

COLUMBIA LIBRARIES OFFSITE
AVERY FINE ARTS RESTRICTED



AR01414534

1683

HISTORY
of
King's County,
including
BROOKLYN,
N.Y.
1884.

Ex Libris

SEYMOUR DURST

t' Fort nieuw Amsterdam op de Manhatans



FORT NEW AMSTERDAM (NEW YORK), 1651.



When you leave, please leave this book
Because it has been said
"Ever' thing comes t' him who waits
Except a loaned book."

AVERY ARCHITECTURAL AND FINE ARTS LIBRARY

GIFT OF SEYMOUR B. DURST OLD YORK LIBRARY

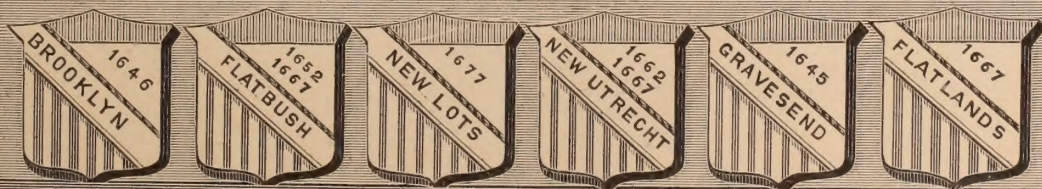


Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2014

<https://archive.org/details/civilpoliticalpr02stil>



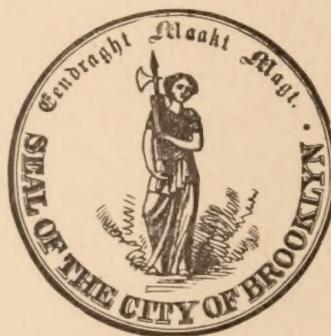
HISTORY of KINGS COUNTY N.Y.





VIEW OF THE NEW YORK AND BROOKLYN (EAST RIVER) BRIDGE.





THE
Civil, Political, Professional and Ecclesiastical
HISTORY

AND
COMMERCIAL AND INDUSTRIAL RECORD

OF THE
COUNTY OF KINGS

AND
THE CITY OF BROOKLYN, N. Y.

FROM 1683 TO 1884.

BY

HENRY R. STILES, A.M., M.D., Editor-in-Chief,

Formerly Librarian of the Long Island Historical Society; Member of the N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Society, the American Ethnological Society, etc., etc.; Author of the "History of Brooklyn," "The Wallabout Prison Ship Series," the "History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Conn.," and other Historical Works.

ASSISTED BY

L. B. PROCTOR, Esq.,

and

L. P. BROCKETT, A.M., M.D.,

Author of "Bench and Bar of the State of N. Y.," "Lives of the State Chancellors of New York," "Lawyer and Client," "Life and Times of Thomas Addis Emmett," "Lives of Eminent American Statesmen," etc., etc.

Author of "Our Western Empire," "Our Country's Wealth and Influence," "Geographical History of N. Y.," and Geographical and Statistical Editor of "New American" and "Johnson's Cyclopædia," and the "American Supplement to Encyclopædia Britannica," etc., etc.

WITH PORTRAITS, BIOGRAPHIES AND ILLUSTRATIONS.

VOLUME II.

NEW YORK:
W. W. MUNSELL & CO.
PUBLISHERS.

DEPSRE
ANGRY
AA
735
N4B7
5453
v.2

Copyright, 1884.
W. W. MUNSELL & CO.

PRINTED BY
C. A. COFFIN & ROGERS
85-87 JOHN ST., N. Y.

BOUND BY
A. S. BARNES & COMPANY
NEW YORK AND BROOKLYN.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

THE COMMERCE OF BROOKLYN,	By <i>L. P. Brockett, M. D.</i>	633
THE MANUFACTURING INTERESTS OF BROOKLYN AND KINGS CO.,	By <i>L. P. Brockett, M. D.</i>	668
THE ARCHITECTS, BUILDERS AND REAL ESTATE AGENTS IN BROOKLYN,	By <i>L. P. Brockett, M. D.</i>	829
UNITED STATES INTERESTS IN KINGS COUNTY: POST-OFFICE, NAVY YARD, FORTS, INTERNAL REVENUE, ETC., ETC.,	By <i>The Editor.</i>	865
THE MEDICAL PROFESSION OF THE CITY OF BROOKLYN, 1822 TO 1884, (OLD SCHOOL.)	By <i>Frank B. Greene, M. D.</i>	886
RISE AND PROGRESS OF HOMCEOPATHIC MEDICINE IN KINGS COUNTY,	By <i>R. C. Moffat, M. D.</i>	905
HISTORY OF THE ECLECTIC SCHOOL OF MEDICINE IN BROOKLYN,		917
HOSPITALS, DISPENSARIES, ETC.,	Compiled under the direction of the <i>Editor.</i>	
THE PROFESSION OF DENTISTRY IN KINGS COUNTY AND BROOKLYN,	Compiled under the direction of the <i>Editor.</i>	941
THE HISTORY OF HIGHER EDUCATION, PRIVATE SCHOOLS, ETC., IN BROOKLYN,	Compiled under the direction of the <i>Editor.</i>	950
FISH CULTURE ON LONG ISLAND,	By <i>Eugene G. Blackford, Esq.</i>	963
BROOKLYN MARKETS,	By the <i>Editor.</i>	971
THE CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS OF KINGS COUNTY AND BROOKLYN,	Compiled under the direction of the <i>Editor.</i>	973
THE ECCLESIASTICAL ORGANIZATIONS OF THE CITY OF BROOKLYN,	Compiled under the direction of the <i>Editor.</i>	993
HISTORY OF THE SUNDAY-SCHOOL WORK IN BROOKLYN,		1090
MISSIONARY, BIBLE, TRACT AND OTHER ORGANIZATIONS FOR CHRISTIAN WORK,	Compiled under the direction of the <i>Editor.</i>	1100
THE PROGRESS OF THE DRAMA, OPERA, MUSIC AND ART IN BROOKLYN,	By <i>Gabriel Harrison, Esq.</i>	1105
THE FINE ARTS IN BROOKLYN,	By <i>Gabriel Harrison, Esq.</i>	1137
THE AMATEUR DRAMATIC ASSOCIATIONS OF BROOKLYN,	Compiled under the direction of the <i>Editor.</i>	1162
PHOTOGRAPHY IN BROOKLYN,	Compiled under the direction of the <i>Editor.</i>	1166
THE HISTORY OF THE PRESS OF BROOKLYN AND KINGS COUNTY,	By <i>Hon. W. E. Robinson.</i> (Supplemented by the <i>Editor.</i>)	1169
HISTORY OF THE MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS OF KINGS COUNTY,	Compiled under direction of the <i>Editor.</i>	1194
THE BENCH AND BAR OF BROOKLYN,	By <i>L. B. Proctor, Esq.</i>	1213
NOTES ON LITERATURE AND SCIENCE IN BROOKLYN,	By the <i>Editor.</i>	1301
THE SPORTING AND ATHLETIC CLUBS OF KINGS COUNTY,	Compiled under direction of the <i>Editor.</i>	1336
THE BENEFICENT AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS OF BROOKLYN AND KINGS COUNTY,	Compiled under direction of the <i>Editor.</i>	1346
HOTELS AND BATHING ESTABLISHMENTS IN KINGS COUNTY,		1358
GENERAL TRADE AND MERCHANDISE IN BROOKLYN AND KINGS COUNTY		1362

LIST OF PORTRAITS.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Jeremiah P. Robinson.....	Facing 639	M. J. Seelig.....	816
William Beard.....	" 638	John S. Turner.....	818
Franklin Woodruff.....	" 642	James Binns (dec'd).....	Facing 820
Abiel A. Low.....	" 647	Nathan Barney.....	825 ^a
Alexander E. Orr.....	" 648	Hon. Eben Moody Boynton.....	Facing 825
Harrison S. Vining.....	" 651	Charles Feltman.....(Biog. 199).....	" 827 ^a
Richard Harrison Laimbeer.....	" 652	Isaac A. Ketcham.....	828 ^a
Gen. Francis E. Pinto.....	" 654	William Irvine Preston.....	Facing 829 ^a
James W. Elwell.....	" 656	Robert Speir.....	832 ^a
Daniel Ambrose, M. D.....	" 658	H. S. Christian.....	834
Charles Dennis.....	" 660	Horace F. Burroughs.....	836
Isaac F. Chapman.....	" 661	John Morton.....	837
James McChesney.....	" 662	Elbert Snedeker.....	Facing 838
Elihu Spicer, Jr.....	" 663	Bernard Gallagher.....	" 838
Joseph J. O'Donohue.....	" 664	John D. Anderson.....	" 839
Timothy Hogan.....	667	George W. Brown.....	" 839
William Dick.....	Facing 672	John Lee.....	" 840
William R. Taylor.....	680	George W. Brandt.....	" 841
William Taylor.....	Facing 685	James Rodwell.....	" 841
James A. Taylor.....	" 686	J. W. Campbell.....	842
Daniel Y. Saxtan.....	687	Patrick F. O'Brien.....	Facing 842
William G. Creamer.....	692	Thomas B. Rutan.....	" 843
William Cabbie (deceased).....	Facing 695	Edward Freeland.....	" 843
Elijah Cabbie.....	" 696	John S. Frost.....	844
Harvey W. Peace.....	" 700	John Rome.....	845
Enoch Ketcham.....	" 702	James Weaver.....	Facing 846
Leonard Richardson.....	" 713	John H. O'Rourke.....	847
Hon. William Wall.....	" 719	Frederick Herr.....	848
Charles Wall (deceased).....	" 720	John Doherty.....	Facing 848
Michael W. Wall.....	" 721	Daniel McCabe.....	849
John Good.....	" 723	Robert Thomas.....	850
William H. Mairs.....	" 727	Benjamin T. Lynch.....	851
Martin Worn.....	732	Benjamin C. Miller.....	Facing 855
The Fingleton Brothers (Patrick J., Henry W., and Hugh S.).....	Facing 733	Chester Bedell.....	" 855
John S. Loomis.....	737	Edwin H. Burnett.....	856
A. S. Barnes.....	Facing 741	Lindsay James Wells.....	857
Hosea O. Pearce.....	" 745	Jacob Rapelye (deceased).....	Facing 859
Henry O. Pearce.....	747	Leonard Moody, (Biog. 860).....	" 866 ^a
George B. Forrester.....	Facing 757	James C. Eadie.....	" 860
Thomas C. Smith.....	766	William O. Sumner.....	" 861
Ephraim J. Jennings.....	769	Nicholas Cooper.....	" 861
Michael Seitz.....	773	Julius Davenport.....	862
Francis H. Holton.....	Facing 774	Chester D. Burrows, Jr.....	Facing 864
Alanson Trask.....	" 785	Col. James McLeer.....	868
Paul Weidmann.....	788	Hon. William H. Lyon.....	Facing 874
Edward Smith.....	Facing 789	Augustus C. Tate.....	877
Ithamar Du Bois.....	" 792	Gen. Alfred C. Barnes.....	Facing 878
George M. Eddy.....	795	Edwin Bulkley.....	" 880
James D. Leary.....	Facing 798	Henry C. Hulbert.....	" 881
Herrmann Wischmann.....	" 801	Aaron D. Farmer.....	" 883
Sylvester M. Beard.....	" 802	Daniel C. Robbins.....	" 884
Robinson Gill.....	" 805	Jeremiah J. Rappelyea (deceased).....	" 886
Andrew D. Baird.....	" 805	Joseph C. Hutchison, M. D.....	" 894
J. K. Brick (deceased).....	" 807	Samuel Fleet Speir, M. D.....	" 895
Abraham G. Jennings.....	" 809	Homer L. Bartlett, M. D.....	" 896
		Ferd. W. Ostrander, M. D.....	" 897

LIST OF PORTRAITS—Continued.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Cornelius Olecott, M. D.....	Facing 897	Hon. Thomas Kinsella (deceased).....	Facing 1185
Thomas P. Norris, M. D.....	900	Col. William Hester.....	" 1187
George Wackerhagen, M. D.....	Facing 901	Hon. Wm. Erigena Robinson.....	" 1190
George R. Fowler, M. D.....	" 902	John T. Runcie.....(Biog. 608).....	" 1192
Edward C. Mann, M. D.....	" 903 ^a	Maj.-Gen. Thomas S. Dakin (deceased)...	" 1206
Edward S. Bunker, M. D.....	" 903	Gen. Quincy Adams Gillmore.....	" 1207
Thomas L. Smith, M. D.....	" 904	Hon. Benjamin F. Tracy.....	" 1222
Wm. M. L. Fiske, M. D.....	" 910	Hon. Benjamin D. Silliman.....	" 1229
David A. Gorton, M. D.....	" 915	Samuel Bowne Duryea.....	" 1232
S. T. Birdsall, M. D.....	" 916	Gen. Harmanus B. Duryea.....	" 1233
Dennis E. Smith, M. D.....	" 918	Samuel D. Morris.....	" 1236
Wm. H. Bowlsby, M. D.....	919	Thomas G. Shearman, Esq.....	" 1240
William Henry Dudley, M. D.....	Facing 932	Hon. Jasper W. Gilbert.....	" 1275
Chauncey L. Mitchell, M. D.....	" 933	Judge Calvin E. Pratt.....	1278
John Byrne, M. D.....	" 934	Lucien Birdseye.....	Facing 1281
George W. Fraim.....	" 946	Winchester Britton.....	" 1283
Salmon Skinner (deceased).....	947	E. H. Hobbs.....	" 1285
David Salmon Skinner.....	949	Tunis G. Bergen, Esq.....	" 1286
Charles Claghorn.....	Facing 960	Hon. George L. Thompson.....	1288
Charles H. Rivers.....	962	Walter L. Livingston, Esq.....	1289
Eugene G. Blackford.....	Facing 967	Timothy Perry.....	Facing 1290
Benjamin W. West.....	969	Rufus L. Scott.....	" 1291
Samuel L. Storer.....	Facing 970	Edmund Terry.....	" 1292
Samuel B. Miller.....	" 970	Hon. William H. Waring.....	1294
Rev. Samuel M. Haskins, D. D.....	1008	Andrew J. Perry.....	Facing 1293 ^a
Rt. Rev. Abram N. Littlejohn, D. D....	Facing 1012	John M. Stearns.....	1295
Rev. Richard S. Storrs, D. D.....	" 1016	Brewster Kissam.....	Facing 1296
Rev. Henry Ward Beecher.....	" 1020	A. Orville Millard.....	" 1297
Very Rev. William Keegan.....	" 1047	Robert Van Buren, C. E. (Biog. 594).....	1326
Rev. Sylvester Malone.....	" 1050	Nelson Sizer.....	1330
Rev. Thomas DeWitt Talmage, D. D.....	1063	Julius E. Meyer.....	1333
Albert Woodruff.....	Facing 1091	Hon. Albert Daggett.....	Facing 1334
Eli Robbins.....	" 1102	John A. Voorhees.....	1343
Amos Robbins.....	" 1103	James Schenck.....	1345
Frederick Loeser.....	" 1104	Charles N. Peed.....	1360
Gabriel Harrison.....	" 1152	William Harkness.....	Facing 1379
Charles Storrs.....	" 1158	George W. Coger.....	1381
Augustus Young.....	1160	Louis Bossert.....	1383
G. Frank E. Pearsall.....	Facing 1167	William H. Marston.....	1384
Hon. Demas Barnes.....	" 1172	Ezra B. Tuttle.....	Facing 1385
Col. Henry E. Roehr.....	Facing 1175	Charles H. Reynolds.....	1386
Bernard Peters.....	" 1177	John J. Hardy.....	Facing 1394
Isaac Van Anden (deceased).....	1183		

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
The N. Y. and Brooklyn Bridge— <i>Frontispiece</i> .		Schwalbach & Obrig's Factory.....	704
Atlantic Docks and Basin.....	636	E. G. Webster & Bro.'s Silver-Plating Works...	707
The Niagara Direct-Acting Pump.....	684	Wm. Wall & Son's Rope and Cordage Works..	718
Columbian Iron Works.....	685	John Good's Ropemaking Machinery Establishm't	723
E. W. Bliss' Machine Shop and Foundries.....	689	Wm. H. Mairs & Co.'s Paper Hanging Manuf'y.	724
E. W. Bliss' Residence, "Owl's Head"...	Facing 688	Martin Worn & Sons' Furniture Warehouse....	731
The William Cabble Excelsior Wire Works....	696	J. S. Loomis' Moulding and Planing Mill.....	736
The H. W. Peace Co.'s Vulcan Saw Works.....	699	D. Appleton & Co.'s Book Bindery.....	739

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS—Continued.

	PAGE.		PAGE.
Pearce & Hall's Hat Factory.....	746	Plymouth Church (Cong.).....	1018
The Union Porcelain Works and Wares.....	763	Plymouth Church Bethel (Cong.).....	1021
Hetfield & Ducker's Cracker Manufactory.....	770	Central Congregational Church.....	1025
Charles A. Schieren & Co.'s Manufactory.....	781	Puritan (Cong.) Church.....	1026
George M. Eddy & Co.'s Manufactory.	793	Sands Street (M. E.) Church	1030
O. F. Hawley's Manufactory.....	797	Simpson (M. E.) Church.....	1033
F. W. Wurster's Factory.....	800	First Place (M. E.) Church.....	1035
John J. Green's Monumental Works.....	804	St. John's (M. E.) Church.....	1035
Brooklyn Clay Retort and Fire Brick Works...	806	Fleet Street (M. E.) Church....	1036
A. G. Jennings & Sons' Lace Works.....	808	Willoughby Avenue (M. E.) Church.....	1038
Charles S. Higgins' Soap Manufactory.....	811	Nostrand Avenue (M. E.) Church	1039
Charles W. Held's Piano Warerooms.....	812	Grace (M. E.) Church.....	1040
F. Rochow's Patent Compound Steam Engine..	822	Central (M. E.) Church.....	1041
August Moll's Manufactory....	823	Park Avenue (P. M.) Church.....	1043
E. M. Boynton's Saw and File Co.....	823	The Art Association Building.....	1136
Downing & Lawrence's Marine Railway.....	824	Organ in Tabernacle Pres. Church.....	1061
Barney's Automatic Dumping-Boat.....	826 ^a	South Third Street Pres. Church....	1065
Ketcham's Submarine Torpedo-Boat	828 ^a	The Old Franklin Avenue Pres. Church	1066
Arms of the United States		Lafayette Avenue Pres. Church	1068
"Sea-Breeze,"—Residence of S. F. Speir, M. D.		Ross Street Pres. Church.....	1069
Facing	895	Throop Avenue Pres. Church	1070
"Fenimore"—Residence of H. L. Bartlett, M. D.		Memorial Pres. Church.....	1071
Facing	896	Noble Street Pres. Church.....	1072
St. Catharine's Hospital	928	First Baptist Church.....	1075
Long Island College Hospital....	929	Pierrepont Street Baptist Church.....	1075
St. Mary's General Hospital.....	934	Central Baptist Church.....	1077
Dr. Skinner's Residence.....	948	Washington Avenue Baptist Church.....	1078
Packer Collegiate Institute.....	951	Greenwood Baptist Church.....	1079
Adelphi Academy.....	954	Centennial Baptist Church.....	1079
S. John's (R. C.) College.....	955	Sixth Avenue Baptist Church.....	1080
Academy of the Visitation (R. C.).....	957	Greenpoint Baptist Church.....	1081
Brooklyn Orphan Asylum.....	973	First Baptist Church (E. D.).....	1082
First Building of the Association for Improving		St. Matthew's Eng. Lutheran Church.....	1084
the Condition of the Poor.....	975	Church of the Savior (Unitarian).....	1086
Present Building of same.....	975	The Old Suydam House.....	1099
The Graham Institution.....	976	Mr. G. Frank E. Pearsall's Photograph Studio...	1168
The Brooklyn Nursery.....	977	The Eagle Office.....	1181
The Baptist Home.....	978	The Garfield Building.....	1300
Orphan House of the Church Charity Foundation.	979	The Brooklyn Institute..	1303
St. John's Hospital, Church Charity Foundation,	979	The Long Island Historical Society's Building...	1305
Newsboy's Home.....	980	The Pierrepont House	1359
Home for Friendless Women and Children....	983	Wechsler & Abraham's New Stores.....	1363
Hebrew Orphan Asylum.....	984	James Weir's Conservatories and Green-Houses..	1364
Brooklyn Industrial Home.....	985	Richard Shannon's Green-Houses.....	1365
Brooklyn Industrial School and Home (E. D.)..	985	James Dean's Green-Houses.....	1365
Inebriates' Home.....	989	Johnston Bros.' Stores (4 cuts).....	1368
St. John's (R. C.) Male Orphan Asylum.....	991	John Harrison's Grocery Establishment.....	1369
First Reformed Church.....	993	A. & S. Haviland & Co.'s Stores.....	1370
Greenpoint Reformed Church	996	Henry Schade's Silver-Plating Factory.....	1372
Lee Avenue Reformed Church	997	Cowperthwait Co.'s Furniture Warehouses.....	1373
Cottage where the Lee Ave. Reformed Church		Jesse A. Crandall's Manufactory.....	1373
originated	997	M. Webster & Sons' Warerooms.....	1374
The Second St. Ann's (P. E.) Church.....	999	Joseph J. Byers' Shoe Store.....	1376
The Present St. Ann's (P. E.) Church.....	1000	William Harkness' Stores.....	1379
Church of Holy Trinity (P. E.)....	1002	Louis Bossert's Manufactory	1382
Grace (P. E.) Church.....	1004	S. Tuttle's Son & Co.'s Coal Yards.....	1385
Church of the Pilgrims (Cong.).....	1015	C. H. Reynolds' Coal and Wood Yards.....	1387

THE COMMERCE OF BROOKLYN.

BY *L. P. Brockett M.D.*

UNLIKE any other great seaport of our country, or the world, Brooklyn and the county of Kings has no separate existence as a port of entry; but, while possessing an unrivaled water front, with the most magnificent docks and piers in the world, and an unlimited capacity for expansion, till it may be able to receive and store the entire products of a continent, it suffers the humiliation of knowing that all this vast commerce is credited to New York City; and that there does not exist either in the New York Custom House, the reports of the Produce Exchange, or the New York Chamber of Commerce, or, indeed, in the records of any government or mercantile office, the data for giving to Brooklyn its quota of credit for her share in this immense traffic, which has no rival on this side of the globe.

Yet our statistics of the Brooklyn commerce as compared with that of New York—statistics collected with infinite labor and pains, and the comparison of the business of the largest shipping houses with the returns of the commerce of the port of New York, officially rendered, show the following facts, viz.:

1. That the *arrivals* and *departures* of shipping, both sail and steam, at the wharves, piers and docks of Brooklyn, are to New York arrivals and departures as 9 to 7.

2. That the *grain* receipts and shipments at Brooklyn warehouses, and by ships loading and unloading at Brooklyn piers, docks and wharves, are in proportion of 76 to 24 of those of New York.

3. That the proportion of receipts and shipments of *provisions* is very nearly 80 for Brooklyn to 20 for New York.

4. That the receipts of *raw sugars* and *molasses*, from all quarters, go to the Brooklyn warehouses for transfer to the Brooklyn sugar refineries, almost wholly; hardly ten per cent. being received in New York.

5. That the receipts and shipments of *cotton* are nearly one-half at and from Brooklyn warehouses.

6. That the greater part of the *petroleum oils*, all except those for the refineries on the Jersey side, come

through the Standard Oil Company's pipes to the refineries in Williamsburg and Long Island City, and the shipments to foreign and to other American ports, go from the refineries direct on ship-board, without touching New York city, either in receipt or shipment. The whole, or nearly the whole, of the petroleum traffic belongs to Brooklyn.

7. The proportion of the receipts and shipments of *general merchandise* are the most difficult to ascertain. There are many large warehouses in New York which have, for a long term of years, received the bulk of certain articles known under this general denomination; but it is doubtful if there are not more in Brooklyn. In general, it may be said, that the greater part of the imported dress goods and dry goods come to New York warehouses; that, of imported metals—iron, steel, copper, lead, zinc and tin—about two-thirds come to Brooklyn; that teas and raw silk come generally to New York; but coffee, spices, cocoa, chocolate, flax, hemp, jute, cordage and the materials of which it is made, argols, medicinal barks, crude camphor, chemicals, bleaching powder, medicinal gums, dyewoods, dried and salted fish, guano, gypsum and fertilizers generally, India rubber, indigo, madder, oils, sulphur, bread-stuffs, bristles, dried fruits, glass, leather and manufactures of leather, paints, potatoes, salt, provisions, salt-petre, seeds, soda and salts of soda, manufactures of tin, tobacco, and perhaps of spirituous liquors, watches, wool and woolen rags, belong more properly to the Brooklyn warehouses; while books, paintings, jewelry, perfumery, paper, cabinet furniture and woods, musical instruments, etc., etc., are more generally sent to the New York warehouses. In general merchandise, while the bulk is very largely on the side of Brooklyn, as nearly as can be estimated, taking the average of the past three years, New York city has about 44 per cent. of the values, and Brooklyn about 56 per cent. This covers the whole imports, and much of the exports. We may remark, however, that the limited extent and moderate storage room of the New York warehouses, which are contiguous to the docks and

provided with elevators, and other means of rapid loading and unloading, causes all of our exports which are of considerable bulk, to be brought to the Brooklyn warehouses, which are of immense and constantly increasing extent, and lying directly at the edge of the docks and piers, and can transfer entire cargoes to vessels without employing a single truck. Thus, one of the great shipping houses occupy 52 large warehouses, all on the Brooklyn side, besides extensive covered piers, still more convenient for loading and unloading. Another has 28 such warehouses. This is particularly true of the loading and unloading of grain for export. We have stated the amount of grain handled in Brooklyn and put on board vessels at Brooklyn docks, as 76 per cent. of the whole; but we do not mean to be understood that the remaining 24 per cent. goes into New York warehouses. Not at all. We have serious doubts whether, as matters are now arranged, 1,000,000 bushels of grain go into New York warehouses in a year; that from the Erie, Pennsylvania, and Delaware, Lackawanna & Western R. R.'s comes to Hoboken, or Jersey City, and is taken up by elevators there in the warehouses on the Jersey side, and from thence transferred to the ships. That from the Erie, Delaware and Hudson, Morris and Raritan canals, and from Albany barges, sailing vessels and steamers, goes mostly to Brooklyn direct, or is picked up by the floating elevators, and loaded on vessels either at Brooklyn or New York wharves and docks. The New York Central and Hudson River R. R. has one or more elevators of its own, but very much of the grain brought on its cars is lightered or brought by floating elevators direct to the Brooklyn warehouses.

In regard to the *grain* receipts and shipments, Brooklyn has virtual control of the trade. All of the regular grain warehouses recognized by the New York Produce Exchange are in Brooklyn. All of the floating elevator companies are officered by Brooklyn men, and all of these elevators—thirty-four in number—start from Brooklyn and bring grain for the Brooklyn warehouses, or load it upon vessels at the Brooklyn wharves. The president of the largest of these companies (the International), Mr. Annan, who controls 22 of these floating elevators, two of double capacity, is also a partner in the great grain house of Hazeltine & Co., the occupants of Dows', the Columbian, and the Kelsey stores.

The interests of Mr. George D. Puffer, President of the New York Floating Elevator Company, who run five floating elevators, are also wholly identified with Brooklyn. The same is true of Messrs. Heuberer, Knapp & McCord, W. D. Mangam's Son, Marsh, White & Co., and S. M. Cornell, who own, together, seven floating elevators. The entire storage capacity of all the stationary elevators in New York city, including those of the New York Central and Hudson River R. R. Co., is only 3,340,000 bushels, of which

the New York Central is 2,300,000 bushels. Those of Jersey have a capacity of 3,000,000 bushels. Neither of them is ever full. The Brooklyn stationary elevators have a capacity of 20,000,000 bushels, and, as the Produce Exchange reports show, handled over 150,000,000 bushels of grain in 1882, and more than 200,000,000 bushels in 1881. But the grain trade, large as it is, is only one item of Brooklyn's commerce. Below Fulton Ferry, and between that and Fortieth street, South Brooklyn, are nearly twenty firms, many of them controlling large blocks of warehouses and pier sheds, who do a general merchandise business, some of them handling mainly imported goods, others both *imports* and *exports*. One of these houses already referred to, Messrs. G. C. and J. P. Robinson, in 1882, in their 52 warehouses, received and shipped merchandise valued at \$105,000,000. Another, F. Woodruff & Co., as the average of three years in their 28 warehouses, handled \$53,000,000. The receipts and shipments of the whole twenty firms can hardly be less than \$325,000,000, and may exceed that amount.

But, aside from these, there are two large oil refineries belonging to Bush and Denslow; five or six large lumber yards at the Gowanus Canal and Erie Basin; two coal yards of great extent; two rosin yards; eight ship yards, four of them with dry docks, those of Messrs. William Camp & Son being the largest in the world, and one with an immense marine railway, sufficient to accommodate the largest ocean steamships; six piers for steamship lines landing their passengers and freight in Brooklyn; three inspection yards, one for tobacco, and two for pork, etc.; five large ferry slips for the Hamilton, South, Wall street, and the two Annex ferries, to which should be added the Fulton ferry slip and the Bridge pier; the two great flouring mill piers of F. E. Smith and Jewell Brothers, and one of the Knickerbocker Ice Company's piers. There are, moreover, extensive foundries, iron works, and pumping engine works, which ship their products from these wharves and piers. There is no separate record of the number of vessels which discharge or receive their cargoes at these piers and wharves, for the arrivals and clearances are all made at the Naval Office in New York, but there must be several thousands every year. We cannot obtain any definite statistics of the business transacted or the moneys received in these various commercial houses, but in some of them we know that it amounts to many millions.

If we go back one or two streets from the water front, we shall find, for nearly the whole distance, great manufactories, machine shops, iron foundries, etc., etc., whose products are all shipped from these wharves and piers.

Northward and north-eastward from Fulton Ferry to Hunter's Point, the piers and wharves loaded with merchandise, and the numberless vessels loading and unloading indicate that the commerce is very nearly as

extensive as below that ferry, though of a somewhat different character. In the region we have already described, there were three artificial and one natural water courses and basins, stream and bay, to increase the water-front, viz.: the Erie and Atlantic Basins, Gowanus Bay and Creek, and Gowanus Canal. In the northern division (north of Fulton ferry), there are the Wallabout Bay, Basin and Canal, Bushwick Creek, and Newtown Creek and Canal. Of these, the first three and the last two add greatly to the water front of this portion of the city.

There are six ferries to New York on this portion of the water front, some of them having two or three termini in that city. It is noteworthy, also, that in this part of the water front, numerous and important as are the commercial houses directly fronting the water, the great manufactories, for two or three streets back from the shore, contribute an equal, or nearly equal, amount of their products to the commerce of the city.

Above the Fulton ferry and the Bridge pier, we have, first, two extensive coal-yards, and then long blocks of warehouses, known as the Fulton and Empire Stores. On the next street east are Tobacco Inspection Stores, the Fulton Sugar Refinery, Iron Works, Artificial Ice Machine Works, an extensive Brewery, etc. Next on the river front are cooperage and stave yards, Arbuckle's immense coffee and spice warehouses, and behind them, Taylor's foundry and engine works, Bliss' immense press and die works, Hardick's steam pump factory; next on the river are Benton's steam and gas pipe works, Nathan's coal yards, the Jay street stores, the offices of the Delaware and Hudson Canal Co., Crabb and Wilson's sugar refinery, Poillon's ship yard, and above these, the Atlantic white lead works, and the Brooklyn Gas Company. On Plymouth and Water Streets, immediately behind these establishments, are a host of great manufactories, all of them sending immense amounts of their products abroad, from the wharves below and the other piers and wharves of Brooklyn. Among these, are the great color house of Sondheim, Alsbury & Co., the paint, color and varnish works of J. W. Masury & Son, the Averill Paint Co., C. T. Reynolds & Co., Ingersoll & Co., etc., etc., the Somers decorated tin works, the Paris white, whitening and cork works of Truslow & Co., Rochow's stationary engine works, one or two large breweries, Clayton's steam pumps, &c., &c.

Beyond Gold street, the Navy Yard occupies an extensive tract fronting on Wallabout Bay, but the Wallabout basin and canal redeems a considerable district for commerce and manufactures. The Navy Yard indirectly makes a considerable addition to our commerce, in the extent of supplies of all sorts required, and brought thither from various quarters, in the arrival and departure of vessels belonging to the fleet,

and of school-ships, and in the coming of ships from the navies of other nations, either on friendly visits or for repairs.

But aside from these, the Wallabout basin and canal have two very large gas-works, a stationary elevator and mill, a large coal yard, and an oil works, a distillery, the sugar refineries of Moller, Sierck & Co., and of DeCastro and Donner, the largest retail lumber yard in the United States, that of Cross, Austin & Co., the Knickerbocker Ice Co.'s largest depot, and a very large lath and brick yard. Back of these again are numerous large manufactories, the great book factory of Messrs. Appleton & Co., steam pump works, several stone and marble works of great extent, particularly that of Gill & Baird; the Royal Baking Powder Co., an immense establishment, the New York Tartar Co., etc., etc.

The extensive ferry-house of the Roosevelt and South Seventh street ferries occupy a considerable space, but are succeeded immediately by the great sugar refineries of Havemeyer & Elder, the Brooklyn, the Long Island, another of Havemeyer & Elder's, and Dick & Meyer's refinery. Sugar refining is the largest manufacturing industry of Brooklyn, its annual product exceeding \$100,000,000, and most of it is concentrated in this district. The sugar refineries are also important in this commercial aspect, as more than nineteen-twentieths of the sugar which they refine is imported direct for them, and a large proportion of their products are exported or transported by our shipping to other Atlantic ports. Here are also two or three large lumber yards, one shipping yard, one large cooperage, four stave yards, the Philadelphia and Reading Coal and Iron Co.'s yard, a gas-light company, and the immense oil works of Charles Pratt & Co. The ferry-house of the Grand street ferry is also in this district, and at the northern limit of the district, Bushwick creek enters the East river. At its junction, the Quay street Continental iron works are situated, an immense establishment for building and fitting steamships, supplying boilers, engines, shafts, &c. Here, also, is John H. Engles & Son's great ship yard, and the Manhattan Compress and Pipe Factory. The Greenpoint ferry, having two termini in New York, comes next. From this to Newtown creek, are mostly lumber yards, spar and box yards and factories, and Hara-way's extensive dye works. Along the Brooklyn side of Newtown creek are the Devoe Manufacturing Co., and Empire oil works, the Greenpoint glass works, very extensive, and Charles F. Havemeyer's sugar refinery, as well as some other lumber yards, a Bohemian glass manufactory, the vast chemical works of Martin Kalbfleisch's Sons, and the L. Waterbury & Co. ropewalk, said to be the largest in the world.

The warehouses and great manufactories along the East river and Newtown creek, above Fulton ferry, have an annual business of more than \$250,000,000.

It remains for us to speak of the *basins, canals, and smooth water navigation*, which give the city so great an advantage over New York for commercial purposes, and the dry docks and marine railway, which draw hither the largest ocean steamers needing repairs.

There are four or five basins, all of large size, on the Brooklyn water-front, viz.: the *Erie and Brooklyn Basins*, spoken of, collectively, as the *Erie Basin*; the *Atlantic Docks and Basin*; the *Wallabout Basin and Canal*, and adjacent to it, and generally considered a part of it, the *Kent Avenue Basin*. Aside from these, there are the *Improvements of the Brooklyn Improvement Co.*, and others around Gowanus bay, creek, and canal, and branches; the, as yet not fully com-

rendered a second application to the Legislature necessary, and work was commenced in June, 1841. At the time Col. Richards conceived this idea, forty-four years ago, the whole tract southwest of Hamilton avenue, and much of that between Third avenue and Gowanus bay, was a swampy marsh, without sufficient water on its surface to be navigable anywhere for anything more than very small boats, and much of it was uncovered at low water, and often sent up the odors of decaying vegetation. A few squatters occupied the more elevated hummocks, but it was valueless for building or commercial purposes. Col. Richards devoted himself to the work with great energy and amid many discouragements for five years, when he turned



ATLANTIC DOCKS AND BASIN.

pleted improvement, Bushwick inlet; and the extensive wharves, docks, and canals, on the Brooklyn side of Newtown creek.

Our limits do not permit so full a description of these great works as we would like to insert, but we will endeavor to give a brief account of each of them, premising that the most advanced of them are but just completed, while others are yet in progress.

Atlantic Docks.—Treating the subject chronologically, we find that the *Atlantic Docks and Basin* were the first of these improvements projected, and were the first to be completed. Col. Daniel Richards was the originator of the plan, and his surveys, soundings, &c., were made in 1839, and the Atlantic Dock Company was incorporated, in May, 1840, with a capital of \$1,000,000; but a slight change in their plans

his attention to other enterprises; and Mr. James S. T. Stranahan became interested in the Atlantic Docks, of which, by subsequent purchases from the other stockholders, he became the principal proprietor.

For several years the company met with many discouragements and disappointments; and it was not till 1847, six years after its commencement, that its success began to be assured. The corner-stone of the first warehouse was laid in 1844, but it was not until 1847 that the first steam grain elevator was erected for a warehouse on the north pier. There are now eight elevators, having a total storage capacity of 7,500,000 bushels in the warehouses on those docks. The basin has an area of forty acres water surface, and the warehouses surrounding and enclosing it cover more than twenty acres. It is entered by a passage-way two

hundred feet wide, and has wharf room for one hundred and fifty vessels. It has a depth of more than twenty feet of water at low tide, so that very large ocean steamers can be loaded or unloaded there. The first cost and present value of this property exhibits very clearly the progress of Brooklyn in commercial greatness within forty years. "The land and water rights for this great property" (which included land extending to or beyond Hamilton avenue), were purchased for \$158,000, payable in stock, and the circumference was apportioned into 540 lots, valued at from \$400, for the front lots, to \$250 for those in the rear, the whole aggregating \$640,000, which was the contemplated cost of the docks.

As we have said, there are now more than twenty acres of warehouses and eight elevators on these docks, but independent of the value of these, or any buildings on this property, the present value of the land and water rights exceeds twelve million dollars.

The Erie and Brooklyn Basins were next in order of time. These, also, originated in the fertile and enterprising brain of Col. Richards, though their actual designing and building were the work of Jeremiah P. Robinson; and the construction of both the basins and their warehouses has been under the superintendency of William Beard. The owners of the Erie Basins and the land bordering on it are J. P. & G. C. Robinson and William Beard, and they and Franklin Woodruff, and one or two other parties, also own the Brooklyn Basin and the lands adjacent.

The two companies own, or did own, at the beginning of their enterprise in 1856 or 1857, with the exception of some small tracts nearest to Hamilton avenue, the entire territory bounded by Van Brunt street, Hamilton avenue, Gowanus Creek, south of Hamilton avenue, and the water rights now bounded by the piers and wharves of the Erie Basin. Much of this territory was under water at high tide, and most of the remainder was inhabited by squatters, even as late as 1864, when the immense excavations having been completed, the foundations of the docks were commenced by the driving of piles, 25 feet in length, close to each other, driven even with the surface, and bedded with concrete. On this foundation were reared massive superstructures of solid stone, faced at the water fronts with granite. The first of the dry-docks was completed in October, 1866, and a vessel admitted to it. There are now three of these dry-docks, capable of receiving the largest steamships and merchant vessels afloat, even when loaded. Large warehouses have been erected upon both sides of these docks for the reception of the cargoes of laden vessels seeking the use of the docks, and for general storage. There are now 52 of these warehouses around the Erie Basin, most of them four stories or more in height, 132 feet in depth, and 29 feet in breadth, which are occupied by Messrs. J. P. & G. C. Robinson alone for their extensive warehouse and storage business.

Many others are occupied by other firms engaged in the same business. The whole water area of the two Basins (the Brooklyn and Erie) is 100 acres, of which 60 are included in the Erie and 40 in the Brooklyn Basin. The owners secured in the beginning 1,000,000 square feet of submerged territory, beside all the land which they purchased, and most of which was filled up from excavations made for the Basins.

JEREMIAH P. ROBINSON.—The career of this widely-known gentleman is another illustration, as well of the benefits which our free institutions and unlimited privileges to law-abiding citizens vouchsafe to the diligent, active, faithful and honest workers in the land, as it is to the fact that without earnest labor and unceasing toil no great credit or success can be attained.

Mr. Robinson commenced his business life a poor boy, and has gained an enviable reputation and an abundant fortune; and is now entitled to spend the remainder of his days in peace and quietude, if he so desires, without further struggles with the problems of life than those which will come to him in his works of kindness and charity to his fellows.

True, he had the advantage of a long line of ancestors, both paternal and maternal, noted for honorable and praiseworthy conduct; and this alone always endows the youth about entering upon the career of manhood with an independent and fearless spirit. He now looks back to the history of his ancestors, so far as he is able to trace it, and can find no smell of fire upon their garments and no blot upon the family escutcheon. Among the first settlers of Rhode Island, those ancestors were contemporaneous with Roger Williams, who settled in Providence in 1636; since which time their descendants have been known in all parts of the land, in the pulpit, in the forum, on the bench, and in almost every branch of business.

On the Robinson side, William Robinson, six generations removed from the subject of our sketch, was a prominent man in Rhode Island. Sturdy and industrious, he became well known in the province as one of its most thrifty and valued citizens, and was frequently called to positions of high official responsibility. It is not important for the purposes of this sketch to trace fully the characters of all his progenitors. It is sufficient here to say that Governor William Robinson was the great-grandfather of Christopher Robinson, a prominent and wealthy man of his time in Rhode Island. Christopher was the father of George C. Robinson, the father of the subject of this sketch.

George C. Robinson was a young man of great energy, courage and commercial enterprise. As many of the most promising of the youths of that period in that locality chose to follow the sea as a profession, George cast his lot in that direction. So marked were his ability, integrity and manly qualities (for none could attain the position without all of these recommendations in those days) that he soon became captain of a ship in the East India trade, and pushed his prow to the shores of countries as remote from his native land as any who sailed the then almost unknown seas. He married the daughter of Jeremiah Niles Potter while quite young, and was suddenly stricken down, while at Canton, China, at the age of thirty-two, leaving five small children fatherless, and without direct parental means of support. Of these five children, Jeremiah P. Robinson was the eldest.

Having briefly alluded to his progenitors on the mother's side, it seems proper to state that the American progenitors of the families of Niles and Potter were among the first set-

tlers of Rhode Island, and were of the highest respectability and standing. Jeremiah Niles was a man of large possessions, and was for many years Judge of the Superior Court, holding commissions from both kings, George II. and III., some of which are still extant and in the possession of Jeremiah P. Robinson and his son. He also held other important offices of trust, and those who came after him have ever been proud to trace to him the lineage of the families to which they belonged. John Potter, whose family was also among the original settlers of Rhode Island, was a man of considerable wealth and high character. One of his sons married into the Niles family, and had a son named Jeremiah Niles Potter, who was the father of Mary Niles Potter, the wife of Captain George C. Robinson and the mother of Jeremiah Potter Robinson. It will thus be seen that Mr. Robinson traces his lineage on both his father's and his mother's side back through many generations of honorable men and women; and his Christian names are taken from the two distinguished families on his mother's side.

As before stated, upon the death of his father the mother and children were left in straitened circumstances; but the mother's father, Jeremiah Niles Potter, quite a large landed proprietor, took his daughter, with her five helpless children, under protecting care at his home in South Kingstown, near the present village of Wakefield, Rhode Island, and gave his grandchildren such limited advantages for education as at that time were afforded in that locality, until they were prepared to undertake the struggle of life for themselves, the mother remaining at the old homestead until her death.

JEREMIAH POTTER ROBINSON was born on the 18th day of August, 1819, in South Kingstown, Rhode Island, and is now (1883) sixty-four years of age. It would seem that he early developed an independent and fearless spirit. When about twelve years of age, having been used to the labor and toil to which farmers' boys of that period were subjected, and having had but limited opportunities for obtaining an education, he went to Newport and entered the grocery store of his uncle, Stephen A. Robinson, where he attained the position of accountant. Here he remained about two and one-half years, when he returned to his grandfather's farm for a short time. In 1836, at the age of sixteen, he went to New York. Parental affection and anxiety interposed objections to his undertaking, at that early age, to "paddle his own canoe," but the boy was mildly persistent, and finally obtained permission to go.

New York was then a comparatively small city, but to the adventurous boy it was his ideal of an opportunity to make himself a man, and his fondest hopes have been more than realized. He applied to various business houses for employment, visiting nearly all parts of the city, but failed to discover anything which met his idea of properly starting upon his business career, until, after long and weary search, he was employed by the firm of E. P. & A. Woodruff, jobbers in fish, salt and provisions. Under this engagement he was to be boarded in the family of his employers, for which he was to give his labor for two years, he clothing himself. He entered upon the performance of his duties with a will, and soon extricated the possession of those sterling qualities which, as step by step he has advanced through life, have borne him ever on to success. His pay was steadily increased. He was prudent, economical and painstaking. His strict attention to business, steady habits and pleasing demeanor drew the attention of many leading business men to him, and flattering offers were made to him to leave his old employers; but he steadfastly stood by them, attending to their affairs so faithfully that, at the end of his fourth year's service, he was offered and accepted a partnership in the

firm of the Messrs. Woodruff. From this time on he has held a high place in the business world. He immediately took charge of some of the most important business interests of the concern. After a few years, Mr. E. P. Woodruff died, and the style of the firm was changed to A. Woodruff & Robinson. This firm soon added the warehousing and storage departments to their other business, thus becoming the pioneers in this line, and prosperity marked their course until, a few years later, Mr. Woodruff retired from the firm, and the business was continued under the firm name of J. P. & G. C. Robinson. Thus, in a comparatively short time, Mr. Robinson rose from the boy working for his board to the head of one of the oldest, largest and most prosperous business concerns of its kind in the metropolis. G. C. Robinson of this firm is a younger brother of his.

It is a fact worthy of note, that, with the exception of two years, when the offices of the concern were in Front street, his business desk has stood within seventy-five feet of where it now stands for forty-five years; and he has, nearly all his life, done business on what is almost literally the site of the old house of the Messrs. Woodruff, when he entered their service as a poor boy. Sometime about the year 1843 he began to look with much interest across the East river, from his then home in New York, upon the growing city of Brooklyn, and soon began to purchase large blocks of real estate on the Brooklyn river front, and to improve the same by building warehouses and piers at the foot of Congress and Warren streets. He was among the early pioneers of the great warehouse business of Brooklyn, which exists to-day to the benefit of the city. A few years later, in company with WILLIAM BEARD, he became interested in water front in South Brooklyn, and they began the work of planning and constructing the great Erie Basin and the adjoining basins, building piers and warehouses until at this time there is a wharfage and dockage of several miles, where vessels may be laden and unladen at this vast receptacle. It is the largest and most comprehensive dock system in the world under one management, and is one of the most important improvements made for the city, and it is predicted that in the near future it is destined to play an important part in the commercial interests of both Brooklyn and New York. Mr. William Beard, with whom Mr. Robinson has been so long associated, is still largely interested in these land and harbor improvements, and the firm of Beard & Robinson are still carrying on gigantic improvements which must inure to the public benefit; and both patrons deserve great credit for their energy, courage and sagacity, in bringing into use the waste lands and sand beaches of Brooklyn's water front.

In this connection it is proper to say that Mr. Robinson has ever taken great pains in looking after the rights and interests of laboring men. Whenever he has had opportunity to ameliorate their condition, either by counsel with those who had control of works where labor was employed, or in his own business, which in many directions necessitates the employment of many laborers, he has shown, in theory and practice, his desire and willingness to elevate and assist the honest laborer. In the great warehouse business, both at Mr. Robinson's Congress street stores and at the Erie Basin, where Mr. Beard and he are together interested, great care is taken to pay each laborer and employé liberally for any extra service; the result of which is that the laborer is pleased with his employers, and the employers are able to retain for many years faithful men who have their interests at heart. Thus should it be with capital and labor everywhere.

Mr. Robinson was one of the prominent supporters of the great East River Bridge enterprise, now so successfully estab-



Jeremiah P. Robinson



William Beary

lished. As a bridge trustee, he ever gave faithful and intelligent attention to all the details of its progress and management, and honorably filled the responsible office of President of the Board of Trustees through the most trying and difficult portion of the work.

We have thus spoken of Mr. Robinson in his general relations as connected with New York and Brooklyn; but during all the time alluded to, he has extended his acquaintance and business connections not only over the Middle States and all New England, but largely into the British Provinces. He was for many years claimed to belong exclusively to New York city as a citizen; but, since about 1843, when he removed his family to Brooklyn, Kings county has claimed him as her own.

One of the most interesting and important events in his life has thus far been allowed to remain unnoticed in this sketch, and that is his marriage, at the age of twenty-four years, with a most estimable and charming lady, Miss Elizabeth DeWitt, of Cranberry, New Jersey. Space does not permit us in this article to adequately estimate this lady's strong character and many virtues, and hence it will not be attempted. It is enough to say in this connection that she bore him five children, two sons and three daughters.

One of the sons, Mr. Isaac Rich Robinson, resides on the old homestead. This estate, together with six hundred and fifty acres adjoining, is now owned by his father, who keeps the old place, as sacred to the memory of Grandfather Potter and the fond recollections of his childhood's days.

His son, Mr. Jeremiah P. Robinson, Jr., is largely connected in active business with his father. He is widely known in business circles already; and it is acknowledged that he is most capable and far-reaching in his transactions. It may be well for the father to look well to his own laurels lest his son and namesake should overshadow them. It is thought, however, that the father would regard such an occurrence with complacency.

Mr. Robinson and his family are attendants at the Church of the Pilgrims, of which the Rev. Richard S. Storrs is pastor, and he has contributed liberally towards its support, and all charitable objects in which it is engaged. It may be stated as an interesting fact in this connection, that for a period of one hundred and fifty years, the old Congregational church of Braintree, Mass., was presided over by only three pastors, each for about half a century. Rev. Samuel Niles, brother of Jeremiah Niles, who was a relative of Mr. Robinson, was the first, and the father of the Rev. Dr. Richard S. Storrs, was the last.

Personally, Mr. Robinson is an unusually popular and liberal-minded gentleman. In his social relations, he is courtly, but unostentatious. He is not fond of glare and glitter, pomp and parade, but rather of that modest comfort and real social entertainment, which may be had among men and women of brains and heart. He is not a patron of the halls of fashion and show, but may be found among people of sterling worth and good sense.

In politics, he is accredited to the democratic party; but, we think it may safely be said of him, as it may of many others of his class, that political garments, in a partisan sense, sit so loosely upon his shoulders, that he finds no difficulty in throwing them off, when his party goes astray, either in men or measures. He has often been importuned to run for offices of high trust and honor, but has always persisted in declining even to have his name used as a candidate before nominating conventions. Good men think that, should he have consented to allow the use of his name as a

candidate before the people, party lines would have been abandoned and he elected, regardless of party affiliations.

Of such a man Kings County has a right to be proud. He commenced at the bottom of the ladder and has ascended higher than most men ever get. He has been successful for himself and family, and kind, helpful and generous to the poor. He has elevated the standard of labor, and contributed largely to the public good in numerous ways. He has been a builder, not a destroyer; a producer, not a consumer, except where to consume was to reproduce more. He has builded as the builders build,

"Steadily, steadily, step by step,
Up the venturesome builders go,
Carefully placing stone on stone,
'Tis thus the loftiest temples grow."

His temple is near complete, and long may he live to enjoy its occupancy, and remain, as he ever has been, the welcoming host of his many friends.

Broad-shouldered, deep-chested, large-hearted, fair-minded, kind and genial, firm and strong, Jeremiah Potter Robinson stands with commanding presence to-day in the zenith of his manhood, admired by all those who know him well, and the peer of all honorable business men throughout the land.

WILLIAM BEARD was born in the town of Foxhall, County Westmeath, Ireland, in 1804. He lost his mother before he was two years old, and his father at the age of seven years. After the death of his father he lived with his uncle till he arrived at the age of fourteen; leaving at that age to work at the stonemason's trade, at which he was employed in Ireland until he reached the age of seventeen, when he emigrated to England, arriving there in May, 1821. He was first employed in England by a small contractor at ditching, harvesting, general labor, and afterward worked in a quarry a short time, and more or less at his trade as a stonemason. In May, 1825, he sailed from Liverpool for New York in the sailing ship *Edwards*, Captain Edwards. On account of adverse winds the vessel did not arrive in New York till August, it having taken three months to make the passage now made in seven days. Having with him a traveling companion named John Rankin, whose passage he had paid, he found upon his arrival that, although when he concluded to start he had been possessed of one hundred pounds sterling, he did not then have more than two hundred dollars. He found the chances of obtaining employment here poorer than in England. The year 1825 being one of the hardest years financially that this country had yet seen, employment was very difficult to obtain, and wages were very low.

His first employment in the New World was in a silk factory at West Farms, N. Y., at twelve dollars and board per month. The proprietor of the factory failed five weeks after Mr. Beard entered his service, and did not pay him a cent of the wages due, and when he had paid his board his capital was nearly exhausted. His next employment was with a stonemason at or about the site of the present large reservoir in New York at twelve dollars per month and board. He remained with him for four or five weeks, but became suspicious of his employer, as he had been informed that the latter had paid a man who lately worked for him in counterfeit money, and when the poor fellow went to purchase something he was arrested and sent to prison for passing counterfeit money, and left without asking for his pay. His next work was for Francis Bretane, who had at that time a beautiful residence at about where the corner of Eighth avenue and Eighty-sixth street is now located, and employed

him to take charge of his place during the fall and winter of 1825 and 1826. He was to receive only twelve dollars per month, but when he came to leave in May, 1826, much against Mr. Bretane's wish, for the reason that he could no longer afford to work for any one by the month, Mr. Bretane was so well pleased with his winter's work that he gave him fifty dollars beside his regular wages. This money was the first he had received since coming to the United States. Mr. Bretane was ever after his friend, assuring him when he left that if he ever wanted any favor he had only to call on him, and he would ever find him ready to aid him. Soon afterward Mr. Beard was building a stone wall, ditching and grubbing by contract for Mr. Thomas Mulliner, who had a residence on the site of the present Deer Park in Central Park, New York. This was the first contract he ever took, and the proceeds of it was the first considerable amount of money that he had made. He also dug a well for the same party, at the same place, for which he received forty dollars, he and another man doing all the work in one day, and he began to think this was not such a bad country after all, and to believe there was good luck in store for him.

He was married to Mary Johnston in New York on January 1st, 1826. He then located in Yorkville, and took a contract from Isaac Adriance to grade some lots located at different points about Harlem. He also graded a number of lots, built stone walls, and did other work for Alderman Hall of the Twelfth Ward, New York. At that time the Twelfth Ward extended from Fourteenth street to Harlem River. The first work he did for the City of New York was accomplished at this time. He built a stone wall to protect the Third avenue, at or about One Hundredth street. He was recommended to the authorities by Alderman Hall, and as he offered to do the work for one-half what another contractor offered to do it for, they awarded the contract to him. He remembers well the price he received—\$500. It cost him just \$250 to do the work, leaving him a profit of \$250, which he considered at that time a very large sum of money. He then took a contract from the City to grade Third avenue from Sixtieth street to Eighty-sixth street, cutting through the rocks, filling the low land, and building walls to protect the embankment. He also graded Bloomingdale Road at several points, widening the drive and filling the old deep hollows. In the year 1831 the Corporation of New York concluded not to let any more work by contract, but to hire the contractors with their men and teams to do the work of the City by the day. Mr. Beard and his men, horses and wagons were thus employed by the day during that whole year, and he was paid a commission as his profit. The next contract was for constructing the Harlem Railroad from Center street toward the Harlem River, he doing all the grading from Fourteenth street to Sixtieth street, cutting through the rocks at Murray Hill, etc., operations which had been begun the previous year by another contractor, who had failed. The engineer, knowing Mr. Beard, sent for him, and insisted on his taking the work. During the last four months of his engagement on this contract he worked night and day with double gangs. His next work was on the old New Jersey Railroad and Transportation Company's Lane, now the Pennsylvania Railroad, between Rahway and New Brunswick, N. J. At the same time he built a dock for Captain Gibbons at Elizabethport. Old Commodore Vanderbilt was then in Captain Gibbons' employ as captain of the boat that ran from New York to Elizabethport, and during this time Mr. Beard and Mr. Vanderbilt were on friendly terms, meeting often and taking pleasure in each other's society. Mr. Beard soon afterward came to Brooklyn, and built the Brooklyn and Jamaica Railroad from South Ferry to Bedford; after which he took a contract to build two

sections of the conduit for the New York Water Works, one section near Yonkers, and the other near Bloomingdale. At this time (1835 and 1836) he was also engaged in grading and paving a number of streets in the city of Brooklyn, among them Myrtle avenue, from the City Hall to Bedford avenue; Atlantic street, from South Ferry to Bedford avenue; Union street and Strong Place. A few years later he graded and paved Montague, Pierrepont and Joralemon streets, and Ewen street, Brooklyn, E. D. During 1854 and 1855 he graded and paved Broad street and several other streets in Newark, N. J. In 1839 he constructed a section of the Albany and Boston Railroad near Worcester, and another near Pittsfield, Mass. He also built another section near Chatham Four Corners, N. Y. Next he built twenty miles of the lower end of the Long Island Railroad, and in 1846 a section of the New Jersey Central Railroad at Somerville, N. J. In the spring of 1844 he started the great excavation for the tunnel for the Long Island Railroad in Atlantic street, completing the work in 1845. At about this time he built a section of the Morris Canal at Dover. He was engaged, too, in the construction of the viaduct bridge on the Erie Railway at Lainsborough. In the years 1856 and 1857 he constructed water works at Carleton, St. Johns, N. B. This was a very large contract. In 1857 and 1858 he was engaged in performing a Government contract to improve the navigation of the Mascougan River at Grand Rapids, Mich., which was also an extensive contract.

Since his arrival in New York, he had watched the rapid growth, both of that city and of Brooklyn. After his permanent settlement in Brooklyn, in 1840, he looked around for profitable investments, knowing that there could be scarcely a limit to the extension of the city toward the east. He also saw that still there was a limit to available water front on our shore; and that, as the county grew, and both cities increased, an investment in water front lots must, in time, become profitable. Looking around for any opportunity to invest, in 1843, he bought one-half interest in what is now known as the Erie Basin, extending from the foot of Conover street to the foot of Columbia street, from George Hall, who was the first Mayor of Brooklyn. For a few years after the first purchase there was very little done to improve the property. A year after, Mr. Beard bought another quarter of the interest held by Mr. Hall, and then commenced to make improvements. At the time of the first purchase, Red Hook Point was a barren waste, a great sand hill cutting it off from Brooklyn proper. There was hardly a building to be seen south of Atlantic street, and not a single one south of Hamilton avenue; in fact, Hamilton avenue was not paved at that time. Beyond the sand hill there was a long stretch of sand beach, extending from what was at that time known as Red Hook Point, to Bompities Hook. In the rear of the sand beach or sand strip, a low flat marsh extended nearly to Hamilton avenue, that is east of the sand hill first referred to. The sand hill extended toward Buttermilk Channel, and the marsh from the base of the sand hill to Gowanus Creek. Shortly after Mr. Beard's last purchase from Mr. Hall, Mr. Jeremiah P. Robinson purchased from Mr. Hall his remaining quarter. The improvements then began in earnest at Erie Basin, Mr. Beard having retired from active contracting, concluded to devote his whole time to the work and pride of his life (the completion of Erie Basin). The construction of the Breakwater, 300 feet wide, which surrounds the Erie Basin, was commenced, extending from foot of Van Brunt street out in the Bay, nearly 1,000 feet, and from that point east, about 4,000 feet to Columbia street, thence north, about 2,000 feet to the original beach. When the fact is taken into consideration that the water was of no great depth outside of the

original beach, the magnitude of the work can be conceived. When we consider also the fact that ships and steamers can come alongside of the docks, drawing 25 feet of water and discharge their cargo, where but a few years ago there was less than eight feet of water, it is easy to imagine the great expense incurred by Messrs. Beard and Robinson in dredging the bottom of the Bay so as to obtain sufficient water to accommodate the vessels desiring to use these docks. During the construction, and after the completion of the Breakwater, they commenced erecting warehouses for the accommodation of merchandise. But few persons, besides themselves, believed that it would be possible to get merchandise to store so far from what was then the center of warehouse business. But time has proven the truth of Mr. Beard's first idea, viz.: that the port of New York would need all its shore facilities; and now what a few years ago was but a sand beach, has been turned into one of the busiest and most important commercial warehousing depots in this port—with its docks lined with warehouses and grain elevators, ships arriving from all parts of the world with their cargoes of merchandise, and canal boats from the West with cargoes of grain, to be placed in store on the sea board, ready for transshipment to any part of the world.

The great *Anglo-American Dry Docks* are also located at Erie Basin. They, like the Erie Basin, are gigantic in extent, being the largest dry docks on this continent; and the largest ship that floats, excepting perhaps the "Great Eastern," can be placed in these docks and in an hour will be sitting on high and dry keel blocks, when repairs may be done as conveniently as before they were launched.

Messrs. Beard & Robinson, in order to carry out their plans in full and utilize the water front to the best advantage, found it necessary to extend their purchases of shore front lots whenever offered in the market, till now their possessions not only extend to the line of Columbia street, but to the Gowanus Canal, including all that property that was known and described in the old maps of Brooklyn as Bompies Hook and Bushnell Basin. They are not only continuing their improvements in the Erie Basin, but are fast reclaiming the waste flats, south of Hamilton avenue; grading the streets and filling the low lots, so that Rip Van Winkle, if he were to arise from his sleep, would not recognize that portion of the Twelfth Ward.

It must be admitted that the conception and construction of Erie Basin in all its details, was the work of master minds and hands. When we look back at what it was but a few years ago and see what it is now, it goes without saying that Messrs. Beard & Robinson deserve the thanks of their fellow-citizens for the work they have accomplished unaided and alone. They have added to the port of New York that which is of lasting value to its commerce, and to the City of Brooklyn, thousands of dollars worth of valuable property which, but for their sagacity and enterprise, would no doubt to-day be in the same crude state that it was forty years ago.

They foresaw the future, as year after year they stuck to their enterprise, planning and executing, each year burying thousands of dollars under the water where it could not be seen; but they kept steadily on during peace and war, during commercial prosperity and adversity, with only one object in view, viz., to make the *Erie Basin* the most convenient commercial depot on this continent.

Future generations may reap the reward of their skill and labors. It is not possible for them during their short lives to obtain from their investment that return which they deserve. William Beard and Jeremiah P. Robinson will both pass away; but, while the city of Brooklyn and the port of New York exists, their names and labors will not be forgotten.

The Erie Basin.—The wharves and piers of the Erie Basin are of enormous area, the principal one, which extends from Elizabeth street to the foot of Columbia street, and thence on the south and south-west walls of the Basin to its entrance on the west side, being 500 feet wide and 2,700 feet in length. This is all built on piles, with cribwork above the whole width, filled in with the excavated earth, and faced, for the whole 2,700 feet of the exterior wall, with granite. On the north side of the Basin are ten slips of large size, three of which are occupied by the dry docks before mentioned, which belong now to the *Anglo-American Dock Company*, and the others by shipyards, iron works, &c.

Adjoining this Basin on the west are three other protected slips, which are also used, we believe, as shipyards. In addition to the Dry Dock Company's docks, Messrs. William Camp & Sons have two others in the Basin, which are said to be the largest in this country, if not the largest in the world. In one of these (No. 2) the City of Berlin and, we believe, also the Alaska, were docked for repair of injuries. These docks were built by J. E. Simpson & Co., of New York. We subjoin a description of them from the *Brooklyn Eagle* of March 24th, 1883:

"The docks are built upon spruce pile foundations throughout, the floor foundation piles being driven in rows spaced three feet from the centre, transversely, and about four feet eight inches longitudinally, upon which are fitted and secured heavy transverse floor timbers of yellow pine, covered with spruce planking to form the floor, and carrying the keel-blocks, the latter being additionally supported by four rows of piles, firmly driven under the floor timbers, and capped with heavy yellow pine timbers along the axis of the dock.

The heads of these piles along the keelway are also enclosed in a continuous bed of Portland cement. Open box chains are provided on each side of the keelway, beneath the floor timbers, leading to the chainage culverts at the head of each dock. The sides and heads of the docks are built with a slope of about 46 degrees; the altars to high water level are of yellow pine timber, nine inches rise and ten inches tread, and bolted to side brace timbers, which are supported by piles and put upon the ends of the floor timbers. The altars are carefully filled in behind with clay puddle, as the sides are built up, and from the level of high water to the top of the coping the sides are built of concrete *en masse*, faced with artificial stone, the altars being continued of the same material to the coping level. Lines of close sheet piling of tongued piling inclose the floor of the dock, and also extend entirely around the dock outside of the coping and across the entrance of the outer end of the apron and at each abutment, forming cut-offs to exclude the tide water, &c. An iron caisson or floating gate is used to close the dock, and it is made with sloping ends, corresponding substantially with the shape of the side walls in the body of the dock, which bears against the sill and solid timber abutments the whole length of its keel and stem, no grooves being used.

"Each dock has two gate sills and abutments, the outer one being provided chiefly to facilitate examination of and repairs to the inner or main one generally used. The joint is made rubber tight by means of a rubber gasket secured to the face of the sills and abutments. The principal advantages

which these docks possess over stone docks, as usually constructed, are greater accessibility, increased facilities for shoring vessels, and better distribution of light and drainage. The narrow altars, it is said, and the gentle sloping sides, afford safer and easier means of egress at every point, and furnish a better supply of light and air, and the shoring is more easily adjusted, all of which materially aid in the dispatch and economy with which the work of repairs can be prosecuted. The cost and the manner of operating does not appear to differ materially from those of excavated docks. Two of Andrews' centrifugal cataract pumps, each driven by a vertical engine, which are ordinarily run at fifty revolutions per minute, and by spur gearing between the engines and the pump, the revolutions of the latter are double those of the former. The effective capacity of each pump is 23,500 gallons per minute. Dock No. 1 is in length over all 540 feet, and the length inside the caisson is 510 feet. Dock No. 2 is the one the City of Berlin occupied, and is much larger than No. 1. This dock can accommodate the largest vessel. It is 630 feet long; the length inside the caisson is 600 feet."

With the exception of the great Bermuda Dock, these are the largest in the world.

The Brooklyn Basin, which lies east of the Columbia street pier, is of very different shape from the Erie. The New York & Astoria R. R. Co. have built a pier from the foot of 37th street, on the south side of Gowanus bay, which extends out to the deep water-line of the Bay Ridge water front, a length of nearly 2,000 feet, and near a steam ferry, thence to Pier No. 6, New York city. This pier serves as a breakwater, on the south, to Gowanus bay, making it a safe harbor, the Erie Basin breakwater performing the same office on the northern side. From this safe harbor there is a ready entrance into the wide Hicks street and Henry street slips, the entrance to Gowanus creek, the docks at the foot of Court and Smith streets, the Ambrose Dry Dock and piers at the foot of 26th and 27th streets, and the wide slips on the east side, between 21st and 24th streets, at the foot of 20th street, and between Prospect avenue and 19th street.

This Basin has wide piers, with large warehouses and extensive sheds for the storage of goods, and for dry dock and ship building purposes. It is now controlled by different parties, and from its different entrances has lost, in a measure, its distinctive character as a basin.

FRANKLIN WOODRUFF.—It is probable that there are few men in Brooklyn who have been better known or more favorably regarded for many years than Mr. Franklin Woodruff. A son of Sylvester and Nancy (Andrus) Woodruff, both of whom are deceased, he was born in Farmington, Conn., April 29th, 1832, and his earlier years were passed on his father's farm.

At the age of 18 he became a clerk in the house of Messrs. A. Woodruff & Robinson, of New York, one of the oldest warehousing and salt fish houses in the United States. His success was so marked that, three years later, he was given an interest in the business. January 1st, 1858, Mr. Albert Woodruff, one of the founders of the house, retired, and Mr. Franklin Woodruff became a partner in the firm. Thenceforward he was one of the most active members of the firm,

often suggesting measures and taking the initial steps in operations of importance. In 1875 the firm of Woodruff & Robinson terminated its existence by dissolution.

Mr. Woodruff continued in the same line of business, and is now one of the most extensive dealers in foreign and domestic salt and salt fish in the United States, and one of the heaviest importers of salt as well, frequently having under charter, from the Mediterranean and other foreign ports, from twenty-five to thirty vessels at a time. He is also the owner of the large block of warehouses at the foot of Joralemon street, known as "Woodruff's stores," and of extensive warehouses at the Atlantic Docks, doing one of the largest storage businesses done in the city. He has spent several hundred thousands of dollars in building stores and covered piers, and otherwise improving the Brooklyn water front, and has been one of the most active in bringing thither a large portion of the business of the port of New York. At his several warehouses skilled and unskilled labor finds employment to the aggregate of more than a quarter of a million of dollars per annum. His interests in this department are so extensive as to constitute him one of the largest warehouse owners in the country.

Not alone with respect to his great business interests and his extensive employment of labor, nor in consequence of the many public improvements he has made, is Mr. Woodruff regarded as one of the benefactors of Brooklyn. Deeply interested in all matters of public moment, he has long been conspicuously identified with the most prominent efforts put forth on behalf of the causes of education, Christianity and the dissemination of useful knowledge. A more than liberal contributor toward the foundation of the Brooklyn Library, he was for five years president of the association controlling its interests. It was during this period that the present elegant and costly edifice of the Library, on Montague street, was built, and toward its building fund he, with characteristic liberality, gave several thousands of dollars. He is a member of the present Board of Managers of the Library, and is connected with, or a frequent and generous contributor to, many other benevolent purposes in the city. He has been long a member of the Congregational church, and a liberal supporter of its charitable and missionary interests.

Mr. Woodruff has been a republican since the organization of the republican party, and on all questions of National importance has sustained its men and measures. In the municipal affairs of Brooklyn he has long taken a deep interest, and for several years was one of the most active of the better class of city politicians. At the organization of the Committee of Seventy-five, he was identified with it, and was chosen its president. He was one of the first Commissioners of Election under the new charter, serving as such until his resignation. In 1879 he was the candidate of his party for the mayoralty. It was a year when the city went largely democratic on the state ticket, and he was consequently defeated.

Mr. Woodruff has been twice married, and has four children living. Three have died. Mr. Woodruff is now in the prime of life, the embodiment of health, and full of energy and the enterprise which have made his name so well and widely known, with apparent promise of being vouchsafed many more years of usefulness. In all of the relations of life he has always enjoyed, in a marked degree, the respect and confidence of all with whom he has associated. It is such men as he who build up substantially for the good of the public with which they are identified, and he is one of those citizens of whom Brooklyn has a right to be proud, in view of his successes, and their influence on the commerce and other important interests of the city.



W. H. R. 1854

Franklin Woodruff

Gowanus Bay and Canal.—We have spoken of the improvements which have made Gowanus bay a perfectly safe, land-locked harbor for vessels of moderate draught, not exceeding 15 feet at low water. The *Gowanus Canal Improvement Commissioners** and the *Brooklyn Improvement Company*† have extended Gowanus creek as a canal, 100 feet in width, and varying in depth from 12 feet at low water to 16 feet at high water. The main canal extends from Hamilton avenue to Baltic street, a distance of a mile, and there are five branches of the same width and depth with the main canal, and which have an aggregate length of about two-thirds of a mile more. Wharves and docks have been built along the whole course of these canals, and the entire water front along them is about three and a third miles. Immense lumber yards, coal yards and flouring, plaster and other mills, and brick and stone yards, occupy the whole available space.

At the entrance of Gowanus creek, on the east side, are the extensive piers and the small basin, or slip, where Messrs. Downing & Lawrence's shipyard and marine railways are situated. The object of these railways is to draw the ships which need repairs upon ways, where they will be entirely out of water, and can be coppered anew, or their hulls painted, or receive other repairs. The dry docks accomplish the same purpose by floating vessels into the dock, closing the gates and pumping out the water; and the sectional or floating docks, of which there are several in this vicinity (though none of the largest size), lift the vessel up as it lies in

the harbor; and the sections being united and the tanks depressed, they are able to bring it into a position where repairs are possible, and by separating the sections after it is lowered into the water, to set it at liberty. For vessels of moderate size, the marine railway or the ordinary sectional dock is preferable; but for the largest vessels, the dry dock has the advantage, though it is very expensive. The only dry dock in this country which approaches in size to those of Messrs. Camp & Sons, which we have already described, and to those of the Anglo-American Dry Dock Co., is the great graving dock of the Brooklyn Navy Yard, which, however, is only about two-thirds of the capacity of Camp's No. 2 Dock.

To Brooklyn, therefore, belongs the supremacy over all other cities on this continent, in this important adjunct of a great commerce.

The aggregate cost of these basins, canals, and warehouses of the South Brooklyn water front has been very great. Fourteen years ago it was estimated at more than four millions of dollars in the section below Hamilton avenue and Third avenue. Since that time the improvements in docks and warehouses which have been added have more than doubled that amount, while the warehouses, canals and docks between that avenue and Fulton ferry have cost not less than five millions more; and the more than a mile and a half square of land filled in from the grading and excavations of these last forty years, and now covered by vast manufactories, machine works, and many thousands of dwellings, has added to the first cost over ten millions at least, or twenty-five millions of cost for property which seventy-five millions could not now purchase.

But, though the South Brooklyn improvements have attained such magnitude, they constitute by no means all of the commercial facilities which the enterprise and energy of Brooklyn citizens have fashioned to attract hither the commerce of the world.

The United States Navy Yard.—The United States Navy Yard, while owned and controlled by the

section of Butler and Nevins streets), and connecting them with Gowanus bay by a straight channel, sluice-gates to be placed at the outlets of the basins. To prevent deposits, he proposed, in lieu of basins, to construct a double canal, with its two branches parallel, united by a semi-circle at the head of the meadows, one of the branches to have an influent gate, opening inward, and the other with an effluent gate, opening outwards. The flood tide would open the influent gate and close the effluent, and, in the progress of the flood, the whole canal would be filled with water. The tide turning to the ebb, the order of the gates would be reversed, the influent closing and the affluent opening, and the whole canal would be emptied. He proposed to have the canal 45 feet wide at bottom, 81 feet at surface of water, and 12 feet deep.

The second plan was to open a canal from Wallabout bay to Gowanus bay, finding, from observations of the tides in the two bays, that a sufficient current would pass through to keep the channel clean. Both plans contemplated navigable canals for commercial purposes. Plans and estimates accompanied the report, but no action was taken by the city authorities.

An Act was passed, April 13, 1866, creating the *Brooklyn Improvement Company*, with a capital of \$1,000,000—object to construct, build, and maintain docks, &c., along Gowanus canal and land adjacent thereto. The branch of Gowanus canal to Fourth avenue, near Fifth street, was built by this company. [EDITOR.]

*GOWANUS CANAL IMPROVEMENT COMMISSIONERS.—An Act was passed, April 19, 1866, to improve Gowanus canal. W. M. Harris, S. D. Voorhees, W. G. Libby, C. Dever, J. H. Watson, W. M. Thomas, J. L. Spader, J. Booth, and C. J. Sprague, together with the Mayor of Brooklyn, and County Treasurer of Kings County, were appointed Commissioners for improving Gowanus canal, and the channel in Gowanus bay, from the north of said canal to and beyond the bar at, or near, Percival street. The Commissioners were authorized to cause the sides of Gowanus canal, and the channel of Gowanus bay, to be docked, and to deepen the canal by dredging, to 7 feet at low water, at Douglass street, and 12 feet at low water, at its end, with gradual depths from head to such point. To pay for this improvement bonds of the city to the amount of \$175,000, at 7 per cent. interest were to be issued, to be paid each year; assessment district, 200 feet back from canal.

Act amended May 10, 1867, making issue of bonds \$350,000, and increasing powers of Commissioners in constructing and repairing docks on line of canal, and to take charge of bridges.

Act amended May 6, 1868, authorizing Commissioners to rebuild and raise bridges.

Act amended May 6, 1869, authorizing Commissioners to expend \$100,000 additional, making a total of \$450,000.

Act passed May 10, 1869. Commissioners directed and required to complete improvement without delay, and report on or before the first Monday in June, 1870, to the Common Council, the total cost of, and amount necessary, to complete same, and detailed statement of all monies received and expended, and to file in the office of the Street Commissioners, maps, profiles, &c.; also discharging Commissioners from charge of said improvement. All further work to devolve on the Common Council.

Act of April 10, 1873. Owners authorized to build branch canal 50 feet wide and 6 feet deep, at low water, on 1st street, from main canal to Third avenue.

†BROOKLYN IMPROVEMENT COMPANY.—January 18, 1847, Major D. B. Douglass made a report to the Common Council on the drainage and gravitation of that part of Brooklyn which lies over and adjacent to the Gowanus canal. He proposed two methods: first, by excavating one or more basins near the head of the meadows (near the inter-

Government, and so not in all respects a Brooklyn institution, has yet added somewhat to our commerce. In the busy times of the late Civil War, the numerous war vessels built and commissioned from that Yard required a very large commerce to furnish them with the necessary supplies of material and stores. The great dry dock there, at that time the largest in the country, was also put at the service of the war ships of foreign friendly nations which needed repairs. That unique construction, the U. S. Cob Dock, whose "true inwardness" is still a matter of speculation, at least furnished employment for hundreds of men while it was building, even if its subsequent usefulness has not been evident. But across the channel from this mysterious construction is a distinctly useful and valuable Brooklyn improvement, known as

Wallabout Basin and Canal.—An area of about seventy acres of unproductive salt marsh, adjoining the Navy Yard, has been transformed into an extensive and valuable basin, fronting on the East River. The basin has a depth of fifteen feet at low water (and including the Kent avenue basin, which is a part of it), three piers and seven lines of wharf or water front, aggregating 4,900 feet of wharfage, beside the Kent avenue, or Wallabout Canal, extending from Washington avenue to Hewes street, 1,300 feet farther, of the same depth and a hundred feet wide. This gives 2,600 feet more of wharfage, making, in all, 7,500 feet, or nearly one and a half miles of water front, which has been of the greatest possible value to the enterprising business men of that section. The marshy land which has been filled in from the excavations and draining required in this improvement, is now covered with large warehouses, factories, and dwellings, among which are the immense lumber yards of Cross, Austin & Co., said to be the largest retail lumber yards in the United States, and several others less extensive; several great iron foundries, and other manufactures of note, and many hundred dwellings; while the Appleton book factory, Gill & Baird's, and other stone works, the Royal Baking Powder Co., and the numerous factories on the streets adjacent, have here the best of facilities for shipping their products. This improvement has also afforded facilities for a shorter and swifter connection between the eastern and western districts of Brooklyn. Washington avenue, a fine thoroughfare of Brooklyn, beginning at the Eastern parkway, where it leaves Prospect Park, has been extended across these new made Wallabout lands, and united, at Broadway, E. D., with Franklin street, and forms an almost straight line of a wide avenue from Prospect park to Hunter's Point. From Myrtle avenue to Hunter's Point a street railway extends along the thoroughfare. By this route the distance between the two districts is shortened about three-fifths of a mile. Property all around this basin has been enhanced in value from ten to twenty fold.

Another improvement has been attempted and made some progress at Bushwick Inlet, but the extensive piers there, five or six in number, are all required by the sugar and petroleum interests.

Newtown Creek* and Canals.—The *Brooklyn* shore of Newtown Creek has also been made the subject of extensive improvements. Nearly the whole right bank, from the foot of Clay street to Mill street, in the Eighteenth Ward, a distance of two and three-fourth miles, has good and substantial wharves; and two canals, one known as the *Whale Creek Canal*, half a mile in length; the other above Maspeth avenue, and called the *Newtown Creek Canal*, a little more than a mile in length, to Randolph street, have been built. These furnish transportation facilities to the centre of the Eighteenth Ward, and are of great advantage to the increasing manufacturing interests of that rapidly growing Ward. Some day this canal, enlarged to the dimensions of a ship canal, will be extended through East New York to Canarsie bay, and a new water front of about seven miles length, and having wharfage to the extent of perhaps twenty-five miles, will increase and nearly double our present magnificent commercial facilities, and make Brooklyn, which will

* The NEWTOWN CREEK, from want of a flushing-tide through it, is, at present, a nuisance, and rapidly filling up. The open or underground canal through Wallabout avenue, from the head of the Wallabout canal, would, if cut into the creek near the rope-walks, across Bushwick avenue, entirely remove the stagnant waters, and carry off the sludge thrown off by the glue and petroleum factories on its banks.

The eminent Gov. DeWitt Clinton, who once lived on the shores of Newtown creek, at Maspeth, has placed on record the plans of three tide-water canals converging into Newtown creek. The first from the Wallabout to Bushwick; the second, from Maspeth dock, through Winfield valley, into Flushing creek; the third, from Dutch Kills, through Woodside and Train's meadows, into Flushing bay, at Jackson's mill, while the further idea of a connection with Sanswick creek, at Astoria, was entertained. Gov. Clinton, from his actual exploration over the large area above named, became satisfied that such a network of canals would, in future time, become a necessity for drainage, each through its own region, which could be converted into a useful boat navigation. But, above all, he was impressed with the value of the Wallabout canal, both from its construction, its shortness, and its capability of flushing the main channel of Newtown creek with a strong current of tide-water. He anticipated that gradual silting up of its bed, which is now apparent even to the point of obstruction, with the grave interrogatory attached that, "If such be the deposit of the last fifteen years' accumulation, what will be the result in the year 1900?"—a date not far off.

The late Mr. Wm. Cooper, years since, was impressed with the value of a tidal communication between the Wallabout and Bushwick, but, with other capitalists, was deterred from the scheme by the report of some engineer who opposed it, on the grounds of the inequality of the tide level between the two extreme points; a theory found to be incorrect with respect to the Suez Canal, although urged by the English engineers with much pertinacity until finally exploded by Lesseps and by an officer of the British navy, who ran a line of levels from the Mediterranean to the Red Sea.

Newtown creek possesses, by its own natural configuration, and that of the intervening space of low ground between it and Wallabout canal, the most favorable aspect for a tide-water canal. The grand design of preserving the creek by flooding out all impurities and deposits by a thorough passage of tide-water through the Wallabout canal, presents a strong claim from the absence of any difficulty to be encountered in its short route, easy levels, and soft material to be excavated.

It is worthy of note, in this connection, that a ship canal through Train's meadows was, at one time, considered the most feasible plan to escape the rocks of Hell Gate, by a passage from Flushing bay into Newtown creek. (Error.)

then embrace the whole of Kings county, the *entrepot* of the largest commerce and port in the world.

The Government Inspection of Brooklyn Commerce.—While the National Government refuses to keep a separate account of that part of the commerce of the port of New York, or of the vessels which load and unload their cargoes at Brooklyn wharves and docks, it is not to be supposed that they neglect to inspect such cargoes, or to take note of the vessels which arrive or depart from these wharves and docks; although, on the Custom House books, the arrivals and clearances are all credited to the Port of New York only.*

As a matter of fact, the water front on the Brooklyn side is divided into nineteen inspection districts, each having its inspector and gaugers, weighers, foremen, clerks and workmen; and these inspectors are required to keep an account of all vessels discharging cargoes in their respective districts, and also a complete and faithful record of all the goods discharged. Every article of commerce must be examined, tested and weighed by the different inspectors and weighers appointed for that purpose, before it can be put in storage or allowed to leave the dock; and the results of the work of the inspectors are made known in reports daily to the Barge office, at the Battery, the headquarters of the Deputy Surveyors of the Port, and also to the Surveyor's office, in the Custom House, over which Col. Kibbe presides.

The busy season in the Brooklyn inspection districts is during the months of March and August, at which time the greatest number of cargoes of sugar, molasses and tobacco are received, and a large extra force of workmen are employed, and the river front presents its most busy phase. But the long line of water front is never devoid of business, or without active workingmen, on a week day. The most familiar articles of commerce to be found on the docks the year round are sugar, molasses, coffee, tobacco, hides, wool, cotton, hemp, grain, jute, sisal grass, bones, log and dye woods, coal, iron, brick, stone, lumber, oil, saltpetre, plumbago, guano, soda, chalk, lime, dry goods, porcelain and china ware, green and dried fruits, etc., so that it is doubtful whether there is an article known to commerce which may not be found at some time in the year packed away in the storehouses of the third city of the Union. There are eight or ten ocean steamship lines now making regular trips from Brooklyn piers to various foreign ports. These steamships also carry saloon and steerage passengers as well as cargoes, and formerly had their landing places on the New York side of the East River.

One of the conspicuous advantages which Brooklyn has over the great metropolis, as to commercial facili-

ties, is the fact of its warehouses being built up plumb to the water line and immediately adjacent to the wharves. The carrying of goods to and from the stores is thus made more convenient, and at a considerable saving to merchants, than on the other side, where the extra expense of cartage across the street to the warehouse, and the annoying interruptions by the steady traffic along those thoroughfares are decided drawbacks. From the natural situation and configuration of Long Island, Brooklyn's opportunities for advancement as a commercial centre are almost infinite, and such as few cities in the world possess.

The water front is divided by the Government into nineteen inspection districts, which, together with the names of the inspectors for each district, are as follows:

First District—All south of Hamilton avenue bridge, a distance of five miles. Considerable quantities of sugar, chalk, Spiegel iron and wire arrive here. C. F. Wager is the inspector.

Second District—From Hamilton avenue bridge to foot of Columbia street, including all the canal above the bridge. Vast quantities of lumber, brick, iron, lime, etc., are to be seen here. A. D. Bennett inspects them.

Third District—Columbia street to all between Marine Railway, near the foot of Conover street. The New York Warehousing Company, at Erie Basin, is within this district. Immense quantities of cotton, saltpetre, grain, soda and cement are received at this point. B. S. Steen and R. Britten supervise this section.

Fourth District—Marine Railway to foot of Walcott street, which includes the Merchants' Stores. This is the great salt district. P. Barquet looks after it.

Fifth District—Walcott street to Summit. Woodruff's Stores and some of the finest piers in this country are comprised within these limits. Rye, peas, malt and barley arrive here in large quantities from Canada. The inspectors are J. S. Young and G. Voges.

Sixth District—Summit street to Hamilton ferry. Several thousand canal boats are often laying up here at one time. In other respects it is a duplicate of the preceding district. E. Van Zandt and E. O'Shea have a vigilant eye to it.

Seventh District—Hamilton avenue to Baltic street, including the Baltic, Union and Bartlett & Co.'s Stores. A very busy locality. C. F. Kane and P. F. Hagan inspect it.

Eighth District—Baltic street to South ferry, comprising the Robinson's, Congress street and Columbia Stores. Dow's grain elevators are here, the largest, without exception, in the known world. Messrs. Peebles and Johnston look after it.

Ninth District—South ferry to Joralemon street. Woodruff's other stores are in this district, in which considerable sugar is handled. The inspector is W. R. Babson.

Tenth District—Joralemon street to Wall. Prentice's Stores. All sugar trade. William Stewart supervises it.

Eleventh District—Pierrepont's Wall street Stores. A busy section. J. Forster diligently cares for it.

Twelfth District—Roberts', Harbeck's and Watson's Stores. One of the most important and busiest on the front. The Brazilian line of steamers landing at this place bring large quantities of coffee. It is essentially a coffee district. A. D. Douglas and A. Limburger actively superintend it.

Thirteenth District—Martin's Stores to Fulton Ferry. A considerable quantity of hides and coffee is discharged here. A. B. Catlin and H. Walch industriously supervise it.

* For many of these facts and statistics, we are indebted to a very able and carefully-prepared article in the *Brooklyn Eagle* of October 27, 1883, entitled, "Brooklyn's Commercial Growth and Progress."

Fourteenth District—Fulton to Catharine Ferry. The Empire Stores and tobacco warehouse are included in the section named. Ninety per cent. of the tobacco trade on the front is done in the latter establishment. Mr. Van Nostrand is the district inspector.

Fifteenth District—Catharine Ferry to the Navy Yard wall. Always busy. J. L. Hodge is the inspector, and being a clergyman, takes more than an official interest in the district.

Sixteenth District—Navy Yard to Broadway, and from Broadway to North Fourth street. This includes the largest sugar refineries in the country. The inspector is W. H. Madden.

Seventeenth District—North Fourth street to Bushwick creek. A great number of canal boats are always to be seen here. A. H. Palmer is the inspector.

Eighteenth District—Bushwick Creek to and all east of Newtown Creek Bridge. Great quantities of lumber, bricks and oil may be seen here. J. Conkling and R. H. Clark make their daily tours of inspection in a boat.

Nineteenth District—Hunter's Point, all west and north of Newtown Creek Bridge. This is essentially a lumber and oil district. The inspectors, H. T. Clock and R. H. Clark also enjoy a quiet sail in performing their respective duties as inspectors.

ARRIVALS OF VESSELS FOR 1880, '81 AND '82.

The following is a statement, by districts, of the number of arrivals along the river front for the years 1880, '81 and '82 respectively:

First.....	379	314	307
Second.....	494	293	371
Third.....	742	701	355
Fourth.....	206	117	319
Fifth.....	548	447	286
Sixth.....	1,030	487	530
Seventh.....	635	437	404
Eighth.....	1,114	897	227
Ninth.....	303	206	454
Tenth.....	419	379	391
Eleventh.....	262	237	252
Twelfth.....	397	306	292
Thirteenth.....	229	204	185
Fourteenth.....	367	346	310
Fifteenth.....	341	338	331
Sixteenth.....	268	309	214
Seventeenth.....	429	447	410
Eighteenth.....	414	822	554
Nineteenth.....	695	898	650
Total.....	9,272	8,125	7,042

It will be observed in these totals that there is a successive decrease. But this is not owing to any special disadvantages or drawbacks connected with the harbor facilities, but to other and irresponsible causes. This is shown from the appended statement of the sum total of arrivals in the port of New York during the same period:

1880.....7,819 | 1881.....6,929 | 1882.....6,476

1883. The district inspectors for the Brooklyn side of the river report the following as the number of arrivals in their respective districts for the current year up to October 1, 1883: First, 334; Second, 246; Third, 407; Fourth, 188; Fifth, 430; Sixth, 260; Seventh, 356; Eighth, 543; Ninth, 858; Tenth, 295; Eleventh, 203; Twelfth, 200; Thirteenth, 125; Fourteenth, 179; Fifteenth, 184; Sixteenth, 196; Seventeenth, 270; Eighteenth, 389; Nineteenth, 681. Total, 5,824.

The different classes of sailing vessels, such as steamships, packet ships, schooners, etc., are only included in the above figures, barges and canal boats being excluded. These latter would swell the figures by many thousands. Another prominent feature in this connection is that hundreds of sailing craft avail themselves yearly of Brooklyn's excellent harbor accommodations, especially in the Atlantic Dock and Erie Basin, after having received their cargoes at other points, and while awaiting fair weather, or from other causes, before leaving this port. Vessels coming in empty or in ballast, seeking cargoes, or awaiting orders from their owners, and which are not included in the figures just given, also take advantage of the city's commercial facilities. This is particularly true of the vessels intending to load with grain.

It would appear from the foregoing statistics that Brooklyn had a larger commerce than New York City, as she reports a larger number of vessels. This is true, so far as the number of vessels, the export trade, especially in grain and provisions, and the bulk or weight of goods imported is concerned.

As we have shown elsewhere, of all heavy goods imported, and of most of the exports, Brooklyn receives and ships from 66 to 76 per cent. of the whole amount which enters or leaves the port; but of dry goods, and other goods of comparatively small bulk, New York receives about 56 per cent., and Brooklyn about 44 per cent. These goods are mostly, and perhaps altogether, brought by steamships, and the increasing number of ocean steamship lines which are now landing at Brooklyn piers, will soon give our city the larger moiety of these goods also.

In addition to those mentioned in the preceding article, and its accompanying biographies, we may mention, among *shipping merchants*, WILLIAM D. CLYDE, F. M. LAWRENCE and AMBROSE SNOW; JOHN H. FORD and L. H. LEONARD, *Elevators*; WILLIAM H. LEAYCRAFT, *Port Warden*; JOHN A. NICHOLS, *Quarantine Commissioner*.

JAMES McMAHON, *Shipping and Transportation*, established in New York, 1861, during the war of the civil rebellion (in conjunction with his partner, James T. Easton) ran a fleet of 300 barges between New York and Baltimore, Md.

ABIEL ABBOTT LOW.—The city of New York, the great mercantile metropolis of these United States, is justly proud of that class of her population which has given her that distinction. No seaport or maritime city of any country can boast of better names on its mercantile roll than she. Merchant *princes* have they been called, and well they may; not for the princely wealth which many of them have accumulated, but from a far higher point of view; for the patient industry and far-seeing intelligence with which they entered upon and pursued their life-work; for their sterling principle and honesty in the conduct of their affairs; for their high aims in the struggle for success and wealth; for their estimate of wealth itself, sought and secured, not as a selfish end, but a means; not merely as a boon or a profession, but a sacred trust; and, consequently, for their generous and noble use of that wealth in behalf of religion, education and benevo-



A. S. Lane

lence; of advanced science; of the useful and the fine arts; of good government and the integrity and purity of the State, and the elevation of the whole people; in a word, of whatever bears upon and tends to increase the public welfare. For all these, have the merchants of New York furnished illustrious examples.

Among them all, none is more deserving of respectful and admiring notice than Abiel Abbott Low. He was born in Salem, Essex county, Massachusetts, on the 7th of February, 1811—the oldest son among twelve children of Seth and Mary P. Low. His early education was in the public schools of his native city, and there he began his mercantile life as clerk in the house of Joseph Howard & Co., largely engaged in the trade with South America.

In 1829, he left Salem, and followed his father to Brooklyn, remaining with him some three years. Having attained his majority, he sailed, in 1833, for Canton, China, and, on arriving there, became a clerk in the house of Russell & Co., the largest American house in that city, and of which an uncle, the late Wm. H. Low, was a partner. In 1837, he was taken into the firm; and, after three years successful pursuit of the tea trade abroad, returned home in 1840, to prosecute the same business here. Hardly thirty years of age, he set about it at once, and soon established himself in Fletcher street, New York, and there laid the foundations of that which was destined to become the leading house of America in the China trade.

The business of the house was of rapid growth, and at length assumed grand proportions, requiring a fleet for its work. Ship after ship of the finest and most beautiful model and careful construction, with a view to the highest speed under canvass, kept pace with its demands; and for years the house carried on its traffic between China and New York, without the loss of any of its ships, previous to the War of the Rebellion; in the progress of which, two—the *Jacob Bell* and the *Contest*—were captured by rebel cruisers, and burned at sea. In 1845, Mr. Low had removed to South street, and taken his brother, Josiah O. Low, into partnership; and, in 1850, he finally removed to 31 Burling slip, and took possession of the capacious warehouse and offices which he had built for the permanent home of the house. In 1852, his brother-in-law, Edward H. R. Lyman, was added to the firm, whose style thenceforth became “A. A. Low & Brothers,” and so remains to this day. For, while the old partners have retired from active participation in the business, it has passed, in the natural order of things, into the hands of their children, and the oldest son of the subject of this sketch bears his father’s initials.

Mr. Low’s whole business career, while distinguished by great success, is equally so by the high estimate very early put upon his business talents by the most experienced of his cotemporaries in the China trade, and their yielding to him the foremost place. His in-

fluence in the New York Chamber of Commerce has always been wholesome and valuable, as well as large and conspicuous. He entered it in 1846, was elected its President in 1863, and, on the expiration of the stated term of three years, was re-elected in 1866. In 1867, however, he resigned the office for the purpose of a voyage round the world; and, soon after, left home with his family, and was absent over ten months.

In great crises—commercial, financial or political—in periods of panic or actual disaster, he has the courage of his convictions, and his opinions are eagerly sought and freely given. In the Civil War, on all important questions of national policy or duty, his voice and his action were alike ready and sagacious, clear, patriotic and determined. Holding no political or public office, from which he has resolutely kept himself, but outspoken and earnestly loyal to the Union, he was often at Washington during the war, on committees of the Chamber of Commerce, for consultation with the Government regarding matters of the highest import connected with the war or the great commercial interests of the nation.

In Brooklyn, the city of his adoption and residence, he is one of her most public-spirited and useful citizens. Ever since his return from China to the United States, Mr. Low has taken a lively and hearty interest in her welfare. As his means have increased, he has kept a constant eye upon her growth and prosperity; and wisely and generously contributed to the establishment and support of all institutions which tended to make that growth attractive and healthy, and that prosperity ennobling. Thoroughly imbued with the spirit of a firm and enlightened Christian faith, the Church has found in him a true, devoted, exemplary friend. Fully appreciating the value and importance of good education to every community, and especially essential in a Republic, the public and private schools of the city for both sexes are to him of highest concern. Of the Packer Collegiate Institute, that noble school for female education, munificently endowed by a cultivated and widowed lady of Brooklyn as a memorial to her late husband, whose name it bears, Mr. Low has been for many years, and still is, President of its Board of Trustees, giving to its affairs not only large and intelligent oversight, but liberally providing for its library and scientific apparatus. At its Commencements, in official addresses to the successive graduating classes, he has been accustomed to add to wise counsel, eloquently and touchingly expressed, a farewell gift to each member of an elegant copy of some standard literary work as a memento of personal regard. The Brooklyn Library, and the Long Island Historical Society, have found in him from the start one of their most appreciative, active and munificent patrons. The City Hospital, the Society for Improving the Condition of the Poor, the Union for Christian work, and many other benevolent institutions, attest his readiness to aid

in the support of all well-designed and well-managed organized charities. In our great Civil War, his loyalty and patriotism, combined with his earnest desire that Brooklyn should prove herself second to no other city in her devotion to the Union, were most pronounced and constant. He was among the most energetic, liberal, useful members of the "War Fund Committee" (see page 503) of the city and county, which was organized in 1862, and which admirably and efficiently seconded and helped the United States Sanitary Commission. He was President of the General Committee of Citizens which, in co-operation with that of the Woman's Relief Association, managed and carried out its grand result of over \$400,000 at the Brooklyn and Long Island Sanitary Fair of February, 1864. In the preparation for, and progress of the Fair, Mr. Low took an active and prominent part; presiding at and earnestly and eloquently addressing an immense and enthusiastic public meeting at the Brooklyn Academy of Music, as well as repeated meetings of the General Committee; and adding most generous contributions of personal attention and advice, of time and money.

It is wholly unnecessary to dilate upon the character of Mr. Low as a man and a citizen. High-minded, high-principled, and of broad, comprehensive, carefully formed views of commerce, of finance, of the legitimate functions of government itself, and its true aim and policy; as a citizen of a great republic, ready to meet and discharge to the best of his ability every duty of a citizen; as the Christian head of a Christian family, so living among and before them as to make it sure that his memory and his example will be their richest treasure, and a constant motive and impulse to their own high endeavor, Mr. Low stands pre-eminent. Such a man, such a merchant, might, indeed, honor office, but office could not honor him. In his private walk he is the courteous and cultivated gentleman, of refined, cordial and unassuming manners. With a well-selected and ample library, and access to the newest and best books, he is a large and discriminating reader. His extended knowledge shows itself, without pretence or ambitious effort, in numerous speeches before the Chamber of Commerce, and other assemblies. At the banquet tendered him by the members of the Chamber, on his return from his voyage round the world in 1866-7, after giving a delightful *resumé* of his experiences on the voyage, and full proof of his keen observation in the various countries he visited, he closed with statesmanlike suggestions and reflections worthy the attention of the distinguished company before him, and of Congress and the nation as well.

Mr. Low was first married in March, 1841, to Ellen Almira, youngest daughter of the late Josiah Dow, of Brooklyn, by whom he had four children, two sons and two daughters, all of whom survive their mother, of blessed memory, who died after a short illness on the 25th of January, 1850. On the 25th of February, 1851,

he was again married to Mrs. Ann B., widow of his brother, the late Wm. H. Low, and daughter of the late Mott Bedell, of Brooklyn. Mr. Low's oldest son, Abiel Augustus, married the only daughter of S. Cabot Ward, a prominent merchant of New York City; his youngest daughter is the wife of Henry E. Pierrepont, Jr., of Brooklyn Heights; and his youngest son, Mayor of Brooklyn for a second term, married a daughter of the late Hon. Benj. R. Curtis, a distinguished lawyer of Boston, Mass., and Judge of the U. S. Supreme Court.

As an ornament to the city, the elegant and costly edifice which Mr. Low erected in 1882, and known as THE GARFIELD, on the corner of Court and Remsen streets, deserves mention as an illustration of his public spirit; admirably contrived for banking, insurance, law and other offices, and of the most thorough finish and construction within and without.

ALEXANDER ECTOR ORR is a member of a Protestant Irish family of Scottish extraction, claiming kindred with the clan Mac Gregor, who came to Ireland in the 16th century and settled in the north, acquiring real estate in the counties of Donegal, Londonderry and Tyrone. His ancestors were present, on the defensive side, at the siege of Londonderry, in 1688-9, then the most prominent city in the province of Ulster and the only one which successfully adhered to the standard of William the Third against his father-in-law, the dethroned James the Second of England, who, up to that period, had been successful in his operations in Ireland. His father, William Orr, was a gentleman of private fortune, residing at Strabane, in the County Tyrone, who died in 1834, three years after the birth of Alexander E. His mother, who was the daughter of David Moore, Esq., of Sheephill, in the county of Londonderry, soon after the death of her husband, removed from Strabane to Londonderry with her nine children, of whom Alexander was the seventh in order.

It was originally intended that a commission in the judicial or military departments of the East India Company's service should be his vocation in life, and a presentation to the company's college at Addiscombe was procured, where he was to go as soon as he had reached the adequate age; but a severe injury to his foot when a lad of between thirteen or fourteen disabled him for several years, and rendered the fulfillment of that design impracticable.

During convalescence from this accident, and when he was permitted to resume his studies, he went to reside in the family of the Rev. John Hayden, Archdeacon of the Diocese of Derry and Raphoe, at Killaloo Glebe, a short distance from the city of Londonderry, who superintended his education; and, as it was necessary that he should be as much as possible in the open air his lessons were generally recited on horseback when riding about the parish with his reverend preceptor.

When he was able to lay aside the crutches which he had used for nearly four years, and had gained comparative strength, he visited the United States, in the year 1850, for the expected benefits of the sea voyage out and home, in a sailing vessel, owned by a relative of the family. The outward voyage was a tedious one (between two and three months), but it produced the most beneficial results, and he landed in Wilmington, North Carolina, a strong and healthy-looking young man. During a short tour of a month (while the unloading and re-loading of the vessel was taking place), which he made northward, visiting Richmond, Washington, Baltimore and Philadelphia (but failing for lack of time to



Ordered
A. E. Orr
J.

reach New York), he became so impressed with the magnificent future that was in store for the United States, that he returned to Ireland fully determined to make that country his future home, if the controlling authority (he being under age) would grant consent. At first, this was withheld; but subsequently a compromise was effected, the terms being that if young Orr continued of the same mind till the summer of the following year the objection would be withdrawn. There was no wavering on his part from the impressions previously formed; time had only served to confirm them; and, in the autumn of 1851, he came to the United States in the steamship City of Glasgow, arriving at Philadelphia, and immediately proceeded to New York. This vessel was soon after lost at sea and all on board perished; she was never heard of after leaving Philadelphia on a subsequent return voyage.

Among many letters of introduction which Mr. Orr brought to the United States, was one to the banking firm of J. & J. Stuart, and another to that of Abraham Bell & Son, of Park Row. The senior member of the former firm tried to dissuade him from remaining in the United States, as, in his opinion, success here was very uncertain and England, if it did not offer better opportunities, had fewer temptations for young men. Mr. Abraham Bell, a genial warm-hearted Quaker gentleman, on the other hand, urged him to remain in New York, took a deep interest in his welfare, and procured for him a situation in the office of his friend, Mr. Ralph Post, a shipping and commission merchant of South street. In later years, Mr. Orr has often referred to the kind and encouraging reception he received from Mr. Bell, whose warm friendship and advice influenced his career, in comparison to that accorded him by Mr. Stuart, who, although an Irishman, seemed to have little confidence in either the perseverance or staying powers of his more youthful countryman. It is a coincidence that may be mentioned in this connection, that many years afterwards Mr. Orr was elected to fill the vacancy in the Board of Trustees of a large foreign financial institution (having a branch office in New York), caused by the death of Mr. Stuart.

Another letter of introduction which he presented was to the Scotch firm of Ritchie, Bane & Co., who have long since passed away. At his request, and prior to obtaining the situation referred to from Mr. Post, Mr. Ritchie kindly permitted him to come to his office for a short period and assist in forwarding some work that had fallen behind hand, thereby enabling him to obtain a knowledge of United States currency and the modus operandi of an American merchant's counting-room. His instructor was the book-keeper of the establishment, who, after courteously initiating him into the mysteries of his profession, confided to him the secret that he was studying for the ministry of the Protestant Episcopal Church. At the end of ten days, the tuition terminated, but twenty-two years afterwards Mr. Orr united with his colleagues in the vestry of Christ Church, Brooklyn, in extending a call to a reverend gentleman, as assistant minister of that parish (to have the special supervision of its most important mission), who proved to be none other than his American preceptor; each having, in the intervening years, entirely lost sight of the other.

In 1856, the firm of Wallace & Wickes, whose office was then in Front street, tendered Mr. Orr the position of cashier and confidential clerk, which was accepted with the greatest pleasure on his part, where he remained for nearly two years. For the members of this firm he entertained the warmest friendship and only severed the relationship, with their consent and advice, to accept a similar position in the office of David Dows & Co., in the summer of 1858, where a wider field was presented to him.

On May 1st, 1861, Mr. Orr became a partner in this firm, and has been actively concerned in its management ever since. The founder of the firm of David Dows & Co. was John Dows, of Charlton, Saratoga Co., New York, and it dates back to 1825, when the produce trade of the United States was in its infancy and merchandise could only be transported in large volume from the interior of the State and *vice versa*, via the Mohawk and Hudson rivers; canals, or railroads being then unknown. John Dows died in 1844, and the business was continued by David Dows and Ira B. Cary, his surviving partners, under the firm name of Dows & Cary.

In 1854 Mr. Cary died, and David Dows associated with himself his nephew, John D. Mairs, and under the name of David Dows & Co., the business was continued without interruption. This firm confines its operations to a strictly commission business in the major farm products of the United States. Grain, flour and provisions are the principal factors, while cotton, wool, tobacco, and many other commodities are also shipped to its care.

The breaking out of the rebellion gave an immense impetus to the volume of its transactions, and as the war progressed, this not only increased, but the Commissary Department of the United States Government found it advantageous and profitable to procure its services in purchasing a large part of the subsistence stores needed for the armies east of the Alleghany Mountains, up to the end of the war. As Mr. Orr had direct supervision of the financial and provision departments of the firm, and was continually consulted by the Commissary General, reference to the following letter from General Eaton, the head of that Department of the Armies of the United States, may not be out of place:

OFFICE OF
ASS'T COM.-GENERAL OF SUBSISTENCE, }
NEW YORK, Sept. 27th, 1864. }

MESSRS. DAVID DOWS & CO.:

Gentlemen—With much pleasure I send you the following extract from a letter, yesterday received from General Eaton, Commissary-General of Subsistence, U. S. Army:

OFFICE COMMISSARY-GENERAL OF SUBSISTENCE, }
WASHINGTON CITY, D. C., Sept. 24th, 1864. }

COL. H. F. CLARKE, A. D. C. & A. C. G. S., NEW YORK:

Sir—Your letter of yesterday, reporting the result of the purchase of provisions, made under your authority, by David Dows & Co., has been received. These purchases have been made with commendable mercantile skill, and with the evident desire to serve the economical interests of the country. The thanks of this department are due Messrs. David Dows & Co. for this service.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,
(Signed) A. B. EATON, C. G. S.

I am, gentlemen, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

H. F. CLARKE.
COL. A. D. C. & A. C. G. S.

The transaction here referred to covered several millions of dollars in value. It not only embraced the purchase of provisions, but also the negotiation of government certificates of indebtedness (with which in large measure the Treasury Department of the United States was, from necessity, forced to pay its debts), upon a plan suggested by Mr. Orr, and which proved much more favorable to the Government than that which was practiced prior to David Dows & Co's management. It was in some respects a test case, which worked so well that it was continuously followed till the close of the war.

The policy and aim of David Dows & Co. has always been to encourage the agricultural and commercial development of the United States; and, as a means, it has always been identified with those enterprises which assisted in opening up and utilizing the products of new territories, and has ever been among the first to follow the pioneering railroad

into the wilderness. Nor has it forgotten its obligations to the city of New York, or its great dormitory, Brooklyn, where, on the water front of the latter, it has built some of the finest grain warehouses and elevators on the Atlantic seaboard. It has done much to make the harbor of New York the granary for the old world, and the city of New York the great grain center of the United States. In all these matters Mr. Orr has actively seconded the indomitable energy and enterprise of his senior partner, Mr. Dows, and has ever found in him a friend from whom he could accept counsel, and whose example it was his aim to emulate. Hence we find him asserting, when opportunity offers, the commercial supremacy of New York, and advocating and supporting every influence that will tend to insure that end. Year after year, since 1871, he appeared before committees of the Legislature, urging the reduction of tolls on the state canals; until in 1882, as chairman of the New York Produce Exchange Committee of Fifty, he presented the unanswerable argument of the Exchange in favor of "free canals," and made the demand "that every toll bar erected against the internal commerce of the state, and the interests of the cities of New York and Brooklyn, must now be taken down."

In 1875 Mr. Orr was appointed by Governor Tilden a member of the commission charged with the duty of investigating the affairs and management of the canals of this state. His colleagues were John Bigelow, Daniel Magone, Jr., and John D. Van Buren. This commission faithfully fulfilled the mission entrusted to its care. It was organized in April, and did not terminate its labors till the spring of the following year. Through it a system of frauds was discovered and developed, which had been in operation for many years, and was sapping the moral condition of the governing bodies of the state.

Very many of the guilty persons were brought to justice, and made to refund their ill-gotten gains. Prominent state officials, who had either connived at, or profited by, these wrong-doings, were forced to resign, in order to avoid judicial removal; and others who could not be proved legally guilty, but whom the moral sense of the community deemed responsible, withdrew into private life as soon as their terms of office expired, and in a political sense, were heard of no more.

This commission was clothed with extraordinary powers. It was authorized to send for persons and papers, and arrest all refractory witnesses. Its expenses were of necessity large; some \$35,000; and yet it may be said to have paid more than its own expenditures, as it collected from persons wrongfully and fraudulently receiving, and returned to the state, either in cash or state certificates of indebtedness, \$43,000; collected proofs which enabled the state to sue for hundreds of thousands of dollars, which had been wrongfully or fraudulently paid to dishonest contractors, and caused contracts to be cancelled, and useless constructions to be stopped, which would have involved the useless expenditure of millions of dollars more. As a result, the recommendations of the commission were adopted by the Legislature: the pernicious elective offices of canal commissioners were abolished, divided responsibility was entirely eliminated from canal management; the office of superintendent of public works, with a direct responsibility, was created, and the expense of canal maintenance was reduced more than one-half.

Mr. Orr has been identified with the New York Produce Exchange since 1859. He was one of those active, earnest men who, after many defeats, succeeded in establishing in 1871-2 the organization that now prevails, and which since then has grown into such grand proportions, and promises

such splendid results. His constant aim has been to make the Exchange self-appreciative and self-asserting, and claim to be what it has the right to be, the great central commercial association of the United States. To insure this, it needed a building worthy of that aim and claim, and in 1879 it was finally decided to erect one at a cost not exceeding one million and a half of dollars.

A building committee was created, consisting of eight gentlemen, with full power as to location and character of construction within prescribed limits, of which Mr. Orr was one, and he was at once elected its secretary. The committee immediately took the position that the sum named was much too small, and after many meetings and controversies with the board of managers and members of the Exchange, procured its increase to three millions of dollars, which, in the opinion of the committee, was more appropriate for the purpose. The wisdom of this action is now apparent. A building, creditable to the Exchange and the city of New York, is now being completed, which combines architectural effect with all present and prospective Exchange needs; and which will yield at the same time a yearly revenue, to be expended in the interests of American commerce for all time, of nearly two hundred thousand dollars. To the courage and earnest advocacy of Mr. Orr, in large measure, is due these praiseworthy results.

Other Exchange interest, only second to that mentioned above, has received his careful attention. In all large commercial bodies differences of opinion and misunderstandings must, of necessity, be frequent. To settle such by recourse to legal tribunals is expensive and tedious, and owing to the admissibility of technicalities when so adjudicated, very often the equities of the case are entirely lost sight of. Mr. Orr has always advocated settlement of such differences by arbitration, and has devoted much time to the development of this system of mercantile justice. For the past three years he has been the chairman of the arbitration committee of exchange, and so successful has that committee been in obtaining the confidence of the members, that in its late reports to the board of managers, the following statements are found:

"It is the experience of this committee that settlement of differences between members of this Exchange by arbitration, without intervention of law, is rapidly becoming the general rule. Indeed, the prediction is ventured that, following the lead of intelligent business men, and guided by the influences which they cannot fail to exert, the large corporations and associations throughout the land that are dependent upon commerce, either directly or indirectly, for patronage and support, will ultimately adopt the same system for adjusting controversies and solving problems that are now the foundations of tedious and expensive law suits. * * * In this association of three thousand merchants, the committee has not learned of a single instance during the past two years where the law has been called upon to adjudicate between members."

In matters of finance, Mr. Orr's opinions are much respected and his services sought. He is vice-president of the *Mechanics' National Bank of New York*, and was tendered the office of president after the resignation of Benj. B. Sherman, in 1883, but declined it because of more pressing obligations. He is also a director of the *New York Produce Exchange Bank*, and a director and member of the finance committees of the *Continental* and *American Fire Insurance* companies, and of several other kindred institutions; also a director of the Chesapeake and Ohio Railway Company.

On his arrival in the United States, in 1851, Mr. Orr came to reside in Brooklyn, and has continued to dwell there ever since. He thoroughly believes that that city will ultimately become the first in population, in manufactures, and in solid,



Harrison S. Viereck

home-like comforts, if the people will take advantage of opportunities as they are presented, and are appreciative of the possibilities of the future, which, in almost all things American, may be made to far surpass the expectations of the most sanguine. In his opinion, from its advantageous location and other favorable conditions, Brooklyn cannot be held back from continuous growth and prominence; but with moderate taxation, ample water supply, a thorough system of rapid transit, and a continuation of such upright municipal government as has been enjoyed since the beginning of 1882, together with its close identification with the financial and commercial interests of New York, it could be wonderfully helped forward; and, if it does not in all respects rank first, it will only be second to the great metropolis, to which it will always add lustre, and of which it really forms a part. For these reasons, he has always lent a willing and helpful hand to found, sustain, or direct those institutions of a philanthropic, educational, or refining character, which are so essential to the healthful development of all large cities. He is a trustee of the *Children's Aid Society*, the *Eye and Ear Hospital*, *St. John's Hospital*, the *Packer Collegiate Institute*, the *Brooklyn City Mission and Tract Society*, the *Long Island Historical Society*, the *Art Association*, the *Brooklyn Library* and the *South Brooklyn Savings Institution*, in which latter, with its twenty-one thousand depositors, owning over nine million dollars of deposits, he takes the deepest interest. He holds that the savings banks furnish the means of teaching, in the most direct and practical manner, the science of political economy to the masses of the people. He believes that every one who is prospectively dependent upon his or her exertions should be encouraged to avail themselves of this means of making future provision against "the rainy day;" and he makes it a condition with those whom he employs, that they shall have an active savings bank account; holding that the best evidence one person can give another of intended faithful service, is that evidence of self-appreciation, that first duty which looks beyond the needs of to-day, and makes provision for the unknown wants of to-morrow.

In politics, Mr. Orr may be termed an independent, although all through the War he had very decided republican affiliations. He advocates absolute freedom of action, irrespective of party domination, in the great national questions of the day, believing that a man's conscience is his best guide; and he is strongly opposed to the introduction of national politics into systems of municipal governments. Although he is not a "protectionist," as that term is generally understood, he is equally opposed to "free trade" in the United States, his views being that there should be a tariff that will produce the needed revenue, and insure, at the same time, the fair remuneration and elevation of American labor. He also holds that raw material and foreign built ships, except when the latter are to be used in the coasting trade of the United States, should be placed on the free list.

He has never held political office, except once, when he was elected a member of the Electoral College that cast the Presidential vote of the State of New York for Hon. Samuel J. Tilden in 1876. Although of republican affinities, Mr. Orr was elected to fill a vacancy in this college, because of his known friendship and confidence in the democratic candidate, believing that if he should be inaugurated, as he believed he had been elected, Mr. Tilden would carry with him to Washington the same system of reform that he had introduced into Albany, when he was the honored and respected Governor of this State, in 1875-6.

In 1882, Mr. Orr was tendered the nomination of Comptroller of the city of Brooklyn by both the Republican and

Democratic parties, and the year following he was offered the Comptrollership of the city of New York, by its Mayor, Hon. Franklin Edson, both of which flattering offers he declined because of his many business responsibilities.

Mr. Orr is a member of the Protestant Episcopal Church, and one of the corporators of the Cathedral at Garden City, which Mrs. A. T. Stewart presented to the diocese of Long Island. He is also a member of the standing committee of the diocese, and a trustee of several of the diocesan charities. In 1856, he married Juliet Buckingham, eldest daughter of Ammi Dows, Esq. (then senior member of the firm of Dows, Guiteau & Co., of New York), who died in 1872. He subsequently married Margaret Shippen, daughter of the late Nicholas Luquer, Esq., of Brooklyn, a granddaughter of the late Dominick Lynch, Esq., of New York, and a great great granddaughter of Chief Justice Edward Shippen, of Pennsylvania. He has three daughters, Jane Dows, Mary Moore and Juliet Ector.

In person, Mr. Orr stands about six feet in height, but is rather slight in build for a man of that stature. In his manner he is active and quick, and his constitution is nervous and vigorous. He is now fifty-two years of age, but time has not laid its hand heavily upon him. He attributes this in great measure to a principle laid down early in life, and which, under all circumstances, he faithfully follows out, viz., that when he leaves his office he also leaves his business there, and never allows its cares and anxieties to invade the happiness of his home. He believes that the toils should be largely intermingled with the pleasures of life, and has ever regretted that the American merchant and professional man differs so much in this respect from the habits of life almost universally observed in the older countries of Great Britain and Europe. It is indeed a very true adage that "all work and no play makes Jack a dull boy," and, it may also be added, a prematurely old man—a condition which could easily be avoided by all our business men, if Mr. Orr's principle was not the exception but the general rule.

HARRISON S. VINING—a resident of Brooklyn for the last thirty years, and widely known in New York as an authority in maritime affairs, and as the organizer and head of the "H. S. Vining's Bureau of Inspection" for grain-loading vessels; also, Marine Surveyer and Appraiser—was born in Lisbon, Me., Nov. 4, 1824.

His early childhood was passed in "S. W. Bend," a village of Durham, in that State, so called from a sharp turn in the Androscoggin River, at that picturesque portion of the town. When he was nine years old, his parents removed to Portland, Me., in which city and the Seminary in the suburbs, he received his education, and from which port he sailed for many years. He went to sea, in his thirteenth year, with his father, who was captain of the vessel in which he sailed. From that time, for three years, he made winter voyages only, spending the intervening summers at Westbrook Academy, and at a private school in the city, for the higher mathematics.

The only books which he took with him to sea, to beguile his leisure hours, were McCulloch's Commercial Dictionary, and works upon Navigation and Astronomy, thus early preparing himself for a career, both as a merchant and a sailor. At school he studied bookkeeping, surveying, etc.

The whole science of Navigation he mastered perfectly, when very young, by self-study. He commanded a fine bark at the age of twenty-four. Every inch a sailor, he was very successful in his voyages, winning the respect and confidence of those under him by the masterly manner in which he took

every possible advantage, and by his quickness to foresee and avert threatened danger and disaster. His judgment of the weather at sea was remarkable.

In 1853, Mr. Vining settled in Brooklyn, retiring from the sea, after seventeen years' experience of its dangers and vicissitudes. In his early voyages he acquired the Spanish language and various dialects, in foreign ports, which proved of great service to him in transacting mercantile business with people of many nationalities, during the sixteen years in which he was engaged in the shipping and commission business in New York; and later, in the great enterprise which has made him known, not only in the metropolis and the principal ports of the United States, but in Great Britain and the Continent. We refer to his connection with the grain trade, in which he has achieved a wide popularity. In 1872, he organized the "H. S. Vining's Bureau of Inspection" for the grain trade with Europe, which has systematized and greatly facilitated business for the ship, the merchant and the underwriter in this vast commercial interest. Up to the present time, this Bureau has inspected and given certificates to over twelve thousand vessels of all classes. It is the largest institution of the kind in the world.

The facilities of this Bureau for promptness and dispatch are remarkable. In 1880, the number of vessels, including steamships and sailing vessels, that came under this inspection was 2,125; 316 vessels of all kinds receiving certificates in a single month during that year.

An important feature of this organization is the establishment of a perfect system, regulating lay-days, and the draft of water to which the ship should load, thereby saving disputes and litigation.

In all cases of arbitration in this country and in Europe, Mr. Vining's opinion has always been sustained.

In 1875, he received the written approval of fifty-four insurance companies on the Continent, from Russia to the Mediterranean.

In the Grain Act of the British Parliament for 1880, "H. S. Vining's Bureau of Inspection" was incorporated.

The Nautical Gazette, published in New York, in its issue of September 13, 1879, has the following: "When it is considered that Mr. Vining's inspection is the growth of individual ability and integrity, and has at times to combat with large and wealthy corporations, it will be seen that it is managed with the most thorough intelligence and rectitude, and has thus commanded the confidence and secured the patronage of the largest grain shippers in America, as well as many underwriting companies."

Mr. Vining has written a work, which is soon to be published, entitled, "The Nautical Handbook," containing a complete dictionary of nautical words and phrases, alphabetically arranged, together with a large amount of information in regard to ship-building, dimensions of spars, stowage, etc., and a table of comparison for finding the capacity of ships for various cargoes.

In 1852, Mr. Vining joined the Masonic body in the "Ancient Landmark Lodge," of Portland, Me., of which Lodge he is now a life member. In Brooklyn, he took the higher degrees, and was Eminent Commander of the Clinton Commandery for two years, devoting to it a lively, energetic interest. Of the second year in which he held this office, the following record appears in the published proceedings of the Grand Commandery, New York, 1882: "During this year, the meetings were regularly attended, and more work done than in all the previous existence of the body." This covered a period of thirty-seven years, from the time of its organization. Mr. Vining has also taken all of the "Ancient and Accepted Rite" degrees, to the 33d and last degree, and

is an honorary member of the Supreme Council for the Northern Jurisdiction of the United States of America, being, for 1882, the thirteenth on the list of living members, in the order of admittance.

Mr. Vining's activity in business is unabated. Thoroughness, steadiness of purpose, and breadth of aim, still characterize all his undertakings, in a notable degree. Genial and versatile, he finds many ways to be helpful to others, and has many friends among all classes. Eminently useful in his day and generation, may "his days be long in the land."

RICHARD HARPER LAIMBEER was born June 22d, 1825, and has lived most of his life in New York and Brooklyn, having removed to the Sixth Ward of the last mentioned city from New York in 1849, and since resided there. His parents were William and Thomazine (Harper) Laimbeer.

William Laimbeer, who died at the age of sixty-nine, December 13, 1861, was one of the most enterprising business men of his time, and it may be of interest to the reader of the history of Brooklyn to know that he was one of the number who, in order to secure better communication between Brooklyn and New York, signed a bond to indemnify the Ferry Company against possible loss, as an inducement to run a ferry boat from Whitehall street, New York, to Hamilton avenue, Brooklyn. He was one of the pioneers in business at the Atlantic Dock, and built the first stores on the North Pier there, and subsequently others, which, with other improvements, constituted a valuable property. About 1853 he retired from active business, and passed the remainder of his days on his farm at Amsterdam, Montgomery county, N. Y.

In 1845, Mr. R. H. Laimbeer engaged in the storage business, occupying the block of property and privileges then belonging to his father, at the foot of Congress and Warren streets. In 1848, he removed to the Atlantic Dock, and from that time until 1863, carried on his business on the North Pier.

In 1863, he removed to Clinton wharf, where, until 1868, he was the active manager of the business of the firm of R. H. Laimbeer & Co., consisting of R. H. Laimbeer, A. E. Masters and L. B. Shaw. In 1872, *The Grain Warehouse Company* was organized, and assumed control of the stores, formerly of R. H. Laimbeer & Co., L. B. Shaw and A. E. Masters, and David Dows & Co.'s Columbia stores, at the foot of Pacific street. Of this company, A. E. Masters was president, and Mr. Laimbeer was treasurer. Two years later, *The Grain Warehousing Company* was organized, with L. B. Shaw as president, and R. H. Laimbeer as treasurer. All of its warehouses and elevators are located on the Atlantic Dock, and its New York office is at No. 5 Moore street. It is probable that this company has to-day the largest capacity for, and is doing a more extensive business than any other single warehousing firm in the world; and it is due in no small degree to the wise forethought and admirable management of Mr. Laimbeer that it has assumed its present status.

The connection of Mr. Laimbeer with other prominent enterprises is well known. He has been, since its organization, a member of the *New York Produce Exchange*, and was formerly a member of its board of managers. He is vice-president and director of the *New York Produce Exchange Bank*, and trustee of the *South Brooklyn Savings Bank*. For some years past he has been identified with mining enterprises, and he is a director in the *Standard Mining Company of California*, and some other similar corporations.

May 21st, 1848, Mr. Laimbeer married Kate J. Radcliffe, daughter of John and Susan Radcliffe, of Port Jackson, Mont-



W. H. Kimmber

gomery county, N. Y. They have a son and two daughters. The son, Richard H. Laimbeer, Jr., is a lawyer, with his office at 132 Nassau street, New York.

Mr. Laimbeer, from his youth up, has taken a deep interest in religious matters, and early in life became a professor of religion. At the age of eighteen, he was a trustee with his father in the Hammond Street Presbyterian Church of New York, and at the same time occupied the position of its treasurer. After taking up his residence in Brooklyn, he was for many years identified with the South Presbyterian Church, at the corner of Amity and Clinton streets, and he was one of sixty of its members who withdrew to constitute and organize the Westminster Presbyterian Church, at the corner of First place and Clinton street. To the establishment and success of Westminster Church, Mr. Laimbeer has been a generous contributor, as well as a faithful worker; and his official connection with it has continued from the first. To all of its interests, he stands in the relation of a willing and liberal helper, and it is not saying too much to state that he is, and has been, one of the strong pillars of the organization which have been necessary to its upholding. Upon all its means of grace he is a faithful attendant.

Politically, Mr. Laimbeer is an ardent Republican, but he has long since withdrawn from active participation in political affairs; the demands of his business interests, and the quieter claims of church and home, requiring his whole time and devotion. He is, and has long been, a great employer of labor, and is in every sense the friend of the workingman. His life has been, and is still, a very busy one; and if he has prospered beyond many of his acquaintances, it is conceded that his prosperity is only the legitimate reward of enterprise and earnest and honest endeavor. He is such a citizen as Brooklyn may well be proud of, and one of a number whose improvements along the Brooklyn water front have contributed not a little toward bringing to the Brooklyn shore much of the business of the port of New York, and which will remain as valuable adjuncts to the city's development long after the men who have made them shall have passed away.

GENERAL FRANCIS E. PINTO.—The oldest brick house in New Haven, Conn., is the old Pinto house, which was erected in the year 1745, of bricks imported from England. In that house, in the year 1755, was born William Pinto, of Spanish descent, who became the father of General Francis E. Pinto. At the early age of thirteen, William Pinto entered Yale College, and at his death was referred to as having been the oldest graduate of that institution. At the time of the invasion of New Haven by the British, during the Revolution, he was one of a number of students at Yale who armed themselves, as well as time and circumstances would permit, to assist in the defense of the town. Two of his brothers, also, were numbered in this party. One of them was made a prisoner by the British; the other was wounded and carried to a place of safety by William Pinto, who took him up before him on a horse upon which he was mounted. Later, William Pinto was a member of the garrison of the fort at New London, Conn., and owed the salvation of his life to the fact that on the very morning of the massacre of his comrades by the British, he had been sent with despatches under orders from Colonel Ledyard. After the Revolution he became one of the first New Haven traders with the West Indies, and in time assumed considerable importance as a vessel owner. During the war of 1812-14—the day before the historical engagement between the *Constitution* and *Guerriere*—while returning from the island of Trinidad with one of his vessels laden

with molasses and rum, he was captured with his crew and cargo by the British ship *Guerriere*. About sixty of the Americans were placed on board Mr. Pinto's vessel, to be sent to the United States for exchange for British prisoners of war held there. The Britons stove in all but one of the casks of molasses stowed on the Yankee trader's decks, retaining the one cask, as they alleged, "to treat the Yankees with." In the engagement, a missile from an American gun burst the molasses cask, the contents of which ran out and overspread a portion of the deck of the *Guerriere*, rendering it so slippery that the English gunners were unable to work their pieces effectively. It was stated by high contemporary authority that this remarkable accident contributed in no small degree to the victory of the *Constitution*. After many years of mercantile life, Mr. Pinto retired from business, and resided in New Haven until his death, in 1847, while on a visit to New Orleans.

Descended from a nation of warriors noted for conquest and exploration, the son of a father who took part in two wars in which his country was involved, it is little wonder that General Francis E. Pinto inherited a liking for military adventure as well as those soldierly qualities which have enabled him to render service to his country in two later struggles; service which has won for him the recognition of his superiors, and placed him, at this time, among those veterans whose names are known and honored by a large class of the American people. Born in New Haven, June 30th, 1823, he gained the rudiments of an education in the common schools of that town, and as early as 1835 was placed as a boy in a dry goods store in New York. He passed most of the time intervening until 1846 in the employment of different New York dry goods merchants, rising to positions of considerable importance; ill health once compelling him to spend between two and three years on a farm in Connecticut and the summer of 1844 in the then extremely wild and picturesque Adirondack region.

At the outbreak of the Mexican war, in 1846, Mr. Pinto volunteered in his country's service, and on the 6th of June, that year, was commissioned as second lieutenant. He participated in the capture of Vera Cruz, the storming of Cerro Gordo, the taking of Puebla, the battle of Contreras, the assault upon Chapultepec, and the taking of the city of Mexico, besides taking a worthy part in minor engagements. As interesting incidents of his experience during this period, it may be stated that, after General Sweeney was wounded at Cherubusco, Lieutenant Pinto supported his form while the operation of amputating the General's arm was being performed; and that he saw and conversed with the recently deceased Captain Mayne Reid upon his being brought into the castle, after having been wounded outside the walls of Chapultepec. Before and at the time of the fall of the city of Mexico, Lieutenant Pinto rendered some brilliant service, which can be only briefly referred to in these pages. The night following the bombardment of Chapultepec, he had command of a working party to move the American guns nearer the castle. At the storming of Chapultepec, the next day, he placed the first scaling ladder in a ditch against the wall of the Castle. A second ladder was passed over and he caught the end on the point of his saber, holding it up until it was shoved on the main wall, thus bridging the ditch. Then, assisting the color sergeant of his regiment, they ascended the ladder together with the red flag presented by the city of New York, which was the first American flag inside the Castle walls. On the afternoon of the same day, he was detailed with a hundred men at the gate de Belen to change the location of the sand-bags, so as to protect the American gunners in using the guns of the Mexicans captured at this

gate. This was a most difficult and dangerous task, and, upon the successful completion of the work, he was honorably mentioned in general orders.

Lieutenant Pinto was a member of the first military Court of Commission, which met in the Mexican capital, after its capitulation, and took an active part in its deliberations. He was promoted to a first lieutenancy and breveted captain, at the close of the war, and mustered out of service with his regiment, in July, 1848, after a little more than two years' service.

Returning to private life, Mr. Pinto decided to go to California, then holding out golden promise to those who were venturesome and self-reliant enough to seek its shores; and, on Christmas day, 1848, he embarked at New York on board the steamer *Isthmus*, owned by George Law, for California, *via* Panama. Passing safely through dangers by fire and storm off Cape Hatteras, the *Isthmus* reached Havana with its supply of coal about exhausted. On account of a report that she had cholera aboard, it was only with the utmost difficulty that the steamer was enabled to secure a little fuel of most inferior quality; but, putting in at Port Royal, this deficiency was supplied. The crossing of the Isthmus of Panama was effected, and then Mr. Pinto and his companions embarked for San Francisco on the *California*, the first steamer that made the voyage up the Pacific coast. She put in at Acapulco, and the natives fled from the town, under the impression that she was a piratical craft. At Monterey the discovery was made that the vessel was without coal. A landing was effected on the timbered coast, and the able-bodied passengers formed themselves into a body of industrious woodchoppers. After much arduous labor had been performed in this cause, a large number of sacks, which had been erroneously thought to contain some kind of merchandise, were found to be filled with coal; and after this unnecessary, though not an altogether unpleasant delay, the *California* steamed into San Francisco Bay on the 28th of February, 1849, twenty-seven days out from Panama, and a little more than two months after Mr. Pinto's departure from New York. San Francisco then consisted of but a few adobe houses, but the spirit of progress had already taken root there, and it was the point of supply to a goodly number of overlanders who were working in the gold-fields beyond. The arrival of the *California* was an important event. Bonfires were lighted in honor of the vessel and her passengers and the latter were welcomed to the hospitalities of the town.

The destination of every Californian emigrant was "to the diggings," and Mr. Pinto at once joined a party of five or six of his fellow-voyagers and went, *via* Stockton, to the Southern mines. The party combined mining with trading, and soon opened a store of which they were joint owners, and of which, after some little experience in the mines, Mr. Pinto was placed in charge. This business was closed out in the spring of 1850, and Mr. Pinto returned to San Francisco, where he met an old New York acquaintance, named Martin Waterman, who, in company with Rodolph Jordan, was the proprietor of a general mercantile business, in which the two induced Mr. Pinto to become a partner, and the firm became Waterman, Jordan & Co. The same gentlemen, under the style of Pinto, Jordan & Co., opened a store in Stockton two weeks later. Both houses were very successful, and in the winter of 1851, Mr. Pinto went to San Francisco to attend to their interests there. In May, 1851, in the fire which destroyed most of the important portions of San Francisco, their stores there were swept away, and the conflagration which ruined Stockton three days later burned their other establishment at that place. Up to that time, it had not been

possible to effect any insurance on property in California, and had it not been for the precaution the firm had taken to build warehouses on the outskirts of Stockton, in which considerable merchandise was stored, and the presence in San Francisco bay of a cargo of sugar which they owned, they would have been utterly without recourse; but, thus aided, they were enabled to rebuild and continue business at both San Francisco and Stockton. In December, 1851, Mr. Pinto came to New York, and, on the 6th of the following January, he married Miss Jessie Laimbeer, to whom he had been betrothed prior to his departure for California in 1848. Returning to California with his bride in the following March, Mr. Pinto dissolved partnership with Messrs. Waterman and Jordan, and, becoming a partner with James Baxter, Ira P. Rankin and Henry Tay, of Boston, opened a mercantile house in San Francisco and another in Stockton. About a year afterward this alliance was terminated by dissolution, and a new firm was formed by Francis E. Pinto, Henry Tay and Wilson G. Flint, who continued the same business at the same places, but so unsuccessfully that a separation of the partners soon took place, and the firm of Pinto, Tay & Flint was succeeded by that of Pinto & Waterman, his old partner joining him in the enterprise. In the meantime, Mrs. Pinto had returned to New York with her daughter, and she remained east until rejoined by her husband. The enterprise of Messrs. Pinto & Waterman was successful, and they soon entered so largely into the grain trade that, during the year 1855, they handled more grain than any other house in San Francisco. In the spring of 1856 the firm of Pinto & Waterman terminated its existence, and Mr. Pinto began to settle up all his California business, with a view to returning to New York, but still with the idea that he might possibly again make his home in San Francisco.

At this time occurred an episode in the life of Mr. Pinto which at once evidenced his soldierly and daring spirit, and his readiness to serve the public, even at the risk of life itself. Causes which have become historical, and any satisfactory reference to which is manifestly out of place in this brief sketch, rendered necessary the organization of what was known as the Vigilance Committee of California. It was formed early in 1856, and was, in reality, the first formal and well organized body for the protection of life and property in the Golden State, and was officially designated as the "Military Department, Committee of Vigilance." The civil law was ineffectual to secure citizens in the rights of life and property, and, without any design other than the advancement of the public good, the Vigilance Committee, by the action of the civil authorities, was brought into antagonism with the courts, and thus occupied a dangerous position, menaced on the one hand by the lawless class so numerous there at that time, and on the other by the civil government, which in every manner impeded its action and crippled its efficiency. Of this body Mr. Pinto became a member, and was placed in command of a company of 100 men. He was soon afterward made major of a battalion, and later a colonel of a regiment of this semi-military, semi-secret organization, of which he became Deputy Grand Marshal. When Colonel Pinto announced his intention of leaving California, and tendered his resignation of these offices, he received a flattering response from Charles Doane, Grand Marshal and Commander-in-chief of the forces of the Committee of Vigilance, from which the following extract is made.

"* * * You will permit me to say that I deeply regret that any circumstances should render such a step on your part necessary, and to add that it affords me much gratification to bear testimony to the energy, the zeal, and the ability which has characterized your every effort in behalf of the good cause in which we are all engaged."



James C. Smith

About this time, Colonel Pinto was tendered the office of Sheriff of San Francisco, but refused to accept the charge, though this evidence of the confidence of many leading citizens must have been very gratifying. He returned to New York, rejoining his family in July, 1856, and lived in partial retirement from business till the outbreak of the Rebellion in 1861. When asked by an old friend if he intended to go into the war, he replied, "I can't keep out of it." The intelligence that Fort Sumter had fallen into traitorous hands aroused old memories of the scenes of war; and he at once met several kindred spirits, mostly old Californian acquaintances, among them, Ira P. Rankin, who had been appointed collector of the port of San Francisco, the postmaster of San Francisco, the Superintendent of the Mint there, and Col. Edward D. Baker, who was killed early in the war at Ball's Bluff, and the formation of a regiment to represent California was proposed, discussed, and determined upon. It was agreed that Colonel Baker should command this regiment, and that Colonel Pinto should be its Lieutenant-Colonel. Mr. Roderick Mattheson was also interested in the proposed organization. Dissensions soon arose, which resulted in the formation of the regiment, with Mr. Mattheson as Colonel and Mr. Pinto as Lieut.-Colonel. It was known as the 32d N. Y. V. I., and its field officers and several others of subordinate rank were all men who had been identified with the wonderfully early development of California. It went into camp at New Dorp, Staten Island, early in May, and left for Washington in June, via Harrisburg and Baltimore, being one of the first regiments to pass through the latter city after the disgraceful mob attack there on the Massachusetts Sixth.

At the first battle of Bull Run, the 32d was in reserve on Centreville Heights, and was engaged until midnight in barricading the roads leading to Bull Run Creek with rails and other obstructions. They were greatly surprised to learn that the Unionists had been defeated and were fleeing toward Washington. Upon reaching the road to Alexandria the regiment met the wreck of the Federal commissary and ammunition wagons. The 32d was, doubtless, the last regiment to leave that fatal field. Going into camp at Fairfax Court-House until daylight, it continued the retreat to Alexandria the following morning, every man accounted for, conveying all of its disabled men in an ambulance which was found tongueless by the wayside, and propelled by willing hands by means of a rope attached to it, and which Gen. Franklin said should thenceforward belong to the regiment. At West Point, Va., where, May 7th, 1862, the Unionists, under Franklin and Sedgwick, defeated a considerable force of Confederates under Whiting, the 32d took a prominent part, losing two captains killed and several lieutenants and a number of men killed and wounded, and was complimented for its bravery in a speech by General Newton. The regiment was more or less actively engaged in the seven days' fight on the Peninsula, at Gaines' Mills, at White Oak Swamp, at Malvern Hill, and at the second battle of Bull Run. While lying at Harrison's Landing, Lieutenant-Colonel Pinto had been detailed to command the 31st New York, and was in the discharge of that duty at the time of the last great battle named, protecting the Orange and Alexandria Railroad from Alexandria to Fairfax Court-House. Early in the morning, it was found that the enemy had burned a bridge near there. Soon afterward, Colonel Pinto discovered the telegraph operator hidden in the woods, where he had fled from his post, and telegraphed General Slocum that his force was too weak to extend his lines any further and properly protect the road. About noon, General Shaler's old regiment came to reinforce him, and the following night the regiment withdrew to Alexandria.

On the 14th of September, at the storming of Crampton's Pass, Colonel Pinto commanded the Union left, consisting of the 31st N. Y. and the 95th Penn. The pass was defended by Georgia troops under command of Howell Cobb. Col. Pinto's command on this occasion captured more prisoners than he had men. During this engagement, Colonel Mattheson and Major Lemon, of the 32d N. Y., were both mortally wounded. On the morning of the 17th, the division was ordered to join McClellan before Antietam. On the march, the 32d being without a field officer, its officers requested of General Newton that Lieutenant-Colonel Pinto be ordered to assume command of that regiment, and he was soon at its head; and about noon that day the regiment arrived on the field of Antietam, and, with the balance of the division, was ordered to support the batteries on the right of the Union line, which at this time were unsupported on account of the severe fighting during the morning. Scarcely had Colonel Pinto placed his regiment in position, when his horse was wounded by a ball from the rifle of a rebel sharpshooter. A contemplated attack on this point was abandoned by the Confederates, when it was seen that the batteries were now protected. The regiment remained on the skirmish line all night and during the next day, in the course of which a flag of truce appeared in front of the 32d. It was met by the Adjutant, who brought to Colonel Pinto a penciled note addressed to the Commander of the Federal outposts, requesting the remains of a certain South Carolinian Colonel who had fallen within the Union lines. Col. Pinto conferred with Generals Franklin, Slocum and Newton, who recommended his compliance with the request. The body was found and passed through the picket line to the enemy.

Not long after this, Colonel Pinto declined a commission as Colonel of the 31st, in order to accept the colonelcy of his old regiment, the 32d. This regiment, with Colonel Pinto in command, participated in the battle of Fredericksburg the following December, crossing the Rappahannock at the lower crossing and advancing in a dense fog, deployed as skirmishers, till the enemy were found in the hills. At the second crossing of the Rappahannock, and the engagement which ensued on the almost impregnable slopes beyond Fredericksburg, where Sedgwick's grand division, consisting of the Sixth Corps and a division of the Twentieth, so valiantly drove the Confederates from the entrenchments covering the rear of Lee (then fighting Joe Hooker at Chancellorsville), the 32d formed a part of the brigade which crossed at night in boats and surprised the enemy's pickets, and participated with great credit in the engagement at Salem Heights which immediately followed. On the 8th of the following month, the regiment, which had enlisted for two years, was mustered out of service. In a general order issued from the headquarters of the Sixth Army Corps, May 23d, 1863, General Sedgwick thus referred to this redoubtable organization:

"The loss of this gallant regiment from the service is a cause of much regret to the Major-General commanding. The 32d New York Volunteers has been identified with the Sixth Army Corps from its first organization, and has nobly borne its part on all occasions, from its earliest marches down to the last memorable struggle at Salem Heights. In Maryland and Virginia, upon many battle-fields, the graves of fallen but unforgotten comrades attest the brave devotion of the regiment to the national cause. These are memories of great deeds of trying marches, of perils and fatigues, that should make each soldier proud of his connection with the command and the army of which it was a part. The General commanding the Corps congratulates the officers and men upon their honorable retirement from the service, and assures them that they have bravely deserved the thanks of the country and the army."

Colonel Pinto was brevetted Brigadier-General as a further evidence of the high esteem in which his services were held by his superiors in command. He retired to private life, and, in October, 1863, entered into business at the Atlantic Docks, Brooklyn, in the general storage business. He is a Republican in politics, a member of the Holy Trinity Episcopal Church of Brooklyn, and a liberal supporter of religious and general charities. As a business man he ranks high, carrying on extensive operations in his line, and is a member of the New York Produce Exchange. He will long have a place in the memory of the loyal citizens of Brooklyn as one of those Brooklynites who aided in upholding the starry flag in two memorable wars, and it may be of interest to future generations to know that he was chosen as a member of the staff of the Grand Marshal on the occasion of the centennial celebration, in 1883, of the evacuation of New York by the British.

JAMES WILLIAM ELWELL, a prominent shipping merchant of New York City, was born in Bath, Maine, August 27 1820, and is a son of the late John Elwell and Mary Sprague, his wife. Mr. Elwell may be said to have inherited his marked business ability and numerous virtues from a long line of sturdy New England ancestors. Paternally he is descended from the Elwells who landed at Boston in 1636, and moved to the neighborhood of Gloucester, Mass., whence they have scattered to different parts of the country, notably to Maine, Broome county, New York, and Southern New Jersey. The parent stem is still vigorous in Massachusetts and Maine, and there is a branch in Pennsylvania, to which Judge Elwell of the Supreme Court of that state belongs. On his mother's side he comes of even more ancient stock, the Spragues dating from 1628, in which year the ancestors of the family landed at Plymouth, Mass., and settled in the neighborhood of Duxbury and Marshfield, in the same state, whence their progeny subsequently scattered to Rhode Island, Maine, and other parts of the country. Mr. Elwell's great-grandfather, Payn Elwell, born in Gloucester, Mass., April 8, 1744, was a worthy citizen of that town, and at the age of twenty years married Rebecca Webber, by whom he had issue nine children, five of them boys. Payn Elwell survived his wife a little over five years, and died March 20, 1820. His second son, Payn Elwell, Jr., born in New Gloucester, Maine, August 7, 1767, and grandfather of the subject of this sketch, began life as a clerk in his father's store, in North Yarmouth, Maine, and at the age of twenty-two was admitted to partnership. April 16, 1789, he married a Miss Lucy Staples, of North Yarmouth, who bore him a son, John, and a daughter, Rebecca, who became the wife of the Rev. David M. Mitchell, of Waldoboro, Maine. In 1807 he removed to Waldoboro, Maine, and established himself independently in business. He was the founder of the Congregational church in that place, and throughout life one of its most worthy and active members, as well as principal supporters, and held the office of deacon from 1808 until his death, August 21, 1840. John Elwell, his son, born in North Yarmouth, Maine, May 17, 1790, received a good common school education, and then entered his father's store as clerk, carefully saving his earnings and making judicious investments and, with some assistance from his father, he was enabled to engage in business on his own account, which he did in Bath, Maine, in 1815, and, April 22, 1816, married the daughter of Captain Joseph Sprague, of Topsham, Maine. His business, originally confined to general merchandise, gradually broadened, until it caused him to become interested in shipping, and largely engaged in fitting and equipping

vessels employed in the fisheries, and in shipping their products as well as lumber to the West Indies, bartering the outward for return cargoes of salt, sugar, molasses, coffee, and other West India commodities. In 1831, desiring a larger field and greater facilities for his enterprise, he came to New York with a view of establishing himself permanently in the shipping and commission business, judiciously leaving his family behind him until he had gained a secure footing. Owing to the prevalence of Asiatic cholera in the city in 1832 he did not bring his family hither until a year later, at which time he secured a suitable residence in the village of Brooklyn, Long Island.

James W. Elwell, the subject of this sketch, and son of the foregoing, was put to school in his native place at the tender age of three years, and when nine years old entered the Bath High School or Academy. In these days of exhaustive education, it may surprise the reader to learn that the charges for tuition at this latter institution, \$4 a quarter, were considered quite high; and that, in consequence, the young pupil was duly impressed with the necessity for applying himself diligently to his studies. In 1833, when the family removed to New York, James was in his thirteenth year. The sailing vessel that transferred the family and its household effects to Brooklyn was fourteen days in making the voyage thither from Bath. The wonderful changes in Brooklyn since Mr. Elwell became a resident therein may be inferred from the following particulars regarding the place at the time of his arrival. The house into which the family moved was situated between Fulton and Henry streets, in Pierrepont street, which was then the last street opened south of Fulton ferry, and there were very few houses south of it. On the east side of Fulton street, Johnson street was the last street opened. Nearly opposite the Elwells' house were the Pierrepont cornfields, and where the Court-house now stands a Frenchman named Duflon kept a public house, with which he had connected a garden, known as "Military Garden." This house was the first stopping place for travelers leaving the settled part of the village. The site of the present City Hall was a pasture, surrounded by a post and rail fence. In the rear of the Elwells' house in Pierrepont street was Love lane, in which was the residence of Hon. George Hall, president of the village. At this time there were only three watchmen in Brooklyn, and no ferry south of Fulton street had then been established.

In 1833 the elder Elwell formed a partnership with James B. Taylor, under the style of Elwell & Taylor, at 84 Coffee House Slip, New York City; and in the same year his son James entered the house as junior clerk, a part of his duty being to open the office at six o'clock in the morning, a task at which he was punctual and reliable. In the fall of the year he obtained a situation with James R. Gibson, then a dealer in special produce, including lard, cheese, barley, oatmeal, lime juice and palm oil, at 143 Front street. By the terms of the agreement young Elwell was to receive no salary the first year, and but \$50 the second, as was then the custom; but he impressed his worthy employer so favorably that, at the expiration of six months, Mr. Gibson handed him a check for \$25, saying, "James, your salary will be \$50 the first year. Nor was this all; for when the year expired no account was taken of this payment, nor of presents equaling \$50 in value, and a check of \$50 was paid as the year's salary."

This liberal treatment was continued while he remained in Mr. Gibson's employment; and, while it reflected the highest honor upon the kindness of heart of the employer, it was none the less richly deserved by the boy, who proved worthy of every confidence. The duties of the latter obliged him to



Wm. H. Sullivan.
H H H H

rise before daybreak, and after breakfast, by candle-light, to hasten through the village streets, dimly lighted by oil lamps few and far between, to Fulton Ferry, where he crossed the river on the old "double boats" then in use, reaching New York as early risers were giving signs of awakening. At the age of fifteen he was in full charge of his employer's business. In those days the salaries of clerks were small in comparison with those now paid, and scarcely half the number of clerks now deemed necessary were employed. Copying presses were not generally in use, and duplicate letters, invoices, and accounts were consequently copied by hand. The offices and stores were generally kept open evenings, when the letters were written and the business of the day entered and posted in the books. Association, even in a subordinate position, with a man of Mr. Gibson's kindly nature and high regard for principle, could not but leave its legitimate impression upon a pure-minded youth, and doubtless this association had a great deal to do with the formation of young Elwell's character. In the spring of 1838 Mr. Gibson retired from active business, and soon after James, then a youth of eighteen, was taken into partnership with his father, the style of the firm being John Elwell & Co., and its place of business 57 South street.

Together, John and James W. Elwell, established lines of sailing vessels for the ports of Savannah, Charleston, Mobile, and New Orleans, and, receiving consignments of vessels and merchandise, extended their business of freighting to the West Indies, South America, Europe and the East Indies. The firm of John Elwell & Co. continued until August, 1847, when it was dissolved by the death of the senior partner, Mr. Elwell's father. After carrying on the business in his own name for five years, Mr. Elwell associated with him his brother, Charles Frederick Elwell, until then a clerk in his employ, and also his bookkeeper, Thomas Besant, the firm opening in January, 1852, as James W. Elwell & Co. In 1854, Mr. Besant retired, and since then the business has been carried on by the two brothers, who still remain in the premises, No. 57 South street, which have been occupied by the Elwells, father and son, for nearly half a century.

In July, 1844, Mr. Elwell married Miss Olivia P. Robinson, daughter of Benjamin Robinson, of Bath, Me., who died February, 1851. Three children were the issue of this marriage. In May, 1852, he was again married to Lucy E. K. Stinson, of Bath, Me., daughter of David Stinson. One son, who died in infancy, and two daughters, Lucy S. and Jane Reed, both living, were the issue of this marriage. Mr. Elwell's mother died in Brooklyn, September, 1857. His youngest sister, Frances, married the Hon. Henry A. Moore, County Judge of Kings County, New York, an office he is now holding for the fourth term. Mr. Elwell's career in life has been no less active than exemplary, and he has been honored by his brother merchants with a very large number of responsible positions and trusts in mercantile corporations and associations. He became connected with the old Merchants' Exchange, in 1838, and is still an active member of its successor, the *New York Produce Exchange*, and one of its Arbitration Committee—a court of equity with the powers of the Supreme Court of the State. On this important committee he has served five consecutive terms. He was elected a member of the *Chamber of Commerce* in 1855, and has served on several of its important committees, among them that on Foreign Commerce and Revenue Laws, of which he has been chairman upwards of ten years. He is one of the oldest, and, it need scarcely be said, most esteemed members of this representative body of merchants. He was one of the original incorporators of the *Ship Owners' Association*,

and also of the *Marine Bank*, and is now the oldest director of the latter. He has likewise been prominent in the organization and direction of a large number of thriving insurance companies, savings banks, and leading railroad companies, many of the last named being among the principal avenues of commerce in the Western States.

So far from finding himself embarrassed by these numerous and important trusts, Mr. Elwell continues to give them his closest attention, and withal finds ample time to devote to the interest and advancement of many associations devoted to works of religion and benevolence. For more than twenty years he was a trustee of the *American Congregational Union*, and is now one of its vice-presidents; and for the same period he has been a trustee of the *Seaman's Friend Society*, of New York, and of the *City Mission and Tract Society*, of the City of Brooklyn, and president of the Board of Trustees of the *Clinton Avenue Congregational Church*. He was a trustee in the *New York Port Society* for years, and organized the *Helping Hand Society*, of Brooklyn, of which he has ever since been president. He also founded, with several others, the *Home for Friendless Women and Children*, in Brooklyn. In the progress and advancement of the *Brooklyn Orphan Asylum* he has taken a fatherly interest, and is a member of its Advisory Board of Managers. Of the *Fresh Air Fund*, one of the most worthy charities of the city, which had for its object the taking of poor, delicate, and sickly women and children on short excursions to the country and seaside for the restoration of health and strength, he was, for a long time, president, and has always been a liberal contributor. He is also a life member and a member of the Boards of Advisors of many of the other leading public charitable and benevolent societies in New York and Brooklyn, including the *Mariners' Family Asylum*, Staten Island, and an officer in several of them. He is also a trustee of the *Children's Aid Society*, and the *Brooklyn Dispensary*, and on the Advisory Board of *Mount Prospect Industrial School Society* and *Brooklyn Retreat for Insane Females*.

Space does not permit a more complete enumeration of the various charitable works with which he has been actively and responsibly connected; for a volume would be required to give anything like a full account of the good work he has inaugurated, organized and furthered. From his purse, which is as open as his heart, more than three hundred churches, missions, Sabbath-schools, asylums, hospitals, dispensaries and homes, have, for many years, received substantial aid. In Brooklyn alone, he has contributed to the erection and support of more than fifty churches, mission enterprises, and charitable institutions; and, from the reports of the different organizations assisted, and with his private acts of benevolence which are well known, it appears that his charitable benefactions must already exceed half a million of dollars.

Mr. Elwell was always an old line Whig, and voted with that party until the Republican party was formed, since which time he has not allied himself with any political faction, but has voted independently, endeavoring to select the best men, in his judgment, to fill the official station for which they were nominated; and, in local matters especially, he has, at times, refrained from voting for certain candidates, not knowing them personally, and feeling uncertain as to their qualifications. During our late unfortunate civil war, he rendered marked service to the Union cause, aiding, by pecuniary assistance and influence, the organizing and equipping of several regiments, as well as paying the bounty for five substitutes for himself, besides caring for their families during their absence. At the great Sanitary Fair, held

in the city of Brooklyn, N. Y., during the war, he was prominent in organizing a department of it called the New England Kitchen, which proved a great success financially. He devoted his entire time to it for more than two weeks.

Mr. Elwell was brought up and baptized in the Congregational faith, of which church denomination his parents were members, but when the family removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., there being no church of that denomination there, his parents united with the First Presbyterian church, then located in Cranberry street, and there they remained attendants until their decease. In 1854, Mr. Elwell connected himself with the Clinton Avenue Congregational Church Society, the late Rev. W. I. Buddington, D.D., pastor, but did not become a member until January 3, 1864, and at this church he still worships. He has, for nearly thirty years, seated the strangers who attended service, and welcomed all who came to the House of God to worship. During the same period he has been on the pew committee, attending to their rental. One rule has been carried out by the trustees of that church, which is, that no member of the church, who was unable to pay his rent, should be obliged to vacate his pew or sitting, but should be permitted to retain it until able to pay. He has seen a large number of men, women and children, who came to worship, gone, he trusts, to worship in the Temple of God, in Heaven.

Three of the characteristics of this philanthropic citizen and upright business man reveal at once the manliness, purity and simplicity of his nature; these are, his respect for the aged, his love for children, and his passion for flowers. Of unpretending manners, yet dignified appearance, he impresses one above all with the kindness and charity of his heart; and even in commercial affairs, he allows the freest and most Christian latitude to his generous impulses, and seems a living refutation of the oft repeated but sordid maxim that there is no friendship in business.

DANIEL AMBROSE, M. D.

This gentleman was born November 14, 1843, in the county of Limerick, Ireland; and, on the paternal side, belongs to a family in which the healing art seems to be hereditary, no less than ten of his family name and kinship being, during the past fifty years, in the medical profession, among whom is his brother, Dr. J. K. Ambrose, Coroner (1883) of Richmond county, N. Y. His father, Stephen Ambrose, died when he was about three years of age. Stephen was the son of John Ambrose, who, was a man noted for his upright character. He died some fifteen years ago at a very advanced age. He was the owner in fee of his native place at Dunganville. On the maternal side, Dr. Ambrose is descended from a family who were, for centuries, Chieftains of Ormond. They suffered during the various wars and confiscations of the country, and were finally entirely dispossessed of their patrimony by Cromwell, the fanatical zeal of whose followers caused them to frequently discard the usages of civilized warfare in their treatment of those whom the fortunes of war placed at their mercy. The tragic fate of the last who held out with the confederated forces against the Cromwellian invaders, is thus told by Morison, a contemporary historian and eye-witness, whose work "The Threnodia," was published at Inspruck in 1659.

"The illustrious Colonel John O'Kennedy, a man of the utmost integrity, was slain by the swords of the enemy after their faith had been pledged to him in battle. His head was then cut off and fastened on a spike in the town of Nenagh, A. D. 1651.

"James O'Kennedy, son of the aforesaid illustrious gentleman, a youth of great hopes, being deluded with

similar pledges of good faith, was executed also at Nenagh, A. D. 1651."

A young son with two other children escaped from the general massacre, settled and prospered in the neighboring county, and from him James O'Kennedy, or Kennedy, as some spelled the name, the maternal grandfather of Dr. Ambrose, was fourth in descent. He died in 1819, and was buried in the cemetery of Anhid with many generations of his kindred; among others his father, and uncle Mark Kennedy. Among the children of the latter was a son of the same name, Lieutenant in the 66th Infantry, who died young, and a daughter who married Mr. John White, of Ennis. Their only child surviving at their death, was a young lady of rare virtues, who, dying at an early age at the commencement of this century, left upwards of £30,000 to works of charity and benevolence. In LENIHAN'S *History of Limerick* are extended particulars of the benevolence of various members of the family, including an account of Miss White's endowment of the College of Park, near the city; and of her conversion of a former theatre into the Church of St. Augustine, which she presented to the Fathers of that Order, and which, located on George street, has since been their house of worship. There is a very handsome monument erected to her memory in the family burying-ground above mentioned. The father of James O'Kennedy married one of the McMahons of Court, who also suffered severely in the Penal days. His grandfather married a member of the Cantillon family, then, and still, large landed proprietors in the county. Another member of this family, a daughter of Robert Cantillon, married Maurice O'Connell, of Derrynane Abbey, whose younger brother was the father of Daniel O'Connell, styled the "Liberator."

Daniel Ambrose, the subject of this sketch received a preparatory education at the best classical schools in Ireland, and, in his seventeenth year, took up the study of medicine in the medical schools and hospitals of Dublin. In 1864 he received the diploma of a licentiate of the Royal College of Surgeons in Ireland, and in 1865 was made a Doctor in Medicine of the Queen's University, and received the diploma of licentiate of the King and Queen's College of Physicians in Ireland. Before the close of the last mentioned year, he came to the United States, and located in Brooklyn, where he has since resided, during the last fifteen years, at his present residence, No. 97 Second Place. His success in his profession was rapid, and he soon obtained a large and lucrative practice. In 1866, he joined the Kings County Medical Society, of which he is still a member. He was connected with St. Mary's Hospital, Brooklyn, at its inception, and in 1875 was appointed by the Commissioners of Charities of Kings county, physician to their Department. The *Brooklyn Press*, of June 29, 1873, speaking of him, says:

"Dr. Ambrose is building up a splendid practice in Brooklyn. His thorough European education and experience, emphatic though brief, because the Doctor is still a young man, has its proper weight, and it is safe to affirm that no physician in this city has finer prospects, and none has deserved them more."

In 1867, Dr. Ambrose married Miss Anna Parker, only child of James Parker, at whose death, which occurred when she was but one year old, she became the ward of the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, and so continued until she attained her majority; her mother being a daughter of John O'Connell, of a very old and respectable family. James Parker was the son of Richard, whose father in the olden times was a very prosperous merchant and owner of vessels plying on the river Shannon. The mother of James Parker was Anna, daughter of Thomas Jacques, who was descended from a Huguenot family, which emigrated from France in the seventeenth century, and settled in Ireland. Thomas



(Daniel Ambrose)

saw extensive service in the British navy, and fought with Nelson in all the naval battles of the Mediterranean and the Nile, and was engaged in the famous naval fight at Trafalgar in 1805, in which the great admiral lost his life. He was the son of Luke, the son of Isaac Jacques, who was mayor of the city of Limerick over one hundred years ago, and whose monument still exists in St. John's Protestant Church in that city, of which church he and his family were members.

While at the zenith of success, in 1879, Dr. Ambrose was obliged to suspend the active practice of his profession on account of his suffering from catarrh, with which so many persons are afflicted along the Atlantic seaboard, and especially physicians, owing to their frequent exposure in all kinds of weather. Being of an active temperament, he could not remain idle, and he associated himself with his cousin, Mr. John W. Ambrose, of New York, whose firm of Mills & Ambrose had just then completed the contract for the construction of the Second Avenue Elevated Railroad in the city of New York.

John W. Ambrose is a gentleman of rare energy, ability and executive qualities, and his indomitable perseverance, together with the magnitude of his works, have placed him in the foremost ranks of the contractors of this country, his operations having necessitated the employment of 6,000 men at one time. Together they purchased, in December, 1879, the large tract of water front between Twenty-sixth and Twenty-eighth streets, Brooklyn, and from the vicinity of Third avenue to the channel line of Gowanus bay, containing about twenty-seven acres. They immediately commenced operations, in which they were joined about six months subsequently by Mr. Robert J. Mills, of New York city. The general plan or scheme of these gentlemen embraced the establishment of dry docks, piers, a series of warehouses, and, indeed, such other improvements as the enterprise would from time to time develop. They built large and powerful steam dredges and scows of the largest capacity, for the purpose of dredging, so as to make deep water, and carrying the excavated material to sea, for which object they had steam tugs of great towing capacity. April 23d, 1882, the *Brooklyn Eagle* devoted much space to a review of this enterprise, saying, among other things:

"In short, it was the practical rescue by capital of what had hitherto been only a vast expanse of water and swamp, and its subordination to the spirit of progress. Since that time one-half of the property, including that part between Twenty-sixth and Twenty-seventh streets, or a little over two hundred lots, by making deep water, sinking cribs and building land behind them, has been improved. There is sufficient water to allow vessels to come in and out, and the cribs have been sunk to a distance or depth sufficient to float the largest vessels that come to this port, thus anticipating by a year or two the dredging of the channel by the United States Government. * * * Continuing the march of improvement the company built from the bulk-head line to the external or pier line, a distance of about 700 feet, two pile piers, between which were placed two immense sectional dry docks. These docks are capable of lifting the heaviest ships, and have all the appliances known to modern ship-building. Since their construction they have been in constant use. The advantages accruing from the situation of the docks are: their central location, abundant space, immunity from the depredations of river thieves, freedom from the commercial annoyances of low tides, and their constant employment of large numbers of men who have come from New York and other cities to reside permanently in Brooklyn, and thus contribute to the bone and the sinew of its working community. From trustworthy sources it is estimated that, owing to the influx of population by reason of this great commercial improvement of the city, over half a million dollars is distributed annually, while small houses in the vicinity of the ship yards are in the greatest demand by the families of mechanics who have

come to stay, and who constitute a little settlement of their own. One of the many interesting features in connection with the improvement of this property is the eight great tabular wells, located at a depth of about 60 feet, and which furnish a supply of fresh, delicious water, limited only by the capacity of the pipes sunk. From this source 20,000 gallons of water per hour are obtained, and the supply can be increased almost indefinitely. It is distributed in six-inch pipes over a great part of the property, and through these are numerous taps and nozzles, ready at any time to be brought into requisition, either for general use or in case of fire or other emergencies."

The water has been analyzed and found to be free from any substances deleterious either for drinking purposes or boiler use, and it is worthy of note in this connection, that the system so successfully introduced by Dr. Ambrose and his associates was, not long afterward, adopted by the city of Brooklyn in furnishing a water supply to its rapidly augmenting population. The writer in the *Eagle* continues:

"On the piers and slips running away out into the water and inviting, as it were, the merchantmen of distant shores to come into a safe and convenient harbor, is a little village of store-houses, blacksmith shops, offices and other buildings. Probably the most attractive of these is the elegant office occupied as the business headquarters on the dock, which is built on pile foundations in order to make it as substantial in construction as possible. In imitation of corrugated iron, and both finished and furnished in hard woods, it marks a happy combination of commerce and art. From the balcony of the second story a bird's-eye view of the active, busy scene below and the superb water front is presented, while a perfect forest of masts rises up toward the sky, emblematical in its upward tendency of Brooklyn's commercial future. Along the 4,000 feet of river front may be seen the winter quarters of numerous yachts, excursion boats and steamers. Only a short distance further off are a number of vessels used in the North river freight trade, one of the Old Dominion line of steamers, and several vessels which have either been on the dry docks, or awaiting their turn for repairing to be done. Over toward the extreme river front the Iron Steamboat Company has leased for five years about 700 feet of the dock, which is to be occupied as a depot for its boats in winter, as a storage place at nights in summer, owing to the inadequacy of accommodations in New York for that purpose, as a coaling bunk, and to take in water for the boilers from the capacious water works already described. The superintendent of the company * * * has his office on the dock, thus bringing to this city, in fact, at least \$100,000 to be distributed, owing to the employment given by the company to representatives of many families living in the vicinity. The seven great boats of the line, named after the constellations by Rufus Hatch, of New York, and beginning with Taurus, "The Bull," a gentle reminder of the animals which are supposed to frequent Wall street, in midday, attract the eye of the visitor by the grace and symmetry of their proportions. Looking in another direction may be seen the dredging machines busily at work in Gowanus bay, lifting up huge buckets full of mud and constructing a channel which will enable the largest European ocean steamers to avail themselves of Brooklyn's commercial advantages. The bay is being dredged to a depth of 19 feet at low water, or 24 feet at high water, the contract having been awarded to J. W. Ambrose & Company, who were the lowest bidders. It will cost about \$150,000 when completed. * * * The intention is to erect warehouses for the storing of grain, cotton, tobacco and such other merchandise as may be brought to this port, and the managers of the enterprise confidently look forward to a day — and that not a distant one — when that part of the city will be occupied by immense buildings similar in character to the Pierrepont, Prentice, Harbeck and Robinson stores. * * * In connection with the improvements stated, notice should be made of the telephonic communication with New York, and the electric light, which is placed at the end of one of the great piers, thus making the neighborhood at night almost as bright as day."

On the first day of May, 1882, a stock company was formed and incorporated under the name of the *Brooklyn Water Front, Warehouse, and Dry Dock Company*, and

such was the favor with which the enterprise was regarded that the stock was quickly and eagerly sought for by such gentlemen as Messrs. Radcliffe Baldwin, the New York agent of the State Line of Steamers; John Williams, president of the Fulton Bank, of Brooklyn; H. P. De Graaf, president of the Bowery National Bank, of New York; John W. Hunter, ex-Mayor, and James Weir, Jr., president of the Board of Aldermen, of Brooklyn; David S. Arnott; Richard Poillon, the eminent ship builder of New York, and many other prominent capitalists of Brooklyn and New York. On the organization of the company, Dr. Ambrose was elected one of its directors, and such was the confidence reposed in him by his associates that he was chosen to be the treasurer and executive officer of the corporation. This great interest has been a complete success, and will identify the name of Dr. Ambrose with Brooklyn as long as the city shall exist. From present appearances it may be regarded as the precursor of a more gigantic enterprise of the same character, which promises to dwarf, at no far distant day, the water front improvements of Brooklyn existing at this time, the large body of land lying immediately south of the property of this corporation, which has heretofore laid dormant and absolutely unproductive, having recently been purchased by New York capitalists, some of whom have had their attention called to the possibilities contingent upon the development of the property referred to by the success of the improvements of Dr. Ambrose and his associates.

Politically, Dr. Ambrose has long been allied to the democratic party, and on all questions of national importance has thought and voted with that organization; but in municipal affairs his politics may be summed up in the statement that he has the best interests of the city at heart, and conscientiously supports such men and measures as he believes promise most on behalf of the public good. The demands of his profession and of his business interests have been so great upon his time and energies that he has never had an opportunity to drift into political life; and, even had such an opportunity presented itself, his inclinations would not have allowed him to become involved therein. Of pronounced literary tastes, he has devoted much attention to historical and general reading, and traveled much, both in the United States and throughout Europe. As a gentleman of education and a wide range of information, socially, professionally, and in business circles, he takes rank among the best of the Brooklynites of this day and generation.

CHARLES DENNIS.—Charles Dennis was born in New London, Conn., January 26th, 1821, the seventh child of Henry and Sarah Dennis. His ancestors on the paternal side were Henry Dennis, his father, who was born in Norwich, Conn., October 9th, 1786, and married Sarah Briggs June 21st, 1807; Samuel Dennis, his grandfather, who was born in Norwich, Conn., May 4th, 1756, and married Eunice Gallup, October 6th, 1783; Benjamin Dennis, his great-grandfather, who was born in Norwich, Conn., in 1722, and married Thankful Bliss, November 11th, 1746; Ebenezer Dennis, his great-great-grandfather, who was born in New London, Conn., October 23d, 1682, and married Deborah Ely, of Lynn, Conn., for his second wife; and George Dennis, his great-great-great-grandfather, who married Elizabeth, relict of Joshua Raymond, and who removed from Long Island to New London, Conn., in 1680.

Following is a statement of Mr. Dennis's ancestry on the maternal side: Sarah Briggs, his mother, was born in New London, Conn., April 19th, 1790; Frances Smith, his grandmother, was born in New London, Conn., July 21st,

1765, and was married February 14th, 1782, to William Briggs, who was born in Dighton, Mass., December 22d, 1757; and Marcy Bill, his great-grandmother, who was born in New London, Conn., in 1724, and married May 11th, 1746, to Dayton Smith, also a native of New London, who was born in 1725.

Mr. Dennis was educated in the best schools of his native State; and, in November, 1838, came to New York and entered the employment of Charles H. Russell & Co., importers of British dry goods, as a junior clerk. Here he remained until the autumn of 1839, when, not liking the business, he accepted a position with the house of E. D. Hurlbut & Co., shipping merchants, with whom he remained until the summer of 1842. He was then appointed captain's clerk by Captain S. H. Stringham, then about to take the command of the United States razee *Independence*, the flagship of Commodore Charles Stewart, commanding the home squadron. Mr. Dennis made one cruise in this vessel, over the north and south Atlantic Oceans, the Caribbean Sea and Gulf of Mexico. Captain Stringham was detached from the command of the *Independence* in the Summer of 1843, and was ordered to the command of the Navy Yard at Brooklyn. He took Mr. Dennis with him, and appointed him to the clerkship of the commandant of the yard. Mr. Dennis remained in that service until February, 1846, when he resigned his appointment to take a confidential position in the house of Goodhue & Co., which he retained until January, 1850. Then he was appointed to the pursership of the steamship *Baltic*, of the Collins line of steamers, which vessel was being at the time fitted for sea; but, before she was ready to take her place in the line, at the request of Messrs. Walter R. Jones, President, and Josiah L. Hale, Vice-President of the Atlantic Mutual Insurance Company, in February, 1850, he resigned this position to become a clerk in the office of the corporation named.

In this clerkship Mr. Dennis started with a number of clerks in more advanced position, and a lesson to the young men of this day can with profit be drawn from his conduct. He did not rest content with merely doing the work falling to his position, but he voluntarily assisted others of his fellow clerks who were often overburdened with their tasks, thus making him popular with them and rendering him familiar with their duties, and informing him of the details of other departments of the business than the one to which he was assigned. He contributed greatly to relieve the pressure on the President, Walter R. Jones, which was then peculiarly burdensome from his failing health, by marking on many of the applications the rates of premium made familiar to him by the routine work of his own duties. This was deeply appreciated by the President, and as soon as opportunity came, from the resignation of one officer and the promotion of another, the good President took care that he received his reward by causing him to be elected third Vice-President of the company.

The same spirit of willingness to work, and, in fact, an anxiety to do all that he possibly could, quite irrespective of demand upon him, was continued, and promotion followed as a matter of course, so that in February, 1855, he was elected Second Vice-President, and one year later (February, 1856) First Vice-President.

It might be deemed invidious to have inferred that the great success of the Atlantic Mutual is due to Mr. Dennis alone. Not so. The company has, ever since its first organization, had a number of remarkable men as officers, and still has. Its financial management, the great discretion shown in producing such even average results of profits year after year, in despite of disastrous seasons



Charles Dennis



A. J. Chapman

and the total destruction of other companies, is largely due to its President, Mr. J. D. Jones, who, with his Secretary, handles the enormous assets of the company—some \$15,000,000—investing and reinvesting as quietly as if they were but a one-hundredth part of the sum. Any bank would require 30 to 40 clerks to do the same work; but it is because Mr. Jones can throw off the more laborious detail of underwriting, with a certainty that it is being well cared for by Mr. Dennis and his aids, which enables him to give much of his care to the other branch. It is by the combination of such men that such results become possible, and each in his own sphere is a king. Mr. Dennis's reputation as an underwriter has extended abroad, and at one time, a few years ago, propositions were made him by a great London company to undertake its underwriting, and a salary of £10,000 per annum was offered. Similar proposals have also been made by local companies seeking to rival their great competitor, but Mr. Dennis's allegiance has been faithful to the Atlantic, and that company will probably retain his services and affections until he closes his duties in life.

In September, 1877, Mr. Dennis was unanimously elected Secretary of the Board of Underwriters of New York, which position he still holds. As an authority on all matters pertaining to insurance, Mr. Dennis takes the highest rank, and his opinion is often sought upon questions requiring the utmost nicety of discrimination, coupled with the most thorough knowledge of underwriting. He is known as an industrious man in the strongest sense of the term, and he has worked long, untiringly and with signal success for the advancement of the company with which he is so prominently identified, and in the management of which he is one of the most active and most implicitly trusted, and which has attained the proud position of being the largest and most important institution of the kind in the world. Underwriting, more than any other profession, demands a peculiarly diversified talent. The underwriter must be more than a good geographer, for even the peculiarities of the harbors must be familiar to him. He must be acquainted with the character of the lighters and small craft plying therein. He must know not only the goods which usually come from a foreign port, but must know their exact nature, their susceptibility to damage, and even how they are packed and secured. He must be able to draw inferences from the slightest facts as to the character of masters and merchants, and equally of the construction and seaworthiness of vessels. He must be familiar with marine law and the closest use of language, which must be in no instance doubtful or uncertain when employed in the policy of insurance; and his mind to admit claims must be always ready to yield its prejudices, and must have no idiosyncracies. All this Mr. Dennis realizes very fully, and his good health and strong constitution alone enables him to stand the enormous pressure which constant application to the office requires.

Mr. Dennis came to Brooklyn in 1838, and has been a resident of the city ever since, taking a helpful interest in its municipal, religious, educational and charitable institutions. For many years he has been a pew-owner in Plymouth Church, and is regarded by the friends of that celebrated organization as one of its most steadfast and liberal supporters. His charities have had the recommendation of being timely and bountiful; and it is said of him by one of Brooklyn's most prominent divines that "no man ever responds more promptly or more liberally, according to his means, to any call on behalf of charity than he. To him the charitable institutions and many of the people of Brooklyn owe much as their 'friend in need,' for his ready generosity has made him truly their 'friend indeed.'"

January 1st, 1843, Mr. Dennis married Frances Clark, daughter of the late George Clark, of Bath, England, who died on the 11th day of September, 1879, having borne him seven children, five of whom—two sons and three daughters—are living. On the 13th day of October, 1880, he married Sarah Esther, eldest daughter of the late Hon. George R. Cholwell, of Norwalk, Conn.

ISAAC F. CHAPMAN.—The name of Chapman has been long known in England. Three brothers of the name emigrated to America about 1635, and were the progenitors of the Chapmans of the United States, especially numerous in New England and Pennsylvania, with a considerable representation in New York. The father of Isaac F. Chapman was Robert Chapman, who lived in Damariscotta (then Nobleboro), Maine, early in the present century, and was a ship-builder, lumberman, and farmer, owning large tracts of timber land, a shipyard, and a sawmill, and whose father was also a ship-builder and farmer. Robert Chapman married Lucinda Flint, of the family of that name (many of the male members of which have become celebrated as surgeons) and a daughter of Dr. Thomas Flint, who was a surgeon in the American service during the Revolution, serving on board privateersmen, and once being captured and carried a prisoner to England.

Isaac F. Chapman was born in Damariscotta, Maine, April 8th, 1812. He was reared on the farm, assisting in the farm-work and in the labors at his father's mill, and attending the common schools of the day and place, more or less irregularly, until he was sixteen, when he entered the shipyard with his father, to learn the trade of ship-builder, and was employed there constantly for about eight years. In 1837, he opened a store in his native town, in the ownership and management of which Mr. Benjamin Flint became his partner not long afterward. They soon built a bark of two hundred and eighty tons, which they employed in small trading operations. In 1843, they removed to Thomaston, Maine, where they established a shipyard, and entered more largely into trade, extending their operations by means of the bark *Miltiades*, which they built three years later. Their business increased rapidly from that time on, requiring other vessels, which were built from time to time. Since that date, Mr. Chapman, in company with others, has built and managed the following named vessels, in most of which he has been a half or principal owner:—The barks *Marmion* and *Catharine*, 1847; the ship *Ionian*, in 1849; the ship *William Stetson*, in 1851; the ship *Oracle*, in 1853; the ship *Isaac F. Chapman*, in 1855; the ship *St. James*, in 1856; the ship *Frank Flint*, in 1857; the ship *St. Mark*, in 1859–60; the (second) ship *Oracle*, in 1862 (the first having been sold in England); the ship *Pactolus*, in 1864; the ship *St. Charles*, in 1866; the ship *St. Lucie*, in 1868; the ship *St. Nicholas*, in 1869; the ship *St. John*, in 1870; the schooner *C. R. Flint*, in 1871; the ship *William R. Grace*, in 1873; the ship *St. Paul*, in 1874; the ships *M. P. Grace* and *Santa Clara*, in 1876; the ship *St. Stephen*, in 1877; the ship *Manuel Llaguno*, in 1879; the ship *L. Shepp* (bought and finished), in 1879; the ship *E. B. Sutton*, in 1881; the ship *I. F. Chapman*, in 1882, and the ship *S. P. Hitchcock*, in 1883.

In 1858, Mr. Chapman removed to Brooklyn, the greatly increased business of his firm demanding his constant attention in New York. He is at this time principal owner in nearly all of fifteen vessels (with an average tonnage of 1800), which he controls, and which are engaged in transportation to and from the principal ports of the world, trading with nearly all civilized nations. The shipyard of Messrs. Chapman & Flint was removed from Thomaston to Bath, Maine, in 1868. In October, 1880, this firm was dissolved, and the

firm of I. F. Chapman & Co. was formed, in 1883, by the admission of Mr. Albert G. Ropes to an interest in the business. In 1864-65, Messrs. Chapman & Flint built all of the houses on the east side of Montague Terrace, in one of which Mr. Chapman resides. At that time only two residences had been erected on the opposite side of the street. In many other ways Mr. Chapman has contributed to the prosperity and advancement of the city of Brooklyn, with whose general and benevolent interests he has, from time to time, been identified. His family have been Baptists for generations, and he is an active and liberal member of the First Baptist Church in Pierrepont street. He married Martha P. Hitchcock, a native of Damariscotta, Maine, who died Sunday, November 4, 1883. Mr. Chapman has had born to him three children, a son and two daughters, the former having died, and the daughters surviving.

The career of Mr. Chapman has been that of a self-made man. Beginning at the bottom of the ladder, he learned thoroughly all of the various details of his business, becoming familiar with the successive processes of converting growing timber into seaworthy vessels; and his excellence as a ship-builder is attested by the fact that no vessel he has built has been destroyed except by fire. His success has been remarkable; but he has the satisfaction of feeling that it has been deserved, and is the legitimate reward of worthy exertion.

JAMES MCCHESENEY, son of Nathaniel and Mary McChesney, was born in the city of New York, October 20th, 1817. His paternal ancestors were Norman subjects of King James of Great Britain, Scotland, France and Ireland, called Chesné, who emigrated to the Scottish Highlands. There the first-born male child originated the Mac (son of) Chesné, changed to MacChesney, and became a chieftain with his clansmen, under Sir William Wallace. Upon the capture and death of the latter, McChesney went to County Tyrone, Ireland; and thence his descendants emigrated to New Jersey, America, about the end of the 17th or beginning of the 18th century. The family were represented on the battle field of Monmouth. His grandfather, Robert, was a Justice, afterwards member of the Council (Senate) of New Jersey, also member of Congress.

Nathaniel McChesney, father of James McChesney, of Brooklyn, was born on the Monmouth battle ground, June 29th, 1783. He attended school but little, on account of the fact that early in life he entered the shop of his uncle, in Cranbury, N. J., to learn the trade of wagonmaker, and was thus shut off from educational advantages which he otherwise might have enjoyed. He appears, however, to have had an insatiable thirst for knowledge, and spent all of the time he could spare from his work in reading. The bent of his mind was toward theology and the natural sciences, while history, mechanics and other useful branches of knowledge claimed his earnest attention.

In 1804 he came to New York and was installed as foreman in the once famous carriage shop of John Lawrence. About 1806, he married Mary Lawrence, the daughter, not of his employer, but of Captain William Lawrence, the first captain of the watch and of the troop in New York after the close of the Revolutionary War. About 1810 he began business for himself on Franklin street, whence he removed to Broadway, opposite Lispenard street. He became noted as a carriage builder, and built fine and costly vehicles for the Astors and others of the leading families of New York at that time. Later, he opened a carriage repository at No. 440 Broadway, and sold carriages and other light vehicles for about twenty years. It is estimated that he was for forty

years engaged in manufacturing and selling carriages in New York. Mr. McChesney was a volunteer during the war of 1812, and served on Staten Island, opposite the site of Fort Hamilton. He died after a very busy and useful life, July 4th, 1847, in New York, where he had passed most of the years of his manhood. The issue of his marriage with Mary Lawrence was eleven children, of whom James McChesney was the sixth.

James McChesney was an invalid from birth, and has never been well a day since; having been a constant sufferer from inherited neuralgia and dyspepsia, and at times the victim of accidents, which have disabled him physically for months and years. Yet, though for nearly all his life under the care of physicians, he has been remarkably active in business. Most men of his peculiar physical composition would never have become known to the business world; for it is so well known that nothing so surely saps the foundations of enterprise as continued ill health that the trite fact does not require reiteration here. But it seems that when Nature denied him the boon of good health, she took away the sting of the deprivation by endowing him with unusual enterprise and perseverance, coupled with a natural aptitude for business and a veritable talent for financiering. This placed him in the race for fortune far in advance of some of his more robust competitors, and the career that lay before him was that of a projector of important enterprises and a successful manager of large financial and commercial interests.

Mr. McChesney began to attend school at the age of seven, and, about eight years later, was graduated with honors from the once famous high school of Sheppard Johnston, on Broadway. At the age of fifteen he entered the dry goods store of Messrs. Arnold, Hearn & Co., on Canal street (the present firm of Arnold, Constable & Co.), from whose employment he went to that of Messrs. Udbell, Pierson & Co., another firm of once well-known dry goods merchants, also located on Canal street. October 28th, 1838, he married his cousin, Sarah Maria Lawrence, of New York, who is still living, and to whom he gives all praise for his length of life and successes. He was for a time associated with his father at his carriage repository on Broadway; and then returning to mercantile business, entered the store of James Beck, at No. 357 Broadway, as a salesman. Soon his talent for accounts and a remarkable capacity for detecting counterfeit money (of which large quantities were in circulation, owing to the pernicious banking system then in vogue), became apparent to his employers, and he was promoted to a desirable position in their office. In the meantime, his father had retired from the carriage business, and was about to remove to a farm he had purchased on Long Island, and Mr. McChesney accompanied him, removing to Long Island and remaining there seven years. But it was not as a farmer that Mr. McChesney was designed to make his mark, and his father, not less active than he, abandoned farming at the expiration of six years and established a banking, exchange and commission house in Wall street. This, at his death, passed into the possession of James McChesney, who continued the enterprise until 1857, when the concern became involved in the fate that year so common to commercial and financial enterprises in all parts of the Union. It is but just to Mr. McChesney to state that, despite the demoralizing tendency of the time, he liquidated every dollar of indebtedness, disdaining to take advantage of such opportunities for compromise as were open to him. It was the experience of his business career thus far, with the "wild cat" money then in universal use, that led Mr. McChesney (as is believed, before the measure was proposed by any one else), to advocate the adoption of notes printed by the government and of uniform



James Chesney



Edwards

design, except for the names of the different banks and the signatures of their officers, by whom they should be issued. The wisdom of this plan is now practically demonstrated in the use of the national bank notes.

Prior to this time, in 1850, Mr. McChesney, in partnership with Captain Smith Fancher, had engaged in the vessel and lightering business. Shortly afterward, in 1859, was organized the firm of Shaw, Fancher & Co., consisting of L. B. Shaw, Smith Fancher, John H. Hebert, Andrew Luke and James McChesney. Mr. Hebert withdrew in 1860, Mr. Luke in 1864 and Mr. Fancher in 1865. The firm then became Shaw & Co., the partners being L. B. Shaw and James McChesney. Mr. Shaw succeeded Shaw & Co., in May, 1871, since when Mr. McChesney has lived in comparative retirement. He was one of the projectors and first Treasurer of the *New York Floating Elevator Company*, of whose stock he is now one-twelfth owner; and one of the originators of the *Excelsior* grain stores at the Atlantic Dock, and of floating elevators. He was also one of the promoters of the *New York Produce Exchange*, in the operations of which he takes a very lively interest; and the leading enterprises of his day have always found in him a friend ready to aid with wise counsel and substantial encouragement. His business acquaintance is very extensive, and his reputation for all those qualities which go to compose that rare product of this age, the honest business man, is unchallenged. Quietly and unostentatiously, Mr. McChesney has aided his brethren in times of trouble, and no man in Brooklyn has given more according to his means to religious and charitable objects than he. His hand has been ever open to the relief of suffering, and his leisure time largely employed in helping the sick. The *Homoeopathic Hospital* of Brooklyn owes its present standing to his donation to educate female nurses. The present agricultural and industrial state of the *Truants' Home* was his suggestion and met with his aid. In 1863, during a severe illness, he willed liberally to many churches and charitable institutions; and, on recovering, executed at once the provisions of his will as to such object in person. Any statement of his benefactions is unobtainable, for he shrinks from talking of his good deeds, and is ever reticent about himself; but it is well known that, in generations to come, those interested in many of the churches, educational institutions and hospitals of Brooklyn and New York, when they consider by what means they were established and, in a measure, supported during troublous times, will have cause to remember Mr. McChesney, whose chief failing seems to have been his inability to say the one short word "no," that at times would have saved him from imposition by men and institutions seeking his aid. He has been a member of the Masonic and Odd Fellows orders, of the Druids and of other organizations, with which he has many times been connected officially. He has often been solicited for public office, but has persistently refused all such honors. Responsible and lucrative positions have been proffered him by many important corporations, which he has been obliged to refuse on account of ill health and various business connections. Always unassuming and self-sacrificing, he has been a life-long, unobtrusive, non-office-seeking democrat, and has done as much for "his kind" as any man of his time and opportunity.

ELIHU SPICER, JR.—This gentleman, who is familiarly known as Captain Spicer, is a son of Elihu and Jemima (Fish) Spicer, both of English descent, and was born in Groton, Connecticut, April 13th, 1825. It is a fact curious enough to be worthy of note that Groton was the native place of five generations of the ancestors, both on his father's side and

his mother's. His father, who was formerly a ship captain, is still living there in his eighty-eighth year.

Attending the public schools of Groton during his boyhood, Captain Spicer went to sea at the early age of sixteen aboard the ship *John Minturn*, Captain Stark. This vessel was subsequently lost on the New Jersey coast, with all on board, including the captain and his whole family, except one member, who is now the wife of Mr. D. D. Malley. His advancement was such that he became the second mate of the *John Minturn*, and in his twenty-fourth year he took command of the bark *Fanny*, owned by Charles Mallory and others, and employed in the Mobile line of packets of E. D. Hurlbert & Co. In 1850, this vessel, with Captain Spicer still in command, was loaded for San Francisco by Messrs. A. A. Low & Co., and sailed thence to China and back to New York. Captain Spicer continued in the San Francisco, China and East India trade till 1863, when he retired from active connection with sailing vessels, though retaining an interest in some.

At the time last mentioned, Captain Spicer, in company with Mr. C. H. Mallory, engaged in the transportation business, and so successful were they that two years later the since well-known house of C. H. Mallory & Co. was established, the firm consisting then of Messrs. C. H. Mallory and Elihu Spicer, Jr., and now of those gentlemen and three sons of Mr. Mallory, who have since acquired an interest in the business.

Immediately after the close of the rebellion, Messrs. C. H. Mallory & Co. embarked in business very extensively, and have since added largely to their facilities. In 1866 they established a line of vessels to Galveston, Texas; in 1867, a line to New Orleans, Louisiana; in 1876, a line to Florida; in 1879, lines to Brazil and to Nassau and Cuba. The New Orleans line was abandoned in 1876; the Brazilian line in 1882, and the Nassau and Cuban lines in 1883, leaving the Galveston and Florida lines still in operation. Both of these lines are well equipped and of extensive carrying capacity, and the firm of C. H. Mallory & Co. is one of the most favorably and widely known in New York, having long had, besides the steamships employed upon the above-named lines, a larger or smaller number of sail vessels plying to the different ports of the world, though, during recent years, most of this class of craft have been disposed of, the firm owning at this time ten steamers running on the lines above mentioned. Their office is on Pier 21, East River, where Captain Spicer first began his seafaring life.

Captain Spicer was married in 1853 to Miss Mary Dudley, of Mystic, Connecticut, who died in 1871, having borne him three children, all of whom are dead. His eldest son, U. D. Spicer, who was widely known and beloved in Brooklyn, died at the age of twenty-three, in October, 1877.

Captain Spicer has been a resident of this city since 1864, and takes a deep interest in its growth and prosperity. A democrat prior to the late war, he has been a republican since, though not by any means active as a politician. He is connected with various commercial interests, among them the *New York Chamber of Commerce*, the *New York Produce Exchange*, and the *New York Maritime Exchange*. He is liberal in religious belief, belonging to no Christian organization, but sympathizing with what is good in all, and is a pew owner and attendant at Plymouth Church.

JOSEPH J. O'DONOHUE.—Few names are more generally known or highly respected in Brooklyn and New York than that which heads this sketch. Mr. O'Donohue was born at No. 40 Peck slip, New York, January 8th, 1834. His father

was John O'Donohue, an Irish gentleman, who had received a liberal education at Dublin and had established himself in New York as the proprietor of a grocery and ship store. He subsequently became a prominent merchant in that city; reputable for all that makes a man honorable and trustworthy, and beloved for a generous charity that has caused his name to be remembered most gratefully by many a poor man whose necessities he relieved, or whom he assisted to obtain a home—and such might be counted by hundreds. Mrs. John O'Donohue was a lady of rare attainments and such commendable Christian virtues as rendered her a fit wife for such a man. Her benefactions were many and unostentatious, and she is remembered by many of the residents of the Eastern District of Brooklyn, and by numerous others who were so fortunate as to know her, as a musician of wonderful talent and proficiency. This excellent and, in every way, admirable couple were the parents of five sons, all of whom lived to be honored and respected by their fellow-men, and to attain prominence among the merchants of New York.

At the early age of ten years, Joseph J. O'Donohue entered his father's store, the business of the latter having, before this time, advanced to the dignity of a wholesale trade, to learn the business and make himself generally useful. His brother, James, was similarly employed; and, in order that they might not be kept from obtaining the rudiments of an education, the two brothers were allowed to attend school on alternate days, each of them receiving thus three days of business training and three days of schooling each week. That the policy of the elder O'Donohue in thus early familiarizing his sons with the every-day routine of business life, and teaching them the paramount value of time, both in work and study, was not a mistaken one, is evidenced by the subsequent successful career of each of them. That the boy turned his opportunities to advantage during the ensuing five years is proven by the fact that, at the age of fifteen, at a period when most boys have not taken even the initial steps in business ways, he had entire charge of his father's stores; and, with his brother James, he was a partner in the firm of John O'Donohue & Sons, wholesale dealers in tea and coffee, before he had attained to his majority.

To the firm of John O'Donohue & Sons, which originally consisted of John and James and Joseph J. O'Donohue, Peter O'Donohue, another son of John O'Donohue, was admitted in 1861, and John and Thomas O'Donohue, two younger sons, in 1868. Late in the year last mentioned, the senior member of the firm died, and the house has since been known as that of John O'Donohue's Sons. John O'Donohue had removed his stores from Peck Slip to No. 234 Front street, and thence to 239 Front street. In 1865, the stores of the firm were removed to No. 88 Front street. James O'Donohue retired from the business in 1872, and Joseph J. O'Donohue, in 1880, the firm now consisting of Peter and John O'Donohue and two sons of Peter. November 1, 1880, Joseph J. O'Donohue and Atherton Foster established themselves as importers of coffee and tea, at No. 101 Front street. On account of ill-health, Mr. Foster found himself obliged to retire from active business life, and the partnership was terminated by mutual consent January 1, 1882. One year later, Mr. Joseph J. O'Donohue, Jr., became a partner with his father, and the house has since been known as that of Joseph J. O'Donohue & Son. The firm takes high rank among houses of its class in New York, and is doing a large and rapidly increasing trade, which Mr. O'Donohue has seen advance from \$10,000 per annum, to \$6,000,000 per annum, with a yearly average of fully \$1,000,000 for some

time past; the firm having numerous branch houses and a very extensive foreign correspondence.

For many years the name of O'Donohue has been closely and conspicuously interwoven with the history of Williamsburg, which was, until his death, the residence of John O'Donohue, Sr., and, until 1867, that of Joseph J. O'Donohue, and, to the present time, the abiding place of others of John O'Donohue's sons. In connection with plans for public improvement and the advancement of the general interest of that locality, the name has been represented during a protracted period by father and sons, and in such a manner as to leave its impress on the prosperity and present status of the entire Eastern District. It is doubtful if a more popular young man than Joseph J. O'Donohue was ever reared in Williamsburg, where, from early in life to the present time, he has been honored and trusted as very few of his fellows have been. His name is a favorite one there, as it is one of prominence in the commercial circles of New York; and there are few, indeed, of the middle-aged or elderly men of that section of Brooklyn who do not regard him as an old friend, tried and staunch, enterprising in all that promises to serve the public welfare, generous to a fault; a man in whom are combined all those admirable qualities which characterize the faithful friend, the good citizen, and the ready, liberal and efficient helper of all deserving causes.

It would be almost superfluous to remind any resident of Brooklyn of the former suicidal mismanagement of the ferry interests connecting New York and Brooklyn, E. D., which was long a fruitful theme of discussion, both verbally and by the press of both cities. Elsewhere in these pages may be found sketches of the history of the several ferry companies which have from time to time been organized to afford means of communication between Brooklyn and New York; though, for reasons which must be obvious to every fair-minded reader, little of the acrimony and ill-feeling of the past, engendered by the mismanagement of these great public interests could be depicted in this work. That the citizens of Williamsburg had just grievances under the old regime no one will deny at this time. That they were practically at the mercy of men who placed their own ends above the interest of the public is conceded by all who are informed upon this subject. The dawning of a new era in ferry management occurred in 1858, when Joseph J. O'Donohue and his father, together with other well-known gentlemen and citizens of Williamsburg, organized the Long Island Ferry Company, and instituted a formidable rivalry against the Brooklyn Ferry Company, of which the late George Law was the head and controlling spirit. The projectors of the new company had at heart the interests of Williamsburg, which had been prevented from obtaining a growth and prominence to which its location and numerous manifest advantages unquestionably entitled it, by a policy on the part of those who had dictated in ferry matters, which has since been proven to have been as antagonistic to their own interest as it was detrimental to the interest of the public. In 1864 a compromise was effected by which the two rival companies were merged into one, which was called the New York and Brooklyn Ferry Company. Upon Mr. O'Donohue's accession to the presidency of this corporation, he at once inaugurated certain improvements in ferry accommodation, which did more than any other interest has ever done to enhance the prosperity of Williamsburg. Boats were rebuilt; ferry-houses were enlarged and made more attractive, externally and internally, and vastly more comfortable; fares were reduced; and, in a word, everything was done that was dictated by a liberal



Joseph J. Woodhouse

spirit of enterprise to improve the communication between the Eastern District of Brooklyn and the city of New York. The benefits that have accrued to Williamsburg from Mr. O'Donohue's policy are practically incalculable. All that large portion of Brooklyn within the borders of the 13th, 19th, 14th, 15th, 16th, 18th, 20th, 21st, 22d, 23d and 25th wards, has been built up rapidly since the period of equitable and far-seeing ferry management began, and has assumed an importance to which it would never have attained under other conditions. Indeed, it is to Mr. O'Donohue, whose name is a veritable household word among them, that the citizens of the Eastern District give much of the credit for the many improvements around them. The value of real estate has greatly advanced as a direct result of Mr. O'Donohue's wise policy, and to the same influence is ascribed the great increase in the number of costly and elegant residences within the territory described and the growth of local commerce and manufactures. That the ferry accommodations of the Eastern District may be still further improved, Mr. O'Donohue admits, and in doing so is resolved to be one of the first to supply any want for further ferriage that may be seen to exist, and it is his intention at an early day to add to the accommodations provided by the Grand street, the Houston street, the Roosevelt street, and the Division avenue ferries, such as may be afforded by a new ferry from Broadway, Williamsburg, to 23d street, New York, of which he is the chief projector. Ground has been purchased for the purposes of this proposed improvement, and it is confidently predicted that the ferry will be in operation within a year.

It was not alone in connection with ferry affairs that Mr. O'Donohue was prominent in Brooklyn during his residence there. With its social, political, commercial and beneficial institutions he was closely identified. While yet a young man, he was a member of the old Fire Department of Williamsburg. He was a constant and liberal contributor toward the maintenance of the causes of education and Christianity, and even to this day continues his benefactions to churches without regard to creed or denomination, though he has, perhaps, given more largely to St. Peter and Paul's church, of which Rev. Father Malone is pastor, than to any other religious organization in Brooklyn. With this church his family have been identified for two generations; and, speaking of him on a certain memorable occasion, almost twelve years ago, Father Malone said: "I have known Mr. O'Donohue for thirty years, and he is one of five sons, whose honored parents before them I also knew. He is a full-blood American, but half Irish, and liberal enough to love all his fellow-citizens, irrespective of religious or political differences." Until his removal to New York, Mr. O'Donohue was a conspicuous member and, a portion of the time, chairman of the Democratic General Committee of Kings county, and for a number of years he was a delegate from Kings county to the democratic state convention. He was, on one occasion, tendered the nomination for Alderman for the 13th Ward; and, later, was offered the nomination for Mayor of Brooklyn, but declined to allow his name to be used in that manner. Though a democrat from his youth up, Mr. O'Donohue was an outspoken supporter of the war for the suppression of the Rebellion from the time of its outbreak until its close; later advocating such measures as he believed would most speedily bring to both North and South the benefits of established peace and mutual commerce. In this connection it is remembered of him that he was secretary of the first "War Meeting" held in Williamsburgh, in 1861, to devise means to provide for the maintenance of soldiers' widows and orphans and the wives and children of men who had

gone to the front, leaving them but scantily provided for. At various times he was identified with important interests of Brooklyn of such a nature as to render them to a degree the concern of the public. One such may be referred to—the Cemetery of the Evergreens—of which, with Mr. Sylvester M. Baird and others, he assumed the ownership at a time when the project languished, and toward the later establishment of which he was in no slight degree influential.

Since his removal to New York in 1867, he has been a resident of the 19th Ward of that city, and has been more or less prominent in local and national politics. He was for some time a member and vice-chairman of the Tammany Hall General Committee. At the municipal election of 1871 he was tendered the nomination for Mayor. In 1874 he was appointed Park Commissioner by Mayor Wickham and served as such until 1876, when he resigned on account of having become a presidential elector on the democratic ticket. Upon his appointment as Park Commissioner, the leading newspapers of New York commented favorably. In this connection, one prominent journal said: "Probably no appointment made by the Mayor will be more acceptable to democrats and republicans alike than that of Mr. O'Donohue. He is universally esteemed as a man of high character and one who will have but one object in view in the discharge of his duties as a public official—that of the public good." He was a prominent member of the celebrated Committee of Seventy, organized during the Tweed régime, and it is worthy of note that he was the only Tammanyite selected as a member of that body. Beyond his earnest desire for the public good, and more conspicuous than any other principle advocated, Mr. O'Donohue has ever held the advancement of the workingman; and it will not be soon forgotten that in a speech made during his incumbency of the office of Park Commissioner, which was referred to by the *New York Herald* as "the sensation of the occasion," when the reduction of the wages of the laborers was being discussed, he said that he would "resign the position rather than consent to the reduction."

Mr. O'Donohue is a trustee of the *New York Coffee Exchange* and a member of the *New York Chamber of Commerce* and the *New York Board of Trade and Transportation*. At different times he has been chosen director of banking, insurance, railway and other corporations, and among his important connections at this time it may be mentioned that he is a director in the Eighth and Ninth Avenue Elevated Railroads of New York. The important enterprises with which he is constantly solicited, but firmly refuses, to connect himself, are so numerous that a mention of them would more than anything else, demonstrate the high degree of confidence of the general public in Mr. O'Donohue's integrity and sagacity. In 1880, with other gentlemen, he bought the stock of Daniel Drew in the *People's Line* of steamers, plying between New York and Albany, in which he has since been a director and large owner. For years he has had a membership in many of the leading clubs of New York, and as a "club-man" he is widely known and very popular. At this time he is a member of the *New York Club*, the *Manhattan Club* and other similar organizations.

September 7, 1858, Mr. O'Donohue married Miss Teresa M. J. Riley, of New York. They have two sons and two daughters living, and death has deprived them of two sons and one daughter. Mr. O'Donohue's eldest son, Joseph J. O'Donohue, Jr., is now a partner in his father's extensive business, to which it is likely he will succeed in due time: for his business capacity and the rapidity and thoroughness with which he has acquired a knowledge of the trade, seem to give promise that the name of Joseph J. O'Donohue will

continue to be prominently identified with the coffee trade of New York long after the subject of this sketch shall have terminated his connection with it. Mr. O'Donohue has twice retired from business, but his life has been so busy a one that he found it impossible to remain long inactive. His first retirement was in 1872, when he went to Europe, making a somewhat protracted stay. On the evening of May 7, shortly before his departure, he was tendered a complimentary banquet at Delmonico's, at which were present a hundred well-known citizens, including senators, judges, journalists, physicians and divines. Numerous witty and brilliant speeches were made; and a poem, full of good wishes and breathing the spirit of friendship, written by the late Hugh J. Hastings, of the *New York Commercial Advertiser*, who was unwillingly absent, was read; and the occasion was, in all respects, one to be long and pleasantly remembered by all who participated in the pleasures of the evening. Mr. O'Donohue's retirement at the severance of his connection with the firm of John O'Donohue's Sons, January 1, 1880, was intended to be final, and it was only to establish his son in the coffee trade, for which he had expressed a preference, that he sometime afterward re-entered the trade with which his name has been so long and favorably identified.

It may not be too much to say, in conclusion, that Mr. O'Donohue has been, in everything he has undertaken, as uniformly and signally successful as any man in the circle in which he moves. It would be idle to suppose that his success has been vouchsafed to him by "luck," or by fortuitous accidents, for in this practical age we look elsewhere for the source of all worthy achievements. Sagacity, foresight, liberality, an extraordinary judgement of men, and the deserved confidence of all with whom he had relations, have together combined to aid him in his well-directed efforts. In commerce, he has been amply rewarded. In politics, his honors have been limited only by his will to accept them. In society, he is the peer of the most distinguished in all walks of life. His management of a great Fair, by which nearly \$75,000 was raised, for the benefit of the New York Foundling Asylum, and his success in establishing various charitable and religious institutions, or freeing them from the incubus of debt, are simply examples of the success which has attended him through life.

TIMOTHY HOGAN.—There is probably no other citizen of Brooklyn who has been so long and so prominently identified with the shipping and steamship interests of the port of New York as the gentleman whose name heads this article. His father was Michael Hogan, a man well known among the warehousemen of his time in Liverpool, England, where Mr. Hogan was born February 17th, 1835. Early in life he developed a love for the sea, and an unconquerable desire for the peril and excitement of a seafaring life; and in 1848, at the age of thirteen, we find him employed as an ordinary seaman on the ship *St. George*, owned by David Ogden, a merchant of New York, and plying between English ports and the metropolis of the New World. Later, he was employed on board the *Margaret Evans*, belonging to Messrs. N. L. and G. Greenwald, and commanded by Captain E. G. Tinker, who was, a few years ago, Captain of the port of New York, and is now one of that city's wealthy and honored citizens. After this, he served on the *John R. Skiddy* and *Constellation*, of the "Red Line," owned by Robert Kermitt, holding the position of Chief Officer for some time prior to his abandoning a seafaring career in 1854.

In the year last mentioned, Mr. Hogan went to New Orleans to become foreman for Messrs. Gale & Brown, a lead-

ing firm of stevedores. In 1858, this firm was succeeded by the firm of Brown & Hogan, Mr. Hogan acquiring the interest of the retiring partner, Mr. Gale, and becoming the junior member of the firm. A prosperous business was done for some years prior to the outbreak of the rebellion, which, in common with nearly every other branch of enterprise there, was suddenly terminated by the city's being declared under blockade June 10th, 1861. That was a memorable time in New Orleans. Men with thousands at stake were looking anxiously about for some means to bolster up or retrieve their failing fortunes. To many there who, like Mr. Hogan, had no sympathy with the Southern cause, discretion wisely persisted in proved of much service in the strait in which they were placed. He was not one to remain long inactive, and, seizing the first promising opportunity for business that offered, he was in July actively engaged, under contract with the Confederate government, fortifying New Orleans by throwing up earthworks at Chalmette, Pass Manchoe and the Rigolettes on Lake Ponchartrain. This work was yet uncompleted when Farragut took New Orleans on the 20th of April, 1862. Butler assuming the government of the city about ten days later. Again, through the vicissitudes of war, Mr. Hogan found himself without occupation, and this time with a claim amounting to many thousands of dollars against the Southern Confederacy; which, with accumulated interest, he would doubtless find it hard to give away at this time, though, had he chosen to remain in the South, he might at that time have realized considerable from it.

Returning to New York in the summer of 1862, he formed a copartnership with Mr. James Pinder, under the firm name of Pinder & Hogan, stevedores, which was dissolved in 1869. This Northern venture was very prosperous, principally on account of the business of New Orleans ship owners, which Mr. Hogan held and transferred to the firm of which he was a member. Many of these he had previously transacted business for in New Orleans, disposing of their wooden vessels and entering keenly into the East India and Calcutta trades to New York and employing iron ships instead. Iron ships superseded the wooden ones rapidly, and for a number of years the firm had a monopoly of the iron ships in the port of New York. When the Suez Canal had been proven a success, Mr. Hogan, in company with some of his English business friends, entered largely in the building of the kind of iron freight steamers with compound engines known as "tramps," and consuming a comparatively small quantity of coal. At that time, and for a number of years afterward, these steamers were a very profitable investment; for their utility was as yet conceded by only a few men of trained judgment and keen foresight, like Mr. Hogan and his companions, and ship-owners were ordinarily shy to invest in them; this fact insuring them a practical monopoly in that department of maritime property. The prevailing opinion, which has since been thoroughly exploded, was, that such vessels could not cross the Atlantic in the winter months. So thoroughly has this fallacious idea been removed, that at this time seventy-five per cent. of the exports of the United States to Europe is transported in this class of vessels. Mr. Hogan was one of the promoters of the *Monarch Line* of steamers from London, which was organized in 1880; and is connected with six lines of steamers altogether, being an extensive owner in a majority of them. Some years since he organized the firm of T. Hogan & Sons, the partners in which are Timothy Hogan and his sons, Charles W. and Jefferson Hogan. The firm is heavily interested in floating property, such as elevators, tugboats, barges and other transportation facilities for harbor use. Each member of the firm owns a membership of the New York Produce and Maritime Exchanges, advantages



Timothy Hogan

which are possessed by but comparatively few houses. Messrs. T. Hogan & Sons are well known in the New York trade as the consignees of several ships from foreign ports, and stand high in the commercial world, both as to capital and integrity.

In 1857, Mr. Hogan married Mary Nichols Millward, a native of Liverpool, who bore him eight children, five of whom are dead. Arthur F. Hogan, a younger son, not yet identified with his father's business, and consequently not mentioned above, is yet in school, but bids fair to develop all of those sterling business qualities which characterize his father and brothers. Mrs. Hogan died in August, 1882, mourned beyond measure by her immediate family and deeply regretted by a wide circle of friends. Especially has her helpful presence been missed by those actively interested in the charitable institutions of the city, who ever found her ready to aid, by gifts of money, by her counsel and by loving labors, all deserving objects. In the Sheltering Arms Nursery she was especially interested, and was officially connected there-

with. All the charitable institutions in Brooklyn were remembered at the time she made her will, and her bequests to the Sheltering Arms Nursery, St. John's Hospital and Children's Aid Society were generous in the extreme. In some of these, and in other institutions of a similar character, Mr. Hogan has been and is also interested, continuing, as well as he may, his deceased wife's beneficence to the Sheltering Arms Nursery, of which he is one of the trustees. His family have long been communicants of St. Peter's Protestant Episcopal Church, State street, toward which Mr. Hogan has for years sustained the relation of vestryman.

Politically, Mr. Hogan is a republican, and a firm believer in the principles and an ardent admirer of the record of that party in all questions of national significance. Upon general issues he gives it his best and strongest support; but in local affairs he believes in honest and economical government, and invariably supports such men and measures as promise to secure it, regardless of party lines or political affiliations.

THE
MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES
OF
BROOKLYN AND KINGS COUNTY.

By *L. P. Brockett M.D.*

SECTION I.—Introductory.

GROWTH OF MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES in Brooklyn and Kings County in the last fifty years.—Notwithstanding the stale and oft-repeated jest that “Kings County, and Brooklyn especially, was only New York’s bedroom,” the defamers of the county have been compelled to acknowledge, for the last twenty-five or thirty years, that the county made a very respectable showing in its manufactures. In 1850, when the population of the county was 138,882, its manufactures, as reported by the seventh census, were yielding an annual product of \$14,681,093; in 1860 its population had doubled, being 279,122, and its manufactures had more than doubled, the annual product being reported in the eighth census as \$34,241,520. In 1870 the population had increased less rapidly, owing partly, perhaps, to the war; it was 419,921, an increase of fifty per cent.; and the report of the manufactures of the county in the ninth census showed an increase of about eighty per cent., being \$60,848,673. It is worthy of notice, however, as indicating either the worthlessness of the method of collecting these statistics, or the carelessness of those who were appointed to collect them, that the largest industry of the county—sugar refining—which ten years before had a reported annual product of \$3,794,000, was not reported as having any existence in 1870. In 1880 the annual product of the eleven sugar refineries of Brooklyn alone was \$59,711,168, almost equal to the entire reported product of all manufacturing in the county in 1870.

Imperfection of the Census Returns. The probable aggregate in 1883.—The census of 1880 (the tenth) did not report the manufactures of the States by counties until the summer of 1883; though it had made two previous attempts upon those of twenty leading cities, of which Brooklyn was one; but this report was, after all, of but little consequence, as the omission of petroleum refining, breweries and dis-

tilleries, ship building and repairing, illuminating gas, etc., make its footings of no great value. The total production of the county, according to the latest revision of this census, was \$179,188,685, and, fortunately, we have the data to supply these omissions from official sources. They amount in the aggregate to \$24,365,106, making the entire census report of our manufactures \$203,533,791. The faults of the census methods, never more obvious than in this enumeration, the omissions, not often willful, but sometimes clerical errors and at others the results of gross carelessness, would increase this amount to at least \$210,000,000; while the vast increase in every department of manufactures since 1880 renders it absolutely certain that the present annual product exceeds \$250,000,000.

It is to be remarked, while giving all honor and praise to the Special Agent of the Census Bureau for Brooklyn manufacturers, Mr. James H. Frothingham, whose efforts to perfect these returns were unwearied, and were crowned with remarkable success, that he was greatly hampered and obstructed, not only by the faulty methods of the census office blanks and instructions, to which we have already alluded, but by the most unwarrantable and absurd assumptions of universal knowledge on the part of the Washington officials, which often led them into grievous blunders. Evidently the compilation of the census is not yet one of the *exact sciences*. As a rule, no industry was counted which did not give an annual product of over \$1,000. When we consider how many of these small industries there are, which, though making no display, yet give a moderate income to those who conduct them, we shall be likely to coincide with the opinion of Mr. Lorin Blodgett, who estimates the total product of these unnoted industries, in Philadelphia, in 1880, as not less than \$15,000,000.

When we add to these, as we must, the other great errors of the census, we shall see that Brooklyn and Kings County have far more cause than Philadelphia to question its accuracy.

The Comparative Extent of the Manufactures of Brooklyn and Kings County.—The statistics of Brooklyn manufactures, according to the census of 1880, omitting the breweries and distilleries, were 5,281 manufacturing establishments, using \$62,719,399 of capital, and having in their employ an average number of 37,878 males above 16 years of age, 7,299 females above 15 years of age, and 3,621 children and youth, a total average number of employees of 48,898, while the greatest number employed at any time in the year considerably exceeded 70,000. Adding to these the persons employed in the minor industries not enumerated, those in the breweries and distilleries, and those in manufactories in the county towns, and we have an aggregate of nearly 80,000 employees, and including those dependent on them, a population of more than 250,000, directly and indirectly relying on manufacturing interests for a living. The total amount paid in wages during the year 1879-80 was stated to have been \$22,867,176; the value of the raw material used, \$130,108,417; and the annual product (except the industries specified above, and minor industries), \$179,188,685.* These figures show an apparent increase of 233 per cent. in manufactures, in the decade 1870-1880, while the increase of population had been only about 46 per cent., from 419,921 to 599,495.

There is every reason to believe that the increase since June, 1880, both of population and manufactures, has been in a still more rapid ratio. New branches of manufacture have been introduced, and those already established have been greatly enlarged, some of the largest having been more than doubled. Brooklyn now ranks as the fourth city on the continent in the amount of its manufactures, only New York, Philadelphia and Chicago surpassing her in this respect; and from the best attainable data, in 1883, she probably surpassed Chicago, thus making her rank that of the *third city* in the Union in manufactures as well as population. Kings County has a larger annual product from her manufactures than any *State* in the Union, except New York, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, Illinois and Ohio. Connecticut, that busy hive of industry, follows her very closely in man-

ufactures as well as in population. What are the more prominent industries which make up this vast total?

SECTION II.

The Sugar Refining Industry.

Vast Extent of the Business.—As we have already intimated, the production of *refined sugar, molasses and syrup* is much the largest of these industries, and, according to the census reports, amounts to almost one-third of the whole. As we shall see, presently, there is reason to believe that it constitutes about two-fifths of the whole of the manufactures of the County. It employed, in 1880, according to the census, almost 2,500 persons, nearly all men, and paid out \$954,929 annually, as wages. The reported capital of the eleven companies was \$10,846,000, the material used was \$56,423,868, and the annual product, \$59,711,168.

While these figures, though obtained with great care, and as accurately as possible by the accomplished agent of the census office, are liable to some correction, the census methods being, in many respects, misleading, yet the value of the annual production does not differ very largely from that of 1881, 1882, and 1883, for these reasons: the duty on imported raw sugar was materially reduced in 1881, and there was a corresponding reduction in the value of the refined product; there has been a great increase in the production of adulterated sugars, within three years past; a glucose sugar, that is, one containing 25 to 30 per cent. of glucose, being made to resemble very closely in color, appearance and weight, the pure sugar, though containing only $\frac{3}{4}$ the sweetening power; this sugar could be made for 5 cents a pound, and was sold at $7\frac{1}{2}$ cents, while the pure sugar cost $7\frac{1}{2}$ cents to make. A reduction in price followed the putting of these fraudulent sugars on the market. There was also a great falling off in production, in consequence of the destruction, by fire, in 1881, of the immense refineries of Messrs. Havemeyer & Elder, which turned out a million pounds of refined sugar a day. It was highly creditable to the Brooklyn refineries of pure sugar, that, notwithstanding these difficulties and obstacles, they actually increased their production by at least thirty per cent., and maintained an annual value of their product of about \$60,000,000.

This condition of affairs is now changed, in many respects. The great refinery and filtering houses of the Havemeyers are rebuilt on a larger scale than before, and are turning out 1,200,000 pounds of sugar every day, with a capacity, if pressed, of doubling that production. The other sugar refineries are being driven to their utmost capacity, and, taken together, they can, and do, produce five-eighths of all the refined sugar made in the United States.

The glucose fraud has been so thoroughly exposed that the demand for glucose sugars is not on the in-

*This is the latest result of the calculations made at the Census Office, up to the present writing (December 20th, 1883), being taken from the compendium of the tenth census, Vol. II., page 998. Three official statements from the same office, which have preceded it, differed from it as follows, the substantial accuracy of each being vouched for:

ESTAB.	Capital.	Hands. Males.	H'ds. Fmie	H'ds. Yths.	Wages paid.	Material used.	Annual product.
1.....5164	\$88,828,709	36,989	6,891	3,528	\$22,402,683	\$138,994,489	\$188,573,056
2.....5089	36,621,300	34,920	6,883	3,423	21,072,051	124,951,203	169,757,590
3.....5201	61,646,749	37,105	7,020	3,462	22,487,457	129,085,091	177,223,142
4.....5281	62,719,399	37,878	7,299	3,621	22,867,176	130,108,417	179,188,685
5.....5404	79,721,149	41,931	7,500	3,795	23,407,966	147,287,654	203,553,781
Adding omissions from official figures.							

We await with some impatience the issue of the quarto volume of the Census on Manufactures, as these will undoubtedly give us still another version.

crease, and the tendencies of both the raw and refined sugars are upward rather than downward. There is, also, a large and constantly increasing demand for sugars for the export trade. Whether the Sorghum culture will soon, or ever, become so large as to diminish our imports; is uncertain as yet, but everything seems to indicate a prosperous future for the sugar trade.

One of the errors in the census methods was the great variety of items it included under the head of raw material. All the boxes, bales, mats and bags in which raw sugar was brought to the refineries, and all the barrels used in packing the refined sugar, were counted as a part of the cost of raw material in the manufacture. The raw sugar and molasses consumed could not have approached the amount named in the census report, \$56,423,868; for the production of refined sugar in Brooklyn, according to the census, was only 39 per cent. of the whole production of the country, and 39 per cent. of the entire amount of sugar imported into, and produced in, the United States in 1879-80 (making no account of that which entered into consumption without passing through the refineries), was only \$43,330,373.58, and yet, that year was one of extraordinary production and importation. The amount of capital invested, and the number of hands employed, were both very uncertain quantities. Larger sums than those specified in the census were invested in the very costly plant of these establishments, but the working capital cannot be estimated even by the parties themselves. The number of hands employed varies constantly. Automatic machinery is constantly being introduced, and, while the capacity of the refineries is increasing, the number of hands is stationary, or decreasing.

There are now thirteen establishments which claim to be sugar refineries, in Brooklyn and Kings county. Of these, eight are engaged in the manufacture of pure sugars, and most of them, incidentally, in the production of syrups. One or two of them make syrups a specialty. The daily production of these, at the present time, is about 2,600 tons of sugar of the different grades, or 768,000 tons annually. Their capacity for the production of a much larger quantity is certain, but how great that capacity may be, depends on several particulars: the quality of sugar most in demand at a given time, as hard or soft, of high or low grade; the soft sugars and those of low grade admitting of a much larger production than the hard and finer sugars; the active demand at an advancing price, and the facility for obtaining the raw sugars in the quantities needed. It may be said with safety, that, if all the circumstances were favorable, the present facilities would permit of the annual production of not less than 1,250,000 tons of refined sugar, and a large quantity of syrup. This means a production of over \$100,000,000.

Aside from these, there are one, and possibly two, houses which manufacture sugars and syrups, largely adulterated with glucose, and perhaps, also, with some chemicals to improve the color. We know the production of these sugars and syrups to be of very considerable amount, but have been unable, of course, to obtain any figures. There are also three or four houses which make a pure, but low grade sugar, by boiling down molasses, filtering and crystallizing. Their products find a ready market in some of the Southern and Southwestern States. It may be safely estimated, then, that the present actual production of sugars and syrups of all sorts (including the glucose and the molasses sugars), is between 75 and 80 million dollars, and the possible production, under the most favorable circumstances with the present facilities, is not less than \$112,000,000. Mr. T. A. Havemeyer is our authority for the statement, which he had carefully verified, that Brooklyn produces five-eighths of the entire production of sugars and syrups in the United States.

The refiners who produce honest sugars, not adulterated with glucose, white clay or any other substance, are justly indignant at the frauds of the adulterators. They claim that their sugars, when refined, contain the hard sugars, one hundred per cent. of pure *sucrose* or cane-sugar, and the soft sugars, from which the entire moisture has not been evaporated, ninety-nine per cent. of pure sugar, the one per cent. being water in combination.

The raw sugars brought hither for refinery, come from many countries, and are the product of many different plants, fruits, stalks and tubers. That which largely predominates is produced from the different species of the sugar-cane. We receive raw sugars from Louisiana, Mississippi and Texas; and a somewhat richer article from the sugar-canes of Mexico and Central America, Cuba, Jamaica and other West India Islands, and from Demerara, Venezuela, Guiana and Brazil; the excellent raw sugars of the Hawaiian islands; the luscious sweets of the canes of Java, Sumatra, Borneo, the Malayan peninsula, the Philippine Islands, India and China; date sugar and some sugar cane from African ports; beet sugar from central and southern Europe; sorghum and imphee sugars from the west, and from China and farther India; the product of the sugar yam from Africa, and in small quantities, sugar from cornstalks, from the sap of the maple, and even the watermelon. These all produce *sucrose* or cane-sugar, while the glucose is made by treating starch from maize, acorns, the cereals and potatoes with sulphuric acid.

We cannot go into the details of the processes, by which these crude and often very dirty masses of sugar are changed into the pure snowy white masses, sent forth daily, in quantities of many hundreds of tons, from the wharves and docks of Brooklyn.

Suffice it to say that the raw sugar is dumped into immense mixing vats on the lower floor of the refinery, mixed with water at the temperature of 110°, being stirred thoroughly the while, by steam power, and after a time pumped by steam directly to enormous tanks at the top of the building, the acidity corrected by lime, heated to 200° F, and run down through the double bag-filters to the floor below, where the strained liquor passes into the bone-black filters, from which it issues a pure, colorless liquid, which has parted with its impurities to the bone-black, which now has to be washed and re-burned. This liquid is now drawn into the reservoirs connected with the immense vacuum pans, holding each 200 barrels or more, and once conducted to them they are closed, a vacuum produced, and they are boiled by steam heat at a temperature of about 100° F. Having been grained, it is drawn and packed into iron moulds in the shape of an inverted cone, which holds about 64 pounds of sugar. In these they crystallize and harden for a week, and are then hoisted aloft, the plugs withdrawn, and they drip and drain for 24 hours, and after a solution of pure white sugar and water has percolated through them for another 24 hours, they are taken to the ovens or stoves where they are baked for another week till all moisture is expelled. The "titlars," as they are called, then go to the mill

*The following description of the new refinery, filtering house, machine shop, cooperage and railroad depot, and other buildings connected with the Havemeyer & Elder establishment, we condense from the *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, July 30, 1883.

The building, or buildings rather, for there are two of them—a refinery proper and a filtering house—are the largest of the kind on the face of the globe, and, when supplied with all the machinery, and in full operation, will have by far the largest capacity of any refinery on either continent.

The present monster structure furnishes an idea of the enormous business done by Mr. Havemeyer. His immense establishments, which cover so much of the Eastern District river front, are completed in all their appointments, with the addition of a new machine shop, which is now finished. The establishments of Mr. Havemeyer, connected with the new refinery, are bounded by South Second and South Sixth streets, First street and the East River. On the east side of First street, running midway in the block between South Third and South Fourth streets, is a great structure which was used as a boiler house and for filtering purposes, before the great fire a year and a half or more ago. The building is eleven stories high above ground, and had been connected by an iron bridge across First street at the third story with the burned buildings.

The buildings on the water front may be classed in this wise: On the block bounded by South Second and South Third streets, First street and the river, is the new refinery and filtering house, ten and thirteen stories in height respectively; on the block bounded by South Third and South Fourth streets, First street and the river, a six-story structure has just been erected on the ruins of the old building. This structure will be used as a warehouse.

Beside his great refining and storage establishments, Mr. Havemeyer controls the vast cooperage interests covering the large square bounded by First and Second streets, and North Fourth and North Fifth streets, which is familiarly known as Palmer's cooper shop. On the north side of North Fifth street, and bounded by First and Second streets, and running midway in the block between North Fifth and North Sixth streets, is Mr. Havemeyer's freight depot, which he placed at the exclusive use of the Erie Railroad. The other sugar refiners in that section of the city, and business men generally, ship and receive freight at this very important station of the Erie road. It is said that it ranks fourth in a business point of view among the freight depots of the road. The depot has become such an important one that it is now altogether too small, but no doubt Mr. Havemeyer will extend it and run the road a block further east. The trains are taken to and brought from Jersey City on barge floats several times during the day.

On the block bounded by South Fourth and South Fifth streets is a seven-story refinery, formerly used as a storage house, and on the block south of this structure is a one-story brick building used for storage purposes also. It is not in any way connected with the building north of it. All the buildings are supposed to be fire-proof, only iron and brick being used in their construction. Three of the buildings will be connected at one of the upper stories by bridges.

In addition to these great buildings named, Mr. Havemeyer controls the refinery yet bearing the name of DeCastro & Donner, at the foot of South Ninth street and the establishment at the foot of North Third street. The latter building covers a large block, and the South Ninth street structure is also of giant proportions.

room, and are mashed, sawed, ground like coarse meal, or powdered like flour. There are five grades in all. This is the *hard* sugar.

The "soft" sugars, when grained in the vacuum pan, are discharged directly into the "stock hoppers" or receptacles over the centrifugal machines. These machines, 64 feet in diameter, have spindles suspended from the top, the lower end being left free to oscillate. They run noiselessly, though at the rate of 1,200 revolutions a minute, and through the perforated periphery of the great brass box, the moisture and syrup is thrown out into the outer receptacle as completely in a few minutes as it could be removed by draining in a month. By the centrifugal process, raw sugar can be transformed into refined sugar in from sixteen to twenty-four hours. When removed from the centrifugal, it is separated into seven grades and sent to market.

Of the manufacturers engaged in this business, the great house of *Havemeyers and Elder*, dating from 1857, though not the oldest, is very much the largest, having with its new refinery and filtering house just completed,* a capacity for the production of 1,250,000 pounds of sugar daily; while the house of DeCastro and Donner, in which it has a controlling interest, can produce in its extensive and well arranged refineries, 1,200,000 pounds more, daily; an aggregate of 2,450,000

The new refinery stands upon a plot of ground, 250x150 feet, and consists of the refinery proper, which is 250 feet on First street and 70 feet deep, and the filtering house, which is 250x80 feet. The refinery is ten stories in height, or about 110 feet above ground, with a cellar depth of 20 feet, and the only materials used in its construction were pressed brick and iron. The walls are four feet in thickness at the bottom, and two feet at the top. The floors are of brick, being a series of flat topped arches of 5 feet sweep, and they are supported by a labyrinth of cast iron columns, and wrought iron beams and girders, which are braced to sixty-six cast iron columns, each capable of standing a strain of 400 tons. The courses and trimmings of the walls are of blue stone, and the mansard roof is faced with black brick. In order to make the building as absolutely fire-proof as possible, all material of an inflammable nature was eliminated in its construction. The entrance archways are secured with double iron doors, and the hundreds of windows are supplied with doors of the same material.

The whole premises are lighted by four hundred electric lights. No other light or fire of any kind is permitted in the buildings, as the furnaces are some distance back of both buildings, near the dock. There are hose pipes on each floor, and the buildings are supplied with fire escapes. It is claimed that the temperature can be kept down to 100 degrees in warm weather, on account of the perfect ventilation given by so many windows.

Back of the refinery, and separated from it by a fire wall, four feet thick, is the filtering house, the tallest building on the river front. The structure is 80x250 feet, and rises to an altitude of 150 feet, divided into thirteen stories. In architectural design it is similar to the refinery, the materials used being pressed brick and iron. The two upper stories are of black brick in the form of a mansard roof. On the river side of the filtering house is an immense chimney, 40 feet at the base and 200 feet high. Midway between the two buildings is a large well hole, extending to the roof and covered with a skylight.

This shaft gives both light and ventilation, as windows and doors open into it from the several floors. The windows and doors can be closed easily in the event of fire so as to prevent the spread of flames from one building to another.

In the rear of the filtering house is the boiler house, a two-story structure at the river. It is built on piles so as to resist the washing of the waves and tides, which might otherwise undermine the building and cause a caving in. Back of the boiler house is a new wharf. These buildings are constructed on a new plan suited to the improved machinery, with which they are supplied. There are 108 cast iron filters, 20 feet high by 9 feet interior diameter, which can be automatically filled and emptied, and there are six vacuum pans of 16 feet diameter, and twenty-four centrifugal machines of 64 feet diameter. The boilers are double decked, and similar to those of the Steam Heating Company of New York, and the elevating will be done by three Otis hoists. The boilers are of 4,000 horse power.

The capacity of the refinery is about 1,250,000 pounds of sugar daily. The estimated cost of the buildings and machinery is \$2,500,000. The buildings will be connected with the warehouse on the south side by bridges crossing the street at the second and third stories.

On the ruins of the burned building has been erected an imposing, six-story, fire-proof structure, 180x150 feet. From this warehouse material is rolled across the bridges to the refinery when required.

Back of the warehouse, and separated from it by a fire-proof wall, is a machine shop, 180x75 feet, of fire-proof construction. It is supplied with the necessary facilities for keeping in repair the enormous amount of machinery used in the refinery.

pounds of sugar a day=1,225 tons, or about 10,000 barrels, and with the existing demand for refined sugars, both for export and for home consumption, both refineries are running nearly up to their capacity. The Havemeyers and Elder refinery is said to be the largest in the world, and the two turn out about one-half of the refined sugar made in this country.

The Other Brooklyn Refineries.—Next in extent to these two great refineries, is that of the *Brooklyn Sugar Refining Company*, an incorporated company, which has, for many years, produced excellent sugars and syrups. Its capacity is about 600,000 pounds of sugar per day. *Moller, Sierck and Co.*, an excellent house, whose sugars are of the very highest quality, and command from $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{1}{2}$ a cent per pound more than any others, follow, with a capacity of about 450,000 pounds a day. *Dick & Meyer*, 450,000 pounds, and *Thomas Oxnard*, the *Fulton Sugar Refinery*, and *Charles Havemeyer's*, in Greenpoint, are, perhaps, next in order. All these houses make syrups, rather as an incidental product, than as a specialty. *John Mollenhauer*, on the contrary, makes syrups his specialty, but produces a considerable quantity of sugars, mostly, we believe, by the centrifugal process. The *Atlantic Sugar House*, *Crab & Wilson*, and *James Burns*, are engaged in the manufacture of good, low-grade sugars from molasses, and also prepare the residuum for a variety of uses. Of *Burger, Hurlbut & Livingston*, or the *Livingston Sugar Refinery*, we have little definite information. They are reputed to manufacture the so-called "grape sugars," and are doing a large business.

WILLIAM DICK.—A great portion of the manufacturing interests of Brooklyn are located north and east of the Wallabout, while the immense sugar refineries, the largest in the country, all centre in that part of the city along the river.

Among these vast establishments, whose buildings rise to lofty heights, cover large areas, and furnish employment to hundreds of workmen, is the refinery of *Dick & Meyer*, situated on the river front, at the foot of North Seventh street. The senior partner, Mr. William Dick, was born in Hanover, Germany, in 1823. He received the thorough education afforded by the schools of that country. He remained with his parents as long as they lived, but, after their death, came to America in 1845, whither a brother had preceded him. He landed in New York without wealth, with health, intelligence, energy and habits of industry and frugality. The first business into which he entered was keeping a small grocery, in connection with his brother; afterwards, with a brother-in-law, he opened a flour and feed store, in which they remained for several years. Having by this time accumulated some capital, for which he sought a more lucrative investment, he decided, after consideration, to engage in sugar refining with a partner who had had some experience. They began in 1858, at the corner of Pike and Cherry streets, in New York, but as their business grew, they felt the need of more room. Accordingly, they erected a large brick building in 1863, at the foot of Division avenue, and abutting on the East river, thus securing the best facilities for water transportation. The business of the firm, now *Dick & Meyer*, has made a wonderful

growth; the capital invested has reached \$1,500,000, while the annual product of the refinery reaches 355,000 barrels—about 100,000,000 lbs. refined sugar. The management of this vast interest is almost wholly in the hands of Mr. Dick, a position for which he is especially well fitted, by reason of his intelligence, business sagacity and capacity for work.

But Mr. Dick is not merely the man of business; he is also the scholar and the public-minded citizen. He has been a close reader of history and literature, as well as a careful observer of the events of the day. The man whose ability, integrity and force have revealed themselves to his fellow-citizens, through a long business career in their midst, is always sought by them to fill positions of trust and responsibility. Mr. Dick is no exception. He is connected as trustee with the *Manufacturers' National Bank*, the *Charitable Hospital*, the *Third Street Dispensary*, and, as treasurer, with the *German Lutheran Hospital* of East New York. When the prospects of the *German Savings Bank* were dark, an appeal was made to him to lend his assistance and assume its management. Accepting the Presidency, he restored credit and confidence, placed the institution on a firm footing, and, at the end of the second year, left it prosperous, resigning his office only on account of the fast increasing demands of his own business upon him. A handsomely engrossed testimonial from the Savings Bank authorities attest the esteem in which Mr. Dick is held by them. Kind and philanthropic by nature, his interest in worthy charities is active, and his contributions numerous; while he is a warm supporter of the Lutheran Church and its institutions.

Retired and domestic in his tastes and habits, he shrinks from, rather than seeks, publicity. With this disposition, he is content to discharge the citizen's duty at the ballot-box, without seeking political preferment; though his modesty cannot conceal the fact that he is one of the leading influential men in the Eastern District, and so recognized everywhere. He is respected for his intrinsic worth as a man, and beloved by those who have received his benefactions. He enjoys the comforts of an elegant home with the wife of his youth. They do their part in society, and their house is frequently opened to their large circle of friends.

Mr. Dick has already attained to a great degree of usefulness; but with every year his business relations, his charities and his influence expand, so that the future alone can reveal to what he may yet come.

SECTION III.

Relative Importance of Different Manufactures.

The importance of each industry is not to be judged by the aggregate production of all the establishments, but by the individual product. In reviewing the different classes of manufactures conducted in the county, we cannot be guided entirely by the magnitude of the annual product. This may be the result of the aggregation of the products of a very large number of producers, or it may be, as in the sugar refining industry, the result of the immense production of a very few manufacturers of large capital and ample appliances. In the sugar refining business, the product averages, according to the census returns, \$5,430,000 to each refining company, and the material used is reported as \$5,130,000. On the other hand, the bread, crackers, and other bakery products, which amount in the aggregate to \$5,594,975, are pro-



duced in 532 establishments, so that the average to each establishment is only \$10,510. Still smaller is the average product in the case of the boot and shoe manufactures, where, though the aggregate annual product is \$1,819,993, it is divided among 546 establishments, giving an average product of only \$3,333 to each manufacturer. There are instances, indeed, where the average annual product is less than \$2,000, but these are rather mechanical employments, like watch and clock repairing, mechanical dentistry, etc., etc., than manufacturing in the ordinary sense.

SECTION IV.

Petroleum Refining.

The vast business of refining petroleum oils, though conducted and owned mainly by Brooklyn men, is carried on on both sides of Newtown Creek, the boundary line between Kings and Queens counties. That part of it usually regarded as belonging to Kings county, reported in the census of 1880, 18 refineries, employing \$2,675,000 of capital, and 2,302 hands; paying \$974,036 in wages; using \$12,643,724 of raw materials, and yielding an annual product of \$15,115,293. Since 1880, the consumption of petroleum oils for purposes of illumination, lubrication, heating, and as a fuel for marine, locomotive, and stationary engines, has vastly increased, and the export demand for the refined products of petroleum is growing at a rapid rate.

Before petroleum oil, as the product of oil wells, was known in this country, "coal" or "rock oil" was distilled from some of the fatty coals and bituminous shales of Kentucky, Ohio and Illinois, and perhaps quite as extensively, from a shale, rich in bitumen, brought to New York from Nova Scotia. Mr. J. M. Stearns states that the late Dr. Abraham Gessner, who was, some twenty-five or thirty years ago, an eminent practical chemist here, had, from 1855 to 1860, a distillery, for producing this oil from the Nova Scotia shales, located near Dutch Kills, on the north bank of Newtown Creek. The price of the coal oil was high, and the business was profitable for several years, though the processes adopted were not economical.

The gases generated in the distillation, were conducted into a large iron tube, and instead of being utilized, were burned at the point of contact with the atmospheric air, that they might not contaminate the air, in the neighborhood. This immense flame at night illumined the creek and the surrounding landscape. The discovery of petroleum, and its rapid development in 1859-62, made the distillation of coal or rock oil unprofitable, and Dr. Gessner was finally reduced to bankruptcy, and eventually died in poverty.

"There were, just before the change from coal oil to petroleum, two camphene distilleries in the Eastern District, *Engel's* at the foot of South Second street,

and *Brundage's* at the foot of South Fourth street. After the change, camphene was distilled from petroleum, and one of these firms had a storage depot on the block between North Third and North Fourth streets and the East River, in which was stored 15,000 barrels of crude petroleum. In unloading a schooner, laden with this inflammable substance, a barrel burst and took fire, and very soon communicated with the storage sheds. The whole 15,000 barrels were set on fire and their contents flowed into the East River, and for a mile in extent, the river, half way across, was in flames. The shipping moored along the shore of the Eastern District, was in great peril, but was towed out of danger; but the pier, where the fire originated, was burned. In about an hour and a half the fiery river had burned itself out, and there were only the smouldering remains of the petroleum barrels and sheds, to recall what might easily have become one of the greatest conflagrations of the century. This experience has been repeated several times since on both the East and North Rivers, notably, during the present year (1883). One beneficial result of this fire was, that very little petroleum has since been stored in barrels. It is now mostly stored in iron tanks, and conveyed by pipes underground from the oil regions to the refineries."

The *Standard Oil Company*, which has refineries and storage tanks on both sides of Newtown Creek, in Kings and Queens counties, and also at Bayonne, N. J., Buffalo, Cleveland, Pittsburgh, Titusville, Oil City, etc., etc., is by far the largest holder of petroleum oils and products in the country. Most of the other refining companies purchase their crude or partially refined oils of this company, which, by its vast capital and extensive operations, controls the entire petroleum trade.

There are in Brooklyn about 21 companies engaged in the production of petroleum products; possibly, including the very smallest, 25 companies. Several of these buy the partially refined oils, and possessing one or more stills, still further refine them for special uses. While the Standard Oil Company is the largest seller of both crude and partly refined petroleum; *Charles Pratt & Co.*, the *Devoe Manufacturing Co.*, the *Empire Refining Co.*, and some others, also sell partly refined oils to the smaller manufacturers.

In general, it may be said that all the companies purchase their crude oil of the Standard Oil Company; perhaps not always willingly, but because its extraordinary facilities for bringing the oils to market, and its control over the whole production of the country, enable it to supply them at better terms than they can obtain elsewhere. During the past season, the single company which had stood out longest, and whose production enabled it to be a somewhat formidable rival, for several years—the Tide Water Pipe Line,—found its advantage, in so far pooling its receipts, as to become an ally, if not a customer of the

Standard Oil Company, and the smaller companies which had received their supplies from it, are, one after another, falling into line.

It is very common, when a great manufacturing or commercial house, by dint of energy, enterprise, and the judicious investment of its means, has attained to a superiority over other houses in the same line of business, to such an extent as to make them, willingly or unwillingly, tributary to its further success, to raise the cry of "monopoly" against it, and thus seek to rouse the opposition of the interested and the unthinking. While mankind are constituted as they are, this cry will be almost invariably raised against successful business men. Sometimes, it is true, the tyranny and grasping disposition of these business kings, may justify a part of what is said against them; but oftener, the foulest and meanest charges which are made originate entirely in the envious brains of those who have failed in the strife of business, and who, if they had been successful, would have been far greater tyrants and oppressors than those whom they condemn.

The Standard Oil Company needs no defence at our hands; but a very small proportion of its vast business is conducted within the bounds of Kings county; its immense reservoirs, tanks and refineries elsewhere are out of our limits; but we may be permitted to say, that so far as we have been able to observe, its superiority is due to the wonderful energy, enterprise, and business ability of its managers. Commencing at a time when the petroleum production and market were at their lowest ebb, they had the sagacity and courage to foresee for it an eventual and wonderful success. While hundreds were failing, they held on and held out, and when the tide changed, and the export demand became large, they were ready for it. They saw their great opportunity, and embraced it; and to-day it is almost wholly due to their exertions that our petroleum exports have risen in about fifteen years from nothing to more than forty million dollars a year, and that refined petroleum of the best quality is sold at a price which is within the reach of even the poorest. Of course this has not been accomplished without exciting the envy and hostility of many; and unthinking parties, ready to believe the worst of their fellow men, have aided to spread the most malicious and unfounded reports, when they neither knew its business nor its managers. It may have committed some errors, possibly some minor wrongs; most great corporations do; but that the noble-hearted and high-minded Christian gentlemen who are at the head of that great company have, knowingly or wilfully, attempted to oppress or crush others, because they had the power to do so, we do not believe.

Among the companies which are most largely engaged in refining petroleum in Brooklyn, two, *Charles Pratt & Co.* and the *Devoe Manufacturing Co.*, are

much the largest. Mr. Pratt and Mr. Devoe were both originally members of the great firm of Reynolds, Devoe & Pratt, manufacturers of and dealers in paints, etc., but left it in 1867 to engage in the refining of petroleum. At that time most of the "kerosene" on the market was highly inflammable and dangerous. Fires and deaths from its use were constantly occurring. So late as 1869, out of 636 samples obtained in New York and Brooklyn, from respectable dealers, there were only 21, not quite one in 30, whose flashing point was above 100° F. Both Mr. Pratt and Mr. Devoe determined to produce an article which should be free from danger, and while the Legislature had fixed the minimum fire test of 100° F., below which it should be a misdemeanor to sell kerosene, Mr. Pratt, and, we believe, Mr. Devoe also, fixed a fire test about forty degrees higher as the lowest point consistent with complete safety. Mr. Pratt affixed to his product the name of "Pratt's Astral Oil," while Mr. Devoe gave his the name of "Devoe's Brilliant Oil." By great exertions in making the merits of their respective oils known, both built up an immense business. "Pratt's Astral Oil" has become a household word, throughout our own country, and is very largely sold in foreign countries. After some years Mr. Devoe sold his interest to the Devoe Manufacturing Company, and returned to his former business as a manufacturer and dealer in paints and oils. Mr. Pratt constantly enlarged his business, adding to it manufactories of tools, cans, petroleum barrels and tanks, etc., and taking in partners, as his extended trade required. He also formed a company called the Pratt Manufacturing Company, to manufacture the sulphuric acids and other chemicals used in refining petroleum, both for his own company and for the Standard Oil Company, of which he is a director. Of late years, the demand for his "Astral Oil" abroad has compelled him to engage largely in the export trade. Most of the oil shipped to foreign ports is sent in what are called cases, each wooden case containing two five-gallon tin cans, so packed as to be fire and water proof, and also secured against leakage, and at the same time, when the case is opened, the cans can be used or emptied by the retailer without inconvenience. For the home trade, it is sold either in petroleum barrels, so prepared as to be proof against leakage, or in one and two-gallon cans, provided with a spout and cap, which are largely used by families. Sometimes, for stores, etc., the five-gallon cans are used.

The firm of *Charles Pratt & Co.* are deserving of high commendation for their solicitous care to send out no oil which was not above the point of perfect safety, and for the precautions they have always insisted upon in the use of the Astral Oil. They are now refining it to a yet higher test, and it is a well ascertained fact that their Astral Oil *will not explode*. They manufacture, for gas machines, gasoline; a naphtha of special grade and quality for street lighting in small

cities and towns; a benzine, of 62° quality, for manufacturers' use; a naphtha of 70° gravity, and a deodorized naphtha of 76° gravity, for vapor stoves, lamps, &c. All these are put up so carefully, and with such precautions, as to insure them against accident.

The *Devoe Manufacturing Company* have been less active in supplying the home market, though their oil is of excellent quality, but have turned their attention mainly, of late years, to the export trade, in which they are, we believe, the largest exporters of refined petroleum in the United States, their out-put, in a single day, in the busy season, amounting to 60,000 five-gallon cans, or 30,000 cases. The annual amount, of course, depends upon the price of refined oils and the foreign demand, which last, however, is constantly increasing, in spite of the great discoveries of oil recently made in Germany, Russia and the Caucasus.

The other oil refineries in Brooklyn and Kings county are: *Bush & Denslow Mf'g Co.*, the *Greenpoint Oil Works*, the *Brooklyn Refinery*, the *Eagle Oil Works*, *Franklin Oil Works*, the *Chesebrough Mf'g Company*, (vaseline and petroleum jellies), *James Donald & Co.*, *G. F. Gregory*, *Jenney & Son*, *Wilson & Anderson*, *McGoey & King*, the *Empire Refining Company*, *Sone & Fleming*, the *Hudson Oil Works*, the *Kings County Oil Works*, the *New York Kerosene Gas-Light Company*, the *Vesta Oil Works* and the *Washington Oil Works*, and perhaps four or five individual refiners. A few of these do not report, but we have full returns from twelve of the largest, and those not heard from can hardly increase the following returns (which are for 1883) by more than 10 or 12 per cent. The capital invested in the business by these twelve companies is about \$7,200,000.

The greatest number of hands employed at any one time during the year was about 3,000.

Average day's wages for a *skilled workman*, by day, \$2.50; by night, \$2.66; for an *ordinary laborer*, by day, \$1.55; by night, \$1.70; for a *cooper*, \$2.50; for a *tinsmith*, \$2.10. Total amount of wages paid during the year, about \$1,500,000.

Gallons of crude petroleum used during the year, about 210,000,000. Value, from \$7,200,000 to \$9,600,000 (at average prices of 1883, the latter sum would be nearest the truth.)

Tons of anthracite coal used during the year, including pea and dust coal, about 84,000; value, about \$210,000. Number of tons of sulphuric acid used during the year, about 18,000. Number of tons of caustic soda, about 360. Number of barrels used, about 2,400,000; value, about \$3,000,000. Number of tin cans made, about 19,200,000; value, about \$1,800,000. Gallons of total product of kerosene exported to foreign countries in cans, about 15,000,000. Number of boilers, for steam, about 54. Number of boilers, not for steam, about 48. Horse-power used, about 4,200. Annual out-put can only be roughly estimated from

the fluctuating price of the oil, but can hardly fall below \$21,000,000.

Adding to this 10 per cent. for the non-reporting companies, and we have a grand aggregate of \$23,000,000.

SUB-SECTION I.—*Illuminating Gas.*

The production of illuminating gas is a large industry in Kings county. There were, in 1880, eight gas-works in the county, reporting a capital (partly nominal) of \$9,190,000, and employing in all 257 men, paying wages to the amount of \$163,019, using \$445,605 of raw material, and producing annually illuminating gas to the amount of \$1,835,068. The introduction of the so-called "Water Gas" (which owes its illuminating properties in part to its combination with naphtha and other petroleum products) within the past two years has probably somewhat diminished the amount of the production of the other illuminating gas companies. Their business has also been somewhat diminished by the increasing use of kerosene as a means of illumination, and by the introduction into large stores and public buildings, halls, &c., of the electric light. The probable substitution of a cheaper gas for heating and culinary purposes, where less illumination is required, will, in the course of two or three years, perhaps, supply present deficiencies.

Since the spring of 1883, the eight gas companies of Brooklyn have been reduced by consolidation or the purchase of a controlling portion of their stock by the *Fulton Municipal Gas Company*, which produces the so-called water gas. The independent companies are the *Fulton Municipal*, the *Nassau* and the *Brooklyn* gas companies. It is said that the *Brooklyn* has made some arrangement with the *Fulton Municipal*, by which they are no longer in opposition. It is generally believed that the *Standard Oil Company* backs the *Fulton Municipal*. It is certain that it furnishes it with naphtha. The production of the gas companies is certainly less than in 1880, but does not, we judge, fall below \$1,550,000. They are making strenuous efforts to supply gas for heating purposes, but, as they have not reduced the price per thousand feet, for this use, and heating by steam pipes laid in the streets is pending, they have not as yet met with quite the success they anticipated.

Gas-Light Companies.—Mr. Joseph Sprague has left in his manuscript autobiography the following account of the inception of

The Brooklyn Gas-Light Company.—"In July, 1824, Allden Spooner and myself, for amusement, inserted a notice in the *Long Island Star* of an application to be made to the Legislature for an act of incorporation for a company, with a capital of \$150,000, for the purpose of lighting streets, dwellings and manufactories with gas. We were desirous only to create a little sensation. It was received in earnest, and the demand persisted in that I should go to Albany for a charter, which I did, and the bill was passed, April 18, 1825, that is now giving light to Brooklyn. The stock was

monopolized by the directors at ten per cent. advance, and it was amusing to witness the infatuated dignity over a worthless charter, which was to them a rich placer of gold. Committees were put in motion, lots bought for gas-works, plans and estimates examined. I then moved that the money paid in be refunded, and all operations be discontinued until the increase of Brooklyn should afford a reasonable prospect of supporting a gas company, which suggestion was adopted, and the money returned with interest."

The directors named in the act were Robert Carter, Adrian H. Van Bokkelen, Joseph Sprague, William Furman, Jehiel Jagger, Joseph G. Swift, Alden Spooner, Fanning C. Tucker, and Richard V. W. Thorn. Twelve years later, the company was revived, and February 1, 1847, elected the following directors: Alden Spooner, Joseph Sprague, John Dikeman, Ralph Malbone, Tunis Barkeloo, Losee Van Nostrand, Fanning C. Tucker, Jehiel Jagger, William Kumbel. Their acts were legalized in 1850, and March 26, 1855, the company was authorized to increase its capital to \$1,000,000.

The gas-works were located at the foot of Hudson avenue, which location the company still retains. The 1st, 3d and 5th wards were first supplied with mains and pipes for consumers. The company now owns 80 miles of mains.

In June, 1825, Fanning C. Tucker was elected president; James B. Clark was the first secretary. The succeeding presidents have been Alden Spooner, Feb. 11, 1847, till his death, December, 1848; Robert Nichols, December, 1848, to January, 1862; Arthur W. Benson, January, 1862, to January, 1882; James H. Armington, January, 1882-4; E. Storer, Secretary, January, 1881-4.

The Citizens' Gas-Light Company (office, 130 Atlantic avenue), was incorporated October, 26th, 1858, with a capital of \$1,000,000, which was afterward increased to \$1,200,000. Permission to lay mains was granted by the city in March, 1859. The company's works were erected at the corner of Smith and Fifth streets. The presidents of the company have been: John H. Smith, H. P. Libby, J. H. Stebbins, and the present president, Samuel E. Howard.

The other officers for 1883-4 are: Jacob I. Bergen, treasurer; Samuel F. Tudor, secretary.

The People's Gas-Light Company (offices, 419 Myrtle avenue, and 51 First street, E. D.), was organized, under the general law, in October, 1864, with Abraham Meserole, President, and a board of nine directors: Alex. McCue, Chas. J. Lowry, D. M. Talmage, Wm. Peet, H. J. Alden, Jr., Abm. Meserole, O. M. Beach, J. B. Craig, and Augustus Ivins. The capital stock at first was \$100,000. During six years no active operations were prosecuted.

In January, 1870, the company was re-organized, the capital stock increased to \$1,000,000, and William L. Husted became President; succeeded, in 1871, by Frederic Cromwell, and he, in 1873, by the present president, Edwin Ludlam. The company's works were commenced in 1867, and completed in 1870. They are located at the corner of First and South 11th streets. There are two gas-holders, and the capacity of the works is 500,000 feet daily. The present production is 400,000 feet per day. Forty men are employed at the works, and fifteen elsewhere.

This company has 43 miles of mains, and supplies the territory in the city east from Washington avenue, between DeKalb avenue, Broadway, and Kent avenue. The present directors are Edwin Ludlam, Wm. H. Husted, Wm. Marshall, Wm. Peet, H. H. Rogers, Wm. Rockefeller, Benj. Brewster, Geo. N. Curtis, H. R. Bishop. The officers for 1884 are Edwin Ludlam, President; Wm. Peet, Vice President; S. J. Edwards, Secretary.

The Nassau Gas-Light Company (office 959 Fulton street), was organized, under the general manufacturing law, November 1, 1870, with a paid-up capital of \$1,000,000. The first directors were Henry P. Morgan, Edward D. White, John J. Studwell, Edwin Beers, Charles J. Lowry. At present, as above, adding S. Warren Sneden. Henry B. Morgan, the present President, was chosen to that position at the organization of the company.

The works, near Washington avenue bridge, on Wallabout bay, were completed in 1873. There are two gas-holders, and the works have a daily capacity of 1,000,000 feet. The yearly consumption of gas from these works is 135,000,000 feet, and the amount of coal used is 13,000 tons. The district supplied by this company is bounded by Washington avenue on the west, DeKalb avenue and Broadway on the north, and the city boundary on the south. Fifty men are employed at the works, and about the same number elsewhere. The company has 67 miles of street mains. The number of consumers is about 6,000. The officers of the company, 1883-4, are: H. P. Morgan, President; S. T. White, Secretary; Frederick S. Benson, Engineer.

The Metropolitan Gas-Light Company (office, 563 Atlantic avenue), was organized February, 1871, under the General Manufacturing Act, with a capital of \$1,000,000. It commenced business in January, 1872, and its works, on Gowanus canal, at the foot of Twelfth street, were erected in 1873. They have a capacity of 500,000 feet daily. Coal gas is manufactured, and in the manufacture, distribution, etc., of this gas, 58 men are employed. The company has 47 miles of street mains.

Hon. Alexander McCue was the first president of the company. The second and present president is John Williams. The other officers for 1883-4 are H. H. Rogers, vice-president; C. H. Stoddard, secretary and treasurer. The first board of directors were William C. Kingsley, A. McCue, Edward Harvey, A. F. Campbell, S. L. Keeney, Edgar M. Cullen and A. Ammerman. The names of the present board are: H. R. Bishop, H. Beam, J. C. Bergen, Benjamin Brewster, A. F. Campbell, A. C. Keeney, John P. Kennedy, Wm. C. Kingsley, A. McCue, Wm. Rockefeller, H. H. Rogers, John Williams and Chas. H. Stoddard.

The company owns 47 miles of mains, laid in the district bounded by Gowanus canal and Nevins street, Atlantic avenue and Flatbush avenue, to city line, to and inclusive of New Utrecht.

Fulton Municipal Gas Company (office, 342 Fulton street), was organized, under the general law, in 1879, with a capital of \$1,500,000, which, in 1881, was reduced to \$1,217,700. The company consisted of seven corporators. Henry M. Benedict has been president since its organization, and Gen. Jas. Jourdan is the vice-president. Walter K. Rossiter is secretary and treasurer.

The works of the company were erected in 1879, on the corner of Nevins and DeGraw streets. There are three gas holders, and the works have a capacity of 1,000,000 feet per day. Twenty-five men are employed at the works, and about the same number elsewhere. What is known as water gas, of a high illuminating power, is manufactured at this establishment.

The first board of directors of this company were James N. Smith, Wm. Foster, Jr., Wm. Schwarzwaelder, Geo. H. Roberts, Frank F. Jones, P. P. Dickinson and Henry S. Bennett. The present board are Wm. Rockefeller, Benjamin Brewster, Henry H. Rogers, Heber R. Bishop, James Jourdan, Henry M. Benedict and E. C. Benedict.

The company owns about 60 miles of mains, supplying gas to the section of the city west of Broadway.

SECTION V.

Meat Slaughtering.

This industry, though not, as in Chicago, the leading manufacture, ranks about fifth in our industries, and only New York and Jersey City, among our Eastern cities, give a larger annual product. The census of 1880 reports 28 establishments, not including the retail butcher establishments, having an aggregate capital of \$1,125,000; employing 260 hands; paying out \$194,568 in wages annually; using \$7,340,450 of materials, and producing annually \$8,010,492. There is reason to believe that these statistics, with some abatement for the amount of material used, and a little advance in the value of the annual product, represent, pretty nearly, the present condition of this industry at the present time. The considerable advance in the price of all meat products since 1880, would, perhaps, make the value of the annual product in 1883 not less than nine million dollars; but, on the other hand, slaughtering, except for home consumption, is not on the increase here, and the packing of meats, except for our local markets, is falling off. This is due to several causes; not only are beeves, hogs, sheep and calves reared much more cheaply, and fattened at a lower price, in the Mississippi valley and on the Western plains, than they can possibly be here, but the extensive and complete facilities for slaughtering and meat-packing at Chicago, St. Louis, Cincinnati, Milwaukee, Louisville, Burlington, Davenport, Kansas City, Omaha, and Denver, are so greatly superior to those of any of our Eastern cities, as to discourage enterprise for the export trade. More than nine-tenths of all the hogs, and now full one-half of the beeves, and two-fifths of the mutton and lambs, which come to the New York and Brooklyn markets, are slaughtered at the West and brought here in the carcass; and of the animals slaughtered here, the greater part come from the West.

By the use of refrigerator cars and steamships, beef in sides, and even in quarters, and pork and mutton as cut meats, can be and are brought here very largely from Chicago and other western cities, and retailed at prices which leave our home slaughterers no margin of profit. The provision trade is in even a worse position. The great packing houses of the western cities, buying their cattle, sheep and hogs at first hands, and, by their admirable arrangements and economies utilizing every portion of the animal, can furnish these packed meats for export at prices which leave no margin to our packing houses, and even, in many cases, compel them to manufacture at a positive loss. Their only chance for profit, except where reckless speculation has made a corner in any of these products, and forced up the price beyond its natural average, is to put up their packed meats of so excellent quality as to obtain for them a local reputation which will command

an advanced price. The shipments of dressed beef and latterly of mutton from Texas, in refrigerating steamships, tends also to depreciate prices here; for, though the quality is generally inferior to that of the best beef and mutton slaughtered here, the price is also materially less.

From these and other causes, while the aggregate amount of slaughtering and meat-packing has not increased materially, it has largely changed hands. The slaughtering business in Kings county is, to a very great extent (almost wholly in the case of sheep and lambs), in the hands of Hebrews. The leading slaughterers are *Moses May, Levy & May, Isaac Isaacs, I. & J. Levy, Leopold Bloch*, and *H. & J. Bernstein*, for beeves, calves and hogs, and *Aaron Levy*, for sheep and lambs. Other houses do a moderate business.

In the meat-packing and provision trade, the business, which a few years ago was conducted by enterprising American packers, has passed into the hands of equally enterprising Germans; and the American houses have either withdrawn from the business, or have suffered themselves to be outdone by their competitors. The meat-packing trade here includes mess beef and pork, corned beef and pork, beef, pork and mutton; hams, pickled, smoked and dried, or otherwise cured; bacon, shoulders, sides, or middlings of pork; tongues of beeves, sheep and lambs, fresh, pickled, or smoked; lard (elsewhere a separate branch of the trade), sausages (Bologna and other), head-cheese, tenderloins of pork, pigs' feet, calves' feet, livers, tripe, &c., &c.

In some of these packed meats, the Kings county packers have no superiors; this is especially true of the beef and pork hams, the bacon, smoked and pickled tongues, Bologna sausages, head-cheese, lard, &c., &c.

The leading meat-packers and provision curers are *Figge & Brother, Herman Grahlfs, Friedrich Mosetter, H. Klumpf, Jacob Harman, George W. Williamson, D. J. Lavery*, and *J. Lockitt & Co.* Other houses do a less extensive but fair business. *Conrad Scherer* is the largest purchaser of beef fat, both for the oleo-margarine and the soap and candle trades.

SECTION VI.

Foundry and Machine-Shop Products.

Under this very general and misleading title the census office, in its "Compendium of the Tenth Census," has collected a great number of industries which are deserving of separate notice. This grouping and conglomerating—which is nearly as absurd as if they had refused to particularize any of the industries of Brooklyn, but had put them all down as Brooklyn Manufacturers—\$177,223,142, or whatever other sum they chose to put down—is obviously an afterthought. In Mr. Frothingham's first report published in the *Brooklyn Daily Eagle* of July, 1881, these in-

dustries were placed under the following titles: Brass castings and finishing; iron castings and finishing; iron castings—stoves, heaters and hollow ware; machinery; machinery—engines and boilers; machinery—presses; machinery—steam pumps. Of these seven industries, the number of establishments were in the above order, 25, 32, 13, 65, 12, 4, 9—160 in all; and the total product, \$8,057,838.

In the manufacturing census of twenty cities, which was published in 1882, the items had been cut down as follows: Brass castings, 18; iron castings, 30; machinery, 91; in all 139 establishments, and with a total product of \$7,349,707, a reduction of annual product of \$708,131. But even this statement did not quite satisfy the census office, and in the Compendium of the Tenth Census, published in 1883, they made further changes. "Brass castings" were retained—18 establishments, and with the same product as before, but the two items of iron castings and machinery were both thrown out, and instead of them was inserted foundry and machine shop products; 121 establishments, with \$4,079,250 capital; 3,890 hands; \$2,283,934 of wages paid during the year; \$3,146,992 of materials, and \$6,984,832 annual product. Including the brass castings, the whole product had shrunk \$708,431, and the number of establishments 21. What further changes may be made in the quarto volumes, we know not, but the changes we have shown indicate, clearly enough, the unreliableness of the manufacturing statistics of the tenth census.

But the point we wish to make here, is not so much the variations in the number of establishments, or in the amount of products, as the great defect in a proper classification of these manufactures. Here, included at last, under the head of Foundry and Machine Shop Products, are nearly a dozen different industries, wholly diverse from each other, most of them using as a material, either iron, cast or wrought, steel, copper or brass, but having hardly anything else in common. Here are houses which manufacture steam engines of 1200 or 1500 horse power; others which make \$25,000 vacuum pans; others which make steam pumping engines valued at \$150,000 or \$250,000 each, or refrigerating machines worth \$130,000 to \$175,000 each, and side by side with them are little shops doing a jobbing and repairing business, whose entire annual product did not exceed \$5,000 or \$8,000. Yet all are classed as Foundry and Machine Shop Products. While we retain this general heading, though rejecting its statistics, as wholly incorrect, we deem it altogether necessary to any adequate understanding of the subject to divide it into at least nine subsections, as follows:

I.—STEAM ENGINES.

II.—BOILERS, TANKS AND GASOMETERS.

III.—STEAM PUMPING ENGINES, STEAM PUMPS AND AIR COMPRESSORS.

IV.—LARGE CASTINGS, AS VACUUM PANS, CENTRIFUGAL MACHINES, REFRIGERATING MACHINES, ARCHITECTURAL CASTINGS, &c.

V.—PRESSES AND DIES, INCLUDING DRAWING AND STAMPING, BALING, PRINTING AND OTHER PRESSES.

VI.—BRASS FOUNDRIES AND BRASS CASTINGS.

VII.—WOOD-WORKING MACHINES, AND SMALL MACHINES OF ALL SORTS; NUTS, BOLTS AND RIVETS.

VIII.—ORDINARY MACHINE SHOP PRODUCTS AND REPAIRING.

IX.—WROUGHT AND CAST IRON RAILING AND FENCES, AND WIRE WORK.

In connection with this last subsection, it may be said that nearly all the larger manufactories, such as the sugar refineries, the great rope-walks, the petroleum refineries, the paper-hangings manufactories, the porcelain works, etc., etc., have each a large machine shop attached to their works, where all their machinery is repaired and many new machines made. Some of these shops employ a large force, and turn out one, two, or three hundred thousand dollars worth of work. This is reckoned in the general expenditures of the manufactories, and not, as it should be, to give a full idea of this branch of Kings county industries, with the machine shop products.

SUBSECTION I.—*Steam Engines.*

There are no *locomotive engine* works in Brooklyn or Kings county, though the Long Island Railroad machine shops repair their engines, and perhaps have built one or two. The Coney Island roads have also repairing shops for their engines, but, we believe, have never attempted to construct any.

Stationary engines are built here, and of great excellence. From 1863 to 1867, many marine engines were constructed, notably those for several of the monitors, and for ocean steamers. The Continental Iron Works, the Atlantic Steam Engine Co., and the South Brooklyn Steam Engine Co., were all largely engaged in this business, employing from 1,000 to 1,500 men each. We believe no marine engines are now built in Kings county, unless there may be one, occasionally, for a freight propeller or a tug. It should be said, however, that Messrs. White & Price advertise marine engines as their specialty. The stationary steam engines now built here are not generally of the largest class, but are of very great merit. *The Atlantic Steam Engine Co.*, *Messrs. William Arthur & Co.*, *Ferdinand Rochon*, *The South Brooklyn Steam Engine Co.*, *Messrs. White & Price*, of Hamilton avenue, and one or two smaller houses, are now the principal steam engine builders. *The Sherrill-Roper Air Engine Co.* is building caloric engines, an improvement on the Ericsson engine, for use where a moderate power and at moderate cost is required. One establishment (105 Court street) makes a specialty of toy engines for children, which are capable of doing good work in their limited capacity.

The best, as well as the most economical and efficient steam engines made in Kings county are those of Mr. FERDINAND ROCHOW. The severe competition of the Corliss, Wright, Harris, and other large steam engines, manufactured elsewhere, with our Kings county engine builders, has led most of them to turn their attention to other machinery, where the rivalry was not so great; but Mr. Rochow, beginning, in 1870, with a very small shop, has steadily increased his business till he is now the leading builder of stationary and reversible engines in the county. He manufactures a patent compound engine, which is capable of ready adaptation to all forms of stationary engines, for hoisting, for elevators, for upright and wall engines, for driving the machinery of great manufactories, and also to reversible engines for yachts, propellers, etc. The utility of the double and triple compound principle in economizing the consumption of steam, by using it expansively, has been long recognized in the large engines, and has been very generally adopted by the users of *large* amounts of steam power. The great merit of Mr. Rochow's invention is that, by an ingenious adaptation of the principle, and a new and simpler arrangement of all the parts of the engine, he not only renders this economy of steam possible to the smallest users of steam, but has so far simplified the construction and operation of the engine, that any person of common intelligence can operate it, thus relieving the manufacturer from the heavy expense of employing a professed engineer. These engines can be started in any position whatever by the simple movement of the reversing valve, by giving live steam into each cylinder, and may be made to act on the compound principle by another simple movement of the same valve, or stopped by another slight movement of it; and by simple movements of this valve it can be started, stopped, reversed, and used alternately, at will, as a compound or non-compound engine. The engine is almost absolutely noiseless, does not easily get out of order, and does the same work accomplished by a non-expansive engine, while it uses only two-fifths of the steam. The present annual production of steam engines is about \$350,000, and the number of men employed about 275.

SUBSECTION II.—*Boilers, Tanks and Gasometers, Brewers' and Distillers' Machinery.*

For every steam engine there must be at least one steam boiler; for every large engine there are usually from two to five. These boilers are of very varied forms and modes of construction. It is not necessary, nor have we the space to go into a particular description of the cylinder, the cylinder flue, the return flue, the cylinder-tubular, the return-tubular, the marine, the upright, the locomotive, the fire-engine, the Root, and other sectional boilers. We believe there is no variety which is not produced by one or other of our skillful boiler makers. Some are better

for one purpose and some for another; but such houses as the *South Brooklyn Steam Boiler Works, Donald McNeil's, Peter J. Donohue & Sons, William R. Taylor, Christopher Cunningham, Farrel Logan's Sons, Charles Collins, Smith Brothers, Thomas L. Higgins* and *Thomas J. Reynolds*, are capable of producing anything in the shape of a boiler which is called for.

WILLIAM R. TAYLOR.—“Truth is stranger than fiction.” The lives of many of our business men, with their early poverty, their labors, their struggles, and their triumphs, read like the inventions of fancy. If any man can be called self-made, Mr. William R. Taylor has a right to the name, having earned his own living since he was eight years of age, and, by sheer force of will, raised himself from penury to affluence, entirely through his own exertions.

His parents were residents of New York city at the time of his birth, in 1836. When he was five years old his father died, leaving a wife and family of young children in poor circumstances.

Mrs. Taylor was a noble woman; one who possessed more than ordinary intelligence and strength of mind. She accepted the care of her little ones as a sacred trust, teaching them the principles of morality and religion, together with habits of industry and economy.

As soon as her son, William R., was able to take care of himself, he did so, finding employment of various kinds in New York until he was eighteen, when he came to Brooklyn to work in a machine shop. His chances for attending school had been small, comprising less than a year altogether; but this disadvantage only spurred him on to make up the deficiency in other ways, by devoting all his odd moments to study. He speaks humorously of his struggles alone with fractions and the multiplication table in his early years. Though he commenced at the very bottom of the ladder in his trade, his ambition led him upward. He inherited too much of his mother's energy and strength of character to tamely remain in the lower ranks, and he determined to be something in the world, if strong exertions would avail. Apt, industrious and keenly observant, he passed up, through the various grades of work in the shop, into the counting-room, until his courage and perseverance brought him the reward of a good trade, and an invaluable experience. It was not without days and years of hard labor, sometimes of discouragement, that this result was accomplished; but he had the resolution and the tenacity of purpose to win. The effort and the discipline developed the boy into a man, with a man's strength, a man's brain, and a man's ambition. After holding for some time the position of book-keeper for a large manufacturing firm, he resolved to start in business for himself, and, in 1866, with a capital of \$78, he made the venture. His business was small at first, of course; but it was well begun. Perfectly familiar with every detail of the manufacture of boilers, tanks, &c., he entered into the work with all the energy of his nature, and the fixed determination to succeed. To such an one success is certain. By degrees, he was able to employ more men, and to increase the amount of his manufactures. At the present time, he is at the head of a large establishment, with, at times, 125 workmen in his employ, and an annual product valued at thousands of dollars, all together comprising one of the large manufactures that, combined, form so great a proportion of Brooklyn's wealth.

Mr. Taylor remarks that the main factor in business success is good credit and keeping up one's good name. His



Wm. C. Taylor

habits have never been such as to cause his creditors uneasiness, while his promptness in financial matters has been noteworthy.

Mr. Taylor is rather tall and strongly built; a fine specimen of manhood; his keen eye and alert manner indicate his characteristic quickness and energy. Though social in his tastes, he prefers home life to general society, and his favorite place in leisure hours is his own home, in the companionship of his wife and family. They are attendants upon the Church of the Christian Evangel, of which organization he has been a trustee for a number of years. Charitable or religious institutions have a cheerful supporter in Mr. Taylor. For about twenty-four years he has been a member of the Order of Odd Fellows, a Mason also for nearly twenty years, and a Knight of Honor for four or five. His first votes were cast with the Whig party; subsequent ones with the Republicans. Though mindful of his duties as a citizen, he has been too much absorbed in business to interest himself greatly in politics or to seek office. His favorite recreation is fishing, in which he delights. He indulges in the sport every summer, usually spending his vacation on Long Island.

Mr. Taylor had the assistance of a partner but a short time in his business, and has since managed all its departments for himself. He has an honest pride in the excellence of his manufactures and their high reputation.

Now, just in the prime of life, he enjoys the satisfaction of success, honestly earned, the comforts and luxuries that wealth gives, a refined home, the confidence of the business

world, and the good opinion of all, with promise of still greater achievements and usefulness and honor in time to come.

But it is not alone for steam engines that boilers are wanted; the steam and the water heating apparatus both must have boilers, and tubular boilers at that, for their effective use. The hatters especially, in their new machinery for felting, shrinking and dyeing hats, require boilers and vats in which water is raised to and above the boiling point; the petroleum refineries require boilers of a peculiar construction, as well as tanks for their oil. Then the breweries and distilleries need many and immense vats, which the boiler-makers must manufacture; and, in a somewhat similar line, there are the huge gasometers towering up heavenward, like the walls of some great Babel. For the steam and water heating, *Annin & Co.*, *Allsop & Hugill*, and *Bates & Johnson*, furnish the boilers; for the hatters, *Bernard F. Piel*; for the petroleum refineries, *Henry Vogt & Brothers*, and we believe also *Christopher Cunningham*; for the breweries and distilleries, the *Puritan Iron Works*, *James Cornelius*, *Bernard F. Piel*, etc., etc.; for the gasome-

ters, the *Abendroth & Root Manufacturing Co.* It is hardly possible to ascertain exactly the amount of production of this subsection. It cannot be less than \$1,500,000, and taking the average of the last three years, would probably considerably exceed that amount.

SUBSECTION III.—*Steam Pumps, Water Works, Engines and Mining Pumps,*

is one of the largest of these industries. There are but seven of these manufacturers, but some of them have works of great extent, and turn out an immense product every year.

Among these steam pumps and pumping engines works, by far the largest and most complete in all their appointments are the *Henry R. Worthington Hydraulic Works* in South Brooklyn.

Established nearly forty years ago, and now occupying with its buildings a double block, 250x400 feet in extent, and several stories in height, with a plant more complete and costly than any other pump works in the United States; carrying at all times an immense stock, ranging from the smallest steam pump for hotel or factory use to the large steam pumping engines for mining or water works use, and a great variety of water meters, these vast works form a very important item in the great and manifold industries of Brooklyn.

The success of these works has been so great that an inquiry into the special characteristics of their pumps and pumping engines is in order. Mr. Worthington's pumps owe much of their superiority to two causes: the application to steam pumping machines of a modification of the duplex system which had been previously adopted in steam engines, in which, by the use of two cylinders, the capacity and power of the engine was doubled, and the consumption of fuel or steam diminished nearly or quite one-half. This adaptation of the duplex steam cylinders to the pumping of water required great ingenuity and skill, and yet was accomplished by Mr. Worthington in a way so simple and effective that there has never been any necessity for material change in the application of the principle, and but little in the details.

As applied by him, the duplex steam pump doubles (in some of his pumping engines it quadruples), the capacity of the pump, while it diminishes the size of the pumping engines, and entirely avoids the shock and noise which make direct-acting single engines so objectionable and short-lived, and which have led to the prohibition of their use by the Legislature in buildings which were occupied, wholly or in part, as dwellings. This good result was greatly aided by his peculiar steam valve motion, by which two steam pumps and steam cylinders are combined in one, and act reciprocally upon each other in opening and closing the steam valves, thus producing a complete exemption from noise or concussive action, dividing the wear and doubling the life-time of the machine.

Another improvement of great value, introduced by Mr. Worthington in hydraulic elevated pumps, tank pumps, fire pumps, pressure pumps, mine pumps, and engines designed for the water supply of small cities and towns, is found in his compound "steam pump," which uses the steam expansively. The steam having exerted its force, through one stroke, upon the smaller steam piston, expands upon the larger during the return stroke, and operates to drive the piston in the other direction. It is, in effect, the same thing as using a cut-off on a crank engine, only with the great advantage of uniform and steady action upon the water. It cannot be used with advantage where the steam pressure is much below fifty pounds; but, where it can be used, it is economical, requiring from 30 to 33 per cent. less coal than any high pressure engine to do the same work. Where the water or other fluid to be pumped is gritty, at a slight advance of cost, plungers are furnished, having external adjustable packing.

Another of Mr. Worthington's applications of the duplex principle is found in his "low service" pumps, where the plungers or water pistons are nearly, or quite, the diameter of their steam pistons. These cannot feed their own boilers, but are furnished with a side feed or plunger, driven by an arm on one piston rod for this purpose. The largest regular size of these will deliver from 1,145 to 2,065 gallons of water or oil per minute; and for railroad water stations, oil tanks and other places where fluid is to be raised to a moderate height, with ordinary steam pressure, it proves greatly superior to any of the single cylinder pumps, requiring plungers of only two-thirds the size of the single cylinders, and consuming much less fuel, while they can, in an emergency, be worked at a higher rate of speed than is possible with the single cylinder, without great noise and destructive wear.

The Worthington "Pressure" pump is another application of the duplex system, where great water pressures are to be worked against. The diameter of its water plungers is only about one-third that of its steam cylinders, and it delivers a smaller amount of fluid per minute than the preceding pump, but raises it to any required height. A modification of this, the "Compound Condensing Pressure Pump," delivers large quantities of fluid per minute while working under very heavy pressure. Both pumps are in great demand for mine pumping, and, in the oil pipe lines, for delivering at very considerable heights, and under heavy pressures, large quantities of oil.

A number of these compound engines of from 250 to 500 horse-power, are in constant use on the Oil Pipe lines, some of them being required to deliver from 15,000 to 25,000 barrels of oil per day against pressures varying from 1,000 to 1,500 pounds to the square inch. Those employed in mines are sometimes required to do their work under water, and often under water at a high temperature, but they never fail. Their quiet-

ness of action and freedom from concussion specially commend them to the Oil Pipe Companies, who have found the concussion of the single cylinder pumps very destructive to their lines, causing constant leakage.

The same principle is also developed with applications, varying according to the service they are to render, in the Worthington Fire Pump, the Brewery Pump, the Power Pump and the Steam Pump and Boiler for general service.

But there are three other of their pumping engines which demand a somewhat more particular notice. These are, 1st, the Worthington "Mine" Pump, patented in 1883, which embodies the results of nearly forty years' experience, and the best methods and principles of construction of all parts to accomplish the desired purpose, together with some important improvements recently patented. The plungers of this machine work through central, exterior stuffing boxes, into four separate and distinct water cylinders. These cylinders are all precisely alike, subdivided as much as possible, and having each part or attachment of the one an exact duplicate of the corresponding part or attachment of the other three. This duplication and subdivision greatly facilitates renewals or repairs, and renders it possible for only partially skilled engineers and firemen, to replace a broken part by sending to the hydraulic works, and meantime to maintain a half or three-quarter service of the pumping engine. The valve areas and water passages are unusually large, so as to decrease the velocity and consequent destructive action of the currents of the sulphurous water, often encountered in this service.

The plungers, piston rods, stuffing boxes, and the entire suction and force valve plates, are made of a metal composition, that has been found best adapted to resist this action; wherever natural wear after a time takes place, the part so worn can be readily and quickly replaced, without disturbing any adjacent part. The pumps will safely withstand a working pressure of 200 pounds to the square inch, and all their attachments are especially strengthened with a view of meeting the rough usage and hard work, to which, in this service, they are liable to be subjected.

A second pump is the only single cylinder pump regularly manufactured by the Worthington hydraulic works. It was one of Mr. Worthington's earliest pumps, and is known as the "Worthington Steam Pump for Wrecking, Drainage, and Irrigating." It has proved itself admirably adapted for the work for which it was designed. On account of its short stroke and large diameter, it is extremely efficient, running on comparatively low pressure of steam, and with a very small percentage of loss from friction or leakage. It is also, in the highest degree, simple and durable, with few parts, and scarcely any liability to derangement or breakage. It makes more noise in consequence of concussion, than the duplex pumps, but for a single cylin-

der pump, is not specially objectionable on this ground, and is used mostly when the noise is not an annoyance. The largest regular size, 19½x33x15, will discharge 3,200 to 3,600 gallons per minute.

3. But we hasten to consider Mr. Worthington's *chef d'œuvre*, his great Water Works Pumping Engine. Of these, up to September, 1883, he had built more than 200, of a total contract pumping capacity of nearly 800,000,000 gallons in 24 hours. The smallest of these had a pumping capacity of 333,000 in 24 hours, and from this capacity they rose to single engines of 11,000,000 in 1871, of 16,000,000 in 1873, of 15,000,000 in 1874, and of 15,000,000 in 1876, 1879, and 1880. In 1880, also, their largest engines, of 25,000,000 of gallons capacity in 24 hours each, were made for the city of Boston. In 1883, they have made two of 10,000,000 gallons each, and three for Philadelphia, of a combined capacity of 37,500,000 gallons. Over twenty engines, of 10,000,000 of gallons capacity, or more, have been manufactured, and the remainder have averaged about 4,000,000 of gallons in each 24 hours. When it is considered that some of these engines cost from \$100,000 to \$150,000 each, the magnitude of the operations of this great manufactory will be manifest.

These engines carry out, on a large scale, all the improvements which years of experience had suggested in the smaller pumps, and have many special improvements which render them equal, if not superior to, any pumping engine yet built. The ablest civil engineers in the country would hardly continue to recommend their introduction, if there was any radical defect in them.

Of all classes of the smaller duplex pumps which we have described, and there are from fifteen to thirty sizes of each, the Worthington Hydraulic Works have turned out many thousands, and they have given such general satisfaction, that they are compelled to keep up a full line of them to supply the constantly increasing demand.

They are also manufacturers of the Worthington Water Meter, which twenty-five years of experience has proved the most accurate and best adapted to its purpose of any in the market; while the sale of more than 30,000, at an average price of about \$35, sufficiently demonstrates its superiority. They also manufacture oil meters.

The statistics of this great establishment are as follows:

Founded in 1845. Occupying at first a small shed.

Present area covered by Hydraulic Works: two blocks; over 100,000 square feet.

Amount of capital invested, in round numbers, \$1,000,000.

Number of hands employed: greatest number at one time, 760.

Amount of wages paid annually, in round numbers, average of 1880, 1881, and 1882, \$450,000.

Annual product, in round numbers, say for either year ending July, 1880, 1881, 1882, 1883, \$1,500,000.

Order is the first law in the Worthington Hydraulic Works. In the tool room, each of the myriad tools has its appropriate place; and if absent, a check with the workman's number, tells who is responsible for it. In the draughting room, every drawing, of any elevation, plan, or separate portion of a machine or engine, is duplicated by a simple photographic process which a boy can manage. A Mutual Benefit Association, obtaining its funds by a deduction of ten cents a week from every man's wages, and the payment by the firm of a sum equal to the whole amount collected from the men, provides for the sick, the injured, or the families of those deceased, and being managed by the men themselves, prevents all strikes.

The Davidson Steam Pump Company, the only other house in Kings county, which manufactures steam pumping engines, is a comparatively young company, having been in existence, in its present form, only three or four years. They manufacture also many kinds of steam pumps, such as boiler feed pumps, tank pumps, marine pumps, wrecking pumps, fire pumps, brewery pumps, mining pumps, sugar-house pumps, railroad pumps, vacuum pumps, air pumps, circulating pumps, tannery pumps, and hydraulic pumps. Of most of these there are from 13 to 38 regular sizes, though not many of them are kept constantly in stock. Most of these are direct-acting single cylinder pumps, at the steam end, but differ from other direct-acting steam pumps, in having only one valve—a compound slide-valve with cylindrical face—in the steam chest. This valve is said to be very simple in construction, not liable to get out of order, become deranged, or wear out before the rest of the pump. It is oscillated by an oblique cam, and does not depend entirely upon the steam admitted to the end of the valve-piston for its action, the cam carrying the valve mechanically when the pump is under a high rate of speed. It is claimed that this valve arrangement admits of its being run at higher speed than any other direct-acting pump, and renders it perfectly noiseless. The water end of these steam pumps is also claimed to be a new and simpler design than that of any other steam pump yet constructed, and not to be liable to blow out or leak, and to be readily taken apart and put together again. The mining pumps are made with a double plunger, horizontal, and the two plungers reciprocating in the same cylinder. The company claim for these a superiority over all other mining pumps.

The water works pumping engines are made on substantially the same patterns, though some of them have duplex cylinders, both steam and water—but not with reciprocating valves. As yet, their largest pumping engine, in actual use, has a capacity of but three million gallons a day, and the greater part of them range from two to two and a half million gallons; but, with

enlarged facilities, they can probably increase the capacity to any desired extent, if the engines should prove, after thorough trial, to possess the advantages now claimed for them.

The Niagara Steam Pump Works, which manufacture the steam pumps under the patents of Charles B. and John Hardick, are, with a single exception (Worthington's), the oldest steam pump manufacturers in Kings county, and among the oldest in the United States. They acquired a high reputation, many years ago, for their Niagara Direct-Acting Pump, the first successful direct-acting steam pump in the United States, and have since increased it by their patent double acting steam pump, steam fire engines, crank pump and engine, direct-acting agitator and steam pump, their improved Niagara vacuum pump, and their direct and double acting plunger pump. All their pumps and pumping engines are distinguished for the simplicity of their construction, which permits their being run by a man of fair intelligence, though he may not have been educated as an engineer; by the perfection of all their parts; the efficiency and steadiness of their action; their ability to be run under water; their economy of fuel, and their moderate price. They have manufactured engines capable of pumping more than 2,000,000 gallons of water in 24 hours; but they have generally preferred to make steam pumps for clearing wrecks of water, for railroad tanks, breweries, distilleries, tanneries, purposes of irrigation, for pumping oil through pipes to long distances in the oil regions, for fire and wrecking steamers, and for plantation duty on sugar and cotton plantations. The firm commenced business in 1862, at 23 Adams street, as Hardick Bros. John Hardick died in 1868, and Charles B. Hardick was sole proprietor till 1874, when he also died; and the business has since been conducted, with great energy and success, as the estate of Charles B. Hardick, W. S. Hardick, another brother, being manager. In 1880, desiring a larger amount of room for their works, they purchased and removed to their present locality, 118–122 Plymouth street. The Niagara steam pumps have been exhibited, and thoroughly tested, at many Expositions in all parts of the world, and have never failed to receive the highest medals and other awards. They have now 22 medals, and twice that number of diplomas. One medal and four diplomas of superiority were awarded at the Centennial, and a medal at the Sydney, New South Wales, Exposition of 1880. (See cut on page 684).

There are four or five other manufacturers of steam pumps, but none of them, we believe, confine themselves to this manufacture exclusively. *Norman Hubbard* makes some pumps, but his works are to a considerable extent devoted to repairing pumps and steam engines.

Messrs. *Guild & Garrison* make a specialty of brewers and beer pumps, as also pumps for the use of the sugar refineries.

William Foster makes a variety of steam pumps, as well as some machinery for hatters, but his specialty is the *Excelsior Patent Rotary Pump*, for which he has created a considerable market.

James Clayton also makes steam pumps of a very good pattern, but his specialty is "Air Compressors;" machines for compressing air for use as a motor in driving rock drills and water pumps in mines and tunnels.

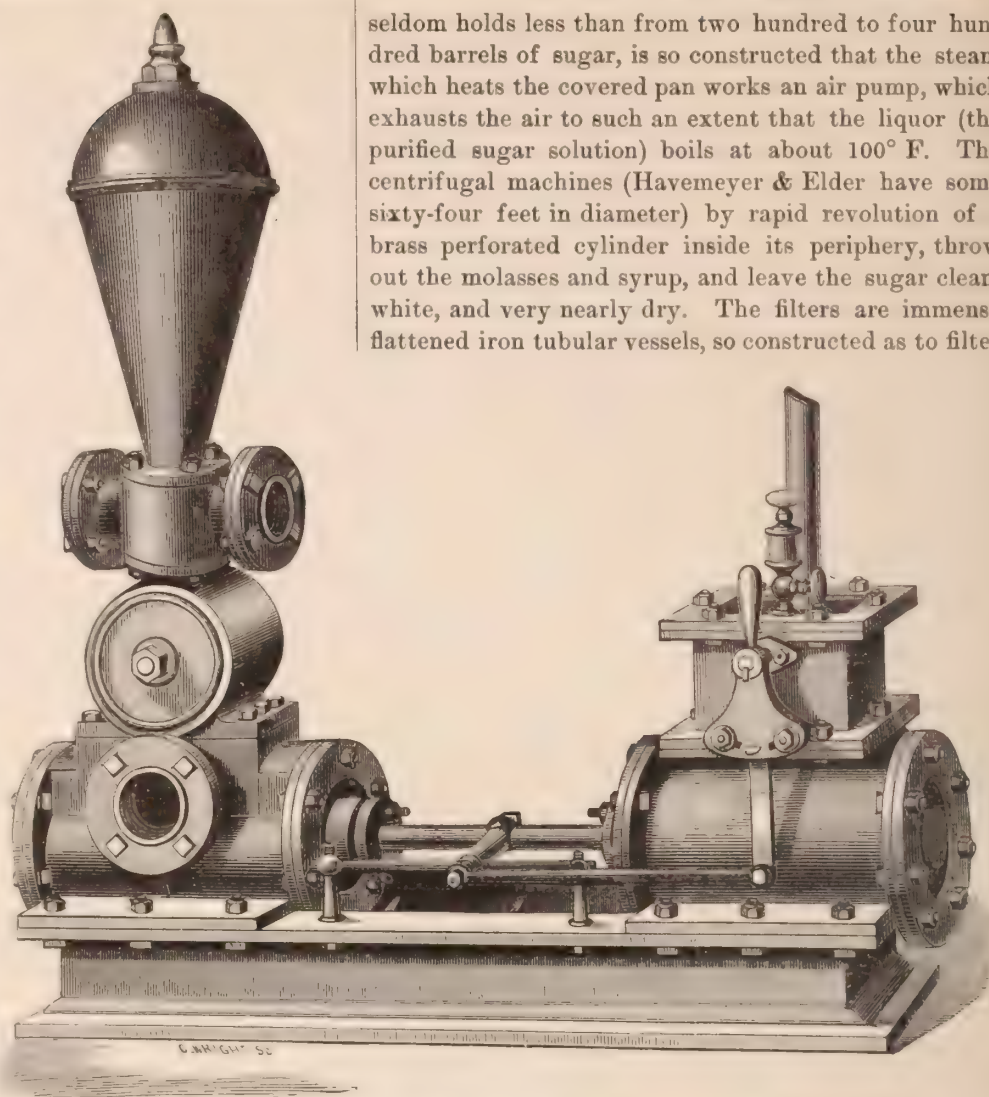
Mr. Clayton also manufactures coal cutting machines, hauling and hoisting engines, mine and other portable locomotives, etc., etc. His "Compressors" have a very high reputation in all parts of the country.

This subsection (steam pumps, etc.) represents in round numbers the employment of not less than 1,200 hands, the payment of annual wages to the amount of about \$850,000, and an annual product of about \$2,750,000.

SUBSECTION IV.—Large Castings and Finishing, both in Brass and Iron—as Vacuum Pans, Centrifugal and other Sugar House Machines, Refrigerating Machines, Architectural Castings, etc.

This subsection is very large, and embraces a considerable number of our most extensive foundries and machine shops. The manufacture of vacuum pans, centrifugal machines, and other machines for making and refining sugar, is itself a very large business. A single sugar refinery in Brooklyn has invested more than \$600,000 in vacuum pans alone, and the investment in centrifugal machines, filters, moulds, etc., etc., is probably twice that amount. The demand for much of this sugar-making and refining machinery from Louisiana and South America and the West Indies is constant, though the vacuum pans, etc., are not of such immense sizes as those used in the great refineries here. The vacuum pan, which here

seldom holds less than from two hundred to four hundred barrels of sugar, is so constructed that the steam which heats the covered pan works an air pump, which exhausts the air to such an extent that the liquor (the purified sugar solution) boils at about 100° F. The centrifugal machines (Havemeyer & Elder have some sixty-four feet in diameter) by rapid revolution of a brass perforated cylinder inside its periphery, throw out the molasses and syrup, and leave the sugar clean, white, and very nearly dry. The filters are immense flattened iron tubular vessels, so constructed as to filter



THE NIAGARA DIRECT-ACTING PUMP. (See page 683).

the dissolved raw sugars through bone-black to purify them.

The *Pioneer Iron Works* in South Brooklyn has the highest reputation and does the largest business in sugar machinery. They employ in times of active business from 800 to 1,200 men, and turn out more than \$2,000,000 worth of castings.

The *South Brooklyn Steam Engine Works* also do a considerable business in this line; and, we believe, one of the Williamsburgh foundries.

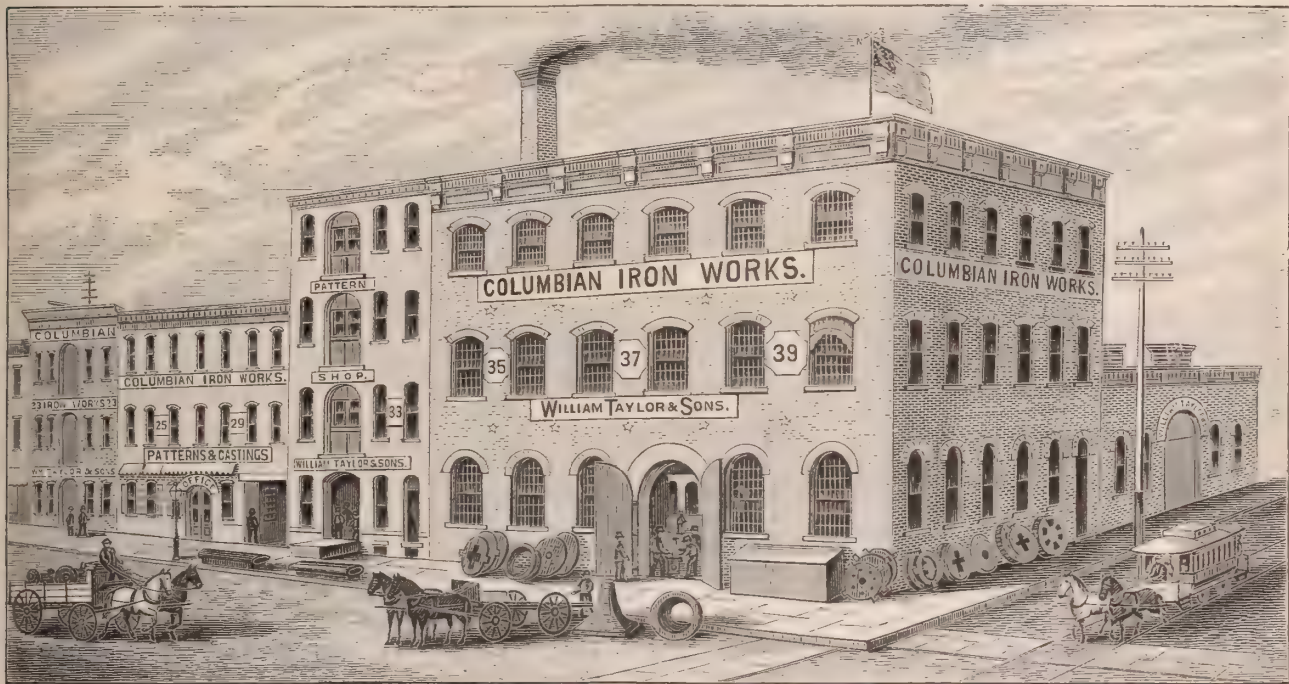
In the construction of *Hydraulic Presses* of all sorts, and especially for the expression of the oil from cotton seed and linseed, as well as in the building of refrigerating machines, the *Columbian Iron Works*, Messrs. William Taylor & Sons, of whose establishment we give an illustration, are easily foremost, and in the latter industry are, we believe, the only manufacturers in the county. Their extensive works, extending on both sides of Adams street, from No. 25 to No. 39, and occupying thirteen full city lots, were started in 1844 by the present senior member of the firm in Gold



William Taylor

street, near York, in a very small shop. In 1845 Mr. Taylor purchased a single lot on his present site, and erected a small foundry, to which, in the years that followed, one lot after another, and one building after another, was added, until the great foundry assumed its present proportions. There are in all seven or eight large buildings, the principal ones being three or four stories in height, and having the following dimensions, respectively: 75x52 feet, 25x52, 50x26, and 25x44. The foundry and erecting shop are in the rear, and the cleaning and storage shops on the other side of Adams street. Mr. Taylor commenced business as a founder, by casting stoop railings, fences, columns, and ornamental work for house use, but very soon began the production of fine machinery fitted and adjusted with great care. Circumstances related in his biography,

breweries, are very expensive; one, and that not the largest, erected in a Brooklyn brewery, cost \$135,000, but it saved the brewer \$20,000 on the cost of ice, and an amount of space sufficient to nearly double the capacity of his brewery. These machines, so far as Brooklyn is concerned, are all made by Messrs. William Taylor and Sons. The firm was William Taylor alone, from 1844 to 1856; Taylor, Campbell & Co., from 1856 to 1861, the Co. being his eldest son, Mr. James A. Taylor; Mr. Campbell went out in 1861, and Mr. Taylor's second and third sons, Edwin S. and William J. Taylor, were subsequently admitted as partners. About 250 men are employed in the different shops, and the out-put averages about \$1,200,000. We introduce here portraits and biographical sketches of Messrs. William Taylor and James A. Taylor.



COLUMBIAN IRON WORKS.

which we append to this article, led him to go largely into the construction of cotton-seed oil hydraulic presses, and he now supplies these to the numerous oil mills of the South, as well as to the linseed oil mills in the North and West. The strength, precision in working, and admirable finish of these presses, leave nothing to be desired.

Within a few years past a demand has sprung up among brewers, distillers, meat-packers and hotel proprietors for *refrigerating machines*, which, by what is known as the "American process," produce and maintain a very low degree of cold, and on a large scale, at less than one-fourth of the average cost of ice, while their compact form enables them to save the great space heretofore occupied by the ice, and the labor connected with the handling of that commodity. These refrigerating machines, when constructed for the large

WILLIAM TAYLOR.—The oldest existing iron manufacturing firm in Brooklyn is the house of William Taylor & Sons, near the foot of Adams street; they are also the largest makers of hydraulic and refrigerating machinery in the city. The present magnitude of their business interests is due to the ability and efforts of the senior member, Mr. William Taylor.

It is interesting to trace the career of a man who, beginning with no capital save a stout heart and a thorough knowledge of his trade, by dint of his own exertions, builds up a small business into a great industry that gives employment and a livelihood to hundreds, and adds thousands to the country's material wealth. Such a man is a public benefactor, his life a lesson, and his example an encouragement.

Mr. Taylor is a native of England, born near Manchester in 1812. In that manufacturing district the boy's mind naturally inclined to the mechanical trades, rather than to agricultural or commercial pursuits. Accordingly, he was apprenticed at an early age to an iron founder.

About six months later, when he was only fourteen, his parents removed to America, leaving him behind in the hands of a master who was harsh at times. For two years the lad worked steadily on, under hard treatment, longing for his kindred across the sea; then made a bold push for freedom and traversed the Atlantic. After a short visit with his parents at their home in New Jersey, he went to finish his trade as iron moulder, finding employment in Brooklyn, New York and Connecticut. His proficiency as an apprentice brought him into favorable notice, and soon after he became master of his time he was appointed foreman in Birkbeck's foundry in Brooklyn. It is worthy of mention that he worked in New York upon the car wheels for the first locomotive engine that was brought from England to America, and used in hauling coal from the mines in Pennsylvania. Mr. Taylor next had charge of a foundry in Connecticut for a time. But he possessed innate qualities that fitted him to be master as well as man, while ambition spurred him on to establish himself in business independently.

Accordingly, in March, 1844, he started in a small way, locating his foundry in the rear of a dwelling house on Gold street. His venture proved successful; his work, carefully and thoroughly done, was its own recommendation, and brought numerous orders. In the year following, he bought one lot on Adams street, where he now occupies thirteen, and built there a small foundry, which has since grown into a large, complete establishment, with moulding and machine shops attached. His earliest work consisted largely of house-castings, pillars, railings and similar work; but, in its enormous growth, has changed character, and he now makes machinery of all kinds, especially hydraulic presses for the manufacture of cotton-seed oil, in which the firm has a large and lucrative trade at the South. Some of their heaviest work was done on the Sectional Dock in 1866, and on large castings for the Navy Yard.

Increase of business brought added cares, so that Mr. Taylor in after years availed himself of the help of three sons, James A., Edwin S. and William J., admitting them into partnership with himself, under the firm name, as it now stands, of William Taylor & Sons. He also established the Magnolia Oil Works at Vicksburg, Miss., for the manufacture of cotton-seed oil, with his two sons, Hubert G. and Frank W., but the whole establishment, with machinery and stock, was burned in 1873, entailing a loss of over one hundred thousand dollars. This misfortune was the means, however, of building up a large Southern trade in oil presses and machinery, so that their losses have been more than made good.

Mr. Taylor has always been devoted to his business, giving it his whole energies and labor; how much of both is seen by comparing the firm's immense establishment with the small foundry from which it sprung, and the local trade of years ago, with the widely extended business of to-day. His integrity has been unquestioned through a long and active business life, and his commercial honor is untarnished. He has met every dollar of his obligations, principal and interest, under all circumstances; which redounds the more to his credit, and produces well-merited confidence, because assignments and compromises are so common among business men of the present day. One so strictly faithful to every engagement cannot fail to win, as Mr. Taylor has won, the perfect confidence and utmost esteem of his fellow men. He is to-day one of our most influential and public-spirited citizens, active in all public improvements. His sagacity and experience are sought in important positions of trust. He has been for some years a director of the *Lafayette Insurance Company*; in June, 1879, he was appointed a trustee of the Brook-

lyn Bridge, and served on the Finance Committee during his term of office. He has never desired or taken, when solicited, an active part in politics, although upholding the principles of the party of his choice, which was formerly the Whig, latterly the Republican. His church preferences are for the Church of England; he is a communicant and vestryman of Christ Church. Mr. Taylor has always been a close observer of men, and a careful reader of the current affairs of the day. This advantage, coupled with excellent business capacity, has made him very successful in his undertakings. The fortune that his enterprise has won is wisely used for the comfort of his family and the happiness of others.

Mr. Taylor has been blessed in his family; of twelve children born to him, eleven reached maturity, though three have since died. In an elegant home he enjoys, with his family, the reward of his persevering industry. In his social relations he is genial, kind and agreeable, with a large circle of friends sincerely attached to him, on account of his worth as a man and a citizen. He was privileged in April, 1883, to celebrate his golden wedding amid the rejoicings of children and many friends. Mrs. Taylor is one of the Stoddart family, who are old residents, and well known in Brooklyn.

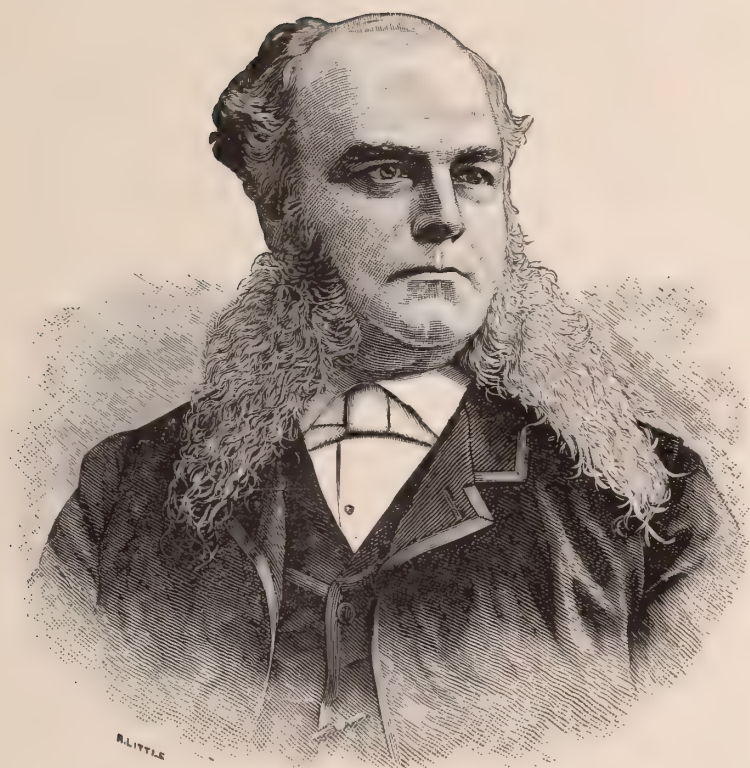
Many men of fewer years than Mr. Taylor, and smaller fortune, have retired from active business; but his energetic disposition keeps him still in his counting-room, where he bids fair to remain for many years to come.

JAMES A. TAYLOR.—This well-known gentleman—a member of the firm of William Taylor & Sons, proprietors of the Columbian Iron Works, located on Adams street—is a son of Mr. William Taylor, and the eldest of twelve children. He was born in Hicks street, Brooklyn, March 9, 1834, and educated at the Columbia Institute, long and favorably known in this city.

At the boyish age of sixteen, Mr. Taylor began to assist his father in the office of the works, and so grew into the confidence of his father, that in July, 1856, he was admitted as junior partner into the then newly-formed firm of Taylor, Campbell & Co.

In July, 1861, Mr. Campbell withdrew from the enterprise, and the firm of William Taylor & Sons was formed by the admission of Mr. Edwin S. Taylor; and later, Mr. William J. Taylor became a partner with his father and brother, the firm at this date consisting of Mr. William Taylor, and Messrs. James A., Edwin S., and William J. Taylor.

Mr. Taylor was married, December 8, 1857, to Isabel, second daughter of the late Hon. John A. Cross, of Brooklyn, a lady of high musical and artistic attainments, and a devout Christian, well-known for her unostentatious charities. Their married life has been one of the pleasantest, marred only by the death of a young daughter and an only son, a bright and promising boy of fourteen years, in whom, and for whom, they hoped much that Providence had decreed was never to be realized. Two daughters remain to them, by their presence adding to the comfort and happiness of their home. Mr. and Mrs. Taylor celebrated their "Silver Wedding," December 8, 1882. It was very largely attended by the *élite* of Brooklyn and New York, and everything conspired to render the occasion an unusually brilliant one, and long to be remembered by the many who were participants in it. Among the elegant floral decorations, which were so profuse and so costly as to excite more than a common amount of praise, a new and glistening wedding-cake stood side by side with the original wedding-cake which had been made, and one-half of it eaten, a quarter of a century before, and which was an object of much pleasant



James A. Taylor



Dr. J. Saxton

interest to every one present. All except the first two years of their married life Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have passed in their present residence, No. 106 Wilson street, which Mr. Taylor erected in 1859.

Mr. Taylor's interest in matters of national and municipal concern is such as every true and intelligent citizen must take in the public weal; but though he is an earnest Republican, politically, he is not, in the usual acceptation of the term, a politician, and has never been a seeker of any office at the hands of his fellow citizens. A few years ago he was chosen a member of the Ward Association of the 19th Ward, and, while so serving, was made chairman of the finance committee of that body. Socially, his position is an enviable one, and he is very popular with the many who have the pleasure of his acquaintance. He was one of the select few who constituted the "Windsor" Club of Brooklyn, at its organization, and is, at the present time, its President.

In his religious affiliations, Mr. Taylor is an Episcopalian. At one time he was prominent in the vestry of St. Paul's Church in the Eastern District; and for all its various interests his solicitude is deep and abiding.

If Mr. Taylor possesses a distinguishing characteristic, it is probity. In business, and in all the relations of life his conduct is dictated by a profound regard for his own word and the rights of his fellow men, and he is honored and respected alike by those with whom he mingles, socially and commercially.

ington Hydraulic Works, by James Cornelius, of the Puritan Iron Works, and by Samuel Jaques.

Architectural castings occupy many of the larger foundries. The first successful builder of iron buildings was and is a Brooklyn man—Mr. H. D. Badger; and although well stricken in years, he yet has his office with Messrs. Howell & Saxton. Among his earliest large contracts was the rebuilding, in 1853, of Messrs. Harpers' grand establishment on Franklin square and Cliff street, New York.

The term *architectural castings* includes not only iron columns, pillars and pilasters, girders, sills and lintels, but fire-escapes, sky-lights, posts and cast-iron fences, etc., etc. The leading firms in this business are *Cheney & Hewlett*, the *North Brooklyn iron foundry* of Messrs. *J. S. and F. Simpson*; the *Eagle Iron Works* of *Jacob May*; *Frances S. Hass*; *Howell & Saxton* (the senior of this firm was our late Mayor); *Daniel Sullivan*, of 230 State street, established 1869, at 78 Smith street; *Knight Brothers*, and perhaps two or three more; *Brown & Patterson*, corner of Hope and 8th streets, E. D., are the successors of James Ritchie, who established the business about 1850. They manufacture piano plates, grates, fenders, corner pieces and ornamental castings. They employ a capital

Hydraulic Presses are made also by the Worth-

of \$75,000, and an annual product of \$120,000. The number of hands employed in a busy and prosperous season in this branch of the business ranges from 1,000 to 1,200, and the annual out-put varies from \$1,200,000.

We append biographical sketch and portrait of Mr. D. Y. SAXTAN, as belonging to this branch of the foundry and machine shop industry. (See portrait on page 687).

DANIEL Y. SAXTAN is a son of Richard and Rosannah (Young) Saxtan, and was born December 13th, 1824, at Farmingdale, Long Island. In 1825 his parents, with their family, removed to Brooklyn, where he was educated in the public schools, as boys of his time were educated; and at the age of fourteen he was apprenticed to learn the trade of blacksmith with Rev. Timothy C. Young, who had a shop at the foot of Pearl street. After acquiring the trade, he was, for several years, a journeyman blacksmith. About 1851 he formed a partnership with Jacob Outwater for the manufacture of iron railings, and their works were located in Adams street, near Myrtle avenue.

In 1866 the firm of Howell & Saxtan was formed, the partners being ex-Mayor James Howell and Daniel Y. Saxtan, and these gentlemen established the Central Iron Works, at the corner of Hudson and Park avenues, with offices in Adams street. This firm is celebrated for the manufacture of all kinds of architectural iron work, making specialties of fronts, roofs, bridges, domes, capitals, arches, railings, stoops, door and window guards, lamp and awning posts, sky and area lights, rolling and folding shutters, and many other kinds of iron work similar in character. The reputation of this concern for fine and reliable work is well established, and the proprietors have a reputation second to that of no other firm in the city. As wire-workers, they may be considered as among those in the foremost rank, and as evidence of their facilities and ability to cope with any undertaking they assume, we may mention a few of the most prominent of the many structures for which they have erected or furnished the iron parts: The retort houses of Havemeyer & Co., in Williamsburgh; the Hanover buildings and the Wheeler buildings (now owned by Wechsler & Abrahams), in Fulton avenue; the new Municipal Building of the city of Brooklyn, the Armories of the 13th, 14th and 23d Regiments, and of that of the 47th Regiment, now in course of construction; and ex-Mayor Schroeder's building, and the Young Men's Christian Association building, in Fulton avenue.

Mr. Saxtan is a republican, but not active as a politician. In religious faith he is a Methodist, and he is a member of the Simpson Methodist-Episcopal Church. He was married September 15th, 1845, to Phebe M., daughter of Henry and Martha Watts, of Springfield, Long Island. He is most highly esteemed both in and out of business circles, and deservedly so, in view of his excellent standing in the community; and it is due, in no small degree, to his enterprise and thorough knowledge of the requirements of the trade and the processes of manufacture, that his firm takes its well-known high rank in the city. As a large employer of skilled and unskilled labor, Mr. Saxtan has long been regarded as, in all important ways, the friend of the workingman. As a self-made man he stands before the youth of Brooklyn in the light of an example of those who rise to prominence through their own exertions; and it is doing him but the barest justice to state that his success has been honestly earned.

Let us now sum up as far as possible the number of hands employed, and the total out-put of this sec-

tion. We cannot estimate either very closely, because we have been unable to obtain the exact statistics of all the smaller houses, but we prefer that our estimate should be below rather than above the truth. There are certainly not less than 4,500 men employed in these foundries, and the out-put is not less in average years than \$4,700,000.

SUBSECTION V.—*Presses and Dies, including Drawing and Stamping, Baling, Printing and other Presses.*

On the opposite page we present a view of the present residence of Mr. E. W. Bliss at Bay Ridge, overlooking the Bay of New York. This elegant country seat was formerly occupied by the late Hon. Henry C. Murphy, and was by him named "Owl's Head," from the old Indian name of that locality.

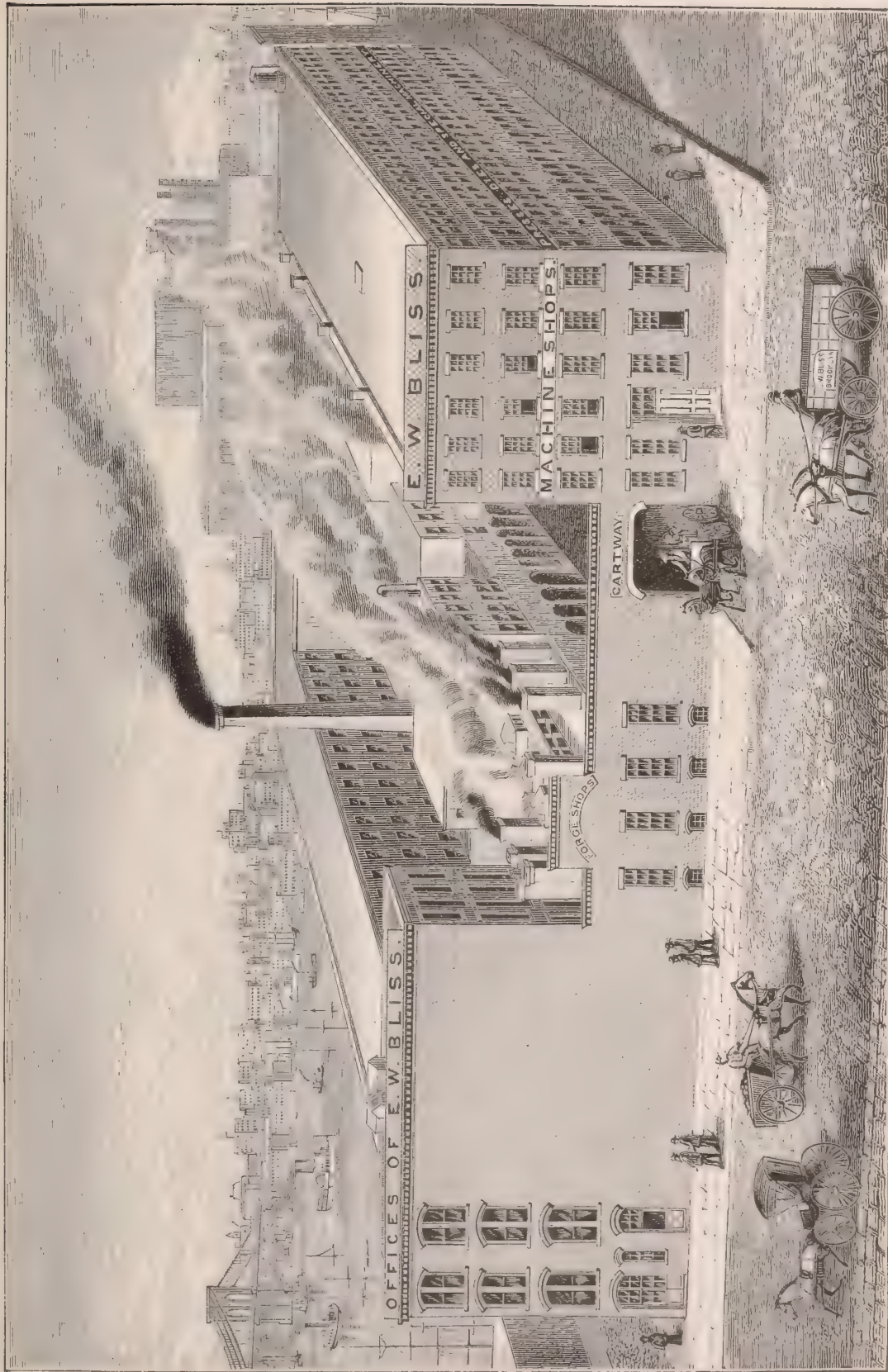
Mr. BLISS has built up in a few years an immense business in machinery for drawing and stamping cold, plates of tin, sheet iron, brass or copper, in all the required forms for household or manufacturing use. It is well known to most housekeepers that the tin pans, kettles and pails, which were formerly cut by hand, and laboriously pieced and joined, are now stamped or drawn into shape from a single sheet of metal, at a much lower price; but it is not so generally known, except to the parties concerned, that our millions of tin cans for oils, fruit, vegetables, meat, oysters, fish, and everything else which can be sealed up, are made by machines which will turn out many thousands each in a day.

Mr. Bliss's establishment is the largest of its class in the world; the main building, 200x50 feet, four stories in height, occupies an area of 27,000 square feet. The buildings and plant are all owned by Mr. Bliss, who has also invested in the business a working capital of \$350,000, employs from 300 to 350 men, nearly all skilled workmen, pays an aggregate of \$240,000 for wages, and produces annually more than \$500,000 in value of machinery, the greater part of it from patterns invented in his own works. His specialties are the production of presses and dies for working sheet metal cold, as well as paper, wood veneers, etc., etc., and the furnishing of tools and automatic machinery for the manufacture of household wares, brass goods, lanterns, lamps, trade packages, such as fruit, meat, vegetables, fish, provisions, game and other cans; lard, butter, syrup, and other cans and pails, and beyond all the rest, the cans for petroleum oils, which are in such great demand. One item will demonstrate the extent of this branch of his business; he supplied the Devoe Manufacturing Co. with machines capable of turning out 60,000 five-gallon cans in a day.

The number and variety of these presses and dies is very great. His catalogues give illustrations of more than 200, and he is constantly producing more, either from his own designs or those of other manufacturers, which he makes to order. Some of these presses



"OWL'S HEAD." RESIDENCE OF E. W. BLISS, Esq., AT BAY RIDGE, L. I.



VIEW OF E. W. BLISS'S MACHINE SHOPS AND FOUNDRIES.

weigh 25 tons or more, and are the perfection of mechanism for their purpose.

An industry which has so thoroughly revolutionized the vast trade in tin-ware, and in other goods produced from sheet metal and kindred substances, deserves to have a record of its history made. Under the heading of tin-ware manufactures, we have described, in part, the effect of the new processes of drawing and stamping the sheets of tin into a great variety of forms upon other productive industries. In speaking of Mr. Bliss's establishment, our inquiries must be confined to the history and progress of the construction of machinery for accomplishing these purposes.

The whole foundation of the discovery of the mode of manufacturing deep stamped or pressed ware, had for its basis the ductility of cold wrought iron, under slow and continuous pressure. This quality of the wrought or sheet iron, whether coated with tin or not, had not been fully discovered till about 1843. It was known, indeed, that, by the use of the drop press, it was possible to make shallow dishes of tin or sheet iron by repeated stampings, but the corners of the articles so made were very prone to crack, and the articles had a rough appearance. The first inventor of machinery to accomplish this, who was successful in manufacturing it on a large scale, was a Frenchman named Mix, of Metz, then in France, but now in Germany. He accomplished his purpose by slow pressure with a power press, but he annealed his sheet iron before stamping it, and did not coat his plates with tin till he had stamped and otherwise prepared them. This afterward proved to be unnecessary. His process was a strict monopoly and secret, and, while charging enormous prices for his wares, he reaped a great fortune from their manufacture. The secret, however, finally transpired; and, in 1856, the firm of Lalancé & Grosjean started a factory for deep stamped tin-ware, near Paris. They had large capital and were enterprising, and, in 1862, established a branch house in New York, which they removed the next year to Woodhaven, Long Island. Their processes were substantially the same as those of Mix. They met at first with very strong opposition from the trade, but finally overcame it, and for three or four years had the monopoly of the production in this country. Then a rival house sprang up, but was finally bought up by Lalancé & Grosjean. This house had, however, made several machines which they sold to others before they were bought out. The processes had been improved, and sheet tin was now used, and with satisfactory results. But monopolies do not flourish well on our soil, and, before 1870, there were eight machines sold to as many different firms for the manufacture of the deep stamped tin-ware. New inventions had been patented, which rendered the processes cheaper and more satisfactory. The time had come for the development of the business of producing these

machines and selling them to the tin-ware manufacturers. One improvement made about this time gave a new impetus to this enterprise. This was an adjustment, by screws and guides, of the "blank-holder." The sheet of tin had hitherto been laid across the mould, and the die or stamp had descended upon it with comparatively slow, but irresistible, force, and the plain sheet became, under this force, a deep dish or pan. A rough disk of metal, even then known, perhaps, as a blank-holder, had been laid over the plate by Mix and his successors, but the pressure was uneven and not carefully adjusted; and, as a consequence, the edges of the pan or dish were wrinkled or corrugated a little, and the pan was not so smooth and seemly as those made by the old process, and was composed of several pieces riveted and soldered together. The new adjustable blank-holder was an annular disk or ring of metal which was held in place by screws and bolts, which could be so perfectly adjusted as to make the pressure perfectly uniform over the whole plate and prevent the slightest wrinkling or corrugation.

The spinning lathe, another early invention, was so modified and improved that it facilitated the rapid and perfect finishing of these goods. In 1867, Mr. Bliss, who had served as apprentice, journeyman, contractor, foreman and superintendent in machine shops for sixteen or seventeen years, formed a partnership with John Mays, of Brooklyn, to manufacture presses and dies, in a little shop in Adams street, employing six workmen. The time was auspicious, and the partners were enterprising and ambitious. They had increased their business and had made improvements on these presses, when, in 1871, Mr. James H. Williams bought out Mr. Mays, and the business was moved to larger and better quarters. They removed again in 1874, and greatly enlarged their business. They had already invented machines for applying this drawing process and other processes to the manufacture of cans for fruit, meats, fish, etc., and to the rapidly developing demand for petroleum oil cans. In 1879, Mr. Bliss purchased the site of the present factory, and erected their buildings, and the business was removed thither the same year. Four times, since 1879, the buildings have been enlarged, and the business extended by the purchase of other buildings. In 1881, he bought out Mr. Williams' interest, and has since conducted the business alone; and, at the age of 47, is at the head of one of the largest machine shops in the world, with a business which is increasing with a rapidity unparalleled in that line of industries, and all this has been accomplished in sixteen years, by pluck, energy, and perseverance.

Mr. Bliss, in his extensive machine shops and foundry, sometimes turns his attention to other branches of the business, as the construction of steam pumps, sugar-house machinery, etc.; but, in general, his large force are fully employed in filling his orders, which come from every part of the globe.

There are other machinists engaged in a moderate way in supplying this demand for drawing and stamping presses and dies. Among them we may name *Robert Brass*, of Scholes street, E. D.; *Oramel C. Carpenter*, of Lorimer street, E. D., and Messrs. *Kennedy & Diss*, of Adams street. *Bernard F. Piel* also advertises presses among his various machines. The total annual product of drawing and stamping presses and dies does not probably greatly exceed \$600,000, and employs, possibly, 425 men.

We can find no trace of but one manufacturer of *cotton presses* in Kings county, viz., *Balston & Son*, of 35 Quay street, Greenpoint. We have been unable to learn any particulars of the extent of their manufacture.

There were formerly two manufactories of *printing presses* in Brooklyn, the *Montague* and the *Campbell*; the former have now removed to another city, and the *Campbell* press manufacturers have formed a joint stock company, under the title of the *Campbell Press Works*. The *Campbell* press is one of the best and most popular of the modern printing presses, as distinguished from the great printing machines on which the mammoth dailies are printed, and there is a good and constantly increasing demand for a press of this description. The *Campbell Press Works* employ 30 or 40 men and turn out something over \$100,000 worth of presses annually. The entire annual out-put of this subsection may be safely estimated at not less than \$800,000, and about 525 men are employed in all its shops.

Among other manufacturers and dealers in engines, machinery, &c., we may mention *James Pendlington*, 88 Elizabeth street, shipsmith, steam forging and screw-bolt manufacturing, established 1869 (since his decease, in 1882, the business has been managed by his step-son, *John A. Knowles*). *Reuben Riley*, 508 Clinton street, builder of steam-engines and machinery; came to Brooklyn in 1854; established 1866, on Summitt street; now located corner of Richard and Bowen streets. *Daniel Sanders & Son*, Shepard avenue, near Baltic avenue, engineers and machinists; established 1881, East New York; make a specialty of manufacturing experimental machinery.

SUBSECTION VI. — *Brass Foundries and Brass Castings and Finishing.*

It is somewhat difficult to ascertain who, and how many of our manufacturers, should be included under the title of brass founders. Most of the large engine and steam pump manufacturers manufacture, cast and roll the brass for the trimmings and bearings of their pumps and engines; some of them, like the *Worthington Pump Works*, manufacture the brass from the zinc, copper, etc., in order to have it of the requisite and uniform hardness which they want. The jobbing and repairing machine shops, which use a good deal of

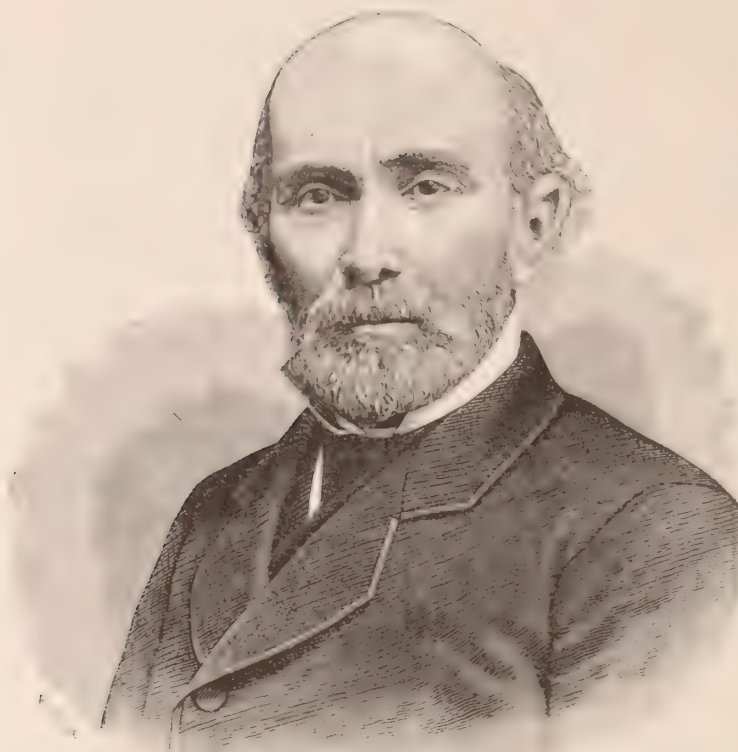
brass, purchase it in sheets or ingots of the great manufacturers at Waterbury, Ansonia, or elsewhere, and work it up for themselves. These last are certainly not brass *founders*, as the *Worthington* and some of the others are, but they are to some extent brass *finishers*.

Yet aside from these there are twenty brass founders and manufacturers, and six brass finishers in Kings County, besides one iron founder, whose work is much more in brass, bronze and zinc than in iron, and two or more machinists who make brass work a specialty.

In Mr. Frothingham's report the number of establishments of brass castings and finishing was 25; the capital invested, \$227,750; largest number of hands employed, 381; amount of wages paid, \$144,213; raw material, \$773,125; annual product, \$1,059,823. This probably represented, as far as could be ascertained by the census processes, the business of brass castings and finishing in 1880. It does *not* fairly represent them in 1884.

Of the brass founders and manufacturers, some do a general business, making, casting and rolling brass for all the purposes required, and finding a market for their goods mainly among other manufacturers, who work up the brass into such forms as they require. These are but few, however; the great brass foundries at Waterbury and Ansonia, and their warehouses in New York, supplying much of this demand. Others make a specialty of bronze and phosphor bronze, and the great demand which has sprung up for these for door knobs, hinges, window fastenings, sashes, etc., etc., as well as for statuettes and ornaments, makes this manufacture specially important at the present time. Others make a specialty of plumbers' brass goods, and steam engine and steam pump trimmings, faucets, brass and copper boilers, valves, stop-cocks, etc., etc. Others still manufacture registers, screens, grate trimmings, fenders, office railings and gates, stamped brass, railroad baggage checks, etc. Still another class devote themselves to die sinking, seal engraving, book-binders' stamps, and to the manufacture of printers' rule, and the strip brass used in the cylinders for printing wall papers.

Blakeman & Kerner, of Dunham Place, and *J. O. L. Boettcher* of First street, E. D., are brass founders, pure and simple, and so perhaps are two or three more smaller houses. *John Bowie* of the *Columbian Brass Foundry*, and his neighbors, the *Brooklyn Brass and Copper Co.*, both on Front street, near Pearl, make special castings of brass, composition, zinc and lead to order, fine ornamental castings of zinc, lead or brass for cemeteries, and make a specialty of phosphor bronze. *F. A. Renton*, of the *Greenpoint Brass Foundry*, and five or six others, manufacture plumbers' brass goods and brass for engineer work, and *Renton* makes a specialty of a patent ejector faucet.



WILLIAM G. CREAMER.

Messrs. *James Bailey & Co.*, of Clymer street, E. D., and several others, are die sinkers, makers of book-binders' and other stamps, seal presses, brass tools, etc., etc., while the *Brass Goods Manufacturing Co.* and the *Long Island Brass Co.*, manufacture a general assortment of brass goods.

Mr. *William G. Creamer* of the "Brooklyn City Foundry," whose portrait and biography adorn our pages, though down in the directory as an iron founder, has more to do with brass and bronze than with iron. His establishment on Grinnell street, extending from Smith to Court, was erected in 1869. Its extent is 100x300 feet, an area of 30,000 square feet, and it includes several large buildings. He manufactures everything in the way of hardware or metal trimmings used in the interior of railroad cars, the lamps, seat frames, ventilators, sash trimmings, bell-cord fixtures, locks, saloon fixtures, etc., etc.

He manufactures, also, every description of registers and ventilators used in private dwellings, schools, public buildings, etc. He has furnished these for the Capitol at Albany, and the Capitols at Atlanta, Ga., and Des Moines, Iowa, as well as for many of the public schools of this city, and other cities, the Middletown Asylum, etc. But his finest goods are in the line of choice hammered brass and repoussé work, mirrors, sconces, tables, candlesticks, table tea-kettles, etc.,

etc. He also makes fine brass, iron and bronze castings and general brass work, such as railings, vaults, doors, etc., etc.

He has a capital of \$100,000 invested in the business, employs about 80 hands, and turns out nearly \$250,000 worth of goods annually.

WILLIAM G. CREAMER, the subject of this sketch and the proprietor of the Brooklyn City Foundry, has been a resident of this city since 1860. He was born in New Jersey, November 26th, 1821. His ancestors on his father's side emigrated to this country from Lower Saxony about the middle of the last century, and settled in Middletown, Connecticut. His grandfather married an English lady, Lydia Simmons. His father, the Rev. John Creamer, was born in 1794, and married, in 1820, Nancy B. Snyder, of New Brunswick, N. J. She was of Holland descent. The marriage of the young Methodist clergyman was something of a romance, and is perhaps worthy of a place in this sketch.

Miss Snyder was on a visit to her uncle, Archibald Taylor, Esq., a wealthy land owner of Hunterdon county, N. J. While there, she and her cousin heard of the eloquence of the young Methodist preacher, who was to preach in a barn a few miles from her uncle's residence. The young ladies thought it would be worth while to go and hear him, and, with the consent of Mr. Taylor, the family carriage and colored coachman took them to the meeting-house, where, of course, their appearance attracted some attention among the audience. The young ladies were much interested with the eloquence of the young itinerant, who gave notice that he would preach again at the same place three weeks later.

The second time they went, the young minister, attracted by their appearance, took pains to find out who his distinguished visitors were, and a year or two afterward was married to Miss Snyder, who died in April, 1883, full of years and honors, in the 84th year of her age, at the house of her son-in-law, W. A. Bray, Esq., of Oakland, Cal. The Rev. John Creamer died in 1826, while attending Conference in Philadelphia.

Mr. Creamer was married at New Brunswick, N. J., Dec. 29th, 1842, to Miss Hattie Molleson. From this marriage there were two sons and one daughter. The daughter, Hattie, only survives. She was married in 1867 to Colonel L. L. Langdon, of the U. S. A. In 1869, his oldest son, Horatio, was married to Miss Chicas, of this city, and died March 6th, 1882. Two children survive him. The youngest son of Mr. Creamer, Robert, died in infancy in 1850.

At the commencement of the late war for the Union, Mr. Creamer was the first resident of the Sixth Ward to display the old flag from the top of his house in Second place, and there it remained until the close of the war.

He has never been specially active in local politics, or even national affairs, so far as immediate participation is concerned; but, at the same time, he has always been a close reader and earnest thinker in the history and politics of his own country, as well as the world at large, and has performed every duty devolving upon a citizen.

The most important sphere of Mr. Creamer's active life has been connected with his inventions and improvements, and he is widely known throughout the Union by his numerous inventions connected with railroad car building.

His first and, perhaps, most important invention was known as the Creamer safety-brake. This was the first practical and successful invention that gave the engineer complete control of every brake of all the cars comprising the train. This invention was largely used on the Hudson River railroad, New York Central, Lake Shore and many others, and was only lately superseded by the air-brake. Mr. Creamer himself made the invention of an air-brake in 1855, and filed a caveat of the same in the Patent Office. This invention was shown at the time to a number of railroad men, but its use was discouraged, the safety-brake being then considered preferable. The gold medal of the American Institute was awarded for his safety-brake. His connection with railroad affairs, through the invention of his brake, brought to his attention many suggestions of improvement in the construction of passenger cars; and, in the latter part of 1863, he hired a small room with steam power in John street, New York, and commenced, in a small way, the manufacture of car fittings, and from this small beginning has grown the business now conducted at the Brooklyn City Foundry.

Space would hardly allow in detail a description of all the inventions made and patents issued to Mr. Creamer. Next to his safety-brake, his system of ventilation of railroad cars is best known. More than a hundred thousand of his ventilators have been sold, and are being constantly made. Mr. Creamer is in the enjoyment of excellent health, and is actively engaged in his business in Brooklyn and New York, and often tells his friends that he does not intend to give up work as long as his life is useful to the world, or until he is called to Greenwood.

Messrs. *White & Price* machinists, the *South Brooklyn Steam Engine Co.*, and several other large machine and engine shops, do a considerable business in brass casting and finishing.

The statistics of the brass foundries and factories are, as nearly as can be ascertained, as follows: Number of establishments, 27; or, including Mr. Creamer and the two machine shops, 30; number of hands employed, about 600; wages paid annually, about \$195,000; annual product, \$1,693,000.

SUBSECTION VII.—Woodworking Machinery, and small machines of all kinds; iron bolts, nuts, washers, screws and rivets; stoves, heaters, and cast-iron hollow ware.

The various industries included in this subsection occupy many shops, and employ, in the aggregate, a large number of hands; but the amount of capital invested is not so large, nor the out-put of so great a value as some of the other classes of machine shop work. The manufacture of woodworking machinery—which was for many years confined to a few simple machines, such as lathes, mortising machines, gang, circular, key and jig saws, and boring machines—has of late assumed a new and larger activity. The band saw and the scroll saw both work wonders; the veneers from the choicest woods are now taken off spirally, and so thin and perfect as to save the manufacturer one-half the former outlay for veneers. The new mortising machines, the dove-tailing machine, and the lathes for irregular forms, are among the most remarkable evidences of human skill and ingenuity of modern times. Still more wonderful are the machines for working in ivory, bone, and the softer metals. The machines for making the iron and steel work of sewing machines have reduced the construction of these useful machines to the finest possible point. The Singer Manufacturing Company can calculate the cost of its sewing machines to a fraction of a cent; and any proposed process which would reduce that cost to the amount of three cents, would be adopted at once, though it might involve an outlay of ten thousand dollars, for three cents on the cost of a sewing machine is more than \$15,000 on their annual sales. This is true also of many other small machines, of which such great numbers are now put upon the market. The manufacturers of household hardware use very many of these machines, in the manufacture of their articles; and fluting, pinking, plaiting, braiding and crimping machines, jewelers' rolls, macaroni machinery, etc., are specialties of several machinists.

The business directory for 1883 puts down seven firms as metal workers or manufacturers of metal goods. Some of these are, we believe, put down elsewhere among the machinists, but they themselves make the distinction. They are probably not all exactly in the same line, but this is perhaps the best place in which to group them. So far as our information goes, the largest of these houses is that of *William Lang*, of South 6th and 1st streets. Mr. Lang commenced business in 1869. He has invested a capital of \$25,000 in his business; employs an average of 100 hands; pays

out \$40,000 annually for wages, and produces annually about \$110,000. At the commencement of his business Albert Hondlett was associated with him. Other houses, reported as metal workers, are: the *Brothers Aston*, at 230 Java street, and 133 Manhattan avenue; the *Campbell Mining and Reducing Co.*, 175 North 10th street (we are not certain about their claim to a place here); *William J. Flick*, 21 Atlantic avenue; *Charles J. Hassock & Son*, 36 Stagg street; *James Smith*, 65 Java street.

When we come to the manufacture of bolts, nuts, washers, screws and rivets, we are lost in admiration of the ingenuity of the machines that produce these in such perfection and in such vast quantities. Some of these screws—those for the watch manufacturers' use—are so minute that they look like grains of sand, and from four hundred to five hundred of them only weigh an ounce. Others, like the jackscrews, are so large that it requires the strength of several men to turn them in their sockets. There are five or six manufacturers of screws in Brooklyn, the leading houses being *William C. Boone & Son*, *James W. Lyon*, and *John Fellows*. Some of the machinists also give special attention to the manufacture of screws for a particular service. Of the manufacturers of woodworking machinery there are several. Among them are *Stone & Mount*, *Leonard Tilton*, and others. Most of these work for two or three of the great furniture manufacturers, and are so fully employed as not to make their vocation very public. Among the manufacturers of small machines are *Robert Brass*, *Kennedy & Diss*, *Frank E. Stevens*, *J. J. Patton & Co.*, *Oakley & Keating*, etc., etc.

It is very difficult to estimate the total production of the classes coming under this subsection, yet we can approximate it. The screws, bolts, rivets, etc., include not less than sixteen establishments, and an annual product of not far from \$250,000; the woodworking machinery, five or six, with a total product of perhaps \$125,000; the metal workers, about 200 hands, with a product of not less than \$350,000; the small machines, sewing machines, etc., etc., about twenty, with a total product of at least \$300,000. If we add to this the fifteen establishments for the manufacture of stoves, heaters, and cast-iron hollow ware, which form a distinct branch of the business, we have a further product of about \$475,000, making a grand total of fifty-six or fifty-seven establishments, employing, perhaps, 850 hands, and producing about \$1,500,000.

SUBSECTION VIII.—*Minor Machine Shop Products, and Repairing.*

There are very many of these shops, and the number is constantly increasing, and as constantly being diminished—increasing from the enterprising young men who have learned their business, set up for themselves in a small way, seeking for employment for the few tools they have purchased or made, and perhaps

also for some brother journeyman who has cast in his fortunes with them, doing at first small jobs in the way of making and repairing, and as they win the confidence of manufacturers or the public, increasing their facilities till they have a large shop, a dozen or more hands, and constant business. The ranks of these enterprising young machinists are also constantly diminished, as one after another, having proved his skill and executive ability, passes to the higher position of foreman or superintendent of some great foundry or machine shop; or, in rare cases, builds up a large business in some specialty of his own. There are not less than fifty of these jobbing and repairing shops in Kings county, and their annual production ranges all the way from \$3,000 to \$30,000. They employ at least 175 workmen in all, and their total out-put is not far from \$275,000, or, counting in the most prosperous of their number, may reach \$300,000.

SUBSECTION IX.—*Iron Fences; Railings, of Wrought Iron, Wire, etc., and Wire Work of all kinds.*

This is a large subsection, including a great variety of products. The cast-iron fences and posts for the steps and areas of our city houses, the graceful or ungraceful wrought-iron fences of greater length and extent, the wire fences, window guards and railings of all sorts, often elegantly wrought or woven, and, beyond these, the thousand uses to which woven wire network is put for sieves, screens, doors, filters, nets, baskets, gratings, meat safes, flower stands, etc., etc. And still beyond these come the multifarious uses of iron and steel wire, of some of which we have had such exemplifications in the construction of our beautiful Bridge. The use of it, plain and barbed, for a fencing material encompasses several hundreds of thousands of miles in the West, and is very large in the East also. Wire rope is not only used in bridge-building and in the traction of cars, but it is largely in demand for the standing rigging of ships, especially of steamships; is greatly preferred for elevators for mines and mining shafts, and for all kinds of traction where great strength and the minimum wear from friction is required. In all these directions, our Kings County manufacturers are equal to any in the United States. In cast-iron and wrought-iron fences and railings, cemetery iron-work, area gates, window guards and gratings, awning irons, sheet-iron doors and shutters, etc., are the houses of *Howell & Saxtan*, *Knight Brothers*, *Smith & Rhind*, the *Eagle Iron Works* of Jacob May, *Howard & Morse*, *Philip H. Dugro* and James Forman, whose establishment, the *Brooklyn Wire Works*, in Court street, though small, does excellent work, turning out, with a very few men, the best of wire and ornamental iron work. The *North American Iron Works*, the *Atlas Iron Works*, *Thomas F. Rowland*, *Richard Knudsen*, and many others, are largely engaged, and in the excellence of their work they have no superiors.



William Miller

Annin & Co. have a high reputation for the excellence of their iron pipes and tubes.

The manufacture of *wire cloth* of all descriptions, and of fine wires, is a large industry in Kings county. There are nearly twenty firms, large and small, of all descriptions, engaged in it; but so great is the variety of purposes to which it is applied, that there is very little rivalry among them. Some confine themselves to the weaving of iron wire cloth, for which there is a large demand for window screens and doors, meat safes, and the coarser wire screens for coal, sand, etc., etc. Others make and weave fine steel wires for various uses. Some, instead of weaving the wires which they have drawn, twist them into ropes and cords of varying size, from the great wire ropes or cables of the Brooklyn Bridge to the rigging of a steamship, or the more delicate ropes of a pleasure yacht.

Others, again, draw and weave almost exclusively brass and copper wires for sieves and delicate screens; and one house makes a specialty of producing from these metals the Fourdrinier wires and the Fourdrinier wire cloth, so largely in demand for the use of paper-makers.

This house, the *William Cabbie Excelsior Wire Manufacturing Co.*, whose extensive works in Ainslie street and Union avenue are depicted on the following page, has had an interesting history, which will be found in detail in the following biography of

THE BROTHERS CABBLE.—The Cabbie family are of ancient and good blood. For several hundred years they had been among the honorable and esteemed citizens of Frome, an old and pleasant manufacturing town of Somersetshire, England; and three hundred and seventy-five years ago their ancestor, John Cabbie, was granted a charter by Henry VIII. to build and endow a chantry in the parish church of the town, which he dedicated to St. Nicholas. On the large and beautiful stained-glass window of the chantry were depicted, according to the custom of the time, the Cabbie coat of arms. Beside the usual armorial bearings, the principal figure was a sea-horse rampant, impaling a text K and a bell, the whole enclosed by a rope or cable, a double play upon the family name; this window is still in existence. The family had continued to be respectable and prosperous, and about the beginning of the present century they had become dissenters, enrolling themselves among the Independents, of which several members of the family were prominent and active communicants.

It was not far from the year 1800, that Edward Cabbie went into the employ of Mr. Joseph Whiting, a wire manufacturer of Frome, and after a time married Mr. Whiting's daughter, and at his death succeeded to his business. He was an able, intelligent and enterprising man, conscientious and upright in his dealings, and brought up his family with great care, giving his children good opportunities of education, and training them thoroughly to business habits. He died in 1844, leaving four sons, the eldest of whom, William Cabbie, then a young man about twenty-six years of age, inherited his business, and was thenceforward to be the head of the family and the protector and father of the younger members of it. William Cabbie, whose portrait graces our pages, was no ordinary man. He had been well educated in the city of Bath,

and had obtained a complete mastery of the wire manufacture. He was enterprising and ambitious, but not rash or impulsive. He saw very clearly that Frome offered no chance for such extension of his business as he deemed desirable for himself and his brothers, and he decided to emigrate to the United States, taking them with him. The next year, 1845, he sailed for New York with his family and brothers, and at once began to look about for business. Possessing a fair amount of property, and a large share of sound common sense, he was not disposed to risk everything upon an immediate start in business, among a people whose ways and methods were in many respects strange to him. He was already married to the noble woman who survives him, and he took his brothers into his family and sought employment for himself and his brother Joseph in the wire manufactory of Mr. Robert Cocker. He remained with Mr. Cocker for two years, and then resolved to start in business for himself, at Roxbury, Connecticut. His first venture was unfortunate. It was too far from a good market for his goods; and as the mill was run by water power, a great and continued drought dried up the stream which supplied it, and compelled him to close it for six months. Disposing of this property, he returned to New York, and soon after established a mill at Belleville, New Jersey. Here he remained for three years, and then returned to New York, and located his works in Gold street. Soon after this he became acquainted with Mr. David Woods, of Hester and Elizabeth streets, who was then at the head of one of the oldest wire-weaving establishments in the country. In 1854 Mr. Woods made overtures to Mr. Cabbie to become his partner. Not long after, Mr. Woods sold out his interest in the business to Mr. Cabbie, who thus became the head of a large and flourishing manufactory, located in Centre, Hester and Elizabeth streets, and with a warehouse at 43 Fulton street. He had taken his three brothers into the factory, not as partners, but as workmen, that they might become thoroughly familiar with all the details of the business; and while they were all skilled workmen, the youngest, Elijah, who was only a boy of fifteen when he came to this country, had developed much of his brother's enterprise and executive ability. In 1857 Mr. Cabbie removed his works to the Eastern District of Brooklyn, hiring a factory at Tenth and Ainslie streets. Two years after, this factory was burned down. He purchased the site and rebuilt it, and a few years later, desiring larger quarters, he bought the site of the present works on Union avenue and Ainslie street. In 1860, finding that there was a large demand for hoop-skirts, he built a new factory, and employed five hundred hands in the drawing, rolling and tempering of steel wire, used in their manufacture. When, a few years later, these garments went out of fashion, he sold the machinery and replaced it with iron looms for wire-weaving. His business prospered, notwithstanding several disasters by fire.

In 1870, this good, wise and judicious business man, esteemed and beloved in all the relations of life, was laid on his death-bed, smitten by that terrible malady, Bright's disease of the kidneys. But death had no terrors for him. With a calm and humble faith, he prepared to surrender his spirit to the keeping of the God who gave it. He was mindful of the trust which his father had left to him, and made provision in his will for all those, in any sense, dependent upon him. He provided that a joint stock company should be formed, to carry on the business, for which he also left the necessary capital; that his wife and daughter, and his three brothers, should constitute the company, and that his youngest brother, Elijah, should be the President, his brother Joseph, Secretary, and E. Cabbie, Treasurer. Elijah Cabbie was also to be his executor.

The result proved the soundness of his judgment and the wisdom of his choice. Mr. Elijah Cabbie, whose portrait graces the opposite page, assumed the position to which he was called with the hearty co-operation and good will of all the members of the family, and a more united and happy family it would be hard to find. He has devoted his whole powers to building up the business, with a persistent earnestness and an untiring fidelity to the interests of the family, which is as rare as it is beautiful, impairing his health by his devotion to the business. The second brother, Joseph, died in 1879, a man of rare gifts and talents, with whom music was a passion, and art a delight. His son, Joseph, took his place in the company as Secretary, and several of the younger generation have been admitted, after thorough training, as shareholders in the company. Mr. Edward Cabbie, the third brother, is now Superintendent.

their original length. After drawing, they are annealed, cleaned, and if necessary drawn again till they have reached the proper degree of fineness. They are next tested, examined and classified as to strength, temper and fineness. When ready for use, the wire is wound off on spools by the spooling machine, for the warp and shuttles, and reeled for special purposes on hand wheels. These spools are now taken by the weavers, and the wire from them wound upon the back beam of large, ponderous, iron looms, varying in width from four to ten feet, and weighing from three to seven tons each; then, one by one, the threads are taken through the heddles or harness, then through the reed, which form the



THE WILLIAM CABBLE EXCELSIOR WIRE WORKS.

Meanwhile, in these thirteen years, the business has trebled in amount, and new buildings have been erected, until they cover nearly half of a large city-block; the manufacture of Fourdrinier wire, and Fourdrinier wire-cloth, for the use of the paper-makers, is constantly extending, and the demand, stimulated by the excellence of their goods, more than keeps pace with the supply. Their other lines of wire goods are also popular, and find a ready sale.

The Fourdrinier wire cloth, the making of which is the specialty of these works, is woven from very fine and perfect brass wire, and all the processes, except the manufacture of the brass, are conducted here. In the wire-drawing rooms, the large brass rings of coarse wire are arranged ready for the successive dies through which they are to be drawn, till they have attained two hundred thousand or three hundred thousand times

mesh of the cloth, sixty or seventy threads (as the case may be) to an inch, these are tied to a bar, this is fastened to a canvas, which is attached to the loom, and the operation of weaving then commences by throwing the shuttle back and forth. The weaving is performed, as usual on hand looms, the shuttles being provided with the bobbins of fine wire. The wire cloth which is thus woven at the rate of four or five yards a day by each weaver, is carefully inspected by the Superintendent; and, if found perfect, the pieces are sewed together, very deftly, to form an endless sheet, then drawn out, stretched, squared and made true, and rolled and boxed, ready for shipment.

Nearly all paper, of whatever material, is now made on the Fourdrinier machine, and as the wire cloth under



Wm. G. Brown

its necessary hard usage requires frequent renewals, the demand for it is constant and rapidly increasing. The wire cloth made by the Cabbie works, is of such uniformly superior quality, that it is regarded as the best in the market.

As Mr. Cabbie says: "Our aim is not the almighty dollar; we are proud of our work and of our name. Our father's boys were all brought up in the same business. We inherited it from father and maternal grandfather, and our aim is to make goods that cannot be surpassed."

Besides the Fourdrinier wire cloth, and Fourdrinier wires, dandy rolls and cylinder wires, the Cabbie works also manufacture iron-wire cloth for coal-burning locomotives, iron-wire bolting cloth, and other grades of iron-wire cloth; galvanized wire netting, fencing, fenders and guards, sieves and bolters, traps, screens, flower-stands, ropes, railings, chains and settees.

Their buildings, on Union avenue and Ainslie street, Brooklyn, E. D., are very extensive. They consist of four buildings, erected around an open court. The loom factory (one story, brick, 100 feet by 36 feet, with slate roof and lantern skylight) has just been completed. The front on Union avenue is 150 feet, with a depth of 100 feet, and on Ainslie street, the front is 92 feet, with a depth of 100 feet. The main building, on Union avenue, is 75 feet by 40 feet, four stories, and a basement occupied as an engine-house. The engine, a 40-horse power, and built by Weisbecker & Ray, of Brooklyn, is named "James A. Garfield." Here is the driving and heating force of the whole establishment; for the whole is heated by steam.

The office is in the two-story building, on Ainslie street, a fine building, with mansard roof, giving a third story, with an ornamental paling in the centre, from which rises an imposing flag-staff.

The directors' room is the parlor of the house; it is handsomely furnished, and its walls are hung with paintings. Adjoining the main building, on Union avenue, are: the machine-shop, where all the machinery is made and repaired; the blacksmiths' shop, where the forging is done, and the carpenters' shop, where every outfit for a large factory is at hand. The buildings cost \$45,000. They employ now about 105 hands, and very many of their employees, male and female, have been with them for many years; it being a rule of the establishment to make but few changes, which almost always implies faithful workers and good work. The factory is connected by telephone with the warehouse at 43 Fulton street, New-York.

The annual amount of wages paid is \$70,000, which, considering the number of women and boys in the force, is, we think, the highest pay roll *per capita* in Kings county, or elsewhere. Their annual out-put at present is from \$240,000 to \$250,000, but they can, in years of active and prosperous business, nearly double this amount with their present machinery and appliances.

Of the other manufacturers of wire goods, *Messrs. Howard & Morse* and *J. H. De Witt & Son* are both very large houses, and manufacture wire cloth and almost every description of wire work already enumerated, except Fourdrinier wires and Fourdrinier wire cloth, these, as we have said, being only manufactured in Kings county or New York by the William Cabbie Company. The out-put of these two houses is about the same as that of the William Cabbie Company. The other houses in the business, *The Brooklyn Wire Cloth Works* (Richardson & Hodgson), *Smith & Rhind*, *Joseph Norwood*, *The N. Y. Wire and Wire Rope Company*, *Philip Schmitt*, *Michael McCormick*, *John McMurray*, *Francis A. Fay*, *John Jansen*, *John H. Schweers*, etc., make almost every variety of wire goods and wire rope. Several of them are large and enterprising houses, doing a good and profitable business; others are but new beginners, but make excellent goods, and will achieve success.

The census reported in 1880, on "wire work," 10 establishments; \$240,778 capital; 172 hands; \$83,690 wages; \$97,641 material, and \$228,204 annual product. As we have seen, there are three, at least, of the houses in the trade which each exceed this product. Our figures are: 17 establishments; about 525 hands; about \$180,000 wages; about \$1,050,000 annual product.

SECTION VII.

The Manufacture of Steel.

The manufacture of iron from the ore is not one of the industries of Kings County. The production of steel is not on a large scale, and there are, we believe, no Bessemer steel works here, these requiring a costly and extensive plant, and certain facilities for obtaining ores and fluxes which do not exist here. The census persistently ignored the existence of any steel works here, although one had been at work here since 1868 or 1869, and the other for five or six years. The *Chrome Steel Works*, Kent avenue, cor. of Keap st., is deserving of a place in our history, if there were no other reason, for its plucky persistency in overcoming all obstacles, and for refusing to be overwhelmed or discouraged by a long succession of disasters. It was started to demonstrate the truth of a theory, that chromium was a good and sufficient substitute for carbon in the manufacture of steel.

The first experimenters, though good metallurgists in a small way, with crucible and cupel in the laboratory, were not at home in the larger operations of the furnace, and met with technical difficulties and obstacles which were as unexpected as they were annoying; they would turn out a number of ingots of very superior steel, its qualities surpassing everything in the market; and while they were rejoicing over this, and reckoning their profits, the very next batch, selected from the same materials, and made by the same pro-

cesses, so far as they could determine, would come out with no cohesive power, and none of the qualities required in steel; and yet the one ingot could not be distinguished by its looks from the other. The reasons for this difference could not be ascertained, and, discouraged by long-continued ill success, the original partners withdrew, one after another, till but one was left; but he, a Scotch-Irishman, held on and held out, and within the last four or five years has succeeded, in part at least, in overcoming this very stubborn difficulty. This uncertainty of the tenacity of the product, had given the Chrome steel a bad reputation. The company was a bidder at low rates for the steel wire for use on the Bridge, but its reputation for uncertain tenacity of its steel caused the bid to be thrown out. Of late, the steel has been quite uniform in its character, but the difficulty of insufficient capital, which has hampered it from the first, still causes it difficulty. The invention has proved itself valuable, and it is time that the attention of capitalists was turned to it. The out-put is now, we learn, from \$50,000 to \$60,000 per annum.

The other steel manufactory of Brooklyn is that of *Wright & Son*, in Hancock street, between Reid and Patchen avenues. They make carbon steel, but the extent of their works or the quality of the steel we have been unable to ascertain.

SECTION VIII.

Saws and Files.

This is Mr. Frothingham's heading, and his statistics are: 24 establishments; \$161,900 capital; 302 hands; \$97,647 wages; \$90,718 material; \$249,805 annual product. The census office assumed that there was but one saw manufacturer in Brooklyn (there were three at that time), remanded him to the miscellaneous industries, and inserted *Files*, 12 establishments, \$25,750 capital, 76 hands, \$29,192 wages, \$21,970 material, \$68,509 annual product. Both entries are hopelessly wrong, and only illustrate the folly of meddling with statistics, which the officials of the census office were incapable of understanding. The two branches of business, which are intimately connected, have been carried on with many vicissitudes, but the annual product of the two is not now less than \$500,000, though there have been several failures within the last two years. The number of hands is probably now not far from 400.

But, as the processes of manufacture differ materially, and the saw manufacturer need not be, and often is not, a manufacturer of files, we will treat of *saws* first, and afterwards of *file-making*.

The manufacture of *saws and files* is not an old industry anywhere in this country. It is not yet fifty years since the English file manufacturers declared that the Yankees would never be able to acquire the art of making files; that the skill required had passed from generation to generation, and that no American could ever by

any possibility acquire the sleight of hand necessary to cut files evenly and perfectly. It is about forty-five years since the manufacture commenced, and for more than a score of years past the American files have ranked as high as any of English or French manufacture.

The saw manufacture has passed through a similar experience. The Sheffield manufacturers thought they had reduced their business to a system and perfection which defied competition. The tempering, toothing, grinding and finishing a saw were each processes requiring long practice and training, and it was not to be supposed, for an instant, that a people who had had no experience in such a manufacture, could compete successfully with the English saw works and their skilled workmen. But stranger things than this have happened, and it has come to pass that, while we manufactured about \$4,000,000 worth of saws in 1880, we imported in that year only \$14,475 worth, and exported in the same year \$37,271 worth, and about \$17,000 of this to Great Britain and its colonies.

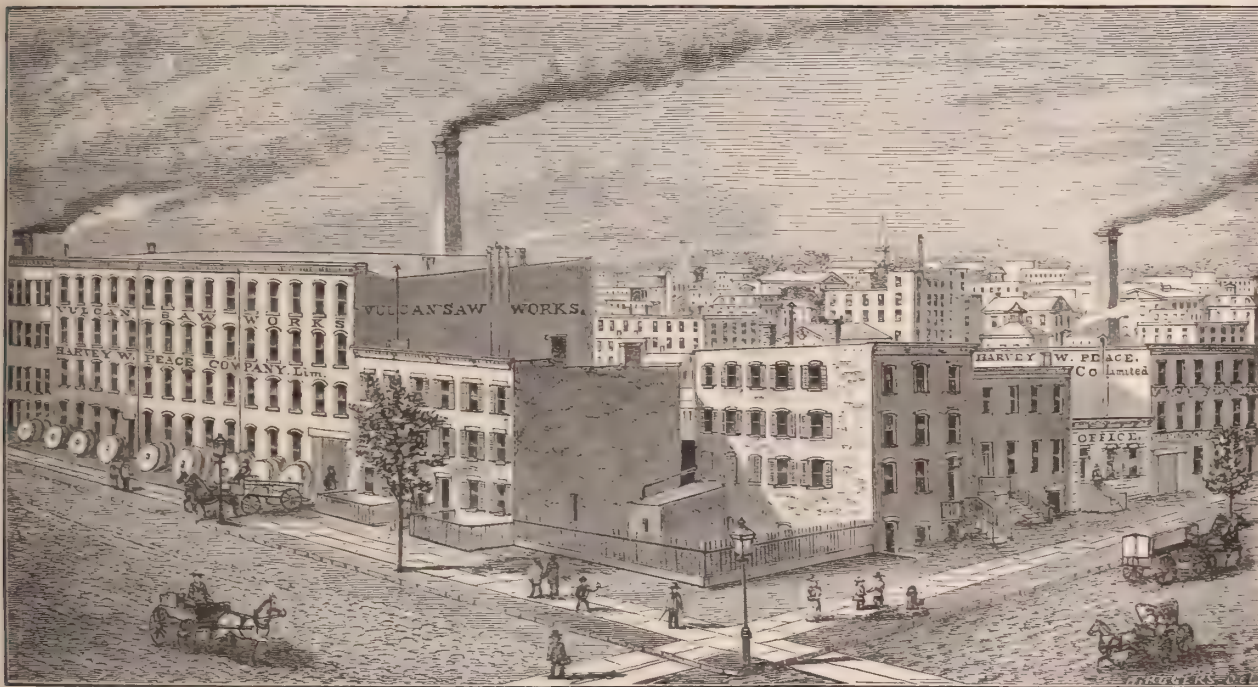
There are now, according to the census of 1880, 89 saw manufactories and 179 file works in the United States, and 18 of the former and 37 of the latter in the State of New York. We have no positive knowledge as to the first manufacturer of saws in this country, but among the earliest, as well as the largest, was the firm of R. Hoe & Co., who afterwards embarked so largely in the production of printing presses. The early saw and file manufacturers found it desirable to import skilled workmen, saw-makers, saw-grinders and saw-handlers from Sheffield, to train their apprentices and young workmen in the difficult processes of the manufacture; and in 1848 they invited a father and two sons by the name of Peace, experienced and skillful saw grinders, to come over and manage their saw-grinding department. They came, and their work gave ample satisfaction. The elder son remained with Messrs. Hoe for thirteen years, and in that time made himself completely master of all the processes of the trade, something very rarely attempted in that business. In 1861 the two brothers commenced business for themselves, at first in small quarters in Centre street, New York; after a little, they removed to Johnstown, N. Y.; but in 1863 settled finally in their present location at Tenth and Ainslie streets, Brooklyn, E. D. Here they have, or at least the older brother has, built up a fine business, the establishment being the largest, with one or possibly two exceptions, in the United States. Mr. Peace confined his industry to saws alone; but of these he makes every known variety.

The steel used is principally of Pittsburgh manufacture, and while its quality is excellent, Mr. Peace complains that two of his competitors, who manufacture their own steel, are enabled to use steel which costs them only about one-half the market value, while he is obliged to use steel purchased at the market price, and

is thus handicapped at the very beginning of the race. Mr. Peace is a believer in a tariff with a fair degree of protection for manufactures, but he does not believe that it should be such a tariff as will discriminate against the manufacturer.

The steel used is rolled at the rolling mill to the proper length, width and thickness. The steel for carpenters' saws is in square sheets, which are divided diagonally, each sheet making two saws. Being cut into the desired shape, the future saws are toothed and filed while the steel is in the soft state. The teeth, which are of a great variety of forms, according to the purposes for which they are designed, are, except in the more complicated forms, cut by automatic machinery, the machine for cutting the teeth of the carpenters' saws making

on a hardwood block), and, as the processes through which they have passed have somewhat impaired their elasticity, this is restored, if need be, by heating to the required color. They are next set, filed, etched and oiled, when those saws which do not require handles are finished, ready for packing. The carpenters' and cross-cut saws are transferred to the saw-handler's department, and the blades are punched to receive the screws for the handles; and in one pattern, which is patented, a portion of the upper part of the blade is cut out by a die, and the handle fitted to match this exactly, and, like the other handles, is secured firmly in its place by screws. The handles are made of beech and apple wood principally, though mahogany, rosewood, cherry, and black walnut are used to some extent.



VIEW OF THE H. W. PEACE CO.'S "VULCAN" SAW WORKS, TENTH AND AINSLIE STREETS, E. D.

1,200 teeth per minute. The burr, or roughened edges, raised by shearing and toothbing, are next knocked or rolled down. They are then hardened in oil, and tempered (a difficult and delicate process), a particular shade of color being required for the requisite temper. After the tempering, they go into the hands of the saw makers, to be hammered on an anvil as true as possible; they are then taken to the grinding shop, where each saw is ground for the purpose for which it is to be used. Most of the saws are ground on a machine, the saw passing between rollers to the grindstone, and passing out between other rollers on the other side. The jig and compass saws are ground by hand, the grindstones, in all cases, being driven by steam power.

The saws go next to the polishing shops, and, after polishing, are blocked (straightened by being hammered

The logs of these woods are first sawed into boards of the proper thickness, and then thoroughly steamed and dried. The handles are then marked out by pattern, and sawed out by band or jig saws, burred and filed into shape, smoothed by sandbelts and sandwheels, oiled and polished, and finally slit and bored ready to receive the blades.

In the manufacture of saws, the division of labor is carried to a remarkable extent, not in the production of different kinds of saws, as might be expected, but in the different processes required in the production of the saw. Each process is a trade by itself, and hardly ever does a mechanic pass from one to another. The usual divisions are saw-makers, saw-grinders, saw polishers and finishers, and saw-handlers; but even these are sub-divided; the man who

hardens and tempers the saw has no knowledge of the processes of toothing and filing, nor of the smithing and hammering; so that there are three distinct trades under the head of saw-making; in saw grinding, the man who grinds the saws on a machine cannot be transferred to the work of grinding them by hand. In the polishing department, the polisher cannot do the setting, filing, retempering or etching. He might do the graining, which is effected by passing the polished and finished saw between hardwood rollers.

The saw-handlers have also several subdivisions. It is very rarely the case that a man has made himself a master of all the processes, as Mr. Harvey W. Peace has done, and is capable of superintending and directing each effectively. This is to be regretted, because it is a business which can only be conducted successfully by a man who is thoroughly familiar with every department of it, and who has, at the same time, the executive ability needed in the buying and selling, and the financial management of a large business, and the power to control large bodies of men successfully. Without these qualifications, failure in the end is inevitable. There have been many sad examples of this in Brooklyn, and the successive disasters have left the *Harvey W. Peace Company, Limited*, practically alone in this industry, their only competitors now being some small shops which make only one or two descriptions of saws, and from their limited means, the quality even of these lacks uniformity.

HARVEY W. PEACE.—Were we called upon to name one among the manufacturers of Brooklyn, who had, in early middle life, won for himself a high and honorable position as a manufacturer, solely by the exercise of industry, enterprise, and the mental abilities which fitted him for being a leader and employer of men, our first thought would be of the name of Mr. PEACE, as the most striking exemplar of the success which comes from the exercise of those qualities.

HARVEY W. PEACE was born in Sheffield, England, Aug. 10, 1831. His father and grandfather had both been brought up in the saw business all their lives. When he was yet very young, his parents removed to Dore, in Derbyshire, about six miles from Sheffield, but still retained their connection with the saw-works in Sheffield. Mr. Peace obtained his early education in Dore, but at the age of thirteen began to work, a part of the time, in the same manufactory with his father and grandfather. At the age of eighteen, he was a very skillful saw-grinder. At that time (1849), he came to America with his father and family, the father having received an invitation from Messrs. R. Hoe & Co., of New York, to take charge of the saw-grinding in their extensive works. In this establishment, young Peace remained for twelve years (except a trip to Europe, in 1857, for health and recreation). In these twelve years, he had become a complete master of his business, and with his industry, temperate habits, and economy, had been able to save a little capital, to start the business of saw manufacturing for himself. Accordingly, in 1861, he commenced, in a small way, in Center street, New York, taking a younger brother as a partner. Finding their location not a good one, at that time (it was just at the beginning of the Civil War), they removed, the next

year, to Johnstown, Fulton county, New York, where they remained about a year. By this time, business—in some directions, and the manufacture of saws was one of them—had greatly revived, and was much better in the seaports than in the interior. Once more, therefore, they removed, and this time, to what proved a permanent location, to Ainslie street, Brooklyn. At first their quarters here were small and narrow, and proved so inconvenient that they moved to a better location on the same street, in 1867; the times were favorable for the development of an extensive business, and though averse to anything like speculative action, they went forward, “hasting not and resting not,” increasing with each year the quality and the quantity of their saws, till one building was added to another, and one kind of saws to another; and now (with the exception of the file-works of Mr. C. B. Paul, a friend of theirs, and one whose manufacture is an almost indispensable adjunct to their own), they occupy several lots in the block bounded on two sides by Tenth and Ainslie streets. They make every description of saws known to the trades, and for such as require handles or frames, they manufacture these necessary attachments. We have described elsewhere the processes of saw manufacture, the four classes of workmen, the saw-maker, saw-grinders, saw-handlers, and saw-finishers, and it only remains to be said here, that in all this great enterprise, employing a force of more than 200 men, and producing annually nearly a quarter of a million dollars' worth of goods, Mr. Harvey W. Peace has been the informing and controlling spirit; his judicious and enterprising management has brought order out of confusion, success out of threatened disaster, and his house has now but two rivals in the United States in the extent of its production, and none in the quality and excellence of its wares. It is well understood everywhere, and among all classes of purchasers, that the stamp of “Harvey W. Peace” on any saw, or case of saws, insures the purchasers that the goods are of the very best possible quality.

In his relations to his fellow manufacturers, Mr. Peace has always been kindly and helpful; often taking large risks, to keep them from disaster, and where they have succumbed to the hardness of the times, furnishing them with employment in his own establishment till they could recover themselves.

In all the relations of civil and social life, Mr. Peace has shown himself a good citizen, a tender and kind husband and father, and a pleasant neighbor. Though not a member of any church, he is a regular attendant on the Methodist church—the church of his parents. In politics he is a decided republican, though never an office-seeker or office-holder. He wields a powerful influence in his ward, but has invariably refused to be a candidate for any public position. In regard to the tariff, he favors a moderate protection of our struggling manufactures, but insists that the duties should be taken off from raw material which cannot be produced here, and reduced on such raw material as is equally a product of our own and foreign countries; thus placing us on an equality with foreign manufacturers.

Mr. Peace, though heartily American in feeling and interest, does not forget that he first drew breath in England. He is an officer of the St. George's Society, and a hearty and cordial friend and helper of his countrymen. In other directions also, his liberal spirit exhibits itself, and he is a generous giver to all good causes.

Mr. Peace, and some of his skillful workmen, have designed and patented many of the machines for the purpose of grinding the various kinds of saws, as well



Harvey W. Peace

as for polishing, tothing, handling and graining saws. While this company make every description of saws known or demanded in the trade, their special attention is directed to the higher grades of carpenters' saws, band saws (some of these are fifty-five feet in length, and they vary in width from one-eighth inch to six inches), veneer and re-saw segments, and cross-cut saws. They employ from 150 to 160 hands, and their production ranges from \$200,000 to \$225,000 per annum.

Files.—There are a number of manufacturers of files in Brooklyn, but most of them have but small establishments. The largest are that of Mr. *Charles B. Paul*, whose factory adjoins that of the Harvey W. Peace Company, on Tenth and Ainslie streets, and that of Mr. *E. M. Boynton*, on Devoe street, who was a manufacturer of saws as well as files. The latter establishment is now closed. Four or five others are doing a moderate business in this line. The amount of capital required is much less than that for the saw manufacture; but the material must be of the finest forged steel, of the most perfect temper, and the cutting done by hand, and by workmen of the highest skill. There are, indeed, *machine-cut* files on the market, but for the purposes for which a first-class file is wanted, they are as yet of very little worth. There are many varieties of files and rasps—rat-tail or taper, round, square, flat, triangular, oval, half-round, cabinet, etc., etc. A catalogue before us specifies about thirty varieties, and fourteen lengths of nearly all.

The art of file-cutting is a very difficult one, and only acquired by long practice. A large proportion of the file-cutters are of English birth, though the younger men of American birth are now doing very creditable work. Like the workmen in the saw works the file-cutters adhere very rigidly to their own special division of the work. The cutter of three-cornered files will not attempt to cut rat-tail files, or even half-round ones, much less rasps of any description; and the cutters of these, in their turn, look with disdain upon the three-square file-cutters.

The census of 1880 reports 12 file factories, employing 96 hands, and producing \$68,509 of files annually. The report is both defective and redundant; redundant in the number of establishments, which does not exceed eight; and defective in the amount of product, which considerably exceeds \$100,000. Mr. Paul's output alone is from \$30,000 to \$40,000; and Mr. Boynton's was not much less, in this department of his business. The average number of hands employed by Mr. Paul is from 40 to 50.

SECTION IX.

Stamped or Drawn Wares, Tin and Sheet Iron Wares, Galvanized Iron and its Ware.

The production of stamped or drawn wares, by which is meant the formation, by means of continuous pres-

sure by a power press, and by single or combined dies and blank-holders, of pans, dishes, pails, kettles, sardine, blacking, spice and other boxes, and by combination machines and dies, fruit, vegetable, meat and fish cans, petroleum cans and cases, and the lettering of these with any required name or address by dies, worked by the same machines, has become an important industry, and has almost entirely superseded the old process of manufacturing tin-ware. In some of these machines, the pan, pail, dish or can, etc., come from the machine complete; in others they require wiring, trimming and finishing, all of which is done with great rapidity on other machines. By the use of these machines the amount of production can be increased one hundred fold with the same number of hands. The process of *deep stamping* was first invented by a Frenchman of Metz (now Mayence) named Mix; it was considerably improved and introduced into this country by Messrs. Lalancé & Grosjean, who still manufacture, in Queens' county, these and their enamelled or granite wares on a large scale. Subsequent improvements were made in the machines, for stamping not only tin, but sheet iron, brass, zinc, copper, straw and card board, leather, etc., and the first extensive manufactory of these machines was started in Brooklyn in 1867, and subsequently greatly enlarged by Mr. E. W. Bliss, who is now the sole proprietor. Mr. Bliss does not manufacture stamped ware himself, but produces the machines by which it is made. The leading manufacturers of stamped wares are the refiners of petroleum oils, who make millions of cans, of a capacity of from one to five gallons, for exporting and transporting their oils; the canners of fruits, vegetables, meats, oysters and fish, whose consumption of the cans is immense; and the houses which are engaged in the production of household hardware. It is only because these petroleum oil cans, fruit, meat, vegetable, oyster and fish cans and boxes, and the lard pails, etc., etc., can be furnished so cheaply, and in such quantities, that the oil and provision trades and the canned goods trade have been so enormously expanded within the last decade, and especially within the last five years. These inventions have also rendered other industries largely prosperous, which but for these products of the stamping machines must have long since been abandoned as unprofitable.

It is not exceeding the bounds of truth to say that these products of machines manufactured in Brooklyn, and almost wholly by Brooklyn manufacturers, have increased our national exports to the extent of about fifty million dollars annually.

The leading manufacturers of stamped and drawn wares, as well as of other tin-wares, aside from the great manufacturers who make cans, pails, etc., exclusively for their own goods, are: *E. Ketcham & Co.*, *Fred. Habermann*, *Silas A. Ilsley & Co.*, *William Vogel*, *G. J. Hauck & Co.* and *Somers Brothers*.

ENOCH KETCHAM.—The subject of this sketch was born October 18th, 1818, in the quiet village of Pennington, Mercer county, New Jersey. His parents were Enoch and Matilda Smith Ketcham, who are buried in the cemetery of the Presbyterian church of that place, where also rest the remains of seven successive generations of the family name. His earlier years were spent upon his father's farm, among the duties incident to such a life, with educational advantages of the most limited nature. Pennington was not then, as it is now, a noted seat of learning, and the only privileges, formerly given to the farmer's son, were a few weeks in the district school during the winter season, when services could best be spared from the work at home. While yet a youth Mr. Enoch Ketcham left the old homestead to learn the trade of a carpenter; and, after serving a full apprenticeship, worked for a while at Newark and Morristown, in his native state. In 1844 he began his mercantile career in Cliff street, New York, entering in the lowest capacity, and soon rising, by industry and integrity, to a position in the firm. In 1849 he was married to Miss Eliza Van Auken, and resides still in the city of New York. Like his fathers, he has retained his connection with the Presbyterian church, being now a member of the Church of the Covenant, corner of Park avenue and Thirty-fifth street.

Mr. Ketcham is one of the oldest dealers in manufactured tin-ware in the United States. When he began in 1844, and during the first years of his business life, nearly all kinds of goods for house-furnishing were imported from abroad. But few were made in this country, and they were the common wares of the country tin-shop. He entered largely into the manufacture of such articles, his house always occupying a foremost position, and he, personally, recognized as a leader in the trade. Of late years the methods of producing these goods have been entirely revolutionized, nearly every process being wrought out by elaborate and expensive machinery. These improvements have given rise to various large establishments for the construction of such machines, which were entirely unknown before. The younger men in the trade can hardly appreciate the great changes that have transpired since Mr. Ketcham first undertook the building of his factory.

The firm of E. Ketcham & Co., at great expense, and with an enterprise seldom equalled in these days, constructed machinery under their own roof which can be had of dealers at the present time for very moderate amounts. Later firms have profited largely by the experience which the firm of E. Ketcham & Co. acquired only by long and tedious experiments.*

In the year 1857, in company with some other persons, Mr. Enoch Ketcham purchased the factory at the corner of South Second and Twelfth streets in Williamsburg, and organized the firm of E. Ketcham & Co., whose warehouses are at 96 Beekman and 58 Cliff streets, New York. This building, which at that time was quite meagre in its proportions, has since become of extensive size. It is built in the form of a hollow square, is five stories high, and arranged to accommodate the several departments of which it is composed. The stamping rooms are one of the main features of the place. Here articles of great depth are formed from one sheet or disc of metal, without seams or solder. It was in this branch that experiments were first put forth, the earlier efforts producing vessels of, say, half an inch in depth, and finally reaching from seven to ten inches, so that all cooking vessels may be made from single sheets of tin, or other sheet metal,

without the possibility of leaks.* There are many other departments in this factory, in which tin plates are manipulated in various ways and shapes, and then polished to a lustre equalling silver in brilliancy.

Somers Brothers have confined themselves to the production of lithographed or decorated cans, boxes, pails, etc., etc., in which they have a large trade.

THE SOMERS BROTHERS.—The brothers, Daniel M., Joseph L. and Guy A. Somers, among the best known of Brooklyn's manufacturers, are, though not of an old Brooklyn family, of one of the oldest families in the United States. The name has been for centuries known in England, and can be traced to the time of William the Conqueror.

The Somerses of America are descended from the family of John Somers, Lord Chancellor of England during the period of the War of the Roses. John Somers, the first of the name in America, emigrated from England in 165, and settled on a large grant of land in New Jersey, embracing Great Egg Harbor; Somers Point, a well-known locality, having been the place of his residence. He had contracted a runaway marriage with a French lady of much beauty, highly accomplished, and of distinguished social position in her native land. Previous to this alliance, the Somerses had been blonde men and women, with light hair. Partaking of the personal characteristics of this lady, her children and their descendants, to the present time, have almost invariably been dark of complexion, with the usual accompaniment of black hair and eyes.

John Somers had two sons, who were named Richard and James. The former had a son, named John, also a grandson of the same name, who located in Virginia in 1804, and who had a son named Joseph R. Somers, who had three sons (the subjects of our sketch) and a daughter, all of whom are residents of Brooklyn. They were born in the following order: Daniel M., March 20th, 1841; Guy A., July 31st, 1842; Joseph L., January 8th, 1844; and Mary Florence, June 1st, 1850. All of these are married and have families.

Col. Richard Somers, of the war of Independence, and a member of the Provincial Congress for 1775 in Philadelphia, was a grandson of the original John Somers, of New Jersey, whose brave young son, Richard, was born September 15th, 1778, and became a sailor, and rose to the rank of lieutenant in the United States Navy, and commander of the United States ship *Nautilus*. In the Algerine War, before Tripoli, on the night of September 4th, 1803, he voluntarily sacrificed his own life by blowing up the ship *Intrepid*, to prevent its falling into the hands of the enemy.

The great-grandfather of the Somerses of Brooklyn lost some ships during the Revolutionary War, and their grandfather lost four vessels by the fortunes of war in 1812-14. The Somerses of America were ship-owners for successive generations; but, during the last half-century, have drifted into other lines of enterprise. While of English and French descent, the Somerses of Brooklyn are thoroughly American, being of the sixth generation of their father's and of the fifth of their mother's family in the United States.

The firm of Somers Brothers was organized in 1869 by Daniel M., Joseph L. and Guy A. Somers, who, without capital or a local business acquaintance, began operations, in a small way, near Fulton ferry, Brooklyn, stamping metal goods for manufacturers. Gradually increasing their busi-

* The reader will find these processes very fully described in the article on Stamped and Drawn Metallic Wares, and in that on Presses and Dies.

* It was in this establishment that milk pans, wash-bowls, dippers and the like were first made "seamless," since which time they are to be found in every city and hamlet of the land.



E. Ritcham

ness, they removed, in 1875, to their present location, at the corner of Front and Pearl streets, near Fulton and Catharine ferries. About this time Mr. William H. Atkinson, a cousin, was admitted to a partnership in the enterprise.

The manufacture of brass and nickel-plated goods was introduced, and the business increased rapidly with each passing year, as the products of the factory became known in the market. In 1878, the firm began the manufacture of decorated tin boxes, for use as packages by manufacturers of proprietary articles. Although these goods are of comparatively recent origin, their success has demonstrated their great usefulness and popularity wherever they have been introduced, the demand for a complete and perfectly finished package in tin having been long recognized.

The great perfection which this firm has attained in the modern art of decorating tin has opened a new channel for making these goods. By a process peculiar to themselves, Somers Brothers prepare the surface of the tin-plate with various richly-colored enamels or japans, and print directly upon the surface of the same by the lithographic process, bringing out the finest lines with the greatest clearness, and giving it a perfect and beautiful finish. By their care and experience, they have advanced the printing to such perfection, that they are enabled to make a clearer and more artistic impression on their prepared tin than can be made by the same method on paper. After printing, another process is employed, which produces a finely enameled surface. Several days are required to finish these processes before the tin is ready to be manufactured into boxes or other articles; and the labels and other printed matter are imprinted on the tin-plate before it is made into the goods. These boxes present such an attractive appearance that the public, after using the contents, use them for general and household purposes, the indestructible label being regarded as one of the best modes of permanent advertisement that can be had.

From a small beginning, this enterprise has grown to be one of the most important in the city; and it is, without doubt, in the front rank of similar enterprises in the United States. The members of the firm are practically acquainted with the various departments of their branch of manufacture, and give to its details their personal attention, thus insuring an excellence in their goods that they could not hope otherwise to attain.

They have recently purchased a site for a factory on Third street, corner of Third avenue, upon which they are to erect a large and durable building for the accommodation of their rapidly increasing business.

Other manufacturers who are doing a good business are: *Brooklyn Mfg. Co.*, *C. W. Butler & Co.*, *Lorenz Grussier*, *Iron-Clad Mfg. Co.*, *Peter Michels*, *August Nagel*, *Willaim Norris*, *Robert Schreick*, *Hugh Sullivan*, *Jas. H. Van Winkle*, *John Wilkens*, *Reinhard Wenz*, and *Thomas Heney*. It is somewhat remarkable, and we fear, not quite in accordance with the truth, that the census represents Brooklyn as the only large city in the United States, which is extensively engaged in the production of stamped or drawn goods. New York is reported as producing \$97,280 worth, and Brooklyn \$1,556,829, while no other large city reports them at all. It is probable, however, that in many cases stamped ware is included under the head of "tin, copper and sheet iron ware," though the manufacturing census of both New York and Brooklyn have re-

turns under both titles. The manufacturers of the drawing and stamping machines tell us that large houses in Portland, Me.; Wilmington, Del.; Baltimore, Md.; Buffalo, N. Y.; St. Louis, Mo.; San Francisco, Cal., and Portland, Oregon, manufacture oil, fruit, vegetable, provision, fish and oyster cans by hundreds of millions by this process; and that household wares are manufactured largely in the same way in Buffalo, Cincinnati, Chicago and St. Louis.

Tin, sheet iron, zinc and copper are manufactured in so many forms that it is not to be supposed that the drawing process can be applied to them all, but the ingenious manufacturers of these machines have devised the means for making almost everything which can be made by machinery; stove-pipes are made and riveted, the elbows formed perfectly, kettles, large pails, wash-boilers, steamers, hot-air pipes, copper kettles, baking and dripping pans, camp-kettles, etc., etc., are all turned out perfectly by machinery. Enameled wares are also manufactured by machine methods. The manufacture of stamped and other tin-wares in Brooklyn has nearly doubled since 1880. At that time there were reported of stamped ware six establishments, with \$870,000 capital, employing 1,010 hands, paying \$394,779 wages, using \$936,084 of material, and producing annually \$1,556,829. The tin-ware, copper-ware and sheet-iron ware trade, was represented as having 119 establishments (this must have included the traveling tinkers and dealers as well); with \$136,350 capital, employing 284 hands, paying \$150,331 wages, using \$346,867 of material, and producing \$619,134 of these wares. The aggregate number of hands then was 1,294, and the annual product \$2,175,963. This was exclusive of the production of the petroleum companies who employed in 1883 about 1,200 hands on their cans, and turned out goods which cost them about \$2,225,000; it was exclusive also of the large packing houses, whose production, though very considerable, cannot now be ascertained. The present business in this line in Brooklyn employs about 2,700 hands, and produces somewhat more than \$5,200,000.

The manufacture of *galvanized iron* for building purposes, and of *galvanized iron wares* for household and other uses, as for leaders, tubing, etc., etc., properly belongs with this class of manufactures. It has no separate item in the census, but there are three or four manufacturers who employ in all about forty or fifty men, and produce goods to the amount of over \$150,000.

Intimately connected with the manufacture of tin-wares is the production of *tin and lead, or spelter toys*, as well as the *sheet or cast iron toys*, mechanical toys, as they are termed, which in these days have so large a sale, and bring so much pleasure to the little ones. The tin, lead and sheet-iron toys are stamped out in halves, by machines of the same class with the dies

used in the manufacture of tin-ware. They are put together and soldered slightly by children, and then passed along to receive their appropriate coloring. These toys, which are of Yankee invention, have largely taken the place of the German toys, once so extensively sold here, being stronger, and better adapted for the introduction of the mechanisms for producing motion, sound, etc., and at the same time, cheaper. They are largely made from scrap iron and tin, and even the superabundant cast-away tin cans are utilized for the service.

The principal manufacturers of tin, lead, spelter and sheet-iron toys, are *Elias Durlach*, *Max Miller*, and *H. F. Leser*; of steam and mechanical toys, the *Union Toy Manufacturing Co.*, and *Edward P. Ryder*.

From these to other toys and games the transition to wooden toys and boxes, to dolls, to indestructible toys, games and puzzles, to builders' blocks, to children's and dolls' carriages, and all other descriptions of toys, is easy and natural.

Mr. P. Sythoff is easily king in the department of wooden toys and boxes, though he has competitors; what *Messrs. McLaughlin Brothers* cannot furnish in the way of toy-books, indestructibles, pictorial illustrations, puzzles and games, might well go unfurnished. *Messrs. J. Goetz's Sons*, *Peter Hillenbrand*, *George Hodgett*, and *Frederick Scellenberger, etc.*, manufacture dolls and a great variety of children's toys.

But the children's benefactor is *Crandall*, "the imitable." His toys of all sorts, sizes and conditions; his dolls that talk, walk, sing, dance, jump and fly, and do everything almost that a human being can do; his mechanical toys, and above all, his velocipedes, bicycles, tricycles, quadricycles; his carriages for dolls of all conditions and ranks; his children's carriages, and everything else that can make a child frantic with joy, are not surpassed anywhere.

But *Mr. Crandall* doesn't make all his toys, and what is worse, those which he does make, are not made in Kings County; more's the pity, and so we cannot place him as we would be glad to do, among the Kings County manufacturers. But we make up for that elsewhere in this volume, where we speak of him as a dealer.

A young and enterprising house, now *Schwalbach & Obrig*, have recently commenced the manufacture of children's or baby carriages. *Mr. Alexander Schwalbach* commenced the manufacture of baby carriages in September, 1882, at 131 First Street, near Broadway, E. D. His capital was \$5,000; he employed ten men, and produced \$50,000 the first year. On the 1st of May, 1883, he took *Theodore Obrig* as partner, and extended the business, adding to it the manufacture of reed and rattan furniture, establishing for this purpose a new factory at 57 Fifth street. The wood work of their various articles they manufacture at Walton, Delaware county, N. Y., as does *Mr. Cran-*



SCHWALBACH & OBRIG'S FACTORY.

dall also; but the iron work, plated work, etc., and the putting together of their baby carriages is all done here. They are now employing 100 hands, and produce goods to the value of \$80,000. Their sales are both wholesale and retail. The firm are young, enterprising and energetic men, of a high sense of honor, and are bound to succeed.

The census gave the statistics of the manufactures of toys and games as 10 establishments, 388 hands, \$332,146 annual product. The number of establishments has not increased, but the number of hands is now 450, and the product, the manufacturers say, exceeds \$500,000.

SECTION X.

Builders', Mechanics' and Housekeeping Hardware, and Agricultural and Horticultural Implements and Machinery.

Hardware is a very comprehensive term, and includes machines, implements and utensils, wholly of metal, partly of metal and wood, wholly of the harder woods, or partly or wholly of porcelain, granite wares, and metal or metallic earthenware. Each of the kinds of hardware specified in our title may be of either material.

Builders' hardware includes hinges, latches, door-knobs, locks, keys, bolts, fasteners, door-chains, gong and other door bells, window catches and fasteners, trimmings for blinds, etc., etc. These may be of iron, brass, bronze, and some of them of porcelain or stoneware. Plumbers' and gas-fitters' hardware includes basins, faucets, chains, gas-burners and the simpler

tools of the trade, but not what are known as Gas-fitters' and Plumbers' supplies. These, too, are of porcelain or enameled ware, and of bronze or plated metal. Mechanics' hardware includes the simpler tools, axes, hatchets, planes, hammers, adzes, chisels, screw-drivers, tack-hammers, brad-awls, squares, compasses, scales, common saws, two-foot rules, measuring tapes, etc., etc. These are usually of metal and wood except the tapes, and some of these are of steel.

Agricultural and Horticultural hardware includes hoes, rakes, pitchforks, spades, shovels, garden trowels, scratchers, harrows, flower-stands, flower-pots, tree pruners, saws, trimming knives, hay knives, grass knives, sickles, scythes, cradles, flower trellises, &c., &c. Except the flower-pots these are all of metal and wood, or of wood alone. Housekeeping hardware embraces too many items to be enumerated here, but they will be recalled by our readers. In this department, iron, steel, bronze, plated metals, silver, wood of all qualities and degrees of hardness, porcelain, earthen or stone ware, and pottery of all grades, are the materials of which the utensils are made, and great ingenuity and inventive skill is displayed in constantly providing new articles and new patterns to supplement or to supplant those already in use. There is still another class of hardware goods, not made for general use, but to supply the manufacturers the parts of articles they manufacture. Thus, in the manufacture of tea-pots, tea-kettles, sugar-bowls, milk-cups, pitchers, drinking cups, card receivers, etc., of metal, whether planished tin, britannia, nickel, or white metal for plating, the handles, noses, spouts, etc., etc., are not cast or moulded with the vessel, but are cast separately, and soldered to the vessel very deftly and delicately, and, if it is subsequently plated, the seam or joint is invisible.

All these descriptions of hardware are manufactured in Kings county, although hardly any two houses produce the same kind of goods.

The builders' hardware is very much divided. Door-knobs, drawers and bolt-knobs, insulators, and everything which can be made of porcelain is manufactured by the *Union Porcelain Works*. Bronze hinges, knobs, latches and trimmings are made by *Charles Mellish*, and we believe also by the *Ansonia Clock Co.* Many of the more ornamental of these articles in bronze and brass are also made by Mr. W. G. Creamer, at the *Brooklyn City Foundry*, and by some of the brass foundries. The more common articles, are made by the small founders and machinists, and the locks, keys, gongs, etc., by the lock manufacturers. *Williams, White & Co.*, Nostrand and Flushing avenues, make everything in this line except the bronze goods. They employ about 65 hands, and produce \$65,000 to \$70,000 a year. *Farrington & Whitney* are in nearly the same line, and do about the same amount of business. We think they make some bronze goods. Other manufacturers are: *Bohanan, Brehler, Deitz, and Ellis*.

The plumbers' hardware comes from *L. Branders & Son, J. Conway, G. D. Kimber & Son, H. McShane & Co., Ronalds & Co., W. H. Storey, and B. E. Valentine*, and the gas-burners from the *E. P. Gleason Manufacturing Co.* There is nothing in the line of builders' or plumbers' and gas-fitters' hardware, nor in any other department of the builders' or decorators' art, required for the construction of the finest public or private buildings in Brooklyn, which cannot be furnished, of as excellent quality and as tasteful form, by the manufacturers of Brooklyn as in any other city in the world.

The mechanics' hardware comes from various sources. The saws are furnished by the *Vulcan Saw Works*, by *C. W. Dunlap*, and several other parties; the files by *C. B. Paul* mostly; the hammers by *C. W. Dunlap, H. L. Judd & Co., Williams, White & Co.* and others; the squares, two-foot rules, etc., by *T. J. Large & Son*. The measuring tapes by *George M. Eddy & Co.*, etc., etc.

We will speak of agricultural and horticultural hardware a little farther on. The largest manufacturer of housekeeping hardware in Kings County is *Charles W. Dunlap*, whose catalogue shows a very great variety of items. He confines himself, however, mostly to those articles which are of iron and steel combined with wood, or of metal only. His list contains 275 items. The tin household wares, and those of enamelled or granite coating, are furnished by the tin manufacturers, like *Ketcham & Co., Haberman, Ilsley & Co., Vogel, Somers Bros.*, etc., etc., etc.; the hollow-ware castings by *John Sandaver, Gedney & Nungesser*, and other small founders; and the wood hardware by *H. H. Belows, Christopher Fitter, George Kessel, William A. Vredenburg*, etc., etc.

The *Halsted Manufacturing Co.* are engaged exclusively in casting handles, ears, noses and spouts to metal goods for household use, a large business in itself. *Oakley T. Lee* manufactures hardware specialties, such as gong-bells, spiral springs, etc. Several of the other hardware manufacturers are similarly engaged.

SUBSECTION I.—Agricultural Machinery and Implements.

This industry, which at one time was a large one in Kings County, has now nearly ceased here, in consequence of the greater facilities for obtaining the wood, iron and steel (which are the principal raw materials required in the manufacture) at points farther west, and in regions easily accessible to great forests and iron mills and furnaces.

The *Agricultural Machine Works*, in Plymouth street, were established by R. H. Allen, Esq., in 1854, and for a score of years or more carried on a very extensive business, requiring a steam engine of 100-horse power to drive their machinery, employing 250 men, manufacturing not only mowing and reaping machines,

but a general line of agricultural implements. But the great development of manufactories for these machines in Syracuse, Buffalo, Batavia, Cleveland, Toledo, South Bend, Chicago, etc., etc., and the increased cost of their production here, led Messrs. Allen to remove their factory, about five years since, into the interior of the State, and rent their building and power to other parties, for manufacturing horse trucks, wheelwright work, etc. There are two or three other manufacturers of agricultural implements in the county, but their business is small; the census reported but one in 1880. Of these the largest is Messrs. *Edmiston & Waddell*, in Brooklyn, E. D. *R. Grammick's Son*, whose works extend from 103 North First to 64 North Second street, in the Eastern District, has also been in the business since 1874. His production is about \$10,000. Of the horticultural tools, *C. W. Dunlap* manufactures a full line. The statistics of the hardware manufacture in Brooklyn in the census of 1880 were 34 establishments; \$432,550 capital; 441 hands employed; \$193,186 wages paid; \$401,251 material used, and \$750,297 annual product. It is so difficult to define what shall be classed as hardware, and there are so many firms, a part of whose production may be classed as hardware and a part as something else, that it is impossible to say whether these statistics are approximately correct or not. The production has certainly not decreased since 1880.

SUBSECTION II.—Refrigerators.

The general use of refrigerators, which may preserve the ice from too rapid melting, is of recent origin. It is not yet fifty years since the collection and distribution of ice for family use became a business sufficiently large to be profitable. Now one of the great ice companies has its wagons traversing every street of Kings and New York counties; has a capital of over three millions of dollars, and has an annual income of between five and six millions, and employs more than two thousand men in distributing the ice. Other ice companies do a smaller but still a profitable business.

All of this vast traffic in ice creates a demand for refrigerators, from the great refrigerating room of the large provision dealers and hotels, and the refrigerating vats of the breweries, to the smaller and less costly family refrigerators and ice chests. Every large city has its refrigerator manufactories, and of a great variety of patterns; every hardware and house furnishing store, has the agency of from one to a half dozen manufacturers, each claiming to be the best.

Refrigerators are of varied construction, but the most effective embody the following principles, viz.:

(1). The ice in a chamber at the top of the refrigerator; (2). A perforated rack or false bottom to the ice chamber; (3). A guarded entrance of the outer air, so that it will pass over and around the ice to the space under the rack; (4). A drainage on each side of

the refrigerator, of the water from the melted ice, in such a way that it will extend along the sides and back, and keep the air between the lining and outside of the refrigerator, at a temperature not above 33° F., and finally be concentrated by a sloping groove to the vent or outlet; (5). By this means the air in the refrigerator will be kept constantly dry, and of a temperature not above 35°, at which temperature no decay or fermentation is possible; (6). It is desirable that the external surface of the refrigerator should be painted with a water-proof and fire-proof paint, which shall prevent the introduction of hot air or moisture through the pores of the wood.

Such a refrigerator will be economical in its consumption of ice; the cold air in it will be dry, and of a temperature, extraordinary excepted, not exceeding 35° F.; it will neither freeze the articles placed within it, which would impair their quality, nor convey moisture to them, which would in most cases, cause their destruction. The refrigerators in the markets approximating to this standard most nearly, are those which are most desirable; those departing from it in any essential particular are to be avoided. Without denouncing any manufacturer or any pattern of refrigerators, it is still safe to say that two-thirds of those put on the market do not meet these requirements.

Our Kings County manufacturers, we are glad to say, do conform to these principles more nearly than any others within our knowledge. They are not perfect, and have yet some faults which they will correct.

Messrs. *Cooper & McKee*, of 115-119 Gwinnett street, are the oldest and largest house in the trade, Mr. McKee having been engaged in it since 1875, and Mr. Cooper being previously of the house of McGill & Cooper. Mr. *McGill* is now established in McKibbin street. Both houses manufacture many styles of refrigerators, but aside from the ice chests, give the preference to those having the ice chamber at the top. Their drainage is very perfect, and their cupboards are dry and sufficiently cold to keep provisions well. They are moderately economical of ice, though some improvements, introduced the present winter, will make their reputation much higher in this respect.

The annual product of the refrigerator manufacture (exclusive of refrigerating machines), is about \$115,000; the number of hands employed is about 60.

SECTION XI.

Silver-Plating and Silver-Plated Wares.

The only item in the tables of the manufactures of Brooklyn put forth in the Tenth Census, which can have any reference to the business of silver-plating, is the title, *electro-plating*, and these are its statistics: number of establishments, 6; capital invested, \$10,650; hands employed, 30; annual amount paid in wages, \$9,371; value of raw material, \$3,630; value of pro-

ducts, \$21,632. It is to be remembered that the term "electro-plating" includes copper-plating, and nickel-plating, and electrotyping, as well as silver and gold plating. The number of houses engaged in the first three of these descriptions of electro-plating is not less than ten or twelve, and one of the nickel-platers alone, does more than five times the amount of business, and produces five times as great a value of goods as the census assigns to the whole six electro-platers.

But we are not now fighting the battles of the nickel-platers, or copper electro-platers, or electrotypers against the Census Office; we have only to consider in this place, the *silver-platers*. Of these, the Directory of 1882 gave the names of eight firms; that of 1883 reduced the number to five. Of these six in the former year and three in the latter are merely re-platers and repairers in a small way, who are unable to do any large pieces, or even any small ones, requiring the use of moulds or machinery, but bring them at once to the large manufactories; one is engaged in the manufacture of door-plates, silvered knobs, and articles of hardware and plumbing necessity, which require plating. It is not absolutely necessary that he should resort to the electro-plating process at all; but as there is some economy in it, the probability is that most of the articles are electro-plated. The other house which is engaged in silver and gold plating, has undertaken the manufacture of that almost infinite variety of goods, which, though they are not all hollow, yet are known to the trade as "hollow wares." These include ice-pitchers, flagons, wine and beer pitchers, communion services, tea services in great variety, castors, card receivers, oyster dishes, tureens, silver bowls and cups, butter dishes, with and without covers, fruit holders, etc., etc., etc. They make no flat ware, such as knives, forks and spoons, except the fancy fish and fruit knives, and the spoons for especial use, such as sugar spoons, olive, salad and other ornamental spoons and wares, more largely used in wedding presents than for any more practical purpose. This house, Messrs. E. G. WEBSTER & BROTHER, takes rank among the seven or eight great manufacturers of silver-plated wares in this country: the Meriden Britannia Company; Reed and Barton; Simpson, Hall and Miller; the Meriden Silver Plate Co.; the Middletown Silver Plate Co.; the Wilcox Silver Plate Manufacturing Co., and we believe also one large house in Cincinnati and another in Chicago.

Commencing in a small way in New York city, just after the war, as the successors of Asa Rogers and William Dupree (Mr. Rogers being one of three brothers whose names are thoroughly identified with the early history of electro-plating in this country), they made wares of such excellence as to create a demand for their goods greater than they could supply. They removed to Brooklyn very soon, and after several experiences of too straitened quarters, erected their present fine six-story warehouse, of which we give a view in



E. G. WEBSTER & BRO.'S SILVER-PLATING WORKS.

this page. Messrs. Webster not only own the building, which occupies about one-half of the block, but the adjacent lots, which gives them a complete command of all the light and air they need on each side of the building; a matter of great importance in the manufacture of silver-plated wares. In this great establishment they employ an average of 135 hands, paying annually about \$65,000 in wages, and producing silver and gold plated wares of the value of \$275,000 to \$300,000.

A tour through their works reveals much that is very interesting in this manufacture. We begin with the basement, where the raw material, which is to be transformed into articles of such beauty, is stored. And now, before we look into the innocent-seeming kettle in yonder brick furnace, let us indulge in a little philosophical and historical explanation. In the early days of plated ware, before the electroplating methods were discovered, the basis of all plated goods for table use was copper, and these wares were made mostly in England, and exported to this country. After a while a whiter and somewhat cheaper basis was sought for, and this was found, at first, in that compound of varying proportions known as German silver, or more recently as nickel silver. This is a compound or alloy of nickel and brass in different proportions. Sometimes tin is added; generally, in practice, the amount of nickel is small, and of brass large, for economical and other reasons. For what is known as flat ware, forks, spoons and knife handles, this is a very good compound, not, perhaps, the best possible, but though it is liable to the offensive brassy odor, it is better than a softer and more easily worked metal. But for what is known as hollow ware, it was early seen that a more flexible and easily moulded and turned metal, which should be of the silver color, would be better, and nearly all the large manufacturers are now agreed in using a composition known as Britannia or Albata, whose composition is mainly of pig tin, of the quality known as Straits or Malacca tin, with a moderate percentage of copper, and a still smaller one of antimony. The tin is flexible, and of a whiteness strongly resembling silver; the copper gives it

firmness and body, while it does not diminish its flexibility; and the antimony hardens it and makes it take sharper and cleaner impressions from the dies or moulds which are used in the ornamental portions, and the handles, &c., of such of the articles as are cast.

This composition is more easily oxidized or discolored than silver, but its color varies very little from that metal. In the basement of Messrs. Webster's factory we shall find kettles of this metallic compound melted and so thoroughly amalgamated as to form a perfectly homogeneous mass. From the kettles they are run into moulds, and come out in plates about 10 inches wide, 15 long and not far from an inch in thickness. These plates are next rolled to the desired thickness for the wares which are to be made. Those sheets of rolled metal which are to be made into waiters, trays, &c., are subjected to the stamping, or rather, as it is now called, the drawing process, and by dies of hardened steel, often engraved with beautiful decorations, are forced into the graceful forms in which we find them. When they are removed from the presses they are liable to be warped, but by a very simple but ingenious device they are restored to a perfectly flat and regular shape. A metallic table, having a perfectly level and smooth surface, is heated to a given temperature, and upon this table the refractory trays are placed, and by the influence of the heat are so completely straightened that they will touch the table at every point of their under surface.

The sheets of metal, after being drawn through the rollers, are of different degrees of thickness, according to the purposes for which they are required. If they are to be made into tea-pots, coffee-pots, sugar-bowls, ice-pitchers or vases, they are cut into circular disks, from 10 to 15 inches in diameter, and are placed in lathes revolving with a speed of 3,500 revolutions in a minute; and a wooden form or block approximating to the general design which is desired being placed as a guide in the lathe, the skilful workman applies the metallic disk to the lathe, and by the adroit manipulation of a tool, somewhat like a burnishing tool, forms it into the required shape, and with a beautifully polished surface. The ring at the top is attached and held by a projecting lip of the metal, which is turned down by the tool. If it is to be embossed or ornamented, this is done by means of an embossing press with matching dies. If it is to have the hammered finish, this is done by hand, and both the embossing and hammering are done by women, and done admirably well. The engraved and chased work is executed by men, not because it could not be done as well by women, who possess the same artistic skill, but because these are not easily found. It is a noticeable fact, that in the manufactures of Kings county, the field of labor open to women is steadily expanding, and that their wages, for the higher classes of work, are approximating to those of men in the same positions. A more thorough training in the arts of design would result in a still greater enlargement of their sphere of action. But to return to our wares. The handles, spouts, rings, &c., of the various articles of hollow ware are cast and soldered on to their respective vessels. The moulds in which they are cast are expensive, and the patterns are constantly changing. "If I could have the money those moulds have cost me," said Mr. Webster, as he opened a cupboard filled with these patterns, "I could retire from business on an ample fortune." The mould, which is of brass or bronze, is made in halves, hinged together, and each has an upright tube when closed, into which the molten metal is poured. The metal in contact with the side of the mould chills first, and the moulder, as soon as he has poured in the metal, tips the mould and lets the liquid metal in the centre run out. Were this delayed for two seconds, the handle or spout would be solid instead

of being hollow. When cooled, these handles, spouts, &c., are cleaned, filed and trimmed, and then soldered on the vessels. The bases of the teapots, sugar bowls, &c., which have been turned on the lathes, are also soldered on, and the articles are scoured and cleaned for the silvering, which is applied in a magneto-galvanic bath. The gilding of the inner surface of cups, vases, &c., is performed by a different process, though still magneto-galvanic. When the vessels are taken out of the bath, they are of a creamy or *ecru* color. This is removed, either by scrubbing or by scouring upon a fine emery wheel, and the silver surface appears. This is burnished, or buffed, or polished on a wheel, or by a particular process a satin surface is produced. The manufacturers' stamp is put on, and the thickness of the plating is specified. Awhile ago the purchasers were satisfied with duplex plate; then nothing but triplex would answer, and now the rage is for quadruplex plating; one enterprising house, seeking to distance all its rivals, announces "sextessimal plating." It does not matter; all grades are plunged in the same silver bath, and kept there for the same time; and the triplex plate is just as thick as the sextessimal. The plated wares are now ready for packing, or for storing away in dark chests till they are ordered, and Messrs. Webster & Brother find it difficult to keep up a sufficient supply of all the numerous articles on their illustrated catalogue to fill their orders promptly. This enormous demand for articles of luxury, while very gratifying to the manufacturers, is another of the many evidences of the extravagance of our times, especially in our own country.

A few words now of the *electroplaters*, *electrotypers*, and *nickel-platers*. The last-named branch of the business has had a rapid development during the last three or four years. The nickel-plated trimmings are found in all buildings, stores, offices, railroad cars, steamboats and steamships. The very slight oxidization to which the nickel is subject makes it very desirable for many uses; our five and three cent coins are almost pure nickel, and the Mexican Government has decided recently to make its subsidiary coin wholly of it, and to issue certificates payable for duties based on it. Our nickel-platers in Kings County in May, 1883, were five in number, and were all doing a good business, employing about 100 hands, and producing in all over \$100,000 of goods. The other companies or firms engaged in electroplating or replating silver and copper, and the electrotypers, numbered together eight establishments, employing about 70 hands, and producing nearly \$80,000.

We may safely put down the whole business as producing more than \$450,000.

Having thus canvassed all the branches of industry in Kings County connected with the manufacture of materials in whole or in part, let us now sum up the number of hands and the total annual out-put, so far as they can be estimated.

A careful footing makes the number of hands employed 14,300, representing more than 57,000 dependent persons, and a total production of \$24,823,000.

When we consider that here are no large yards for building steamships, no great marine engine or loco-

motive works, no furnaces for the production of pig iron or steel, this amount of production appears to be very large, and shows the resolute and persistent industry of our metal-workers.

SECTION XII.

The Manufacture of Paints, Varnishes, etc. 1. White Lead and Its Professed Substitute—Linseed Oil. 2. Painters' Colors, Dry. 3. Paints in Colors and White, Mixed with Oils or Other Ingredients. 4. Varnishes. 5. Whiting and Paris White, and the Art of Kalsomining.

The manufacture of paints, varnishes, etc., in Kings county does not include what are known as tube or artists' colors; for though one of the largest of our paint manufacturing houses does produce these, their manufactory of them is in New Jersey. But all the descriptions of paints which are used on surfaces of wood or iron, or other metals, and all kinds of varnishes used on wood, metallic or paper surfaces, are made here, as well as all descriptions of dryers. All the so-called mineral paints are made or refined for use here, as well as the linseed and other oils, and the refined spirits of turpentine which have so large a measure of use in all descriptions of painting.

The whiting, paris white, white oxide of zinc, glue, and other constituents of the wash known as kalsomine, alabastine, etc., are also either made or prepared for use here.

The subject is consequently one of great compass and extent.

SUBSECTION I.—*White Lead.*

Let us take up each department of the manufacture in its natural order. With the exception of the coarse paints applied to rough surfaces of iron, wood or stone for their preservation, which may be of coal tar, red lead, lime, or other articles, all paints used in house painting and ornamental work have either white lead or the white oxide of zinc, either pure or adulterated, as their basis. What is white lead, and how is it prepared? It is a carbonate, or perhaps a carbonate and a white oxide of lead mixed, and is obtained in the form of a very white and heavy powder. It mixes readily with oil, giving to it a drying property, spreads well under the brush, and perfectly covers the surface to which it is applied.

It is not only employed alone as the best sort of white paint, but, as we have already said, is the general material or body of a great number of paints, the colors of which are produced by mixing suitable coloring matter with the white lead. Besides its use as a paint, it is also in demand to a considerable extent as an ingredient in the vulcanized india-rubber. To prepare it the purest pig lead, such as the refined foreign

lead and the metal from the mines of the western states, is almost exclusively used. This was by the old methods made in thin sheets and these coiled into small rolls to be subjected to the chemical treatment. But according to the American method devised by Mr. Augustus Graham, of Brooklyn, and now generally adopted, the lead is cast into circular gratings or "buckles," which closely resemble in form the large old-fashioned shoe-buckles, from which they receive their name. They are six or eight inches in diameter, and the lead hardly exceeds one-sixth of an inch in thickness. Ingenious methods of casting them are in use in the American factories, by which the lead is run upon moulds directly from the furnace, and the buckles are separated from each other and delivered without handling into the vessels for receiving them. They are then packed in earthen pots shaped like flower-pots, each of which is provided with a ledge or three projecting points in the inside, intended to keep the pieces above the bottom, in which is placed some strong vinegar or acetic acid. It is recommended that on one side the pot should be partially open above the ledge, and if made full all round, it is well to knock out a piece in order to admit a freer circulation of vapors through the lead. In large establishments an immense supply of these pots is kept on hand, the number at one of the Brooklyn works being reckoned at not less than 200,000. They continue constantly in use till accidentally broken below the ledge. Being packed with the buckles and the acid, they are set close together in rows upon a bed of spent tan, a foot to two feet thick, and thin sheets of lead are laid among and over the pots in several thicknesses, but always so as to leave open spaces among them. An area is thus covered, it may be twenty feet square or of less dimensions, and is enclosed by board partitions, which, upon suitable framework, can be carried up twenty-five feet high if required. When the pots and the interstices among them are well packed with lead, a flooring of boards is laid over them, and upon this is spread another layer of tan; and in the same manner eight or ten courses are built up, containing in all, it may be, 12,000 pots and 50 or 60 tons of lead, all of which are buried beneath an upper layer of tan. As the process of conversion requires from eight to twelve weeks, the large factories have a succession of these stacks, which are charged one after another; so that when the process is completed in one, and the pots and lead have been removed and the chamber is recharged, another is ready for the same operation.

The conversion of metallic lead into carbonate is induced by the fermenting action, which commences in the tan soon after the pile is completed. The heat thus generated evaporates the vinegar, and the vapors of water and acetic acid rising among the lead oxidize its surface and convert it externally into a subacetate of lead; at the same time carbonic acid evolved from the

tan circulates among the lead and transforms the acetate into carbonate of the oxide, setting the acetic acid free to renew its office upon fresh surfaces of lead. When the tan ceases to ferment, the process is at an end, and the stack may then be taken to pieces. The lead is found in its original forms, but of increased bulk and weight, and more or less completely converted into the white carbonate. The thoroughness of the operation depends upon a variety of circumstances; even the weather and season of the year having an influence upon it. The pieces not entirely converted have a core of metallic or "blue" lead beneath the white carbonate crust. The separation is made by beating off the white portion, and this being done upon perforated copper shelves set in large wooden tanks and covered with water, the escape of the fine metallic dust is entirely prevented and its noxious effect upon the health of the workmen is avoided. In Europe, rolling machines closely covered are applied to the same purpose, but less effectually. The white lead thus collected is next ground with water between mill-stones to a thin paste, and by repeated grindings and washings this is reduced to an impalpable consistency. The water is next to be removed, and, according to the European plan, the creamy mixture is next turned into earthen pots, and these are exposed upon shelves to a temperature not exceeding 300° until perfectly dry. Instead of this laborious method, the plan is adopted in the American works of employing shallow pans of sheet copper, provided with a false bottom, beneath which steam from the exhaust-pipe of the engine is admitted to promote evaporation. These pans or "drying kilns" are sometimes 100 feet long and 6 feet broad, and several are set in the building one above another. The liquid lead paste is pumped up into large tanks, and the heavier portion, settling down, is drawn off into the pans, while the thinner liquid from the surface is returned to be mixed with fresh portions of white lead. Beside pans, tile tables heated by flues in the masonry of which they are built, are also employed. From four to six days are required for thoroughly drying the white lead. This is the finishing process, after which the lead is ready for packing in small casks for the market.

The manufacture of white lead, which was formerly an unhealthy and even dangerous occupation, has been so much improved by the expedients for keeping the material wet and thus preventing the rising of the fine dust, that the peculiar lead disease now rarely attacks the workmen. The business is conducted altogether upon a large scale, and gives employment to numerous extensive factories in different parts of the country. Some of these have arrangements for converting-stacks that extend under cover 200 feet in length, and their facilities for grinding and drying are proportionally extensive. These, and the time required for fully completing the process and getting the white lead ready

for market—which is from three to four months—involve the use of large capital and tend to keep the business in few hands.

Very numerous have been the substitutes proposed for white lead; baryta, silica (pure or compounded), zinc, oxide or carbonate, etc., etc., but all have failed somewhere; and success is hardly probable in this century.

There is a vastly increasing demand for pure white lead, and the competition and watchfulness of the trade insure the genuineness of the article thus warranted by the manufacturers. For some years after the commencement of the manufacture it was the custom with the manufacturers to sell the white lead dry to the grinders, who then constituted a distinct trade, and who ground the lead in oil and mixed it with zinc, baryta, and other substances to suit their own purposes. These grinders sold to the house painters, and most of them dealt also in colors, which the painters mixed, and thus obtained the tints they desired.

This business is still transacted to some extent, but there have been material changes within a few years past. Some of the white lead manufacturers now also manufacture linseed oil (and this is particularly the case with one Brooklyn manufacturer), and it is now their practice to grind their white lead in oil themselves, and sell it in this condition. They are able thus to control the purity of their lead. Pails or kegs of white lead thus ground in oil, and bearing the brand of a firm of high character, can be relied upon as pure. On the other hand, if the dealer or painter requires an article which contains a percentage of white oxide of zinc, or of sulphate of baryta, he can be accommodated, but knows what he is purchasing exactly, and receives it as an inferior grade and bearing an inferior brand.

The grinders, too, have taken a step forward; they now not only grind white lead, zinc, etc., in oils, but they also grind, both dry and in oils, other colors, and mix them so as to produce a great variety of shades, every desirable one, indeed, and furnish them of uniform excellence. Some of them also, as we shall see further on, have devised processes for preventing these paints from drying up in their cans or pails.

The result of these changes is that now the white lead manufacturers sell their products either dry or ground in oil to the large dealers and the paint manufacturers only, and these sell to the painters.

The History of the White Lead Manufacture in Brooklyn is interesting. The manufacture originated in Holland; was not introduced into England till near the close of the last century, and was unknown in the United States until after the war of 1812. The first white lead works were established in Philadelphia, probably between 1815 and 1820; though there is a tradition that two previous efforts had been made in that city, that of Wetherell in 1796, and of Lewis in 1800. If so, both had failed very soon. The

works of Hinton and Moore, in Belleville, N. J., were founded in 1818, and the next was probably that of the *Brooklyn White Lead Company*, founded in 1822, and incorporated in 1825. This is believed to have been the third then in existence in the United States. When it was incorporated it had a capital of \$52,000. The brothers, John B. and Augustus Graham, were among the most active and prominent of its founders, and the latter was the inventor of several important improvements in the processes.

In twenty-six years (1851), it had grown into one of the largest, and perhaps the largest white lead manufactory in the United States. It occupied an entire block, 230x200 feet on Front street, between Washington and Adams; employed ninety men, and produced annually 2,500 tons of white lead, red lead, litharge, etc., valued at \$425,000. Meanwhile other white lead works had been established in Brooklyn. Among these were the *Atlantic White Lead Works* of Messrs. Robert Colgate & Co., and the *Union Works*, Front, corner Bridge. The works of the Atlantic White Lead Co. were established on Marshall street, near Gold, in 1845, where they are still conducted with great success. They were destroyed by fire in 1866, but were immediately rebuilt.

In 1851, the whole amount of capital invested in the business was over one million dollars; the united production from 8,000 to 12,000 tons, and the annual value of the product from \$1,200,000 to \$1,500,000.

It was publicly stated at this time that the production of white lead in Brooklyn exceeded that in any other town or city in the United States, and was nearly equal to that of all the rest of the country.

In 1860, the census officers reported in Kings county eight white lead works, with \$848,800 capital; using \$1,182,400 of raw material; employing 356 hands; paying \$137,340 annually in wages, and producing annually \$2,129,500 of white lead and other products. This was probably an understatement; but the returns of the census, in 1870, of the manufactures of Kings county were palpably wrong, as they were everywhere else.

There was no separate statement of "white lead," but under the head of "paints, lead and zinc," in distinction from "paints (not specified)," we have the following returns: Five establishments; 154 hands; \$433,500 capital; \$86,592 wages; \$690,280 of raw material used, and \$882,500 of annual product. We are sure that one of the establishments in Kings county at that time exceeded these figures, and that the whole number (there were four companies instead of five at that time) more than doubled it.

But, if these returns are grossly inaccurate, what shall we say of the census returns of 1880? No entry of the white lead manufacture was permitted. Mr. Frothingham made a return of "Paints, Lead and Zinc," in which he gave the number of establishments

as 28; the capital, \$3,352,800; the largest number employed at one time as 1,270; the amount of wages paid as \$577,123; the raw material used as \$6,769,702; and the annual product as \$8,442,938. This included all the manufacturers of dry colors, all the manufacturers of mixed paints, of which there were several specialties, all the producers of mineral paints, and probably, also, those of whiting, Paris white, etc., as well as the white lead manufacturers. The amount of production was probably not very far from the truth, though it was impossible to separate in his tables the white lead manufacturers from the others. One of the white lead houses also manufactured linseed oil for their own use and for sale. Mr. Frothingham had included this in the list of their products. The census office, on the pretext that linseed oil was a distinct manufacture (which, however, they only included, if at all, among the "unspecified" industries), threw out the words "lead and zinc," and rejected, for no apparent reason, two of the establishments, making their returns as follows: Paints, 26 establishments, \$2,602,800 capital, 941 hands, \$478,376 wages paid, \$4,023,500 raw material used, and \$5,284,201 of annual product. It is hardly necessary to say that these statistics do not adequately represent the white lead, paint, color and whiting interest of Kings county, nor its linseed oil manufacture, which is as essential a part of the manufacture of paints and varnishes as are the colors themselves. The annual product given by the Census Office, while it more than covers the white lead interest, is far below that of the great paint manufacturers, several of which count their annual product by millions of dollars. In a letter from the Census Office, under date of March 12, 1883, they state the annual linseed oil product of Kings county as \$3,158,737. I have been unable to ascertain the process by which they eliminated this amount from the general returns of the white lead manufacture. The manufacturers themselves cannot give any account of it, and it is certain that some of the largest producers of mixed paints and varnishes here do not obtain their linseed oil from Brooklyn manufacturers. The whole return is but another lamentable instance of assumption of a knowledge on the part of officials which they did not possess, and demonstrates, what ought to be well and widely known, the utter worthlessness of the census statistics of manufactures.

Assuming, however, that this estimate may have been something more than a mere guess, we have a most remarkable development in the linseed oil manufacture here in the last decade. In 1860, the linseed oil produced in Kings county was reported as of the value of \$1,610,704, only \$30,000 more than the cost of raw material and amount of wages paid. In 1870, it was \$1,668,000, which was \$301,500 more than the raw material and wages. In 1880, \$3,158,737, or \$313,768 above the cost of raw material and the amount of wages. An analysis of these returns serves to show very conclu-

sively that they were only guess work, and the returns of 1880 seem to have been no better. Only two establishments are allowed, while more than that number certainly existed; the number of hands is given as 335, when in 1870 only 145, less than one-half that number, were reported, yet the 335 are said to have received only \$98,767 wages, while the 145 received \$100,000. The difference, which is supposed to indicate the net profit, was \$313,768; while in 1870, on about one-half the annual product, it was \$301,500, or only \$12,000 less. Clearly, there are blunders somewhere in these returns.

The manufacturers of linseed oil in Kings county are two; one of them, *Robert Colgate & Co.*, being also manufacturers and corrodors of white lead; while the other, *Campbell & Thayer*, manufacture the oil alone. The product is now a little less than the amount stated by the Census Office, though in some seasons it has been considerably more.

There are only four houses in Brooklyn which are properly manufacturers (*i. e.*, corrodors) of white lead. These are: The *Brooklyn White Lead Company*, founded in 1822; the *Union White Lead Company*, founded about 1842 or 1843; the *Atlantic White Lead and Linseed Oil Company*, founded about 1845; and the *Bradley White Lead Company*, founded about 1870. Of these, the Atlantic White Lead Company is considerably the largest, and is, indeed, with one or possibly two exceptions, the largest corrodoring house in the United States. The white lead business has not been prospering greatly in the East for several years past, and the out-put is considerably less than it was a dozen years ago. This is due to several causes; one, that several of the Western houses are connected with, or at least in the neighborhood of, the lead mines of Missouri and Iowa, or of the smelting furnaces where it is parted from silver, and so can procure their raw material cheaper than the Eastern manufacturers. There has sprung up, also, a certain demand for "sublimed lead" for painting purposes; this was first procured from the smelting furnaces, by the condensation of vaporized lead. There are objections to this product, from its comparative lightness and bulkiness, from its lack of body and its tendency to part from the oil, and rub off after a little from the wood or other surfaces to which it is applied; and its consumption is believed not to be materially increasing, but it has helped to depress the trade in the past. The largest house in this country, one at Cincinnati, started recently, which claims to make 15,000 tons of white lead annually, has been producing it by what is known as the "Shaw process," *i. e.*, by the direct action of carbonic acid gas upon the lead; but the result has been expensive and not satisfactory. The capacity of the four white lead companies of Brooklyn is about 18,000 tons of white lead, litharge, red oxide of lead or glass-makers' lead, etc., but the annual out-put of white lead

since 1880 does not much exceed 12,000 tons, or at \$6.75 per hundred pounds, the minimum price of white lead ground in oil, about \$1,620,000 of annual product, as against \$2,430,000 of possible out-put. The demand for the lead is increasing rather slowly, but the numerous new factories springing into existence increase the annual product beyond the limit of demand, and it is only by their capacity to carry heavy stocks of the manufactured lead that a reduction below the actual cost of production is prevented.

The manufacture of the so-called mineral and other patent paints which contain no white lead, or very little, help to make this business unprofitable. There are a considerable number of these mineral and other paint manufacturers, and their sales are large, though, in the end, their wares are not satisfactory.

The other so-called white lead manufacturers, of whom there are four or five, are not *corrodors*, but white lead *grinders*, generally in connection with other colors, which they also purchase and grind, dry or in linseed oil.

SUBSECTION II.—*Painters' Colors, Dry.*

The number of colors now used by house and sign painters is very large, amounting to several hundreds of different tints. Some of these are produced by combining colors, but there is now a possibility of procuring so many distinct shades of color from coal tar, petroleum residuum, etc., etc., that the necessity of hand-mixing of colors by the painters themselves has greatly diminished. Many of the fine colors are not produced here, but only ground in oils or refined for the painter's use. This is the case with such of the aniline and petroline colors, carmine, etc., as are used in painting. There is not yet, in Brooklyn, any manufacture of aniline or petroline colors, though there are indications that there may be soon. But the more solid, as well as some of the fanciful colors, are largely produced here and others are isolated from the ores, minerals, metals, and earths with which they are combined, and made ready for immediate use. The largest houses engaged in the production of dry colors are *Adolphus B. Amshacher*, and *Sondheim, Alsberg & Co.* There are three other houses which manufacture dry colors, to a moderate extent; and two, or more, of the great paint manufacturers grind and pack dry colors as a part of their business. One of the houses named above, though manufacturing chrome, arsenical and other choice colors largely, makes a specialty of Paris Green (Scheele's green, arsenite of copper), now so largely used by agriculturists for the destruction of potato bugs, army worms, etc., etc., as well as for an ingredient of paints, and for use on wall papers, and in some articles of clothing.

The manufacture of dry colors is said to exceed a million of dollars, but the manufacturers are very loth to give figures.



Leonard Richardson

SUBSECTION III.—*Color ground in oil, Colored Paints, and Mixed Paints.*

Several very large houses, as we have already hinted, have, within a few years past, created an extensive business in grinding colors in oil, and selling them in cans of various sizes, from one-fourth of a pound to five pounds or more, guaranteeing their purity and readiness for mixing with white lead, also ground in oil, or such other basis as the painter might prefer.

These houses also mix and grind these various colors with white lead, and thus make paints ready for immediate application; thus greatly facilitating the painter's work, and enabling householders who want but a small job done, to do it themselves. These houses generally purchase their white lead, or exchange mixed paints for it; and the paints, when mixed, have always given excellent satisfaction. Among the leading houses in this trade are *John W. Masury & Son, C. T. Raynolds & Co., Wadsworth, Martinez & Longman, F. O. Pierce & Co., John D. Prince's Sons*, etc.

LEONARD RICHARDSON, son of Thomas and Lydia Richardson, was born in Watertown, Middlesex county, Massachusetts, December 2d, 1832, and was the first-born of nine children, eight of whom are living.

Mr. Richardson's boyhood was spent on his father's farm, and he enjoyed the public school advantages peculiar to the time and locality; and was later fitted for college at Phillips' Academy, Andover, then under the management of Dr. Samuel H. Taylor, for whose friendly interest and care for his welfare as a youth, Mr. Richardson has ever cherished the liveliest feelings of gratitude.

At the age of eighteen, Mr. Richardson left home, going to New York to engage as clerk in the paint store of Raynolds, Devoe & Co., at 106 and 108 Fulton street, but boarding in Brooklyn with his brother-in-law, Chas. Pratt, Esq.; and it has been in Brooklyn that Mr. Richardson has had his home since that time.

The business of the long-celebrated firm, with whose interests Mr. Richardson thus early identified himself, was established in 1770 by William Post, who was succeeded by Post & Butler, and they by Butler & Raynolds, the immediate predecessors of the firm of Raynolds, Devoe & Co., who, in 1863, were succeeded by Raynolds, Pratt & Co., who gave place, in 1867, to C. T. Raynolds & Co., a firm composed of Messrs. C. T. Raynolds, T. B. Hidden, Leonard Richardson, E. L. Molineux and A. Rich. E. H. Raynolds has, during the present year (1883), acquired an interest in the business, in which Mr. Richardson's partnership dates back to 1858.

It was during the period of the interest in the concern of Mr. F. W. Devoe (now of the firm of F. W. Devoe & Co.), that Mr. Richardson, then a young man, developed that peculiar adaptability to the business that has since caused him to be regarded as, without doubt, the best manufacturer of colors and paints in this country; and he relates that it was Mr. Devoe who was first to recognize his talent for this branch of the business, and advance him therein; and, during the many years of success which have followed one another into the past, since then, Mr. Richardson has never ceased to regard Mr. Devoe with that grateful feeling which he believes is due from him to the friend of his youth.

The paint trade and manufacture, when Mr. Richardson's connection with it began, was in its infancy in this country,

only small quantities being made by hand, and the bulk of the painters' materials in greatest demand being imported. He has seen its development into one of the leading industries of the country, employing thousands of skilled workmen, and based on millions of capital, and its advancement, under a protective policy, to a point where the importation of painters' materials has practically ceased, and an enormous demand, caused by the steady development of the previously unsettled portions of the United States, supplied almost wholly by domestic manufacturers, among whom his firm takes high rank, both for the excellence and quantity of its products, which find a ready sale everywhere.

The firm of C. T. Raynolds & Co. have an extensive paint and putty works in Brooklyn, a large varnish and color factory at Bergenpoint, N. J., and an immense paint and putty works in Chicago, with large stores at 106 and 108 Fulton street, New York, and 21 Lake street, Chicago.

In 1858, Mr. Richardson married Miss S. Louisa Cole, and they celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of their marriage at their residence, 1190 Dean street, Brooklyn, on Monday evening, June 25th, 1883. They have two sons and a daughter.

Politically, Mr. Richardson is a republican, but he has never been, in any sense, a politician, though his counsel and advice have often been sought by those high in authority. His interest in the clean administration of public affairs is equalled only by that which he has ever taken in educational measures.

His family are members of the Washington Avenue Baptist Church, of which Mr. Richardson is one of the trustees, and he has long been prominent in the management of its finances.

In all matters pertaining to the public good, Mr. Richardson takes a deep and abiding interest. His charity is bountiful, but never ostentatious; and in all the relations of life he is honored beyond a majority of his fellows. He is widely known in connection with important interests concerning the Baptist Church, and is at all times recognized as a liberal contributor to the pecuniary needs of the organization, and as a wise and safe counsellor in its deliberative assemblies.

A specialty in this line is the mixing of paints with gelatine, soluble india-rubber, or some other substance which keeps it suspended and prevents its drying up or forming paint skins. In this specialty there are several houses, each employing a different suspensory fluid. It is the opinion of the white lead manufacturers, and probably they have good reason for their belief, that these manufacturers of special paint use little or no white lead in their paints; at all events, only sufficient to justify their claim that they are partly composed of that substance. The *Averill Paint Co.*, of which Messrs. Seeley Bros. are now the principal proprietors, are the leading house in this specialty, and do a large business. The *Ingersoll Paint Works*, and several others, are smaller in extent. Several of these houses claim to use a solution of india-rubber in their paints, thus preventing, they say, their fading or changing color.

There are also houses which manufacture coarser paints, and those which are used for roofs, for iron fences, beams and columns. These generally use the

mineral paints, or red lead, or paints mixed with coal tar, or something of the sort. Messrs. *H. D. Johns & Co.*, and one or two other houses, produce these paints.

It should be said, in regard to the manufacture of paints, that there are certain underlying principles which govern the manufacture of all genuine and satisfactory productions, whether as applied to wood or smooth metallic surfaces, which consist of three constituents, viz.: 1, The pigments; 2, The vehicles; 3, The thinners and driers.*

The two largest houses engaged in the manufacture of these mixed paints in Brooklyn are also the largest in the United States, or, for that matter, in the world. These are: Messrs. *C. T. Reynolds & Co.*, who have also a large interest in the white lead manufacture, being stockholders in the *Bradley White Lead Co.*, which supplies their white lead, and are engaged in the production of whiting and Paris white, and in the manufacture of artists' (tube) oil colors. Their mixed paints are of excellent quality, and command a large sale in all parts of the United States as well as abroad. Messrs. *John W. Masury & Son*, under the vigorous management of their efficient superintendent, Mr. Wolcott, have rapidly risen to the first rank in this manufacture. They confine themselves to paints and fine varnishes, and their goods in both departments are

*1. The pigments are various; generally white lead (either pure or mixed with oxide of zinc, baryta or prepared chalk, or some of the earths) is the basis. This should be always the case with white and light colors, and with most of the darker ones, from its body or covering property.

Other pigments used in the mixed or colored paints are: *Yellows*.—Yellow ochre, chromate of lead, gamboge, etc.

Reds.—Red oxide of lead, vermilion, red ochre, oxides of iron, red oxide of copper, di-chromate of lead, carmine, carmine-madder, and other lakes, etc.

Blues.—Prussian blue, ultramarine, smalt, Thénard's blue, verditer, aniline blues, etc.

Greens.—Verdigris, Paris green, verditer, borate of copper, oxide of chromium, cobalt green, and green lakes, and very often a mixture of chrome yellow and Prussian blue, etc., etc.

Browns.—Umber, bole, terra di Sienna, bistre, sepia, etc.

Blacks.—Lampblack, bone-black, anthracite, graphite, etc., etc.

2. The Vehicles.—These are: 1. Oils, generally linseed oil, of late also, to a limited extent, cotton-seed oil, nut oil, and poppy oil, variously prepared, for the finest work. 2. Water, with glue or gum added. The last are essentially water-colors, and are mainly used on interiors, and for graining purposes.

The oil paints are first ground with a small quantity of raw linseed oil, to make the mixture homogeneous. This, as we have already stated, is now very largely done by the manufacturers. About eight per cent. of oil is added to white lead, 12 or 13 per cent. to zinc white, and various proportions, according to the amount of body of the different colors, and other considerations. Under the old system the painter mixed this for use with a further quantity of raw and boiled linseed oil, and colored it, to any desired shade, with colored pigments, which he obtained either dry or ground in oil.

Now, the painter can obtain his paints, of the requisite fluidity, and of any desired shade of color, all mixed to his hand, and there will be no variation in the shade if he has to paint a surface of ten thousand or fifty thousand square feet. The addition of oil and colors is governed by fixed rules, and the oils and colors are tested for purity before being used.

3. The paints require, in using, *thinners*, which are generally of spirits of turpentine or benzine, and also *driers*, or siccatives, which may be, according to the necessities of each peculiar case, sugar of lead, nitrate of lead, sulphate of zinc, verdigris, binoxide of manganese, red lead, jappanners' gold size, and, most powerful of all, borate of manganese, ground in oil. The paints must be used immediately, or they settle, and paint skins form over them.

of the very highest quality. In the paint department, they grind the white lead and the colors dry and in oil, and are prepared to furnish them in both conditions. They also mix their paints with the requisite thinners and driers, so as to be ready for immediate application. Messrs. Masury & Son procure their white lead mostly from Pittsburgh, exchanging their paints with the manufacturers for it. The range of shades of color made by these houses is very great, and the quality and color perfectly uniform. They have elevated the business to one of the fine arts.

All the paint manufacturers now put up their paints in cans and pails of all the sizes required by the large or small customers. The competition in regard to quality is as severe as that in regard to price, and as a consequence there is less adulteration in paints at the present time than in almost any other commodities.

SUBSECTION IV.—Varnishes.

The manufacture of varnishes is carried on to a greater extent in Brooklyn than in any other city in the Union, more than one-seventh in value of the whole production of the United States being made here, and the business has received a very great impulse since 1870. The statistics of the census of 1880 were: for the whole country, 81 manufactories, employing \$3,778,100 capital and 573 hands, paying \$366,716 in wages, using \$3,699,684 of raw materials, and producing \$5,721,174 annually. Of these the state of New York had 17 manufactories, \$1,395,800 capital, 143 hands, \$91,638 wages paid, \$1,028,705 raw material, and \$1,867,155 product. There were no varnish factories in New York city, but Brooklyn had 8, with \$716,800 capital, 73 hands, \$47,186 wages paid, \$353,205 raw material, and \$874,655 product. The present product for the whole country is believed to be about \$7,500,000, and for Brooklyn and Kings county, nine establishments, 150 employees, \$90,000 wages, and an annual product of over \$1,200,000.

The amount of *varnish* imported from all foreign countries in 1882 was of the value of \$116,132, and this included all the oriental lacquers and varnishes, as well as everything of European production, the whole amount being less than one-tenth of the Brooklyn product alone, and about one-fiftieth of the entire American production. The figures of 1883 on both sides would show a still greater difference.

In fact, our *export* of varnishes has, for some years, exceeded the import, being, in the year ending June 30, 1882, \$187,860, and having largely increased during 1883.

There are now nine manufacturers of varnish in Kings county, two having been added since 1880. We ought to say, perhaps, a few words here in regard to the different kinds of varnishes made.

Fixed oil varnishes, which are the kind most largely used, are prepared by mixing the fused gum resins with

a boiled and oxidized linseed oil, at a temperature of about 300° F., and added gradually with constant stirring.

The secret of those varnishes which have the highest reputation consists in the greater purity of the oil and gum resins, and the proportions which are used, rather than in any other ingredients. Asphalt is sometimes used for black varnishes, and India rubber or gutta-percha for the purpose of giving greater flexibility or elasticity in the working of the varnishes; but the finest varnishes are made from pure oil and pure gums.

Spirit varnishes are true solutions of the gum resins in alcohol (95 per cent.), or wood spirit of the same strength. The gums employed are sandarac, mastic, shellac, animé and copal. There are also colored spirit varnishes or lacquers, the coloring ingredients being tinctures of gums and gum resins, and recently aniline colors. The spirit varnishes are also used as driers for paints. They deteriorate by keeping, but as they are easily produced, this is not of so much consequence. They are not a staple article, like the oil varnishes.

Volatile oil varnishes are of considerable importance, especially in the fine arts; they are prepared from the finer gum resins and the volatile oils, spirits of turpentine being the usual solvent.

Ether varnishes are ethereal solutions of the gum resins, and have a very limited application, mostly confined to the jewellers and photographers.

There are also a variety of miscellaneous varnishes made for particular purposes by the parties who have occasion for them. These are not made by the varnish manufacturers.

Messrs. *Valentine & Co.*, Messrs. *C. C. Reed & Co.*, Messrs. *J. W. Masury & Son* and Mr. *G. C. Liszka* are the largest manufacturers of coach and palace car varnishes, of the best quality, for both inside and outside work, in Kings county. They also make lower priced varnishes for other purposes. Messrs. *Valentine & Co.* probably produce the largest amount, but the aggregate value is about the same as that of the other houses. Messrs. *C. C. Reed & Co.* claim, and, we believe, with justice, that they were the pioneers in the manufacture of fine coach varnishes in Kings county, and, perhaps, in the United States. They are still doing a very large business.

Messrs. *John W. Masury & Son*, under the leadership of their present general manager, Mr. Wolcott, have made a great advance in their business, and are now, in the quality and quantity of their goods, the peers of any house in the country.

Mr. *Liszka* is also a large manufacturer of very fine varnishes for these purposes. Mr. *Liszka* came to this country from England in 1873. He had been apprenticed to the varnish business in England, and made himself thoroughly master of the business, and brought from thence the formulas, under which he has produced most excellent goods. He believes these superior to

any others for coach work. Mr. *Liszka* has also invented and manufactures the "Terebine" and "Lion Liquid Dryers." He claims a capital of \$80,000 invested in the business, employs 30 hands, pays \$20,000 wages, and reports an annual product of \$200,000.

Of the other varnish manufacturers of the county, Messrs. *William D. Chase, Patrick Booden & Son, George S. Wood & Son*, as well as the more recently established houses, *Möller & Schumann* and *John F. Cornwell*, all make varnish of excellent quality, and the demand for their goods is already large, and rapidly increasing.

Messrs. *Booden & Son* give special attention to gold-sizing, flock-sizing and bronzing for the manufacturers of wall papers.

SUBSECTION V.—*Whiting and Paris White.*

These articles, for which there is a large demand, are not quite identical, though often used interchangeably. *Whiting* is a prepared and refined chalk, brought from the chalk cliffs of England in a crude state, or from chalk beds in our own country, and ground, washed and precipitated in a pure state in factories here. *Paris white* may be from the chalk beds of France (in the Paris basin); and if so, is somewhat softer than the English or American article, and is a finer and more nearly impalpable powder when refined; but a considerable portion of what is sold as the best Paris white is a finely powdered sulphate of baryta, which, for some purposes, is preferable to the chalk.

The substitution in these days of *kalsomine* and *alabastine* for the old-fashioned lime whitewash has created a great demand for whiting and Paris white, while their employment for cleaning silver, gold, brass and copper has fallen off, electro-silicon and other articles having largely taken their place. There is also a moderate use of the prepared chalk (*creta preparata*) in medicine, though this is smaller than formerly. The *kalsomine* is generally a preparation of whiting or Paris white with white glue for the walls of houses. It produces a brilliant surface, does not rub off easily, may be tinted of any required color, and receives paint over it with advantage, the *kalsomine* filling the little cracks, checks or pin holes of the plaster. At first *kalsomine* was made with the white oxide of zinc (and perhaps derived its name by corruption from calamine, the zinc oxide); but it was very soon found that whiting or Paris white was equally good, and very much lower in price. Where the Paris white is composed wholly or in part of sulphate of baryta, it is for this purpose fully equal to the zinc. The zinc tradition was maintained by the *kalsominers*, long after its use had been given up, to extort a higher price from the customers, on the plea of its greater cost. The largest producers of whiting and Paris white in Kings county are Messrs. *C. T. Reynolds & Co.*, Messrs. *Truslow & Co.* (more than forty years in the business), and, after these, *Arthur Buel*,

Phillips & Ferguson and *Conrad Zeiger*. The total product annually is nearly a million of dollars.

We may then safely bring together the industries of white lead, linseed oil, paints and colors, dry and mixed, varnishes and whiting, in Brooklyn, as having an annual product, in 1883, of \$14,500,000, divided in about these proportions: White lead, \$2,442,000; linseed oil, \$3,158,000; dry colors, ready for use, \$1,000,000; paints, mixed and ground in oils, ready for the trade, \$5,500,000 (this estimate is probably too low); varnishes, \$1,400,000; whiting and Paris white, \$1,000,000; total, \$14,500,000.

SECTION XIII.

Ropes, Cordage and Twine.

The production of *ropes, cordage and twine* is a large interest in Kings county. It has been conducted here from almost the first settlement of the county. The oldest of the ropewalks in Brooklyn was probably started by some members of the Sands family, and not far from the time of the Revolution. It is certain that since 1783 and up to the present time, the manufacture of ropes and cordage has been constantly carried on by some branch of that family or their descendants. We do not mean by this that, during the whole of these hundred years, the same ropewalk has been continuously carried on by the Sands family or their descendants; but that there has been no time during that century when some members of the family, and often several at a time, have not been engaged in the manufacture. To be more definite, probably the first ropemaker in Brooklyn or Kings county, was the grandfather or uncle of Joshua Sands. As early as 1790 a brother of Joshua Sands was engaged in the business, his ropewalk extending from the present Sands street, which was named after him, to near Tillary street. In the same vicinity, early in the present century, were the ropewalks of James Ingalls, Forbush & Albert, and John Seaman. In 1803, Major Fanning C. Tucker, who had married a daughter of Joshua Sands, started another ropewalk on his own account, taking a Mr. March as his partner. This was at first in the same vicinity as the others, extending back from what are now Fulton, Washington and Adams streets to the then low and marshy lands at the north, through what are now Tillary, Lawrence, Bridge, Duffield and Gold streets. Several years later, Mr. R. Sands Tucker, the son of Major Tucker and grandson of Joshua Sands, came into the firm, together with other partners, Messrs. Carter, Cooper, Marsh, etc. At the death of Mr. R. Sands Tucker, his son, Mr. J. A. Tucker, the present Treasurer of the Tucker & Carter Cordage Company, took his place. The company had removed their ropewalk to buildings at first erected by John F. Delaplaine, between Classon and Kent avenues, and between Myrtle and Flushing avenues, which they still occupy.

Meanwhile, other ropewalks were started in Brooklyn, mostly east of the City Hall. Among these were Noah Waterbury and — Barberin (probably a son of Dr. Barberin) located on or near the present Clinton street, and extending back to or beyond Bridge street. This was started in 1816. Barberin died a few years later, and Noah Waterbury about 1854. Other ropewalks were Martin's, Nat. Howland's and Thursby's, all of them starting before 1825, and about 1828 Schermerhorn & Bancker's and James Ingalls. The Tucker and Carter Company is the only survivor of those early companies. Thursby's ropewalk remained in business till about 1850, when the factory became bankrupt, Mr. Thursby having died before that time. He had removed, some years before, to a tract near Newtown creek, between the present Grand and Ten Eyck streets, and extending from what is now Waterbury street to the canal. It is the present site of part of the ropewalk of L. Waterbury & Co.

The next ropewalk to be established was that of William Wall, commenced in 1830. Mr. Wall, who had learned his trade thoroughly, and had worked for some time as a journeyman with Messrs. Tucker & Cooper, purchased from one of the old ropemakers a ropewalk in Washington street, in 1830, and began business in a very small way. He removed, in 1836, to the site now occupied by his sons on Bushwick avenue and Siegel street, where there is now conducted an immense business. The next ropewalk, which is still in existence, was commenced in 1845. The partners were Lawrence Waterbury, a son of Noah Waterbury, and William Marshall. Mr. Marshall was a practical ropemaker, had served his time in other ropewalks, and had been from 1839 to 1845 a partner with John B. Thursby, a son of the Thursby already mentioned, in a ropewalk near the corner of Flushing and Bedford avenues, and for a few months the foreman of Messrs. Tucker & Cooper. This ropewalk (of L. Waterbury & Co.) was commenced on and near its present location, the firm owning the lands south of Ten Eyck street, and leasing those of Thursby, north of them, until they were sold, when they purchased them. Mr. Waterbury died in 1879. Mr. Marshall is now the oldest manufacturer of ropes and cordage who is still actively engaged in the business.

There were probably three or four other ropemaking firms, now and long since extinct, which date back to a period between 1816 and 1830. Among these were two, of whom there are still traditions—Luther and Lawrence. Both firms have descendants who are now in the business, though on a small scale: John F. Luther, at the corner of Grand and Waterbury, and Lawrence & Cooper, at Maspeth and Morgan, represents these two old firms, and the latter has united with his also the name of Cooper, a nephew of Peter Cooper, whose glue factory is in this vicinity, and who owned a large tract of land in this part of the Eighteenth

Ward. Other houses in the business are *D. Allen's Sons*, in South Brooklyn; *Samuel Ludlow*, of Rockaway avenue, corner Chauncey; and six or seven others, mostly in the Twenty-fifth Ward. Most of these houses do not, we believe, attempt the manufacture of large ropes, but confine themselves to the production of bed and sash cords, clothes-lines, fish-lines and the various kinds of twine used for packing purposes. In the early history of ropemaking in this county, the ropes were made by hand, the strands being spun and twisted by a wheel and spindle turned by a stout man (usually a negro) but later by a horse or dog power, the spinner having a mass of hetchelled hemp girt round his waist, and walking backward as he formed the strand, which was twisted by the wheel. The strands, when spun, were reeled, and then by another and larger wheel, twisted into a rope of such size as was required. For some purposes the strands were drawn through heated tar before being twisted, and thus constituted tarred rope; but the Manila and Sisal cordage was not often tarred. The tarred rope was very durable, but when it had at last worn out, it was cut in pieces of a few inches in length and picked fine, sometimes by sailors, sometimes by landsmen, and not seldom in the alms-houses. When thus picked it was called oakum, and was used for caulking boats and vessels. The Manila and other untarred ropes were better for some purposes, but they were stiffer and less durable. Now, a portion of the Manila and Sisal cordage, as well as much of the Russia hemp is tarred. In the course of time, machines were substituted for most of this hand work, the spinning jenny being the first adopted by the manufacturers, greatly to the disgust of the hand spinners, who, here as well as elsewhere, rose in open rebellion against it.

In the nearly fifty years which have since elapsed, the number and variety of machines has been greatly increased. The hetchelling and combing of the fibres of the Manila, Sisal and other hems, is done by machinery, and the laying and twisting of all the cordage, and indeed the whole production of the cordage and small ropes, is effected by machines which greatly facilitate and increase the production. The larger ropes are still laid and twisted in the long ropewalks, which in some of the larger establishments are from 1,200 to 1,700 feet in length. In the manufacture of Harvester and other twines, the whole of the processes are carried forward by machines invented for the purpose.

There are now, in Kings county, fourteen rope and twine factories, an increase of two since 1880. The increase in numbers within a few years past has not been proportionately as great as in amount of production. In 1870, the entire production of cordage and twine in the state of New York was reported as \$1,553,329, less than half the present product of either one of our three largest establishments in Kings county in 1883. At that time Kings county had about \$630,-

000 of annual product, and New York city \$421,440. In 1880, the census reports were: For the state, 37 establishments; \$3,032,100 capital; 2,461 hands employed; \$632,748 paid out for wages; \$4,110,112 of raw material, and \$5,207,125 of annual product; for New York city, none. For Kings county or Brooklyn, 12 establishments; \$2,566,700 capital; 1,529 hands employed; \$380,223 wages paid; \$3,206,319 of raw material, and \$3,915,566 of annual product.

A very careful and critical collection of the statistics of this industry in 1883, in Brooklyn, gives the following results: Number of establishments, 14; capital (including cost of plant), \$6,500,000; number of hands employed, over 3,500; wages paid, above \$1,250,000; material used, nearly \$9,000,000, and annual product, very nearly \$13,000,000. This is a remarkable increase for three years, but while it is in part due to the imperfection of the census returns, the development of this industry since 1880, has had no parallel in any other of the numerous industries of Brooklyn; and our figures will be found below rather than above the actual product.

The three large manufactories now existing in this industry, demand, as representative houses, a somewhat particular description. We shall take them up in chronological order.

The *Tucker & Carter Cordage Company*, which, as we have already said, commenced business in 1803 as *Tucker & March*, has undergone, in these eighty years, several changes of both its name and *personnel*. During Major Tucker's lifetime, it was changed to *Tucker & Carter*, and when his son, Mr. R. Sands Tucker, took his place, the firm name was changed to *Tucker, Cooper & Co.*, and, after Mr. Cooper's death, to *Tucker, Carter & Co.* In 1881, it was incorporated as the *Tucker & Carter Cordage Company*, several other parties becoming stockholders and officers. Mr. J. A. Tucker, the treasurer, is the son of R. Sands Tucker and grandson of Major Fanning C. Tucker. This company was the first to introduce the spinning jenny for spinning hemp, in the place of hand spinning, as already described. This change was first attempted about 1833, and met with the most strenuous opposition from the hand-spinners. When the first instalment of rope spun on the jenny was completed, the enraged spinners seized Mr. —, who had charge of it, and treated him to a coat of tar and feathers; they then seized the hemp he had spun, paid the company for it, took it to a hill near by, and burned it publicly. But the spinning jenny triumphed after all, and the ropewalk was known for many years as "the steamer." Mr. William Wall had a somewhat similar experience, not long after, at his ropewalk.

The *Tucker & Carter Cordage Company's* ropewalk has always been a large one, but within a few years past it has been greatly enlarged and extended, and is now one of the best appointed and conducted rope-

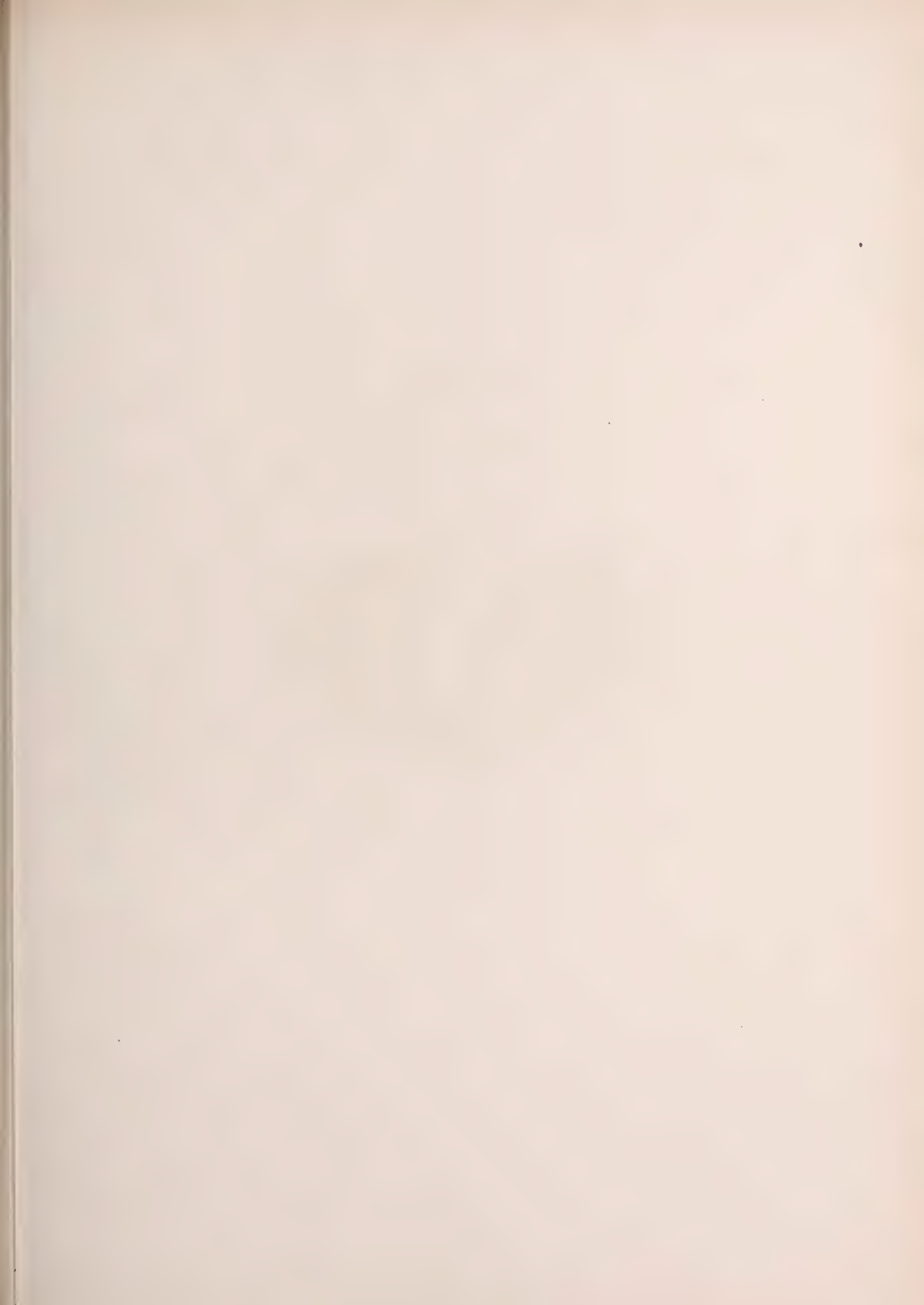


THE ROPE AND CORDAGE MANUFACTORY OF WM. WALL'S SONS. (See Page 719).

walks in the country. It is situated on Classon avenue, extending to Kent avenue on the east, and from Myrtle avenue nearly to Flushing avenue. It has three distinct departments: The ropewalk, for the production of ropes and cordage, which is 1,200 feet in length, and extends from Myrtle nearly to Flushing avenue, passing under Park avenue by a tunnel; the Harvester twine department, which turns out one hundred tons of Harvester twine weekly, without being able to supply the demand; and the jute department, which produces large quantities of jute cord, and rope and bagging for both Sea Island and Upland cotton. In this department both jute butts and jute are used. The buildings are very substantial, and the front building on

Classon avenue is a fine specimen of the castellated style. The provision against fire is very complete, the company being insured with the New England Manufacturers' Mutual Insurance Company, and complying with its very stringent conditions. These conditions we have described elsewhere. Though the first cost of the pipes, tanks and other arrangements is very considerable, they provide a perfect immunity against a destructive fire, and the saving in insurance reimburses the outlay in a few years.

The whole machinery of the establishment is driven by two steam engines, which also furnish all the heat necessary for warming it—a Corliss engine of 500-horse power and a Harris engine of 300 horse power—but





William Hall

both are taxed to their full capacity. The boilers, which are rated at 540 horse power, are, by an ingenious and economical attachment, made to furnish steam for 800 horse power of the engines, the water being heated to 300 degrees before it is admitted to the boilers. They employ, when running at their full capacity, 850 hands, and their entire annual product is 18,000,000 pounds of rope, cordage, Harvester and other twines, beside the amount of bagging, etc., realizing somewhat more than three millions of dollars. Their business and capacity has been doubled since 1880.

Next in order of time, but, perhaps, of somewhat greater extent, and confining itself wholly to the manufacture of ropes and cordage, is the house of *William Wall's Sons*. This great ropewalk was established in 1830 by William Wall, a practical ropemaker, who had served his time with an uncle in Philadelphia, and had subsequently worked as a journeyman in Brooklyn. He was an industrious, intelligent and enterprising man, and having, by hard labor, accumulated a small sum of money, he invested it in a ropewalk in Washington street, Brooklyn, in 1830, and at once commenced ropemaking on his own account. It is related of him that he carried his first completed lot of cordage on his back to New York to find a market for it. His energy, perseverance and industry soon brought their reward. His production increased with each year, and in 1835, having purchased an extensive tract of land on Bushwick road, now Bushwick avenue, between Siegel and McKibbin streets, and running back almost two thousand feet, he commenced the erection of a ropewalk there, and in 1836 removed thither, and conducted his business on a much larger scale. He attended personally to all the details, and, amid great opposition on the part of his workmen, introduced the spinning jenny into his works. The demand for his ropes and cordage constantly increased, and the quality was uniformly maintained, so that Wall's ropes became the standard of good manufacture. By successive additions, his establishment came to cover ten acres of land. Mr. Wall retired from active work in 1856, leaving his business to his sons, by whom it is still carried on.

The ropewalk (which has received very large additions of machinery, etc., since 1878) is probably the longest in the world, extending 1,700 feet in a direct line, with a width of 38 feet. The proprietors have steadfastly avoided all side issues, such as the manufacture of Harvester twine, jute rope or twine, bagging, or paper. They confine themselves to the production of ropes and cordage only, making everything, from a 24-inch rope to $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch, as well as lath yarns, marlines, sail twines, and deep-sea fishing lines; and using solely Manila, Sisal, New Zealand, Italian, Russian and American hemp. A considerable portion of their cordage is tarred hemp rigging. In addition to their extensive home trade they export their products largely to China, Singapore, Australia, South America, the south of Eu-

rope, and the West Indies. They use for driving their machinery two Corliss engines of 550 horse power in all; and five boilers of 60 nominal horse power, but capable of supplying an aggregate of 600 horse power, upon an emergency, furnish the steam for them. They are fully insured under the New England mutual corporations system, which is described in detail elsewhere in this section.

They employ an average of 550 hands, and produce 175 or more tons of rope, etc., per week, their annual production varying from 19,000,000 to 21,000,000 pounds, of an average value of 15 cents per pound. The average annual product is now worth from \$2,850,000 upwards, with a capacity of over \$3,200,000. We add here portraits and biographies of Hon. William Wall, the founder of the house, and of Michael W. Wall, the present head of this extensive manufactory.

HON. WILLIAM WALL.—This distinguished citizen of Brooklyn was born in Philadelphia, March 20th, 1800. His father was an officer on board a ship sailing from the latter port, but died when his son was nineteen months old. The lad, at the age of eleven, commenced to earn his living by working for Michael Weaver, his mother's brother, who owned a ropewalk in Philadelphia, and there showed such industry and intelligence that he was regularly apprenticed to the trade when he was fifteen. Having acquired the knowledge and skill of a good ropemaker, when his majority was attained, he came to New York. Being intelligent, industrious and ambitious, he was intent on gaining capital, with which to begin business on his own account. To this end he worked as journeyman for several years, and saved three hundred and fifty dollars, with which he determined to start in business for himself. Having purchased a ropewalk in Washington street, Brooklyn, he worked early and late, directing the manufacturing and extending his sales. It is related that he carried his first manufacture of cordage on his back to New York city to find a market, a circumstance to which he often alluded with pride, in after years, as an illustration of what could be accomplished from small beginnings by persistent, well-directed industry. Such application and energy could not fail of the success which gradually rewarded his efforts. In 1836, the business was removed to Bushwick, now in the Eastern District of Brooklyn, and was established on a much larger scale. With his usual energy, Mr. Wall attended to all details, building up the largest business of the kind in the country. He was one of the first to introduce the spinning jenny in the manufacture of cordage, which had previously been spun by hand, and was enabled, after many trials, to use it in making all kinds of rope. His establishment was extended until it occupied ten acres of ground. In 1856 Mr. Wall retired with a fortune, leaving his business to his sons, by whom it is still conducted.

Mr. Wall was a man of positive opinions; his face shows decision of character and intelligence. Of the strictest integrity, undeviating principles and untiring energy, he possessed all the elements that made up a strong man. His success in business was due to his own exertions, coupled with fidelity and honor, which secured to him the esteem and confidence of the community. Such a man was needed in public affairs; accordingly, we find that he was called upon to fill many important positions during the village history of Williamsburgh, and after its incorporation as a city, such as

Trustee, Commissioner of Highways, Supervisor, member of the Board of Finance, Commissioner of Water Works and Mayor. In these and all other places of trust, he is entitled to the proud distinction of having been faithful and incorruptible. His election to the Mayoralty of Williamsburgh occurred in 1853, being the second incumbent of the office. He guarded the interests of the city vigilantly, vetoing promptly every measure that seemed to him to savor of extravagance or corruption; and, in his court, administering justice without leniency to breakers of the law. During his term the movement began for consolidating Williamsburgh with Brooklyn. Mr. Wall was tendered the Mayoralty of the consolidated city, but declined the honor. In 1860, he was nominated to Congress by the Republicans of the old Fifth Congressional District, which comprised wards in both New York and Brooklyn, and was elected over the usual democratic majority of five thousand. He served during the darkest days of the war. President Lincoln frequently consulted him, particularly concerning the affairs at Brooklyn Navy Yard and the port of New York; his practical knowledge and good sense were of great use and highly valued. He was a delegate to the Loyalists' Convention in 1866, after which he retired from public life.

Mr. Wall was a public-spirited man, and identified with many local institutions. He was one of the original eighteen who started the Williamsburgh Savings Bank, serving for many years as its President. He was also one of the originators of the Williamsburgh City, now the First National Bank, and of the Williamsburgh Dispensary. He served seven years as one of the Water Commissioners of Brooklyn, during which time the whole system of water supply was constructed, economically and to the satisfaction of the citizens.

Mr. Wall, though in later years a resident of New York, was thoroughly identified with Brooklyn by reason of his large business establishment, his extensive ownership of real estate, and the erection of the Wall House, while his name will ever be remembered with gratitude for his faithful public services through many years.

Mr. Wall was dignified and somewhat reserved in manner, though genial in his social hours; he had a kind heart, that was easily reached by the call of suffering; his private charities were many, but unostentatious. While in Congress, it was his habit to visit the hospitals at Washington every day, where his presence gladdened both the loyal wounded and the Confederate prisoners as well, on account of his cheering words and the comforts which his open purse procured. Though a strong Union man, his tender heart felt for the suffering of the enemy's wounded, and his benefactions were given to both sides even-handed. He was a true friend to his employees, and almost the last act of his life was the signing of a check to help a deserving but unfortunate man.

He died April 22d, 1872, leaving to his family an honored name, and the record of a useful, well-spent and busy life.

CHARLES WALL, the eldest son of Hon. William Wall, was born in Brooklyn, in 1828. He received his education in his native city and at Swinburne's Academy, White Plains, New York, and spent two years abroad, chiefly in France, adding to the knowledge he had already gained. At the age of twenty-two he became a partner in the house of William Wall & Son, importers of hemp and manufacturers of and wholesale dealers in cordage. This business was established by Hon. William Wall, and its history is fully set forth in a biographical sketch of that well-remembered gentleman, which appears above. Mr. Charles Wall was a member of this firm, later called William Wall & Sons and William

Wall's Sons, until his death, in 1879, acting as manager of the business after the retirement of Hon. William Wall, and inventing much machinery, now used in the manufacture of cordage.

Mr. Wall married Miss Eliza Berry, daughter of Evander Berry, an extensive landowner in Brooklyn, E. D. He was one of the most prominent manufacturers of his time, and his advice was sought by manufacturers in all parts of the country upon matters of importance. In deliberative conventions of manufacturers he was esteemed as an able exponent of the principles governing successful operation in the field they occupied. Politically, he was a republican; but his inclinations did not lead him to engage actively in political strife or controversy. He was known to all as the exemplification of personal honor and business probity, and enjoyed, in the highest degree, the confidence and esteem of all with whom he was brought in contact. In all the relations of life he was upright and plain-spoken, and his position upon any question with which he interested himself was never questioned or doubted by any who knew him. He died in the prime of life, mourned sincerely by many, and by all pronounced an honest man, "the noblest work of God." The places which knew him once will know him no more forever; but, in the memory of relative and friend and business acquaintance, the name of Charles Wall will ever be held dear.

MICHAEL W. WALL.—After the retirement of their father from business, his sons, Charles, Michael W. and Frank T., carried on the establishment, under the firm name of William Wall's Sons. At the death of Charles, the eldest, the third son, Michael W., on account of the previous death of his brother, William Wall, Jr., assumed the management, which he still retains. Born in 1839, he came into the business as clerk in 1856, remaining until the breaking out of the war, when he joined the 8th Militia, in which he was lieutenant, and went with his regiment to the front. He saw some service, was wounded, and came home a captain, with an honorable military record. Upon his return, he continued his connection with the house as a partner, after a time becoming the head of the establishment. The capacity of the works has been increased one-third within the last four years; 500 men are employed, and the manufactured products find a ready market in foreign countries as well as in the United States.

Though Mr. Wall's residence is in New York, his business identifies him with Brooklyn, where he has large real estate interests also. He is prominently connected with the New York & Brooklyn Ferry Company, and other corporations. Though he is still a young man, the prosperity of the firm, under his management, and the prompt, efficient discharge of his various duties, indicate that he has inherited his father's business abilities. He is a member of several clubs in New York city, and there, as well as in general society, his genial manners, pleasant address, high social position, and cordial, kindly disposition, have won for him the hearty esteem of all with whom he is brought into contact.

Though not an active politician in the sense of being an aspirant for office, he has always taken a deep interest in all municipal, state and national questions, and maintains, with great vigor, the principles of the republican party. In personal and mental characteristics he resembles his father, and is well known in business circles as one of that class of energetic, capable and honorable men, whose enterprise, public spirit and ability have made New York and Brooklyn the metropolis of the western world.



Michael H. Hall



Charles Wall

The third of these manufactories in the order of time, though the first in the extent and perfection of its plant, and the amount and variety of its products, is the house of *L. Waterbury & Co.*, which is claimed to be unrivalled in its capacity and varied production by any rope and cordage manufactory in the world. The present firm, of which Lawrence Waterbury, a son of Noah Waterbury, and William Marshall, a practical ropemaker since 1830, were the first partners, was not organized till 1846.* Their ropewalk was first established on the south side of Ten Eyck street, but owing to a destructive fire in 1849 they leased the building of the Thursby ropewalk adjoining, on the north side of that street, the proprietor having given up business. After the death of Mr. Thursby, the property came into market, and Messrs. Waterbury & Co. purchased and added it to their property. Their tract, which now extends from Meadow street to Grand street, and from Waterbury street to the canal, comprises about 27 acres—405 city lots. Soon after their purchase they commenced the erection of additional buildings, and a large part of their extensive tract is covered with their buildings for various purposes. Among them are: a ropewalk proper, 1,600x40 feet; jenny houses, aggregating 525x40 ft., and three stories high, for preparing and spinning Manila, Sisal, Russian, American and Italian hemp; buildings aggregating 225x44 feet, three stories high, for the fine spinning of jute; paper-mill buildings aggregating 400x60, a part of them three stories high, and part one story; bagging mills for the coarse spinning of jute butts yarn, aggregating over 200x60 feet, three stories high; a large laying shed, 150x100, where all the small rope is made; storage buildings and large cellars, capable of holding several months' products of manufactured goods, and storage sheds having a capacity for many thousand bales of raw material. These last alone cover several acres.

There are also large engine and boiler houses, stables for fifty horses, etc., etc.

Beside these there is a large machine shop, and carpenter shops adjoining, where much of the machinery in use is either made or repaired. Every part of the production which can be facilitated by machinery has its machines busily at work.

The bales of hemp are opened, the fibre "drawn" over and over again into a "sliver," the "sliver" into a "yarn," the yarn is "formed" into a "strand," and the "strand" is "laid" into a firm fine cord, or into a massive rope, as may be required.

Other machines pick the hard bales of jute butts to pieces, then "card" them and spin them into a coarse yarn, and they are woven into bagging; or, for paper, they go through a cutter, and then into enormous revolving cylinders called "rotaries;" then into "wash-

ing" and "beating" engines, where they become a fine light-brown pulp, and this is pumped into "stuff chests" at the end of machines 60 to 80 feet long, in which it is transformed into paper, dried, calendered, cut, folded and counted ready for delivery.

The processes for making the Harvester twine, jute rope, wool twine, etc., are similar, being only modifications of the other systems.

All the processes which can be executed by machinery are turned over to the machines, yet 1,400 hands are required in the busiest seasons to superintend the machines, and to do what they cannot.

For driving all this machinery, and heating the numerous buildings, the following steam engines are required: One pair compound engines of 1,000 horse power, one pair compound engines of 500 horse power, one beam engine of 500 horse power, one pair of compound engines of 100 horse power, one pair of compound engines of 150 horse power, one beam engine of 350 horse power; in all, 2,600 horse power; and these engines are all driven up to their full capacity of work. The steam is furnished by 17 boilers. All the engines, except one small pair, are of Wright's construction. The small pair, as well as the numerous steam pumps, are of Knowles' manufacture.

The cost of this immense plant has been very heavy, probably amounting to more than \$1,500,000; but the real estate has more than quadrupled in value.

Ropewalks are generally, though unjustly, supposed to be very liable to destruction by fire, so much so, that all the insurance companies rate them as hazardous or extra-hazardous; yet so perfect and complete are the precautions against fire in this great establishment, that the New England Manufacturers' Mutual Insurance Companies' Association takes the risk at one per cent. and pays back every year a dividend of from 60 to 80 per cent. of the premium. What are these precautions? Through every room of all the buildings rows of pipes are run along the ceilings, and at a distance of from eight to ten feet apart taps are inserted with a large sprinkling apparatus. These taps have stoppers, composed of soft metal, which melts at a temperature of not above 150° F., and as the pipes are connected with the street water-main's tanks, the moment the plug melts they each throw a heavy spray over a space of 100 square feet, and as they are only eight or ten feet apart, they will at once deluge the room and extinguish any fire originating there. But lest the supply from the mains should give out, huge tanks of water, containing many thousands of gallons, are constructed upon the roofs of the largest building, and kept constantly filled and in order, to be supplied to pipes and hose throughout, while driven wells in the vicinity of the buildings furnish an abundance of water, which the steam fire-pumps could rapidly distribute over each of the rooms. This abundant supply is supplemented by a sufficient number of watchmen, whose vigilance is

* Lawrence Waterbury received the rope factory originally as a gift from his father, Noah Waterbury, in 1844; but Mr. Marshall did not come in as a partner until 1846.

secured by the automatic action of an electric tell-tale watchman's clock, and the system is guarded by the frequent visits of the inspectors of the insurance company, whose monthly reports are printed and distributed to all the insuring corporations. This system is also introduced into the Tucker & Carter Cordage Company's works, and more recently into those of Messrs. William Wall's Sons.

The average out-put of this establishment is as follows: Ropes and cordage (Manila and Sisal hemp, with some Russian and a little American), in all 9,000 tons, at an average price of \$240 per ton, \$2,160,000; Harvester twine (Manila hemp), 4,000 tons, at \$300 per ton, \$1,200,000; bagging (mostly from jute butts), 6,240,000 yards, at 10 cents, \$624,000; "Manila" paper (from jute butts stock), 3,000 tons, at \$140 per ton, \$420,000; jute rope and twine (wool twine from jute, not jute butts), \$120,000; total out-put, \$4,524,000.

It is worthy of notice in our history that this house was the first manufactory in this country, or any other, to utilize *jute butts*. Gunny bagging, which was made from jute raised in India and manufactured there, was for many years largely imported into the United States, but the East Indian manufacturers had great difficulty in ridding themselves of the jute butts, or lower portion of the stalks of the jute (the plant was brought to them pulled up from the roots), and the butts were not only supposed to be worthless for manufacturing, but were a positive nuisance, and were only disposed of by compelling their employees to burn them in small quantities every day. A shipmaster, leaving Calcutta without a full cargo, was induced, in default of anything better, to take nearly a hundred tons of these jute butts on board as ballast. Arrived in New York, he found in Mr. Marshall, of L. Waterbury & Co., a customer who consented to take it off his hands. By some adaptation of their machinery, Messrs. Waterbury & Co. were able to use this despised fibre for bagging, and have gone on using it ever since, and their example has been followed by other manufacturers, till now somewhat more than 40,000 tons of imported jute butts are imported annually. Of this amount Messrs. Waterbury & Co. use about 9,000 tons. The Government collected a duty of \$6 per ton on it for several years. Last year the duty was reduced to \$5.

After these houses come *Lawrence & Cooper*, of Maspeth avenue; *Messrs. D. Allen's Sons*, in South Brooklyn, and *Samuel Ludlow*, of Rockaway avenue, whose business, though on a smaller scale, is still large enough to be profitable. Only the second of these houses makes ropes to any extent. Mr. Ludlow makes a specialty of sash and hammock cords and clothes lines. There are eight or nine other small houses which manufacture no ropes, but make clothes lines, baling cord, lath yarns and twine of all descriptions, for all sorts of customers, for which there is a large and increasing demand. With an inexpensive plant,

and the work so light that much of it may be done by women and children, these houses are able to make a comfortable living, though not to acquire large fortunes.

It may be said, in conclusion, that the production of ropes and cordage from Manila and Sisal, Russian, New Zealand and American hemp, in Brooklyn, constitutes more than 40 per cent. of the entire production of the United States; and that though embarrassed by the heavy duty of \$25 per ton of Manila, \$15 on Sisal hemp, and \$5 on jute butts—all unjustifiable impositions on raw material which cannot be produced here—the American rope manufacturers can command the market of the world for their cordage, underselling Great Britain in her own colonies. Of course, their goods exported to foreign countries command a rebate, but this rebate is materially less than the duty.

SUBSECTION I.—*Jute and Jute Butts.*

Of over 84,000 tons of jute and jute butts imported into the United States in 1882, more than one-half—53,000 tons—were jute butts. The ropewalks of Brooklyn consumed of this somewhat more than 16,000 tons, or a little less than one-third of the whole importation, and of jute nearly 6,000 tons. These were all consumed in the manufacture of jute rope and twine, bagging and paper.

But the ropewalks were not the only consumers of jute and jute butts. Jute is used in the manufacture of the best qualities of burlaps; in carpets of the cheaper class, jute butts forming the filling in these; for imitation of coarse silk goods; for imitation hair switches; and for wrapping paper of all grades. The census of 1880 reports three manufacturers of jute and jute goods in Brooklyn, but omits several small establishments. The three establishments specified were engaged in the manufacture of carpets principally. The *Planet Mill*, the largest of the three, however, made, and still makes, other jute goods, beside carpets; burlaps, and other goods, being on its list.

The number of jute manufacturers has increased since 1880, there being now four carpet manufacturers who use this fibre either for warp or filling, or both, and four or five small houses, which produce other jute goods. The amount of raw material used in 1880 was reported by the census as equivalent to about 7,500 tons, if jute and jute butts were used in equal quantities, but if there was an excess of the latter, as is probable, there were at least 10,000 tons in all. Adding this to the consumption of the ropewalks, with an allowance for the increased consumption since 1880, and the entire consumption of jute and jute butts in Brooklyn will be 31,000 tons, or three-eighths of the entire importation. The consumption of Manila and Sisal hemp in this city, bears just about the same proportion to the entire importation of these fibres.

The jute manufacture employs over 500 hands, and the annual product is now more than \$800,000.



Wm. Ford

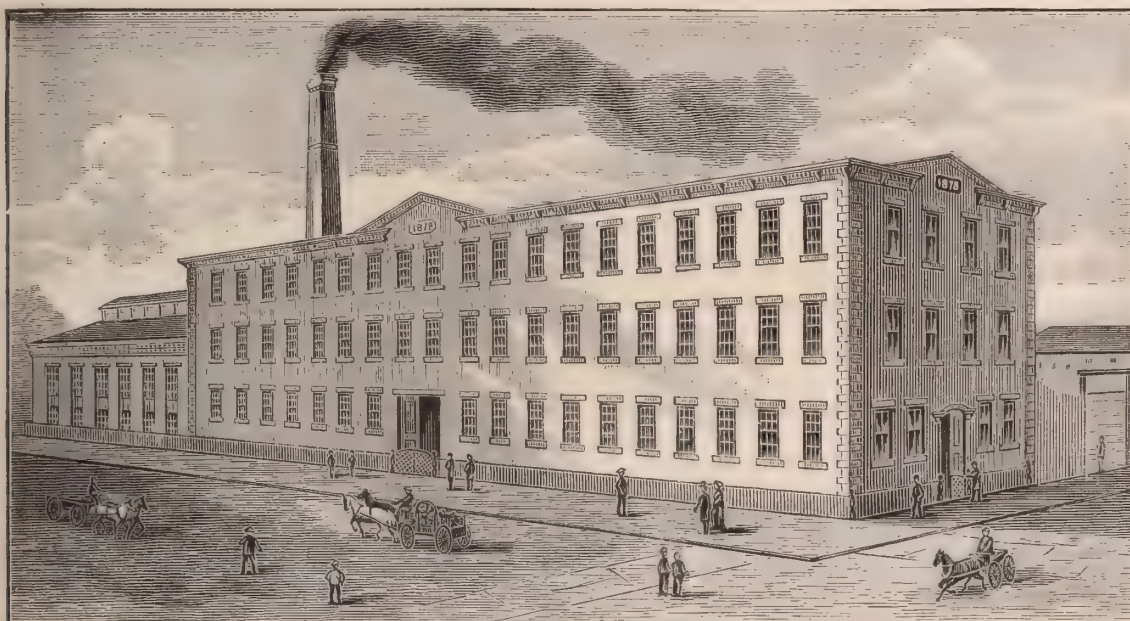
SUBSECTION II.—*Ropemaking Machinery.*

The existence of ropewalks in these days implies, as it did not fifty years ago, the production of numerous machines for the manufacture of the ropes, cordage and twine. Nearly all the processes which at that time were performed by hand at a great expenditure of time and severe labor, are now performed better, with fifty-fold rapidity, and with a great saving of labor, by machines; while many descriptions of cordage and twines, then unknown, are now wholly produced by machinery. Twenty, or even fifteen years ago, there were very few machines in the ropewalks; the spinning jenny was in very general use, and there were some twisting and laying machines; but the efficiency of the manufacture of rope, cordage and twine, has been almost indefinitely increased by the machines invented and introduced by Mr. John Good,

tion of the Harvester twine was ready for use, when the demand for that article came, and it has required no changes since.

Mr. Good licensed, some years since, an English house, Samuel Lawson & Sons, of Leeds, to make the ropemaking machines under his patents, paying him a royalty, and that house are now manufacturing nearly as large an amount as his Brooklyn establishment.

Most of his business now consists in the building and furnishing of ropewalks, in all parts of the world, with his machines in complete running order; and so great is the confidence of his patrons in his integrity and capacity to execute these contracts satisfactorily, that he has all the business he can do, and at such rates as he demands. The manufacture of Harvester twine is becoming a large industry at the west, and



JOHN GOOD'S ROPEMAKING MACHINERY ESTABLISHMENT.

since the issuing of his first patent, October 5, 1869. Mr. Good is now not only the leading, but the only considerable manufacturer of ropemaking machinery in the United States, and all of his machines are of his own invention. In about thirteen years he has built up a business which occupies the finest buildings for machinists' work in this city or county, covering an acre of ground, all his own property, and his business is very rapidly increasing.

The complete adaptation of these machines to their work, and the perfection of their manufacture, are really wonderful, and demonstrate the practical character of the inventor's genius. While they are simple in construction, they require no improvement, and the shrewd and skillful mechanics who have made and used them, find no opportunity for patenting any modification of them. The machine for the produc-

tion of the Harvester twine was ready for use, when the demand for that article came, and it has required no changes since.

Mr. Good is shipping more and more machines each year to western manufacturers. These machine works now have a capital of \$300,000 or more, and give employment in a busy season to 300 hands, paying out about \$100,000 in wages, and producing about \$300,000 of machinery. With his present facilities, and his high reputation as an inventor and machinist, there is no reason why his business should not be doubled within the next five years.

JOHN GOOD.—The lives of successful inventors are always pleasant and profitable reading, and it is a source of gratification to us when we have the opportunity of recording such a life in our pages. The subject of this sketch, Mr. John Good, has been the architect of his own fortune, and it is well that the young should know that one who, like many of them, spent his early years in severe and scantily requited toil, in the very prime of a vigorous and stalwart

manhood, has attained, by his inventive genius, his industry and sterling integrity, to a prominent and commanding position among the manufacturers of a great city.

Mr. Good was born in Ireland in 1840. His mother came to America, when he was but seven years of age, and settled in Brooklyn, and here he and his elder brother, Michael, acquired a moderate education in the public schools. Both were quick to learn, and keen observers. When John was about thirteen years old, he was employed, for a time in the extensive ropewalk of the late William Wall (now conducted by William Wall's Sons). After some further attendance at school, John was apprenticed to Messrs. James Bulger & Co., machinists, and served his time with them, becoming an accomplished machinist. But his fondness for the ropemaking business still clung to him, and he presently procured a situation as superintendent of the ropewalk of Henry Lawrence & Sons, which has since been succeeded by that of Lawrence & Cooper. Here he was led to study the possibility of contriving some method of lessening the great labor of hand-combing and lapping the Manila, Sisal, Russian and American hemp, and straightening the fibres so as to fit the fibre for spinning more rapidly. It was the time of the war, and there was a great demand for ropes and cordage, yet all the combing was done by the old-fashioned lapper. The problem occupied his thoughts night and day, and at length he succeeded in producing a machine which would do the work automatically and well. Other machines followed for drawing the hemp into slivers and for spinning it into a fine cord. He tested these machines very thoroughly, and, having secured patents for them, both here and in Europe (his first patent bears date October 5, 1869), he and his brother, Michael, established a machine shop and factory for manufacturing these machines, for the use of ropemakers, at 588 and 590 Grand street, E. D., about 1871. His machines had received the first premium—a medal—at the Fair of the American Institute, in 1870, and subsequently were twice honored with a medal at the Paris Expositions of 1874 and 1878. In the latter year, Mr. Good, having purchased an acre of land (somewhat more than half a block), bounded by Washington and Park avenues, and Hall street, proceeded to erect on it his present extensive and beautiful machine works. The buildings, a part of them three stories in height, extend along the whole Park avenue front, of 200 feet, and from 50 to 100 feet on Washington avenue and Hall street. They are the most convenient, perfect, and admirably arranged machine shops in Kings county, and we doubt if they are surpassed anywhere else in this country.

When the demand came for "Harvester Twine," Mr. Good had a machine ready to make it, and one so perfect in its character that all the ropewalks which engage in that branch of manufacture have been perfectly satisfied with it. At every new emergency in the business of ropemaking, Mr. Good has been ready at once with a machine to meet it. He has now machines adapted to the jute manufacture, the fibre of which requires a different method of handling from that employed in the manufacture of the various kinds of hemp. It is a characteristic of his machines that, while very simple in construction, they cover the whole field, and leave no room for improvement by others.

Some years since, he established a house in Leeds for the manufacture of his machinery there. The firm name there is Samuel Lawson & Sons, and they are working under a license of his patents, and are doing about the same amount of business as his Brooklyn works. He is the leading manufacturer of ropemaking machinery in the world. His busi-

ness is now largely done by contracts. Parties who are desirous of establishing ropewalks, in any part of the world, can contract with him for every part of the work, from buying the land and erecting the buildings, to the completion, with all the latest and best machinery in perfect running order, and, if needed, skillful and competent machinists to superintend the running. Many of these establishments, thus built and furnished by him, are now doing excellent work in different States; and he has acquired so high a reputation for the perfection of his work and his integrity in dealing, that he has all the contracts he can fill.

SECTION XIV.

Paper Hangings, Window Shades, and Fresco and Ceiling Papers.



W. H. MAIRS & CO.'S PAPER-HANGINGS MANUFACTORY.

The manufacture which gives to each establishment the largest annual product is that of paper hangings. The census reports, in 1880, but three manufactories—those of *William H. Mairs & Co.*, *Robert Graves & Co.*, and *Robert S. Hobbs & Co.* These three establishments were reported as having a capital of \$285,000; employing 427 hands; paying \$175,733 of wages; using \$783,753 of material, and producing \$1,382,862 of paper hangings, window shades and fresco papers.

The number of these establishments is now four, Mr. *William N. Peak* having commenced business since 1880. At present these houses manufacture more than thirty per cent. of all the paper hangings made in the United States, and the quality of their finer goods is not surpassed anywhere. A few of their designs are based upon English or French patterns, though these are usually materially modified; but the greater part, and those of the most artistic character, are either from designs of their own artists, or workmen in the factories, or designs made outside and brought to them for sale. A very considerable trade has sprung up in these designs, of which they require very many; they are generally brought to the factories by men, but many are believed to be the work of young women and girls who have been trained in the Schools of Design for women. Aside from skill in the art of drawing, and tact in the forming of such combinations as will produce a pleasing and graceful effect, there is needed a

practical knowledge of the actual working of these combinations; for designs which may be graceful and beautiful in themselves, will not always produce a good effect when printed from the roller or block. The demand for these fine papers is rapidly increasing, and is now more than double what it was in 1880.

Messrs. *W. H. Mairs & Co.* are the largest manufacturers in the United States, and produce almost all grades of papers and paper shades of beautiful and varied designs. Their annual production exceeds nine millions of rolls, of eight yards each.

Messrs. *Robert Graves & Co.* are next in the amount of production in Brooklyn, turning out about 2,500,000 rolls annually, besides large quantities of fresco and ceiling papers. They confine themselves almost exclusively to the production of the highest grade of papers.

Messrs. *Robert S. Hobbs & Co.*, though third in the amount of their production, are a large and long established house, and their papers rank as high in quality and finish as those of any of the other houses in the trade. We believe they do not make window shades or ceiling papers. Their processes of manufacture are similar to those of Messrs. William H. Mairs & Co., already described.

Messrs. *William M. Peak & Co.* are a young house, having commenced business in 1882, but their goods are of excellent quality, and they are building up a good trade.

A brief account of the processes of wall paper manufacture will be of interest to our readers.

Forty or fifty years ago the manufacture of paper hangings in this country was confined to the production of plain colored papers for paper window-shades, and cheap papers on a brown or slate-colored stock, on which rude designs were printed by a hand press from blocks, in, perhaps, three or four colors. The register of these was imperfect, and the best patterns would not now be considered fit to be used in papering the plainest or roughest shanty. All the better classes of paper hangings were imported from England or France; and some low-priced papers, but of better designs than the American, came from Germany.

The improvement was very gradual for many years; the paper and printing were better, though both were far below the poorest of the present time. France supplied the finest papers and the English manufacturers followed. A manufacturer of long experience tells us that, so lately as twelve or fifteen years ago, they would look sadly at the samples of English and French papers as they came in, and would say, "Oh, if we could only equal this!" Now, the same samples would excite their derision, for they can far surpass even the highest productions of the foreign manufacturers. The first item in the manufacture of paper hangings is the paper. We believe none of the manufacturers make their own paper, and probably they could not do so to advantage. Several of the large paper mills in Sara-

toga, Washington and Herkimer counties, and some of those in New England, run exclusively on this paper. It is mostly made of old newspaper stock, and it does not require very great strength and tenacity, and straw would be too brittle, wood-pulp too fine, and rags too costly. There are two or three grades, though the difference in quality is not great. All are sized at the paper mills, and are furnished to the wall paper manufacturers in rolls of about 1,600 yards each. A house like that of Messrs. W. H. Mairs & Co. will use from 70,000 to 80,000 of these monster rolls, which weigh not far from 100 pounds each, in a year—about 3,600 tons. In the basement of the great factory, side by side with the stock of paper, are the barrels and casks of colors, ground in water. The aniline colors play an important part among these, and there are also large quantities of gold and silver leaf, and some of the Dutch bronzes—with their appropriate sizes.

But to return to the paper. If it is to be of the grade known as *satin papers*, it is first passed through a grounding machine which puts on a coating of clay. This is then reeled up and passes through a polishing machine, so arranged that, as the paper passes over the cylinder, its surface comes in contact with roller brushes of tampico, running at great speed, which gives it a fine gloss or satin finish. This ground work may be of any desired color, the clay being tinted with a light cream shade, pale or deep yellow, buff or *ecru*, brown, olive, light or dark green, blue, or even black.

Those papers which are not satin finished do not undergo this process, but are fed directly upon the printing machine, the sizing of the paper at the mill where it is manufactured being sufficient to prevent the colors from striking through. At the present time, however, all the better classes of papers are satined or grounded before printing. In either case, as the paper passes from the printing machine a rod or lath with rounded edges, about a yard in length, is, by an ingenious device, slipped under the paper at intervals of about 16 feet, and drawn up the inclined rails on either side, till it reaches a height of perhaps seven and a half feet when it drops into a slot in the slowly travelling frame, and the paper is thus suspended, in loops measuring about 16 feet. The frame on which they are suspended, travels forward slowly, closing up to a distance of perhaps six inches between the loops, and the temperature of the room is sufficiently high to dry this colored surface in a few hours. When dry, the paper is ready for the printing of the pattern. The printing, which was originally done from wooden blocks, usually of cherry or beech, with carved figures, which did not always register accurately, is now mostly done from cylinders of maple, the process of making which we will presently describe. Each cylinder or roller prints only a single color, and all of the pattern which is of that color. The number of colors in a pattern may be anywhere from one to twelve; and if gold

printing is introduced, the portions to be in gold have cylinders charged at those points with gold size, the gold leaf being afterward applied by another machine. The arrangements for registering are perfect; every part of the pattern, on each roller, fits absolutely into every other, and when the cylinders are put in their places on the great printing machine, whatever the number of colors, they are all printed by the same revolutions of the machine, and the long roll of paper comes out completed, so far as the pattern is concerned. For the drying, the same process as before is necessary of hanging it in loops, and when fully dried it is lightly calendered, and then passed along an inclined plane, where, by automatic machinery, it is cut off in lengths of sixteen yards, the end turned over, and, by another automatic arrangement, a girl is able to turn off about five rolls a minute, the outer edge or end of the roll being folded inward like a hem. The rolls are carried from this room to the receiving room, examined, numbered, and after sampling, are ready for packing. While roller or cylinder printing of wall-papers is the process most in use, some of the very finest patterns are printed from wooden blocks, with raised figures, upon a different kind of press, the impressions being made on a flat surface, instead of by cylindrical rollers, somewhat after the style of the printing machines which print from wood engravings in colors. The method of making the cylinders or rollers for printing the wall-papers merits description. The cylinders, turned very smoothly and of uniform size, have, first, the entire pattern pasted or cemented upon them. This pattern is on tracing paper or cloth, and is transferred from the original design, which has the design drawn and colored as it will appear when finished. The transfers made by tracing paper of this design are not colored, but there are as many transfers as there are colors, and the artist, by a colored tracing pencil, marks every line of a particular color upon the tracing paper for each roller, before it is carefully pasted upon the roller. The rollers for the different colors constitute a set, each having that portion of the design only pertaining to its particular color, and the whole number making up the entire pattern. The rollers having these patterns of the design marked are next put into the hands of workmen, who work out the design by inserting in the lines brass-plates—what the printers would call their brass rule—about one-fourth of an inch wide. The brass is very hard, and the pieces are skilfully inserted, after being hammered or filed into shape, so as to give the outline of a flower, or vine, or any other figure. The lines are first cut slightly by a suitable tool, and then the brass figures are settled into them to a uniform depth by a slight tap of a hammer. The interstices of each figure are filled with a very heavy and dense felt, of a thickness nearly equal to the elevation of the brass figures. When each roller of a set is completed, they are taken to a lathe, and a gauge being

set, each is turned down to precisely the same diameter, a difference of a hair's breadth being sufficient to materially damage the printing. The manufacture of window shades, which are produced in large quantities by Messrs. Mairs & Co., and of fresco and ceiling papers, which are a specialty of Messrs. Graves & Co., requires a somewhat different process, owing to the greater width and different form of these papers and shades. The *shades* are printed on gigantic cylinder presses, the diameter of the cylinders being from 15 to 18 feet. The rolls of paper—three feet in width—from which the presses are fed, are about five feet in circumference. The ceiling papers are printed, we believe, on a very large press, but we are not familiar with the details of the work.

This industry has passed through great changes in the last twenty-five years, not only in Kings county and the state of New York, but throughout the whole country. In 1860, the first census in which it was reported, there were 26 establishments in the whole country, employing 1,294 hands, and \$1,037,600 capital, and producing goods valued at \$2,148,800. These all consisted of what would now be called cheap papers.

In 1870, the number of establishments had fallen to 19, but these were employing 869 hands, and \$1,415,500 capital, and produced goods to the value of \$2,165,510. These were better goods, though not yet of the highest quality. In 1880 there were reported 25 establishments, employing a capital of \$3,560,500 and 2,487 hands, and producing goods valued at \$6,261,303. Among these were the finest patterns, equal if not superior to any of the European papers. Of these 25 paper hangings factories, 16 were in the state of New York (11 in New York city, 3 in Brooklyn, 1 in Staten Island, and 1 in Buffalo), 6 in Philadelphia, and 3 in New Jersey.

In 1870, one-fourth of all the paper hangings made in the state of New York were made in Kings county, and three-fourths in New York city. About two-thirds of all the manufactories, and more than one-half the wall paper produced in the United States were made in the two counties of New York and Kings. The statistics of the census of the business in Kings county in 1870 were: 5 establishments, 332 hands employed, \$300,000 capital, \$149,500 wages, \$996,000 products.

In 1880, there had been another change, both in Kings and New York counties; the production in the former, as we have already seen, had increased, though the number of establishments had decreased from five to three; the quality of the goods had also greatly improved.

In New York city there were 11 establishments; \$196,500 capital; 1,359 hands; \$415,120 paid in wages; \$2,054,104 value of raw material; \$3,499,143 of annual products. At that time those two counties had three-fifths of all the manufactories, and produced



Wm H. Mair

four-fifths of all the paper hangings made in the United States.

Both cities (New York and Brooklyn), have made great progress in the manufacture of these goods in three years, 1880—'83, and their present relation to the entire production of the country is that of 83 to 100, or five-sixths of the whole. The number of establishments remains (with some local changes), three-fifths of the whole, but some of the establishments in the two cities are larger than any others in the United States (one, in Brooklyn, is said to be the largest in the world). Of the 83 per cent. of production, Brooklyn has about 31 per cent., and New York 52 per cent., and each year increases largely the aggregate production. The actual amount and value of the Brooklyn product for the year ending July 1, 1883, was, in round numbers, 13,632,000 rolls, value, \$2,175,556; of this amount Messrs. William H. Mairs & Co. made 8,882,000 rolls, or their equivalent, valued at \$1,125,376.

The great improvement in these papers dates back only to 1875. There are yet considerable quantities of the cheaper papers manufactured, for there is a demand for them; but even the cheapest have tasteful designs, and are superior to many of the best designs of fifteen years ago. A small quantity of the cheaper qualities is imported from Germany, where poor paper and cheap work are united, but the importation is decreasing every year.

WILLIAM H. MAIRS, who is well known as the leading manufacturer of wall paper in the United States, was born in Utica, Oneida county, N. Y., June 29th, 1834. His father was John Mairs, who, for twenty-five years, was a merchant of Utica, and his mother was Rachel (Van Deusen) Mairs, a daughter of James Van Deusen, Esq., of Leeds, Greene county, N. Y.

Mr. Mairs' grandfather, Rev. James Mairs, was a Scotch Presbyterian clergyman, who came to this country from the North of Ireland, about 1790, and settled at Galway, Saratoga county, N. Y.

On his mother's side he is a descendant of the seventh generation of Jan Franse Van Hussam, who came from Holland with his family and settled at Fort Orange and Beverwyck (now Albany), as early as 1645, where he made several purchases of land; among others, the Claverack lands, made June 5, 1662, lying along the Hudson river, above, and including the site on which the city of Hudson now stands, which he bought of the Indians for the sum of five hundred guilders in beavers, as recorded in a book of deeds in the Albany county clerk's office. Mr. Mairs, consequently, comes of old Knickerbocker stock.

In 1845, his father closed up his business in Utica, and removed with his family to New York, where William H. Mairs received his education at the Mechanics' Institute.

In 1850, he commenced his mercantile education in the fancy goods trade, in which his father and brother were then engaged, and in that line of business he remained seven years.

Ambitious to start in business for himself, when but 23 years of age, in 1857, he began the manufacture of wall paper in a comparatively small way. His business grew rapidly and steadily, and now ranks as the most extensive of its

kind in the United States. His immense factory, located at the corner of Sackett and Van Brunt streets, is five stories high, and covers twenty-three lots, extending through the block to Union street; its length on Sackett street is 256 feet, and it extends 200 feet along Union street, and 100 feet on Van Brunt street. Here all the various processes of wall paper manufacture are carried on, affording employment to a large number of skilled workmen. In the pages of this work, devoted to the manufacturing history of Brooklyn, these premises are described, and further mention is made of Mr. Mairs' great enterprise.

On June 13th, 1866, Mr. Mairs was married to Miss Ellen A., daughter of Danforth K. Olney, Esq., of Catskill, N. Y., a prominent member of the Greene county bar, and has a family of four sons and a daughter named in the order of their birth. James H., born July 31st, 1867; William A., born January 6th, 1870; John D., born March 2d, 1872; Olney B., born January 31st, 1876, and Ella Louise, born October 20th, 1878. Mr. Mairs is, in the best sense, one of the most prominent of the representative business men of Brooklyn; a man of much enterprise, energy and originality, and a large employer of labor. Taking no active part in politics or other interests, which might have a tendency to divert his attention from his constantly increasing business, he has applied himself unremittingly to the paper manufacture and trade, with all the various details of which he doubtless has a more thorough acquaintance than any other man in the country, until his name and reputation for fair and honorable dealing is known to the entire wall paper trade of the United States and Canada.

SUBSECTION I.—*Paper-Making.*

There is not, so far as we are aware, any paper mill in Kings County for the manufacture of fine writing or printing papers; perhaps none for white papers of any description; though on this latter point, we are not quite certain. These papers are generally made where there is ample water-power—good clear water being a necessity for making clear white papers—and cheap land, and extensive, low-priced buildings are also essential. The raw material is probably as cheap here as anywhere.

Straw paper and paper from wood pulp are also generally made in the country, and the former, especially, in the west, where straw is a drug. But there are, certainly, two and perhaps three manufactories of paper in Kings county. One, the "Manila" paper, made of jute butts by Messrs. L. Waterbury & Co., we have already described; they manufacture 10 tons of it every 24 hours, equal to 3,000 tons per year. Messrs. *Henry A. Philp & Co.* (H. A. Philp and M. B. Carpenter), a house recently established, are manufacturing, at Carroll, corner of Nevins street, both news and wall paper. This paper is made from old newspaper stock and similar material. The paper is made on Fourdrinier machines, and in large rolls. They produce 4 tons of the wall paper in 24 hours, equal to about twelve hundred tons per year. It is mostly sold here. The quantity of news made is not reported. Lowell L. Palmer manufactures "Manila" paper, amount not stated.

Another large paper mill, finely fitted up, is now idle.

SUBSECTION II.—*The Manufacture of Fancy and Colored Papers.*

The statistics for the census gathered by Mr. Frothingham, in 1880, enumerate paper hangings and fancy papers together—giving 6 establishments; \$597,000 capital; 622 hands; \$237,133 wages paid annually; and \$1,752,412 of annual product. The Census Office decided to separate the two industries, and gave the statistics of the paper hangings manufacture as 3 establishments; \$285,000 capital; 427 hands; \$175,233 wages paid, and \$1,382,862 of annual production.

The number of these establishments in 1880 was correctly stated; one has been added since; but how far short of accuracy they fell in the other particulars is very clearly shown in a preceding section.

But, unfortunately for the accuracy of the census returns, they forgot to put in the fancy papers at all! The statistics of this industry (fancy papers), as collected by Mr. Frothingham, would seem to have been: 3 establishments; \$312,000 capital; 195 hands; \$61,400 paid for wages, and \$369,550 total annual product. The business directory for 1883 gives the number of manufacturers of fancy papers as four. The other particulars will, we think, show that, though Mr. Frothingham used all diligence in collecting his statistics, he either failed to obtain them accurately, or there has been a very great increase of the business within the past three and a half years.

The leading house in this business is, undoubtedly,

MESSRS. DOTY & MCFARLAN, whose manufactory of fancy papers, the largest of its kind in the country, stands at the corner of Willoughby avenue and Walworth street. They are the successors of Doty & Bergen, who commenced manufacturing in Brooklyn about 1845. This firm was then composed of Warren S. Doty and Peter G. Bergen, the latter of whom will be remembered by old citizens as a prominent member of the Board of Education, a brother of Hon. Teunis G. Bergen, and father of the present Justice Garret Bergen. Previous to 1845, Mr. Doty had for several years manufactured fancy papers in a small way in New York city, in connection with a more considerable business in engraving and printing; but, upon the formation of the firm of Doty & Bergen, the manufacturing department was removed to Brooklyn, and carried on in a frame building on Eighteenth street, in the rear of the Bergen homestead, which stood at the corner of Third avenue and Eighteenth street, while the engraving and printing was continued in New York, in a building known as the old Rigging House, famous as the first meeting house of the Methodists in this country.

The Brooklyn manufactory, under the personal supervision of Mr. Bergen, remained thus, until a brick building on the opposite side of Eighteenth street, was built and occupied about 1853.

Warren S. Doty died in November, 1855, but the firm name was continued by previous arrangement, and his son Ethan Allen Doty entered at first as a clerk, but soon succeeded to an interest in the profits. The firm weathered the panics of 1857 and 1861, but found it difficult to compete with im-

portation of foreign goods, and made but slow headway until 1862, when Mr. Bergen retired, and the present firm of Doty & McFarlan was constituted. In 1864, the manufactory was removed to Willoughby avenue and Walworth street, since which time the buildings have been repeatedly enlarged and re-built, until now they occupy a space 100 by 200 feet, with brick buildings, five stories high, and extensions.

The specialties of the business are the printing of papers for trunk linings and box coverings, and manufacturing of surface-colored or coated papers for the use of paper box makers, printers, &c., and for use as wrappers of various articles.

This keeps in constant employment about 150 hands, while the outlay for machinery has not been less than \$50,000.

The firm now consists of Ethan Allen Doty, who entered in 1855, Edward McFarlan, who entered in 1862, James Scrimgeour, who entered as a clerk in 1862, and was admitted to the firm in 1870, and Albin Gustave Pape, who entered the manufactory in 1866, and was admitted to the firm in 1880. The warehouse is at No. 70 Duane street, New York city.

The firm has been uniformly prosperous for the past 25 years; its management is conservative, and its goods rank highest in the market. Its machinery is of the latest and most approved patterns, while its buildings, stables and stock are always in first-class order. Its goods are distributed throughout the breadth of the land, and, wherever known, enjoy an enviable reputation.

It has always led in the introduction of novelties in styles and colors, as well as in adopting the latest inventions in machinery.

The house of *Walther & Co.*, in Tiffany place, is a large house in this manufacture; though of less extent than that of Doty & McFarlan; they manufacture the same styles of papers, and by similar processes. There are also one or two smaller houses, which have recently engaged in the business.

The statistics of this industry, as nearly as can be ascertained, are: capital invested, about \$400,000; number of hands employed about 250; amount of wages paid annually, about \$90,000; annual product, not far from \$500,000.

SUBSECTION III.—*Fancy and Plain Paper Boxes.*

The manufacture of these boxes is closely allied to that of the manufacture of fancy papers. These boxes are of many kinds. The hatters use immense quantities, some of them only of straw-board with labels, others of much more ambitious and ornamental character. The cheap styles are used very largely also by the match manufacturers, the common envelope makers, the dealers in small articles of hardware, and many dry groceries. The book trade requires large numbers. The Yankee notions trade requires a vast number of a somewhat better character; while the fancy goods and candy and confectionery trades take the best quality. One manufacturer makes almost exclusively the boxes for charlotte russes, with perhaps a small number for cake and bakers' fancy goods. The fine stationery trade demands also many of the better class of boxes. There are now in Brooklyn and Kings county eleven manufacturers of these goods, one of whom combines

the manufacture of candies with that of boxes. Of these *Mr. Beers Frost*, of 125 Nostrand avenue, is probably the largest. His specialty is hatters' boxes, and he supplies all the leading manufacturers. He employs an average force of 25 hands, pays about \$10,000 of wages annually, and produces an average of \$30,000 annually. After him, and producing nearly as large an amount are: *Walter W. Wetmore*; *Wm. Herschle and Son*; *John B. Hauck & Son*; *White and Jacobson*; and, perhaps, *Thomas Lenn*, the box and candy maker, his combined product being perhaps somewhat more than the others.

Andrew Wohlgemuth, *John Roberts* (whose specialty is the charlotte russe boxes), *Mrs. Wilhelmina Woerner*, *Adolph Hoeffling* and *Ferdinand Berian*, are also worthy of notice as manufacturers of boxes. The census, in 1880, reported 12 establishments, with \$49,050 capital; 213 hands, paying \$45,089 wages, and producing \$158,826 annually. There have been some changes; one or two houses have failed, but the number of hands is now about 230, and the annual product somewhat more than \$175,000.

SECTION XV.

The Furniture Manufacture.

The furniture trade has many subdivisions. Among the wholesale dealers, there are those who manufacture only chairs, and these are divided into rattan, willow, bent wood, bent seats, usually, including also the perforated veneer seats, wood chairs and rockers, and upholstered chairs.

There are other classes who confine themselves to bed-room sets, chiffoniers, tables, etc.; and even of these, there are those who cater to the cheap veneered goods turned out in the rough, in some of the densely wooded counties of New York or Pennsylvania, where woodland and water-power are cheap, and put together and finished here; others, who bring their hard wood, pine and white wood lumber from the west, and import their ornamental woods, and make all their work under their own supervision, employing hand-work for the most part, but using machinery in those delicate and beautiful adjustments, which can be effected more perfectly by machinery than in any other way. These houses supply all the best and some of the cheaper houses with their best goods.

Another class manufacture only library, office and drawing-room furniture; the finer office chairs being a specialty with some of these.

Still another class produce only parlor and boudoir furniture of various styles. This involves the upholsterers' art, and much of the best of it is done in the larger and finer retail establishments, which adapt their work to suit their customers. In these cases, however, the division of labor is carried so far that the easy chairs, couches, *tete-a-tetes*, sofas, lounges

and sofa beds, etc., are prepared in the wholesale upholstery factories, and only the covering is put on by the retailer.

The cheaper classes of upholstered goods, as cheap sofas, lounges, chairs, mattresses, etc., are all made in large upholstering establishments, and the quality differs with the price. Upholstery is, in effect, an entirely distinct business from the other departments of the manufacture of furniture, and when it is regarded as including mattresses, couches and beds of all descriptions, as well as window hangings, portieres, and those articles more properly considered as upholstery, it assumes a great magnitude.

The increased demand, which our fast augmenting wealth and luxury have created for the best of everything in dwellings, business houses, churches, and all our appointments in social life, is nowhere more strikingly illustrated, than in luxurious furniture and house decoration. Sixty or seventy years ago, when all the settlements in Kings County could not boast more than 7,000 inhabitants, there were a few wealthy families, mostly Hollanders, and they had some massive furniture, mostly brought or imported from Holland, often richly carved, and either of oak or dark mahogany. While most of this furniture would be too cumbersome and bulky for present daily use, it was worthy of preservation for its elaborate carving, and the grotesque figures which were so skilfully wrought on its surfaces. These articles may not have been—they probably were not—the *chef d'œuvres* of Flemish or Dutch art, inasmuch as the early settlers of Nieuw Amsterdam and Breuckelen were not generally of the most eminent Dutch families (these having remained at home), yet they were the sons or daughters of burghers who were well to do, and thus represented, in their homes in the New World, very fairly, the furniture and appliances of the prosperous burghers of Amsterdam, Rotterdam and La Hague. These old families were not, however, very numerous, and their descendants, in some cases, were too many to inherit any very large share of their ancestors' wealth. The large majority of the farming and laboring class, whether of Dutch, English, Irish or Huguenot descent, had much plainer and humbler furniture. The rude bunks or fixed bedsteads, covered, at first, with the skins of wild animals, and later, having heaped upon them the numerous feather beds, which every housewife possessed, formed a bed which was considered sufficiently luxurious for anybody. The other furniture was equally plain; the wooden, splint or rush-bottomed chairs; the settle; the plain, substantial table, often of oak, but without ornament, sometimes of pine, covered with the housewife's snowy linen; the benches and smaller table, which answered for a washstand; the rude shelves, containing a few books; the corner cupboard, with its supply of delft ware, pewter plates and wooden trenchers; and in the lean-to, the pounding-barrel, soap-barrel, tubs and tub-form or

bench, the paraphernalia of washing day; while still in the rear was the leach-house, where the lye for the soap was made, and the simple apparatus for making the tallow-dips, and very possibly, by their side, the quilting-bars.

There were also two other indispensable articles of furniture, now little known; the big wheel for spinning wool, and the little or flax wheel, on which was spun the linen, fine and coarse, which Katrina, by infinite toil, prepared for her own future home. Of musical instruments there were at that time very few; occasionally a spinet was put in the parlor, as the greatest of earthly treasures, but its tones were weak, harsh and metallic. The Dutch did not greatly affect the guitar or the bandolin, so delightful to the ear of the Spanish maiden; and Hans was fain to pour forth his love in the notes of the ear-piercing fife, or the more tender-voiced flute.

The change to the furniture of the present time, in the families which, though not rich, are in comfortable circumstances, is most amazing. In the parlors we find the piano generally, and the cabinet organ, also, in many cases. The walls are hung with pictures of merit, even where they are not costly. The walls, so dingy and discolored with smoke in the olden time, are now either frescoed or hung with tasteful and elegant papers. *Portieres* adorn the doors and arches, and the mantels are draped with lambrequins. The furniture of black walnut, mahogany, cherry or rosewood, exquisitely carved and decorated, and finely upholstered with silk reps, brocade or plush, mirrors, and some articles of *bric-a-brac*; while the dining-room is supplied with its fine extension table, and with solid chairs, often expensively trimmed with leather, and its substantial and often costly sideboard. The kitchen and laundry are supplied with all the conveniences for a most efficient service; the range of the latest pattern, the hot and cold water, the stationary tubs, the ironing table, the clothes-wringer, and the patent clothes-boiler, all contribute to make work easy. Ascending to the boudoir and sleeping rooms, we find a revolution so great that our grandmothers could not even have imagined it in their wildest dreams. Bedsteads which, in stately elegance, in perfection and beauty of carving and ornamentation, and the richness of their woods (of black walnut, mahogany, rosewood and cherry) far surpass the couches of the wealthiest and most accomplished monarchs of two centuries ago; mirrors which would once have been worth a king's ransom, and bureaus, lounges, sofas, easy chairs, chiffonieres, and cabinets of the most graceful models and exquisite finish, adorn these rooms, and replace the maple bedsteads, with their constantly breaking cords, their turned posts, and their scant head and foot boards, the rush or cane-seat chairs, and the plain cheap bureau with a small mirror of blown glass, which were the outfit of a guest-chamber forty or fifty years ago.

There is nothing, not only of this fine furniture, but of that still more exquisite, inlaid and decorated with the finest paintings and sculptures, in wood or porcelain or leather, which is not to-day produced, from the rough wood to the most complete finish, in Kings county.

We are not now speaking of the retail furniture houses, of which there are some hundreds, of all grades, and which may and do procure their wares wherever they can buy them to the best advantage, but of the manufacturers who sell only at wholesale.

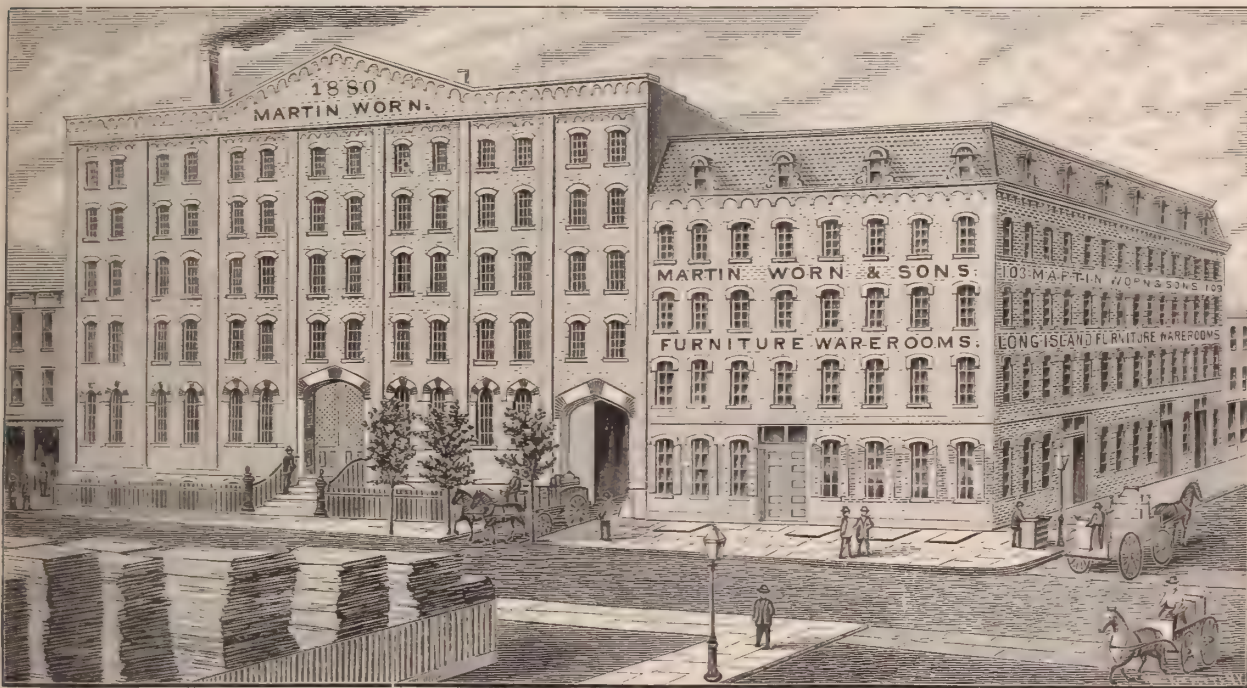
As an example of these, take the large house of *Martin Worn & Sons*, whose immense warehouses and storage rooms, five stories high, cover eleven full city lots. They manufacture only the articles of bedroom, boudoir and hall furniture, and in this single branch of the furniture industry, embracing hall-stands, bedsteads, bureaus, wash-stands, canopy bedsteads, sideboards, wardrobes, armoires, chiffonieres, cribs, &c., &c. They employ about 225 hands, and produce goods to the value of \$250,000 or more. In their lumber yards and sheds we find the purest and whitest pine; the still finer white wood (*liriodendron tulipifera*), dear to the hearts of all cabinet-makers; the California redwood; the Oregon cedar; black walnut (*juglans cinerea*), from the West; mahogany from Honduras and the West Indies; wild cherry; the beautiful wood of the *cerasus Virginiana*, and the costly veneers of the French walnut, French and Hungarian ash, mahogany, &c. All these are thoroughly seasoned under cover for two years or more, and when called into service are reduced to their prescribed form and shape with the utmost exactness by machinery, which seems almost capable of thinking, and by skilled hand-work. The thicker veneers are sawed here, and the boards to which they are to be attached having been planed to the smoothest possible surface, they are glued on and dried under very heavy pressure. When dry they are planed and polished till all their beauty is brought out. Every joint is fitted with the most mathematical accuracy. Those portions, as fronts of drawers, bedsteads, tops and fronts of chiffonieres, sideboards, hall-stands, etc., which are to be ornamented, have the straight lines cut by a machine, and the leaves, rosettes, flowers, etc., carved by hand; or, in a lower grade of work, these ornaments are struck out by dies, working under a pressure of many tons.

The drawer fronts are attached to the sides by a new process, which, in this establishment at least, has taken the place of the old "dovetail;" the whole is done by two machines working reciprocally and most exactly to their respective patterns, the resulting portions, when matched together, making an air-tight and very strong joint. These machines, working on the end of the hard wood, and cutting to the depth of one-half or five-eighths of an inch, produce half of a joint of scallops, with pins below, wrought out of the hard wood. The

scallops come within one-quarter to one-fifth of an inch of the front of the hard wood. The rounded pins—"dowels" is, we believe, the technical term for them—are about one-sixth of an inch in diameter, and, perhaps, five-eighths of an inch in length. The softer white wood for the side of the drawer is wrought by the corresponding machine into a scalloped edge, with the holes below it, into which the dowels fit exactly. So perfectly is the work done that, after dusting, the two ends can be fitted into each other, so as to make an airtight joint, with only a smart blow of the hand. In practice these joints are coated with a very fluid glue before being put together, in order to avoid any pos-

market. Messrs. Worn & Sons' goods have a wide market, going all over the country and to other lands.

The only customers of such manufacturers as these are the furniture dealers; for they sell nothing at retail. This is equally true of the manufacturers of chairs of all descriptions, of office and library furniture, and generally of dining-room tables and furniture, of kitchen furniture, etc. The manufacturers of school, hall and church furniture, of hotel, steamboat and railway-car furniture, on the contrary, deal directly with their customers, whose bills are generally large; or take contracts for supplying to a great contractor such of their goods as he may order.



MARTIN WORN & SON'S FURNITURE WAREHOUSE.

sible danger of shrinkage. There are not, as in the old-fashioned dovetail, any sharp points or corners to break or split off; every surface is rounded, and the joint is more perfect than any dovetail joint could be. These machines enable the manufacturer to triumph over one of the most difficult operations in cabinet work.

The bedstead, bureau, chiffoniere, sideboard or other piece of furniture is now ready to be put together. It is first thoroughly rubbed down and cleaned, and all the delicate grooves and tenons cleared out and made ready for joining, the glue joints being pressed carefully into their grooves, the pins or dowels adjusted and glued, and great care is taken to have every part true, so that there may be no twisting in the drawers or elsewhere. The largest joints are often held firmly in place by vises till they are thoroughly dry. It is next cleaned again, polished and varnished or shellacked, the knobs or handles attached, and it is ready for the

MARTIN WORN, the senior member of the firm of *Martin Worn & Sons*, extensively and favorably known as manufacturers of furniture, etc., of the city of Brooklyn, was born at Weil, in Schoenbuch, Wurtemberg, Germany, January 15, 1832. His father was Johannes Worn, and his mother's maiden name was Anna Ried. His parents ranked among the respectable citizens of Weil, and gave their son instruction and set before him the examples so necessary for children. It is pleasant to say that the young man successfully profited by these. When old enough, he was placed at school in his native city, where he obtained a good practical business education. While yet young he emigrated to America, and became a resident of the city of Brooklyn, where, on April 30, 1854, he was united by marriage with Miss Bernhardina Fent. In 1862, he began the business of furniture manufacture in the immediate vicinity of his present extensive manufactory. Prosperity and success attended him, and he soon became prominent and highly esteemed in the business and social circles of Brooklyn; and at a proper time he connected his two sons, William and Charles, with him in business, under the firm name and style of *Martin Worn & Sons*.



Martin Worn

Some idea of the extent, importance and large amount of business transacted by this firm may be gained by visiting their factory, which occupies Nos. 127, 129, 131, 133 Siegel street, near Humboldt, and their warerooms, situated at Nos. 103, 105, 107 and 109 Humboldt street. A view of these buildings is seen on an adjoining page. Such a visit will not only be interesting, but profitable.

Mr. Worn is, in every sense, an intelligent and discriminating business man, with those other qualifications that adorn and make up the character of a good citizen. He has never taken any active part in politics, but has exercised the

high functions of a voter in the best possible manner, voting for the best man, regardless of political proclivities.

His influence is always given to morality and the cause of education; and while he is not connected with any religious organization, he upholds the Protestant faith.

There have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Worn six children: William, born October 2, 1855; Charles, born January 12, 1857; Anna, born July 20, 1862; John, born September 4, 1866; Mary, born July 2, 1869; Edward, born May 16, 1874. Of these, Messrs. William and Charles Worn are married.

One of our Brooklyn houses, *Messrs. Fingleton Bros.*, whose portraits grace the opposite page, are engaged in a business of so varied a character that we hardly know where to class them. They are dealers, at wholesale and retail, in furniture, upholstered goods, mattresses, stoves, kitchen furniture and utensils and baby carriages; but they also manufacture much of their furniture, upholstered goods and mattresses on their extensive premises, having a capital of \$60,000, employing about 20 men, and turning out about \$50,000 worth of goods a year.

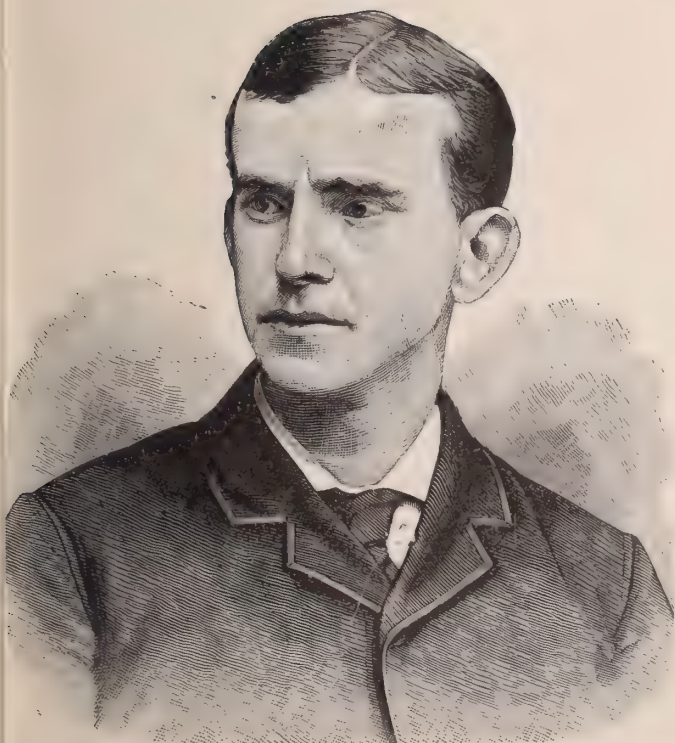
PATRICK J., HENRY W. and HUGH S. FINGLETON. —About the year 1842, Hugh Fingleton came from Ireland to New York city, where he engaged in the tobacco business. In 1848, he married Catharine Moore, also a native of Ireland,

who came to this country the same year he did. About two years later they bought land on Kosciusko street, built a house, and came to Brooklyn to live. This section was then far out in the country, and settled only by a few scattering farmers. His tobacco business in New York proved so remunerative that he was able, in 1862, to buy a lot one hundred feet square on the corner of De Kalb and Nostrand avenues, and build three stores thereon. Over these he finished a suite of rooms, into which he brought his family from Kosciusko street, but lived only a few months to enjoy his new home. He died January 3d, 1864, leaving a wife and children as follows: Patrick J., born October 10th, 1854; Henry W., born August 9th, 1856; Sarah E., born May 12, 1858; Hugh S., born March 28th, 1861. Besides these, they lost two sons, who died, one ten years and the other five months old.

On the 1st of August, 1876, the three brothers, whose portraits are shown herewith—Patrick J., Henry W. and Hugh S.



D. J. Fingleton



A. W. Fingleton



H. S. Fingleton

"FOUNDERS OF THE EAST BROOKLYN FURNITURE COMPANY."

—commenced business in one of the stores their father built, as manufacturers of and dealers in bedding. Their beginning was careful but energetic, and in the following May they added furniture of all kinds, manufacturing the parlor furniture in their own shops, 75 and 77 Kosciusko street. During the next autumn, carpets and upholstering were added to their trade, which continued to grow and expand till the original building proved utterly inadequate for its wants. In 1878, they built an extension 45 x 60, to which repairs and enlargements have recently been made to accommodate the demands of still another department devoted to stoves, kitchen utensils and baby carriages. For many years their business has been the largest of its kind between Fulton street and Broadway. But over this fair career of manly and honorable prosperity there came the dark shadow of loss of health and finally of life. During the increased burden of work and care consequent upon building in 1878, Patrick J., the elder brother, took a deep-seated cold, from which he never recovered. It is the old, old story. Neither he nor his physicians became alarmed till it was too late. Then travel was tried. He and his mother crossed the ocean, and visited the scenes where her childhood and her young womanhood had been passed. Then he went to the Adirondacks, to Colorado and to California, but that terrible destroyer, consumption, was marching him through all these weary miles only to the grave. His last winter was spent in Florida, in company with his brother, Henry.

The inevitable event occurred July 15, 1883. His remains were sadly and tenderly deposited in Holy Cross Cemetery, Flatbush, by a large circle of bereaved friends. His mother's death, which occurred January 14, 1882, was hastened by an insupportable solicitude for the life of one so near and dear to her, and her loss also hastened his decline. Her unmarried sister, Mary Moore, has for over twenty years been a member of the family, almost filling a mother's place.

The daughter, Sarah E., now Mrs. James Lynch, together with her husband, live in the home family with the two remaining brothers, neither of whom have ever married.

The business is still prosecuted with energy by the two younger members of the firm. The business involves a capital of \$60,000, gives employment to 20 men and amounts in current sales to \$50,000 per year. Its conductors have always been noted for unassuming, gentlemanly qualities, combined with intelligence, diligence and enterprise.

SUBSECTION I.—Upholstering.

In the upholstery branch of the furniture manufacture there are different methods followed from those which we have described above. There are upholsterers on a large scale, who employ a considerable number of hands. They procure or make the frames, which are usually of pine, well veneered, but sometimes, in the best goods, of black walnut, mahogany or cherry, and veneered, carved, overlaid, ornamented, &c., in such a way as will attract and please their customers; and these are then upholstered, except the outer covering; that is, the springs are put in, usually upon heavy webbing, tightly drawn, but sometimes on thin boards or iron strips. These are covered with a heavy, coarse canvass, and then the seat or back stuffed with hair, or often some cheaper material, as tow, excelsior, hay, curled palm leaf, &c., &c., is laid upon the canvass, and a heavy cotton or canton flannel is drawn over it

tightly, and, perhaps, knotted at each spring. The under surface and webbing is covered, as there is little or no strain, with colored cambrics, or, perhaps, some heavier material. These sofas, chairs, &c., thus in their undress, are sold in considerable quantities to the furniture dealers, who keep samples of the goods used for covering, which include morocco, book-binders' calf, Russia and other leathers, hair and whalebone cloth, broadcloth, reps, brocades of silk, satin or worsted, raw silk, cotton or worsted reps, &c., and cover them as desired. But the upholsterer also seeks retail custom, and upholsters a single set as readily as he would sell a hundred of his blanks to a furniture dealer.

On the other hand, many of the furniture dealers, especially those dealing with the better class of customers, though they do not attempt to manufacture any other descriptions of furniture, (purchasing it or having it made to order by the wholesale houses) yet employ a considerable number of upholsterers, some of them very skillful workmen; and, buying the frames, have them upholstered in their own establishments, and in such way as their customers desire. These houses are not generally furniture manufacturers, but they are upholsterers.

Some of the furniture manufacturers confine themselves to the manufacture and veneering of the frames of sofas, tete-a-tetes, divans, easy chairs, etc., etc., which they sell to the upholsterers and furniture dealers; and thus, unlike the class just mentioned, they are not upholsterers, but manufacturers of chair and sofa frames, etc. This is a large business, and is constantly increasing, the frames being of all classes, from the very poor and cheap to the best carved, veneered and inlaid frames. Messrs. *Christian and George Spoerl* are the largest manufacturers of these frames, and have two houses, one in Myrtle, the other in Lee avenue. The leading upholsterers who do a large wholesale business are: *Peter W. Schmitt, Rohman & Hillman, Charles M. Medicus, William Lang, Joseph Huhn and Staudinger & Goldsmith*, and *A. & C. H. Baldwin*, of Fourth street, E. D., who have a building 30x134, 4 stories high, and employ a large number of hands. Schmitt, Lang and Huhn do some retail business also, but, we believe, the others do not. Messrs. *Lang & Nau*, T. Brooks' successors, *J. G. Reither, R. G. Lockwood & Son, George A. Probst*, the *Cowperthwaite Co.*, and perhaps, also, the *Brooklyn Furniture Co.*, and some others, have upholstery shops, and do work for their own customers, but not as jobbers or wholesale dealers. Among these upholsterers is a specialist, Mr. *Frederick B. Jordan*, who is a manufacturer of and dealer in furniture draperies and trimmings, such as lambrequins, mantel draperies, portieres, &c., at 155 & 157 Adelphi street, corner of Myrtle avenue. He commenced business in July, 1876, with a capital of about \$8,000, employs from 6 to 24 hands, pays about \$7,500 wages, and his annual product is about \$60,000. There are also

many upholsterers, some of them excellent workmen, who start on a small scale, working themselves and employing one or two hands, who do custom work and repairing, but keep no general stock of furniture, or even of upholstered goods. In the course of a few years some of these work their way into a good business, while others drift back into the large upholsterers' shops. But for this upholstery work, many of the largest dealers in furniture would have no claim to the name of manufacturers. Another class, who deal altogether in the cheap and trashy articles, which will only hold together long enough to reach the houses of their customers, procure their goods from distant points in the country, where woods abound, and where the pieces which go to make up chairs, bureaus, tables, etc., are worked out in the rough, usually from wood only partly seasoned, often turned out in the lathes for turning irregular forms, roughly veneered, and sent to the city to be finished, where glue and putty, paint and varnish, conceal the imperfection of the work. There are more wholesale dealers in this class of goods in New York than in Kings county, and the "Cheap Johns" in the retail trade supply themselves very largely from their stock. But two or three houses in Brooklyn are engaged in finishing and selling in quantities these cheap and trashy goods. It may be said, however, in justice to Messrs. Rohman and Hillman, and the Long Island Furniture Co., in Myrtle avenue, that if they finish and sell many of these cheap goods, they also manufacture some that are of a better grade.

SUBSECTION II.—*Chairs, not upholstered, except in special cases.*

The manufacturers of chairs of bent wood, veneers and perforated seats, and of rattan, willow, etc., as well as those who make what are known as cane-seated and splint chairs, and the still cheaper articles known as common wood chairs, rockers, etc., and iron, galvanized iron, and iron wire or steel wire chairs, are a class by themselves. Each man or firm adheres to a single description of chairs, and makes only that kind, though he may indulge in the greatest variety of forms. There are ten or twelve of these manufacturers of chairs and chair seats in Kings county, and some of the wire-work manufacturers, as well as two or three of the manufacturers of fancy iron castings, may be added to the number. The chairs, settees and fancy bedsteads of the wire-workers are often very elegant and useful. The *Cable Excelsior Wire Manufacturing Co.*, Messrs. *Howard & Morse*, and, we believe, also the *Brooklyn Wire Works Co.*, make a great variety of patterns of these goods.

One firm makes only barbers' and dentists' chairs; one makes opera chairs, of iron, upholstered; two or three make wood and cane-seated chairs; three or four make cane-seated chairs, and repair these and other furniture; two are put down as chair-seat manufac-

turers; two are manufacturers of wood chairs on a large scale, and one manufactures dining-room and reading-room chairs exclusively. There are also three manufacturers of rattan goods, but they confine themselves to baskets, split canes for seats, etc., etc. The rattan chairs, rockers, *tete-a-tetes*, lounges, etc., as well as those of willow ware or osier of similar forms, which are now so popular, are wholly manufactured by three or four firms in New England, and are so protected by patents that there can be no competition. Much of this work is farmed out among families in the country towns, at a very low price. The cane seats are now largely woven by those firms, and put in in such a way as to be very perishable; and, in consequence of their mode of constructing them, cannot be replaced, except at nearly the cost of new chairs. The rush-bottomed chairs, once very popular, have been driven out of the market by the rattan manufacturers, who have bought up large tracts of the marshes, and burned the rushes, to prevent their use. The perforated and bent wood veneered chairs, made principally under Gardner's patents, are manufactured at his factories in New York, where the seats are also sold separately. The chair manufacture in Brooklyn is not very large, although considerably beyond the amount of product set down for it in the census, \$121,703. The real product of the whole eleven or twelve manufacturers is not far from \$225,000.

SUBSECTION III.—*The Decoration of Houses, Theatres, Halls, etc., with Hard-wood Trimmings.*

This, on the scale on which it is now conducted, is a new industry. Intimately connected with the finer grades of furniture is the decoration of costly dwellings, churches, hotels, halls and theatres, steamships, steamboats and palace cars, with hard woods, carved by hand, veneered with the choicest veneers, polished, and wrought in forms of great beauty. Some of these decorations are even more costly than the finest furniture which our best artists have produced, but the demand for them is large and constantly increasing. Among the houses which have attained the highest rank in this department of decorative art, is the great lumber house of *Cross, Austin & Co.* They have attached a hard-wood department to their business, and are unable to supply the demand for their exquisite products. Nothing can exceed the beauty of these veneers and richly carved woods; the panelled and inlaid doorways, newel-posts, rails, window and mirror frames, arches and alcoves, have not been equalled in the past, even in artistic France.

The *White, Potter & Paige Manufacturing Co.*, now passed into other hands than those of its original founders, is also largely engaged in the production of these hardwood and cabinet trimmings, as well as of picture and mirror frames and mouldings, hard-wood doors, and to some extent prepared lumber. Their establishment

is a large one, the lots which they occupy including about 47,000 square feet on Willoughby avenue, Sanford and Walworth streets, of which about 24,000 feet is covered with buildings. Some of these buildings are three stories, others two, and a part one story in height. The amount of lumber they use and sell in a year is 2,702,000 feet. The largest number of hands employed at one time is 308; the amount of wages paid per year, \$146,500; amount of sales of manufactured goods, \$322,500. Other hard-wood trimmings manufacturers are: *Alexander Dugan, Goodwin, Cross & Co., Downes & Turk*, in the line of picture frames, and perhaps one or two others. The whole present total annual output of these trimmings is a little more than \$550,000.

SUBSECTION IV.—*Mouldings of Soft and Hard Woods, Sashes, Doors and Blinds.*

Under these two heads the Brooklyn City Business Directory for 1883 enumerates forty-four manufacturers, some of them large, and others only just beginning business. We have classed them together in this subsection, though they are, as now conducted, two entirely distinct branches of the business. By "mouldings" are understood in the trade all that variety (becoming daily more infinite) of grooved, fluted, rounded and ornamented beadings and trimmings about doors, windows, stairs, ceilings, office rails and trimmings, which in these days make the builder's work so largely a decorative art. These mouldings are wrought from either hard or soft woods by scroll, jig or band saws in part, but principally by planing knives, each adapted to make its particular moulding, and the patterns of these knives are constantly changed to satisfy the eager demand for variety, the ingenuity of the best machinists being taxed to invent patterns of new designs.

In this department of mouldings the house of *John S. Loomis* is easily foremost in Kings county. In 1849 Mr. Loomis, a native of Wyoming county, Pennsylvania, and a practical carpenter, having taken a fellow workman, James McCammann, into partnership with him, commenced the manufacture of sashes, doors and blinds, in a shop twenty-five feet square, on Tompkins place. The machinery, which was run by horse-power, consisted of one circular saw, one mortising machine, one tenoning machine, and a small sticker, or moulding machine, constructed by themselves; the Fay sticker, a small moulding machine, very defective in its working, being the only other moulding machine then in the market. The business of the young firm prospered to such an extent that within two years they were compelled to move to larger quarters. They purchased a site on Wyckoff street, near Smith, where they erected a new mill, 25x30, and two stories in height, and put in a small five horse power engine and considerable new machinery. In 1855 the partnership was dissolved, Mr. McCammann going out. Mr. Loomis resolved to enlarge his business and seek a market in the South.

He was so successful that in five years he sold out his sash, door and blind business, and devoted himself exclusively to mouldings, erecting other buildings to accommodate his fast increasing trade. In 1868, after a long and prosperous career, his mill, buildings and machinery were entirely destroyed by fire. Obtaining temporary quarters for his business, he immediately purchased the site of his present extensive works at the head of the Gowanus canal, and in less than six months had a very large mill, with abundant machinery, running full time. Since that time he has suffered the same experience of destruction by fire three times, viz., in 1870, 1876, and in August, 1881, and each time has erected larger and more complete buildings, and has greatly increased his business. The destruction in the fire of August, 1881, was complete, destroying everything except the office and storage building, and sweeping away also the adjacent sash, door and blind factory of Stanley & Unckles; yet in three months' time the present factory, said to be the largest and in every particular the most complete of its kind in the United States, was finished and in running order. The present buildings occupy the whole front (200 feet) on Nevins street, from Baltic to Butler, and extend back on both streets 225 feet, the whole space (45,000 square feet) being covered with buildings, leaving only the necessary passage ways for wagons and trucks. The corner building, 38x115 feet, is occupied on the first floor and basement by the turning, carving and sawing department. The second story is fitted up as a carpenters' or joiners' shop, with the most improved labor-saving machinery. Here are made window-frames, wood mantels, panel work of all descriptions, employing a large force of first-class mechanics. The third floor is used for storage and other purposes.

Adjoining on Baltic street is the machine shop, where the machines used in the establishment are made, and all necessary repairing is done. The next is the stair-building shop. Then come the storage sheds where kiln-dried lumber is stored ready to cut, and on the rear we reach the drying kilns, six in number, built of brick and extending from Baltic to Butler streets, a distance of 200 feet, with capacity for drying 180,000 feet of lumber at once, and insuring a constant supply of thoroughly seasoned lumber.

The remainder of the ground is occupied by one large mill building containing 13 moulding machines, capable of producing 130,000 feet of worked mouldings a day; 3 large planing machines, band, jig, circular and other saws, and the necessary belting and shafting for driving them; in the centre of the mill, the "knife room," where the moulding cutters are made and where, on shelves, each numbered in order, the knives or cutters are stored after their manufacture or repair. Two men are constantly at work making new knives. The shop is fitted up with a portable forge, anvils, tanite emery wheels, etc. In this same mill are also the sand-

papering machines, invented by Mr. Loomis, and used exclusively in this establishment. On these machines the mouldings receive the smooth finish for which Loomis' mouldings are noted in the trade. Two of these machines now do the work of from 60 to 80 boys, and accomplish it much more skillfully and satisfactorily, preserving all sharp corners intact, and finishing uniformly, and without injury, all surfaces and delicate members of the moulding.

Mr. Loomis also owns and occupies a lumber yard 100x225 feet, on the canal, at the corner of Carroll and Nevins streets, for receiving and piling his lumber, and another yard 100x100 feet, opposite his mill on Nevins street, where he keeps for sale all descriptions of

Court from 1675 to 1687, and died in 1688 at the age of 66 years. The son of Thomas Loomis, of Windsor, was Thomas Loomis, of Hatfield, Mass., born in 1653. His son was Thomas Loomis, of Lebanon, Conn., born in 1684; and his son Lieutenant Thomas Loomis, also of Lebanon, born in 1714. Captain Isaiah Loomis, also of Lebanon, was a son of the lieutenant, and a soldier of the Revolution; he was born in 1749. Sherman Loomis, of Centremoreland, Penn., was the son of Captain Isaiah, born in 1787, and was the father of John Sharp Loomis.

In 1846, John S. Loomis went from Wilkesbarre, where he had learned his trade as a carpenter, to South Carolina, and was engaged, under A. W. Craven, in building the Camden & Gadsden Railroad, one of the last links in the first railroad connection between the North and the South. In 1847, he came to Brooklyn, and entered the shop of Thomas Baylis,



J. S. LOOMIS' MOULDING AND PLANING MILLS.

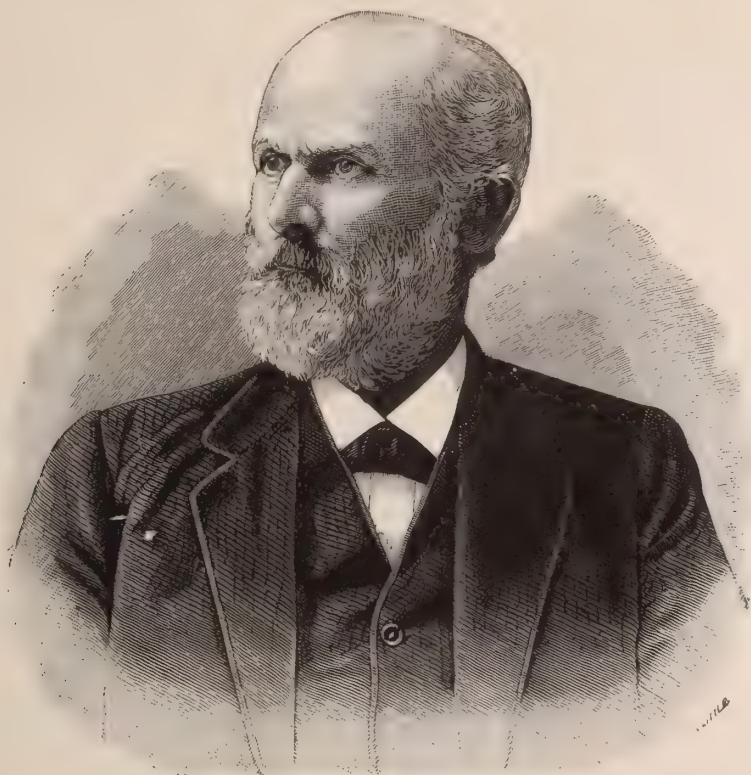
dressed lumber for the local trade. Mr. Loomis requires annually for his business about 6,000,000 feet of pine lumber and 750,000 feet of hard-wood.

Mr. Loomis does also a very considerable business in the production of hard wood trimmings in addition to his mouldings manufacture. He employs about 120 hands; paying annually about \$92,000 wages, and producing annually mouldings, &c., to the value of about \$350,000.

JOHN SHARP LOOMIS.—The subject of this sketch was born in Centremoreland, Wyoming county, Penn., June 12, 1825. He is of strictly Puritan stock, his first direct ancestor in this country having been Joseph Loomis, a woollen draper, of Essex county, England, who came to Boston in 1638, and removed to Windsor, in the Connecticut Colony, in 1639. One of his five sons was John Loomis or Loomys, another Thomas Loomis, both of Windsor, and both men of substance and distinction. Thomas Loomis was a deputy to the General

who was at that time one of the leading builders in the city. About a year later he formed a partnership with James McCammann, a fellow workman, and started a small mill in Tompkins place for the manufacture of sash, doors and blinds. Their mill was only 25 feet square, was run by horse-power, and contained a very few machines.

They were compelled, by the increase of their business, to remove to larger quarters in Wyckoff street, near Smith, at the end of two years, where they had nearly three times as much room and a steam-engine of five horse power. In 1855, the partnership was dissolved, Mr. McCammann going out, and thenceforward Mr. Loomis continued the business alone. He now turned his attention to the extension of his trade with the south. He had added mouldings to his products, and in five years had created so large a market for his work in the southern states, that he sold out his sash, door and blind interest, and confined himself exclusively to the manufacture of mouldings and turned work. Notwithstanding the derangement of business consequent upon the war, his trade constantly increased, and he was in the height of a prosperous and growing business, when, on the 6th of June, 1868, his



J. S. Loomis

mill was entirely destroyed by fire. He instantly made temporary arrangements for continuing his business, and purchased the site which his present mill occupies, at the head of Gowanus canal, on Nevins street. Here, by the first of December, 1868, he had completed a very large manufactory, replete with every convenience, for his business. Here the increase of his trade surpassed all his former anticipations. It would seem that Mr. Loomis would be justified in calling his manufactory the "Phoenix" works, for, since his removal to Nevins street, he has three times seen his buildings and machinery and stock destroyed by fire. These fires occurred in 1870, 1876 and in August, 1881. The last fire was especially destructive, sweeping away another factory as well as his own. But three months later he had finished a new factory, larger, and every way more complete in all its appointments, than any of its predecessors had been. Elsewhere we describe this new factory, with its numerous buildings. Suffice it to say, that it is fully supplied with machines of the latest and most approved patterns, many of them of Mr. Loomis' own invention, and that the extensive machine shop connected with it is constantly making additions to its appliances for turning out perfect work. There are other moulding and turning mills in Brooklyn, of great extent and capable of turning out excellent work; but none, in all respects, equal to this. He is now also occupied quite largely in what is known as the "hard-wood department" of the moulding and trimming business. This consists in the manufacture of ornamental door and window frames, rails, Newel posts, etc., etc., which are richly veneered, inlaid, carved, etc., for halls, theatres, opera houses, hotels,

steamboats and private dwellings. The industry is a comparatively new one, but is rapidly growing.

Mr. Loomis' business, which began with the Brooklyn trade, now extends throughout the eastern, middle, southern and southwestern states, and he is also frequently receiving orders from the West Indies, South America, England, Scotland, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa and other countries.

Mr. Loomis is a thorough-going business man, and possesses a genial and sunny temper, which has drawn around him a host of friends. His generous and social disposition; his undaunted pluck and self-poise in the midst of disaster, his confident leadership in perilous enterprises, his courage, hopefulness and perfect self-control amid the wild and chaotic excitement of the great fires which have so often destroyed his property; the quiet firmness and resolution with which he has retrieved his fortunes; and the constancy of his friendships, render him a man to be admired and loved by all who know him.

Mr. Loomis' family consists of his wife and three grown-up sons, two of whom are in the business with their father. He has always been a republican in his political relations, though not a partisan. He was one of the original stockholders and directors of the Sprague National Bank.

Mr. Loomis has always held that the eye of the master is the best guaranty of the perfection and excellence of the work which he offers to the public; and, acting on this conviction, he may be seen, at almost any hour of the day, overlooking, inspecting and directing the work on which some of his 120 workmen are engaged.

The manufacture of *sash, doors and blinds* describes itself. It is constantly increasing, and these goods, we believe, owing in part to the strong competition, are better made, and of more thoroughly seasoned lumber, than formerly. The trade is almost entirely local, as every city and large village has its factories for the production of these articles, so necessary for the builder's use. Of late, even hard-wood doors, of the best quality, carved and ornamented, are made in these factories. The census of 1880 reported 24 of these establishments with a capital of \$368,350, employing 637 hands, and paying \$190,509 wages; using \$398,679 of material and producing \$738,722 annually. As the census makes no separate mention of mouldings or hard-wood trimmings, it is probable that these were included. Now, the business directory of 1883 reports eight houses engaged in making mouldings, etc. (there are really twelve), and in the county 38 manufacturers of sash, doors and blinds. The number of hands employed exceeds 750, and the production, aside from mouldings is over \$1,000,000. The largest houses in the business are *Louis Bossert, Alexander Dugan, Goodwin, Cross & Co., Stanley & Unckles, R. F. Whipple, H. Kirk & Morgenthaler, Welsh & Little, Long Island Saw and Planing Mills, South Brooklyn Saw Mills Company, William Skidmore, etc., etc.*

SUBSECTION VI.—*Mattresses, Spring Beds and Bedding.*

More intimately connected with the furniture trade than the hard-wood trimmings, or the mouldings and the sashes, doors and blinds, are the *mattresses, spring beds and bedding*. Mattresses are made of exceedingly various materials. The material most valued by housekeepers is genuine, pure, curled horse-hair; and mattresses containing this article, and nothing else, always command a high price. There are many cheaper materials, used either by themselves, or to cheapen hair mattresses, however, which have a considerable sale. Deer's hair is used by one manufacturer for ship mattresses, on account of its buoyant quality, as it is said that it cannot be made to sink; Russian felt is used for its freedom from vermin; curled husks, tow, excelsior, shavings, Spanish moss, curled palm leaf, hay, straw and moss are also used in the cheaper mattresses. There are also mattresses of woven wire, of spiral springs, upholstered and not upholstered, of coiled springs, and of almost every description of springs, and fastened in an almost infinite variety of ways. Then there are beds or mattresses of feathers, of down, of cotton, of wool, and of vegetable wool and woolly plants. Nearly every description of mattress named is manufactured here. The census reported but seven manufacturers of mattresses and spring beds, employing 36 hands and producing \$137,676 of goods; but this was a most remarkable under-estimate. Of the hundreds of upholsterers and furniture dealers, there

is hardly one who does not make mattresses of some kind, and most of them many kinds; while there are 24 houses, some of them large, who make the manufacture of mattresses and spring beds their sole occupation. It is, of course, difficult, and perhaps impossible, to come at any very near approximation to the amount of business done in these goods, but it is certainly within bounds to say that, including the export of special spring beds and mattresses made here, the whole number of hands employed is not under 250, and the production above \$500,000. The leading houses who are specially engaged in this manufacture are: the *Brooklyn Spring Bed Co.*, who manufacture woven wire and other mattresses, at 56 Flatbush avenue; they employ ten men and turn out mattresses to the amount of about \$50,000; *John Wood*, of 223 Fulton street, whose business was established in 1864, and who turns out about \$60,000 of furniture and bedding annually; *William S. Fogg & Son*; the *Metropolitan Manufacturing Company*; *J. & R. Ainslie*, of 20-22 Broadway, E. D., who make a specialty of peculiar metallic spring mattresses of great excellence, employ 15 hands, and produce goods to the value of about \$52,000 a year; *K. C. Bradford*; the *Metallic Upholstering Company*; *L. Goodwin*; *Edwin P. Fowler*; *George S. Goodwin*; *L. Drew*, whose house has been established for more than 56 years; his business in this line is largely wholesale, and his customers are the best furniture dealers in Kings County; he connects feather dressing and renovating with his business, and also bedding in general; *Samuel H. Mills, William T. Fish, etc., etc.*

The census returns of all branches of the furniture and upholstering manufacture are somewhat more than \$2,800,000 and 2,065 hands employed. Adding for mouldings and hard-wood trimmings, and the defective report of mattresses and spring beds, and the very great increase of the business within four years, and we have an aggregate of more than \$4,500,000 in all branches of the business, and more than 3,000 hands employed.

SECTION XVI.

Publishing and Book Manufacture.

The item, "Printing and Publishing," in the census of 1880, is misleading in many respects. Sixty-four establishments were reported, with \$889,284 capital, employing 1,299 hands, paying \$522,075 wages, using \$552,610 material, and producing \$1,549,743 of books, papers, pamphlets and job work. This enumeration included every little job office in the city; but it would seem to have omitted the three great book factories of Brooklyn—or, rather, two of them, as Messrs. Barnes' factory was not erected till 1880—for Mr. Frothingham's report, which did include these, gave 68 establishments, with \$994,384 of capital, employing 1,448 hands, paying \$562,613 wages, using

\$496,610 of raw material, and producing annually \$2,062,293 of books, papers, &c. The census office, doubtless, concluded in these cases, as they have in many other Brooklyn manufactures, that since the goods were sold in New York city, Brooklyn was not entitled to the credit of their manufacture. But, as a matter of fact, the greater part of the product of these great book manufactories is shipped direct from the factories, by telegraphic and telephonic orders, and never enters the New York warehouses. The capital is invested here, the whole process of manufacture is

The Freie Press and *The Brooklyn Daily Union*, all do a very large business, and having job offices attached to them, turn out a vast amount of printing annually. These four newspapers, with their advertisements and their job offices, have an aggregate production of not less than \$700,000 annually; adding to this the seventeen or eighteen other newspapers, periodicals and magazines (not including the advertising sheets), and we have an aggregate annual production of not less than \$1,050,000. Of the other forty-two or forty-three printing establishments, some are connected



D. APPLETON & CO.'S BOOK MANUFACTORY.

conducted here, and the perfected product is stored here, ready for shipment to any point where it is needed. But, though Mr. Frothingham's annual product exceeds that of the census office by more than \$500,000, it does not adequately represent the immense production of these great houses, as we shall see presently.

Under this heading, the census, undoubtedly, includes the printing and publishing of the daily and weekly newspapers and the monthly publications. We describe these more at length under the head of "*The Press and Journalism*." Suffice it to say, that *The Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, *The Brooklyn Daily Times*,

with book-stores and stationery houses; some are jobbing offices, which have a good business in connection with large manufacturing, commercial or business houses; some are connected with banks, insurance and real estate offices, and draw their business mainly from them, printing the advertising sheets which are so common, and other jobbing work. Most of the great manufacturing houses have a printing office of their own. Taking these all together (and the number has probably increased since 1880 to about 60), and their annual production is not less than \$500,000, and may considerably exceed that sum.

But the production of the great book factories exceeds that of the newspapers and job printers together.

The first of these in Brooklyn in the order of time, and probably the largest in extent, is that of Messrs. D. APPLETON & Co., at 201-219 Kent avenue. The Messrs. Appleton, booksellers in New York since 1825, and publishers since 1831, had found their publications becoming so numerous as to require facilities of their own for the manufacture of their publications. They commenced a bindery in New York city in 1854, a printing office with eight power presses, and 26 hands in Franklin street, New York city, in 1855, and a composition and electrotyping department in Greene street, New York, in 1864. Mr. Matthews was, and still is at the head of their bindery; Mr. Dunne at the head of the printing department, now enlarged to 21 Adams presses and 150 hands, and Mr. William H. S. Werry, deceased in 1875, and succeeded by his son, Edward Werry, was at the head of the composition and electrotyping department, which originally had twelve hands, and now has more than 100.

In December, 1867, Messrs. Appleton erected their present book factory in Kent street and consolidated all their departments under one building or series of buildings. This is said to be one of the largest and most completely appointed printing and binding establishments in the world. The bindery alone is 250 feet long and five stories high, and has about 425 hands employed. The printing office and the composing and electrotyping rooms occupy another large building, and still another has been erected for the storage of books, as well as extensive vaults for plates. The firm now employs about 700 hands, pay out \$325,000 annually for wages, and their annual product in this factory is between \$700,000 and \$800,000.

They have a restaurant for their hands in the building, which furnishes meals at the bare cost; two sick benefit organizations have been organized; there is an excellent circulating library for the operatives, founded in memory of George S. Appleton, deceased, a former member of the firm, and the *Appleton Mission*, which provides religious services free of charge to all who choose to attend them.

Messrs. McLoughlin Brothers were the next of these book manufacturers to establish a large book factory in Brooklyn. They had been for many years engaged in the manufacture and publication of colored toy books, games and toys in New York at first, from 1840 to 1850, as Elton & Co., and from 1855 under the present firm name; but finding occasion for larger quarters, they removed to Brooklyn in 1870, and erected their present spacious factory at South Eleventh street, corner of Third. Here they employ about 350 hands, and produce a very large amount of toy books, colored and plain games, and toys. Their business has grown steadily from year to year. All their books, toys, etc., are sold in New York.

The third, in the order of time, of these great manufactories, is that of Messrs. A. S. BARNES & Co. This house has been in business as publishers since 1838, at first in Hartford, Conn.; afterward in Philadelphia, and since 1845 in New York city, where they originally occupied a store and warehouse at the corner of John and Dutch streets. Their quarters becoming too strait for them, they purchased the five-story store and warehouse, on the corner of William and John streets, in 1868, reserving the old store and warehouse, as well as a part of the new, for manufacturing purposes. In 1880, they had outgrown these quarters, and Mr. Barnes erected their present large manufactory in Brooklyn, on the corner of Liberty and Nassau streets, 75x100 feet, and six stories high. To this new building they removed their printing offices, bindery, packing, and in part, their storage rooms. Twenty power presses are kept continually running on the school-books and other publications of the firm, and most of their orders are shipped to their point of destination direct from the factory. Mr. Edwin M. Barnes, the third son of Mr. A. S. Barnes, is in charge of the manufactory.

The number of hands employed in all departments of the factory is about 250, and they turn out over a million of school-books annually.

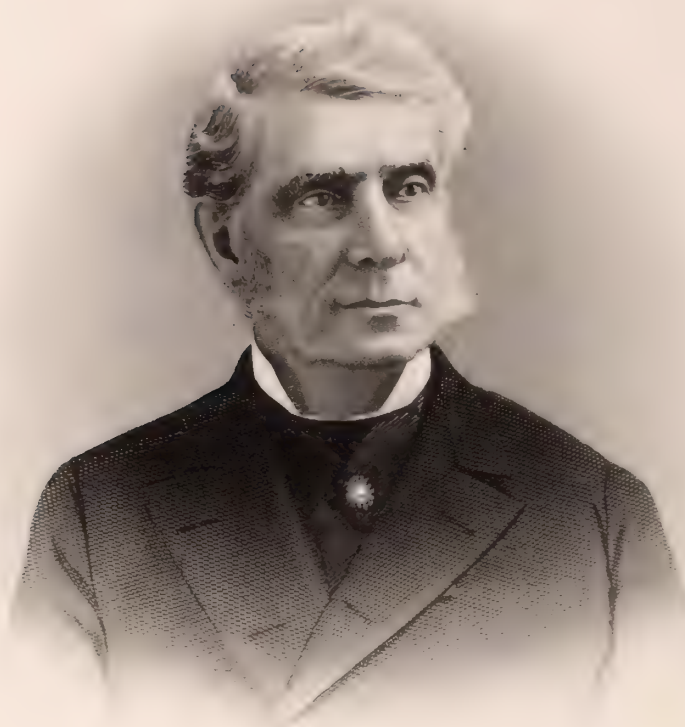
These three manufactories are, we believe, all, which are regularly engaged in the production of books in Brooklyn; certainly, they are all which are conducted solely for the account of the publishers who own them. Their aggregate production, as we have seen, is above \$1,600,000, and the aggregate number of hands employed about 1,350.

A. S. BARNES.—There is, perhaps, no department of enterprise and industry, which has been more marked in its development within the past few years, than that of the publication of school books.

The small store, with some dozens of spelling-books and readers, with copy-books and arithmetics, in still smaller quantities, has given place to the present mammoth establishment, turning out from its immense power-presses, and well appointed bindery, its thousands—nay, millions—of volumes yearly, embracing every department of human learning for which a text book has been, or can be, prepared. In very few establishments in the world, probably, has this development from a small beginning to a great enterprise, been more fully exemplified than in the house deriving its name from, and owing its foundation and great success to, the subject of our sketch.

It has steadily grown, from its first modest quarters of twelve by twenty feet square in Hartford, in 1838, to the occupation of buildings in Brooklyn, New York and Chicago, whose floors may be measured by acres, and the product of whose presses goes out by tons and car-loads to every part of this and many foreign





A. J. Barnes

countries. ALFRED SMITH BARNES, the founder of this establishment, was born in New Haven, Conn., Jan. 28, 1817. His father, Eli Barnes, was a native of Southington, Hartford county, and his mother, Susan Morris, of East Haven, Conn. Eli Barnes was originally a farmer, but subsequently became a merchant at New Haven, where he died in 1827, leaving a widow and five children. Of Mrs. Barnes, it is said that "she was the daughter of pious parents and a worthy member of a godly race. In her widowhood she was not alone. She trusted in pious confidence to Him who hears the prayers of the afflicted, and pours out the oil of gladness into sorrowing hearts; her labors were crowned by the highest rewards. Her family grew up under her care, and under the influence of her pure and earnest life. She impressed upon them the convictions of a religious mind, and under these convictions not only guarded them from evil, but conducted them to honorable successes." Alfred was the second son, and at the age of 11 years he was placed under the care of an uncle at Hartford. He attended school during winter and labored on a farm during the summer months, thus combining manual labor and intellectual discipline in laying the foundation of future usefulness.

At the age of sixteen years he entered the store of D. F. Robinson & Co., of Hartford, Conn., at that time one of the leading publishing houses of the country, as a clerk, and, at the same time became a member of his employer's family. Here he received the advantages and influences of a christian home, which, added to the teachings of a pious mother, gave a decidedly religious bent to his mind, which has found development in later life in an active connection with church and Sabbath school, and all kindred work, and laid the foundation of those strict principles of integrity that have made his name respected in the business circles wherein he has moved. In 1835 Messrs. Robinson & Co. moved their business to New York city, where the young clerk caught his first glimpses of the methods of conducting the more extensive business of leading houses in the metropolis, and at the great centers of trade. This larger experience was of great value to him, and finally determined his partially formed plans for the future. In February, 1838, being then just 21 years old, and having completed the term of his clerkship, he entered into a partnership with Prof. Charles Davies, formerly of West Point, but then residing in Hartford. The first efforts of the new firm, then and thereafter to be known as A. S. Barnes & Co., were in the publication of Prof. Davies' admirable series of mathematical works, Prof. Davies receiving a portion of the profits in addition to a fixed copyright. The first quarters of the new firm consisted of a small room on Pearl street in Hartford; and here, without other capital than the intelligence and tireless energy of one partner and the intellectual ability and thorough knowledge of this subject and training for his work on the part of the other, began an

enterprise, that for at least one of them, has been a life work, and which from that inconsiderable beginning has developed into the largest and most popular school book publishing house in the world. During the first two years of the existence of the firm, Mr. Barnes spent a considerable portion of the time in an active canvass of academies, schools and colleges in all parts of the country, for the purpose of introducing Prof. Davies' works. Their first venture, Davies' Arithmetic, was intended to be and was the precursor of the first complete series of mathematical text books ever attempted in this country, a series that has been extraordinarily popular, and even yet is selling largely, and is recognized as a standard authority. Mrs. Emma Willard's Histories were soon added to the firm's list of publications, and others gradually followed. In 1840, Mr. Barnes opened a book store in Philadelphia, and in 1842 removed the manufacturing department also to that city. In the new location, 21 Minor street, their business was largely increased, and they added to their stock the publications of other houses. The steady though gradual growth of the business finally determined the firm to again remove, this time to New York city, which offered superior advantages for the prosecution of its work. Their first store in that city was at the corner of John and Dutch streets, and the upper floors were used for the printing and binding of their publications, beginning with four two-roller steam power presses, and a moderate outfit for their bindery. After a short time two more power-presses were added, and rooms in the adjoining building were rented to meet the wants of their growing business.

One after another the works of other writers on educational topics were added, besides works of a miscellaneous literary character, other than school-books, until now their list embraces nearly all branches of science and literature; and the sale, promoted not only by the intrinsic merits of the works themselves, but by a most extensive and complete system of agencies and local canvassers, numbers millions of copies annually. In 1868 the business had so outgrown their original quarters, that they removed to their present 5-story building at John and William streets. This property was purchased by Mr. Barnes and used as a store and warehouse. Mr. Barnes also purchased the Dutch street corner, where they had so long conducted their business, using it exclusively for manufacturing purposes. This department outgrew their quarters, and in 1880, he purchased ground and erected a building 75 feet front, 100 feet deep, and six stories high, on the corner of Liberty and Nassau streets in Brooklyn, premises formerly owned by the First Baptist Church Society.

To this, they removed their printing offices, bindery, packing, and in part, their storage rooms; here about twenty power-presses are kept continually running on the school-books and other publications of the firm, and from this point most of their production is shipped

to all parts of the country. Mr. Barnes for many years attended to the work of manufacturing. His sons have successively followed him, thus familiarizing themselves with all the intricate details of the business. His third son, Edwin M. Barnes, is now in charge. In the many years existence of the firm of A. S. Barnes & Co., many changes have taken place in its *personnel*. Prof. Davies' connection continued about ten years. In 1850 a brother-in-law of Mr. Barnes, Mr. Henry L. Burr, entered the firm and continued as a member of it until his death in 1865. About this time Mr. Barnes' brother, John C. Barnes, and his son, Alfred C. Barnes, and, in 1868, Henry W. Curtiss, became associated in the business. Since then other members of the family have joined the firm, Mr. J. C. Barnes withdrawing in 1867 and Mr. Curtiss in 1881. The firm now consists of five of the sons; A. C., H. B., E. M., R. S., and W. D., and a nephew, C. J. Barnes, who is in charge of the Chicago branch of the house. Mr. A. S. Barnes continues at the head of the business, though less actively than formerly, the burden of labor and responsibility being thrown upon the younger partners. The old firm name, one of the oldest in the country, is still retained.

Although generally successful, Mr. Barnes has passed through the usual storms which assail any long continued business.

The panic of 1857, and the breaking out of the war, were especially trying, but through all he has maintained the strong and untarnished credit of the house. His well known probity, as well as his industry and perseverance, gained for him the confidence of all, and in the darkest hours, willing hands were not wanting to aid in tiding over the exigencies of the moment. Besides the constant attention given to affairs of the publishing house, Mr. Barnes has found time to embark in other enterprises, the final success of which well attest his judgment and foresight. One of the earliest promoters of the elevated railway system of New York, he never, like many others, lost faith in its ultimate importance, and his faith was finally rewarded in its successful establishment. The Central branch of the Union Pacific railroad in Kansas, was another enterprise in which, after many years of delay and discouragement, his distinguishing characteristic, persistency, brought him gain. Among the offices of trust and responsibility which Mr. Barnes has sustained outside of his business, have been those of director of the Hanover National Bank of New York, of the Dime Savings Bank of Brooklyn, and the Home Insurance Co. of New York. At different times he has been, and still is, a trustee of the Brooklyn Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute, and of the Packer Institute; of Cornell University at Ithaca, N. Y.; of Fisk University at Nashville, Tenn.; one of the original promoters of the Adelphi Academy of Brooklyn, and a director of the Long Island Historical Society.

Mr. Barnes' family relations have always been of the pleasantest and most fortunate kind. His first wife, Harriet E. Burr, whom he married in 1841, was, like himself, of Connecticut stock; her father, Gen. Timothy Burr, of Rochester, N. Y., and her mother, Mary Chapin, a daughter of Laertes Chapin, were natives of Hartford, in that State. This union was blessed in Philadelphia by the birth of two children, the number subsequently increasing to ten. Mrs. Barnes was her husband's companion for forty years, and he speaks of her as "My joy and comfort, who contributed largely to my success in life; a devoted wife and mother, and an earnest Christian, largely interested and engaged in works of benevolence and charity." She lived to see all her children married, and the birth of twenty-four grandchildren, and then passed suddenly away, Oct. 27, 1881. Mr. Barnes has borne fruit throughout his life, in a constant and consistent attention to his religious duties as church member, Sabbath-school teacher and superintendent; and, in many positions of trust and responsibility in connection with churches, charitable institutions and missions, he has brought to his work the same earnest energy, and single-heartedness of purpose, that has made his business life successful. He united with Rev. Dr. Bushnell's church in Hartford, at the age of seventeen. On going to New York, in 1835, he transferred his church relations to the Rev. Dr. Spring's (Old Brick) Presbyterian church and became a Sunday-school teacher in one of the first Mission Sabbath-schools in New York, under the superintendence of Mr. Albert Woodruff. While in Philadelphia his church relations were Presbyterian, and under the pastorate of Rev. Joel Parker, he was a Sunday school teacher at the House of Refuge, during his residence in that city. His first home in New York was at the corner of Amity and Macdougall streets, and while living there the family worshipped in Dr. Skinner's church in Mercer street. When, in 1846, he removed to Garden street, Brooklyn, he identified himself with the Church of the Pilgrims, Rev. Dr. Storrs, again entering upon Sunday-school work among the poor. In 1850 he was elected a deacon in that church. In 1853 he built his present large and elegant residence on Clinton avenue. Soon after his removal thither, he became interested in the establishment of a new Congregational church on the corner of Clinton and Lafayette avenues. During the first few years of the existence of this church, Mr. Barnes was President of its Board of Trustees, and it was largely due to his energy and perseverance that the financial embarrassments of the society were overcome. Resigning this position finally, he became the superintendent of the Mount Prospect Mission, established by his church, and in 1864 superintendent of the Home School of the church, which position he held till 1871. He was also for eight years a deacon of this church. Besides all these labors, Mr. Barnes has taken great interest and participated in

the direction of many other works of a kindred nature. He is now President of the Brooklyn City Mission and Tract Society, and of the "Good Samaritan;" Trustee of the American Tract Society of New York, the American Missionary Association, and of the American Home Missionary Society. As might be expected, amidst all this complexity of pursuits and interests, both spiritual and temporal, his time has been occupied so fully as to leave small opportunity for recreation. In 1871, however, he laid aside all his business, and in company with his wife and one daughter and one son, spent a delightful year in a tour through Europe, returning at its close to take up the scattered threads, with renewed vigor and interest. Notwithstanding his increasing years, and the unusually active and busy life he has led, Mr. Barnes, now sixty-seven years of age, is still hale and vigorous, and bids fair to add many years yet of labor to those which have already added honor to his name, and brought him that well earned competency which we hope he may long enjoy.

Mr. Barnes was married again on the 7th of November, 1883, to Mrs. Mary Mathews Smith, formerly a resident and teacher in Brooklyn, and more recently of Piermont-on-the-Hudson.

Of the other publishing houses here, it is said that *Lain & Co.*, the directory publishers, have their composition and electrotyping done in New York, and their press-work in Brooklyn. We believe this is true, also, of the moderate amount of publishing done by *W. W. Swayne & Co.*, and *Higgins & Crouther*. On the other hand, in the present disturbed condition of the New York printing offices, several of the smaller publishing houses in New York are arranging with our larger printing offices here for the manufacture of their books.

It is safe to say that the entire printing, publishing and book manufacturing interest in Kings county has an annual production of not less than \$3,500,000, and it has just reached the point where its extraordinary development may be fully expected. The census of 1890, if it represents this interest with any approach to accuracy, will show an annual production of \$7,000,000 or more. This increase will come by the removal of the book manufacturing of other large publishing houses from New York to our city; by the fitting up here of large printing offices capable of taking any contract, and not controlled by the typographical unions; and by the development of large publishing enterprises here. In hardly any of our larger industries is the outlook for a rapid and healthy growth, in the near future, more promising.

The only manufacturing stationers in Brooklyn are also book-binders. Of these the census reported four, employing 23 hands, and producing \$17,691 of work.

The report is absurdly low. We have already referred in this section to the immense binderies of Messrs. D.

Appleton & Co. and A. S. Barnes & Co., which together employ not less than 700 hands, and turn out for their part at least \$500,000 of work. Mr. Wm. Matthews, the superintendent of Appleton's bindery, we believe, does considerable work outside of the books of that house, and Messrs. Barnes' bindery also does outside work, our Illustrated History being bound there. But aside from these there are ten book-binding firms in the city, some of them very large establishments, and three or four of them making blank books, and special books of record, and work for business firms, a specialty; three certainly make a specialty of binding illustrated and professional works, and one contracts for large editions of school-books. The number of hands employed in these ten establishments, besides those in Appletons' and Barnes' factories, is not less than 150, and the production about \$175,000. Of these houses, the most prominent are: *H. Maine*, 377 Fulton street; the *New York Book-binding Company*, 46-48 Court street; *The Brooklyn Eagle Bindery*, 34 Fulton; *George Kenney*, 94 Cranberry and 170 Fulton; *E. Walker's Son*, South Portland avenue; *Joseph E. Kenney*, 200 Joralemon; *Ernest Hofner*, 15 Stagg street; *Tiebel Bros.*, 236 Court street; *Joseph Ricklin*, 235 Sixteenth street; and *Adolph Wentzel*, 93 Harrison avenue. In this department, also, there is an opportunity for a great development of a business which is capable of almost indefinite expansion.

SECTION XVII.

The Hat Manufacture.

The manufacture of *hats* and *caps* is a large business in Kings county. The census for 1880, in its ultimate revision, gives the figures as follows: Hats and caps, not including wool hats,* 32 establishments, with \$533,915 capital, employing 1,392 hands, 487 being women and children, paying out \$626,504 wages annually, using \$999,218 of material, and producing \$1,978,145. Like so many other statements of our manufactures, this, when compared with recent returns, seems to be greatly understated. The returns of three of the thirty-two now before us, give an aggregate of \$600,000 capital, \$556,000 wages, and \$1,950,000; and ten of the remaining twenty-nine double these figures. It is but fair to say that Mr. Frothingham found 39 establishments, with \$898,590 capital, employing 2,259 hands; paying \$718,694 wages; using \$1,501,940 materials, and producing \$2,673,350 of goods. As nearly as can be ascertained, the total figures for the hat manufacture—including hat materials, but not including caps—are, in round numbers, 11 establishments (the others are dealers, and men who finish and revive hats, but do not manufacture), having about \$1,800,000 capital, employing 2,500 hands; paying about \$2,000,000

* In the miscellaneous or unspecified industries, one wool-hat factory is set down.

wages; using about \$1,700,000 materials, and producing over \$4,500,000 annually.

The hat manufacture, as conducted in Kings county, may be divided into the following classes: 1. *Silk hats*. Of these there are not more than three or four manufacturers, and only one who is largely engaged in it; there are many others who profess to manufacture these hats, but they only finish them, or perhaps remove the silk plush from old hats and put it upon new bodies, and iron, dress and trim it, so as to give the appearance of a new hat to it; but these are not manufacturers. 2. *Felt hats*, including ladies' felt hats. These are made from the fur of the beaver, nutria, hare, muskrat, mink, coney, Siberian squirrel, etc. These hats are of several qualities; some only of the finest furs, and the felting and all the more delicate of the finishing processes are performed by hand; others of various qualities of furs, and felted and finished in large part by machinery; the first are for retail trade in the cities exclusively, the second for the jobbing trade; large numbers are also made for ladies' wear, of different grades. 3. *Wool hats*. These, formerly largely produced here, are now only manufactured by a single establishment; they are usually of low price, and only used by workingmen, laborers, farmhands and employés of railways, etc., etc. 4. *Straw Hats*. These are manufactured for both sexes, and are of various kinds; some kinds are imported, as the Panama, Guayaquil, Leghorn, and many of the Swiss braids; others are made in Canada, Michigan, and in some of the southern and western states, in the form of long straw braids, which are sewed, shaped and finished here; others still are braided and entirely made here; for gentlemen's use in the city, the Canadian Mackinaw straw is the most popular, though it is imitated so perfectly that it is very difficult to distinguish them; other and cheaper braids are manufactured here; the straw hats for ladies are mostly sewn and finished in our Brooklyn factories, but the braids are from England, France, Switzerland and Germany, and considerable quantities from New England factories. 5. *Caps*. This is, strictly, an entirely different branch of business from the hat manufacture, and is carried on in a different way. Caps may be made of almost any sort of material. The cloth cap is of a great variety of patterns and materials; the military fatigue cap, the cadet's cap, the caps for conductors, messenger boys, etc., etc., are generally of new and fine material.

A lower grade are made by the Jewish clothing dealers from old cloth garments. There are also caps of canvas, of straw, of patent leather, of hair sealskin, of furs of various kinds, oftenest of seal, otter or nutria, of plush, of leather, of knit woollen goods, of linen, of hair, of fine rattan; and if there is any other material, textile, fibrous or furry, capable of being utilized for caps, it is pressed into the service.

The manufacture of head-gear, comprising so great a variety of patterns, materials and processes, is necessarily a large business, employing very many hands, and having great numbers dependent on it.

We have taken much pains to ascertain the beginnings of this industry, and by the kind assistance of Mr. James W. Peck (the oldest manufacturing hatter in New York or Brooklyn, and still maintaining an interest in the business) and of Mr. Hosea O. Pearce, late of the firm of Pearce & Hall, but now retired from business with an ample fortune, we have been able to gather the following facts:

The earliest hat manufacturers of whom we can learn were *Sarles & Company*, who were manufacturing fur and beaver hats, not far from Fulton ferry, as early as 1822, and perhaps earlier. The "Company" was Mr. Joseph Burroughs, a son-in-law of Mr. Sarles. He died in 1881, being at the time of his death more than 80 years of age.

About 1826, *Messrs. Raymond & Taylor* were engaged in making hats on Washington street, near the present approach to the Brooklyn Bridge. The partnership was dissolved before 1835, and Raymond removed to the corner of Myrtle street (not Myrtle avenue) and Division street, and continued in the business for several years. Taylor removed to Jay street, and, five years later, took in a Mr. Frost as partner, and put up a factory on Classon avenue, near Flushing, just north of the Tucker & Carter Cordage Company's present ropewalk.

In 1832, *Mr. James W. Peck*, who had been apprenticed to the hatters' trade in New York in 1819, and subsequently had worked as a journeyman for Messrs. Raymond & Taylor, commenced business for himself on Henry street, near Fulton. Mr. Robert Peck, his brother, had commenced business in 1829. Silk hats had been introduced into New York about 1825 by an English manufacturer; but though he made great efforts to start their manufacture in that city, they failed to take, and their production was given up for the time. It happened that the shop in which Mr. Peck had learned his trade in New York, was the only one where the manufacture of these silk hats had been attended with any success. After Mr. Peck went into the employ of Messrs. Raymond & Taylor, in 1827 or 1828, the firm were surprised one day by the receipt of an order for "six dozen silk hats." The New York manufacturers could not make them, and the order had been sent over to Brooklyn as a last resort. The proprietors of the factory were at their wits' end. They did not like to give up the job, but they knew nothing about silk hats. They called up their hands and asked them: Can you make silk hats? Most of them pleaded ignorance, but Mr. Peck said he thought he could; he had watched the process of the English manufacturer, and believed that he could follow it. An intelligent Irishman among the journeymen said he had seen them

made in England, and thought he could help in the matter. The two men were set at work, and in due time turned out the six dozen. This was the beginning of a large trade. The silk hat was then made on a fur body, and not on a shellacked muslin body, as now. It was very tall, the crown being sometimes 16 or 18 inches in height, and, after a time, very much bell-crowned, the top of the hat over-shadowing the brim, which was felt, and comparatively narrow. When Mr. Peck went into business for himself, he very soon began to make silk hats, and thus early achieved a fine reputation. His first styles were silk hats, made as we have described; fur hats, of thick felt, felted and bowed wholly by hand (the "former" had not then been invented); these were of two kinds: those in which the natural nap was combed out, so as to raise a short nap, which was made very smooth by combing and pressing, and those on which an artificial nap was put, of nutria or silk plush, cemented on, and giving the hat a rough appearance of raised fur, which was much admired, though now it would be regarded as horrible; and the beaver hat. After some years, Mr. Peck removed to his present location, 110 Fulton street. The business is now conducted mainly by his son, Mr. *Isaac W. Peck*. The manufactory is not large, but it is, by many years, the oldest now existing, that of Messrs. Taylor & Frost having been given up about 1860.

A hat factory was started by *Theodore Murray*, in Middagh street, about 1835, but was given up in 1845. The building is still standing, but is used for other purposes.

The felting process, as now practised by the use of the "former," and the subsequent scalding and shrinking of the felt in hot water, was not invented till 1846. Previous to that time, the fur, when picked by hand, was "bowed" or brought to its place on a conical block by the use of an elastic cord and bow, which resembled in shape a fiddler's bow. It was then scalded and shrunk by hand.

Between 1835 and 1850 a Mr. Cochran, a manufacturer of furs, caps, etc., had two factories in the vicinity of Willoughby and Raymond streets, and sold hat materials, pulled fur, etc.

In 1851, Mr. *John H. Prentice*, who had been engaged in manufacturing hats on a moderate scale in New York since 1848, purchased one of Cochran's factories, at Willoughby and Raymond streets, and went largely into the manufacture of felt hats. His business was prosperous from the first, and a lucky hit in 1855, in the production of the "Wide Awake Hat," a soft felt hat, which took everywhere, enabled him to clear in that year \$100,000 or more on that article alone, besides cleaning up all his refuse lots of fur. After the embarrassments which resulted from the great panic of 1857, he recovered himself speedily, but soon after sold out his business to his brother, *James H. Prentice*, who, a year or two after the com-

mencement of the war, found it necessary to greatly extend his factories, in order to supply the demand for felt hats for the soldiers.

In 1870, Dr. *STILES*' History of Brooklyn, Vol. III., p. 586, said: "Jas. H. Prentice's factories turn out more hats than any other similar establishment in the country, and the wholesale dealers, from all parts of the United States and the British provinces, are chiefly supplied from the Brooklyn market. Twice a week auction trade sales of hats are held at the warehouse; from 300 to 1,000 cases, each containing from two to six dozen hats, being sold each sale-day, according to the demand of the trade. Mr. Prentice is entire owner of three hat factories, one of which is bounded by Willoughby, Raymond, Bolivar and Navy streets, an entire block; another is on Nostrand avenue, near Myrtle, occupying six full lots; and the third at Norwalk, Conn., the latter being the smallest, and used only for the purpose of forming fur hat bodies. Capacity of the works, 1,000 dozen hats per day, and about 1,500 operators are employed. The sales average about \$3,000,000 annually."

The number of felt hats was greater than that now produced in Kings county, but the value of those now made averages more than twice as much. After several vicissitudes and changes, among which was the turning of the Nostrand avenue factory into works for the production of felt skirts, coats and other goods, Mr. Prentice finally succumbed to his successive misfortunes in 1880, and after his failure, the business in all his factories was abandoned.

But the manufacture of hats did not cease by any means in Brooklyn with his failure.

In 1853, Mr. *HOSEA O. PEARCE*, who had learned the business in Danbury, then as now, a great centre of the hat manufacture, came from that place, and became foreman of Mr. Prentice's factory. In 1858, Mr. Pearce established himself as a manufacturing hatter in a small brick building, still a part of the present site of the large manufactory of Pearce & Hall. The firm was at first H. O. Pearce & Co. In 1860, it was changed to Pearce & Brush; in 1866, to Pearce & Benedict, and in 1868, to Pearce & Hall. Mr. H. O. Pearce retired in 1878, and the business has been conducted since under the name of Pearce & Hall, Mr. Henry O. Pearce taking his father's place. It is now the largest felt hat manufactory in Brooklyn, and one of the largest in the United States.

HOSEA O. PEARCE.—New England thrift is noted the world over. A peculiar combination of industry, enterprise, perseverance and tact, characterizes the Puritans' descendants. In most countries poverty acts as a narcotic, but in ours as a stimulant, for which reason, in so many instances, the poor boy becomes the rich man. An accumulated fortune is the sure indication of superior qualities in its accumulator, and a glance at the successful self-made men of our time, shows that a large proportion are sons of New England. Many of them have been attracted to the metrop-



PEARCE & HALL'S HAT FACTORY.

olis and her sister city, and conspicuous among these is the gentleman whose portrait is herewith presented.

Mr. Pearce was born a farmer's boy in Danbury, Conn., in 1821. His father was a man of sterling worth, but not of large means, and the support of his family of eleven children was no light task in those days of hand labor, poor markets, and scarcity of money. Consequently the lad could look forward to a life, not of ease, but of labor, and his future lay in his own hands.

He had no educational advantages better than the common schools, but he so well improved his opportunities there as to acquire a good English education.

His boyhood was passed upon the farm, but at the age of eighteen, like most young men in those days, he was apprenticed to a trade, in his case the hatters' craft.

At his majority he decided to enter mercantile life, and with a capital of only two hundred dollars, he opened a retail store in Carbondale, Pa. But his business was not prosperous, and after six months' experience, he closed it out and returned to Danbury, a sadder and a wiser man. He then commenced making hats, taking out work from the factories to be done at home. After a few months he bought a little place and erected a small work-room behind his dwelling house, where he continued to carry on the trade for half a year longer. Then ambitious to enlarge his business, he built a factory and commenced the manufacture of hats for the trade. In this he continued about ten years, increasing the production to fifty dozen per day. During this time, in his numerous journeys to New York for the purpose of disposing of his goods, he formed an acquaintance among the business men of the city. Conscious that his powers were adequate to larger undertakings than were possible in the country, he determined to remove his manufacturing interests to the vicinity of New York, which he did in 1853.

Afterwards he bought a plot of ground on Stockton street, near Nostrand avenue, in this city, and erected a brick building 25x100 feet, where he commenced manufacturing for par-

ties in New York. In 1861 he added largely to his buildings, and opened a store in New York for the sale of his goods. The size and production of his factory were steadily increased until the buildings covered the entire lot, 100x250 feet, with a capacity of one hundred and fifty dozen per day. Mr. Pearce was familiar with the details of his business, and introduced system and method into all its branches. Skillful in forecasting the market, he bought and sold to advantage, while his careful financial management insured his abundant prosperity. It is a matter of pardonable pride with him that he always met his obligations promptly, paid his workmen at the end of the week, never failed to pay a hundred cents on the dollar, and passed with credit unimpaired through all the financial crises that occurred during his business career, although at times he had several hundred men in his employ and disbursed thousands of dollars each week.

At length Mr. Pearce determined to withdraw from active business, and to enjoy the reward of his labors free from the incessant demands of such large interests. Accordingly he retired in 1879, leaving his business to his sons and his partner, Mr. Charles Hall. Since that time his cares have been fewer, but his energetic disposition will not permit leisure to degenerate into idleness; accordingly, we find him actively superintending his investments.

Mr. Pearce is happy in his home and family. Married when he was twenty-one, his household now consists of his wife, two sons and one daughter. His church relations are with the East Congregational Society, in whose affairs he takes a deep interest.

When the present house of worship was erected a few years ago, his practical business ability was sought and utilized on the building committee, while his open hand gave a large portion of the means for its completion. His uprightness, and his good judgment have won the confidence of the community, and he has been elected trustee of various financial institutions.

Mr. Pearce is a man of strong political convictions; was first a whig, and afterwards a republican, but has never been an active politician. He was instrumental largely in shaping the legislation, which culminated in the law prohibiting the employment of convict labor in the manufacture of hats. As a citizen of Brooklyn, he is proud of her improvement, and has done much toward building up the Twenty-first ward. Here he has invested largely of his means in real estate, anxious to promote the material welfare of that portion of the city, and awaiting his return in the general advance. Here he lives in an elegant home, amid the fruits of his well-earned success.

HENRY O. PEARCE—an energetic and successful hat manufacturer of the present firm of Pearce & Hall—was born in Danbury, Conn., in 1845. He is the eldest son of Hosea O. Pearce, whose biography will be found above in these pages, and who was the founder of the large manufactory of which his son is now senior partner. Mr. Hosea O. Pearce removed to Brooklyn with his family in the spring of 1853. The son was educated at a boarding school in Danbury, and at the Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn. At the age of seventeen he became a clerk in the jobbing trade in hats, and was so employed until 1868, when he entered the store of his father in New York. In the spring of 1870, he began assisting his father in the management of the business at the factory. In the autumn of that year he was allowed an interest in the business, and was admitted as a general partner in 1874. From the date of his becoming a member of the firm, he interested himself in devising ways



H O Pearre



Henry O. Pearce

for felting hats by machinery, and also for the use of shaping machines for expediting the processes of the hat manufacture. Up to this time, although many efforts had been made to use machines in felting or condensing the forms, as they came from the "former," none had proved successful; the hats being shrunk or felted by hand, and in very hot, but not boiling, water. This process was too slow for an establishment which turned out from 150 to 200 dozen hats a day. Mr. Pearce possessed a fine mechanical genius, and, aided by expert machinists, he patiently experimented, till he succeeded in producing a machine which passed the hats between rollers and plunged them in boiling water after each pressure between the rollers. The motions were necessarily very rapid, as in boiling water the felted fabric is shrunk very quickly, and the product might easily be marred. By the machine, as finally perfected under his supervision, the felting is performed with great rapidity and precision, and the product is fully equal to the hand felting, while an equal quantity can be produced by half the number of hands, while these hands can earn about 25 per cent. more than they can by hand-work. Other machines followed for diminishing the amount of hand labor without injuring the product; till now more than half the processes in felt-hat

making are performed by machinery. These machines have been adopted by other manufacturers, and Mr. Pearce is now at the head of a company for manufacturing them.

In 1878, in connection with Charles Hall, he purchased his father's interest in the business, which has since been conducted under the firm name of Pearce & Hall. Mr. Pearce has been, since his boyhood, so assiduous in his devotion to his business that he has never found time to become actively engaged in political matters. He is not, however, indifferent to anything affecting the public welfare, and is a liberal supporter of all worthy objects. He is president of the Bushwick and East Brooklyn Dispensary, and is connected with other charitable institutions. In 1868, he was married to Miss A. Stevens, of Portchester, N. Y.

In 1859, Messrs. Ames & Moulton, who had been connected with Mr. Prentice's Raymond street factories, resolved to go into the manufacture of hats, and proceeded to erect a large hat factory on Nostrand avenue, between Myrtle and Park avenues. The main building was 200 feet by 25, and three stories in height.

A smaller building was erected on the same premises 30x30 feet. The buildings and machinery were erected with great care, the purpose being to make it, in all respects, a model factory. The factory was put in operation in January, 1860, and had about \$15,000 of stock in the building in various stages of manufacture, when, on February 3, 1860, the boiler exploded with great force, tearing out one end of the factory and wrecking about one-third of the large building, killing nine persons and wounding eighteen more. There were 200 hands employed in the factory, but only thirty-five of them were in the building in the morning when the explosion took place. The factory was purchased by Mr. James H. Prentice & Co., and became their Nosstrand avenue factory.

Mr. Hooper, who had been a hat manufacturer in Newark, New Jersey, was employed in Pearce & Hall's establishment in 1868, but returned to Newark afterward, and, in 1873, started the present hat manufactory of *Hooper & Pryor* on Park avenue. *H. M. Silverman* commenced manufacturing hats of fine grades in Brooklyn in 1874, and the *Brooklyn Felt Hat Company* and *Dickerson & Brown* a little later, though that firm succeeded to J. D. Bird & Co. Messrs. *R. Dunlap & Co.*, who had been large manufacturers of silk and very fine felt hats for their own retail trade in New York city, removed their felt hat business to Brooklyn in 1880, and have since greatly enlarged it, and are now just completing a very large manufactory, where they will have their silk hats also made under the same roof. They also contemplate erecting a factory on adjacent lots for their straw hat business, which is now conducted in New York.

An industry of such importance deserves some description of its processes of manufacture. These vary materially with the different kinds of hats. The silk hat, vulgarly known as "the stovepipe hat," is made in large part of imported materials; the frame and the brim are of muslin of a peculiar manufacture, each layer stiffened with shellac, and the whole again charged with that gum. These bodies are imported, to some extent, from France, though the bodies manufactured here are equally good. The covering, of silk plush of a peculiar quality, is also imported from France. Our silk manufacturers can make a plush of equally good quality, but there has been some question as to the permanency of our American dyes. The art of putting this on without any wrinkle or drawing, and without showing the stitches is only acquired by considerable practice. Much of the binding and bands also come from France, though the American are equally good, but the jappanned and skiver sweat leathers are made here.

The making-up, pressing, lining and finishing are done here. All the imported articles pay a heavy duty. It was computed three or four years ago that the duty on the imported materials going to make up a fine silk

hat was about one dollar. It is now somewhat less. Silk hats are also made, for summer wear, of the same material and in the same way, but covered with a white, or more nearly, a pearl-grey silk plush, of equally fine quality. This style, which has been out of fashion for some years, is, it is said, likely to be revived for the benefit of the ultra-fashionable. Another style of high and stiff crowned hats, formerly in great demand, is now seldom seen, except for ladies' wear—the beaver hat, as it was called, though sometimes other furs than that of the beaver were used in its manufacture. Thirty or forty years since, a beaver hat was the distinguishing mark of a well-dressed gentleman. The witty Boston poet, O. W. Holmes, says in his "Urania; a Rhymed Lesson:"

"Have a good hat; the secret of your looks
Lives with the beaver in Canadian brooks."

The fashion may come around again; but, meantime, the fur of the beaver is largely utilized in the felt hat. It may have been with some prophetic foresight of this that the poet continues, in this poem, so full of happy conceits:

"Mount the new castor; ice itself will melt;
Boots, gloves may fail; the hat is always felt!"

There are silk hats of inferior qualities, made with pasteboard brim and frame; but the covering of these is not, we think, of American silk, but of the old plush removed from battered hats of better quality, and revived and ironed to give it the appearance of newness. The silk hat, in its best estate, is rather an expensive luxury, its retail price ranging from \$6 to \$10.

2. *Felt Hats.* As we have already stated, there are two distinct methods of making these. Machinery is used to a considerable extent in both, but one style is known as "hand-made," and the other as machine-made. The preliminary processes do not differ in the two. The fur, whether coney, hair, beaver, nutria, muskrat, mink, otter, seal or whatever it may be, comes to the factory in masses, which contain many lumps or knots, and, not seldom, considerable dirt. These masses are subjected at once to the picker and blower—technically called the "devil"—and, by this powerful and complicated machine, are torn into single hairs and blown through perforated cylinders till they come out clean, free from knots, and only the finest and softest fibres pass into the loose bat at the end, where they are coiled up in tubs. These tubs are next sent to the weighing room, where the quantity required for each hat is weighed and put into a compartment of a box holding the sufficient amount for a dozen hats. As many of these boxes are filled as there are dozens of hats to be made in a day. In the larger factories this may require 150 to 175 boxes. These are now ready to be put into the "former." The "former," first suggested by Thomas Blanchard of Boston, assumed its present form in 1846, in the invention of Mr. Henry A.

Wells of New York, which was still further improved by Mr. Henry A. Burr, Mr. Yule and others.

To understand the office of the *former* (which is now usually of Yule's latest improved pattern), we must remember that fur, like some descriptions of wool (the felting wools), and, unlike hair, possesses the felting property, *i. e.*, that each fibre of fur has little hooks, beards, notches or scales, which, under favorable circumstances, interlock with the other fibres, and produce the substance called *felt*, a substance which can be made as dense and firm as woven cloth. It was discovered, about forty years ago, that if the fur or felting wool was exposed to a rapidly revolving perforated cone, through which a strong current of air was passing, the fur would be attracted to the surface, and felted evenly and uniformly. This felt, of course, took the form of the cone, and when the prescribed amount of fur was thus deposited on the cone, a cloth was thrown around it, a cap of the same metal was placed over the cone, and the whole lifted off and plunged into a bath of water, which rendered it more dense, and another cone substituted for it over the fan, which repeated the process for another hat. After its plunge bath, the cone was lifted out, its cap taken off, and the embryo hat, a cone-shaped rag, stripped off, to undergo a further felting process. Here the two methods of hat-making begin to diverge; the hand-made hats are plunged into water as hot as can be borne by the operator, wrung out, twisted and plunged again, and the process repeated, until the hats—three or six of them are handled at once—are shrunk to the requisite size, and are rendered uniform in density. This process is slow, and hard on the hands of the operator. Without careful supervision or inspection, there is a liability to imperfect work; but with it, the felting is very perfect, and the hats remarkably free from defects. By the machine method, the hats—half a dozen in a bunch—are rolled up, plunged into boiling water, seized by the operator, passed between rollers in different directions, thrown out, rolled in a different way, again plunged and passed between the rollers, the intense heat of the water insuring their shrinking and felting much more rapidly than by the hand method. To the casual observer, this method appears more certain of producing the desired results than the hand method; but experts say that there are liabilities to imperfect felting in both. When thus completely felted, the hats are placed upon stretchers to be dried, and then, by the machine method, they are shaped by machines. By the hand process the shaping is deferred till later. The hats are next subjected to the stiffening or shellacking processes. There are three of these: one by water charged with gum, another by the use of a solution of gum shellac, applied by rubbing and rolling, till the whole hat is saturated with it; while a third, which is called the wine-stiff, consists of the application of alcoholic vapor, some fine gum or gum resin being dissolved in it in small

quantity. Generally, only the very finest and lightest hats are subjected to the wine-stiff; but the water and shellac stiffenings have been so much improved, that they are used on much of the fine stock. After the stiffening, when again dry, the hat is ready to be dyed, if it is to receive any coloring. Here, again, the two methods slightly diverge. In the hand method, the dyeing is done by hand, in vats or tubs of comparatively small size, and the color is made uniform in the hat by sundry wringings and rubbings. By the machine method the hats are plunged, in large numbers, into immense vats, where they are rolled and stirred around in the boiling dyes, and finally thrown up by a false bottom, when they are tossed out in half dozens by the operatives. The colors employed are various, and, in the fancy colors, the aniline dyes are much used. While the hat is still moist, it is taken to the blocking room, where, by the hand method, the crown is shaped on wooden or metallic blocks, and thoroughly pressed in moulds, while the brim is pressed flat. By the machine method the same results are attained by machines which press the hat into shape very rapidly. When transferred to the dyeing room, the hats blocked by hand are subjected to a heat of 110° F., and then sent to the shaping and pressing rooms. The machine hats are cooled off with cold water on the blocking machines, and in the shaping rooms a slight nap is first raised, the superficial shellac being discharged; the curl is given to the brim, according to the latest style. In the hats with flexible brims, the brim is wired, and the hat is ironed, and is ready for the final finishing, in which it is bound, lined, leathered, tipped and banded. In the machine process, the tips are made by a machine, but the rest of the work is done by hand. At every stage the hats are carefully inspected, and if the least defect or imperfection is discovered, the hat is rejected, and is sold, generally untrimmed, as a second quality. The inspection in the hand-made hats is of the severest kind, and the rejected hats form an important item. These are generally sold to retail dealers at a very low price, and finished by them, and usually have their names on the tips.

When completed, the hats are packed in dozens, each in its own box, and sent to the warehouses for the retailer or jobber. These are the hard or stiff felt hats. The soft felt is made in considerable quantities, but is not so popular now as some years since. The principal difference in its manufacture is that it has but a small infusion of shellac, is not shaped with so much care, is not trimmed so closely, and the brim is trimmed but little, and is not curled, and sometimes is not bound.

3. The *straw hats* are of numerous varieties and patterns. They are, as we have said, made up from the braids, which are either made at the factories, or sent from other states or countries, being often braided by women and children at their homes. When sewed, they are stiffened to a greater or less degree; if intend-

ed to be white, they are partially or wholly bleached, pressed and trimmed. The retail prices range from 75 cents to \$5 or \$6 for American goods, and sometimes reach much higher prices for Panama, Guayaquils or other foreign products, when these happen to be in fashion.

We can give no detailed account of the wool hat manufacture, nor of the numberless forms and styles of caps. The fashions and the processes for making the latter, change from month to month, except in the military and naval styles, and even these have occasional, though less frequent, modifications.

The principal hat manufacturers in Kings county are: In silk hats, *Robert Dunlap & Co.*, who have a very large factory on Nostrand avenue, near Park; *James W. Peck & Son*, Fulton street; *Messrs. Balch, Price & Co.*, and perhaps one or two smaller houses. All the silk hats made here are for the retail trade, and, we believe, exclusively for the retail trade of the manufacturers themselves. Messrs. Dunlap & Co. make from 85,000 to 100,000 silk hats, which are sold in their retail stores in New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore and Chicago. The hats have a high reputation.

In felt hats, the leading manufacturers are *Pearce & Hall*, whose factory is in Stockton street, and who turn out from 125 dozen to 150 dozen daily, and, in the busy season, with their factories elsewhere, can produce 200 dozen a day; they use the machine processes, and sell their hats to jobbers all over the country and abroad; *Hooper & Pryor*, on Ellery street, near Nostrand avenue, whose production is almost as large as that of the preceding house, and of nearly the same qualities; they also sell to the jobbing trade; *The Brooklyn Felt Hat Co.*, 301 Park avenue, whose specialty is ladies' felt hats, and whose large factory has recently been burned; they manufactured, when full, about 100 dozen ladies' hats a day, and sold to the jobbing trade; *R. Dunlap & Co.*, also have a large factory on Nostrand avenue, and make about 48 dozen felt hats a day of the best quality and highest price, by the hand processes, which are sold exclusively in their own retail stores; *H. M. Silverman & Co.*, of 100 Grand avenue, near Myrtle, who makes about 36 dozen felt hats daily, of the best quality, by the hand process; *Dickerson & Brown*, 44 Kosciusko street, who turn out about 24 dozen hats daily, of the best quality, and by the hand process. The last two sell, we believe, mainly to the city retail trade.

So far as we are aware, these are the only houses engaged in the manufacture of felt hats. There are others who buy unfinished hats, and finish them up in such styles as they desire, putting in their own tips and trimmings; but these are not manufacturers. Within the last two or three years several manufacturers have failed. The amount of capital invested in the felt hat manufacture is somewhat more than a million dollars; the number of hats turned out, when running

full, somewhat more than 2,200,000; the number of hands employed over 1,600; the amount of wages paid about \$1,200,000; the annual product somewhat more than \$2,700,000.

In straw hats, the principal manufacturers are: *The Novelty Straw Works* (Charles M. Evarts), Park avenue, City Hall, a very large establishment, employing 350 hands or more, and turning out immense numbers of hats, though generally of the cheaper styles; this establishment was burned in September, 1883; *Balch, Price & Co.*, who import and purchase from New England and Canada very choice braids, and make them up in their own works; their straw hats are of high grade, but their manufacture limited; *Robert Dunlap & Co.* have a very large straw hat factory in New York, which they will remove to Brooklyn early in the next year (1884).

There are also four or five other straw hat manufacturers on a small scale, three of them in South Brooklyn and two in Greenpoint, but we have been unable to obtain their statistics.

There are several houses engaged in furnishing materials for hatters, fur of the coney, hare, rabbit, nutria, mink, muskrat, etc., etc.; the largest of these is the house of *Harper, Hollingsworth & Derby*, in McKibbin street, who furnish large amounts of these furs to the hat manufacturers.

Of the one wool hat factory reported in the census of 1880, as existing in Brooklyn, we have no knowledge, and have been unable to learn whether it is still in existence.

The cap manufacture is carried on here to a considerable extent, but there are no means of arriving at any separate statistics of it.

SUBSECTION I.—Furs and the Fur Manufacture.

Closely allied to the manufacture of hats and other head gear, is that of the preparation and adaptation of furs to the various purposes of human wearing apparel. This trade, in all its branches—capture of the animals, and importing, exporting, dyeing and re-importing their skins and preparing them for wear—is a very large industry.

In Kings county we have no great importers or manufacturers to compare with the Gunthers or some of the foreign houses in the fur trade in New York city, but our fur manufacturers are, nevertheless, enterprising as well as industrious, and they have built up a good and substantial business.

All kinds of furs are handled by our Brooklyn furriers, and they are made up in all the varieties and forms we have indicated. The census reported 22 manufacturers of dressed furs in Brooklyn, having \$416,265 capital, employing 473 hands, paying out \$137,374 wages, using \$565,154 of material, and producing annually goods of the value of \$830,804. This was probably, in 1880, a nearer approximation to the

actual production of manufactured furs than most of the statistics of Brooklyn industries reported by the census, but it represents it very imperfectly in 1884. There are now 28 houses in the trade, all but one of them engaged in it exclusively, and selling mostly at wholesale; the exception, Messrs. *Balch, Price & Co.*, being also manufacturers of and dealers in hats, caps, and straw goods, and manufacturing their furs almost entirely for their own large retail trade. The largest manufacturer of furs here is, we think, Mr. *James Cassidy*; and after him come Messrs. *O. & A. Comeau & Co.*; *Franz O. Linder*; *J. Pladwell's Sons*; *William Stillwagen*; *Merck & Auer*; *Rogers & Lowery*; *Julius Weinberg*; *William Hillman*; *Hitchcock, Dermody & Co.*; *Joseph D. Williams*, etc., etc. The number of hands employed in the business exceeds 550, and the production is about \$1,150,000, and would be much greater, but for the decided fall in the prices of furs within the past three years—a fall of not less than fifty per cent. in sealskins and of somewhat less in otter. These reductions in price have materially interfered with the profits of the business, which a few years ago were very liberal.

SECTION XVIII.

Drugs and Chemicals.

This title is a comprehensive one, and the amount of manufacturing under it is very large. It includes the manufacture of what are known as the "commercial acids," viz., sulphuric, nitric and muriatic or hydrochloric, in all their various degrees of strength, the production of other chemicals, such as alum, blue vitriol (sulphate of copper), green vitriol or copperas (sulphate of iron), white vitriol (sulphate of zinc), aqua ammonia, muriate of tin, tin crystals, and incidentally sulphate of soda (Glauber's salts) and sulphate of lime (plaster of Paris), and other commercial preparations, which can be manufactured economically by artificial processes; the production of ammonia and other nitrogenous compounds for refrigerating, fertilizing, medical and economical purposes; the productions of carbonic acid gas and some of the carbonates, and the elimination and utilization of mineral, metallic or earthy substances from the crude materials with which these acids are combined; the whole range of medical chemistry, and the production and compounding of the preparations of the pharmacopœia, whether vegetable, animal or mineral, completely pure and in commercial quantities. Also, the combination and preparation of new remedies; the compounding on the large scale of household and other compounds required in domestic economy, such as flavoring essences, cream of tartar, tartaric acid, bicarbonate of soda, sal soda, carbonate and muriate of ammonia, baking powders, compressed yeast, bleaching powders, etc., etc.; the preparation and putting up for sale of all artificial mineral waters;

the subliming of sulphur; the preparation of fertilizers and chemical manures.

In addition to the manufacture of this great variety of chemicals and drugs, many of the large manufacturers employ chemists, and fit up laboratories for them in their establishments. This is the case with all the larger sugar refineries, with the oil refiners, with the manufacturers of dry colors, and, indeed, the larger paint houses generally, the manufacturers of cream of tartar and baking powders, etc., etc.

The manufacture of drugs and chemicals is not a new business here. Several of the largest houses date from 1850 or earlier. Among them such houses as *Martin Kalbfleisch*, *E. R. Squibb*, *H. J. Baker & Co.*, *Frederick Scholes*, *Daniel H. Gray*, &c. We have not the figures for 1860 in Brooklyn, but in 1870 there were 15 establishments, employing 383 hands; having a capital of \$843,000; paying \$190,615 wages; using \$775,138 of material; and producing drugs and chemicals of the value of \$1,799,357. The manufacturing statistics of 1870 were so notoriously incorrect, especially in the cities, that this was undoubtedly an understatement.

In 1880, there were thirty establishments, employing a capital of \$3,764,550; employing 1,177 hands when full, and an average of 1,037 through the year; paying out \$540,659 in wages; using raw material of the value of \$3,706,449; and producing goods valued at \$5,309,396. These are Mr. Frothingham's figures; those of the compendium of the tenth census differ considerably from them, increasing the number of establishments to thirty-eight, and diminishing the capital employed to \$3,449,650; the hands employed to 1,104 when full, with an average of 961; reducing the wages paid to \$473,353; the raw material used to \$3,446,549; and the annual product to \$4,900,338. We hardly need to say that Mr. Frothingham's figures are the most probable. But large as was the amount in 1880, it has materially increased since. Four cream of tartar works, two, if not three, sulphuric acid works, two sulphur refineries, one or two very large manufactories of porous or other plasters, etc., etc., have been added since 1880, and have nearly doubled the production. The great drug-preparing houses of *E. R. Squibb & Co.* and *Fougera & Co.* have also largely increased their facilities for manufacturing, and the high reputation of their preparations is constantly enlarging the demand for them. It is to be noticed, also, that the great increase of population and of manufactures creates a constantly-increasing demand for many of the chemicals required either for manufacturing or household use.

The production of drugs and chemicals in Kings county in 1880 was about forty per cent. greater than that of New York county (\$3,674,198), and is now fast approximating to that of Philadelphia (\$11,804,793), though the latter has hitherto led the country in these manufactures.

Let us now consider for a little space the different classes of chemical manufacture which are conducted here. Beginning with the production of the commercial acids and their compounds, we find four or five houses engaged in their manufacture. The largest of these is that of *Martin Kalbfleisch's Sons*, occupying about twenty acres on Newtown Creek, Brooklyn side. This house was first established in 1829, and now has five large factories in Brooklyn and extensive works at Bayonne, N. J., and Buffalo, N. Y.

The production of sulphuric acid, or oil of vitriol (the two terms not being exactly synonymous commercially, sulphuric acid being the acid which does not exceed 58° or 60° in strength, while oil of vitriol must come up to 66° or above), is the basis of all their other manufactures of chemicals.

They produce their sulphuric acid by burning sulphur under such conditions that its vapor unites with oxygen from the air and water in the receiving chambers, in the proportion of one part of sulphur to three parts of oxygen. A smaller proportion of oxygen gives sulphurous instead of sulphuric acid.

The sulphur used in these factories comes mostly from Sicily, from whence it is brought at low freight or as ballast. The sulphur of Utah, Nevada and California is just as good, but the expense of its transportation is too great. About 20 tons a day are used in all the factories. The sulphur furnace has an iron bed-plate instead of furnace bars, and the furnace fires must be lighted long enough to heat the bed-plate before the sulphur is put on it. The charge of sulphur is from 60 to 75 pounds, and it requires about three hours to burn off. In practice, the oxygen is added in the leaden chambers where the sulphur vapors are condensed, either in the shape of nitrate of soda or nitric acid.

We cannot give in detail the processes, which differ in different establishments, by which the sulphuric and nitric acids are produced and those by which they are concentrated. Steam plays an important part in all the operations.

Nitric acid and *aqua fortis* are made by heating commercial nitrate of soda with sulphuric acid; muriatic acid, by the decomposition of common salt by sulphuric acid; alum, by burning or calcining alum stone to expel a portion of the sulphurous and sulphuric acid, and then lixiviating the mass into a paste with hot water, drawing off, concentrating and crystallizing.

Blue vitriol (sulphate of copper) is produced by heating either metallic copper or the richer copper ores with concentrated sulphuric acid and crystallizing; white vitriol (sulphate of zinc), by dissolving either metallic zinc or its oxide or carbonate, or the sulphide (blende) in dilute sulphuric acid and evaporating. If the blende is used, it must be redissolved in water and purified.

Aqua ammonia is made in a large iron still, by mixing equal weight of sal ammoniac or sulphate of ammo-

nium and freshly burned lime with four times their weight of water, and applying heat till the ammonia gas is driven off into the bottom of a vessel two-thirds full of water. The water absorbs the ammonia. The gas becomes liquid at from 40° to 58° below zero Fahrenheit.

Muriate of tin and tin crystals are produced by dissolving granulated tin in muriatic acid and evaporating to crystallization. The aqueous solution known as "muriate of tin," requires the addition of muriatic or tartaric acid, or it throws down a basic deposit.

The immense demand for earthenware vessels and pipes in this business, and the great losses by breakage, have led the house to establish a large pottery of their own, which turns out great quantities of these wares. They employ in their Brooklyn works about 750 men, and produce, of all the chemicals, over \$2,500,000 per annum.

The *Pratt Manufacturing Company*, which manufactures the sulphuric acid and other chemicals used in the refining of petroleum, is probably the next largest producer of these commercial acids. They produce their sulphuric acid from copper pyrites (sulphide of copper), mostly imported from Spain, the residual copper ore being sold to the smelters. Their production of sulphuric acid is about \$600,000 per year, and the caustic soda used in the refining of petroleum is also imported by them, and amounts to perhaps \$20,000 more.

There are three or four other manufacturers of commercial acids, etc., in Brooklyn, of which the two largest are *Pfizer & Co.* of Bartlett street, and *Charles Kraft* of Flushing avenue. The Phenix Company is also large. The total production of this class of chemicals is not far from \$4,200,000, and the number of hands employed about 1,350. Some of these houses produce copperas (sulphate of iron), Glauber's salts (sulphate of soda), artificial gypsum (sulphate of lime), and some of the chlorides, either incidentally or as commercial products.

The sublimation of sulphur is an allied industry. This is carried on extensively by Mr. *Frederick Scholes*, of 152 Kent avenue, whose product is sold wholly by the house of Battelle & Renwick, 163 Front street, N. Y., and by Mr. *Daniel H. Gray*, whose factory is at 25 Ninth street, and his warehouse at 115 Maiden lane. These gentlemen, like Messrs. Kalbfleisch, obtain the crude brimstone or sulphur from Sicily, and conduct their processes so carefully that the sulphurous vapors do not escape, so as to annoy the inhabitants of the neighborhood. They employ about 45 hands, and their annual product, in round numbers, is about \$350,000.

SUBSECTION I.—*Medical Chemists.*

Next in importance to the manufacturers of commercial acids, and hardly second to them in the extent o

their business, are the manufacturers and compounders of medical drugs—the medical chemists. There are four or five of these, but only two who have attained a very high reputation abroad for the excellence of their preparations.

EDWARD R. SQUIBB, M. D., has been engaged in his present vocation as an importer, manufacturer and compounder of drugs for wholesale purposes only, for more than thirty years, and no manufacturer of drugs in the country has so high a reputation for thorough knowledge, strict integrity, careful manipulation, and the absolute purity and reliableness of his preparations. The physician who prescribes his preparations, knows that he can obtain from them all the beneficial results which the drug, in that form, can be expected to produce; while those of his compounds, which are sold in large quantities, are equally reliable. During the war, when a pure article of chloroform was indispensable for the surgeons, the medical purveyors of the army could find none at all comparable, for purity and excellence, to that of Dr. Squibb. This was true also of his other preparations. He manufactures no secret or patent medicines; and whatever compounds his medical skill and knowledge have led him to prepare, to facilitate the physician's labors, are always put up with the formulas in full.

M. C. Edmond Fougere has followed a somewhat different line of business from Dr. Squibb, being more largely an importer of the best French preparations, than a manufacturer, though his manufactures have been of a very creditable character. We believe he was the first to introduce the gelatine capsules now so generally used, in all forms and of all sizes, for the administration of bitter or nauseous medicines. We are unable to give the exact details of the annual production (part of it importation) of these two great drug houses, but it is certainly not less than \$600,000. The number of hands varies very greatly.

Dr. James S. Hawley, who has made a specialty of the manufacture of pepsin and its compounds, and of some other medicines; *Henry Jackson & Son*; *George J. Jolensen*; *Edward D. Kendall*; *H. Endeman*; *Godfrey Osaun* and *Franz Roessler*, all of them practical chemists, and engaged in the production of some specialties, also come under this class.

SUBSECTION II.—*Patent Medicines.*

Following these, we may also name some of the few manufacturers of patent medicines and medicinal preparations, whose manufactories are in Brooklyn or Kings county. The largest of these, the *Graefenberg Company*, now owned and managed solely by Col. Charles E. Bridge, whose portrait and biography we give, was originally a German house, and held some valuable patents. Under its present proprietor its business has been greatly extended, and it is now very large and profitable.

COL. CHAS. E. BRIDGE is descended from Puritan stock. The first of his ancestors in America was Sir John Bridge, of Essex county, England, one of the pilgrims who landed from the Mayflower on "New England's rock-ribbed coast." One of his descendants, who was Colonel Bridge's great-grandfather, married Molly Fry, an Indian woman of the purest type, most of whose descendants are characterized by dark faces and black or dark eyes and hair, the latter being straight. The colonel's maternal grandmother was first cousin to Daniel Webster, America's celebrated statesman and orator, who was a son of her mother's sister. Joshua Fisher Bridge, father of Col. Charles E. Bridge, was born in Beverly, Mass., in 1822. While yet a mere lad he went to sea, his adventurous disposition leading him to seek a life of more danger and less monotony than that of his landsman comrades. In 1846, at the age of twenty-four, he became a resident of Brooklyn, and soon found employment in the old proprietary medicine house of the Graefenberg Company, then located on Broadway. His position was an unimportant, if not a menial, one. He began literally at the bottom of the ladder. If he had not been previously very industrious and saving, he could scarcely have retained his foothold on the lower round at the beggarly salary he received. His attention to the duties entrusted to him was such as to commend him to the good opinion of his employers, and gradually he was advanced to more responsible and lucrative positions. Meanwhile he attended night college, acquiring the education which he felt to be essential to his success in life, read medicine, attended lectures, and in time received a diploma as a physician. Having no taste for a general practice, he devoted his knowledge to the benefit of the Graefenberg Co., in whose affairs he was more and more a power year after year, till, in 1863, he was enabled to purchase enough of its stock to insure him a position as its general manager. The enterprise flourished more remarkably than ever before, and six years later Mr. Bridge was the sole owner of its stock, which made him proprietor of an extensive business many years established. He died in 1871, and all of the rights, titles and privileges of the Graefenberg Company passed to the ownership of the present proprietor, Col. Charles E. Bridge. Mr. Bridge was married in 1852 to Miss Augusta J. Edmunds, of Plymouth, New Hampshire, and Col. Bridge was born in Brooklyn, April 29th, 1853. A daughter was born to them also.

Charles E. Bridge attended private schools in Brooklyn until he was eleven years old, when he entered the Brooklyn Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute, passed through all its grades, and graduated therefrom in 1867. Later he attended a German school to obtain a knowledge of the German language, which is necessary in the conduct of the extensive correspondence of the Graefenberg Company with dealers in the German states. At the death of his father he succeeded him in business, having previously mastered all of its details by several years' association with him in the office; and, under his management, the enterprise has steadily grown, and more than retained its status as one of the oldest, best-established and most reliable patent medicine houses in the world. In 1873, he married Miss Margaret P. St. John, of New York city. Their son, now ten years of age, will be the last of his name in this branch of the family, should he die without issue. If the boy is to be spared to him, it is the hope of Col. Bridge that he may become his successor as the proprietor of the Graefenberg Company, and, in time, hand the business down to his descendants, thus perpetuating its ownership and management in the family and name.

Early in life Col. Bridge developed a liking for military affairs, and, in 1869, then only sixteen years old, he joined

"A" Company of the 23d Regiment. He filled various war-rant positions, and was officially connected with the staff of the colonel in command, until he left the regiment in 1880 to accept an appointment on the 11th Brigade Staff, which he held till January 1st, 1883, when he was appointed to a place on the staff of Governor Cleveland, with the rank of colonel. His duties as an officer on the staff necessitated his studying closely the various systems of signaling in use. He conceived the idea that the United States army system could easily be employed, by means of steam whistles, to communications at sea, rendering it possible to signal the course, the name of the vessel and the line to which it might belong, the captain's name, and other facts of a similar nature, besides locating icebergs or wrecks, or indicating distress of any kind, such as mutiny, shortage of water, leaks, sickness, &c. He thought, too, that a regular signal telegraphy might be adopted for the use of passengers, and for the apprehension of criminals on board of vessels and *en route* for foreign shores. He claimed no special originality in the scheme, for it contemplated only the application of an old and tried system in a new direction; but he trusted that to give those most interested the results of study and experiments in this mode of signaling would lead to benefit to the commercial traveling community, not only of America, but throughout the world; and he neither sought to secure the system to himself, by patent or otherwise, nor to obtain any pecuniary benefit therefrom. His experiments met the approval of Commodore George H. Cooper, U. S. N., commandant of the Brooklyn Navy Yard; General Edward L. Molineux, commandant 11th Brigade, N. G., and others, who have conceded the advantages to be derived from his proposed application, and encouraged him to place his system before the public, for it is so simple and easy of comprehension, that its manifest utility must, before many years, bring it into general use.

Col. Bridge has been a life-long resident of Brooklyn, and will, doubtless, reside there until his death. Though a young man, his interests are such that he has the prosperity and progress of the city at heart, and all measures toward their advancement meet with his hearty co-operation and liberal support.

The *Pond's Extract Company* manufacture another preparation which has a great reputation and an extensive sale. The production of these two establishments is said to be between \$300,000 and \$350,000. The other patent medicine houses, of which there are a dozen or more, do a very moderate business. One of them, the *Damonia Magnetic Mineral Company*, is a new comer, and bases its claims to public patronage on its preparations of an earth or ore of iron, and, possibly, chrome, said to be magnetic, and found in Texas. It is advertising largely, but we know not with what success. Other professed magnetic remedies, like the *Wilsonia* and *Victoria Clothing*, have had their day, and have ceased to attract public attention.

SUBSECTION III.—*Mineral Waters.*

The preparation of artificial mineral waters, carbonated waters, &c., is becoming a large and very profitable business. Nearly all the mineral waters which have a high reputation have been carefully analysed, and the formula thus obtained has been so successfully imitated, that the artificial waters are recommended by

the most eminent physicians as equal or preferable to the genuine. There are now 29 or 30 of these manufacturers of artificial mineral waters in Kings county, several of them doing a large business. The cost of plant is not very heavy, the principal items being a good artesian well of very pure water and a good supply of siphon bottles. The formula are simple, and the production of carbonic acid gas, pure, and of sufficient quantity to enable the manufacturers to charge the siphons, already filled with the required solutions, is all that is necessary, in the hands of skilled workmen, to make the business successful. The sales are largely to druggists, physicians, and, to some extent, to private customers. *Hellman, Müller & Co., Bach & Nostrand, Henry Segelka, Frederick Feltmann, H. & C. Batterman, Schneider & Bro., Smith & Layton, Hess & Palmer, Knobel & Pope, Sweeney & Bro. and Lawrence Maxwell*, are, we believe, the largest of these manufacturers. The entire business is estimated at about \$400,000.

SUBSECTION IV.—*Mineral Paints, Roofing Materials, and Other Mineral Preparations Produced by Chemical Processes.*

Most of these houses have trade secrets which they believe to be valuable, and hence repel all inquiries in regard to the character and extent of their business. In general, little can be learned about them, except that they are engaged in some chemical work. There are one or two roofing companies, the proprietors of which are somewhat more communicative. Among these are H. W. Johns and Gridley & Co. of the *Phoenix Chemical Works*, at the foot of 39th street. Their specialty is a chemically compounded cement for roofing purposes, and perhaps also for tiling. Of the *Jordan Iron and Chemical Company*, the *Manhattan Chemical Company*, the *Charles T. White Company*, and the *National Chemical Works*, we have only been able to learn that they belonged to this class, and that several of them were doing a large business.

Of course, any estimate in regard to the amount of this business can be only a guess, and may come wide of the mark. We prefer an under-estimate to an excessive one, and are sure that in estimating their entire production, and that of others who may belong to this class, at \$500,000, we are considerably within the mark.

SUBSECTION V.—*Cream of Tartar and Tartaric Acid.—Baking Powders.*

Our knowledge of these chemical manufactures is more thorough and complete than of those of the preceding subsection. By the courtesy of the proprietors we were permitted to inspect all the processes.

Though cream of tartar is a necessary ingredient of a good baking powder, and a very large proportion of that which is manufactured here is consumed by baking powder companies; yet it is used for many other

purposes, in domestic economy, in medicine, and in the arts. Formerly it was largely imported, but the importation has now ceased, and only the crude argols, from which both cream of tartar and tartaric acid are manufactured, appears among the imports. We do not know the number of cream of tartar companies in the United States, but the production of Brooklyn is very nearly, if not quite, one-half of all that is made in the country, yet it is all at present consumed here.

In tracing the processes which lead to the production of a complete baking powder, we find it necessary to begin at the beginning. The principal constituents of all baking powders are bitartrate of potassa, generally known as cream of tartar, and bi-carbonate of soda, the cooking soda of the shops. There is in some of them also a very small percentage of sesqui-carbonate of ammonia, and in those which are of inferior quality, a quarter or less percentage of alum, tartrate of lime, tartaric acid, &c.; but the two ingredients, named at first, are the most important. It is of the highest consequence, that both the cream of tartar and the bi-carbonate of soda should be, as nearly as possible, absolutely pure. Commercial cream of tartar has been considered in the past as sufficiently pure for almost any use, when it consisted of 95 per cent. pure bi-tartrate of potassa, and 5 per cent. of tartrate of lime, or some other substance inert, or of no material importance. This is not the standard to be reached by the best manufacturers. The New York Tartar Co. now makes a cream of tartar $99\frac{4}{10}$ to $99\frac{7}{10}$ pure, and the productions of the other Brooklyn companies is brought to the same standard. The bi-carbonate of soda is brought up to an equal degree of purity.

How is cream of tartar made? The crude tartar is called *argols*, and is imported from France and Italy, and in small quantities also from Germany, England and Austria.

The whole quantity imported last year was 18,320,366 pounds, and the custom house value, \$3,013,376, or about 16 cents per pound. *Argols* are the deposits of crude tartar in wine barrels, and consist of tartaric acid, tartrates of lime and potassa, with other impurities, and a considerable percentage of dirt. As delivered at the tartar factory, they are dirty, greyish, black-looking masses, partly in powder, partly in small, rather tough lumps. They are first powdered and then boiled in immense boilers, and the alcohol and other volatile impurities expelled (this is the part of the process to which exception has been taken, from its alleged malodorous smells, but these, though never so bad as represented, are now almost entirely removed by a condensing process). When boiled it is filtered through bone-black, and then evaporated and crystallized. It is chemically impure, though the crystals are white and clear. It is next redissolved and the tartrate of lime separated, and it is tested for any other impurities, which, if they are found, are removed, and it

is again crystallized, and is ready for use, as we shall see presently.

The tartrate of lime is treated with sulphuric acid, and the tartaric acid is separated, a sulphate of lime (gypsum or plaster of Paris), being formed. The tartaric acid being first purified, is crystallized and is ready for market. There is a considerable demand for it for a variety of uses.

But we will now follow the cream of tartar or bi-tartrate of potassa. There is, as we have said, a large demand for this for culinary, medical, chemical, and technological purposes, but the Brooklyn tartar companies find an instant market for all their products in the *Royal Baking Powder Company's* factory, and if the product was three times what it now is (as it soon will be), it would all be absorbed in that rapidly growing industry. The crystallized cream of tartar is hoisted into the upper stories of the factory, where it is ground as fine as the finest flour and bolted. It is then tested for impurity again, and is ready for the next step.

Meanwhile, the soda has been ground also, its purity similarly tested, and the two are emptied into the mixer, a very ingeniously constructed machine, which, by its various motions, thoroughly combines the two powders, and so incorporates them with each other that there is no possibility of an excess of one or the other in any package, large or small, of the compound. When thus completely mixed, it is again tested, and by an automatic movement, each barrel filled with it is lowered to the floor below, and another set in its place. From these barrels it is packed in boxes of different sizes, each boxful being weighed to secure the exact weight, the covers put on the box labelled, and one, two or four dozen packed in a wooden box, also labelled. The demand for this baking powder is enormous. Forty tons or more are shipped daily.

But the Royal Baking Powder Company have also other lines of business. They have gained a great reputation for their flavoring extracts—lemon, orange, vanilla, rose, ginger, etc.—which are of undoubted purity and full strength, and of which many thousand gross are sold every year. The two establishments, which are really under the same control, employ about 500 hands, and on the completion of the new tartar factory, will be able to produce goods to the value of about \$4,000,000 annually.

There are three other cream of tartar and tartaric acid factories in Kings county beside the *New York Tartar Company*, but their cream of tartar product is now absorbed by the Royal Baking Powder Company. The tartaric acid produced by all the companies is sold elsewhere, the chemical works of Martin Kalbfleisch's Sons and others using it, as do the color manufacturers in the preparation of colors and mordants. Their production of this acid does not probably exceed \$100,000. There is now no other baking powder company in

Kings county except the Royal, two or three others having removed or given up the business. The census of 1880 reported at that time 110 establishments manufacturing baking powders in the United States, with an annual product of \$4,760,598. In the three and a half years which have elapsed, a considerable number of these have failed or relinquished the business, but the Brooklyn company has constantly grown, partly by the acknowledged excellence of its products and partly by the most energetic and thorough advertising, in all ways and by all methods, ever attempted in this or any other country. It now produces more than one half of all the baking powder manufactured in the United States.

Let us now sum up the products of the various subdivisions of these chemical manufactures, reserving for a separate section one division, that of *Fertilizers and Glue*. We find, then, in the six subsections we have described, an annual product of about \$10,300,000 and the employment of from 2,800 to 3,300 hands.

SECTION XIX.

Fertilizers—Glue.

The manufacturers of *fertilizers* is a somewhat important interest in Kings county for several reasons. There are but three or four houses directly engaged in it, but the product is large. The statistics of the census of 1880 were: Capital, \$545,000; hands employed, 89, of whom 84 were men; amount of wages paid, \$51,000; cost of material, \$1,063,867; annual product, \$1,252,756. These figures were below the present rate of production, which probably now exceeds \$1,500,000, but they were more nearly correct than most of the statements of Brooklyn industries.

But the industry is of special interest from its connection with other industries and mercantile enterprises. It has direct connection with the manufacturing chemists, from whom the acids, ammonia and other chemicals used in the transformation of different substances into effective fertilizers are obtained; with the slaughter-houses, which furnish much of the offal which is transformed; with the scavengers, whose contributions of dead animals, bones, etc., form an important constituent of the fertilizers; with the importers of nitrate of soda, sulphate and muriate of potassa, guano, phosphates, etc.; with the exporters of bone-black, superphosphates, etc.; with the Menhaden factories, from whom they obtain a kind of guano, after the oil is taken from the fish; with the glue makers, from whom they obtain bones and much nitrogenous matter; with the sugar refiners, who furnish them with their spent bone-black and the residuum of waste after its re-purification, and to whom they sell considerable quantities of refined bone-black produced by some of their processes; and with the miners and quarriers of phosphatic rock in South Carolina, from whom they obtain very

considerable quantities of these valuable constituents of fertilizers.

The demand for fertilizers is very large, and is constantly increasing. Even the more intelligent of the farmers, on the comparatively new lands of the West, are beginning to understand the advantage of restoring to the soil the constituents so largely taken from it, and are, by the use of fertilizers regaining the yield of wheat, corn and other cereals, which was so rapidly falling off. The first attempt at manufacturing fertilizers on a large scale in Kings county was made in 1850, on Crow Hill, by Swanmitel, Pieper & Co., who had a fat-rendering establishment, and ground bone to some extent, for export to England, for a year or two.

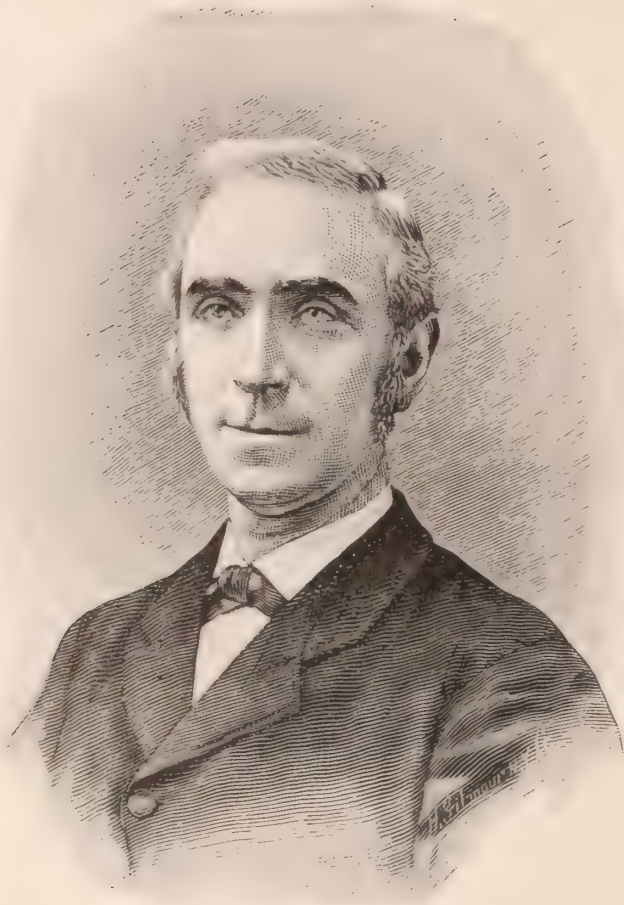
The same year a Mr. Paulsen made glue and ground bone on First street, Williamsburgh, near the present site of the sugar house, opposite the Cob dock. In 1851, Mr. Charles De Bergh, the son of one of the partners in the great nitro-phosphate works in London, came to this country, and finding that the sugar refiners were then using their spent bone-black for filling sunken lots, made an arrangement with them to take their entire product of this article, they packing it in casks. He stored this in lots which he hired, till the spring of 1852, when he commenced the manufacture of fertilizers from it in the building which Mr. Paulsen had occupied in First street. He treated it with sulphuric acid, and made a dissolved bone phosphate of lime, which he sold largely in Baltimore.

The same year (1852), Joseph Oechsler established a rendering establishment on Crow Hill, and ground bone extensively. He found a moderate market on Long Island, but the greater part of his product was sent to Philadelphia and the South.

In 1855, Frederick Langman began the manufacture of super-phosphate of lime on Crow Hill. His market was in New Jersey, as the Long Island farmers could not be induced to use any other fertilizer than stable manure.

The first attempt to utilize the dead animals from New York and Brooklyn, for the production of fertilizers, at Barren Island,* was made in 1855, by Lefferts R. Cornell, who had obtained a contract with the two cities for collecting these animals. Their bones and dried flesh were ground and treated with acids, etc., and shipped to the nitro-phosphate company of London, that company sending out a chemist to superintend the manufacture. In 1856 William B. Reynolds had a similar factory on Barren Island, and shipped his fertilizers to various ports on the Rhine, to be used for grape culture. In 1858, Mr. De Bergh, who had carried on his works on First street, E. D., successfully, commenced the use of dried meat as a source of ammonia, but the odor emanating from his factory was so offensive, that the city authorities com-

*Barren Island is a small island near the west shore of Jamaica bay, belonging to the town of Flatlands, in Kings county.



Geo B Forrester

pelled him to stop its use. In 1859 the factory of L. R. Cornell, on Barren Island, was burned, and he removed to Flatbush, where he carried on the business of bone-burning (for the sugar refiners) and the manufacture of bone-black, for which he found a ready market. After a time he sold out his establishment to the Zoanclital Company, who took the contract of removing the dead animals from New York city, and removed their works to Blazing Star, N. J.

In 1860, E. Frank Coe took the works which De Bergh had vacated in First street, E. D., and commenced the manufacture of super-phosphates of lime for dealers in the South, and continued there till 1864, when he removed to Hunter's Point, and in 1880 to Barren Island. In 1873, Thomas White commenced the manufacture of super-phosphate of lime on Barren Island, for parties in the South, and still continues in the business. The census does not report his establishment under Brooklyn. In 1880, Mr. Geo. B. Forrester commenced the manufacture of chemical fertilizers in Fourth place, South Brooklyn. His fertilizers were inodorous, and he had carefully prepared formulas of combinations required for each crop and each soil. He had made these formulas and tested their efficacy in connection with another house since 1873. These have proved effectual in greatly increasing the production of the sandy loams and other soils of the seaboard States. They have a very large sale on Long Island, in New Jersey, and in the States farther South, and many thousands of tons are sent out yearly; also, other parties, in part at his suggestion, have engaged in the improvement of Peruvian guano by bringing up the percentage of ammonia, which of late years had been seriously diminished even in the best specimens. This required the erection of considerable machinery, which for convenience sake, has been placed in one of the large warehouses at the water front, where the guano is landed. Mr. Forrester is the largest manufacturer of complete chemical manures in the country; but Messrs. *H. J. Baker & Bro.*, of Smith street, and *C. Huntington*, who are also noticed among the chemical manufacturers, manufacture fertilizers quite extensively. Mr. *L. F. Requa*, of Sedgwick street, is also a large producer of goods in this line. There were no others until the present year (1883), except the parties on Barren Island, when there were two joint stock companies started, mainly, however, to deal in imported fertilizers.

The *Peter Cooper Glue Factory* and *James Greene*, also a glue manufacturer, sell their refuse products, bone, hair, etc., for fertilizing purposes; and *Messrs. Adams & Munroe*, on the New Lots road, have a fat-rendering establishment, and burn bones, making a good article of bone-black for the sugar refiners. The entire business of producing fertilizers in Brooklyn in 1880 was, according to the census, three establishments with \$545,000 capital, employing 125 hands, paying out \$51,000 wages, using material valued at \$1,063,867,

and producing \$1,252,756 annually. The amount of the business has somewhat increased since that time; a new house has started, but an old one has relinquished the business. The number of hands is now at least 150, and the product not less than \$1,500,000. It is noteworthy also that there is less consumption of animal waste and a greater call for chemical manures. The formulas of Mr. Forrester are attracting much attention and the demand for them is rapidly increasing.

But, aside from the manufactories of fertilizers in Brooklyn, there are three (one of them a Menhaden oil factory, which makes up a fish guano from the refuse, after the expulsion of the oil, and two rendering establishments for the utilization of dead animals, etc.) others in Kings county, two of them on Barren Island. These establishments turn out about \$250,000 worth of manures yearly. There is, or was a short time since, also a small factory for fertilizers in Flatbush, but we have no particulars concerning it. Altogether, it is probably not far from the truth to put down the entire product of fertilizers in Kings county at about \$1,800,000.

GEORGE BOARDMAN FORRESTER, a leading manufacturer of chemical fertilizers, was born in New York city, March 18, 1836. He was the son of James and Elenora (Irwin) Forrester. His paternal grandfather came to this country from Scotland in 1801. He was educated in the public schools of New York city, and in Jenney's Academy, then in East Broadway, New York.

Mr. Forrester commenced his business life early, being, in 1853, a clerk in the metal brokerage business, in 1854 in the iron trade, and in 1855 in business on his own account. In December, 1856, he became connected with a manufacturing firm, and advanced step by step till, in 1873, he became partner in the house. As a result of previous study and experiments, he devoted himself, after his admission to the firm, to the preparation of chemical manures, from formulæ drawn up by himself, the formula being varied for each crop, in accordance with its demand for special chemicals as plant food. So thorough had been his research into the requirements of each crop, and so successful were his manures, in producing crops of the largest quantity and best quality, that Forrester's Chemical Manures, after an experience of eight or nine years, have become very popular among agriculturists everywhere. He also devised formulæ for orange, lemon and pineapple culture, which have come into very extensive use in Florida and other southern and southwestern states, and have greatly added to the productiveness and excellence of these fruits. Like his vegetable manures, they increase the size, quantity and good quality of the products of each crop to which they are applied. A similar success has attended his formula for the culture of the sugar cane, which is now sold largely. He has also, within the last three or four years, prepared a top dressing for lawns, and a fertilizer for house and garden plants, both of which have already achieved a high reputation.

The advantages accruing from the use of Mr. Forrester's fertilizers are: that they are entirely inodorous; they are much less bulky than ordinary manures; they accomplish better results; are perfectly certain in their effect; are less expensive than the ordinary imported manures, and give better results than stable manure and at less cost. In 1880, the

firm with which Mr. Forrester had been connected for twenty-four years was dissolved, and he withdrew, taking with him his formulæ and his business in fertilizers, and established himself in their more extensive manufacture, at 119-125 Fourth place, Brooklyn, where he is now turning out immense quantities to supply the demand from all parts of the country, his annual out-put being several thousand tons.

In pursuance of his belief that the highest interests of the farmer are promoted by the diffusion of intelligence, Mr. Forrester has delivered before farmers' clubs in different sections of the country, several carefully prepared lectures on "Agriculture and Methods of Fertilization."

Mr. Forrester, amid an active and exceedingly busy life, has found time for participation in the duties of good citizenship. Though not an active partisan, he is thoughtful and sound in his political convictions, always more desirous of an honest and able administration of our city and state affairs than of strict party success.

Mr. Forrester is a religious man, and carries his religious principles into his business, endeavoring in all things to glorify the Master whom he serves. He united with the Cannon Street Baptist Church in New York city at the age of eleven years, and though but thirty when he removed to Brooklyn in 1866, he had been a member of its Board of Trustees for several years, and had been successively Treasurer, Secretary and President of that board.

In 1866, he became a member of the Tabernacle Baptist Church in South Brooklyn, and has been for some years a deacon of that church and President of its Board of Trustees. In 1882, he was elected Moderator of the Long Island Association of Baptist Churches, a religious body which occupies a very high rank in that denomination; and, in 1883, he was re-elected Moderator of the same body, an honor not heretofore conferred in successive years upon any other member of the association, minister or layman.

He was married in May, 1857, to Miss Emily Maria Brook.

SUBSECTION I.—*Glue and Neatsfoot Oil.*

The manufacture of glue and gelatine, which is now an important industry in this country, employing \$3,916,750 capital and about 1,800 hands, and producing in 1880, according to the census, \$4,324,072 of glue, gelatine, and allied wares, was almost entirely unknown in this country till 1820. A glue factory had been established on what was then called the Middle road, in New York city, near or on the site where the Park Avenue Hotel, Fourth avenue and Thirty-fourth street, now stands; but it was mismanaged, and the proprietor was so deeply in debt that he was obliged to sell, but had great difficulty in finding any one who would take it at any price. The location was then very far out of town, though since in the very centre of the most fashionable part of the town; and there was very little demand for any glue, except the foreign article, which was very impure and of poor quality. It was at this time, 1820, that Peter Cooper, then a prosperous grocer at Eighth street, between Third and Fourth avenues, or, as they were then known, the "Old Boston road" and the "Old Middle road," finding that this property on Murray Hill could be bought low, purchased it for \$2,000, and immediately commenced the manufacture of glue, making a superior article, and at one-third the

price of the foreign article. Having driven the foreign glue out of the market, he turned his attention to the production of refined glue or gelatine. At that time, for cooking purposes, Cox, an English manufacturer, held the market with his "Sparkling Gelatine," but Mr. Cooper produced an article superior to his, and at a much lower price, while he also supplied a new demand for gelatine for photographic and other purposes. His preparations, after a few years, completely controlled the market, and at the present time there are no glues or gelatines imported, except the Russian isinglass, or fish glue, made from the swimming bladders of several species of fish. This product, we believe, Mr. Cooper never attempted. It is now imported to a small amount. Mr. Cooper remained on Murray Hill till 1845, when, finding the value of land there rapidly increasing, he purchased a large tract of land in the north-east part of Williamsburg, extending from the Maspeth road, now Maspeth avenue, to Newtown creek, and a considerable distance south, and erected there extensive buildings. Finding, after some years, that the city corporation might interfere with his extensive works, as there was great activity in building in that vicinity, he removed to another portion of his property, known as Smith's Island, near the corner of Gardner and Maspeth avenues, where his works still remain. About 1870, the glue factory was incorporated as "The Peter Cooper Glue Factory." It has been managed for many years by his nephews, Messrs. Charles and George Cooper.

The products of the factory consist of the common and white glue, liquid glues, refined and common gelatines, and a very superior article of sparkling gelatine for jellies, blanc mange, etc. They also make bone-black, and dried flesh, refuse, etc., for the manufacturers of fertilizers. Their products are said to be of the annual value of more than \$300,000—considerably less than they were some years ago, as an active competition in these manufactures has sprung up all over the country, and there were, as we have said, 82 glue factories in the United States. Of these nine are in the State of New York, and one other in Brooklyn. None of the others in New York are in any large city.

Two other factories in the United States are said to be as large, or larger, than the Peter Cooper: one in Philadelphia and one in St. Louis. The only other glue factory in Kings county is that of Mr. *James Greene*, at Ewen street, corner of Bayard. It is less extensive than the Cooper factory, but Mr. Greene makes Neatsfoot oil as well as glue. The production of the two glue factories is not far from \$500,000.

There are many interesting facts connected with the glue manufacture, and especially with the factory with which the honored name of Peter Cooper is associated, which we should have been glad to lay before our readers; but we regret to say that out of all the more than 5,200 manufactories of Kings county, the present man-

agers of the Peter Cooper Glue Factory are the only manufacturers who have persistently and peremptorily refused us any information whatever concerning their business.

SECTION XX.

The Glass Manufacture.

The manufacture of glass dates back more than 2,000 years. It has been successfully practised by many nations, some of them highly civilized and possessing cultivated and artistic tastes; others of a low grade of civilization, and making only rude articles for daily use. When it was discovered that the melting of sand with soda or potash would produce a compound transparent or partially transparent fluid, at high temperatures, and easily worked at a moderate heat, which could not only be cast in moulds, but blown into globes, flasks, cylinders, etc., the more intelligent nations began to experiment in it largely. The first and principal direction of their experiments was in the line of flasks, bottles and vases, which should take the place of the bottles of skin which were previously used, and the amphoræ, flasks and jars which were made of clay and burned by the potter's art, and used for holding wine and other liquids.

Glass was also employed for beads and other ornamental purposes. In the middle ages great improvements were made in the production of hollow glass vessels. They were blown very thin; new ingredients were mingled with the sand and alkali to make the glass clearer, whiter, and more easily worked; among these new ingredients, the red oxide of lead, and other lead salts, manganese, arsenic, borax, etc., were the most common. Colors were introduced into the manufacture of glass, and in the Venetian glass works, these were so combined, by skillful blowing and manipulation, that a variety of colors would be blended with each other, or appear in succession or alternation upon the surface of these delicate vessels. In this direction, the Venetians of the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries produced glass flasks, bottles and vases, etc., which modern art has not been able to equal; though within a few years past, the Hon. A. H. Layard, the Assyrian explorer, and some other English art connoisseurs, have attempted, with considerable success, the revival of this beautiful manufacture, in its ancient seat in the Venetian Archipelago. In more modern times, the glass manufactories of Bohemia and Moravia have been renowned for their production of fanciful articles of varied colors in glass, these articles being moulded and the colors mingled so as to produce a very fine glass. These articles, boxes, paper-weights, etc., contain a considerable percentage of minium or red lead, manganese, etc., while the Venetian glass has very little of these ingredients, and is remarkable for its lightness. Plate, cast or rolled glass has also been a very

important modern product of glass works, being used for the best mirrors, windows of stores and shops, and of the finer dwellings, and of late, for glazing of coaches, for small counters for banks, insurance offices and stores, and for many other purposes. The best is produced in France; the English plate glass comes next, and it is manufactured, to a moderate extent, of very good quality, in this country, while an inferior but very strong article is manufactured in Germany. The manufacture of bottles of all qualities, is usually the first development of the glass industry in a new country. These are generally made of alkalies and sand only, and having a green or yellowish green color, or, where the ingredients are not very pure, a dark green or black appearance, the product is called green or bottle glass. Flint glass is made from powdered quartz or flints, refined potassa or soda, and usually some red lead. This product is also called white glass. When carefully made, and from pure materials, the green glass becomes so nearly white as to answer for most of the purposes for which flint glass was formerly used. Fruit cans, druggists' prescription bottles, syphons for mineral water, and the finest bottles for choice wines, champagne, etc., are made from it. Flint glass has, however, a wide field. Druggists' and fancy bottles, vases, colognes, and lamp and gas chimneys and shades, as well as most descriptions of colored glass, castor bottles, glass chandeliers and drops, radiators, headlights, etc., etc., are from this kind of glass. Glass tubing is also made from it. By the addition of a considerable amount of red lead, and some arsenic and manganese, glass suitable for plate glass, optical glass, glass for philosophical instruments, etc., etc., is produced. Attempts have recently been made to use glass blocks of large size, instead of brick or stone, for building purposes. If it can be produced on a large scale, and the glass thoroughly annealed, there seems to be no good reason why it should not be successful. There has been much thought and labor expended within a few years past on processes of annealing, which should so toughen the glass as to make it practically unbreakable. A certain measure of success has been attained; the articles intended to be annealed were plunged, at first in cold oil, while still very hot, and the surface was so far hardened that they might be thrown about the room without breaking, but if they chanced to strike or be struck by a sharp metallic point, like the point of a nail or tack, or a knife blade, they flew at once into ten thousand pieces, the toughening being only of the surface, and the interior substance expanding destructively, the instant the air reached it, on the same principle with the Prince Rupert's drops. A modification of this process, the oil being heated, and the glass allowed to cool in it gradually, has been tried with somewhat better success.

Several attempts have been made to make dishes, plates, statuettes, etc., of an opaque glass, as substitutes

for china and porcelain, the articles being hardened in the same way; but these attempts have proved failures thus far, and are all, we believe, now abandoned. The glass manufacture is a very extensive one in this country. Every description of glass is now manufactured here, though the plate glass products have not been as satisfactory as some others. The imports of glass of all kinds now average about \$6,600,000 a year, of which more than one-half is plate glass, against ten millions more a dozen years ago. In 1880, the total product of our American glass works was reported as \$21,154,571, and this was undoubtedly considerably below the truth. It is safe to say that we produce four times as much as we import. Of our manufacture of glass one-half is produced in Pennsylvania, mainly in Pittsburgh and its vicinity; about one-seventh in New Jersey, and one-eighth in New York, of which amount Brooklyn and its immediate vicinity produces more than two-thirds. Pittsburgh is easily first in this manufacture, and it is doubtful whether Philadelphia or Brooklyn comes next, their production is so evenly balanced. New York city has no glass furnaces, and only Baltimore and St. Louis among the other larger cities are engaged in the business at all, and they only in a moderate way.

In Kings county, the industry is of long standing. As early as 1764 glass bottles were made here, a specimen bearing that date and the name of the manufacturer being now in the museum of the Long Island Historical Society. There was, probably, in Gowanus or its vicinity, or possibly in Flatbush, a small glass furnace from that time on, but we have been unable to trace its history. In 1833, a crown glass factory was established in the then village of Brooklyn. Of those of later date, the oldest are believed to be the glass houses of South Brooklyn, probably that which, with some change of location, is now owned by Hagerty, Bros. & Co. About 1850, a Mr. Dorfflinger established a large glass house on or near Concord and Prince streets. Snyder, Storms, Brookfield, Dannenhoffer and Huwer were engaged in the business at different points within the next ten or twelve years. About 1866, Mr. Hibbler, who had been in the employ of Dorfflinger, purchased the works at Concord and Prince streets, a brother of Dorfflinger being his partner. On the death of Mr. Dorfflinger in 1879, Mr. Rausch took his place, and the firm is now *Hibbler & Rausch*. This is said to be the largest glass works in Brooklyn, the capital invested being \$175,000; hands employed, 350; wages paid, \$20,000; out-put, \$240,000, or more. They manufacture druggists' show bottles, glass tubes, plain and engraved or decorated globes, lamp and glass chimneys, fine bottles for Cologne, etc., ester bottles, and, indeed, almost everything in the way of glass hollow ware, except druggists' prescription bottles and glass fruit cans. Like several of the other glass houses of Brooklyn, their most considerable product is of glass globes and of chimneys,

plain, engraved and decorated. The *Greenpoint Glass Works*, now owned and run by the E. P. Gleason Manufacturing Company, are also largely engaged in the manufacture of the finer qualities of globes and chimneys for gas, petroleum oils and electric lights, as well as other decorated and engraved bottles, vases, etc. They have also set up recently a furnace for green glass wares. A third house largely engaged in glass manufacture is the *La Bastie Glass Works* of Messrs. Ernest De la Chapelle & Co. This house have attempted some new departures in the manufacture of glass, annealing their chimneys and other wares in oil to make them indestructible. After some failures and changes in their processes, they have achieved a fair measure of success. The chimneys, globes, etc., are not, indeed, absolutely unbreakable or indestructible, but, through the toughening process, they are made much more durable than the ordinary wares; and they have so large a demand for their globes and chimneys, that they are importing them largely in the unannealed condition to subject them to their processes, in addition to their own production, which is quite large. In another direction, that of making plates, cups and other table wares of opalized glass, after the fashion of the "hot cast porcelain" made some years ago in Philadelphia, and toughening these wares by their annealing processes, they have been less successful, and have, we believe, now abandoned it. Other large houses engaged in the hollow glass ware manufacture are the *Empire State Flint Glass Works* of Francis Thill; he makes all kinds of flint and colored glass ware, and has been in business since 1857; his capital is \$80,000; number of hands, 160; wages paid, \$75,000; annual product, \$175,000; the *Bushwick Flint Glass Works* of Messrs. Brookfield & Co.; the *Long Island Flint Glass Works* of J. N. Huwer; the *East River Glass Works* of A. Stenger & Bros., also flint glass; and the *Williamsburgh Flint Glass Company* of N. Dannenhoffer. Most of these, and we believe all, manufacture similar wares of flint glass and hollow wares. Two houses—*Hagerty Bros. & Co.*, of South Brooklyn, and *George Meyer* of Williamsburgh—make green glass wares, and mainly bottles of all kinds. There are also six or seven smaller houses running only small furnaces, and making mostly fancy glass wares, chemical, philosophical and optical glass, and imitations of the Bohemian and Venetian wares.

There are also nearly a dozen glass stainers, enamellers, decorators, and fancy glass blowers, some of whom make a specialty of stained glass windows and decorations.

There are not, so far as we are aware, any manufacturers of window glass, plate glass, or other flat glass wares, or of druggists' prescription bottles, or glass fruit cans, in Kings County.

The entire production, which in 1880 was stated as \$1,351,582, employing 1,884 hands, and using \$952,750

capital, is now somewhat larger, though severe competition has greatly reduced prices. A rough estimate makes the actual production somewhat above \$1,600,000, and the number of hands about the same as in 1880.

The competition has had the farther effect of leading several of the larger houses to investigate new lines of manufacture, and the improvement of those in which they are already engaged, to the highest degree of perfection. The plant of a glass house is quite expensive, and the result in the present condition of the trade is hardly sufficiently assured, to warrant so large an outlay as would be necessary for a radical change. The directions toward which they are looking are the finest pressed wares, plate glass, glass blocks, and rough plate for roofs, floors, etc., glass mosaic pavements and floorings, etc., etc. Vault lights are now made by several houses here. The glass industry is in some respects in a transitional state, and though holding its own, is not advancing as rapidly as most other manufactures.—Its future is, however, promising.

SECTION XXI.

Porcelain, Pottery, and Fictile Arts.

In no department of Brooklyn industry, have the officers of the Census of 1880 been guilty of greater or more deliberate injustice, than in the treatment of our porcelain manufactures. There are several small potteries, in which the coarser articles of stone-ware,—jugs, crocks, stone jars, flower-pots, etc.,—are made; and these, to the number of six, were duly recorded under the head of "Stone and Earthenware." There are also five or six establishments, of a miscellaneous character—one making a fair article of encaustic tile, two or three others making draining tiles, and one or two, fire brick; the whole product of these latter industries, which were set down as four, was reported as amounting to \$201,084, and employing in all 135 hands; while the stone and earthen ware men were credited with 298 hands, and an annual production of \$194,284. But the only manufactory of true porcelain, in Brooklyn and on this continent, the chief glory of our manufacturing industry, in its development of high art, and its successful struggle for twenty years against obstacles which had broken down every previous attempt to produce genuine porcelain, was not even named. And this was not an accidental oversight; the able special agent of the Census Office, Mr. J. H. Frothingham, a man of culture and taste, had visited the *Union Porcelain Works* at Greenpoint, and was so deeply impressed with the excellence of their production, the genius displayed in their manufacture, and the extent of the works, that he wrote a full description of them to the Census Office, and urged them to give it a special notice. It was all in vain. They would consent to its insertion, either under the head of "Earthen and

Stone ware," with no separate designation, or under the head of "Brick and Tile," in the same way; but as a separate title, "Porcelain," never. As Mr. Frothingham declined to class it under either of these misleading titles, it was left out, though there is reason to believe that the number of hands was credited to the stone and earthen ware establishments; but its distinctive character, and its products were entirely omitted. And yet, at that time, these *Union Porcelain Works* had been in existence for seventeen years, under their present proprietor; had an invested capital of more than \$250,000, were employing over 200 hands (they employ more, now), and were turning out fine hard porcelain goods, which were the admiration of the best connoisseurs in ceramics, to a value of about \$250,000 annually. We forbear all speculation on the motive which actuated the Census Officers in pursuing such a course. It was one of the many sins for which they will have to answer to the American people. Let us endeavor then to atone, so far as we may, for this neglect of the Census Office, by giving, as briefly and clearly as we can, the history and peculiar processes of manufacture of the *Union Porcelain Works*. For the better understanding of the subject, some preliminary explanation may be necessary.

Writers on the ceramic art divide the finer productions of the potters' art into two classes: natural or hard porcelain, and artificial or soft porcelain; the latter being, in reality, not porcelain at all, in the true sense of the word. The wares of Sevres and Limoges, in France, those of Meissen and Berlin, in Germany, and all the best wares of China and Japan are of natural or hard porcelain; those of Staffordshire and the other English potteries are of artificial or soft porcelain. No hard porcelain is made in Great Britain. In this country a number of attempts have been made to produce hard porcelain; among them, one in Vermont, in 1810; one in New York, in 1819; and one in Philadelphia, in 1827 (it is possible the last was not hard porcelain); one at Egg Harbor, N. J.; several attempts near Flushing, L. I., and many others in various places, some 25 all told. All of these were unsuccessful. The only porcelain works that have ever succeeded in making hard porcelain a success in this country, are the *Union Porcelain Works*, at Greenpoint. There are manufactories of artificial or soft porcelain at Trenton, N. J., and some of the 21 potteries there make dishes, vases, etc., of very artistic and elegant designs, and vie with the English potteries in beauty; there are also extensive potteries of soft porcelain at East Liverpool, Ohio, at Cambridge, Mass., and perhaps at some other points; but none of these are manufacturing, or attempting to manufacture, natural or hard porcelain. All of these would be classed by the French under the head of *pate tendre*. What, then, is the difference, and why should the hard porcelain be preferred to the soft? We answer, the difference is principally in the mode of manu-

facture, the manner of burning, and the entire absence of boracic acid, lead and other metallic oxides, or other poisonous substances in the glaze that covers the surface; the material employed for the body of the ware is nearly the same in both, though used, in somewhat different proportions, and must be, in the hard porcelain, of much finer quality. Kaolin or porcelain clay, of the very best quality, and the purest of quartz and feldspar, are the constituents of the body of natural porcelain, or China, as it is more commonly called. All other wares can, and do, use more or less of the common cheap ball clay. The kaolin and feldspar are in reality much the same thing, except that in the kaolin the feldspar has reached its powdered condition, by a process of nature, which abstracts the potash and causes disintegration.

Pure kaolin is the product of feldspar, which has been, by the processes of nature, reduced to powder, while the feldspar used in porcelain manufacture is still as hard as the granite rock from which it came, and has to be reduced to powder by crushing and grinding. The quartz adds the element of silica to the porcelain.

In the manufacture of hard porcelain, the kaolin, feldspar and quartz, after undergoing the processes of grinding, washing and de-magnetizing, of pressing, mixing, and kneading, of forming, trimming, and drying, all of which we shall presently describe, are ready for their first baking, which will bring them into the condition, technically known as "biscuit."

At the Union Porcelain Works, the moulded and dried wares are placed in single layers, carefully separated and supported, in the seggars, and these seggars carefully placed one over the other, are wheeled into the upper part of the great kilns, where the heat is much less intense than in the lower part, being, as we may say, the waste heat of the lower kiln. Here, at a temperature of about 1,500 degrees, they remain from thirty to thirty-five hours, and after their removal from the kiln, are suffered to cool for two or three days; when taken out of the seggars, they are brittle and porous, not very hard, and can, if necessary, be trimmed in the lathes. They are now ready for the glazing. The material for the glaze is the same as for the ware itself, except that the proportions are entirely different, in order to make it fluent and flux at the same time that the body becomes vitreous. The glaze must be reduced to the most impalpable powder, and suspended in large tubs of water, by constant stirring. The biscuit ware is dipped into this, and quickly absorbs the water, leaving the glazing compound in a nearly dry paste upon the ware. It is now looked over and cleaned off, and placed in shallow seggars (which, for this purpose, are made of the most refractory clays), great care being taken to protect the wares from being warped or marred in the seggars. When thus carefully placed, they are put in the lower

division of the kilns, and the fires urged, until a heat of from 4,000 to 5,000 degrees is obtained, sufficient to make the whole of each piece, glazing and body, perfectly homogeneous and vitrified. This heat is maintained from 30 to 35 hours, and the wares are suffered to cool for three days before being taken out.

They are now finished wares. They will not craze, or crackle, or stain, whatever may be the fluid placed in them, and whatever the degree of heat to which they are subjected. The process of burning the soft porcelain and earthenware is, in most respects, the reverse of this.

The biscuit, in the first burning, is subjected to a high heat, perhaps 3,000 to 4,000 degrees; the glazing, while containing some feldspar, is largely composed of lead, borax, etc. It is applied at a low heat, and forms a glaze, covering over the biscuit, but not at all homogeneous with it, and the ware is fragile, and sure to craze or crackle if subjected to considerable variations of temperature. The process is, in every stage, easier than that for china ware, but the results are much less satisfactory.

We recur, now, to the history of the *Union Porcelain Works* at Greenpoint. A small establishment, with one small kiln, was started by a family of Germans, on the site of the present works, for the manufacture of door-knobs, etc., as early as 1854. They were made with a mixture of kaolin and phosphate of lime, after an English formula. They proved unsuccessful, and the works passed into the hands of a stock company, who succeeded in inducing Mr. Thomas C. Smith, then a prosperous architect and builder in New York, to loan them considerable sums of money.

The war came on, the company failed, and Mr. Smith found himself obliged to take the factory for his debt. Full of faith and patriotism, even in that dark hour, in his country's success in the near future, Mr. Smith began to cast about him for some way of utilizing this factory, in the prosperous times that were to come. In 1863, he was in Europe, and embraced the opportunity to visit the porcelain factory of Sevres, in France, and some of the English potteries in Stoke-on-Trent; and when he had returned home he had fully made up his mind to undertake the manufacture of hard porcelain. The factory was put in thorough repair, new buildings erected, machinery and materials procured; and, after two years of experiment and a heavy outlay, he put upon the market a small quantity of genuine porcelain. Finding a ready market, he increased his productions each year, and by the application of new and improved machinery, overcame the numerous and formidable obstacles which beset every step of his pathway. Nowhere else, either in France or Germany, in China or Japan, had the manufacture of hard porcelain been successful without government aid and patronage; but he was not only fighting his battles without assistance from his government, but was threatened, in the



THE UNION PORCELAIN WORKS AND WARES.

very infancy of his enterprise, with the reduction of the duties on European and Asiatic porcelain; while his competitors, who were manufacturing soft porcelain, were seeking, in every way, to damage and depreciate his wares. But he fought on, expending over \$250,000 on buildings and plant; buying a quarry of quartz and feldspar, to be sure of the best; building and furnishing a machine shop, where he could produce his own machinery and tools; when he found a need for a machine which would do his work better than it was done, inventing and manufacturing it; when the time came for producing decorated china, resolving to use only original designs, as he had already done in the forms of his vases and dishes; and, later on, procuring the services of an eminent artist and sculptor, to aid him and his son in this part of his work. Every year has witnessed material progress, till his establishment is known all over Christendom (better, we had almost said, in Europe, than in Brooklyn), and his wares are fully appreciated wherever they are known.

He has received from the various Expositions, their highest awards. At the present time he is employing more than two hundred hands; paying liberal wages; has a very large capital invested in the business and plant, and turns out about \$250,000 of his various wares, many of them of the highest artistic beauty, each year.

Some of his vases are of exquisite design. One of them, which forms a prominent feature in our illustrations, is known as the "Keramos Vase," and was suggested by Longfellow's beautiful poem, "Keramos." We have left ourselves but small space to speak of the processes of this interesting industry, but we cannot wholly omit them. The kaolin, procured mainly from Pennsylvania, comes in lumps and powder, and is mixed with the quartz and feldspar (from Mr. Smith's own quarry at Branchville, Conn.), which has to be ground, at first coarsely, and afterward to an impalpable powder. The combination of these three ingredients in a huge vat, with water, to the consistency of a thin paste, is technically called "mixing the slip." Inside the vat, a vertical shaft, supporting a number of radial arms, keeps the "slip" in a state of constant agitation, as the liquid slowly escapes from an orifice beneath into a sieve. The sieve is constantly shaken, and the "slip" continues its sluggish course down a short channel, and between two sets of horse-shoe magnets, some horizontal, some perpendicular. The object to be attained by these magnets is the removal of every fine particle of iron which the mixture may contain (quartz has a strong affinity for iron and other metals); every speck of the metal retained, however minute, appears as a black spot on the snowy surface of the finished china. After passing the magnets, the liquid runs into a second sieve, and thence into a second vat, at a lower level, where a similar apparatus to the first keeps it constantly in motion. After passing through

several of these vats, the "slip" is led into storage tanks. From these it is transferred to cloth or canvas bags, placed between the leaves of a screw press, ingeniously contrived to squeeze the water from the "slip;" the material comes out of the bags a heavy dough, which is thrown into bins and kept there for months to ripen. Age improves it, and the Chinese have a tradition that the material for their old porcelain was kept for a hundred years. When wanted for use, this dough is sent to the kneading machine—a very ingeniously constructed machine, of French invention—which kneads and mixes it quietly, but with the utmost thoroughness. When thus kneaded, it is ready for moulding.

Here we learned something which surprised us; the potter's wheel, which, for more than three thousand years, had been so fully identified with all fictile manufactures, is now obsolete, and is abolished from the Union Porcelain Works. In its place, there are long tables, before which a row of employés are stationed, and in front of each one are perpendicular and horizontal revolving discs, which are put in operation by a mere pressure of the knee on a lever. Beside each operator is a mass of the dough, irregularly shaped, perhaps in the form of imperfect tubes. The disc, or revolving head, being at rest, the operator puts upon it a mould, the interior of which is of the exact form of the exterior of a bowl, or cup. Into this he inserts one of his dough tubes, and the disc is set in motion, the plastic mass being pushed with his fingers out against the side of the cavity. Then a counter-poised metal blade is brought down into the cavity, which is so adjusted and shaped as to remove exactly enough material to leave the bowl or cup of the requisite thickness, and, at the same time, to form its interior. Sometimes these dishes, or bowls, are of oval form, and an arrangement of cams enables the operator to turn them out not quite so rapidly, but yet with a fair amount of speed. The dish, cup, or bowl, when removed from the mould, is set aside to dry and be turned off and finished, and is then ready for the first baking. Many objects do not require the revolving head, and are pressed into moulds, either by machinery or by the hand alone. This is the case with the handles, ears, noses, etc., of pitchers, tea-pots, sugar-bowls, etc., etc., as well as with most of the porcelain hardware.

Next comes the first baking, or converting the ware into biscuit. We have described this pretty fully, when showing the difference between hard and soft porcelain, but a few words concerning the kilns and seggars will be in place here. The kilns are huge cylindrical structures, fifteen and a half feet in diameter, and having two stories, the lower being about eleven and a half feet, and the upper about nine feet in height. The walls, which are of brick, faced inside with fire brick, are more than three feet in thickness.

When fired, a kiln uses about ten tons of coal to a baking, and the combustion is continued for thirty to thirty-five hours. The upper story is used for the first baking, the heat being much less than that of the lower story. The *seggars* are round boxes, made of a cheap but very refractory clay, and at these works are made with great care on the premises, to insure their good quality. In them, for the first baking, as many articles are placed as can be put in, without danger of damage. They are then piled into the kiln, the bottom of one seggar serving as cover to the one below it, and the piles reaching to the top of the kiln. The surfaces are separated by rings of soft clay, which form a tight joint. About 30,000 to 60,000 pieces of ware may be included in one baking.

We have also described the processes of glazing and second baking, to which these wares owe their uniform excellence. The heat generated in the lower story of the kiln is far more than sufficient to melt iron, nearly sufficient to melt platina. Great skill is required in managing the fires, and they must be checked at a point when the glaze is fluent and the body vitreous, just before the articles themselves melt. There are glass-stoppered holes in the sides of the kiln, through which the process of baking is watched. The porcelain, if it is to remain white, is now finished, and nothing more is required except to sort it over for imperfect pieces, which are consigned to the grinding mill to be pulverized and made over.

If, however, the ware is to be ornamented with colors or gilding, or is to have any artistic designs placed upon it, the process known as decoration is yet to be applied to it. The decoration is done by hand. The colors used are formed by the combination of certain metallic oxides and salts, with certain fluxes which enable them to fuse into colored glasses. The oxides are usually those of chromium, iron, uranium, zinc, manganese, cobalt, antimony, gold, etc. The salts and oxides are ground up with turpentine, and painted on in the ordinary manner. It is not until the heat of the furnace has driven off the oil, and chemically combined the ingredients of the colors, that the effect can be determined, for the hues at first are dingy and unpleasant, and give no idea to the inexperienced eye of the intended effect.

Gold is applied by dissolving the metal in aqua regia (nitro-muriatic acid); the acid is driven off by heat, when the gold remains in a state of minute division. After the ware is ornamented, it is enclosed in a muffle furnace, an inner box of fire-brick, which is so arranged as to be completely surrounded by the products of combustion. After the colors are developed the articles are removed, and hand burnishing of the metallic portions completes the manufacture. During the past season the Messrs. Smith, having occasion to erect a new building, have fitted up several studios, to which access may be had, without going through the main

building, for the use of ladies who wish to try their skill in the fascinating art of decorating china. Every facility will be furnished them for this pleasant pursuit, and their pieces can be fired at very short notice.

THOMAS C. SMITH, the only manufacturer of hard porcelain in this country, was born in Bridgehampton, Suffolk county, Long Island, in 1815. His ancestors, on the maternal side, migrated from Wales to Bridgehampton, in the town of Southampton, of which town they were the earliest settlers, a little more than two hundred years ago. His father died when he was only six years of age, and he was brought up by his widowed mother on a farm purchased by his ancestors from the Indians. The schools of Bridgehampton were good for the time, and he enjoyed their advantages until he was sixteen years of age, when he left home alone and came to New York to seek a place in which to learn a trade. After various disappointments, he apprenticed himself to a master builder, giving his promise to serve faithfully as an apprentice for four years. He kept his promise to the letter, and received for the first year 50 cents a day, for the second, 62½ cents, for the third, 75 cents a day, and on the fourth year he was to receive 87½ cents, but his employer was so well pleased with his faithfulness that he voluntarily made his compensation a dollar a day. His employer allowed him to spend the months of January, February and March at home, with his mother, and these months were diligently employed in school, in improving his education.

Before he was 21 years of age, he commenced business as a master builder, but hard work and exposure to rough weather, brought on severe sickness, and he returned to his home in Bridgehampton to enjoy a mother's tender care and nursing. He suffered from two successive attacks of illness, and while recovering from these, he employed all his leisure moments in still further improving his education. At this time his health was so completely shattered that he gave up the hope of being able to pursue his trade as a builder, and endeavored to qualify himself to become a teacher. In 1837 he returned to New York, without money and with impaired health. Here he was offered, by a master builder, a position as superintendent of buildings, with the understanding that he was to do only what his condition of health would permit.

He soon found that he was improving in vigor and strength, and in September, 1839, again commenced business as a master builder, and continued in it with remarkable success till 1863. At this time, his health having been again impaired by protracted overwork, he went to Europe for rest and recovery. He was in Paris when the intelligence was received there of the disastrous battle of Manassas, generally known as "the second battle of Bull Run." Among the many failures and business wrecks which were caused by the outbreak of the civil war, there was one in which Mr. Smith had a special interest—a small porcelain factory at Greenpoint, Brooklyn, which was largely indebted to him, and which he had been compelled at the winding up of its affairs, to take in partial satisfaction of his debt.

Dark as was the political horizon of our country at this time—drifting, as it seemed to many, to inevitable bankruptcy and ruin—Mr. Smith looked hopefully to the future, and believed that, "when this cruel war was over," manufactures would thrive as they had never thriven before, and that we should become one of the greatest manufacturing nations on the globe. Our history for the past twenty years has justified his foresight. This conviction of his, acting upon a mind intensely practical, led him to consider the possibility of utilizing the little porcelain factory, which had cost him so



Wm. C. Smith

much, and which was lying idle and dismantled at Greenpoint.

He began at once a critical examination of the porcelain manufactories of France, to which he was by good fortune admitted, and the earthenware manufactories in Staffordshire, in England; and, though he was convinced that there would be great difficulties to surmount in finding the proper materials, properly prepared, and in chemically combining them, yet he was strongly impressed with the idea that there was nothing done there which could not, by perseverance and industry, be done as well here. To a man of his strong will and fine mechanical genius, and in the full vigor of a stalwart manhood, nothing seemed impossible. Accordingly, immediately after his return, he cleared away the wreck and rubbish of the little porcelain factory, and began the necessary experiments, which would enable him to start out on his new and unknown field of labor.

After about two years of diligent experiment, he was prepared to put upon the market merchantable specimens of the true, hard, vitreous porcelain. While conducting these experiments, he very wisely manufactured the simpler articles of porcelain—door knobs, caster wheels, insulators and other hardware trimmings, for which there was an immediate demand, and at a fair profit; but soon proceeded to manufacture a general assortment of China table ware for large hotels, and later, vases, plain and decorated, and the more delicate articles of porcelain, which compare favorably with the finest wares of Limoges, Meissen and Berlin, alike in the beauty of their design, and the delicacy and tastefulness of their decoration. Every year has witnessed material

progress both in the quality and quantity of his wares. The copying of European designs or patterns is studiously avoided, much originality is displayed, and many articles are of such rare artistic beauty, as to excite the wonder and admiration of connoisseurs from all parts of the world. The "Union Porcelain Works" has now grown to a vast establishment, owning its own quarries of quartz and feldspar, and mills to crush and pulverize these earths, and has become a favorite resort for those interested in art manufactures. In accomplishing such a work within less than twenty years, Mr. Smith has had difficulties and obstacles to contend with which would have utterly appalled a man of less resolute will, and of inferior mental resources. Not least among these has been the utter indifference of both the American government and the people to efforts and sacrifices for the promotion of our national reputation in industrial art, which in any country of Europe would have been crowned with the highest honors, and have received the most substantial rewards. But he has *succeeded*, and both in America and in Europe, has acquired a reputation which will go on increasing throughout the world.

In his domestic relations, Mr. Smith is singularly happy; his son, a young man of rare genius, is associated with his father in business, and is well qualified to carry forward the work to still greater perfection. In the midst of most engrossing business cares, Mr. Smith has found time for the promotion of great benevolent institutions. He has been for many years President of the New York Ophthalmic Hospital and College, and is a zealous promoter of many other charitable and financial institutions.

In politics, Mr. Smith is, from principle, not from love of party, a decided republican, though never an office-seeker or office-holder. He is, in the best sense of the word, a protectionist, believing in a tariff which will fully protect all our industries, till the wages of Europe approximate the wages paid for labor in this country, and remove duties from those raw materials only, which have not been, and cannot be produced here.

A word, now, concerning the humbler branches of fictile manufacture prosecuted in our city, which, though with one exception, not specially ornamental, are in their way very useful.

There were in Brooklyn in the summer of 1883, ten potteries engaged in various branches of the business, the most extensive being the red-ware flower pots, drain tiles, white lead pots, etc. Three or four of the number confine themselves to earthen and stone ware, for culinary, chemical and technical purposes, and two, we believe, make sewer pipes, large and small. There is one house recently started, the International Tile Company, which produces encaustic, geometrical, mosaic and plain tile pavements, of very fine quality. Four houses make fire-brick, and the quality of their goods is such as to increase their sales. The present statistics of these manufactories we have not been able to ascertain definitely; if any reliance can be placed on the census returns, they probably employ in all about four hundred hands, and their annual product may, perhaps, be safely estimated at from \$424,000 to \$450,000. Their business is generally local, though some of them have warerooms in New York city. There are not included in this statement the chemical pottery works of Mr. Chas. Graham in Metropolitan Avenue, which are devoted solely to the manufacture of chemical vessels of stoneware, many of them of large size, which are so made as to resist the action of the strongest acids; and also the chemical pottery works attached to the great acid works of Messrs. Martin Kalbfleisch's Sons, which have already been mentioned in the account of those works. The production of both is large, but we have no definite figures concerning it.

SECTION XXII.

Bread and Bakery Products.

If the annual product of these manufactures were to be stated, without reference to the number of establishments engaged in it, "Bread and Bakery Products" would stand as about sixth or seventh of our industries; for the census of 1880 reported the annual product of that year, in Brooklyn, as \$5,594,975, and adding in the bakeries of the county towns, about \$5,900,000. But this large amount was the production of 562 bakeries, and was an average of but about \$10,600 to each. The amount of capital reported was about \$1,080,000; the number of hands employed was 1,361; the amount of wages paid about \$626,000; and

the amount of material used about \$3,900,000. The number of bakers in the county, in May 1883, was 622, and if their average production was the same it would make the annual product about \$6,500,000. Of course it is impossible for us, without the power of governmental authority, to ascertain with entire certainty whether the bakers have increased or diminished their production; but we know these facts, viz., that the failure of a baker is one of the rarest events in our commercial history; that most of them give evidence of an enlarged business, with the constantly increasing population, and that the large houses have, within the past three years, greatly enlarged their facilities and products. The bakers are divided into several classes; one class devote themselves exclusively or mainly to the manufacture of bread, and generally to the production of three or four standard kinds, as the Vienna, the cottage, the family, and the French twist. Most of this class, finding an insufficient outlet for their productions in their local family trade, supply stores, restaurants and some hotels with it, and if they make a really good article, soon secure a good custom and make large profits. Another class make only crackers, and by enterprise, and the study of the wants of the public, speedily secure a large patronage. Another class, while making the ordinary kinds of bread, generally of fine quality, make also what are known as the fancy styles of bread, Queen's rolls, tea biscuit, raised biscuit, French rolls, muffins, buns, etc., etc. Most of this class of bakers make cake and pastry also. Still another class are known as *cake bakers*, though they make some bread, and most of them pies also. The manufacture of the best qualities of cake is one of the fine arts, and the greatest adepts in this and fine pastry, call themselves pastry cooks, find places at large wages at the great hotels, and thus avoid the risks of keeping up bakeries for themselves.

The *pie bakers* are also a class by themselves, and their wares, especially in a county which has so large a New England element as Kings, find ready and large sales. Many of the regular bakers make from 50 to 100 pies daily for their own retail trade; but the pie bakers proper, have no shop, and do not retail their goods, but sell them or leave them on commission with the better class of restaurants, with other bakers, with grocers, with cheap restaurants, and finally with liquor saloons. It is said that a pie which has been left over in turn by each of these customers, when it arrives at the liquor saloon is well nigh a week old.

Let us review these several classes and so classify our manufacturers of bread and bakery products according to their special vocations.

In the manufacture of bread only, *John H. Shults* is unquestionably the foremost baker in Kings county. He is the architect of his own fortune, and by his enterprise has built up an immense business. He has no store; never retails a loaf of bread, except the stale

loaves returned by his drivers, which are sold largely at a reduced price to customers who come to the warehouse for them; but his great ovens, warehouses and stables cover 16 full city lots, and include nearly the whole block bounded on two sides by Harrison avenue and Rutledge street. He is said to require for his bakeries 1,000 barrels of flour, and that of the best, a week; to make up 15,600,000 loaves of bread in a year, worth nearly \$1,100,000. He has 85 wagons on the road, keeps 125 horses in his stables, and pays his foreman, who is the man from whom he learned his trade, \$20,000 a year. It is said that there is no bakery on so large a scale in the United States.

Next to Mr. Shults in this business, though at a considerable distance below him, is the house of *August B. Herseman & Co.*, Mr. Herseman having formerly been Mr. Shults' foreman or superintendent. Mr. Herseman's place is at 292 Graham avenue. Like Mr. Shults, he keeps no retail shop, but sells his large product, except the stale bread, to hotels, grocers and restaurants. He has been in the business but three or four years, but has built up a trade of about \$250,000, requiring 22 wagons and about 30 horses.

Of the other bread-makers, the *Jennings Bakery Company*, of which Mr. Ephraim J. Jennings, whose portrait graces our pages, is president, probably does as large a business as any, except the *National Baking Co.* They, like most of those which follow, do a retail as well as a wholesale business. The Jennings Bakery Company have eight stores, and employ 30 wagons and 50 men; use, on an average, 120 barrels of flour per week, and have an annual out-put of about \$190,000.

EPHRAIM J. JENNINGS was born in Brooklyn, August 17th, 1849. His father was Charles Grattan Jennings; his mother was Sarah Ann Dunning, of Rochester, Kent county, England.

Mr. Jennings' great grandfather, Jeffrey Jennings, was a native of Dublin, Ireland; he married a sister of the celebrated Sir Henry Grattan, who was also a native of Dublin. One of his paternal ancestors, John Jennings, settled in Dublin about the year 1700. He was a man held in high consideration and esteem, and when he went to Dublin was given, as was the custom in treating men of distinction, the freedom of the city. It is supposed that he came to America, with other members of the Jennings family, early in the eighteenth century, and, after remaining a while in this country, he returned to Dublin.

The parents of the subject of this sketch left London and came to America in 1838, settling in Brooklyn. His father was a custom-house broker in London. Meeting with reverses, he emigrated to America for the purpose of bettering his fortune. Here he became a manufacturer of ladies' shoes. He was a well-educated, high-minded and eminently respectable citizen. On his settling in Brooklyn, he became a member of St. Mary's Episcopal Church, having been reared in the faith and teachings of the Church of England. His daily life accorded with his religious principles, and by precept and example he adorned the religion he professed. He was marked for his courtesy and pleasing manners. For fif-

teen years he occupied the position as sexton of St. Mary's Church.

He became a resident of Bethlehem, Pa., in 1868, where, in 1869, he died. When young Jennings was five years old, he attended public school No. 4, Classon avenue. When No. 25, in Walworth street, was opened, he attended there, until No. 4 was reorganized with Mr. E. Spafard as its principal, and he continued to attend here, till he was twelve years of age.

As he was thrown on his own resources for support, when not in school he used to vend the *Brooklyn Eagle* by way of adding to his income. He appears to have been a close and intelligent student, mastering all the branches taught in the school he attended.

Deciding to engage in some occupation, he entered the office of the *Journal of Commerce*, then located at the corner of Wall and Water streets, New York city, where he remained six months. Leaving there, he began learning the business of printing in the office of D. Nicholson, where he remained about one year, when he accepted an offer from Williams & Guion, 40 Fulton street, New York, prominently connected with the National, Guion & Co. and German steamers. Mr. Jennings remained with this firm four years, gaining the respect and confidence of the partners by his prompt attention to business. When his father removed to Bethlehem, Pa., the young man severed his connection with Messrs. Williams & Guion, and went with the family to reside in Pennsylvania. He united with his brothers and sisters in purchasing a home at Bethlehem for his father. But, upon his father's death, about a year after becoming a resident of Bethlehem, this son returned to Brooklyn.

Times being hard and employment difficult to obtain, he engaged in the lock factory of Williams, White & Churchill, until he received an offer of a clerkship in a bakery, which induced him to leave the employ of Messrs. Williams, White & Churchill, and accept the offered situation. After serving in this capacity for two years, he started a small bakery (with but one window) on his own account, at 265 Myrtle avenue, between Canton and Division streets. Here he laid the foundation for his future success, a success which has placed him among the prominent business men of Brooklyn. He is now engaged in the same business on an extensive and prosperous scale.

Mr. Jennings occupies and has occupied a prominent position as a citizen. When but fifteen years of age, he joined Sprague's First Battalion as a drummer; but the drum corps being full, he entered the ranks and shouldered a musket. This battalion was afterwards consolidated with the 13th Regiment, after which Mr. Jennings was elected to the rank of second lieutenant, company B, now retired into the veteran service. He is now, and for several years has been, a member of the New York Produce Exchange. He is also a director in the East Brooklyn Savings Bank.

Mr. Jennings was united in marriage to Miss Alice S. Walker, at Dr. Tyng's Church, Stuyvesant square, New York, June 3d, 1873. Mrs. Jennings is a granddaughter of Edward Walker, a prominent publisher and binder of New York city.

Mr. Jennings is a member of St. Matthew's Episcopal Church, Brooklyn, having always adhered to the tenets of the church in which he was reared.

He has never been a politician, but has always endeavored to vote for those men who would best fulfil the duties of the offices to which they were to be elected.

Mr. Jennings is still a young man, honorably identified with the young business men of Brooklyn, than which no abler representatives of the business interests of the times exist in any other city.



E. Jennings

It is no affectation to say that to their abilities and accomplishments their beautiful city is largely indebted for the commanding commercial position it has attained.

The other leading bakers who sell their bread at wholesale and retail are: *Richter Bros., Valentine Lambert, Horace W. Stearns, Perhacs & Dahn, Rudolph C. Bacher, John Kenny, John L. Patch*, etc., etc. Nearly all of these have several stores, and from two to ten wagons, and most of them are doing a business ranging from \$20,000 to \$40,000 a year. The *National Baking Co.*, already mentioned, is a New York as well as a Brooklyn company, and has an original method of doing business. Mr. Samuel Howe, of New York, is president. The company has 45 stores, of which 35 are in New York, and 10 in Brooklyn. We do not know the details of the management of the New York stores, but the Brooklyn stores are all run by the same rule. Each has four bakers; uses 40 barrels of flour a week; each has the same number of wagons (four, we believe); all make cake as well as bread, and their out-put is nearly 21,000 barrels of flour a year, which produces a value of about \$625,000 per annum in bread and cake.

The cracker bakers, though few in number, do a large business. The directory for 1883 names only three; but one of these, the great house of *Hetfield & Ducker*, is one of the largest cracker manufactories in the United States. Their large manufactory, 75 by 125 feet, and five stories in height, has all the machinery and appliances necessary for the prompt production of every description of crackers and ship-bread. The house was founded in 1844 by Miles Swaney, on the corner of Pearl and Nassau streets. In 1857, it came into the hands of David K. Ducker, a son of William Ducker, who was for many years a local Methodist preacher, connected with the Sands Street M. E. Church. Mr. D. K. Ducker had been, for some years, engaged in the flour business, opposite their present cracker factory, prior to 1857. In 1861, the business was removed to its present location. Mr. C. R. Hetfield, originally from Scotch Plains, N. J., came to Brooklyn in 1857, and in the year 1865 became a partner with Mr. Ducker. The firm was D. K. Ducker & Co. till 1879, and then changed to its present title of *Hetfield & Ducker*. Mr. D. K. Ducker died in 1876, and William M. Ducker, his son, became connected with the business at that time, and an equal partner from 1879. In 1882, R. W.



HETFIELD & DUCKER'S CRACKER MANUFACTORY.

Steele, a native of Jamaica, L. I., who had been in their employ for fifteen years, was given an interest in the business.

From 1844 to 1857, their largest production was about 30 barrels of flour a week (1,560 barrels per year), and they employed 5 or 6 men. Since 1857, it has grown steadily, till it now consumes 150 barrels of flour per day, equal to 900 barrels per week, or 46,800 barrels per year; gives employment to over 200 hands, and turns out from 13,000,000 to 15,000,000 pounds of crackers and ship-bread in the year, of a value of more than \$1,500,000. They send their goods all over the world, and there is but one opinion of the excellence of the manufacture.

Daniel Canty, of 532 Grand street, E. D., is also a cracker baker of fair reputation, who has been engaged in the business about eighteen years, and makes excellent goods. He uses about 3,600 barrels of flour in a year, employs 10 hands, and sends out six delivery wagons. His out-put is probably something like \$100,000.

Louis P. Vogel, of 174 Twelfth street, is also a cracker baker; but we have not been able to obtain any particulars of his business.

The fancy bread bakers are very numerous, and several of them have achieved an excellent reputation. The best houses are also cake bakers. *James Morton* was, for a long time, at the head of this class, and *Anderson & Co.*, *Waite & Co.* (the successors of *Kernan & Co.*), *Thomas Swamy*, of 241 Court street, and his son, *Theodore A. Swamy*, of 634 Bedford avenue, etc., etc., are among the most prominent members of it.

The cake bakers are also very numerous, and of every degree of excellence. Many, and, perhaps all, of those we have named as fancy bread bakers, have also a high reputation for their cake; but there are also many others, who conduct their business on a smaller scale,

who have a high local reputation for their cake. Many of these bakers have an annual production not exceeding \$10,000; but their cakes are not the worse for that. To name some of these might seem invidious, since those of equal merit who were omitted might deem themselves wronged. From careful inquiry, we judge that the number of these cake bakers, of excellent local reputation, exceeds 40.

The pastry cooks and cake makers attached to the great hotels and first-

class restaurants, as well as the caterers, of whom there are five or six, are a class by themselves; and while they are really very highly skilled as bakers, they do not affiliate with the bakers generally. Of these, *W. D. C. Boggs*, *J. T. Henson*, *G. W. Swain, Jr.*, *Wm. Vines*, and *Miss Emily Murray*, and the chefs of *Dieter's*, *Hubel's*, *Gage's*, the *Wall House*, the *Pierrepont House*, *Thompson's*, etc., etc., are those best known to the public.

It remains to speak of the *pie bakers*. Of the ten or twelve of these, the *Brooklyn Pie Baking Co.* and the *Metropolitan Pie Bakery* are the largest; *John Kobbe* is the manager and principal proprietor of the former, and *John Albohn* of the latter. *Edwin Chenoweth*, *Jacob Enners*, *F. Gramlich*, *Valentine Guthy*, *Caspar Koester*, *Henry Leutz*, *Thomas Lindsay*, *Anton Miltner* and *Louis Volz*, are also largely engaged in this business. It is worthy of notice, that while the pie, in all its dyspepsia-producing varieties, is essentially a Yankee institution, yet all these pie bakers, with a single exception, are Germans.

But these pie bakers do not enjoy a monopoly in the manufacture of pies. Very many of the fancy bread and cake bakers also make pies for their customers, and the quality of these often surpasses those of the professional pie makers.

Summing up now the bread and bakery products, we find that in the wholesale bread and the cracker departments alone, the annual product of not more than nine or ten houses exceeds \$4,000,000, and the number of hands they employ is about 650. Of the remaining 612, probably more than forty do a business of \$20,000 or more, and employ at least eight hands each, making an aggregate of not less than \$850,000, and 325 hands; one hundred and fifty produce \$10,000 or more, and employ at least four hands each, aggregating about \$1,500,000 and 600 hands; of the remainder, not

less than 250 produce \$5,000 or more, and employ two or three hands each, aggregating \$1,250,000 and about 600 hands, and the remaining 162 do a business of from \$2,000 to \$3,000 each, and employ not more than one hand beside their own labor. The aggregate for these would be about \$400,000 and 162 hands. This would make a grand aggregate of \$8,000,000 annual product, and the employment of 2,337 hands. We think no one who has gone carefully over the ground, as we have, can doubt the substantial accuracy of these figures.

SUBSECTION I.—*Confectionery.*

Intimately connected with the bakery business is that of the manufacture and sale of *confectionery*. Some of the fancy bread and cake bakers are confectioners also, and many of the confectioners deal, in a moderate way, in cakes and comfits as well. The census of 1880 reported 104 confectionery manufactories in Brooklyn, having \$236,235 capital, employing 228 hands, paying \$79,477 wages, and producing \$822,843 annually. There were eight confectioners also in the county towns, making 112 in all, and giving a total product of about \$866,000. We doubt if all these were really manufacturing confectioners, but as they probably included the ice cream manufacturers, of whom there are a considerable number, the number may not be overstated. The Brooklyn directory for 1883 gives the names of 505 confectioners and ice cream manufacturers, but we know that more than one-half of these are dealers in confectionery only. It would probably be much too large an estimate to put down the manufacturing confectioners as 200. Some of these do a large business. Among these, the largest house is *Mason, Au & Zollinger*, of 83 Fulton street; while *James Duckworth & Son*, *Huyler*, *James S. Buchanan*, *Henry Josenhans*, *Henry M. Crowell*, *F. C. Smith*, *L. D. Fleming & Co.*, *Herman Giese*, *Charles Mollenhagen*, *George T. Riley* (who is also a fancy baker), *George E. Stevens*, *Frederick Schlobohm*, are all large manufacturers; and among the ice cream makers, who are not general confectioners, are *J. M. Horton* (who, in addition, makes a specialty of Charlotte Russe), *Thomas Denham*, *Dixon & Wilson*, *Peter Arnaud*, and *Robert Reid*.

The present confectionery and ice cream manufacture in the county employs more than 500 hands and produces over \$1,150,000 annually.

SECTION XXIII.

Distilleries and Breweries.

The distilling and brewing industries of Kings county are of great extent, and their production of very large amount.

The census of 1880 does not report these industries under the head of Manufactures of Twenty Cities, nor

under the county statistics, reserving them for its general and State statistics of distilled and malt liquors, which were kept separate from other manufactures. They do not distinguish between the distilleries and the breweries. By personal application to the census office, we have been able to obtain the following statement of the manufacture in Kings county, in manuscript:—Liquors distilled and malt liquors—42 establishments; capital, \$3,888,500; average number of hands employed, 1,102; wages paid, \$547,594; raw material used, \$2,814,792; annual products, \$4,993,772. We have tried to check these by the reports of the Internal Revenue Office, but, as the revenue district includes Queens and Richmond counties as well as Kings, and the largest distillery in the United States has part of its works in Queens and part in Kings (and, we believe, also, one of its distilling houses in New York city), we have been unable to make any very satisfactory comparison of their figures with those of the Census Office. We have encountered other difficulties also. Both the distillers and brewers are wholly opposed to giving any statistics of their business for publication. The census did not make any distinction between them, though they had the legal power to obtain it; and the task of securing these returns, when attempted by a private citizen, is almost hopeless.

We have, by persistent and protracted effort, succeeded in obtaining information which satisfies us that the capital, the number of hands, and the annual production are each much greater than they were stated to be in the Census report; and that, if they were not understated then, there must have been a wonderful and extraordinary increase, within the last three and a half years, of which we can find no evidence.

Our returns from the DISTILLERIES are not so full as we could wish. There are eight of them, of whom two are reported as having offices in New York city. They are all of large size, but the *Ridgewood Distilling Co.*, which is, we believe, Gaff, Fleischmann & Co.'s Kings County Distillery; *Edward Kane's* extensive distillery in South Brooklyn; *Oscar King & Son*, on First street; *E. D. Fischer Bros.*, in Third avenue; *H. & H. Reiners*, in Stagg street, and *John L. Hasbrouck & Co.*, in Front street, are the largest.

Most of them, and perhaps all, are engaged principally in the production of high proof alcohol, or "high wines," as they are called, for which there is a large market for chemical, medical and manufacturing purposes, as well as for export. Much is sent to France, and a part of it, in the present depressed condition of the wine production there, comes back to us, after a year or so, duly doctored, and bearing the inscriptions, "Pure Old Cognac," or "S. O. P. Brandy, 1838, 1848, or 1858," or some other dates from thirty to fifty years old. Whiskey is not made to any considerable extent, as it can be produced so much more cheaply in the grain growing regions of the West, and genuine rum,

gin and brandy can be made more profitably in other sections than here. The production of these eight distilleries cannot be ascertained very definitely, but from the best information we can gather, we conclude that they employ between 400 and 500 hands, and that their annual product is not less than \$1,700,000, and perhaps reaches two million dollars.

In regard to the BREWERIES, our knowledge is more definite, though obtained with the greatest difficulty.

There were in Kings county, in January, 1884, thirty-five breweries. One or two had failed, and two or three had changed hands during the preceding year. Of these, eight manufacture *weiss beer*, a very mild beer, containing only from 4 to 6 per cent. of alcohol, and classed by the saloon keepers among the *temperance* drinks. Weiss beer is always sold in bottles, containing a little more than a wine pint. The retail price per bottle, the bottles being returned, is five cents. The wholesale price is, we believe, about 35 cents per dozen. The whole production is not far from 4,500,000 bottles a year, and the annual product may have a value of \$150,000. Of the eight manufacturers, *Henry Deventhal* is the largest, his production exceeding a million of bottles a year. *Anton Manuel* follows; and the two *Marquardts*, *F. W. Witte*, *H. Immen*, *John Menninger* and *W. Gunther* succeed in about the order we have named.

Of the remaining 27 breweries, seven manufacture ale of varying quality, one of the seven making lager bier also, and twenty manufacture lager bier exclusively. The prices of both the ale and lager bier vary within certain limits, according to their quality; but, on investigation, we find that \$8 per barrel of 30 gallons is a fair average price. Our returns show that the annual production of the 27 breweries does not vary much from 981,000 barrels, being rather over than under that amount. This would give an aggregate production of \$7,848,000, and adding the weiss beer—\$150,000—a total sum of \$7,998,000, or, in round numbers, \$8,000,000.

This is an enormous advance on the Census reports; for, adding our lowest estimate of the distillery product, which is undoubtedly too low, we have a grand total of \$9,600,000 as against the \$4,993,772 of the Census—just about double. Astonished at this result, we have consulted the men who, from the nature of their business intercourse with the brewers, were most likely to be well informed in regard to their production, and the answer has been in all cases that our figures were too low. We have checked off the production of each brewery very carefully, but with the same result. We cannot, then, doubt the correctness of our estimate.

There are, probably, two reasons for this difference: one, that, despite the authority with which the agents of the census were armed, they were often deceived in regard to the production of manufacturers, and were

particularly liable to be deceived in this matter, where the products were sure to be heavily taxed; the other that, by the introduction of new methods and appliances, of which the refrigerating machine was the most important, the capacity of the breweries has been greatly increased, and their expenses in the manufacture reduced. The ale and lager bier of Kings county have always borne a high reputation, and that of some of its breweries is not surpassed anywhere. This fact has led to an increased demand for their products from other cities and states, and this demand has been met by a larger manufacture. The increase in production has, perhaps, with our rapidly augmenting population, caused a greater home consumption, but much of the new product has been consumed in other states and cities.

The leading brewers of Brooklyn are the *Williamsburgh Brewery*, lager, about 80,000 barrels a year; *Warren G. Abbott*, ale and lager, and *S. Liebmann's Sons*, lager, each about 75,000 barrels. These are followed very closely by *Otto Huber*, *H. B. Scharmann & Co.*, *Obermeyer & Liebmann*, the *Boulevard Garden Brewery* and *N. Seitz's Son*, whose portrait and biography grace our pages. Mr. Seitz has a very fine brewery, with all the latest and best appliances. He employs about 50 men, sends out 22 wagons, and keeps twice that number of the gigantic Norman horses, which brewers so much affect, and his lager bier has a very high reputation.

NICHOLAS AND MICHAEL SEITZ.—Nicholas Seitz, a native of Bavaria, came to America in 1843, and was employed for nearly three years by F. & M. Schaeffer, brewers, of New York. In 1846, he established a brewery on Thirtieth street, New York, and carried on a measurably successful business there for a year and a half. During the year 1848, he removed to Williamsburg, and began brewing at the corner of Maujer and Waterbury (late Remsen) streets. His business flourished, and subsequently he removed to a place directly across Maujer street, and later to the site of the brewery now owned by his son, Michael Seitz.

The buildings now in use by Mr. Seitz, his father began to erect in 1866. The establishment is very large of its kind, occupying nineteen lots lying on Waterbury street, and between Maujer and Ten Eyck streets. In 1871, Mr. Seitz transferred the business to his sons, Michael and Joseph, and his son-in-law, Frank X. Bill. In January, 1873, Michael and Joseph Seitz purchased the interest of Mr. Bill, and, five years later, Michael Seitz bought the share of his brother, Joseph, and has since been sole proprietor.

Nicholas Seitz married Catherine Stahl, of New York, and she bore him seven children, named, in the order of their nativity, Michael, Joseph, John, Catharine, Theriasia, Anna and Mary, all of whom are living except John, Catharine and Anna.

Michael Seitz, eldest child of Nicholas and Catharine (Stahl) Seitz, was born in New York, October 16th, 1844, and removed to Williamsburgh with his parents, where he, early in life, attended the public schools, to which his educational advantages were limited. When he was about fourteen years of age, he began to assist about the work in the brewery; and, when he was only seventeen, his father being sick,



Michael Seitz

he assumed and creditably discharged the duties of foreman. On the recovery of his father, he was placed in charge of the brewery as superintendent, and so continued up to and most of the time since he became proprietor. Mr. Seitz's early and long acquaintance with the details of brewing renders him one of the most expert lager beer manufacturers in, or in the vicinity of, New York. The products of his brewery find a ready market and a large sale, and his already very extensive business is constantly increasing.

In August, 1878, Mr. Seitz married Elizabeth Huwer, of Williamsburg, and they have three children, named Mary, Michael and Anna.

Other brewers, of nearly the same rank, are: *Joseph Burger*, *Charles Lipsius*, *Ferdinand Münch*, all lager; *The Leavy and Britton Brewing Company*, *William Ulmer* and *Ochs & Lehnert*, each lager; while *Henry Kiefer*, *Leonard & Eppig*, *Joseph Fullert* and *Charles Frese*, each lager, and *Howard & Fuller*, ale, produce somewhat less, though still large manufacturers. Of those whose production ranges from \$150,000 to \$200,000 per year, there are the *Budweiser Brewing Company* and *Metzler Brothers*, lager; and the *Long Island Brewing Company*, *George Malcom* and *Streeter & Denison*, ale. Two others produce not more than \$100,000 a year. One of these makes lager and the

other ale. The whole product is fearful to contemplate—nearly a barrel and a half of beer for every man, woman and child in the county. It should be said, indeed, that not less than one-half of this great product is sold to other markets than ours; but, on the other hand, considerable quantities of beer and ale are brought here from New York, Newark, Chicago, St. Louis, Milwaukee, and from Great Britain and Germany.

The census statistics are equally in fault in regard to the number of hands employed in the manufacture. The rule is that, including the drivers of wagons, porters, etc., as well as the workmen engaged directly in brewing, the allowance should be two hands for every thousand barrels of annual product. The weiss beer men exceed this proportion, but the largest ale and lager brewers have brought their machinery to such perfection that they do not quite come up to it. Eighteen hundred is, however, a low estimate of the entire force employed by the brewers; and this, with the 500 hands in the distilleries, gives 2,300 as the entire number of hands in the distilleries and breweries of Kings county—a little more than double the number reported by the census.

SECTION XXIV.

Rubber and Elastic Goods.

The manufacture of rubber and elastic goods, though of considerable amount, and embracing many varieties of these goods, has not attained to the magnitude which it has reached in the States of Massachusetts, New Jersey, Rhode Island or Connecticut. It is noteworthy, however, that this manufacture is one which attains its highest productiveness in small cities and towns rather than in the large cities. Only four of the cities of over 100,000 inhabitants report manufactories of rubber goods in the census. These four are: Boston, \$1,095,000 of product; New York, \$1,037,768; Brooklyn, \$922,857; and Chicago, \$35,600. New Brunswick, N. J., Waterbury and Colchester, Conn., two or three of the smaller cities and towns of Massachusetts, as Malden, Springfield, Andover and East Hampton, and the small towns of Rhode Island, produce the greater part of the rubber goods in the United States. The reported production of New York city was only \$115,000 more than that of Brooklyn, and left almost a million for the production of the smaller cities and towns of the state.

The actual production of rubber goods, in Brooklyn and Kings county, is considerably larger than is reported in the census, as we have found was the case with many other manufactures. The census figures are: 6 establishments; \$298,837 capital; 273 hands; \$120,885 wages paid; \$664,335 of material used, and \$922,857 of annual product.

The directory gives the names of twelve establishments, of which one and probably two or three are only dealers in rubber goods, but there are certainly nine and possibly ten manufacturers. Of these, *Mr. Francis H. Holton* seems to have been the pioneer. Mr. Holton, whose portrait graces our pages, and whose biography will be found below, removed from Boston to Brooklyn in 1856, and after starting a rubber factory in New York, in that year, removed it to Brooklyn in 1860, and commenced here the manufacture of surgical, medical and stationery articles of rubber. In 1870, *Mr. C. B. Dickinson* became his partner, and in 1874, bought his interest in the business, and has since conducted it at 660 and 662 Atlantic avenue, Brooklyn. Mr. Holton immediately started another rubber factory in New York city, and in 1877 removed that to the foot of Adams street, Brooklyn. Both establishments are now doing a large business, Mr. Holton employing about one hundred hands, and turning out more than \$200,000 of goods annually, while Mr. Dickinson's number of hands and out-put are about the same. Meanwhile other houses have gone into other branches of the manufacture of rubber goods and with remarkable success.

The *Gutta Percha and Rubber Manufacturing Company*, of 55 Franklin avenue and 23 Park Place,

N. Y., is a very large manufactory and turns out immense quantities of rubber belting, packing and hose, car springs, vulcanized rubber fabrics, etc. It employs about 150 men, and its annual out-put is about \$300,000.

Bachrach Brothers, of Leonard and Devoe streets, E. D., are largely engaged in the manufacture of rubber clothing and gossamer goods, as are also the *Johnson Rubber Works*, of Flushing avenue, cor. Steuben, and, we believe, also, the *A. H. Smith Manufacturing Company*, of 74 and 76 Ninth street. *Mr. Eugene Doherty*, of 444 First street, E. D., makes hard-rubber goods of all descriptions; and the other two are, we believe, in some branch of the rubber or gossamer goods, in a moderate way. The rubber toy ballons are, it is said, manufactured by some of these houses, and possibly other toys. No rubber shoes, boots, or arctics are made here, nor, so far as we can ascertain, the rubber or gutta percha plates for dentists' use, nor the larger car springs.

The entire number of hands employed in the rubber manufacture at the present time is estimated at about 550; the amount of wages paid, about \$260,000, and the total out-put, about \$1,325,000.

FRANCIS H. HOLTON, President of the F. H. Holton Rubber Company, was born in Northfield, Mass., November 17th, 1831. His parents were Luther and Marcia (Mixer) Holton. The American branch of the family of Holton is descended from one of the name who emigrated from Ipswich, in England, in 1630, and located near Hartford, Conn., whence Francis H. Holton's ancestors removed to Northfield in 1735.

Mr. Holton's educational advantages were very limited, as may be judged from the fact that he began his business career at the age of thirteen, when he went to Boston and was employed in the shoe and rubber store of his uncle, Samuel Holton, in finishing for the market the crude rubber shoes imported for the American trade before they were superseded by those made under the Goodyear patents.

In 1856, Mr. Holton removed to New York and was employed as a clerk by a Broadway firm dealing in rubber goods; but he soon resigned his position and engaged in the manufacture of druggists' and stationers' specialties in rubber, opening a factory on Broadway, near Thirty-seventh street.

In 1860, Mr. Holton removed his business to Brooklyn, where he had taken up his residence in 1856. In 1868, Mr. William Gray became his partner, and, in 1870, sold his interest in the enterprise to Mr. Charles B. Dickinson, who, in 1874, bought the entire business of Mr. Holton.

At this time Mr. Holton established a factory in New York, and in 1877 removed it to Brooklyn, locating at his present site at the foot of Adams street.

The business has grown, from one employing five or six hands in 1860, to such proportions that, in 1883, from eighty to one hundred hands find constant employment. The demand for the wares produced at this establishment is so great that it exceeds the capacity for production, principally owing to the fact that the large factory now in use is inadequate to the necessities of the business; and, with a view to fully meeting the requirements of the trade as to quantity, Mr. Holton contemplates a speedy removal to more commodious and advantageous quarters.



J. H. Coaton

The enterprise of Mr. Holton is, in some sense, antecedent to any similar one in the city, and though the development of the rubber interest and improvements in rubber manufacture have perhaps exceeded those of any others, Mr. Holton has not only kept abreast of the times, but has led some of his competitors in numerous valuable features of the industry.

In 1854, Mr. Holton married Hannah Maria Blake, of Boston, and has had four children, three of whom are dead, the oldest, Francis H. Holton, Jr., now assisting him in the conduct of this important business.

SECTION XXV.

Manufactured Tobacco, Cigars, Cigarettes and Snuff.

The manufacture of tobacco, for chewing, smoking and snuffs, not including cigars or cigarettes, is a large industry, although conducted in only ten establishments. These ten factories have a capital of \$1,059,890; employ 941 hands (with an average force of 601); pay out \$198,770 wages; use of the raw tobacco, \$931,250; and produce annually \$2,302,703. Some of the figures of the Census Office differ slightly from these, but the aggregates are the same. New York county, from 17 establishments, produces \$4,320,972, not quite twice as much. The manufacture of cigars and cigarettes is not very large in Kings county, being carried on in the small way by numerous producers (341 establishments, employing 923 hands and producing \$977,480 dollars worth of these goods); but in New York, though many of the individual factories are small, the aggregate production is very great; 761 establishments with a capital of \$5,858,448, employing 16,988 hands and paying out \$6,066,455 for wages, using \$8,805,147 of raw materials and producing cigars and cigarettes to the value of \$18,347,108. As these returns are those of the Internal Revenue offices, they are not probably overstated. The great difference in the production of the two counties is said to be due to two causes, viz., that five or six of the largest establishments conduct their manufacture on an immense scale, many hundreds of operatives being employed on the production of a single brand of cigars or cigarettes, and the aggregates being sufficient to supply the jobbing and retail demand of a large part of the country, and a considerable export demand in addition; and in the second place, that the smaller manufacturers, in order to compete with the larger, farm out the manufacture to families and small companies of operatives, in Brooklyn, East New York, Flatbush and elsewhere, they furnishing the tobacco, and the work being done often in hall bedrooms, or living rooms in tenement houses, hovels and shanties; and the finished but unstamped and unlabeled cigars, often fresh from rooms reeking with filth and disease, are delivered at the factory, where they will receive the name of some famous brand, and are put upon the market. The cigars, etc.,

made in this way, are produced at lower cost than those made in larger establishments, but command nearly the same prices. New York is credited with their production, while they are actually manufactured in Kings county. Since the reduction of the revenue tax, a large number of these operatives have emigrated from New York to Kings county, an undesirable addition to the population. The quantity of cigars and cigarettes produced in New York county is more than one-fourth of the entire quantity produced in the whole country, while the manufacture of tobacco in other forms, in New York and Kings counties together is less than one-eighth of the whole amount in the country. The leading houses in the production of chewing and smoking tobacco and snuff, in Kings county, are: *William Haslam & Son*; the *Kehlbeck Manufacturing Co.*; *Buchanan and Lyall*; *Abram Aschner & Son*; *Lipman Arensberg*; *Sebastian H. Appel*; *Gabriel Schwager*; *Charles Vogeler*; *August Pape*, etc., etc. *Morris Hirsch*, though a large dealer in chewing and smoking tobacco and snuff, does not manufacture these articles very largely; confining his manufacturing mostly to cigars, in which he takes the lead in Kings county. Mr. Hirsch is a native of Austria, born in 1842, and is a practical cigar-maker, having served an apprenticeship at the business in New York city, and subsequently conducted his cigar-making in West street, New York, till 1868, when he bought out the long-established cigar factory of J. J. Blair, at 53-55 Fulton street, which he still continues. He employs about 50 cigar-makers and contemplates enlarging his place, that he may extend his business. He manufactures over two millions of cigars, and purchases many thousands beside, for his three stores. His annual production exceeds \$150,000, and his sales are much larger.

Among the other leading cigar-makers are: *Harned Brothers*, of 18 Broadway, E. D., whose factory is 25x75 feet and four stories high, and who employ 35 hands or more and produce cigars to the amount of about \$120,000; *Roque Fuente & Son*, of 89 Fulton street, who are retailers of cigars and tobacco, but have a factory at the rear of their store, in which they employ from ten to fifteen hands, and turn out from \$35,000 to \$40,000 per annum; *Andrew Boitel*, of 474 Fifth avenue, also a retailer, but who has a cigar factory in rear of his store, where he employs a number of hands in the manufacture of fine cigars; the *Eckford Cigar Manufactory*, 53 Greenpoint avenue, E. D.; *Charles H. Eggert & Bro.*, of Kingston and Atlantic avenues; *Morris M. Grodžinski*, of 425 Fulton street; *Edwin A. Hathaway*, of 129 Grand street; *John N. Grunewald*, of Court street; *Herman Seidenberg*, 401 Fulton street, etc., etc.

The business directory reports 727 cigar dealers and manufacturers, and 123 tobacconists, or 850 in all; not more than one-half of these are manufacturers, to any considerable extent; this would be an increase of 74

establishments over 1880. The 425 employ not less than 2,800 hands, pay about \$613,000 wages and turn out over \$4,300,000 of tobacco, cigars and snuff annually; the amount having materially increased since the reduction of the tax.

SECTION XXVI.

Watches and Clocks.

SUBSECTION I.—*Watch Cases.*

This manufacture produces a large amount from a few establishments, but the cost of material is so great that the margin of profit is not large. The census of 1880 reported only 4 establishments in Brooklyn, with an investment of \$156,585 as capital, employing 295 hands, paying \$249,816 wages, using \$717,177 of material, and producing annually \$1,109,146 of watch cases, gold, silver and nickel.

We must confess, that we have very little confidence in these figures. In 1870 there were no watch case manufacturers reported in Kings county, though some of our manufacturers have been here more than twenty years. The Brooklyn Business Directory for 1883-4, gives the names of nine, some of whom have been in business here for eight or ten years or more to our personal knowledge. Three or four may possibly have started since 1880. The names of these manufacturers of watch cases are: *The Brooklyn Watch Case Co.; James A. Curlier; Courvoisier, Wilcox & Co.; Jean-ant & Shickler; Martin & Florimont; Jules Monnigay; Charles Schwitter; Thode & Co., and Gustave Willem.* In 1870 the census reported 33 establishments in New York city, producing \$1,754,500 of watch cases. The census of 1880 reports none in that city, although the great house of Robbins & Appleton, the New York branch of the Waltham Watch Co., turn out about \$2,000,000 worth of watch cases annually from their factory in Bond street, and two or three other large manufacturers are known to us personally. The wonder is that several of the Brooklyn manufacturers, who have offices in New York, were not reckoned as New York manufacturers.

There are two or three difficulties in the way of the production of watch cases, which go far to make the business unprofitable. The largest producers of watches in this country, as far as their very extensive works will permit, prefer to case their own watch movements, because, especially with stem-winders, there is required so nice an adjustment of the watch to the case, that even a slight variation in the size, or in the fitting of the stem, might result speedily in a broken main-spring or a derangement of the action of the watch. One of the great companies (the Elgin), it is true, makes no cases; but it is by no means certain that the reputation of its watches has not been impaired thereby. The foreign watches, which are sent here as movements to

be cased, are of later years (especially the Swiss and French watches) of so variable sizes, that it is rarely the case that a case here, unless made expressly for it, fits it exactly.

Then there is the large amount of capital required, and the fierce competition in all styles of cases, which has reduced the profit to a very narrow margin. The demand for these cases, especially for the silver and nickel, and to some extent for the gold, is very large and constantly increasing, but when the manufacturers and the importers of cheap movements are advertising them in nickel cases at \$5 retail, and in silver (not very pure silver, we presume), at from \$6 to \$8, if the movements have any value in money, it may readily be imagined that there is not a very large profit left for the watch case maker. The gold cases do not offer a much larger percentage of margin. Gold watches for men's use (only 8 or 10 karats fine, it is true), are offered as low as \$20, with movements that will go for a time (if they are carried), and perhaps for even a smaller sum, at retail; while ladies' gold watches at \$15 to \$20, are very abundant. The catering for these cheap and worthless wares is demoralizing, and not all our manufacturers will engage in it.

There are, of course, honest watch movements, and honest gold and silver cases in which they are fitted, and our Brooklyn watch case manufacturers do their fair share in making them, but we fear it is true, as we were told by a watch manufacturer in New York, that there are fifty cheap watches and watch cases, to one good one.

The industry in Brooklyn, as nearly as can be ascertained, employs about 450 workmen, pays about \$355,000 wages, uses over \$1,100,000 material, and produces about \$1,560,000 of watch cases. We doubt if the net profits of the manufacturers exceed six per cent.

SUBSECTION II.—*The Making and Repairing of Watches and Jewelry.*

Perhaps we should make this title, "The Repairing of Watches and Jewelry," dropping the idea of "making" either watches or jewelry entirely. There are certainly no manufactories of watches here, on any scale, large or small; and there are no large manufactories of jewelry. A single house in the Eastern District, *The Reydel and Schweibold Manufacturing Co.* have, within two years past, made an attempt on a small scale to manufacture some articles of jewelry, mainly, we believe, for their own retail sales. A few of the repairing shops may produce some articles of jewelry of special construction for customers, but this is hardly manufacturing. The census of 1880 gives us the following statistics on this subject: "Watch and clock repairing," 109 establishments; \$82,668 capital; 152 hands employed; \$76,171 wages paid; \$53,319 materials, and \$221,723 annual product. This is simply absurd.

The number of dealers in watches and jewelry, to which some of them add silverware and optical goods, is much larger than this—177, according to the business directory of 1883–84, or, making allowance for duplicated names, about 169. But not one of these can properly be called a manufacturer of either watches or jewelry. Many of these are large establishments, and do a fine business; but they are merchants and dealers, not manufacturers. Not twenty of them are capable of taking a fine watch to pieces and repairing it successfully, and very many are incapable even of cleaning or repairing the finer descriptions of clocks. The repairing of jewelry is, in the best houses, attended to on the premises, but many of the shops send their repairing, if it is at all difficult, to repair shops on the back streets, or in private dwellings where a skillful though not prosperous workman attends to it. Watch cleaning and repairing (generally the insertion of a duplicated piece for a broken one, in the American watches), is also conducted in these out-of-the-way repair shops. The manufacture and sale of optical goods, especially of spectacles, eye glasses, and opera glasses, is also a part of the business of some of these dealers in watches and jewelry; but the manufacture, except of the gold frames, is generally executed by the opticians, of whom there are ten or eleven in the county.

The whole estimated product of the manufacture and repair of watches, jewelry, and optical goods, so far as they can be recognized as manufacturing industries, does not probably vary much from the census footings, which are certainly large enough; but the number who are entitled to the name of manufacturers, even in this small way, does not exceed thirty at the most.

SUBSECTION III.—*Clocks.*

In Mr. Frothingham's preliminary report of the census of Brooklyn manufactures, he specifies among the miscellaneous industries, two *clock factories*, but, in accordance with the rule of the census office, gives no separate statement of their statistics. As he afterwards explained to the writer, one of these was a very small enterprise, which was soon abandoned; while the other was the large and extensive manufactory of the *Ansonia Clock Co.*

Since 1880, there has been no attempt to establish any other clock factory in Kings county, so that this remains the only manufactory of its class in the city or county.

The manufacture of clocks in the United States is an industry of considerable amount, but the number of manufactories is small. The census reports 22 establishments, having a capital of \$2,474,900; employing 3,940 hands, paying \$1,622,693 wages; using \$1,908,411 of material, and producing clocks annually of the value of \$4,110,267. Of these, 15 were in Con-

necticut (but only five of these were of considerable size), the whole reporting \$1,816,400 capital; employing 2,576 hands; paying \$1,206,073 wages; using \$1,386,361 material, and producing annually clocks valued at \$3,016,717. It is safe to say that more than nine-tenths of this product was from the five leading factories.

New York reported four establishments, with \$625,000 capital; employing 1,292 hands; paying \$382,620 wages; using \$508,650 of material, and producing \$1,037,350 in value, of clocks. We are unable to ascertain where the other three factories in the State of New York are or were; but as the published statement of the Ansonia Clock Co. at that time was that their capital was \$1,000,000; the number of hands employed, 1,325; and the annual production upwards of one million dollars, there does not seem to have been much left for the other three companies.

Of the other three factories not in New York or Connecticut, one is or was in Newark, and one, or possibly two in Boston, but as the aggregate product of the three, according to the census, could not have exceeded \$56,200, they were too small to be of much consequence.

The *Ansonia Clock Company* was originally established at Ansonia, Conn., being one of several enterprises growing out of the Ansonia Brass and Copper Company, of Messrs. Phelps, Dodge & Co., and maintained by the capital of that great house. It was organized as a separate company in 1877, but the stockholders were partners or heads of departments in the Phelps, Dodge & Co. house. Soon after, however, there was consolidated with it the interest of Mr. Henry J. Davies, a successful manufacturer of clocks and specialties in New York city, and the new company went into operation in January, 1878, at Ansonia. Their business so greatly increased that at the end of the year it was deemed necessary to erect another and much larger factory, and it was decided to build this in Brooklyn, where the company had purchased a site, consisting of an entire block on Twelfth and Thirteenth streets and Seventh avenue. The immense factory erected here was finished and occupied in May, 1879, and its appointments were of the best in every respect. They were employing 1,175 hands here and 150 more at Ansonia, where the first stages of the manufacture were prepared, and were turning out about 3,000 clocks a day, when their factory in Brooklyn was burned to the ground, October 27, 1880. It was immediately rebuilt, with a greater amount of room, and all the latest improvements of machinery and appliances, and the entire force at Ansonia was transferred to Brooklyn. The company claims that it is now the largest clock factory in the world. They turn out 3,000 clocks in a day, of all kinds, and are also engaged in the manufacture of bronze figures and in the production of those cut and engraved bronze and brass casings for

their clocks, heretofore produced only in France. In the quality of their clocks as time-keepers, justice compels us to say they have not yet quite attained to the excellence of some of the other eminent clock manufacturers. They may do so in time; there seems to be no good reason why they should not.

SECTION XXVII.

Leather:—Dressed Skins and Skivers; Belting, etc.; Saddlery and Harness; Trunks and Valises; Leather Goods; Leather Decorations.

Leather and its manufactures, other than those of boots and shoes, are not correctly represented in the census of 1880 on Brooklyn manufactures. The only entries there are: *Leather—Dressed Skins*: 20 establishments; \$691,650 capital; 563 hands; \$248,932 wages; \$1,258,407 material; \$1,755,144 annual product. *Saddlery and Harness*: 88 establishments; \$105,877 capital; 185 hands; \$73,437 wages; \$151,848 materials; \$300,425 annual product. *Trunks and Valises*: 7 establishments; \$89,800 capital; 93 hands; \$32,138 wages; \$88,249 material; \$146,344 annual product.

Mr. Frothingham had another item, *Leather Goods*: 11 establishments; \$138,075 capital; 120 hands; \$34,782 wages; \$244,800 material used, and \$341,367 annual product. His other items agreed with those of the Census Office, and they, in their supreme wisdom, struck out *Leather Goods* entirely, as unworthy of notice. We should say that the item *Leather—Dressed skins*, had, in Mr. Frothingham's report, the title *Leather—Morocco*, but with the same figures as that of the census office, as were both the other items, *Saddlery and Harness* and *Trunks and Valises*. We have then, in the census report, the following aggregates of the leather manufacture, aside from boots and shoes, in Brooklyn: 115 establishments; \$887,327 capital; 841 hands; \$354,507 wages; \$1,498,504 material, and \$2,201,913 of annual product. Adding Mr. Frothingham's item of *Leather Goods*, we have 126 establishments; \$1,025,402 capital; 961 hands; \$389,289 wages; \$743,304 material, and \$2,543,280 of annual product.

We have said that these statistics of the census, even with Mr. Frothingham's added items, failed to give correctly the real facts in regard to this industry. The number of establishments may or may not be correct; we think that compared with the present it is too large; but the other items might safely be doubled without coming up to the present production and business of the various branches of this great industry. Then, also, it gives no adequate idea of the great variety and the distinct branches of the business. The term "dressed skins" does not apply to anything like all the leather manufactures of Brooklyn. There are a few tanners in the county, but they do but little, and that mostly in tanning and dressing sheep-skins. To them the "dressed

skins" description might apply. There is not, so far as we can learn, any sole leather manufactured in the county, and very little heavy harness leather. Neither is there much morocco, in the ordinary sense of the word. The largest manufacturers produce skivers, hatters' linings and leathers, book-binders' leather, sheep-roan, calf, Cape and Turkey morocco, kid, for shoe-makers' and glovers' use, calf, also for shoe-makers' use, and, to some extent, shoe uppers, and some goat and other skins for boots and shoes. Several of these establishments are very large, and their products go all over the world. Their merits are such as to secure for them a constant demand; though most of the local dealers prefer to purchase these goods in the New York market, often buying what has been sent over there, from Kings county, rather than deal with the manufacturers directly. There are half a dozen of these large manufacturers, not one of whom would acknowledge that his business was the manufacture of "dressed skins." But there are a number of others, to whom the epithet is still more inapplicable. There has sprung up in connection with the great expansion of the boot and shoe trade, though wholly distinct from it and carried on independently, a large business in the manufacture of shoe uppers and boot tops. These manufacturers neither tan nor dress leather. Some of them deal in leather, jobbing in a small way; but their principal business is the production of shoe uppers and boot tops. Others again manufacture the soles and insoles of boots and shoes; and some, though perhaps none in Kings county, from the scraps of leather and hemp and cement, produce a compound called *leatheroid*, which is largely used for insoles and for the outer soles of cheap shoes, and is coming to be employed considerably by the book-binders.

Still another class manufacture embossed and stamped leather, for furniture and decorative purposes. This work properly belongs to fine arts, but it is, nevertheless, leather-working.

Others, still, manufacture from leather, and either partially or wholly from leather produced in Brooklyn, fancy leather goods, trunks, valises, portmanteaus, satchels, ladies' reticules, purses and pocket-books. This is also a leather manufacture, but is very inadequately represented under "trunks and valises" in the census.

There are, still further, the large saddlery and harness trade, which as being more obvious to the enumerators, is probably a little more accurately represented.

Let us consider these different branches of the great leather industry in their order and we will afterward sum up the totals of the various leather manufacturers.

SUBSECTION I.—*Skivers*.

The manufacture of skivers* (and of sheep, calf and goat skins, connected with it, in some establishments),

* "Skivers" are the "pelts" i.e., skins of certain breeds of sheep, which have been split once or twice. The split skins of larger animals are called "splits" or split leather.

has many subdivisions. There are hatters' leather; book-binders' skivers, book-binders' roan; library sheep; American calf; French calf; American morocco; cape morocco; goat skin or turkey morocco; Russia for books, pocket-books, etc. (this is a split cowhide); pocket-book and reticule leather, and linings; some of the former are of alligator skin; shoe-linings; shoe-uppers of calf skin, sheep or goat skin, kid and pebble goat, and sheep-skin morocco, for ladies' shoes, &c., &c.

For the book-binders' use, the skivers are better than the entire skin; will last as long; look as well or better than the whole skin; are put on more easily and neatly and render the book lighter, while they cost only a little more than half as much.

The Russia leather, now manufactured here, though from a different class of skins, and by a different process, is also split for many purposes for which it is used. The goat skins, for book-binders' use, are not split, the leather being usually not quite so thick as the sheep or calf skins; and, as much of it is used for what is known as half binding, a somewhat thicker material is required.

Genuine goat skin being the most costly material used, both in book-binding and shoe-making, a cheap substitute for it is very largely manufactured from sheep skin, which, when neatly grained and new, is an excellent imitation, not to be easily detected, except by experts, but the leather is softer and less durable.

The book-binders' calf is, through late improvements, produced of a quality equal to the best English.

Skivers are also largely used for linings of boots and shoes, in the boot and shoe trade, and for linings, partitions, &c., in the fancy leather goods trade.

Skivers are not produced in this country, but are imported from England. The reasons of this are not far to seek. A sheep skin, to split well, must be from a coarse-wooled sheep of large size and must have considerable thickness, so as to admit of being easily divided. The South Down, Leicestershire, Lancashire, Lincolnshire and other large-framed sheep are suitable for this purpose; their wool is a combing, not a felting wool. The South American sheep and many of the Australian sheep belong to the same class. The pelts of Canadian sheep are also very well adapted to the purpose of splitting. The sheep of the United States, being generally reared for their wool, do not furnish skins fit for the production of skivers.

The machine for splitting sheep skins is an English invention, and still protected by an English patent, while those for splitting larger hides or skins are of American invention. Both do their work exceedingly well, but the English machine is the more delicate of the two.

The skins, deprived of their wool and dried, but not tanned, are shipped from England to the manufacturers. They are first put into a brine or pickle to soften them,

then washed and plunged in vats filled, or partly filled, with an infusion of Sicilian sumac. In this solution they are kept for 48 hours, being frequently handled, and when taken out they are completely tanned. The Sicilian sumac proves much better in practical working than the Virginian or any other American sumac, both as containing its tannin in a more readily soluble condition, and as possessing, in a higher degree than most other articles yielding tannin, the mordant property which makes the colors, with which the skins are subsequently dyed, fast. The other articles used in tanning heavier skins, such as the mezquite bark, hard-hack, the Australian wattle, or the infusions or extracts of oak, hemlock and other barks, do not answer as good a purpose for these skins. Occasionally, when the Sicilian sumac is scarce and high, some terra japonica is mixed with it in the vats, but the result is not so good. After being drawn from the sumac vats, the tanned skins are hung up and exposed to the pure air, that they may be oxygenized, or, as some of our chemists would say, "ozoned." They are next brushed by a rapidly revolving brush, to remove all dust, and are now ready for the coloring, which is applied in shallow tubs, a dozen or more skins being placed in each tub, which contains always the same color. The colors are logwood and other blacks, some combined with iron, redwood, Brazil wood, fustic, madder, and for the more delicate tints of red, blue, purple, &c., the aniline colors. They are handled constantly in these dye tubs, and, when colored, are rubbed down with a broad piece of hardwood, all the superfluous color discharged, and the skins are piled upon a bench or horse, and are removed to the drying-room, where each skin is stretched to its full tension upon an upright drying board, and dried by steam heat, some hundreds or thousands of skins being subjected to this process at once. The heat is increased gradually to about 110° or 120° F. They are next taken to the polishing and marking room. The polishing is done by a burnisher driven by steam power over a sloping surface. They are now generally divided into halves; and if intended for the book-binder or for shoe linings, &c., they are ready to be packed, unless the book-binder desires to have them lined or marked. For the hatters' use, as well as for linings of reticules, &c., &c., however, they still require to be lined, ruled or checked. For these purposes, they are put upon large cylinders, and creased, lined or checked by the appropriate tool, which is moved forward automatically at each revolution from $\frac{1}{50}$ to $\frac{1}{30}$ of an inch, according to the design to be worked out. When this process is completed, they are ready to be packed for the market.

The leading manufacturers of *skivers* are the great house of *J. S. Rockwell & Co.*, who occupy nearly the whole block bounded by Flushing and Classon avenues, Wallabout street and the Williamsburgh road. Their buildings on this large tract are four stories in height, and have 700 feet front by 40 feet width. Their large

and powerful engines receive their steam from four boilers, consuming 1,000 tons of coal annually. They use about 300 tons of Sicilian sumac annually, as well as other tanning materials. The house have also two tanneries in Broome County, N. Y., known as the "Yorkshire tanneries," and the leather and skins produced there are all tanned with hemlock bark. The sumac is used for tanning split sheep skins or skivers. The dealers in these skins there are known as "fell-mongers." We have already explained why these are preferred, as well as the treatment they undergo to make them finished skivers. The split skins are divided into "fleshes"—the side next the flesh, and "grains" or "skivers"—the side next the wool. The house use also a considerable number of these large sheep skins whole (not split) which are technically known as "roans;" goat, kid, calf and other skins, and some kip and horse hide, are also tanned by this great establishment at its tanneries in Broome county.

Their specialties are book-binders' and hatters' skivers, as well as linings of boots and shoes, roans, calf, goat and other bookbinders' leather, and some kip and calf for the boot and shoe trade.

They employ 275 hands, and turn out from 1,200 to 1,500 dozen finished skins per week, or about 930,000 skins a year, besides other leather. Their total out-put exceeds \$1,500,000 a year, and has done so for many years.*

Mr. *Elihu Dwight*, whose works are also on Flushing avenue, is engaged in nearly the same lines of goods with Messrs. Rockwell & Co., though he confines himself mostly to two classes of skivers, the "grains" for hatters' leathers, and the "fleshes" for childrens' shoes and shoe linings. He turns out from 125 to 150 dozen finished skins a week, but in busy seasons can increase his production to 225 to 250 dozen weekly. He employs from 30 to 40 hands. *Frederick Horst* also manufactures skivers, but mainly for shoe and boot linings. *H. M. Warren & Son*, *Maurice S. Kerripan*, *James Chunan & Co.*, and *George F. Sullivan*, tan and dress entire sheep skins for shoe-makers' and book-binders' use. There are also a number of small houses who manufacture a few entire skins, and sell them to the speculating dealers.

Messrs. *James Chunan & Co.*, *Adolph Fleischauer*,

* This house was started in 1814 (seventy years ago), at Colebrook, Litchfield Co., Conn., by Theron Rockwell, father of the late J. S. Rockwell. In 1838, J. S. Rockwell came to New York, as the representative of the house and the next year was admitted into partnership, the firm being Theron Rockwell & Co. Theron Rockwell died in 1848. The Brooklyn factory was built in 1856, on Wallabout street, and has since been four times enlarged. Mr. J. S. Rockwell was a man of great executive ability, and wide and far reaching enterprise. The business greatly prospered under his wise management. He died January 3, 1879, and the next year his wife and daughter (his only child), died. S. G. Bass, a partner, died in February, 1881; and Mr. George Whiting, a brother-in-law and partner, died Nov. 25, 1883. There are now none of the original firm of J. S. Rockwell & Co. surviving, except Mr. John T. Rockwell, a brother of J. S. Rockwell. Mr. S. A. Smith is the Superintendent of the factory, and Mr. W. L. B. Story, General Manager.

the *Gane Brothers*, and *William Garner*, are reported as tanners, and probably all do something in the way of tanning and dressing sheep and goat skins, and, perhaps, also calf skins. There are very few, if any, cow or horse hides tanned in the county, and, it is said, no glove leather of any description.

The total number of manufacturers and dressers of skivers and entire sheep skins, and the small tanners, aggregates not over 18; the amount of capital is uncertain, but certainly exceeds \$1,200,000; the number of hands is not less than 625; the amount of wages paid is about \$330,000, and the total product not far from \$2,800,000.

SUBSECTION II.—*Belting and Lace Leather.*

Of the 22 manufactories of leather belting and hose in the State of New York, whose annual product is reported in the census as \$2,365,139, only two are in Kings county, and the belting factory of one of these has been only removed into the county, from New York, in the spring of 1884. The lace-leather factory of that house has been here for some years. The other belting factory has been here for several years. We are doubtful if either of them manufacture hose, though in the list of miscellaneous industries of Brooklyn, "belting and hose" are named.

The two houses were Messrs. *Charles A. Schieren & Co.*, of 13th street and Third avenue, and *Stephen Ballard & Co.*, 26 First street, E. D., but the latter sold out their factory January 1, 1884.

In New York city there are eleven belting and hose factories, whose united production is \$1,699,729. One, if not two, of these, properly belong to Brooklyn.

Messrs. *Schieren & Co.*'s works were established in New York in 1868, and now rank as one of the largest and most extensive belt manufactories in the United States. They have branch houses in Boston and Philadelphia, and have special agents at New Orleans, San Francisco, and Hamburg, Germany, and representatives in every large manufacturing district, in our own and other countries. Their belting is shipped to almost every part of the globe.

Their leather belting is known as the "Bull Brand," and has attained a high reputation for its excellence. It is made from pure oak-tanned leather, tanned in those regions in Pennsylvania, Maryland and West Virginia, where the best oak bark is to be obtained. None but domestic steer hides are used. After the leather is tanned it is brought to their New York factory, and the solid part curried and cut up into belting; the balance (offal) is used for shoe purposes. The house used about 40,000 hides in 1883. The Brooklyn works were at first established only for the purpose of tanning and preparing lace-leather, which is used for sewing belting together. They were established in 1879, and are the only works of the kind in the city of Brooklyn or its vicinity, and have met with great



CHARLES A. SCHIEREN & CO.'S MANUFACTORY.

success. For the production of lace leather peculiar material and special processes are required. The hides for this purpose are imported from Calcutta, and being so near the great Brooklyn docks, they can obtain them without expensive inland transportation. When received, they require very careful handling. They are first unhaired with lime, and then laid away in tan-vats, filled with a strong solution of gambier (a variety of catechu), until they are thoroughly tanned; after tanning they are finished with neats-foot and castor oils, which make the skins very pliable and tough. The lace-leather works are erected on a new and improved plan, and are considered as models. They employ only skilled mechanics, who earn high wages. The proprietors, who are all Brooklyn men, have been so much gratified with the success of this manufactory, that

they propose, in the near future, to remove their New York leather belt factory to the same site, and their new buildings for that, together with the present lace-leather factory, will cover an acre of space.*

Messrs. *Stephen Ballard & Co.*, of 26 First street, E. D., the only other house engaged in the manufacture of belting in Kings county, sold out their entire business on the first of January, 1884, to the Union Belting Company. They had been a long time in the business, employed 28 hands and reported an annual out-put of \$220,000. We believe their successors intend to enlarge the works, but their plans have not yet been made public.

The leather belting business in Kings county, for 1883, may be summed up as employing about 125 hands and yielding a product of from \$700,000 to \$750,000.

*The present firm of Chas. A. Schieren & Co. was formed in 1882, and consists of Charles A. Schieren, Jacob R. Stine, and Fred. A. M. Burrell.

Chas. A. Schieren, the founder of the business, was born in Germany, and came to Brooklyn in 1856. He was 14 years of age the very day that he landed with his parents in this country. He had received a good common school education, and applied himself studiously to master the English language, which he accomplished. He was at first engaged with his father in the cigar business; but had formed a dislike to it, and after attaining his majority, obtained, in 1864, a situation as salesman in the leather belting establishment of Phil. F. Pasquay, at 25 Spruce street, New York. By close application and energy he soon acquainted himself with the business, especially the making of leather belting, so that when his employer died, in 1866, he was placed at the head of the concern. The administrators did not wish to continue the business, and it was sold to other parties, with whom he staid until April, 1868, when he founded the present house with a very moderate capital, the savings of the four years' salary, and built up, in a comparatively short time, one of the leading leather belting houses in this country. He continued alone until April, 1882. Mr. Schieren, aside from business, gave much of his time and means to Sunday-schools and charitable organizations. He was a member of the

Brooklyn S. S. Union for 10 years, and served several years as Chairman of Anniversary Committee, or Grand Marshal of the May parade. He represented the Lutheran interest in that board, and is yet an active member of St. Matthew's English Lutheran Church, and through his liberality placed that congregation upon a solid financial basis. He was Superintendent of the Sunday school several years, also had charge of a mission school for five years, and only ill-health compelled him to withdraw from his cherished work.

Jacob R. Stine was born near Plainfield, N. J., and came to New York in 1845, and engaged in the leather trade, and was associated with his brother in the morocco business; but for the past 10 years has been associated with Mr. Schieren in several capacities, until 1882, when he entered into partnership with him.

Mr. Stine is also an active worker in the Nostrand avenue M. E. Church, and has been treasurer of the congregation for several years; he is also an ardent worker in the Sabbath school.

Fred. A. M. Burrell was born in Northampton County, Pa., and came to Brooklyn in 1875. His father, the late Rev. J. Ilgen Burrell, was pastor of St. Matthew's English Lutheran Church. He entered the employ of Mr. Schieren in 1877, and by his energy and fidelity worked his way up to chief clerk, and received an interest in the firm in 1882.

SUBSECTION III.—*Saddlery and Harness-Making.*

This branch of the leather manufacture, like the boot and shoe trade, includes a large number of manufacturers whose individual products are small, and their number of employés, few. The census report of 88 establishments, with 185 hands (248 as the largest number at one time), and an annual product of \$300,425, gives less than three hands, and not quite \$3,400 of annual product to each establishment. The number of saddle and harness makers is somewhat larger than the truth, for there were only 75 in 1882, of whom 7 had dropped out in 1883, though 15 new ones had taken their places, making the latter year number 83.

Two other facts indicated very clearly that the business was of small extent; there were only three firms in 1882, all the rest being individual shops; of these, two were brothers, who were in partnership, and one of these gave up business at the end of the year; in 1883, there were but two firms, and two of the shops had women for proprietors, though the business is a heavy one and not as appropriate for female labor as some others. Judging from the names, three-fourths of the whole were of foreign birth and of nine or ten different nationalities.

There is a moderate demand for saddles, and a very steady one for harness and repairs; but the business is not one which offers a chance of a large success, even to an enterprising man, unless he can find an outlet for his products beyond the bounds of the city and county; and this business is monopolized by the large manufacturers of Newark, N. J., New Haven and Hartford, Conn., and New York city. The southern trade in saddles and harness is large, though, it has not increased so rapidly as that of the west. The greater part of this is supplied from the eastern cities, but our Kings county manufacturers have not made any progress in commanding it.

The largest houses in this business here are said to be *Jordan Brothers*, of 63 Lafayette avenue, and *Herring and Camp*, of 26 Flatbush avenue, but we doubt whether either house has an annual outlet, exceeding \$25,000 or \$30,000. *James Van Vleit*, of 1751 Fulton avenue, and *George W. Bungay, Jr.*, 432 Fifth avenue, also do a fair local business. The census statement of the product of this business, \$300,425, was probably not far out of the way.

SUBSECTION IV.—*Trunks, Portmanteaus, Valises, Satchels, Reticules and Fancy Leather Goods.*

This subsection might, perhaps, with propriety, be divided, inasmuch as the manufacture of trunks, portmanteaus, valises, etc., is entirely distinct from that of fancy leather goods, the latter including not only the finer qualities of the ladies' reticules, pocket books, and purses, but ladies' belts and girdles, leather fans, jewel cases, opera-glass cases, toilet boxes, shaving cases, surgeons' and physicians' pocket cases, etc., etc.

The census reported seven manufacturers of trunks, valises, &c. The technical name for valises, satchels, reticules, &c., is "*bags*." The business directory, for 1883, reports fifteen, but a careful inquiry reveals the following facts in regard to them. Ten of the fifteen do not manufacture, but purchase their stock in New York or elsewhere. Three of these keep one or possibly two men in their stores, who repair trunks and bags; and one of these and perhaps two, manufacture in a small way elsewhere, but not in Kings county. One has removed his factory to New York city. One is a "bag" maker and does not make or sell trunks. Three manufacture trunks, but not bags. All retail these goods, though one of the trunk-makers and the "bag" maker also sell their goods at wholesale.

Of the three trunk-makers, Mr. *James M. Spear* is much the largest, having a factory at 327 Adams street, besides his retail store at 311 Fulton street. He employs about 40 men or in the busiest time, 50. The other houses, in their workmen for repairing and all, probably make up the 93 or thereabouts reported in the census.

The other two trunk manufacturers, Messrs. *Hand and Plant*, and Mr. *George W. McCarthy* do a smaller business than Mr. Spear, but are fair and honorable manufacturers. The annual product of the trunk manufacture as conducted in Kings county does not probably exceed \$125,000 and including the "bag" manufacturer, Mr. D. S. Hammond, who, besides his factory, 28 Cumberland street, has ware-rooms at 108 Chambers street, New York, does not probably much exceed \$150,000.

There has been a materially increased consumption of these goods here, within three years past, especially in the line of travelling bags, satchels, reticules, &c.; but the increase has not been in their production here, but in the abundant supply furnished from other markets, especially from Newark, N. J., which has very large manufactories of every description of leather goods, and also from New York city, which has large trunk, bag, and pocket-book factories.

Of the pocket-book manufactories, some of whom also manufacture the fashionable bags, reticules, &c., now so much worn by ladies, we find it impossible to gain any very definite information. The census does not give any report of them; the business directory for 1883 gives the names of twelve, all either Germans or Scandinavians, but there are probably twice the number. None of them are located on business streets, but have their workshops in their dwellings, and these on those streets where rents and property are very low, and as they do not require a large stock of the raw material, or much machinery, their work is often done in hall bedrooms, and much of it by children's fingers. Mr. Frothingham's report, thrown out entirely by the Census Office, of 120 hands and \$341,367 annual product, was certainly not above the mark. There remains one establishment, not noted in the Census, that of Messrs.

C. H. Walker & Co., leather embossers, to be noticed. Messrs. Walker & Co. have not been long in the business, but they make all descriptions of stamped and embossed leather for the decoration of furniture, and upholstery trimmings, chair coverings, etc. They use for these purposes the finer qualities of sole leather, Russia leather, French and American calf skins, etc., etc. Their leather is mostly American, though little, and perhaps none of it, of Brooklyn production. Their work is artistic and tasteful, and finds a ready sale among the finer upholsterers of New York city. The embossing is in gold and colors as well as plain. They also emboss to some extent silk velvets, plushes, mohairs, etc. They employ ten or twelve hands, and their out-put is not less than \$50,000 and is rapidly increasing.

SUBSECTION V.—*Leather, Shoe-uppers and Linings.*

There are eight or ten houses who are engaged in the production of boot-legs and shoe-uppers and linings. They are not shoe-makers; very few, if any, of them could make a shoe if they tried, but they have their patterns of all the sizes, and all the breadths of each size. Most of them furnish their own material, and cut, trim and line these uppers and boot-legs for the shoe manufacturers, furnishing them of any required quality at so much per dozen or hundred. The cutter is generally a man and a skilled workman, but several girls are employed, who paste, trim, bind and stitch these uppers. These houses are all Germans, and they generally add to their income by dealing in a moderate way in sole and upper leather, morocco and skivers. Their leather may be, and some of it doubtless is, manufactured in Brooklyn, but they procure it always in New York. The amount of the out-put of these houses can only be roughly estimated, for a German manufacturer, whether large or small, has the greatest possible aversion to giving figures in regard to his business. In New York, the Census Office recognized this business as "boot and shoe uppers," and reported 18 establishments with a product of \$180,702, or about \$10,000 each. The boot and shoe manufacturers, who are the sole purchasers of these articles, say that the estimate is too low, and that those shops average not less than \$15,000 each. This would give a total out-put of \$150,000 or more, aside from the trade in sole and upper leather, which is not manufacturing, and is therefore not within the scope of our inquiries. They employ about 50 hands. Let us now sum up the total production of leather and leather goods, except boots and shoes, so far as that production belongs to Kings county. We find the footings of production of all these classes, \$4,740,792, and of the number of hands employed, 1,150.

SECTION XXVIII.

The Boot and Shoe Manufacture.

The manufacture of boots and shoes is a large industry in Kings county; and while the 546 establish-

ments reported in the census must include not less than 500 small shops, doing only custom work and repairing, and having an annual product of not more than \$1,000 to \$2,000, and some of them even less than \$1,000, there are a considerable number of large manufacturers whose annual products make up the greater part of the grand aggregate of \$1,819,993. The inventions of the past twenty years have completely revolutionized the business of shoe-making. American leather is now fully equal to French, English, or Russian leather, in beauty, durability, and finish; while its price is materially lower than the foreign article at the present time, and the machines for making boots and shoes have reached such perfection that the finest and most durable shoes can be furnished at prices which would have been impossible twenty years ago. The machines for making and crimping boot-legs and uppers, the cutting, stamping, sewing, fitting and buttonhole-making machines, the pegging machines, and above all the McKay sole-sewing machine, and its successors, have brought about this revolution. Most of these machines are now free, the patents having expired from two to five years since; but the boot or shoe is not now, except in the rural districts, made by one man; the journeyman shoe-maker, with his "kit" of tools on his back, looking for a job, either in a shoe-maker's shop or doing the shoe-making and repairing for the farmer's family, is not now a recognized mechanic; the division of labor has been carried so far in this business, that there are very few men under 35 years of age who could cut, fit and finish a boot or shoe, from the uncut leather to the final touches, to save their lives. As a consequence, the journeyman shoe-maker must either consent to devote his whole time to producing a particular part of the boot or shoe, content himself with being a repairer or cobbler, turn his attention to some other business, or join the great army of tramps. As shoe-makers are, beyond most other mechanics, intelligent and thoughtful men, they generally adopt the first or third of these alternatives. Moreover, the boot or shoe is not, now, to any great extent, even in what are called hand-made shoes, a hand product. In the large establishments, and even in those smaller ones of which we have already spoken, as manufacturers of boot-legs and shoe-uppers, the boot-legs and the uppers are struck out with great precision, in quantities, by guillotine knife dies which are prepared, for each size or half size and every width, and then, after trimming, shaving and pasting which is done by hand, they are stitched, bound, seamed, and if they are to be buttoned, the button holes are made by machines; they are stamped and pressed into shape by machines; the further lining, trimming, straps and every part is fitted by machinery; the soles, insoles, welts (where welts are used) are pressed, solidified and prepared by machines, and pegged or sewed by machines at such speed that, from 600 to 800 pairs can be completed in a day by each machine. The fine work

done by the McKay machine and its improvements, on ladies' shoes, and the best grades of men's boots and shoes, is really superior to the best hand-work. There are no better boots or shoes made than those of the Burts, Mundell, Edwards, Taskers, the Harding Co., the Whitehouse Shoe Co., Geo. A. Smith and other manufacturers; and keen competition has reduced the price of these excellent goods to a very reasonable figure.

The other machines employed in the manufacture greatly facilitate the production of fine goods. Even the pegged boots and shoes made by the best pegging machines are superior in finish, and perhaps equal in durability, to the sewed boots and shoes of forty years ago. But below these, there are large quantities of inferior boots and shoes made by machinery, largely by convict labor, of cheap and poor material, the soles frequently of leatheroid, or paper, in part, and the uppers of refuse leather, or cloth. They are sold at very low prices, but nothing so utterly worthless, can ever be really cheap. Of course, great quantities of this trash are sold in Kings county, but except some of the boots and shoes made at the penitentiary, and there by a Massachusetts firm, they are not, to any considerable extent, produced here.

The manufacture of boots and shoes for the wholesale trade, has only lately been largely conducted here. Until recently, many of the manufacturers have had a good retail and custom trade, and their first object was to supply that, though in certain styles they have done a fair jobbing business. This is the case with Messrs. *E. D. Burt & Co.*, who, beside being the agents for the sale of *E. C. Burt's* ladies shoes and *Henry Burt's* gentlemen's boots and shoes, manufacture also largely on their own account, both for their own sales, and for a jobbing trade; with *Mundell & Co.*, *F. Edwards & Co.* and the *Harris Flexura Shoe Co.*, who make shoes of special patterns or patents, and do a jobbing as well as a retail business. Messrs *H. & F. H. Tasker* have large salesrooms in Brooklyn and Jersey City and in addition to their fine retail trade, manufacture not only for their own sales, but for wholesale trade. We think, however, that their factory is not in Kings county. The *Harding Shoe Co.* and the *Whitehouse Shoe Co.*, both have factories as well as retail stores, but we think their factories are elsewhere. The shoe stores generally, except those mentioned above, do very little in the way of manufacturing, though most of the larger ones have from two to a dozen men employed on repairs or special custom work. There are, however, many manufacturers who are not also retailers; perhaps the largest of these are *Brennan and Kelly*, whose factory is on Grand and South First streets, E. D., and is four stories in height; they employ 200 hands, run 150 machines by steam power, and turn out over 300,000 pairs of shoes in a year, representing an out-put of at least \$400,000; they commenced business in 1878.

Maurice Ryan, of 9-17 Hope street, E. D., commenced business in Brooklyn in 1880; he confines himself to the manufacture of women's and children's shoes, employs 125 hands, pays wages annually to the amount of \$62,000, has a capital of \$35,000, and an annual product of \$225,000. *Robert Dix & Son*, in the Pond's Extract Building, 146 First street, E. D., were established in 1853 in North Second street, removed to New York in 1867, and returned to Brooklyn in May, 1883; they make exclusively ladies' and children's fine shoes, employ 125 hands, pay \$75,000 wages, and have an annual product of \$150,000 or more. *Smith & Martin*, Tenth and Ainslie streets, E. D., are large manufacturers of ladies', misses' and children's shoes; they commenced business in 1868 as *J. Smith & Son*, succeeded by *Smith & Martin*, January, 1880; they have a capital employed in the business of \$30,000, employ 50 hands, pay \$21,000 in wages, and produce annually \$100,000, or more.

Michael Dowling, established in 1860, near Pineapple street, as *M. & P. Dowling*, removed to New York, and returned to Brooklyn in the summer of 1883; he makes ladies' and children's shoes of medium grade; employs 35 hands; his annual product is about \$70,000. *William Lowrie & Son*, in Pond's Extract Building, 146-150 First street, E. D., removed to Brooklyn from N. Y. in May, 1883, make only ladies' fine shoes; employ 25 hands; pay about \$12,000 wages; out-put \$50,000 or more. *George A. Smith*, 349 Adams street, makes women's and children's shoes, very fine work; he commenced business in New York, in 1869, as one of the firm of *Hamilton, Pratt & Co.*, and is now the only representative of the firm; came to Brooklyn in 1883; he employs 60 hands, and produces annually over \$100,000 of goods. He had 14 years' experience with *E. C. Burt*, before starting for himself. *Baker & Ferguson*, of 1123 Broadway, E. D., and *Hatfield & Rumph*, of 1125 Broadway, E. D., both nearly opposite Grove street, manufacture in a moderate way. They employ about 15 hands each, and have an out-put of \$30,000 to \$35,000 each.

James White, 28 and 30 Adelphi street, has been manufacturing in Brooklyn since 1874; he makes women's and misses' shoes; employs 100 hands; uses steam engine, 15 horse power; production \$150,000 or more; he came from England in 1855. Among manufacturers of ladies', misses, and children's shoes, are: *Wm. Strusz*, 16 and 18 Dunham Place, E. D., who employs steam-power and 40 hands; business, \$100,000. *John Ennis*, 584 Grand street, E. D., established 1865; employs 100 hands; annual sales \$100,000; weekly wages \$800. Other manufacturers are: *Wm. Nagle*, 17 South Third street, E. D., employs 50 hands, and business \$40,000; *Hammond & Owers*, 143 Fourth street, E. D., employ 50 hands, and do a business of about \$80,000. *L. Hooper*, 100 South Sixth street, 25 hands; doing a business of \$30,000. *James Walsh*, established 1866, in North Seventh street; employs 25 hands; business, \$40,000. *J. W. McCabe*, 191 Fulton street, estab-



William Jackson

lished 1884; 30 hands; does a business of \$40,000 per year. *George & Fitzgerald*, 50 Fulton street; started 1852 in Grand street, E. D., moved to present location in 1877; employ 32 hands, and do a business of \$30,000 yearly in boys' and youths' shoes. *Mayer & Newman*, 227 Ellery street; established 1883, employ 10 hands, with an average output of \$12,000.

The *Bay State Shoe Co.*, or their successors, who have large labor contracts at the penitentiary, also turn out a very large amount of work, mostly pegged, and of the cheaper qualities. There are one or two other firms who are engaged in manufacturing heavy work for laborers and for the southern trade.

Aside from these, there are, perhaps, fifteen or twenty shoe-makers who do only custom work and by measure. Most of them have some specialty, one making boots for horse jockeys, &c.; another, boots for telegraph linemen; another, boots which fit anatomically; another, special boots and shoes for the lame, for deformed feet, or those encumbered with bunions or nodes; others, for persons with tender feet, etc., etc. Most of these do also ordinary custom work. They employ usually from three to ten workmen, and some of them gain a reputation in their specialties, and acquire a moderate fortune. Yet these very men are no exceptions to the rule which we laid down, in the commencement of this article; they do not manufacture the shoes or boots throughout in their workshops. They may show a customer pieces of calf skin or morocco, from which he may select the quality he desires to have made into the shoes he orders; but that leather or morocco is carefully matched at the factories for shoe uppers; the soles are bought all prepared, and while he shapes and stretches the boot or shoe according to the required form, on his own or his customer's last, the chances are 99 out of 100 that the boots or shoes are sewed on a McKay Sole Sewing Machine, and finished on some other machine. Boots or shoes cannot be made wholly by hand, or by one man, without loss, even though at a large advance from ordinary prices.

The directory gives the names of 652 boot and shoe makers and manufacturers, as distinguished from boot and shoe dealers, in the county, an increase of a little more than 100 since 1880. The statistics of Brooklyn alone then were 546 establishments; \$311,835 capital; 1,194 hands (1,496 largest number employed at one time); \$502,834 paid in wages; \$852,168 of material, and \$1,819,993 of annual product. The increase in the number of establishments, the large product from those establishments which were not then in existence, or, at most, only just starting, and the greatly increased population, warrant the belief that the business is now, at least, 30 per cent. larger than in 1880; and, if any dependence can be placed upon the census statistics, would lead to the conclusion that the present number of hands is not far from 1,800; the amount of wages paid about \$656,000; the amount of material used about

\$1,120,000, and the annual product not far from \$2,357,700. Our belief is, from a careful examination, that the total out-put considerably exceeds these figures, though there has been a very decided decline in prices within the past three years. That the business might be, and ought to be, much larger than it is, is our firm conviction; for Brooklyn and Kings county are very favorably situated for manufacturing boots and shoes on a large scale. In this connection, we give the biography and portrait of Mr. ALANSON TRASK, founder of the *Bay State Shoe and Leather Manufacturing Company*, above referred to, and who has been, for fifty years, an esteemed resident of Brooklyn.

ALANSON TRASK is a lineal descendant of Captain William Trask, who was at Naumkeag (now Salem, Mass.), when John Endicott arrived from Weymouth, England, in 1628, by the ship *Abigail*, with a colony of Puritan emigrants. Captain Trask was of great assistance to Endicott in those early days of privation and hardship. An early writer has said: "Captain William Trask was to the Massachusetts Colony, what Captain Miles Standish was to the Plymouth Colony."

On October 19th, 1630, William Trask was made a freeman; in 1636 he was chosen captain, and from 1635 to 1639 he represented Salem in the General Court. In 1637, he commanded the expedition against the Pequot Indians, the valiant Richard Davenport being his lieutenant. Captain Trask's will bears date May 15th, 1666, and he died not long afterwards, and was buried under arms, leaving two sons and three daughters.

ALANSON TRASK is of the sixth generation from Captain William Trask. He was born in Millbury, Worcester county, Mass., in 1808, and came to New York in 1829. In 1833, he was married to Sarah E. Marquand, and in 1834 took up his residence in Brooklyn, where he has since lived.

In the year 1833, he went into the jobbing business of boots and shoes, in New York city, as a member of the firm of Wessons & Trask, which was subsequently changed to A. & A. G. Trask. He did business some fifteen years in Maiden Lane, and then removed to Warren street. The manufacture of boots and shoes was begun about 1865. Mr. Alanson Trask was instrumental in organizing the *Bay State Shoe and Leather Manufacturing Company*. This firm had manufactories in several States of the Union, and it has grown to be the most important company of the kind in this country.

At the time of Mr. Trask's removal to Brooklyn, the city was a village, and he has watched its growth with the greatest interest, and aided in its development, during the past half century. He identified himself with its benevolent and charitable institutions, and was early connected with the *City Tract Society* (afterwards the Brooklyn City Mission and Tract Society), the *Brooklyn Dispensary*, the *Home for Friendless Women and Children*, the *Old Men's Home*, and the *Brooklyn Young Men's Christian Association*. He has for some time been prominently connected with the *Brooklyn Dime Savings Bank*.

SECTION XXIX.

Window Blinds and Shades.

The census of 1880 gives the following statistics, under the title "*Window Blinds and Shades*:" Establishments, 12; capital, \$294,450; hands, 140; wages, \$82,171; material, \$224,722; annual product, \$475,805.

Mr. Frothingham's preliminary report, with more regard to the facts, gave the following statistics: Establishments, 3; capital, \$278,000; number of hands, 163; wages, \$71,799; material, \$204,705; annual product, \$437,850.

There are, at least, four different articles known under the names of window blinds and shades, viz.: First, the wooden slat blinds, either inside or outside of our windows, and which form one item of the "sash, doors and blinds," so extensively manufactured over all the Northern States; these are decidedly *not* what this item in the census could have meant. Second, the wire-cloth screens or shades, not properly called blinds, so commonly used in windows in summer. We do not think these could have been intended by the Census Office, and yet we cannot be certain. They come properly under "wire work" and "woven wire" in this work. Third, the window shades and curtains of the wall-paper manufacturers, which might, perhaps, by courtesy, be called window blinds, inasmuch as they keep out the light. These are treated of, under "Wall Papers and Paper Hangings." Fourth, "window shades" proper, curtains of white Hollands, or of colored linen, or of cloth painted in oils, with gilt bands or stripes; or with stripes of other bright oil colors; or landscapes in oil; or water-colors, India ink, &c.; of graceful and artistic designs, and either transparent or opaque. These last are probably what the Census Office intended; but if so, they were wide of the mark, as to the number of the establishments or the extent of the business.

There are indeed, not twelve, but at least sixty establishments, which manufacture the white and colored Hollands curtains, and deal in tassels, shade and picture cord, etc., etc. This is an item in the business of every upholsterer, carpet dealer, painters' shop, and most of the furniture dealers, but is only *one* item of a multifarious business, and cannot be severed from their other business. It would be much more appropriate to single out window hangings and drapery, one item of the upholsterers' business, and give the statistics of it as a distinct business. The directory puts down thirteen or fourteen of these window shade men, some of them carpet dealers, some upholsterers, and others painters, but it might have just as easily increased the number to fifty.

There are, however, two firms, and so far as we have been able to ascertain, only two in the county, who manufacture the "transparent and opaque window shades, of which we have spoken. These are *Jay C. Wemple & Co.*, of 121 Fourth avenue, and *Andrew Barricklo*, of Hicks street, between Warren and Baltic streets (until the night of Feb. 26, 1884, when his factory and its contents were destroyed by fire).

The idea which these shades were intended to develop was that of a curtain, which should exclude the strong sunlight, and yet should present to the eye both from the inside and outside, a pleasing and artistic

view, a landscape, or noted church, abbey, or public building, either in colors or mezzotint, and one which would be durable as well as beautiful. This idea was worked out from observation and protracted experiment, by Mr. Jay C. Wemple, beginning in 1840, with the cotton cloth dipped in glue water, and with rude designs drawn on it with India ink, and gradually perfected by giving the cloth used a coating of oil, turpentine and beeswax, which made it firm, yet translucent, and yet gave a basis on which oil colors could be painted or printed. By the application of a modified chromotype process, these curtains can now be made of exquisite designs, in black and white or in colors, and with or without gold bands, and at prices so reasonable as to be within the reach of persons in very moderate circumstances.

The industry did not emerge from its experimental stage until after 1845, and for the next twenty years its growth was moderate, but it is now a well established and constantly improving and increasing business. Mr. Wemple has now a capital of \$200,000 invested in it, employs from 150 to 200 hands, and reports an annual production of over \$300,000. His only competitor, Mr. Andrew Barricklo, was formerly in Sedgwick street, but his factory there was burned about four years ago, the materials used being very inflammable; he then removed to Hicks street, where he has just been burned out again. His goods are of the same quality with Messrs. Wemple & Co.'s, but his production was not so large, though it was increasing. He employed about 90 hands, and turned out from \$180,000 to \$200,000 of goods annually. Both firms, we believe, made also those articles—lamp shades, with designs printed on this prepared cloth—which have attracted so much attention. They also furnished, where desired, the white and colored Hollands for curtains, with all fixtures, table oil cloths, etc., etc. These two establishments, then, employ about 250 hands, and produce not less than \$500,000 of goods—larger amounts, both in employees and products, than the census attributes to its mythical twelve manufacturers of "window blinds and shades."

The amount of production of the white and colored Hollands curtains, fixtures and trimmings, cannot be definitely ascertained, but we may approximate it in this wise: There are not less than 60 houses who make this an item of their business; if each house averaged only a set of these shades a week (a set is from 15 to 20 curtains, according to the size of the house), this would amount to \$30 to \$40 a week—to \$1,560 to \$2,080 a year, or for the whole, from \$94,000 to \$124,000 a year. This is undoubtedly below the actual product. This would give for the window blinds, curtains and shades of these materials, an aggregate of \$600,000 or more.

Lace curtains and the lambrequins, silk hangings, tassels, and metallic or gilt-wood mountings, and bands

for them, as well as for mantel draperies, portierés, etc., belong to the upholsterers' art, and have been treated of under upholstery. Of the other window blinds, shades and curtains, we have treated under their appropriate heads.

SECTION XXX.

Cooperage.

Cooperage is an important manufacture. The census statistics give 42 establishments, with \$913,700 capital, employing 1,547 hands, paying \$595,010 in wages, using \$1,583,987 of raw material, and producing \$2,937,262 of barrels, casks, &c. The number of establishments is the same as is reported in the Brooklyn Directory for 1882, but as far as we can ascertain these are all independent cooper shops, some of them doing a large business, but not connected with the large sugar refineries, distilleries, and breweries, which, for the most part, manufacture their own barrels, casks and kegs. The cooperage department of *Havemeyer & Elder's* refinery alone, has a capacity for the production of 8,000 sugar barrels a day, and actually produces, in ordinary seasons from 4,000 to 5,000 barrels daily; and *De Castro & Donner, the Brooklyn Sugar Refining Co., Moller, Sierck & Co., the Livingston Steam Refinery, and the Hamilton Avenue Refinery*, probably produce at least 10,000 barrels more, every working day. The great distilleries and breweries require casks and kegs of peculiar form and construction, and they prefer to make them on the premises. These three industries, and the petroleum refiners, are the largest consumers of barrels, casks and kegs, and it would be a very low estimate which put their united production below \$2,000,000. The flour trade does not use so many barrels as formerly; a large proportion of its products are put up in stout paper bags of different capacities, and but a small part of the barrels they use are new; teams in their employ, visiting all the bakeries, the larger groceries, etc., and buying all the flour barrels they can find, at a standard price of 18 or 20 cents per barrel; these are repaired in the cooper shops, and made to do good service in the flour trade. The provision trade use a good many barrels, but the lard, hams, bacon, &c., are put up in tins or in boxes, and hence the comparative demand for barrels is less than formerly. The fruit, potato and vegetable trade use many barrels, though these branches of trade are not so extensively carried on in Kings county as in the fruit districts; but most of their barrels are old flour barrels, and not always coopered. Cider barrels, soap barrels, lime, plaster and hydraulic cement barrels, are not manufactured to any considerable extent in Kings county, as the expense of transportation requires them to be produced nearer the places where they are used. We conclude, then, that including the barrels, etc., manufactured by the large manufacturers for their own use, the annual

production of cooperage cannot fall below \$4,600,000. The Superintendent of Havemeyer and Elder's cooperage establishment is, or was, Mr. Lowell M. Palmer. Of the independent coopers, *Paul Weidmann*, whose portrait graces the following page, is, we believe, considerably the largest; the others who are most noteworthy are: *Patrick Dalton*, 381 Third street, E. D.; *Brennan & Colligan*, 349 Fifth street, E. D.; *Stephen F. Shortland & Brother*; *Henry Ahlborn, N. & H. O'Donnell, J. & W. Mattison* (kegs of all sorts); *Paulsen & Eger*, North 11th and 3d streets; *John Carver*, 112 South 2nd street; *Michael Becker*; *Henry Heims*; *Dillon's Sons*; *R. A. Robertson & Co.*; *H. Waydell & Co.*; *B. F. Briggs*; *James Coughlan*, 72 North 13th street; *Samuel Wandett*, 65 North Third street; *M. H. Duane*, 698 Willoughby avenue; *Peter Bennett*, 245 Van Brunt street, etc., etc.

Most of the larger coopers, aside from their manufacture of barrels, half barrels or kegs, manufacture or deal in sugar shooks, casks and staves, heading and hoops, and some of them make a specialty of repairing second-hand barrels.

PAUL WEIDMANN, well and widely known in connection with the cooperage interest in Brooklyn, was born in Nieder-auebach, near Zweibrucken, Rhein Pfalz, Bavaria, May 15, 1830, and came to America in March, 1852, and was employed about six months by a brewer in New York. Later he worked about a year in one of the old Williamsburgh breweries, and for a year as a cooper in Cincinnati and vicinity. Returning east, he was employed in New York and Williamsburgh as a journeyman cooper until 1859, when he opened a small cooper's shop of his own in the rear of an old building on North First street, near Second. A few years later he removed his then greatly increased business to South Twelfth street, where the Havemeyer sugar refinery now is, and it was located there till the property embracing his site was purchased by the Havemeyers, and converted to their use. He then purchased the lot on North First street, where he had first begun business on his own account, and occupied entirely the buildings, one room of which had previously been sufficient for the demands of his business. Later, he removed to North First, between Second and Third streets, where he had a large establishment for the time, but which his growing business necessitated his abandoning, on account of lack of room and other facilities, which he obtained in 1874, at his present location on North Third street, where he bought a large factory, to which he was compelled to build an addition, and near which he has erected other buildings, until he now has one, 100x125 feet, six stories high; one, 50x125 feet, two stories high, and another, 100x125 feet, four stories high, adjacent to which is a capacious yard. His business, which affords employment to many workmen, is one of the largest of its kind in the city, and in its management, Mr. Weidmann is assisted by his sons, Paul Weidmann, Jr., and Frederick Weidmann. Mr. Weidmann married Susan Diehl, a native of Bavaria, but a resident of New York, by whom he has two children living. While yet working as a journeyman cooper, Mr. Weidmann established a small fancy store which his wife managed thirteen years, thus aiding him to put his enterprise on a firm footing, which insured its after success. His wares include new sugar, flour and syrup barrels, half-barrels, kegs, &c., and he deals extensively in sugar shooks,



W. Newman

second-hand barrels and casks and staves, heading and hoops. His factory and warehouse are located at 85 to 109 North Third street, and 94 to 104 North First street, and he has a yard and wharf at the foot of North Sixth street.

SECTION XXXI.

Clothing: Men's; Women's; Shirts.

The *clothing trade*, in its various branches, is a very large industry in Kings county; large, not only in the amount made for our Brooklyn manufacturers, but still larger in the amount produced here for New York houses.

We are at loss to understand the clothing statistics furnished by the census. The compendium of the tenth census states the number of establishments engaged in manufacturing men's clothing as 328. If this number was meant to include all the tailors, it was altogether too small; for they number 716 in the city and about 24 in the county towns, or 740 in all. But it is not usual to count every tailor, or indeed, the tailors generally, as manufacturers; though, in a sense, a part of them are so. If, on the contrary, it was intended to include all the manufacturers of ready-made clothing, it was very much too large, for, including all the dealers in ready-made clothing, there are only 150; and of

these, less than one-half manufacture their goods here, whatever they may do elsewhere. Several of the larger of these houses have their factories and cutting shops elsewhere, and the goods are only brought here to be sold. This is especially true of such houses as Baldwin, A. J. Nutting & Company, and many others. Some, of course, do manufacture here, and a larger number than is generally supposed. The largest of these is, undoubtedly, *Smith, Gray & Co.*, whose extensive stores, factories and warehouses occupy so large a space on Broadway and Fourth street, E. D., and Manhattan and Greenpoint avenues, Greenpoint. In their specialty of boys' and children's clothing, this house is the largest, as it was the first, in the United States. It is now fifty years since the present senior partner of this firm—whose portrait and biography are among the most precious contributions to the gallery of worthies in our work—commenced the business of making boys' clothing in New York city, prompted thereto by his firm conviction that such garments, if properly made, would find a ready sale. He was himself an accomplished tailor, cutter and fitter, and his goods were soon largely in demand. Mr. Allen Gray, the second partner of the present firm, added to the popularity of this branch of business by originating



Edward Smith

the best set of graded patterns for boys' clothing, which had ever been produced. Mr. Smith removed several times in New York and had built up in twenty-seven years of active and honorable toil a very extensive wholesale trade, largely with the south; when, at the commencement of the late civil war, he found himself subjected to the loss of many hundreds of thousands of dollars, by the indisposition and in many cases, the inability of his southern customers to pay, he withdrew from business, gathering together the wreck of his fortune. It is not often the case that a man, past fifty years of age, who has lost so large a fortune, succeeds in retrieving his fortune and winning a still larger one; but this was one of the rare exceptions. In 1864, in partnership with his brother-in-law, Mr. Allen Gray, Mr. Smith opened a retail clothing store of small extent on Fourth street, Williamsburgh. But so popular had their goods been, before the war, that old customers rallied round them and besought them to manufacture boys' clothing for them. And so it happened, that before the close of the war in 1865 they had been compelled to establish a manufactory on Broadway, E. D., and removed their retail store to that street in 1868. Each enlargement only opened the way for another, and in addition to a branch factory at Greenpoint, 48x100, and four stories high, and buildings on Broadway, 100x100, seven stories in height, they built an immense factory in Fourth street, and are now about erecting another imposing and extensive structure on the corner of Broadway and Fourth street, E. D. They have now three departments of their manufactures, the wholesale trade, the retail trade, and custom work. Over 3,000 adults are on their pay-roll; and their weekly disbursements for wages alone reach \$30,000 or more, making more than \$1,600,000 for wages annually. Their annual production is probably greater than that of any other firm of manufacturers in Brooklyn, except the great sugar refiners and perhaps one or two of the petroleum houses. They do not, by any means, confine themselves to boys' and children's clothing, but make and maintain a full line in all departments of their business. The present firm consists of five partners, the infusion of younger blood having increased its efficiency.

EDWARD SMITH.—One of the representative self-made men of Brooklyn is Mr. Edward Smith, resident at No. 99 Bedford avenue. A son of Gershom B. and Temperance (Sheffield) Smith, he was born in Norwalk, Conn., December 19th, 1816, and his early life was spent on his father's farm.

As subsequent events have proved, Mr. Smith was not intended by nature to be an agriculturist, and he seems to have recognized this as a fact at a very tender age; for, when only fifteen years old, he left home and secured a situation as errand boy in a New York grocery store, and was employed in that and other humble capacities, with different grocery firms in that city, for about two years. Next he solicited his father to permit him to learn the tailors' trade, and was apprenticed to a tailor of Ridgefield, Conn. At the expiration of a year his instructor went out of business, and young

Smith, having in that short time acquired a considerable knowledge of the trade, returned to New York and worked as a journeyman until 1832, when he was compelled to leave the city on account of the outbreak of the cholera. Just at this point in his career he had engaged a competent person to instruct him in the art of cutting, but was prevented from learning by his sudden departure for home. But, nothing daunted, he daily practiced the drafting of clothing, and in a short time obtained a good theoretical knowledge of cutting.

After the abatement of the plague, Mr. Smith returned to New York, and, though he had never yet actually cut a garment, engaged as cutter with a firm for whom he had formerly worked as a journeyman, and filled the position successfully and satisfactorily. In January, 1833, with the assistance of his father, he went into business as a clothier on Chatham street, between Pearl and Baxter streets, and in conducting his trade soon discovered that there was a lack of boys' clothing in New York; and, believing that neat and well-made garments, in various sizes, for boys, would meet with a ready sale, he got up an assortment of such goods, and was so successful with it that he continued in this line and became the first manufacturer of boys' clothing of any prominence in the city. In 1836, he removed his establishment to Fulton street, and, about 1843, requiring more room, to William street, below Maiden Lane, where he embarked quite successfully in the wholesale trade. For some years the trade of the city had been gradually concentrating on the west side, and about 1847 Mr. Smith removed his business to Barclay street, at the corner of Church. Five years later he located on Warren street, and, after two years, removed thence to Broadway, near Leonard street. From this time on his business rapidly assumed larger proportions, growing steadily until 1861, when he retired on account of embarrassments arising from the unsettled condition, caused by the war for the union, of a southern trade which, during years of unabated growth, had attained to hundreds of thousands of dollars.

In 1864, Mr. Smith resumed business, on a limited scale, in Williamsburgh, in company with his brother-in-law, Mr. Allen Gray, opening a retail store on Fourth street. So popular had been Mr. Smith's goods among his former customers that many of them solicited the new firm to manufacture for them their stock of boys' clothing. The demand for their work increased so rapidly that before the close of the war, the firm established a manufactory on Broadway, Williamsburgh, and removed their store to that street in 1868. In 1870, they built and occupied their present large Broadway store. Their extensive store in Greenpoint was opened in their then new building in 1877. In 1881, the firm first occupied their extensive factory on Fourth street, in connection with which there is a third store.

It is with just pride that Mr. Smith refers to the fact that he was the projector of what is now the largest manufactory of boys' clothing in the United States, and probably in the world. At this time, the firm of Smith & Gray consists of Messrs. Edward Smith, Allen Gray, W. G. H. Randolph, Willard F. Smith and Warren E. Smith, the two last mentioned being sons of the senior member; and the active members are Messrs. W. G. H. Randolph, who superintends the purchase of materials and the manufacture of stock; Willard F. Smith, who supervises the retail department of the business, and Warren E. Smith, travelling and wholesale representative of the house. As large as are Messrs. Smith & Gray's facilities for manufacture, they are not sufficient to supply the immense demand for their goods, and the firm has recently purchased the Washington Hall property, at the

corner of Broadway and Fourth street, and will soon erect upon it a large six-story building, with iron front, for occupancy as a store and factory, where, with enlarged facilities, they will concentrate their business and engage more extensively than ever before in the manufacture, and in both the wholesale and retail trade in clothing; their wholesale trade, as heretofore, to be confined chiefly to boys' clothing, while in their retail department they will carry a large stock of both men's and boys' clothing of all descriptions. In all Brooklyn there is not a more useful business. Not less than 3,000 hands find daily employment with Messrs. Smith & Gray, who disburse thousands of dollars weekly, which goes to aid the general prosperity of the city by its gradual distribution through all of the various avenues of trade.

Mr. Smith has been twice married, and has three sons and three daughters. He is no politician, but takes a lively interest in all matters of national or municipal importance, and he has been a willing and liberal contributor to various charitable objects and toward many useful improvements.

Next to Smith, Gray & Co., though with a long interval between, is the house of *McKeon & Todd*, 110-116 Broadway, corner 4th street, E. D.; men's, boys' and children's clothing. This firm was established in 1878; gives employment to 1,500 persons. Mr. McKeon was formerly with Smith, Gray & Co., jobbers in New York. Mr. Todd started in the business some 18 years ago. *M. Rosenberg & Son*, 43 and 45 Fulton street, established in 1868, erected their present fine building in 1878, and the firm name was changed January, 1882, to *A. Rosenberg*; they employ 3 cutters and 25 hands, and have an annual out-put of from \$75,000 to \$100,000. *Adolph Ketchum*, 266 and 210 Fulton street, manufactures men's, boys' and children's clothing; they were established at No. 260, in 1866, employ 200 hands, and sell largely at wholesale; Mr. Ketchum is an Austrian, and came to the United States in 1856.

Next in order come the *tailors*, those large houses which, confining themselves exclusively to custom work, are yet doing a comparatively large business, exclusively in supplying suits made to measure. Most of these men are dealers also, keeping on hand an assortment of choice goods for the use and wear of their customers, which they make up themselves; in other words, they are "merchant tailors." We have seen that Smith, Gray & Co., like some other of the large clothing houses, keep up a large custom department, and do a fine business with customers of the best class. A large house like this has a manifest advantage over the small "merchant" tailors, in being able to obtain a greater variety of suit goods, and at much lower prices. It was formerly said of Brooks Brothers, and some of the other manufacturers of very fine clothing, that their goods were of such excellent quality, and so admirably made, that many of the "merchant tailors," who had rich Southern customers, would take their orders for complete suits, to be delivered the next day; allow them to select their cloths, take their measure, and then go to these great houses, match the goods, applying their

measures and buy the goods ready made, and send them with the bill, on which a very large profit was made, to the customer at the time appointed. The customers of our Brooklyn tailors would hardly be satisfied with such an arrangement; and though it might sometimes prove successful, the risk would be very great.

We think *James B. Healy*, of 205 Montague street, is probably entitled to the leading place among our "merchant tailors." He has been in business for 20 years, has a large store and stock, and keeps 35 tailors employed constantly in custom work. His out-put is very large, though we cannot give the exact figures. *Godfrey Rossberg*, of 282 and 284 Fulton street; *D. Pyzer*, of 385 Myrtle avenue; and *Robert Raphael*, of 464 Fulton street, probably follow; while *James Porter*, of 288 Fulton street; *William Strauss & Co.*, 431 Grand street; *Westin & Kreinbrink*, of 141 Flatbush avenue; *William Voss*, 32 Myrtle avenue; *J. V. Dubernell*, of 333 and 335 Fulton avenue; *R. & J. Donahue*, of 331 Washington street; *D. E. Johnston*, of 36 Fifth avenue; *H. P. Hansen*, of 60 Bond street; and *Friedrich Kron*, of 744 Fulton, are all doing a large custom business. Many of the tailor shops connected with the cheap clothing trade also do a large amount of business, the greater part of which is in the hands of Germans and Hebrews. We are unable to give any estimate of the amount of this business.

The remainder of the business of making and repairing men's clothing is conducted in small tailors' shops, where the tailor does his work himself, with usually one or two women, or, possibly, a single male apprentice or journeyman to assist him. Most of these establishments do not turn out more than \$2,000 or \$2,500 worth of work in a year, and many even less than \$2,000. It is very difficult to make anything like a correct estimate of the number of hands actually employed, or the amount of goods produced by the manufacturers of men's clothing. We have seen that one house employs nearly three times as many hands as the census allows to the whole 328; and, inferentially, that its annual product is greater than that of the whole amount reported by the census. From as careful a review as it is possible to make of this great business, we should place the number of employees at about 5,600, and the annual product at about \$7,300,000. We are sure that this is rather below than above the mark.

SUBSECTION I.—*Women's Clothing.*

We come next to the consideration of the manufacture of *Women's Clothing*. While this branch of the clothing manufacture has been greatly extended and increased since 1880, the census statistics are not quite as hopelessly wrong as in men's clothing. The census officers report 25 establishments, with \$157,425 capital, 615 hands, \$189,480 wages, \$390,223 material, \$711,249 annual product.

All, or nearly all, of our large dry goods firms are engaged very extensively in the production of these goods; Messrs. *Wechsler & Abraham*, who lead in the business, employing 300 or more hands, and turning out every year more than \$300,000 of these goods. *F. W. Dietz*, of Boerum street, E. D., manufactures women's and children's wear, employing 45 hands, and doing an annual business of nearly \$60,000. he was recently burned out, but is commencing again. *F. Loeser & Co.*; *Journey & Burnham*; *J. O'Brien*; *Wechsler & Bro.*, *T. K. Horton*, *S. B. Jones*, *C. M. West*, *I. D. Matthews & Son*, *F. P. Sargent*, and others in the Western District, and five or six firms in the Eastern District, are also largely engaged in the production of these goods. There are also many firms which make this their sole business; and when we add to these the dressmakers and cloak and suit makers who have shops and stores, or employ help at their own homes in the manufacture of these goods, we shall find the number of establishments largely increased. Of the 559 dress and cloak makers in Brooklyn, not less than one-fifth (112) "take in work," as the phrase is; *i. e.*, make the goods which are brought to them, or which they furnish, at their own homes, shops or stores; and nearly all of these employ some assistants, in several instances, within our knowledge, from 10 to 20.

The range of this business, which now includes, as the "men's clothing" does not, all articles of feminine underwear, as well as dresses, suits, and cloaks, has caused it to make great progress from year to year. Before the war it was impossible to purchase a bride's complete trousseau from any manufacturer. A few articles might be picked up imported from European or Mexican nunneries, and the rest was made by persons specially employed for that purpose, or by the bride herself. Now it would be hard to find a bride, of whatever station in life, who did not purchase every article needed from the manufacturer or dealer. And this is true to a great extent also of dresses, cloaks and suits, as well as of every description of *lingerie*, not only for women's use, but for the clothing of infants and young children.

The division of labor, in the manufacture of these goods, has been carried to a great extent. Some houses make only ladies' collars and cuffs, and one of our Brooklyn manufacturing houses (*J. C. Roach & Co.*) employ 100 hands on this manufacture alone. Six or eight houses manufacture only embroideries and laces for the trimming of ladies' and children's clothing, and not far from 200 hands are employed in this work only, aside from all the imported laces and Hamburg edgings, Coventry ruffings, and the similar trimmings made elsewhere and sold here. Four houses are engaged exclusively in plaiting, fluting and other trimming work, done by machinery on these goods.

The 11,000,000 and more of sewing machines sold every year in this country, are not purchased for fam-

ily use to any great extent, but for manufacturing purposes, directly or indirectly; many sewing women purchasing their own machines to do work for the manufacturers at their homes.

We conclude then that the number of establishments must be multiplied by five at least, *i. e.*, that there are from 130 to 135 of them. The number of hands employed cannot be less than 1,800; the amount of wages paid is doubtful—not less, certainly, than \$400,000, and probably considerably more—and the total production more than \$2,100,000. Of this product, full four-fifths is manufactured by not over 16 large houses, and the remainder, probably, by the smaller establishments.

SUBSECTION II.—*Shirts and Shirt Fronts.*

The census statistics of shirt-making are as follows: Establishments, 25; capital, \$97,300; hands, 304; wages paid, \$105,723; material used, \$260,511; annual product, \$439,060. The directory for 1883 reports 45 firms, of which, however, 3 have gone out of business, 3 others have their factories out of Kings county, and hence are not manufacturers here, but dealers; 13 are small establishments making a few shirts, or night shirts, to eke out the resources of thread and needle or fancy goods stores, and cannot fairly be reckoned manufacturers.

The Keep Manufacturing Co., the Harding Manufacturing Co., the agents of the "Arcade" and the "Monarch" shirts, and some others, do no manufacturing here, but are simply dealers. Most of the "gentlemen's furnishing goods" stores have particular brands of shirts, of which they are agents, and as these are put up with their labels on the boxes, they pass for Brooklyn manufacturers, when, in fact, they are not manufacturers at all.

Still the manufacture of shirts and shirt fronts is a good business here, both in the wholesale and the custom trade. It is not as extensive as the factories of New York, Philadelphia, or even Baltimore, Chicago or Newark, and probably Troy. But it exceeds in these products any of the other large cities of the Union.

The shirts manufactured here are generally of very good quality, whether made for the wholesale or the custom trade. *The Sun Manufacturing Co.*, of 68 Broadway, E. D.; *George W. Ault*, of 767 Fulton street; *H. N. Burdick & Co.*, of 45 South Fifth street, E. D.; *Gerson & Simons*, 63 Atlantic avenue; *J. C. Duffee & Co.*, 50 Fourth street, E. D.; *Robert Smeaton*, 123 Atlantic avenue; *James Sample, Jr.*, 145 Fulton street; *Henry Siedenberg*, 454 Fulton street; *Milton E. Smith*, 393 Fulton street; *Thomas Bros.*, 517 Fulton street, and *J. A. Johnson*, 352 Fulton street, are the principal manufacturers for wholesale trade. Some of these undoubtedly take orders from dealers in furnishing goods, to make up custom goods for them, which

will be sold in the name of the dealer; but most of their work is for the jobbing houses. Most of the large dry goods houses deal in shirts, but with one or two exceptions, they are not made here.

The manufacturers who make up shirts only for their own customers, and who sell their goods to the wearers, and not to dealers, are not so many; the leading house in this business is that of *Ithamar Dubois*, of 328 Fulton street, whose portrait and biography we are glad to present to our readers as that of an estimable, enterprising, honest and high-minded manufacturer. He has been engaged in his present business since 1861. There are no shirt manufacturers in this country whose goods have a better reputation for excellence of quality or perfection of fit than those of Ithamar Dubois, and those who deal with him once are sure to do so again. Mr. Dubois employs a large force in the manufacture of his goods, and his annual product is said to be larger than that of any other custom manufacturer, either in Brooklyn or New York.

ITHAMAR DU BOIS, well and widely known as manufacturer of and dealer in gentlemen's fine shirts and furnishing goods, at No 328 Fulton street, Brooklyn, is of French Huguenot extraction, and successive generations of his family have lived in America during the past two hundred years. Three brothers of the family were the emigrants, and their descendants are now numerous throughout the Union, and especially so on Long Island, up the Hudson river and in New Jersey. Mr. Du Bois's father, the Rev. A. C. Du Bois, was formerly well known in western New York, where he was instrumental in planting and building up Presbyterian churches, which yet remain as monuments to his zeal in the Christian cause, and is now living at an advanced age in California, where one of his sons is a distinguished physician, and another is in the United States government employ. His mother, who was Mehitabel Sumner, a native of North Adams, Mass., died in 1875.

Mr. Du Bois was born in Allegany county, N. Y., where his father was then laboring in the ministry, in 1830. In 1844, the family removed to the Western Reserve, in Ohio, following westward the course of the Star of Empire. The youth was a student in such public schools as that section of the country then afforded, and later at the old Milan academy at Milan, Ohio. At the age of seventeen he became a school teacher, an avocation in which he was remarkably successful, instructing many scholars much older than himself. Three years he was thus employed, and that they were three years of mental discipline and advancement is evidenced by the fact that during the third year he was principal of a union school at Tiffin, Ohio. Relinquishing the text-book and the ferrule, Mr. Du Bois embarked in the book and stationery trade at Plymouth, Ohio, in 1850, in which he continued until 1857, when he disposed of his business and removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., to become manager of the store of Charles H. Little, a dealer in paints and artists' supplies, on Atlantic street, a position which he held until his functions were assumed by a gentleman who bought an interest in the business of Mr. Little, about the time of the outbreak of the Rebellion.

In partnership with Mr. N. L. Huntington, Mr. Du Bois established a factory and store on Fulton street, within two doors of his present location, for the manufacture and sale

of fine shirts and furnishing goods. It may be interesting to note that these gentlemen were the pioneers in their line in Brooklyn, there having been previous to that time, no stores in the city where such goods were handled, and a market for them having yet to be, in a great measure, created. In January, 1866, Mr. Huntington withdrew from the business, and since that time Mr. Du Bois has been proprietor. Under the latter's management it was more than doubled during the three years succeeding the former's retirement, and it has been gradually augmented to its present proportions as the leading enterprise of its class in the city, the sign of the gold shirt having become familiar to Brooklynites as one of the landmarks on Fulton street. Mr. Du Bois's specialty is fine custom shirts, in which department he has no superior, either in New York or Brooklyn. His store is the centre of a large local trade, his customers living on either side of the East river, and he supplies many regular purchasers throughout the Union, especially in New York and Pennsylvania.

Mr. Du Bois has long been identified with the Presbyterian church, under the influences of which he was born and reared, and very prominent in all measures calculated to advance the general interests of that denomination, as well as of those of congregations of which he has from time to time been a member, as an instance of which may be mentioned the fact that he was prominently connected with the Memorial Presbyterian church of this city since its organization, having for many years served as one of its ruling elders. His earnest devotion to this church has been further proven by the fact that he has materially contributed to its establishment and growth, and his prominence in connection with its Sunday school and mission work, and his performance of the duties of its organist and musical conductor, until recently, during a period of eleven years. He is president of the Bryant Literary Society, and all measures toward public enlightenment and the dissemination of general knowledge have a staunch supporter in him.

The political history of Mr. Du Bois has been one unmarked by any changes of party affiliations. He was one of the pioneer Republicans, and he points with pride to the fact that his first vote cast in a presidential election was for John P. Hale, and his second for John C. Fremont, and that he has voted for each successive Republican candidate for the presidency, including the last. While taking an earnest and intelligent interest in public affairs, he is not, and has never been, an active politician.

In 1852, Mr. Du Bois married Miss Adaline P. Brink, of Plymouth, Ohio, and has a son and three daughters. The son, Mr. William S. Du Bois, was for several years in business with his father, but latterly has resided in California, where he is interested in the manufacture of plows and wagons. Viola C., Mr. Du Bois's eldest daughter, is the wife of J. Freeman Atwood, M. D., of Brooklyn. Lillian Alice, and Edith Louise, his younger daughters, reside at his home, adding to the peace and comfort of his declining years.

Other custom manufacturers of good reputation are: *Ira Perego*, 629 Atlantic avenue; *Henry Smeaton*, of 114 Atlantic avenue; *William P. Johnston*, 397 Fulton street; *Walter A. Phelan*, 103 Broadway, E. D.; and *Henry Jarvis*, 168 Fourth street, E. D., etc., etc. As nearly as we can ascertain, the present condition of the shirt manufacture in Kings county is about as follows: Establishments, 30; wholesale, 22; custom, 8; number of hands, about 450; wages paid, \$160,000; total out-put, \$520,000.



Thomas D. Jones

The grand total of the clothing and shirt manufacture is, then, about 7,850 hands, and very nearly \$10,000,000 of annual production.

SECTION XXXII.

Measuring Tapes and other Instruments of Precision.

The first thought of the reader of this work will probably be, "Measuring Tapes! What a small and trifling article to make a special section of, in an account of the manufactures of Kings county." But the reader would be wrong, for measuring tapes, and the other instruments of precision belonging to this manufacture, are really articles of great importance and extensive use, requiring a large manufactory and the use of a very considerable capital for their production.

Mr. *George M. Eddy*, whose portrait and biography appear in connection with this article, is the only manufacturer of these goods in Kings county, and, perhaps, the only manufacturer of them on a large scale in the United States.

As his biography states, he came to New York, from Massachusetts, in 1845, and commenced this manufacture under circumstances of great difficulty. He had no acquaintance, and very little capital, and but scanty knowledge of the business which he had undertaken. The instruments of measurement, which had been derived from Great Britain, were many of them inaccurate; and these, such as they were, were mostly imported; skilled mechanics, such as were required for this work, were few in number, and not easily induced to enter into the employ of a new beginner in a new enterprise. Then, also of the materials to be used, the tape had to be specially woven for the purpose, the leather prepared especially for this use; and the services of the brass founder and finisher, of the metal spinner, the saddler and leather stitcher, the painter, and above all the printer, must be called into requisition to produce the goods. Special machinery of new designs was required and built for some of the processes of the manufacture; of these machines, the continuous cylinder printing machine, which now prints the tapes in continuous lengths of 400 feet per minute, was the most important and valuable.

The first of these printing machines was constructed in the shops of the Messrs. Hoe & Co., and the principle involved in it was subsequently developed into the great cylinder printing presses of that famous firm, which throw off their 30,000 newspapers per hour.

At that time there was but one wholesale hardware store, Messrs. Clark & Wilson, of Platt street, New York city, through which the American manufacturer could dispose of his goods; the other houses dealing exclusively in imported and mostly English hardware, which they claimed was very far superior to any which could be made here. What are now our great cities, were mostly provincial towns, and the markets were



GEO. M. EDDY & CO.'S MANUFACTORY.

limited. There were comparatively few railroads, and transportation was slow and difficult.

But, notwithstanding all these difficulties, Mr. Eddy pressed forward resolutely, determined to achieve success. He established his business at first in New York city, in very contracted quarters, but in 1851 removed to larger premises, at 45 Gold street, N. Y., where, for some years he did a thriving business. The panic of 1857, and the commencement of war in 1861, reduced the business to a low ebb. In 1862, it was removed to Terryville, Conn., and in 1865 to Brooklyn, and the next year to its present spacious location, 345 to 353 Classon avenue, built expressly for its purpose, which occupies, with the dwelling-houses of the proprietor and his sons, eight full city lots of 25 by 100 feet, or 20,000 square feet.

In this large establishment are manufactured every variety of measures for which there is a demand, from the one-foot pocket spring tape to the 500-foot steel tape. The pocket spring tapes are of many varieties, styles and designs. There are also measures specially adapted to the use of tailors, shoe-makers, dress-makers, etc., etc., as well as those adapted to the use of surveyors, engineers, iron-workers, bridge-builders, farmers, plumbers, carpenters, and mechanics generally.

There is a large and increasing demand for steel tapes for accurate measurement. A woven tape, however carefully made and protected, is liable to many variations; but a steel tape, if carefully graduated, is subject only to variations of temperature which are easily adjusted. These steel tapes have become indispensable to the surveyor, engineer, architect, dock and bridge builders, iron and pipe manufacturers, etc., etc.

The business has grown and increased with the growth and prosperity of the country, until the goods made by George M. Eddy & Co. are widely and favorably known in our own and foreign lands.

During the nearly forty years of his business life in New York, Brooklyn and Terryville, Mr. Eddy has had several different associates in business, the firms having been successively, G. M. & T. W. Eddy, from 1846 to 1851; Eddy & Wells, 1851-1854; Eddy & Hinchman, 1854-1858; Eddy & Wellington, 1858-1861; 1862-1865, the Eddy Manufacturing Company, at Terryville, Ct., Messrs. Ives & Upson being the partners; from 1865 to 1870, Geo. M. Eddy alone; his brother, W. P. Eddy, became a partner in 1870; and the firm now consists of the two brothers, G. M. & W. P., and Messrs. John G. & W. H. Eddy, sons of Geo. M. Eddy. The firm have a capital of \$100,000; employ 50 hands; pay out annually about \$25,000 wages, and their average annual product is about \$80,000.

GEO. M. EDDY was born in the town of Dudley, Worcester county, Mass., October 4th, 1818. He was the son of John Eddy, Jr., a native and life-long resident of that town; and was the eldest of eight children; all of whom lived to maturity.

His father was a farmer and a man of much prominence in town, county and state affairs, holding office more than fifty years, as colonel of militia, representative to the Legislature for years, justice of the peace, chairman of the board of selectmen of the town; of the board of trustees of Nichols Academy; and of the board of assessors.

His grandfather, a native of Gloucester, Rhode Island, and one of the earliest settlers of the town, was a man of enterprise, who, from a wilderness, turned the forest into productive fields, built houses, barns and mills; planted orchards and mulberry trees, and was the first to introduce the culture of silk worms and the production of silk in that section of country. During the first invasion of Rhode Island by the British, in 1776, he raised a company of 100 men for the defence of Newport.

He married Deborah Winsor, daughter of John Winsor, a distinguished Baptist clergyman, whose grandmother was the youngest daughter of Roger Williams, the founder of Rhode Island, and whose grandfather was one of the twenty associates of Roger Williams in the purchase of Providence from the native Indians.

The Eddy family are of Saxon origin, and trace their genealogy to John and Samuel Eddy, who came from England in the ship *Handmaid*, and arrived at Plymouth, Mass., October 29th, 1630; an account of the voyage being given in Winthrop's History of New England. They were the sons of William Eddie, the curate of the church of Saint Dunstan, Cranbrook, county of Kent, England, from 1591 to 1616. Samuel was one of the original purchasers of Middleboro, Mass., where some of his descendants still reside.

Jonathan Eddy, his grandson, held a military commission under the Governor of Massachusetts, raised men, and served in the French war in Canada, and afterwards resided in Nova Scotia, until the breaking out of the Revolution, when he joined the American army at Cambridge, March 27, 1776 (see Washington's letter to Congress of that date). He held a commission as colonel, and commanded at the battle of Machias, Province of Maine. Massachusetts granted him

lands on the Penobscot river after the war—township No. 10, afterwards named Eddington—in recognition of his military services. In 1800, Congress granted him 1,280 acres of land in the Chillicothe district, Ohio, for distinguished military service.

John Eddy, Jr., the father of George M., married Nancy Merritt, a descendant from Henry Merritt, one of the first settlers of Scituate, Mass., as early as 1626. *Savage's N. E. Genealogical Dictionary* says: "Henry Merritt lived in Scituate, where his wife joined the church in April, 1637. He died the last of March, 1653."

Thus, on both the paternal and maternal side, he traces his ancestry to the earliest settlers of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. John Eddy, Jr., died in December, 1867.

Geo. M. Eddy received the rudiments of education at the district school and afterwards at Nichols Academy in his native town. He was an apt scholar, foremost in his classes, and received the commendation of his instructors. While at the Academy, he walked daily three miles to and from his father's residence. He early developed a taste for mathematics and mechanics; and in his boyhood, all the leisure time spared from his books and studies was spent in his father's workshop, constructing various mechanical devices, among which was a complete water-mill, which was placed in a neighboring brook, for the amusement of the boys of the neighborhood. Although he never learned any mechanical trade, this experience gave him a knowledge of the use of tools, which, as Benjamin Franklin wrote of himself, has been of service to him throughout his business career, and a stimulus to invention and construction of machines, useful in his business.

In 1834, at the age of 16, he entered the store and post office of the Hon. William Hancock, in his native town, as clerk, where he remained for three years. The contrast between the postal facilities in those days and at present, is remarkable. There were then four rates of postage, based on the old Spanish silver currency, from 6½ to 25 cents, according to distance, and while a letter is now sent throughout the United States for two cents, the postage was then 25 cents for more than 500 miles. The mails were conveyed in post coaches and the through mail, from New York to Boston by way of Hartford, was carried through the town. The hour of arrival of the southern mail was three o'clock in the morning, and it became a part of his duty to be up, and receive and assort the mail, which, in the winter, was a cold task, while the driver of the coach sat shivering on his box, and the impatient passengers were scolding at the delay, inside. The President's message, at the opening of Congress in 1836, was carried through the town by express riders on horseback and the town's people assembled at the post office to see them pass. For two winters he had exclusive charge of the post office, Mr. Hancock being a member of the Legislature at Boston.

In 1837, he went to the adjoining town of Thompson, Conn., where he remained but a few months before he was prostrated by a fever, taken home, and for a time given up as past hope, but finally recovered.

During the next year and a half, he taught school in the neighboring towns, and, in 1839, entered the employment of Samuel Slater & Sons, extensive manufacturers of cotton and woollen goods, in the neighboring town of Webster, as book-keeper.

In 1840, he made his first journey, visiting New York city, thence to Albany, and by stage through the state, visiting the principal towns to Buffalo, then the largest city west of New York, returning home by way of the Erie Canal, travelling the whole length of it in a line boat, occupying a whole week from Buffalo to Albany, a leisurely and delight-



Geo. M. Eddy

ful way of travelling. Returning home, he engaged in canvassing for various publications, and afterwards was employed by a publishing house in Boston, as canvasser and collector, travelling throughout the New England states for three years in that capacity.

In the spring of 1844, he came to New York and engaged to travel for a New York publisher; went to Maryland, Virginia, and western Pennsylvania, but finding the business unremunerative, returned to Philadelphia.

There from the 6th to the 10th of May he witnessed the native American and Irish riots, in which thirty houses and three churches were burned, fourteen persons killed, and many wounded. The veteran General Cadwalader finally took command of the military, declared the city under martial law, dispersed all crowds, established a patrol of all the principal streets, and put down the mob. The year 1844 was one of great political excitement, there being three parties, Whig, Democratic, and Native Americans. In June of that year he went to the Whig National Convention at Baltimore, which nominated Clay and Frelinghuysen for President and Vice-President, and there for the first time saw Daniel Webster, and heard him make a speech supporting the nomination, although he was, undoubtedly, disappointed and chagrined (as he expected to receive the nomination); he

made a powerful impression never to be forgotten by those who heard him.

Returning to New York in the fall of 1844, he engaged as a traveler and canvasser for the then celebrated publisher of fashions, Genio C. Scott. In that capacity he was engaged for a year, and in traveling among the tailors, his attention was called to the want of correct measures (which were then all imported), and the question occurred to him, why not make them in this country? and with very little means he set about devising and constructing machines to produce them, and the question was soon answered with an encouraging affirmative.

From that small beginning, encountering many discouragements and difficulties during the earlier years, but prosecuted with determination and perseverance, the business has grown and expanded to dimensions undreamed of at that time, until every kind of measure, demanded by all classes and occupations, under the English metre, and other systems of the countries of Europe, is made by the firm of Geo. M. Eddy & Co. From that time he found the occupation of his life, and it bids fair to be that of his successors for generations to come. At his manufactory, the largest variety and probably the largest quantity of measures are produced, to be found in any establishment in the world, with, perhaps,

one exception. For a description of the business, see page 793 of this history.

In December, 1845, he married Mary E. Tenney, of New York, who has borne him six children, three of whom survive, and two of whom, viz., John G. and Wm. H., together with his brother, Wm. P., constitute the firm. His sons received a business education previously to entering the firm, and are favorably known in social and military circles in Brooklyn, and hold commissions as officers of the 47th regiment.

In politics, he has always been identified with the Republican party, from its formation, but has never been active as a politician, nor aspired to or held political office. In religion, he has always been an attendant at the Presbyterian church, although not a member, but has been identified with the Classon avenue Presbyterian church (formerly Dr. Duryea's), from its establishment. His social connections have been with the business men of the large cities, and he is as well known among the elder merchants of Philadelphia and Boston, as among those of New York and Brooklyn.

SECTION XXXIII.

Lumber—Packing and other Wood Boxes.

"Lumber in the rough," as sawed boards, slabs and plank, not planed, or in any way changed from its original condition, is not an article of manufacture, so far as Kings county is concerned, since it is all brought here in that condition from Canada, Michigan, Maine, Minnesota or elsewhere. The men who only sell it in this condition, are *lumber dealers*, not *lumber manufacturers*, and should be assigned a place among our largest dealers or merchants.

But our larger lumber dealers, almost without exception, have saw and planing mills connected with their lumber yards, and prepare matched and planed boards, and tongued and grooved plank, mortised timbers, doors, mouldings, and other wood-work, ready for the carpenter's use, while some of them make a specialty of wood boxes for packing and other purposes; and others work up the hard woods into various forms. It is only in these connections that we can here regard lumber as a manufacturing industry, though, if we were writing of any of the great lumber States, we must number the products of their great saw mills among the manufactures of the State.

The census takes the same view of this subject which we have done, giving these two items—aside from "sash, doors and blinds," which we have already treated: "Lumber, planed," 12 establishments, \$676,500 capital, 530 hands, \$230,827 wages, \$1,271,317 material—that is, lumber; \$1,707,821 annual product; and "Boxes, wooden, packing," 7 establishments, \$998,500 capital, 602 hands, \$243,812 wages, \$1,286,630 material, and \$1,767,640 annual product. The two items, it will be seen, are very nearly equal, and together amount to \$3,475,461 of annual product.

The Directory does not give us much assistance of value in regard to this matter. The lumber dealers, the saw and planing mills, the packing box makers, and the sash, door and blind manufacturers, are mingled

in hopeless confusion. Visits to many of the leading lumber establishments have cleared up some of the difficulties. Of the lumber dealers, *Charles E. Rogers & Co.* are the largest in the wholesale trade, and *Cross, Austin & Co.* the largest in the retail trade. *Jacob T. E. Litchfield & Co.*, *Julian Ross & Co.*, *Southard & Co.*, *Frederick W. Starr*, *Beers & Resseguie*, *Hulsted Brothers*, etc., etc., are also very large lumber dealers. Nearly all of these have saw and planing mills, and manufacture their lumber, in part, for builders' use. Some of them have moulding mills, sash, door and blind factories, or hard wood trimmings departments in connection with their lumber yards. Of these, we have already spoken, under "Furniture." There are also moulding mills, saw and planing mills, some of them with hard wood trimmings departments, and one large box maker, who are dealers in lumber to a considerable extent. Among these may be named *John S. Loomis*, *White, Potter & Paige Manufacturing Company*, *Goodwin*, *Cross & Co.*, *Charles A. Rogers & Co.*, *Charles H. Reynolds*, *H. E. Pickett*, *Alexander & Ellis*, *South Brooklyn Saw Mill Co.*, *Long Island Saw and Planing Mill Co.*, and *Oscar F. Hawley*. The last named, while he is the largest box maker, also sells about 6,000,000 feet of lumber.

Among the packing box makers, *Mr. Oscar F. Hawley*, of whose large establishment we give a view, is undoubtedly chief, and his works are probably more extensive than any other in the country.

The magnitude of Mr. Hawley's business entitles him to a somewhat full description. The Hawley family have been engaged in the manufacture of packing boxes in New York and Brooklyn for about forty-four years. The father of the present manufacturer, *O. F. Hawley, Sr.*, was by trade a carpenter, in New York, and commenced making packing boxes as a part of his business in 1840, at first in New street, and, afterward, also in Gold street, New York, Messrs. Foster & Lowerre being his partners at different times till 1861. In 1858, they had removed to their new mill, 128 Church street, corner Thomas, New York, five stories high, still retaining their Gold street place, but selling that in New street. In 1861, Mr. Hawley, Sr., and C. Corley were the proprietors, and *O. F. Hawley, Jr.*, was in the employ of the firm, beginning at the large wages of two dollars per week. He remained in the factory for four years, passing through every department and working at every machine in the works, till he had mastered the business in all its details; and then for four years more, had charge of the lumber yard, which the firm had maintained, since 1845, on Thirteenth avenue, corner West Twelfth street, New York. They bought what is known as the "product of the log," and, using the coarser lumber for their boxes, sold the better grades for commercial purposes.

In 1870, *Mr. O. F. Hawley, Jr.*, became a member of the firm, which then consisted of *O. F. Hawley, Sr.*,



O. F. HAWLEY'S MANUFACTORY.

William H. Wright and O. F. Hawley, Jr. About this time there began to be some falling off in the demand for packing boxes from the dry goods jobbing houses, many of the jobbers removing to the West, and the goods being sent to them in the original packages, and distributed by them from Chicago, St. Louis, and other points, in packing boxes made there. But a new business was found in the manufacture of petroleum oil cases for export. These cases were of peculiar construction, and each held two five-gallon cans of petroleum oil. The demand for these increased so fast that in 1873 the firm of O. F. Hawley & Co. resolved to move their box factory to Brooklyn, and put up machinery for manufacturing these goods. Their new location was on Rodney, Ross and Keap streets, and Kent avenue and the Wallabout canal. At this time they were manufacturing over 3,000 boxes a day, a very decided advance from the 50 boxes a day with which they had begun. At their new works in Brooklyn, they had made provision for making 3,000 oil boxes and 1,000 of the other sizes daily, but the demand for the oil boxes increased beyond their capacity to supply it, and a new firm and new buildings were required to extend it. The new firm was known as Hawley, Johnson & Wright, and consisted of O. F. Hawley, Sr., a special partner, and his sons, O. F., Jr., and E. C.; Russell Johnson an old lumber merchant, and William H. Wright. The increase in the oil business in 1877, had brought the demand for oil cases up to 8,000 a day, and about 3,000 other packing boxes were required. The firm expired by its own limitation in 1877. O. F. Hawley, Sr., and W. H. Wright retired; Russell Johnson, and E. C. Hawley, as R. Johnson &

Co. took the Brooklyn business, and O. F. Hawley, Jr. the New York business, at 40 Gold street, and the lumber yard was removed to Corlear's Hook, N. Y. On the 20th of August, 1879, the Brooklyn mill was burned down, and on the 23d of August, O. F. Hawley, Sr., died very suddenly, aged 59 years.

R. Johnson & Co. re-built the Brooklyn mill, and sold out their interest in it to O. F. Hawley, Jr., April 1, 1880, who has since conducted the business, both in New York and Brooklyn alone. Both mills have been thoroughly overhauled, and new and complete labor-saving machinery put in throughout. The oil cases are made almost entirely by machinery; the nailing them together being accomplished entirely by machines, and wire nails being used in the place of cut nails. Three machines constitute a set for the oil cases, and turn out the boxes complete. Four sets are now running with a capacity for turning out 18,000 of these cases in a day. Boxes for other purposes are also made to the extent of 2,500 to 3,000 daily, and there is also an immense business done in "shooks," that is, boxes ready to be nailed together, but packed in parts to save room in shipping. These are sent to different parts of our own country, and all over the globe.

The value of the lumber used for boxes by Mr. Hawley is \$750,000 a year; and they sell of lumber, not needed for this purpose, 6,000,000 feet per year. The trade in oil cases when the export demand is active, amounts to over one million dollars a year; in other boxes and shooks, to over half a million. He prints his own labels, trade marks and circulars, in colors or plain as required; uses \$30,000 worth of nails annually; employs two hundred men and boys and ten or fifteen clerks, etc., in his offices; pays \$140,000 annually in salaries and wages, and has a working capital of \$250,000. The manufacture of oil cases is too large a business to be done by one firm, and several of the great petroleum refiners, have their own manufactories for making both these and the five-gallon oil cans which are packed in them. In a busy season of export, the demand from the Brooklyn refineries alone, amounts to between 50,000 and 60,000 cases a day; one house (Devoe Mfg. Co.) using from 25,000 to 30,000, and another (Charles Pratt & Co.), from 15,000 to 18,000. Both these houses, we believe, make most of their own cases.

Aside from these, the other packing-box makers in Brooklyn and Kings county are: *Rogers & Co.*, Bond and Third streets; *James H. Dykeman*, 501 Union street; *A. B. Dobbs & Co.*, 128 Freeman; *Jeremiah Close*, 350 S. 3d; *Edward C. Smith*, 420 Oakland, *Reeves & Church*, 127 Greene, with an office also in N. Y., *E. H. Barnes & Co.*, 26 Court street, and works also at Oswego, N. Y. and *Zephaniah Wood*, 325 Ewen street. The total number of hands employed in box-making considerably exceeds 1,200, and the total output cannot be less than \$5,000,000.

SUBSECTION I.—*Ship Timber and Lumber.*

The achievements of the eminent and patriotic ship-builder, surveyor of shipping, and civil and military engineer, Mr. JAMES D. LEARY, whose steel portrait graces the opposite page, and whose biography will be read with deep interest by all, have been so various, and all of them of such service to the city, to commerce, and to the nation, that we have been at a loss to decide in which connection he would be most fitly placed. He might have been appropriately honored under "Commerce," to which his services, both as surveyor for the British Lloyds, and as the builder of some of the staunchest steamships from our port, and very many of the best government vessels, fully entitled him; his great deeds in connection with naval and military engineering would have given him a place with the most eminent of our engineers; he might have taken rank with our other great ship-builders, for he is the peer of the most eminent of them—and if we have elected to place him as a dealer in and a manufacturer of ship timber and lumber, it is only because we could place him there without a competitor, for the honor which is due to him. His extensive yards, at North Fourth and First streets, are stocked with the best timber and lumber for ship-building purposes to be found anywhere; and those who have had occasion to build or thoroughly repair their vessels, have always found that his ship-yard and lumber yard could furnish the best lumber and the best hands for the work required.

Mr. Leary reports that he commenced his present business in 1867; that he has invested in it a capital of \$100,000; employs 225 hands; pays about \$150,000 for wages; and has an annual production of \$450,000, of which the sales of lumber amount to \$75,000 annually.

JAMES D. LEARY.—There is not in Brooklyn a more extensively or more favorably known citizen than James D. Leary; and there are few of his contemporaries, an account of whose lives would be more interesting to the general reader, or more encouraging to the rising generation, as showing that perseverance, unyielding energy and undeviating fidelity to a life purpose, together with personal honor and commercial integrity, will ultimately win their legitimate rewards.

A son of Daniel and Catharine (Stack) Leary, James D. Leary was born in Montreal, Canada, September 25th, 1837. He attended a private school there during his childhood and boyhood. In 1852, he came to Williamsburgh, and began to serve an apprenticeship of four years at the trade of ship-builder with his uncle, Thomas Stack, who was, for many years, one of the leading ship-builders of the city of Brooklyn, as now bounded, with a ship-yard between where is now the foot of North Fourth street and the foot of North Sixth street. At the expiration of his term of apprenticeship, during a portion of which he attended night schools, Mr. Leary was made foreman of his uncle's ship-yard, and held that position until 1866, when he established a ship-yard at the foot of North Thirteenth street.

The same aptitude for his chosen work, and the characteristic diligence and thoroughness which had rendered him a very valuable assistant in his uncle's business, insured his

success when he embarked in the same line of enterprise on his own account, and his business thrived, even beyond his expectations. In 1871, he removed to the foot of North Sixth street, and occupied the former ship-yard of Mr. Stack, who had, a few years previously, withdrawn from business. Here he has since built many vessels of all kinds, and, for years, has given constant employment to from 100 to 225 men. In 1876, he bought the lumber yard and mill formerly owned by the Williamsburg Mill and Lumber Company, and has since manufactured lumber very extensively, both for consumption at his ship-yard and for the general market.

The excellence and durability of Mr. Leary's work, and the fidelity and promptness with which he fulfilled all contracts awarded to him, many years ago brought him to the attention of those who looked after the shipping interests of the United States Government, and during the late war his services were secured to superintend the keeping in order of twenty-seven steamers in the United States service; and, during a portion of the period of the Civil War, he was Assistant Superintendent of Construction of the United States Revenue Marine; and at the close of the war he built a revenue cutter at Tonawanda, N. Y., for use on the upper lakes.

Even while yet a foreman in the employ of Mr. Stack, his power to successfully manage heavy contracts had been recognized by that gentleman, with whom he was a silent partner in a government contract of considerable importance, and was the active manager of the building of between forty and fifty vessels thus constructed. If any further evidence of his ability to perform brilliant achievements as a ship-builder, or of his right to take rank among the foremost ship-builders of the United States, was thereafter necessary, it was forthcoming in the signal success with which he fulfilled the important contracts above referred to. That his fame, long since, reached foreign shores, may be inferred from the fact that he was for nine years the only surveyor in New York, for Lloyd's Register of British and Foreign Shipping, his duties being to keep all British and other vessels, classed in Lloyd's, up to the standard required by the rules. It devolved upon him, in this capacity, to visit all vessels damaged, or supposed to be damaged; to see all necessary repairs properly made, and to certify to all bills for the same. A higher compliment than was paid to Mr. Leary for honor and integrity, by his appointment to, and long continuance in this position, can scarcely be imagined by one who has an idea of the inducements to dishonesty and bad faith with his employers, which are made to its incumbent, from time to time, by vessel owners, to whom a delay for repairs, necessary when the lives of their seamen are considered, but not desirable to themselves, often means a loss of thousands of dollars, beyond the actual expense incurred in putting their vessels in condition, and by unscrupulous ship-builders, who are ever ready to avail themselves of the surveyor's favor in attempts to obtain more than an equitable price for services rendered.

Mr. Leary has also been awarded many extensive contracts by the United States Government, other than such as naturally belonged to his regular business; and he has built, in various places, piers, dikes and gun-pits, besides doing considerable dredging; he has also constructed all of the gun-beds in use for heavy ordnance, in all of the United States fortifications, from Maine to California. New York being the great purchasing depot of supplies for the United States Army, Mr. Leary, under successive administrations, from 1868 to 1880, held the contract for all of the local transportation, incident to the purchase and distribution of the supplies to the various military posts in all parts of the Union, employing many men and teams. From 1873 to 1882, he was



James D. Lary
"DeLary"

extensively engaged in the wholesale and retail coal trade in New York, during a greater part of the time supplying all of the public schools and station houses, and all of the government posts and fortifications about New York, and several in other parts of the United States.

Mr. Leary was married September 28th, 1859, to Mary C., daughter of James Fallon, a builder and dealer in brown stone and marble, long well known in Brooklyn, by whom he has had eight sons and one daughter, four of whom are living: Daniel J., aged 22 years; Sylvester, aged 16; George, aged 14; and Marie C., aged 4. Daniel J., a graduate of Columbia College, is a civil and mining engineer, and is now in charge of the engineering and contracting department of his father's business. Sylvester and George are students at the Polytechnic Institute. Marie C. is a bright little miss, who christened the "City of Gloucester," the last steamer built by her father, launched May 22d, 1883. Thorough man of business as he is, carefully looking after even the details of his immense enterprises; wide as is his acquaintance with public men, and numerous and pressing as are the demands for his presence abroad, Mr. Leary finds his greatest happiness in his home, where, in the companionship of wife and children, he passes the hours of rest which follow his days of care. Though he is not one to refer boastfully to his achievements, he is entitled to regard them with pride. Setting out on the journey of life as an humble but earnest apprentice, he has—as the result of his business capacity, his perseverance and the honorable policy which he has always pursued toward all with whom his numerous enterprises have brought him in contact—attained to a position among the most prominent men of the Brooklyn of his day and generation.

We think we are fully justified in estimating the number of hands employed in the manufactures of this section at about 2,300, and the total annual production at more than \$9,000,000.

SECTION XXXIV.

Carriages, Cars, Wagons and Trucks.

The census of 1880 gives the following statistics concerning these industries: Carriages and wagons—90 establishments; \$484,350 capital; 492 hands; \$289,155 wages; \$328,425 material; \$829,492 annual product. Cars, railroad, street and repairs—7 establishments; \$61,774 capital; 92 hands; \$65,329 wages; \$59,266 material, and \$137,055 product. To any one acquainted with the statistics of the manufactures of our city and county, these figures bear on their face the evidence of their inaccuracy.

The directory for 1883 numbers 110 of all classes,—carriage builders, wagon and truck builders, and wheelwrights; but the wheelwrights are for the most part blacksmiths, with whom the ironing of wheels is an incident of their work, or they are finishers of wheels, which have been manufactured in the rough at some hamlet in the wooded districts, and sent here to be finished. There are four axle and spring makers in Brooklyn; whether they make the patent or other hubs also we are not certain, but they have a better claim to the title of wheelwrights than any of the 25 or 30 who claim that name.

The wagon and truck makers are also, many of them, originally blacksmiths, who have added the manufacture of strong and heavy wood-work to the iron portions of the trucks and heavy wagons which they made at first. Of one of these it is expressly noted that he is a skillful horse-shoer; yet he has advertised as a wagon maker for 17 years.

A few of these manufacturers *do* make very good wagons and trucks, and their grocery wagons, milk wagons and bread carts, are, through the painters' skill, made very attractive.

Among these, Mr. *Joseph F. Clark*, whose specialty is grocers', bakers' and other business wagons, employs about 20 workmen, and has an establishment covering 7 or 8 city lots, in Concord street. *William Conrady* makes trucks, and his skill as a blacksmith enables him to produce those which will stand heavy wear; he started in Ridgewood, in 1867, and did not remove to Brooklyn till 1880; his place is in Marion street. *A. W. Shadboldt & Son*, 68 Flushing avenue; in 1853 the senior member of the firm commenced the manufacture of trucks and heavy wagons on Norfolk street, New York city. He began on a small scale, but enlarged his business continually, and ten years later removed to Brooklyn, locating first in Concord street, and in 1866, at 68 Flushing avenue. In 1873, he erected a new shop, and added a 20-horse power steam engine to drive the machinery. Soon after his son was admitted to partnership, other additions were made to the buildings from time to time, and greater facilities provided for manufacturing. Their product averages about \$100,000 in value annually, giving employment to 25 men.

Several of the carriage builders make wagons also. Among these are *Hand & Fallesen*, of Third avenue, and 22d street, who employ 14 men, pay about \$8,500 for wages and salaries, and turn out \$13,500 of work; *Joseph Statler*, of Forest place, between 4th and 5th avenues, and who started in Fort Hamilton, in 1876; *Robert Jones*, corner of Nassau and Bridge (first at 133 Nassau, in 1865, the firm being then Jones & Burke. He came to his present location in 1880), employs 35 men; specialty, business wagons; yearly turn-out, \$75,000. This is one of the oldest firms in the city.

Of the carriage makers proper, *John Curley*, of 242 State street, is probably the largest; he has an extensive factory, and turns out a large amount of excellent work. *William B. Davis*, of 16-20 Henry street, is also a successful manufacturer. *Coe & Merritt*, of 242 Bedford avenue, established in 1855 on South Seventh street, erected their present building in 1876; they employ, on an average, 30 hands, and turn out \$50,000 worth of carriages annually. *James E. Wheeler*, of 131 Third street. *Duhamel & Singer*, of 169 Clymer street, employ 16 hands, pay nearly \$10,000 for salaries and wages, and produce annually nearly \$20,000. *Reynolds & Elliott*, 371 and 373 Pacific street; *Cal-*

vin Witty, of 53 and 57 Flatbush avenue; *August Kaseman*, 66 Montrose avenue; *Joseph E. Cavanagh*, 45 Flatbush avenue; *Hand & Fallesen*, Third avenue and 22d street, etc., etc., are other manufacturers of carriages with a fair reputation.

There are no great houses in this business like the Brewsters, Flandreaus, and others of New York, or the extensive carriage works of New Haven, Conn., and Newark, N. J.; but these houses suffice for our local business and repairing.

We do not think from careful inquiry that the business is increasing in Kings county, and from the best information we can obtain, believe the census report decidedly beyond the actual production. We should hardly place that product higher than \$800,000, or at the most, \$850,000.

We can find no railroad or street cars manufactured in the county, unless some of the railroad repair shops of some of the Coney Island roads, or the Long Island road, may, in the stress of summer travel, have built some of the second-class or cheap cars. There are at these shops, as also at the terminal stables and car-houses of the street railroads, places for repairing the cars, and the great number of them which need repairing, as well as the motors and snow-scrapers, would be very likely to require an expenditure of nearly the amount specified by the census, though this is rather an outlay on the part of the roads, than a manufacturing product.

SUBSECTION I.—*Axles and Carriage Springs.*

The *F. W. Wurster Foundry, Spring and Axle Works*, located near the foot of Broadway, at the corner of 1st and South 6th streets, Brooklyn, E. D., must be ranked among the most vigorous and productive manufacturing enterprises in the city. Their rapid growth from so recent an origin is remarkable. Mr. Wurster first commenced here in 1875, with a foundry, having received his mechanical training in a mowing machine manufactory. This he continued for about three years, when, feeling a capacity and desire for more and larger business, he began making axles with one trip hammer, and a few men. Successful in this, he enlarged in buildings and machinery, and embarked actively in the new department of making steel springs. The three co-ordinate branches developed so fast, individually and collectively, that their demands for more buildings and greater facilities, some became imperative, resulting in the erection, in 1880, of the large and imposing building shown in the accompanying cut. Mr. Wurster had previously rented, but now purchased, the premises he occupied, of David Jones, a large brewer of New York. The new building has a total frontage of 250 feet, standing 100 feet on 1st street, and 150 on South 6th street. It is six stories high, and has all possible adaptations of construction and machinery, to make it what it is, a model of its



F. W. WURSTER'S FOUNDRY.

kind. Besides this, Mr. Wurster leases an adjoining building on 1st street, 150 feet long, making his frontage 250 feet on this street. Then his foundry in the rear is 75x200 feet, in which all kinds of casting for building and heavy machinery is done. Nor is this all. The spring shop is 50x150 feet in dimensions, where everything in demand, from a light buggy spring, up to the weightiest truck spring, is made. Two steam engines, one of 50, and the other of 150 horse power, furnish the motive propulsion required. Four trip-hammers, innumerable machines, and a force of 200 men, are the fashioning and perfecting forces, by which 10 tons of pig iron, 8 tons of refined wrought iron, and 3 tons of the best steel, are transferred into castings, axles, and springs, every twenty-four hours. Their annual sales are large. There is no similar establishment in Brooklyn.

Jan. 1st, 1884, Mr. Wurster received into copartnership his able assistant, Mr. C. W. Schlüchtner, who had been his salesman for the previous five years.

Mr. Wurster, with the assistance of a superintendent, and three foremen, attends to the mechanical direction and details, and the finances, while Mr. Schlüchtner gives his time to buying the raw material, and selling the manufactured product. Mr. Wurster, who has lived in the 19th ward of Brooklyn since about 1860, is but 32 years old, and his partner is but 27 years old.

With a record of such achievements, so early in life, they have only to preserve their powers of body and mind, and a most satisfactory future is assured.

SECTION XXXV.

Grinders and Wholesale Dealers in Coffees, Spices and Teas.

The large stores along the river front, between Fulton and Wall street ferries, receive three-fourths of



H. Schmitt

the coffee imported into the United States, including all whole cargoes, and a portion of that in mixed cargoes. Steamers now do more of the carrying trade in coffee than sailing vessels. Coffee from Arabia and the East Indies comes mostly in 300-lb. sacks, while that from South America and Mexico is in bags called "pickles," containing 131½ lbs. each. The exact value of the coffee imported at the Brooklyn stores cannot be accurately ascertained, but would be about three-fourths of the annual importation, which for 1883 was valued at \$42,050,513, about \$4,000,000 less than for 1882. Coffee which becomes "rusty," or discolored, by the sea voyage, and thereby damaged in appearance more than in quality, is "polished" here by rapid revolution in cylinders, which restores its original color, but renders it more shiny, hence the name. The New York & Baltimore Coffee Polishing Company, are engaged in this business, also a few other firms.

Seven-ninths of the tea imported is landed at the stores between Catherine Ferry and Grand street. Its value in 1883 was \$17,302,849, as against \$19,382,102 in 1882. The manufacture of teas here occupies a number of firms. Two-thirds of the tea (the Report on Commerce and Navigation says about one-fifth) imported comes across the Pacific to San Francisco, thence overland. The duty on tea and coffee was removed July 1, 1882.

Under the head of *spices* are included cinnamon, cloves, nutmeg, mace, ginger, pepper, mustard and allspice, which were imported in 1883 to the amount of \$1,550,289. Nearly all of these are landed at the stores between Fulton and Wall street ferries. Several firms are engaged in packing, grinding and preparing them for market.

The first among the Brooklyn firms who handle coffees, spices and teas, are the *Ariosa Coffee Works* (Charles & John Arbuckle), at the foot of Adams and Jay streets. They first established in 1870, in Water street, New York, where they were burned out, and then came to Brooklyn in 1881. Their factory, six stories high, foot of Adams street, was supplemented in 1884, by a large one, nine stories high, at foot of Jay street. They have always dealt in coffees, teas and spices; but, in 1883, they added a general wholesale groceries department. They employ 500 hands, 48 roasting cylinders in operation each day, and 32 all night, each cylinder of copper, with 300 lbs. capacity, and taking 35 minutes to roast; 2,500 sacks of coffee, of 130 lbs. each are roasted, and 12 car-loads of ground goods shipped daily. They import coffees from all countries where they are grown, and do a business of \$8,000,000 per year. William Waring's *Brooklyn Coffee & Spice Mills*, at 74 Fulton street, was established (by Cornelius Van Cott, brother of Judge Joshua M. Van Cott), at Hicks street, about 1839; was at 46 Fulton street for 21 years, then located at 48 Fulton; then in Nassau, and since 1854 at its present locality. The *Germania Coffee & Spice Mills* (of Wischman &

Bohn), at 78 Fulton street, was established in 1852, at No. 25, same street, and have been 10 years in their present location. They employ 16 hands, a 12-horse power steam engine; roast 1,500,000 lbs per year; business amounting to \$190,000 annually. Mr. Bohn entered the firm in 1879. We present, herewith, the portrait and biography of the senior partner.

HERMANN WISCHMANN.—A prominent member of that class of energetic men who are engaged in mercantile life in this city, and who constitute such an important factor in Brooklyn's commercial importance, is Mr. Hermann Wischmann. Like many others who have built up large business interests here, Mr. Wischmann is an adopted citizen of this country, having been born August 18, 1831, in the Kingdom of Hanover, now a part of Prussia. His father was a farmer, living near the Baltic sea-coast, who gave his son the educational advantages which were afforded by the village school, as conducted under the well known and thorough German system. The lad lived quietly at home, until he was seven-teen years of age, never having traveled far, or seen a city. Two brothers had preceded him to America, and their letters awoke in him the desire to leave the quiet farm life, to see something of the world, and to try his fortunes in the United States. He accordingly took passage for America, arriving in New York, as so many others have done, poor in purse but rich in hope, ambition and energy. His stay in the city extended over three years, during which time he was employed as clerk in the grocery business. Then came an opportunity to invest in an undertaking which promised well, and he put his savings into the New York Submarine Wrecking Company, an organization which was formed for the purpose of raising sunken vessels. The Company did not succeed, and recovered neither sunken ships or sunken capital, so Mr. Wischmann lost his all, and was forced to begin again at the bottom of the ladder. Notwithstanding the ebb in his fortunes, he took unto himself a wife, whose acquaintance he had made in South Brooklyn, while duck-shooting in the Bay. Casting about for something to do, he remarked upon the crowds of people daily passing over Fulton Ferry, and reached the conclusion that a dining saloon on the Brooklyn side, near the Ferry, would be remunerative. He therefore opened such an establishment at No. 25 Fulton street, beginning in an humble way, but gradually enlarging his accommodations as he was able. At the end of six years he had accumulated some capital, and, what was better, had won the confidence and esteem of all who knew him. An advantageous offer was made him at this time, to go into the coffee trade as clerk in Waring's house, where he remained four years, giving such satisfaction that a share in the business as partner was offered him, of which offer he availed himself. The firm relation existed for ten years, when he decided to start in business for himself, having acquired the necessary experience and some capital. He bought and rebuilt the stand at 78 Fulton street, with Mr. Hohorst as his partner, who remained for only a year, however. By close attention to his business, and good management, Mr. Wischmann was able to increase his operations year by year, adding to his place of business, putting in a steam engine and requisite machinery, until the small store of a few years since has become a large wholesale establishment, dealing in coffees, teas and spices, employing a number of men and horses, and turning out many thousands of dollars' worth of manufactured products annually. Early in his business life he adopted the motto, "Pay as you go," which has proved as advantageous in his case as it universally does.

No man achieves success in mercantile life by accident, or accumulates property without faithful, persistent labor. The winner, where many are losers, must combine industry, enterprise and intelligence with business tact; at the same time he must be known to men to be honest and reliable in his dealings. These qualities distinguish Mr. Wischman, and have brought him not only wealth, but also the esteem of men for his integrity and manhood. His interest in the affairs of the city leads him to favor those measures that would tend to the public good, and to oppose strongly all forms of dishonesty in municipal matters, though he takes no part in politics beyond voting, and that the Republican ticket, generally. He is fond of reading, and well posted in the current events of the day. Affable in manners, his courtesy is genuine, springing from a kind heart, that does much in charity towards relieving the misfortunes of others. His church connections are with the German Lutheran Church, in Henry street, of which organization he has been treasurer for a number of years. Always fond of society, he has been a member of several social organizations and a military company; he is also a member of Joppa Lodge of Free Masons.

His time is still mostly devoted to his large business, which he oversees for himself, although receiving the assistance of a younger partner in carrying out the details. Mr. Wischman is to be congratulated upon having won, by his own exertions, a competence and a good name, both among business men and in society at large.

The firms of *Packard & James* (the portrait and biography of the junior partner, Hon. *Darwin R. James*, will be found at page 416^a), of 93 Furman street; *E. R. Durkee & Co.*, 263 Water street, do each an annual business approaching \$500,000 each, and employ some 50 men; *Wm. Borling*, 124 Kent avenue, established at 22 Raymond street, employs 5 hands, roasts about \$100,000 annually; *Von Glahn, Bischoff & Co.*, established 1882, came from Tompkins avenue, corner of Park avenue. They roast some 30,000 lbs per month, and their sales amount to \$500,000 per year. They make a specialty of wholesale groceries, and do an annual business of \$100,000 in potatoes. The Von Glahn Bros. commenced the milk business nine years ago with only \$250 capital. *J. Weidemeyer, Jr.*, *J. J. Snyder*, *Henry Watson*, and the *Bain Tea & Coffee Co.*, also conduct large concerns.

A few of the foregoing houses have offices in New York city. A large part of the coffee handled by these firms is also roasted by them. After being sorted and picked over, the green coffee runs through pipes into cylindrical iron roasters, which are constantly revolving within a heated furnace; each cylinder contains from 150 to 300 pounds of coffee, which, after being roasted, is run into large cooling trays with double gauze bottoms, through which a blower draws a current of cold air. The smaller houses roast 5,000 lbs. per day, and the larger ones proportionally more. *Spices* are ground and put in pound and half pound packages; spices of all kinds have been admitted to the ports of the United States duty free, since July, 1883.

In connection with this department of Brooklyn In-

dustries, we present the portrait and biography of Mr. *S. M. Beard*, a long and well known resident of our city, although his business interests are more strictly associated with New York city.

SYLVESTER M. BEARD.—This gentleman, one of the best known and most highly respected residents of Brooklyn, E. D., was born Dec. 11th, 1810, a son of Samuel and Arteretia (Wooster) Beard. His paternal grandfather was an American soldier in the Revolution, and lived in the house in which his son Samuel lived after him, and in which Sylvester M. Beard was born. In 1822, Samuel Beard disposed of the old family homestead in Huntington, Conn., and removed with his family to Oxford, Chenango county, N. Y., where Sylvester M. Beard passed his time on his father's farm until 1840, in the meantime returning to Huntington, Conn., his native place, and marrying Miss Lucy M. Cummings.

In 1840, Mr. Beard came to New York and soon engaged in the grocery trade, in partnership with his brother-in-law, William A. Cummings, under the firm name of Beard & Cummings. In 1844, these gentlemen changed their trade to one in tea, coffee and spices, in which they embarked in a small way near the foot of East Houston street. Two years afterward they bought the store and mill of William Prentice, in Front street, their offices being located at 279 Front street. Their business was prosperous, and steadily increased, until their sales aggregated about \$1,000,000 per annum. In 1860, the firm changed its organization somewhat, and was known as that of Beards & Cummings until 1872, when it became Beard, Sons & Co. After some intermediate changes it became known as the house of Fitzpatrick & Case, Mr. Beard having an interest in the business, which has assumed such proportions that for some years past it has not unfrequently reached an annual aggregate of \$7,000,000 to \$8,000,000 and has amounted to \$12,000,000 in a single year. The store and offices of this house were removed to 128 Front street in 1861, and thence in 1862 returned to 279 Front street, whence they were removed, in 1879, to numbers 5, 7 and 9 James slip. This important commercial enterprise is extensively known in New York, and throughout the principal business centres of the United States. Its history in detail would be an interesting one, as showing how, from a small beginning, an immense enterprise may be built up by the judicious and persistent application of those cardinal principles, without which no success, however slight in degree, can be attained. To Mr. Beard is due, in no small degree, the credit of this gratifying success.

Elsewhere, in these pages extended reference is made to the beautiful *Cemetery of the Evergreens*. With the history of this celebrated burial place, the name of Mr. Beard is inseparably linked. At the organization of its first association in 1852, he was one of the original stockholders. Through the trying years of its early history, he was one of its staunchest supporters, and when, in 1872, difficulties of long duration culminated in its sale by legal process, he became the purchaser, and through his influence a stock company was organized, under a special act of the Legislature, to take charge of its interests, with William A. Cummings as president, Sylvester M. Beard as Vice-President, and Winchester Britton as Attorney. Since that time, during the more prosperous years of its history, in which it has taken rank among the leading cemeteries of New York and Brooklyn, Mr. Beard has been active in its management, and he is its present Vice-President.



S M Beard

Mr. Beard was one of the projectors of the *Metropolitan Life Insurance Company, of New York*, and has been one of its directors from its organization. He was one of the originators, and has from the first been a director, of the *Brooklyn Cross-Town Railroad Company*. He was one of the organizers of the Ross street Presbyterian church; was its first treasurer, and one of its first trustees. From time to time through his busy career, he has been prominently identified with other commercial, religious and charitable interests of Brooklyn and New York. He first came to Brooklyn to reside in 1845, nearly forty years ago, and in 1852 built his residence, No. 10 Bedford avenue. It is probable that he has done more than any other man to improve his part of the city, and large sums have been expended by him to that end. He is widely known as an honest, upright, Christian gentleman, and his home is one of the most hospitable in the city.

SECTION XXXVI.

Marble and Stone Work.

The census statistics of this industry are: 92 establishments; capital invested, \$738,300; hands employed 731; annual amount of wages paid, \$54,858; \$554,084 material; \$1,329,234 annual product. It is safe to say that this estimate is not more than half the truth, considering the steady increase of those who build fine houses and decorate them expensively, and that our cemeteries exhibit a wealth of monumental expense and taste, far in excess of former years. The great improvement, of late years, in stone decoration has called forth some very handsome and artistic work in stone applied to building purposes. The new building of the Dime Savings Bank is an example of this, as are several lately erected in the better parts of the city.

The Italian marble is purchased from the importer in the rough, and dressed at the yards. The dark grey Quincy granite, from Quincy, Mass., is dressed at the quarries, and polished here at the yards. This process, formerly done by hand, is now performed by machinery. The stone is laid horizontally on a heavy table, over which swings a vertical revolving shaft, terminating in a circular disk, 12 to 18 inches in diameter, which is in contact with the stone. Sand and water are the first dressing, afterwards disks of emery and felt are used. Marble is polished in the same way, except the mouldings, where hand rubbers are used. Large spherical or oval surfaces are smoothed by close-fitting rubbing tools, pushed forward and back by machinery. Marble is sawed by power drag-saws. The larger firms rough-dress their granite at the quarries, thus saving in the cost of transportation.

We may divide the subject into *stone yards* (i. e., for the preparation of building and flagging, or paving stone), and *marble and granite works*, monuments, &c.

The 35 firms who deal in building stone, handle brown stone, freestone, marble, granite, and blue limestone, mostly. The increasing amount of building every year, leads to a corresponding increase in the quantity of work called for.

Among the *stone yards*, which are grouped along the water-line of the Wallabout district, is that of *Gill & Baird*, who are the largest firm of stone cutters in the city, owning two yards on Wythe avenue, corner Keap street, each 200 feet square, and a large yard on 65th street, New York, which is soon to be removed to 105th street. They deal mostly in brown stone, which is quarried at Portland, Conn.; also in blue stone, from Pennsylvania. The stone is shipped here in the rough, and dressed by machinery as far as practicable. A gang of saws supplied with water and chilled shot separates the stone into slabs, each of which is then smoothed by friction on horizontal iron plates some 12 feet in diameter. Saws with diamond points are also used. The carving and decorating is, of course, done by hand. This firm, in the summer, gives employment to 180 men in Brooklyn, and about the same number in New York. Their annual production amounts to \$200,000. Their portraits adorn our pages, and their biographies are appended to this section; *H. P. Christmas*, Wythe avenue; *C. Rutledge* and *Matthias Bindrim*, his partner; *Henry Kemp*, Washington avenue, near Wallabout bridge; *Julius Bindrim*, 476 Flushing avenue, and *Charles S. Lynans*, 172 Flushing avenue. *James D. Rankin & James Ross*, corner of Bond and Carroll streets, from a small beginning in 1873, at corner of President and Bond streets, now do a large business in free-stone for buildings; *John Barney*, Third avenue and Union street, established 1867 (firm of Barney, Morton and Canda), on Gowanus Canal, foot of Bond street, deals largely in blue stone from Albany, and along the Hudson River, and has supplied the Mercantile Library, and many other prominent Brooklyn edifices; he handles \$60,000 worth of stone annually. *Curran & Cooper*, Third street, near Third avenue, commenced in 1866 with hand labor alone, and have now a large establishment, replete with all the necessary machinery; they deal largely in free-stone. *Thomas H. Dixon*, Baltic street, corner Third avenue, deals in brown, Dorchester and Ohio stone; established 1849, Hamilton avenue, South Brooklyn. *William Bradley & Son*, free-stone, Nevins, corner of Butler street, established 1868; capital, \$60,000; annual product, \$80,000. *James McLaren*, at foot of Court street, free-stone cutting, established 1873; employs an average of 40 men; capital, \$45,000; annual amount of product, about \$70,000. *A. D. Baird*, 130 Hewes street; *A. H. Anderson*, 24 Second street; *Burns & Johnson*, Third avenue; *E. & F. Conklin*, Fourth avenue and St. Mark's place, 15 years in business; *S. Dean & Bro.*, 140 Second street; *C. F. Hommel*, Grand street; *Peter Lyman*, Clinton avenue; *J. McPherson*, Court street; *J. W. Moran*, Hamilton avenue; *J. W. Osborne*, 77 Penn street.

The *marble*, or monumental works, are naturally found in the neighborhood of the cemeteries, for which our city is noted. In the vicinity of Greenwood are the establish-

ments of *David S. Arnott*, *John S. Dulot*, *John Wade*, *John Wilson*, *Thomas Pitbladdo*, *Carl Peterson* (211 25th street, granite and marble, established 1877, by *Janson & Peterson*; number of employes 7; amount annually paid for salaries, \$4,500; amount of annual sales, \$10,000).

James Sharkey, dealer in monumental granite and marble, 25th street, near Greenwood, is also an importer of fine statuary, with annual sales to the amount of \$50,000, employing some 75 men. Before the abolition of the Morrill tariff and the imposition of thirty per cent. duty on imported marble, a large export trade was done to the West Indies and Mexico, but the high duty had the effect of driving all this trade to other countries. The total amount of capital invested in this branch of business is about \$400,000; *Ouchterloney & Tandy*, have been in business since 1852, and in their present location since 1858; their establishment has furnished many of the most exquisite monuments in Greenwood, and forms one of the attractions of this locality. The above are all on Fifth avenue, near 24th and 25th streets. In fact, the streets which approach the main entrance to Greenwood, seem to pass through a forest of granite shafts and sculptured figures; especially is this true of the upper end of 25th street, where dealers in granite and monumental work have located side by side.

Prominent among these establishments is that of Mr. *John J. Green*, 237 Twenty-fifth street, near 5th avenue. Mr. Green is a native of New York. In 1835, when a young man, he began to learn the art of monumental stone cutting, and in due time became a proficient. In October, 1854, desiring to start in business for himself, he joined with two other young men, John Farrell and William Holden, in opening a granite yard. An old blacksmith shop stood at the corner of Third avenue and 25th street, of which the owner, Mr. Hatfield, gave the young men the use by way of encouragement. The three parties had but \$75 a piece for their start, but they worked hard and gradually built up a good business; they were able to take a more eligible location on 36th street, and also to buy out the stock of Edwards' yard to manufacture and dispose of it. After working together three years, Mr. Holden retired from the firm, leaving Mr. Green and Mr. Farrell to continue. The latter died in 1861, since which time the former has carried on the business alone, which he removed in that year to its present location on 25th street, near 5th avenue. His establishment covers six lots, and contains a large stock, mostly of Quincy granite, with some fine monuments, worth about \$25,000. An average number of twenty men is required to carry on the work of the establishment. Mr. Green has done his share in the great improvement visible in mortuary sculpture during the last twenty years. His son now produces original designs for the father's use, some of which possess great artistic merit.



JOHN J. GREEN'S MONUMENTAL WORKS.

In the Eastern district we find many firms, the more important of which are *Alexander Eschenbach*, 338 South Twelfth street; *Patrick R. Carrell*, 272 Division avenue; *Jordan & Son*, corner of Division avenue and Tenth street; *R. Cocroft's Sons*, Bushwick avenue; *Jno. Benisch*, E. N. Y.; *Thos. Ellson*, Broadway; *Thomas McLaughlin*, 204 Flatbush avenue, and around the entrance to the Cemetery of the Evergreens, on Conway street, near Broadway; *John Moriarty*, *John Murphy*, and *Conrad Noll*; *Garity Bros.*, Meeker avenue, corner of Gardiner street, have their quarry and workshops at West Quincy, Mass., established 1870, and give constant employment to 40 hands.

Among other firms we may mention *Jno. Klein*, 9th avenue; *B. H. Kelley*, Reed avenue; *A. Leckey*, Van Brunt street; *F. McDonald*, 822 Atlantic avenue; *H. McKnight*, Macon street; *McGrayne's Sons*, 601 Pacific street; *J. Ryan*, Flatbush avenue; *Scott & Smith*, 159 Court street.

ROBINSON GILL was born at Oatley, Yorkshire, England, December 17th, 1829, and came to America in 1851, at the age of twenty-two, having previously learned the stone-cutters' trade, at which he was employed in New York and Brooklyn for about two years. In partnership with his brother, Edward Gill, he established a stone yard at the corner of Kent avenue and Rodney street, Brooklyn. Edward Gill dying in 1853, the entire business fell into the hands of Mr. Robinson Gill. In 1862, Mr. Gill removed to Troy, N. Y. and was in business there until 1869. In the meantime, in 1866, in company with Charles Peacock, he established a stone yard at Boston, Mass., which was suc-



Robinson Gill



Andrew J. Baird

cessfully operated by Messrs. Gill and Peacock for four years. In 1866, Mr. Gill formed a co-partnership with Mr. Andrew D. Baird, under the firm name of Gill & Baird, and they established their present stone yard at the corner of Wythe avenue and Keap street. Mr. Baird had learned the business with Mr. Gill, and having been for a considerable time in his employ, managed the concern during the next two years, when the business having largely increased, and Mr. Gill's interests at Troy not promising satisfactorily for the future, he returned to Brooklyn to give his undivided attention to the affairs of Messrs. Gill & Baird in that city.

Long practically acquainted with all the details of their business, Messrs. Gill & Baird advanced it to more than double its former magnitude, introducing, from time to time, various improvements, until their yard was supplied with every modern facility in the line. In 1879, the firm established a second yard on Sixty-fifth street, New York, Mr. Gill taking entire charge of the same. So long has been Mr. Gill's business career, and so extensive has his trade become, that he cannot but be reckoned as among the oldest and best known men in his line in New York and Brooklyn, and his record is that of an honorable, straightforward man of business, who, by the exercise of energy, tact and perseverance, aided by courtesy and fair dealing, has made himself an enviable place in the city of his adoption.

An ardent Republican, Mr. Gill takes a deep and abiding interest in the measures of that party, though he is not in the usual acceptance of the term a politician. His standing in business circles has led to his identification with various commercial enterprises and public improvements, and at this time he is a director of the Commercial Bank and the Dime Savings Bank of Brooklyn, and of the Brooklyn, Flatbush and Coney Island Railroad Company. He was married, February 25th, 1856, to Hannah Thorpe, of Brooklyn.

ANDREW D. BAIRD was born at Kelso, Scotland, October 14th, 1839. His parents were Andrew and Ellen (Lindsay) Baird. In 1853, he came to the United States with his father's family, and located in that portion of Brooklyn in which he has since resided almost continuously.

Andrew Baird, Sr., was a stone-mason, and early in life the subject of this sketch was apprenticed to the same trade in the stone yard of Robinson Gill, at Wythe avenue and Keap street, where he thoroughly mastered the stone-cutters' department of the stone-masons' work, at which he was employed until the outbreak of the late rebellion.

May 18, 1861, Mr. Baird went out as a private soldier in the Seventy-ninth New York Highlanders, a regiment largely made up of Scotchmen, which was in the field without intermission from the first fight at Bull Run to the surrender of Lee at Appomattox. It

is due to Mr. Baird to state that the records show that he was at his post, and doing his duty in every engagement in which his regiment participated. At the first battle of Bull Run, he was promoted on the field from corporal to sergeant for bravery, and at the second Bull Run fight his prowess was rewarded by his promotion from a second lieutenancy to a captaincy. At Chantilly, where the brave Kearney fell, he was severely wounded, and still carries in his arm a rebel bullet as a memento of that fight. He was wounded also at Blue Springs, and at the final terrific struggle before Petersburg. While his regiment lay in front of Petersburg, he received a commission as major and brevet lieutenant-colonel, by special orders from the war department, for gallantry on the field, and meritorious conduct in camp, and he commanded the regiment as lieutenant-colonel and brevet colonel in the final campaign. At a regimental dinner, in which he, with many of his former comrades, participated, long after the war, his health was proposed by Colonel Morrison, who referred to him as the only soldier in the regiment who had been twice promoted on the field for bravery in action.

At the close of the war, Mr. Baird returned to Brooklyn and, in 1865, he was married, and two sons and a daughter have been born to him. In 1866, he formed a copartnership with his former friend and employer, Robinson Gill, in the ownership of the stone yard where he had served his apprenticeship to the stone-cutters' trade. He has since that time been an active and enterprising man of business, and to his efforts is attributable in no small degree the success of the well-known firm of Gill & Baird, whose business is elsewhere referred to more particularly.

Those patriotic convictions which impelled Mr. Baird to brave the terrors of the field of strife, early attached him to the principles of the Republican party, and a steadfast Republican he is and has been ever since he attained to an age to take an interest in governmental affairs. Especially is he devoted to what he regards as the best interests of Brooklyn, and both in his ward (the nineteenth) and throughout the city his strength in the councils of his party is felt and recognized. During a period of six years, embracing three consecutive terms, closing with the sessions of 1882-'3, he represented the Nineteenth Ward in such an able and effective manner, that even those who oppose him politically give him credit for the possession of the rare combination of qualities which befit him for a party leader—honesty, ability, tact and unflinching opposition to trickery and rascality.

Did space permit, we might refer to many of his public acts, while thus in the service of his fellow-citizens, which have demonstrated his unswerving integrity, and his uncompromising devotion to the welfare of the city. His retirement on account of the pressing demands of his increasing business, was referred to with regret by people of all classes, who have learned

to regard the public weal as safe in his hands, and the conduct of municipal affairs as likely to be better for his counsel and aid.

SECTION XXXVII.

Fire Brick and Tile.

The census has Brick and Tile, but includes under it some pottery which does not belong to it. There are about twelve concerns in the United States engaged in the manufacture of clay retorts, used in the generation of coal gas, and so satisfactory is the quality of the domestic article, that the importation of such apparatus has almost entirely ceased. Cast-iron retorts were discarded years ago, being found inferior to those made of clay.

retort factory, ninety by two hundred feet, one story; fire-brick factory, one hundred by one hundred and seventy-five feet, two stories; engine and boiler rooms, and carpenter shop, seventy-five by one hundred feet, two stories; storehouse, one hundred and twenty-five feet square, one story; office building, twenty by thirty feet, two stories. The ground floors are all paved with stone flagging, and the entire works are as nearly fire-proof as possible, but further protection is secured by means of a powerful steam pump. Ample accommodations are provided for a large number of horses and wagons, and the open spaces between the buildings are utilized for the storage of clay and other materials.

The best retort-clay comes from New Jersey, whence it is shipped by the company directly to their wharves.



BROOKLYN CLAY RETORT AND FIRE BRICK WORKS.

One of the largest establishments of this kind is the *Brooklyn Clay Retort and Fire Brick Works*, of which Messrs. EDWARD D. WHITE & Co. are the proprietors. The location of the works is in South Brooklyn, N. Y., near the Erie Basin. The premises include about fifty city lots, situated on Van Dyke, Elizabeth, Richards and Partition streets, with a frontage of five hundred and fifty feet on the first-named street, six hundred and ten on the second, seven hundred and twenty-five on the third, and two hundred and thirty-seven on the fourth. The dock has a frontage of one hundred and twenty feet, and the slip is two hundred and thirty feet long, with a depth of eighteen feet of water at low tide.

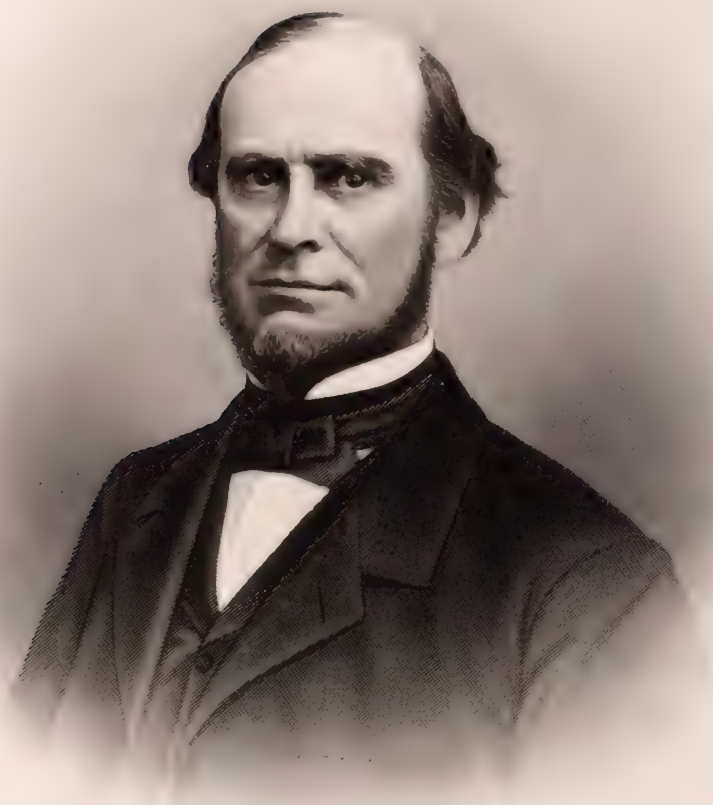
The dimensions of the principal buildings, solidly constructed of stone and brick, are as follows: gas

After being crushed in mills, it is properly tempered, thoroughly mixed, pressed in moulds, dried and fired in kilns.

The kilns are of large dimensions and the most improved construction. The chimney connected with the retort kilns is seventy-five feet high; that from the fire-brick factory is one hundred and twenty feet high. The machinery is driven by an engine of 75 horsepower, and steam is employed for heating purposes. The full complement of hands is about seventy-five.

The gas retorts from these works are of the best possible quality, and they are used in all parts of the country, orders being received from the most distant sections.

The fire brick are of all the various shapes required in rolling mills, cupolas, foundries, forges, lime and



James Hubby
Esq.

cement kilns, etc. Besides these, the production includes all kinds of slabs and tiling for the lining of ovens, stoves, grates and furnaces.

The business of this concern was established in 1854 by the late Mr. Joseph K. Brick, who purchased a considerable tract of land near the Erie Basin, and gradually built up the works to their present proportions. He was the first manufacturer of clay retorts in this country. After his death, in 1867, the business was continued by his partner, Mr. E. D. White, until 1877, when the present firm of Edward D. White & Co, was formed by the admission of Mr. Ira N. Stanley, who had been interested in the business for twenty years; the estate of Mr. Brick retaining an interest in the business. Mr. Stanley is a practical gas engineer, thoroughly conversant with all the details connected with gas works, and his able superintendence has widely extended the reputation of the works.

JOSEPH KEASBEY BRICK was born at Woodstown, Salem county, N. J.; in early life was dependent upon the labor of his own hands for support, and his opportunities for school instruction were quite limited. From his boyhood, however, his desire for knowledge, both practical and scientific, was very great, and he improved every opportunity to acquire it. While employed in Philadelphia, during several years, the Franklin Institute found him, after his daily toil, a constant visitor. In various departments of science he was a student all his life.

In that department of practical and scientific work to which he mainly devoted himself in after life, namely, that of the construction and management of gas works, he was regarded as an authority. Many of the improvements now in common use in gas-making were first proposed by him, notably the introduction of the fire-clay retort. The city of Brooklyn is indebted to him and his associates for the first introduction of gas. In 1848-'9, the works of the Brooklyn Gas Light Company were erected under his superintendence; and, for many years he was engineer and until his decease, and a Director of that company. The Gas Works at Buffalo were erected under his oversight about the same time. From this time he was sought for as Consulting Engineer, and his judgment was relied upon in gas work all over the country.

When water was first introduced into the city of Savannah, Ga., the work of distribution was done under his superintendence, and to the satisfaction of the public authorities.

To all his undertakings he brought untiring energy. No work was satisfactory to him unless it was the best that could be done. In the latter years of his life he traveled much in this country and in Europe; and, being a man of taste, of well-trained mind, and a close observer, he gathered stores of most valuable information, which he took pleasure in imparting to others. He died at Hot Springs, Ark., Aug. 7, 1867; his children died in infancy. Mrs. Brick is a resident of Brooklyn, living at corner of Lafayette and Vanderbilt avenues.

John Cooper, 413 Oakland avenue, estab. 1868; makes the fire-brick for the Union Porcelain Co.'s ovens; employs about 50 men. *John G. L. Boettcher*, foot of Clymer street, manufactures fire-brick and tile; *The International Tile Co.*, Third street, near Hoyt, manufactures encaustic tile for floors, mural decorations, &c.,

SECTION XXXVIII.

Silk and Lace Goods; Mixed Textiles; Woolen and Cotton Manufactures; Knit Goods.

The manufacture of silk and silk goods is reported by the census of 1880, in Brooklyn, as follows: 15 es-

tablishments; \$559,335 capital; 707 employes; \$231,135 wages; \$443,135 material; \$853,480 annual product. Like most of the census reports, it was both redundant and defective. The original return by Mr. William C. Wyckoff, the accomplished Secretary of the Silk Association of America, and special agent of the Census Office, on silk manufactures, differed from this in several particulars. Mr. Wyckoff reported, "silk goods and mixed textile fabrics, 21 establishments; \$680,500 capital; 1,199 hands; \$290,299 wages; \$598,543 material; \$1,102,576 annual product. The Census Office separated as they had a perfect right to do (though the exercise of that right was very unwise), the mixed textiles from the silk and silk goods, but they had no right to increase the number of silk establishments from 10 to 15, since Mr. Wyckoff's facilities for ascertaining all the facts in regard to the silk manufacture were much greater than theirs could possibly be. Their report of mixed textiles was: 11 establishments; \$338,300 capital; 259 hands; \$99,430 wages; \$263,097 material; \$423,239 annual product. Adding the two returns together we have 26 establishments; \$897,625 capital; 966 hands; \$330,565 wages; 706,232 material; \$1,276,719 annual product; a result which it will be seen differs at every point from Mr. Wyckoff's, and gives \$174,143 larger product. We have said that these returns were both redundant and defective—redundant in the number of silk factories, of which there were not then, and are not now, more than 10 in Brooklyn. In 1881, the Textile Directory reported 14 establishments large and small in Brooklyn, but of these, four were small shops, manufacturing hat cord, or braids and gimps, in a very small way, all of whom gave up the next year, and of the remaining ten, two had failed before 1883, though two others had taken their places. The return was defective, because the manufacture of silks, aside from mixed textiles, produced more than a million of dollars annually. Of the silk and silk lace manufacturers, there are now only two (there were four in 1881). Of these, the *Jennings Lace Works* (A. G. Jennings & Sons) is the oldest and much the largest. We give a view of their works on the opposite page, and a portrait and biography of Mr. A. G. Jennings herewith.

The history of these works is very interesting. About 1867, Mr. Jennings, an enterprising business man, with ample capital, for which he sought opportunity of investment, found a small establishment in Jersey city, with very little capital, trying to make silk hair nets, which were then the fashion. After some negotiations, Mr. Jennings purchased the little factory, and commenced the manufacture of the silk nets on a somewhat larger scale. In May, 1868, he removed the business to Park Place and Barclay street, New York city, and added largely to his machinery and facilities, and commenced making laces as well as hair nets.

In 1871, the lace works were removed from New York to the corner of Park avenue and Hall street,



A. G. JENNINGS & SONS' LACE WORKS.*

Brooklyn, where Mr. Jennings had erected a large and commodious factory, specially adapted for the business of manufacturing silk laces in all its branches, from the raw silk to the dyeing and finishing the lace perfect for the use of the consumer.

Since that time the business has been yearly extended and improved, both in the variety and quality of laces made; new machinery imported; many more persons employed, many of whom, skilled in the various branches of the art of making fine laces, were brought over from Europe at his expense.

The *Jennings Lace works*, as they are called now, give employment to some six hundred persons, paying out \$175,000 yearly for labor, producing an average of \$600,000 per annum, with a capacity of twice that amount. A large part of the employés in this establishment are women and girls, and the proprietors are very careful in regard to their morals and manners, encouraging them in well-doing. We have not seen, in any establishment in Kings county, neater, more cheerful or more intelligent hands.

Within a few years some other parties in this state have commenced to make laces from the yarn, but to A. G. Jennings is awarded, very generally, the credit of establishing in this country, on a sure basis, the important business of manufacturing lace goods. What has been accomplished is the result of much thought, care and labor, and in this he has been materially assisted by his sons, particularly his son, Warren P. Jennings, the Superintendent of the works.

In regard to quality, their goods greatly surpass the foreign goods, and are sold at a lower price. One

* These works are now being enlarged by the erection of another building

great cause of this is that they conduct all the departments of the work on their own premises. At Nottingham, the head-quarters of the English lace trade, laces are woven by small manufacturers, owning but one or two looms, are then sold to the finisher, who, after finishing them, sells them to the large jobber, and he in turn to his English and foreign customers. Thus there are three profits to be made on the English goods before they come into the hands of the American importer and jobber. At St. Gall, the manufacturing is managed in much the same way. Messrs. Jennings & Sons buy their silk, ready thrown, of the throwster; but all the other processes, such as making the patterns for the laces, weaving them on the lace looms, introducing his new designs by means of the Jacquard apparatus, dyeing, making up, finishing and putting up the goods for the market, are performed in the manufactory.

Lace machinery is very costly. The looms are generally imported from Europe, and cost from \$6,000 to \$10,000 each. A single set of Jacquard card patterns for the Jacquard looms, to make one design for figured lace, costs from \$60 to \$500 each. And there are required for elaborate patterns from 1,500 to 10,000 perforated cards.

Of the disk bobbins used on the lace looms, Messrs. Jennings & Sons use over 100,000.

It has always been a grievance to Mr. Jennings, and justly so, that the Government prevented him from making cotton lace, which is now largely imported, and so greatly undervalued that, really, the nominal duty is no protection to the American manufacturer; while the very fine cotton thread, Nos. 150 to 300, which is spun in England, from Sea Island cotton, is not made here, and is indispensable for its manufacture. This fine cotton is charged with a duty of from 60 to 100 per cent., which is prohibitory. If this duty could be reduced to not more than 10 per cent., the Swiss mulls and fine cotton laces, for which we pay now from \$10,000,000 to \$12,000,000, might be made here of a quality fully equal to the imported goods.

At the present time, Messrs. Jennings' works are not running at anything like their full capacity. Fashion has much to do with this. Spanish lace, of which they have been obliged to carry a large stock to meet the demand, is now going out, and Escorial and other laces are slowly coming in; and, until the demand for the latter is fully established, it is necessary to go slowly.

ABRAHAM GOULD JENNINGS.—The Jennings family is one of the oldest in England. When William the Conqueror ascended the English throne, though he confiscated some of the great fiefs of the Anglo-Saxon nobles, he did not touch the lands of any of the tenants holding feudally under them; and as the Jennings family were men of "peace and plenty," having no desire for political preferment, or liking for the glory gained by civil conflicts and strifes, they remained undisturbed by the great convulsions of the country which resulted from the conquest of it by William of Normandy.





J. G. Penning

For six hundred years, they remained among the gentry and commoners of England, wealthy, industrious, and influential agriculturists and manufacturers, loyal to their country and its rulers, but without ambition for place and preferment.

At length, in the contest which led to the dethronement and execution of Charles the First, to one branch of the family, that of Cambridgeshire, in the persons of Sir John Jennyns, his son, Richard Jennings, of Sandridge, and the daughters of the latter, there came the preferment to which they had been so long indifferent. The eldest and youngest daughters of Richard Jennings were: Frances, "La Belle Jennings," Duchess of Tyrconnel, the most beautiful and the purest woman of the courts of Charles II. and James II., and Maid of Honor to the successive Queens of those courts; and Sarah Jennings, the famous Duchess of Marlborough; and the intimate friend and counsellor of Queen Anne.

Richard Jennings left no male heirs, and hence there are none of his lineal descendants now bearing the name of Jennings, though there are very many of his father's, and other families of that name. From some one of these, the subject of this notice claims descent. His earliest ancestor here, Joshua Jennings, was born in England about 1620-1625, and came to Hartford, Conn., about 1645-1647, and removed to Fairfield, Conn., before 1656. He was married at Hartford, December 23d, 1647, to Mary Williams, of that town, and by her had nine children, from the seventh of whom, Isaac Jennings, he traces his lineage. There were in all four generations of the name of Isaac Jennings; the third of that name had, for his fourth child, Abraham Gould Jennings, (better known as Captain Gould Jennings), born in 1781, and one of the most remarkable men of Fairfield county; a brave, grand, noble man, in all the relations of life; a man who feared God, but knew no other fear; who loved his country intensely, and manifested that love in its time of peril. His mother was Abigail Gould, a daughter of Col. Abraham Gould, one of the heroes who fell in the Revolutionary war. His wife was Anna Burr, a daughter of Peter Burr, one of the leading citizens of Fairfield, and a woman of rare intelligence and elevation of character. To this pair, were born ten children, of whom the seventh is the subject of this notice, Abraham Gould Jennings, who was born in Fairfield, Conn., August 28, 1821. His early education was received in the schools of his native town, and under the influences of a cultured and refined home life. In 1836, he came to New York, and became a clerk in the store of his brother-in-law, Mr. J. S. Pierson, then a manufacturer and wholesale dealer in clothing. His character for zeal and diligence in business was so marked, that, in 1844, Mr. Pierson took him into partnership, and they remained as partners till 1857, when Mr. Pierson sold out his interest to Mr. Henry D. Wheeler, and the firm was thenceforward Jennings, Wheeler & Co. In 1845, Mr. Jennings had visited Charleston, South Carolina, and established a branch of their business, which was continued until the outbreak of the Civil War, Mr. Jennings and Mr. Pierson going to Charleston, alternately, every season. The partnership with Mr. Wheeler was dissolved in 1861, and Mr. Jennings continued his business in New York during the war, but on a very moderate scale. In the fall of 1865, he visited the south, and looked up his old customers, some of whom owed him large sums. Many of them were scattered, many dead, and all the survivors greatly impoverished.

Meanwhile, he was looking for some other legitimate business, in which to establish himself. He found this, in a small lace factory in Jersey City, as we have elsewhere narrated. He purchased this small factory, with its few lace

machines, in the autumn of 1867, and by diligent study of the business, in all its details, and by his decided enterprise, made himself master of it and extended it, both as to the variety and quantity of the goods made, as rapidly as the demands of the trade required and his means would justify.

In the spring of 1868, he removed his works to Barclay street and Park Place, New York city, and having won the confidence of the trade, still further extended his business. In 1870, he went over to England and studied the business there, purchasing lace machines, which could not then be built here, and bringing back with him skilled operatives, designers and draughtsmen. His eldest son has visited Europe repeatedly and has made himself very thoroughly familiar with every step of the processes of lace making by machinery, and with the complicated machines which are used in its manufacture.

In 1871, he purchased the site of his present works, and erected his large factory thereon, which has been repeatedly enlarged, and is now known, all over the country, as the "Jennings Lace Works." Though, perhaps, not the very first manufacturer of lace, in this country, by machinery, he deserves the credit of having been the first to conduct it on a large scale, and to make it one of our great industries. Others have followed in his wake, but none have equalled him in the extent and excellence of their production. He acknowledges, in this matter, the assistance he has received from his eldest son and partner, Mr. Warren Pierson Jennings, who, by his designs and inventions of new meshes, new fabrics, and improvements in the Jacquard looms, has greatly improved and facilitated the manufacture. Mr. Jennings has been very happy in his family. He was married in April, 1851, to Miss Cecilia M. Douglas, daughter of J. P. Douglas, Esq., of New York city, and of the seven children which have been the issue of this marriage, five survive—three sons and two daughters. The eldest daughter was married in 1876. Of the eldest son we have already spoken. The second son, Oliver Taylor Jennings, has also been a partner since 1883. For five years previous to that time he had been in charge of a large property of 4,000 acres of mining, agricultural and timber lands—"The Glades," Hall county, Georgia,—owned by his father, where he had laid the foundations of a flourishing settlement.

Mr. Jennings united with the Presbyterian Church under the pastoral care of Rev. I. S. Spencer, D. D., in 1839, and has been actively engaged in Sunday school instruction since that time. He speaks in high terms of the benefits which he received, intellectually and spiritually, from Dr. Spencer's preaching and teaching. He has been a member of the Clinton avenue Congregational church since 1873. Mrs. Jennings is a member of the same church, and being like-minded with her husband, has been very useful and active in all church work. Mr. Jennings has been through life a close student, and his knowledge of the Scriptures is both thorough and profound. Some years since, he compiled and published a small volume, *The Last Days of Christ; or, an Account of the Great Atonement*. He has a very large and choice library, and a remarkable collection of early editions of the Scriptures.

He has never been an active politician, or an office-seeker or office-holder. His early sympathies were with the Webster or old line Whigs; since the war, he has often, though not always, voted with the Democrats.

In all the circles of trade and business, Mr. Jennings has the reputation of being an energetic, industrious, persevering, honest and straightforward man, of large sympathies, and of genial temper. He may be impulsive, but he is sure to be just.

Of the other silk manufacturers, only *Lowenstein & Keyser* make lace to any extent. They are understood to have given up the manufacture of trimming laces, though they have a stock on hand, and are importing some. Their principal product now is silk mitts. Their product does not probably exceed \$150,000, and their present force of operatives is said not to be large.

Henry Soar makes hair nets, and perhaps some Nottingham lace in a small way.

Cobbeg Bros. manufacture belt ribbons, and those dress trimmings which are wholly of silk. Their establishment is not very large.

August Moll, J. S. Steinborn and *J. Naul*, manufacture braids and cords; *Jacob Will*, hat cords; *William Reitmeyer*, fringes and dress trimmings on a large scale; *The Manchester Gimp Co.*, Furniture gimps. Messrs. *G. L. Kelty & Co.*, *S. McLure*, and *A. Maynard & Co.*, are manufacturers of upholstery trimmings, furniture coverings, and curtain materials, cords, gimps, tassels, fringes, etc.; *McLure* makes also dress-trimmings; *E. Estberg*, makes shade-tassels and cords. The last four are all, we believe, doing a large business. Messrs. *Kelty & Co.*, and *McLure* certainly are, but their products for the most part belong to the class of mixed textiles, as they contain cotton, linen, worsted, woolen or jute in combination with silk. The combined statistics of the two classes would show about 1,350 hands, and a total out-put exceeding \$1,600,000.

SUBSECTION I.—Woolen and Cotton Goods; Knit Goods.

The production of these goods in Kings county is not large. In woolen goods, we find two houses, both now defunct, *James H. Prentice* and *W. E. Doubleday*, who were formerly engaged in the manufacture of felted skirts; *A. Moll*, braids, whom we have already noticed under silk goods; Messrs. *J. & H. Hutchinson*, manufacturers of coir and wool-bordered mats, already mentioned under "Mats and Matting;" the *Planet Carpet Mills*, which mingle a very little wool with a great deal of jute, and which are already noticed under "Jute and Jute Butts;" and that mythical wool-hat factory, alluded to under "Hats and Caps." Messrs. *Jennings & Sons* also manufacture what they call "Pearl Lace Shawls, Nubias," etc., in fine worsted, and have introduced many new improvements and inventions in these goods.

Of "knitting works," there are 7 houses named in the directory, of which one certainly, and possibly two, are defunct, and the others very small, except the *Island City Knitting Mills* in South Fifth street, E. D.

The cotton manufacture is a little larger, reporting four or five establishments, of which the *Union Print Works*, of Johnson and Union avenues, and *Joseph T. Perkins* cotton bagging, and possibly the *Hunt Bagging Co.*, are the largest. *Goodman & Mayer* batting, and *Louis Mayer*, cotton goods, are also named. The entire out-put of the woolen, cotton and knit goods manufactures can hardly exceed \$400,000.

SECTION XXXIX.

Soap Manufacture.

The soap production of Brooklyn is heavy. *Charles S. Higgins's* is the largest. The cut on the opposite page represents his soap works. The business was started in 1842 by *Wm. O. Higgins* (since deceased), father of the present proprietor. Necessarily, as is the case with all new undertakings, the business was started in a very small way, and at that time the facilities in the way of machinery was very meagre. The quantity of soap then manufactured was small. The demand for soaps of *Charles S. Higgins's* make has steadily increased, and at the present time the factory covers about 20 full city lots. The factory is supplied with the newest and best machinery, enabling the proprietor to produce millions of pounds of soap per year. Within the past two years the manufacture of toilet soaps have been added to the business.

The manufacturer next in rank is *Thomas Gill*, manufacturer of patent borax soaps, 223 to 229 Kent avenue; office, No. 14 Park place, New York. Mr. Gill, who was previously a dry goods jobber in New York, commenced making soap at No. 55 Atlantic avenue, in 1874. In 1880, he moved to Kent avenue, where a steam engine and sixteen hands now turn out 20,000 pounds per day, amounting to \$250,000 a year. His indignation was early aroused by the impure material and the adulterations so largely used in many cases in the production of this household necessity, and he prides himself in using no kinds of grease but pure tallow, in any of his products, from the laundry to the finest toilet soaps.

John H. Doscher and *Karl R. Kichner*, corner of Raymond and Boliver streets, are extensive manufacturers of laundry and toilet soaps, and dealers in starch, candles and sal soda. They have \$115,000 capital invested; employ 40 workmen at a cost of \$30,000 per year, and do an annual business of \$200,000. The establishment dates back to 1860.

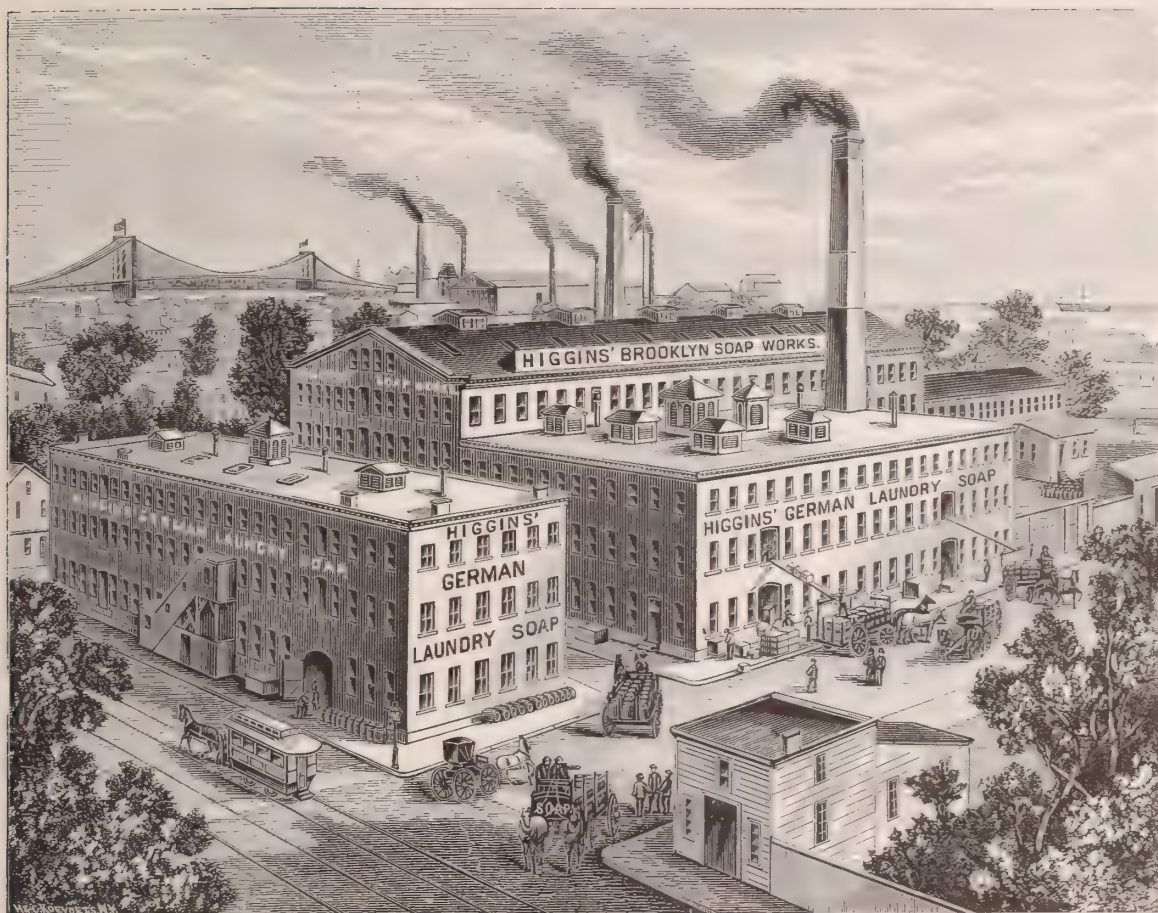
James A. Barnett & Co., 82 Wallabout street, commenced the manufacture of Soap in 1878. They use steam power; employ 12 hands, and turn out a production of \$80,000 per year.

Brewster, Rutherford & Co., 46 Kent avenue, were entirely "too busy" to give any attention to our repeated inquiries for information.

SECTION XL.

Musical Instruments.

The census statistics are: 1. Musical instruments and materials (not specified), 9 establishments; \$13,500 capital; 46 hands; \$20,543 wages; \$56,483 materials; \$102,724 annual product. 2. Musical instruments, organs and materials; 4 establishments; \$7,700 capital; 8 hands; \$6,139 wages; \$4,237 materials; \$18,076 annual product. 3. Musical instruments, pianos and materials, 11 estab-



CHARLES S. HIGGINS' SOAP MANUFACTORY.

lishments; \$195,775 capital; 124 hands; \$68,984 wages; \$122,810 materials; \$252,983 annual product—a total for all of 178 hands, and \$373,783 annual product.

The manufacture of musical instruments is a large and constantly growing interest in this city. In the manufacture and repairs of pianos, 11 firms are engaged, with an aggregate capital of \$350,000; 200 hands; \$12,000 annual wages; consuming materials worth \$14,000, and turning out an annual product of \$400,000. The largest manufacturer is *E. G. Smith*, successor, in 1867, to *W. B. Bradbury*, whose factory is on Raymond street, corner of Willoughby. Within the comparatively few years since American makers commenced the manufacture of piano-fortes, a separate trade in the various different parts, such as the action, iron frames, strings, and wood-work has grown up. Piano manufacturers can buy these various parts cheaper and better, in general, than they can make them. Mr. Smith brings his cases from his factory in Leominster, Mass. Here they are polished and finished, the iron frame and action inserted, the strings put on and adjusted and the instrument tuned. The pull of the strings of a concert grand being equal to about 17 tons, the frames must necessarily be made solid and strong to resist it. The iron bed-plate under the strings is

screwed fast to maple plank, three or four inches in thickness, into which the tuning pins are sunk. The sounding board, of deal or spruce, is just beneath the strings in the grand and square instruments, and behind in the uprights.

The "action" consists of the keys, the felt-covered hammers which strike the strings, and a series of felt dampers which fall on the strings to stop the vibrations when the keys are released. These main parts are similar in all pianos. Mr. Smith has some \$300,000 invested in the business and gives employment to 120 men. Besides the manufacture of instruments he also has a department for repairing.

The establishment of *C. W. Held, Jr.*, 114 Livingston street, is also well worthy of notice.

This gentleman happened to be the only one of several brothers that "took" to the occupation of the father. The special business of the father was the repairing and tuning of pianos. He was for years in the employ of the Steinways and Weber, in New York, and afterwards in the same business in this city. The son can remember his liking for the same occupation when he was a lad of only eight years, and this liking was encouraged and confirmed in after years by the father's careful and efficient instruction. He used to employ the



CHAS. W. HELD'S PIANO WAREROOMS.

leisure time between school hours in assisting his father, and thus became familiar with all branches of the work while at an early age. While still in his teens he was connected with prominent establishments in the metropolis, and was depended upon to perform work not often entrusted to so young a craftsman.

In 1865, he commenced business on his own account in Brooklyn, at 163 Atlantic avenue. In 1870, his place was located on Joralemon street, upon the spot on which the Municipal Building now stands. For the past ten years he has been commodiously situated at 114 Livingston street, corner of Boerum Place. The sign is inscribed, "Chas. W. Held, Jr., Piano Tuning Establishment." It is notable that this was the first sign of the kind ever exhibited in this city, and this still remains the only place in Brooklyn at which piano repairing is made a specialty. The concentration of his attention upon a particular line of work, a natural fitness, to which is added the valuable practical experience of years of study and labor, and the enthusiasm of a man who loves his calling, have led to success. Additions to his space have been made of necessity, from time to time, to accommodate a constantly growing business; and within a year the entire first floor of the building, which is double its original size, has been thrown into one room for the exhibition of pianos and organs. The Kranich and Bach pianos, for which he is agent, are especially and personally selected by him for his Brooklyn patrons. The advantage of such a selection by a conscientious expert, is too obvious to call for comment. The second and third floors are occupied as repair shops.

An enviable reputation has been acquired for this establishment, by strict attention to the old adage that "Whatever is worth doing at all, is worth doing well." When an instrument is taken for repairs, it is never suffered to leave the shop until restored to perfect order and put in a condition to remain so for years. This is no easy task. In fact, it is more difficult to repair an instrument than manufacture a new one. A thorough knowledge of the greatly varying methods of construction in instruments made twenty years ago, or recently, is absolutely required to repair them successfully. The strain of the wires upon modern pianos is equal to a pressure of from thirty to forty-five thousand pounds, or an average force of one hundred and eighty pounds to each wire. One needs little mechanical genius to understand that the accurate adjustment of a net-work of wires at such a tension, is work only for a skilled hand and an able ear to detect the slightest discord. Pianos are often sent back to the makers to be repaired, but an expert is seldom found to manipulate them at the manufactories. The reason of this is found in the fact that each part of the manufacture has its special workers, and it is rare indeed that one is met with familiar with all of the eight or ten distinct branches, as a successful repairer must be.

Other piano manufacturers are *Jacob Bros.*, 55 Bushwick avenue, *J. Schulden*, 133 N. 1st street, and *William Wall*, 656 DeKalb avenue.

Church organs are built by the following firms: *Reuben Midmer*, 97 Steuben street, *J. M. Mandeville*, 417 Atlantic avenue, *Edward Hechinger*, 110 Troutman street, *E. R. Lake*, 529 Grand street, *C. J. O'Rielly*, 470 Baltic street, *G. H. Whitten*, 37 DeKalb avenue. The aggregate of capital is \$30,000; there are 35 men employed, earning \$18,000, and manufacturing instruments of the value of \$40,000. The work of Brooklyn organ builders ranks high, though it is not an old established industry in the city. With the exception of the metal work, the process of manufacture is carried on by each builder in his own place. The foundation, the bellows, is a large oblong box, with top, bottom and middle partition of wood, sides and ends made of leather, to be flexible. The "windways" conduct the air up to a large wind chest, into which the various pipe are set. A valve below each pipe is drawn down by the key, admitting wind into the pipe; a "lip" in an opening in the side of the pipe causes the column of air to vibrate and give a sound proportioned to the size and length of the tube. Various "stops" or mechanical arrangements admit the wind to the different sets of pipes, some wood, some metal. Generally at the top of the instrument is the "swell," enclosed in a box with shutters in front, which can be opened and closed at will to vary the volume of sound. Light wooden rods and wires connect the keys with their corresponding pipes.

Brooklyn also has several makers of guitars, banjos, tambourines, drums, and the smaller musical instru-

ments. One of the oldest is *George Velsor & Sons*, 122 Grand street, established 1852, who has 12 employees, and whose annual sales are \$30,000; *George Cloos*, of 39 Stagg street, established 1865, has 10 employees, manufactures and sells about \$10,000 worth annually. Other makers are: *W. R. Cornell*, 261 Grand street; *F. Gretsck*, 379 Broadway; *Hosens & Bro.*, 94 Grand street; *H. Lawrence*, 235 Ainslie street; *A. L. Ludwig*, 166 4th street, E. D.; *R. H. Mayland* and *E. J. Stanley*, 24 Myrtle avenue; *A. Pfaendler*, 683 Broadway; *E. Schoen*, 93 Graham avenue; *G. P. Mein*, drums, 253 Fourth street, E. D., and *W. Schultz*, 194½ Fulton street.

The 12 establishments have a capital of \$20,000, employ 60 hands, earning \$30,000, and manufacturing goods worth \$150,000 annually.

SECTION XLI.

Roofing and Roofing Materials.

The census statistics are: 29 establishments; \$82,975 capital; 199 hands; \$98,443 wages; \$160,974 material; \$447,259 annual product. This business has grown very rapidly in the past four years. There are now 60 firms manufacturing roofs and roofing material in Brooklyn. The largest number make the gravel or tarred paper, coal tar and gravel roofs; some substitute asphalt for the tar; others use cement, and others still plastic slate. Two or three firms make the last a specialty; three, and perhaps four, use tin only; three use slate, and sometimes tin; one uses a compound of asbestos. Besides these 60, there are agents of several New York houses who do business in Brooklyn. The builders of speculation houses generally prefer the gravel roofs, but they are very poor roofs, and very heavy. The leading gravel roofers are: *Chas. S. Buell*; *Comins & Evans*; *Anglo-American Roofing Company*; *Empire Roofing Works*; *Long Island Improved Roofing Company*; *Brooklyn Roofing Company*; *David Fitzgerald*; *New York Roofing Company*; *E. M. Shute*; *Ellery & Garrison*, 520 DeKalb avenue, roofers and manufacturers of Ellery's India Rubber Paint, established at New York in 1857, etc., etc.

The cement men are *Hamilton Roofing and Cement Company*, *Comins & Evans*.

Plastic slate, *Polhemus & Matthews*, *Edward Van Orden & Co.*

Tin and slate, *John Davis*, *William Martin*, *James White*, *T. Vincent*, *E. M. Shute*, etc., etc.

There are about 350 hands, and the out-put exceeds \$1,000,000 in all kinds of roofs.

SECTION XLII.

Dyeing and Cleaning—Carpet Cleaning.

The census gives: 20 establishments; \$23,250 capital; 48 hands; \$22,349 wages; \$178,667 material; \$236,007 annual product. This leaves out the carpet cleaning

by machinery entirely, and gives a false impression in regard to cleaning of garments. The value of the clothing, goods or carpets to be cleaned or dyed is not a part of the manufacture, and should not be counted. There are 59 dyers, bleachers and scourers in Brooklyn, and their entire capital in their legitimate business does not amount to over \$60,000, and their receipts for their work may be \$200,000. They employ about 112 hands.

There are 18 carpet cleaners, of whom 6 are companies, using steam and machinery for cleaning. One calls itself the *Open Air Carpet Cleaning Company*. The rest do their carpet cleaning with a stick, and there are 50 more at least who clean carpets in the same way. The carpet cleaning companies have large establishments, and make money. One of these claims to have cleared over \$100,000 last year. This was the *New York Patent Steam Carpet Beating Company*. Several clean by steam, and two use naphtha or benzine.

A. P. Stevens & Co., 247-251 Willoughby street, established 1871; capital, about \$10,000; average number of hands, 20; wages annually paid, about \$6,000.

SECTION XLIII.

Flouring and Feed Mills.

The manufacture of flouring and grist mill products has long maintained a good position here, notwithstanding many misfortunes, accidents and failures. It is a business conducted on very close margin, and the varying price of grain and flour renders the profits somewhat precarious. It is not materially increasing, either in Kings or New York county, the western flour from the immense mills of Minneapolis, St. Paul, Chicago, and St. Louis, competing so strongly with the eastern products as to make the profits very small. According to the census of 1880, the net profit in that year could not have exceeded three per cent.

The statistics of 1880 for the county were: Nine establishments, employing \$662,500 capital and 170 hands, paying out \$98,655 wages, using \$2,615,270 of raw material, and producing flour, etc., to the value of \$2,806,503. New York nearly doubled these figures, her establishments numbering 15, and her product \$6,267,669, with a margin of profit of about 8 per cent. net. The figures for Kings county in 1870 were: Five establishments, 138 hands, \$645,000 capital, \$94,000 wages, \$2,475,700 annual product.

There are but two flouring mills in Brooklyn; each does a large, prosperous business. The largest is at the foot of Fulton street, and is owned and run by the *Jewell Milling Company*. Theodore E. Jewell and F. E. Smith bought this mill in 1855, and operated it in partnership till the death of Mr. Jewell, in 1864, when his sons, Herbert S. and Edward M., took charge of the business, as Jewell Brothers, till 1880. At this time the present company was organized. The officers are: H. W. Slocum, *President*; G. P. Sheldon, *Treas-*

urer; E. M. Jewell, *Secretary*; H. S. Jewell, *Managing Director*. Four large boilers furnish steam to a 550 horse power engine, one of the finest in the State. Roller process machinery was adopted in 1880. 1,000 barrels of flour and 75,000 pounds of feed are ground every 24 hours. The working force is 65 hands, and the yearly production is about \$2,000,000. The mill was burned in 1861, and again in 1864, at which latter time the present mill was built. In 1881, the engine-house was shattered by a boiler explosion, but was at once replaced with new building and new machinery. This property includes the Jewell dock, noted as the landing for summer excursion boats, and part of the Pennsylvania Annex slip. On the dock is also an elevator that handles two and one-half million bushels of grain per year.

The other flouring mill is near the foot of Broadway, E. D., and is owned and operated by *Tonjes, Moller & Co.* It was built in 1869 by Tonjes, Hoeft & Co., who conducted the business till the death of Mr. Hoeft, in 1876, when Mr. Moller became a partner, and the present firm was formed.

In 1881, the mill was thoroughly refitted, including the addition of machinery for the Hungarian New Process System. A steam engine of 250 horse power, and 50 men, are the working force that manufacture 600 barrels of flour per day, which, with the feed, make an annual production of \$1,250,000. This firm make a specialty of preparing flour for tropical countries, and their products go largely to South America, the West Indies, &c., &c.

Marsh, White & Co., proprietors of the *Manhattan Mills and Elevator*, at the foot of North 5th street, do the largest mill and feed business in Brooklyn, and probably the largest in the State. They were first established in New York, and came to Brooklyn in 1874. They use steam engines of 250 horse power, which drive 5 run of stone and their grain elevator, which handles 5,000 bushels per hour. They employ 60 hands, grind 2,500 bags of feed daily, which is less than one-quarter of what passes through their establishment to their customers each 24 hours, the total product of their annual business being over \$3,000,000.

The other members of the firm are John H. Fort and George T. Bowler. They own 800 feet of water front on the East river.

The extensive elevator, mills, and feed establishment of *S. W. Bowne*, on Gowanus canal, near Hamilton avenue, originated with S. W. Bowne & Co. in 1867. At first they made hay and straw, leading articles, but since the completion of the mills and elevator, Indian meal, feed, and oats have come to the front. To drive the elevator and three run of stone, 100 horse power of steam is required. Twenty-five (25) hands are employed, and 500 bags of meal are ground daily. The sales for the past year have been \$750,000. In the spring of 1883, William Bowne retired from the firm,

leaving his brother, S. W. Bowne, sole proprietor. Mr. Bowne owns 250 feet frontage on the canal, on which he is constantly building and adding improvements.

There are in Brooklyn several mills that grind corn and the coarse grains for meal and feed. The *Walla-bout Mills and Elevators*, at the foot of Taylor street, are among the foremost. They were established by John A. Byers, the present proprietor, in 1872. An engine of 225-horse power and 50 men are kept in constant employment, and the business is extensive.

Shaw & Truesdell have a similar establishment on Second street and Gowanus canal. It was built by Mr. Shaw in 1881, and run by Sergeant & Shaw till May 1, 1883, when Mr. Sergeant was succeeded by Mr. Truesdell. Sufficient steam power to operate 3 run of stone and the elevators, and a force of 20 hands, are the executive agencies of a business that, though but three years old, aggregates a half million dollars per year.

D. D. Mangum, at the foot of Degraw street, started, in 1872, a mill for grinding corn for family use and for horse feed. He has 4 run of stone, employs 20 hands, making 30,000 pounds of corn meal per day; annual products, \$125,000. His specialty is grinding feed for street railroad horses.

SECTION XLIV.

Brooms, Brushes, etc.

The census statistics are: 33 establishments; \$69,375 capital; 210 hands; \$59,372 wages; \$96,074 material \$207,792 annual product. The directory gives 13 broom-makers, and 35 brush-makers, of whom one makes only brush backs.

SECTION XLV.

Mats, Matting and Rugs.

The census of 1880 reports, in Brooklyn, 7 establishments for the manufacture of *Mats and Matting*, with \$193,650 capital, 265 hands (297 as the largest number employed at one time), \$116,029 paid as wages, using material valued at \$203,427, and producing \$385,340 annually.

The Business Directory for 1882 reported 14 distinct firms, and that for 1883 reported 12 firms, not including, in either case, a manufacturer of wood matting.

Neither report was, probably, quite correct; though, in regard to the number of establishments, the directory was nearer right than the census; and the census was also wrong in its other statistics.

Mats, matting and rugs may be of various material, and the material of which they are composed settles the question whether they are imported or manufactured here. The mats and rugs of sheep skin, Angora goat skin, or skins of other animals, which used to be entirely imported, are now mostly manufactured here. Chinese and Japanese matting, which is made from

a grass or straw found in those countries, is always, if of good quality, an imported article. The cheap labor of those countries gives them the advantage in articles where labor is the great item in the production.

But the mats and matting and the door-mats of coir, cocoa fibre, agave, Sisal and Tampico, though a few of them were formerly imported, are now made entirely here, though of imported material. This branch of manufacture is carried on very extensively in Kings county, the largest manufacturer of it in the United States being found here.

Wood matting is also made here, to some extent, by a single manufacturer. We believe that rope mats and matting are also produced here, at least in the penitentiary; but our information on that subject is not positive. For many years this branch of mat and matting manufacture has been considered the perquisite of the blind asylums and homes.

The principal product of this class of goods, made here, is that manufactured from coir and cocoa fibre, and it has been carried to great perfection. The founder of this business in the United States was Mr. *Edmond Greenland*, a native of England, who emigrated to the United States when ten years of age, and who established a small factory for its production in Kosciusko street, in 1855, but removed his factory to 143 Spencer street in 1875, to obtain larger quarters, though he retained also the old factory in Kosciusko street till 1881, doing a part of his work there. His material was wholly imported from Calcutta.

The *American Cocoa Matting Company* was formed by Joseph Wild & Co., in 1875. From about that date there has been a very marked improvement in its goods. The mats are now made with the initials, date or number of the house or office, interwoven in bold and plain letters on their surface, as a protection against thieves. They are far superior to any other goods of the kind manufactured either in Europe or the United States. Mr. Edmond Greenland died in August, 1883, at the age of 62 years, but his business is still carried on with great energy by the surviving partners. The company employ more than 150 hands. Their annual product is somewhat more than \$250,000, and is rapidly increasing.

Joseph Wild & Co., have two factories, Nos. 202 to 218 Kosciusko street, in which they make crumb cloths, felt and woven druggets, established 1882; also, sheep skin and Lapland rugs, established 1877. These factories together employ 90 hands, with an out-put of \$150,000 a year.

Another of the members of the Greenland family, Frank or Francis Greenland, is engaged in the same manufacture at 60 Gold street, near Water street. Here also are made all the varieties of mats, matting and rugs from Calcutta coir and cocoa fibre. They employ 80 hands, and turn out about \$125,000 worth of goods.

J. & H. Hutchison, mat and rug manufacturers, 404 North Second street, E. D., started in 1854. John Hutchison came from Scotland in 1833, where he had been a carpet manufacturer. He continued in the business he had chosen here, till his death in 1877. Since then his son Hugh has been sole proprietor. He employs 65 men, 25-horse steam power, and is the largest wool-border mat maker in the United States. He was the first in this country to shear mats by machinery. Two years ago he introduced the manufacture of fancy rugs, from imported China goat skins. His business the past year has exceeded \$90,000. Mr. Hutchison has always been an inventor, and much of the machinery in his factory owes its efficiency to his skill of construction or modification. Other manufacturers in the same line are: *Thomas Brown & Co.*, 138 South Fourth street; *Cowley Bros.*, 461 Lorimer street; *Richard D. Crotley, Jr.*, 503 Marcy avenue; *William Doggrell*, 864 Hancock street and 86 Harvard avenue; *Thomas McKenna*, Conselyea street; *C. Humboldt*; *R. H. Nutt's Son & Co.*, 18 Water street; *Bernard Sharkey*, 204 Middlelon street, and two or three smaller shops.

Samuel Lewis, 14-18 Lorimer street, is, so far as we are aware, the only manufacturer of wood matting for kitchens, bath rooms, railroad cars, ferry boats, saloons, etc., etc., in Brooklyn. He commenced business in 1870; has a capital of \$15,000; employs 12 hands; pays about \$5,000 wages; his annual product is \$20,000, or more.

We can only estimate roughly the entire product of this industry. The firms or companies we have named must employ not less than 360 hands, and their annual product must reach at least \$750,000.

SECTION XLVI.

Plumbing Materials and Gas Fixtures.

There are seven manufacturers of *plumbing materials* whose factories are in Brooklyn, viz., *Brandeis & Son*, established 1859, by the senior partner (a native of France), who have a large factory, with steam power and 60 to 80 hands, and do not only an extensive domestic trade, but their operations extend over many foreign countries; *J. Conway*, *Geo. D. Kimber & Son*; *Wm. H. Storey*; *Ronald & Co.*, a large house; *Henry McShane & Co.*, and *B. E. Valentine*. The whole seven probably do a business of about \$600,000; of which *Ronald & Co.* and *Brandeis & Son*, do much the largest share.

The census statistics of plumbing and gasfitting are: 216 establishments; \$352,890 capital; 691 hands; \$377,195 wages; \$701,530 material; \$1,399,092 annual product. We must not, however, put much faith in these statistics. Plumbers in general could not if they would, and would not if they could, tell exactly what they pay for material or what their annual product is. It is

as likely to be \$3,000,000 as anything less. Some of them do their work on contracts altogether—what is called new work. Some do only repairing, or old work. Some attend to gas-fitting only. Some to sewers and sewer connections only.

Gas fixture manufactures are not in the census, but ought to be. There are four houses, of which the *W. C. Vosberg Manufacturing Company*, 275 State street, is much the largest, and the third largest in the United States, in this line. It was established in 1865, and incorporated as a company in 1881; employs large steam power and 200 hands, and manufactures some of the finest and most artistic work in the country; their products finding a large sale abroad as well as at home. The others are *May & Barren*, 225 State street, *Seaman & Nichol*, 95 Boerum street, and *Richard Trigge*, 6 Flatbush avenue.

SECTION XLVII.

Photographic Materials.

There are only two houses here who manufacture photographic materials, sensitized paper, etc., viz., *William H. Lewis*, 121 Manhattan avenue, E. D., and *Lucina H. Wilcox*, 236 Fulton street. The census statistics of photographing are: 35 establishments; \$88,950 capital; 84 hands; \$37,455 wages; \$26,685 material; \$141,947 product. Photography itself, in Brooklyn, we have classed among the arts, in connection with our chapter on *Art in Brooklyn*.

SECTION XLVIII.

Dentists' Materials—Mechanical Dentistry.

There are four manufacturers of dentists' materials, one of whom, *E. Bagott*, 84 Pearl street, Brooklyn, makes only dental instruments. The other three are the *S. S. White Dental Manufacturing Company*, 313 Fulton street, a very large house; *A. J. Nickolds*, 235 Washington street, and *Edward Kearsing*, 101 Hoyt street.

Some of the dentists manufacture their own tools and plates, but none of them make teeth. The *S. S. White Company* make them for the whole country.

The statistics of mechanical dentistry in the census are: 67 establishments; \$59,200 capital; 41 hands; \$17,741 wages; \$28,521 material; \$137,271 annual product. The directory has 175 dental firms; but, as the dentists who do less than \$3,000 a year are very few, many doing \$15,000 to \$25,000, the census estimate must be very far wrong.

SECTION XLIX.

Art Products.

There is not much to be said about this. We have 75 artists in Brooklyn, but not all of them make any art products. There are five dealers in artists' materials,



M. J. SEELIG.

some of whom make them. One—*Charles Mellish*, of 22 Flatbush avenue—manufactures bronzes; another—*Joseph A. Stoll*, a Swiss, at 588 Grand street, E. D.—manufactures church statuary, etc., commenced in 1866; capital, about \$6,500; annual product, \$2,000–\$3,000. The Art Establishment of *Mr. Seelig*, 115–121 Maujer street, Williamsburgh, is a most interesting collection of objects of artistic interest.

M. J. SEELIG, founder of the Art Establishment, was born December 25th, 1809, at Annaberg, in Saxony. As a child, he often visited the family of a wood-turner, in which, near Christmas, various play-things were made, not only from such materials as a turner uses, but also from plastic materials. Here the boy made his first attempts at modeling, and also became very fond of carving. Following this inclination, he learned the turners' trade, and after finishing his apprenticeship, visited Switzerland, finding in Berne congenial employment in carving decorated flower-baskets.

In the spring of 1828, he went to Italy, and visited the art-collections of the principal cities, Genoa, Florence, Rome, &c., feeling special interest in the sculptures, and devoting most of his leisure time to carving in ivory.

On account of frequent attacks of fever, he returned home, where he soon recovered, and then went to Warsaw. The revolution, which occurred in 1830, and in which he was wounded, drove him from this city, after he had spent six weeks in the hospital.

Returning to Saxony and visiting Dresden, he received from Councillor Böttcher, Director of Art Collections, permission to model in the Mengs Museum, under the direction of the Mint-engraver, König.

Six months later, he entered the *atelier* of Professor Rietchel, and at the same time became a pupil in the Art Academy, thereby becoming entitled to attend the lectures on anatomy and art history, and to model in the Art Hall.

There were, at that time, in Rietchel's *atelier*, the monument of King Augustus and several other important works.

After a four years' sojourn in Dresden, he went to Professor Schwanthaler, in Munich, where some of the most important of the works of art, which now adorn the city, were in progress, and was engaged upon the statuary and other decora-

tions of the Pinakothek, the Glyptothek, the Walhalla, the Royal Palace, &c.

In the year 1839, Professor Semper, who had charge of the building of the new theater, called him to Dresden and gave him commissions for various ornaments and figures, among them the great Gothic fountain on Post-Office Square.

On the discovery of galvano-plastic by Jacobi in Petersburg, Mr. Seelig applied himself with great zeal to this art, and succeeded in producing the first important work of this kind, namely, a life-size statue of the heavy-robed Muse, Melpomene, and received from the Industrial Fair in Dresden the first prize, the grand gold medal, of the value of twenty-five ducats.

A prize of five hundred thalers had been offered in Prussia, but it was refused to Mr. Seelig on the ground that he was not a Prussian.

After a long series of experiments, he discovered a material for moulds, which resists the action of alkaline solutions, and hence is adapted to the manufacture of gold and silver ornaments.

By the use of this invention, he produced the beaker which General Bewlaqua received as a present from the *Communal Guard*.

He also furnished to Baron Hackwitz, in Berlin, the form (mould) for the shield of Achilles, which, by the king's request, the Baron had undertaken to produce from silver, as a present to Queen Victoria.

On the perfection of this process depended its sale, at the price of two thousand thalers. It fully answered all requirements, but only the first payment, 500 thalers, was received, as Baron Hackwitz was ruined by the Berlin revolution.

In addition to his labors in gold and silver, he gave much attention to bronze and zinc castings.

The unsuccessful revolution of 1849, in which he conscientiously took part, closed his career in Europe.

Arriving in New York in 1851, he established himself in Williamsburgh, and applied himself exclusively to the production of zinc statuary and ornamentation, for the two-fold reason that no similar establishment existed there, and that his method was far superior to the usual ones.

In the year 1852, he received the gold medal for an alto-relievo zinc casting at the Castle Garden Fair; and soon thereafter numerous commissions for decorations for the Crystal Palace and for dwellings and business houses.

Laboring under the disadvantages of a want of acquaintance with the country and the English language, his business was not very remunerative; he became involved in a lawsuit with an agent, which lasted for five years; then came the disastrous years, 1857-8, and not till 1861 were the conditions again such as to infuse life into such undertakings as his.

At this time, he produced two figures intended as garden decorations, namely, "Spring" and "Autumn." These were very favorably received, and the artist was cheered at finding his new home as appreciative of beauty as is the old Fatherland.

Under the influence of this stimulus, his models increased from month to month and year to year, until his establishment is a veritable museum, containing not only original conceptions, but also copies of the most celebrated statues of antiquity.

SECTION L.

Awnings and Tents and Sail Making.

The directory has 29 of these, including *flags, banners, awnings, tents*, decorative flags, sails, horse, wagon, express and truck covers. *J. Spencer Turner*,

Cobb & Co., Fred. Curren, Christopher Luhrs, R. Went, Charles Kessel and Robert D. Thornton & Co., are said to be the largest; also *Wm. H. Lothrop*, 46 Court street. The census statistics are: 12 establishments; \$7,200 capital; 22 hands; \$9,319 wages; \$14,559 material; \$35,843 annual product. If this product were multiplied by 5 it would be very near the truth.

JOHN SPENCER TURNER was born in Philadelphia, March 3d, 1830, and removed to Chicago, with his father's family, in 1835. He attended such public schools as were in vogue there at that time, and at the age of fifteen or sixteen entered the service of Messrs. Payson & Rabb, sail makers and ship chandlers. He speedily became an expert sail cutter, and within two years had been advanced to the position of chief cutter and foreman of the sail department of their business. In this special department he was soon admitted to a partnership, having come to be regarded as the best sail cutter west of New York, and having obtained control of a not inconsiderable trade. In time, Mr. Payson sold his interest in the house to Mr. Gilbert Hubbard, who, with Mr. Rabb, continued the business under the firm name of Gilbert Hubbard & Co. At the death of Mr. Rabb, Mr. Turner was enabled to purchase his interest in the business on such favorable terms that he soon thereafter became a full partner in the concern, the name of the firm remaining unchanged.

Now it was that Mr. Turner's conspicuous business capacity was for the first time made available. Gradually the management of the affairs of the firm passed almost entirely into his hands. He was more pushing and progressive than either of his partners, and his enterprise and popularity with the trade was such that the business subsequently assumed proportions of which the old, conservative owners had scarcely dreamed, Mr. Turner securing profitable contracts from the United States Government, at the outbreak of the Rebellion, for the manufacture and delivery of tents, wagon covers, and other similar army supplies.

In the meantime, Mr. Turner had formed a favorable acquaintance with the old New York house of Theodore Polhemus & Co., dealers in cotton duck and similar goods, whose customer he had been on behalf of his firm for many years, and soon after the close of the war overtures were made to him to remove to New York, and thenceforth devote his business ability and energies to the extension of its already large operations. He consented, and in 1867, he became a member of the then reorganized firm of Brinckerhoff, Turner & Polhemus. At the death of Mr. Theodore Polhemus the firm became, and has since been known as, Brinckerhoff, Turner & Co.

Mr. Turner is also a member and the President of the Greenwoods' Company, proprietors of extensive cotton mills at New Hartford, Conn., and he is doubtless one of the most widely known men in his branch of trade in the United States.

Busy as has been the life of Mr. Turner, he has yet found time to inform himself in history, in political economy, and in the sciences, to a degree that renders him the peer, limited as were his early educational advantages, of those who are regarded as foremost in these departments of knowledge. His convictions made him a Republican early in the history of that party; and the affairs of his country, his State and the city of his residence, have a fully recognized claim upon his time and all that is best in his thoughts and investigations. Yet he is not, and has never been a politician, as the term is usually applied, though his counsel



J. Spencer Turner

is often sought by those high in authority and he has repeatedly refused the nomination for places of trust and honor, at one time refusing to stand as the nominee of his party for the Mayoralty of Brooklyn, though strongly urged to do so by those whose support would have been likely to secure his election.

Mr. Turner married Miss Cornelia Eddy, daughter of Dr. John Eddy, of Rochester, N. Y., who has borne him five children, four of whom are living. He is a member and regular attendant upon the services of the Strong place Baptist church. As a business man, as a citizen, and as a Christian gentleman, he has ever enjoyed the respect of all who have known him in a more than ordinary degree.

SECTION LI. Kindling Wood.

This is rather a large industry, though carried on, in part, in connection with coal yards, and sometimes with sash, door and blind factories. The census statistics are: 28 establishments; \$211,900 capital; 290 hands; \$116,932 wages; \$276,907 material; \$483,368 annual product. The directory has but 25 establishments, but several of them are very large. The *National Chemical Wood Treatment Co.* (Dr. Squibb's Co.) does a business of nearly \$200,000. *Tieleke, Miller, Frost*, etc., do a large business; *Emil Buelmann*; also several of the coal men do a large business in wood. The product is very near \$600,000.

SECTION LII.

Refrigerating and Artificial Ice Machines.

There is only one establishment in Kings county which is engaged in the manufacture of these machines—the *Mixer and Byrnes Improved Ice and Refrigerating Machine*. It is solely the invention of these gentlemen, and may be described as an “Ammonia-Compression Machine,” the peculiar features of which consist in the oil or liquid piston used in compressing the gas, which makes the most complete and only perfect compression which has been, or is likely to be, used for gas; showing by indicator card, the compression of over ninety-nine per cent. of all the gas taken into the cylinder; and in this machine only, at each stroke of the pump, a small quantity of oil (the oil specially prepared for this machine being always used) is passed through with the gas, cooling, perfectly lubricating all parts of the pump, and effectually sealing the valves and piston against leakage, and escape or return of the gas.

From their extended and successful experience, these gentlemen have been able not only to thoroughly comprehend and meet the wants of the trade, but to combine in their improved machine, all the desired requisites, and at a greatly reduced cost, as compared

with that of the original machines, which they placed in breweries.

The Mixer and Byrnes machines have been introduced in many of the largest breweries of New York, Brooklyn, Newark and Philadelphia. In Brooklyn, the following very large breweries have already introduced them, and others are intending to do so the coming season: *Otto Huber*, *Ferdinand Münch*, *S. Liebmänn's Sons*, *H. B. Scharmann*, *Claus Lipsius*, and *N. Seitz's Son*. The last named brewer is referred to in section XXIII. of this work—"Breweries,"—as having introduced this machine with great advantage to his business.

The great advantages offered by these machines to brewers, are: The great saving in the consumption of ice, and in the space hitherto devoted to its storage, which can now be utilized in enlarging their business; the ability to command a much lower temperature than can be produced with ice, and consequently more rapid production of the ale or beer; and finally, far greater cleanliness than was possible with the use of ice.

The leading brewers are so fully satisfied of these advantages, that, after careful investigation, they have introduced the machines, notwithstanding their considerable cost, and in every case they have been more than satisfied with the results produced by their use. Breweries use machines ranging from 30 to 100 horse power.

These machines (the smaller sizes) are also adapted for artificial ice-making, and for all purposes for which a low temperature is demanded, such as provision packing, refrigerating steamships, and the provision rooms of the great hotels, etc.

For these purposes the machines may be from two horse power upwards. Messrs. Mixer and Byrnes are genial and well educated gentlemen, and they take great pleasure in exhibiting these machines to any visitors who take an interest in mechanical processes and are curious to observe the ingenious methods by which any desired degree of cold can be obtained. One of their machines can be seen in operation at their office and works, Nos. 6 and 8 Water street, Brooklyn, and its mode of action will be freely and fully explained by the proprietors to any intelligent visitors.

Miscellaneous Manufactures and Industries.

These are "legion;" their enumeration would fill a volume larger than ours. Among them we can only enumerate, as showing their variety and scope: *Morocco Machinery*, Wm. H. Hughes. *Lace Machinery*, Merrill Bros., 26 First street, E. D. *Bolts*, Greenpoint Bolt Works, 63 and 65 Freeman street, and Gaskell, Greentie & Co. *Zinc Wash-boards*, H. H. Bel-lows, Kent avenue. *Spiral Spring Hinges*, Lorenzo Rommer, 84 Pearl street. *Cigar Boxes*, Brehm Bros., 212-214 First street, E. D. *Ivory Working*, *Billiard*

Balls, etc., W. A. Brooks, 10 Atlantic avenue. *Under-takers' Supplies*, Baird & Smith, 12 Boerum Place. *Corsets*, Patrick J. Menahan, 19 Ralph street. *Picture Frames, Art Novelties, etc.*, Downes & Turk, 66 Fourth street; F. J. LeCourt, jr., 50 Fourth street; O. W. Young, 50 Front street. *Artists' Materials*, W. H. Brownell. *Spring Beds*, J. Ainslie, 20 Broadway; C. H. Bradford, 99 Broadway, and E. P. Fowler, 61 Greenpoint avenue, E. D. *Scales and Weights of all kinds*, Chas. Reinhardt, 72 Stagg street, E. D., established 1873. *Briarwood Pipes and Smokers' Articles*, Thos. Krader's Sons, 7 and 9 McKibben street. *Sporting Goods*, John R. Barton (Fish Hooks and Tackle), 13 Adams street; Herman H. Kiffe, 318 Fulton street; Edward H. Madison, 564 Fulton street; Geo. C. Marsters, 389 Fulton street; Frank E. Morgan, 450 Grand street; E. J. Stowell, 86 Broadway; Peter Toy, 350 Fulton street. *Tobacco, Cigars, etc.*, L. Biederman, New Lots; Buchanan & Lyall, 346 Carroll street; Daniel A. Bradley, 65 Bond street; Henry Mentanus, 239 Flatbush avenue; Samuel Turl, 275 Broadway; W. B. Vredenburg, 104 Court street; G. Schlueter, 238 Duffield street. *Oil Cloth* (four firms). *Resin Oil* (three establishments). *Liquorice Paste and Stick*, Young & Smylie, 180-186 First street, E. D., and S. V. & F. P. Scudder, 114 John street. *Honey and Maple Syrup*, E. A. Walker, 135 Oakland avenue. *Tin Toys*, E. Durlach (see page 704), 282-286 Penn street, established 1880, average hands employed, 125; 20 horse steam power; annual product, about \$100,000; is the only toy factory in the county. *Tinware*, William Vogel, 45 South Ninth street. *Axle Grease*, John J. Hardy, 788 Third avenue. *Rubber Goods*, A. H. Smith, 74 Ninth street and 61 Leonard street, N. Y.

Sewing Machines.—L. Roeder, 145 Scholes street.

Mineral Waters.—George Russell, 373 Bridge street; William Wenhofler, 329 Ewen street; H. Minck, 43 Beaver street.

Surgical Instruments.—George Tiemann & Co., 81 Boerum street.

Thermometers.—J. T. Large & Son, 118 Powers street.

Show-cases.—N. & P. Scott, 6 De Kalb avenue.

Baskets.—Sebastian Selig, 139 Montrose avenue.

Designers and Makers of Art Furniture.—Lang & Nau, 262 Fulton street. The business was established in 1871, at No. 294 Fulton street, by the present firm, where they rapidly built up a large patronage. In 1879, they removed to 262 Fulton street, a large four-story corner building, 50 feet front by 125 deep. The firm are wholesale and retail dealers in furniture of every kind, and give special attention to interior decorations. They are designers and makers of special sets and pieces of all descriptions and in all woods. Their warerooms contain the newest and most elegant designs, upholstered with the richest stuffs. The firm

makes a specialty of fitting up offices with elaborate or plain fixtures. A sample of their work is the well-appointed counting-room of the *Brooklyn Eagle*. Messrs. Lang & Nau were leaders in the movement that took form a few years since, which applies the principles of art to household decoration, and preserves harmony in design and coloring throughout. In this departure the firm has been remarkably successful, and deserves credit for its enterprise.

Umbrellas.—Charles E. Smith, 170 Fulton street.

Buttons.—James H. Ruggles, 25 Water street; John Evans (pearl), 176 North Fourth street.

Chemists.—Henry Jackson & Son, 103 Raymond street.

Printing Ink.—Wm. D. Wade, 902 Dean street and 117 Fulton street, N. Y.

Vinegar.—H. Krummelt & Balcke, 1228 Myrtle avenue; John Schlegel, 136 Twenty-second street.

Snuff.—William N. Moench, 29 Humboldt street.

Whiting.—Leonard Richardson, 120 John street; Conrad Zeiger, 208 North Ninth street.

Starch.—John Barnett, 1094 Flushing avenue.

Rattan.—I. J. Solomon & Sons, 65 Milton street.

Wooden Ware.—H. H. Bellows, Devoe street, corner Leonard street.

Cork.—Truslow & Co., 214-220 Plymouth street.

Preserved Fruit.—E. A. Walker, 137 Oakland street.

Baby Carriages.—Christian Hays & Co., 38 Ainslie street.

Brushes.—John Frank & Son, 87 Johnson avenue.

JAMES BINNS, deceased, was a sturdy and worthy representative of the best class of Brooklyn manufacturers. He was one of many Englishmen, who, having devoted their earlier years to a patient, thorough mastery of some mechanical industry in their native land, and then choosing America for its wider, freer opportunities, have spent here their mature years, in the successful pursuit of their avocations and their fortunes. He was born in Yorkshire, England, Feb. 28, 1817. His father was an engineer, who gave him a fair, common school education, and then apprenticed him to learn the trade of wheelwright and machinist, in Lancashire.

Soon after this term of service was accomplished, he hurt his hand, while engaged as a journeyman, so severely, that the heroic surgeons of that day, becoming discouraged with the slow healing operations of nature, decided to cut it off. The very day set for the operation, the swelling burst, saving a hand that afterward, with its worthy mate, founded a business and carved a fortune.

On the 11th of August, 1840, he married Elizabeth Wormold, who was born May 1st, 1820. Two years later, they wisely decided that a young couple, with good health and good habits, and a determination to win an honorable distinction by honest work and intelligent thrift, could do better in the New World than in the old, and accordingly left England April 15th, 1842, arriving in New York the 14th of the following month. For the first two years Mr. Binns worked part of the time in New York, and the rest of the time in Brooklyn, doing whatever jobs offered in the line of his trade. He could turn his hand to most anything, mak-

ing three-wheeled velocipedes one winter in the former city. In 1844, he settled on Walworth street, near Flushing avenue, Brooklyn, where he leased two lots for three years, and then six additional lots; all of which he bought ten years later, paying \$500 for each. During all these years this husband and wife were devoted to each other, and to the stern duties by which they conquered all difficulties. When they lived on Spencer street, Mr. Binns' shop for several months had no roof and no windows, oiled papers being the substitute for the latter.

Many an evening Mrs. Binns held a tallow candle for her husband to work by. It is well for the present generation to know that many a prosperous business, that moves so easily now, had its foundations laid in such toilsome beginnings. Among the first pieces of machinery made by Mr. Binns, were shell wheels for distilleries, cast wheels with wooden cogs. Then he turned his attention to the machinery used by rope-makers, and was the first man in this country to manufacture it. Among his first patrons were Thursby, Waterbury, Lawrence and Wall—names then, and most of them still, prominent in that immense branch of business, for which Brooklyn has always been distinguished. There is rope machinery still running in Bushwick that was made at his shops. Portable steam engines constituted another branch of his business, during much of the time he was working for the rope-makers.

The first shop he put up was during the first five years' lease, previous to 1850. After that he kept adding what was needed until the present capacious buildings have been erected to meet growing wants for room. He built his dwelling-house in 1872.

When the war came on, so many of his men enlisted, that he had to give up making rope machinery, and never resumed it. The next line of work he turned his attention to, was the repairing of street cars, and other fixtures pertaining to horse railways. In this, as in everything else he undertook, complete success rewarded his efforts. He was a thorough mechanic, and at the same time, a good organizer and manager. Seated in his house, he could detect the least derangement in the various shops from the report brought to his ears by the running of the machinery. As many a Brooklynite well knows, this section of the old Wallabout of thirty-five years ago has been so transformed by improvements that few old landmarks remain. Then, the water used to come up to where Mr. Binns' blacksmith forge now is. Even since the war, children have rowed in boats from Flushing to Myrtle avenues. William Marshal and John Thursby's rope-walk was located where Moore's foundry now stands.

About five years after his arrival in this country, Mr. Binns' father and mother and three brothers, George, Richard and Charles, left England and settled in Brooklyn, where the latter still live. The mother died in 1849 and the father in 1855. The children born to James and Elizabeth Binns have been three sons, William J., David W. and Henry, and four daughters, Mary Ann, Maria, Martha M. and Emma E. Of these, four have died, the survivors being Martha, Emma and David. The father was taken from his family, and from the sphere of his usefulness, at the age of 65, breathing his last April 8th, 1882. That terrible scourge, Bright's disease of the kidneys, snatched him away while apparently in the prime of his maturity, enjoying, in undiminished quantity and quality, the full degree of his robust mental and physical powers. The positions of responsible trust he filled at the time of his death attest his public and private worth. In each of the following railroad companies he was a director: East New York and Broadway; Van Brunt Street and Erie



James Burns

Basin; New Williamsburg & Flatbush; Atlantic Avenue, and the North Hudson County of N. J. The latter two corporations adopted resolutions of respect and personal regard, which were printed in appropriate form, signed by the respective officers, and presented to the family of their deceased friend. Mr. Binns was also an officer in the Commercial Bank of Brooklyn, which body gave the following expression to their feelings, at a meeting held April 11th, 1882:

"Whereas, it has pleased Almighty God, in His wise providence, to remove from our midst, by death, our highly esteemed friend and associate, Mr. JAMES BINNS, late Vice-President of this Bank, we, the surviving members of the Board of Directors, do place on record and express our deep emotion at this sad bereavement;

"Therefore, be it resolved, that in the death of James Binns we have lost a most faithful friend and counsellor; one who was ever ready to give a helping hand to all proper objects; a man of the strictest integrity; averse to craft and over-reaching; full of candor and ingenuousness; kind to his neighbors; hospitable to strangers; honest and open-hearted; devoid of pride and hypocrisy, and a man who entertained malice toward none, and who had a constant regard to honor and probity.

(Signed) "THOS. D. HUDSON, *President*.
"JOHN J. VAIL, *Cashier*."

The foregoing, with added expressions of regard for the deceased, and condolence to his household, were most beautifully embossed on successive tablets, which were enclosed in rich covers that bear the inscription "In Memoriam," and presented to his family. To live a life that produces such a reputation is the richest legacy any one can leave to those who come after.

His mind was clear and peaceful to the end. He was broad and independent in his religious views, belonging to no church. In politics, he always acted with the Republican party after its organization. His son, David, trained from boyhood in all the details of his father's craft, continues the large business intact, with most satisfactory results. In 1877, he made a trip to England, which was extended to Paris, being gone eleven months from home. During this time, he experienced great satisfaction in comparing the scenes that met his eyes with those his fancy had painted from descriptions so often heard from his parents' lips, of their island home, of its green fields, its quiet villages, its opulent cities, and its teeming industries, the story of which forms the brightest page in the history of civilization.

Mrs. Binns is blessed with health, to enjoy with her family, at the old homestead, the results of the prosperity she so nobly bore her half of the care and toil, during all these eventful years, in helping to create.

Addenda.

Herewith we append a number of manufactures received too late for insertion in their proper places in the foregoing pages.

Glass Works—The Eureka Glass Annealing Works, on Gold street, near Tillary, were first established in 1878, at 90 Raymond street, then removed to 79 Adams street, and from there to their present location. The firm commenced as the Weyer Annealing Company, formed for the purpose of annealing glass by the Weyer's process, in which the glass is heated to about 800 degrees in a solution of potash. Mr. Lucas is the superintendent. Only one other firm in the city

uses the process, which is quicker and cheaper than the old method of annealing in ovens. *Glass Moulds*; Anthony Kribs, 212 Concord street, commenced 1877; capital, \$5,000; wages, \$2,000; annual product, \$10,000; S. J. Pardessus, 1208 Pacific street, manufacturer and importer of glass, established at 9 and 11 Park Place, N. Y., inventor of ventilating apparatus and fire tower and fire escape. Otto Goetz, 218 Meserole street, also manufactures glass.

Sash, Door and Moulding.—R. F. Whipple, 20 and 22 Bergen street, employs thirty-five hands, using about three-quarters of a million feet of seasoned lumber annually, manufacturing in pine and hard woods all descriptions of interior finish for city and country dwellings. The business was started by Richard Whipple, in 1836, and continued by R. & S. R. and R. & N. M. Whipple, in connection with the building and contracting business, until 1875, when the manufacturing part was assumed by R. F. Whipple, at 266 Court street. Burned out in the fall of 1879, he moved to his present large factory a few months after, to which in the fall of 1883, was added an extension, nearly doubling its capacity. *Sash and Blinds*: W. H. Hall, 695 Quincy street; Young & Girard, Greenpoint avenue, cor. Java street; Wm. H. Bierds, President street, corner Third avenue; Elias T. Eddy, 1 Hope street; R. B. Ferguson, 250 Hewes street. *Sash*: H. Kirk, 278-282 Schermerhorn street; C. A. Lindsay, 88 Schermerhorn street; Stanley & Unckels, Butler street; C. Stein, 168 Stagg street. *Mouldings*, H. E. Fickett & Co., 3d street near Third avenue; Hugh Tollner, Classon, corner Park avenue; Henry Werner, 88 Schermerhorn street.

Hardware and House Furnishing Goods, &c.—Robert Blohm, 758 Third avenue; S. E. Burtis, 135 Myrtle avenue; S. W. Cornell, 121½ Court street; Alanson Carter, 530 Fulton street; W. & J. Dixon, 29 Atlantic avenue. C. W. Dunlap & Co. (see page 705). The present firm was started about 1848, in Northampton, Mass., and organized as a stock company in 1869, Mr. Dunlap being a stockholder. Jan. 1, 1873, Mr. Dunlap bought out the other interests, and started the business in Brooklyn, N. Y. The firm manufactures a line of house-keeping hardware and small garden tools. They have twenty employees or thereabouts. Estimated sales, \$50,000 annually. They have been located at 249 Plymouth street for the past twelve years. Mr. Dunlap was born in Hartford, Conn., but has been a resident of Brooklyn for forty years. Joseph Edwards, 101 Flatbush avenue; N. Langler, 299 Adams street; Wm. Marlow, Jr., 335 Manhattan avenue; Fred. Schluchtner, Atlantic avenue; H. L. Young, 451 Fulton street; C. H. Tiebout, 31 Grand street; J. Totten, 188 Grand street; T. B. Willis & Bros., 94 and 96 Court street; Van Brunt Wyckoff, 622 Third avenue; Moses Kessel, 183 Broadway.

Silver-Plated Ware.—Henry Schade, 58 and 60 Ainslie street; fifty hands; capital, \$50,000; came from

Germany to New York, 1847; employs steam and forty horse power boiler; uses about twenty-five horse power.

Fancy Metal Goods.—William Lang, corner Flint and South Sixth streets, established 1869, by William Lang and A. Howlett. Capital employed, \$20,000; number of employes, about 100; amount paid annually for salaries, \$42,000; value of annual products, \$110,100.

Hats.—Hannahan & Purdy, 59 Third street, E. D.

Water Meters.—J. C. Kelly, 205 Penn street.

Button-Hole Machines.—Rudolph Spahn, 205 Bushwick avenue.

Roller Skates.—James J. McCormick, 315 North Third street.

Steam Presses.—Norman Hubbard, 93 Pearl street. About 1853 Mr. Hubbard commenced business, with a partner, under the firm name of Hubbard & Whittaker. In 1873, the firm was changed to Hubbard & Aller. This arrangement lasted two years, when Mr. Aller retired. The firm manufactures general machinery. Its specialty is the Niagara steam pump. Steam engine boilers are also a part of their manufacture. The Brooklyn water-works engine No. 3 was built by Mr. Hubbard, and is now giving excellent satisfaction at Ridgewood. The amount of capital invested is \$80,000. About forty men are employed, and the annual products amount to \$150,000.

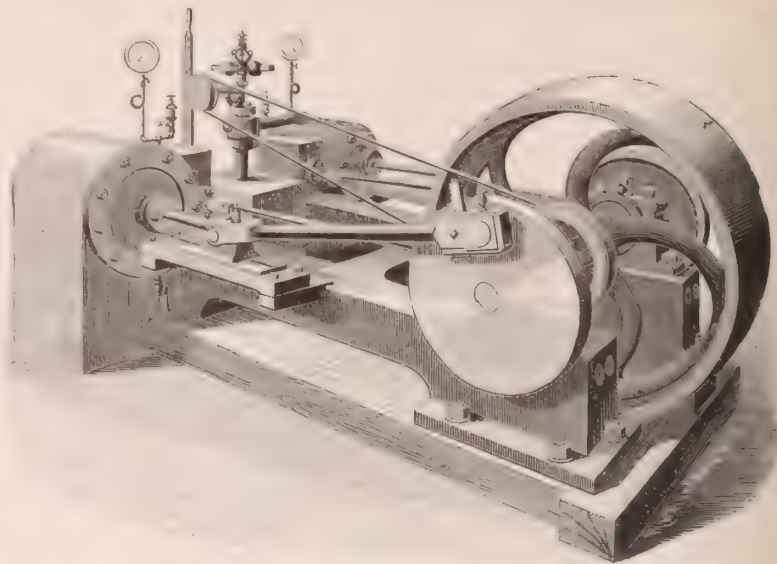
Steam Fittings.—T. J. Alsor served fourteen years with the Benton Tube Works Company, rising in their employ from an apprentice's place to that of foreman and overseer. In July, 1881, he opened an establishment for himself at 92 Pearl street, where he now employs twenty or more men. Being a thorough and practical steam fitter, he has the patronage of several of the largest manufacturing establishments in the city. His specialty is the manufacture of a vertical tube boiler for steam heating purposes, which presents a large surface to the fire and generates steam rapidly. It being his own invention, he has a laudable pride in its success.

Heating Apparatus for Green-houses, etc.—John A. Scollary, 74 and 76 Myrtle avenue, born at Dundee, Scotland; established 1858, Brooklyn; iron foundry at Red Bank, N. J., where their own casting is done.

Steam Heating Apparatus.—Alsopp & Hugill, 92 Pearl street; Annin & Co., 13 Adams street.

Boilers.—William McAdam, 66 Milton street.

Machinists.—Lewis & Fowler, 8 Columbia Heights; James Brady, 257 Water street; John Fresse, 208 Montrose avenue; Peter Gardiner, 132 Leonard street; Jas. Hardie, 127 Water street; John J. Hayes, West, cor. Kent; F. Bernard Piel, 48 Humboldt street; Ridley & Cowley, Richards, cor. Brown; Daniel Sanders, Shep-



F. ROCHOW'S PATENT COMPOUND STEAM ENGINE. (See page 679.)

pard avenue; Wood & Co., 61 North street; White & Price, 363 Hamilton street.

Machinery for Hoisting-engines, Machinery for Tow-boats, Steam Yachts, etc.—Gibson & Elsesser, foot of Court street.

Iron Foundries.—Burr & Richmond, South Ninth street; W. H. Davis, 62 Rutledge street; James Mitchell, 56-64 Water street; William Mulloy, 313 South Third street; Paulson & Eger, North Eleventh, corner Third street; Steel & Metcalf, Seabring, near Richards street; J. Schweizer, 54 Metropolitan avenue; J. A. Slatt, 558 Grand street; J. S. & G. F. Simpson, 26-36 Rodney street; Thomas Terry's Sons, 26 Powers street; Charles Vogt, 516 First street; J. F. Outwater, 78 South street.

Iron Railings, Fences, etc.—James Demai, 101 Wyckoff street; James Gorman, 30 Flatbush avenue; J. Dennemann, 605 Bushwick avenue; Philip Degro, 132 Ten Eyck street.

Brass Founders.—William Stieglitz, 37 Lorimer street; William Lang, 136 First street, E. D.

Saw and File Makers.—In addition to the Boynton Saw & File Co., 36-42 Devoe street; and C. B. Paul, 187 10th street (named on page 701), are, Stanley Oliver, 93 Ten Eyck street; and Geo. Proctor, 318 First street, E. D. For E. M. Boynton's biography see page 825.

Agricultural Tools and Implements.—Richard Gramlich, 103 North First street; J. G. Pollard, 141 Raymond street; *Dies, mill picks, contractors' tools, etc.*, established 1837 by Simmons Pollard; annual product about \$7,000.

Iron Cans.—The Iron-Clad Can Manufacturing Co., 929 Flushing avenue and 22 Cliff street, N. Y.

Locks.—D. Brehler, Bushwick ave., cor. Scholes.

Caulking Irons.—John Carver, 44 North Third street.

Wire Manufacturer.—M. Drew, 171 Fulton street.

Pottery.—John Bedum, Bush street, near Hamilton avenue.

Cracker and Biscuit Bakery.—Daniel Canty, 532 Grand street, established, 1860, on opposite side of street, by Hamilton Waddell, who was succeeded by Mr. Canty. In 1871, a new factory was erected and furnished with new and improved machinery, reel ovens, &c.; has facilities for baking 200 barrels of floor per week; has six teams and about thirty hands.

Self-leavening Flour, etc.—Nassau Manufacturing Co., 22 Doughty street, and 7 Vine street, incorporated May 1878; B. F. White, president; G. E. Goldsmith, treasurer; F. A. Marsh, manager.

Carriages.—James E. Wheeler, 131 3d street; J. P. Bernius, 670 Third avenue; James Campbell, 72 Kent street; A. Kolbrieser, 5 Johnson avenue; John Lime, 49 Bergen street; M. Marlborough & Sons, 470 Clermont avenue; Chris. Nielson, 745 Third avenue; T. S. Potter & Co., 270 Court street; Sullivan Bros., 341 Pacific street; John Field, 127 25th street.

Trucks.—James Baird, 647 Grand street.

Wagons.—Donnigan & Nielson, 745 Third avenue; John N. Schnell, 272 Hayward street; T. Shick & Sons, 518 North 2d street.

Box Manufacturers.—A. B. Dobbs & Co., 128 Freeman street; Reeves & Church, 127 Greene, and 129 Pearl street, N. Y.; Wood & Son, 325 Ewen street.

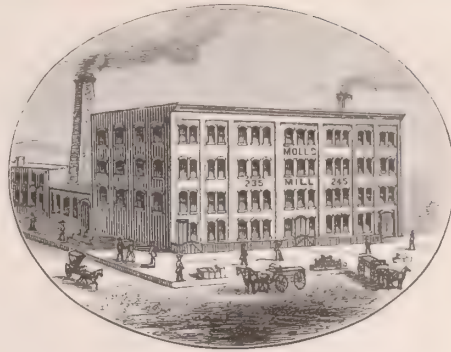
Paper Box Manufacturers.—Beers & Frost, 125 Nostrand avenue; Thomas Lynn, 60 Troutman street; And. Wohlgemuth, 89 Leonard street.

Pump Manufacturers.—Murdock Bros., Bedford ave.

Boats.—John F. Munson, foot 55th street; Walters & Gorman, foot 55th street; James Lennox, Third avenue, corner 24th street; A Stillwell, Fort Hamilton.

Braids, Worsteds, &c.—Among the many improvements in the manufacture of textile fabrics during the past ten years, that in braids and cords is marked, as an examination of the establishment of *August Moll*, Nos. 235 to 245 Lynch street, Brooklyn, N. Y., will testify. Mr. Moll was born in Barmen, Germany, where, in the year 1851, he was established as a mechanical inventor. In 1853 he erected a factory for the manufacture of braids in that city, which he continued until 1863, when he came to the United States.

In 1866 he again started in this business on First avenue, New York city, and remained there until 1870, when he removed to Brooklyn, and began manufacturing on the premises now owned and occupied by him. In 1883 he built the factory represented in the accompanying cut, which is of brick, 120 feet front on Lynch street, 44 feet deep and four stories high, with basement. A 40 horse power steam engine is used, and 65 hands are employed making silk, mohair, worsted, linen and cotton braids, cords, etc., the annual product being \$100,000. Mr. Moll is the only manufacturer of these goods in Brooklyn, and from the many improvements and inventions made by



AUGUST MOLL'S MANUFACTORY.

him in the mechanical department, he is enabled to produce a quality of work, which, for regularity, smoothness of finish, evenness and correctness of pattern, and cost of production, is unequalled in the world. His machinery is the best, the wheels being made of the finest wrought-iron and steel. The invention of much, and the improvement of all of it, is his work. Mr. Moll's father was a farmer, but the son at an early age, evinced a fondness and natural taste for mechanics, which by development have given him his present marked success. He has two brothers in Barmen, both manufacturing braids.

THE E. M. BOYNTON SAW & FILE CO.
34, 36, 38, 40 & 42 DEVOE ST.
BROOKLYN.

The Atlantic Harbor Company (Limited) is an association organized April 20, 1880, and incorporated under the general laws, for the purpose of holding and improving real estate, and for the construction of wharves, docks, buildings, break-waters and piers, and renting and selling the same. The capital stock is \$35,000, in shares of \$25 each. The primary object is the construction of a harbor for yachts. The stockholders are members of the Atlantic Yacht Club, and number about 45. The association owns a considerable tract of South Brooklyn water front. The first officers were H. H. Hogins, *President*; Latham A. Fish, *Treasurer*, and John L. Marcellus, *Secretary*. The present officers are John D. Morgan, Latham A. Fish, and John L. Marcellus.



DOWNING & LAWRENCE'S MARINE RAILWAYS AND SHIP YARD.

Downing & Lawrence's Marine Railways & Ship Yard, on Gowanus Canal, extending from Court to Clinton street.

Up to January, 1878, there was seven feet of water over all the space occupied by this yard. That winter was so open that outdoor work was interrupted only two days and then by high winds. The location was, by some persons, said to be *away out* in a country mud-hole: and, as business had been remarkably dull during the previous two years, the movement was ridiculed as being worthy of no support unless by lunatics. Prophets were in abundance; but a few months were allowed for the existence of the firm, such a large capital being required, and but a small amount, comparatively, was visible. The theorists were soon proven in error, and the success of the enterprise was a fixed fact. On May 29th, 1878, the first railway was put in operation, and two years later the second was completed, and in five years 1,400 vessels, of 1,400 tons register and under, have been taken out of the water.

Thirty tons of chains are in use for hauling purposes. The machinery weighs 90 tons. The cradles are 230 and 280 feet respectively, and weigh 300 tons each. The tracks rest their entire length of 660 feet upon piles, and are perfectly fair throughout. The locality only required a start to make it desirable for business purposes. Machine and blacksmith shops soon sprang up alongside. In addition to the Ridgewood water, a 2-inch pipe-well was driven to a depth of 47 feet, and a copious supply of excellent water was obtained; this is used to wash vessels and fill tanks and boilers. A steam saw, the telephone, fire telegraph, wrecking pump, hydraulic jacks and every necessary facility has been provided. All these, in a land-locked harbor, where winds and currents have but little effect, renders this place very attractive for vessels needing repairs.

Jewelry Manufacturers.—Wirth Bros., 92 Broadway, E. D.; began 1866. The elder brother had been apprenticed to the trade in 1850, and first commenced business at No. 96, afterwards removing to present location. Jacob Weis, 104 Montrose avenue, estab-

lished 1876, at 116 McKibbin street; employs 9 hands. Henry A. Phillips, 843 Willoughby avenue, agent for the *Monumental Bronze Co., of Bridgeport, Conn.*, served during the Rebellion as a member of the 47th Regiment, N. Y. S. Volunteers.



Edwin M. Mearns, Esq.

EBEN MOODY BOYNTON.

Mr. Boynton was born in the township of Harrisville, Medina county, Ohio, July 23, 1840. His father and mother were natives of Newburyport, Mass., his mother Abigail Moody, being a descendant of Rev. William Moody, one of the first settlers of Newbury, who landed there in 1635. The Moody family has been famous for learning, patriotism, intellectual force and public influence. There were many distinguished clergymen of the name, one of whom was made President of Harvard College, which position he resigned for the more agreeable one of pastor of the old South Church, Boston, where he maintained the rights of the colonies, and laid the foundation of British hatred that afterward desecrated that sacred temple of civil and religious freedom by stabling therein the horses of the British soldiery. A century previous, Caleb Moody, an ancestor of the subject of this sketch, greatly distinguished himself in the legislature of Massachusetts Bay by opposing the surrender of the charter of New England to Sir Edmund Andros, urging revolution rather than submission. For this course, he was imprisoned by Sir Edmund, but subsequently released through an uprising of the people, who confined Andros in Mr. Moody's place, and reimbursed the latter for the sufferings he had endured in behalf of the people's chartered rights and liberties.

Alfred Boynton, father of Eben Moody Boynton, was descended from a son of Sir Matthew Boynton, who came to Newbury Byfield in 1636, and took up a large grant in company with the family of Lieutenant-Governor Dummer, the founder of Dummer Academy. The famous deacon of that church, for fifty years, was Joshua Boynton, a son of the first settler of the name. This worthy man, who was also chairman of the Board of Control of Dummer Academy, died at the age of ninety-seven. Another member of the family was associate teacher at Rowley with Rev. John Phillips, the ancestor of the founder of Phillips' Academy, who was educated at Dummer, the oldest founded academy of Massachusetts. The last surviving pupil of Master Moody, the great uncle of the subject of this article—Enoch Boynton—was famous for having introduced the silk culture into New England, and for his inventive abilities. He died about twenty-eight years ago, at the age of ninety.

Eben Moody Boynton came, at the age of thirteen, from his birthplace on the Western Reserve, in Ohio, to the home of his ancestors, in Newbury, and was, for a short time, an inmate of Enoch Boynton's family, and a great favorite with the old gentleman, who predicted a bright future for the young log-cabin boy. Educated in the schools of Newbury, and Phillips' Academy, Andover, Mass., he subsequently taught a high school in Amesbury, where he became acquainted with John G. Whittier, the poet. Requiring a more active life, he went into the shipment of black walnut lumber from southern Michigan, where he first perceived the need of improvement in saw teeth. He first suggested the "M"-cutting teeth to his brother, Alfred Boynton, who was in his employ, and whose hook and gauge-tooth Lightning saw was supposed to be the principal element in the first invention, though it afterward proved too complicated for the low state of skill among those using saws. Yet it was the first practical cutting saw ever known in the history of saw manufacture for cross-cutting. Subsequently, Eben Moody Boynton obtained patents on the several improvements now in use for simple "M"-shaped teeth, slightly retreating, which

have been found greatly superior to the former projecting plough-shaped teeth. These saws have proved a great success, and Mr. Boynton has manufactured several millions of them, which have been sold throughout the world. They are the first practical and scientific gain ever made in the cutting points of saw-teeth, providing, as they do, the front cut of a hand-saw, cutting both ways by means of a two-pointed "M"-tooth, perforating the wood in opposite directions as drawn back and forth, the two points of the "M" dressed and set to cut in line, and occupying the same space as the old pyramidal single tooth, the cutting being thrown upon the outer surface of the "M," the two parts of which cut and clean simultaneously with unexampled speed and simplicity.

The difficulty of introducing any new mechanical invention or improvement without capital, experience and skilled labor, is well known, and the intense opposition of the manufacturers of saws, the numerous infringements of the Boynton patents, and the protracted suits at law to maintain them, are matters of historic interest. Perhaps the most ingenious among many imitations of the Boynton saws was one patterned after the ancient "M"-tooth, of the Netherlands of 1682, which was discovered during the infringement suits. This tooth had one point set one way and one the other, and being sharpened on the inside, instead of on the outside of the "M," was consequently not as good as the ordinary "V"-tooth, though, to the unskilled workman, the saws so made so closely resembled the Lightning saw, that, by its use, unprincipled manufacturers and dealers were frequently able to check the enormous demand that was growing for the Lightning saw, this worthless imitation being often palmed off upon purchasers with the verbal statement that it was the same saw. Except for this, the Lightning saw would have come into universal use, since it cost no more to manufacture it than inferior saws, and its supremacy in speed and ease of cutting, durability, simplicity and practical utility, are unquestioned by scientific men the world over.

At the Centennial Exhibition, held in Philadelphia in 1876, a public test of cross-cut saws was ordered by the committee of examination to be made before the Commissioners of all nations, at which Dom Pedro, the Emperor of Brazil, was present; and beside him, holding the watch, was Mr. Corliss, the famous engine builder. A twelve-inch stick of solid gum-wood was sawed off, in precisely six seconds, with a hand cross-cut saw, four and one-half feet long, drawn by the two Boynton brothers, Alfred and Charles. Many of the principal saw manufacturers of the world were present and expressed astonishment at what they saw, and it has never since been attempted to match that record. All competition the world over has been distanced by the Boynton saw in every public test, at various State fairs, at the American Institute fairs, New York, at the National Centennial Philadelphia; and at the great Exposition of the South Seas at Sydney, Australia, in 1879, the first award was given without further test, upon the world-wide fame and record known to the Commissioners of all nations represented there. It is unnecessary to say that the Lightning saw has always received the first medals and awards wherever exhibited. Each saw bears a \$500 challenge that the Lightning saw is the fastest saw in the world, and no competitor has ever dared to publicly contest against either the tool or the time recorded.

Mr. Boynton has been awarded some fifteen patents relating to saw teeth, saw frames, saw handles, saw sets and saw

files, as well as to compartment ships and railways. In 1867 he purchased the side-wheel, 120-horse power steam tug, the "Charles L. Mather," of New York, and ran it to Newburyport, and began experimenting to open the Merrimack River for navigation to Lawrence, Mass. He sent to Lowell the first scow-load of coal ever received by water at the harbor of Newburyport, from the Philadelphia & Reading coal steamers; towed it to Lawrence, and passed it through the canal, to Gen. B. F. Butler, at Lowell, Mass. Mr. Boynton has since expended over \$50,000 from the revenues of his saw business in opening up the navigation of the Merrimack, with a view to giving cheaper coal and lumber freights and water transportation to the large manufacturing cities on its banks, where about 500,000 tons of coal are used annually, and manufactures aggregating \$100,000,000 annually are produced. The improvements of the channel, and the delivery of \$80,000 worth of coal by water, caused the railways to reduce their freights in carrying coal to one-half the former charge, on the plea of competition. An opposition so formidable has thus far prevented sufficient capital being embarked to complete an enterprise fraught with so much benefit to the 300,000 people engaged in manufacturing near the summer home of Mr. Boynton; thoughtful men predict that the measure must ultimately prove a great success. The transportation of coal by steam upon the Merrimack, as far as Haverhill, Mass., was first begun by Mr. Boynton and associates in 1864, and has been a constant success ever since, all the coal to Haverhill and the lower towns being now received by water, an indication of the result which enlarged channels and facilities will give to the great manufacturing cities above Haverhill in the near future. In order to admit the deeper draft coal steamers, and open the port for foreign commerce, Mr. Boynton first proposed to the United States Government the construction of jetties at the mouth of the Merrimack, in a letter addressed from his store in New York, of which the following is a copy:

"OFFICE OF E. M. BOYNTON, }
NEW YORK, Nov. 18th, 1879. }

"Hon. GEORGE W. MCCRARY, *Secretary of War*,
Washington, D. C.

"Dear sir:—I want a preliminary survey of the mouth of the Merrimack River, near Newburyport. It is desired to extend the narrow channel between Plum Island and Salisbury, continuing it in the same width out to twenty-five feet depth in the sea. By driving double rows of piles and forming jetties, the shifting sands that obstruct the harbor will be prevented, and the confined channel instead of spreading like a fan as it now does, and changing in every storm, will be rendered as deep as it is between Plum Island and Salisbury, where for half a mile it averages thirty-five feet in depth.

Coal steamers of one thousand tons arrive and depart twice each week at great peril, bringing about one hundred thousand tons of anthracite coal this year. About five hundred thousand tons are used in the valley, the population of which is nearly half a million people. About one hundred millions of dollars' worth of products are sent away annually, and it is desirable that the coal and lumber, corn and cotton, in which the entire country is interested, shall have free access. The government has already accomplished much in river improvements, which goes for naught unless the harbor be rendered accessible. I will furnish steamers and men, and pay all the expense, if you will request General Thom to meet me and make the preliminary survey. The coast survey furnishes the principal data needed. I have consulted General Thom, who is alive to the vast importance of the interests involved and the pressing need of immediate action. With great respect, I remain

"Yours, very truly,
(Signed) "E. M. BOYNTON."

Although this plan was at first objected to on behalf of the government by General George Thorn, Colonel of Engineers U. S. A., on the ground of the magnitude of the cost of the necessary boring, sounding, surveys and current

observations, undaunted by the prospect that on account of these objections the work would be delayed for years, and the refusal of the War Department to accept his offer to pay for preliminary surveys, Mr. Boynton next procured copies of the surveys of the United States Navy of 1851 and of 1878, and on February 16th, 1879, he forwarded copies of the same, showing the changes of sand at the harbor bar, and giving the data necessary for appropriations. Ten days later the Secretary of War forwarded to Mr. Boynton the approval of General Thom and of the War Department, of his project for constructing jetties at Newburyport, at the mouth of the Merrimack, estimating the cost of granite work as not to exceed \$600,000, and an appropriation was secured, after one rejection, by the committee, of \$50,000 to begin the work. The adoption of Mr. Boynton's plan was complete, and over \$100,000 has since been expended, and granite jetties extend respectively five hundred feet from the southern shore and fourteen hundred feet from the northern shore, and are to be extended four thousand and twenty-five hundred feet respectively, thus compressing the immense waters of the Merrimack and tidal currents by a harbor in the ocean, with an entrance one thousand feet wide. This is the first work of the kind in the section, and its completion will be a monument of granite, as enduring as the continent, to Mr. Boynton's labors in behalf of the Merrimack valley and the ancient historic city of Newburyport.

In 1877, Mr. Boynton was selected by Messrs. George Opdyke, William Orton, Peter Cooper, Wallace P. Groom, John Williams, and other members of the Executive Committee of the New York Board of Trade, to represent the city of New York, at the meeting of the Association of Chambers of Commerce of Great Britain, at Westminster Palace Hotel, London, in February of that year.

The courtesies received at our Centennial by the Commissioners of the British Association mentioned, led to the invitation, in response to which Mr. Boynton was commissioned, and he was the first to take part as a delegate from the United States in that distinguished body. He participated actively in debate during three days' sessions.

Speech of Mr. E. M. Boynton, of New York, at the Dinner given by the Association of Chambers of Commerce of the British Empire, at the Westminster Palace Hotel, London, England, February 21st, 1877, Lord Salisbury Presiding.

His experience of England was a succession of surprises. On his first night here he had been permitted a seat on the floor of the Parliament House, and listened to the very instructive debate on Indian finances, trade, and resources. And here we listen to the noble Lord Salisbury, who was the delegated absolute ruler of that wonderful land. Solomon in all his glory ruled less than ten millions of people; Xerxes never fifty millions; imperial Rome, scarce ever a hundred millions; and at my side is a Christian Governor-General of India, who rules absolutely two hundred and fifty millions, ten thousand miles away. It crushes a Republican to think of such personal responsibility. What it would be to feel it he did not know; but he was sure that the Bible, which Queen Victoria gave as the secret of England's greatness must be his guide, and that God his helper, to succeed in meeting his responsibility. He was glad to know that not one of the sixty thousand Englishmen in India could strike the poorest native without liability to answer before a magistrate to English law.

America is free. They had some civil troubles, from abolishing an ancient institution—slavery—in fifteen States. The work of freedom it took England six hundred years to accomplish has been completed in the past twelve years. Statesmanship was, however, springing up in those States; the love of peace and pride of country found new expression recently where least expected. Neither execution nor confiscation followed their war, in which three million

soldiers sincerely battled. No right hands of the conquered were severed on the scaffold; all would now shield the nation's honor if threatened from abroad; while their President slept securely without soldier or sentinel.

Mr. Boynton did not wonder at our pride of country, this beautiful land, filled with such memories as cluster round Westminster Abbey. Yet the poets, statesmen, heroes, scholars and history of Britain, were shared by their children in America. His ancestors came from Britain to Massachusetts two and a half centuries ago, yet more and more was England honored in New England and the United States—your great dead men walk and breathe the air of America. The church and the school were abroad in his country, and the masters of English literature were read quite as much there as are here Longfellow and Whittier and Bryant and Holmes. We have no such grand antiquities of human hands in America; but if any here present landed at Halifax, they might ride in one direction four thousand miles, *en route* to their Pacific states—visit New York, the commercial port of the continent, and other large young cities—crossing wide states and prairies of limitless fertility—sweep on swift palace trains over many mountain ranges higher than the Alpine passes trod by Hannibal and Napoleon. Yet they had a few antiquities. When Adam was young their great California redwood trees had sprouted. (*Applause*). When the morning stars sang the song of creation, their Niagara joined in the chorus. (*Applause*). England owned the Canadian, we the American half of that four thousand feet wide of mingled falling waters. And, as he had often looked at the blended mountain of spray that rose to the clouds from Niagara, the sun-blaze on its forehead, linking the rainbows round its throne, was to him a symbol of perpetual peace between England and America; to promote such peace and reciprocity and good-will should ever be the object of his life. (*Applause*).

Mr. Boynton received invitations to many cities and towns in Great Britain, and was presented to her Majesty, Queen Victoria, and the Royal family at Buckingham Palace. His speeches at London and afterward at the Plymouth meeting attracted great attention, and he received thirty invitations which he could not accept.

After visiting France and Italy, and examining various engineering works of harbor and river improvements, Mr. Boynton returned. He was tendered a dinner by the New York Board of Trade, which he declined. He received the thanks of the President, Hon. George Opydyke, in tones of highest eulogy. In sad contrast, Mr. Boynton, with Messrs. Francis B. Thurber and John F. Henry, afterward constituted a committee to draft eulogies upon the life and character of President Opydyke upon his death, which occurred June 12, 1880. December 15th, following, as delegate of the Board of Trade to Washington, Mr. Boynton took a prominent part in the discussion of important measures, and introduced the chairman of the Committee on Commerce, Messrs. Reagan of the House of Representatives, and Beck of the Senate, at the banquet held December 17th.

Mr. Boynton was at that time contesting member of Congress *versus* George B. Loring, from the famous Sixth Massachusetts Essex county district. He had reluctantly permitted his name to be used as that of an Independent and National candidate, and supposed that he had been defeated by less than one hundred votes; but the discovery of a much larger number of illegal votes led General Butler and Hon. Caleb Cushing to believe Mr. Boynton elected, and it took two years to decide the matter. He refused to make any terms with either of the old parties, and therefore was prevented from obtaining the seat to which these able counselors, and such men as General Weaver (a minority of the committee), General Regan, and Alexander H. Stephens, declared him entitled.

The question was not finally decided until just before the inauguration of President Garfield, thus giving Mr. Boynton two years of Congressional observation, which has proved of great value to him, and had the effect of thoroughly disgusting him with politics.

Mr. Boynton took part in the inauguration of President Garfield, as his last political act, and has since devoted himself to literature and farming. He sold out his patents in 1882 to an incorporated company at 36 Devoe street, Brooklyn. They were valued at \$300,000; having the preceding year under his own management, earned \$63,000 gross and \$30,000 net profits, and whatever discouragements in manu-

facturing or losses may hereafter occur, the Lightning saws up to that date had been an unquestioned success the world over. The cutting of wood with cross-cut saws by farmers, and the saving of fuel because the short-sawed blocks are so easily split, it is computed by the *American Agriculturist*, in speaking of this saw, that it causes a saving of \$50,000,000 or more annually in the United States alone, which is largely due to the improvements introduced by Mr. Boynton. The sale of cross-cut saws has increased twenty-fold in the United States since he began his public experiments, the saws superseding the use of axes, which wasted all tough and knotty timber, to say nothing of chips and the loss of time in cutting. The waste of fuel was thirty per cent., now saved by the use of saws.

Mr. Boynton was nominated for member of Congress by the Democratic party in Essex county, in 1880, in a district which, with one exception, has been almost unanimously Republican, (since the days when Rantoul and Choate and Cushing represented it), yet Mr. Boynton received about 2,000 more votes than had previously been necessary to elect; the largest vote ever given a Democratic Congressional candidate in that district. It being presidential year, the Republican party prevailed, although many Republicans preferred Mr. Boynton; and his opponent's native city, Newburyport, though overwhelmingly Republican, gave Mr. Boynton a large majority, showing how high was the estimation in which he was held by his neighbors and townsmen. Extracts are annexed from a Congressional speech of Hon. Mr. Boynton, which has been pronounced to contain the best defense of the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution which has ever been given, and it is predicted that the extension of suffrage by Massachusetts in conformity therewith, is only a question of time. We copy from the *Congressional Record*:

"Men of Massachusetts, dare you take this responsibility? Loring has quoted young Ohio, the daughter of Massachusetts; Ohio does not do this deed of disfranchising weakness and wickedness. Iowa does not perform this infamy: Maine does not disfranchise her people. New Hampshire, adjoining Massachusetts, with a similar people in every respect, does not find it necessary. Shall Massachusetts dim the lustre of her heroes, go back upon the teachings of her history, give the lie to her professions? Shall she act the part of those rulers in Judea, who, when Jesus was crucified, would not enter the judgment hall for fear of being defiled, yet when the stern and bloody Roman governor said, 'I find no fault in him,' cried out 'Let him be crucified! Give us Barrabas, the robber!'"

"Men of Massachusetts, shield not yourselves behind your illustrious names. As well might Loring, petitioning for national appointment, go to the gravestones of our ancient Salem for names to secure it as to seek to answer the points of law and fact in this case by taking refuge behind the history, the fame, and the glory of our ancient Commonwealth. Massachusetts is not that little space between the hills of Berkshire and the sands of Barnstable; she is now fifteen million of descendants, whose warehouses are in every portion of the Republic from Maine to San Francisco; it is the liberty-loving men of America, it is the ideas that come down to us from the scaffold of Sidney, from the words of Locke in his exile, from the pilgrims and Puritans, from John Hancock, Adams, Warren, from James Otis, insisting that taxation without representation is tyranny, speaking for universal manhood suffrage in the old cradle of liberty. I adjure you by all her immortals and by the kindred revolutionary heroes of Virginia, by the Sumters and Marions of South Carolina, by every battlefield of the Revolution, by the liberty won in our last sad, fratricidal strife, that you be true to your official oaths, be true to the genius of American liberty and manhood suffrage, and true to the destiny of this the great master republic of our world."

"You stand at the dividing line between a free and a restricted ballot. Beside you are vast syndicates and giant corporations that urge you to disfranchise the people; that urge you to make the people weak and helpless; that urge you to take from millions of citizens of the United States their lawful rights and erect an empire."

"The United States Census of 1880 shows that from the same population three men voted in Maine and New Hampshire, Ohio and Indiana, where only two voted in Massachusetts, in a population of similar intelligence and employment. If Maine, that up to 1820 shared and illustrated the history of Massachusetts, safely gives equality, why cannot the

mother State? Does it dim the splendor or retard the success of Ohio because she does not refuse a vote to the poorest freed-man in her borders? Have we not in America's three hundred thousand free schools, academies and colleges, security that intelligence shall rule, without making the poor and the unfortunate tremble at the loss of his manhood suffrage."

"Had the equality proclaimed in our immortal Declaration of Independence been real, a million men would not have died to write freedom in the Constitution. Two hundred thousand black men fought for their liberty. The colored people alone outnumber our nation when it won independence. You legislate for our fifty millions of to-day, for the five hundred millions that will celebrate our next centennial. No power can compel you to do justice and keep your oath at freedom's altar. Will you refuse and dim the splendor of the hero-crimsoned flag that is destined to gather in all the States of the New World—destined to teach law and liberty, peace and fraternity to all mankind. That flag is alike for the lowly and the strong; touching earth, it sweeps the stars.

"The uncounted generations that have come and gone, the slow advance of freedom through sixty centuries, the mistakes that have darkened history, warn us vigilantly to guard the summit of man's liberty, our Constitution so dearly won. The morning gilds our mountain heights of freedom; when surpassed by noon it shall only make the men that held their passes immortal."

Mr. Boynton expects to give great attention to the railway problem in the near future, and is confident that the new *bicycle trains* he has invented will permit a possible attainment of speed that will carry them across the continent, with perfect safety and great economy, in a single day, and render the use of sleeping-cars, or stoppages for sleep and rest, unnecessary, while they will admit of the automatic handling of grain and coal without the use of elevators. We have traced Mr. Boynton's inventions in saws until they have passed from his hands into the control of a corporation, and his enterprise in improving the Merrimack river and harbor, which is now superseded by government action that it is believed will ensure its final and complete success. There are two other inventions of great importance relating to the construction of compartment ships. His experience in running the rapids of the Merrimack, below Lawrence, with scows, and his recognition of the danger of their sinking, when pierced, and thus obstructing the channel, as well as becoming a total loss, led him to invent a system of plank partitions dividing the scows lengthwise and crosswise into compartments six feet square, these partitions bolted together taking the place of knees with greater economy of construction, supporting the decks upon which the railway tracks and sixteen cars rest, and rendering the sudden sinking of scow and cargo impossible.

It is believed a similar structure for fishing vessels and passenger steamers would prevent much loss of life and effectually prevent the shifting of cargoes. The compartments would need to be larger than those described above in large vessels; but, as access is provided to each of them from the centre, the filling of any one of them with water would not endanger the others. These compartment scows proved a great success where the sinking and destruction of other scows was inevitable. Mr. Boynton's railway patents of 1880 and 1881, embracing some fifteen diagrams, have not yet been brought into public use. Many subordinate improvements connected with them are in progress. All combined, are designed to take the place of the present railway in carrying passengers and grain, coal and rolling freights.

An inch board twelve inches wide, turned edgewise, is theoretically twelve times as strong as when lying flatwise, and it is certainly no heavier. His plan embraces the construction of railway carriages, with great vertical depth and narrowness, which shall be likewise light and strong. He constructs essentially a *bicycle train*, with wheels two or three times larger than the present railway wheels, designed at each revolution of the drive wheel, to double or treble any rate of railway speed hitherto attained, by the size of the wheels and the lightness of the narrow train. The bicycle train is planned to run on a single rail, clasped between Bessemer steel plates, below which the groove and track are connected with a corresponding groove and track overhead, upheld by trestle wheels above the cars, the contrivances overhead keeping the train vertical and giving it the precision in transit through this open trestle-tunnel of a bullet in a gun barrel. While the train cannot leave the track, it

is designed to be of such lightness, narrowness, depth and strength, that it can be carried over cities and outside of bridges with little expense and wonderful directness. Accident is rendered impossible, as, with one wheel below and one in each end, the lower edge of the car of steel glides within an inch of the bottom rail and groove so that if a wheel should break, the narrow steel bottom of the car would simply slide in a steel groove until the train should be stopped. The form of the car being elliptical, similar to the structure in which it runs, with a drive-wheel fifteen to eighteen feet in diameter, the train being only one-fifth the weight of the railway trains now in use, the locomotive could be propelled by much less steam than is now employed running the train at three times the speed of one of our fastest express trains. The cars riding upon one wheel of six feet diameter at each end, no more turns would be made and no heating of spindles would occur. If electricity should be employed for the propulsion of the bicycle trains, the large drive-wheels could be dispensed with, and lighter structures used.

It is estimated that the cost of constructing such a railway, with its rolling stock, would not be greater than the present cost of railways, as it would be built on single posts, occupying no more space than telegraph poles; the structure is also patented to carry telegraph and telephone wires above, always accessible for repair, the strong and frequent support of which would render the interruption of telegraphic service in connection with the railroad impossible. The bicycle train could also be used over the tracks of the present Pacific Railway, using one of the inner tracks and coupling against a groove rail twenty feet above in a manner similar to that previously described; but a complete structure of steel, or wood, and a track of steel to fit it, are recommended by Mr. Boynton as best realizing his plans.

Distinguished engineers have given the patents their highest approval, and it is believed that Mr. Boynton's invention is destined to make a revolution in rapid transit. The bicycle train, it is thought, would cover, without any more turns of the wheels, or any greater expenditure of force than are now necessary, the distance between Boston and New York in ninety minutes, or that between New York and Philadelphia in thirty minutes. Each car, instead of riding upon sixteen wheels, and weighing ten to twenty tons, as now, would be suspended between two wheels, one at each end, dispensing with fourteen wheels, eight axle-trees, and five-eighths of the weight. Like the bicycle, which is the simplest form of motion for wheeled vehicles, it would be free from all liability to accident and susceptible of a much higher rate of speed than has been attained by any other style of car.

The cars are designed to be made wide enough for the seating of two persons only. The traction could be increased by pressure of the guide-wheel against the overhead-wheel, enabling the locomotive to climb grades, and, with the Westinghouse brake, to regulate the speed, little grading would be required. It must be seen, also, that no more right of way would be necessary than for the construction of a telegraph line. All obstruction by cattle, snow, or the crossing of other roads, would be obviated by the peculiar construction of the road. Its narrowness would permit its support on brackets among rocks and mountains, and if tunneling were required, the tunnel need be no wider than a miner's drift.

It is thought that this plan of Mr. Boynton's solves the problem of a through line traversing North and South America, as it seems the best for railroad construction in all climates, and through varying sections of country. Mr. Boynton will give his attention to this great question hereafter; and being still a young man, should his life be spared, he will, during the next twenty years, try to work out results of importance in the lines of invention, and mechanical and commercial progress. His patents have heretofore proven of an original and practical character, and his more daring and radical designs are believed to contain the elements of greater triumphs than he has to this time achieved.

Mr. Boynton's articles in the public press, quarterly reviews and periodicals, and his public speeches and addresses, would fill a volume. His originality, vigor and eloquence have given him a national fame; while his inventions in saws, tools, ships and railways have added much to the wealth and progress of the arts in which he is engaged. He is a man loved by his friends and feared by his enemies; his individuality and outspoken methods of procedure arouse envy and antagonism, while his courtesy to his opponents has frequently won tributes of praise from his adversaries.

NATHAN BARNEY.



N. Barney

Benjamin Barney, grandfather of NATHAN BARNEY, the subject of our present sketch, was a New Englander. The family were scattered during the great struggle for independence, and finally settled in the Wyoming Valley, Luzerne county, Pa. Benjamin had three sons, John, Charles and Nathan; two daughters, Elizabeth and Clarissa. Elizabeth married Noah Wadhams, and Clarissa married Wm. C. Enos; and Nathan married Miss Hannah Carey, daughter of John Carey, of Careytown, near the city of Wilkesbarre, Luzerne county, Pa. The early historian speaks of Mr. Carey as a man of "herculean frame, marvelous strength and great personal courage. He enlisted under Captain Durkee in the Revolutionary War, and served with distinction throughout the war; was at the Wyoming massacre, and escaped death. It is recorded of him that when eighteen years of age, when the early settlers of the valley were suffering for food, he went on foot over the mountains in the severe cold of winter to Easton for flour." They had nine children—six sons and three daughters—of which two sons and one daughter are still living. Nathan, Jr., our present subject, was born in Careytown, Dec. 25th, 1819, where he farmed with his father until 1833, when the farm was sold.

and the family emigrated to the town of Bloomington, McLean county, Illinois. Shortly after this he was appointed postmaster, in which capacity he served until his return to Wilkesbarre in 1842, where he conducted a school successfully for three years; was accountant, salesman, merchant, and city auditor until 1850, when he accepted a position in the firm of Belford, Sharpe & Co., coal miners, of Summit Hill, Carbon county, Pa., and remained with them until the close of their contract. We next find him with Messrs. Popham & Co., Coal Merchants, corner 4th street and Broadway, N. Y. city, where he spent two years in the retail coal trade; and went to Mauch Chunk, Carbon county, Pa., to a position in the office of the Lehigh Coal and Navigation Co., where he spent three years, and returned to New York city again, as agent for the same company, where fifteen years were spent in and about Trinity Building, the great coal center of that day. Soon after the consolidation of the coal interests, the New York papers (the *Herald* and *Times* especially) took up the garbage question, and agitated it for several years, insisting that the present system of unloading boats at sea would ruin the harbor, fill up the channel, and make Coney Island a very undesir-



No. 1.



No. 2.



No. 3.



No. 4.

able bathing-place for the millions of people attracted there for health and recreation during the summer months, as much of the decomposing material was thrown upon the surface of the water, to be driven upon the adjacent shores by the winds and waves. Mr. Barney (then Street Commissioner, for the year 1880, of Bayonne city, N. J.) at once solved the difficult problem by inventing the Automatic Dumping Boat, which is now in successful operation in the city of New York.

Mr. Barney has invented quite a number of useful things, and may be classed among the successful inventors of the day. He was elected first President of the Barney Dumping Boat Co., and served two years in that capacity. Is secretary of the company at this time, and one of the board of directors. He was twice married, and has one son by his first wife, and four sons and one daughter by his second marriage. Resides at 101 Hancock street in this city.

Mr. Barney was originally an old line Whig; since then has been a Republican. He belongs to no church. Mr. Barney's great-grandfather and Commodore Joshua Barney, of Lake Erie, were brothers.

The *Barney Automatic Dumping Boat* has overcome all the difficulties heretofore attending the dumping of street sweepings, garbage, refuse material and ashes, at sea. The boats now in use are 110 feet long, 28 feet wide, and when loaded draw 9½ feet of water, with a capacity of about 500 tons. They are built with sharp bows and rounded sterns, with rudder, and are able, with perfect safety, to go to sea in the heaviest weather; being fitted with bulwarks to protect

the men and keep off the sea. These vessels are constructed with hulls or pontoons which extend their entire length; they are secured at both ends and in the middle with heavy bridges, fastened at the sides by strong hinges to the pontoons. The carrying space is between the pontoons which slope downward from their upper and outward edge, inward toward the keel, where they meet. The storage room extends nearly from end to end of the vessel, and is V shaped. The entire space is comprised in one compartment, 90 feet long. By reference to the cuts of boat, the principle will be readily understood.

Cut No. 1 shows a longitudinal view of the vessel, light, with three bridges, one at each end and one in the center, where the man stands when the load is to be dumped.

Cut No. 2 shows end view (bow of boat and water line, when loaded).

Cut No. 3 is a cross-section of boat showing the load in place, between the pontoons, and the tension rods which hold the floats together at the bottom when loaded.

These rods are secured to the friction beams on the bridges, the lower ends secured to bolts passing through the hulls as shown; each bridge has a set of these tension rods.

Cut 4 shows the boat after the load is dumped and while being held open by the man on center bridge, to allow the space to be thoroughly washed. When open, a clear space is shown from stem to stern, the sides of sloping well being nearly vertical.

The vessel being closed and *locked*, is loaded and towed to sea. When she arrives at the dumping ground, the man in charge *unlocks* the fastening on the middle bridge, then by



C. Selman

turning the wheel the catches on all three bridges are simultaneously released by this one man on the center bridge; the hinges that hold the upper part of the pontoons together, allow the two lower parts of the hulls to swing apart, and the load passes into the water between them and *below* the surface.

The pontoons work automatically, *opening* and *closing* as soon as released. The two forces are here utilized—the gravity of the load opens the boat, and the displacement closes her. The movement is about one-eighth of the circle or one-sixteenth to each pontoon. The mechanical contrivance by which the pontoons are held together, opened or closed, is simple and effective. The water coming up between the pontoons saturates the load and forces the air out, so that when the boat is opened it passes out quickly and in a body, the light and heavy material together, nothing being left to drift ashore.

With these boats there is no possibility of the shore along our watering-places being littered with garbage and other material, defiling the water and destroying the bathing grounds. The material can, if necessary, in summer, be taken ten miles to sea, and there placed at the bottom.

Two men are all that are required to manage one of these vessels, carrying 750 cubic yards of material; smaller boats may with perfect safety be handled by one man. The load can be dumped and the boat thoroughly washed in five minutes. These vessels may be built of any required size, from one hundred tons to one thousand.

The city of New York has been using these boats for over twelve months, with perfect success; during that time they have never failed to perform their work, and at a saving of nearly 50 per cent. over the old method. These boats have been thoroughly tested at sea in heavy as well as light weather, and have proved perfect under all circumstances.

The scows now in use under the various street cleaning departments carry their loads on deck, and are therefore top-heavy and dangerous in a sea-way; they require *twenty* to *thirty* men on each scow to unload, occupying three or four hours in the work, the dry garbage covering the surface of the water for miles. During this time the tugs are detained at considerable expense. If the weather is at all rough, the laborers will not go outside, as there is great danger of their being washed overboard. With the common deck scows, there is no certainty of having the material removed when collected. The Barney Dumping Boat overcomes this difficulty, and promptly removes the material out of harm's way.

A tug with four of the Barney boats in tow can make better time than with two of the present scows. Briefly, the advantages of these boats are as follows:

First.—Cheapness of construction for the amount of work accomplished, time and labor saved.

Second.—Economy in operation. Two men can dump the load, wash the boat clean and close her in *five minutes*.

Third.—Submerging of the load. The load enters the water six feet below the surface, leaving no trace behind.

Fourth.—Their seaworthy qualities. These boats can go to sea in almost any kind of weather, the load, from the keel up, serving as ballast.

Fifth.—The simplicity of the machinery and the ease with which it can be worked even by unskilled hands. There is no machinery below the water; should any repairs be necessary, the work can be done without docking the boat.

Sixth.—It presents a complete solution of the problem of disposing of a city's refuse or any other material to be dumped in the sea.

CHARLES FELTMAN.

The frequenters of Coney Island during the summer season will recognize, in the portrait opposite, the features of one of the most energetic purveyors for public enjoyment and accommodation, to whom that "Pleasure City by the Sea" is largely indebted

for its present wonderful growth and popularity. Mr. Feltman's most interesting biography, and a full description of his well-known and favorite hotel (The Ocean Pavilion), will be found on page 199 of this work.

ISAAC A. KETCHAM.



Isaac A. Ketcham

ISAAC A. KETCHAM, of Brooklyn, N. Y., is the inventor and patentee of a number of new devices, two of which were for regulating torpedoes or submarine batteries, which are used by the U. S. Government, and were hailed as a new era in naval warfare. The accompanying cut, taken from *Harpers' Weekly*, Oct. 1, 1864, represents the first iron-clad torpedo-boat built by the U. S. Government, on Mr. Ketcham's plan. It was named the *New Era*, and was used on the James River, and other places, for clearing harbor obstructions. So formidable was the little ship that she could, with impunity, deposit her shells under the obstructions to be removed, under the guns of the enemy. Her officers were confident in her power to destroy all the monitors afloat, without injury to the little craft, which did not carry a gun. The second invention was a device by which an endless cable is used for adjusting torpedoes or batteries across channel-ways for harbor protection. A letter to Mr. Ketcham, dated February 2, 1863, and sent from on board of the flagship of the Mississippi Squadron, by direction of Admiral Porter, in reply to a letter offering to join him, and put both the inventions in practice, stated that the rebels were using the endless cable, and that the land forces had to be used to clear the banks of the rivers before he could move his fleet; adding that he could not use either invention without the consent of the Navy Department. The endless cable for adjusting torpedoes, was recommended in connection with the Tumbey Battery, better known as rotary battery, as used on the monitors for the protection of New York harbor.

In 1861, Mr. Ketcham failed in his attempt to secure from the Secretary of the Navy an investigation into the merits of the above inventions. In 1862, when the rebel iron-clad Arkansas was moving in the western waters, a similar attempt failed, he then made application for letters patent, which he received in October, 1862. Tired of applying to the Navy Department, on October 21, 1862, he addressed President Lincoln, who immediately referred it to the Navy Department. On the 29th, he received a reply, stating that the invention would be examined; but the matter rested



UNITED STATES TORPEDO BOAT, "NEW ERA."

A, Arm. B, Basket. C, Torpedo. D, Pilot-House. E, Smoke-Stack. F, Ventilator.

until April 1, 1863. Despairing of any attention in that quarter, he notified the governors of New York, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, and other States, from whom he received kind acknowledgments, referring him to the U. S. government. He then addressed another letter (March, 1863) to the President, with drawings, stating that if he did not receive a reply in ten days from the date of the letter, he should dispose of his invention to other parties. April 1, 1863, he received the following report:

"The Commission has had under consideration Mr. Ketcham's inventions, and report as follows as to the first: As the firing of a gun under water had not been advantageously demonstrated, they recommend no further action; and as to the second, the use of the endless cable had some novelty in it, and recommend no further action.

"Signed, GIDEON WELLES,
Secretary, U. S. N."

The first patent was for a method of advancing a torpedo or battery through the side, bow, or stern of a vessel, beneath the water-line, by the use of a sliding shaft to be exploded while held off, after being detached from the shaft by some suitable device. As shown in the above cut, there is no gun used. The second was for the use of an endless cable, across channel-ways, running from inside of fortifications, to adjust torpedoes to a suitable position. Soon after the investigation, a government commission recommended the building of a ship to be armed with one of Mr. Ketcham's inventions, as verified by three engineers. Their verifications, attached to a petition, were presented to Secretary Welles in person, by Mr. Ketcham, after the death of President Lincoln. Mr. Welles refused to entertain the subject. After his removal, they were received by Secretary Borie, who had promised to investigate the matter, but the investigation has never been held. On March 24, 1870, the Hon. John G. Schumaker, M. C., from Brooklyn, introduced a bill in Congress, granting Isaac A. Ketcham compensation for the use of his patent by the U. S. government, which was referred to the Committee on Naval Affairs, and ordered to be printed. The last effort was made in 1883, asking a hearing by President Arthur, which was referred to Secretary Chandler; and after a number of evasive replies, he reported that he had no other report to make than the one made in 1870. Mr. Ketcham never received nor heard of such report.

Mr. Isaac A. Ketcham was born in 1827, in Huntington, L. I., and was the only son of John and Charry Ketcham. He married the second daughter of Mr. Thomas S. Robbins, Huntington. Both his own and his wife's ancestors were among the first settlers of Long Island. They have two sons, the oldest, George F., a physician in good standing, a graduate of Long Island College Hospital; the youngest, Warren A., an artist by nature.

It is proper to add that the name of the government torpedo boat "New Era" was afterwards changed to "Stromboli," and later to "Spuytenduyvil." Mr. Ketcham feels that he has suffered much and long, after his large outlay in time and money, by the government's delay, but is confident that justice will be done to his invention and claim.



Wm J. Preston

WILLIAM IRVINE PRESTON.

In tracing the career of prominent men, it is our desire to conduct our narrative with equal truth, delicacy and decorum, to avoid undue panegyric on one side, and the danger of disguising those real talents and adornments which our subjects actually possess, for fear of incurring the charge of adulation.

There are certain characters not easily described; there are others so transparent that their portrayal is a felicitous task. It is with the mental as with facial portraits—some of which easily elicit the abilities of the painter, causing his pencil to move naturally and truthfully over the canvas, its every touch bringing out the life-like expressions of a countenance, until it stands before him the exact representation of the original.

In many respects, the character we are about to portray belongs to this class; it is the career of an ardent, strong, determined mind, intent on attaining success by untiring diligence, by the exercise of those traits which adorn the character of an intelligent and conscientious business man, who attains wealth and prominence in the legitimate channels of business and commerce, instead of those wild speculations which, at best, are but little removed from gambling, and whose fluctuations and revulsions often terminate in sudden ruin.

WILLIAM IRVINE PRESTON was born at Cato, Cayuga Co., N. Y., September 3, 1828. He was a son of Andrews and Eliza Ann (Ferris) Preston. His father was a native of Pomfret, Conn., born November 29, 1788, and was the son of Samuel and Louisa (Abbot) Preston.

Mr. William I. Preston's great-grandfather, Jacob Preston, was born March 7, 1733, and the name of one of his children, who was a Tory in the Revolutionary War, has never been mentioned in the annals of the family.

The father of William I. Preston early in life removed from Connecticut to Ira, Cayuga Co., N. Y.; and, after several years' clerkship, he entered into a copartnership with Hon. Augustus F. Ferris, for many years one of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas of Cayuga Co., in a general mercantile business in the village of Cato.

The firm of Ferris & Preston existed for many years, drawing its patronage from every part of northern Cayuga Co. Perhaps no mercantile establishment was more successful in gaining and retaining the unlimited confidence of all classes of people in that part of the State than this.

The junior member of the firm, Mr. Preston, possessed a mind naturally qualified to enter easily into the details of public and private business affairs. He was influential as a politician; and, in recognition of his marked abilities, his upright character and other popular attainments, he was chosen by the electors of Cayuga Co. to represent them in the State Legislature for the years 1827, 1835 and 1840. While he was active in politics he was not aggressively so, and retained in a large degree the respect of his political opponents.

It is said that a man's true popularity begins at home with his neighbors, where he is best known. Taking this for a criterion, Andrews Preston's popularity was of a true and substantial type. The equitable traits of his character were indicated by the frequency with which he was chosen the arbitrator in all neighborhood disputes, and selected as the village counsellor and conveyancer, drawing with remarkable accuracy and skill all papers usually drawn by lawyers.

He was united in marriage to Eliza Ann, daughter of Judge Ferris, the senior member of the firm. There were born to this marriage eleven children, of whom William Irvine is the third. There are living at the time of this writing only Mr. Preston and one sister, Mabel A., now a resident of Buffalo, N. Y. An elder brother, George H. Preston, became a wealthy and honored merchant of Buffalo, and died in that city June 22, 1881.

The first fifteen years of Mr. Preston's life were spent in the village school at Cato. He was an adventurous, daring and generous youth, and early became a leader of the boys in the village. This often led him into many difficulties; he was dubbed by the villagers "General Put," after the intrepid General Putnam, a sobriquet which he retained long after reaching his majority. Many anecdotes are related of his narrow escapes from the careless use of small cannon; of

many instances when his face and hands were severely burned with powder; of his falling into a cauldron of lye, which took the skin from his entire body. On one occasion young Preston, as the champion of the village boys, in a contest with the country boys, was soundly thrashed by the leader of the latter.

At the age of fifteen he was sent to a high school at Victory, N. Y., of which school Rev. J. C. Vandercook was principal. After remaining there one year he entered Red Creek Academy, where he completed his education.

In 1843 Mr. Preston's father removed to Red Creek and established himself as a merchant. Although young Preston was but sixteen years of age he successfully took charge of the business for his father, accompanied him to New York when he went to purchase goods, and was there introduced to many prominent wholesale merchants with whom his father dealt, and whose friendship and confidence he always retained. At a later period he became a business partner with his father, and it is pleasant to relate that the mercantile standing of Andrews Preston under the name of "A. Preston & Son," was never marred by a dishonorable act or a failure to pay their debts. What the latter did he did with his might, determined on a successful issue. His habits were methodical and he attended carefully to every detail of business. But his mind is of that scope that whatever he undertakes must have magnitude.

In 1847 he united with the Methodist Episcopal Church at Red Creek. His devotion to his religious duties were marked and exemplary, and he was soon called upon to take charge of the Sunday-School as its Superintendent, and the manner in which he discharged the duties of this position highly distinguished him and led to the most pleasing results. He seemed peculiarly qualified to blend instruction with delight. Mr. Preston attained his majority Sept. 3, 1849, and in the following spring was elected by the Democratic party Clerk of the town of Wolcott, and the following year he accepted the position of Postmaster. He was elected Supervisor of the town, and at the end of his term he refused to accept any further political honors.

In 1851 Mr. Preston disposed of his business in Red Creek and moved to Auburn, where he entered the Hardware business in the firm of Ferris & Preston.

On October 21, 1851, he was united in marriage to Laura L., daughter of the Rev. Ruben Reynolds, a distinguished Methodist minister then stationed at Cleveland, Oswego County, N. Y.

At Auburn he united with the North Street Methodist Episcopal Church, taking an active interest in all its affairs. was appointed class leader, and elected a trustee. He was a great favorite in the Sunday School, was elected its Superintendent, discharging its duties until he removed from the city in 1853. Being very fond of music he used his influence to advance the musical interests of the Church. At this time instruments of music were almost unknown in Methodist churches. Through Mr. Preston's influence a melodeon was purchased and placed in the church. The morning it was first used old father Cherry came early to Church, taking his seat near the pulpit. As the singing began he caught the sound of the melodeon and indignant at the innovation, he marched down the aisle, exclaiming in a loud voice, striking the floor with his heavy cane, "I cannot and will not stand the growling of that bull-dog."

Mr. Preston had many friends in the church who were ready to aid in its good work; among these was a dear friend, Wm. J. Moses, whose liberality and Christian devotion gave him the reputation of "always giving more than he ought." When Mr. Preston severed his relation with this church he was the recipient of many testimonials of respect from his brethren and sisters in it, and from the Sunday School, many of which are still carefully treasured by him, especially a beautiful Bible.

After remaining in the hardware business some time, he transferred his interest to his partner, and returned to Red Creek, where he again successfully entered into the mercantile business. The integrity and rare business qualities of Mr. Preston attracted the attention of F. T. Carrington, Esq., an extensive and wealthy grain dealer of Oswego, N. Y., who in 1854 invited him to become his partner, which invi-

tation was accepted, and the firm of Carrington & Preston was organized. It did an extensive commission business at Oswego, and between the grain ports of Lakes Erie, Michigan and Ontario, and the City of New York.

At Oswego Mr. Preston connected himself with the First Methodist Episcopal Church, and was soon made a trustee, a steward, class-leader, and Sunday-School Superintendent. The Society was in debt and for a long time was subjected to a severe struggle for existence. Among other difficulties to which the church was subjected was the intrusion of the slavery question amongst its members. But through the fortunate appeal of Mr. Preston that the brethren remain loyal to the Church—that it was thoroughly anti-slavery; that the attempt to establish an independent society, which was proposed by some, would be attended with great evil and result in the entire destruction of the society—the evil was averted; all divisions and disputations vanished, and the church moved on under the blessings of God to great prosperity, and now ranks as one of the strongest churches in the conference. A chapel was erected in the southern portion of the city which the friends of Mr. Preston desired to name the "Preston Chapel," but, as he would not consent to this, it was finally called the Fifth Street Chapel.

Mr. Preston's business career at Oswego must form a very pleasing period in his life; it brought him many friends among the merchants, and among all business circles he was honored and respected. As an evidence of this he was elected President of the Board of Trade, and while devoting himself to his business, keeping the affairs of the firm in honorable prosperity, he was enabled to give proper attention to all the duties devolving upon him as a public-spirited and enterprising citizen.

When the Southern Rebellion broke out he stood foremost among those, who, with voice, money and influence, proposed to sustain the Government in its efforts to crush it out. He visited every part of the county of Oswego, making patriotic appeals to the people from the rostrum, in urging young men to volunteer in the service of the old flag. His stirring speeches produced a deep and successful impression wherever he went, and many recruits to the army were secured through his influence. Many thrilling incidents might be related which attended Mr. Preston's advocacy of the cause of the Union, but space will not permit us. When the Draft took place Mr. Preston himself was summoned as a soldier; but, after a medical examination, his physical condition was found to be such as to unfit him for the duties of the field. When the 110th Regiment of New York Volunteers was ready to march for Washington, Mr. Preston was delegated, by the Board of Trade and the citizens of Oswego, to present its commander, Col. De Witt C. Littlejohn, a sword and a caparisoned horse. His presentation speech was impressively eloquent, and was listened to by a vast audience with emotions difficult to describe. It was one of those effusions which aroused feelings of patriotism in the hearts of all, and stirred the soldier to deeds of valor. We cannot refrain from inserting the speech entire, as an existing specimen of the eloquence and patriotic ardor of its author. Mr. Preston spoke as follows:

"COL. LITTLEJOHN: The Board of Trade of this city, of which you are an honored member, have prepared a testimonial for presentation to you, as a slight token of their appreciation of your services, in behalf of our varied interest. You, sir, came among us and made this city your home in 1839, having just entered upon your majority. Entering into the active pursuits of trade and commerce, your honest independence and unflinching firmness brought you before the people, and in 1843 you were called to a position of importance and trust in the municipal government, and subsequently elected to the highest of municipal honors, which position you have been called again and again to fill.

"In 1853 you represented this district in the Legislature, and, that eventful session, the unjustness of the enactment making appropriations for the Erie and not for the Oswego Canal was exposed, and you snatched from the rude hand of usurpation the violated system of internal improvements; and the amendment to the Constitution, appropriating \$10,000,000 for the completion of the Erie, was not allowed to be presented to the people for ratification until the Oswego Canal was also therein provided for.

"This great principle of carrying on the public works of the State, each canal to be equitably provided for, and in such ratio that all should be completed at the same time, was not

established until after great struggle and unflinching firmness on your part; and that principle so faithfully and so successfully urged by you upon the State at that time has been the basis of all subsequent legislation, and to you, sir, do we feel we are indebted for the inauguration of that system which has given us to-day the enlarged Oswego Canal with seven feet of water, the rich benefits of which we are now enjoying, and which we trust will be handed down a precious inheritance to future generations.

"Since which distinguished services you have again and again represented us in the Legislature; and in brief, for seven years, during the progress of the work of enlargement of the State canals, and during the hard-fought battles with the Western portions of the State, in which it was sought to engraft the specious doctrines of discrimination on the policy of the State, you ably and faithfully advanced and protected our interests.

"You have been largely identified with the trade and commerce of Oswego, and while you were pursuing its peaceful avocations, extending and enlarging trade and its facilities, you rarely contemplated that these canals—these great thoroughfares of the country, were also the nation's fortifications—since, if not the deposits of military resources, they enable us to bring to rapid action the military resources of the country. They are better than any fortifications, because they serve the double purposes of peace and war. They dispense in a great degree with fortifications, since they have all the effect of that concentration at which fortifications aim.

"And if, by one of those awful and terrible dispensations of Providence, this Government should be unhappily dismembered, here, in this noble work would traces of its former existence and glory be found on which to pour out our affections and tears, as the remnant of God's chosen people may now be found weeping around the relics of their former greatness.

"It has required strong motives and powerful efforts in a nation, prone to peace as is this, to break through its habits and encounter the difficulties and privations of this civil war; but, as the clarion trump of strife has sounded fiercer and fiercer still, the Administration has awakened to its fearful and awful magnitude, and no sooner is the call for 600,000 men sent forth flashing with electric light through the country than it is seen blazing and coruscating through every city and hamlet of the loyal states.

"Like the Eastern magician, the President invoked volunteers with a voice of power, and the shouts of answering spirits, like the murmurs of subterranean waters, went up from every hill and plain and valley of our beloved country, and to-day we anticipate a million of patriots are marshalling in defense of our common country.

"Nations, like men, fail in nothing which they boldly attempt, when sustained by virtuous purpose and firm resolution. At the call of our country, in this her hour of peril, you have cast aside the pen, closed the counting-room, taken up the sword, buckled on the armor, and in the short and unparalleled space of ten days raised a regiment of gallant men, who are eager to rescue our country from the hands of treason, and demonstrate to the monarchies and crowned heads of Europe that this first great experiment of self-government is not a failure, but that it has within itself the moral and physical power to maintain and defend its free institutions, and transmit them untarnished to posterity.

"You have made great sacrifices to meet your country's call; and, in offering your services and your life upon the altar of our common country, you add a still more glorious wreath of laurels around that name which Oswego has ever delighted to honor.

"Colonel, in behalf of the Board of Trade, allow me to present you this sword as a memento of their high esteem and appreciation of your services, and a pledge of our confidence in your bravery and that of your command.

"And also allow me to present to you, in the name and on the behalf of our fellow-townsmen and noble patriot, Mr. Theodore Irwin, this beautiful horse, all caparisoned and equipped for the war.

"And, as you are soon to leave us with your command for scenes of carnage and blood, you will carry with you the earnest prayers of warm hearts that God will protect and bless you and these noble men whom you will lead to battle. And when the war is ended and our country again enjoying the blessings of peace, it shall be said of you, in the language of a departed sage, 'Honor to those who shall fill the measure of their country's glory.'"

Mr. Preston has never had any ambition for office; he is and always has been a Democrat, as his father was before him, who was in former days a "Hunker Democrat." He is conscientious but firm in his political opinions. During the Rebellion he was a "War Democrat" of the strongest and most influential kind. In 1860 he was nominated by the Democrats of Oswego as their candidate for Mayor; notwithstanding his persistent refusal to accept the nomination he yielded to the ardent solicitations of his friends, who believed that such was his popularity that he could be elected, notwithstanding his opponent was Hon. Henry Fitzhugh, one of the most popular men in the city. The canvas was hotly contested, and resulted in the election of Mr. Fitzhugh by the small majority of 289. Mr. Preston was subsequently nominated as the Democratic candidate for Member of Assembly; his opponent in this canvas was Hon. D. C. Littlejohn. Although Mr. Preston ran largely ahead of his ticket, he was defeated. While his abilities are such as must have commanded great influence in the Legislature, or any public position, he is too frank and outspoken to be a successful politician. As he has never concealed his aversion to office-holding and to the platitudes of the mere politician, he has voluntarily been kept from the unsatisfactory position of the place-hunter.

Upon his leaving for his new home, the Oswego Board of Trade, at a meeting held May 18th, 1865, took cognizance of the fact in a series of resolutions, of which the following form a part.

"*Resolved*, That this Board, in the departure of Mr. Preston from our city, loses one who has by his frank, upright business habits, won the confidence of our entire business community.

"*Resolved*, That in having daily business transactions with him as a member of the late firm of Carrington & Preston, extending through many years, we have ever found him adhering strictly to the rules of commercial integrity.

"*Resolved*, That in the grain commission trade in which Mr. Preston has been engaged, large transactions are made, involving the transfer of property valued often at thousands of dollars, merely by the word of mouth; yet, in all this, of him it can truly be said, 'His word was as good as his bond.'

"*Resolved*, That to his new home he will take the kind remembrance of each member of this Board, and his best wishes for his success in his new and enlarged commercial relations."

One of the pleasantest relations of Mr. Preston with the citizens of Oswego was his connection with the fire department of that city, and perhaps one of the most gratifying tributes of respect paid to him, upon his departure, was tendered in a series of resolutions by the Eagle Hook and Ladder Company of that city, of which he was a member.

He also received many testimonials of respect from the Church, the Sunday-Schools and the various societies with which he was connected.

Mr. Preston was made a Master Mason in Cato, on the recommendation of his father, and afterwards a Royal Arch Mason in David's Royal Arch Chapter, No. 34, of Auburn; and was created a Sir Knight in Salem Town Commandery, No. 16, of Auburn. He was one of the Charter members of Frontier City Lodge, No. 422, Oswego, N. Y.; also of Lake Ontario Chapter, No. 165, Oswego, and First Eminent Commander of Lake Ontario Commandery, No. 32, and at this time is a member of Clinton Commandery, No. 14, K. T., Brooklyn, N. Y.

In 1865 Carrington & Preston retired from business, and Mr. Preston came to New York City, to engage in the same line of business as a partner in the old established firm of H. D. Walbridge & Co., commission merchants in grain, flour and provisions, of the New York Produce Exchange.

His relation with H. D. Walbridge & Co., continued till April 1870, when the firm was dissolved and Mr. Preston succeeded to the business. He purchased the property No. 12 Bridge street, corner of Whitehall, New York, in 1870, and his business office has been here since he came to New York. His offices are near the new Produce Exchange and the care of his large business is largely shared by his nephew, Mr. Andrews Preston.

After residing in New York about six months Mr. Preston removed to Brooklyn, and about the year 1867 purchased the residence of Mr. John D. McKenzie on Pierrepont street, now known as Nos. 69 and 71 Pierrepont street. He had the house overhauled and modernized, and it is at present his pleasant home.

He has built up an extensive trade, and has what may be well termed a first-class patronage. His prosperity is the result of his thorough knowledge of the business and close attention to the promotion of the interests of his correspondents. As a reputable progressive merchant he has no superior. He is an active member of the New York Produce Exchange, and generally popular on the floor. He takes a deep interest in the future welfare of the trade of New York, was foremost in urging on the Board of Managers the absolute necessity of establishing a system of grading of grain, and thus cheapening the terminal expense, so as to enable the western shippers to send their consignments to New York instead of the other seaboard markets. Some of the leading houses opposed the scheme; but, after a three days' argument in which Mr. Preston was the leading advocate of the system, the measure was adopted. The results in augmented receipts of grain which followed the new departure have demonstrated its wisdom, and the grain merchants of New York accorded to him the honors due his labor, zeal and ability. His views of public duty are broad, comprehensive and liberal. No man can appreciate more thoroughly than he the resources of our country and the possibilities of its future. Mr. Preston is a close observer of men, and is able to form a very correct estimate of character. Thirty years of experience in the grain trade has taught him to carefully watch the financial state of the country and to govern his trade and commercial relations so as to avoid the loss and ruin which have shipwrecked so many fortunes. His name has often been suggested for office in the Exchange, but he has universally declined, preferring the solid honors which he has won on the floor as a member to the glare of official position. Mr. Preston has also been for many years a member of the Chamber of Commerce, and has been identified with the American Bible Society; the Missionary Society of the M. E. Church; the New York Historical Society; Long Island Historical Society; Brooklyn City Bible Society; the Young Men's Christian Association, and is a regular contributor to the various benevolent and charitable institutions of Brooklyn. He is also a director and most efficient member of the discount committee of the Fulton Bank of Brooklyn.

He connected with the Sands Street M. E. Church in 1867, and in 1882 he transferred his membership to the Sea Cliff M. E. Church, having accepted the office of President of the Sea Cliff Association, for the express purpose of aiding in extricating that corporation from its financial troubles. That work is about completed. When it is, Mr. Preston will permanently retire from office.

Aside from his long years of Church work in the Society of which he was a member, he has done, perhaps, no more profitable religious work than that which is connected with the "Brooklyn Church Society" of the Methodist Episcopal Church, chartered May 24th, 1878. The scope of this corporation is broad; the great good it has accomplished, and the demands made upon it, indicate the hold it has upon the sympathy and confidence of the various Methodist Societies in Brooklyn. Mr. Preston is interested in the success of the Syracuse University, of which his friend, Rev. Chas. N. Sims, D.D., is Chancellor. The New York East Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church has elected him trustee of the University for several years.

Believing that the true source of permanent wealth lies in the judicious and conservative investment of surplus money in productive real estate, Mr. Preston has, from time to time, made investments in real estate in Brooklyn, New York and other places, till he is now quite a large owner, which is giving him a fair return in rentals. He has one only child, a son now about sixteen years of age, and he desires to secure to him realty; a solid substantial basis of wealth.

In 1854 Mrs. Preston adopted Louise M. Becker, a favorite niece (the young daughter of her sister, Mrs. Becker), who shared the comforts and affection of their home as a daughter. Miss Becker was lovely in character and of great personal beauty, and her goodness won all hearts. On Nov. 24, 1861, she was married to Mr. James D. Macfarlane, a nephew of Hon. Wm. F. Allen, Judge of the Court of Appeals, also a nephew of Fred'k T. Carrington, Esq. Mrs. Macfarlane died March 4, 1869, leaving a daughter (Kate Preston) and a son (William Carrington) who always receive a warm welcome at the Preston home.

Such is the character, such the career of Wm. I. Preston. Through all the sharp collisions and unexpected revulsions of commercial life, he has moved steadily, successfully reaching his present exalted position with an untarnished reputation, and with much promise of still higher prosperity and honor.



ROBERT SPEIR.

ROBERT SPEIR, now one of the oldest and most respected residents of Brooklyn, and father of Dr. S. Fleet Speir, was born in the city of New York, December 9, 1805. His father's name was also Robert Speir; he was born at Glasgow, Scotland, February 28, 1773, and very early in life removed to New York, where he became a successful business man, attaining a high position in mercantile and social circles. He was one of the first importers of Merino sheep into this country; he was also a large importer of leaf-tobacco and seal-skins, and many other staple articles.

One of his friends once said to him: "Mr. Speir, I should like to know what articles there are that you don't deal in?" It is certain, however, that in whatever business he engaged, or whatever articles he dealt in, all tended to his advantage and led to wealth.

With an iron-like constitution, with an energy that never flagged, with abilities that no vicissitude of business weakened, with a probity and honor that presided over all, he was long identified with the business interests of New York city. It is said that, until his last illness, Mr. Speir was never laid up a day from sickness.

Very characteristic of him was the manner of his retiring from active business life. He had always said that he would retire from business when seventy years old. What he supposed was his sixty-ninth birthday arrived, and his friends called to congratulate him. Among the number was an old friend, who told him that he was seventy years old instead of sixty-nine as he supposed. Mr. Speir disputed it for a moment, and then called to his clerk to make a calculation and see what his age really was. The clerk said he made it seventy; whereupon, Mr. Speir turned to his son, Robert, the subject of this sketch, and said: "Robert, write out a dissolution of co-partnership and put it in the morning papers; say in it that Robert Speir, Jr., will continue the business." Mr. Speir then stepped to his safe, turned the key, and said, "good day, gentlemen," and went home, having retired from active business on the day he had promised himself.

Mr. Robert Speir was, and is, a large property owner on Myrtle avenue, having paid taxes there for forty years. Mr. Speir built two brown-stone houses in Montague street, and otherwise was active in Brooklyn interests.

His son Robert, the subject of this sketch, inherited very many of the qualities of his father. After receiving a good education, he entered into business with his father. He brought to his occupation rare business talents and industry, united with habits free from the

excesses which often beset young men in New York entering into business, under prosperous circumstances which usually prevent self-reliance, and destroys stimulants to activity. It is, perhaps, needless to add, that his business relations with his father were both pleasant and prosperous. In 1826, Mr. Speir's father removed to Brooklyn and erected a house in Willow street, now near Clark street.

The subject of this sketch was united by marriage, in 1833, to Miss Hannah S. Fleet, daughter of Samuel Fleet, of Brooklyn. Four children were born to them; two sons and two daughters. The Fleet family, one of the oldest and most respected on Long Island, is more fully described in another part of this work. Mr. Samuel Fleet became a resident of Brooklyn in 1820.

Very soon after removing to Brooklyn, Robert Speir, whose biography we are sketching, united with the First Presbyterian Church, of Brooklyn, then situated in Cranberry street. Rev. Joseph Sandford was its first, Dr. Van Dyke, its present pastor. The church edifice in which Mr. Sandford preached, stood on the site now occupied by Plymouth Church, Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, pastor. The present church stands on the corner of Remsen and Clinton streets. Through all the years of Mr. Speir's membership with this church—something over fifty years—he has been an active, conscientious, useful and highly esteemed member, and his relations with it at the present time, we do not hesitate to say, are not only pleasant and agreeable in a secular point of view, but profitable and hopeful in a spiritual sense.

Mr. Speir has never mingled in politics to the extent of becoming an ardent partisan. He believes that the best men should be elected to office regardless of every other consideration, and this belief is the basis of his politics.

Few men are better acquainted, from observation, with the history of Brooklyn for the first half century than he. In his youth, as a resident of the city of New York, he knew Brooklyn as a small hamlet, situated on and about the bluffs, hills and rolling lands that overlooked the East river. He has seen it emerge from that condition to a thriving and beautiful village, and from that to the third city in the nation. With the men of prominence, who, through the long past, helped to make the city of Brooklyn what it is, he enjoyed a pleasing acquaintance; and now, at a green old age, in the enjoyment of mental and physical faculties as vigorous as in the active period of his life, surrounded by his children and by numerous other friends, he is meeting the rewards of a useful and well-spent life.

THE
ARCHITECTS, BUILDERS AND REAL ESTATE AGENTS
OF
BROOKLYN.

By *L. P. Brockett M.D.*

WE hear much in these days of the growth of Chicago, the Queen City of the Lakes, and are often told that it surpasses, in the lightning-like rapidity with which it has attained its present magnitude, any city of ancient or modern times. Perhaps this is true; but Brooklyn, which, as a city, is not more than five or six years older than the Lake City, has advanced with equal but more uniform speed, and is to day, in all its material interests, the larger city of the two.

The little city which, not quite fifty years ago, extended from the Wallabout Bay to a point a little below the present South Ferry, occupying for most of the distance only some very humble sheds and wooden shops and warehouses, and extended back from the East River, at Fulton and South Ferries, not more than a half mile at any point, was but little larger than the village which, about the same time, began to stretch back on either side from the mouth of the Chicago River. Both have made a wonderful growth in these fifty years; and the race between them for the rank of the third city of the Union, though a close one, and tasking all the energies of each, is yet free from bitterness. Chicago has grown spasmodically, Brooklyn more steadily and uniformly. She has taken no step backward; and the town which, in 1834, had hardly one and a half square miles of closely built houses, has now about 34 miles of densely populated houses and factories, with numerous churches, school-houses, theatres, halls, and vast warehouses; and, like her neighbor on the Lakes, is to-day pushing forward with more energy than ever before to occupy the lands whose virgin soil is yet unbroken. Her water front now reaches from the heights of Bay Ridge, which overlook the lower bay, to and along Newtown creek, a distance of twenty-five miles, as the water lines run, and from the river front eastward to East New York, Ridgewood and Newtown, an average of about six miles, and with a capacity for extension to Montauk Point and the east end of Long Island, a hundred miles away.

Of this tract of more than fifty square miles, full three-fourths, excluding Prospect Park, Greenwood Cemetery, the east side lands, and some tracts to which the title is clouded, are densely built up, and, for the most part, with solid brick or brown stone buildings, though with a considerable percentage of frame dwellings in the eastern and south-eastern portions.

The assessment, for the purposes of taxation, of the real estate of Brooklyn, makes the value of real estate in 1883, in round numbers, \$283,000,000. This is, according to the law, 70 per cent. of the actual value, which would give the full actual value, at forced sale, at about \$405,000,000. The appraised market value would undoubtedly exceed this by fifty millions. But the assessment expressly excludes all city, county and federal property, all school-houses, churches, and institutions of public charity and beneficence; and these would be underestimated at fifty millions more—so that in the city of Brooklyn we have real estate of the value of \$500,000,000.

It is not easy for the ordinary mind to comprehend a sum so vast. The long row of ciphers convey only a vague impression of an unknown amount. But let us analyze it a little. According to the census of 1880, there were 62,233 *dwellings* having an average population of 9.11 to each dwelling. The three years which have elapsed since that census was taken have added somewhat more than 12,000 to the number, and each year shows a large increase over its predecessor. Many of these 12,000 buildings are flats, containing from four to eight dwellings each. It is, therefore, within the limits of truth to estimate the present number of dwellings in the city at 75,000, and comparing the average values of dwellings in all principal cities, we find \$3,000 a low estimate for each dwelling. This gives \$225,000,000 as the value of dwellings alone.

Our *manufactories* number about 5,400 establishments; some of them very rude and cheap, a much larger number of a value ranging from \$25,000 to \$150,000, and more than one hundred ranging from

\$200,000 to \$2,000,000. One of our assessors, who is very thoroughly versed in the valuation of this description of property, assures us that the real estate portion of "the plant" of the Brooklyn manufactories (*i. e.*, the land and buildings) considerably exceeds two hundred million dollars. The machinery contained is, we believe, generally classed as personal property, though not taxed as such.

Next come the *warehouses*, on or near the water front. It is very difficult to estimate the value of these. There are more than two hundred and fifty of them; and one, said to be the largest in the world, is reported to have cost \$2,500,000. Many others are large, lofty and costly buildings. More than fifty per cent. of the imports, and nearly 75 per cent. of the exports from the port of New York, pass through them every year. From the best information we have been able to gather, we should place their value at not far from sixty millions. There remain the *wholesale and retail stores*—such of them as are not also dwellings or manufactories, of which the number and value is considerable—at a rough estimate, not far from ten millions; the *rail-road depots* and stations, *ferry houses*, etc., perhaps about five millions; the *churches and missions*, about 270 in number, are estimated at about twelve millions; the *hospitals, dispensaries*, orphan and other *asylums, homes*, etc., etc., not less than ten millions; the *schools and academies*, public and private, not far from twelve millions; the *libraries, museums, art galleries and halls*, three millions; and the *public buildings*, at about six millions. Here we have an aggregate of about 520 millions. Now, of these buildings, with the increased value of the real estate connected with them, more than four-fifths of the erection and increase has accrued since 1854, the date of the consolidation of Brooklyn and Williamsburg.

Our own architects, builders and real estate dealers have been the prime factors in effecting this immense accession to the city's wealth. A portion of the capital which has formed the basis of it has come from other cities and states, but the greater part has been from the accumulations of the toil of our own citizens. The demand for building materials has led to the establishment of many manufactures connected with building, and now every item required in the construction and finishing of the most costly and elegant dwelling, or public or private building, is, or can be, produced in Brooklyn, and of a quality unsurpassed anywhere.

We might, indeed, come somewhat nearer to our own time, and review, with somewhat fuller and more definite information, the condition of the city in 1854, after its consolidation with Williamsburg, when its population had reached about 150,000, and its geographical extent was the same as it is to-day. Nearly thirty years have passed since then, and its population, if a census were to be taken in this autumn of 1883, would not fall short of 700,000 souls. Its material advancement has

been even more rapid than its growth in population. At that time the assessed valuation of real estate in the consolidated city was \$69,014,645. Then, as now, the rate at which real estate was appraised for taxation was supposed to be about 70 per cent. Adding the other 30 per cent.—\$20,704,393—we have \$89,719,038 as the market value, or value at forced sale. The additional \$10,281,962 required to make up the \$100,000,000 would probably have fully covered the value of the city buildings, churches and schools then existing in the consolidated city.

We have, then, as we have already shown, an increase in the value of real estate alone, in this city, in thirty years, of more than \$400,000,000—a rate of increase which not even the most enterprising of western cities has equalled.

There was then, it is true, the City Hall, but no Court-House, only a beer garden where it now stands; no Municipal Building; no Academy of Music, or other music hall of sufficient dimensions to permit the presentation of opera, oratorio, or grand concert; no Academy of Design; no theatres for our amusement-loving citizens, who must for music or the drama go to the great city across the river, to which they then furnished only lodging room. There was no Brooklyn Library; no Historical Society, with its rich collections of antiquities, and its ample supply of historical works. There was, indeed, the Graham Institute, with its small but useful library, a solitary hospital, a dispensary, a single orphan asylum, the Graham Institute for aged and indigent women, the church charity foundation, then just organized; these were the charitable institutions of the time, and only one of these was as well housed as now.

There were, at that time, according to Mayor George Hall, whose inaugural address as Mayor of the consolidated city is still preserved, 113 churches in the city, of all denominations, the greater part having either church edifices or chapels, though a few worshipped in temporary buildings afterwards sold or abandoned.

Some of the church edifices were stately and beautiful buildings; most of these were then recently erected. The Church of the Holy Trinity, Grace Church, the Church of St. Charles Borromeo, the Church of the Pilgrims, Strong Place Baptist Church, the First Presbyterian Church, in Henry street, the First Presbyterian Church, in Clinton street, and the Pacific street Methodist, being the most conspicuous examples; but the greater part were plain but generally substantial buildings, of brick or wood. In the thirty years which have passed, not less than 200 church edifices have been erected, including those which were then unfinished, and the very considerable number which have been rebuilt, either on the old sites or on others. The quality of the new buildings has been as remarkable as their number. Very few of them have been frame

buildings; the greater part were of stone, or of brick, with stone trimmings. A considerable number are among the most beautiful church edifices in the United States. Among these we may name the Church of the Holy Trinity, now completed by the addition of a beautiful and graceful spire of great height; the new St. Ann's; St. Peter's (Episcopal); the chapel of the Roman Catholic Cathedral; the renovated and enlarged Church of the Pilgrims; the Central Congregational Church; the Tabernacle (Presbyterian); the Lafayette avenue and the Classon avenue Presbyterian Churches; the Reformed (Dutch) Church, in Bedford avenue, E. D.; the Summerfield, First Place, Simpson, and Seventh avenue Methodist churches, and St. Paul's Methodist, E. D.; the Washington avenue, Strong Place, and Pierrepont street Baptist churches; and the Emmanuel Baptist chapel. The valuation of these churches, which, in 1854, was not quite a million dollars, now exceeds twelve millions.

In public buildings, the increase and the costliness and beauty has been equally manifested; the Court House, the Municipal Building, the Raymond street Jail, the Penitentiary and Alms-house, the Insane Hospital, and the City Hospital, are all buildings worthy of a great city; while the Academy of Music, the Academy of Design, the Brooklyn Library, the Historical Society building, Music Hall, and the five or six theatres, are all buildings which are not surpassed for their several purposes. The stately buildings for banking and insurance houses, and offices, which surround the City Hall, like the Garfield, the Dime Savings Bank, now in process of erection, the Phoenix Insurance and the Continental Insurance building, are worthy examples of the combination of beauty and utility. Not less remarkable are our great collegiate schools, the Packer Institute, the Polytechnic and the Adelphi Academy.

Of Hospitals and Asylums, we have now more than a score, and nearly as many Dispensaries. Most of these are in their own buildings, and some of them, buildings in which architectural beauty is allied with the most complete arrangements for comfort, convenience and restoration to health.

The building of the great warehouses along the river and water front has been almost wholly the work of the last thirty years. In solidity and strength, as well as in capacity, they surpass the far-famed London Docks. One of them (Dows' stores), at the foot of Pacific street, is said to have no equal in extent, capacity, and all the appliances for the rapid transference of grain to and from the vessels which lie at its docks, in the world. The bricks and mortar put into these 250 great warehouses, are sufficient to build an ordinary city.

The great manufactories are also, for the most part, the work of the last thirty years. The vast sugar refineries, ten and twelve stories in height, with walls

which would withstand the bombardment of even modern ordnance, covering many acres of ground and turning out a hundred million dollars worth of sugar and syrups annually; the immense petroleum refineries, the monster foundries and machine shops, and the great rope-walks, wall paper factories, the extensive paint works, white lead works, glass factories, porcelain works, and factories of all sorts, have taxed the builders' resources to the utmost. Not less than 180 million dollars has been put into these buildings during the past thirty years, an average of \$6,000,000 a year.

We have purposely left to the last the dwelling houses, of which about 60,000 have been erected since 1854, and the number is constantly increasing. While wealthy citizens have erected many beautiful and costly residences for their own use, the habit has prevailed, ever since Brooklyn began to grow, of erecting houses "on speculation," as it was called. A builder, an architect, or a real estate dealer, obtained a tract of land consisting of from two to a hundred lots—25x100 feet—often paying only a small percentage of the value of the land, and having made his plans for a block of buildings, ranging from 12 to 20 feet in width, applied to banks, savings banks, insurance companies, or private capitalists, for a builder's loan sufficient or nearly sufficient to enable him to build houses of the style he intended. The security for this loan was a first mortgage on the buildings to be erected. The temptation was, to build these houses for the smallest possible sum consistent with an appearance sufficiently attractive to insure their sale. The buildings might be frame, brick, brown stone, or marble, according to the supposed wants of the vicinity, and the probable means of the purchasers. At first, these houses, especially in the outlying wards,—which then included, in the Western District, much of the territory east and south of the City Hall; and in the Eastern District, most of the region east, and part of that west of Bedford avenue, and most of Greenpoint, and the region north of Broadway—were mostly frame, and oftener than otherwise of two stories and basement, with balloon frames and flat roofs. The modern improvements were, very few of them, introduced, the present sewerage system not having been perfected, and sewers only built on the great thoroughfare, and the Ridgewood water not being introduced. These houses were generally well built for the time, but the profit was sufficient to induce many who had had no experience or practical knowledge to engage in it, and some of them disastrously. In some instances, capitalists furnished the money, employing builders to do the work, and when the houses were finished, holding, and selling or renting them. The competition soon led to the erection of better houses, of brick, brown stone or marble. Some of these were three stories in height, though the majority were still but two stories and basement. As the sewers were constructed, and the Ridgewood water introduced into the streets,

the inevitable plumber began to introduce his pipes and fixtures, and decay and disease soon visited the new houses. But the constantly increasing competition led to new improvements, and swell or angle fronts of brown stone, often only a veneer of stone, three stories and a mansard roof, elegant fixtures for the wash-basins, stationary tubs, finely furnished kitchens and dining rooms, hard-wood doors, stairs and floors, elaborately carved stairways and newel posts, bronze door-knobs, hinges, locks, etc., etc., took place of the earlier and plainer finishing. There was, in most cases, considerable slighting of the work which was not intended to be seen. The prices of these showy dwellings went constantly higher and higher, till the classes who had hitherto purchased them, mainly young and enterprising business men, who had but little ready money, but good prospects ahead,—found themselves unable to purchase these expensive houses, even though the first payments were but small. There was a demand for a cheaper class of houses which should yet be sufficiently tasteful and elegant to satisfy the cultivated tastes of the purchasers.

This demand has been partially met in several ways. The greater part of these houses had been 20 feet in width and of varying depth from 30 to 50 feet. Some builders resorted to the plan of making them narrower—three houses, 16½ feet each in width, on two city lots, or fifty feet—some even narrowed them to 12 or 14 feet, with the minimum depth. Others built brown stone houses of the regulation width, 20 feet, but only two stories and basement, sagely remarking to the purchasers that it would be very easy for them, by and by, when they wished, to put on a third story, not mentioning the fact that the walls were too thin to make this possible, under the existing building laws. Others, desirous of furnishing more room, made their houses two stories in front and three stories in the rear.

None of these plans proved perfectly satisfactory; there was a great rage for brown-stone veneers on the front, though the best brick is in all respects a better, safer and more durable material. Within the past three or four years a great demand has sprung up for apartment houses, or, as they are less euphoniously called, flats. In the eastern wards of the Western District, as well as in the region west of the Park, these buildings have gone up by hundreds. They are of all grades—good, bad and indifferent; a few with elevators and skylights, interior courts, and all the latest improvements, including that very doubtful improvement, the tyrant janitor—but the rent of these was as much, or more, than that of a neat and comfortable house. Others had dumb waiters, narrow and stuffy dark rooms in the centre, and comparatively few conveniences. Some, even poorer than these, very soon degenerated into tenement houses. The imposing exterior of these flats had much to do with their temporary popularity, but the business has been overdone. The Eastern Dis-

trict—Williamsburg—has not been so extensively “flattened” as the Western District, but its immense factory population has required a much larger number of tenement houses, and these are of all kinds except the best.

While the great enterprise in the erection of dwellings, manufactories, warehouses, school edifices, churches, halls, theatres and public buildings, has called in a vast addition to our population, and has increased, and will still increase, our wealth and prosperity as a city, its first effect was to greatly increase our taxation. The territory of our city was so large, and the building up of the streets with outlying wards so rapid, that it necessitated enormous expenditure in the construction of sewers, the laying of water pipes, and the grading and paving of the new streets. Prospect Park and the other parks, as well as the Sackett street or Eastern Parkway and the Ocean Parkway, and the Bridge, have also come into these thirty years, and have, with the other outlays, made the taxation in some of the past years very heavy. These extraordinary expenses are now among the reminiscences of the period of our city’s adolescence, and the taxation is not now as heavy as in many other cities. The present year it is about 2.58 per cent. on the assessed valuation.

It remains for us now to speak of the architects, builders and dealers in real estate, to whom we are indebted for this extraordinary growth and development of our material resources.

The rapid development, whose history we have sketched, has of necessity brought to the surface great numbers of persons and firms, who have found in it the opportunity for profitable employment, and, in many cases, for the acquisition of wealth. The directory for the year 1883–84 gives the names and addresses of 41 architects whose business is mostly in Kings county; of 325 real estate agents; of 21 dealers in builders’ materials, besides 28 proprietors of stone yards, and a very considerable number of marble workers, who confine themselves to marble and tiling for public and private buildings; of 334 carpenters and builders and building firms; of 100 masons, who were also general builders; of 18 master plasterers and decorative plasterers; of 264 master house painters, and of 212 master plumbers and gas-fitters. In all, there were 1,343 firms or persons who carried on business on their own account, who were engaged in pursuits connected with the erection and sale of public and private buildings.

If we take into the account the employees of these 1,343 firms, we shall have an aggregate of not less than 15,000 persons connected with the house building trades and professions. And to this number should also be added the manufacturers and dealers in paper-hangings, 30 in number; the manufacturers of iron work for houses, of whom, in all branches, there are about 75; and the brass founders who make a specialty of house furnishings, of whom there are 24, and, with their em-

ployees, we shall have to add at least another thousand to the number. All this is irrespective of the furnishing of the houses and public buildings, as well as of the lumber trade and the work in hard woods, which is a distinct branch of the business. It would undoubtedly be a fair estimate to say, that, including the furnishing, at least 25,000 persons were directly connected with the building interests of this city, and that 100,000 more were dependent upon these.

The Architects of Brooklyn.—Let us take up some of these classes somewhat in detail, and thus gain a better idea of the growth of this interest within the past forty or fifty years. We will begin with the *architects*. The number of these was, in May, 1883, forty-one, and perhaps we should add to them the seventy-one surveyors, whose office is to lay out the city lots, the streets, etc., and to make plans for the sewers, water mains, etc., all adjuncts of building in the city. The number of these classes is not so large as it would be, if many of the master builders were not, or did not believe themselves to be, competent to make out complete plans for dwelling-houses. Generally, it is only the larger and more costly dwellings—the banking and insurance houses, the finest buildings for offices, and the public or semi-public buildings, like churches, theatres, opera houses, hospitals, asylums, etc., and the city or county buildings, together with the finest of the great warehouses and manufactories—for which the services of an architect are required. It is safe to say that there was not, fifty years ago, sufficient business in the then village of Brooklyn to give full employment to even *one* architect; in the rare instances in which architectural drawings were required, the services of a New York architect were sought for. Even thirty years ago, the consolidated city (Brooklyn and Williamsburg) only supplied business for three or four, and even these supplemented their Brooklyn business by what they could obtain in New York city. They had, for the most part, offices in New York, and much of the drafting was done there. We have been unable to obtain the names of all those early architects, among them was Keller, whose plans possessed great merit; Field, who also maintained a very high position; both of these are now deceased; E. L. Roberts, who, though having an office in New York, and doing a large business there, was also the designer and architect of many of our finest churches. Other eminent New York architects came to Brooklyn, and made the designs for some of our finest buildings.

At the present time, the Brooklyn architects have a very high reputation. Some of them are officers of the American Institute of Architects, and nearly all take rank with architects of New York and other cities. The names of ROBERTS, who, though not now a resident of Brooklyn, is still reckoned one of its most skillful and successful architects; of the late RICHARD S.

HATFIELD, Vice-President of the Institute of Architects, and of his son, one of the ablest of our younger architects; of the two GLOVERS, of Montague street; of WM. A. MUNDELL; of WILLIAM H. GAYLOR, who is a successful builder, as well as a fine architect (see Biography, page 580); of AMZI HILL, SAMUEL CURTISS, THOMAS MERCEIN, JOHN MUMFORD, architect of the new Seney Hospital; FREDERICK WEBER,* and DUDLEY BLANCHARD, of the East District; THOS. F. HOUGHTON; J. H. DOHERTY, office 280 Flatbush avenue, corner Prospect Place; real estate; established ten years ago above address; actively engaged in building, in neighborhood of Prospect Park; of firm of J. Doherty & Son; THEOBALD ENGELHARDT, 14 Fayette street, architect; established 1877, in Brooklyn; formerly with father in the carpenter business; had charge of the building of the school and gymnasium of the Williamsburgh *Turn Verein*; among prominent buildings, erected the new malt house of S. Liebmann's Sons, the dry goods store of H. Battermann, Broadway, Flushing and Graham avenue, Hebrew Orphan Asylum, 384 and 386 McDonough street, M. May's Sanitary Abbatoir, Johnson avenue plank-road, etc.; and a score of others of less note, though not, perhaps, of less ability, will occur to the minds of our readers.

The Dealers in Builders' Materials come next in logical order. Of these, including the *proprietors of stone yards*, there are forty-nine in all. There were a few brick houses and possibly three or four stone ones in 1834, but the number then building was not sufficient to make it profitable for one man to give his whole time and capital to dealing in building materials. In 1854, the amount of building was larger, and three or four dealers along the water front were receiving the brick from the Hudson River brick yards, the Philadelphia brick brought through the Morris Canal and by coasting vessels, the Westchester marble, the Connecticut River brown stone, the Quincy granite and lumber from Maine, from Williamsport, Penn., from Albany and the north woods, and perhaps a little, also, from Michigan and Canada. The lumber dealers, it should be noticed, number now thirty-eight firms, in addition to the forty-nine already enumerated. But the building increased very rapidly from that time forward. The number of new buildings erected annually rose from 300 in 1855 to 3,539 in 1867, and 3,307 in 1868. In 1869 and 1870 the number exceeded 4,000, and continued very large till 1873. After this there was a lull, but in 1880 the number began to rise again, reached 1,989 in 1881, 2,376 in 1882, and will probably exceed 4,000 in 1884. These are all new buildings, aside from repairs and building additional stories upon dwellings, of which a great deal is done every year. In 1868, of the 3,307 buildings erected, 375 were brown stone fronts, 775 brick (the two making only one-third of the whole); 1,915 were frame dwellings;



H. S. Christian

there were also 3 stone, 7 brick and 9 frame church edifices, 1 brick school-house; 41 brick and 24 frame buildings for manufacturing purposes; 7 brick and 10 frame stores, and 140 buildings of a miscellaneous character. The total value of these buildings was stated at \$3,315,200. In 1882, the fire limits had been extended beyond Tompkins avenue on the east, and almost to the Penny bridge on the south, and in the Eastern District to Graham avenue. We have before us the report of the Commissioner of Buildings of the buildings erected for the eleven months ending November 30, 1881. There were 1,867 new buildings erected in these eleven months, and 1,939 in the whole twelve. Of these 1,867, 1,157 were of brick, 579 of them with brown stone fronts; 710 were frame, and of these 20 were erected in violation of the law within the fire limits. This was almost a reversal of the proportions of 1868, but the difference in cost was still more marked. The cost of the 1,867 was \$9,115,232, and of the whole number of buildings in the year 1881 (1,939) was \$9,498,347. This increase of value was still more remarkable in 1882. There were 2,376 buildings erected, and the estimated cost was \$10,386,263. In 1881, the rage for apartment houses had but just be-

gun; there were 339 dwellings intended for from two to four families. In 1882 the number had largely increased, so that the 2,376 buildings of the year really represented more than 3,500 dwellings. In 1883, these buildings have been going up everywhere. On a single street (Bedford avenue) the number of apartments finished this year exceeds 500, while Nostrand avenue has nearly as many. These are all of fine brick, from fifty to eighty feet in depth and four or five stories high. The greater part have brown stone fronts. Of course, this immense impulse which the building trade has received creates a vast demand for building materials. Some of the dealers are selling their fifty, eighty or a hundred million bricks, and lime and cement in proportion; the stone yards are turning out their hundreds of thousands of square feet of Ashlar, and their thousands of tons of foundation stones; and the lumber dealers are fast stripping the North and Northwest of their timber trees, one firm alone (Cross, Austin & Co.) having sold the last year 22,000,000 square feet of lumber. The leading houses in the line of

Builders' and Masons' Materials (aside from lumber dealers) are: H. S. CHRISTIAN, of South Brooklyn; H. F. BURROUGHS & Co., of the Eastern District;

BEARD & KIMPLAND, HOBBY & LEEDS and JOHN MORTON & SONS, all of South Brooklyn; JOSEPH H. COLYER, of Washington and Plymouth streets; WALTER T. KLOTS & BRO. and CHARLES H. REYNOLDS, both of the Eastern District.

H. S. CHRISTIAN, the well-known dealer in builders' materials (whose portrait appears on the opposite page), was born in Farsund, Norway, December 4th, 1824, and is a son of Seaver and Martha (Thomas) Christian. His father was a ship-builder. Mr. Christian attended the schools of his native place until he had attained the age of fifteen, when he entered upon a seafaring life, which he pursued until he was twenty-two. There seems to have been no necessity for him to undertake the toils and suffer the dangers and deprivations of the sailor, but he chose the career from an innate liking for it, and to this day states that he is not sorry that he did, though his days and nights before the mast and on the quarter-deck are of the distant past. His father and mother having died, he made New York his home after he was seventeen years old, and, upon leaving the sea, he entered as a clerk the drug store now of Messrs. Schieffelin, located in William street, but then in John street, where he remained two years.

From that time on until 1863, Mr. Christian was employed by different firms in various branches of trade. September 1st, that year, he purchased the business of Hiram Travers, dealer in builders' materials, located on land owned by the Union Ferry Company, between Degraw and Sackett streets, Brooklyn, and five years later removed to his present location on Second street and Gowanus canal. He has been very successful, gradually increasing his trade, until he ranks with the leading dealers in his line in the city, employing a large number of men throughout the year.

In May, 1849, Mr. Christian married Elmira E. Stuart, a native of New York. They have resided in Brooklyn since the Spring of 1858, and have a home characterized by tastefulness, elegance and comfort, at No. 251 President street.

Mr. Christian has been a member of the Masonic order since 1863, and has twice been master of his lodge. He is also a Knight Templar. For the past thirty-five years he has been connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and for twenty-five years a member of the First Place Methodist Episcopal Church. He has held all of the various offices of the organization in turn, and has long been an earnest laborer in the Sunday-school cause, having been Superintendent of the First Place Methodist Episcopal Sunday-school three years.

Politically, Mr. Christian, a former Whig, has been a republican since the organization of the party in 1856. Though not an office-seeker nor an active politician in the usual acceptation of the term, he takes a deep interest in all public affairs, desires the welfare of the whole people, and believes it can be secured only by honest administration.

HORACE F. BURROUGHS (see portrait on following page), a successful and highly respectable business man of Brooklyn, was born in that city, Sept. 26th, 1828. His father, Thomas Burroughs, was born at Newtown, Queens county, L. I.

The subject of this sketch, having lost both of his parents when he was about four years of age, left Brooklyn when he was about six years old and went to reside on a farm at Quogue, in the town of South Hampton, L. I. Here he remained, attending school a portion of the time, until he was about sixteen years old. The young man conceived a great fondness for a seafaring life; accordingly, at the age of six-

teen, he shipped on board the bark *Roanoke*, then about sailing on a whaling voyage from Greenport, L. I., in 1844. It was a great undertaking for a boy of his age, but he courageously and determinedly encountered the dangers and privations of "a life on the ocean wave," and successfully made the voyage.

In their route, they stopped at the Azores, or Western Islands, Cape De Verde Islands, the Falkland Islands, off the coast of Patagonia, where the ship spent the season in catching whales. On its return home, stopped at the Island of St. Helena.

This voyage occupied one year, and was highly successful. In 1845, he again shipped on board the *Roanoke*, on another whaling voyage, sailing from the same port.

The vessel doubled Cape Horn; sailed along the coast of Chili, stopping at the island of Juan Fernandez, famous as being the place of Alexander Selkirk's exile. From here the *Roanoke* sailed for the Sandwich Islands, where it remained two weeks, giving young Burroughs an opportunity to see much of those islands. Leaving there, the ship sailed for the coast of Kamtschatka, where was the principal whaling ground.

This was the extent of the voyage, the return home being over the same route. Reaching the Sandwich Islands, where they remained for a time, they then sailed for the Southern Pacific, stopping at many of its islands on the way. Again doubling Cape Horn, they pursued their way homewards, stopping at the Falkland Islands, Rio Janeiro and other ports, arriving safely at home in 1847, after an absence of two years.

Young Burroughs, it will thus be seen, spent three years in following the seas. Although it was a life of danger, adventure and hardship, it was one of interest and instruction, imparting to him knowledge and experience of great practical value, which he could have learned in no other place or way.

The year after his return from his last voyage (1847), he spent in coasting between New York and Charleston, S. C. New York and Philadelphia, and New York and Boston; so that really he spent about four years in a seafaring life.

Leaving this, he commenced the carpenter business, at which he worked four years in Brooklyn and Newtown. This brings his life down to the year 1852, when he began the business of dealing in building material. To this business he has successfully devoted the last thirty-one years of his life, and he is still successfully engaged in it. His present place of business is at Nos. 2-14 Taylor street, and at Kent avenue, near Hooker street, and junction of Grand street and Metropolitan avenue, Newtown Creek.

It will thus be seen that Mr. Burroughs conducts a large and extensive business concern, one of the most important in Brooklyn.

The profitable and honorable manner in which he conducts his business, together with his promptitude and reliability, identifies him in a commendable degree with the rapidly growing interests of Brooklyn.

Mr. Burroughs was married in 1852, to Ann Maria Van Nostrand, of Brooklyn. There have been born to this marriage four children—two sons and two daughters—to wit: William Van Nostrand, Horace Franklin, Mary Louisa and Adele.

He is not a politician in any sense of the word, but always votes for whom he considers the best man, making fitness for office, honor and integrity in a candidate of higher importance than the party he belongs to. Mr. Burroughs is an attendant of Plymouth church.

On the whole, few men in the city of Brooklyn attend



W. B. Burroughs

more closely to their own business than Mr. Burroughs. The results flowing from this industrious attention are success and prosperity.

JOHN MORTON.—William Morton (see portrait on opposite page), was one of two sons of a linen manufacturer of Ireland, who came to America while yet young men. He located in Westchester county, N. Y., and there married Miss Chloe Teed, a native of the town of Somers. They had four children, one of whom was John Morton, the subject of this sketch, who was born in Somers, April 15th, 1814. When he was about four years old his father removed to Croton Landing, in the town of Cortlandt, where he for some years plied his trade of weaver, later buying a farm in that vicinity, on which he lived until 1847, when he died, his wife surviving him only five years.

During the earlier years of his boyhood young Morton assisted his father and attended the public school at Croton Landing. At the age of seventeen he entered the store of his brother, George Morton, at Croton Landing, as a clerk. Three years later he opened a store on his own account at the Furman dock, three miles above Croton Landing, where he remained in trade only about a year. In partnership with his brother, William Morton, he next established a store at Croton Landing, in which he a few years later bought his

brother's interest, continuing the business alone for about a year, when he sold out the enterprise, and, buying a sloop engaged in the transportation of brick from Croton to New York and Brooklyn. In the course of time his business increased, necessitating the purchase of a second sloop, and in 1852 Mr. Morton removed to Brooklyn, and, in partnership with John Jones, entered upon the sale of builders' materials at the foot of Amity street. Continuing in the same line, in company with John M. Canda, in 1853 he removed his business to the foot of Pacific street.

In 1866, Messrs. Morton & Canda purchased the property on Carroll street and Gowanus canal, now owned by Messrs. Morton & Sons, and established a branch yard there under charge of Mr. Canda. In 1870, the entire business of the firm was removed to the last mentioned site, and, in 1872, Mr. Canda withdrew from the enterprise, and the firm of Morton & Canda was succeeded by that of John Morton & Son, by the admission of Mr. Albert Morton to a partnership with his father. In 1873, John C. Morton, a younger son of the senior member of the firm, became interested in the business, and the style of the firm has since been John Morton & Sons. This business, which Mr. Morton began on a limited scale, has grown to be one of the largest of its kind in the city.

Politically, Mr. Morton has been a life-long adherent to the principles of the Republican party, but he has never been in



John Morton

any ordinary sense a politician. In 1846, he was married to Adaline E. Clark, of Croton, Westchester county, N. Y., who died in 1879. He has two sons and two daughters living, and the family are highly respected.

The largest dealers in building stone are GILL, BAIRD & Co. (see page 803, chapter on *Manufactures*), HENRY KEMP, H. S. CHRISTIAN, the BINDREM BROTHERS, and the GARITY BROTHERS. These are all in the Eastern District. There are, also, in South Brooklyn, BURNS & JOHNSON, E. & J. CONKLIN, CURRAN & COOPER, THOMAS H. DIXON, JAMES McDONALD, GEORGE SECKEY, JOHN W. MORAN, and JAMES MCPHERSON. NICHOLAS RYAN, 1,557 Smith street, sand and gravel; established 1859, at present location.

Lumber Dealers.—Among the leading houses are: CROSS, AUSTIN & Co., CHARLES E. ROGERS & Co., THE WHITE, POTTER & PAIGE MANUFACTURING Co., OSCAR F. HAWLEY, R. G. PHELPS & Co. (both of Kent avenue), BEERS & RESSIGUIE, ALEXANDER & ELLIS, CHARLES G. COVERT'S SONS, HALSTED BROTHERS, HARDY & VOORHEES, JAMES D. LEARY, JACOB T. E. LITCHFIELD & Co., ROBERT A. ROBERTSON & Co., JULIAN ROSS & SONS, JAMES WALL and ELBERT VENTY.

The Carpenters and Masons, who are also *Builders*, come next. "There were Kings before

Agamemnon," the poet tells us, and there were builders and masons and carpenters here when Brooklyn was yet a village, and they were considerably numerous in 1854, when the two cities were consolidated. Some of the most eminent of those who reared for themselves monuments in brick and mortar, in stone, in frame and lath and plaster, are gone to their rest, but a goodly number of the earlier representatives of the trade yet remain, though for the most part they have withdrawn from active participation in building, and in some cases, are busying themselves in dealing in real estate, either of their own or others' building.

Among those who have departed, we may name JACOB RAPELYE and the late DANIEL CHAUNCEY; and among the older living were Ex-Mayor BOOTH, JOHN FRENCH, MICHAEL CHAUNCEY, WILLIAM H. NOE, WILLIAM H. HAZZARD, THOMAS D. EADIE, and MAURICE FREEMAN (now Maurice Freeman's Sons, John J. & M. C., 286 and 288 Warren street, builders; established, 1870, in Brooklyn, as Maurice Freeman & Son; since changed to the above firm; natives of Brooklyn).

Of those now actually engaged in building operations, we may mention especially ELBERT SNEDEKER, BERNARD GALLAGHER, J. LINIKIN, JOHN D. ANDERSON, and GEORGE W. BROWN.

ELBERT SNEDEKER.—This gentleman is, by birth, a Long Islander, born in the town of Oyster Bay, April 16, 1836. He comes of an old Dutch family, whose descendants may be found at various points on the Island. His father was a farmer, and intended his son for the same occupation. When the lad was thirteen, the family removed to the township of Flushing, where there were better educational advantages, which he supplemented by several terms at the Jamaica Academy. His education fitted him to enjoy a more active, adventurous life than a farm afforded, while his tastes naturally led him to a mechanical calling. Therefore, in his eighteenth year, he came to Brooklyn to learn the builders' trade, securing a position, and remaining for several years. During this time, he devoted his evenings and leisure hours to the study of architecture, in which he made such progress as to qualify himself to be an architect. Though he did not choose to make this his profession, it proved to be of the greatest advantage in his subsequent building operations. At the age of twenty-four, he began building by contract; one of the many who have contributed, in this way, to the city's material growth; one of the few who have been able to acquire and retain a competence. To be a successful builder, requires a rare combination of talents. Such an one needs to be systematic; a practical workman, familiar with the smallest details; able to oversee and direct large numbers of men; to exercise good judgment; to foresee and prepare; to be a skillful financier and good executive.

The eminence which Mr. Snedeker has attained in his avocation, proves him to possess abilities beyond the ordinary. Beginning poor and unknown, he has gradually won fortune and reputation. Churches and large buildings have been his specialty. His handiwork is to be seen in many parts of Brooklyn. He built the well-known Oriental Hotel at Manhattan Beach, by far the largest and finest at Coney Island. This immense structure was built in 90 working days, without accident or injury of any kind; a remarkable accomplishment, considering the number of men employed and the hurry in its erection.

Mr. Snedeker was also one of the contractors for Mr. A. A. Low's building, the "Garfield," and of Morgan Hall, at Williamstown, Mass., built for ex-Governor Morgan; also of the new Metropolitan Opera House, the largest building of the kind in New York city. Other similar undertakings testify to Mr. Snedeker's capabilities and reputation as a builder.

Now just in his prime, his past success justifies the prediction of a prosperous future. As occasion offers, he buys and builds on vacant lots for investment. Naturally retiring in disposition, he is not one to thrust himself into notice; but his worth is known and esteemed by a large business acquaintance. When the Mechanics & Traders' Exchange was organized, Mr. Snedeker was one of the foremost in its formation, has since been prominent in its affairs, and now holds its presidency, having been elected to succeed ex-Mayor Howell. The financial institutions—the Commercial Bank and the Montauk Insurance Company—have chosen him in their respective Boards of Directors. In his domestic life, Mr. Snedeker is equally fortunate. He married Miss Paton, November 8th, 1858, who has been a devoted wife and mother. Three daughters and two sons have been born to them; the youngest son died when two years old; the eldest, a young man of great promise, at the age of twenty-three.

The family are all members of the Central Congregational Church of Brooklyn, and their handsome house on Greene avenue is a refined, cultured, Christian home. Amid a pressing mass of business, Mr. Snedeker finds time for social and literary recreation, keeping abreast of the times in scientific reading, study, thought; is quick to adopt improvements in

his occupation; and, in fine, is an energetic worker, an honorable business man, a sympathetic friend, and a true gentleman.

BERNARD GALLAGHER, one of the best known contractors and builders in this city, was born in county Tyrone, in the north of Ireland, June 29th, 1838, and is a son of Owen and Rosannah Gallagher. His mother's family name was Manahan. He came to America with his parents, in June, 1845, and located in Williamsburgh, where he attended such public schools as were then in existence until he was thirteen years old.

At that early age, he was apprenticed to learn the trade of rope-maker, and was so employed during the following three years. He next turned his attention to acquiring the carpenters' trade, serving two years' apprenticeship with Owen McCarran, father of Assemblyman Patrick J. McCarran, and four years with William H. Noe, on Schermerhorn street. He worked as a journeyman carpenter a year, and, in the fall of 1861, at the age of twenty-three, engaged in the business as a carpenter and builder, in which he has continued to the present time.

Since then it is probable that he has erected more public buildings than any other contractor or firm of contractors, within the same period, in the state. Prominent among them may be mentioned the Thirty-second Regiment armory, on Bushwick avenue and Stagg street; the Twenty-third Regiment armory, on Clermont avenue; and the Fourteenth Regiment armory, on Portland avenue; the Kings County Savings Bank, on Broadway, at the corner of Fourth street; the Dime Savings Bank, on Broadway, at the corner of Second street; the Kings County Fire Insurance Company's building, on Broadway, near Third street; the Inebriate Home, at Fort Hamilton; the Queens County Court House, in Long Island City; the Madock building, Nos. 234 and 235 Broadway, New York; the new Fulton Market, New York; Haverly's Brooklyn Theater, and many other large and well-known structures; and at present is engaged in the erection of the new Washington Market, New York.

Mr. Gallagher is a Democrat politically, but has never been an office-seeker nor an active politician. The confidence of the public in him is such that he might have been the recipient of more than one political honor had he consented to become such. He held the office of Commissioner of Fires and Buildings, 1877-79, a position for which his intimate acquaintance with building in all its departments eminently fitted him.

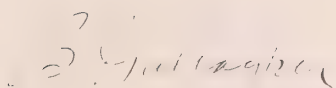
July 25th, 1866, Mr. Gallagher married Miss Mary E., second daughter of George B. McGrath, of Brooklyn. They have five daughters and two sons. Mr. Gallagher's career has been one that may well be emulated by young men starting out on the journey of life—one of integrity, perseverance, systematic and earnest labor and the success which follows all honest, well-directed endeavor.

JOHN D. ANDERSON was born at Brooklyn, N. Y., April, 1833; the place of his birth was what is now the corner of Furman and Joralemon streets. At that time this part of the city was open to the East River, being the original bluffs along the Brooklyn shores, standing out bold and abrupt, in strange contrast with the fine terraces and beautiful grounds into which they have since been transformed.

Mr. Anderson, in his youth, witnessed this gradual, but sure transformation, and a transformation quite as striking, by which Brooklyn emerged from a comparatively small settlement to a large, elegant and still rapidly increasing



Albert Snodgrass





John L. Anderson



Geo W. Brown

commercial city. In much of this he has been an important actor, in following his avocation as an enterprising, successful master builder.

His father was James Anderson, a native of Edinburgh, Scotland. He was a man of much energy, intelligence and purity of character; a gunsmith by occupation, highly skilled in his art. His mother, a native of Dublin, Ireland, was a woman of strong mental qualities, well endowed in every respect to discharge the duties of wife and mother, which she did in a most exemplary manner.

The parents of Mr. Anderson emigrated to this country about eighteen months before his birth, and settled in the city of New York. His father conducted a manufactory of muskets for the government, in Pearl street, New York, but his life was suddenly terminated by being thrown from a carriage, while his son, of whom we are writing was yet very young.

When old enough young Anderson was sent to a public and then to a private school in Brooklyn. When he was about eight years of age, a distinguished landscape painter by the name of Newbury, living in Fulton street, was so pleased with the bright intelligence of the boy that he persuaded his mother to let him live with him, promising to teach him the art of landscape painting. Some time after this, Mr. Newbury was called to Niagara, for the purpose of painting a view of the great cataract. He was very anxious to have young Anderson accompany him; but the mother feeling she could not part with her son, and be separated from him by what was then considered to be an immense distance—much greater than the distance now is from San Francisco to Brooklyn—she decided to keep her son at home.

After his father's death, his mother married Mr. Daniel F. McCarty who, it seems, treated young Anderson with all the affection of a father. From him the young man derived his first knowledge of his future avocation. After working with his step-father for some time, he entered the service of Warren W. Sneden, a master builder of Brooklyn, from whom he learned all the art and mystery of his calling.

In those days, builders did the whole work in constructing edifices, and young Anderson learned the whole art of constructing buildings from the foundation upwards, including the art of modeling plaster ornaments, mantles, and the adornments of fire-places, and putting them up.

At the present time, this ornamental work has developed into a separate business; it will therefore be seen that Mr. Anderson is practically skilled in every department of his calling.

He continued with Mr. Sneden about four years, then served one year with Mitchell and Campbell, master builders of Brooklyn. He was now regarded as a competent and thorough workman, and as such followed his trade in different parts of the State for some time, and then commenced business, to a limited extent, as a master builder.

The first building of any importance that he superintended in the erection, is still standing in Fulton street, opposite Pierrepont street, Brooklyn. It is a large, commodious and substantial building. After the erection of this structure, Mr. Anderson's abilities were fully recognized, and his business rapidly increased. The building of churches, other public buildings, stores and private residences, were soon placed under his superintendence. Among these were the Old Ladies' Home of the Church Charity Foundation; Dr. Scudder's church, in Hancock street, near Bedford avenue; First Baptist church, corner of Pierrepont and Clinton streets (a splendid edifice), and the Methodist chapel in Seventh avenue, New York city. Finally he has superintended the building of fourteen elegant churches in Brooklyn and

elsewhere. He built the Eastern District Hospital, one of the most imposing buildings in that District; also the railroad depot, at the junction of DeKalb and Central avenues, one of the most complete depots in the United States, having all modern improvements, among which is an immense elevator for hoisting open cars to the third story for storage during the Winter.

Valentine & Co.'s immense varnish factories—known all over the world—were constructed by Mr. Anderson.

As he has been a master builder in Brooklyn for over twenty-five years, there are few parts of the city that do not exhibit specimens of the taste, skill and energy with which he has prosecuted his business. One of the pleasant results to himself in all this is the accumulation of a very handsome fortune, which he enjoys with liberality, and with unassuming comfort. He is now engaged in building several elegant edifices, among which is the Dime Savings Bank building, on the corner of Court and Remsen streets.

It is a singular circumstance, that Mr. Anderson built the chapel of the Church of the Redeemer, formerly a portion of the main church, and that subsequently his second marriage took place in it, and his only daughter living by that marriage was the first child baptized in it.

Mr. Anderson was reared in the faith of the Protestant Episcopal church; in early life, and until he attained his majority, he attended Calvary church in Pearl street. He is now, and has been for some years, a constant attendant at the Church of the Redeemer.

In April, 1859, he was united by marriage to Miss Ellen Wayland, of Flatbush, New York. In March, 1872, he suffered a great domestic calamity in the loss of his wife.

He was married the second time to Miss Elizabeth Wright, of Brooklyn, August 5, 1873. He was again deeply afflicted by the loss of his second wife, who died March 29, 1883.

By his first marriage he had three children (sons), all living. His oldest, William D. Anderson, is a master builder, engaged in business with his father; his second son, George W. Anderson, is a promising young architect of Brooklyn, and his youngest son, John F., is at school. By his second marriage he had six children, of which but two are living, Mary Louisa, and Charles Leonard.

Mr. Anderson is an active and enthusiastic member of the order of Free and Accepted Masons, having passed to high degrees. He believes "Masonry super-adds to our other obligations the strongest ties of connection between it and the cultivation of virtue, furnishing the most powerful incentive to goodness; that wherever a Mason goes he will find a friend in every brother, if he conducts himself well, and will be shielded against want and protected against oppression."

In politics, Mr. Anderson has always been a Democrat, but never a very ardent partisan; never an office-seeker; never troubling others with his political views. If he has ever failed to vote the whole ticket of his party it was because he believed in so doing he was sustaining the best men, and thereby securing the best interests of society. On the whole, he is a highly respected citizen; noted for his sound sense, general intelligence, well balanced judgment, his skill and success in his avocation, and for that geniality which renders him a pleasing companion.

GEORGE W. BROWN.—Brooklyn's extraordinary growth may be attributed, in great measure, to the enterprise of her builders, that class of shrewd, far-seeing men, who, with faith in the city's future, invested their means in real estate, erecting houses and business places for the people, even in advance of the actual demand. Their buying and building has determined the lines of the city's expansion, and the

class of their buildings has largely influenced the character of the incoming population.

In the foremost rank of builders stands Mr. George W. Brown. Like the majority of those who have been successful business men in the city, he was born and bred in the country. He is a native of Columbia, Lancaster county, Pa., born September 18th, 1825. On the maternal side, he is descended from the Minnich family, who were noted in that region for their superior qualities. His mother was a woman of remarkable spirit, energy, perseverance and thrift, with more than ordinary intellect and common sense. Her children inherited her characteristics largely, but none to a greater degree than the subject of this sketch. When a boy, he attended school until he was twelve, when he took a clerkship in Halderman's, a well-known store in those parts. Though he performed his duties faithfully, they were irksome to him. He desired a more stirring, out-of-door life, with larger opportunities for gain. Accordingly, he left the store at the end of two years, and set up in business for himself as a news-dealer, being the first to introduce into his native place the *Philadelphia Public Ledger* and other papers of the day. He was a small money-getter, and never without money in his pocket.

Ambitious for a wider field, in 1842, he came to Brooklyn, where an elder brother had established himself as a builder, and was apprenticed to him. After serving his time, he first secured a contract for putting up the fronts of buildings; then erected houses for sale on lots bought of John Treadwell, who had great confidence in him, and assisted him in various ways.

He built the first houses on Fulton avenue in 1849, at the corner of Hanover Place. By assiduous labor and shrewd enterprise he steadily pushed his fortunes, succeeding where others failed. He has erected 100 houses on Fulton avenue alone, and one-fourth of a mile of dwellings on Lafayette avenue, besides numbers in other good parts of the city. He, like many others, in earlier days invested largely in vacant lots, owning, up to the year 1857, about 600, in different parts of the city. The crisis of that year swept away his accumulations, and left him almost penniless. Nothing daunted, he commenced again with renewed energy and zeal, opening a real estate office for a few years, and carrying on the business of building in a small way as he was able. His added years and experience contributed to his success, and he steadily acquired a fortune the second time.

Mr. Brown was the first to introduce into Brooklyn the present system of building in flats, of which he has erected a large number, and on some of the best streets, Clinton and Washington avenues, Joralemon and other streets. In later years he has extended his operations, until he can now count over 800 houses in the city of Brooklyn of his own building; while, it is said, his name is attached to more conveyances of real estate than that of any other man in Kings county. In the way of exchange for Brooklyn property, he has acquired large landed interests in New Jersey, Virginia and the West. He owns the Braddock House in Alexandria, Va., built in 1733 of material brought from Europe, famous as the head-quarters of General Braddock, when George Washington was his aid; also where the thirteen colonial governors met to concert measures for the support of the Braddock campaign. The Riverside Hotel, in Chicago, has also come into his possession.

Mr. Brown is a very active business man, keeping a watchful eye and firm hand over all his diversified interests; his success is largely due to his directness of purpose and his self-reliance, pressing on in the course which his own judgment dictated, without seeking the advice of others; and, in

most cases, he met with better results than divided counsels or faltering steps could have secured.

Mr. Brown is a great lover of horses, of which he has owned and driven many during the last 35 years, among them some notable trotters. He now knows of but two men who drive on our pleasure roads who commenced when he did.

In person Mr. Brown is rather below the medium height, and spare; but his keen eye and quick movements indicate more than ordinary ability and mental force.

He has been twice married: in 1849, to Miss Dickinson, who lived but a few years; again, in 1860, to a Miss Webb, of Brooklyn. His family consists of a son and two daughters. His home is one of the most elegant in the city, a triumph of the builders' art. The family are attendants of St. James' Protestant Episcopal Church.

To politics Mr. Brown devotes little time; in former days he was a Henry Clay Whig, and now votes with the Democratic party. As a man, Mr. Brown is genial, progressive and charitable; as a citizen, he is public-spirited, and has contributed much to the development and improvement of the city; while in business circles he is well liked and respected.

O. DAVIS THOMPSON, 339 Madison street, architect and builder; established at Strafford Co., N. H., 1858; came to Brooklyn in 1868, and soon located at 375 Gates avenue, building 9 substantial dwelling-houses on the block, and many others on the neighboring streets and avenues; located at 339 Madison street, in 1880. E. N. DAY, 151 State street, established about 30 years ago, on Douglass, near Smith street. GEORGE DAMAN, 88 Luqueer street, established, 1864, on Atlantic avenue; among other works, he built the large wooden building and tower, put up by J. L. Haigh, William, corner Imlay streets, wherein all the wire for the Brooklyn Bridge cables was made. JOHN GUILFOYLE & SON, 180 High street, mason and builder; established, 1854, in Brooklyn; among the many buildings erected by this firm are the Kings County Alms-house and the Inebriates' Home.

JOHN LEE, JAMES CAMPBELL, GEORGE W. BRANDT, JOSEPH W. CAMPBELL, JAMES RODWELL, JOHN M. FARRELL, WILLIAM H. TUNISON, P. F. O'BRIEN, H. BEDDELL, WILLIAM TAYLOR, THOMAS B. RUTAN, JAMES ASHFIELD & SON, MICHAEL J. McLAUGHLIN, GEORGE F. CHAPMAN, and many others, have won a high reputation for skill and integrity in the erection of public buildings, warehouses, and private dwellings.

JOHN LEE.—Among the many builders of Brooklyn, John Lee is conspicuous both for the quality and quantity of work he has executed. He was born in Ireland, October 18th, 1834, and is an American citizen by adoption, having come to the United States, when a mere lad, with his father's family. His father was Daniel Lee, and the maiden name of his mother, who is still living at the advanced age of eighty-seven, was Lucy Murray. She is passing her declining years as an inmate of the house of her daughter.

In 1850, Mr. Lee began to serve an apprenticeship to the carpenters' trade with the once well-known builders, T. V. and J. V. Porter, who were located at No. 9 Hoyt street.



John Lee



George W. Brandt



James Rodwell

Mr. Elbert Snedeker was also an apprentice with this firm during the greater portion of Mr. Lee's term of service, and the two youths formed a friendship which has remained unbroken to the present time. Mr. Lee completed his apprenticeship at the age of twenty-one, and until 1860 was employed by the Messrs. Porter and others, from time to time undertaking contracts in connection with Mr. Snedeker, with which they were so successful, and about which they were in such good accord, that they mutually determined to enter into a formal partnership and begin business as builders on their own account. In 1861, the firm of Snedeker & Lee was formed, and existed until 1875, during which period they were very successful, and gained a reputation among the business men of Brooklyn which has been of great value to each of them since. Since the date last mentioned, Mr. Lee has continued building with such success that his standing among the builders of Brooklyn is first-class, erecting numerous important buildings for business purposes, and many elegant residences in the city and elsewhere. At present he is engaged in extensive building operations at Utica, N. Y., for the New York, West Shore and Buffalo Railroad Company.

In 1857, Mr. Lee married Miss Jane M., daughter of William Griswold Watrous. Three sons have been born to them, named William Griswold Lee, Charles Henry Lee and John Lee, Jr. The latter died March 30th, 1882, aged ten years.

William Griswold Lee, the elder of the two sons living, assists his father in his business, and his younger brother, Charles Henry Lee, is a young architect who promises to make his mark in his profession at no distant day.

GEORGE W. BRANDT, a well-known contractor and builder, residing and having his office at 164 Fifty-fifth street, is a son of Henry D. and Elizabeth (Kellam) Brandt. His father, still living at an advanced age, is a book-binder, and for many years prior to his removal to Brooklyn plied his trade in New York.

Mr. Brandt was born in New York, April 22, 1849, received the foundation of his practical education in the public schools of that city; and, at the age of fourteen, became a clerk in a gentlemen's furnishing goods store, where he was employed until the age of seventeen, when he apprenticed himself to learn the builders' trade with Manee & Gifford, once prominent builders of Brooklyn. Three years later he became a journeyman carpenter, and was employed as such till 1875, when he began business for himself as a contractor and builder, at his present location.

In the winter of 1876 and 1877, Mr. Brandt built the eastern entrance to Greenwood Cemetery, and the Sunday-school building of Christ Episcopal Church, at Third avenue and Sixty-eighth street. He later built the moveable platform in the receiving vault at Greenwood, and repaired and remodeled nearly all of the old buildings at the cemetery. He has also erected many fine residences, some of the most attractive of which he designed.

A skillful workman, and a practical, pushing man of business, Mr. Brandt has combined the elements necessary to success in any field of enterprise, and built up a business and obtained a reputation second to those of no other contractor and builder in his section of the city. A resident of Brooklyn since the age of sixteen, he has become widely known and respected. His marked success he attributes in no small degree to his proficiency as a designer and his aptitude in grasping the ideas of those wishing special or fine designs.

October 26, 1871, Mr. Brandt married Miss Maria Gill, a native of Woodlawn, Ireland, then a resident of New York, who has borne him three sons and two daughters, one of whom is dead. A Republican politically, Mr. Brandt has not been an active politician, devoting his time to the hard study which has enabled him to achieve that degree of success which has been vouchsafed him.

JAMES RODWELL, mason and builder and real estate operator, whose office is at No. 45 Broadway, and his residence at No. 89 Division avenue, is one of the oldest and best, as well as most favorably known, residents of the Eastern District, where he has lived since boyhood, and with the interest of which he has long been prominently identified. He is a son of John and Frances (Hall) Rodwell, and was born near London, England, January 5th, 1823, and accompanied his parents to America in 1831, locating in New York, where his father, who was a builder, pursued his avocation until 1834, in which year the family removed to the then village of Williamsburgh.

Mr. Rodwell attended a public school in New York for a short time, his educational advantages having been limited to a lamentable degree. From the time he was ten years of age until he was twenty he worked with his father, assisting him more and more as he advanced in strength, judgment and a knowledge of the trade. For two years more he was employed on "journey work" by different parties, and, while thus engaged, was married to Elizabeth D. Woodward, a native of New Jersey, in October, 1844. Not long after this event, he engaged in business as a builder on his own account, and has continued without interruption to the present time, operating more and more extensively from year to year as he grew in favor with the public. He has built three extensive sugar refineries; St. Mary's Catholic Church, at the corner of Remsen and Leonard streets; the Church of St. Vincent de Paul, on North Sixth street, near Fourth street; All Souls Universalist Church, on South Ninth street, near Fourth street; the office of the Williamsburgh Gas Company, on South Second street, near Fourth street; the Catholic Female Asylum for Orphans, at the corner of Gates and Willoughby avenues; St. John's College, at the corner of Willoughby and Lewis avenues; a large oil storehouse at Hunter's Point for W. H. Schieffelin & Co., of New York; and many other large buildings, besides hundreds of stores, offices and dwellings in Brooklyn and elsewhere, and is now erecting the Forty-seventh Regiment Armory, at the corner of Marcy avenue and Lynch street. In connection with his building operations he deals largely in real estate.

The confidence with which Mr. Rodwell is regarded may be best expressed by the statement that he is a director of the Manufacturers' National Bank, of the Kings County Savings Bank, and of the Williamsburgh Fire Insurance Company, all commercial institutions of high standing. He is also Vice-President of the Cypress Hills Cemetery Association, and is prominently identified with other well-known institutions. From 1874 to 1877 he held the office of Fire Commissioner of the city of Brooklyn. Politically, Mr. Rodwell is a Democrat, and he has always been a deeply interested but not conspicuous participant in political events as they have passed. He is noted for his unostentatious friendliness to true men of all classes, irrespective of wealth or social position, and lives in the calm and sensible enjoyment of the proceeds of a busy life. His first wife died in November, 1877, leaving two daughters. He was married to Miss Caroline E. White, formerly of Connecticut, April 30th, 1883. He and his family are members of Christ Church (Episcopal) of Williamsburgh.



J. W. Campbell

JOSEPH W. CAMPBELL.—Prominent among the many men of Brooklyn who have attained to positions of honor through their own unaided efforts, is Mr. Joseph W. Campbell, of No 315 Carlton avenue. His parents were Aaron T. and Phebe (Mitchell) Campbell, and he was born at Morristown, New Jersey, August 11, 1819, and removed to Brooklyn, with his father's family, in 1826. He learned the builders' trade when young, and since 1840 has been prominently identified with the building interests of Brooklyn.

PATRICK F. O'BRIEN was born in the year 1839, near Manor Hamilton, County Leitrim, Ireland. His parents dying when he was quite young, he was brought up by his grandparents, and received his education at the parish school, and learned his trade in his native place.

He came to America in 1848, locating in Brooklyn, and first obtained work on the City Hall, which was then in the course of erection, as a journeyman carpenter, with Mr. Leonard Cooper, the contractor, with whom he remained in that capacity for three years, when, on the death of Mr. Cooper's foreman, he was offered the position, which he filled two years. At this time, having purchased some lots, he engaged in business for himself in a small way, building three cottages of his own. At that time there were scarcely any houses in the vicinity of Skillman street at its junction with Myrtle avenue, and people in that neighborhood were obliged to go to and from the ferry in stages, no car lines having been built in the city. From this beginning, having secured shops, Mr. O'Brien began to do a general contracting business, building public institutions, churches, schools, residences,

manufactories and many dwellings. Among the many churches built by him may be mentioned the Church of the Holy Redeemer, St. Anne's Roman Catholic Church, Westminster Presbyterian Church, St. Agnes' Roman Catholic Church, and the Church of the Holy Family, in Brooklyn, besides many in New York, including the Church of the Transfiguration and St. James' Roman Catholic Church, and the Church of the Sacred Heart at West Point. He also built the beautiful convent and other buildings of the Sisters of Mercy in Brooklyn, and the chapel and convent of the Sisters of St. Joseph at Flushing, Queens county, and a large number of public school buildings, including those of Brooklyn Schools Nos. 3, 7, 13, 15, 16, 23, 25, 28, 41, 42 and 48, besides many wings and alterations to such structures. St. Patrick's Academy and St. Anne's Schools are buildings put up by Mr. O'Brien, as were also the Cochrane building, and many others of the fine business houses which ornament the city; many expensive residences on Columbia Heights, and in other parts of the city; and some beautiful residences on Long Island, among them those of Hon. R. O'Gorman, Cornelius Deverand John W. Harper, at Sands' Point, where, for many years, Mr. O'Brien had a summer residence.

Mr. O'Brien has dealt heavily in real estate, and built some fine buildings as an individual investment on Bedford and Clermont avenues, and on Hewes and other of the best streets in the city. He continues in business with unabated energy, being of such an active temperament that it would be next to impossible for him to remain idle for any length of time. He was one of the organizers, and for many years president of the Globe Marble Mills Company of this city, which, at one time, practically controlled the marble busi-



J. "F." O'Brien





Chas. B. Winton



Edward J. Kane
" "

ness of Brooklyn. His connection with the Nassau National and East Brooklyn Banks is well known to those acquainted with the history of the commercial interests of the city.

In 1877, Mr. O'Brien made a trip to Rome with the Irish-American Pilgrimage, in the steamship *City of Brussels*, which, owing to a broken shaft, consumed 39 days in the passage from New York to Queenstown, and was, for a time, by many thought to have been lost at sea. This event was a source of great anxiety to Mr. O'Brien's family and friends, until intelligence of his safety reached them. Leaving his fellow pilgrims at Rome, Mr. O'Brien made an extended tour on the Continent, and visited his old home in Ireland.

Mr. O'Brien was married, in 1856, to Miss Anne Hughes, daughter of an old and respected resident of Brooklyn, and the marriage was blessed with four children, two sons and two daughters. Mrs. O'Brien promises to live to a ripe old age, in the enjoyment of the comforts and luxuries of the beautiful home her husband has provided for her.

In religion, Mr. O'Brien is a Roman Catholic, and has long been connected with charitable objects in the city. He was one of the founders, and for many years the treasurer, of St. Mary's Hospital, and has been a trustee of St. Patrick's Church since its foundation. Though a staunch Democrat, and often asked to accept public positions, he never mingled in politics nor held any office. He is a man of wide acquaintance, and is held in the highest esteem by all who know him. A noted patron of education, he has given his children fine educational advantages, of which he was himself deprived when young. He is known as a kind and indulgent husband and father, a true friend, and a man of public spirit and generous impulses; and those near and dear to him rejoice that his robust health and fine physique indicate that many more years of usefulness have been allotted to him.

THOMAS B. RUTAN was born in Newark, N. J., February 10th, 1837, and is a son of Henry A. and Harriet (Burnet) Rutan. He removed to Brooklyn, with his parents, in 1845, and his father, a builder, carried on his business there until his retirement, and died, at the age of sixty-three, July 1st, 1873.

Mr. Rutan was educated in the public schools of Brooklyn, and, at the age of fourteen, began to learn the trade of builder with his father, serving an apprenticeship of five years. From its expiration until 1862, he worked as a journeyman carpenter and builder. In September, 1862, he enlisted in Company A, 139th New York Volunteers, was mustered in as a sergeant and served as such till, in the fall of 1864, he was detailed as a sharpshooter and served as one until mustered out of service at the close of the war.

Returning north, Mr. Rutan went to Bridgeport, Conn., and worked at his trade about nine months, again taking up his residence in Brooklyn at the expiration of that time and engaging in business as a builder on his own account, in which he has continued very prosperously to the present time, being among the prominent men of the city in his line, and having erected some of the largest buildings in Brooklyn.

Mr. Rutan is a staunch Democrat, and has long been an active politician, but never an office-seeker, or an office-holder.

JOHN J. FROST, 574 Franklin avenue, builder and contractor; established 1866. EDWARD FREEL, 484 Lafayette avenue, builder and contractor; established 1859.

EDWARD FREEL.—This well-known gentleman, one of the most prominent of the contractors of Brooklyn, is a son of Edward and Elizabeth Freel, and was born in Ireland in 1829. When he was about ten years old, with his mother and others of his family, he came to America, his father having preceded them by a few months, to found for them a home in the new world. The family lived in East Brooklyn some years, and then moved to Eighteenth street, in the section of the city known as Gowanus. Young Freel attended the public schools during his boyhood, and at the early age of fourteen was apprenticed to the once well-known Stephen Haynes, to learn the trade of bricklayer, attending night schools as opportunity afforded. After acquiring his trade, he worked as a journeyman mason in New York and Brooklyn and vicinity, rising after a few years to the position of foreman, and as such he found employment in different places, until he began to take small contracts on his own account. In 1859, he was appointed to be one of the inspectors of the Brooklyn Water Works, serving in that capacity till sometime in 1860, when he relinquished the position to engage more largely in contracting than he had done before. Since that date he has done an extensive and increasing business, and has erected many large buildings in and about New York and Brooklyn, both private and public, among them the Kings County Jail, D. Appleton & Co.'s printing house and bindery on First street, and numerous elegant residences and business blocks. He has also constructed much sewerage, and performed other important public contracts in New York and Brooklyn, and is now constructing the water-works of the town of New Lots. He has opened and improved several streets in the city, and done much toward the public improvement in many quarters, and is the owner of much real estate in many advantageous localities.

In 1859, Mr. Freel married Miss Catharine Murray, of New York. They have two sons and a daughter. Edward F. Freel, the eldest son, is regularly employed in his father's business; and the younger son, Francis J. Freel, though yet in school, renders valuable assistance therein. In a quiet way, Mr. Freel, who is a staunch Democrat, is interested in politics, but though he has repeatedly been proffered places of honor and trust, he has refused to accept them, partly because his tastes do not incline him to active participation in political affairs, and partly because he has thought best, in the days of his prosperity, to give to his business the same undivided time and attention which contributed so largely to establishing it, and increasing it to its present enviable proportions. Mr. Freel, with his family, are identified with the Roman Catholic Church, of which he has ever been a willing and a liberal supporter.

JOHN S. FROST was born in Plymouth, Devonshire, England, July 23, 1830, a son of Richard and Ann (Shepard) Frost. His father was steward on a vessel in the service of the East India Company, the duties of his position keeping him absent from home most of the time, and was lost at sea in 1843. The family moved to the city of London when John S. Frost was three years old, and there he passed his boyhood and attended school. His mother married George H. Grandfield, who brought the family, consisting of himself and Mrs. Grandfield, and John S. Frost and a half brother of the latter, to the United States in 1849, locating in Brooklyn, but shortly removing to Germantown, Pa.

John S. Frost did not accompany the other members of the family to Pennsylvania, choosing rather to remain in Brooklyn and learn the trade of bricklaying and plastering, which he accomplished under competent instruction, and was afterward, for eight or nine years, in the employ of Mr. John



John S Frost-

French, afterward Building Commissioner of the city of Brooklyn. In 1863, he embarked in business as a contractor and builder on his own account, in which he was very successful. During the past ten years he has been engaged in speculative building and in real estate operations, his improvements in the portion of the city known as Bedford having been quite extensive.

Mr. Frost's interest in public affairs is such as must be felt by all true citizens; and as a politician he is quiet rather than active, though his influence in his section of Brooklyn is by no means small. He favors the Republican view of matters political, and has served the Ninth Ward as a member of its Republican Association, with which he has been for some years and is now connected. He is a member of Atlantic Lodge No. 50, I. O. O. F., with which he has been identified since 1852, and of which he has served as Noble Grand.

In April, 1854, Mr. Frost married Miss Sarah L. Whitney, a native of Northamptonshire, England, but at that time a resident of Brooklyn. The family are connected with the New York Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, of which Mr. Frost has been one of the trustees since its organization. He united with the Methodist Episcopal Church at the age of fourteen, and has ever since been an active and consistent member of that denomination, having served officially in connection with several church organizations.

It is as a self-made man that Mr. Frost takes rank among his contemporaries in this city. His reputation is that of an

honest and thorough-going business man, and in all of the relations of life he has won the esteem of those who know him best.

T. B. JACKSON, 424 Clinton avenue, builder; established 1854. DAVID JENKINS (Jenkins & Gillie), 366-72 South 5th street, E. D., carpenter and builder; established 1872; from no capital invested, business has increased to \$100,000; first firm of builders in Brooklyn to make use of the telephone. CARDWELL & HAWKINS (Charles W. and Henry S.), 15 Lawton street, builders; established, 1880, 144 Devoe street; erected Reformed Episcopal church, corner Keep street and Marcy avenue, and the Janes M. E. church, corner Reid avenue and Monroe street. ABRAM RUSS, 957 Putnam avenue, mason and builder; established 1865. JOHN ROME, 334 Schermerhorn street, carpenter and builder.

JOHN ROME.—In Dumfriesshire, Scotland, near the village of Annan, on the banks of Solway Firth, John Rome was born in 1815, the eldest son of a large family of children. His ancestry on his mother's side belonged to the family of the Grahams, descendants of the numerous and powerful clan of that name, who are prominent in the annals of Scottish history, while the family of the Romes lived on the



John Rome

border for many years. His father was a farmer, a man of excellent character, highly respected in Annan, but not wealthy. He found the support of his family from the farm to be difficult, and therefore decided to emigrate to the newer country, where the soil made more generous returns for the labor expended in its cultivation, and the conditions of life were more favorable for the industrious poor man. So in 1820, he sailed for New York with his wife and little family, landing there on Christmas Day. The first year he rented a farm in Oyster Bay, but the next year, 1822, he bought a tract of land in the town of Huntington, where he lived during the remainder of his life. The farm lay near the hamlet of West Hills, the highest land on Long Island, and there his son John, the subject of this sketch, grew up, assisting his father during the season in out-of-door work, and attending the district school for three months in the winter. Affairs prospered with the family until the loss of their house by fire, in 1831, entailed additional labor and some privation, while replacing what had been destroyed. When a young man, Mr. Rome showed a good degree of mechanical ingenuity and aptness in the use of tools, making all the wooden implements needed on the farm, and even being employed upon buildings that were in process of construction in the neighborhood. With his taste inclining in this direction, and ambitious to excel, he studied what books upon architecture and building he could procure, uniting theory with practice, until he was able to successfully plan and build several houses in the vicinity. As his younger brothers grew up and took their part in assisting in the farm work, Mr. Rome felt that he ought not to stand in the way

of their advancement, but rather to seek new fields of labor. With his practical knowledge of building, natural aptness, good judgment and industrious habits, he felt confident of making a living, at least, at the carpenter's vocation. In 1844 he came to Brooklyn and found work, at first by the day, until his savings had given him a little capital. After a time, he happened in at a sale of real estate at an auction room in New York, where two lots on Schermerhorn street, in this city, were under the hammer and going at a figure within his means. Confident that city lots in Brooklyn would increase greatly in value, he bought the property, and it proved to be the "flood tide" in his affairs that led him on to fortune. He built two houses, which sold advantageously, paving the way for future investments of a similar kind. By faithful, honest work, done under his personal supervision, he acquired a reputation for thoroughness and excellence in construction, so that his houses sold readily at remunerative prices. He has continued in this business of buying, building and selling for many years, erecting many first-class residences in various parts of the city, building into his work the honest faithfulness of his Scotch ancestry, and gaining for himself a good name, of which any man might well be proud.

The lack of educational advantages in his youth he made up by learning of his younger brothers and sisters as they studied at home, and by a course of careful reading in leisure hours; when he was sixteen he applied for and obtained the office of librarian of the school district, and read with eagerness the well selected, though small, collection of books thus placed in his charge. The love of good reading has always

been a characteristic of him, while a close observation of men and things has given him that practical knowledge which is preferable to mere book education.

As a citizen, Mr. Rome is one of the intelligent, thinking, better class, who constitute the safeguard of the body politic and who make up enlightened public opinion. Well informed on the topics of the day, he lives up to his convictions of right, expressing his preferences at the polls, generally favoring the Democratic side, but not entering into the details of politics or taking any active part in caucuses and primaries. He thinks, with Sam Slick, that there are "cleaner things to handle and pleasanter to smell." As might be supposed from his Scotch descent, he is an attendant upon the Presbyterian Church, and a staunch supporter of religious and charitable institutions. His business, his reputation and his fortune have grown apace, while he is as generous in the use of money as he is honorable in its acquisition. Still actively engaged in the duties of his calling, he manifests all the enterprise and energy of his earlier years, with additional knowledge, skill and caution, gained from experience.

Mr. Rome is tall, broad-shouldered and robust in person, the weight of years resting lightly upon him. In a handsome home he enjoys with his family the rewards of his industry, and among men he is valued for his honor, integrity and manhood.

BURDET SRYKER, 260 Jay street, builder and carpenter; established 1834; joined the Volunteer Fire Department of Brooklyn, 1827; elected assistant engineer, 1836; elected chief engineer, 1839; served 10 years; elected Fire Commissioner of Western District, 1858; served 9 years; served 1 year as Collector of 3d ward, and 4 years as Alderman for 4th ward. H. M. SMITH, Van Siclen avenue, E. N. Y., mason and builder; established 1857. STILLMAN SOULE, 412 Gates avenue, carpenter; established 1882; direct descendant of a Pilgrim, who landed at Plymouth, 1620. MORRIS & SELOVER, 39 DeKalb avenue, carpenters and builders; established, 1868, corner DeBevoise place. THEODORE W. SWIMM, 389 Putnam avenue, builder and real estate; established, 1882, 394 Gates avenue; native of Michigan; came to Brooklyn in his 16th year; served his apprenticeship as carpenter with Mr. William M. Thomas, in a shop on Livingston street, where the Court-house now stands. LEWIS J. WARD, 248 South 5th street, carpenter; grandson of Lawrence Brower, who kept the old Black Horse Tavern, on the site of the Brooklyn Theatre. JAMES P. MILLER, 299 Sumner avenue, carpenter and builder; established, 1849, at 60 Wyckoff street. THOMAS B. WATSON, 363 Atlantic avenue, mason and plasterer; established, 1866, at 196 Pacific street, succeeding his father at that time; was a member of the Brooklyn Fire Department; assistant foreman Eureka Hose Company, No. 14; member Pacific Hose Company, No. 14; Master of Long Island Lodge, No. 382, three years in succession, and Alderman, 3d ward, 1883. Among others in this line are, also, ANDREW MILLER, 1,527 Pacific street, established 1856; EDWIN H. BURNETT, 56 and 58 Poplar street, who

carries on the business; established on Henry street, near Clark, 1839, by his father, John O. Burnett; moved to present location in 1846; partnership formed, 1857; the father retired 1868; he came originally from Elizabeth, N. J., in 1824, and was foreman for D. Valentine, whom he succeeded, in 1829.

JAMES WEAVER.—The late James Weaver was a son of Benjamin and Mary (Engle) Weaver, and was born in New York in September, 1814, and in infancy removed to Brooklyn with his parents. He was reared and educated in the city where he afterwards became so well known; and, in company with his brother, William Weaver, built and operated for a short time the old Weaver sash and blind factory, on Nassau street. The building is yet standing, but has been converted to other uses.

Retiring from that enterprise, Mr. Weaver began speculating in real estate, was very successful, and came to be recognized as an authority on all questions of values arising in Brooklyn real estate transactions. He was long the owner of the valuable plot at the corner of Court and Remsen streets, on which the building of the Dime Savings Bank has recently been erected. Having amassed a competency, he retired from active business, but was afterward identified with banks, insurance companies and other corporations. At the time of his death, which occurred June 22, 1881, he was director of the Nassau Insurance Company.

He married Anna Katharine Willis, daughter of Leonard Willis, of New York. They had one son, James E. Weaver, who married the youngest daughter of Mayor Kalbfleisch, and died at the age of thirty.

Early in life, Mr. Weaver was an old line Whig, but in the transitions in political matters which marked the period in which he lived, he became a Democrat, and so continued until his death. But he was in no sense a politician; and, though often solicited to do so, resolutely refused to be identified with political movements of any kind. In private life he had numerous warm friends, numbering among them many of the most prominent men of New York and Brooklyn. He was known in business circles as a man of uncompromising integrity. His death was deeply regretted by all who knew him.

JOHN H. O'ROURKE.—The name of O'Rourke has for half a century or more been known in modern Brooklyn. In 1830, about the time of the first general influx of Irish emigrants into the then small city, Patrick O'Rourke arrived, and not long afterward opened a blacksmith shop in Jay street, near High, which was burned in 1832. Later, Mr. O'Rourke became a contractor, and as such was for many years favorably known in Brooklyn. He died in 1879.

John H. O'Rourke, son of Patrick and Mary O'Rourke, was born in February, 1840, in Dean street, near Court, in an old farm-house which was at that time his father's residence, and was torn down only a year or so ago. He attended the public schools, thus gaining the rudiments of a practical education, and at the age of nineteen began to learn the brick-masons' trade with James Ashfield. He was thus employed about three years, and was then ready to trust his fortunes to his skill as a workman.

From 1861 to 1864, Mr. O'Rourke was attached to the engineer corps of the department of the Gulf and served in Florida, working on government fortifications. Returning to Brooklyn, he resumed operations in his line; and, in 1866, was appointed superintending mason for the Park Commis-



James Mcuer



John O'Rourke

sion, a position of responsibility, which he filled with credit till 1871.

Mr. O'Rourke now became a contractor, and, in 1872, built the Thirteenth Regiment Armory, a structure which will long remain as a monument to his skill. Since that date he has erected numerous churches, public buildings, stores, warehouses, business blocks, public school buildings and residences, and is regarded as one of the most enterprising men in his line in this city.

Though a Democrat, Mr. O'Rourke has always been too busy to become an active politician, though in a quiet way he has much influence in his ward, and his name has been more than once mentioned in connection with places of public trust. In 1872, he married Miss Agnes Lennan, of New York.

FREDERICK HERR.—The family of Herr originated in Saxony. Christian Herr, great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was in Bavaria with the German army early in this century, and, falling in love with a native woman, married her, and remained in Bavaria during his life, founding the Bavarian branch of the family. One of his sons, Johannes, was Frederick Herr's grandfather, and Frederick Herr's father bore the same Christian name, and married Magdalena Boell, who had three sons and a daughter, of whom Frederick, the youngest, was born in Bavaria, March 28, 1829.

Young Herr was reared on his father's farm, and received the rudiments of his education in a Catholic school, in his native town. At the age of ten, he entered a Protestant school, in a neighboring village, and remained there three years. Later, he was, for two years, a student in a higher school, at another town, about eight miles distant from his home. After he left this school, his father kept him busy on the farm for the greater part of a year, desiring that he should become a thorough farmer and take charge of the place, thus relieving his father of many cares. But the boy was bent on becoming a merchant, and, after vainly trying to enter upon a commercial career in his native land, resolved to emigrate to America, a project which was long opposed by his father, but which he put into execution when he was only sixteen.

Young Frederick Herr arrived in New York with a capital of only five francs, and this he paid out for his first night's lodging in America, to a German farmer, at Broadway and Forty-second street (a locality then far beyond the city limits). The following morning he hired out to his entertainer, and for two months assisted him about his market-gardening, receiving for his services \$3.50 per month, and his board. During this period, as he learned long afterward, the youth was not so friendless as he seemed to himself to be. His father had forwarded money for his use, if needed, to the German Consul, with instructions to employ a suitable person to keep an eye on Frederick, and assist him



B. Herr

in the time of need if he showed a disposition to go to the bad or fell into difficulties of any kind. Leaving the scene of his first labors in America, Frederick crossed over to Williamsburg, and was employed for three months, at \$6 per month, and board, by another market-gardener, on Broadway, near Maujer street.

Next we find the young emigrant in Houston street, New York, learning the trade of baker, and later, during a period of seven years, he was a clerk in a grocery, at the corner of Grand street and Goerck. Here he saved some money, and, in 1857, established a bakery in Brooklyn, on Bridge street, near York. He continued successfully in this business for six years, amassing the beginning of his present fortune, then engaged in the real estate business, in which he has continued to the present time. In 1872, he began building, and has since combined the two businesses. He employs fifty carpenters and other laborers, and builds, on an average, from twenty to thirty dwellings a year, confining his operations chiefly to the 16th, 18th, 21st and 25th wards.

Mr. Herr is prominently identified with many of the leading interests of his part of the city. He is a trustee of Bushwick Savings Bank, treasurer of St. Mark's Lutheran school, located at the corner of Evergreen and Jefferson streets, and manager of the Eastern District Dispensary, a charitable institution, on Myrtle avenue, near Throop.

Mr. Herr was married, in 1857, to Miss Mary Lauth, a German lady-resident in Brooklyn, who died in 1874, leaving two sons named Charles and John, one of whom is fitting himself to become a carpenter and builder, while the other is studying architecture, and who will worthily succeed their

father upon his retirement. November 24, 1882, Mr. Herr was married to his present wife, who was Miss Meta Gieseler, of Brooklyn.

JOHN DOHERTY was born in county Donegal, Ireland, sixty-seven years ago, a son of Roderick and Annie (Lynch) Doherty. Many generations of his ancestors had been born, had lived and had died in the same locality. Receiving a meagre education in his native place, Mr. Doherty came to America in 1837, located in Brooklyn and began business life as a contractor and builder. Gradually he extended his operations, speculating in real estate more and more as time passed, until at this time he owns city property in nearly all parts of Brooklyn. In Brooklyn alone he has built four hundred to five hundred houses, and at different times he has erected many in New York and elsewhere.

Mr. Doherty's business career has been a remarkably successful one, and though its period has been marked by numerous financial crises, he has never compromised a debt and has never had a lien upon any one of the many buildings he has put up, and no judgment has ever been obtained against him. His most conspicuous characteristic has been unyielding integrity, and no man has a better reputation for according to all mankind that which is justly due from him. Whether in his relations with real estate owners, with dealers in builders' materials or with thousands of employes, the same straightforward course has ever characterized him. In every relation of life he is known as the Creator's noblest work—an honest man. It is probable that few men in Brooklyn have done more than Mr. Doherty to extend its



John A. Coherly



D. McCabe

visible limits, to build it up and to make it desirable as a city of homes. It is estimated that the houses he has built and owned, and the lots on which they stand, constitute an assessable addition to the tax budget of the city of over \$130,000. Go where one may within the city limits, few blocks will be passed that do not contain houses built by Mr. Doherty, and they are especially numerous on "the hill," in Eighth avenue and Berkeley Place, where he has operated extensively during the past few years. Mr. Doherty was married, May 7th, 1846, to Miss Elenor Gelston, of New York, who has borne him five children—two sons and three daughters. Politically, Mr. Doherty is a Democrat in opinion, and takes a deep interest in all questions affecting our republican institutions, but he is not, as the term is ordinarily applied, a politician, and has resolutely refused to become a candidate for office, though often strongly urged to permit his name to go on the ticket, preferring to devote all of his time and attention to his large and increasing business.

DANIEL McCABE, one of Brooklyn's best known real estate operators and general business men, was born in County Carlow, Ireland, in 1832, and came to America at the age of twelve. He was educated in the public schools of Brooklyn, and at the age of twenty began to speculate in real estate, buying and selling building lots and residences in different parts of the city, a business in which he has continued to the present time. Formerly he was prominently identified

with the building interests of the city. In 1865, he built the first brown stone houses erected on Fulton street, between Washington avenue and St. James's Place, and later bought largely between Franklin and Classon avenues. He now owns and leases many buildings throughout the city, the majority of them being located on Fulton street and Myrtle avenue. These enterprises of Mr. McCabe's, while projected and prosecuted primarily for private gain, have inured greatly to the benefit of the city and the public at large. Mr. McCabe has also been long interested in movements having the general development and improvement of the city for their primary object. He was conspicuous among those who first encouraged rapid transit for Brooklyn; was one of the organizers of the Fulton Bank, of which he was for some years a director and is at present a stockholder; he served about six years gratuitously as the president of the Park Savings Bank, and managed the creditable winding up of its affairs so often referred to in these days of doubtful banking transactions, and has been for more than twenty years a director of the Nassau Fire Insurance Company. In his political affiliations Mr. McCabe is a Democrat, but he has ever been too busy to interest himself actively in politics. During the administration of Mayor Kalbfleisch, he was for some years a member of the Board of Education.

MR. ROBERT THOMAS has been a citizen of Williamsburg during the past forty-four years, and has seen that section



Robt Thomas

of Brooklyn grow from a country village of 4,000 population to its present important proportions. He is a son of Robert and Mary (Heaman) Thomas, and was born August 16th, 1823, at Torrington, Devonshire, England, where his father, a carpenter and builder, lived until 1831, when, with his family, he emigrated to America, locating in New York, the subject of this sketch being at that time eight years of age.

Mr. Thomas enjoyed only brief and meagre educational advantages, after his arrival in New York attending a private school kept by a Mr. Lockwood, in Wooster street, until he reached the age of thirteen, when he became a clerk in the grocery store of Brilton & Young, at the corner of Greene and Amity streets. At the age of fifteen, he was apprenticed to George Higgins, on Frankfort street, between Cliff and Jacob streets, to learn the manufacture of architectural wrought-iron work and of tools for use by manufacturing jewelers and silversmiths, where he remained five years, becoming master of both branches of industry.

In 1844, Mr. Thomas removed to Williamsburg and opened a shop, in the line of his former employer, on South Fourth street, where he was measurably successful until 1849, when, having become a victim of the then prevalent "gold fever," he went to California, delving with indifferent success in the mines of that region from May to September of the year mentioned, and losing his left eye by an accident while blasting. Returning to Williamsburg, he again embarked in his former business, his shop being on Broadway, near Fourth street, and from 1851 to 1858 was so energetic and successful that, during the last mentioned year, he was enabled to buy the establishment of George Higgins, his once employer, which had some years before been removed to

Williamsburg, where Mr. Higgins had long had a branch shop.

Mr. Thomas continued in business very successfully until the spring of 1877, when he retired from active life, and has since been carrying on a desultory and speculative trade in houses and lots in his section of the city, until within the past two years, during which he has taken a prominent part in the management of the educational affairs of the city, having been appointed a member of the Board of Education of the city of Brooklyn, in 1882, for a term of three years. Politically, he was formerly a Whig and is now a Republican. With his family, he is identified with the South Fourth street Presbyterian church. In 1847, he was married to Judith Maujer, a niece of Daniel Maujer's, who died in May, 1851, leaving a daughter, who is now Mrs. Albert Weaver. In 1856, he was married a second time, to Miss Hannah Arnot, of Orange county, N. Y., by whom he has one daughter. He is often pointed out as one of the numerous men in Brooklyn who have successfully waged the battle of life against many disheartening disadvantages.

BENJAMIN T. LYNCH.—Andrew Lynch settled where Paterson, New Jersey, now is, in 1798, and for many years afterward was the proprietor of a cotton mill on the Passaic River. He and his wife both died during the years 1814 and 1815, and one of their sons, Thomas Lynch, then a mere youth, came to Brooklyn in 1820, and for a time was employed in a rope-walk bounded by Bridge, Tillary, Pearl and Concord streets. In 1825, he opened a grocery at the corner of Bridge and Tillary streets, and for forty years carried on a successful business there, which for many years before he



B. T. Lynch

relinquished it, was one of the most extensive in the city. He gradually engaged in real estate transactions, and became one of the heaviest operators in the city. During his business career and his retirement, which dated from 1865, he was the friend and associate of the most prominent Brooklynites of his time. He died in 1873, the death of his wife, whose maiden name was Mary Lynch, having occurred in 1852.

Two of the sons of Thomas Lynch are among the best known business men of the Brooklyn of to-day. David T. Lynch, the younger of the two, is a popular lawyer and merchant, being the proprietor of the business of the Whitehouse Shoe Company, and is widely known and respected in business circles.

The other, Benjamin T. Lynch, an extensive real estate operator, was born in Brooklyn, February 7th, 1841; was educated at private schools, and learned the real estate business in the office of his father, where he was employed from an early age. At the death of their father, Benjamin T. and David T. Lynch became the owners of his real estate in Brooklyn and vicinity, and to the valuable interests involved

in its management, Benjamin T. Lynch has since given his attention.

Fearless and independent politically, Mr. Lynch has long had the best interests of the growing city at heart, and has given a cordial support to many measures looking toward its development and improvement. He is a director and the secretary of the Brooklyn Underground Railway Company, and a stockholder in several commercial institutions of a high character.

To the Masonic fraternity he is well known, being a member of United States Lodge, No. 207, F. and A. M.; Nassau Chapter, No. 109, R. A. M., and Clinton Commandery, No. 14, K. T., and he is also identified with several other societies.

We have already explained the methods usually adopted in erecting buildings "on speculation." The results generally were, that the houses first erected by a builder, were, as a rule well built, but if the sales were dull, or there was strong competition, and a con-

sequent yielding of prices, the builder usually lost money, or made very little, on his first houses; but this did not, as a rule, deter him from continuing to build "speculation houses." There was an excitement akin to that of gambling about the business, which led to further ventures, and in these, by economizing here and there, using poorer lumber or inferior bricks, or poorer quality of the brown stone, where these would be out of sight, making the party walls lighter and less perfect, cutting down upon the plumbing, using inferior mortar and cement, lighter timber, and the cheap factory-made doors, sash and blinds, they generally succeeded in making a moderate and sometimes a large profit. The houses, once off their hands, gave them no further concern. But this triumph of fraud and greed was after all generally short-lived. The intensity of the competition in these buildings led constantly to new improvements, which, when once introduced, were always insisted upon by the wide-awake buyer, whose wits were sharpened by the points he gathered in his travels among the builders who had houses for sale; whatever was the novelty just then in vogue it must be had in every new house; whether it were hard wood doors, stairs and wainscoting, three stationary washtubs instead of two, bronze door and window trimmings, cedar closets, massive window guards and iron storm doors, mansard roofs, with or without gilt railings, extra finishing in the dining rooms, superb bath rooms, deadened walls or sanitary plumbing, it must be had. As these things constantly enhance the price, the shrewder builders managed to make some money, as there were still chances for slighting the work where the frauds would not be readily discovered. But very many of the weaker men in the business went to the wall, and it was mainly from among these that the short-lived cry for cheaper houses of narrow width, two stories in front and three in rear, or of cheap brick and mastic fronts, was started. The rage for these did not last.

The erection of "flats" or *apartment houses* was, for the most part, begun and promoted by the real estate dealers and agents. It required a larger amount of capital than most of the builders had at command, as the flats were usually put up in large blocks, and in those best constructed, with an inner court, or at least a lighted central stairway and elevator shaft. They were not built to be sold, but to be rented, and hence it was desirable, especially in the best class, that they should be well and substantially built.

That this business has been overdone, we fully believe. It was inevitable in the nature of things; for, when fierce competition and a large amount of capital seeking profitable investment were factors in the undertaking, over-production could not but follow. Still, so rapid is the growth of our city, and so great the demand for dwellings of respectable appearance, that

it will, probably, be some time before the unwisdom of much of this style of building will be fully manifest. Of course the cheaper classes of flats will depreciate most rapidly.

Of the *apartment houses* of Brooklyn, that of Mr. FOUGERA, on the corner of Clinton and Atlantic streets, is perhaps in point of convenience, finish, etc., the best example.

A still more interesting development in this class of dwelling is that of improved *workingmen's homes*, a form of building investment which has for its basis the philanthropic object of providing homes cheap and healthful and convenient, in every economic and sanitary feature, for those of very moderate means. The houses erected with this design in London by the Peabody Fund, by Sir Sydney Waterlow, the London Improvement Co., etc., have proved a great success in elevating the home-life of the laboring classes. We are glad to know that Brooklyn has in Mr. White's enterprise (a description of which we give from the April, 1884, number of *Harper's Magazine*), similar houses in every respect, both of construction and success, worthy to be compared with these English enterprises.

Mr. *Alfred T. White* commenced his work in 1876, and in some respects his experiments have been even more successful than any in London. The first "Home Buildings," with forty dwellings and five stores, on Hicks street, Brooklyn, five minutes' walk from South Ferry, were opened February, 1877, and were immediately filled. A second adjoining block, facing on Baltic street, without any stores, was opened October, 1877. Three "Tower Buildings," on the next block, very much finer in appearance than their neighbors, were opened in 1878 and 1879, the five aggregating 218 dwellings (1 of 6, 25 of 5, 147 of 4, 45 of 3 rooms), and 15 stores, housing about 1,000 people. Each of these dwellings has living-room and scullery as well as bed-rooms, it being a cardinal principle (as in the Waterlow buildings in London) that each family shall have every requisite within its own private domain. Each family has also a storage bin for coal, etc., in the basement.

The floors are planned alike from bottom to top, which permits a considerable saving by the duplication of materials. The buildings are of plain red brick; slate stairways wind up a shaftway, inclosed in a solid wall, opening *out-of-doors* upon balconies, where each tenant has a separate entrance, and they terminate on a flat, gravelled roof for clothes drying and for play. In the "Tower Building," three shaftings constitute the tower by which means an element of beauty is introduced which the "Home Buildings" lack.

The cost of the first "Home Building" is given at about \$7,000 for the four lots of land, and \$30,000 for the building itself. The average price of dwellings throughout the buildings is \$1.93 per week for four, and \$1.48 for three room dwelling; the lowest prices,

\$1.50 and \$1.30, these last being on the top floor, whence ten cents is added each floor downward.

Each tenant is given an account card for the year, with the rules and space for his weekly payments. Of these prices there is a discount of ten cents per week to those who pay four weeks rent at a time in advance, which one-fourth of the tenants have done regularly, and there is a second rebate of ten per cent. to tenants who, by remaining the full year, from 1st of May to 1st of May, save to the building the wear and tear of removals.

The buildings have nevertheless earned a gross revenue of thirteen per cent., of which in round numbers two per cent. goes for taxes, two per cent. for repairs, one per cent. for expenses, while the net eight per cent. has been used—two per cent. for improvement and extension, and six per cent. for dividends. Here is a prospect for wise capitalists.

Among the features of these buildings are a free reading-room and lending library, and free baths; the home-sense of the tenants is also encouraged by permitting each to choose his own wall-paper within certain limits of cost. No rooms remain unlet. There is always a long list of applicants in advance for any vacancy.

The remarkable feature of Mr. White's miniature city is, however, the two blocks of dwelling-houses known as "Warren Place."

On a plot of land, 112 feet frontage on Warren and Baltic streets and running through 200 feet from street to street, this private way, with a tiny green its whole length, has been laid out, and on either side thirty-four little brick houses of two and three stories have been built.

A cartway for ash-carts, grocery wagons, etc., runs in the rear of each set.

The two-story and basement houses are $11\frac{1}{2} \times 32$ feet, and have six rooms each.

They cost but \$1,100 each, exclusive of land, and they rent for \$18 per month. They are pretty and have every convenience.

By this experiment, Mr. White has shown that even on city lots costing \$4,000 for 25×100 feet, such dwelling can be profitably rented for about \$250 a year. It is not yet, however, the pre-millennial age, and capital still prefers the drifting sands of Wall street to this building on a rock.

Among the best known builders of the city we may mention the following:

Abram Allen.....146 Pierrepont street.
Jno. D. Anderson.....225 Raymond street.
James Ashfield.....244 Grand avenue.
Adams & Donaldson178 So. Portland avenue.
Lewis Acor.....374 Tompkins avenue.
Richard C. Addy.....592 Willoughby avenue.
S. F. Bartlett.....209 Clymer street.
W. C. Booth.....253 Carleton avenue.

J. W. Booth.....121 Freeman street.
Henry J. Brown.....1378 Fulton avenue.
P. F. Burns.....624 Grand avenue.
Geo. W. Brown.....728 Fulton street.
Stephen J. Burrows.....236 Ainslie street.
H. B. Banta.....27 Bergen street.
E. H. Burnett.....58 Poplar street.
Chester Bedell.....337 Smith street.
Daniel Brown.....Fulton & Portland avenues.
O. J. Buckley, Jr.....404 Bridge street.
Jno. K. Bulmer.....213 Adelphi street.
A. K. Buckley.....180 Kosciusko street.
Elbert Brush.....38 North Oxford street.
Hiram Bush.....847 Gates avenue.
Geo. W. Brandt.....164 55th street.
Jno. J. Brennan.....151 Lee avenue.
Alex. Barnie, Jr.....377 Gold street.
Patrick F. Burns.....624 Grand avenue.
Beard & Kingsland.....Hamilton ave. n. Clinton st.
Marvin Croas.....41 Bedford avenue.
Jno. Clarke.....1119 Greene avenue.
Geo. B. Colyer.....359 16th street.
Wm. Corrigan.....223 11th street.
Thos. Corrigan.....310 10th street.
John Cregier.....709 Greene avenue.
Francis Curran.....21 St. Felix street.
C. Cameron.....135 Washington avenue.
P. J. Carlin.....549 Clinton avenue.
Parmenas Castner.....162 Prince street.
Peter Concannon.....156 Wythe avenue.
Geo. Cook.....201 Ft. Greene place.
J. W. Campbell.....315 Carleton avenue.
Coles & Goodfellow.....Gravesend.
P. Carlin & Sons.....440 Van Buren street.
Chas. H. Cardwell.....15 Lawton street.
Geo. Damen.....88 Luqueer street.
Jas. J. Doig, Jr.....24 Franklin street.
T. S. Denike.....829 Herkimer street.
Gilbert De Revere.....663 Greene avenue.
J. Demott.....270 Schermerhorn.
C. Dietrich.....27 Boerum place.
Thos. Donlon.....157 Pierrepont street.
Jas. W. Dearing.....434 Henry street.
John Denithorne.....843 Dean street.
E. H. Day.....151 State street.
James Duffy.....284 16th street.
C. M. Detlefsen.....165 Van Dyke street.
Jesse M. Folk.....205 Nassau street.
Wm. Flannagan.....46 Berkeley place.
John S. Frost.....574 Franklin avenue.
D. H. Fowler.....360 Waverly avenue.
Maurice Freeman's Sons..286 Warren street.
A. A. Fardon.....119 Carleton avenue.
Edw'd Freel.....484 La Fayette avenue.
John Guilfoyle.....180 High street.
B. Gallagher.....217 South 9th street.
Thos. Green.....195 6th avenue.

John Gordon.....248 Cumberland street.
 Thos. Gibbons.....90 Clymer street.
 Wm. J. Gillmore.....234 Division avenue.
 Henry P. Gerst276 South 9th street.
 Wm. Green.....506 Clinton street.
 Thos. E. Greenland.....254½ Kosciusko street.
 H. Grasman.....807 Willoughby avenue.
 Fred. Herr.....778 Broadway.
 W. H. Hazzard.....211 Schermerhorn street.
 Wm. E. Hart.....300 Navy street.
 Henry Harteau.....554 Washington avenue.
 President Metropolitan Plate Glass Insurance Co.; established 1873, in Brooklyn; Member of the Board of Education in 1840; Alderman for the 11th Ward in 1852 '3; Originator of the Wallabout Improvement, and the extension of Washington avenue; re-elected as Member of the Board of Education, in 1871; First President of Mechanics' and Traders' Exchange.
 Richard H. Heasman.....904 Madison street.
 Mansfield Hunt.....137 South 5th street.
 Jacob Hart.....
 T. B. Jackson.....424 Clinton avenue.
 C. A. Jackson.....34 Halsey street.
 W. E. Jackson.....34 Halsey street.
 C. L. Johnson.....158 Bedford avenue.
 W. J. Kerigan.....258 Pearl street.
 J. P. Kinney.....418 3d street.
 Jos. I. Kirby.....73 Gates avenue.
 F. J. Kelly.....138 Dean street.
 William Kohlmeier.....318 South 1st street.
 John Lee.....216 State street.
 James Lennox.....128 23d street.
 Benj. Linikin.....216 Greene avenue.
 Chas. Long.....383 11th street.
 Long & Barnes.....114 Clermont avenue.
 James Lock.....666 Willoughby.
 Wm. Lamb.....200 Rodney street.
 Thos. Lamb, Jr.....234 Rodney street.
 James R. Lawrence.....236 Park place.
 Leonard Bros.....735 Bergen street.
 D. W. L. Moore.....131 Colyer street.
 John Monas.....92 Park place.
 D. T. McFarlan.....662 Gates avenue.
 Morris & Seelover.....39 DeKalb avenue.
 Martin & Lee.....440 Clermont avenue.
 Henry McQuilkin.....162 Walworth street.
 Peter Modest.....387 Marion street.
 John Magilligan.....56 Berkeley place.
 John J. Mills.....496 Gates avenue.
 Andrew Miller.....1527 Pacific street.
 James P. Miller ... 299 Summer avenue.
 Wm. H. Maxwell.....591 Carroll street.
 E. H. Moubray.....317 7th street.
 P. Mulledy.....576 Quincy street.
 John McNamee.....477 Kent avenue.
 M. Myers.....888 DeKalb avenue.
 Jas. H. Mason.....277 Carlton avenue.
 Thos. J. Nash.....89 Butler street.

Daniel B. Norris.....259 Clifton place.
 P. F. O'Brien.....164 Bedford avenue.
 John H. O'Rourke.....119 38th street.
 George Phillipps....177 Hancock street.
 George Perkins.....264 DeGraw street.
 Robert Payne....340 Willoughby avenue.
 Charles B. Piper88 North Oxford street.
 Herman Phillips.....289 Jefferson street.
 Samuel J. Peden.....399 Marcy avenue.
 John V. Porter.....184 Park place.
 John J. Quin.....469 Macon street.
 S. M. Randall.....571 Lorimer street.
 John Rome.....334 Schermerhorn street.
 Daniel Ryan.....733 Third avenue.
 James Roper.....109 Halsey street.
 Myron C. Rush.....329 Franklin avenue.
 William J. Ryder.....128 Quincy street.
 T. A. Remsen.....913 Atlantic avenue.
 F. B. Rutan.....175 Monroe street.
 James Rodwell.....89 Division avenue.
 John F. Ryan.....187 Hewes street.
 John C. Rustin.....79½ Clermont avenue.
 T. W. Rollins.....35 South Oxford street.
 A. Rutan (Mason).....957 Putnam avenue.
 John Ruger.....258 Moore street.
 John Rawson.....219 Clymer street.
 W. C. Russell.....58 Hancock street.
 Elbert Snedeker.....391 Greene avenue.
 Howard J. Smith.....478 Clermont avenue.
 J. N. Smith.....371 LaFayette avenue.
 John Stafford.....53 Dean street.
 J. E. & J. H. Stevenson..14 Hoyt street.
 C. L. Smith.....157 South 8th street.
 C. P. Skelton, Sr.....1011 DeKalb avenue.
 Jos. Simms.....201 Fort Greene place.
 L. W. Seaman, Jr.....2 Fort Greene place.
 Thomas Stone.....471 State street.
 W. Schepper.....126 Carleton avenue.
 John Smith.....178 Chauncey street.
 F. Sloat.....349 Tompkins avenue.
 James Shannon.....87 Clermont avenue.
 Stillman Soule.....427 Gates avenue.
 Peter Sullivan.....389 Lewis avenue.
 John C. Sawkins.....Flatbush.
 C. B. Sheldon.....362 5th street.
 Matthew Smith.....248 Lorimer street.
 J. P. Seeley.....130 LaFayette avenue.
 Wm. M. Thomas.....362 9th street.
 Jas. A. Thompson.....300 Lexington avenue.
 Jas. H. Townsend.....60 Putnam avenue.
 Arthur Taylor.....164 Lewis avenue.
 Rulof Van Brunt.....134½ 11th street.
 J. M. Van Wicklen...217 South 4th street.
 Peter W. Voorhees.....460 Carlton avenue.
 S. C. Whitehead.....196 Halsey street.
 Wm. V. Williamson....380 Dean street.
 Wm. S. Wright.....233 Cumberland street.



Christopher Budell



B. C. Miller

Smith Wood.....698 Gates avenue.
 James Williamson....626 Gates avenue.
 David Weild.....358 Gates avenue.
 C. W. Williams557 Broadway, E. D.

BENJAMIN C. MILLER.—A farm-house in the township of Somers, Westchester county, N. Y., was Mr. Miller's birth-place. He was born May 10th, 1832, the fourth in a family of eight, of whom five are still living. His father, Joseph Miller, now eighty years of age, is as erect in stature and firm in step as is Mr. Miller himself to-day. His mother died many years ago.

The little red school-house in which Mr. Miller, with the other youth of the neighborhood, received what was then deemed ample instruction for a farmer's son, stood, until very recently, about a mile from the old homestead, but has now been replaced by a more pretentious building.

At the age of seventeen, having until then employed his time in farming, Mr. Miller went to New York to begin life for himself. There he engaged in different kinds of employment, raising himself step by step from one position to another, and gradually accumulating a little capital. He came to Brooklyn in January, 1861, and two months later joined his father and uncle, R. & J. Miller, in their business of raising and moving houses. Under his management the business has had uninterrupted prosperity, having succeeded his father and uncle as sole proprietor in 1867. His son is now associated with him as partner.

Mr. Miller has been engaged in some large undertakings, both in this city and elsewhere. Noteworthy were the raising of blocks of houses on Flatbush avenue when the street grade was elevated twelve feet at Fifth avenue; also the moving of blocks of buildings when Fourth avenue was widened and graded. At Yonkers, N. Y., he was sent for to assist in widening several streets, and his services have been in request at Baltimore, Md., and other cities in a similar way. In the spring of 1883, the Bathing Pavilion at Brighton Beach, Coney Island, a building 450 feet long, three stories in height, and built on piles, had to be moved 200 feet back from the beach, on account of the encroachment which the tides had made upon it during a long and stormy winter. The surf was continually beating among the piles on which the structure rested, a constant menace to its stability and to the workmen who might be employed in removing it. Mr. Miller received the contract for the difficult undertaking in preference to all others, although his estimate of its cost was much higher than that of any competitor. His well-known skill and integrity were an assurance of success, impossible as the removal was pronounced to be by many who were even more experienced than he. The pavilion now stands on its new foundations, illustrating his ingenuity and daring enterprise.

In person, Mr. Miller is of commanding height, with a finely proportioned muscular frame. His blue eye is keen and frank like that of one who

"Looks the whole world in the face,
 For he fears not any man."

His clear complexion denotes the man of perfect health, and, with his light-brown hair, bespeak his Saxon origin.

Like his parents, Mr. Miller is a member of the Society of Friends, and his life has been a fair exponent of the firmness of principle and uncompromising straightforwardness, which are the Quakers' characteristics. As is well known, this is the oldest temperance society in the world. Its principles have had no stronger advocate than Mr. Miller, who by voice and example has done continuous service for the

cause of reform. Possessing a character of *bonhomie*, and fond of social enjoyment, the temptation has often been strong in him to join in the convivial intoxication to which as a man of the world, he has been often bidden, but he has never swerved from the path of absolute temperance. In order to induce others to espouse the same cause, he entered, some years ago, the Order of the Good Templars, and has since held the highest positions within the society with honor and credit.

To the work of reforms he has brought the same enthusiasms and energy, which have distinguished all his undertakings, and he has always been a trusted counselor of his fellow laborers.

In his twenty-third year, Mr. Miller married Miss Laura F. Marshall. Five children were born to them, of whom three are living.

Notwithstanding a press of business cares, Mr. Miller keeps himself well informed on the current events of the day. As a Republican he takes an active interest in political affairs, though never seeking office.

In short, Mr. Miller is one of the many self-made men of whom our country furnishes so many notable examples. His present position and acquirements are due entirely to his own efforts. His aptness and quickness have enabled him to cope successfully with difficulties, while his energy, courage and perseverance have given him the victory over all obstacles, and made him one of the prominent business men of the day.

CHESTER BEDELL was born near Morristown, N. J., August 6, 1814. His father and grandfather were both natives of Morristown. The latter, Isaac Bedell, served the American cause as a soldier during the Revolutionary struggle, receiving two serious wounds, one of which was so peculiar as to be of interest to the general reader. Mr. Bedell received a ball between the bones of his leg just below the knee. The wound was of such a nature that the missile could not be extracted, and it remained embedded in the sufferer's leg for fifty years, but gradually, though he was not aware of it, working down. One day a horse kicked Mr. Bedell's leg, just above the ankle, and, through an opening thus made in the flesh, the ball came out having traversed nearly the whole length of the leg below the knee. It was given by Mr. Bedell to his son, John K. Bedell, father of Chester Bedell, and by him to Chester Bedell, his eldest son, who, some years ago, deposited it, with its curious history, in the corner-stone of the Carroll Park Methodist-Episcopal Church, in Brooklyn.

John K. Bedell was a farmer and school teacher at Morristown, N. J. He married Anna Jones, who is living with her son, William J. Bedell, at Morristown, having reached the advanced age of eighty-nine in August, 1883. Her husband died at Morristown more than twenty years ago. Chester Bedell lived on his father's farm until he was about seventeen years old, when he was apprenticed to J. S. Frost, of Morristown, to learn the trade of stone-mason, bricklayer and plasterer. He removed to Brooklyn in 1833, and was employed as a journeyman at his trade for about two years. In 1835, he began business on his own account as a builder, in which he has continued successfully to the present time, having erected about 1,500 buildings in Brooklyn and New York, and elsewhere, among them the Pearl street House, in New York, the Arcade Building, in Elizabeth, N. J., a large number of stores on Atlantic Dock, and some large buildings in Charleston, S. C. His office is at 337 Smith street, where he carries on a limited real estate business in connection with his building operations.



Edwin H. Burnett

In 1838, Mr. Bedell was married to Miss Amy S. North, a Long Island lady, who has borne him seven children, three of whom are dead. One son, William Forrest Bedell, M.D., of 265 Sackett street, and three daughters are living. Mr. Bedell and members of his family are identified with the Carroll Park Methodist-Episcopal church, the house of worship of which was erected by Mr. Bedell, more than one-half the expense having been borne by him, and the balance by Mr. Henry DuBois and William J. Bedell, of Morristown, N. J., a farmer and former builder, who learned his trade in Brooklyn with his brother, Chester. In politics, Mr. Bedell, formerly a "Clay Whig," has long espoused the cause of the Republican party, though he is not, nor has he been active as a politician. He is, in the best sense of the term, a self-made man. His life has been a busy and a useful one. He is a gentleman of genial presence and agreeable manners, and many there are who are proud to call him friend. In all of the best interests of humanity he takes a lively interest, and his helpful charity has made itself practically manifest on many occasions when, in time of need, he has shown himself "a friend indeed." At the age of almost three-score and ten, he appears much younger, and preserves all of his mental and most of his physical vigor.

EDWIN H. BURNETT.—The family of Burnett in America is both an old and an honorable one. Thomas Burnett, of Lynn, Mass., is the earliest of the name from whom Edwin H. Burnett is able to trace his descent. He removed to Southampton, L. I., about 1643, and had sons named John, Aaron, Lot, Joel, Dan, Mordecai, and Matthias. Mordecai removed at an early date from Southampton, L. I., to Elizabethtown, New Jersey. He was the son of Thomas Burnett by his second wife, Mary Pierson, and was born while his father was yet a resident of Lynn, Mass., where he married her in 1663. It is thought that he became a resident of New Jersey about 1690, as subsequent to that date he soon became prominent in local affairs.

Dr. Ichabod Burnett, son of Dan, was born at Southampton, L. I., about 1684, and removed with his father to Elizabethtown, N. J., about 1690. He had two sons, William and Ichabod, both of whom became physicians. The latter died in his twenty-fourth year. Dr. William Burnett removed to Newark and distinguished himself as a patriot during the Revolution. He was the father of Judge Jacob Burnett of Cincinnati. Dr. Ichabod Burnett died at Elizabethtown, N. J., at the age of ninety, in 1774.



J. L. Wells

Edwin H. Burnett's father, John O. Burnett, and his mother, Julia Ann (Higgins) Burnett, were both natives of Lyons' Farms, N. J. They removed to Brooklyn not long after their marriage, where their son was born February 25th, 1829. He was educated partially in the public and partially in private schools in Brooklyn, and at the age of sixteen became a clerk in a grocery store; but having a taste for his father's trade, that of carpenter, he two years later devoted himself to its acquisition, studying architectural drawing at the old Apprentices' Library on Washington street. He passed some years in his father's service, and at the age of about twenty-five became his partner. A few years afterward his father retired, and Mr. Burnett has since been conducting an extensive and growing business, during the period of which he did the carpenter work for Dr. Squibb's residence and laboratory, on Columbia Heights, and was the architect and builder of the Nottingham Lace Works, at the corner of Hall street and Park avenue, besides erecting numerous fine residences and business structures of various kinds, his residence and shops being located at Nos. 58 and 60 Poplar street. Formerly an old line Whig, Mr. Burnett is now a Democrat, but not an active participant in political affairs. He is a member of the Dutch Reformed Church of Flatbush, L. I.

In 1851, he married Catharine H. McChesney, of Monmouth county, N. J., and has two daughters, named respectively, Virginia Lee, and Ella Stewart Burnett.

LINDSAY JAMES WELLS, the subject of this sketch, was born in Dublin, Ireland, December 22, 1822. His father, James Wells, was a native of England, and his mother, whose maiden name was Mary Holmes, was born in Scotland. Their family consisted of four sons and two daughters. Young Wells, having received a liberal academical education, entered the Royal Irish Academy, where he studied two years; and, having received the highest prize for architectural drawing (which drawing is still in his possession), he entered the office of Mr. Isaac B. Farrell, an architect and civil engineer of high standing in the city of Dublin, where he served a five years' apprenticeship. He then became assistant to Mr. James B. Farrell, a prominent civil engineer in the West of Ireland, who was engaged in improving Wexford Harbor and other large engineering works, remaining with him two years. He then decided to join his eldest brother, also a civil engineer, believing that America would offer a better field for the beginning of an active life than his native country. He therefore crossed the Atlantic, and located in Brooklyn early in May, 1848. His professional ability was soon remarked, so that, in the following November, he was tendered the position of Civil Engineer to the Trustees of Green-Wood Cemetery, which he accepted, and has filled for nearly forty years with honor to himself and satisfaction to the corporation. To his instrumentality largely are due the beauties that have made Green-Wood world-renowned. His judgment and skill helped to originate

and elaborate the plan of laying out the grounds; his good taste assisted in preserving and enhancing its natural beauties; his science aided in forming the wonderful system of walks and drives, glades and lakes, that make Green-Wood a terrestrial paradise, a triumph of landscape engineering. Mr. Wells has shown the highest art to conceal art, so that difficulties have been overcome, obstacles removed, and natural advantages improved, to produce charming effects, yet without artificiality.

Aside from his busy professional career, Mr. Wells has also done much work in connection with benevolent and religious enterprises. He has been instrumental in founding four churches in Brooklyn, viz.: the First Place M. E. Church, the Warren Street M. E. Church, the Park Congregational Church, and the Church of the Covenant. He is now an active member of the Park Congregational. He was a charter member and is now a director and the treasurer of the "Prospect Heights Dispensary."

Mr. Wells married Miss Eleanor Bridges, of Brooklyn, May 25, 1852, and the issue of that marriage was two sons, James L. and Charles B., and two daughters, Mary Eleanor (Scott) and Emma L. After many years of domestic happiness, Mrs. Wells died, February 7, 1877. Mr. Wells again married, in 1883, Miss Susan H. Pierce, of Massachusetts.

A large circle of friends hold Mr. Wells in the highest esteem for his manliness and worth.

Real Estate Dealers and Agents.—It remains that we speak of the *real estate dealers and agents*, who have become so numerous as almost to form a distinct guild in our city. In the period of its village life, Brooklyn had no need of real estate agents. If a man built or bought a house which, for any cause, he desired to sell, the natural purchaser was either some neighbor or new-comer, who was desirous of buying, and the transaction was between man and man, without the intervention of a middle-man. If land was to be sold for building purposes, the seller was either a farmer who saw profit in disposing of a part of his farm, and who offered it at a price which, in most cases, speedily brought purchasers. In the very beginning of the present century there seems to have been but one man in the town of Brooklyn who engaged in what might be called a real estate business. This was John Jackson, who engineered the purchase of the site of the present United States Navy Yard, and who put up a number of small houses in its vicinity for workmen and persons of small means. Thirty years later, after the city organization in 1834, some enterprising men of wealth, who had earlier purchased considerable tracts for country seats, foreseeing dimly that Brooklyn was to be some day a great city, laid out streets through their estates and offered building lots for sale, generally under certain conditions or covenants. Among the earliest of these were Mr. HEZEKIAH B. PIERREPONT, whose services in building up and improving the city are elsewhere recorded in this work; the brothers, AUGUSTUS and JOHN B. GRAHAM, JOSHUA SANDS, Major FANNING C. TUCKER and his son, R. SANDS TUCKER, JEREMIAH JOHNSON, several members of the POLHEMUS and RAPELVE families, Mr. PACKER, and later, Mr.

JOHN H. PRENTISS. Some of the original holders of farms came reluctantly into this movement, which has brought large fortunes to their descendants. Among these were the Polhemus, Joralemon, Remsen, Lefferts, Johnson, Jackson and other families. These properties are now very thoroughly distributed, and among those most active in their distribution have been Gen. JEREMIAH JOHNSON, Jr., Hon. J. CARSON BREVOORT, who married into one of the Lefferts families, Mr. THEODORE POLHEMUS, and other parties connected by birth or marriage with these old families. Of course, this laying out of streets and offering of building lots for sale, or erecting buildings on them, were real estate transactions on a large scale; but the men who did this business were the owners of the lands they offered, and did not act in any respect as middle-men. A real estate dealer or agent to-day *may* own the buildings or lots he offers for sale; though, as a rule, he does not, but acts as agent for the owners. He may—and in the case of the flats or apartment houses, as we have explained, he often does—own the houses he offers to rent; but it is not necessary to his calling that he should own any of them. He does very often, if he has capital, or can command the capital of others, make building loans to builders and take mortgages on the buildings they are erecting as his security. But it is of the nature of his business that in most cases he should act, directly or indirectly, as the agent of others, and thus be a middle-man. We have been unable to ascertain who, in the sense we have defined, was the first real estate agent in Brooklyn. Whoever he was, he had his office probably either near Fulton Ferry, or in the young and growing village of the Wallabout, in the vicinity of the United States Navy Yard, and his or their business—for there may have been four or five engaged in the vocation—must have been limited within very narrow bounds.

In 1849, Mr. SYLVESTER HONDLOW, a native of Montreal, and at that time forty-one years of age, removed to Brooklyn, and commenced business as a real estate agent. He was enterprising and honest. Very soon, probably in 1850, he removed his office to Montague street, and thenceforward transacted his business there until his death, in February, 1878. When he made this removal, Mr. H. B. Pierrepont—who, as we have seen, was himself one of the most enterprising and hopeful of the citizens of Brooklyn—said to him: "Mr. Hondlow, are you crazy? There certainly can never be any hope of building up a good real estate business so far from the center of business!" But Mr. Hondlow thought differently, and the events proved the soundness of his judgment. Within ten years Holy Trinity Church was finished, the Academy of Music was built; horse railroads were running in all directions—south, south-east, east, north-east and north; the new Court-house was projected, the great Atlantic and Erie basins were under way, churches and schools were erected



J. R. R. P.

in great numbers one, two, three and four miles to the east, and Brooklyn had more than doubled its population. Mr. Hondlow was in a position to take advantage of this rapid growth, and a full tide of fortune poured in upon him. Of course there were numerous competitors for this business. Among them were Mr. JULIUS DAVENPORT, Messrs. D. & M. CHAUNCEY, and a little later, NICHOLAS COOPER, whose son, like Mr. Davenport's, is now associated with him; MARTIN BRIEN; Mr. H. MACOMBER, now deceased, whose son continues his business; Rev. H. A. SPAFORD; WILLIAM MORGAN, now deceased, whose son continues his father's business; Mr. WILLIAM O. SUMNER; Mr. W. KNOWLTON, deceased, whose son continues the business, and many others. Later, others came into the business, some of them with large capital or indomitable enterprise, and these have generally succeeded, though many who have attempted the business with insufficient knowledge, influence or capital have failed. Among the most enterprising of the later men are Mr. LEONARD MOODY, whose biography is found elsewhere in these pages, Mr. JAMES C. EADIE, Mr. PAUL C. GRENING, the younger DAVENPORTS, Messrs. MACOMBER & RICHARDSON, Mr. CHARLES W. KNOWLTON, Messrs. CHARLES A. SEYMOUR & Co., WILLIAM MORGAN'S SON, WYCKOFF BROS., Messrs. N. H. & H. T. FROST, T. W. SWENSON & SON, and a host of others. There are, as we have already said, three hundred and twenty-five real estate agents in the city. A considerable number of the most eminent of the real estate dealers are among the citizens whom Brooklyn has cause to honor, and whose portraits and biographies adorn our pages.

JACOB RAPELYE.—Mr. James Riker, in his *Annals of Newtown*, says, with regard to the RAPELYE family, that "they seemed to have retained the characteristic gaiety, tact and intelligence of their French origin, combined with the good sense, economy and neatness of their Dutch progenitors." It is certain that this observation is strictly true as applied to the subject of our sketch, JACOB RAPELYE, who was born Sept. 19, 1788.

After having received such limited education as was afforded at that time by the country schools near his father's residence, in Newtown, Long Island, Jacob became a clerk in the city of New York at the age of sixteen, and, according to the custom of the time, was bound as an apprentice to serve his time as such. During the period of his clerkship, keenly sensible of the necessity of a better education, he applied himself closely to study, and endeavored to fit himself for higher walks in life. At the age of twenty-one, he was appointed to a desk in the United States Bank, but he found the position distasteful; and, upon the declaration of the war of 1812, he obtained, from Governor Daniel D. Tompkins, a commission as First Lieutenant of Artillery. Under it he did active duty with his fellow citizens in the defence of New York City. Upon the 12th of December, 1812, James Madison, President of the United States, appointed him First Lieutenant of the United States Volunteers. In this capacity, he served in New York City, at Sandy Hook, and upon the Canada line. He was Adjutant to General Izard; the general and regimental order books

kept by him are still extant, and bear witness to the neatness and systematic habits which formed part of his character.

Soon after the close of the war, Mr. Rapelye removed to Charleston, South Carolina, and entered into business there. In July, 1816, he was appointed Deputy Secretary of State of the State of South Carolina. On the 9th of September, 1818, he married Elizabeth, youngest daughter of Gilbert Van Mater. Mr. Van Mater lived near what is now known as No. 21 Fulton street, Brooklyn, and held a lease from the corporation of the city of New York for the ferry between that city and Brooklyn.

In 1819, Mr. Rapelye became a member of a co-partnership, to which a brother of Governor Bennet, of South Carolina, also belonged. The firm name was Napier, Rapelye & Bennet, and the firm carried on a very extensive and successful business. During his residence in Charleston, Mr. Rapelye was placed, by the Governor of the State, upon a committee appointed to investigate the negro insurrection which was then in progress, and report upon its causes, extent, and purposes. The insurrection had obtained formidable proportions, and according to a writer of the day, an entire people was never more thoroughly alarmed than were the people of Charleston. The committee's report showed that from six to nine thousand negroes were engaged in a plot to seize the arsenals, fire the city in several places, and make a universal massacre of the white inhabitants. The report, however, was drawn up in such a manner as to produce a powerful effect in allaying the excitement which prevailed in Charleston.

About the year 1825, Mr. Rapelye returned to Brooklyn, and soon after entered into business with Mr. Charles Hoyt. He labored for the widening and improvement of Atlantic avenue, and for the establishment of the ferry from the foot of that avenue to New York. In 1837, he contrived a machine, which was intended for sweeping the streets of New York. Upon its trial, he was glad to escape under cover of the dust raised by his own machine, from the hands of an infuriated mob, who, believing that its use would take the bread out of their mouths, destroyed it. Afterwards, in connection with Mr. Cornelius J. Bergen and Alexander Bergen, Mr. Rapelye took an active part in the opening and improvement of that part of South Brooklyn which is in the neighborhood of Carroll Park. In 1853, he purchased a farm of 96 acres in Newtown, L. I., and gave it the name of Laurel Hill; he erected a house and resided in it until his death, which occurred August 21, 1867, in the 79th year of his age. He left surviving him a widow, five daughters and two sons. Of the latter, the eldest, Gilbert Van Mater Rapelye, is a resident of Staatsburg, Dutchess county, and the youngest, Augustus Rapelye, resides in this city.

While Mr. Rapelye displayed great energy, and a bold and enterprising spirit in all his business undertakings, he had much refinement of taste and fondness for simple pleasures, his sense of humor was keen, his repartee was quick, and he loved mirth and drollery. His kindly disposition made him charitable and benevolent, and he was noted for his social qualities and hospitality. As a kind, gentle and loving father, he is endeared to the memory of his children. As a staunch Episcopalian, he did much to promote the building of St. Luke's, and the first St. John's and Emmanuel churches of this city; his religious views were, nevertheless, broad and liberal.

LEONARD MOODY was born September 28, 1839, in the village of East Pittston, which nestles among the mountains of Maine, within sight of the Kennebec river, and on the banks of the Eastern river. He stayed on his father's farm until

he was 12 years of age, when he went to sea, and, after four years of life before the mast, he returned to East Pittston and purchased a farm, which still remains in his possession. In 1857, he went to Virginia to deal in white oak timber, for use in building ships, and, after remaining there two years in pursuit of his business, he once more repaired to Maine, on the Penobscot river, near Canada, and stayed there until the first call for volunteers for the defense of the Union, when he hurried to Fortress Monroe.

After McClellan made his famous retreat, Mr. Moody helped to raise the 21st Maine Regiment, and with them came to New York on the way to the front. He was discharged in 1863 on account of fever contracted in the Virginia swamps.

Subsequently, he met Miss Marianna Henrietta Quantin, a lady of French descent, the daughter of Henri Quantin, an importer of French commodities, and was united in marriage with her, in New York city, in 1864. He visited his native State on his bridal tour, and concluded to settle there on his farm. In January, 1869, desiring a larger field of action, he returned to New York, and, seeing that Brooklyn was to be the great place in the future, he engaged in the real estate business, opening an office in Flatbush avenue.

After years of toil and attention to business, he is now able to stand as the most successful real estate operator in the city, leasing houses to over one thousand of the citizens of Brooklyn. Under his supervision was built the largest apartment house in the city, called "The Fougere," which brings in an annual rental of over \$60,000.

Mr. Moody also selected the site for the Federal Building, in Brooklyn, which has been accepted by the commissioners appointed by the United States government.

Although refusing to accept any gift of a political character from his adopted city, he is known as a power in the Republican party, and takes an active part in political councils and in the performance of his duty as a citizen.

JAMES C. EADIE.—A distinctive feature of Brooklyn, and one of which her citizens are justly proud, is the high character, as a rule, of the men who constitute her business circles. No city is richer in men of education, save Boston, perhaps, and none, without exception, numbers more business men of refinement, social standing and character. No city can show a more happy union of employment and culture, or a larger proportion of men who are "fervent in business" and at the same time, social and refined, cultivating the amenities of life. An excellent representative of the Brooklyn men of affairs and of society is he whose name heads this sketch. No gentleman is a better man of business, and no business-man is a more thorough gentleman in all his relations; and as such, no man is more widely or favorably known in his section of the city than he.

Mr. Eadie is a native of Scotland, born in Hogganfield Cottage, near Glasgow, in the year 1841. He comes of good ancestry, and those of his family still residing in Glasgow and its vicinity, occupy high positions in social circles. His father was a man of ability, by trade a bleacher, the old bleachery being still in existence; but he died when his son was five months old. The latter received his education in the Collegiate School of Glasgow, and on arriving at a suitable age, was placed as a boy in the Bank of Scotland in that city.

By the death of his mother, in 1856, he was left alone with "all the world before him where to choose." Ambitious for his future and hoping for a more active and enterprising career in the New World, he embarked for the Dominion of Canada, in April, 1858, locating at Clinton, with Geo. Brown, for a couple of years. The far-reaching influence of the

metropolis drew him, as it has drawn so many other young men, and there he sought a beginning for his life-work, which was then an uncertain, untried experiment. His first situation was with Samuel Sneden, a ship-builder, at Greenpoint; a year later, he went into the tobacco brokerage business, for a time, and did well. Foreseeing that the rapid growth of Brooklyn made it a desirable field for the real estate business, he opened an office at 43 Broadway, E. D., in 1869.

As yet unacquainted with the details of the business, much spirit, determination and energy were requisite to enable him to gain a foot-hold. But these essential qualities he had in large measure, united with a kindly manner which would not permit him to treat anyone except with courtesy; in consequence, he soon became known and liked, prospering in a financial way, and held in yet greater esteem for his many good qualities. In 1873, his office was removed to 45 Broadway, which has since become as well known a location as any in the city. It is elegantly and tastefully fitted up, and is the scene not only of large real estate transactions but also of many pleasant reunions of the Burns Association, and of other social gatherings at which Mr. Eadie has entertained his friends. Among these guests have been several Mayors of the city; William Cullen Bryant, Bayard Taylor, John G. Saxe, and other literary men; Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, and other eminent divines; the foremost in the professions; notable people from abroad, as well as local celebrities. Mr. Eadie also has a large number of letters of friendship from distinguished men in Great Britain and America, very interesting in themselves and in the associations connected with them.

Mr. Eadie has always been loyal to the land of his birth. Years ago he was a prime mover in organizing the "Burns Association," at first an organization for the purpose of caring for worthy and needy Scotchmen in this city, and helping them to employment, as well as with the object of preserving the traditions and national honor of "Auld Scotia." It is still most flourishing, under the presidency of Mr. Eadie, who has occupied that office for twenty years, and annually celebrates the birthday of Robert Burns, with a "feast of reason (and of the old Scottish dishes) and a flow of soul." Mr. Eadie was also one of the originators of the Empire Club, so well known in the eastern part of the city. He was likewise one of the foremost in organizing, and the first and only Treasurer of the Long Island Life Saving Association, whose beneficent work is mentioned elsewhere.

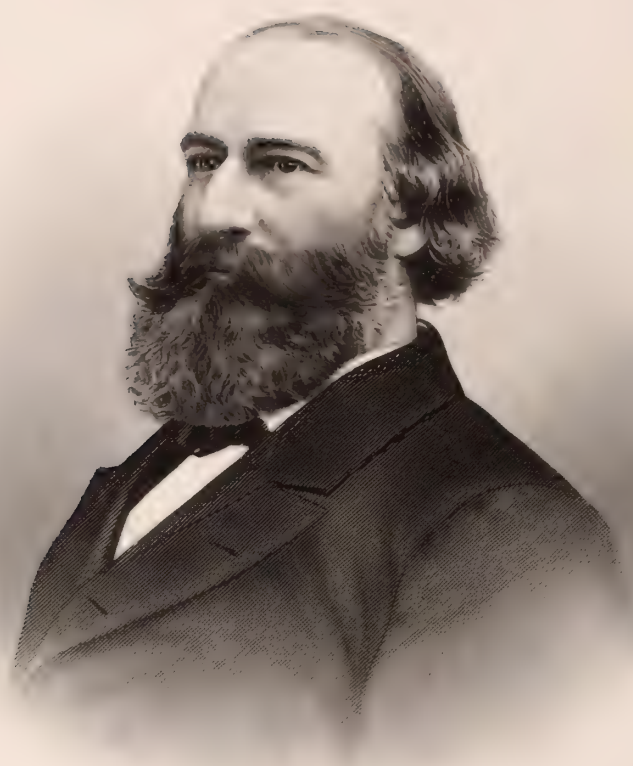
Mr. Eadie has often visited his old home on the other side, so that he is welcomed there by numbers of relatives and friends who are among the best people. His departure on such an excursion in June, 1873, was made the occasion of a farewell dinner, given in his honor by some two hundred of his friends, which was a brilliant gathering. They, with the 47th Regiment full band, also accompanied him down the New York Bay, in the steamer *Geo. Fletcher*, to wish him *bon voyage*. This incident, unexpected and unsolicited, an honor not before bestowed on a private citizen, testifies to the esteem and regard in which Mr. Eadie is held in the community. He owes none of this kindly feeling to political or interested motives, inasmuch as he has never cared to take an active interest in politics, beyond depositing his ballot in behalf of good government, but it is a spontaneous tribute to manly worth. Like all good citizens, he favors the cause of education. Possessing a fine literary taste, he has accumulated a choice collection of the best books; and is also a liberal patron of art, music and the drama. Occasional *conversaziones* at his parlors are musical and literary treats, which his friends are delighted to attend.



James C. Vardie



George T. Sumner



W. Cooper

In person, Mr. Eadie is tall and well built, with features of the Scottish type, as his portrait shows. This sketch would be incomplete without mention of Mr. Eadie's business ability, his shrewdness and farsightedness, which have been a source of great practical benefit, not only to himself, but to the Eastern District, in investing and inducing others to invest in real estate; and has built up that section of the city, drawing population, and thus adding to the material wealth and prosperity.

Says an intimate friend, Rev. Newton Maynard, D. D.: "I do not know a more upright and honorable, cultured and kind-hearted man, or a more polished gentleman of the old school, than Mr. Eadie. He is universally liked here and looked up to as a friend by all. Though not a church member, he contributes liberally of time and means to help church work, in which his practical aid is of much advantage. When any worthy organization is to be started or helped, no one is more public-spirited than he to assist, and no one so ready to entertain friends or public guests. He is the very prince of hosts. Mr. Eadie is modest and unassuming withal, not thinking of himself more highly than he ought, but prefers to let his acts speak rather than his own words. He exerts a strong influence for good here, not only in the way of business, but also socially; always on the side of religion, good morals and refinement."

WILLIAM O. SUMNER, a successful and prominent gentleman in Brooklyn business circles, whose real estate office is at No. 68 Broadway, was born in the town of Stockbridge, Madison county, N. Y., in 1843. Mr. Sumner's father, after whom he was named, was a native of Gilead, Tolland county, Conn., son of Rev. Henry P. Sumner, one of the Sumners of Massachusetts. When a young man he removed to Stockbridge, N. Y., where he married Adaline C., daughter of John H. Warren of that town, who, with his son, Wm. O., and two daughters, survive him. Mr. S. was one of the influential men of the town. As a citizen he was generous and public-spirited. He was a man of extensive reading, and on local history was regarded as an authority. In political affairs he took a deep and intelligent interest; he was no office-seeker, although for several years Postmaster at Munnsville. He died at Munnsville, in his adopted State, in July, 1883, at the age of 39.

Young Mr. Sumner, the subject of this sketch, having received his education in the schools of Madison county, engaged in the book trade for a time, but in 1867 removed to Brooklyn. For about two years he was in the mercantile business, and then opened a real estate and insurance office on Broadway, near 4th street. His good character made friends, and his manner of dealing rapidly built up a large business, which assumed such dimensions after a few years that he was compelled to give up the insurance department, and his branch office in New York, and confine his attention to real estate and investments exclusively. He published the first Real Estate Journal in the Eastern District.

Mr. Sumner has become one of the best known men in the city. He is a member of the New York Board of Trade, also of the Long Island Historical Society, the Williamsburgh Benevolent Society, the Brooklyn Civil Service Reform Association; A director of the Brooklyn Library, The Eastern District Hospital and Dispensary, and formerly of the Dime Savings Bank. A gentleman of literary tastes and habits, Mr. Sumner is prominently connected with the leading literary and musical societies. His church relations are with Plymouth Church. Though not an office-holder or office-seeker, he is a politician in the best sense; believing it to be every man's duty to promote the public welfare. He is a Democrat of the inde-

pendent type, and is active in interesting business men in political affairs, in this respect inheriting his father's temperament and qualities. A man of untiring energy, always earnest in promoting charitable interests, his benevolence is widely felt. He is also a zealous friend of education, and is amongst those practical and careful observers who believe there is room for, and that the public needs demand, radical improvements and reforms in this department; and that, in the administration of its affairs, the fullest liberality within reason is true economy. It is to such citizens as Mr. Sumner, deeply interested in all that affects the welfare of the community in which they dwell, and alert to render it such personal services as their influence, means and time may enable them, that the city is indebted for its vigorous growth and prosperity.

NICHOLAS COOPER was born in Brooklyn in 1829, in an ancient farm house, on the old turnpike, leading from old Brooklyn to Flatbush, which was torn down at the time the improvements of Prospect Park was begun, the property on which it stood now being included within the borders of that famous pleasure ground. Here he was reared, working on the farm, as his ancestors had done before him, generation after generation. Richard Cooper, his father, lived and died in Flatbush. His mother, a daughter of John Blake, one of the earliest settlers of New Utrecht, was born in the old house which is now the parsonage of the old Dutch Church of New Utrecht.

Of an active temperament, and having a strong desire for mercantile pursuits, young Cooper found farm life distasteful to him. At the age of sixteen he apprenticed himself for three years to learn a trade at which he was employed a year after having served his time, and then opened, opposite the City Hall (then in course of erection), a store, which soon became extensively known as the N. Cooper house-furnishing and toy emporium. His first sale was of one dozen clothes pins for two cents. He continued the business for 19 years, his few closing sales aggregating many thousand dollars.

Having disposed of his business, Mr. Cooper determined to retire from active life; but he soon found time hanging so heavily on his hands that he opened a real estate office. Having seen Brooklyn grow from City Hall eastward, and knowing the value of real property, he felt confident of success, which he has won. He has ever been eager to improve the city and advance its general interests. As a merchant, conscious of the insufficiency of the old style many-paned windows to display goods, he was the first in Brooklyn to introduce a plate-glass front, which rendered his establishment an object of interest to all visitors. He has since put in many of them, and has been one of those foremost in making improvements in the business portions of the city. Aware of the beauty of Flatbush and its desirability as a place of suburban residence, he early determined to open that section for building purposes. Negotiating for large farms, he cut streets through them and made other improvements, which resulted in numerous and advantageous sales to home seekers and the development of what must now be regarded as one of the most attractive portions of Brooklyn. Diamond street, the only paved street in that locality, was laid out and improved by Mr. Cooper, who, in 1880, formed the Flatbush Water Company, which supplies water to the town and also to the county buildings.

Never seeking notoriety as a public man, Mr. Cooper, in a quiet way, has been in more than one sense a public benefactor, and long after he shall have closed his earthly career, the improvements he has made in the City of Churches will stand as monuments to his memory.



Julius Davenport

JULIUS DAVENPORT.—The branch of the Davenport family in America, to which the subject of this sketch belongs, traces its descent in an unbroken line from Ormus de Dauneporte, who was born in England in 1086, and who assumed the local name of Dauneporte or Devonport, a sequestered township in the Hundred of Northwich, county of Chester. The family in England included many who were eminent in their time as clergymen, members of parliament, sheriffs and mayors. Prominent among the clergy was Rev. John Davenport, born in Coventry in 1597, educated at Oxford, who preached with great acceptance in London, but by the persecution of Archbishop Laud was driven with the Puritans to America in 1637. He was one of the little band that founded the colony of New Haven in 1638, and was its first pastor. To him Connecticut is largely indebted for her common schools and colleges. His energy, probity, devotion to duty and religious zeal have been inherited by his descendants, and have enabled the members of the Davenport family to take the commanding position which they have enjoyed in the communities where they have resided.

Mr. Julius Davenport, whose portrait is given herewith, is the son of William and Abigail Davenport, and was born in New Canaan, Ct., May 26th, 1821. His father, born in 1781, lived in New Canaan and in Brooklyn, and died June 19, 1869, in his 79th year, widely honored and revered. Mr. Davenport's mother was Abigail Benedict, a woman of great force of

character, blended with mildness and gentleness. Her death occurred in 1839. Mr. Davenport received his education in the common schools of his native place, and at the New Canaan Academy, under Prof. Thacher, of Yale. At the age of seventeen he began life for himself by engaging in teaching school. He taught five years in Connecticut and then removed to Brooklyn, where for ten years he was Principal of a private school.

On the fourth of June, 1846, he married Miss Mary A. Bates, of New York, and their family consists of two sons and one daughter.

At the close of his engagement as Principal, Mr. Davenport entered the real estate and insurance business on Fulton street, corner of Oxford; and from small beginnings, by his energy and industry, he has built up a large and prosperous business.

In 1859, when that portion of the city contained many vacant lots, he erected the handsome building which he now occupies, on the north-east corner of Fulton and Oxford streets. Among business men, Mr. Davenport is everywhere known and esteemed for his sagacity, enterprise and uprightness. He has been connected with the Clinton Avenue Congregational Church for over 30 years, and has filled the office of Deacon. He is known as a public-spirited citizen, and as a warm friend and liberal supporter of educational, charitable and religious institutions.

Among the best known Real Estate Brokers, we may mention the following:

George L. Ayers.....109 Flatbush avenue.
Real estate; established 1867.

Thomas C. Abbott.....Coney Island.
V. B. W. Bennett.....525 Fifth avenue.
Daniel Bradley.....92 Bridge street.
A. P. Bailey.....11 Sands street.
C. C. Bradey.....203 Montague street.
J. Burrill.....289 Ninth street.
L. E. Brown.....126 Herkimer street.
L. O. Brown (Brown Bros.) 40 Fifth avenue and 1187
Fulton street.

Real estate, insurance and building; established 1878;
succeeded his father in building business in 1882.

Martin Breen.....236 Baltic street.
L. Blumenau.....161 Smith street.
W. H. Barker.....189 Montague street.
E. D. Bushnell.....207 Berkeley place.
I. H. Carry, Jr.....196 Fulton street.
Samuel D. Clark.....113 Franklin street.
F. W. Carruthers.....1357 Fulton street.
G. S. Carpenter.....1273 Fulton street.
Ralph L. Cook.....810 Fulton street.

Real estate broker; established 1868, under the firm
name of Candee & Cook, Mr. Cook succeeding to the bus-
iness in 1878, at the death of Mr. Candee.

Stephen Clark.....278 Manhattan avenue.
C. W. C. Dreher.....Wyckoff avenue, near Ful-
ton avenue, E. N. Y.

Real estate and insurance; commenced business in the
Post Office building, removing to the above address in
1872; founder of a German weekly newspaper, the *East
New York Laterne*; member of the Board of Education.

A. B. Davenport.....367 Fulton street.
Julius Davenport.....Oxford and Fulton streets.
(See Biography, page 862.)
E. P. Day.....55th street and Third avenue.
J. H. Doherty.....280 Flatbush avenue.
J. V. Dorland.....Broadway and 4th street.
George Damen.....88 Luqueer street.
James C. Eadie.....45 Broadway, E. D.
Norris Evans & Son.....391 Bedford avenue.
Norris Evans.....449 Bedford avenue.

Real estate; born 1824, Brooklyn; established 1877, 391
Bedford avenue.

Edward Egolf.....123 11th street.

Real estate; established 1873, at 13 Willoughby street;
was Supervisor of the 22d Ward from 1877 to 1881.

Jos. J. Eiseman.....Bushwick ave. and Grand st.
Ernest J. Eiseman.....527 Grand street.
Clarence C. Fleet.....Bushwick ave. and Grand st.
H. T. Frost.....302 Henry street.
Paul C. Grening.....363 Fulton street.
Wm. Gubbins.....20 Seventh avenue.
E. Grening.....1161 Fulton avenue.
John J. Hardy.....788 Third avenue.
Henry Hauselman.....106 Graham avenue.

James P. Hall & Son.....349 Franklin avenue.

Real estate and insurance; established 1867, on Mon-
tague and Fulton streets, under the firm name of Hall &
Fowler, Mr. Hall succeeding the firm in 1870, when he
removed to his present address.

Edward T. Hunt.....179 Montague street.
J. M. Hildreth.....726 Fulton avenue.
H. Hauselman.....160 Graham avenue.
Andrew Harrison.....1107 De Kalb avenue.
John F. James.....189 Montague street.

Real estate; established 1866, at 365 Fulton street; in
1871, formed a partnership with Wyckoff & Little, at 203
Montague street, Mr. Little retiring from the firm soon
after, when the firm became Wyckoff & James; in 1874,
Mr. James became sole proprietor, removing to his
present location.

Harry O. Jones.....171 Schermerhorn street.
Ira A. Kimball.....346 9th street.

Real estate; established 1867.

E. C. Litchfield.....Ninth avenue and 3d street.
H. S. Lansdell.....328 9th street.
E. B. Litchfield.....180 Congress street.
D. W. LaFetra.....219 Montague street.
B. T. Lynch.....16 Court street.
Miller & Molloy.....East New York.
Charles R. Miller.....17 Willoughby street.
Richard Marx.....16 Court street.
Wm. Mackey.....456 Fulton street.
John B. Morgan.....85 Broadway, E. D.
George Powers.....540 State street.
George W. Palmer.....New Lots.
Francis P. Pike.....167 Stirling place.
George H. Pendleton.....316 Cumberland street.
Henry A. Phillips.....843 Willoughby avenue.
Noyes G. Palmer.....East New York.
Francis E. Rogers.....480 Grand street.
Wm. Stevenson.....196 Fulton street.
Wm. O. Sumner.....120 Broadway, E. D.
Theodore Swimm.....394 Gates avenue.
Wm. Taylor.....65 Cambridge place.
John Thompson.....712 DeKalb avenue.
E. W. Van Voorhees (N. Y.) 129 East 36th street.
E. H. Winchester.....82 11th street.

Among the best known Real Estate and Insurance
Agents, we may mention the following:

David E. Austin.....Now in New York.
Charles A. Bryan.....349 Atlantic avenue.
H. Blatchford.....203 Montague street.
Wm. M. Cole.....20 Nassau street.
W. L. Candee.....13 Park Row, N. Y.
Stephen Crowell.....195 Broadway, N. Y.
Geo. W. Chauncey.....207 Montague street.
A. H. Creah.....204 Keap street.
Jas. J. Darling.....155 Broadway, N. Y.
Charles Dennis.....164 Montague street.
Edmond Driggs.....279 Washington.

Gustav Detloff.....New Lots.
 Chas. H. Dutcher....Court st. cor. Montague st.
 S. K. Fessenden.....204 Montague street.
 Daniel F. Fernald.....26 Court street.
 Samuel Grierson.....10 Clark street.
 Alfred Hodges.....9 Bedford avenue.
 John C. Jacobs.....181 Montague street.
 Benj. Lewis.....181 Montague street.

John K. Oakley....217 Montague street.
 Willoughby Powell.....376 3d street.
 J. A. S. Simonson.....201 Montague street.
 Jno. S. Saal.....151 Leonard avenue.
 A. B. Thorn.....202 Montague street.
 C. A. Townsend.....137 Remsen street.
 E. B. Vanderveer.....Flatbush.

CHESTER D. BURROWS, JR.

CHESTER D. BURROWS, Jr., is a son of Chester D. Burrows, once a prominent mason and builder of New York city. He was born in New York, January 1st, 1843, and removed to Williamsburg with his father's family in 1856, and was educated in the public schools of Brooklyn.

In 1860, Mr. Burrows began his business career as salesman in a grocery store in Williamsburg. He was then only seventeen years of age, but developed an aptitude for the trade which was remarkable in one so young. Two years later, at the age of nineteen, he engaged in business on his own account, opening a grocery store and embarking in a trade which must have proved successful had he not been so seriously ill at the end of six months that he was obliged to abandon it.

Soon after his recovery, Mr. Burrows engaged with Henry Wood & Son, pork packers, of Jersey city, as a clerk, and was in their employ two years and a half. Returning to Williamsburg he was connected with the firm of Oakley & Co., also in the pork trade, until 1869, and in August of that year he opened a pork packing establishment on his own account at the corner of Tenth and North First streets, Brooklyn, E. D. In October, 1874, he removed to the corner of Maujer and Leonard streets, where he had just erected the large building which he has since occupied.

Mr. Burrows began business with little means and largely upon borrowed capital, a hazardous undertaking always, but one in which his more than common business ability rendered him even more than ordinarily successful, and at this time his trade is one of the heaviest in his line in Brooklyn. An account of his early struggles and ultimate success would, if presented in detail, be of much interest to the general reader and serve as an encouragement to young men just embarking upon a business career, but such an account is not within the scope of a sketch like this. Wherever Mr. Burrows is known in the world of commerce his name is honored and his integrity unquestioned. He is a member of the New York Produce Exchange and of the Maritime Exchange, and at different times has been more or less prominently identified with various interests and institutions public in their character.

Mr. Burrows is a republican and an interested though not active politician. He is a member of the First Reformed Church of Brooklyn, of which Rev. E. S. Porter, D.D., is pastor, and has been superintendent of the Sunday school and Mission school connected therewith. He is a Freemason of fifteen years' standing, and a member of Oltman Lodge, F. & A. M., No. 405. He was married November 6th, 1867, to Emily P., daughter of Schuyler C. Phillips, of Brooklyn.



Chester D Burrows Jr

THE JOHNSON STREET FEDERAL BUILDING SITE.

Submitted by Mr. LEONARD MOODY, and accepted by CHARLES J. FOLGER, Secretary of the Treasury.

WHEN it was ascertained that the site suggested for the new Federal Building, on Myrtle avenue, could not be taken, as the appropriation was not sufficiently large to pay for the property, Mr. Leonard Moody, on January 31st, 1884, went to Washington and submitted to Secretary Folger a new site on Washington and Johnson streets. At that time there were nine sites being pressed upon the Secretary for selection; large political influence was brought to bear upon him to select the Dutch Church site, and also the one at the corner of Fulton and Flatbush avenues, both of which were considered undesirable. After fourteen days of hard labor, Mr. Moody succeeded in securing the adoption of the Johnson street site, as will be seen by the following letter:

TREASURY DEPARTMENT,
OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY,
WASHINGTON, D. C., Feb. 16, 1884. }

To LEONARD MOODY,

Real Estate Agent, Brooklyn N. Y.:

SIR,—I have decided to select as a site for the public building to be erected in your city, the property offered by you, at four hundred and fifty thousand dollars (\$450,000), consisting of one hundred and ninety-seven (197) feet on Washington street, two hundred and thirty-five (235) feet on Johnson street, and one hundred and ninety-seven (197) feet on Adams street. In approving this location it is upon the unqualified condition that the Government shall receive a clear and perfect title to the property described, at a price not to exceed in any event the amount named above.

Very respectfully yours,

CHAS. J. FOLGER,
Secretary.

Now that the Federal building controversy is at an end, and the location is as much a certainty as anything can be in a world of uncertainties, the story of a project which has given rise to untold bitterness and exasperation will be read with interest. It might make the record more complete to trace back the enterprise to the days of the Commission, but the leading facts concerning it are still fresh enough in the public mind to make repetition rather dreary. The point at which the project became really interesting, and began to arouse many animosities, was reached when the Secretary of the Treasury found himself confronted with a problem very difficult of solution. None of the sites recommended by the Commission came within his financial reach, and the iron-clad phraseology of the law left him no discretion. Secretary Folger was incorruptible, sensitive and well-meaning. He has never been able to straighten out the literal and stereotyped twist which many years upon the Bench gives to the most elastic minds, and he saw nothing in his interpretation of the act but absolute obedience to its letter. Where other men might have detected between the lines a spirit perhaps less arbitrary than the actual reading, he could see nothing but words rigid and precise, and the possibility of impeachment in the presence of any attempt to stretch them. He faced the situation as any lawyer would, threw out of court the Commissioners' recommendations, and looked about him for a site which would, in

cost, come well within the half a million which he had to spend. In parenthesis, it may be said here that his purposes were undiluted in their purity. He meant to do for Brooklyn the best that for the money could be done, and the only men who have criticised either his motives or his actions at this end of the line have been those who had excellent reasons for hostility to the Johnson street selection. That Mr. Folger hesitated and wavered and gave many evidences of indecision, is no more apparent than that in everything he did his intentions were above reproach. Those who think otherwise are either able to see dishonesty in honor, or are not able to see rectitude in anything not a source of profit to themselves. No man went to Washington to say a word against the site which has been chosen, who had not more than an ordinary interest in the sale of some other property.

Leonard Moody, the real estate man, spent fourteen days in Washington in February. He went at a time when Folger was perfectly in the dark, and only with the object of discussing the situation with the Secretary. He had never met Folger in his life, and did not know Bell. Folger soon made up his mind that Moody was the man he wanted. Moody was for any site—and a commission upon its purchase. He talked over the situation generally with the Secretary, and ventured the suggestion that, for the money, the Johnson street property was far ahead of competing locations. It was within a stone's throw of one of the sites recommended by the Commission; was almost as much a focus of travel as the City Hall itself, and faced a thoroughfare destined, he submitted, to be widened, and then to become the greatest artery of the city. With the widening only a very thin slice would divide it from Fulton street, and its advantage over the church site was, that the latter is a little out of the general line of travel, while the Johnson street property is literally in it. Fourteen days of constant hammering brought Secretary Folger to a determination. He told Mr. Moody to go back to Brooklyn, promising him to write to him on the subject as soon as it became apparent that the property could be had for \$450,000. Mr. Moody hadn't been home a week before he received a letter which announced that the Secretary had selected the Johnson street property. It was dated February 16th, and from that moment the matter was virtually settled. Mr. Moody now undertook to hand the ground over to the Government at the stipulated figure, and Bell and Congressman James were let into the secret. It is just as well at this point to say a word for the consolation of those who went to Washington under the delusion that the matter was not disposed of, and that some other site might still be chosen. If the selection had been made known outside of the circle, which included only four men, the value of the Johnson street property would have doubled on the spot. Nothing but inviolable secrecy could have prevented an inflation great enough to burst the balloon. Mr. Moody had a big job on his hands, finding himself in a situation which rendered it necessary that \$450,000 in ready money should be at once available. In his search for a capitalist he naturally turned toward the man who owned the Tillary street end of the block, and who would be, more than any one else, interested in the con-

summation of the project. There is not the least doubt that Mr. Liebmann's property is really worth a \$100,000 more than it was before the Secretary wrote the letter, and as yet he knew nothing of what had happened. Mr. Moody applied to the dry goods man, pointed out the benefits certain to accrue in the event of such a purchase, and asked him if he would sign a contract agreeing to buy the site and hand it over to Mr. Moody for \$450,000, no matter at what cost to himself. Mr. Liebmann asked for a day to think it over. On the following morning he announced that he would go ahead. There were eighteen owners to deal with, and the great point was to keep every one of them in ignorance of the real reason for purchasing their property. Accordingly, every man who was approached was told that Mr. Liebmann simply had some improvements of his own in contemplation. At any moment the secret might leak out, and every hour might be worth a thousand dollars. There was no time for dickerings, and yet it would not do to seem to be over anxious. People are hard to deal with under such conditions, and most of them had a weakness for consulting lawyers. With the best manipulation, Federal Building suspicions could not be averted, but there could be no turning back when once the start was made. Some incidents which would bear elaboration made the matter lively. At the closing stages the work became more difficult. The friends of one of the owners secured some reliable information, and Moody knew it would be communicated without delay and send up the price without ceremony. He jumped into a carriage and told the driver not to spare his horse. It was the telephone and a horse in competition, however, and the animal was left very far behind, the superiority of the telephone costing Mr. Liebmann an additional three thousand dollars. In six days the dry goods man and the real estate dealer hurried nervous women and grasping men into bargains good for the seller and better for the buyer, and involving an expenditure of \$465,000. This is \$15,000 in excess of the price the Government will pay, so that Uncle Sam has nothing to complain about. It was an excellently managed affair, in which the courage and judgment of Mr. Liebmann came as prominently to the front as the activity and business capacity of the real estate man. The facts are, that the Secretary wanted a site and was willing to pay \$450,000, and that Mr. Moody displayed his ability to accommodate him, when the talk of other men ended in the intangible. The Government would have had a fine time of it making such a purchase. Mr. Moody was animated by the prospects of a commission, and Liebmann by the certainty of a rise in the price of his property. It needed just such incentives as these to render possible the consummation of such a well-devised business enterprise.

Nothing is more natural than that the Inspector and other officials should have wished to be identified with a matter of so much importance in their own district, and it could not have been otherwise than galling to them to be in ignorance of what was going on, when others claimed to know all about it. The fact is, that they hadn't the remotest idea of what was in the air.

There is not very much more to be told. It is officially declared that the matter is closed, so that, of course, it is settled now to all intents and purposes. It was not an agreeable thing to bring rival real estate men here when they hadn't a ghost of a chance, or to permit delegations to flood the Treasury Building with useless arguments, but there was no alternative—to be secret was to be successful. The affair has a comic side, thanks to the opposition parties and the Dutch Church people. The latter slept as peacefully as children while the real work was being done, but when the battle had been lost and won, though they didn't know it, they became delightfully energetic and industrious. The trouble with the Dutch Church people was that they thought they held the key to the situation, and could afford to display a good deal of indifference. As for the gallant captain, he was the most famous man in Washington. He can indulge in more sonorous vituperation to the square inch than a

dozen major-generals. He was going to see about this thing. He wouldn't have it. He would have the matter thoroughly investigated and generally shown up. He would not tolerate it if he knew himself. Some things he might possibly stand, but this never! So it went on, Mr. Grace taking his revenge in twenty-page communications, remarkable for nothing but very much bad temper and very little style. It is a fact that but for Liebmann's bold operations and Moody's remarkable adroitness the Federal Building enterprise would have dragged drearily through indefinite years, and the people of the city generally are well satisfied with the choice.

The selection of this site excited the opposition to such an extent that they demanded a Congressional investigation. The history of this is given in the following speech by Hon. Darwin R. James:

"Mr. Speaker,—The question of the selection of a site for a public building at Brooklyn has occupied the attention of this House to some extent this session, because of charges of collusion between the sellers of certain pieces of real estate and the officers of the Government, whereby an exorbitant price was to be paid for an undesirable piece of property. These charges were made in writing, were general in character, and were not made by residents of Brooklyn, but originated in this city and were worked up in the lobby of this House. They were never entitled to the consideration which they received—in fact, were not entitled to any consideration whatever, and, in my judgment, never would have received any except that a reputable daily paper or two, notably the *New York Journal of Commerce*, thinking there must be some truth in the reiterated charges, called upon Congress in a leading editorial to investigate. This editorial was sent to members of the House, and resulted in the drafting of a resolution providing for an investigation. These charges were all traceable to this city, where there seemed to be a headquarters from which scurrilous articles were sent to journals in New York, charging collusion and fraud, and in several instances mentioning the names of Congressmen who were said to be aiders and abettors of the thieves. These charges were outrageous and slanderous in character, and were put forth by selfish and disappointed persons for selfish ends, and the names of upright and honorable men were held up to the gaze of the public as those of thieves and rogues. Not only were corruption and collusion charged in these newspaper articles, but other articles of a different character got into the journals, giving a political turn to the matter, so that the 'fraud' in the purchase of the site for the public building at Brooklyn became a matter of national political importance. It affords a remarkable illustration of what a few unscrupulous persons can accomplish when they diligently set themselves about it. Having access to certain public journals, they use them to traduce honorable men, creating a public sentiment against them and the work in which they are engaged, and they even force upon this House of Representatives an investigation of a Government transaction which was absolutely honest, and entered upon after deliberate and careful consideration. In my remarks upon this floor on April 18th when the question of an appointment of a committee to investigate was under consideration, I said, 'So far as the purchase of the site for the public building at Brooklyn is concerned, I have no reason to doubt that every transaction in connection with it has been upright and honest.' To show that my words were founded on reason, I quote from the report of the Committee on Public Buildings and Grounds, as published in the *Record*, on page 5376: 'Every opportunity was offered for the introduction of evidence to sustain the charges, and we unhesitatingly report that there has not been introduced before us a scintilla of evidence which in the slightest degree reflects upon the integrity of the Secretary of the Treasury, upon the supervising architect, or any other officer of the Government. We therefore recommend the passage of the following:

'Resolved, That the charges of corrupt or collusive action on



Leonard Moody

he part of the Secretary of the Treasury, or of some of his subordinates, in connection with the selection and purchase of a site or a Federal building in the city of Brooklyn, have not been sustained.'

This finding of the committee disposes of the charge of collusion and fraud. It was a charge which never should have been made, for which there never was an occasion, but which, having been made, should never have been considered, because it was not made by responsible parties. The matter of the desirability of the site, and the price agreed to be paid for the same, are subjects which are not reported upon by the committee, although evidence was taken under these heads, for the reason that the resolution under which the committee acted did not require it. The House, therefore, on June 5, recommitted the report, with instructions to investigate these matters, and especially the purchase of the plot from William A. Husted. As to the desirability of the site selected, there is, of course, a diversity of opinion. Both at the first and second hearings before the committee, abundant evidence was forthcoming for and against the choice. Some of the most conscientious and careful citizens testified on either side of the question. My own choice was for the selection of some other site. The other members of the House from Brooklyn preferred another site, the one known as the Dutch Church site. Secretary Folger preferred the Boerum place site, which he himself looked at. The Commissioners appointed by the honorable Secretary selected as their choice the corner of Washington street and Myrtle avenue; the citizens who gave consideration to the subject generally accepted the decision of the Commission, although there were many who were locally prejudiced in favor of other sites. The mass of the people, as well as the Brooklyn Congressmen, agreed that the building should be near the City Hall. The question of a suitable place for the Federal Building was under consideration as early as 1868, when a commission was appointed to select one. For about sixteen years this matter has been more or less under discussion. Sites which were offered to the Commission at that time—desirable sites fronting on the City Hall square—have in several cases been built upon with substantial edifices, and have long been out of the market. There were left, however, three sites which could be purchased, or procured by condemnation, any one of which would have been acceptable to a large number of people. The Dutch Church property could have been purchased for two hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars. This, with the Court street front, would have furnished a site which would have satisfied many; but the Court street front could not have been purchased at less than three hundred and fifty thousand dollars, if it could have been purchased at any price. It might have been condemned, but it is doubtful if it could thereby have been acquired at a lower price. The Secretary construed the law literally, holding that he could only acquire the property through purchase. I consider that the price of this site was \$625,000. The Boerum place site, preferred by the Secretary and recommended by Supervising Architect Hill, in all probability would have cost over \$800,000. It contained several plots which the owners did not offer and did not wish to sell at any price. On this plot is the Long Island Savings Bank building, for which \$140,000 is demanded. The other site alluded to is the one at the corner of Washington and Myrtle avenue, the one selected by the Commission. This site could have been purchased at \$600,000 at the time the Commission selected it, as the parties advocating its selection had options for nearly all the plots, the figures aggregating about \$600,000. At this present time it is doubtful if the property could be purchased at even \$850,000. It will thus be seen that the Secretary was shut up to two courses: Either to do nothing, or to accept a site not so desirable as those mentioned, as the cost of any one of them would have consumed the larger part of the appropriation for site and building. The Secretary decided to wait, but the citizens of Brooklyn were urging

action and pressing him to come to some decision. As early as January 9 the Brooklyn members of Congress called in a body upon him and insisted upon something being done. At this interview it was arranged that Supervising Architect Bell* and myself should visit Brooklyn to examine the various sites mentioned, as well as other sites, and report. The visit was made on January 18. Various sites, in addition to those which were generally discussed, were looked at. The Johnson street site was not considered on that day, although it was incidentally noticed in passing. On the following day Mr. Bell examined it alone somewhat carefully, I having returned to Washington the previous night. Nothing definite resulted from the visit except the confirmation of the Secretary in the opinion that the most desirable sites were unattainable, and the securing of diagrams of various plots, together with their assessed valuation. The Johnson street property was offered to the Secretary about February 1 by Mr. Leonard Moody, a responsible real estate dealer, at the sum of \$450,000, and on February 9 the supervising architect made a written report to the Secretary recommending it as a suitable site. This property is situated one block north of the site selected by the Commission, and is about 200 feet from the present Post Office. The plot is 197 feet on Washington and Adams streets, and 235 feet on Johnson street. It is on the highest ground in that part of the city, and one block from the City Hall plaza. Washington street is the direct thoroughfare to and from the Bridge, and is destined to become a great artery. The New York Post Office and United States Court-rooms are but a short distance from the New York Bridge landing, about as near as the Johnson street site is to the Brooklyn Bridge landing. Washington street has seen many changes. Not many years ago it was the place of the residence of the wealthy. Then the tide of fashion set in another direction, and the property gradually sank to a low price. Within a few years property facing on it has been purchased by far-seeing individuals, who held it for an advance which was sure to come, as it was to be the outlet to the Bridge. I refer to this fact as a reason for the diversity of views as to valuations on the Washington street lots. The price at which it was offered seemed excessive, but the testimony of the witnesses examined shows that no other plot of the same size, within the same distance of the City Hall, and equally desirable, could have been purchased at so low a figure. The purchase was managed with much ability. The Secretary gave an order as follows. [See Secretary's letter, page 865a.]

Mr. Moody secured the assistance of Mr. Herman Liebmann, a partner in one of the most reputable business firms in Brooklyn, to enable him to carry the proposition through, as he (Moody) was not strong enough financially to undertake so large an operation. The Liebmanns, for there are two of them (brothers), occupy a large retail store running through from Fulton to Washington street, and own about half of the block, the southerly half of which was offered to the Government. It will be seen that, if the sale could be effected, the adjoining property of the Liebmanns would be greatly benefited. It was for this reason that they consented to purchase the lots, some thirteen in number, and turn them over to Moody. Mr. Liebmann proceeded quietly to buy, the sellers knowing nothing about the purpose for which he was buying; but, unfortunately for him, before all the lots had been taken, and before certain leases had been gotten rid of, it got into the public journals that the property was being acquired for the Government, the result of which was that prices rapidly advanced. At this juncture, Mr. Liebmann would have withdrawn had he not already purchased so many lots that he was forced to carry through what he had undertaken, and the result was that he paid \$501,082.50 for what the Government was to pay \$450,000 for. Meantime, he has been losing in interest, at six per cent., seventy-five dollars per

* Mr. Bell, in the interim, had succeeded Mr. Hill as Supervising Architect.

day, while this examination progressed, besides being subjected to many other expenses and annoyances, not the least of which was that of being published in the papers as a thief and scoundrel."

Here Mr. James quoted the report of the Investigating Committee, showing that the transaction was above reproach, and continued:

"I have no question but that, had it been known that the purchase was being made for the Government, the cost would have reached six hundred thousand dollars. One lot, 22x100 feet on Washington street, was purchased by Mr. Liebmann from a Mrs. Titus for thirty thousand dollars, on which ten per cent. was paid and an agreement duly signed. When it became known that the lot was to go to the Government, Mrs. Titus tendered back the ten per cent. and the agreement, and stated that she had sold under misapprehension; that the property was worth more, and that she would not execute the deed. A suit is now in court to compel compliance with the contract, but meantime the Secretary has relieved Mr. Moody from conveying it and the corresponding lot on Adams street, so that the Government plot will be 175x235 feet, and the total cost will be \$408,500. The public building is to be used for the general Post Office, for the United States District Court, and for the office of the Collector of Internal Revenue. February 9, the Supervising Architect filed his report with the Secretary, recommending the purchase of the Johnson street site. On February 16, the Secretary sent the order to Mr. Moody to purchase it. During the week intervening, the pressure on the Secretary to purchase other sites was intensified, and at one time he had nearly concluded to purchase the Dutch Church property without the Court street front. Presuming that I knew the president of the Board of Trustees, he requested that I write asking him to communicate with him direct, as to price and terms, which was done. Against this plan the Supervising Architect filed written objections. The size of this plot is 145 feet on Joralemon street, running through to Livingston street 310 feet. On this street the frontage is 140 feet. After taking off forty feet on each side for an open space, as the law requires, the plot left would have been very unsuitable. With high walls on either side, at a distance of only forty feet, the light would have been shut out from the lower story. It would have afforded insufficient accommodation, particularly for the United States courts and attendant offices. The business is so large that two court-rooms, two jury rooms and other extra rooms are required; besides, the architect would have no opportunity for architectural display in planning the edifice. The city of Brooklyn is growing with astonishing rapidity. Its population is seven hundred thousand, and in a very few years, at its present rate of increase, it will reach one million inhabitants. Probably no other city in the United States is making more rapid progress. It should have a public building commensurate with its importance. If any mistake has been made, it is, perhaps, that a much larger sum was not available under the law, so that the Secretary could have selected such a site as would have entirely satisfied himself, and in so doing he would, beyond doubt, have satisfied the larger

part of the citizens. The Johnson street site is the best attainable with the means at his disposal, and is desirable because of its proximity to the City Hall and other city and county offices, its accessibility to New York by way of the Bridge and Fulton Ferry, and its close proximity to Wall Street Ferry. It is within one block of the business centre, upon a street which must, in the nature of things, become the great avenue from Brooklyn to New York. The business of the Post Office is undoubtedly the most important to the general public, although, under the existing system of collecting and delivering of letters by carriers, it is not visited so much as it otherwise would be, except for purchase of stamps, money orders, etc. I append a report of the postmaster for the year 1883. The business of the United States Courts is very large, in some branches of law, notably admiralty suits, one-fifth of all that are brought to court in the United States being tried in Brooklyn. I append statistics from the annual reports of the Attorney-General. The Internal Revenue office located here is one of the largest and best managed districts in the country, and was visited, in the month of May, by eleven thousand people for the transaction of business, its receipts aggregating three millions per annum. It may not be improper for me to state that I have had no personal interest in the selection of any particular site. My action has been guided by reasons which seemed to me to be wise at the time. The Honorable Secretary himself drew my attention to it. I objected to considering it, and advised the selection of the property at the corner of Adams, Willoughby and Pearl streets, and he requested me to ascertain its cost. It was found to be about \$650,000. It was then, after having exhausted every desirable site near the City Hall, and when the Secretary had decided to buy the Dutch Church property alone, without the Court street front, that I held it to be far preferable to buy the Johnson street property."

The statistics alluded to by the Congressman show that Brooklyn is well favored with Government litigation, and that its Internal Revenue business is not far behind that of any revenue district in the country.

The result of the Congressional investigation showed that there was no foundation for the charges made, and that the purchase was as honorable and legitimate a business transaction as was ever consummated, and that Mr. Moody deeded the property to the United States Government June 20, 1884, receiving therefor a check for \$408,500.

Mr. Moody went home from Washington after five months' fight, which he will probably recollect as long as he remembers anything. The weight of the load he has had to carry can be appreciated only by those familiar with the phases of legislation. He displayed qualities of endurance, and especially for delicate and effective manipulation, which surprised veteran legislators, and, what is more remarkable than anything else, when the forces he had to deal with are considered, is the fact that he has won his fight without soiling his fingers. The opposition parties were beaten at every point. They had all the advantages which are presented where a single objection may block legislation in definitely, but they were outgeneraled to the last, thanks to Mr. Moody's tact, skill and perseverance, and the justice of his cause.

UNITED STATES INTERESTS

IN

KINGS COUNTY.

POST OFFICE, NAVY YARD; FORTS, INTERNAL
REVENUE, ETC., ETC.

BY

Henry R. Stiles. A.M. M.D.
Editor.



THE U. S. POST OFFICE IN BROOKLYN.—JOEL BUNCE was the first and (in 1819) THOMAS W. BIRDSALL, the second postmaster of Brooklyn, the office being in their store at the corner of Front and Fulton streets. He was succeeded by ERASTUS WORTHINGTON, a native of Colchester, Ct., who was for several years connected with the *Long Island Star*. His intelligence, activity, courteous and winning manners, and his enthusiastic love of music, made him a favorite in Brooklyn society. He was a stationer and bookseller; and, during his incumbency, the office was removed to Fulton street, nearly opposite Hicks. In 1824 the office was held by Mr. BENNETT, then by Mr. S. E. CLEMENTS, "an eagle-nosed Southerner and active politician;" and later by JOSEPH MOSER, whom we have noted on page 116. In 1829, ADRIAN HEGEMAN kept the office, in connection with books and stationery, in Fulton street, near Hicks, and served twelve years. In 1841, the late GEORGE HALL (ex-Mayor) was appointed postmaster, and the office being inadequate to the population, was removed from Fulton street to a small room in Hicks street, opposite Dougherty. It remained there a few weeks and was then removed to a new building, twelve by twenty-five feet, put up for the purpose, in Cranberry street, between Fulton and Henry. At this time the whole force of the office consisted of the postmaster, one delivery and marking clerk, who acted as assistant postmaster, and had in addition a small stationery stock, which he found plenty of time to attend to, and the mail messenger, Benjamin Richardson, who took the mail twice daily to New York, and was the only letter-carrier of the village, and like many other historic personages survives in the memory of many, owing to a highly gifted dog which always accompa-

nied him. This benevolent quadruped entered with spirit on the business of letter-carrying and evinced a remarkable relish for the virtuous shins of our ancient citizens of thirty years ago.

During Mr. Hall's reign the gross receipts of the office amounted to less than \$5,000 a year. In 1845, Mr. HENRY C. CONKLING succeeded Mr. Hall, and the office was removed in Fulton street to between High and Nassau. During his term, in 1848, the large fire occurred in this city, and the post office was burned down. All matter belonging to it, however, was saved and removed to a place of security, and the office was opened in a rear room of the Apprentices' Library, on the corner of Cranberry and Henry streets. Here it remained only a short time, and was then removed to No. 6 Court street, in Montague Hall. The business gradually increased, and the office now boasted three clerks and six letter-carriers. In 1849, Mr. Conkling was succeeded by GOLD S. SILLIMAN, Esq., in whose reign nothing particular occurred, the business proceeding quietly and increasing with the population. Three more carriers, however, were added to the force. In 1853, Mr. Silliman was succeeded by DANIEL VAN VOORHIS, Esq., and the office was again removed to 337 and 339 Fulton street. Here it remained some five years, and in 1857 Mr. Van Voorhis was succeeded by Mr. WILLIAM H. PECK, and the office, which now employed about twenty carriers and five or six clerks, migrated to Montague street, near Fulton. In 1861, GEORGE B. LINCOLN became postmaster and held the office over five years. By this time the business had so greatly increased that it had some ten clerks and thirty carriers. It was during Mr. Lincoln's term that the money order department was opened, and several reforms were also made to facilitate business.

GEORGE BURT LINCOLN was born at Hardwick, Mass., in 1817; left his father's farm for a country store when fifteen years of age; and, at the age of twenty-one, in 1838, commenced business on his own account in New York city. He early became interested in National politics, and in 1843, while residing in Massachusetts, he joined the old "Liberty Party," and was a member of the Faneuil Hall Convention, which first nominated Henry Clay for the Presidency. In 1852, he became a resident of Brooklyn, and active among the anti-slavery voters of the city. An earnest worker in the Fremont campaign of 1856, he was, in the words of Gov. Cullom, of Illinois, "among the first to name Abraham Lincoln as the next candidate of the Republican party, and did much to bring about his nomination."

He was the first, also, in one of his vigorous political letters to the press, to tell the story of Uncle Abe's having been a *rail-splitter*—a circumstance which, though in itself insignificant, furnished to the Republican party the most powerful political war-cry of that campaign.

Hon. Leonard Swett, of Illinois, who headed the Republican electoral ticket, always affirmed that it was Mr. George B. Lincoln who first gave courage to the people of that state to believe that their favorite could be elected.

In the first dark hour of the Rebellion, when Washington was threatened, Mr. Lincoln volunteered (the only representative of Brooklyn), and bore arms in the celebrated "Clay Guard," until the arrival of troops from the North. Appointed, by his great namesake, postmaster of Brooklyn, Mr. Lincoln was foremost in the support of the government, and in assisting and providing for the comfort of the troops entering upon, or returning from the field. In 1864, he was a delegate to the Baltimore Convention, which nominated Andrew Johnson as Vice-President; and, in 1865, was re-appointed postmaster of Brooklyn, at the urgent request of many of its first citizens. In 1868, he was appointed, by Gov. Fenton, a member of the Metropolitan Sanitary Commission, of which, shortly after, he became the President, an office which he held until the abolition of that commission in 1870 (see page 564).

It was during his presidency, and largely through his strenuous endeavors, that the slaughter-houses were driven from the city limits of New York and Brooklyn, and that business confined to the improved *abattoirs* in Jersey City.

The eldest of Mr. Lincoln's sons, George B., Jr., was Adjutant of the 67th Reg't. N. Y. S. V., and engaged in most of the battles of the Potomac Army; and was subsequently on Gov. Fenton's military staff. The youngest, Frederick S., was for some time a master's mate in the navy, and subsequently appointed to the United States Naval Academy. Their mother,

Mrs. Lincoln, rendered comfort and valuable service, both in the hospitalities of her own home, and in the army hospitals, to the defenders of the Union.

In 1866, Mr. Lincoln was succeeded by THOMAS KINSELLA, Esq., who was nominated by President Johnson, but not being confirmed by the Senate, was succeeded on May 1st, 1867, by Col. SAMUEL H. ROBERTS, and the post office was once more removed to its present location in Washington street. The present office was erected and occupied within twenty-nine days after its commencement. In 1868, Colonel Roberts was succeeded by ANTHONY F. CAMPBELL, Esq., and in May, 1869, ex-Mayor SAMUEL BOOTH, Esq., became postmaster, serving until 1874.

During the year last mentioned the post office at Williamsburgh, of which C. C. TALBOT, Esq., was postmaster, and the post office of Greenpoint, of which SAMUEL S. FREE, Jr., was postmaster, were consolidated with the main office of Brooklyn. Mr. Booth retired from the postmastership and C. C. Talbot, Esq., was made postmaster of the consolidated offices. January 1st, 1878, Col. JAMES McLEER was appointed postmaster and has served continuously since. When he became postmaster he found the office a mere appendage to the New York department. Nearly all the mails despatched from Brooklyn were sent to that office, where they were overhauled and forwarded to their destination. Col. McLeer failed to understand why this should be the case. He concluded that the third city of the Union, within easy reach of the termini of the great railways of the country, should not be compelled to rely on the New York office for the dispatch of its mails. Thoroughly determined to secure independence for the Brooklyn office, quietly, but with characteristic energy, he applied himself to the work. He found that the people of Brooklyn were compelled to wait for the delivery of the great Southern mails until 11 o'clock in the morning. Under the old system this city—the seat of the United States District Courts, with a vast jurisdiction, the United States Revenue Office, having vital business relations with the whole of Long Island and Richmond County, and collecting from the industries of those counties nearly four millions of dollars a year—was compelled to await its mails from Washington and the great cities of the Atlantic seaboard until they underwent the slow process of filtration through the New York office. Colonel McLeer proposed that this should cease and that these important mails should be delivered at the Brooklyn office direct from the railway depots of Jersey City, thus enabling him to receive and deliver them at 7:30 A. M. Here the Annex boat was brought into requisition, and through its agency so manifest an improvement was secured that it was soon extended to the West and Southwest mail routes; so that now all mails for the Atlantic and Gulf states and for many of the

Western States are dispatched and received direct, to great saving of time and the decidedly better security of the mails. The postmaster gradually applied this system to the Eastern, Northern and Western mails, making up pouches or packages direct for the various railway post offices and railway route agents, thus securing direct dispatch without loss of time through the New York office. This whole matter of receiving and dispatching mails is now conducted as independently at the office in Washington street as it is at any first-class office in the country. And it is controlled solely by the postmaster and the Superintendent of the Railway Mail Service, whose office is in New York city. Very little Brooklyn mail, except some for the Northwest, is now handled at the New York post office. Col. McLeer also instituted numerous much-needed improvements in the collection and delivery of the mails, which he has perfected to such a degree as to render both branches of the post office work very effective. When he became postmaster there were only thirty-eight clerks and eighty-nine carriers, and about 14,000,000 pieces of mail were handled by the office annually. At this time (1884) fifty-five clerks and one hundred and forty-one carriers are employed. The city, for facilitating mail distribution, is divided into five districts. The main office embraces all that part of the city west of Bedford avenue, south of Flushing avenue and east of Macomb street and Gowanus canal; Williamsburgh station embraces all that part of the city lying east and north of Flushing avenue and Broadway and west of the Manhattan Railway and Meeker avenue; Greenpoint station embraces the whole of the Seventeenth ward; Van Brunt station embraces all that part of the city lying west of Macomb street; Brevoort station embraces all that part of the city lying east of Bedford avenue and south of Broadway and Flushing avenue.

The assistant postmaster is Col. Charles B. Morton; the superintendent of Williamsburgh station is William B. Hopkins; the superintendent of Brevoort station is Louis Baur; the superintendent of Greenpoint station is Edward Brooks; the superintendent of Van Brunt station is Edward P. McManus; the chief clerk is Col. William H. DeBevoise; the superintendent of mails is William H. Cunningham; the superintendent of carriers is William B. Maas; the superintendent of the money order branch is Barrett V. A. Lyon, and the superintendent of the registry branch is Thomas M. K. Mills.

The annual report of postmaster McLeer, for the year 1883, recently issued, shows that during the year the total number of pieces received and dispatched was 75,586,445. The total postal receipts for the year amounted to \$352,296.54, being an increase of \$34,220.86 over the previous year. The money order business reached the sum of \$1,504,090.02. The increase over 1882 was \$168,728.57.

COLONEL JAMES MCLEER, *Postmaster of Brooklyn*, was born in Brooklyn in December, 1840. The outbreak of the civil war, in 1861, found him a student in the law office of the lamented General Philip S. Croke, awaiting the attaining of the majority that would entitle him to admission to the bar, for which he had already passed a successful examination. But the demands of country and the impulses of patriotism proved stronger than the promise of a successful professional career; and the call to arms found Col. McLeer among the first to enroll himself in the ranks of Company C, of the Fourteenth Regiment, which was mustered into service for the period of the war by General McDowell, May 23d, 1861. The young soldier, now beginning his active military career, was one of the first detachment of Union troops which crossed the Potomac to the Virginia shore, and took possession of the grounds in the vicinity of Arlington House, to which point the regiment subsequently followed and went into camp. On the 16th of July the offensive campaign against the Confederacy opened, the forward march was begun, and on the 21st, the Fourteenth had reached Centreville. On this date occurred the fateful battle of Bull Run, in which engagement the Fourteenth received its "baptism by fire." Crossing Bull Run at Sudley's Ford, the regiment went into action and unintermittingly fought for four hours and a half, but was at length forced to retire, the enemy being reinforced by the arrival of fresh troops. Three times during the engagement the regiment occupied the spot opposite the Henry House, whose character is fittingly described by the designation of "slaughter pen," on the third occasion re-capturing the guns of Rickett's battery, but afterward being obliged to abandon them for lack of support. During one of these charges Colonel McLeer was seriously wounded in the head and right arm. He remained in the hospital, most of the time delirious, for many weeks. Before his wounds were finally healed, however, he insisted upon rejoining his regiment, under the stimulus of the intelligence of a forward movement about to be undertaken by the Union forces, and participated in all the engagements and the terrible marches and countermarches of the campaign in Virginia, of 1862, up to and including the battle of Grovetown, in which engagement Colonel McLeer was again so severely wounded that his escape from death seems well-nigh miraculous. The battle occurred on the 29th of August, the Fourteenth occupying the left of the first line of the Union forces, which extended from the Warrenton road to a belt of woods just beyond the left of the regiment. Col. McLeer, while in the act of firing his rifle, received a shot in the left arm, just above the elbow, tearing the flesh, shattering the bone, and causing it to fall useless at his side. Recovering quickly from the shock, with wonderful nonchalance he said, "Well, I'll have one more shot, anyway;" and with his right arm alone he



COLONEL JAMES MCLEER.

brought the piece to his shoulder, aimed and fired. But as the bullet sped from the barrel, a second shot shattered his right leg, and caused him to fall helpless to the ground. While thus grievously wounded, the tide of battle ebbed and flowed over the place where Colonel McLeer lay. Time after time the enemy charged in mass, in lines three and four deep, stumbling over the wounded until it seemed as if the little life remaining in their mutilated forms would be trampled out of them. To these succeeded the stragglers—the prowling *coyotes* of every battle-field—robbing the wounded and rifling the bodies of the dead of valuables and clothing. The young soldier felt that he was dying; the shock of the double wound had been very great; he was gradually growing weaker from loss of blood, and as night began to settle down over the terrible scene, he felt that his time had come. Suddenly the thought suggested itself, that if he could stop the

profuse bleeding from the arm he might possibly live through the night; and taking his handkerchief from his pocket, and inserting one corner in his teeth, he succeeded eventually in tying it around the wounded arm, and partially quenching the flow of blood. During the night, with others, he was removed by a soldier of the Thirteenth New York Volunteers, to a place of shelter in the woods. With the break of day the battle recommenced. Quick and fast the shells began to play around the group of wounded men, of which Colonel McLeer was the central figure, cutting off the branches above their heads and dropping in dangerous proximity to their retreat. In this emergency it was determined to endeavor to signal the battery that there were wounded in that part of the wood; and one of the Fourteenth accordingly ripped off the leg of his red pantaloons, which was held up by one of the less seriously wounded of the number in hopes of attracting attention. To this day

Colonel McLeer is unaware as to whether the signal was understood or not; but the fact remains that the direction of the fire of the battery was almost immediately changed; and to this incident the survivors of that night attribute their escape from almost certain death. Throughout the day the battle raged backward and forward, the wounded lying close to the ground to escape the bullets which flew past them almost constantly, until late in the afternoon, when, with others, Col. McLeer was found and removed to an old stone house; the half of a shelter tent, held at either corner by a soldier, being made to do duty as a stretcher. Here a student surgeon insisted upon amputating Col. McLeer's wounded leg and arm, much against the Colonel's will; and it is possible that had he not been driven off by rebel missiles he would have done it, *volens volens*. Reaching the hospital, under the promise that his leg would be saved if possible, Colonel McLeer submitted to the amputation of his arm. Thanks to his splendid physical condition, after the lapse of within a few days of a year, Colonel McLeer was discharged from the hospital, his leg saved, but helpless as an infant; in which condition he was brought home, and so continued for nearly two years. On the return of the Fourteenth to Brooklyn, he was carried to a carriage and rode in the procession on the occasion of the enthusiastic reception which was extended the regiment on its arrival from the seat of war.

The subsequent military record of Colonel McLeer is too recent to require recapitulation here. Upon the reorganization of the Fourteenth as a National Guard regiment he was elected First Lieutenant of Company C, being afterward appointed Quartermaster on the staff of Colonel Fowler, and subsequently promoted Major, Lieutenant-Colonel, and Colonel of the regiment, which latter position he still holds.

In 1865, Colonel McLeer was elected City Auditor on the Republican ticket. In 1869, he was a candidate for Street Commissioner and, as was conceded, was elected, but did not serve. In 1873, he was appointed United States Pension Agent for the district of Long Island, with the addition of the payment of all the naval pensions for the state of New York, and served until 1875, when the office was consolidated with that of New York. On his retirement from this position, he received a very complimentary letter from the United States Treasury Department upon the exceptional correctness of his accounts. He was appointed Postmaster of Brooklyn by President Hayes, in December, 1877, and entered upon the duties of his office January 1st, 1878. A comparison of the present condition of the post office with that of the past shows clearly how much those who send and receive letters in Brooklyn are indebted to his zeal, industry and intelligence. Only those who have a special interest in the receipt and distribution of letters in Brooklyn can have even a faint idea of the radical changes and marked improve-

ments which have taken place in the postal service during the two years of Col. McLeer's administration just past. The number of those familiar with its organization and practical operation is comparatively limited, but the results achieved have already made themselves very widely felt.

Colonel McLeer has been actively identified with the Grand Army of the Republic from its institution, having been one of the charter members of the first Post instituted in Kings county—Post 4. He has held the office of Post Commander, was on the staff of General Sickles when the latter was Department Commander, and has been a delegate to every State Convention of the Grand Army in New York. He has been very active in the promotion of the benevolent work of the soldiers' aid societies, and has given largely of his time and means to assist disabled veterans and the widows and orphans of deceased soldiers to secure pensions, without other fee or reward than the consciousness of accomplishing an act of Christian charity.

Assessment and Collection of Internal Revenue in Kings County.—Under the law creating the offices of Assessor and Collector of Internal Revenue, Kings county was divided into two districts corresponding with its congressional districts; the Second Internal Revenue District consisting of the sixth, eighth, ninth, tenth, twelfth, fourteenth, sixteenth, seventeenth and eighteenth wards of Brooklyn, and the outlying townships of the county; and the Third District consisting of the first, second, third, fourth, fifth, seventh, eleventh, thirteenth, fifteenth, nineteenth and twentieth wards of Brooklyn. In March, 1871, Kings, Queens, Suffolk and Richmond counties were constituted the First Internal Revenue District of the State of New York. May 20, 1873, the office of Assessor was abolished; the entire local business since then has been transacted in the office of the Collector.

The offices of Assessor and Collector in the Second and Third Districts were established in 1862. The successive Assessors in the *Second* District were JOHN WILLIAMS, JAMES R. ALIBAN and ALBERT G. ALLEN; the successive Collectors were ALFRED M. WOOD, R. S. TORREY and JAMES FREELAND. The successive Assessors in the *Third* District were WILLIAM E. ROBINSON, THOMAS WELLWOOD, SAMUEL T. MADDOX, MICHAEL SCANLAN and JAMES JOURDAN; the successive Collectors were HENRY C. BOWEN, H. CALLICAT, E. T. WOOD and GORDON L. FORD. The Assessors of the *First* District, after the consolidation, and until the abolition of the office, were JAMES JOURDAN and OLIVER T. LEACH; the Collectors have been JAMES FREELAND and (since January, 1880) RODNEY C. WARD. The Internal Revenue offices have been located most of the time in the Hamilton building, on Court street, Brooklyn. The organization of the department in the First District, in January, 1884, was as follows: Rodney C. Ward, Col-

lector; Edward B. Fowler, *Chief Deputy Collector*; Oliver C. Patterson, *Cashier*; Alexander H. Doty, *Deputy-Collector and Bond Clerk*; Robert Anderson and Dora B. Robinson, *Book-keepers*; John Q. A. Strachan, *Clerk and Messenger*; Granville W. Harman, *Chief of Division Deputies*; Philander J. Hawkins, Charles H. Baylis, Samuel S. Aymar, Charles R. Phillips, Charles E. Bostwick, William M. Rome, Enoch Jacobs, Ebenezer H. Disbrow, Edward E. Bowen, Charles Schurig, Samuel Bowden, Robert J. Morgan, Charles O'Donnell, Wm. P. Pickett, and W. B. Dugan, *Division Deputies*; William H. Whitlock, *Chief of Spirit Department*; John A. Biggs, John H. Burleson, Jacob David, George A. Eden, Samuel V. French, Myles McLaughlin, G. W. Middleton, H. M. Craft, Samuel T. Waterhouse, James Woodhead, *United States Gaugers*; T. F. Bloomfield, James B. Collins, Robert S. Cooke, M. Fitzgerald, John A. Gardner, Jr., Joshua A. Garrison, James Greenwood, Lemuel C. Nodine, Elias W. Thompson, and William Josiah, *United States Storekeepers*.

The Navy Yard is located upon Wallabout bay, on lands originally forming a portion of the old Remsen estate, purchased, in 1781, by Mr. John Jackson and his brother, Samuel. John Jackson's portion having a good water-front, he established a ship-yard, where he built a large merchant ship, the *Canton*; and afterwards a small frigate for the United States, called the *John Adams*, which, after doing good service in the war of 1812-14, was burned by its commander, September, 1814, off the Maine coast, to escape capture by the enemy. In 1800, the Secretary of the Navy, having his attention called to this ship-yard as being well adapted for a first-class navy yard, appointed agents to effect its purchase, but they gave a preference to Bennett's Point, Newtown creek. Joseph Bennett, the owner, refusing to sell, Mr. Jackson, February 7, 1801, sold his property for \$40,000 to the United States government, which took possession on the 23d of that month. Later (1824) the United States purchased the piece of land now occupied by the Naval Hospital, from the widow and other heirs of Martin Schenck. This addition contained about thirty-five acres, and the price paid for it was \$7,650.

By these two purchases, the government became possessed of the land on the east and also on the west side of the Wallabout, and needed only to obtain the intervening plot of ground in order to make the site of the navy yard complete. August 14, 1848, Frederick Griffin and his wife, Catharine, conveyed to the United States, in consideration of the sum of \$285,000, all the land between the former purchases of the government and bounded on the water side by low water mark, and on the city side by Flushing avenue. March 1, 1867, the government bought of William Ruggles and others, for \$90,000, an irregular piece of land, with its water-front situated on the northerly corner of

the yard, lying at the foot of Little street. The total price paid for all of these purchases was \$426,707.50.

This property was originally but a waste of mud-flats, swamps and creeks, excepting only the hill on the western side, upon which the Commandant's house now stands, and that on the eastern side where the hospital is located. High water then reached the point about where the lower end of the building known as that of Provisions and Clothing now stands, and thence, in a circular line, as far as the foot of Sands street. From Sands street, along the present navy yard, as far as Flushing avenue, and thence as far as Clinton avenue, extending into the present City Park, was a large mill-pond, empty at low water; from thence along Flushing avenue to the hospital hill, down the bay and near the line of Washington avenue, there was no solid ground. The present Kent avenue basin was on the line of what is known as Schenck's creek. A toll-bridge spanned the mill-pond mentioned, from Sands street to Flushing avenue, near Hampden street; its locality being now solid ground within the precincts of the Navy Yard.

Along the front of the Navy Yard extends Wallabout bay, where, during the Revolutionary war, the British prison-ships were moored, and where, for eight years (1776-84) the British ships wintered. The horrors committed on board those prison-ships are matters of history. On the beach of the bay, as well as in the ravine, near Remsen's dock, were buried those patriots who fell victims to the British cruelty which prevailed on board the old *Jersey* and other prison-ships; till the whole length of the shore in front of the vessels was one vast graveyard, in which the interments were made so carelessly that the incoming tide often washed out the remains, scattering the bones to bleach in the sun along the low beach. The old *Jersey*, the most noted of the prison-ships, is thought to have been moored near where the northern part of ship-house No. 1 is now built. Fully 11,000 persons are supposed to have perished on board the old *Jersey* alone. What the aggregate mortality of all the prison-ships was, will never be known. In September, 1878, workmen, while digging to plant an anchor, near the northern corner of ship-house No. 1, exhumed portions of two skeletons, the skulls of which were in a state of good preservation, the teeth being perfect, and which were reinterred at Fort Greene.

The Navy Yard is enclosed on the land side by a high wall, within which are the various mechanic shops required in building and repairing vessels; a large and costly dry-dock; large buildings to cover ships of war in process of construction, extensive lumber warehouses, several marine railways, and immense stores of ammunitions of war. Upon an eminence, a little to the eastward of the yard proper, is a *U. S. Marine Hospital* for the care of the sick, aged or disabled seamen belonging to the navy. This building, which is faced

with white marble, presents a fine architectural appearance. Adjoining it, in the rear, a small but tasteful graveyard offers a quiet resting place to those who die in the hospital. In appropriate juxtaposition with the hospital is an extensive laboratory for the manufacture of medicines for the navy. The chemical and mechanical arrangements of this laboratory are remarkably adapted to their use; the laboratory being the only institution of the kind possessed by any government. The grounds belonging to the hospital establishments comprise some thirty-five acres. Upon Park avenue, a little south of the Navy Yard, are extensive *Marine Barracks*, etc. The *Naval Lyceum*, established in 1833 by officers of the navy, is a literary institution, which has a decidedly interesting history of its own. It has a library and museum, both of which are prized and contributed to by friends of the navy in all parts of the world.

The first officer ordered in charge of the Navy Yard appears to have been Lieutenant JONATHAN THORNE, who, according to the records of the Navy Department, was in charge from 1801 to 1806, during which period nothing was done to improve the property. Captain ISAAC CHAUNCEY came in 1806 and remained six years. The residence of the Commandant was built during his supervision, in 1806 and 1807 and, in 1811, it was damaged by fire and repaired. Other improvements were the stone embankments to the terraces contiguous to the house, which work was paid for by the proceeds of the sales of chips. The erection of six brick buildings was also begun. These buildings were designed for store-houses and offices, and in one of them was a large room fitted up for and set apart as the chapel of the yard, in which religious services were held on Sundays. These buildings were at the foot of Main street, and were torn down in 1868. Captain SAMUEL EVANS took command in 1812, and was the Commandant until his death in 1824.

Up to this time the government had done but little to improve the property, which was recognized as a naval station, but was not yet called a Navy Yard. The war with England occurring during this period, made busy times during 1812-14, more than one hundred vessels having been fitted out for sea, supplied with stores, etc. During 1815, the frigate *Fulton* was built, the first war steamer ever constructed by any nation, a thirty-gun vessel of 2,000 tons burthen, built upon a plan submitted by Robert Fulton, and able to throw both hot water and hot iron. She made her trial trip under command of Captain David Porter, father of Admiral Porter, and was destroyed while lying at anchor off the Navy Yard, in 1828, by the explosion of her magazine, by which accident one officer and forty-seven of her crew lost their lives. In 1820, the *Ohio*, a seventy-four-gun ship, was launched, which was modelled by Henry Eckford, and was regarded as a fine vessel. She was still in existence at a very

recent date, used as the receiving ship at Boston. The construction of the frigate *Savannah* was begun in 1822, but she was not launched until thirty years later. These vessels have been mentioned as having been the earliest built at this station.

After the death of Commandant Evans, and during the remainder of the year 1824, the yard was in charge of Captain ROGERS. In January, 1825, Captain ISAAC CHAUNCEY was a second time ordered in command, remaining until the latter part of 1833, when he was made one of the Navy Commissioners. In 1827, a fence was built along the line of the yard, near the foot of Sands street. It was claimed that it had been constructed upon private property, and the man who claimed the ownership, and some other persons, began to pull it down. The Commandant was sent for and expostulated vainly with the mob. The marines were summoned, but were restrained from employing force in dealing with the rioters. The affair was exciting but bloodless, and the title of the government was at length conceded. Captain CHARLES G. RIDGELY was in command from July, 1833, to November, 1839. During this period, the Lyceum building was begun, all the rooms of which, except the upper floor, are occupied as offices; the United States Naval Lyceum using the balance of the building as a library, museum and reading-room.

From November, 1839, to June, 1841, Captain JAMES RENSHAW was in command. In the year last mentioned, the construction of the stone Dry Dock was begun, which was a stupendous work, ably planned and built. Its site was determined by Colonel Baldwin, in 1826, but efficient work was not commenced until 1841. It was subsequently prosecuted under the charge of several engineers, as follows: Prof. Edward H. Courtenay, August 1, 1841, to August 1, 1842; from which date until October, 1844, it was suspended. On the 11th of that month, it was resumed by General William Gibbs McNeil, who had charge until April 1, 1845; William P. Sanger, from April 1, 1845, to June 23, 1846; William J. McAlpine, from June 23, 1846, to October 1, 1849; General Chas. B. Stuart, from October 1, 1849, to August 30, 1851. The main chamber is two hundred and eighty-six feet long, by thirty-five feet wide at the bottom, and three hundred and seven feet long, by ninety-eight feet wide at the top; depth, thirty-six feet, the walls being of fine cut granite. The masonry foundations are four hundred by one hundred and twenty feet, resting upon piles driven forty feet into the earth, the intermediate space being filled to a depth of two feet, with a mass of concrete, composed of pebbles, broken granite and cement. Timbers one foot square are next dowelled to the heads of these piles, between which, concrete is again filled in. A plank floor, four hundred by one hundred feet, covers these timbers, on which rests another course of timbers and concrete, and over this, first, a course of

stone flagging, twenty inches thick, and second, the floor proper, of fine cut granite, the whole bed from the surface of the floor to the head of the piles being nine feet in thickness. The piles upon which this dock rests are nine thousand in number, the first one having been driven on the 26th of January, 1847, and the last on the 12th of May, 1848. The dock can be emptied by steam pumps in four and one-half hours. The total cost of this great work was \$2,113,173. There seemed to be at one period a commencement of a controversy between the town of Brooklyn and the United States government as to the title of the latter to the land, or a portion of the land, possessed by it. It was never brought to any determined issue, nor is there any evidence that the citizens of Brooklyn were actuated in their claims by ill-will to the government, or by any other motive than a simple desire to have their chartered rights respected.

Four vessels were launched during the administration of Commander RENSHAW, one of them the brig *Somers*, which afterwards became so notorious on account of the hanging from her yard-arm of Midshipman Spencer and two of her crew for an alleged attempt at mutiny. Captain M. C. PERRY was in command from June, 1841, to March, 1843; and, during this period, only one vessel—the ill-fated *Albany*—was commenced. After his retirement, Commander JOSHUA SANDS assumed temporary command. Captain SILAS STRINGHAM was the commander from June 15th, 1843, to September, 1846, and worked earnestly for the improvement of the yard. He was a resident of Brooklyn, and is well remembered by many of the older citizens at this time. Captain ISAAC MCKEEVER was in command until October, 1849, and was followed by Captain WILLIAM B. SALTER, who remained until October, 1852. During this time the stone Dry Dock was finished and also one of the finest structures in the yard—the large granite building which contains the boilers and machinery of the pumping engine of the dock. During the term of service of Captain CHARLES BOORMAN—from October, 1852, to October, 1855—many improvements were made in the yard; and the *Niagara*, a steam frigate built under the superintendence of the late George Steers from his own models, was launched. This vessel was afterward employed in laying the first Atlantic cable and, as an old hulk, is still existing at Boston. Captain ABRAM BIGELOW commanded for sixteen months following Captain Boorman's retirement, and was succeeded by Captain LAURENCE KEARNEY, who remained until October, 1858.

From November, 1858, to November, 1861, S. L. BREEZE commanded. During the latter part of this officer's administration party spirit ran high and civil war began. The Navy Yard, from its commanding position over the waters of the bay, with its valuable stores of munitions of war, was marked by those in the Southern interest for seizure and use against the

United States Government. Fortunately for the malcontents no attack was made. The yard authorities had been apprised of their intentions and any attempt to carry them into execution would have been fatal to those making it. From October 25th, 1861, until May 1st, 1865, during the busiest years of the civil war, when the Navy Yard was worked to its uttermost capacity, Rear-Admiral HIRAM PAULDING was in command. During a portion of this period the wharves were never left without vessels fitting for sea and preparing for blockade duty, and the sound of hammers was heard by day and night. Four hundred and sixteen vessels were purchased from the Commercial Marine and fitted out as cruisers. During 1861 there were employed daily an average of 1,650 men, at an expense for the year, for labor only, of \$679,000. In 1862 the average daily employment for labor was 3,970 persons, at an expenditure of more than \$2,000,000. The average during 1863 was 5,135 laborers, at a cost of \$2,874,000 for the year. During 1864 the roll had increased until at one time there were over 6,000 persons employed; but the average that year was 5,390 and the year's wages \$3,735,000. During 1865, no less than 5,000 persons were employed daily, at a cost of \$3,952,000.

Rear-Admiral CHARLES BELL came to the command of the Navy Yard May 1st, 1865, continuing until June 30th, 1868. Rear-Admiral GORDON succeeded him, remaining until October, 1870. Rear-Admiral MELANCTHON SMITH was the next commander. He was succeeded in June, 1872, by Vice-Admiral G. C. ROWAN, who remained till September, 1876. During this period the convenient building for the use of recruits was erected on the Cob Dock. On the lower floors are bath-rooms, barber shops, etc., while above are a library and reading-room and a hall which is used as a chapel and for amateur performances. September 1st, 1876, Commodore NICHOLSON took command, serving until May 1st, 1880, when he was succeeded by Rear-Admiral GEORGE H. COOPER, who gave place to Commodore JOHN H. UPSHUR, the present Commandant, April 1st, 1882. Various noticeable improvements have been made under the administrations of the three commandants last mentioned and the condition of the Navy Yard is as good at this time, in all respects, as it has been at any time for years.

May 23d, 1870, the United States Government ceded to the city of Brooklyn a strip of land on the north east side of its property, since forming the street that fronts on Kent avenue. The question of disposing of the Navy Yard in Brooklyn and establishing one elsewhere has been discussed for some time past; but it is not probable that this step will soon be taken.*

United States Forts.—FORT HAMILTON, named after the illustrious Alexander Hamilton, is situated

* From an address before the L. I. Hist. Society, by Commodore NICHOLSON, published in *Brooklyn Advance*

in the extreme south-western portion of Long Island, in the town of New Utrecht, in N. Lat. $40^{\circ} 37' 18''$, Long. $3^{\circ} 1' 15''$ east from Washington; and, by its pivotal position, commands the channel and the entrance into the Narrows. From it, views of Staten and Coney Islands, and the shores of New Jersey are obtained, and before its frowning walls the fleets of the world must pass in gaining the harbor of New York.

In 1808, DeWitt Clinton, then Mayor of New York city, was instrumental in obtaining from the state of New York an appropriation of \$100,000 for the fortification of the city; and, as President of the Board of Commissioners, was appointed to superintend the accomplishment of this important military work at this locality and in other portions of the bay. A structure was erected and a few light guns mounted immediately thereafter, and continued in use until 1824, when, under the direction of General Bernard, a distinguished French engineer, employed by the United States, the present fort was built. Fort Hamilton is of permanent granite masonry, quadrangular in form, one face of which is for water defence, and the others for land. It is surrounded by dry ditches, and a redoubt, 200 yards in advance, on the land side, is designed to prevent a landing of the enemy on the beach between the fort and Bath, and also to oblige him to establish his batteries at a greater distance in case of a siege. It is completely defiled from the neighboring hills, which might otherwise be occupied by an enemy to advantage.

By an act passed November 27, 1827, entitled "An act to invest in the United States of America the exclusive jurisdiction of certain lands in the town of New Utrecht, in the county of Kings, and for other purposes," 60 acres, 1 rood and 6 perches of land in one parcel, and $16\frac{1}{2}$ acres contiguous thereto, were ceded to the United States, and by an act amendatory of the above act, passed April 17, 1826, an additional parcel, containing 17 acres, 14 perches and 105 yards of land, was ceded; the entire cession being "for the erection of fortifications on the said tract."

In 1859, it was deemed expedient that the several statutes of this state relating to its territorial limits and divisions should be consolidated and arranged in appropriate chapters, titles and articles, and that the language thereof should be simplified; and an act concerning the territorial limits and divisions was passed, in which the boundaries of the Fort Hamilton tract were carefully given, corresponding (with the exception of a small parcel in the south-east portion of the original grant, exchanged in 1852 for a parcel in the north-west part, then belonging to George S. Gelston) in all respects to those of 1824 and 1826, and, at the present day, the boundaries remain the same, it being part of the old Denyse estate.

In 1843, that part of the Fort commanding the channel mounted 14 casemate and 26 barbette 32-

pounders; and 32 casemate guns of large calibre; 32 and 26 pounders were distributed along the land sides, which also admit of musketry defence; in addition to which, there were 18 guns of similar calibre for the defence of the ditches. At present, there are mounted, twenty-six 15-inch smooth bore Rodman guns, and one monster of 20-inch bore; there are, also, a number of dismounted guns in readiness for mounting in case of an emergency. There are no rifled guns in the Fort. In modern times, but two 20-inch guns have been cast in the United States, or elsewhere, one of them being already referred to, and the other now lying, dismounted, on the wharf at Governor's Island. Its weight is 116,497 lbs.; the weight of 15-inch guns averaging a little less than 50,000 lbs. It was mounted in 1862, and since then has been fired about sixteen times. A record of the number of times a heavy gun is fired is kept by military authorities, the object being to ascertain the length of its working life. Previous to the present commander's assignment to this post, this was not done here. From the official record kept by him of its firing, we find, dated October 15, 1883, as follows:

"Weight of ball, 1,080 lbs.; weight of powder, 200 lbs.; 8° elevation; range in yards, 3,114; internal pressure registered 8,500 lbs. per square inch; line shot at floating target, 3,336 yards; ball fell short about 200 yards." And record of November 1, 1883, as follows: "Weight of shot, 1,080 lbs.; weight of powder, 150 lbs.; 14° elevation; range, 3,328 yards; with 11,000 lbs. per square inch, internal pressure; fired at deviation to the left of 2.8 yards." Each firing of this monster costs the government \$160. It is doubted by military men whether cannon of such large calibre will, in the emergencies of war, excel as much in effectiveness as in size.

The fort proper, the "*walled enceinte*" in military parlance, is not armed, and is only used as quarters. It is customary for the government to change every five years the districts of the five artillery regiments. The present commanding officer, and also of Fort Wadsworth, is Col. John Hamilton, to whom we are indebted for many of the facts recited in this article. His predecessor was General Gustavus Adolphus De Russy, of the Third Artillery. Col. Hamilton came from McPherson Barracks, Atlanta, Ga. His command is the Fifth Artillery Regiment, of which he has at Fort Hamilton three companies of foot batteries, and one light artillery battery, making a total of only 250 men. The company of light artillery, comprising 65 men, 5 officers, 50 horses and 4 guns, under Major Randolph, is denominated a peace allowance as a school instruction.

The regimental band of the Fifth Artillery is composed of two men from each company and a drum-major, under the able leadership of Prof. Wiegand.

The annual cost of the maintenance of this post is about \$125,000.

FORT LAFAYETTE is situated on the easterly side of the Narrows, at the entrance into the Bay of New York, and upon the reef known as Hendricks' Reef. It is separated from Fort Hamilton by a shallow channel.

The deed of cession describes it as 30 acres, 2 roods and 4 perches of land, covered with water; and in the General Act of 1859, finally settling the territorial limits and jurisdiction of New York state, the description, of the cession of 1812 was adopted, and so remains up to the present day.

The erection of the fort was begun the same year, it being made of solid free-stone masonry. At its completion on account of its peculiar shape, it was called Fort Diamond.

At that time it was the only means of defence we had at the entrance of the bay; and from its particularly advantageous position, in an attempt of the enemy to affect a landing, it would have been our chief aid in repelling him.

During the visit of General Lafayette in 1824, it was re-christened, and has ever since borne the name of that true friend of liberty. In 1843, the battery consisted of 73 guns in three tiers; the lower 42, the middle 32, and the upper 24 pounders. During the late war, it was used principally as a place of safe-keeping of prisoners of state, being under the command of Colonel Burke. In 1868, it was dismantled and the guns removed to the adjoining forts. The first of December, 1868, in midday, while the roof was being repaired, the interior caught on fire and the fort was rendered useless; and, to-day, this once famous and now historic fortress is fast crumbling in decay, its naked walls resounding not with military life, but doing humble duty as a storehouse. It is under the charge of the commanding officer of Fort Hamilton.

Across the channel and directly opposite Fort Hamilton, on Staten Island, stands

FORT WADSWORTH.—From its position, it commands more perfectly than does Fort Hamilton, the channel and entrance of the narrows, and during a foreign invasion, it would be our greatest protection.

Its area of about 90 acres was purchased from New York February 10th, 1818, by the United States, and by them its territorial jurisdiction, so far as affecting state rights, was transferred to the State of New York in 1827.

There are five auxiliary water batteries,—Richmond, Tompkins, Hudson, North and South Batteries. Tompkins was built in 1812; the others were begun in 1861. Fort Wadsworth was named after the lamented General James S. Wadsworth, of western New York, who lost his life in the memorable seven days' battle of the Wilderness. It was commenced in 1827 and finished in 1869. It has 20, and Richmond 9 eight-inch mounted rifled guns. There is now stationed there, under the command of Colonel Closson, one foot battery of artillery as a guard—denominated the Wadsworth Guards.

The narrows between Forts Hamilton and Wadsworth are one and one-fourth miles wide, being about six miles from the Castle Garden and twelve miles from Sandy Hook.*

HON. WILLIAM H. LYON, U. S. Indian Commissioner. —In this gentleman, Brooklyn possesses, as a resident, not only a representative of the highest mercantile circles, but a representative of one the most important interests of the General Government.

By Act of Congress, approved April 10, 1869, the President of the United States was authorized, at his discretion, to organize a Board of Indian Commissioners, to consist of not more than ten persons, to be selected by him from men eminent for their intelligence and philanthropy, to serve without pecuniary compensation; who may, under his directions, exercise joint control with the Secretary of the Interior over the disbursement of the appropriations made for maintaining the peace among, and with, the various tribes, bands and parties of Indians, and to promote civilization among said Indians; bring them, where practicable, upon reservations; relieve their necessities, and encourage their efforts at self-support.

From the inauguration of the so-called Peace Policy with the beginning of President Grant's first administration, until the present, the progress in civilization among the Indian tribes has been marvellous; and the labor, time and zeal given to this work by the Board of Indian Commissioners, cannot be measured by dollars and cents. The practical business men of the Board created a revolution in the purchase, inspection, transportation, delivery and distribution of Indian supplies. The old corrupt system of making awards to favorite political contractors was abolished, and the same principles and rules on which honest trade among individuals rests, were adopted by the Board of Indian Commissioners. Gen. Grant was fortunate in selecting competent, experienced men, of national reputation for ability, integrity and philanthropy. Among the Commissioners have been Felix R. Brunot, of Pittsburgh; George H. Stuart, of Philadelphia; Robert Campbell, of St. Louis; John V. Farwell, of Chicago; General Clinton B. Fisk, of St. Louis; General H. H. Sibley, of St. Paul; General George H. Stoneman, of California; Gov. D. H. Jerome, of Michigan; Edward S. Tobey, of Boston; William E. Dodge, and William H. Lyon, of New York.

When, in 1876, Hon. Zachariah Chandler, the Secretary of the Interior, was requested by President Grant to select a practical business man in the city of New York as a member of the Board of Indian Commissioners, he chose WILLIAM H. LYON. The government and the Indians are to be congratulated upon this most fortunate selection. Mr. Lyon was assigned to the Purchasing Committee immediately, and for many

* Furnished by Henry D. Kingsbury, Esq.



William H. Lyon

years has served as its chairman, giving to the business of the Government the same measure of devotion that had made him one of the most successful merchants in the city of New York. The business of the Government's Indian Warehouse in New York received from Mr. Lyon the same conscientious attention that he had given his private affairs. *The best article for the purpose, at lowest possible price*, was the one rule governing him and his associates. These methods stampeded the "shoddy" contractors, and now the best merchants, millers, manufacturers, and cattle dealers in the country, compete by hundreds for the contracts. Mr. Lyon's visits to Chicago, St. Paul, St. Louis, Denver and San Francisco, in the interest of the Government's purchases, established at those great centres the same careful, honest methods that governed in New York. His visitations among the northwestern tribes have contributed largely towards securing justice for the Indians, schools for Indian children, and industrial education in its broadest sense. The Government was wise in establishing the Board of Indian Commissioners, and most fortunate in securing, as members thereof, gentlemen of the ability, experience and character, of Hon. Wm. H. Lyon.

Mr. Lyon is, at present, Chairman of the Purchasing Committee, which is credited with having saved the Government millions of dollars in the purchase of Indian annuity goods, supplies, etc., since this Board was established. In former years, the purchases were so conducted that certain contractors were sure to get the awards. Last year 354 bids were received and awards were made to 145 different parties; and, under the present management, those persons are considered the lowest bidders who give the best value in goods at the price, and such invariably get the contracts. During several summer vacations, Mr. Lyon, as a member of this Board, has visited, and held councils with, the following Indian tribes: Chippewas and Pembinas, in Northern Minnesota; Sioux, Mandans, Arickarees and Gros Ventres, in Dakota; Poncas, in Nebraska; Utes, in Colorado; Northern Arapahoes and Cheyennes, Bannocks and Shoshones, in Wyoming; the Pi Utes, in Nevada, and the Mountain and Yellowstone River Crows, in Montana.

We have spoken of Mr. Lyon in his public capacity; let us now consider him in his personal relations, as a merchant and as the senior and founder of one of the most prominent importing and jobbing houses in Fancy Goods in this country.

He was born at Holland, Hampden Co., Mass., October 18th, 1819; and (as was also Gen. Nathaniel Lyon, killed at the Battle of Wilson's Creek, Mo., in the late war) is descended from William Lyon, one of the early English settlers of Massachusetts, and who located, in 1635, at Roxbury. At the age of 14, Mr. Lyon was sent to Hartford, Conn., to attend school, with the purpose of ultimately studying law. But, after leaving

school, he went to Wayne Co., N. Y., and was for some time engaged in teaching; the last two years as Principal of the Clyde High School. It was while he was in charge of this school, that Prof. Morse first put his telegraph in operation between Washington and Baltimore. The subject of telegraphy greatly interested Mr. Lyon; and, in the course of some experiments which he made, he invented a *printing-telegraph*; or, rather, he demonstrated, by means of a model which he constructed, that pen and ink, or type and ink, could be used in the conveying of messages by the telegraphic wire. Mr. Lyon, strange as it may seem, never pressed his claim as a scientific discoverer, or ever took any means to secure to himself the honor or benefits of this discovery. Yet it became, no doubt, the basis of a theory which has since been utilized.

The Clyde *Eagle*, of July 11, 1844 (Vol. 1., No. 9), has a two column editorial, headed "The Electro Magnetic Telegraph Improved," in which was the following: "With this machine Mr. Lyon is able to write with pen and ink with the same facility that Professor Morse scratches characters upon paper with points of steel." This editorial was copied into the New York *Commercial Advertiser*, *Evening Post*, and Boston *Traveller*, and journals of lesser note.

A card, in a subsequent number of the same paper, says: "We have seen Mr. Lyon perform experiments with his machine for writing with pen and ink on Professor Morse's system of Electro Magnetic Telegraph, and take pleasure in saying that it worked to our perfect satisfaction, and displays no small share of ingenuity. The inventor, Mr. Lyon, explained to us his intended improvement by which he will be enabled to convey intelligence by means of the real letters of the alphabet as readily and speedily as Morse can make his scratches with steel." This was signed by seven prominent residents of the place.

About this time he changed his mind in regard to studying law, and decided that a mercantile profession would be more to his taste.

In 1845, Mr. Lyon came to New York, and engaged in the wholesale dry goods business. In 1847, he changed from dry goods to what was then termed the Yankee Notion and Fancy Goods business, which he has continued successfully up to the present time. He very early began the importation of goods for his trade, and was among the first of our merchants to visit Europe for the purpose of securing a better assortment of Fancy Goods than could be procured from the New York importers.

In 1848, after having completed his orders and selections in England, he proposed going to France, but was prevented from so doing by the revolution then in progress there. While waiting in Belgium, he learned of the flight of Louis Phillippe to England, and the establishment of the provisional government of the French republic under Lamartine. He left immediately for

France, and was the first American merchant to enter Paris after the insurrection. Everything was in confusion, business prostrated, and the commission houses and manufacturers had large stocks of goods on hand, which they were very anxious to turn into money. Mr. Lyon bought largely, at very low price, and also made plans for future shipments, many of which arrangements continued to this day. He afterwards extended his connections to all the leading manufacturing centres of Europe, until few houses are better known throughout the commercial world.

Mr. Lyon first commenced business in 1845, at No. 169 Pearl street, New York, then the wholesale jobbing centre, where he remained until the business began to move towards Broadway; when, in 1851, he moved to 4 Dey street, near Broadway, and afterwards, in 1860, to No. 19 Cortlandt street.

The business steadily increasing, larger quarters were needed, and, in 1864, the firm of Wm. H. Lyon & Co., removed to No. 371 Broadway, where they remained until 1870, when they changed their location to the spacious warehouse which they now occupy, Nos. 483 and 485 Broadway, a store 50 feet on Broadway, running the entire block, 200 feet to Mercer street. The basement and several floors cover a space of 50,000 square feet devoted to the display of their extensive stock.

In all these nearly forty years, his house has kept in the van of progress. They import goods from Europe, China, India, and Japan, and their sales extend not only to every State in the United States from Maine to California, but also to Mexico, West Indies, South America, and Canada.

Mr. Lyon has been a member of the New York Chamber of Commerce for many years; is a director in the Brooklyn Life Insurance Company, and has been Chairman of its Executive Committee since the organization of the company.

He was one of the incorporators of the New England Society of Brooklyn, and a director since its organization. He is a member of the Long Island Historical Society; also of the Oxford Club, and one of its directors.

In 1878, while absent in California on Indian business, he was nominated for Congress in the Fourth District on the Republican ticket. This district has always been strongly Democratic, but Mr. Lyon's candidacy reduced the usual majority about one-half, which strongly attested his personal popularity among his fellow-citizens.

In 1879, his name, contrary to his wishes, was brought before the Mayoralty Convention, and on the regular ballot lacked but a few votes of a majority. In the next contest for the mayoralty nomination his name was prominently mentioned, but he peremptorily declined to allow it to be used.

Mr. Lyon is a gentleman of imposing figure and commanding appearance. Although his attention has

always been given strictly to his business engagements, he has found time for social enjoyment and public duties; his congenial temperament enabling him fully to enjoy life, as he journeys through it. His energy and business ability have contributed much not only to the business progress of New York, but of other portions of our country. Many years ago, he invested largely in property at Lake City, on Lake Pepin, Minnesota, where he built the principal hotels and stores of the place, and where the main avenue is named after him. This property he still holds, together with much other real estate in Minnesota, Iowa, and Dakota. He is a large owner of real estate in this city, on New York avenue, where he resides, and where he has recently built several elegant dwelling-houses, which greatly improve that section of the city.

United States District Judge.—It is the duty of the District Judge to preside at trials for, or motions concerning, violations of the United States Statutes in his district. The present Judge, CHARLES L. BENEDICT, was appointed on the organization of the Court, in March, 1865, and has continued to serve from that time, without interruption, up to the present.

He also presides over the Circuit Court of the United States for the southern district of New York. The Circuit Courts being held in New York, and the District Courts in Brooklyn. Courts are held monthly, except in July and August. The judicial matters under his charge are divided into four branches, namely: Jury, Admiralty and Equity cases and Criminal Trials.

Samuel T. Jones served as Court Clerk from 1865 to 1873, from which time to 1875, Edward B. Husted was acting Clerk. In 1875, B. Lincoln Benedict was appointed, which position he now holds.

United States District Attorney.—The duties of this officer are to prosecute all violations of United States Statutes, committed in his district, which comprises four counties—Kings, Queens, Richmond and Suffolk. The first District Attorney appointed in this district was BENJAMIN D. SILLIMAN, in 1865, who resigned in 1866, and was succeeded by General BENJAMIN F. TRACY, who was succeeded by ASA W. TENNEY, the present incumbent, 19th February, 1873.

The United States Commissioner.—His duties are mainly to issue warrants for arrests in criminal cases, to preside over the U. S. Commissioner's Court, and he is also Chief Supervisor of Elections for the Eastern District of New York.

JOHN J. ALLEN is the present Commissioner, and he was appointed by Judge Benedict September 22, 1874. Under the administration of Gen. Benjamin F. Tracy, as U. S. District Attorney, Mr. Allen was the Assistant.

The United States Marshal's Office for the Eastern District of New York, is located in a suitable building, on the corner of Montague and Clinton streets, Brooklyn, New York. This district com-



A. C. Tate.

prises Long and Staten Islands, and also has jurisdiction over the waters of New York county. The office was organized here in March, 1865, the first Marshal being ANTHONY F. CAMPBELL, who was appointed that year, and served up to 1867, when he resigned, his deputy, FRANCIS L. DALLON, succeeding him. Mr. Dallon served until 1871, when SAMUEL R. HARLOW was appointed by President Grant, and until March, 1883, Mr. Harlow continued in charge of affairs. In that month the present incumbent, Major AUGUSTUS C. TATE, received the nomination by President Arthur for a term of four years, and has, since then, had charge of the office.

It is the duty of a United States Marshal to secure the arrest of any person or persons engaged in counterfeiting United States legal tender, smuggling, the illicit manufacture of whiskey, or purloining of United States property; and, on proper notification, to arrest and detain thieving or embezzling post-office officials or clerks; also to see that no dangerous explosives, such as dynamite, are shipped to foreign ports, for improper use. The Marshal of this district is now acting under an order of the government, dated 12th March, 1884, relative to the shipping of dynamite.

There is, yearly, more money involved in the cases issuing from this office, than in all other courts of Kings county combined.

One-fourth of the admiralty business of the United States is done here.

A marshal cannot be removed save by death, resignation, or for cause.

AUGUSTUS C. TATE was born in New York City, January 6, 1835, and received the rudiments of an education in the public schools of that city. When fourteen years old he went to the "Charlotte Academy," in Delaware county, New York, for further instruction, staying there three years, at the end of which time he returned to New York City, and was engaged with his father, William Tate, in the dry goods business. At the breaking out of our late war Mr. Tate, then twenty-six years of age, was one of the first to respond to his country's call, and enlisted as a private in the 12th New York State Militia, April 19th, 1861, and was promoted to color sergeant two days later. He served three months; and then re-entered service as Captain of the 131st New York Volunteers, August 20, 1862, for a term of three years, and September 8, 1863, was promoted to Major, which position he held at the time of his honorable discharge in 1865. In 1863 he was sent to New York with a detachment, to quell the famous "draft riots," but before he reached the city the disturbance was

practically over. Major Tate participated in most of the important battles of the south-west, and also the stirring events of the Shenandoah Valley campaign, under General Sheridan. September 1, 1865, as a reward in part for his meritorious services and gallant conduct, he was appointed to an inspectorship in the New York Custom House, which he held until March, 1883. From 1869 to 1873 he was aid to Surveyor Alonzo B. Cornell. In March, 1883, on the recommendation of General U. S. Grant and the Republican organization of Kings county, he was appointed United States Marshal for the Eastern District of New York, which office he now holds. Mr. Tate, since the formation of the Republican party, has ever been a hard-working, consistent member. He was secretary of the Soldiers' National Convention, held

at Chicago in 1868, when General Grant was first nominated for President. He was also president of the first Grant Club organized in Brooklyn in the year 1867, and during the Presidential campaigns of 1868 to 1880, was General of the Boys in Blue. He is Past Commander of Devlin Post, No. 148, Grand Army of the Republic, and member of Kings County Republican General Committee. He is a member of the Hanson Place M. E. Church of this city.

Mr. Tate is a man of firm convictions, positive in all his actions, and to these essential attributes much of his success in public life can be traced. His friendships are lasting, and in his contact with the public, his courteous and genial manners win for him the kind regard of all.

GEN. ALFRED CUTLER BARNES.

GEN. ALFRED CUTLER BARNES, eldest son of the founder of the well-known publishing firm of A. S. Barnes & Co., was born in Philadelphia, on the 27th of October, 1842. His father removed to New York in 1845, and to Brooklyn in 1846. Here, while residing in Garden street, the boy commenced his school life, first with the Misses Pinkham, in Henry street; afterwards with Prof. B. W. Dwight, the well-known classical scholar in Livingston street. When the Collegiate and Polytechnic institute was open in 1855, Alfred became one of its first pupils. In the summer of 1857, he attended the Rev. Mr. Fox's boarding school, in Ashland, N. Y., where he graduated as valedictorian, but returned to the Polytechnic in the fall. Entering his father's office during the long vacation of 1858, with the intention of entering Yale College in the autumn, young Barnes became enamoured of business, and, commencing as mailing clerk, he steadily rose to the head of the jobbing department, where he enjoyed excellent advantages for travel and commercial acquaintance in the line of his business. In 1865, after the death of his uncle, Mr. Burr, he was admitted into the firm as a partner; and gradually assumed the chief executive management of the business, which, with his father's valued advice, he has since maintained. In the conduct of the business, Mr. Barnes' views are conservative, following the traditional policy of the house, viz., of only publishing the *best* class of books, relying on their merit, and upon honorable methods of business for success.

As a youth, Mr. Barnes possessed decided literary and forensic taste, which he found opportunity of gratifying in the meetings and debates of the "Webster Literary Society," formed in 1856, and of which he was twice President. His pen also found congenial scope in the *Educational Bulletin*, which he established and personally edited until it was superseded by the *National Teachers' Monthly*. His controversial articles in this journal, especially a series of papers on the methods of teaching German, called forth by a sharp attack upon

Dr. Worman's text-books, attracted much favorable criticism. Barnes's *Brief History of the United States*, the most successful single book ever published by the house, was especially the enterprise of A. C. Barnes. Under his administration, also, the firm has published, among other important works, the *Magazine of American History*, *The International Review*, *Mrs. Lamb's History of New York City*, *Ficklin's Mathematics*, the *New National Readers*, *Sill's Grammar*, *Steele's Scientific Books*, etc. By the book trade at large, Mr. Barnes has been variously honored. His first appearance at a Trade Convention in July, 1874, was followed, in the fall of the same year, by his election as president of the newly organized "Central Booksellers' Association," comprising all the trade in New York city and its vicinity. A frequent and conspicuous attendant upon the annual general Trade Conventions and the gatherings of the Stationers' Board of Trade, his abilities as a practical business man, and his gifts as a most agreeable "after-dinner speaker," were brought into frequent demand. Of fine personal presence, engaging manners, excellent conversational powers and tact, and clear, alert and logical in his thoughts and powers, he is universally recognized as a leader among the younger school of publishers.

Inheriting the military tastes of his maternal grandfather, Gen. Timothy Burr (a commissary general of the Western Army of the United States, in the war of 1812), Mr. Barnes, in 1860, being then just 18 years of age, joined Company "C," of the 7th Regiment, N. Y. S. N. G.; and almost before he had emerged from "the awkward squad," in which its neophytes are trained, the war of the Civil Rebellion broke out. He was one of the number, on that memorable day, April 19th, 1861, who filled the ranks of that splendid regiment as it swept down Broadway, amid such patriotic excitement as that great thoroughfare has never before or since witnessed, *en route* for Washington. When, in 1862, the 23d Regi-



Alfred L. Barnes

ment was organized, Mr. Barnes joined Company "E," by transfer from the 7th Regiment. In 1863, he was made "Left General Guide" of the regiment, with the rank of sergeant. In the same year, also, he accompanied his regiment, in its response for a call for troops, to check the rebel advance in Pennsylvania, which advance ended in the memorable battle of Gettysburg. In May, 1864, Sergeant Barnes was elected First Lieutenant of his company, receiving his commission from Gov. Seymour. In 1867, his term of service having expired, he resigned and remained for nine years inactive. In the interval, he was elected Vice-President of the civil organization known as the 23d Regiment Veteran Association, of which eventually he became President. October 23d, 1876, he was elected Major of the regiment, receiving from his "vet" associates a very beautiful sword. In this capacity he served with his regiment in the "railroad riots" of 1877. At Corning, with a command of one hundred men, and "mounted on the engine, revolver in hand," he ran his train through an excited mob of rioters whom he awed, in the language of the official report of the Inspector-General of the State, by his "indomitable pluck and energy." A full account of this interesting expedition, written by Major Barnes himself, appeared in the *National Guardsman*, June, 1878. As President of the Regimental Court he instituted many improvements in the old methods of conducting trials; was also President of the Council of Officers; and was notable as a drill officer, especially in battalion drills. As such he was given command of the 23d Regiment Cadet Corps, the first of its kind in the National Guard, which was organized October, 1877, and which, under his careful handling, developed excellent material for a new company (H) in the regiment proper. When the command of the Second Division of the N. Y. S. N. G. was vacated by the death of Major-Gen. Dakin, 1879, Major Barnes found himself a prominent candidate for the position, backed by many eminent military men and senators. A political dead-lock, however, prevented any appointment at that time. In December, of that year, however, Major Barnes was appointed by Gov. Cornell as General Inspector of Rifle Practice upon his staff, and received a commission (dated January 1st, 1880) as Brigadier-General in the National Guard.

Gen. Barnes' idea of rifle range practice was that a *general average of excellence* should be sought, rather than the superlative excellence of a few. The consequence was a gradual, but striking, improvement of the State "figure of merit" in rifle practice (from 18 to 47 in three years). He cut down the individual practice classes from three to two; introduced target firing in ranks; insisted upon theoretical armory drills to prepare for the field; issued sharp-shooters' silver bars, etc., etc. Creedmoor and all other of the State rifle ranges were under his supervision; and he was one of the party of staff officers, designated by Gov. Cornell for the purpose, who selected the site for the perma-

ment State camp at Peekskill, where he superintended the construction of the fine range there established. At the close of Gov. Cornell's administration, Gen. Barnes was succeeded by Gen. C. F. Robbins, who has complimented his predecessor by retaining the practice system almost without change.

Republican in politics, Gen. Barnes was first a delegate, in 1876, to the Second District Congressional Convention of New York State, from the Twentieth Ward, of which Ward Association (of 2,500 members) he was subsequently twice elected president. In 1877, he was chairman of the Senatorial Convention for the Second District; as he was also of the ward delegation to the City Convention of 1878; and again in 1879 a delegate to the Third District Senatorial Convention; and in 1880 chairman of the Congressional Convention of the Third District. He was a delegate to the New York State Republican Convention of 1881, and prominently named, in 1882, as candidate for Congress in the Second Congressional District, as also for Comptroller of the city of Brooklyn, but he declined to permit his name to be used.

In the important local campaign of 1881, Gen. Barnes took a very active part. By the personal request of Mr. Seth Low (then president of the Young Republican Club), he accepted the chairmanship of the citizens' mass meeting at the Rink, which nominated Ripley Ropes for the mayoralty. The regular Republican Convention nominated Gen. Tracy. Subsequently both candidates appeared before a great assemblage in the Academy of Music, at which Gen. Barnes also presided, and withdrew in favor of Seth Low, who was then nominated and triumphantly elected.

Gen. Barnes was appointed a trustee of the East River Suspension Bridge, June 8, 1879, and has since received two re-appointments, viz., in 1881 and 1883. He prepared a description of the great structure, which was published with illustrations, and had a wide circulation. He has been for several years a director of the Brooklyn Library, on Montague street, and is now its vice-president.

Gen. Barnes was one of the principal founders of the *Oxford Club*, which was organized at his residence in 1880, and was its first president, which office he held, by re-election, for two subsequent terms. He was also one of the committee of eminent gentlemen appointed by the Governor of the State of New York to receive the French and German military delegates to the great National centennial celebration of the surrender of Yorktown, during the summer of 1881; and the military arrangements of that reception were under his especial charge. In November, 1883, he was unanimously tendered the colonelcy of the Thirteenth Regiment, which he was obliged, owing to other duties, to decline; under great pressure, however, he subsequently reconsidered, and was elected to the position March 28th, 1884. With his commission as Colonel, his rank of Brigadier-General was also renewed by brevet.

Gen. Barnes is a member of *Lafayette Post* of the Grand Army of the Republic; a director (from its organization) of *The Metropolitan Plate Glass Insurance Co.*, of the *Real Estate Trust Co.*, the *Tehuantepec Railway*, the *Stationers' Board of Trade*, and one of "the council" of the *Hamilton Club*; also a member of *The Art Association*, *The Long Island Historical Society*, *The New England Society*, and of the *Brooklyn Citizens' League*; is a director of the *Brooklyn City Hospital*, and was president, for a year, of the *Brooklyn Home for Consumptives*; also, he has been a member of the *Howard Literary Association*; of the *Euterpe Musical Sociable* (of which he was president, 1878-9). When, in 1869, the *Adelphi Academy*, originally a private school, was purchased by a number of citizens and placed under a board of trustees, Gen. Barnes was (and is) one of that board, and for several years acted as its secretary.

Gen. Barnes' church connections have been with the Church of the Pilgrims, under the Rev. Dr. Storrs, and with the Clinton Avenue Congregational Church, under the pastorates of Drs. Lansing, Budington, and

McLeod. He has always been active in Sunday-school and mission work, and, in 1874, was elected superintendent of the *Willoughby Avenue Mission School*, which he served in that capacity for four years. In 1882, he was unanimously elected superintendent of the Clinton Avenue Church Sunday-school, but declined. He has also been on the musical committee of the Clinton Avenue Congregational Church for many years.

On the 27th October, 1863, his twenty-first birthday, Mr. Barnes was married, in Dr. Cuyler's Church, to Josephine E. Richardson, daughter of H. A. Richardson, Esq. The young couple dwelt at first at No. 9 Lefferts street, but in November, 1866, purchased the house, 182 Cumberland street (Washington Park), where they have ever since resided. Their children are: Harriet J., born 1864; Mary Grace, born 1867, died 1873; and Alfred Victor, born 1870.

Gen. Barnes has made two extended tours in Europe with his family, in 1873 and 1883. In 1870, he visited California, and published his observations in a series of papers for the New York *Home Journal*, entitled "On the Pacific Rail," over the signature of "Barnacle."

EDWIN BULKLEY.

EDWIN BULKLEY, the son of Andrew and Sarah Dimon Bulkley, was born at Southport, Conn., December 2d, 1817, and was a descendant of the Rev. Peter Bulkley, who settled in Concord, Mass., in 1635, being obliged to leave England on account of his non-conformity to the requirements of the English Church, and who was of the tenth generation, from Robert Bulkley, who was born in the reign of King John.

About 1642, several of the sons of the Rev. Peter Bulkley settled in Fairfield county, of which Southport is one of the towns. Most of Mr. Bulkley's early ancestors were engaged largely in the shipping business, at a time when American ships held the supremacy on the high seas. His grandfather, Eleazer Bulkley, in the year 1788, founded the firm of E. Bulkley & Sons, which continued in business in New York nearly three-quarters of a century.

At an early age, leaving his native town, he came to New York, where, after a few years of business experience as a clerk, in 1838, at the age of twenty-one, in connection with Hiram Gookin and Jeremiah L. Cross, he founded the wholesale paper house of Cross, Bulkley & Gookin. He continued in the paper business until his death. The firm name changed to Bulkley, Dunton & Co. in the year 1865, and has been so known since, his two sons, after his death, taking his place in the firm.

In the year 1865, in connection with the late Colonel Alvah Crocker, of Fitchburg, Mass., and other capitalists, he started the then small village of Turner's Falls, which, by the development of its unsurpassed water power and natural advantages, has since become a thriving town.

Besides being instrumental in founding the Montague Paper Company and Keith Paper Company, in that place, he

was one of the organizers of the John Russell Cutlery Company and the Crocker National Bank, all of which undertakings were carried to a successful completion. He was also largely interested in other undertakings, principally in New England, among them the Winnipisiogee Paper Company, at Franklin, New Hampshire, and the Russell Paper Company, at Lawrence, Mass., of both of which he was President for many years, and several other mills, to all of which he devoted the untiring energy and steadfast endeavor characteristic of the man.

He came to Brooklyn to reside in the year 1846. He was, till the time of his death, a prominent member of the Church of the Pilgrims, and always gave liberally of his means to the different charitable organizations and educational institutions of the city.

As a man, he was of a quiet disposition, obtaining a degree of pleasure and enjoyment in his home circle which others are accustomed to seek vainly in public life. He was remarkable for his fine judgment in selecting skillful workmen or men to fill positions of trust; and, in times of financial uncertainty, his practical expenditure of time and means were often more helpful than the pleasurable theories often advanced by others of less characteristic decision and energy. In the latter years of his life he suffered from a stroke of paralysis, which resulted in his death, at his old homestead at Southport, July 7th, 1881, at the age of 63.

He left a widow and six children—two sons and four daughters. At the time of his death, besides being director and officer in the several large corporations in his own line of business, he was a director of the Bank of North America, the Standard Fire Insurance Co. and the Southport National Bank.



Edwin Buckley



H. (Mason)

HENRY C. HULBERT.

HENRY C. HULBERT, at present senior member of the firm of H. C. Hulbert & Co., New York City, and for over 30 years a resident of Brooklyn, is a descendant of Lieutenant Thomas Hulbert (or Hurlbut), the ancestor of the Hurlbut family of Connecticut, and who is said to have been born in England, in 1598, and emigrated to this country in 1630. In 1636, he was an officer of the first company that garrisoned the fort at Saybrook, Conn.; served and was wounded in the Pequot war, and later, settled in Wethersfield, Conn., where he died, about 1673, aged 75 years. From his second son, John, born 1638, and who settled in Middletown, Conn., and through his third son, Ebenezer, born 1638, and his son, Ebenezer 2d,* who died in 1777, and his son, Amos, born in 1752, and died at Lee, Mass., in 1835, and his son, Amos Geer Hulbert, born in 1799, at Weathersfield, Conn., and now living, at the age of 85, at Lee, Mass., was descended Henry Carlton Hulbert, and two daughters, Maryette, who died at age of 4 years, and Julia, who married Dr. E. Wright, and is now residing at Lee, Mass.

HENRY C. HULBERT was born at Lee, Mass., December 19, 1831, and attended the old Lee Academy until 13 years of age. He then began his mercantile career in his native place by entering the general store of William Taylor. After six months he returned to school at the Lee Academy, where he remained until he was 16 years of age. Early in 1848, he re-entered the store of William Taylor as junior clerk. In May, the same year, he obtained a position in the dry goods store of Plunkett & Hulbert, at Pittsfield, Mass., then accounted the largest dry goods establishment in Berkshire county, where he remained for three years, serving in turn as errand boy, salesman, and, the last year, having been carefully instructed in accounts, acted as book-keeper and cashier.

* Ebenezer 2d, was a large property-holder and shipping merchant in Chatham, or Portland, Middle Haddam, Conn. He traced back the family to England, and found the true spelling of the name was Hulbert. He, at that time, adopted the ancient form, which has been continued by his descendants.

His mother was Cynthia Bassett, a descendant of the family of Bassett and Dymoke, both early settlers of Plymouth, Mass., and who migrated from Cape Cod, Mass., to Lee, Mass., about 1770. She was a descendant of Sir William Bassett, who landed at Plymouth, Mass., in 1621. Her mother's maiden name was Hannah (daughter of Sylvanus and Thankful) Dymoke, cousins; thereby being, as she was very proud of claiming, "a double Dymoke," a descendant of the very ancient and honorable family of Dymoke, in which was vested the hereditary championship of the King and Queen of England.

The office of Royal Champion is a very ancient one. It was instituted by William the Conqueror; and, since 1371, has been attached to the manor of Scrivelsby, then held by the Marmion family. There being no male descendant, a Tournament was called, the successful Knight to marry Margery, the daughter, and continue the office. Sir John DeDymoke was the fortunate Knight, and his descendants have since held the honorable position to the present time, through some twenty generations. The late Sir Henry Dymoke, Bart., acted at the coronation of William the IV. and Queen Victoria.

The office is attached to the Lord of the Manor of Scrivelsby, which is held by the ancient tenure known as "grand serjeanty," in which one holds lands of the King by service which he has to perform. The service by which Scrivelsby is held, is that the Lord thereof shall be the King's Champion. The duty of the Champion being "at the coronation of the King or Queen of England, when the Sovereign is at dinner to ride *cap-a-pie* into Westminster Hall, and by the proclamation of a herald make a challenge that "if any man shall deny the King or Queen's title to the Crown, he is there to defend it," and he throws down his gage. This being done, the King or Queen drink to him and send him a covered gilt cup, full of wine, which the Champion drinks, having the cup for his fee.

During the last year of his clerkship at Pittsfield, he had a great desire to try his fortune in New York, to which his father strongly objected. Neither the offer of capital to embark in business in his native town, nor the representation that only three out of a hundred succeeded, deterred him from his project, his reply being that he intended to be one of the three. To quiet the boy, his father bid him go and see what he could do, feeling there was but a slight chance of his procuring a situation.

On a stormy day, in February, 1851, having procured letters of recommendation and introduction to the firms of Cyrus W. Field & Co., and White & Sheffield, he started for New York in search of employment. The next morning, unexpectedly, he met Mr. Edward S. May, of the firm of E. & S. May, paper manufacturers, of Lee, who accompanied him to the warehouse of Cyrus W. Field & Co., then a power in the paper trade.

Upon his introduction to Mr. Field by Mr. May, and the presentation of his letters, Mr. Field, with his characteristic promptness and suavity, said: "I have no place for you. I know your father. You are of good stock, and if you need New York references, refer to me."

He did not find it necessary to call on Mr. Field again; for, with Mr. May, he proceeded to the office of White & Sheffield, then a leading house in the trade, where, after a few moments' conversation, he was requested to call at 12 M. Prompt to the minute he entered the office, and, during the conversation which ensued, Mr. Sheffield asked him, "what is your intention in coming to New York?" The reply was promptly made: "If you give me a position in your house, I intend to make myself so useful that you will give me an interest in your concern." Pleased with the boy's evident honesty and determination, he made him a proposition to come for a salary of \$400 per annum.

He returned the next day to Lee, consulted with his father, accepted the position, and, after arranging his matters in Pittsfield, on March 17, 1851, with \$10 given him by his father, and \$5 by his mother, with a tearful request that if he needed money at any time, to send to her, but which, fortunately, he never found it necessary to do, he started forth, determined to work his way upward without assistance, if industry and perseverance could accomplish it. Determined to live within his income, he (with a boy from his native town) engaged board in Willoughby street, Brooklyn, occupying an attic bed-room, with only three light of glass in a sliding window, one chair, and small wash-stand. He soon, however, managed, with his friend, to obtain a larger room at a moderate price, but always managed to live within his income, and save a little. On the 19th of March he entered the employ of White & Sheffield as office and outside boy.

Although the youngest clerk in the house, Mr. Hulbert was not long in making his usefulness felt. While in Pittsfield he had been accustomed to being at the store from 7 A. M. until 10 to 11 o'clock at night, and the hours of from 8 A. M. to 6 P. M. seemed short to him. He was the first one at the store and the last one away. Having no acquaintances, he was early to bed; and in the morning, refreshed and ready for his day's work, brought to his business all the energy of a New England boy, willing to work in any department where he could be of use to his employers.

In December the same year, the book-keeper and cashier was taken sick, and the firm were discussing how and what

should be done to keep up the work and get out the semi-annual account of sales. Young Hulbert, hearing the conversation, volunteered to do the work. His offer was received with incredulity at first; the idea that the youngest boy could fill the place of the highest salaried man in their employ seemed absurd; but as nothing better could be done, he was bid to try and see what he could do, and, it must be added, with his experience as book-keeper and cashier at Pittsfield, he proved himself competent, and the work was done to the entire satisfaction of all concerned; and from this time on he was pushed forward, acting as most needed by the firm, in selling, buying, negotiating, etc.

Soon after, a misunderstanding having arisen between White & Sheffield and Cyrus W. Field & Co., the feeling ran so high that the latter returned unanswered the letters of the former. Mr. Sheffield directed Mr. Hulbert to take a letter in person to Mr. Field and settle the matter. Entering Mr. Field's office and presenting Mr. Sheffield's letter to Mr. Field, the latter read it and passed it to his partner, who, having read it, returned it to Mr. Field, who, without a word, directed his confidential clerk to return the same to White & Sheffield. Mr. Hulbert, who had hitherto kept silent, suggested at this point that a settlement was no doubt desired by all parties, but that it could never be reached by returning letters unanswered. "Are you empowered to settle this matter," asked Mr. Field, sharply. Mr. Hulbert replied he was, and forthwith entered into the discussion, which resulted in settling the affair to the satisfaction of his employers, and from this time he was entrusted with many matters requiring careful and delicate manipulation. He advanced rapidly in the trust and confidence of his employers, and so valuable did he become, that January 1st, 1855, less than four years from the time he obtained his position as youngest boy, he was given an interest in the profits in lieu of a salary. January 1st, 1856, at the age of 24 years, he was admitted a partner in the concern, the firm name being changed to J. B. Sheffield & Co., thus fulfilling his promise made Mr. Sheffield, in 1851, that he intended to make himself so valuable they would give him an interest in their firm.

September 13th, 1854, at the age of 22 years, Mr. Hulbert was married to Miss Susan R. Cooley (step-daughter of Wm. Porter, Esq., Attorney-at-Law), of Lee, Mass. He was then on a salary of \$1,000 per year and was worth less than \$300, but he had no fear of his ability to furnish a good support. Two years later Mrs. Hulbert became a confirmed invalid, unable to even turn herself in bed, and for three years remained in this most helpless condition, and it was over seven years before she was restored to full health again. The expenses incurred taxed the pluck and resources of the young merchant to the extreme, and though the panic of 1857 swept away a portion of his profits, he managed to preserve his financial credit intact.

During the crisis of 1857 he went West, and rendered important services to his house by making settlements and opening new accounts; his office knowledge enabling him to form a just estimate of the financial condition of his customers.

On January 1, 1858, the term of the co-partnership of J. B. Sheffield & Co. expired, and Mr. Hulbert declined to renew it, although offered fifty per cent. advance on his former interest. In March, 1858, a settlement with J. B. Sheffield & Co. having been effected, he formed a new co-partnership with his cousin, Milan Hulbert, of Boston, as general partner, and Otis Danell, of the same place, as special partner. The name of the new firm was H. C. & M. Hulbert, its capital was \$40,000, and the principal business it proposed to carry on was the sale of paper makers' supplies, the sale of paper

being only a secondary object. H. C. Hulbert was then only 26 years old. Immediately on the formation of the firm he went to Europe to make connections for purchasing paper-makers' materials, and succeeded in obtaining valuable exclusive agencies, which the house retains at the present day. He returned in October, 1858, and opened a house at 83 John street. Thus began the firm of H. C. & M. Hulbert, which enjoyed a prosperous and honorable career to the time of its dissolution in 1872.

At the time of Lincoln's election Mr. Hulbert was in England, and the news reached Liverpool the day after he had sailed for New York. It was not until the steamship arrived off Sandy Hook, and a pilot had brought some papers on board, that he became aware of the fact. Mrs. Hulbert, who was standing beside him as he glanced over the papers, asked him what was the matter. "Nothing," he replied, "except that there is the biggest kind of a panic in New York." During the crisis of 1857, Cyrus W. Field's partners suspended while he was on the way from Liverpool to this city, and the recollection of that circumstance at this time not unnaturally caused Mr. Hulbert the gravest anxiety. When the ship reached her pier the first representative of his house that he met was a small boy. "Well Johnny," said he, "what is the news?" "Oh, nothing, sir," replied the boy, "except everybody's 'busting.'" "What! have we 'busted,' Johnny?" "Oh, no, sir! We ain't that kind." Mr. Hulbert said afterwards that the relief afforded by the boy's answer was inexpressible. Going from the steamer direct to the Astor House and leaving his wife with the remark that he might not be home until late, he went to his warehouse, and, before leaving, made himself fully acquainted with the exact condition and every detail of the firm's finances, and the next day was at his post planning and arranging the affairs of the firm. The house never, even during the trying times of 1861-62, accepted any financial aid from its special partner, or asked a financial favor from any of its creditors.

At this time, H. C. & M. Hulbert were doing business with Goodwin & Sheldon, paper-makers, near Hartford. Some of their paper passed into the hands of the old Hartford Bank, which, taking a sudden fit of uneasiness, sent to inquire about the Hulberts, of Leonard Church, who had been president of the Lee Bank, at Lee, Mass., but had afterward removed to Hartford. Mr. Church replied, "I do not know how much money they have; but I know the boys and the stock they come from, and if you have any of their paper that you don't want, I will take it, less interest." The bank, it is needless to add, did not part with the paper.

Goodwin & Sheldon eventually failed, owing, among others, to H. C. & M. Hulbert and David Leavitt, well known for years as the president of the American Exchange Bank, who was a connection of Mr. Goodwin. Mr. Hulbert had secured his claim by a special agreement, but when he met Mr. Leavitt in Hartford, for the purpose of effecting a settlement, the latter disputed the validity of this agreement. Mr. Hulbert said he was willing to leave the matter to the decision of their lawyers, so the party adjourned to Mr. Hulbert's room in the hotel, where the legal gentlemen proceeded to argue the question. Mr. Hulbert's lawyer cited a precedent which Mr. Leavitt's lawyer declared was not in a parallel case. The former began to argue that it was a parallel case, when Mr. Hulbert suddenly interrupted him by saying: "Allow me to suggest that you ask one question, and that is, in what respect the parallel does not hold?" His lawyer saw at once the advantage to be gained by pressing that question, and on the other side, finding that it was not as easy to demonstrate as he had denied, yielded within three minutes. Mr. Hulbert thereupon got his money. This transaction greatly pleased Mr. Leavitt.





A. D. Hanna

notwithstanding that he lost money by it; and returning to New York in the same train with Mr. Hulbert, he said: "Hulbert, do you get as much accommodation as you want at the American Exchange Bank?"

"Not always," replied Mr. Hulbert.

"Well," said Mr. Leavitt (who was its former president), "if they don't treat you liberally let me know and I will see you are well cared for."

On May 1, 1861, the firm moved from 83 John street to 13 Beekman street, where it remained for twenty years. On January 1, 1862, Mr. Daniell sold out his interest in the business to the general partners, on the most liberal terms, giving them three years, to pay in installments without requiring any security whatever. Notwithstanding that the firm sustained heavy losses from the panic of 1861, Mr. Daniell received, in addition to his original capital, a handsome share of profits.

On the first of January, 1872, Milan Hulbert withdrew from the firm. H. C. Hulbert then took into partnership Joseph H. Sutphin and George P. Hulbert, and the name of the firm was changed to H. C. Hulbert & Co. Both of these young gentlemen had been clerks in the house from boyhood, and the latter was a cousin of the head of the firm. George P. Hulbert died before the close of 1872, and the other partners have continued under the same firm name. Up to this

date the credit of the house ranks as high as that of any firm in the trade.

Mrs. Hulbert died in August, 1882, leaving two daughters, one of whom, Susan C., is the wife of Mr. Jos. H. Sutphin (Mr. Hulbert's only partner); the younger daughter, Caroline Beardsley Hulbert, was born October 5, 1870.

Mrs. Hulbert was for many years the treasurer of the *Brooklyn Industrial School and Home for Destitute Children*, in which she always took a deep interest. Mr. Hulbert is also one of its avdisors.

Mr. Hulbert has never sought office or allowed his name to be used except with the strongest and best corporations in the country.

He has been for many years a director in the *Importers' and Traders' National Bank* of New York. He is one of the trustees of the *South Brooklyn Savings Bank*. He is also one of the directors of the *Pullman Palace Car Co.*, as well as of several other companies.

January 1, 1880, Mr. Hulbert shook off the cares of business, which he had borne for nearly thirty years, and, with his family, started on a pleasure trip for England, Egypt, Palestine, Athens, Constantinople and the Continent, returning to New York in September the same year, since which time he has, as usual, been managing his various interests.

AARON D. FARMER.

AARON D. FARMER.—There are in the United States nearly 10,000 newspapers, and probably twice that number of printing offices for the production of every class of printing, from a business card to an encyclopedia; and in every one of these offices, to every printer employed therein, the name of the firm of Farmer, Little & Co., is as a household word. This house was established in 1810; and, in the early part of this century, was owned by Elihu White, and located at the corner of Lombard and Thames streets, New York.

Aaron D. Farmer, the senior member of the firm now, and for many years past, the owner of this time-honored enterprise, was born in Bolton, Tolland county, Conn., in January, 1816.

In 1830, he came to New York, and entered Elihu White's type foundry, then located as above stated, where his efficiency in the manufacturing department was recognized, and he was made manager of the same. Charles T. White & Co. were the successors of Elihu White, and were superseded, in 1857, by Farmer, Little & Co.

Of the present members of the house it can be said that they are all active workers and practical men in their trade; the senior member of the firm having been for more than half a century continuously connected with the business, to numerous details of which he still gives his personal attention, though past the age

at which a less active man would have relinquished his cares to younger heads and hands.

Mr. Farmer is exceedingly strong and well preserved, mentally and physically, and the enterprise of his younger years, the influence of which contributed not a little to the growth and prosperity of his celebrated house, seems to be unimpaired by the passage of time. He is a Republican in political faith, though in no sense of the term a politician, and has for many years been an attendant upon the services of old St. Anne's church, and a liberal supporter of its various interests. He married Sarah Burns, of New York, and has two daughters and a son. The latter, Mr. William W. Farmer, is a member of the firm of Farmer, Little & Co., and from early youth has accustomed himself to the various processes of type manufacture, and is now practically conversant with the entire range of knowledge in this special department; surpassed, perhaps, by his father only, who is often called upon by type founders of long experience as an expert in many nice questions, which, from time to time, arise concerning type and its manufacture.

The firm of Farmer, Little & Co. employ from two hundred to two hundred and seventy-five hands, and make all descriptions of plain and ornamental types, borders, rules, dashes and ornaments, besides making their own type-casting machines, steel punches, matrices, and other necessary appointments to a first-class type foundry.

DANIEL C. ROBBINS.

DANIEL C. ROBBINS, of the well-known firm of McKesson & Robbins, wholesale druggists and manufacturing chemists, was born at Roslyn, New York, in the year 1815. He engaged in the drug business as an assistant in an apothecary establishment in the year 1826, and continued in this pursuit until April 1st, 1833, when an arrangement was made with the firm of Olcott & McKesson, who had commenced the wholesale or jobbing trade in Maiden Lane, New York, in the month of January previous. Mr. Robbins, while engaged in this establishment, continued his studies in pharmacy; and graduating in the New York College of Pharmacy in the year 1836, was admitted into partnership with Charles M. Olcott and John McKesson in the year 1841. The new firm took the title of Olcott, McKesson & Co., and commenced business by purchasing the stock and good will of David Pratt, the successor of the old house of Warren, Pratt & Co.; and in the following year they purchased the premises and building at 127 Maiden Lane, to which they removed on the 1st of May, 1842.

The warehouse, with stock and fixtures, was entirely destroyed by fire on the 2d of July, 1850, but the premises were rebuilt within a few months, and a new partnership established by the same partners, under the firm name of Olcott, McKesson & Robbins.

Mr. Charles M. Olcott, the senior partner, died in August, 1853, and the business was continued by McKesson & Robbins, which has continued to be the firm title of the house. Mr. Geo. B. Gilbert, Mr. Olcott's assistant in the financial department of the business, was admitted as a partner in January, 1854. John McKesson, Jr., was admitted in 1865, William Hull Wickham in 1870, and Charles A. Robbins, son of D. C. Robbins, in 1876, all of whom had been previously connected with the house as assistants in various capacities. To keep pace with the progress of trade, and to meet the requirements of an increasing business, Messrs. McKesson & Robbins built, in 1855, a large business warehouse, which is situated on Fulton street, near William street. The building is a brick structure with a front on Fulton street of 50 feet, and comprises Nos. 91 and 93 Fulton street, and 80, 82 and 84 Ann street, with an area of a little over 50 by 120 feet, with 5 stories in front on Fulton street and 6 stories in the rear on Ann street, with basement and vaults and subcellar, making a total of 50,000 square feet of floor room on the premises.

As this main building in time came to be wholly required for the display of stock and for the execution of orders, the storage of goods was mainly accomplished in three other and separate buildings. From the inconvenience arising from this want of concentration of

stock, and the necessities of an increasing business, the firm built, in 1879, an adjoining building, 50 by 120 feet, thus doubling their former space.

The principal part of this additional extension, 50 by 120 feet, is now occupied by extensive apparatus for the manufacture of chemical and pharmaceutical preparations. In addition to their extensive importing, distributing and manufacturing business, McKesson & Robbins are considerable exporters to Central and South America and the West India Islands, and other foreign countries.

The firm has kept up with the progress of the trade, and with every improvement in the practice of pharmacy, as well as in mercantile business. They have aimed to place themselves at the head of their profession, and their success in these endeavors is generally admitted. They are largely engaged in the manufacture of well-known medicinal and officinal specialties which are widely used and approved. They were the first to introduce into general use the capsulation of quinine and other medicinal drugs, whereby the prescriptions of physicians have been rendered less obnoxious without interfering with their efficacy; while such a perfect division and combination of materials is effected that every capsule or pill, as these are frequently called, is absolutely certain to contain the actual amount in the formula.

The importance of this can be readily appreciated where active poisons are prescribed, and it has almost revolutionized the dispensing of medicines. In mercantile transactions in the purchase of crude drugs, the same care and foresight has been manifested; and this distinguished house, which is the growth of half a century of steady application and development, possesses superior facilities and a most enviable reputation wherever known. Indeed, it would be difficult to point out any important locality where it is not known, because the drug trade is the least circumscribed of all pursuits. All the most important remedies in the crude or natural form are indigenous to special countries; as, for example, quinine, one of the most important of all remedies, is the product of the cinchona tree, which only grows at a high elevation, while it is the special remedy for the depressing malarial diseases which prevail in low countries. In this connection it may be said that the science and the practice of medicine is similar in all civilized countries, as a constant exchange of remedies and of collective experience takes place. The profession, also, of medicine, while it may not be said to hold a superior place among other professions, is really one of the most important, because it cannot be circumscribed by any future progress. Wars may



May C. Robbins

cease, the practice of law may be greatly limited, and the work of the teacher of the race improve, or the cultivation of its powers become less difficult, and therefore less important; but the province of the physician will never be less needful, for all the great problems of birth and life and death can never be diminished; they can only be more appreciated as civilization advances. Among the truths which pertain to human life, none is better understood among intelligent observers than the fact that as all the savage races disappear when placed in contact with civilized life, the continuance of civilized life is hardly possible without the care of medical science and those sanitary provisions which increase in importance with the increase of population everywhere.

Mr. Robbins was married, and became a resident of Brooklyn, in the year 1846. He has the good fortune to be surrounded with all those attractions for which Brooklyn is justly famous as a city of model American homes. He is an old and highly-esteemed citizen, and has always evinced a warm interest in the growth and development of the city where he resides. He is an able contributor to the literature of his profession; and has earned a degree of learning, experience and literary ability in the improvement of his profession, and in the discussion of commercial questions in which the public is greatly interested, which gives him a deserved reputation in the business circles of the metropolis as well as in the country at large.

LEWIS T. LAZELL.

MR. LEWIS T. LAZELL, senior member of the well-known firm of Lazell, Marsh & Gardiner, wholesale dealers in drugs and druggists' supplies, at No. 10 Gold street, New York, and for many years a resident of Brooklyn, is descended from Huguenot stock, and was born in Bellingham, Massachusetts, February 19, 1825.

The first of the name of Lazell, in America, came to Hingham, Massachusetts, in 1637. The family remained in that State, and many of the name, in successive generations, lived in the vicinity of Hingham, and of Bridgewater. Joshua Lazell, great-grandfather of Lewis T. Lazell, lived at Bellingham, Massachusetts, was a soldier in the American cause in the Revolution, and was at Boston at the time of the battle of Bunker Hill, but is thought not to have participated in that historical engagement.

Joshua Lazell had children named Warren, Daniel, John, Lavinia and Elias. John, one of these, removed to Ohio, and became a judge, and was known as a prominent man in his time. Daniel was a farmer at Bellingham, and was a leader among the Baptists of that locality, long holding the office of deacon of the old Bellingham Baptist Church. He died, leaving children named Warren, Jonathan E., Nathan, Lorinda and Caroline. Jonathan E. Lazell became a Baptist clergyman, and at one time was pastor of the First Baptist Church of Brooklyn. Warren Lazell passed his early life on a farm, and later became a New England schoolmaster. He married Miss Sophia Thurber, and not long afterward, when Lewis T. Lazell, his eldest child, was an infant, removed from Bellingham to Worcester, where he became known as a school teacher, and later as a bookseller.

Lewis T. Lazell was educated in the public schools of Worcester; and, in 1839, at the age of fourteen, became a clerk in the book-store of Clarendon Harris, who is still living, and a highly esteemed resident of that

city. Soon afterward, Warren Lazell became the owner of another book-store; and, in 1842, his son began to assist him in the conduct of his business. He was then seventeen years of age. Two years later he went to Troy, New York, and for a year was employed in a factory there. In 1845, at the age of twenty, he returned to Worcester, where he associated himself with an apothecary named David Scott, Jr., and engaged in the drug trade.

Five years after thus beginning the career in which he was destined to make the business success of his life, Mr. Lazell purchased the interest of his partner, Mr. Scott, and continued the business as sole proprietor until 1855; when he removed to New York, in company with Mr. Edward H. Marsh, a former clerk in his employ, and bought the jobbing trade of Haskell, Merrick & Bull, at No. 10 Gold street, where he has since been located; his partners in the transaction being Mr. Marsh and Mr. Freneau Hunn, a former employé of Messrs. Haskell, Merrick & Bull. Mr. Hunn retired from the firm on account of ill-health, in January, 1860, and died not long afterward. At the date mentioned, Mr. Warren B. Gardiner became a member of the firm, and the house then became known as that of Lazell, Marsh & Gardiner. Mr. Gardiner retired in January, 1881, and the business has since been continued under the same firm name. Mr. Alfred N. Andrus became a partner in the concern in July, 1883. This business, which Mr. Lazell and his associates began on a small scale, has, despite the periods of financial distress through which it has passed, been very successful, and having been enlarged and increased five-fold, the trade of the firm now extends to all parts of the Union.

Politically, Mr. Lazell is a Republican, but the demands of his business have been so unremitting upon his time and energies, that he has never had an opportunity to devote more than passing attention to public affairs, though taking the interest of an earnest and

well-informed citizen in all questions affecting our national existence or the public prosperity. In religious belief he adheres to the faith of his family, and has long been a member, and for twenty-five years a trustee, of the Pierrepont Street Baptist Church of Brooklyn. He married Miss Ellen Stone, second daughter of Daniel Stone, Esq., of Worcester, Massachusetts, and has four daughters.

Among sportsmen, Mr. Lazell has a wide and enviable reputation; and he has long been an ardent and in-

defatigable disciple of Isaac Walton, and is recognized as an enthusiastic angler. He was one of the founders of the Ognossoc Angling Association, of Franklin county, Maine; and spends the month of September, each year, fishing amid the solitudes of the Pine Tree State. An earnest, devoted adherent to any cause he espouses, he is regarded by those interested in this club, and by others with whom he has been brought in contact in connection with business, social, religious, charitable or public interests, as at once generous and helpful.

JEREMIAH J. RAPPFLYEA

The subject of this sketch was the youngest child of Folkert Rappelyea and Agnes De Bevoise, his wife. He was born February, 15th, 1813, in the old Rappelyea house, built by his great-grandfather and situated on Cripple Bush Road, Wallabout. He was educated in the small red school-house situated on the same road at a point where Flushing avenue now crosses Lee avenue; and which was the same building in which his uncle and guardian, Gen. Jeremiah Johnson, started a Sunday school in the year 1830, which was the beginning of the famous Lee Avenue Sunday School. In this same red school-house was afterwards held one of the largest and most flourishing public schools in the city, presided over by the late Samuel C. Barnes, and known as No. 4. After receiving a common-school education, he entered the grocery store of Ralph Malbone, which then occupied the point now or lately occupied by the Long Island Savings Bank.

He there became acquainted with most of the prominent down-town people, such as Domonie Johnson, Bergen Stryker, and others. He was employed there some time as clerk, until his guardian thought it better that he should return to the farm, and there he remained until he moved from the old house; being the last Rappelyea who lived there, as it was shortly afterwards torn down on account of its age. During his residence in the old house, he married Ann Pilling. They then moved with their three children to the house he had built on the upper portion of his farm, where he led a quiet farmer's life. He was a member of the Brooklyn Horse Guards, until trouble arose as regard to foreigners in the ranks; when he took sides with the foreigners, Hilliard, Dobson, McLeer, Pilling and others, and helped form the Washington Horse, of which company he was made First Lieutenant, the only public office he ever held. He died May 6th, 1868, at his fifty-fifth year.



Portrait of William

HISTORY OF THE MEDICAL PROFESSION OF THE CITY OF BROOKLYN, 1822--1884.

BY *Frank B. Green, M.D.*

[N pages 414 to 418, we recorded the History of the Medical Profession in Kings County, from its earliest known beginnings to the formation, in 1822, of the *Kings County Medical Society*. We now proceed to trace the history of this Society, and the profession generally, down to the present time.*

Kings County Medical Society.—In 1837 the society ordered three hundred copies of their by-laws printed. It may be stated, in passing, that evidence exists indicating that in 1822, and again in 1829, the society had its constitution printed. At this last date there were thirty-six active members belonging to the society. In 1836 the Code of Ethics of the State Society was adopted, and in 1848 the code of Ethics of the American Medical Association. From its formation, in 1822, till the repeal of that power by the Legislature in 1881, the Kings County Society conferred sixteen licenses to practice medicine.

Among the many men who have belonged, and now belong, to the profession, there are but very few who have violated their faith as physicians and their honor as men. The vast majority have followed their calling in the full spirit of its nobility; have met and combated disease and death without fear and without presumption; and many, far more than can be estimated, have not only given their time and strength in work, in medical charities, but have contributed as well their hard-earned fees obtained from wealthier patients for the relief of pain and suffering in the homes of poverty and woe. Faithfully working in their chosen fields of labor till the hour came for their departure,

they have left but small record of their toil behind them as individuals. In a profession where disease and death are the enemies that must be met, many have contracted the contagion which they were seeking to overcome, and have died in harness. In a business that is not over lucrative, most of its followers have reached their end poor, and left their families without competence. While their individual records are not voluminous, their work in the abstract has small need of a historiographer. The limits of this work render it impossible to mention more than the few of those who, by their abilities either in discovery or by their contributions to medical literature, have become leaders in the profession; but leaders in any cause are useless, unless sustained by the rank and file; while *leaders* direct, *armies* fight battles. Among the few names that may be mentioned is that of

DR. MATHEW WENDELL, first Vice-President and sixth President of the Society. He came to Brooklyn, from his birthplace, Albany; having been a student with Dr. Hyde, of Bethlehem, N. Y. He became a licentiate in 1804, and, entering into partnership with Dr. Charles Ball, in, or about 1806, he opened an office at the corner of Sands and Fulton streets. The Doctor was a practitioner in the days when Calomel, Jalap and blood-letting prevailed; and, when it is said that he was a conscientious man, a statement that he believed in the efficacy of that treatment is unnecessary. Dignified, courteous, and with great natural ability, to which he had added by study, he obtained and retained a large practice. For many years he was Health Officer of the city, and, in hours of pestilence, as well as quiet, displayed keen executive ability. The end of his life was somewhat sad. He exceeded the allotted age of man by some eleven years. Under the long-continued strain, his mind had weakened, and he became a devotee to the form of gambling known as "policy." His end came from cancer of the stomach, in July, 1860.

DR. ADRIAN VANDERVEER, born in Flatbush, December 21, 1796, was the great-grandson of Cornelis Vanderveer, who settled in the village in 1683. At an early age he was sent to Erasmus Hall Academy, where he was prepared for college; and, when 16, entered Columbia College, graduating with a very creditable record in 1816. He studied medicine at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, being also an

* MEDICAL SOCIETY OF THE COUNTY OF KINGS.—*Officers and committees for 1883:* G. G. Hopkins, M.D., 233 Lafayette avenue, *President*; L. Colton, M.D., 136 Montague street, *Vice-President*; R. M. Wyckoff, M.D., 532 Clinton avenue, *Secretary*; E. H. Squibb, M.D., 35 Doughty street, *Assistant Secretary*; J. R. Vanderveer, M.D., 301 Carlton avenue, *Treasurer*; T. R. French, M.D., 469 Clinton avenue, *Librarian*. *Censors:* A. Hutchins, M.D.; C. Jewett, M.D.; J. S. Wight, M.D.; G. R. Fowler, M.D.; B. F. Westbrook, M.D. *Delegates to the Medical Society of the State of New York (1882 to 1885):* Drs. J. C. Shaw, C. Jewett, T. R. French, E. N. Chapman, G. G. Hopkins, J. A. McCorkle, S. Sherwell, I. H. Hunt, J. Byrne, B. F. Westbrook, G. W. Baker, L. S. Pilcher.

office student of the late eminent surgeon, Dr. Wright Post. In 1819, at the age of twenty-three, he graduated as M. D., and entered upon a practice which ere long extended over the whole of Kings county. At the organization of the Medical Society, he was elected secretary of that body, and became its seventh president, holding that office during the years 1837-38. It is not unworthy of note that he and Dr. T. W. Henry were the only members of the society, at its organization, who were graduates from a medical college, the other members being licentiates. In the epidemic of Asiatic cholera in 1832, Dr. Vanderveer was appointed Health Officer of Flatbush. In 1838, he abandoned general practice and confined himself to a special branch of the profession, contemporaneously with Dr. Sabine, of New York. This, of course, aroused some opposition from his medical brethren; but, persevering in his ideas, he eventually accomplished great success, patients visiting him from all over the country and from abroad. He also received a large number of letters from distinguished English and Continental surgeons and physicians, seeking advice in his speciality, and informing him of the marked success of his method in the cases they had sent to him for treatment. His success was, indeed, remarkable; and it is to be regretted that no record of his cases was kept, and that he never published anything on the subject. With an office at Flatbush and another in Brooklyn, it was almost impossible for him to attend to all who applied to him. Long before office hours, a line of carriages was in waiting in front of his office; and from his Brooklyn office he was seldom able to return until long after midnight. Had he not been possessed of an iron constitution, as well as untiring energy and an indomitable will, he could not have accomplished his work. But twelve years of this labor ended in an attack of paralysis in 1850; and, though he rallied from it, and associated with him his nephew and student, Dr. John R. Vanderveer, yet he was ultimately compelled to relinquish practice entirely. He died July 5, 1857, in his sixty-first year. In 1832, he was medical adviser to the village Board of Health; in 1825, with Rev. Dr. Strong, he organized the Reformed Church Sabbath School; was its superintendent for nearly thirty years, and an elder for many years. He was a thorough Bible student, well versed in the theological lore; and especially interested in horticulture, his garden being filled with rare and beautiful plants from all climes. He was a man of remarkable decision, clear intellect and sound judgment.*

Contemporary with Dr. Vanderveer, for many years, was

DR. JOHN BARREA ZABRISKIE, son of Rev. John L. Zabriskie and Sarah Barrea de la Montagnie, born at Greenbush, N. Y., April 20, 1805; removed with his parents, at the age of six, to Millstone, N. J. He was prepared for college by a private tutor; and, when sixteen, entered, as junior, Union College, where his father had been a member of the first class which graduated in 1797. At college he became intimately acquainted with Hon. John A. Lott; and, at the close of his college course, began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Wm. McKeesick, attending two courses of lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York. He became a licentiate of the New Jersey Medical Society in 1827, but not being satisfied with this license, he took a final course of lectures and graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, April 6th, 1827. He began practice in New York city; but, in 1830, when Dr. Isaac I. Rapelyea moved to Brooklyn, Zabriskie took his place in New Lots, where his peculiar talents, affable manners and remarkable professional skill soon brought him into an extensive practice in the county, although the field was already occupied by eminent physicians.

In 1829, he became a member of the Kings County Medical Society. He held at different times the office of secretary, censor (1832), delegate to the State Medical Society (1830) and president of the County Society in 1839. Deeply engaged as he was in professional duties, he found time to devote to the public weal. In 1847, he was superintendent of the Flatbush School District, which at that time and till 1852, included the present New Lots; and it was one of his acts that created School District No. 3, embracing the territory of Cypress Hills and East New York. He was a man of peculiarly diversified talent, and his hours of relaxation were devoted to the scientific pursuits of music, botany, horticulture, etc. He was interested in photography and took pictures by the camera long before it came into general use; he experimented with electricity and galvanism, and left many plaster casts of groups and medallions of his own modelling. He was a frequent contributor to the *American Journal of Medical Sciences* (vol. xii., 1846); early discovered the virtues of *Sanicula Marilandica* in the treatment of chorea (St. Vitus' Dance); was appointed by the Kings County Medical Society to prepare a paper on the "Medical Topography of Kings County" (see *Trans. N. Y. State Med. Soc.*, 1832); was physician in charge of the Kings County Alms-house; member of the Flatbush Board of Health, and trustee of the Erasmus Hall Academy; an elder in the Reformed Church, and at one time surgeon of the 241st Regiment, N. Y. State Militia. No man in the town was widely known, more generally respected and deeply lamented. He died in his forty-third year (1850), from contagious disease which he had contracted in his professional labors.*

We have already spoken of Dr. FRANCIS H. DUBOIS of New Utrecht. In 1832, his son, James E. Dubois graduated from the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons and joined the father in practice. After his father's death in 1834, James' practice was too large for the attention of one physician, but he continued alone till 1848, when he took Dr. BIERER in partnership. This arrangement lasted but two years when Dr. Bierer's health broke down. In 1850, Dr. JOHN LUDLOW CRANE took the place left vacant, and this last partnership was continued till September 1856, when it was dissolved by the death of both Dr. Dubois and Dr. Crane, within a few hours of each other, from yellow fever contracted at the bedside of patients in the epidemic of that year. Then followed Dr. CARPENTER, who had removed from Fort Hamilton to New Utrecht. Dr. HUBBARD was the first resident physician of Gravesend, from about 1855 to 1865, when he removed to Red Bank, N. J. Dr. R. L. VAN KLEE settled at Gravesend in 1863, a recent graduate of the L. I. College Hospital, and has secured the entire confidence of the community. In 1880, Dr. JAMES F. MORGAN came from Jersey City and settled at Sheepshead Bay, and is doing well there. In 1877 or '78 a Dr. GALLUP settled in Gravesend for about two years.

In the name of Dr. GEORGE GIFFELAN, the emigrants of Brooklyn will recognize one who was known to all by reputation, and endeared to many by friendship.

* In these sketches we have been indebted to Rev. R. G. SCHENCK, of Flatbush, and to Dr. P. E. SCHENCK'S "Zabriskie Homestead."

GEORGE GILFILLAN, born in Ireland in 1797, early chose medicine as his field of labor, and began preparation for that study by acquiring a thorough classical education. Ere he could enter the Medical School at Glasgow, however, his father met with such severe business reverses as changed all the family plans. George, with an elder brother, came to America to begin the struggle for sustenance. Still following his predilection for the medical profession, George became a clerk in a drug store, situated on the corner of Sands and Jay streets, determining to remain there until he had accumulated sufficient means to permit study and graduation from the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons. During the cholera epidemic of 1832 the physicians of Brooklyn were too few in number to hopefully combat the disease. Dr. George Gilfillan left the drug store, and though not yet a graduate, joined in the attempt to stay the plague. For his voluntary risk of life in his labor for others he received the public thanks of Drs. Wendell and Ball. His conduct brought him into prominence, and when he graduated two years later he at once entered upon a large practice. At first he located on the corner of Sands and Jay streets, later moving to the corner of Main and York streets, where he continued in practice almost till the close of his life. Dr. Gilfillan was a member of the Kings County Medical Society, and a life member of the Long Island Historical Society. He never married. He died in 1879 at the ripe age of 82 years.

It may not be amiss to pause for a moment and view the field and conditions of medical practice in the Brooklyn of 1841. Remsen street was not open beyond Henry, and but two houses stood near its termination. From the junction of Henry and Remsen streets an unbroken view over cultivated fields could be had as far as Washington street. The settled sections of the city were about Fulton and Catherine streets. Within this small area the First Presbyterian Church, Dr. Cox's, on Orange street; Second Presbyterian, Dr. Spencer's, on Clinton street; the First Baptist Church, in Nassau street; the First Reformed Church, a little west of the present location; the East Baptist, Dr. E. E. L. Taylor's, then at the corner of Barbarin (Lawrence) and Tillary, and a German church in Henry street, furnished spiritual consolation to the inhabitants; while their physical ills were attended to by Drs. Wendell, George Gilfillan, Rowland Willsher, Van Sinceren, Rapelye, Garrison, Fanning, Hyde, F. W. Ostender, W. G. Hunt, King, Marvin, Mason, Cooke, McClellan and Benjamin. Not a single public building existed, and the total population reached but five hundred and twenty thousand.

CHARLES S. GOODRICH was born in Pittsfield, Mass., in 1802; graduated from the Pittsfield Medical College in 1827, and began practice in Troy, N. Y. Some years later he removed to Brooklyn. In 1847-'48-'49, and again in 1858-'59, he was connected with the Health Department, either as Health Officer or President. In 1852 he was appointed United States Consul at Lyons, France, by President Fillmore. On his return to America he again resumed active practice in Brooklyn, and remained engaged in his professional work till the outbreak of the war. He then went to the front as surgeon of 102d Regiment, New York Volunteers, and remained till the close of hostilities. After the war Dr. Goodrich never

resumed practice, but lived quietly in Brooklyn till his death in 1883. He was a member and at one time vice-president of the New York State Medical Society, but never joined the County Society.

CHARLES E. ISAACS, born in 1811, graduated from the University of Maryland in 1832. Almost his first labor in professional life was the medical oversight of the Cherokee tribe of Indians in their transfer across the Mississippi, a duty to which he was assigned by President Jackson. In 1841 he formed one of fifty candidates who sought admission into the United States Army Medical Staff. Of this number but six passed the examination, and Dr. Isaacs stood first among the six. He resigned from the service in 1845, and joined with Dr. Wm. H. Van Buren in establishing a private medical school in New York city. In 1847, he began private practice in Youngstown, N. Y., with Dr. T. G. Catlin. Six months later he was appointed Deputy Health Officer of Staten Island, but resigned the position within a month and returned to Dr. Catlin. In 1848 he was chosen Demonstrator of Anatomy to the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, a position which he filled to his own honor and the great benefit of the school. In 1857 Dr. Isaacs removed to Brooklyn and there remained till his death in 1860. Shortly thereafter he delivered, by request, a course of lectures on surgical anatomy, at the Brooklyn City Hospital, which was received with great favor. He contributed many articles to medical and a few to general literature; one on the "*Structure and Function of the Kidneys*" being translated and republished in France and Germany. He was an active member of the Kings County Medical Society; one of the founders and successively president and vice-president of the N. Y. Pathological Society; an active member of the N. Y. Academy of Medicine, and Consulting Surgeon to the Kings County Hospital. By the profession he was considered "the first living anatomist in the world." Malaria, the seeds of which were sown in his system during his army service, constantly crippled the energy and dimmed the brightness of what would otherwise have been a splendid professional life; but it did not diminish the sweetness of his most lovable disposition, nor the charms of a cultivated and refined mind.

DE WITT CLINTON ENOS was born in Madison county, N. Y., in 1820. Obtaining his preliminary education at the De Ruyter Institute, he began the study of medicine with Dr. James Whitford, of De Ruyter, and graduated from the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1845. For a time he practiced in New York City, but removed to Brooklyn in 1849. Dr. Enos was one of the Visiting Surgeons to the Brooklyn City Hospital and held the chair of Anatomy at the Long Island College Hospital. He was a member of the Kings County Medical Society, and was president of that body in 1863. He was also a member of the New York Academy of Medicine and of the N. Y. Pathological Society. He wrote a number of monographs, chiefly on surgical topics. His death occurred December 14, 1868, from obstruction of the coronary arteries.

RICHARD CRESSON STILES was born in Philadelphia, in 1830; took the degree of A.B. at Yale, in 1851, and three years later that of M.D. from the University of Pennsylvania. In Europe he continued his studies for three years longer. On his return to this country he was elected to the chair of Physiology in the University of Vermont, and shortly after to the same chair in the Berkshire Medical College at Pittsfield, Mass. In the term of 1861, '62, he was lecturer on Physiology

at the N. Y. College of Physicians and Surgeons. In 1862 he entered the army as a surgical volunteer, and was assigned to the charge of the military general hospital at Pittsburg, Penn. The next year he joined Hancock's corps in the Army of the Potomac as Surgeon-in-Chief of Caldwell's Division. In 1864 he came to Brooklyn and was appointed Resident Physician to the Kings County Hospital, which position he held till 1866, when he was appointed at first Registrar of Vital Statistics, and, later, Sanitary Superintendent for the Brooklyn District of the Metropolitan Health Department. He remained in the Health Office till the Metropolitan Board was abolished by the Legislature of 1870. While there he called public attention particularly to the defective ventilation of Public buildings, such as schools, theaters, etc., and especially to the condition of tenement house hygiene, uniting with Rev. Dr. Bellows, Dr. Elisha Harris, and Dr. Stephen Smith, of New York, in the agitation of this subject. Entering with his usual ability into the investigation of the Texas cattle disease, his discovery of the parasite which caused that malady gave him a widespread scientific reputation; and Professor Hallier, of Jena, named the fungus *Coniothecium Stilesianum*, in honor of the discoverer. Like many others, Dr. Stiles overworked himself, and shortly after leaving the Health Department his constitution yielded to the undue strain which had been put upon it. Efforts to relieve his ills proved fruitless, and he died at Chester, in his native State, in 1873, at the untimely age of forty-three years.

N. GERHARD HUTCHISON, M.D., was born in Marshall, Saline county, Mo., June 3d, 1853. He was the son of Dr. Joseph C. Hutchison and Mrs. Susan B. Hutchison of Brooklyn, N. Y. His grandfather, on his father's side, was Dr. Nathaniel Hutchison, of Booneville, Mo., and on his mother's side, the Rev. Amzi Benedict, whose wife was the daughter of Gen. Solomon Cowles, of Farmington, Conn. His preparatory studies were pursued in the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, and at Stuttgart, in Germany, where he was fitted for, and entered into, the Real Schule. After his return, in 1871, he was a private pupil of Prof. Plympton, of the Polytechnic Institute, and in 1872 he began the study of medicine in his father's office.

In the spring of 1873, he attended the course of lectures given in the Long Island College, and in the autumn of that year entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York, where he graduated in 1875, and received his diploma of Doctor of Medicine. After graduation he was for a short period one of the Assistant Physicians in Kings County Hospital, at Flatbush, L. I. He, also, in 1874, made two voyages, as an assistant surgeon, on board of one of the steamers of the White Star Line, from New York to Liverpool.

In the summer of 1875, he opened an office in Brooklyn, and began the practice of medicine. He was soon appointed Attending Surgeon to the Brooklyn Orthopedic Infirmary, Assistant Surgeon to St. Peter's Hospital, and also Assistant Surgeon to the Twenty-third Regiment.

His success as a practitioner was speedily assured. He evinced great enthusiasm for the profession of his choice; gave himself to the study of his cases; published a very creditable essay upon one of them, and was distinguishing himself by energy and fidelity.

His last patient was a child suffering from diphtheria, upon whom he performed the operation of tracheotomy. He bestowed upon the case constant attention, and was unremitting in his watchfulness night and day. Contracting the disease, however, himself, he experienced it in its most aggravated form; and after four days of intense

suffering, he died on the 10th day of April, 1877. Just before the last, he called for tracheotomy, in the last words he ever spoke, and it was performed for him by Dr. Rushmore, in the hope of affording him temporary relief.

The funeral services, held at his father's residence, on the 12th of April, were conducted by his pastor, the Rev. Wm. Ives Budington, D. D.; and the interment took place in Greenwood on the same day.

His grave is on Southwood avenue, at the intersection of Oakwood and Dell avenues. The headstone bears the inscription, "Faithful unto death."

• CHARLES H. GIBERSON was born at Bath, New Brunswick, in 1838. He studied at the country school at his home; later at the Florence school at Woodstock, the Seminary at Fredericton, and the training school at St. Johns. At the age of sixteen years he was engaged in teaching, and continued that occupation at intervals during his studies. In 1857, he began the study of dentistry, and received a diploma from a Boston dental college.

Having long been interested in medical science, he began the study of that subject with Dr. Hiram Dow, of Fredericton, and graduated from the University of Vermont in the spring of 1861. On coming to New York to continue his studies, he was appointed one of the staff of Charity Hospital, and served in that institution till his appointment as Assistant Surgeon in the United States Navy in October, 1861. Dr. Giberson remained in the navy seven years, serving through the civil war, during three years of which he was with Farragut's squadron on the Mississippi.

In November, 1868, he resigned his position and began the practice of his profession in Brooklyn. For a time, Dr. Giberson served in the out-door department of the Long Island College Hospital, and subsequently, for several years, on the surgical staff of St. Mary's Hospital for Women. In 1876, he was appointed Attending Surgeon to the Brooklyn City Hospital, and held that position till his death. He was one of the founders, the first president, and many years Secretary of the Brooklyn Pathological Society, and the first meeting of that body was held in his office.

In 1872, he was orator of the Kings County Medical Society at its semi-centennial anniversary. For four years he was delegate from the Kings County Medical Society to the New York State Medical Society, and in 1878 was elected a permanent member of the latter. He contributed many articles to medical literature, on both surgical and medical topics.

On the evening of April 14, 1879, he was stricken with peritonitis, and died from that disease five days later.

It is not alone, however, by the labors of its individual members that the Kings County Society has progressed in the nobler duties of an advancing profession. As a body, it has accomplished much for the furtherance of scientific aims and charitable deeds.

The Society's Medical Library and Publications.—In September 1867, a committee, composed of Drs. C. L. Mitchell, J. C. Hutchison, J. T. Conkling, S. Fleet Speir and W. W. Reese, reported a resolution favoring the creation of a public reference library of medical literature, by the purchase of standard medical works, on condition that the Long Island Historical Society add a similar amount to the fund and assume the charge of the nucleus thus formed—physicians desirous of availing themselves of its benefits

to become members of the society. Through the efforts mainly of Drs. Enos, Mitchell and Reese, this plan was adopted. \$1,000 was collected and, with a similar amount from the Historical Society, expended in the purchase of medical works. In 1869, Mrs. D. C. Enos, the widow of Dr. De Witt C. Enos, who had died suddenly at the close of 1868, gave her late husband's library, consisting of 815 bound and 74 unbound volumes, together with a number of pamphlets, to the Medical Department of the library, which by 1870, had increased to 1570 volumes. Apart from this collection, the Society had for years held some books as the nucleus of a free medical library; but the effort to increase the number was not pushed with vigor, till four or five years ago. At that time the work was begun in earnest; subscription lists were circulated among the members for their aid; the appeal was generously answered, and a goodly number of books and journals were bought. In 1878, Dr. Samuel Hart gave his library to the Society, and added materially to the collection. The exchange list of the *Proceedings* is also of excellent aid; the most valuable medical journals are constantly on file and open for reference to members of the society, and are in constantly increasing use by a large number of readers.

Another of the Society's methods of advancing medical thought is the monthly publication of the papers read and discussed in that body. This work was agitated by some of the most active members as early as 1875, and took form by the issue of the first number of the *Proceedings* in March, 1879. From the start, its circulation has been 1,000 copies, and its exchange list now numbers 122 journals. On March 3d, 1870, a party of medical men met at the office of one of their number, to consider the advisability of organizing a Pathological Society. With the idea of securing the co-operation of the Kings County Medical Society, the then President of that organization, Dr. R. C. Stiles, was requested to announce the intention at the next regular meeting and to invite all interested to join in a meeting to be held in the rooms of the Board of Health, then in the County Court-house on March 22, 1870. Eleven physicians met on the 22d, and resolved to organize as the *Pathological Section of the Medical Society*. The meetings of the Society were held in various places; at the office of Dr. Charles Giberson, one of its founders, at Dr. R. C. Stiles' office, and later at the Eye and Ear Hospital. Its transactions were at first published in the *N. Y. Medical Journal*; for a time after its origin they were published in the *Proceedings*; then for a time they had no regular publication; but at present are again published in the *Proceedings*. The section now has a membership of eighty and a fine pathological museum which is stored in the Long Island College Hospital. The *Annals of Anatomy and Surgery* is a monthly journal, devoted to Surgery and Surgical anatomy, edited and published by Drs. L. S. Pilcher

and G. R. Fowler. It was established under the title of *The Annals of the Anatomical and Surgical Society*, in January, 1880, for the purpose of recording the scientific work of the Anatomical and Surgical Society of Brooklyn, an association then active but now nearly defunct; but in 1881 it was transferred to its present editors.

While thus steadily advancing the scientific study of medicine, the Society had found time for other good deeds. On the 24th of April, 1861, it resolved to render gratuitous professional services to the families of volunteers in the service during their absence, and this duty was faithfully observed during the four years that followed, and, to the widows and orphans of volunteers, for a still longer period. After the second battle of Bull Run, a number of the most eminent members of the profession volunteered to go to the front and render the professional services so much needed at that time. When Chicago was swept by the fire of 1871, the Kings County Medical Society raised \$1,338 for the relief of the medical men of that afflicted city, by the voluntary subscriptions of its members; again, in 1878, when many of our southern cities were stricken by the yellow fever epidemic, the society raised \$547 for the relief of the families of medical men who were among its victims. At its foundation, the society had nine members; at the last annual meeting, three hundred and sixty active members, and now nearly four hundred.

The Epidemics which have visited Kings County.—Brief mention has already been made of the early epidemics that brought death to some of the inhabitants and terror to all residents in the County; it remains to dwell more fully on the topic. As early as 1680, small-pox was introduced into the province of New York and swept off many colonists. Time and time again it re-appeared, till, in 1739, the disease was so prevalent that the Provincial Assembly adjourned, first to Greenwich village, and later *sine die*, to avoid spreading the contagion. In 1702 a new disease, described as similar to the plague and believed to have been yellow fever, was brought to New York in a vessel from St. Thomas, and this malady gained such a firm hold, that official action by Governor Geo. Clinton, placing vessels from southern ports in quarantine became necessary in 1743. In 1755 and 1769 a disease called Angina, was prevalent on Long Island. It was not until 1804, however, that a systematic record was kept of epidemic diseases. In that year, yellow fever was introduced into Kings county, the first case occurring on August 22d. Seventeen were stricken with the disease, and of these six died. Again yellow fever gained a hold in the county in 1809. The population of Brooklyn, when its force was spent at that time, was 4,500. The disease lasted during the greater part of three months; twenty-eight died from the fever and none of these exceeded thirty years of age.

As early as 1822, the Board of Trustees of Brooklyn village passed an ordinance imposing a fine of \$25 upon any one who should bring a sick person into the city limits, without a written permit from the President of the Board; or who failed to report to him within six hours of its outbreak any sickness of a transient guest, within Brooklyn, from August 1st to November 1st. In spite of this, the summer of 1823 brought another outbreak of yellow fever; and, in the population of some 8,000, nineteen were taken sick, and ten died of the disease. The year following (1824), the Legislature passed an act establishing a Health Department, and under it, as has already been mentioned, J. G. T. Hunt was appointed Health Officer, at an annual salary of \$200. No epidemic attacked the city from 1823 till 1832. In the latter year, Asiatic cholera made its appearance in the early part of July, and lasted for fourteen weeks, reaching its climax during the third week. The number of deaths from the disease was 274 in a population of 17,000. Cholera occurred again during the summer of 1849, beginning early in June. It lasted seventeen weeks, reaching its climax during the tenth week, and swept off 650, out of a population of 90,000. Once again in 1854, this dread epidemic made its periodical appearance in Brooklyn, the first case occurring on May 29th, in the 5th Ward, at 255 John street. It lasted three and twenty weeks, reached its height on the ninth week, and swept away 678 people out of a population of 150,000. During this epidemic a cholera hospital was opened on Lafayette Avenue, under the charge of Dr. J. C. Hutchison; 170 patients were admitted to it, and of these 97 died. In all these epidemics of cholera, the highest death rate was in adults, between thirty and forty years of age. In 1856, yellow fever again appeared in Kings county, brought probably by infected material thrown overboard from the fever-stricken ships lying at anchor in quarantine, from within a few yards of Long Island, across to the Staten Island shore. Its ravages were confined almost entirely to the 8th Ward and the Bay Ridge Shore to Fort Hamilton; seventy-four people were attacked within the limits of Brooklyn, and of these thirty-nine died. It was in combatting this epidemic, that Drs. Dubois and Crane of New Utrecht lost their lives.

From 1824 to 1866, the Department of Health existed as created by the legislative act of the former year. In 1866, the Metropolitan Health Department was created and Brooklyn was made a district; but this system was too cumbersome to be effective, and it was abolished by the Legislature of 1870. Since that time, the city of Brooklyn has been under the care of its own Health Department in all sanitary matters.

Among the medical men connected with the Health Department since the time of Dr. Hunt, have been Drs. Chas. S. Goodrich, Matthew Wendell, T. L. Mason, J. T. Conkling, R. Cresson Stiles, Henry R. Stiles, James Crane, Andrew Otterson, and J. H. Raymond.

Of the *living* physicians who have aided medical progress in this county, only brief mention can be made; and in selecting from the many eminent names the few that can be noticed, we must be guided entirely by the services they have rendered, and the honors they have received.

SAMUEL G. ARMOUR, was born in Washington county, Pa. He graduated from Franklin College, Ohio, in 1839, winning a distinguished competitive honor in that institution, while quite young. He received the title of LL. D., from that institution in 1872. He completed his medical studies at the Missouri Medical College of St. Louis. In 1847, soon after graduation, he delivered a special course of lectures on Physiology, at the Rush Medical College in Chicago; and since then has been a professor in the Ohio Medical College of Cincinnati, the Missouri Medical College, the University of Michigan, and now holds the chair of "Principles and Practice of Medicine" at the Long Island College Hospital, of which he is Dean of Faculty. In the course of a busy professional life, Dr. Armour has found leisure to contribute many valuable papers to medical literature, and ranks very high both as a writer, lecturer and practitioner.

DANIEL AYRES, a native of New York, after taking the degree of A. B. at Princeton College, graduated from the Medical Department of the New York University in 1843. After serving a term on the house staff of Bellevue Hospital, he removed to Brooklyn in 1845. He was one of the founders of the Brooklyn City Hospital, and was a visiting surgeon at that institution, from 1846 to 1853. With others he joined in the organization of the Long Island College Hospital, and was, until 1882, Professor of Surgical Pathology and Clinical Surgery there. During the Civil War, Dr. Ayres served as a medical director or corps surgeon. In 1870, he was appointed consulting surgeon to St. Peter's Hospital; and is, at present, one of the incorporators of the Seney Hospital. In 1856, the degree of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Wesleyan University.

ALEXANDER J. C. SKENE was born in Scotland; studied medicine; graduated from the Long Island College Hospital in 1863, and served in the army during the Civil War, and, at its close, returned to Brooklyn and began private practice. Entering upon the field of Gynecology as his special study, he has added much to the literature of that subject, both by monographs and more extended works; and as one of the visiting physicians and Professor of Gynecology in the Long Island College Hospital, he has given both theoretical and clinical instruction. He was President of the Kings County Medical Society, 1874-'76; he is a member of the New York Academy of Medicine.

CHARLES JEWETT was born in Maine. He was educated at Bowdoin College, receiving his first degree in 1861, and A.M. in 1867. For several years after his graduation, he was engaged in teaching the Physical Sciences at Cooperstown, N. Y. In 1871, he graduated M.D. from the College of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y., and settled in Brooklyn. He was Professor of Physical Sciences in the Adelphi Academy; has been a long contributor to medical periodicals; President of Kings County Medical Society, 1880-1883; since 1880, Professor of Obstetrics and Diseases of Children, in the Long Island College Hospital, and in charge of the Department of Obstetrics in the same institution; Physician-in-Chief of Department of Children's Diseases in St. Mary's Hospital, and a member of the New York Academy of Medicine.

LEWIS S. PILCHER was born in Michigan. He took the degree of A.B. from the Michigan University, in 1862. Entering the army, he served through the war; and, at its close, entered the Medical Department of the Michigan University, from which he graduated in 1866. The following year, he became an assistant surgeon in the U. S. Navy, remaining in the service till 1872, when he resigned, and settled in Brooklyn in private practice. From that time till 1882, he lectured on Anatomy at the Long Island College Hospital. Dr. Pilcher has contributed several monographs to medical literature, his most important articles being on Fractures at the Wrist Joint, Croup and Tracheotomy, and a "Treatise on the Treatment of Wounds." He was appointed, with Dr. Purdy, of New York, to superintend the building of the Seney Hospital, and is one of the Board of Managers of that institution.

JARVIS S. WIGHT was born in New York. After taking his degree in Arts at Tuft's College, Mass., in 1861, he graduated M.D. from the Long Island College Hospital in 1864. Till the close of the war, he served as an assistant surgeon in the army. Returning to Brooklyn, in 1865, he held, for some time, the chair of *Materia Medica* in the Long Island College Hospital. Later, he became one of the Visiting Surgeons to that institution, and occupied the chair of Surgery and Clinical Surgery. He has contributed many articles to medical journals.

Among the older physicians who have gained prominence in the profession, but of whom space forbids an extended notice, stand the names of JOHN BALL, WM. H. THAYER, C. R. McCLELLAN, I. H. BARBER, and ALEX. COCHRAN, of Brooklyn; J. L. ANDREWS, of East New York; H. L. BARTLETT and J. L. ZABRISKIE, of Flatbush; S. J. BRADY, C. H. SCHUPPS, and L. W. PALMER, of the Eastern District, and R. E. VAN GIESON, of Greenpoint. Of these, Dr. Bartlett is Attending Physician to the Penitentiary, and a Consulting Surgeon to the Kings County Hospital; Dr. Brady, a Visiting Surgeon to the Eastern District and St. Catherine's Hospitals, and Dr. Zabriskie, Consulting Physician to the Kings County Hospital. Among those who have been prominent in the Department of Health, stand the names of B. A. SEGUR, ANDREW OTTERSON, J. T. CONKLING, JAS. CRANE, and J. H. RAYMOND, as Commissioners, and JAMES WATT, F. H. STUART, and R. M. WYCKOFF, as Registrars.

Dr. A. N. BELL graduated from the Jefferson Medical College, in Philadelphia, in 1842. For many years he was in the Medical Department of the United States Navy. After settling in Brooklyn, he was for a long time a Visiting Physician to the Brooklyn City Hospital. He has been one of the State Quarantine Commissioners, and for some years the editor of the *Sanitarian*.

Among the younger members of the profession who have gained prominence in special work, stand the names of Drs. FRANK W. ROCKWELL and GEO. R. FOWLER, in Surgery. The former is Visiting Surgeon to St. John's, and Chief of Department of Genito-Urinary Surgery at St. Mary's Hospital; the latter Chief of Department of Fractures and Dislocations at St. Mary's Hospital, and the most earnest advocate of antiseptic Surgery among our surgeons. In the

field of Nervous Diseases, Drs. L. C. GRAY and JOHN C. SHAW are eminent. Dr. Gray for a long time lectured on this subject at the Long Island College Hospital, and is now Professor of Nervous Diseases at the New York Polyclinic, and Chief of the Department of Mental and Nervous Diseases and Electro-Therapy, at St. Mary's Hospital. Dr. Shaw is Superintendent of the Kings County Insane Asylum.

DRS. SAMUEL SHERWELL and T. R. FRENCH have devoted their attention to Diseases of the Throat and Nose. The former is Visiting Physician to the Brooklyn City and Eye and Ear Hospitals; the latter Consulting Laryngotomist to St. Mary's Hospital.

DRS. J. S. PROUT and A. MATHEWSON were both largely instrumental in founding the Eye and Ear Hospital, and both are Attending Surgeons to that institution. Dr. Prout was President of the County Medical Society in 1879. Dr. Mathewson is Chief of the Department of Diseases of the Eye and Ear at St. Mary's Hospital. Among those who have taught medical classes, or are still engaged in that work, are Drs. B. F. WESTBROOK, J. A. MCCORKLE, and J. D. RUSHMORE. Dr. Westbrook, for many years, taught Anatomy at the Long Island College Hospital, and is now Chief of Department of Diseases of the Thorax in St. Mary's Hospital. Dr. McCorkle was for many years chemist to the Board of Health, and is now Professor of *Materia Medica* and a Visiting Physician to, the Long Island College Hospital; while Dr. Rushmore holds the Chair of Surgery in the Long Island College Hospital, and is Attending Surgeon to the Brooklyn City, St. Peter's, and the Eye and Ear Hospitals. All of these men have contributed many articles on their specialties to medical literature.

GEORGE G. HOPKINS graduated from the University of Pennsylvania, 1868. He is Visiting Surgeon to St. John's, and has been recently elected one of the Council, and a Consulting Surgeon to the Long Island College Hospital, and is now President of the Kings County Medical Society.

The following authorities have been consulted: STILES' *History of Brooklyn*; *Early Settlers of Kings County*, by T. G. BERGEN; *Documents relating to the Colonial History of the State of New York*, and *Documentary History of the State of New York*, by E. B. O'CALLAGHAN; THOMPSON'S *History of Long Island*; *Minutes of Common Council of Brooklyn*; *Revolutionary Incidents of Suffolk and Kings Counties*, by HENRY ONDERDONK, Jr.; *Proceedings of the Kings County Medical Society*; *The Biographical Dictionary of Physicians*; papers by Drs. TONER, HUTCHISON, SCHENCK, and others. Dr. LEWIS S. PILCHER has also rendered us much valuable assistance. Above all, we are under obligations to Dr. R. M. WYCKOFF, who cheerfully gave the use of his valuable notes on the Medical History of the County to assist in this work.

MEDICAL BIOGRAPHIES.

JOSEPH CHRISMAN HUTCHISON, LL.D.

A leader, not only in the professional circles of his adopted city, but foremost among those surgeons whose attainments have reflected credit upon the American name, is Joseph Chrisman Hutchison. His father, Dr. Nathaniel Hutchison, of Scotch-Irish extraction; his mother, Mary Chrisman, a native of Virginia, were residents of Old Franklin, Howard county, Mo., where he was born, February 22, 1827. He studied at the University of Missouri, and commenced his medical studies at the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania, enjoying, meanwhile, the valuable private instruction of Drs. Gerhard and Peace. Graduating M.D., in 1848, he passed four years in practice in his native state, and, in 1853, came to Brooklyn, where he has since remained, and where he has acquired that reputation which now crowns his long and active career. Of the honors which his profession can confer, Dr. Hutchison has had an ample share. He is a member of the Kings County Medical Society, of which he was President in 1864; of the New York State Medical Society, of which he was President in 1867 and 1868; of the New York Pathological Society, President in 1871; Fellow of the New York Academy of Medicine, and its Vice-President in 1869, 1870 and 1871; an honorary member of the Connecticut and New Jersey State Medical Societies; corresponding member of the Boston Gynecological Society; a delegate from the American Medical Association to the International Medical Congress of 1867, at Paris; and to that of the British Medical Association, at Edinburgh, in 1875; a delegate from the N. Y. State Medical Society to the International Medical Congress of 1876, at Philadelphia; and to that at London, in 1881. He is also an honorary member of the New Jersey State Medical Society; and, in 1880, received the degree of LL.D. from his Alma Mater, the University of Missouri.

The field in which Dr. Hutchison has especially gained his laurels is that of operative surgery, and his record is full of notable cases. During the cholera epidemic of 1854, he was Physician-in-charge of the Brooklyn Cholera Hospital; he has been, since 1857, Surgeon to the Brooklyn City Hospital, and, for a number of years, Surgeon-in-Chief of the Brooklyn Orthopedic Infirmary, of which he was the founder. He is also Consulting Surgeon to the Kings County, St. John's, and St. Peter's Hospitals. In 1854, '55 and '56, he was Lecturer on Diseases of Women in the medical department of the University of the City of New York; from 1860 to 1867, Professor of Operative and Clinical Surgery in the Long Island College Hospital, resigning the chair in the latter year. In 1873, '74 and '75, he was Health Commissioner of the city of Brooklyn, and the confidence with which he is regarded by the members of his profession, causes his opinion and experience to be sought, also, in all matters pertaining to the sanitary and medical interests of the city.

He has been a diligent writer, as well as worker; and, among some of his more important publications, may be mentioned those on "Dislocation of the Femur into the Ischiatic Notch" (dissection); a "Treatise on Physiology and Hygiene," for school use; "Acupressure," a Prize Essay of the New York State Medical Society; "Lectures on Orthopedic Surgery," delivered at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y., published 1880; reports on "The Removal of the Upper Maxillary and Malar Bones, without External

Incision;" "Excision of the Entire Ulna;" "Ligation of the External Iliac Artery, for Femoral Aneurism;" on "Rapid Lithotripsy;" on the "Treatment of Femoral Aneurism by Laying Open the Sac" (method of Antyllus), etc., etc.

Dr. Hutchison married, in 1849, Susan H., daughter of Rev. A. and Martha (Cowles) Benedict, of Farmington, Conn. They have had four children, of whom the eldest was N. Gerhard Hutchison, M.D., whose biography will be found on page 890. His death at the very outset of his career, was a great sorrow and loss, both to his parents and his profession: mitigated only by the splendid example which it furnished, of heroic sacrifice to professional duty.

SAMUEL FLEET SPEIR, M.D.

SAMUEL FLEET SPEIR, M. D., a prominent physician of Brooklyn, was born in that city, April 9, 1838. His parents were Robert and Hannah (Fleet) Speir. His father, Robert Speir, was a native of New York, and for many years was successfully engaged in that city in mercantile pursuits; and, having acquired a competence, retired from active business in 1856. His mother, *née* Hannah S. Fleet, was a daughter of Samuel Fleet, who came to Brooklyn from Suffolk county, Long Island, in 1819, and erected what for many years was known as the "Fleet Mansion," located on the corner of Fulton and Gold streets. This homestead has been replaced by a block of substantial stores, which were erected by the "Fleet Estate," and is now in the business centre of the city, which has grown from a population of five thousand in 1819, to over a half a million in 1883 (see engraving, page 895).

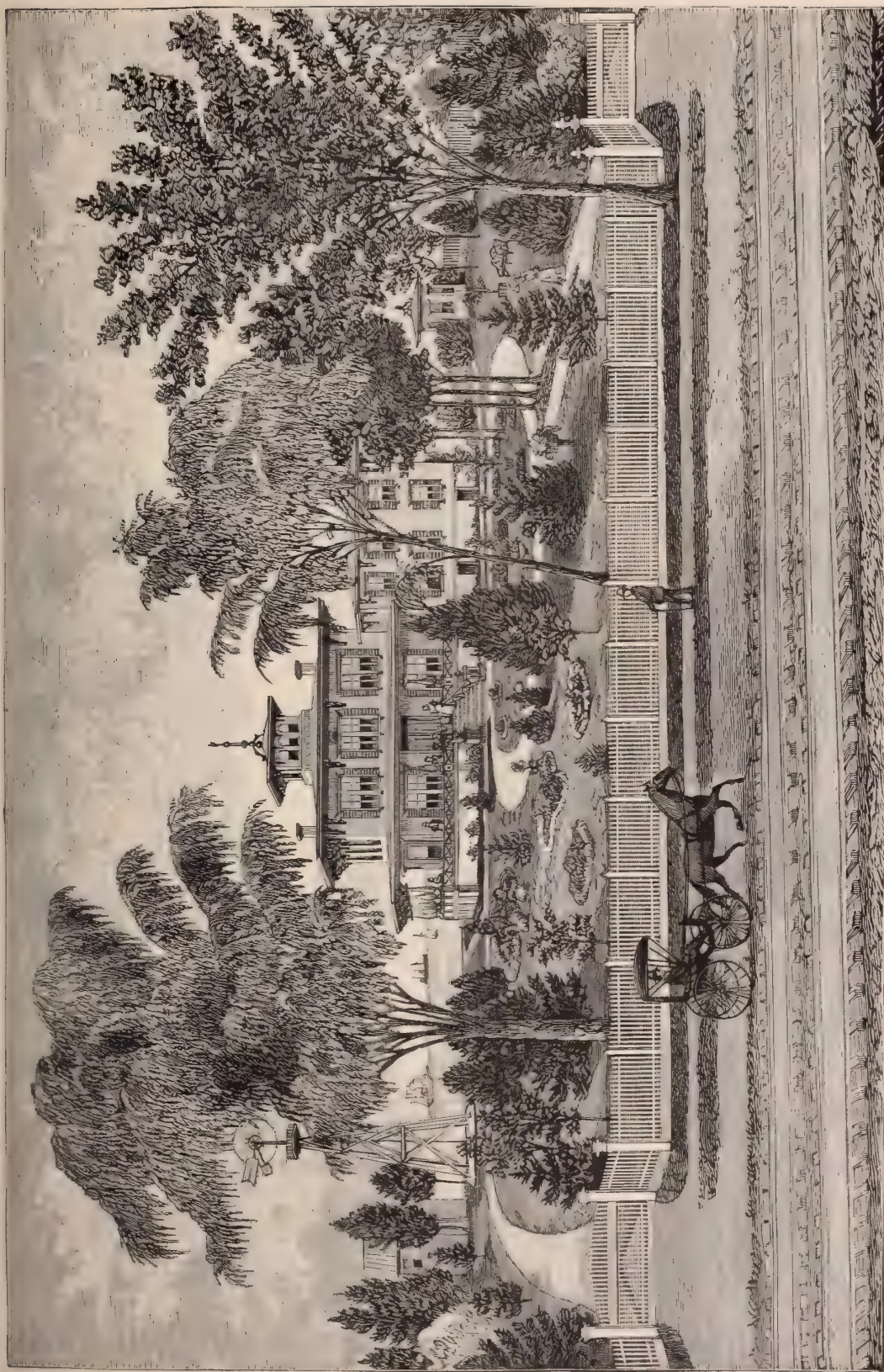
Samuel Fleet, the grandfather of S. Fleet Speir, was a lineal descendant, in the fifth generation, from Captain Thomas Fleet, who was the American ancestor of the Fleet family, and who came to this country about 1650, and settled at Northport, near Huntington, Long Island. The English patronymic was Fleetwood, the latter part of the name having been dropped by Captain Thomas Fleet on his arrival in this country. His father was Sir William Fleetwood, an admiral in the English navy, and a person of prominence in his day. A brother of Captain Thomas Fleet (or Fleetwood), *née* Charles Fleetwood, who died at Stoke-Newington, England, in 1692, occupied a large share of public attention during his lifetime. In 1645, he was a member of Parliament, and was one of a body of commissioners, appointed to treat with the king. He subsequently became an adherent of Oliver Cromwell, and took an active and leading part during the days of the Protectorate, both in military and civil affairs. He married for a second wife the widow of Ireton, who was a daughter of Cromwell. Captain Thomas Fleet, previous to coming to this country, was an officer in the British navy and possessed of ample means. He became one of the original patentees of Huntington, Long Island, and greatly increased his fortune after locating at that place. His descendants, mostly natives of Suffolk and Queens counties, are a numerous body, and have during the past two centuries been extensive landholders in these localities.

Samuel Fleet Speir obtained his education at the Polytechnic Institute of Brooklyn, and also under the guidance of a private tutor.

Electing to follow the profession of medicine, he began his studies pertaining thereto in 1857; and, at the same time, matriculated in the Medical Department of the University of



Lo. C. Hutchins. M.D



"SEA BREEZE"—NEW UTRECHT, KINGS COUNTY, L. I.—SUMMER RESIDENCE OF DR. S. FLEET SPEIR, MONTAGUE STREET, BROOKLYN.



J. H. Lee & Son M. D.

New York, from which he was graduated, in 1860, with the highest honors, being the winner of the "Mott Gold Medal" and the "Van Buren Prize." He became also the recipient of the "Wood Prize," of Bellevue Hospital. Desiring to still further perfect himself in the knowledge of his profession, he repaired to Europe, where he spent some eighteen months attending the various hospitals and clinics, thus acquiring much valuable information both in medicine and surgery. The use of Plaster of Paris splints was brought to his notice during this time; and Dr. Speir, recognizing the vast importance of their application to the thousands of the wounded in our War of the Rebellion, then at its height, hastened home, and in the latter part of 1862, at the request of the United States Sanitary Commission, he visited the Army of the Potomac, and for several months, and particularly at the Battle of Seven Pines, rendered valuable service in superintending the applying of Plaster of Paris splints to the wounded, by which their transportation or removal was accomplished with much less suffering and a greater degree of safety.

In 1863, he returned to Brooklyn and entered upon the practice of his profession. The year following he again visited Europe for the purpose of perfecting himself in the departments of ophthalmology and otology. Upon his return, his abilities in these specialties were recognized by the trustees of the Brooklyn Eye and Ear Infirmary, and his services were secured as surgeon to that institution.

A large and increasing practice, both in medicine and surgery, through nearly a quarter of a century, combined with an eager desire and a ready power to keep pace with the wonderful progress which has been made in his profession during this period, has placed Dr. Speir in the foremost rank of practitioners in Brooklyn.

Devoted to his calling, he has, from the period of his entrance to the profession, notwithstanding the labors incidental to a large family practice, found time to contribute to its literature, various papers of note and value. In 1863, his special experience in a number of cases of jaundice caused him to arrive at conclusions at variance with the then accepted theories, pertaining to this sickness. He promulgated these views in a monograph on the "Pathology of Jaundice," and was awarded a gold medal for the same by the American Medical Association, in 1864. In 1871, he contributed, through the *Medical Gazette* of New York, a valuable series of papers on the "Use of the Microscope in the Differential Diagnosis of Morbid Growths," with a new method for determining the diagnosis, prognosis, and treatment of cancers and tumors. The subject was one of much interest, and the views advanced by Dr. Speir in his writings evinced much study and careful research, as also the ability of the thorough adaptation of means to ends.

In this same year (1871) he introduced to the profession "a new method of arresting surgical hemorrhage by the artery constrictor." This appliance was designed for the instantaneous and hermetic closure of arteries, without the use of ligature, or other foreign substance, being left in the wound. The plans in vogue at that time for the arrest of arterial hemorrhage, were ligature, acupressure and torsion. The method employed and suggested by Dr. Speir, combined the advantages of each of the old methods of procedure, and has proven beneficial where neither of the previous applications could be used equally as well. His essay on this subject secured to him the "Merritt H. Cash Prize" awarded by the New York State Medical Society. The plan of procedure has also been embodied in the works on surgery of Professors Gross and Hamilton, and also Bryant, of Guy's Hospital, London.

Dr. Speir's learning and skill in his profession has at various times been utilized by his associates, in the procuring of his

services for the several institutions connected with the profession in Brooklyn. He has served as Physician, Curator, and Microscopist to the Brooklyn City Hospital, and is at present surgeon of that institution. He has also served as Surgeon to the Tumor and Cancer Department of the Brooklyn City Dispensary. The Long Island College Hospital has enjoyed his services as Demonstrator of Anatomy.

He has been identified with the various societies pertaining to his profession, and is a prominent member of the American Medical Association, also of the New York State Medical Society; a member of the New York Pathological Society, Kings County Medical Society, and the New York Medical Journal Association; a fellow of the New York Academy of Medicine; and he was, by invitation, a member of the "International Medical Congress" which was held in Philadelphia in 1876.

Thus, while on the professional side, full attainments, intelligence, a ready capacity for business and patient investigation have placed Dr. Speir at the head of his profession, his prudential qualities, liberal, civic and social relations in domestic life; the cultivation, manners and bearing of a gentleman by intuition, render him a favorite in the society of Brooklyn. It is no affectation to say that no member of his profession maintains a more enviable position in that society.

It has been said by a popular French writer, with much truth, "that professions are narrowing; that when too closely followed, they contract instead of expand the intellect; so that outside of professional knowledge many lawyers, physicians and clergymen dwarf their minds by too close confinement to the subtleties and technicalities of their profession." Hence, distinguished professional men of all ages, have liberalized and enlarged their minds by seeking other fields of intellectual culture, and by directing their attention to matters of relaxation from the strain and confinement of their calling.

Dr. Speir seems to take this view of professional life, and relieves the tedium, labor and confinement of his large practice by directing his attention to other studies and other subjects. As one of the outcomes of this, he is the proprietor of one of the most attractive country seats on Long Island. His tasteful cottage, surrounded by a shrubbery that the English naturalist Shenstone might have envied, stands on a gentle elevation overlooking the lower bay of New York, which is said to rival in beauty the Bay of Naples. Further down in the opening ocean is seen the fine beach of Coney Island, with its magnificent structures; while opposite, far over the waters, appears the fertile country of the Jerseys.

Dr. Speir has given his attention largely to the cultivation of domestic and exotic flowers and shrubs. The exotics, nourished and sustained in winter in commodious, well-appointed conservatories, are transferred to his grounds in the latter days of spring, giving them a sort of oriental beauty. As one wanders through these grounds, thus embellished, he can easily imagine himself in some tropical clime almost as delightful as the Hesperides.

Dr. Speir has also devoted his attention to the raising of the rarest species of dogs. In his kennels can be found the finest and most valuable of the canine tribe, some of them being almost priceless. He has also a fine stud of horses, and a choice herd of Alderney cattle; and last, but not least, he cultivates a luxurious vegetable and fruit garden.

In this delightful retreat, Dr. Speir, like Pliny the younger, in his villa on the banks of the Mediterranean, spends much of his time during the heated summer months; although it is distant six or seven miles from his town residence, a pleasant and easy route by rail renders his office readily accessible; his professional arrangements are such that none of his numerous patients are neglected, and his practice is uninterrupted.

Near his country seat is that of his father, quite as pleasant and attractive as that of the son.

In 1869, Dr. Speir was married to Frances S., daughter of Peter Hegeman of New York, with whom his marriage relations have been pleasant and happy.

As a friend, Dr. Speir is sincere and undeviating; his unpretending manners and fine conversational powers render him an attractive and instructive companion. As a citizen, he is sedulous to advance the interests of the community in which he lives.

As he has not yet passed the limits of middle life, with the pleasing surroundings we have described, he has every reason to anticipate a long and prosperous future.

ALEXANDER HUTCHINS, A.M., M.D.

ALEXANDER HUTCHINS, A.M., M.D., was born in New York city, January 24, 1835, and is descended from New England ancestry. After a preliminary course at the Peekskill Academy, he entered Williams College, in 1853, took the Greek oration in the junior year, and graduated with the valedictory honors, August 5, 1857. In 1862, he took the *ad eundem* degree of Master of Arts. He studied medicine in the Harvard Medical School, and received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the New York Medical College, in 1860. At the same time were awarded to him the Van Arken prize and a special degree in the department of Toxicological Chemistry. On the day after his graduation, Dr. Hutchins was appointed Surgeon of the *Star of the West*, one of the New York, New Orleans and Havana steamers, a position which he held four months. Later, he was appointed House Surgeon in the Blackwell's Island Hospital, and, in 1861, received the appointment of Internist of Bellevue Hospital, New York. In July, 1861, he was commissioned a Surgeon in the United States Navy, and served in the Brooklyn Naval Hospital, on the United States steamship *Wyandotte*, on the *Harriet Lane*, flagship of the Potomac flotilla, and afterward on the *Massachusetts*, supply ship to the Atlantic squadron, till July, 1863, when ill-health rendered his resignation necessary.

August 31, 1863, Dr. Hutchins began private practice at 796 DeKalb avenue, Brooklyn, and soon afterward became a member of the Medical Society of Kings County, and, since 1868, has been continuously connected with it officially, filling the office of President during three successive terms (1876-1878). He was instrumental in founding the *Proceedings*, the official organ of the society, and in establishing the society's reading-room and library. He is Visiting Physician to the Brooklyn Hospital; Consulting Physician to St. Mary's Hospital and the East Brooklyn and Bushwick Dispensary. He became a prominent member of the Medical Society of the State of New York, in 1874, served some years on the committee on by-laws, was awarded the Merritt H. Cash prize for 1875, on "School Hygiene, with reference to the physiological relations of age and sex to mental and physical education," and was elected President of that society in 1883. He is also a member of the American Academy of Medicine. Dr. Hutchins' principal contributions to medical literature have been papers on "Nitrate of Amyl," "Jaborandi," "Apocynum Cannabinum," "Forced Alimentation," "The Parturient Dose of Ergot," and "Calcium Salicylate in the Serous Diarrheas of Infants."

The doctor has been connected with St. Matthew's Protestant Episcopal Church since 1863, is Superintendent of its Sunday-School, and a member of its vestry, and for many years has been one of the managers of the Brooklyn Sunday-School Union. He is one of the trustees and the Secretary of the East Brooklyn Savings Bank. He was married, in 1863,

to Mary F. Pelton, of Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and has three daughters and three sons.

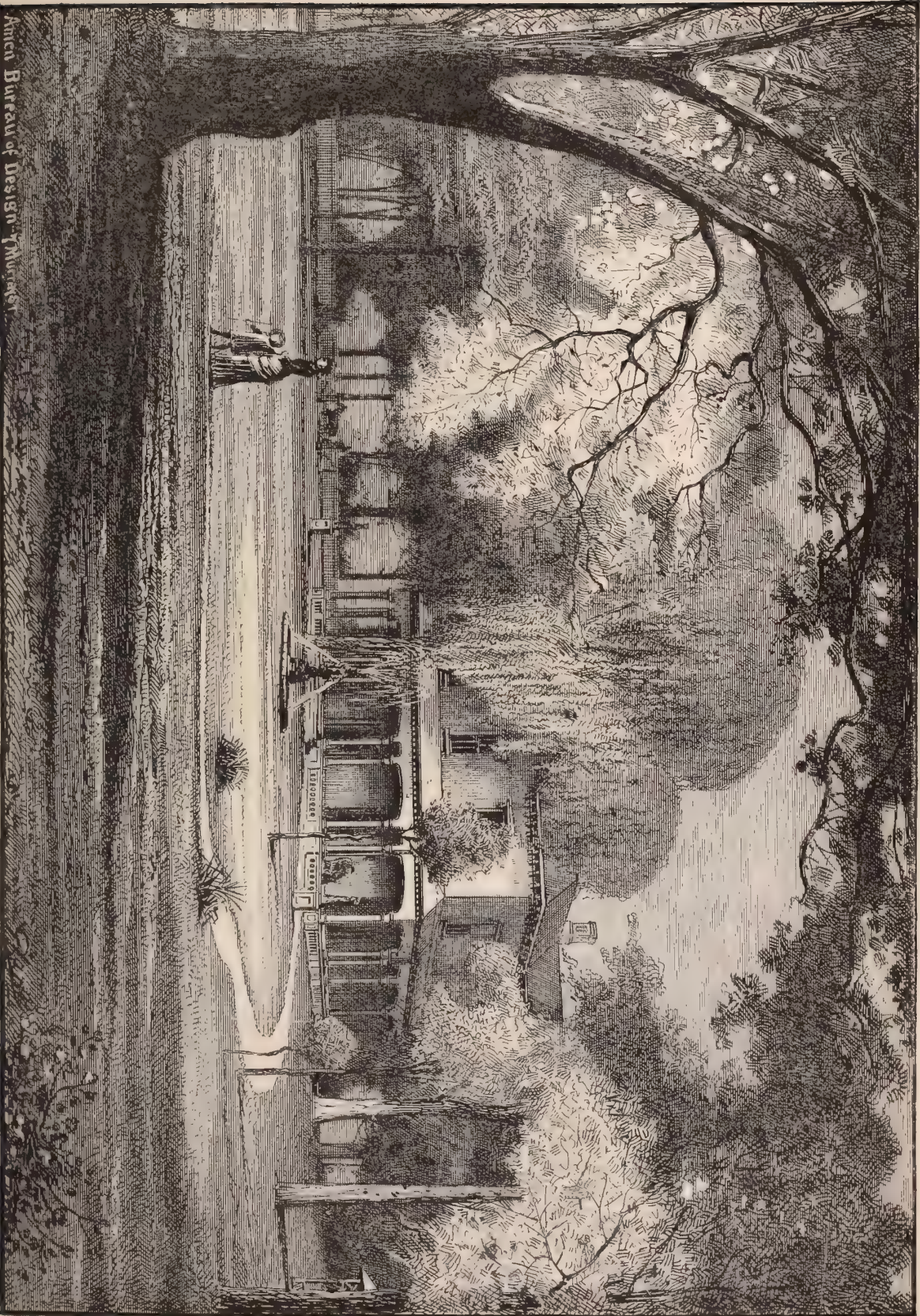
DR. HOMER L. BARTLETT.

DR. HOMER L. BARTLETT was born in Jericho, Chittenden county, Vermont. His father's name was Elias. He was a wealthy and highly intelligent New England farmer, and a descendant of Dr. Josiah Bartlett, of Revolutionary memory. His mother's name was Eliza Wheelock, a descendant of the Rev. Eleazar Wheelock, an early missionary to the Indians.

The subject of this sketch received his early education at an academy in his native village, and later at the Academy of Bakersfield, N. Y., then under the care of J. S. Spalding, a most successful and painstaking educator. At school he was noted for his proficiency in mathematics and the natural sciences, and especially for his facility in writing and speaking. In the weekly debates of the "Debating Society" connected with the institution, he was considered one of the foremost champions. He had, in common with most New England youths, been accustomed from his childhood to the practice. His father, being the possessor of large landed property, was anxious that his sons should be farmers like himself, but only the eldest yielded to his wish, Homer and his younger brother, Edwin, both determining to keep up the family name of a "race of doctors." Accordingly, after having acquired sufficient knowledge of the classics to master the technicalities of the profession, he commenced the study of medicine in the office of his early friend and family physician, Dr. J. Hamilton, in his native village. Shortly after this, Dr. Hamilton removing to Albany, N. Y., his student accompanied him, remaining one year; in the meantime attending a course of lectures in the Albany Medical College. He had previously attended a course of medical lectures in the College of Woodstock, Vermont. At the conclusion of his year in Albany, by the advice of his former preceptor, he went to New York and entered the office of Professor Willard Parker, then in the zenith of his splendid career. Here he found ample opportunity for acquiring both the theoretical and practical branches of his profession, and enthusiastically he embraced them. In the winter of 1854-'55, he attended his third course at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, N. Y., and graduated from this admirable institution in 1855, in company with Drs. Henry D. Noyes, George F. Shady, Edward W. Lambert, and other men now prominent in the profession. After his graduation, he received the appointment of Assistant Physician to the Kings County Hospital, in Flatbush, L. I., then under the care of Dr. Thomas Turner, one of the best read and most efficient superintendents that institution has ever possessed. During his term of service, in addition to his usual duties in the Hospital, he, in connection with Dr. D. B. Simmonds—afterwards medical missionary to Japan—arranged a complete anatomical cabinet, besides preserving numerous pathological specimens. Just before the close of his service, he contracted erysipelas of the face and head, which nearly proved fatal, and obliged him to go home for the summer to recruit his strength. In the autumn of 1856, he returned to New York, and, by the advice of Prof. Parker, opened an office in Eighty-sixth street. Here he remained one week, when he was sent for to take the place of Drs. Dubois and Crane, who had just died in New Utrecht of yellow fever. This call coming to him like the voice of God he did not feel at liberty to decline it. Consequently, without delay or hesitation, he closed his office in Yorkville and removed to New Utrecht, although the fever was still prevalent. There he remained until the following spring, when he removed to Flatbush, where he still resides. On his return to Flatbush, in the spring of 1857, he was made consulting Physi-



Samuel F. Bartlett M.D.



Ames Bureau of Design - Chicago

RESIDENCE OF H. L. BARTLETT, M.D., AT FLATBUSH, L. I.



L. W. Sturges M.D.

(See page 904.)



C. H. M. D.

an to the Kings County Hospital, by the advice of Dr. Turner, which position he still holds. He is also Physician to the Kings County Penitentiary. He originated the Health Board of the town of Flatbush, of which he was Health Officer for twelve years. He was also largely instrumental in securing the Police Board, of which he was the first president. He is a member of the Kings County Medical Society; a permanent member of the American Medical Association, of which he was a delegate to the Medical Congress held in London, August, 1881; and member of the Physicians' Mutual Aid Association. Like many professional men, Dr. Bartlett has carried his researches beyond the strict domain of his professional pursuits. At one time he devoted much time and study to masonry. He was Master of his own Lodge for three years, in the meantime contributing papers and giving lectures on various subjects connected with Masonry.

In literary pursuits, Dr. Bartlett is no tyro. For many years he has been a frequent contributor to the daily papers, as well as to medical journals, and is the author of a series of sketches of Long Island, some of them strictly historical, while others are romances from old legends. In 1859, Dr. Bartlett was married to Margaret Strong Scott, daughter of Henry Scott, Esq., of Cooperstown, N. Y., who died in 1876, leaving four children.

Dr. Bartlett's residence in Flatbush, of which we give an engraving, is named "Fenimore," after J. Fenimore Cooper, the novelist, a neighbor and a life-long friend of the Scott family.

DR. CORNELIUS OLCOTT.

DR. CORNELIUS OLCOTT, M. D., a prominent citizen and physician of Brooklyn, N. Y., was born in Jersey City, New Jersey, on the 21st day of January, 1828. He comes of an old and honorable English family, members of which in ancient times held high rank under the Crown, and is a real descendant of Thomas Olcott, one of the first settlers of Hartford, Conn. It is well known to every one engaged in genealogical research, that much confusion prevailed in early Colonial times as to the orthography of proper names. This confusion, or rather irregularity, is not peculiar to any class, but seems to have been more or less general, for even those two distinguished New Englanders, Endicott and Winthrop, appear to have indulged in more than one style. The present spelling of the name of Olcott, is that which was adopted by the founder of the American family now bearing it; as is sufficiently proved by his autograph, appended to a legal document executed in Hartford, Conn., April 22d, 1650 (and preserved in the Colonial records) and by the initial T. O. on his seal, a wax impression of which, affixed to the will of Timothy Hyde—a grandson of the first Thomas Olcott—was discovered in 1845. According to the learned Col. Henry S. Olcott, the American name Olcott is a more modern form of the English name Cock, variously spelled by the New England settlers. In the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland there are several families of this name, all of whom bear, as a crest, a cock, in some cases represented as crowing, in others as silent (with the motto *Vigilate*—be watching); probably in allusion to the name, which some say is of Saxon origin and derived from *cald* (German *ald*, *alt*) meaning old, and *coc*, meaning a male bird. In a work entitled "Derivations of Family Names," by the late Rev. Dr. Wm. Arthur (father of the President of the United States) the name is said to come from *Hal* or *Al*, a nickname for Henry; and *Cock*, a termination meaning *little*, or diminutive, the same as *ot* or *kin*; as *Hal* or *Al*. The first member of the family of whom a definite account has come down to his descendants, was the

distinguished Dr. Alcock, Lord Chancellor of England under Henry VII.—a man who shed lustre on not only the name of his family, but on the entire country. According to Rose's Biographical Dictionary, published in London in 1848, Lord Chancellor John Alcock was born at Bevelny, Yorkshire. He completed his education at Cambridge, and at this University took the degree of Doctor of Laws. In rapid succession he was Dean of Westminster, Bishop of Rochester, Worcester, and, in 1486, he succeeded Morton in the See of Ely. His secular advancement was equally rapid; in 1462 he was made Master of the Rolls; in 1470, a Privy Councillor and Ambassador to the Court of Castile, a Commissioner to treat with the Scotch Commissioners, Lord President of Wales; and in 1472 he was made Lord Chancellor by Henry VII. His skill in architecture was so eminent that the King appointed him Comptroller of the Royal works and buildings. His Episcopal palaces, especially that of Ely, were improved by his taste. He founded, in 1486, a school at Kingston-upon-Hull. In 1496, he founded Jesus College at Cambridge, and appropriated to its use a house formerly occupied as a nunnery (that of St. Rhodogund). He was as distinguished for his virtues as for his learning and abilities. He died at Wisbeach, October 1st, 1500, and was buried in a beautiful chapel in Ely Cathedral, built by himself. He wrote various works in Latin, of a religious character, and a little treatise entitled, in allusion to his own name, "*Galli Cantis ad Confrates Suos*."

In 1707, another of the family, named Nathan Alcock, is mentioned as an eminent scholar. He was educated primarily in Lancashire; afterward studied at Edinburgh, and subsequently at Leyden, in Holland, under Boerhaave, Gaubius, Albinus Gravesand. He took the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1737; and, in 1741, he was instituted Master of Arts of Jesus College, Cambridge. Thomas Olcott, the founder of the American family under consideration, an ancestor of the subject of this sketch, was a native of England, and was born in the early part of the seventeenth century. It is supposed by some authorities that he came to America with Rev. Thomas Hooker, in the ship *Griffin*, which left Holland in July, 1633, and, after a passage of eight weeks, reached New England September 4th following. Some two hundred passengers came by this vessel. Governor Winthrop records the event in the following terms:

"Mr. Hooker arrived from England with John Cotton and Mr. Stone, also Ministers, September 4th, 1633, and many other men of good estates. They got out of England with great difficulty, all places being belaid to have taken Mr. Cotton and Mr. Hooker, who had long been sought for, to have been brought into the High Commission."

These emigrants settled at Newtown, now Cambridge, Mass. Mr. Hooker, being of an independent turn of mind, probably seeking to escape rivalry with Cotton, formed a company of men, women and children from Newtown and other settlements on the seaboard of Massachusetts, and, in June, 1635, moved westward to plant a new colony on the banks of the Connecticut River. According to the belief of Nathaniel Goodwin, set forth in the preface to the first edition of his valuable genealogical work, entitled "The Descendants of Thomas Olcott, one of the first settlers of Hartford, Conn.," Thomas Olcott, from whom sprang the Connecticut branch of the Olcotts, was a member of this very company, and one of the original settlers at Hartford, then called by the Indians *Suckiaug*, but named Newtown by the new-comers from the place of their residence in Massachusetts, and, in February, 1637, changed to Hartford. Col. Olcott, who edited a revised edition of Goodwin's work, says, in his prefatory remarks, that there were two men in the Massachusetts

colony of the same name, one of whom reached the country about 1630, and settled in Boston, while the other did not come until several years later, and, in 1635, settled in Hartford. It is likely that the last named, who was the younger of the two, adopted the spelling "Olcott," since preserved by his descendants to avoid confusion with his namesake and possible relative. The Hartford settler had been educated in trade in Europe, and brought with him to the new world, the experience and fruits of successful enterprise. In common with Edward Hopkins, Richard Lord, William Whiting and others, he engaged in trade, for which the Connecticut was supposed to afford great facilities, especially in the traffic in furs. He first located himself on the east side of the public (now State House square, in Hartford. Subsequently he purchased one of the lots assigned to Edward Hopkins, in the original distribution of the town among the first settlers. This lot comprised the whole square fronting on Main street, and bounded by Pearl, Trumbull and Asylum streets. On the south-east corner he erected a dwelling for his own occupation, which continued in the possession of the family for several generations." Thomas Olcott was a man of excellent standing in Hartford, and, in 1640, was one of the two constables of the place. He died in 1654, at the age of 45 years, probably, as it would seem from the records, while on a visit of business to Virginia. He disposed of his property by will on his death-bed. His estate, which was a large one for those days, aggregated nearly £1,500. He left a widow, three sons and two daughters. Mrs. Olcott, whose baptismal name was Abigail, proved fully equal to the management of the estate and family left in her sole charge by the death of her husband. She bought, let and sold lands, loaned money on mortgage security, made contracts for delivering goods, and, from all accounts, carried on her husband's business "like one to the manor born." She died May 26, 1693, aged 78 years, and was buried with her husband, in the public burying ground in the rear of the Centre Congregational Church, Hartford. In this burial place stands a plain but massive shaft of stone, erected "In Memory of the First Settlers of Hartford," whose names, including that of Thomas Olcott (here spelled Alcott) are chiseled in its surface.

The sons of Thomas Olcott, who were farmers, resided at Hartford, and were all men of consideration in the colony. Thomas, the eldest, was admitted a freeman May 20, 1658, and Samuel, the second son, on May 12, 1664.

The grandfather of the subject of this sketch was John Easton Olcott (born July 24, 1749), son of Thomas Olcott of Stratford, Conn., and his first wife Sarah Easton, daughter of John Easton of Hartford. He was lineally descended from Thomas Olcott and of the sixth generation of the name in America, and married Hannah Sands of Hempstead, Long Island. For some time after his marriage he resided at Stratford, Conn., but subsequently both he and his wife removed to Cornwall, Conn., where they died. Their oldest son, John Sands Olcott, born in the last-named place, removed to Hudson, N. Y., but subsequently went to Jersey City, then known as Paulus Hook, where he engaged in the manufacture of cordage, and built the first two rope walks in the State of New Jersey. One of his brothers, Joseph H., located as a planter in Louisiana and died there during the first year of the Civil War. Another brother, Rev. James S. Olcott, was the first ordained clergyman who officiated in Jersey City, and it was through his instrumentality that the first church edifice (Dutch Reformed) was erected in that city. He married Sarah Batcheler, of England, and had nine children—eight sons and one daughter. Sands Olcott, one of these sons, went to New Hope, Penn., and established extensive

manufactories. He was a born inventor, and expended several fortunes in carrying on his plans and experiments. One of his projects, undertaken with the hope of competing with the foreign productions, was a manufacture of linen from flax grown in New Jersey. All the machinery used in this work was of his own invention. At one time he had five large factories in successful operation in New Hope, and also the largest rope-walk in the country. Two of his inventions have become widely known—the "Equalizer," for producing uniformity in thread, used in nearly every cotton factory and the "Walking Jack," extensively employed in the manufacture of rope.

The youngest of these sons, Dr. CORNELIUS OLCOTT, of Brooklyn, whose portrait appears in connection with this sketch, received his early education at the academies of New Hope, Penn., and Lambertville, N. J. He returned to Jersey City in 1843, and soon afterwards began the study of medicine. Having finished the prescribed course of training, he was graduated in 1849 at the University of New York, with the diploma of Doctor of Medicine. He established himself in Brooklyn in March of the same year, and devoting himself with great earnestness to perfecting his knowledge of surgery, soon acquired such a mastery of this department as gave him great reputation both with the medical profession and the general public. As a volunteer surgeon he served in the Federal army under McClellan at Fortress Monroe, and under Grant in the Fredericksburgh campaign. Since the war he has devoted himself to general practice in the City of Brooklyn, and has earned a name as a family physician and a surgeon of eminence scarcely second to any other in the State. He is a member of the Kings County Medical Society, and takes a deep interest in all that pertains to his chosen calling. In November, 1874, Dr. Olcott performed with signal success the difficult operation in midwifery, technically known as the "Caesarian section." An account of this surgical operation, *the first successful one of the kind ever reported in Brooklyn or New York*, originally appeared in the *American Journal of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children*, April, 1879. It was subsequently republished in pamphlet form. In surgical cases requiring more than ordinary skill, his services are in continual request by his brothers in the medical profession in Brooklyn and vicinity, and he has performed with marked success nearly all the more difficult operations of the present day.

Dr. Olcott was the original pioneer settler of Greenwood Lake, and it is mainly through his efforts that this beautiful resort has been made what it now is. In 1869, being attracted by the possibilities of the spot, he purchased an extensive tract of land at the lake and built a cottage and began other improvements. The sheet of water now known as Greenwood Lake is partly of artificial construction, some three hundred acres of land having been flooded after having been cleared of trees. At the time Dr. Olcott became a property owner at the lake, the stumps of these trees projected above its surface, but he determined to get rid of these unsightly objects, and having first drained the lake, through the cooperation of President Randolph of the Morris and Essex Canal, he had the objectionable stumps sawed off close to the roots. This undertaking—one of no slight magnitude—was conducted entirely under his supervision and at his own expense.

Observing the success of Dr. Olcott's plan, the Greenwood Lake Railroad Company (which had previously tried in several ways to remove the stumps in another part of the lake), subsequently adopted it, with the happiest effect. The change wrought by this proceeding was remarkable, and the lake, which had heretofore seemed to the casual

server—to possess no special charm, speedily became noted for its beauty. In a short time pleasure-seekers and tourists began to be attracted to it; and with a view to its further development, a number of prominent and wealthy citizens of New York and New Jersey originated the Greenwood Lake Association, of which Dr. Olcott became president. The combined efforts of this club resulted in very elaborate improvements. Besides building an elegant club-house at Warwick Woodlands, the Association has stocked the lake with fish; and, with a view to attracting game, has planted wild rice through the swamps and low-lands of the region. The lake, which is 900 feet above tide-level, is situated partly in Orange county, N. Y., and partly in Passaic county, N. J.; and the Greenwood Lake Association has secured from the Legislatures of both States game privileges covering an area of nearly 50,000 acres of mountain land. This region is now pronounced one of the most attractive and healthful in the country. Its development has been rapid, and as a select summer resort it gives promise of becoming in time a powerful rival of some of the most noted watering places of the present day. It is due to Dr. Olcott to state that the opening of this region, and the impetus given its development was largely the result of his foresight, enterprise and energy; and that its present condition and future prospects are based upon operations in which he is the moving spirit. One of the recent results of the development of this place has been the founding there of the American Institute of Christian Philosophy, organized to promote the broad and liberal discussion of theological questions; the object being to counteract the effect of the teachings of Spencer, Mill, Huxley, and others.

The President of the Institute is the Rev. Charles F. Deems, of New York city, and Dr. Olcott has been connected with it since its inception. Dr. Olcott possesses a great share of the modesty that generally accompanies superior merit. He is a man of broad culture and profound thought, and thoroughly versed in all the important subjects, which, during the last two or three decades have occupied the attention of the ablest thinkers and writers. He is an intelligent patron of the fine arts, and in his elegant home, in one of the most aristocratic parts of Brooklyn, are to be found many beautiful specimens of painting and statuary, some of which are of great value. A man of large heart and kindly sympathies, he is esteemed in the community in which he resides, scarcely less for his unostentatious character than for his professional learning and skill.

Dr. Olcott married Miss Katherine M. Van Duzer, daughter of James B. Van Duzer, Esq., and Letitia Van Winkle, his wife, of New York. Three children were born to this marriage—Philip Gordon, who died in infancy; Charles Augustus, and Ida Lillian.

Charles Augustus Olcott adopted the profession of his father, and was graduated in 1875, at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, with the degree of Doctor of Medicine. He is now Surgeon to the Fire Department of Brooklyn, and is associated with his father in general practice. Miss Ida Lillian Olcott, an accomplished young lady of rare mental qualities, although not adopting literature as a life work, signalized herself at the early age of sixteen by a literary attempt as remarkable as it was successful. This was nothing less than the giving to the English-speaking public a translation of a work entitled, *La Morale Nella Filosofia Positiva*, from the pen of Prof. Giacomo Barzellotti, of Florence, the American edition of which, under the title of "Ethics of Positivism," she edited with entire satisfaction to the learned Italian author, who compliments her labors in his preface to that edition in terms of unquali-

fied praise. She was led to this effort, extraordinary for one of her years, through reading in one of Herbert Spencer's works, that that eminent psychologist regretted Professor Barzellotti's book had not been translated into English; and mastering difficulties that would have discouraged at the outset a much older and more experienced person, brought the translation successfully through the press, in her extreme youth braving criticism, from which, however, the merit of her labor effectually shielded her.*

THOMAS P. NORRIS, M. D.

THOMAS P. NORRIS, M. D.—Few men in Kings county have been brought more conspicuously before the public than Dr. Norris.

He is conspicuous not only as a physician and surgeon, but as a politician and civilian who has discharged the duties of several official positions with marked ability; who has distinguished himself as a logical, erudite and elegant writer, whose productions have been justly and widely commended. As a statistical writer, we do not hesitate to say he stands pre-eminent, as his contributions in that department of writing for the New York *Tribune*, the Brooklyn papers, and many of the leading magazines, fully illustrate.

Thomas P. Norris was born December 23d, 1831, at the town of Rush, fourteen miles from the city of Dublin, Ireland. He came from an old and very respectable family in that part of the country. His father ranked among the most noted master builders and contractors of his time; he was a man of great purity of character, intelligent, of strong feelings, and a sympathetic nature. He fell a victim to the great cholera epidemic in 1832, leaving a widow and six children, of whom Dr. Norris was the youngest. His mother, before her marriage, was a Miss Rogers, of Rogerstown, Ireland, a descendant of one of those old aristocratic families who are strongly attached to their homestead by virtue of the laws of primogeniture. She was a lady of unusual intelligence and force of character. After the death of her husband, the guidance and management of her six children imposed a great responsibility upon her, which she discharged with praiseworthy success. As she possessed in her own right considerable property, and received from her husband's estate a handsome allowance, she possessed the means of rearing and educating her children respectably. A few years after the death of her husband she emigrated to the United States with her family, and settled in the city of New York.

Young Norris was immediately placed at the parish school of St. Patrick's Cathedral, where he evinced a decided love of study, and where he showed great proficiency as a scholar. Having attained the age of fourteen, he entered a large drug house in the city of New York, where he became a proficient in *Materia Medica*, which prepared him to commence his medical studies.

In the meantime he was forming his plans for the future, and with great industry studying for the medical profession. In the winter he attended lectures at the medical school of the New York University, graduating in the spring of 1854; besides the regular diploma, he received a degree of "Honor," which—to use the language of the certificate—"was given in consideration of his having pursued a fuller course of medical studies than is usually followed by students." Not long after receiving his degree, he was appointed Examining Surgeon in the United States Army, for North-western Ohio, and at once entered upon his professional duties. He

* The publishers acknowledge, with the highest gratification, the obligations they are under to a gifted and accomplished friend of the subject of the foregoing admirably written biography, for its contribution to the History of King County.



Thomas P. Norris, M.D.

devoted himself to them so intensely that his health became impaired, and he was compelled to resign; after which he went to Brooklyn, the home of his wife. Not long after this she died. Her death was soon after followed by that of his mother.

He was prosperous and successful in his profession, and had attained a position so eminent, and an influence as a practitioner and as a citizen so extensive, that he was appointed to superintend the Marshals in taking the United States Census for Kings county, a trust which he discharged so satisfactorily that he received the thanks of United States Superintendent Kennedy. It was during the discharge of these duties that he first exhibited his rare statistical abilities, in compiling numerous tables of statistics relating to the various interests of Kings county. These were apart from the regular tables, and have often been referred to as matters of authority. Dr. Siles, in his valuable History of Brooklyn, embodied many of these tables in his work. These productions were published in most of the leading journals. Their merits were so thoroughly appreciated that they brought Dr. Norris prominently and favorably before the public.

To use the language of the *Brooklyn Eagle*, "Dr. Norris is an able and accomplished statistician. He knows all about Brooklyn, and can describe almost everything it contains; indeed, he has done so." The *Eagle* might have said the same of Dr. Norris in regard to the city of New York.

He was nominated by the Unionists for Coroner and elected by a large majority. In the discharge of the duties of this office he exhibited such high professional abilities, united with so much judicial acumen, that he soon stood prominent among the coroners of the state. There were several terrible accidents within his jurisdiction, the investigation of

which required the highest abilities and learning. Among these was the explosion of the United States gunboat "Chenango," in April, 1864, while on her trial trip, whereby thirty persons lost their lives. The investigation of this explosion before Coroner Norris, was long, close and interesting. It involved the consideration of many abstruse, scientific questions. The charge of Dr. Norris to the jury was one of the ablest and most exhaustive judicial and scientific productions on record. It was subsequently published, with the other proceedings, by Messrs. Hurd & Houghton, of New York in book form, finding a welcome place in the best law and scientific libraries in the state and nation. The inquiry into another terrible explosion—that of a coal-oil still, led to another long and interesting investigation before Dr. Norris, as coroner, which for a long time attracted public interest.

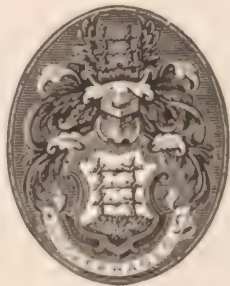
In 1874, he was, without any previous knowledge or solicitation on his part, nominated and elected Commissioner of Charities for Kings County to fill an unexpired term of one year; he was afterwards elected for the full term of three years.

Dr. Norris brought to this office most admirable qualifications, rendered practical and profitable by the administration of his duties as Coroner. During the time he held this office, \$200,000 a year was saved to the county. Subsequently, he successfully engaged in an effort to improve the condition of the insane of the county. His labors in that direction aroused much public attention, and were highly commended by the press and the people.

In the fall of 1874, Dr. Norris was elected Superintendent of the Poor of Kings County, entering upon his duties January 1, 1875, and discharging the duties of that office during the



George Wackenhagen Esq.



years 1875, '76 and '87. He took an important part in the Convention of the Superintendents of the Poor held at Poughkeepsie, June 8th and 9th, 1875; in that held at Saratoga, June 13th and 14th, 1876; and in that held at Binghamton, June 12th and 13th, 1877. His speech at the Convention at Poughkeepsie, on the subject of "Out-door Relief to the Poor," was highly commended. He was elected Chairman of the Convention held at Binghamton, June, 1877. The records of those conventions bear creditable evidence of Dr. Norris' ability as a parliamentarian. We have already alluded to him as a writer, to which we may add that his productions are numerous, and are read with avidity and profit.

As Dr. Norris is comparatively a young man; his experience, his learning, his well-matured mind and the esteem in which he is held by the citizens of Brooklyn, give promise of future usefulness and distinction.

DR. GEORGE WACKERHAGEN.

DR. GEORGE WACKERHAGEN was born at Albany, N. Y., October 28th, 1845. The name of Wackerhagen consists of two German words, "Wacker," vigorous, brave; and "hagen," to hedge, or a hedge. His father was George Augustus Gerard Wackerhagen, a native of Hanover, Germany, and a nephew of Rev. Dr. Augustus Wackerhagen, a distinguished scholar and minister of the Evangelical Lutheran Church.

The genealogy of the Wackerhagen family can be easily traced back several hundred years, forming an interesting history for the various high public official positions in church and state which its members have held. The Wackerhagen domain at one time composed a portion of what is now the city of Hanover, Germany. Dr. Wackerhagen's grandfather, Charles Wackerhagen, was engaged in diplomatic services, and later was Postmaster-General of Harborg. The doctor's great-uncle, George Wackerhagen, for whom he was named, was a distinguished character in Germany. He was born in 1778, and when 14 years of age he entered the Hanoverian Army as a cadet; he was engaged in active service in Flanders for nine years; was captured by the French in 1801; after his release he entered the University of Gottingen, where he completed his studies. He afterwards entered the Anglo-German Legion which formed a part of the English army in Spain. This Legion was under the command of the celebrated Sir John Moore. He entered this service with the rank of Captain and was soon promoted to Major. He was a personal friend of the Duke of Wellington. At the siege of Bayonne he commanded a battalion of German and English. During the siege, the French broke out of their works, attacking his position; but, in spite of their repeated attacks, he maintained his position until the enemy were largely re-enforced, and Major Wackerhagen being left almost alone, and severely wounded in two places, ordered the remainder of his troops to retire, and sank senseless to the ground. The enemy, seeing their object was unattainable, retired, taking with them a few prisoners, among whom was Major Wackerhagen. After his discharge from captivity, he was promoted to the rank of Lieut.-Colonel, and his subsequent history was honorable and distinguished.

When old enough, Dr. Wackerhagen entered Trinity School on the Hudson, where he obtained a thorough practical education. Early in life he had evinced a decided love for the study of medicine. On completing his classical studies he immediately commenced preparing to enter a profession for which he seemed by nature especially qualified. We find him giving his attention to the study of medicine at the early age of fifteen. While pursuing it, the rebellion

broke out, and the young student, imbued with a high spirit of patriotism, enlisted as a private in the U. S. V. S. The Rebellion had then been in progress a year. He soon became a well-drilled, brave and competent soldier. In his first engagement the battalion to which young Wackerhagen belonged began to retreat, when he, by his bravery and presence of mind, arrested the flight of his fellow-soldiers, restored order, and in due time they captured the breastworks from behind which the rebels were pouring a destructive fire. A number of prisoners taken by the regiment added largely to its laurels and to those of young Wackerhagen. He was then but seventeen years of age. Dr. Wackerhagen was at the siege of Port Hudson, where he was attacked by illness which incapacitated him from active duty for a time. On his recovery he was detailed as apothecary at the U. S. G. Hospital at Baton Rouge, where he continued the study of medicine with such success that upon examination he was considered entirely competent for hospital steward in the regular U. S. Army, to which place he was duly appointed by the Secretary of War. In 1866, desirous of attending medical lectures, he tendered his resignation, which was accepted, and he took his first course of lectures at the University of the City of New York. He pursued his studies and attended lectures until 1869, when he graduated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, and entered at once upon active practice in the city of Brooklyn, where he has continued down to the present time. His success was assured from the beginning of his medical career, and though still a young man, he has made his way to the front rank of his profession in surgery.

Dr. Wackerhagen is an able, thoughtful and vigorous writer, and has largely enriched the literature and learning of his profession with the productions of his pen.

The following are among his contributions to the *New York Medical Journal*, which gained for their writer much credit in and out of the profession: "Case of Posterior Angular Curvature of the Spine, with Paralysis of the Lower Extremities, complicated with Permanent Muscular Contractions." This appeared in August, 1874. In October, 1874, he contributed an article on "A New Method of Applying Plaster of Paris for Fracture of the Bones of the Leg." This was his own discovery and has proved eminently successful.

Another communication, contributed by him to that journal appeared in the September number, entitled, "An improved Method of obtaining Support for Fractured Bones of the Extremities."

In January, 1875, there appeared in the *New York Medical Journal* an able and thoughtful article from the pen of Dr. Wackerhagen on "Free Incisions, with Drainage-Tube, vs. Paracentesis, in the Treatment of Pyothorax." Many cases are referred to in this article which came under the doctor's own observation.

In November, 1880, he wrote an article entitled, "A Convenient and Rapid Method of Removing Plaster of Paris, when applied in the Form of a Continuous Roller," for the same journal. In April, 1881, he read a paper before the Kings County Medical Society entitled "A Case of Plastic Surgery; Ligation of Femoral Artery for Popliteal Aneurism; Re-section of the Hip-Joint." This production was highly commended.

Space will not permit us to mention all the productions of his pen. In October, 1872, Dr. Wackerhagen invented an instrument which has afforded much satisfaction to the medical profession. This was a vaginal speculum. He is also the inventor of other appliances and instruments used in surgical operations, which have met with the unqualified approbation of the profession.

Dr. Wackerhagen is a member of the Kings County Medical Society; of the Brooklyn Pathological Society, and of the New York City Pathological Society. He is Consulting Surgeon to the Southern Dispensary and Hospital, to which place he was appointed May 2, 1881. He was united by marriage to Miss Elizabeth B. Hazlett, of Brooklyn, October 25, 1875. It will be seen that Dr. Wackerhagen is a man of unwearied industry, extensive mental resources, and ardently attached to his profession, which he adorns in practice, in theory, and with his pen.

GEORGE RYERSON FOWLER.

GEORGE RYERSON FOWLER was born in the city of New York on the twenty-fifth day of December, 1848. His father, Thomas W. Fowler, a carpenter by trade, and his mother, Sarah Jane Carman, were both born on Long Island, their ancestors being among the earliest settlers of the island. When eight years of age his parents removed to Jamaica, L. I., where his father became a master mechanic of the Long Island Railroad. The circumstances of the parents were such as to allow their son only a public school education, of which he availed himself at the town school.

It was the early desire of the father that his son George should become versed in all technical knowledge pertaining to railroad management. With this end in view, when the boy had passed the different grades taught at the town public school at the age of thirteen, he placed him in the local office of the company by which he was himself employed to learn telegraphy, and to become familiar with the general duties of a station agent. Here he remained for upwards of a year, at the end of which time he was entered as an apprentice in the machine shop of the company. Long prior to this the boy had evinced a taste for anatomical study, but agreeable to his father's wishes he served a regular apprenticeship with the company; and when "out of his time," as it was then called, at the age of eighteen, he left its employ to follow his own plans for life. About this time he made the acquaintance of Mr. Clarence Sterling, of Bridgeport, Conn., an amateur astronomer and earnest scientific worker, then engaged in a manufacturing business. He succeeded in making an arrangement with the latter gentleman whereby the knowledge previously acquired in the machine shop could be made available for the furtherance of Mr. Sterling's business, at the same time allowing him opportunities for scientific study. In this latter he found an encouraging friend in Mr. Sterling.

After a year of hard work he found himself in possession of sufficient funds, saved from his own earnings, to enable him to matriculate at the Bellevue Hospital Medical College, New York, and begin a course in medicine. In the meanwhile his parents had removed to Brooklyn, and with them he made his home during his student life.

In the late Dr. John W. Hamilton, who had served during the War of the Rebellion as an Assistant Surgeon in the United States Navy, he found a warm friend, who thoroughly appreciated the aspirations of the young student, and who encouraged him in every way.

At the close of the college season, he found himself again without funds. Here his mechanical education and knowledge of telegraphy both proved of incalculable value to him; for he was offered, and at once accepted, a position with William Pitt Phelps, a manufacturer of improved printing telegraph instruments, in the Eastern District of Brooklyn.

What with this engagement and a short period subsequently with Mr. Sterling at Bridgeport, he managed to earn the money needed to complete his course at Bellevue,

from which institution he graduated with the degree of Doctor in Medicine, in February, 1871.

Immediately upon receiving his diploma, Dr. Fowler entered upon the duties of his profession in the Eighteenth Ward, a comparatively new portion of the city of Brooklyn. He subsequently removed to the Twenty-first Ward. His mechanical knowledge led him into a fondness for the surgical portion of his profession, and ample opportunity was soon afforded him for following out his desire to devote himself as much as possible to the practice of that branch. In the year following his graduation he was appointed upon the staff of the Central Dispensary, which position he held for two years; and then only resigned on account of the distance from his office to the Dispensary, and his consequent inability to do justice to the work of the institution.

In 1878, he was commissioned as one of the medical officers of the 14th Regiment, N. G. S. N. Y., upon the staff of Col. James McLeer. In the same year the Brooklyn Anatomical and Surgical Society was organized, of which society he was one of the founders. He was elected its first Secretary, and two years afterwards became its President.

As the society grew, a journal for the publication of its scientific work was established, with the title, "Annals of the Anatomical and Surgical Society." Of this he was associate editor; and when, a year later, a wider scope was planned for the journal—it being purposed to make it an exponent of work in its special field wherever done—Dr. L. S. Pilcher and Dr. Fowler became its editors; the name of the journal being changed to the "Annals of Anatomy and Surgery."

Upon the organization of the Bushwick and East Brooklyn Dispensary, in 1878, he was appointed its first visiting surgeon; and, upon the complete organization of its medical staff, he was chosen by the latter body as its presiding officer. In 1880, he was elected a delegate to the American Medical Association from the Medical Society of the County of Kings; in the same year he became a permanent member of the former.

In 1882, by a unanimous vote, he was appointed by the Board of Commissioners of Charities and Correction of Kings County, Consulting Surgeon to the Kings County Hospital at Flatbush. As a part of the resolution by which this appointment was made, a clause was inserted directing a reorganization of the consulting staff, and a conversion of the same into a visiting staff, which the latter hospital lacked. The latter measure met with some opposition on the part of certain members of the consulting staff, as at first constituted, and in the following year, by a majority of one, the Board rescinded the resolution.

In 1883, he was appointed Surgeon-in-Chief to the Department of Fractures and Dislocations of St. Mary's General Hospital, Brooklyn. One-third of the general surgery of this institution was also assigned to his care. During the same year he served as one of the Board of Censors of the Medical Society of the County of Kings; and, in 1884, he was elected a delegate from the same body to the New York State Medical Society.

In 1873, he married Louise R. Wells, the youngest daughter of the late James Wells, a prominent and highly respected citizen of Norristown, Penn., and for a number of years Sheriff of Montgomery county. Of this union, four children were born: Russell S., George R., Florence G., and Royal H.; the second son dying in infancy.

He became a communicant of the Protestant Episcopal church in 1872, and for several years served upon the vestry of St. Matthew's church of that denomination.



George R. Fowler, M. D.



Very Sincerely Yours
Edmund C. Mann

EDWARD C. MANN, M. D.

This gentleman, who, though still young, has achieved a very enviable position in his profession, especially in the department of Psychology, is a native of Braintree, Mass., where he was born April 21, 1850. He traces his descent, in a direct line, from Richard Man, one of the original "Mayflower pilgrims" of 1620; and who lived near "Mann Hill," in Scituate, Mass., early in 1655. Dr. Mann's grandfather, the Rev. Cyrus Mann, was, during a long and useful life, a Puritan clergyman; and was settled in the pastorate of Westminster, Mass., for a period of twenty-six years. His father, Dr. Cyrus S. Mann, is a physician of over forty years' practice, sixteen of which have been spent in Brooklyn.

It may be said, with pardonable pride, of the Mann family in England that various individuals of the name were honored with the royal favor on several occasions, and in successive reigns. They filled important offices under government, and secured the public confidence by their fidelity to the trusts imposed upon them, their steady loyalty and firm attachment to civil order, in opposition to insurrection and revolution. For many years the king's private secretary was selected from this family.

Dr. Edward C. Mann, the subject of our sketch, was educated mostly under private tutors; and gained his professional education at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York city, and Long Island College Hospital, in this city, graduating from the latter as Doctor of Medicine in June, 1870. After some years of hospital practice in New York, mostly in the field of Mental and Nervous Diseases, he located in that city, pursuing his specialty with much energy and devotion.

In 1876, he commenced the preparation of a work on this subject, entitled *A Manual of Psychological Medicine*, which fully occupied all the leisure allowed him by his professional duties, until 1883, when it was issued from the press of P. Blakiston & Son, medical publishers, of Philadelphia. Believing that Psychological, or Mental Medicine, should occupy a position as an authoritative science, Dr. Mann, in this work, has bent all his energies to its elaboration; and, in the opinion of such judges as Profs. Skene and Armor of this city; Prof. Da Costa, of Philadelphia; Prof. Flint, of New York, and many other eminent physicians who tendered him their congratulations on the completion of his work, he has achieved a decided success. In a letter from one of these gentlemen, which we have seen, it is said: "Your book seems to me of great value, and well calculated not only to bring deserved honor

to yourself, but also to the name of American medicine."

In addition to this work, Dr. Mann has contributed to various medical journals the following valuable papers, viz.: to the *London Journal of Psychological Medicine and Mental Pathology*, "The Brain, in Health and Disease;" "The Psychological Aspect of the Guiteau Case" (1878); "Codification of the Common Law as to Insanity" (1877); "State Medicine and its Relation to Intemperance and the Inebriate;" "Psychological Aspect of the Laros Case, on the trial of Allan C. Laros, at Easton, Pa., for the murder of his father by poison; the defence being based upon the allegation of Epileptic Insanity;" "On the Treatment of Blindness and Deafness resulting from Cerebro-Spinal Meningitis, by the constant current of Electricity" (1881); "Intemperance and Dipsomania as related to Insanity" (1876); in the *Journal of Nervous and Mental Diseases*, "The Pathology and Morbid Histology of Chronic Insanity" (1877); in the *Alienist and Neurologist* (1882), "A Case of Multiple Abscess of the Brain, etc.;" in the *Medico-Legal Journal* (1883), "A Plea for Lunacy Reform;" in the *Quarterly Journal of Inebriety*, "A Plea for a Medical Jurisprudence of Inebriety to keep pace with the conclusions of science respecting this disease" (1884); "The Pathology of Inebriety" (1883), and "Some Practical Points relating to the Treatment of Inebriety" (1883); in the *Am. Psychol. Journal*, 1884, "The Psychological Aspects of the Rowell Trial;" and other papers upon Inebriety, the Nature and Effects of Opium, the Opium Habit, on Brain-tissue Degeneration and Mental Disease as a result of overstimulation of the brain in school-children; and on various diseases of the centric nervous system.

Dr. Mann holds views in regard to the much mooted subject of inebriety, which are in advance of those generally accepted by the public and by the profession.

In a work recently completed, but not yet published, on *Disease of Inebriety*, he presents a phase new to literature, and of the greatest practical and scientific importance, viz., its medico-legal relations. A modified responsibility is claimed, in this work, for those whose inebriety depends upon a neurotic constitution inherited from their ancestors; and a careful medical examination is claimed for those who commit overt acts during the continuance of this disease, which affects the intellect, manners, temper, disposition, habits and character. Dr. Mann, as a close student of

mental science and inebriety, expresses himself most energetically as to the necessity for a co-operative public sentiment, as a practical aid in stemming the great and growing tide of these diseases. He insists upon the necessity of the early recognition and repression of the first signs of these diseases, which threaten family deterioration.

Upon the important topics that have occupied the attention of those interested in the welfare of the insane, Dr. Mann has taken an advanced position; and, in concert with a few of his medico-legal friends, has been endeavoring to bring about some radical changes in the condition of our laws relating to those mentally diseased. His professional labors are earnest and enthusiastic in his chosen specialty. Although the field of his labors is more particularly in New York, his home is in Brooklyn, and his family reside here.

Dr. Mann is a member of the *N. Y. County Medical Society*; the *N. Y. Medico-Legal Society*, where his clear and incisive papers frequently elicit sharp discussion from both the doctors and lawyers there assembled; the *Am. Association for the Cure of Inebriates*; the *National Association for the Protection of the Insane and Prevention of Insanity*; of the *Am. Numismatic and Archæological Societies*, and a Fellow of the *Am. Geographical Society*.

Dr. Mann was married, November 10, 1870, to Miss B. Busteed, of New York, neice of Hon. Richard Kelly, President Fifth National Bank, of that city; and they have three children. Himself and family are connected with the P. E. Church of the Reformation.

CYRUS S. MANN, M. D.

CYRUS S. MANN, M. D., was born in Worcester county, Mass.; was a member of the Class of '41 at Dartmouth College, but was obliged to terminate his course of study on account of ill-health. He received his degree of M. D. at Harvard University, in 1843; and, in 1858, was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature. In 1863 he went from Newton, Mass., to Louisiana, as one of the surgeons of the 31st Mass. Volunteers. In 1868 he located in Brooklyn, where, for a time, he was connected with the Board of Health as Sanitary Inspector, and where he now resides in the enjoyment of a good practice.

RICHARD M. WYCKOFF.

RICHARD M. WYCKOFF, born in Brooklyn, N. Y., February 14, 1839, was educated in part in that city, and in part in Marietta, Ohio; graduated from Amherst College, in 1859; studied medicine and graduated from Bellevue Hospital Medical College in 1864; was

appointed *interne* at Charity and Bellevue Hospitals, and was among those who, while on duty at the latter institution, contracted typhus fever; was Acting Assistant Surgeon on the hospital transport steamer *S. R. Spaulding* in 1865. Shortly after the end of the war he located in Brooklyn for the practice of his profession. In 1870, he was elected Secretary of the Medical Society of the County of Kings, in which position he remained until January, 1884. He was one of the attending physicians at St. Peter's Hospital in 1875, and Secretary of the Medical Council of that hospital. He was made a permanent member of the Medical Society of the State of New York in 1880, after due service as delegate; was elected Vice-President N. Y. Med. Hist. Society in 1882. In sanitary matters of Brooklyn, he has been attached to several health administrations, beginning with the Metropolitan Department in 1868, Sanitary Inspector in 1872, Register of Vital Statistics in 1878, Secretary and Deputy Commissioner of Health in 1882.

ARTHUR MATHEWSON, M. D.

ARTHUR MATHEWSON, M. D., a native of Connecticut, graduated at Yale in 1858, and from the Medical Department of the University of New York in 1864; entered the United States Navy as Assistant Surgeon immediately after, and served during the war in naval hospitals and in the squadrons of Farragut and Porter, being present at the engagements of New Orleans, Vicksburg, and others. Having attained the rank of Surgeon in the regular service, he resigned, and in 1867 settled in Brooklyn, devoting himself from that time to the specialties of diseases of the eye and ear, and spending a year in Europe in the study of these branches; was one of the founders of the Brooklyn Eye and Ear Hospital in 1868, and has ever since been one of its surgeons; is also Surgeon to St. Mary's Hospital, and Surgeon of Long Island College Hospital, and has been Lecturer on Diseases of the Ear in that college, and on Diseases of the Eye and Ear in the Yale Medical School.

JOHN D. RUSHMORE.

JOHN D. RUSHMORE, graduate of College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, 1870; Attending Physician to Brooklyn Hospital, St. Peter's Hospital, and Eye and Ear Hospital; Professor of Surgery, Long Island College Hospital; Member of the New York and of the American Ophthalmological and Otological Societies; of the American Otological Society, New York State Medical Association, and American Surgical Association; Permanent Member of New York State Medical Society, and American Medical Association.



E. P. McKee M.D.

EDWARD SEAMAN BUNKER, M.D.

EDWARD SEAMAN BUNKER, the elder of the two sons of Alexander Coffin Bunker and Mary Powell Seaman, was born in Jerusalem, Long Island, August 16, 1840, at the old Seaman homestead, the spot where the first white man's house in that township was built by Captain John Seaman, just two hundred years before; Dr. Bunker being eighth in descent from that settler, of Anglo-Danish blood. Two other founders of the family, in this country, were George Bunker (the son of a Huguenot refugee, in England, whose name of Boncoeur became Anglicized into its familiar form) and John Howland, who came over in the Mayflower, with Governor Carver. Howland came very near putting an end to his line on the voyage, as he is mentioned in Bradford's History as "being with a seale of ye ship, thrown into the sea but was hald up by ye top-saile halliards, which hung overboard and with a boat hooke and other means got into ye ship," and his life saved to become, according to Bradford, "a profitable member both of ye church and comonewealthe," being, for some years, Governor's Assistant. He married Elizabeth Tillie, a maiden who was his fellow passenger in the Mayflower, and who was left an orphan by the death of both father and mother soon after the eventful landing at Plymouth. The legend on the modern tombstone of John Howland, on Burial Hill, at Plymouth, to the effect that his wife was Governor Carver's daughter, was believed by his descendants, until Governor Bradford's book (which records also the Tillie marriage) informed us that Governor Carver brought no children to America. Some of John Howland's (ten) children went to Nantucket, and from there to Long Island.

Among the noted members of the doctor's family, in early days, were Thomas Macy, the first white man who lived in Nantucket; and whose exit from Salisbury and residence on that Indian-inhabited island, are explained and celebrated by Whittier in the poem of "The Exiles." He fled for his life in an open boat, for the odious crime of harboring Quakers.

"Far round the bleak and stormy cape,
The venturesome Macy passed,
And on Nantucket's naked isle,
Drew up his boat at last."

It may be of interest to say that Thomas Macy's grandson was the first Quaker in Nantucket.

Other well-known ancestral names are Tristram Coffin, one of the original purchasers of Nantucket; Captain Seaman, patentee of the town of Hempstead, Long Island; Adrian Onderdonk, author of several Dutch books on the Early Condition of the Settlers; Robert Williams, patentee of Oyster Bay; Thomas Powell, of the Bethpage purchase, prominent in government councils, until he refused to take the necessary oath of office, "having scruples;" Edmund Titus, and Mary Willets, widely known as a preacher among Friends, and nearer our own time, Ardon Seaman, his maternal grandfather, is well remembered on Long Island as a noted Quaker preacher and vivacious guest at the "Monthly Meeting" dinner table.

In fact, the doctor has every claim to the distinction of "birthright Quaker;" numbering among his ancestry most of the prominent early Friends of Long Island and Nantucket.

He was educated at home, under the loving and intelligent care of the most devoted of parents, until the age of fifteen. The judicious training of the family circle laid the foundation of those systematic habits of study which have made him an accomplished scholar.

At fifteen he entered advanced classes in the Brooklyn Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute, from which he

graduated in 1857, and where he remained for ten years as teacher of Latin and Greek. During the years of his devotion to school work, Dr. Bunker founded the Adelphi Academy.

He was induced, however, to abandon the narrower limits of teaching for the study of medicine, graduating with high honor as valedictorian of the class of 1871, at Bellevue, under the immediate instruction of his father's early friend and mother's relation, the late James R. Wood, M.D. He was appointed, soon after, Physician to the Central Dispensary and Clinical Assistant to the Professor of Gynecology in Long Island College Hospital, where he was afterward Lecturer on Midwifery, and in 1875 called to the chair of Obstetrics. In 1879 he was made Professor of Pathology and Histology, a position for which he was admirably fitted by a severe course of study in 1876, under the greatest living pathologist, Virchow, in Berlin; where, as an enthusiastic American student, he won the notice and friendship of his chief, as well as of such men as Küster, Senator, Gravitza and Von Langenbeck. His observations and experiences abroad prompted him on his return to work vigorously to secure the permanent establishment of a chair of pathology in the medical institutions of this country; and it is due, in a great measure, to his earnest efforts, that the teachings of that special department are to-day obligatory upon the medical student.

Dr. Bunker has been a frequent and able contributor to the various periodicals of the day, and has served on the editorial staff of both literary and scientific publications. Among numerous dissertations on subjects of interest in his profession may be mentioned, "Earth Dressings in Small-pox," "Perineoraphy," "Veratrum Viride in Puerperal Eclampsia," and "The Touchstone of Professional Worth," a brilliant address delivered before the college faculty and their friends. His most notable contribution to medical literature, however, was an original theory of the "Genesis of Inflammation," a paper which attracted wide attention.

Varied contributions in prose and verse, to more popular journals, show great originality of thought and fancy, and justify the strong leaning which the doctor had at one time to the profession of literature.

He has occupied many positions of trust since engaging in the practice of medicine in Brooklyn; Surgeon to St. Mary's Hospital, to the Sheltering Arms Nursery, to the Lucretia Mott Dispensary, etc. For several years he has been Assistant Surgeon to the Twenty-third Regiment of the National Guard.

His only brother, Robert, a lad of uncommon promise, died at the age of fifteen. He married, in 1860, Alice Loines, daughter of John Loines, Esq., of Brooklyn. Of their four children, three are living; the eldest, Lucy, having died in infancy. Phoebe was born in 1863, Harold in 1869, and Alice in 1879.

Although widely known as one of the leading physicians of Brooklyn, the doctor is still an eager student, acting on his own statement to the young men who look to him for instruction—"The doctor who has ceased to grow is fit to be buried." He is a cool and skilful operator, with an uncommon knowledge of the chemistry of medicine, and of the delicate and complex instruments which later years have brought as aids to diagnosis and treatment. Perhaps the chief factors in his professional success have been, not alone erudition and ready wit, but a faculty for generalization and a broad humanity. "His success," as Dr. Holmes said of a more renowned practitioner, "has been won without special aid at starting, by toil, patience, good sense, pure character and pleasing manners; won in a straight, up-hill ascent, without a breathing space."

THOMAS LUDINGTON SMITH, M. D., U. S. N.

The ancestry of the subject of this biography were of Scotch origin, and settled in Essex county, N. J., about 1680. His father, Jonas Smith, a well-to-do farmer, was a public-spirited man and an earnest Whig, who took an active part in the affairs of his township and county. His mother was a daughter of Col. Thomas Ward, who won his military title in the service of his country. Soon after the close of the Revolutionary War, Jonas Smith and Peninnah Ward were married. Their son Thomas, the subject of this sketch, was born August 3, 1800, at their home in Orange, New Jersey. He received his early education at the Orange Academy and from a private tutor, with a view to engaging in the study of medicine, which was the profession of his early choice; inasmuch that, at the age of seventeen, he was regularly entered as a medical student with Dr. Samuel Hayes, of Newark. Three years later, in 1820, he went to New York, studying there with Dr. J. Kearney Rodgers, an eminent physician of that day, one of the founders of the New York Eye and Ear Infirmary. In the infancy of this institution, Dr. Smith was a student and assistant, and holds its certificate, dated 1823.

He had previously entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, which was then in Barclay street, and received the degree of M. D. in 1822. Shortly afterwards, he returned to his home in Orange, practicing his profession there for a time; but, in 1824, he returned to New York and opened an office in Greenwich street, near Murray.

Possessing a constitution which was never very strong, his health became somewhat impaired, so that he sought the advantages to be derived from a sea voyage, and applied to the Navy Department for an appointment as surgeon, which was granted January 3, 1828. Meanwhile he was commissioned Surgeon of the 82d Regiment, S. N. Y., by Governor DeWitt Clinton, April 16, 1827. His commission as Surgeon's Mate (now called assistant surgeon) bears date March 25, 1828, and is signed by President John Quincy Adams. He was assigned to duty on board the frigate *Hudson*, under Commander John Ord Creighton, for the Brazil station. In August, 1830, while on that station, he was appointed Acting Surgeon, and ordered to the sloop *Vandalia*; returned to the United States in December, 1831, and was ordered to the receiving ship *Franklin*, at New York, and continued on duty three years. During this period occurred the visitation of the Asiatic cholera, which disease, hitherto unknown in this country, Dr. Smith was called on to face for nearly three months; during a portion of the time he was compelled to be on duty night and day. In September, 1834, he was ordered to the schooner *Boxer*, fitting for sea at Norfolk. He sailed from that place early in November, encountering a terrific gale off the coast. Although she received some damage, the *Boxer* continued on her cruise to the Pacific station. Dr. Smith was commissioned Surgeon by President Andrew Jackson, February 7, 1837. In December, 1838, he joined the frigate *Macedonian*, for the West India station. In the summer of 1840, the squadron sailed north, touching at Boston, Portland and Eastport; on the return, the *Erie*, to which he had been transferred, was put in ordinary at Boston, and the officers detached. In April, 1842, he was ordered to the frigate *Congress*, and, in July, sailed for the Mediterranean station, where he continued until December, 1843, when the ship was ordered to the Brazils. While there, the Buenos Ayres fleet seized an American merchant vessel which was endeavoring to run the blockade with a cargo of beaves, as a speculation of the famous P. T. Barnum, but the commander of the *Congress* demanded and secured her release. Dr. Smith returned to the United States in March, 1845. In 1846, was on the receiving ship *Pennsylvania*, at Norfolk, Va.;

was attached to the Navy Yard, New York, from 1847 to 1849, and on the board for the examination of candidates for promotion and admission into the medical corps of the navy. In August, 1850, he joined the sloop *Saratoga* and sailed for the coast of China. Commodore Perry arriving and taking command, the *Saratoga* was made one of the Japan expedition. Surgeon Smith was appointed Fleet Surgeon and ordered to the flagship *Susquehanna*, where he continued until March, 1854, when he was detached to join the *Saratoga* to return to the United States, where he arrived the first of the following September. He was immediately ordered to the Navy Yard, New York, and continued there on duty until May 1, 1858. On the 9th of April, 1859, he received orders for the *Constellation*, as Fleet Surgeon of the African squadron under Commodore Inman, and sailed in July for Madeira and the west coast of Africa; returned from that squadron—invalided on account of his eyes—to the United States, August 28, 1861; took charge of the Naval Hospital, New York, from January, 1862, until December, 1865; was placed on leave until May 20, 1869, when he was put on duty at the Navy Yard, New York, where he continued until 1870, when, with other retired officers, he was put off duty. In March, 1871, he was commissioned as Medical Director in the Navy, with a relative rank of Commodore.

Since his retirement from active service in the Navy, Dr. Smith has enjoyed his *otium cum dignitate* in his pleasant home in Brooklyn. Always a persevering, diligent student, the high position which he occupied in his profession for so many years was only the fitting reward of his attainments. His acquirements outside of his profession are varied and extensive, as evidenced by a choice collection of rare and standard authors. Thus, possessed of a well-stored mind, broadened by travel and keen observation, the Doctor is a most interesting companion, and his home abounds in souvenirs of his world-wide travels. Naturally modest and retiring in disposition, his gifts and graces, his many good qualities as a man, are little known outside his immediate circle of friends, which includes, however, many of the best people of the city. His marriage with Frances Bowen Lathrop was celebrated in April, 1833; her death occurred in March, 1842. In 1846, he married Harriett Bacon, daughter of the late Robert Bacon, of Winchester, Mass., the issue of which marriage was one daughter, Eleanor F., who died in March, 1877, aged 29 years.

The Doctor and his excellent wife are attendants at Grace Church, on the Heights, and are given to good works and charitable deeds. Though now retired from active life, the Doctor takes a quiet but deep interest in naval, municipal and national affairs. Valuing his privilege as a citizen to assist in securing good government for city and nation, he uses his influence and his ballot in behalf of administrative reform and purity.

FERDINAND W. OSTRANDER, M. D.

FERDINAND W. OSTRANDER, M. D., of No. 95 Clark street, Brooklyn, was born on Cherry street, New York city, June 4, 1804. His father, Dr. Ezekiel O. Ostrander, and mother, Sarah, were then living there, his mother dying during his infancy. When but three years of age, he was taken to live with his maternal grand-parents, William and Sarah Creed, of Jamaica, L. I., with whom he stayed for seven years, returning at the end of that time to his father, then residing at Newtown, L. I. He then attended Walsh's Grammar School, Pearl street, New York city, for one and one-half years; returned to Jamaica, and, for a period of five years we find the young man a pupil in the academy of Professor Eightenburgh. After finishing his course at the academy,



Thos L. Smith

he pursued for two years the studies preparatory for admission to a medical college; and, on reaching his twentieth year, entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York, remaining there three years; and then, by the aid of friends, secured his diploma from the New York State Medical Association. The young physician, in the year 1828, started in the work of his profession, locating on Cranberry street, corner of Willow, where he continued his practice until 1847, when he removed to his present home, 95 Clark street.

Dr. Ostrander was married to Sarah A. Wright, in October, 1833, the issue of their marriage being five children, three daughters and two sons, four of whom are now living. One son, John W., is associated with him in the practice of medicine, and the other, Charles, is engaged in business in New York city.

Before the incorporation of Brooklyn as a city, Dr. Ostrander, for a year or more, was Health Physician of the village. In the unusually long duration of Dr. Ostrander's practice—fifty-six years—he has witnessed many changes in the practice of physic and surgery, and the growth of his city. When he began his life's work, Brooklyn was but a village of 8,000 inhabitants, and the only paved street was Fulton, from the Ferry up to Main. Where the City Hall now stands was a tavern, kept by one Dufon, which was the centre for all

merry-makings. Though a student of the celebrated College of Physicians and Surgeons, where he listened to the teachings of the great Alexander Stephens, he has not been bound with iron bands in the treatment of disease. Whatever experience has taught him was wisest and best, he has followed; and to this exercise of common sense, more than all else, can his success as a healer of disease be ascribed. In his long life as a physician—the longest of any other consecutive practitioner in the county—he has seen most of his cotemporaries laid in their graves, among which might be mentioned Drs. Ball, Wendell, Vandever, Dubois, Edmunds, Cole, Fanning, Garrison and Joseph G. T. Hunt; William G. Hunt, of this city, being the only cotemporary now living.

Dr. Ostrander, when young, fell from a horse, receiving an injury to his right arm, which, in a measure, interfered with the practice of surgery. From this fact, to which may be added a natural bent, he early confined himself to physic and obstetrics. In politics Dr. Ostrander is a Republican, and is a member of Grace Episcopal Church.

Dr. Ostrander is truly a representative of the old school of gentlemen—courteous, affable and dignified, with the necessary and invaluable faculty of inspiring the confidence of his patients; and his success, professionally and pecuniarily, is the just result of a life fitly spent.

RISE AND PROGRESS OF HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICINE

IN

KINGS COUNTY.

BY

R. C. Moffat M.D.

The wonderful growth of the new school of medicine in the United States has no better exemplification than its history in the county of Kings. Its advocates look with laudable pride upon its achievements in forty years; and gladly note the number and standing of its representative men, the wealth and intelligence of its supporters, and the nature, number and variety of its public and semi-public institutions, as compared with the like features of its old and more venerable sister, the old school.

In the year 1825, homœopathic medicine came to America in the person of DOCTOR HANS B. GRAM, who settled in New York. In 1833 the first attempts were made to translate its text-books into English, but not until 1836 and 1838 was this done so as to attract professional attention to their merits; whence it is fair to recognize 1840 as the commencement of its almost universal extension.

In that year (1840), Dr. ROBERT ROSMAN, from Hudson, N. Y., and, a few months later, Dr. DAVID BAKER, from New York city, recent converts and hearty advocates of the new art, located themselves in prominent positions in the city of Brooklyn, and commenced

their labor of hope. They were typical men, each well adapted to the rank he selected in the social scale—Rosman on the Heights, and Baker in Myrtle Avenue, where each drew around him much of the best elements of the class he addressed.

In the following year (1841), Dr. GEORGE COXE, of Williamsburgh (then not incorporated with Brooklyn), a physician of eighteen years' standing, avowed his convictions of the "better way," and boldly faced the consequences, as they might come, from his professional associates and from his patients. They came: hate, contempt and ridicule from the former, of course—it is the lot of all who proclaim and sustain newly discovered truth—and fear, then hope, love, admiration and increased confidence, as time went on, from the latter.

In two years more (1843), Drs. Rosman and Baker, in Brooklyn, were joined successively by Drs. A. COOKE HULL and P. P. WELLS, the former in partnership with Rosman, the latter preferring to stand alone. To the patient and successful labors of these five gentlemen, homœopathy owes much, very much, of the excellent consideration it has since enjoyed; for, by them

were formed the first impressions of the public respecting the new mode of treatment; and of course, in some measure the acceptance of the physicians who followed.

Prosperity, but not peace, was the lot of the pioneers. Their successes were such as could not fail to draw upon them the attention, and soon the envy and jealousy, of some who were quick to see that homœopathic extension meant allopathic decadence.

The law, then as now, required every physician to be a member of the County Medical Society where he resided; but it also allowed the society to reject by ballot unworthy applicants. Just here the antagonistic physicians saw their opportunity. Dr. Rosman had been admitted at once. The danger of the heresy had not manifested itself when he applied; but three years' experience and two additional capable physicians were not to be brooked. Drs. Hull and Wells were summoned, as the law required, to apply for membership of the County Medical Society. They complied, and were promptly rejected, because they were homœopaths. Dr. Wells took it coolly, and turned his back on the entire society. Dr. Hull preferred testing the right of the society to reject him, knowing that he had complied with every legal requirement, and began, on principle, a suit at law for his rights. He won. The society appealed through sixteen successive years till the highest court was reached. The doors were then reluctantly but courteously thrown open to him. Too late! He declined the honor that he contemned, and soon took his seat as President of the *Homœopathic County Medical Society*, which more enlightened legislation had, by this time, called into being.

DR. A. COOKE HULL, born in Utica, N. Y., August 2d, 1818, was the son of a distinguished surgeon, Dr. Amos G. Hull; was educated at Union College, and graduated in 1840, at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York city. Removing to Brooklyn in the following year, he commenced practice as a Homœopathist, and was, at various periods, partner with Drs. John F. Gray (his brother-in-law), the late Robert Rosman, the late John Barker, Dr. J. F. Talmadge, and, at the time of his death, with Dr. A. E. Sumner. His qualities both of heart and intellect soon won for him a signal success in securing the confidence and patronage of our most cultured and accomplished citizens in all professions and all the walks of life. It is our province, however, to speak more particularly of his varied labors in extra-professional spheres, of the suggestive brain, the helping hand, the guiding taste, which assisted at the inception, progress, and ultimate success of nearly every institution and public enterprise which, within the past quarter of a century, has crowned the city of Brooklyn with beneficent and far-reaching influences. Upon his monument, as upon that of the architect of St. Paul's, at London, buried under the matchless dome of his own creation, might well be inscribed, *Circumspice te*, "Look around thee." Dr. Hull's public memorial will be found in the history of the *Athenæum*, the *Philharmonic Society*, the *Art Association*, the *Kings County Homœopathic Society*, the *Historical Society*, the *Academy of Music*, the *Brooklyn Club*, all of which efforts were inaugurated by him and his intimate friends. He performed his

professional duties to the best of his skill and science; and then, often, when he should have sought rest for the morrow, he gave his time and energies to the public enterprises of the city. This was his recreation, in preference to parties and the usual social amusements. He died, July 3d, 1868, at Catskill, N. Y., honored as a man, beloved and useful as a physician, and respected as a public-spirited, far-seeing citizen.

But to return. After the advent of Dr. Wells, no name of prominence appears in the annals till we come to that of CARROLL DUNHAM, whose various attainments and high scholarship have won for him a European, as well as American reputation. Though his great achievements were effected after leaving the county of Kings, yet Brooklyn is proud to have claimed him from 1849 to 1856, when his health obliged him to move to Newburgh-on-the-Hudson.

By 1850, Brooklyn and Williamsburgh boasted fourteen homœopathic physicians; all respectable; all regularly educated; all in good social positions; all daily proving, by their successes, their intelligence and ability to cope with the sicknesses of the day. They were quite the peers of corresponding men in the old school, yet they were ignored where they could be ignored, and ostracised whenever ostracism could be made to reach them. In its collective capacity, the Medical Society refused permission to consult with, or in any other way to countenance them. No one dared (there is hardly an exception known) to confer with them even informally, lest the offender be reported to the society and be censured. It is marvelous at this day, when the relations between the schools are so different, that such bitterness and such folly should have obtained. Of personal comment, detraction, and vituperation, it is not fitting to speak; but of public acts, let a single instance be cited, to show the animus of the day.

In 1854, a notable effort was made to injure homœopathy by proving malpractice against one of its physicians. In that year the child of a wealthy merchant in Brooklyn died in the hands of a homœopathic physician, under circumstances that could be explained in different ways. The afflicted relatives were persuaded to ask for a legal investigation, and the coroner of the day, a bitter partizan of the old school, conducted the enquiry. A formidable array of Brooklyn and New York's* most prominent physicians endeavored to establish that the child died from neglected intermittent fever and congestion thence resulting. The defence presented the history of the case; showed that the child had subsided steadily till it was a mere nothing, when the mumps was contracted from the mother and presented the premonitory symptoms. Then instead of the parotids swelling as usual, the disease struck upon the brain, causing congestion, convulsions, hemorrhage and death. The Coroner, leading the prosecution, denied the possibility of such retrocession of the mumps, when the de-

* Drs. Willard Parker, Jos. M. Smith, James R. Wood, and Alonzo Clark from New York.

ence read from their own old school authorities, Schönlein and Rokitsansky, that such retrocession was possible; and proved themselves very probably right, and far better read in the profession than any who had been called to confront them. The jury imputed no fault to the attending physician, and the old school was baffled.

The vigor of "Young Physic," as homœopathy has been jocosely called, was apparent in the early establishment of a *Pharmacy* devoted exclusively to the manufacture and sale of its medicines. This was undertaken in 1850, and located in Court street, near the City Hall. At the time there were but eight recognized physicians to give it countenance; and seeing that each of these gentlemen dispensed his own medicines, it would seem as if Mr. J. T. P. Smith was either very rash to open a store with but eight reliable customers, or else very "enterprising" in his expectations of the growth of homœopathy. The event proved that he was enterprising; for in four years he found not only permanency, but he was under the necessity of enlarging his quarters to meet the enlarged demand on his services.

Between 1850 and 1855, thirty new homœopathic physicians took up their residences in the two districts, now consolidated as one city; and it was during this ostrum that the first "new departure" for homœopathy was instituted. By it the new school was to assert its claims in public, as it had heretofore done in private; and the poor, like the rich, should know of its excellences.

Under the guardianship of Mr. EDWARD W. (the father of Dr. CARROLL) DUNHAM, *President*; JOHN N. TAYLOR, *Vice-President*; ALFRED S. BARNES, *Treasurer*; THEODORE VIETOR; EDWARD CORNING, and others of equal standing, was incorporated, in 1852, "THE BROOKLYN HOMŒOPATHIC DISPENSARY," Mr. J. T. P. SMITH, proprietor of the pharmacy, furnishing its rooms and acting as its *Secretary*. The history of this institution is especially interesting by reason of its marked success, and of the important sequences growing out of one portion of its life. Located in Court street, near the City Hall, it was accessible only to the physicians of the Western District, who with an unprecedented unanimity gave their services to its maintenance. The records of the first six months show the attendance, in pairs, of Doctors A. C. HULL and G. V. NEWCOMB; ROBERT ROSMAN and R. C. MOFFAT; S. S. BUY and CARROLL DUNHAM; O. R. KING and J. BRYANT; JOHN BARKER and B. C. MACY. The next year shows twenty, viz.: the above, with J. P. DINSMORE, — ZIMMERMAN, JNO. TURNER, H. MAY, F. G. JOHNSON, A. C. BURKE, E. A. LODGE, S. B. DOTY, J. DUFFIN and HENRY MINTON, all the then recognized physicians in the district but one. It was maintained wholly by private contributions, the city withholding its aid till a later season. Its success, shown by the

appreciation and confidence of the sick poor, may be inferred from the number of patients treated. Each year from 1853 to 1861 showed an increase of more than 25 per cent. over the preceding: the first year, 304; the last named, 3,218! A remarkable progress, when the difficulties of its incipiency are considered. In four years (1857) enlarged accommodations became necessary, and the institution was moved to the corner of Court street and State, Dr. FRANK BOND becoming Resident Physician.

DR. JOEL BRYANT, was born in Northport, L. I., November 10, 1813; spent the first few years of his professional life in his native village, and came to Brooklyn in October, 1850. Here he was actively engaged in practice—although under almost insuperable conditions of physical infirmity—until his death, Nov. 20th, 1868.

He was a graduate of the Pennsylvania Medical College, and the author of several treatises on Homœopathy, among which was the excellent work on the practice of this school, known as "Bryant's Pocket Manual."

DANIEL D. SMITH, M. D., born in Portsmouth, N. H., Dec. 16, 1807; died in Brooklyn, N. Y., March 17th, 1878. Under the tuition of his father, who was a clergyman, and also a practitioner of the Thompsonian school, extensively known and respected throughout the New England States, young Daniel began to visit the sick and practice the healing art at the early age of eighteen. He afterwards attended lectures at the Massachusetts Medical College, in Boston, from which he graduated, and practiced several years in Gloucester and Boston. About 1841, he was attracted by, and finally adopted, the Hahnemanian theory of cure, and in 1848 removed to New York State. For nine years he occupied the chair of Chemistry, Physiology and Obstetrics in the Homœopathic Medical College of New York, and proved a most successful teacher. Ill health finally obliged him to remove to Spring Valley, Rockland county, N. Y., where he practiced for ten years, and was instrumental in organizing the Homœopathic Medical Society of that county. Then finding that he could no longer bear the exposure of a country practice, he removed to Brooklyn, where he subsequently died. He was a member of Plymouth church; an excellent physician, a ready and eloquent speaker, a fine musician, a mechanical genius, and a pure-hearted man.

HENRY E. MORRILL, M. D., a native of Boston, Mass., born December 29th, 1813; a pupil of Philips' Academy, at Andover, and at Amherst College, Mass. After leaving college, he taught for several years in the south; studied medicine at Cincinnati and in Philadelphia, where he graduated in 1840, at the age of twenty-seven.

After practicing for several years in Ohio, he removed in 1847 to Brooklyn, to engage in the drug trade; became interested in Homœopathy; and, in 1858, resumed practice as a thorough-going Homœopathist. He soon became very popular, and drew around him a large *clientage* and many friends. In all the relations of life, he was a Christian—unostentatious—distrustful of his own powers—but respected by all, both as man and physician.

DR. JOHN BARKER, of whom it used to be said that he was, "next to Henry Ward Beecher, the most popular man in Brooklyn," was born in Wallingford, Conn., but passed most of his youth in Ohio, where he commenced the study

of his profession at the age of about twenty-two, under the guidance of Dr. Friend Cook, a relative by marriage. He attended one course of lectures at Cleveland, and one or more at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, being at the time a pupil of Dr. A. L. Sayre. Ill health sent him to Wisconsin before his graduation; and, in 1849, he went to California, from which, after two years he returned with renewed health, and graduated at the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons. Having, while in California, embraced the tenets of Homœopathy, he at once took up its practice, in Brooklyn, in 1853, in partnership with Dr. A. Cooke Hull; but in 1854, severed this connection, and entered upon a career with a success which was uniform and quite remarkable. Indeed, for several years before his death, he enjoyed a larger and choicer practice than any physician in Brooklyn, of whatever school. He died April 18th, 1868, leaving behind him a memory still green in the hearts of his patients, friends and surviving professional brethren.

A notable and gratifying evidence of the public appreciation of homœopathy requires mention here, if the chronology of the school is to be maintained. It is to be found in the extensive distribution and sale of homœopathic remedies on the counters of the old-school druggists themselves. As early as 1858, the third year of the society, the secret preparations of Dr. F. HUMPHREYS were advertised and sold under the name of "Homœopathic Specifics." These were followed in 1875 by counter cases of legitimate homœopathic medicines, put out by BOERICKE & TAFEL, of New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, New Orleans, San Francisco and Chicago, the leading homœopathic pharmacists of America. So great is the demand for these goods at the present time, that there is hardly a respectable apothecary of the old school in the country who does not consider them part of his necessary stock in trade. This carrying the war into Africa, naturally gave great umbrage to the old-school physicians, but their remonstrances were met by the reply that "they are in demand; and we would just as lief sell them as any other quack (*sic*) medicines!"

A Homœopathic County Medical Society organized.—The centennial anniversary of Hahnemann's birth occurred in April, 1855, and was commemorated by social gatherings of his admirers all over the country. Those of Brooklyn resulted in the institution of regular meetings for professional discussions, reports, interchanges, etc., etc. It was a natural outcome of the wants of twenty-nine active and painstaking physicians. Its organization was the simplest possible. No name but "meetings" was allowed; no officer but secretary, who was at the same time treasurer, and, if he chose, reporter. This formless association lived two years, and died in giving birth to the County Homœopathic Medical Society.

Thus, at the meeting of the association, September 3, 1857, Dr. Moffat stated that "several homœopathic physicians of unquestioned respectability had been annoyed by receiving a printed summons to appear before

the Kings County Medical Society (allopathic). They were required to show their diplomas, that the society might have evidence of their right to practice medicine; threats were expressed that in case of disregarding the warning herewith conveyed, etc., etc., etc. However some of us might choose to disregard these mandates, there were still others, and especially novitiates in our ranks, who might be greatly disturbed by them. * * * We, as Homœopaths, are authorized to form our own county societies, that would be in all legal respects the peers of those now existing * * * With a view to bringing the matter in due form before the meeting, Dr. E. T. Richardson, seconded by Dr. H. Minton, *moved*, That it is expedient to form a 'Kings County Homœopathic Medical Society.' Thus was initiated the second public demonstration of the new-school; and so heartily was it seconded and carried into effect, that on the 12th of November of the same year (1857), the present "HOMŒOPATHIC MEDICAL SOCIETY OF THE COUNTY OF KINGS" was legally instituted, DR. ROBERT ROSMAN, the pioneer homœopathic physician of Brooklyn, being its first President. Its membership was at once twenty-nine, and embraced every recognized homœopathic physician in the county.

Thus, in seventeen years, Homœopathy had passed from non-existence to full legal status and recognition. Its adherents felt proud of their achievements; and considered them sure indications of the permanence as well as of the acceptance of the school in Brooklyn.

A commendable ambition possessed the minds of the society. All desired the furtherance of the school, and counseled as to the best means of effecting it. Some urged the possession of power and place, and advocated the persistent claiming of appointments in the gift of the city and state authorities as rights. Others, and these were notably the seniors and the graver minds, said, "Our real strength lies in our sick-rooms. Multiply these; make more cures; and very likely later, but far more surely, we will be called on to discharge larger and more responsible duties." The wiser counsels prevailed, and as a whole the professors of Homœopathy pursued their business interests in a quiet and unobtrusive way, that was at once the source and evidence of their strength. The meetings of the society were invaluable to its members. It gave them *esprit-du-corps* and served as an exchange. Novitiates were welcomed, encouraged, supplied with information, and were made to feel the force of brotherhood. Thus seven more years of patient labor passed on, and by 1864 no less than eighty-five Homœopathic physicians had taken up their abodes, for longer or shorter time, in Kings county.

The Homœopathic Medical Society of Kings County, thus organized, was afterwards incorporated under the general law to further professional inter-

course, and advance Homœopathy. It first numbered 29 members; now it has 80. The first officers were: R. Rosman, M.D., *Pres.*; S. C. Handford, M.D., *Vice-Pres.*; B. C. Macy, M.D., *Rec. Sec.*; E. T. Richardson, M.D., *Cor. Sec.*; J. P. Duffin, M.D., *Treas.*; Drs. P. P. Wells, A. Cooke Hull, S. S. Guy, *Censors*. The succeeding *Presidents* were as follows: P. P. Wells, A. C. Hull, A. Wright, E. T. Richardson, W. Wright, R. C. Moffat, J. Barker, A. C. Burke, H. Minton, J. B. Elliot, W. L. R. Perrine, R. C. Moffat, H. E. Morrill, W. S. Searle, W. M. L. Fiske, G. V. Newcome, H. M. Lewis, E. Hasbrouck, Charles S. Bonnell. The present Board is as follows: Drs. Charles S. Bonnell, *Pres.*; W. W. Blackman, *Vice-Pres.*; John L. Moffat, *Rec. Sec.*; A. B. Campbell, *Cor. Sec.*; Hugh H. Smith, R. C. Moffat, *Necrologists*. Meetings of the Society are held at 44 Court street, on the first Tuesday of the month.

The Gates Avenue Homœopathic Dispensary was established and incorporated in 1867, by certain benevolent laymen and physicians, residents of "the Hill," in behalf of the poor, who could not go as far as Court street for help. Rooms were hired, and a dispensary with the title as above established, where Gates avenue diverges from Fulton. With a medical staff of nine physicians and surgeons, and a board of seven trustees, as appears by the latest circular issued, the number of patients for the year ending September 30, 1879, was 3,249, and of visits made to homes, 241. Present *Officers*: R. D. Benedict, *President* (since the organization); Peter Notman, *Treasurer*; Volney Aldridge, *Secretary*; J. L. Keep, M.D., Peter Milne, Jr., Eugene D. Berri, Wm. B. Boorum. *Medical Staff* (from organization): Drs. Sam'l Talmage, F. E. Robinson, W. S. Terhune, W. H. Vyse, Geo. C. Jeffery, S. H. Keep, D. M. Brown, Wm. E. Wamsley, Ed. Everitt, E. J. Whitney, J. H. Osborn, G. W. Newcomb, H. M. Lewis, S. E. Stiles, Wm. C. Bryant, J. L. Monmonier, A. R. Jarrett. *Consulting Staff of Physicians and Surgeons* (from organization): Drs. J. L. Keep, J. F. Talmage, M. Bryant, A. E. Sumner, J. B. Elliott, G. H. R. Bennett. *Surgeon Dentists* (from organization): E. H. Stelle, Edson W. Smith, C. H. Glover, M. E. Elmendorf, J. C. Monroe. Present *Medical Director*, J. L. Keep, M.D. *House Physician*, Samuel Talmage, M.D.

JOHN LESTER KEEP, M. D.—The Keep family has, for the past quarter of a century, been somewhat prominently identified with Homœopathy in the city of Brooklyn. The father, Dr. Lester Keep, came here in 1860, from Fair Haven, Conn., and soon acquired a very excellent practice; and his two sons, John L. and S. Hopkins, commenced their professional career here.

John Lester Keep, the subject of our sketch, was born at Fair Haven, Conn., March 18th, 1838; received his early education at the schools of that pleasant town, and later at Thetford Academy (Vermont); and finished with a three years' course at the Collegiate and Commercial Institute of New

Haven, Conn., a semi-military school, conducted by Gen. Wm. H. Russell.

Plans for a college course at Yale were defeated by ill-health; and during the winter of 1856 to '57, Mr. Keep taught school at Branford, in his native State. The summer and autumn of 1857 was spent by him in the Bahama Islands, in attendance upon his father, who was then in poor health; and it was during this time that he commenced reading medicine. During the following winter and spring, he was in Key West, Florida, pursuing his studies and practicing some, as opportunities offered. In the autumn of 1858, he commenced lectures at the Hahnemann Medical College of Philadelphia, from which he graduated March 2d, 1860. Returning immediately to Brooklyn, he entered practice, in partnership with his father, at the corner of Gates and Vanderbilt avenues. In 1862, he served awhile as surgeon on one of the old "Black Ball Line" packets.

In 1865, he attended another course of lectures at the New York Homœopathic Medical College, and graduated February 28th, 1866. In 1860 he became a member of the Kings County Homœopathic Medical Society, of which he was subsequently secretary for two years or more, resigning in 1870. He joined the American Institute of Homœopathy in 1867; and was the chief promoter of the Gates Avenue Homœopathic Dispensary, established in 1867, taking medical charge of it for some years. He is also a member of the medical staff of the Brooklyn Homœopathic Hospital.

Dr. Keep was appointed Assistant Surgeon of the 13th Regiment, N. G., S. N. Y., December 1st, 1868 (his commission being, we believe, the first ever issued, in this State, to a Homœopathic physician); was promoted surgeon of the Fifth Brigade, December 14th, 1869, and resigned February 28th, 1872; was re-commissioned surgeon of same brigade, November 8th, 1875; promoted surgeon of Second Division, N. G., S. N. Y., March 18th, 1880, and was honored for "long and faithful service," with the brevet of Colonel, March 14th, 1883. He is still in service, on the staff of Major-General James Jourdan, commanding Second Division, N. G., S. N. Y.

In 1877, Dr. Keep removed to his present elegant residence, at 460 Clinton avenue, and is in the full enjoyment of a large and successful practice. Alert, genial, and with hosts of friends and patients, his life-work stretches before him, sunlit with the rays of hope and useful endeavor.

WILLIAM M. L. FISKE, M.D., is descended not only from one of the earliest and most honorable New England families, tracing its pedigree to Symond Fiske, Lord of the Manor of Stradhaugh, parish of Laxfield, county of Suffolk, England, who lived in the reigns of Kings Henry IV. and VI., (from A. D., 1399, to A. D., 1422), but from a line of able and in some cases celebrated physicians extending through several generations. Phineas Fiske, an emigrant from old England to New England, who, with his sons James, John and Thomas, settled at Wenham, Mass., was the pilgrim father of the family of Fiske in America. Dr. John Fiske, son of John Fiske, son of Phineas Fiske, was a celebrated physician of Wenham, Mass., and New Milford, Conn. The first four graduates of Yale College were his descendants. The renowned scholar and divine, Rev. Phineas Fiske, was his first son. Ebenezer, the ancestor of Dr. William M. L. Fiske, was his second son, and John and Benjamin, were his third and fourth sons respectively. Ebenezer Fiske was his father's executor and become possessed of the homestead at Milford, and died at the residence of his son Ebenezer, in New Milford, in 1747. Dr. Fiske's great-grandfather, Ichabod Ebenezer Fiske, was born in New Milford the same year. His father removed to Wal-

lingford, Conn., soon after, and subsequently to Stoughton, where he died in 1790. Ichabod Ebenezer Fiske graduated from Yale College in 1770, was married in 1773, and became an eminent preacher and scholar, and was the author of a system of Grammar which in its time attracted much attention. For some two years prior to his death in 1810, he was Rector of the Episcopal Church of St. Mary's parish, Georgia.

The father of Dr. William M. L. Fiske was Almond D. Fiske, who was employed, and well versed, in the trade in stoves at the age of nineteen, and became a manufacturer and inventor of note; making many improvements in stoves and projecting the now ubiquitous and universally used base-burner, which, however, was not perfected until after his death. He was the first to introduce the steam engine for use in foundries, setting one up in his own foundry, at Newtown, L. I., about 1845, which was, for a time, an object of considerable curiosity to numerous visitors. Mr. Fiske also invented the now celebrated Fiske Metallic Burial Case, of which he was the manufacturer until his death, in 1851. On his mother's side, Dr. Fiske is descended from an old and highly respectable family, of Albany, N. Y. Harvey Raymond, his grandfather, removed from Albany to New York about 1830, and became an intimate of Daniel Webster's, and other distinguished men of the day. His daughter, Phebe Ann Raymond, married Almond D. Fiske. Their son, William M. L. Fiske, was born in New York, May 10, 1841. His parents subsequently removed to Newtown, Long Island, where his father owned a farm, which included most of the present village of Winfield. There Dr. Fiske received the rudiments of his education at a private school. After his father's death, the family removed to Chazy, Clinton county, N. Y., and later, he attended the Bakersfield (Vt.) Academy, and the Champlain Academy, in Clinton county, N. Y., where he prepared for college and began the study of medicine. Circumstances, over which he had no control, seemed to necessitate at least a temporary abandonment of his plan of obtaining a collegiate education and pursuing his medical studies; and he went to New York, and, during an interval, was employed in commercial pursuits. After a time, an opportunity presented itself for his resumption of the study of medicine; and, in 1859, he became a student at the New York Medical College. At the opening of the new Bellevue Hospital Medical College, Dr. Fiske was one of the first to enter as a student there, following Prof. R. Ogden Doremus, formerly Professor of Chemistry in the New York Medical College, who transferred his influence and services from the New York Medical College to the new Bellevue Hospital Medical College. Not long afterward, Dr. Fiske, after passing a competitive examination, was appointed one of the medical physicians of Blackwell's Island Hospital, there being a vacancy on the Bellevue staff, and served as such for eight months. In 1862, in the interim between the second and third courses of lectures, he made application for appointment upon the medical staff of the 47th Regiment, N. Y. Volunteers; but, there being no vacancy, he enlisted in Company A of that regiment, as a private soldier. After a month's service in the ranks, he was appointed, by General Morris, to act as steward at the convalescent hospital, at Fort McHenry; and, a few weeks later, became acting assistant post surgeon in charge of the post hospital, and served in such capacity until the expiration of his regiment's three months' term of enlistment, when, with his comrades, he was mustered out of service. Returning to New York, he again entered the new Bellevue Hospital Medical College, and graduated in its second graduating class that of 1863. Immediately after his graduation, he entered his name as a student with Dr. Albert Wright, of Brooklyn, and began the study of Homœ-

opathy, and, in 1864, graduated from the New York Homœopathic College. He was a few months in private practice; then, after passing an examination before the Board of Examiners, stationed in New York, he was appointed acting assistant surgeon in the United States Army, and served as such until the close of the war.

After the war, Dr. Fiske practiced his profession two years at Aurora, Illinois, whence he removed to Rochester, N. Y. After a five years' residence there, at the earnest solicitation of his old preceptor, Dr. Albert Wright, he abandoned an increasing practice, and returned to Brooklyn to become Dr. Wright's partner; a relation which continued till the death of Dr. Wright, in 1874, the added opportunities for a surgical practice in no small degree influencing him to make the change. Since the death of Dr. Wright, he has continued practice in Brooklyn, E. D., his residence and office being at No. 12 Bedford avenue.

Dr. Fiske associated himself with the chair of surgery in the Brooklyn Homœopathic Dispensary, which was formerly maintained on Atlantic avenue. Upon the institution of the Brooklyn Homœopathic Hospital he became, and still continues, one of the surgeons on its staff; and, upon the death of Dr. Sumner, in 1882, was unanimously elected his successor, as President of the Staff and Medical Director of the hospital. He was one of the founders and organizers of the Brooklyn, E. D., Homœopathic Dispensary, and is a trustee of that institution. He was one of the organizers and lecturers of the Training School for Nurses of the Brooklyn Maternity and of the Homœopathic Hospital, and continued his services until compelled, reluctantly, to relinquish them on account of his large and constantly-increasing practice. He is a member and an ex-President of the Brooklyn Homœopathic Society, a member and an ex-Vice-President of the New York State Homœopathic Society, and a member of the American Institute of Homœopathy.

The career of Dr. Fiske has been a remarkably successful one, but its success has not been easily won. It is the legitimate reward of that patient, hopeful industry and self-denial which are the foundation stones of all advancement in any walk of life, in any business or profession; and he has brought to bear upon his fortunes the influences of an integrity and a steadfastness of purpose which, had his mind inclined to theology, the law or commercial pursuits, would have made him as eminent as a clergyman, an attorney or a merchant as he has become in his chosen profession. A lover of his fellow men and a believer in human liberty and human progress, he has been a life-long adherent to the principles of true Republicanism, but he has never been an active politician. A Presbyterian, he has been for thirteen years an active member and trustee of the Ross street Presbyterian Church. He was married October 11th, 1865, to Miss Julia P. Sage, of Rochester, N. Y., who has borne him four sons.

Dr. Fiske was for a number of years, and until compelled to go to Florida on account of ill health, the meteorological reporter at Rochester, N. Y., for the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, D. C.; and, after his removal to Florida, he established the meteorological station at San Mateo, in that State.

The Brooklyn Homœopathic Dispensary was incorporated December 5, 1852, mainly through the benevolent enterprise and energy of Mr. Edward W. Dunham; the trustees for the first year being E. W. Dunham, J. G. Arnold, John N. Taylor, John A. Davenport, S. P. Church, Ed. Corning, Theodore Victor, A. G. Allen, A. S. Barnes; from whom



Wm. F. Fiske M.C.

were chosen E. W. Dunham, *President*; John N. Taylor, *Vice-President*; Alfred S. Barnes, *Treasurer*; to these were added J. T. P. Smith, of the Pharmacy, as *Secretary*. Rooms were procured at No. 50 Court street, and opened to the public January 2, 1853. Dr. B. C. Macy became resident physician, and ten of the Homœopathic physicians of Brooklyn (increased after the first six months to twenty) volunteered their services; a very handsome representation of the practitioners of that school of medicine, of whom there were only twenty-five at that time in the Western District of the city. About the year 1857 larger quarters became necessary; and the institution was moved from No. 50 to 83 Court street, Dr. Frank Bond becoming resident physician. In 1859, aid was first received from the City and State; and, in 1865, the trustees were enabled, by the generosity of the citizens of Brooklyn, to purchase the three-story and basement brick building, No. 186 Atlantic street, which was thoroughly and admirably fitted up for the purposes of a dispensary.

After a time, however, the career of the institution, at first so flourishing and so gratifying to those interested, seemed to receive a check. Wherever the fault lay, the trustees, under the presidency of Charles A. Townsend, Esq., were dissatisfied; and accepting the resignation of the then resident physician, entrusted the management to Doctor ALBERT E. SUMNER, who had but recently (1863) removed to Brooklyn, and (while *interne* of St. Peter's Hospital) given indications of fitness for the extraordinary career he subsequently filled. Under his administration a new and more central location, at 178 Atlantic street, was occupied, and an entire reorganization of the institution effected. The patients were assigned to separate departments, as the eye and ear, the throat and chest, etc., etc., and special physicians appointed over each. The departments, at first four, but afterwards seven, were furnished with all the instruments and appliances required; the apothecary's department fully supplied with medicines; and a professional library, belonging to the institution, presented every requisite for study and for reference, needed by the attending physicians. The success was all that the limits of the building would allow. In 1864 the number of patients was 1,824; in 1869, it was 10,260. The state official, whose business it was to examine all institutions receiving aid from the State, reported the Brooklyn Homœopathic Dispensary the second most perfect in the State in equipment, in management, and in service. February 9, 1871, the name was changed to the *Brooklyn Homœopathic Dispensary and Hospital*, thus allowing them to care for indoor as well as outside patients. (See History of Brooklyn Homœopathic Hospital.)

A Homœopathic Hospital.—With the success of the Dispensary the friends of Homœopathy felt that the time for a hospital had come. The trustees, under

CHARLES A. TOWNSEND, Esq., President, conferred with their friends and with the physicians of the Dispensary; and, later, with the physicians of the city generally. From these they received assurances of sympathy and hearty service, and taking Dr. Sumner into their counsel, they laid their plans energetically and wisely. It was incorporated in 1871, under the present name, with powers to conduct a hospital. A Charity Ball, February, 1871, at the Academy of Music, gave the would-be hospital its first substantial "lift;" followed, as it was, by the equally attractive Charity Balls of succeeding years, by which its funds have been steadily augmented. In 1872 the premises previously occupied by the Protestant Orphan Asylum, in Cumberland street, near Washington Park, were purchased at a cost of \$37,500, and after such alterations as were essential, they were formally opened as the

Brooklyn Homœopathic Hospital, on March 15, 1873, with only ten beds; and the first patient was received on the 3d of March following. Its officers were: CHAS. A. TOWNSEND, *Pres.*; DAVID M. STONE, *Vice-Pres.*; JOHN P. ATKINSON, *Treas.*; JAMES R. COWING, *Sec'y.*; and W. W. GOODRICH, *Counsel*, with some twenty others of Brooklyn's first citizens as Trustees. Its medical staff consisted of ten physicians and three surgeons under the presidency of Doctor SUMNER. From the first the internal administration of the hospital was entrusted to Sister Mildred, whose high administrative powers and untiring zeal more than justified the anticipations of every friend of the enterprise. In 1875, the annual Charity Balls were replaced by annual Fairs, held at the Academy of Music, and which socially, as well as financially, have proved uniformly successful. Its success was complete from the first, and its prosperity so great that the enlargement of the premises became a duty. In 1874-'75 an addition, 23 x 50 feet, four stories high, including basement, was made at one end, in which a children's ward of sixteen beds, was located; and, in five years more, (1880-'81), a wing, 102 x 25 feet, also four stories high, including basement, at the other. The Atlantic street Dispensary was transferred in 1875 to the first-named portion, where it is still carried on; presenting, as before, seven departments, each with its corps (1, 2, or 3, according to the size of the clinique) of attending physicians or surgeons.

Adopting the more advanced ideas of the day, a *Training School for Nurses* was formed in 1879. It has achieved an enviable reputation, some of its graduates being among the foremost of that growing class of most useful women. Its number of students so far is twenty-two, of whom eight have graduated.

The *esprit-du-corps* of the medical staff provided and furnished an *ambulance service* complete; the services of which were accepted by the Board of Health. The wagon (most perfect in all its equipments, of the three employed in the city) was, together with horse, harness,

stable and fittings, quietly procured (in 1880) by the physicians and friends of the hospital, at a cost of \$2,000, and a further outlay of about \$800 a year for maintenance. It is in telephonic communication with Police Headquarters, and is provided with a surgeon and assistant, appointed by the Board of Health, which has also assigned to it the Central District, a most important and extensive field of service.

Associated with the hospital, for furthering its interests, is a *Ladies' Aid Society*, consisting of sixty-eight of Brooklyn's best representatives, largely wives of the trustees. Its province is to conduct entertainments, fairs, etc., the proceeds of which are added to the voluntary contributions by which mainly the hospital is sustained.

To the first of January, 1883 (nine years and ten months), there have been admitted to the wards of the hospital 2,353 patients.

Dr. ALBERT E. SUMNER was the *originator* of this hospital, and its medical director until his death in 1882; C. A. TOWNSEND was its *President*; the SISTER MILDRED its *Lady Superintendent*, and S. E. STILES, M. D., its *Resident Physician* from January, 1871, to 1884.

The government of the hospital is vested in forty-six trustees, the officers being still those named at its opening. (See above).

The hospital medical and surgical staff, under the presidency of Dr. W. M. L. FISKE, consists of thirteen physicians and seven surgeons.

The dispensary medical and surgical staff, under the superintendency of Dr. C. L. BONNELL, consists of ten physicians and six surgeons.

ALBERT E. SUMNER, A. M., M. D., was born in Hartford, Conn., Nov. 28, 1840, his father being Hiram F. Sumner, a well-known and highly esteemed publisher of that city. Young Sumner entered Trinity College, Hartford, and completed his studies at the New York University Medical Department. After graduation he became Physician to the Home for Incurables, New York city; served during the Civil War for eighteen months, as Surgeon in the United States Navy, and then associated himself with the late Dr. A. Cooke Hull, and rapidly gained success in his practice. He was, for a time, interne at St. Peter's Hospital; then became Medical Director of the Brooklyn Dispensary, out of which grew the Homœopathic Hospital, with which Dr. Sumner's name is imperishably connected as that of its originator. He was also identified with the Maternity; was a member of the American Institute of Homœopathy; of the New York State and the Kings County Homœopathic Medical Societies; and a trustee of the Homœopathic State Insane Asylum at Middletown, N. Y.

"As a physician he stood very high; as a diagnostician, he was clear and accurate; in prognosis, prompt and reliable; in treatment, self-reliant and very successful. But the real clue to his brilliant professional success was his buoyant, genial nature, which characterized each feature and movement, and inspired confidence and hope in every sick room which he entered.

"In his daily intercourse with patients and friends, or even with strangers, brain and heart both seemed alert with sympathy, and instinct with courage. He possessed tact without dissimulation, and energy without rashness. Had he not been an admirable physician he would have been an admirable politician of the better sort. Indeed, few physicians have so clear an idea as he had of the real dignity of their professional standing, and its power for promoting the best interests of society. Dr. Sumner was, in the best sense, a "society doctor," because he recognized not only the opportunity, but the duty, which his profession imposed upon him to promote and mould all those various social influences which tend to the conservation and the welfare of the community.

"It was this feeling, together with the natural genial impulse of his disposition, which made him foremost in every public improvement, and which linked his earnest labors as well as his name, with the fortunes of so many medical, literary and social institutions in Brooklyn. To all these movements, his "push," his indomitable pluck, his experience, and wide social acquaintance and influence, rendered him invaluable. When we look at the results—much of which could not have been accomplished without him—we can scarcely believe that they were compassed within a period of barely twenty years. That corner building, on Clinton and Joralemon streets, where he succeeded the lamented Hull—is, indeed, between the two, identified with nearly all the institutions and enterprises which have beautified and adorned the city, within the past quarter of a century. Hull's mantle, in this respect, fell worthily upon Sumner's shoulders. The traditions of the house were handed from one to the other. During both lives, it was the very cradle of Brooklyn's later intellectual and social growth."

New Homœopathic Organizations.—The opening of its third decade demonstrated the hold Homœopathy had upon the public mind, by the hearty interest of its advocates. In the year 1871, three of its noblest and most successful charities were initiated, viz.: the *Brooklyn Maternity*, the *Homœopathic Hospital*, and the *Brooklyn Nursery*. Of the second we have just spoken; the first and third must needs have briefer, but not less interesting mention. They are each the work of ladies, and each is maintained and managed by ladies exclusively. Their names announce their respective purposes.

The Brooklyn Maternity (first called "The Brook-Homœopathic Lying-in Asylum") was projected in 1870 to repress infanticide, by providing an asylum during confinement, and Homœopathic care for the unfortunate and for the respectable poor as well. The unfortunate were to be restored, if possible, and to be helped to recover their sense of self-respect. The success of the institution was beyond expectation. The enlarging numbers of patients demanded large accommodations, large means, and more co-workers. Such were the wisdom and assiduity of the ladies, and such is the munificent charity of Brooklyn, that their needs were supplied and their work sustained, aided by Dr. A. E. Sumner, who was their Medical Director, in addition to his great labors at the hospital. This first Board of officers consisted of Mrs. R. C. Moffat, Mrs. A. Burtis,

Mrs. C. E. Arbuckle, Mrs. W. T. Coole, Mrs. Tobias New, Miss M. A. Downs. In the second year they left their three-story wooden premises, on the corner of Lawrence and Willoughby streets, and bought the large double mansion, 46 and 48 Concord street, where their inestimable labors have been wrought. In addition to the Lying-in, a Nursery (*i. e.* a baby boarding) department became necessary; then, of necessity, Childs' Hospital, that the sick might be properly isolated; and the ladies felt that the circle of their work was complete. But no! It was soon seen and felt that the opportunity to establish a Training School for monthly Nurses was too good to be overlooked, and great was the work, filled as were their hands already; yet their hearts were too large to forego the opportunity. So the

New York State Training School for Nurses, the first in America, was incorporated and instituted, a short time before Bellevue, in 1873. The statistics of the Maternity are marvelous; no public institution, and few private practitioners, have surpassed them. Patients have been brought into its wards from the slums of the city, from the streets, in the very throes of labor, with diseases variously complicating the condition that warranted their admission; yet, out of 787 confinements (the whole number as shown by the twelfth annual report, 1883), there have been but ten deaths, and not one during labor. Of its great successes in restoring the unfortunate, this is not the place to speak. From the Training School sixty capable and accomplished nurses have been graduated, and their reputation is such that the school has no superior.

The administration of the Maternity has been by a board of forty lady managers. The office of *First Directress* has been filled by Mrs. R. C. MOFFAT (five years), Mrs. H. W. SAGE (three years), Mrs. GEORGE STANNARD (three years); *Secretary*, Mrs. TOBIAS NEW (seven years), Mrs. G. STANNARD (one year), Mrs. G. W. GILBERT (three years), and of *Treasurer*, Mrs. W. T. COOLE (two years), Mrs. ROBERT SHAW (nine years). The Medical Staff consisted of eight physicians, including a resident, all appointed annually. The present officers are Mrs. GEORGE STANNARD, *First Directress*; Mrs. J. HOWARD, *Second Directress*; Mrs. N. Y. BEERS, *Third Directress*; Mrs. GEORGE W. GILBERT, *Secretary*; Mrs. ROBERT SHAW, *Treasurer*.

The Brooklyn Nursery, the third product of the same year (1871), sprang into existence by the determination of some earnest ladies who hoped, under the greatly lessened infant mortality of pure Homœopathic treatment, to found an asylum for "poor, destitute and friendless children not over three years of age." It provided a permanent home for these, and "a temporary home, where children can be placed by the day, week, or month," while their parents pursued their regular vocations. The exceeding charity of this

work speaks for itself. It enlisted at once a hearty body of workers, whose efforts have been sustained by liberal contributions pecuniarily, and by professional services from corps of sympathizing Homœopathic physicians. Its eleventh annual report presents the names of forty managing ladies, with Mrs. E. B. ROLINS, *First Directress*; Mrs. D. HUSTACE, *Treasurer*; and Mrs. H. F. ATEN, *Secretary*, and the names of ten physicians, who form the medical staff. No statistics are submitted in the annual report.

The Homœopathic Pharmacies.—The "missionary" aid rendered by these in the extension of the new school is so great as to vie with that of the physicians themselves, and they cannot, on that account, be overlooked. They were established in the following order. It should be borne in mind that they are devoted almost exclusively to the manufacture and sale of homœopathic medicines, etc., excluding the fancy articles that form so large a portion of stock in the apothecaries' shops of the old school.

1. Mr. J. T. P. SMITH, in 1850, in Court street, near the City Hall. Although in other hands, it is still in existence.

2. Mr. L. H. SMITH, in 1868, opened the second at 106 Court street, and is now at 73, in the same street.

3. Mr. J. O. NOXON, like his predecessors, clinging close to the City Hall, opened the third pharmacy in 1869, under very favorable auspices, at 323 Washington street. In May, 1873, he moved to 444 Fulton street, where he still conducts the largest homœopathic pharmacy in the county.

4-5. Two transient and unsuccessful efforts were made in 1875 by Mr. ST. CHARLES and by Mr. TILTON.

6. In the same year, 1875, Mr. SOMERS made a successful effort in the Eastern District, locating in Fourth street. He died in 1880, and the establishment was closed.

7. In 1876, Mr. C. T. HURLBURT, a Homœopathic pharmacist of New York, established a branch, also in Fourth street. This is still successfully maintained in the hands of Mr. P. J. HOYT.

The E. D. Homœopathic Dispensary Association provides for the Homœopathic poor of the Eastern District in a building constructed especially for its use at Nos. 194 and 196 South Third street. The existence of this charity is mainly due to the efforts of the late Dr. WILLIAM WRIGHT, one of the first practitioners in this part of the city. He was ambitious for the extension of the school, and he felt that the poor of the Eastern District ought to have all the advantages that could be provided. The co-operation of his fellow practitioners and of some of Brooklyn's best citizens was secured, and together in 1872, they succeeded in obtaining an organization March 6th, and an incorporation March 14th, 1872, with the following incorporators: William Wright, M. D., Samuel Godwin, Edward A. Jones, James Hall, S. C. Hanford, M. D., Silvester Tuttel,

James A. Bradley, Andrew B. Hodges, William H. Hanford, M. D., William M. L. Fiske, M. D., George Nichols, M. D., John Young, M. D., Carl von der Luhe, M. D., Mary C. Brown, M. D., Alice Boole Campbell, M. D., Augustus von der Luhe, M. D., James A. Falkner, Silas W. Brainerd, James H. Ward, M. D., Demas Strong.

The first officers were: William Wright, M. D., *President*; James A. Falkner, *Secretary*, and William E. Horwill, *Treasurer*. The dispensary is located in the elegant new building at 194 and 196 South Third street. Prosperity and a constantly enlarging area attended upon faithful and successful service; and, upon the completion of their present quarters, their former rooms were abandoned for their present quarters, erected specially for their use.

OFFICERS AND TRUSTEES: James Hall, *Pres.*; Hon. Demas Strong, George Nichols, M. D., *Vice-Presidents*; William E. Horwill, *Treas.*; Samuel S. Martin, *Secy.*; James Hall, Demas Strong, George Nichols, M. D., William E. Horwill, W. M. L. Fiske, M. D., Albert M. Kalbfleisch, George V. Tompkins, George L. A. Martin, George B. Hooton, Samuel S. Martin, E. C. Wadsworth, *Trustees*.

ALBERT WRIGHT, M. D., born in Cambridge, Washington county, N. Y., April 14, 1804, and died December, 1874, was one of a farmer's nine children; pursued his medical studies under Dr. Jonathan Dow, of White Creek, and graduated from the Vermont Academy of Medicine, in 1831. Until 1849, he practiced according to the methods of the old school, mostly in Granville, N. Y., and then, removing to New York city, took up Homœopathy under the friendly direction of Dr. John F. Gray and other pioneer practitioners of that school. He shortly removed to Williamsburgh; was one of the original incorporators of the Kings County Homœopathic Medical Society, in 1857, of which he was president in 1860 and 1866, and which he frequently represented in the State Society. He was an uncompromising believer in Homœopathy; yet, by virtue of his dignity and honesty of purpose, commanded the respectful recognition of his professional neighbors of the old school. He was an eminently religious man, a Presbyterian; but always unostentatious and uncontroversial.

The Brooklyn Woman's Homœopathic Hospital and Dispensary, the latest Homœopathic charity, is at 534 Myrtle avenue. Opened in June, 1881, as a "Woman's Dispensary," but enlarged and incorporated under the above title in April, 1883. Though yet in its earlier stages it has treated 2,180 patients during the last year, and will prove its claim to the confidence and liberal support of the public by the faithfulness and the success of its work. Its special plea for favor rests in that it is the only institution where women (and children) can be treated exclusively by women, female physicians only being allowed. It was projected by Dr. AGNES C. VICTOR, whose efforts were supported by Drs. ALICE B. CAMPBELL, IDA B. HUNT, GEORGIA A. CASSIDY, HELENA S. LASSEN, MARY C. and HARRIET E. BROWN, and FANNY R. CODDINGTON.

These physicians have called to their aid an efficient board of managers, also ladies, whose officers are Mesdames D. L. EVERITT, *Pres.*; C. A. GREENE, *Vice-Pres.*; E. SMITH, *Secy.*, and W. H. DAKIN, *Treas.*

The Literature of Homœopathy.—Brooklyn's contributions have been such as to show both professional scholarship and practical usefulness. The monographs of Dr. P. P. WELLS, on *Routine in Medicine*, *Diarrhœa*, *Dysentery*, *Rheumatism*, *Pneumonia*, *Intermittent Fever*, *Typhoid Fever*, *What is Homœopathy?* and *Scarlet Fever*, rank deservedly high in the profession. The last two have been translated into German and Italian, and enjoy an European reputation. Besides these are numerous minor Essays, Provings, Dissertations, etc., etc., from his pen, that have welcome place in the magazines of the school. Dr. BRYANT'S *Pocket Manual*, UNDERWOOD'S *Diseases of Childhood*, and *Therapeutics*, and his *Materia Medica of Differential Potency*. Dr. MINTON'S *Domestic Physician*; *Uterine Therapeutics*, and *Homœopathic Journal of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children* (quarterly); SEARLE'S *A New Form of Nervous Disease, with an Essay on Erythroxylon Coca*.

The above are some of the publications thus far; but Lectures, Reports, Communications, Essays, Provings, Dissertations, etc., etc., all the various forms of medical utterances, of various authorship, are presented in pamphlet form or in magazine articles too numerous for mention. With so numerous and so respectable a laity, with charitable institutions so varied and so creditable, it is easy to infer that Homœopathy has advanced in acceptance and favor with the public so as to be in all respects socially, as well as legally, the peer of the rival school. The obloquy and acrimony with which it was formerly regarded are wholly things of the past. In private life there are mutual courtesies and tolerance such as obtain between gentlemen of differing religious creeds. In public life the Homœopathist is as readily appointed to office, if his claims be as well supported, as his rival. In some of our semi-public charities, notably in the Home for Consumptives and in the service of the Sea-side Home, physicians of both schools work side by side, the patient being allowed to select under whose care he will place himself.

DAVID A. GORTON, M. D., was born in the town of Mayfield, Fulton county, New York, November 22d, 1832. He is a son of John and Joanna (Sheldon) Gorton, and descended on his father's side from Samuel Gorton, the first settler of Warwick, R. I., and on his mother's side from John Rogers, the martyr, illustrious progenitors who have a record in history, and to whom the world is largely indebted for its civil and religious liberty. Samuel Gorton was born in Gorton, England, about 1600, and was self-educated to a more than ordinary degree. Prior to 1636, when he settled in Boston, Mass., he was a clothier in London. He became involved in controversy on religious questions, removed to Plymouth and became a preacher; and, though bred in the church of England, soon developed such radical views that a charge of



Very truly yours
D. A. Gorton, M.D.

heresy was brought against him, and he was banished from the colony. With a few followers, he went to Rhode Island, then recently settled by exiles from Massachusetts Bay, but soon got into trouble for opinion's sake, and found an asylum with Roger Williams in Providence, about 1641. We do not propose fully to enter into the career of the elder Gorton, but simply to say that his sense of justice and fair play, the rights of man involving the relations of the religious sects, and, in turn, their relations with their Indian neighbors, kept him busy with disputations with his puritanical neighbors in the Massachusetts colony. So inflexible was his purpose and so zealous was he of his rights to an independent judgment, that he was frequently brought in conflict with the authorities, civil and religious; was tried for heresy at Boston, and came near suffering martyrdom for opinion's sake. His latter years were spent in peace and quiet, and he had lived to realize all the rights, civil and religious, for which he had contended.

It may not be uninteresting, also, to note in this connection that the elder Gorton discharged many important civil offices, and, on Sundays, used to preach to the colonists and Indians. He died in Rhode Island in the latter part of 1677. During his active career he wrote and published many controversial works, among them the following: "Simplicity's Defence against Seven-headed Policy;" "An Incorruptible key composed of the CX Psalme;" "Salt-marsh returned from the Dead;" "An Antidote again the common Plague of the World," and "Certain copies of Letters;" and at his death left an unfinished commentary on a part of the Gospel of St. Matthew. His life by J. M. Mackie, in Sparks' *American Biography*, is an interesting and valuable contribution to our early history. John Rogers, the martyr, was born about 1500; was a graduate from Cambridge and became an English clergyman, and later assisted Tyndale and Coverdale in translating the Scriptures into English, translating the Apocrypha unaided, and correcting the whole for the press. He was the author of a number of theological works. His career was full of vicissitudes, incident to the unsettled religious status of the time; and finally, having incurred the hostility of the Catholics, he was, after much persecution and long imprisonment, burned at the stake at Smithfield, February 4th, 1555. Several of his grandchildren removed to the American colonies and from one of these is Dr. Gorton descended.

Dr. Gorton was reared on his father's farm in Fulton Co., N. Y., and attended such public schools as were then in vogue in that section. At the age of sixteen he was apprenticed to his uncle, John Sheldon, to learn the trade of carriage-maker; but, becoming dissatisfied with his prospect of success in a mechanical career, he ran away, two years later; and not long afterwards began to gratify an inclination he had for some time felt to become a physician by studying medicine, reading without a preceptor for two or three years. At the age of twenty he entered, as a student, the office of Dr. Charles W. Adams, an old school practitioner at New Woodstock, Madison county, N. Y., where he remained about four years, acquiring a knowledge of Anatomy, Physiology, Pharmacy, old-school Therapeutics and Chemistry. Becoming skeptical of the scientific position of old-school Therapeutics, while observing the effect of its medication in his tutor's practice, he began the investigation of other methods. About this time he made the acquaintance of Dr. R. T. Trall, of New York, who was waging a relentless warfare against the old school of physic, and began a course of study under his direction. At the age of twenty-four he entered, as a student, the New York Hygeic-Therapeutic College, which had been founded by Dr. Trall, and which had just received its charter from the Legislature, and was graduated therefrom in 1858. It

is worthy of note that this institution was the first medical institution in this country to open its doors to women on the same terms as to men; and its faculty the first to openly espouse the cause of medical education for woman, and fight for her position and advantages in the hospitals of New York. Dr. Gorton became associated with Dr. Trall in this work, and in the year of his graduation, 1858, was appointed Professor of Chemistry and Physics, a position which he filled for two years, during which time he was also House Physician to the Infirmary in connection with the College, Curator of the College and Secretary of its faculty. During this period, he wrote much, and spoke often in defense of hygienic medication, and concerning the evils of drug medication. The study of Hahnemann's *Organon of Medicine* led him to the adoption of Homœopathy in 1860; and to his resignation from his position in the New York Hygeic-Therapeutic College early in that year. Soon afterward he removed to Newburgh, N. Y., and took a practice there, then recently vacated by Dr. Carroll Dunham. There he engaged in active work, meanwhile diligently studying the Homœopathic Materia Medica and the practice of that system. During his residence in Newburgh, he began, under tutors, a study of the classics, and ancient and modern languages, continuing until 1869, when he removed to Brooklyn.

His literary career may be said to have fairly begun after his coming to Brooklyn, though he had previously been a contributor to the *American Homœopathic Review*. Now he became a regular contributor to the *United States Medical and Surgical Journal* and the *National Quarterly Review*; of which latter publication he became editor in 1876, having been one of the chief contributors since 1873, writing the heavier articles.

Among Dr. Gorton's contributions to the *National Quarterly Review* may be mentioned: "The Responsibility of Government for the Public Health," "The Decline and Rise of Civil Marriage," "The Ætiology of the Atmosphere," "The Atheistical Aspects of Physical Science," "The Monism of Man," "Matter, Life and Mind," "The Relation of Physical States to Mental Derangement," "The National Interest in the Labor Question," "The Ethics of Civil Governments," "Physiology of Lunar Light," "The Physics and Metaphysics of Light," "The Natural and Supernatural," "Divine and Human Agency." The department of "Reviews and Criticisms" of the periodical was mostly written by him. From this work Dr. Gorton withdrew in 1880, his health presenting to him the alternative of either retiring from practice, or taking a less active part in literature. Besides his contributions to periodical and medical literature above referred to, he has written a book entitled "The Drift of Medical Philosophy," and another entitled "Principles of Mental Hygiene," both of which have been issued by well-known publishing houses and were well received by the public. He is now a contributor to the *New York Medical Times* and the *Homœopathic Journal of Obstetrics*, and has written many articles on political economy and kindred topics.

Politically, Dr. Gorton is a liberal Republican, and his sympathy is wholly with the struggling classes. Political economy has long claimed his earnest attention, he having some time since become a student of James Mill, John Stuart Mill, Adam Smith and Ricardo. Like his historically celebrated progenitors, he is strong in his belief and is willing to suffer if need be, for opinion's sake. His religious convictions are strong, and he is of the Unitarian faith.

In 1855 Dr. Gorton married Maria F., daughter of Horatio S. and Harriet (Betts) Graham, of Delta, N. Y., by whom he has had three children: Hattie, born in 1855, Eliot, born in 1863, and Annie, born in 1868.

S. T. BIRDSALL, M. D., was born in Newburgh, Orange county, N. Y., December, 15th, 1845. His parents were members of the Society of Friends, and his great-great-grandfather was a pre-revolutionary settler of Westchester county. Dr. Birdsall's father owned and operated a farm in Orange county, and the subject of this sketch was reared as a farmer boy, mowing, hoeing and holding the plow until he was eighteen years old, assisting his father during the spring, summer and fall, and attending a country school during the winter months.

After completing a course of study at Oakwood Seminary, in Cayuga county, N. Y., young Birdsall went to New York city in 1865, and began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. W. M. Pratt. After attending a course of lectures at the New York Homœopathic Medical College, and another at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, he went to Philadelphia in the fall of 1867, and in the following February graduated from the Homœopathic Medical College of Pennsylvania, now known as the Hahnemann College, as the "honor" man of his class, receiving the entire vote of the Faculty for the degree of Doctor of Medicine.

During 1868 he returned to New York and took the degree of M. D. from the New York Homœopathic Medical College, soon afterwards entering into partnership with his former preceptor, Dr. Pratt. He was married in June, 1869, to Miss S. Josephine, daughter of D. S. Haviland, Esq. of Glens Falls, N. Y. In 1871, Dr. Birdsall's partnership with Dr. Pratt terminated, and he opened an office in Brooklyn as an adjunct to his New York practice. His practice in Brooklyn increased so rapidly that he deemed it best to remove to that city, and in the spring of 1874, he located at the corner of Bedford and Lafayette avenues, where he has remained to this time, conducting a large general practice, and making a specialty of Gynecology. Dr. Birdsall is a member of the Kings County Homœopathic Medical Society, a permanent member of the New York State Homœopathic Medical Society, and a member of the American Institute of Homœopathy. Owing to the extent and the arduous demands of his private practice, the Doctor has never associated himself with the management of any public hospital or dispensary.

JOHN FRELINGHUYSEN TALMAGE, A. M., M. D.—This accomplished physician, so named after his mother's brother-in-law, Gen. John Frelinghuysen, was born March 11th, 1833, at his father's pleasant hillside home, "Mont Verd," near Somerville, N. J.

His father, Thomas Talmage, a farmer, was one of a family of twelve, all of whom lived to maturity, served well their generation in various spheres of activity, and died in the fellowship of the Christian church. One of these was Samuel K. Talmage, D. D., president of Oglethorpe University, Georgia; another was the father of four sons, who became clergymen, viz.: James; John, a distinguished missionary in China; Goyn, and T. DeWitt, the widely known and popular pastor of the Brooklyn Tabernacle.

John F. Talmage's boyhood was passed on his father's farm, with all the advantages afforded by the happy home circle, and the excellent society in which his parents moved. His early education, commenced at the village academy, was completed under the invaluable personal tuition of his pastor, Rev. T. W. Chambers, D. D., himself a pupil of Dr. Alexander McClelland, whose tact and method of instruction he was able to follow in his own teaching.

In 1849, young Talmage entered as Sophomore at Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J.; and was duly graduated in 1852, under the presidency of the late venerable Theodore Frelinghuysen. For a time, after leaving college, he occupied the chair of Ancient Languages in a (now extinct) col-

lege in Alabama, and while in that State became first acquainted, by practical observation, with the tenets of Homœopathy. This also revived in him an already half-formed resolution to select medicine as his life profession. Pursuing his medical studies for six months with Drs. Burritt & Gillson, in Huntsville, Ala., he came north and attended a course of lectures at the Medical Department of the New York University.

In the following summer he made the acquaintance of the late Dr. A. Cooke Hull, of Brooklyn, whose office he entered as a student. Pursuing his studies, with all the advantages offered by the eminent abilities, extensive practice, and personal sympathy of his accomplished instructor, he made rapid progress, and graduated in the spring of 1859, from the University Medical College. After a further period of time spent in enjoying the advantages of Dr. Hull's office, he was by him taken into partnership—a relation which existed for about twelve years. After Dr. Hull's death, in 1868, Dr. Talmage naturally succeeded to the larger portion of his practice, and so rapid was the increase of his *clientage*, that, in 1870, he felt obliged to seek relief from the strain, by associating with him in practice, his brother, Dr. Samuel Talmage, also a graduate of the University Medical School.

In 1863, Dr. Talmage married Miss Maggie A., youngest daughter of Thomas Hunt, Esq., one of the merchant princes of New York. Graceful, winning, and attractive in person and manner, warm in her affections, delicate and yet strong in her enthusiasm for whatever she valued, she was well fitted to be a favorite, as she was, in society at large; but it was as daughter, as sister, as the wife early married and tenderly cherished; as the mother, conscientious and faithful, far-sighted and wise in her solitudes, that she remains in the memory of her family and friends. Her death, July 7th, 1881, was most deeply felt by them; as also by the various charitable interests in which she was interested.

Ever since Dr. Talmage entered upon professional life, his practice has proved so increasingly exacting, as to preclude the possibility of much active effort, on his part, in the various medical and public charities, enterprises, etc., of the day. Yet he has had his share of such labors, being at one time Physician of the Brooklyn Orphan Asylum; at another, in charge of the Department of Diseases of Women at the Brooklyn Homœopathic Dispensary; Consulting Physician of the Brooklyn Nursery, and Visiting Physician of the Brooklyn Homœopathic Hospital; and, more lately, Surgeon of the Eleventh Brigade, N. G., S. N. Y.

From the same reason, as above stated, Dr. Talmage has not made frequent or large contributions to the medical literature of the day, and they have generally been in the form of clinical observations. But, at the time of the last visitation of Asiatic cholera to this country, in 1866, he issued early in the spring, a printed circular of hints and suggestions for the use of his patients; which, though intended only for private circulation, found its way into the press, where it was largely reprinted with most favorable commendation.

Still in the prime of a vigorous manhood, Dr. Talmage is as full as ever of professional work; his practice is chiefly among the most cultured and refined families of the city; and he enjoys an enviable social position, the result of a constantly growing appreciation of his signal ability. Skill in diagnosis, prognosis and therapeutics, together with sound judgment, unremitting attention to his patients and fidelity to truth and honor, characterize his professional record, and justify the remark of an eminent Edinburgh physician, that "in an overcrowded profession there is always room for brains."



S. Y. Prinsall

HISTORY OF THE ECLECTIC SCHOOL OF MEDICINE IN BROOKLYN.

The Eclectic School of Medicine in Brooklyn.—D. E. Smith, M. D., was the pioneer of Eclectic Medicine in Brooklyn, in the spring of 1847; being followed within two years by Drs. B. J. Stow and H. E. Firth, and later by Samuel W. Frisbie and others. Of these, Dr. Wm. W. Hadley was the first, and H. S. Firth the second, in the present eastern District. They met with much opposition from the so-called "regular" school; and, finally, October 1st, 1856, organized the *Eclectic Medical Society of Kings County*, of which Drs. D. E. Smith, Wm. W. Hadley, A. E. Jackson, William Barker, and H. E. Firth, were among the earliest and most active members. The Brooklyn Eclectics were also members of the *New York and Brooklyn Medical and Pathological Society*, which met semi-monthly in New York City, where they also had a chartered medical school, entitled *The Metropolitan Medical College*. In May, 1861, the *Eclectic Society of Kings County* was reorganized and incorporated as *The Brooklyn Academy of Medicine*; and, March 15, 1866, became auxiliary to the *Eclectic Medical Society of the State of New York*, which had been chartered in April of the preceding year, taking the place of the former State Botanic Society. Of this State Society, Drs. D. E. Smith and Wm. W. Hadley, of Brooklyn, were among the incorporators; and since then Drs. Hadley, D. E. Smith, H. E. Firth, and H. S. Firth, in the order named, have been its Presidents; Dr. D. E. Smith, having been also for 8 years its Treasurer. Among the incorporators of the *Eclectic Medical College of the City of New York*, in 1865, Brooklyn had three representatives, viz., Prof. Wm. W. Hadley, Frank W. Taber, Esq., and D. E. Smith. It was in this College that Dr. Hadley held the chair of *Materia Medica*. He also delivered two courses of lectures in the Central Medical College, at Syracuse, N. Y., in 1849 and '50. He came to Brooklyn in 1856, and until his death, December 19, 1869, rendered distinguished services to his profession, not only as a college lecturer, but as editor of the *New York and Brooklyn Medical and Pathological Journal*. Both the *Eclectic Medical College* and the *U. S. Medical College* are now in active operation; the latter broad and liberal in its scope, and fully equipped for its work of instruction in the science of medicine and surgery.

There are now about 45 eclectic practitioners in Brooklyn, enjoying their full share of practice and public favor.

Brooklyn Academy of Medicine was first organized in 1856, under the name of the "Eclectic Medical

Society of the County of Kings," with eight members; incorporated under its present name in 1861, and re-incorporated 1865, for the following purposes: To investigate all methods of medical practice, without prejudice, and to adopt the best remedies for or means of curing disease, and alleviating the sufferings of humanity, and that without regard to the source of methods, remedies or means; and further, to associate together for the promotion of the objects here indicated, and for mutual improvement in the science of medicine.

In May, 1866, it became auxiliary to the Eclectic Medical Society of the State of New York. The first officers were: D. E. Smith, M. D., *Pres.*; H. E. Firth, M. D., *Vice-Pres.*; J. T. Burdick, M. D., *Sec.*; B. J. Stow, M. D., *Treas.* *Presidents*, since its organization: 1861, Dr. D. E. Smith; 1862, Dr. S. W. Frisbie; 1863, Dr. J. T. Burdick; 1864, Dr. W. W. Hadley; 1865, Dr. Robert S. Newton; 1866, Dr. D. E. Smith; 1867, Dr. H. S. Firth; 1868, Dr. W. W. Hadley; 1869, Dr. J. Y. Tuthill; 1870, Dr. H. C. Cooper; 1871, Dr. H. S. Firth; 1872, Dr. H. E. Firth; 1873, Dr. J. E. Danelson; 1874, Dr. C. B. Tucker;* 1875, Dr. Napoleon Palmer; 1876, Dr. B. F. Chapman; 1877, Dr. Chas. E. Griswold; 1878, Dr. S. M. Hersey; 1879, Dr. B. J. Stow; 1880, Dr. H. S. Firth; 1881, Dr. Lewis P. Grover; 1882, Dr. G. P. Carman. The present BOARD OF OFFICERS is comprised of William Barker, M. D., who, as *Vice-President*, succeeded H. E. Firth, *President*, at the latter's death, June 4, 1883; H. B. Smith, *Rec. Sec.*; L. B. Firth, *Cor. Sec.*; D. E. Smith, *Treas.* Present Board of *Censors*; J. E. Griswold, M. D.; G. A. Cassidy, M. D.; H. S. Firth, M. D.; George P. Carman, M. D.; Lewis P. Grover, M. D.

The Brooklyn Eclectic Dispensary was established by the *Brooklyn Academy of Medicine*, September 2d, 1868, and duly incorporated May 10, 1869. Joshua P. Powers, *President*; H. E. Firth, *Secretary*; D. E. Smith, *Treasurer*. It was located at 236 Myrtle Avenue, until its removal, May, 1881, to its present location, 144 Prince street. Mr. Powers died in March, 1877, and was succeeded by the present President, Frank W. Taber, Esq. The dispensary is maintained by a small appropriation from the city, and by donations from the benevolent. Cases treated from its organization up to October 1, 1882, 107,671. During the year commencing October 1st, 1882, and ending September 30, 1883, 6,087 patients received treatment; 8,130 prescriptions were dispensed, and 165 gratuitous visits.

* Did not serve.

DENNIS E. SMITH, M. D.—This prominent and well-known physician was born in Bethlehem, Pa., Dec. 15, 1819, being the youngest of a family of two sons and three daughters. When he was but two years old his father died, leaving his household in straitened circumstances.

The educational advantages of those days were meagre, and the lad was able to enjoy only one term of school; but with "true grit" he determined to have an education at any sacrifice. He therefore devoted his spare hours to study and reading, and in a few years had taught himself not only the English branches, but Latin also, thus early evincing the energy and perseverance which have so distinctly marked his subsequent career. This habit of study he has retained through all his riper years, and thus has reared a firm superstructure of learning upon the foundation so well laid in his youth.

He early desired to become a physician, having inherited a love of the profession from his father, who was a physician before him. At the age of fourteen he borrowed and eagerly read the medical works of neighboring physicians; when sixteen he was much troubled about his lack of means to obtain a professional education, but he believed in the truth of the old Latin proverb—"Viam inveniam aut faciam"—so he resolutely acquired the necessary sum by the toil of his hands and the sweat of his brow. He entered his name as a student with Dr. Wooster Beach of New York City, who was then an eminent physician and the founder of the Eclectic School of Medicine. Eclecticism in medicine is a philosophy of selection of remedies based upon the principle of choosing only that which is proved to be safe and good. It adopts in practice whatever is found most beneficial, and changes remedies according to circumstances by the light of acquired knowledge.

In 1846 Dr. Smith graduated from the Reformed Medical College of New York; a few years later the honorary degree of M. D. was conferred upon him by the Pennsylvania Medical University of Philadelphia. In 1847 he located in Brooklyn, on York street, in the Fifth ward, being the first eclectic physician to settle in Brooklyn. Here he remained in the active practice of his profession for seventeen years; here he is still honored and revered, while the memory of his faithful service and charitable deeds still remains in many a humble home. In 1848 he married Miss Joanna V. Baldwin, of Newark, N. J., a lady well suited to be a poor man's wife. Of their five children a son and two daughters are still living.

In April, 1864, Dr. Smith removed to a newer part of the city, then recently built up, purchasing the house No. 131 Fort Greene place, where he still resides. In March, 1869, he buried his wife. In July, 1873, he married Miss Jane R. Bradley, of New Haven, Conn., with whom he is still living.

Dr. Smith has always loved and honored his profession. He was a pioneer in the new school, and the first in the City of Brooklyn to plant the stakes and stretch the lines of eclecticism over the field before occupied by the old school. His eminent services have been promptly recognized by his professional brethren, and he has been largely and influentially connected with medical associations. He was one of the founders of the Eclectic Medical Society of the County of Kings, in 1856, and has been chosen its president at two different times. This society has since been incorporated as the Brooklyn Academy of Medicine. Ever since its formation, twenty-six years ago, it has held instructive monthly meetings, at which papers on medical topics are read, and interesting cases reported and described. It now numbers forty members.

Dr. Smith was one of the seven physicians who signed the call to the eclectic practitioners of the state to meet in the

Senate chamber at Albany, October 10, 1863, to organize a State Eclectic Medical Society. Eighty-nine physicians responded, and the society was organized with the following officers: Robert S. Newton, M. D., of New York, President; Elisha S. Preston, M. D., of Rochester, Vice-President; James T. Burdick, M. D., of Brooklyn, Recording Sec'y; Jacob Van Valkenburgh, M. D., of Charleston Four Corners, Corresponding Sec'y, and the subject of this sketch, from Brooklyn, was chosen Treasurer, to which office he was re-elected nine successive years, and in 1877 he was elected its President. He was one of the incorporators of the Eclectic Medical College of New York, chartered April 22, 1865, and was its vice-president many years.

Dr. Smith and Dr. H. E. Firth were foremost in organizing the Brooklyn Eclectic Dispensary in 1868, for the gratuitous treatment of the city poor by the eclectic method of treatment. The institution was incorporated May 10, 1869. Dr. Smith was elected its first treasurer and has been kept in that responsible position ever since. He has also been one of its visiting physicians from the first, charitably giving his time, means and medical skill to the healing of the poor, without fee or hope of reward.

At the National Eclectic Medical Association held in Chicago, Ill., in 1870, Dr. Smith was elected a permanent member. He was one of the projectors of the United States Medical College in New York city, incorporated May 28, 1878, and also a trustee since that time. This is one of the most liberal institutions in the country, and aims to teach its students all that is known in medicine and kindred sciences.

Dr. Smith is a member of the Masonic fraternity, and has attained the Royal Arch Degree. In 1862, he was Master of the Long Island Lodge, and held that office two successive years. He officiated as Senior Deacon at the laying of the corner stone of the County Court-house. Dr. Smith has been a faithful and consistent member of the Methodist Episcopal church about forty-two years. He first attended the old York street church, and was a member of the building committee which erected the present substantial brick edifice in 1852. He has been an honored trustee of the church for twenty-five years. Illumined by the light of his early Christian manhood forty years ago, his pathway through life has been like that of the just, which, "shineth more and more unto the perfect day."

Dr. Smith has been a very successful physician and has been favored with a large and lucrative practice. He can number among his patrons many of the leading citizens of Brooklyn in wealth and influence. He excels in diagnosis, and is careful and effective in treatment. He possesses an energetic and persevering nature, of great executive ability, yet kindly and courteous withal.

Dr. Smith is an author also. He published, in 1867, a book of 336 pages, entitled "Leaves from a Physician's Journal," which comprises sketches of actual scenes and incidents in his own practice, and not mere pictures of fancy. It has been highly commended by the critics. He is also the author of the following monographs upon professional topics, all of which, as well as others not mentioned here, have been published in the different yearly transactions of the State or National Society:—

Pneumonia, Its Pathology and Treatment; Macrolyn Racemosa, Its Properties and Uses; Is Smilix Smilifolius a Cure for a Law of Cure? The Use of Esculus Hippocastanum in Hemorrhoids; Asclepias Tuberosa, Its Use in Pleurisy; Cholera, Its History, Pathology and Cure; Cholera Infantum, and How to Treat it Successfully; Biliary Calculi, The Causes and treatment; Spermatorrhœa, and its Effects upon the Community; The Pathology and Treatment of Convulsions.



W. E. Smith M.D.



W. H. Bowlsby, M. D.

Division Surgeon U. R. K. P.; President of Eclectic Medical Society of the City and County of New York.

The Therapeutic Action of Remedies; Olive Oil in the Treatment of Biliary Calculi; Chorea; Eriodyction Glutinosum; The History and Uses of Eucalyptus Globulus; Auxiliaries in the Treatment of Phthisis Pulmonalis.

WILLIAM HENRY BOWLSBY, M. D., of East New York, comes of a family remarkable for longevity. He was born at Ballston, Saratoga county, N. Y., March 2d, 1828. His paternal grandfather, George W., for years kept the hotel on State street, Albany, where many of the Assemblymen boarded. He lived to the advanced age of ninety-four years; his death, even then, resulting not from sickness, but from injuries. His grandmother, who was a member of the Stiles family, reached eighty-eight years, and his mother eighty-two years; while his father, Moses Stiles Bowlsby, though a man of strong constitution, died when only forty-three years of age, of typhoid fever.

In 1838, his parents moved to Michigan; his father, a civil engineer, being engaged in the construction of the Michigan Southern Railroad. He worked for some months with one of the surveying parties (Henri L. Stuart, late of the *N. Y. Tribune*, was also a member of the party), and for the next six years worked on his father's farm, going to school in the winter. His evenings on the farm were employed in teaching, with his brother and sister, the adult neighbors, mostly Canadian French, to read and write English. About this time his tastes for the healing art received their first impulse, through his association with a person named Conklin, who was well versed in the medical properties of roots and

herbs. By the death of his father, in 1843, young Bowlsby was thrown upon his own resources, and not liking the farm he took up art, for which he had hereditary talent, and as a landscape and portrait painter achieved fair success.

In 1850, he founded the *Hudson Sentinel*, a paper still published under another name. Selling the *Sentinel*, he engaged in daguerreotyping and photographing, though he still continued his medical studies, graduating in Philadelphia in 1863.

During the following year, desiring to see something of the war, he took a trip, as a guest of his old friend, Gen. G. A. Custer, down the Potomac and Shenandoah Valley. At the close of the war he attended a course of lectures in New York, and finally established himself in Brooklyn. Soon after, he accepted the chair of Female Diseases, also of Diseases of the Heart and Lungs in the Homœopathic Dispensary and Hospital in Brooklyn. He received a very flattering testimonial from Dr. E. A. Sumner, the Medical Superintendent.

In 1868, he received a diploma from the Eclectic College of New York, and in the same year opened a new dispensary, of which he was made Medical Superintendent. In 1876, he was appointed Health Officer of the town of Flatlands, (which includes Barren Island, the island being given up as a place for the manufacture of phosphates), one of the most important districts in the state. Until the doctor's appointment, much trouble had been experienced from the making of this unsavory necessity, but under his conciliatory administration the manufacturers willingly complied with his

reasonable requests; and, as a result, this island, having over 1,000 population, is no longer an unhealthy place, inspiring the disgust of passers by, but is comparatively healthful. On account of other duties he resigned this position in 1883. He is an honorary member of the British Medical Association, and several other medical societies, state and local, and is examiner for the Endowment Rank of the Knights of Pythias, and also for life insurance companies. He has twice filled the office of Vice-President, and in 1882 was elected President, of the Eclectic Medical Society of the City and County of New York. In 1878, on the organization in Brooklyn of Division No. 3, Knights of Pythias, the office of surgeon to the rank for the first time, was created, the doctor being appointed, and still holding the position.

During his proprietorship of the *Hudson Sentinel* he married Cornelia E. Van Aken, of Hudson, by whom he has six daughters. In 1873, he removed from Brooklyn, purchasing his present home. In the line of surgery, he has operated with entire success in a peculiarly difficult case of strangulated hernia; also in removing an entire breast for cancer. Dr. Bowlsby is also a regularly constituted Examiner in Lunacy.

As a physician, he is kind and sympathetic; as a surgeon, judicious, conscientious and feeling, while firm and fearless; and to these necessary requisites are due, in a great measure, his professional and pecuniary success.

In politics and religion he is a liberal; acting, in politics, with the Greenback party, being a prominent member.

LIST OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS.

In addition to those whose biographies are given in the foregoing pages, and in the following chapter on *Medical Institutions*, we may also mention, as among the Physicians and Surgeons at present engaged in active practice in the city of Brooklyn and in Kings county:

Andrews, John S. New Lots.
Archer, Henry A. 111 S. Oxford street.
Arnold, John H. Flatbush.
Ashwood, E. P. L. I. College Hospital.
Aten, Henry F. 34 Hanson place.

Born Liv. Co., N. Y., 1829; Grad. Western Reserve Coll., Cleveland, O., 1854; practiced at Dedham, Mass., 1854 to 1865, during which time he was a member Mass. Med. Soc.; removed to Brooklyn 1865; Asst. Surg. U. S. A., at 2d Bull Run, and Asst. Exam. Surg. of Exempts, Norfolk Co., Mass.; specialty, Gynecology.

Baker, Geo. W. 48 Bedford avenue.

Born N. Y. State, 1837; grad. 1862 from Union Coll., and subsequently Coll. of Phys. and Surg.; located in Brooklyn 1865; Asst. Surg. at Stanton and Harewood Hospitals, Washington, D. C.; member of Kings Co. Med. Soc.

Baker, Jennie Van Holland.

Wife of Milo P. Baker, Jr.; born Williamsburgh, 1851; ed. and grad. N. Y. Med. Coll. for Women, 1882, receiving the gold medal for the year; member Kings Co. Med. Soc.

Baker, Rich. C. 97 4th st., Brooklyn, E. D.

Born Margeretville, Del. Co., N. Y., 1852; grad. Ft. Edward Coll. Inst. about 1870; and Med. Dept. Univ., City of N. Y.; loc. Bklyn., 1875; att. Phys. St. Cath. Hosp. and Bklyn., E. D., Hosp. and Disp.; chair Dermatology in both; specialty, Dermatology; House Phys. Colored Home Hosp., N. Y., 1874 to 1875; has been mem. Kings Co. Med. Soc.

Bayles, Havens B. 494 3d avenue.

Born Port Jefferson, L. I., 1857; grad. Coll. Phys. and Surg., 1879; loc. Brooklyn, May, 1879; has been Res. Surg. City Hosp., Bklyn., and Asst. Phys. Skin and Throat Dept., Bklyn. Eye and Ear Hosp.

Beardsley, Wm. E. 115 Clymer street.

Bennett, P. L. 320 Warren street.

Bennett, Jos. B. 198 Columbia street.

Bennett, N. K.

Born Warwick, R. I., 1831; educated Prov., R. I.; was ordained to the ministry, Westerly, R. I., 1859; after 14 years pastorate in 1st Baptist Church, removed to Bklyn. in 1873, for the study of med.; memb. Kings Co. Soc. 1874. Apoth. E. D. Disp. for two and a half years, resigning position only to gain time for lectures in coll.; grad. N. Y. Hom. Coll., 1877; mem. Am. Inst. Hom. 1881.

Bennett, Wm. H. 188 Sixth avenue.

Blaisdell, Silas C. 126 Sixth street, E. D.

Bonnell, Charles L.

Born in Brooklyn, N. Y., 1833; grad. Wesleyan University, A. B., 1868; and A. M., 1871; studied med. at College of Phys. and Surg., N. Y., and Hahnemann Med. Coll., Phila.; grad. M. D. at latter, 1871; connected with Brooklyn Hom. Hosp. Disp. 11 years; memb. Med. Staff, Brooklyn Maternity, and Lect. N. Y. State Training School for Nurses from 1873 to 1878; also mem. of Med. and Surg. Staff of B. Hom. Hosp., and Lecturer in its Training School; Sec. Kings Co. Hom. Med. Soc. 1877-'79; Pres. 1882; re-elected 1883; permanent mem. of Hom. Med. Soc. of State of N. Y.

Bronson, Chas. H. 462 Pacific street.

Brush, George W. 2 Spencer place.

Buchaca, E. 168 Clinton street.

Burnard, Henry W. 384 Jay street.

Campbell, Alice Boole. 114 S. 3d street, E. D.

Born N. Y. City, 1836; grad. N. Y. Med. Coll. and Hosp. for Women, 1867; loc. Bklyn., April 19, 1867; Cor. Sec. of Board of Trustees of her Alma Mater, and also of Kings Co. Hom. Soc.; one of the founders of E. D. Hom. Disp., and of Myrtle Avenue Dispensary for Women and Children.

Cantrell, Robt. B. 53 McDonough street.

Capron, W. J. B. East New York.

Cardwell, George A. 96 Marcy avenue.

Carreau, Joseph A. 203½ Bergen street.

Chace, David E. 274 Bridge street.

Chapin, Edward.

Born in Canandaigua, N. Y., 1847; grad. Oswego State Normal School, 1871; grad. Hom. Med. Coll., 1878; also served as Asst. and Apoth. N. Y. Ophth. Hosp.; one year Res. Phys. Five Points House of Industry; Res. Phys. B. Maternity; also at one time mem. of Staff, and Lect. in same institution; mem. of State and Co. Hom. Med. Soc.; also connected with Disp. of Brooklyn Hosp.; Attending Phys. Seaside Home, Coney Island.

Clark, Joseph E. 340 Clinton street.

Colton, E. G. 311 Fulton street.

Conroy, Wm. E. 586 Franklin avenue.

Born Brooklyn, 1856; grad. Columbia Coll., 1875, and Coll. Phys. and Surg., 1880; loc. Bklyn. 1879; House Surg. St. Peter's Hosp., Brooklyn, 1878-'79.

Conway, John F. 388 Bedford avenue.

Corbin, Job. 943 Gates avenue.

Corcoran, Jeremiah J. 409 Kent avenue.

Cort, Lottie A. 88 Taylor street, E. D.

Born N. Y. City, 1860; rem. Bklyn. 1870; grad. N. Y. Med. Coll. and Hosp. for Women, 1883.

Crane, James. 163 Clinton street.

Health Commissioner.

Cruikshank, Wm. J. 340 Jay street.

Darling, Orlando Gardiner, 688 Gates avenue.

Born Smithtown, L. I., 1832; ed. at Col. Coll., and grad. Castleton Med. Coll., Vt., 1857; practised at Smithtown until 1875, when he removed to Brooklyn.

DeSzigethy, C. A. H. 201 Clinton street.

DeLa Vergne, Mrs. E.

Born in Hempstead, L. I., 1830; grad. Hydropathic Coll. (at that time the only one open to women in N. Y. city), 1855; practiced in N. Y. four years; since that time, practiced in Brooklyn.

Denison, Rial N. 170 6th avenue.

Deming, D. P.

D'Homergue, Louis. 178 Washington street.

Dower, Andrew J. 380 Union street.

Born Ireland 1845; grad. Queen's Coll., Cork, 1863, and Bellevue Hosp. Med. Coll., 1878; loc. Brooklyn, 1873; Visiting Phys. to St. Mary's Hosp., Dept. of Diseases of Women; mem. Kings Co. Med. Soc., and of Pathological Soc.

Dugan, Edward H. 164 S. 4th street, E. D.

Dupre, Josephine A. 34 Schermerhorn street.

Elliot, Joseph B.

Born Sharon, Conn., 1821; grad. Yale Coll., 1843; Asst. Phys. State Lunatic Asylum, Trenton, N. J., for several years.

Firth, Henry S. 203 S. 5th street, E. D.

Born at Salem, N. J.; grad. Petersburg (Va.) Med. Coll.; practiced in New York, 1849 to 1863, when he rem. to Bklyn; has been Pres. of Eclectic Med. and Path. Soc. of N. Y.; of N. Y. State Eclectic Med. Soc., 1882; four times Pres. of Bklyn. Acad. Med. (Eclectic); is a frequent contributor to the medical press of his school.

Firth, Lambson, B. 144 Prince street.

Born at Salem, N. J., 1846; grad. N. Y. Eclectic Med. Coll., 1868; House Surgeon Bklyn. Eclectic Disp., May, 1869 to present time; Cor. Sec. Bklyn. Acad. Med.

Fleet, Wm. T. 128 Second place.

Flick, Otis C. 58 Concord street.

Fint, Mrs. D. M. N. 200 Joralemon street.

Ford, Nathaniel. 514 Henry street.

Born at Jefferson, Me., Jan. 11, 1814; ent. Bowdoin Coll. 1830, left in 1832 (sophomore) owing to ill health; grad. Med. Dep't of Bowdoin, May, 1836; practiced at Hampden, Me., Nov., 1836, to May, 1837, Alna, Me., Ap'l, 1837, to July, 1854, when he rem. to Brooklyn; was several years Pres. Board of Trustees and Consulting Surgeon of Southern Disp. and Hosp.; memb. K. Co. Med. Soc.; served as volunteer surgeon several weeks at Fredericksburg, Va., under the U. S. Chr. Com.; specialty, Obstetrics.

French, Thomas R. 469 Clinton avenue.

Gallagher, Thomas. 420 Manhattan avenue.

Garside, Wm. B. 372 Adelphi street.

Born at Harrison, Ohio, Feb. 11, 1835; grad. Physio-Med. Coll. of Ohio, 1858; grad. N. Y. Hom. Med. Coll. 1868; practiced at Harrison, O., at Lexington, Mass.; rem. to Brooklyn 1868; Phys. Bklyn. Hom. Disp. (Dep't Diseases of Women), 1868-1872; Atten. Phys. Bklyn. Hom. Hospital, eight years, resigned in 1881; memb. Med. Staff Bklyn. Maternity, 1872-1884; Med. Director of

same, Jan. 1881-'84; conn. with N. Y. State School for Training Nurses, 1873-1882, as Lecturer on Physiology, and since 1882, on Labor and its Accidents; memb. K. Co. Hom. Med. Soc.; Am. Inst. Hom.; Assist. Surg. 4th Reg. Ohio Reserve Militia, while in the field, during the Civil Rebellion; specialty, Gynecology.

Gillette, Fidelio B. 128 Calyer street.

Born at Friendship, N. Y., Oct. 30, 1833; grad. Union Acad., Cumberland, N. J., 1853; grad. M.D. Univ. Penn. 1856; Asst. Deputy Health Officer (special) Port of N. Y., 1857 to 1859; practiced Davistown, N. J., 1859-1862; Plainfield, N. J., 1872-1879; rem. to Brooklyn, Feb., 1879; memb. Union Co. (N. J.) Med. Soc.; City Physician Plainfield, N. J.; Co. Phys. Union Co., N. J., 1876-'77; Asst. Surg. 9th N. J. V. August 20, 1862; Surg. Feb., 1865; A. A. Surg. U. S. A. Sept., 1865, to June 1, 1872.

Gleavy, John J. 391 Dean street.

Born in Brooklyn, 1850; grad. Bellevue Hosp. Med. Coll., 1872; Visiting Phys. Cent. Disp. 1872-'73; memb. K. Co. Med. Soc.

Goff, Emma. 109 Fourth street, E. D.

Gray, Landon Carter. 111 State street.

Green, Frank B. 200 Sixth avenue.

Griggs, Stephen C. 143 Lefferts place.

Born at Pomfret, Conn., 1819; student for three years at Brown Univ.; grad. Med. Dept. N. Y. Univ. 1849; practiced Danielsonville, Conn., 1850-'60; when he came to Brooklyn; has been Phys. to Home of Friendless Children, Orphan Asylum; Consulting Phys. to Central Disp.

Griswold, Charles E. 412 Gold street.

Born at Quincy, Ill., March 24, 1846; student for three years at Quincy Coll.; grad. Eclectic Med. Coll., N. Y., 1873; grad. U. S. Med. Coll., 1878, of which he is Prof. Mat. Med. and Therap.; Pres. Brooklyn Acad. Med. for ten years; commenced practice in B. May 1, 1873; enl. Co. "B," 11th Reg. Minn. Inf. Vol., August, 1864, made Sgt. Sept., 1864; disch. July 17, 1865.

Hallam, Albert C. 56 Bedford avenue.

Born Watertown, Conn., June 22, 1844; grad. Yale Med. Coll., 1866; located in Brooklyn Jan., 1866.

Hands, Wm. C. 128 India street.

Hanford, Samuel C. 178 South Fifth street.

Born Greenfield, Saratoga Co., N. Y., May 27, 1822; studied at Poultney (Vt.) Acad.; grad. Med. Dept. N. Y. Univ. 1846; located in Brooklyn, 1845; Consult. Phys. Bklyn., E. D., Disp.; memb. Co. and State Societies; specialty, Medical Electricity.

Hanford, Wm. H. 93 Division avenue

Born Saratoga Springs, N. Y., August 10, 1824; grad. Med. Dept. N. Y. Univ., 1846; grad. Cleveland, O., 1853; located Brooklyn, E. D., 1849; memb. N. Y. State and K. Co. H. Med. Soc's, and Am. Instit. Hom.

Hasbrouck, Everitt.

Born New Paltz, N. Y., 1840; studied med. at N. Y. Hom. Med. Coll. and at L. I. Hosp. Coll.; grad. M. D. 1865; practiced in Ulster Co. until 1869; was Town Clerk of Plattskill, 1867 and 1868; was an original memb. and first Sec. Ulster Co. Hom. Med. Soc. from its org. until his rem. to Brooklyn, in 1869; is a mem. (since 1869) K. Co. Hom. Soc.; Rec. Sec. 1870-1877; Pres. for three years from 1879; permanent member N. Y. S. Hom. Med. Soc., 1873; 2d Vice-Pres. 1879; 1st Vice-Pres. 1880 and 1882; Pres. in 1883; mem. American Instit. Hom., 1875; Paedological Sec. 1881.

Henderson, Alvin C. 164 North Sixth street.

Hess, Henry S. 188 Bushwick avenue.

Hersey, S. M. 291 13th street.

Hill, Isaac E. 435 Union street.

Hubbard, Frederick H. 52 Monroe street.

Born Newark, O., 1847; grad. N. W. Union Coll. 1864; grad. Bellevue Hosp. Med. Coll. and Eclectic Coll., N. Y., 1878; Phys. to Dominican Convent, N. Y. city, 1878-'79; located in Brooklyn 1880; served as private two years in 52d Ill. Regt.; has published *The Opium Habit and Alcoholism*, 1881.

- Jacobi, August.....247 Ewen street.
Born at Rudolstadt, Germany, 1838; grad. Coll. of that town 1859; grad. M.D., Gottingen, 1862; located Brooklyn, 1872.
- Kissam, Daniel W.....112 Prospect street.
- Lansdell, H. S.....7th avenue and 9th street.
- Little, William A.....443 Bedford avenue.
- Lung, Jesse B.....20 Utica avenue.
Born at Rush, Pa., June 5, 1837; grad. Coll. Phys. and Surg., Keokuk, Iowa, 1877; located at Brooklyn, 1862; served as private for three months in Civil War; Phys. to Howard Colored Orphan Society for eight years; Phys. Truant Home, four years; memb. K. Co. Med. Soc.
- Malone, Edward.....111 South Second street.
Born Ireland, 1832; grad. St. John's Coll., 1852; grad. Med. Dept. Univ. N. Y. 1858; practiced New Haven, Conn., 1859; loc. in B. 1860; conn. with Blackwell's Isld. Hosp. and Williamsburgh Disp. 1860 to 1865; served 1865 as Surg. on Staff 11th Brig. N. G. S. N. Y.
- Matheson, A. Ross.....337 Union street.
- Mathewson, Arthur.....139 Montague street.
- McAulay, E. A.....90 5th street.
- McCorkle, John A.....264 Clinton street.
- McKinney, Susan S.....178 Ryerson street.
Wife of Rev. W. G. McKinney, a former Miss. to the freedmen in North Carolina; Born Brooklyn, 1847; grad. N. Y. Med. Coll. for Women, 1870 (the first colored lady graduate in America); practiced and had an office in Bklyn. and N. Y. since 1870; mem. Kings Co. Hom. Med. Soc. since 1879; mem. Hom. Med. Soc. State N. Y.; mem. Med. Staff Woman's Hosp., N. Y.; mem. Med. Staff of Woman's Hosp. & Disp., Bklyn., and Treas. of the Staff.
- Mead, Byron E.....428 State street.
- Mears, John.....258 Grand avenue.
- Merritt, W. P.....408 Ninth avenue.
- Merritt, John.....22 Lafayette place.
- Miller, P. H.
- Miller, Francis H.....Penn ave., East New York.
Born Brooklyn, 1858; House Surg. St. Peter's Hosp., 1877-1878; grad. Med. Dept. N. Y. Univ. 1879, and located Brooklyn.
- Minton, Henry.
Born Dover, N. J., 1831; grad. Hom. Med. Coll., Pa., 1853; one of the originators Hom. Disp.; volunteer Surg. "Battle of the Wilderness," 1866; founder of the Brooklyn Lying-in Asylum, 1871, now the "Hom. Maternity," Pres. of its Med. Staff, 1871; rec'd honorary degree A.M., Blackburn Univ., Ill., 1873; always a liberal contributor to med. soc. and journals; ex-Pres. Hom. Med. Soc., Co. Kings; ex-Vice-Pres. State Hom. Med. Soc. N. Y.; senior mem. Am. Inst. Hom.; author of *Treatise on Diseases of Women and Children*, 1865; of *Uterine Therapeutics*, 1883; also editor of *Hom. Journal of Obstetrics and Diseases of Women and Children*; Visiting Phys. Brooklyn Hom. Hosp.
- Muncie, E. H.....63 Livingston street.
Born Babylon, L. I., 1852; grad. N. Y. Eclectic Coll., 1870; located in Brooklyn, 1880.
- Moffat, John L.....17 Schermerhorn street.
Born Brooklyn, 1853; B. S., Cornell Univ., 1873; M.D. N. Y. Hom. Med. Coll. (first prize for general standing), 1877; O. et A. Chir. N. Y. Oph. Hosp. Coll., 1881; Atten. Phys. Bklyn. Hom. Hosp. Disp. since 1877; 1878 and 1879, Visiting Phys. to Seaside Home for Children; 1878, Lect. on Anat. to the Nat. Acad. of Design; 1878 to 1883, Attending Phys. Brooklyn Mat., and Lect. on the Care of Children to the N. Y. State Training School for Nurses; Associate (1880), and Fellow, 1882, N. Y. Medico-Chirurgical Soc.; member American Institute Hom. since 1881; member Am. Hom. Ophth. Otholo. Soc. since 1881; 1882, Attend. Phys. Brooklyn (late Garfield) Home for Consumptives.
- Moffat, Reuben C.....17 Schermerhorn street.
- Morrissey, William P.....146 Milton street.
- Mortimer, William.....115 Lorimer street.
- Murray, John O'K.....941 Herkimer street.
- Mustoe, J. F.....7th street, E. D.
- Newman, Robert P.....263 Washington street.
- North, Nelson L.....108 Ross street.
Born Elba, N. Y., April 20, 1830; grad. Coll. Phys. and Surg. N. Y. City; located in Brooklyn March, 1854; Phys. to Williamsburgh Disp., 1854-'57; Consult. Phys. to same 1857-1863; Consult. Phys. to Indust. Home, 1871; memb. Am. Med. Assoc. 1865-'70; Surg. Metrop. Police, 1861-'69; Surg. Board of Enrolment 3d Dist. N. Y., 1863-'64; memb. N. Y. Acad. Med., Kings, Co. Med. Soc., etc.; has published *Theory of Cause, Course and Treatment of Inflammation*, 1867; *Résumé of Epidemic Cholera*, 1865, and several papers of value in the *Medical Record* and other professional journals.
- Olcott, C. O.....104 Bedford avenue.
- Ormiston, Robert.....117 South Elliott place.
Born in St. Lawrence Co., N. Y.; grad. Univ. Penn. 1858; located in Brooklyn 1859; connected with Brooklyn Hospital since 1870; Bklyn. City Disp. for twelve years memb. K. Co. Med. Soc., and with 13th Regt. N. G. S. N. Y. during all its service.
- Owen, Edward W.....539-541 Grand street, E. D.
Born in England; grad. Castleton Med. College, Vt., June, 1846; practiced in N. Y. City and N. J.; located in Brooklyn, 1856; Asst. Surg. 16th N. Y. Heavy Artillery, one year's service in Va.; memb. Phys. Mutual Aid Assoc. of N. Y.
- Palmer, A. Judson.....463 Bedford avenue.
- Palmer, Ernest.....155 Clinton street.
- Palmer, Lucius M.....93 Fourth street, E. D.
- Palmer, Warren B.
Born Keyport, N. J., 1857; Grad. Albany Med. Coll., 1880; Appointed Surgical Clinic Hom. Disp., Brooklyn, E. D., 1880; which chair he still holds.
- Pardee, Ward C.
Born Seneca Falls, N. Y., 1837; graduated Med. Dep. Univ. N. Y. City; Grad. Hom. Med. Coll., Penn., 1860; practiced until 1862 in N. Y. city; rem. to Monterey, Mex.; practiced two years; returned 1866 to practice in Bklyn.; member Kings Co. Hom. Med. Soc.
- Pendleton, Edward.....112 Fourth street, E. D.
Born Stonington, Conn., 1834; grad. Med. Dep't Univ. N. Y., 1869; located in B., 1869; memb. K. Co. Med. Soc.; was Hosp. Steward, 47th Reg't, N. Y. Vols.
- Plympton, Harry.....151 Macon street.
- Prendergast, Patrick J.....518 Henry street.
- Prout, Jonathan S.....167 Clinton street.
Born at Washington, D. C., 1856; where he grad. M. D. at Nat. Med. Coll.; practiced in St. Louis, Mo.; served during Civil War, as a reg. med. officer, and Surg.-in-Chief of division in the Army of the Tennessee. In 1866, located in B.; has served on staff of B. Central Disp.; for several yrs. Surg. B. Eye and Ear Hosp., memb. Consult. Staff K. Co. Hosp.; lect'd for some years in I. C. Coll. Hosp., and is memb. of its special staff; memb. of K. Co. Med. Soc., in which he has held different offices; permanent memb. N. Y. State Med. Soc., of B. Path., the N. Y. & Am. Ophthalmological and other societies; has been a contributor to several med. journals.
- Randolph, William H.....179 Herkimer street.
Born Middletown, N. Y., 1840; grad. M. D., Univ. Mich., 1862; located in B. 1866; Res. Phyn. B. City Hosp. 1862-'83; Act. Ass. Surg. U. S. A., 1863-'65.
- Rankine, Isabelle M.....176 Taylor street.
- Rappold, Julius C.....750 Flushing avenue.
Born Murchardt, Wurtemberg, Germany, 1836; grad. Latin School of M., 1851; grad. Med. Disp. Univ. N. Y. 1861; located in B. since Dec., 1853; memb. K. Co. Med. Soc., since 1874; Asst. Surg. 28th Regt. N. G. S. N. Y., 1861; Asst. Surg. and Surg., 52d Reg. N. Y. Vols., Aug '61, Nov., '63.

Raymond, Joseph H. 173 Joralemon street.

Born in B. 1845; grad. Wms. Coll., 1866; grad. L. I. Coll. Hosp., 1868; Coll. Phys. and Surg. N. Y. city, 1869; commenced practice in B., 1872; Visiting Phys. St. Peter's Hosp., 1876 and '77; Prof. Phys. L. I. Coll. Hosp. since 1874; member K. Co. Med. Soc. since 1872; Commissioner of Health since 1882.

Read, Henry N. 541 Henry street.

Rockwell, Frank W. 6 Lafayette avenue.

Born Valatie, N. Y., 1843; grad. Amherst Coll., 1865; grad. Coll. Phys. and Surg., N. Y., 1868; located in B., 1869; Phys. K. Co. Hosp., 1868-'9; lecturer, L. I. Coll. Hosp., 1874-'5; Phys. to Sheltering Arms Nursery, 1871-'80; Surg. St. John's Hosp. since 1873; Surg. St. Mary's Hosp. since 1882; Consult. Surg. Lucretia Mott Disp., and to Hosps. for women and children; also to Sheltering Arms Nursery; Pres. Path. Soc., 1877-'79; memb. K. Co. Med. Soc.; perm. memb. N. Y. State Med. Soc.; specialty, Surgery.

Rockwell, George V. 65 Downing street.

Rosman, John G. 70 Pierrepont street.

Ross, Frank H. 122 Sands street.

Born Cadiz, O., 1856; ed. Neely Normal College; grad. Bellevue Med. Coll., N. Y., 1880; memb. K. Co. Med. Socy.

Ross, John H. 750 Union street.

Born N. Y. City, 1822; grad. Coll. Phys. and Surg., N. Y., 1847; practiced N. Y. city and New Orleans; located in B., 1868; Med. Exam. N. Y. Eclectic Life Ins. Co., 1872-'3; not now in practice.

Rotton, Otto. 20 Hanson place.

Searle, William S.

Born Bradford, Mass., 1833; grad. Hamilton Coll. Clinton, N. Y., 1855; grad. 1859 Univ. Penn.; located in Troy for ten years, removed to Brooklyn, 1869, where he has since remained; Pres. State Board Exam. in Med. State, N. Y.; Surg. Bklyn. Hom. Hos.; member, Hom. Soc. State N. Y., fellow of Medico-Chirurgical Soc. N. Y.; hon. mem. St. Hom. Med. Soc., Conn.; Author of work entitled *A New Form of Nervous Diseases*, and an *Essay on Erythroxylon Coca*.

Saw, John C. 177 Schermerhorn street.

Sherfy, J. W. 703 Fourth avenue.

Simmons, Daniel. 97 Lee avenue.

Born Port Elizabeth, N. J., 1843; removed to N. Y. city in youth; 1861, enl. in 9th N. Y. S. M., (83d N. Y. Vols.) in army of the Potomac; disabled by gun-shot at first battle of Fredericksburg, Va.; on recovery, was in hosp. service two years; was then detailed for duty in War Dept., serving until close of war; resumed studies in 1869, and grad. N. Y. Hom. Med. Coll. 1872; has since practiced in N. Y. and Brooklyn, E. D., having offices in both cities; mem. N. Y. and K. Co. Med. Societies; State Hom. Med. Soc., and Am. Inst. Hom.

Stene, Alex. C. 167 Clinton street.

Smith, George H. Greene avenue, cor. Reid.

Smith, Isaac K. 131 Wilton street.

Spencer, Wm. E. 182 Schermerhorn street.

Born Philadelphia, Pa., 1860; grad. Burlington, (Vt.) Coll., 1876; grad. L. I. Coll. Hosp., 1880; Ambulance Surg. L. I. Coll. Hosp., 1880-'82; was conn. with City Hosp. part of 1879; Dem. Histology, L. I. Coll. Hosp.; Dep. Children's Diseases B. City Disp.; memb. K. Co. Med. Soc.

St. Clair, R. Wallace. 667 Willoughby avenue.

Born N. Y. City, 1842; grad. Bellevue Hosp. Med. Coll., 1874; Attend. Phys. and Exam. Surg. Order Germania, in N. Y. and Staten Island, 1875-'78; enl. 1861 in 130th N. Y. Vols.; served as hosp. steward and tel. operator, and scout; made several ascensions with Prof. Low in his balloon over Richmond, Va., was four times severely wounded; disch. from hosp., 1864; located in B. 1879.

Stafford, Frederick E. 187 Bedford avenue.

Stevens, Anna. 195 Marcy avenue.

Born N. Y. City, 1846; grad. Women's Free Med. Coll., N. Y., 1876; practiced Winfield, L. I.; located B., 1879; memb. B. Acad. Med.

Stiles, S. Edward. 51 Greene avenue.

Born N. Y. City, 1844; grad. L. I. Coll. Hosp., 1870; Res. Phys. B. Homoeop. Hosp., for ten years; now Attending Physician to same; memb. N. Y. State and K. Co. Hom. Med. Societies; memb. Microscopical Soc.; located in Bklyn., 1870.

Stuart, Francis H. 123 Joralemon street.

Born Logansport, Ind., 1846; grad. Dartmouth Coll. 1871; and hon. degree from Hamilton Coll.; grad. L. I. Coll. Hosp., 1873; located B., 1874; Phys. St. Peter's Hosp., 1874-'75; Adj. Surg. L. I. Coll. Hosp., 1876-'79, and now Adj. Phys. to same, and Lect. on Obstetrics; was Registrar of Vital Statistics, Board of Health, 1875-'78; memb. K. Co. Med. Soc.; memb. Anat. and Surg. Soc., of which he was the first Vice-Pres. and now Pres.; has pub. *Operations on the Perineum, Use of Forceps: Obstetrics of William Harvey*, and other papers.

Sullivan, John D. 9 Decatur street.

Born N. Y. State, 1841; grad. Springfield, Mass., Eng. et Class. Instit., 1865; grad. Med. dep. Univ., City of N. Y. 1867; House Phys. Charity Hosp., N. Y., April, 1867-'68; Res. Phys. Fever Hosp., Apr. 1868-'69; Atten. Phys. St. John's Hosp. for boys since 1869; is Visiting Surg. St. Mary's Gen. Hospital; memb. K. Co. Med. Soc., located in B., April, 1869.

Swalm, William F. 118 Lafayette avenue.

Born N. Y. city, 1837; grad. Coll. Phys. and Surg., N. Y. city, 1859; conn. with B. City Disp.: Eye and Ear Inf. (dep., heart, throat and lung diseases); memb. K. Co. Med. Soc.; Asst. Surg. 14th Reg. N. G. S. N. Y.; was taken prisoner at Bull Run; in charge of Gen. Hosp., Wheeling, Va., 1862; mustered out with the 15th N. Y. Surg., 1865; Surg.-General of State of N. Y., by appt. of Gov. Robinson, for unexpired term of Dr. Austin Flint, Jr.

Sweeny, James. 192 North 6th street, E. D.

Swift, William. 54 Lefferts place.

Talmage, Samuel.

Born Somerville, N. J., 1831; ed. S. Acad.; teacher at Bound Brook, Peapack and Rawson; grad. Med. dept. Univ., N. Y., 1870; located B.; was House Phys. Gates ave. Hom. Disp., 1870-1880; is Consult. Phys. B. Nursery; memb. K. Co. Hom. Med. Soc., and Del. to State Soc.

Terhune, James J. 171 Adelphi street.

Born 1844, Bergen Co., N. J.; grad. L. I. Coll. Hosp., 1875; (licentiate from Eclectic Soc., 1871, in which yr. he located in B.); served as private 3d. N. J. Cavalry, and 22d N. J. Vols., for 2½ yrs.

Terry, Charles H. 540 Washington avenue.

Thallon, William M. 167 Clinton and 816 St. Mark's avenue.

Born B., 1858; grad. A. B., B. Polytech. 1877; grad. Coll. Phys. and Surg., N. Y., 1880; memb. K. Co. Med. Soc., and of B. Path. Soc.

Tucker, Harrison A. 393 Clinton street.

Born Norton, Mass., March 18, 1832; grad. Penn. Med. Univ. (Phila.), 1865; practiced Foxboro, Mass., 1858-'64; located B., 1864; Trustee Eclectic Disp. since 1879, and V. Pres., 1883; memb. B. Acad. Med. since 1874.

Ticknor, Martin A.

Born Westfield, Mass.; entered Amherst Coll. 1844; on account of ill-health did not grad.; studied and practiced dentistry several years in Northern N. Y., but being threatened with amaurosis, was obliged to abandon it; studied med. and grad. N. Y. Univ. 1854; in same year rec'd *ad eundem* degree of M. D., Berkshire Med. Coll., Mass.; mem. Mass. Med. Soc.; settled in Saratoga Co., N. Y.; Vice-Pres. of Med. Soc. of that Co. In 1863, loss of eyesight compelled his removal to Schenectady, N. Y.; after a few months' seclusion was able to resume practice; 1837 rem. Brooklyn, where, despite severe and repeated illnesses, he has maintained a successful practice.

Turner, Joseph Mott 413 Henry street.

Born Cazenovia, N. Y., Nov. 8, 1817; grad. Hamilton Coll. 1838; practiced Vernon, N. Y., 1841-1844; grad. Transylvania Univ., Ky., Nov., 1844; memb. K. Co. Med. Soc.; Fell. Am. Acad. Med.; hon. memb. Lexington Med. Soc., Ky.

Tuthill, James Y. 100 Ft. Greene place.

Born Kingston, N. Y., 1841; grad. Bellevue Hosp. Med. Coll. 1864; practiced Dover's Plains, N. Y., 1864-'67; located B., 1867; memb. Med. Legal Soc., N. Y.

Tuthill, S. B. 430 Lewis avenue.

Valentine, John F. 150 Noble street.

Born N. Y. city, 1856; grad. Coll. Phys. & Surg. N. Y., 1879; located B., 1879; Visit. Surg. St. Cath. Hosp., and Visit. Phys. Wmsburgh Disp. and Hosp. Clinic Diseases of Child.; Surg. (rank of Major) 32d Reg. N. G. S. N. Y.

Vanderhuhe, Margaret . . . 98 Fifth street, E. D.

Vanderveer, John R. 301 Carlton avenue.

Born Newtown, L. I., 1829; grad. Univ. City N. Y. 1850, and M. D. from same 1852; practiced Flatbush, L. I., 1852-53; when located in B.; Treas. K. Co. Med. Soc., 1879-1883.

Van Horne, Jacob P. 12 Third avenue.

Van Ness, John 456 Bedford avenue.

Wade, James D. 252 South Ninth street.

Born N. Y. city 1838; grad. Med. Dept. N. Y. Univ. 1865; located in B. that yr.; memb. K. Co. Med. Soc.; enl. as private, afterwards commanded Co. F, 87th U. S. (col.) Inf. 2 yrs.; served in Louisiana and Texas.

Ward, James H. 60 Bedford avenue.

Watts, Alfred J. 661 Bedford avenue.

Weeks, Joshua R. 173 Sands street.

Born N. Y. city, 1856; grad. Med. Dept. Univ. City N. Y. 1877; located B., 1878.

Waters, E. 281 Raymond street.

Wemmell, A. A.

Born N. Y. city, 1844; ed. Warwick Inst., Orange Co., N. Y.; studied at N. Y. Homœop. and N. Y. Eclectic Med. Coll.; grad. latter, 1875; founded Hom. Disp. of East N. Y., 1876; Health Officer of East N. Y., 1880-'82; Surgeon for L. I. R. R.; Police Surg. for New Lots, etc.

Westbrook, Benj. F. 74 Clinton street.

Born St. Louis, Mo; rem. to N. Y. City, where he attended the Coll. of the City of N. Y.; grad. L. I. Coll. Hosp., 1874; and served as House Phys. and Surg.; has been Lect. on Surg. Path. and Lect. Anatomy, and Attending Phys. Hosp.; resigned as Lect. on Anat., 1883; app. Visiting Phys. to St. Peter's Hosp., 1880, but obliged, from illness, to relinquish it in a few months; in 1880-'81 was Atten. Phys. Sheltering Arms Nursery; in 1878, became the Pathologist to St. Mary's Hosp. for Women, and, on the org. of the St. Mary's Gen. Hosp., became one of its Medical Board; Phys.-in-chief to the Dept. Dis. of the Chest; has published a paper on the *Anatomy of the Encephalon* (*Annals of Anato. and Surg. Soc. of B.* (1879) a paper on the *Treatment of Asthma* (*Proc. K. Co. Med. Soc.*); (1880) with Dr. Paul H. Kretzschman, on *Chronic Empyema and Amyloid Degeneration* (*Proc. of K. Co. Med. Soc.*); (1882) on *Abstraction of Blood from the Right Heart* (*N. Y. Med. Record*); (1883) a lecture on *Dyspnea* (*Arch. of Med.*, vol. X., Nos. 2 and 3); (1884) a lecture on *Cough as a Symptom of Disease* (*Am. Jo. of Neural. and Psych.*); besides numerous contributions to the proceedings of societies, reviews, etc.; is also author of the article on the *Anatomy of the Respiratory Organs*, in the text book of *Histology*, edited by Dr. Satterthwaite, of New York; Jan., 1884, was elected President of the *B. Path. Soc.*

Wheeden, Thos. J. 54 Concord street.

Born Baltimore, Md.; grad. Univ. Maryland; grad. M. D., same Univ.; connected with Bd. of Health, Bklyn; was in charge of Marine Hosp., Baltimore, 1869; Surg. in Navy during late war; located B., 1872.

White, G. Rankine 380 Ninth street.

Born Scotland, 1839; grad. Edin., 1863; located same yr. in B.; memb. Kings Co. Med. Soc.

Wieber, George 181 South Fifth street.

Wight, Jarvis S. 115 Pacific street.

Born Centreville, N. Y., 1834; grad. Tuft's Coll. A. B. 1861, and A. M. 1882; grad. L. I. Coll. Hosp. 1864; Asst. Surg. U. S. A. 1865; loc. Brooklyn 1866; in L. I. Coll. Hosp. Prof. Mat. Med., 1870-'74; Prof. Surg. and Clinical Surg. 1874-'81; Prof. Operative and Clinical Surg. 1882-'3, and Visit. Surg. Vol. 18th Reg. N. G. S. N. Y.; Hosp. Steward and Asst Surg.; has pub. a work on *Myodynamics*, and some 75 original articles, lectures and scientific papers; specialty, Surgery.

Williams, May S. 395 Sixth avenue.

Willis, Harrison 695 Lafayette avenue.

Wiltman, Charles 686 Flushing avenue.

Woodruff, Harlow L. D. . . . 755 DeKalb avenue.

Born East Pike, N. Y., 1845; grad. Med. Dept. Univ. N. Y., 1870; located B. 1871.

Wray, Geo. B. 13 Debevoise street.

Wunderlich, Fred'k W. . . . 145 State street.

Young, Charles F. 326 Classon avenue.

Born England, 1834; grad. L. I. Coll. Hosp., 1868; memb. K. Co. Med. Soc.

Zabriskie, J. L. Flatbush.

Zelhoefier, Charles 175 South Fourth street.

ADDENDA.

Bradford, R. A. 595 Fulton street.

Bodkin, D. G. 92 Sands street.

Birdsall, A. H. 544 Bedford avenue.

Cook, Charles 133 Pacific street.

Candidus, Panteleon 288 S. 9th street.

Freeman, John 80 Hanson place.

Gray, Landon Carter

Born in N. Y. city; ed. academically; and at Columbia Coll., and thence to Univ. of Heidelberg for two years; took a course at the Columbia Law School; stud. med. at Bell. Hosp. Med. Coll., grad. 1873; appt. Phys. N. Y. Disp.; loc. Brooklyn. 1875; held dept. Nervous and Mental Disease in the Out-Door Department, L. I. Coll. Hosp.; Lect. on Anat. and Phys. of the Nervous System; Lect. on Mental and Nervous Disease; res. in 1882, and became Prof. of Mental and Nervous Disease in the N. Y. Polyclinic Med. School; is Phys.-in-Chief Dept. Ment. and Nerv. Dis., St. Mary's Hosp.; memb. K. Co. Med. Soc.; K. Co. Path. Soc.; N. Y. Neurol. Soc.; Am. Neurol. Soc.; Editor *Am. Jour. of Neurology and Psychiatry*, author of *The Tendon-Reflex: its Physiology and its Prevalence*; *the Physiological Anatomy of the Spinal Cord and the Motor Tract of the Cerebrum, etc., etc., etc.*

Hunt, William G. 101 Pierrepont street.

Hunt, J. H. 627 Bedford avenue.

Hutchinson, Alex. 796 DeKalb avenue.

Hyde, Joel W.

Born Westbrook, Conn., March 20, 1839; son of Rev. Wm. A. Hyde, a Congregational clergyman of some distinction; preparatory ed. at Monson and Northampton, Mass.; grad. Yale Med. School, in 1861, having previously stud. in the Acad. Dept. of the coll.; served during the war of the Rebellion as a Medical and Staff Officer; at one time had full charge of the Point Lookout Hospital; after the war, came to Bklyn.; 8 years Attend. Phys. Bklyn. City Orph. Asylum; 1880, elected mem. Council of L. I. Coll. Hosp., and Sec. of the institution; 1882, app. Chief to the Dept. Obstet., St. Mary's Gen. Hosp.

For others, see ADDENDA at end of Volume.

THE HOSPITALS, DISPENSARIES AND SEMI-MEDICAL INSTITUTIONS OF KINGS COUNTY AND BROOKLYN.*

THE BROOKLYN CITY HOSPITAL.—

So far as known, the first proposition to establish a hospital in this city was made by Dr. Isaac J. Rapelyea, in his inaugural address, delivered July 13th, 1835, when President of the Kings County Medical Society. A memorial and petition from that society was presented to the Common Council on the 25th of the same month, but without immediate results. In 1839, public attention was sharply called to the need of a hospital, by an accident in Fulton street, near City Hall, in which a gentleman from Buffalo had his leg broken. There was no place to which he could be carried, for care and treatment, except the alms-house, four miles distant. Hon. Cyrus P. Smith witnessed the accident, and he, with Mr. Robert Nichols, had the stranger conveyed to a private house near by, and cared for at their expense. Their active efforts to establish a hospital met with apathy and discouragement. At first they attempted only to engage physicians and surgeons to attend such patients as should be taken to a house owned by Mr. Smith in Adams street, near Johnson, which afforded accommodations for only ten or twelve patients. Through the efforts of Mr. J. M. Perry and others, the Common Council passed an ordinance August 5th, 1839, appropriating \$200 per annum to the support of the hospital thus established. On the 2d of September following, a staff of physicians and surgeons was appointed, and the institution was organized, with a body of rules for its management. It was thus continued until 1844, when the appropriation from the city ceased, being then considered not warranted by the city charter. But the need of such an institution was by this time apparent to all. The matter was brought before the citizens of Brooklyn, in December, 1844, by the Society for Improving the Condition of the Poor. A large public meeting was held February 17th, 1845, and a committee appointed to secure the incorporation of a hospital. The act of incorporation was passed by the Legislature on the 8th of May following, naming the following persons as trustees: Robert Nichols, Henry E. Pierrepont,

Cyrus P. Smith, Peter C. Cornell, John Greenwood, Joseph W. Harper, William S. Packer, Edward W. Dunham, Augustus Graham, Henry Sheldon, Edgar Hicks, George Hall, Edgar J. Bartow, Hosea Webster, Abiel A. Low, Alfred Edwards, Elisha D. Hurlburt, George S. Howland, Patrick Mullen, Nicholas Luqueer, Joseph L. Hale, John H. Smith.

This board took immediate steps to raise means for the purchase of grounds and the erection of the necessary buildings. At this early period Augustus Graham, Esq., manifested his interest in the work by a donation of \$5,500.

In October, 1846, a frame dwelling in Jackson street (now Hudson avenue), near Willoughby, was purchased of Mr. Thomas Titus for \$2,600. This small building bore the sign, "Brooklyn City Hospital." Repeated and persistent efforts were made to interest the public and secure aid for enlarging these temporary accommodations, but with poor success. At length a better day dawned. July 4, 1848, Augustus Graham, Esq., whose heart was in the work, gave bonds and mortgages amounting to \$25,000 for an endowment fund, on condition that the citizens of Brooklyn should contribute an equal amount. The trustees appealed to the public for contributions, but with little or no response for two years, when the new city charter went into effect, which allowed to the City Hospital the sum of \$2,000 annually. Inspired by this, the twelve or thirteen trustees present at a stated meeting of the board, October 21, 1850, started a subscription with about \$11,000, to which the public added only some \$4,000. Mr. Graham gave \$2,000 more, and generously waived the condition annexed to his gift of \$25,000 in 1848.

In the meantime, thirty-seven suitable lots had been purchased on the high ground adjoining Fort Greene (now Washington Park), and in the latter part of 1850 the first sod was removed from the site by Mr. Graham. He laid the corner-stone of the new hospital building, June 11, 1851, with appropriate ceremonies.

* For Homœopathic and Eclectic Institutions see the history of these schools.

Fearing that the lots on the southern line of the hospital grounds, fronting on De Kalb avenue, would be occupied by buildings preventing the circulation of air, the trustees raised among themselves money, and purchased and enclosed these twenty lots with an iron railing and a plantation of trees.

The edifice is of brick, with stone trimmings. The main building is 52 feet wide and the same in depth, and four stories in height. To this have since been added two wings, 74 feet long, 56 feet deep, three stories high; also an extension of 30 feet in length and the same height in the rear. The center building was completed and opened for the reception of patients April 29, 1852. The building stands on high ground on Raymond street, north of De Kalb avenue. The large lawn is smoothly graded down to the street and neatly kept.

The interior arrangements of the City Hospital are as complete as scientific construction can make them. Particular attention was given in building to secure perfect warming, ventilation and drainage. The hospital has accommodations for 200 patients, all the beds being at one time, during the war of the rebellion, fully occupied.

The airy situation of the hospital has rendered it very healthful, and for many years the United States Marine Department made it a receptacle for sailors, giving a good support to the institution. After the Government had erected a marine hospital for the care of its sailors, the withdrawal of this support threw on its trustees the necessity of a renewal of their private contributions. The large majority of its patients are sent to it by the public authorities of Brooklyn, an annual payment of \$4,000 being made from public funds; but, by the accounts, this payment has never amounted to more than the one-third or the one-half of the cost of maintaining these patients.

For a number of years the State appropriated several thousand dollars annually to this institution, and the amount was faithfully used by the trustees in improving and enlarging the hospital accommodations.

In 1872 the trustees erected a brick three-story building on the eastern side of the hospital grounds, near the main building, for an Orthopedic Hospital, and for a Home for Trained Nurses. Means for this improvement was received from the county, for eleven lots sold (1877) for the enlargement of the jail. A number of private apartments, well-furnished, for pay patients, were added, which have been well patronized.

In 1874 the aid from the State was withdrawn. An appeal to the public for funds met with scanty responses. There were some, however, who contributed securities in trust, retaining the income during their life, the principal sum to revert to the use of the hospital after their death. About \$15,000 was thus given by Mr. Thomas S. Stook, and a considerable sum by Robert Nichols, Esq., under similar conditions.

The hospital has a children's ward, where diseased, deformed and crippled children are treated. Adjoining this is the lying-in ward.

In consequence of the name of Brooklyn *City* Hospital in the charter, and because of the authorities contributing to its support and sending patients to it, the impression prevailed in the public mind that the hospital was a city pauper institution, and indebted for its maintenance to public support, instead of being a private institution, established and maintained by its charitable trustees. This belief deprived it of pecuniary aid from individuals and from bequests. An appeal was made to the Legislature and the word "*City*" was stricken out and *Brooklyn Hospital* is now its name.

Many, also, believed that an endowment would be received from the Union Ferry Company in consequence of a clause inserted in the By-Laws of the Ferry Company, in 1844, by the then lessees of the ferries, Messrs. LeRoy and Pierrepont, requiring that, at the winding up of the lease, and payment to the stockholders for their stock at par, that any surplus should be paid, as a free gift, to the Brooklyn Hospital.

When, in 1854, the ferry company was dissolved, it was found, on a valuation of its property by commissioners, that there was not a surplus. The lessees then transferred their lease to a corporation, formed under the general laws to constitute corporations, to establish and run ferries. Connected with this charter the trustees also executed a certificate of incorporation, containing an agreement to pay ten per cent. dividends to stockholders, and the par value of their stock at the termination of the corporation, in 1890, and any surplus of assets that might then remain, was to be paid as a *free gift* to the Brooklyn Hospital. The words *free gift* were inserted by the counsel of the lessees to prevent the hospital having any claim on this appropriation of the surplus.

A difference of opinion arose among the trustees of the ferry and the trustees of the hospital, as to the legal bearing of this clause, which had been made in good faith by the ferry company. It was referred to eminent council, who generally agreed that under the Act of Incorporation, the ferry company had a right to run ferries only, and the certificate attached to the charter was not binding. Still, as a legal contest was threatened, and a claim made by the hospital for \$100,000, a compromise was made, and \$75,000 paid by the ferry company, on receiving a release from the hospital of all further claim on the ferry surplus, if any should remain on the termination of the charter.

In the classes of patients received, no distinction is made as regards color or nationality. Not only charity patients are treated, but, by a special provision inserted in the articles of incorporation, there are private wards set apart where those who wish can have special care and nursing at moderate charges.

The hospital staff of physicians and surgeons has included some of the most eminent men in the medical profession, and a high standard of excellence is still maintained.

OFFICERS: P. C. Cornell, *President and Treasurer*; Elias Lewis, Jr., *Vice-President*; Henry P. Morgan, *Secretary*; C. V. Dudley, *Superintendent*; Drs. J. C. Hutchison, D. E. Kissam, S. Fleet Speir, J. D. Rushmore, *Staff of Surgeons*; Drs. Robert Ormiston, Alex. Hutchins, Arthur R. Paine, Samuel Sherwell, *Staff of Physicians*; James Crane, M. D., *Consulting Physician*.

ROBERT NICHOLS, born in 1790, in New York city; educated in Connecticut; at the age of 15 became a mercantile clerk; and at 18 was apprenticed to the bakers' trade, and, for a short time, carried it on in Brooklyn, but was burned out in 1811 and never resumed the business. In December, 1812, he became captain's clerk in the Brooklyn Navy Yard. In 1813, by authority of Commodore Lewis, he opened a recruiting rendezvous for seamen, for the gunboat flotilla, in New York harbor, and was made purser of the flotilla. In April, 1814, his connection with the flotilla ceased, and, hearing of a Col. De La Croix, who had opened a military school in New York city, Mr. Nichols, together with Chas. I. Doughty, Joseph Dean, and other young men, inspired by martial ardor, formed a military association, waited upon the colonel and arranged with him to have a drill master sent to Brooklyn, to exercise them in the manual of arms. Such was their assiduity and attention to the instructions of their drill master, that when, five months later, the militia was ordered into service at Fort Greene, the companies commanded by these young men were more thoroughly disciplined than others upon the ground. The year 1814 was passed by Mr. Nichols in the discharge of onerous public duties; was Secretary to Commodore Lewis; kept open his rendezvous, where he recruited over a thousand seamen; and, a portion of the time, commanded a company in camp, on Fort Greene, from which he was not absent for a single night, for nearly three months. His company (the 5th, of 64th regiment, 22d brigade, N. Y. S. Infantry), was esteemed the best drilled in this division of the army. In August, 1815, he was appointed Adjutant of the 3d Regiment of detailed infantry, destined for service on the Canadian frontier, but the force was finally not called upon; Brigade Quartermaster of 22d Brigade, April 12, 1816; Lieutenant Colonel, March 4, 1817; Colonel, with rank, from July 19th (in place of Col. Joseph Dean, resigned), August 23, 1823; Brigadier General, 44th Brigade, March 27, 1827.

In 1821, Mr. Nichols, with Andrew Mercein, Augustus Graham, Joseph Moser, George Hall, and other good men, became a pioneer in the Sunday-school movement in the village. With them, also, as well as Thomas Kirk, F. C. Tucker and George S. Wise, he was, in 1823, active in the founding of the Apprentices' Library, of which he was the first secretary. In 1824, he and other directors of the library, made the first radical movement, in this village, in the temperance cause, by agreeing, among themselves, to refrain from offering liquors to visitors, when visiting each others houses.

The interest which he ever felt in the proper education of youth, led him to co-operate in every effort for the establishment of public schools. In 1826, he was a school commissioner, and took an active part in the organization of the public school system. He also was active in the establishment of the Brooklyn Savings Bank, of which he was first account-

ant, keeping its books gratuitously for one year. The Apprentices' Library building having been sold, and the books for some time packed away out of sight, the society was re-organized by Mr. Nichols' untiring efforts in its behalf, and he was made Vice-President. It was shortly after placed on a permanent basis, by the liberality of Mr. Augustus Graham, upon whose demise, in 1852, Mr. Nichols was elected President, and his name was always to be found on its working committees. In 1842, also, he was Treasurer of the City Library Association; and, in 1844, was concerned in the organization of the Society for Improving the Condition of the Poor, out of which subsequently grew the Brooklyn City Dispensary. Of the former society, he was Chairman of the Executive Committee, and of the Dispensary, Vice-President in 1847, and, during the following year, President. Of the Brooklyn City Hospital, he was offered the presidency, but declined in favor of others. He accepted, however, the office of Vice-President, which he held until 1849; was Treasurer from 1849 to 1852, and Vice-President from 1852 until the time of his decease. He ever considered his share in the establishment of this great charity, as the proudest honor of his life, and neither age or ill-health had power to abate his interest, or his efforts in its behalf. To within a short time of his death, his visits there were regularly paid; and, in his will, he devised the sum of \$9,000 to the institution. The Brooklyn Gas Light Company, chartered as early as 1824, had been dormant. In 1848, on the death of its former President, Colonel Alden Spooner, Mr. Nichols was elected to that office. From that time forward, it enjoyed an unusual degree of success. At the close of 1861, when his health failed, he attempted to resign his office. His wish being overruled by the directors, he reluctantly consented to retain his position, but refused to receive the salary for the last half year.

In private life, he was the light of the household; his very presence there was an atmosphere of cheerfulness. Much of his time was devoted to the instruction and rational amusement of his children, to whom his clear good sense and amiable temper eminently fitted him as a counsellor and friend. Even-tempered, calm in his utterances, averse to personal gossip, never speaking ill of any one, he always bore misapprehension on the part of others with patience and courtesy.

On the 10th of February, 1862, Mr. Nichols died, leaving to the city a rich heritage of good works, and to the young, for whom he labored, an example worthy of imitation.

St. Peter's Hospital, occupying a large portion of the block bounded by Henry, Warren, Hicks and Congress streets, was projected by Rev. J. Fransioli, of St. Peter's church. In the execution of his design, he enlisted the services of a number of the Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis, who devote themselves exclusively to the gratuitous care of the poor and sick.* In 1864, they opened the hospital in the double dwell-

* The order of the Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis was founded and organized by the late Rev. Mother Francisca Schervier, at Aix-la-Chapelle, in Rhine, Prussia, about the year 1845, and as the title indicates, for the sole object of caring for and relieving the poor, either at their homes or when sick in hospitals; according to the rule of the ancient order of St. Francis, the great lover of voluntary poverty, and faithful imitator of the Saviour who, when on earth, chose to be poor for our sakes.

They were first called to the United States in 1858, by the Most Rev. John Purcell, Archbishop of Cincinnati, from which place they spread; having now eleven hospitals under their charge in different States east and west—one of these, St. Peter's Hospital, Brooklyn.

ing-house at the corner of Hicks and Congress streets, and in the first year, besides receiving a number of patients they gave a temporary home to more than two hundred children of soldiers who were away in the war.

In 1865, the building was entirely devoted to hospital purposes, and 91 patients received; in 1866, the hospital was incorporated; in 1869 and 1870, the adjoining houses in Congress street were purchased and opened for the admission of patients, but the accommodations are not sufficient for the demand. The Sisters visit the homes of the sick poor, and, to the extent of the capacity of the hospital, receive the sick, or those suffering from injuries and accidents, regardless of creed or color; the only conditions of admission being sickness, poverty, and a vacant bed in the wards.

The recent purchase of property in Henry street accommodates thirty beds for the reception of chronic cases. The hospital now contains 150 beds, and has treated 15,000 charity patients up to July, 1883. The field of this hospital is the whole city and surrounding country, and it is mainly dependent upon charitable contributions for support, which the Sisters solicit from door to door.

St. Catharine's Hospital.—This institution was originally intended only for the members of the Church of the Most Holy Trinity on Montrose avenue. Lots were bought in 1867 on Bushwick avenue and Johnson street plank road, adjoining the present depot of L. I. R. R. This location proving unfit for the purpose, twenty-three city lots on the old "Thursby estate" on Bushwick avenue were secured, and the hospital organized June 17, 1870.

The old Thursby homestead was arranged to receive patients, and thirty beds at first used, in charge of the Sisters of St. Dominic. The need of larger accommodations was soon felt, and a new building commenced in 1874; finished in 1876. It is of brick, with stone trimming, is 172 feet long, and about 40 feet wide. It contains all the modern improvements, with accommodation for 130 charity patients and eight private wards. A further enlargement is contemplated. Twelve hundred patients have been treated since the opening of the hospital. Its originators were the Very Rev. M. May, V. G., and the Ven. Superior Sister Saraphina Stainer, O. S. D. The institution is mainly supported by voluntary contribution.

Consulting Physicians: Heinrich Löwenstein, M. D.; Heinrich Riedel, M. D. *Directing Physicians:* Jakob Fuhs, M. D.; Karl Zellhöffer, M. D.; William Moitrier, M. D.; J. G. Winklemann, M. D. *Directing Surgeons:* Samuel J. Brady, M. D.; Heinrich J. Hesse, M. D.; Jas. Feeley, M. D.; Jno. F. Valentine, M. D. *Dentist:* Dr. August Grosch. *Physicians:* G. Schmeker, M. D.; Chas. G. Köhler, M. D.; Heinrich J. Hesse, M. D.; Jas. L. Kortright, M. D.; Aug.



ST. CATHARINE'S HOSPITAL.

L. Hardrich, M. D.; C. Fulda, M. D.; R. C. Baker, M. D.; Geo. R. Cutter, M. D. E. H. Wilson, *House Surgeon*.

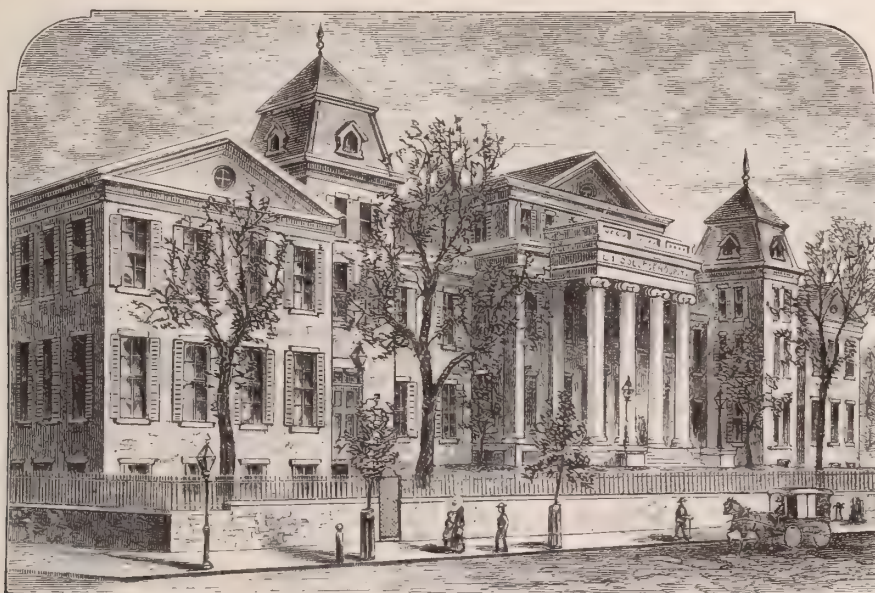
The Long Island College Hospital occupies the block bounded by Pacific, Henry and Amity streets, in the southern part of the city, with its main front on Henry street. It combines a Hospital, a Dispensary, a Medical School, and a Training School for Nurses.

The absence of an institution devoted to the treatment of diseases in a part of the city which was making rapid strides of progress, induced, in the fall of 1857, a number of public-spirited citizens to meet, in order to discuss the proper steps to overcome the want of such an institution, which was felt every day more and more. An organization, under the name of the "St. John's Hospital," was decided on, and at once called into existence. On the 5th of November, 1857, this new organization took charge of what had been the German Dispensary, which then occupied rooms in No. 147 Court street, in this city. On the 23d December, 1857, a Hospital was opened, the name of which was changed shortly afterwards to that of the Long Island College Hospital. Under this name, a charter was obtained from the Legislature of 1858. As the rooms formerly occupied by the Dispensary were entirely inadequate to the purposes of the new organization, steps were soon taken to obtain more suitable quarters, and negotiations entered into for the purchase of the "Perry Mansion," a handsome private residence, occupying the above block, and consisting, in addition to large grounds, of a brick building, two stories and basement high, with two wooden wings, used as con-

servatories, and a number of minor out-buildings. The negotiations led to a successful issue, and to the purchase of the property, in February, 1858. As soon as the necessary changes to adapt the buildings to their new purposes were made, the Long Island College Hospital moved into its new quarters, where it has continued its work ever since. The Medical College, however, was not fully organized until 1860, when the first full course of lectures was given, at the close of which 21 students graduated.

The Long Island College Hospital occupies to-day a very prominent position among similar institutions of this country; it rests on a firm and substantial basis; and, so far as human foresight goes, there is every prospect of success for long years to come. The institution, however, has not reached its present prominent position without great struggles; and its doors would be closed

The Long Island College Hospital could, therefore scarcely fail to attract public attention, and to receive from its friends the necessary assistance to carry on the good work. But when the war had been brought to a happy close, when public and private hospitals overflowed no longer with wounded soldiers, and when the great number of surgeons discharged from the army had to find their practice in civil life, and the prospects of young men devoting themselves to the medical profession became, in consequence, less brilliant, the Long Island, with other institutions, felt sorely the great reaction through which the country passed. Its managers were soon involved in a severe struggle to obtain the necessary means for its support. It was then, when the crisis of its existence arrived, and the lay managers were ready to give up the fight as hopeless, that a few members of the Council, equally



LONG ISLAND COLLEGE HOSPITAL.

to-day, if it had not been for a few courageous, self-sacrificing men, who, when everybody else was ready to withdraw from the field, took up the struggle almost single-handed, and showed what faith in a good work can do, when assisted by great intelligence and a thorough knowledge of the aims to be attained. During the years of the Civil War, the great demand for surgeons and nurses on the part of the government increased enormously the call on all medical schools. The Long Island College Hospital profited, with others, by this condition of affairs; it was also one of the first private hospitals on which the government called for assistance when its own hospitals were overflowing with sick and wounded soldiers. It commenced to receive them immediately after the seven days' fight, on the Peninsula, before Richmond; and, from that time till the close of the war, there was always a considerable number of government beneficiaries within its walls.

impelled by enthusiasm for their profession, and by love for their suffering fellow-beings, stepped forward and offered to continue the work at their own individual expense and risk. These men were Drs. THEODORE L. MASON, WM. H. DUDLEY, and CHAUNCEY L. MITCHELL. Dr. Mason's connection with the institution was terminated only by his death, a few years ago, while Drs. Dudley and Mitchell are still members of the Council. Their offer was accepted; they took charge of the entire management of both hospital and school; and, by the successful manner in which they carried through the task, proved themselves the benefactors of the human race. By inspiring others with at least a part of that enthusiasm by which they were animated, they succeeded in raising among themselves and their friends a sufficient amount of capital to pay off the entire debt; they obtained from the city of Brooklyn assistance in the shape of an annual appro-

priation for the Hospital and Dispensary, and matters began soon to mend.

In 1868, it was found necessary to increase the means which the institution possessed to do its work. In that year, a new three-story wing, 32x65 feet, was erected on the grounds fronting on Pacific street, intended principally for female patients. The faith shown by its erection did not prove a false one; prosperity followed the hard struggles of previous years. In 1870, the wooden buildings fronting on Amity street were supplanted by the erection, in their place, of a three-story building, 128 feet long, by 32 feet wide. The western part of this building contains three large, splendidly lighted and ventilated wards for the hospital, each 30x50 feet, with the necessary bath-rooms attached; in the eastern part, there is an amphitheatre for the use of the school, with a seating capacity of 300; a dissecting room, a number of professors' rooms, etc. The demand which the ever-increasing popularity of the hospital, and the daily wider-spreading reputation of the college created, obliged the addition, in 1874, of another story to the greater part of the Amity street wing, in order to make room for a new dissecting hall.

In 1875, the frame gate-building on Pacific street was replaced by a brick building, 32x40 feet, containing a janitor's residence, a smoking room for the patients, and a number of isolating wards. But the greatest improvement was reserved for the summer of 1881, when the two one-story wooden wings, which formed the connecting link between the centre building and the brick buildings, on Pacific and Amity streets, were removed; and, in their place, were erected two three-story brick buildings, with an additional story on the centre building, and two four-story towers on the Henry street front. These towers contribute, in a large degree, to the convenience of the interior arrangements, and perhaps, to a still greater extent, to the appearance and the beauty of the whole line of buildings.

These different improvements cost more than \$100,000; and the Long Island College Hospital is to-day, in proportion to its size, one of the best arranged hospitals and colleges in the land. The improvements supply an additional lecture-room, well lighted and ventilated, seating 300 students; a chemical laboratory, fitted up with the latest improvements, and another devoted to histological researches; a number of recitation and operating rooms, and a suite of chambers intended for the private use of the members of the faculty. In the Hospital proper we find a new surgical ward, 42x30 feet, to be used principally for the treatment of the large number of accident cases brought daily to the hospital from the neighboring docks and factories; a medical ward, 40x40 feet, accessible on all four sides to the direct action of the air; also a number of small private rooms for the use

of patients who desire greater isolation and privacy than the general wards afford. The Long Island Hospital has thus supplied a place where a stranger, falling sick in this city, need have no fear that he will be on that account deprived of all the comforts which he would enjoy at home. We also find in the hospital new offices and reception rooms for the use of the Regent and the Warden; a reception room for patients, who apply merely to have wounds dressed, but are not so much injured as to make their stay in the hospital a necessity; a laundry and kitchen, with ample store-rooms and dining-rooms. On the ground floor of the wing north of the center building, on Pacific street, is the Dispensary, containing two large waiting rooms for patients; separate toilet rooms for men and women; a room for the dispensing of drugs, and twelve private consulting rooms, each one fronting on the outside of the building and enjoying a most ample supply of light and air. Gentlemen of prominence in their profession attend daily in these rooms, and treat not only the ordinary medical and surgical complaints, but also all the special branches of medical science.

The Hospital proper now contains 175 beds; diseases of all kinds are received, with the only exception of those of a contagious or infectious character, and of diseases of the mind, when the same are not the direct result of a diseased condition of the body. If the Hospital excels on account of any one branch, it is for the great number of surgical cases, especially cases of a capital character, which it treats. That portion of Brooklyn in which it is situated contains, perhaps, a greater number of warehouses, factories and docks, than any other part of Brooklyn or New York; the factories are filled with the most complicated machinery; at the docks vessels are always discharging or loading; and, as a necessary consequence of these industries, numerous and serious accidents to life and limb happen daily; it can not, therefore, excite wonder that the surgeons of the institution find in its immediate neighborhood an enormous field for their activity and skill. The number of cases treated in the hospital in 1888 was 2,557.

In the Dispensary, nearly 15,000 persons are treated in the course of the year, who pay between 25,000 and 30,000 single visits. There is no charge for medical attendance in any part of the Dispensary; the only condition of admittance to its benefit is, that the persons applying are in want of medical advice and can in no other way obtain it.

The *Medical College* connected with the Hospital was the first in this country to introduce clinical teaching at the bedside of the patient; this method of teaching has continued ever since one of its most distinguishing features; and the close connection between hospital and college has enabled the managers to mature and elaborate the original plan to an extent which is deemed unequalled by any other school in this country. With

this method of teaching, in later years, the graded system of instruction has been united; a great step in advance, as it enables the junior student to confine himself to the primary branches, whilst the senior classes can devote their time to the higher studies.

There are two terms each year; the "Preliminary Term," principally intended for less advanced students, commences at the end of September and closes with the beginning of the "Regular Term," which now opens on the 2d of January each year and continues for five months; the number of students at the regular term of the winter of 1882-83, was 154; the number of graduates, 54. Since the beginning of the school the number of graduates is 893, and they are now found not only in all parts of the United States, but also in the adjacent and even distant foreign countries.

On account of the great number of accidents happening in the neighborhood, the Board of Health stationed an Ambulance Surgeon in the Long Island College Hospital, when the ambulance system was first introduced in Brooklyn. A number of physicians and surgeons are also permanently stationed at the hospital, who, in addition to their other duties, are ready at any time of the day or night to take charge of severe cases which are taken there, and prescribe for them, until the regular visiting staff can be summoned.

In order to derive the fullest benefit from the great improvements made two years ago, the managers introduced, on their completion, the system of *trained nurses*, and opened a school where this class of nurses can receive a thorough education by practical instruction at the bedside, and, also, by lectures delivered by the professors attached to the college. There is but one other training school in this country—in the city of Cincinnati—where a similar close connection between hospital and college places at the disposal of the managers so complete a corps of instructors and lecturers, of thorough training and long experience in the profession of teaching. At the head of the Training School of the Long Island College Hospital a graduate of one of the leading New York schools, of long experience in her profession, has been placed. The school furnishes at present a sufficient number of competent nurses for the requirements of the hospital; and also sends them out for employment in such private families as may have occasion to avail themselves of their services.

The Long Island College Hospital received, formerly, a small annual appropriation from the state; but this was cut off, when the new Constitution forbade the appropriation, by the Legislature, of moneys to private corporations. The Hospital receives, from the city of Brooklyn, \$4,000; the Dispensary, \$1,500 per annum; all other expenses beyond these two amounts, so far as they are not covered by the moderate income derived from pay patients, are borne by the managers and their friends.

The management of the institution is in the hands of a Board of Regents, consisting of 25 members, divided in five classes, each class serving for five years. In all professional matters, the "Council," consisting of not less than four, and not more than ten members, who hold their appointment during good behavior, act as an advisory board to the Regents. There is also a Faculty of the Hospital and a Faculty of the College, who form, with the Council in their respective departments, a "Joint Board," and submit to the Regents such plans for the improvement of the institution, as they may jointly mature, but no changes or additions can be made unless approved and ordered by the Regents. The Regents have also the power to grant and confer the degree of Doctor of Medicine, upon the recommendation of the Council and Faculty of the College.

The first BOARD OF OFFICERS consisted of Samuel Sloan, *Pres.*; Samuel W. Slocum, *Vice-Pres.*; Cornelius Dever, *Treas.*; C. N. Bovee, *Sec.* Samuel Sloan continued President until March 28, 1864, when he resigned; and Theodore Polhemus, Jr., was elected in his stead. On the death of Mr. Polhemus, he was succeeded, in May, 1865, by Joseph Ripley, who continued in the presidency until May, 1866, when he resigned, on his removal from Brooklyn; and was succeeded by John J. Van Nostrand. The latter acted till April, 1875, when he resigned; he was followed by Thomas H. Rodman, who still occupies the position.

The present OFFICERS are: Thos. H. Rodman, *Pres.*; Reuben W. Ropes, *Vice-Pres.*; Francis E. Dodge, *Treas.*; Wm. J. Osborne, *Sec.*; Wm. H. Dudley, M. D., *President of the Collegiate Department*; Professor Samuel G. Armor, M. D., LL. D., *Dean of the Faculty*; Professor Jarvis S. Wight, M. D., *Registrar*.

Council: William H. Dudley, M. D., *Pres.*; Chauncey L. Mitchell, M. D.; George G. Hopkins, M. D.; John L. Zabriskie, M. D., Joel W. Hyde, M. D., *Sec.*

The Long Island College Hospital, and the Long Island College Hospital Dispensary, form but one corporate body, and have, therefore, but one set of officers.

Dr. THEODORE LEWIS MASON, was born in Cooperstown, in this State, in 1803. After a thorough classical education, under the tuition of his grandfather, he began his medical education at the College of Physicians and Surgeons, New York, studying under the preceptorship of Dr. David Hosack, and took his degree in 1825. For seven years he practiced at Wilton, Conn., then he removed to New York city, where he remained for two years, and in 1834 moved to Brooklyn, where he began the labor that will endear his name as long as charitable work shall be recorded. He entered into partnership with Dr. George Marvin, which lasted for thirteen years. When Dr. Mason first came to Brooklyn, no provision existed for the sick poor; he prepared a memorial to the Common Council, urging some action on their part in the matter, in conformity with a clause in the city charter on the subject; unsuccessful at that time, he again pressed the matter, when the Hon. Cyrus P. Smith became Mayor in 1839, and succeeded in persuading the Common Council to donate a small

sum for the support of a city hospital. This institution was called, from its location, the Adams Street Hospital. Dr. Mason was made Senior Surgeon and President of a Board of Managers, who, by their enthusiasm in the matter, demonstrated the utility of the hospital. But a change in the city's administration put a stop to the work, and the institution was closed. The good accomplished by this attempt was not lost however, and Dr. Mason was consulted by charitable citizens, with a view to the organization of a new hospital; the liberality of a private citizen rendered the plan feasible and the labor was begun. Dr. Mason was influential in the framing of the charter and selection of the Board of Directors and medical staff of the new institution. As Senior Surgeon he labored in this hospital work till failing health compelled his resignation. As time passed, and the growth of Brooklyn became an assured fact, several of the leading physicians of the city, among whom was Dr. Mason, conceived and carried out the idea of establishing a hospital and medical school, and in 1858 the Long Island College Hospital was organized. Dr. Mason was elected president of the collegiate department, and by successive re-election held that office until within a year of his death; in all, a period of one and twenty years. Early identified with the movement to effect a change in the then defective sanitary regulations of New York city and Brooklyn, Dr. Mason was a member of a committee of the "Citizens' Association of New York," that visited the Legislature of 1864 to advise and aid in the effort to secure the Metropolitan Board of Health. But perhaps the greatest labor of his life was the vindication of his belief that inebriety is a disease. His attention was called to the subject early in his professional career, and he spoke and wrote almost constantly on the subject. Among his many monographs on the topic, one address—*Inebriety a Disease*—was published and circulated, not alone here, but in other States and countries, and in Great Britain was largely quoted in favor of the establishing of inebriate asylums there. By his efforts the Inebriate Home for Kings County was chartered in 1866, and until his death he was President and Consulting Physician of that institution. He was one of the founders of the American Association for the Cure of Inebriates, was elected President of that body in 1875, and held the office for several years. Dr. Mason was a member of the Kings County Medical Society from 1834 till his death, and was its president in 1842-'43; a permanent member of the State Medical Society; of the American Medical Association; of the International Medical Association, held in Philadelphia in 1876, and a Resident Fellow of the New York Academy of Medicine. He was one of the founders, a life member and director, of the L. I. Historical Society, and in 1874 was elected Vice-President of the American Colonization Society. His long and useful life ended February 12, 1882, by an attack of pneumonia.

WM. HENRY DUDLEY, M. D., of Brooklyn, was born in Ireland in October, 1811, of English parents; his father was Sheldon Dudley; his mother, Elizabeth Evans Dudley. His early education having been completed in his native country, he chose the medical profession for the pursuit of his life, and entered the Royal College of Surgeons in Dublin in 1831. Graduating from there in 1833, his desire to see the world induced him to accept a government appointment in the West Indies, and he left in the same year for Jamaica, where he was appointed Health Officer and Surgeon to the Marine Hospital at Port Maria. Whilst holding that office he was elected a fellow of the Kings College of Physicians and Surgeons of Jamaica. During his stay in the island he married Emily W. Fitzgibbon; in 1841 he came with his wife on a visit to this country, and decided soon after on permanently

remaining here, where he had made himself acquainted with the much greater opportunities presented for the practice of his profession. In 1842 Dr. Dudley received a diploma from the College of Physicians and Surgeons in New York; in 1843 he settled in Brooklyn, and made that city his permanent home.

In 1851 he was elected one of the Curators of the New York Medical College, and served in that capacity for several years. He was also elected a permanent member of the Medical Society of the State of New York, and took an active part in the establishment of the Long Island College Hospital; and later in that of the St. John's Hospital, of which organization he has been from the beginning the professional adviser of the Executive Committee.

In 1859 his wife died; he married again (in 1861), Charlotte G. Duckwitz, of Brooklyn, by whom he has three children, one daughter and two sons, the elder of whom has chosen the profession of his father, while the second is studying for the law.

Eversince coming to this country, Dr. Dudley has steadfastly declined to be a candidate for any office for which medical men are generally chosen, or even to accept a nomination for a position strictly within the medical profession, when his doing so might interfere, in the least, with his private practice. His axiom was always, that he belonged to his patients, and that anything which tended to divert his attention from them to other matters or other pursuits, was an injustice to those who placed their health and their well-being in his care. When we consider this leading principle of his life, we are not astonished at the great and rare success which he has achieved as a practitioner; nor do we wonder at the love and veneration which is felt for him by those whose families he has visited in the dark hours of sickness, giving them not only the benefit of the great resources of his profession, but becoming to them a friend, such as is never more needed than in the hours of sickness and adversity. If Dr. Dudley has deviated, in one thing, from his great principle of living only for his patients, it is in his connection with the Long Island College Hospital. He took a leading part in its organization at a time when his ordinary pursuits were perhaps not sufficient to divert his mind from a great loss he had sustained. He was one of the original members of the Council, and was also elected to the Board of Regents, when a change in the charter made medical men eligible thereto. In 1881, on the resignation of Dr. Theodore L. Mason, he was elected President of the Collegiate Department and he fills that position to this day. From the day when the institution was called into existence to the present moment, Dr. Dudley has not only largely contributed to its financial support, but he has also watched over it and its inmates with a fatherly, never-failing and never-tiring care. And, if the Long Island College Hospital is to-day in a flourishing condition, and a great future before it, it is principally owing to him. He never despaired in the darkest hour, and never lost his faith in the final success of a work which has almost become a part of himself.

CHAUNCEY L. MITCHELL, A. M., M. D.—In the long list of Brooklyn's eminent physicians, no name stands higher than that of Chauncey L. Mitchell. For nearly forty years, from a time when the city scarcely had outgrown its village stage, until it stands third in the Union in population, with corresponding accessions in wealth, intelligence and whatever goes to make up a great community, he has pursued here his chosen profession, with untiring industry, unflagging zeal, and rare success.

Dr. Mitchell was born in New Canaan, in the State of Connecticut, on the 20th of November, 1813. He is of Puritan



W. M. Bradley



C. L. Mitchell.

descent; his ancestors from Halifax, England, landed in Boston, August 17th, 1635, and have been residents of this country nearly two centuries and a half. His father, Minott Mitchell, was an able and accomplished lawyer, and for many years a leader of the Bar of Westchester county, New York. His mother, Eliza Leeds Silliman, was a member of the Connecticut family whose name appears so often and so honorably in the literary and scientific history of the country. It may have been due to hereditary tendencies in the direction of intellectual activity, acquired from both the paternal and the maternal side, that the subject of this sketch could read fluently at the age of three years, and that at the age of seven he was studying Latin. He was sent to the New Canaan (Connecticut) Academy, where he prosecuted the studies preparatory for entering college, until their near completion, at the age of twelve years. Two more years were passed at other like institutions, and the next four in studying law under his father's supervision. Having arrived at a suitable age, his academic studies were revised under a private tutor, such others as were necessary were completed, and he entered the junior class in Union College in 1831. His standing in all departments during his collegiate life was among the first, and at the end of the course he was appointed class orator. He was honorably graduated in 1833.

Of the learned professions, for one of which his father had designed him, he selected that of medicine; and the wisdom of the choice is fully proved by a conspicuous success, which could have been achieved only with the aids of a singular mental adaptiveness to the work, no less than the special training which he brought to it.

In order to secure this training, for which a liberal education had furnished a broad foundation, he began the study of medicine and surgery, and was matriculated at the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the city of New York. The thoroughness and zeal which have characterized his whole career, especially marked this period of it. He studied under Professor Joseph M. Smith, whose intelligent and stimulating instruction perhaps never met with heartier, more sympathetic, or more fruitful co-operation. An economist of time and a niggard of recreation, the student found his chief pleasure in books and demonstrations; and early morning and late night found him at his work. In this early experience, and these severe labors, such as few care to encounter, and fewer still are able to bear, the future practitioner, with patient painstaking, marked out the lines of his remarkable professional success.

When Dr. Mitchell was a student, the opportunities for scientific education in this country were far more limited than they now are. Therefore, after he had received his degree from the New York College of Physicians and Surgeons in 1836, he resolved, in conformity with his purpose of equipping himself as completely as possible for his life work, to continue his studies abroad. Accordingly, in 1837, after a full term of service as walker and resident physician in the New York Hospital, he sailed for Europe. The next two years were spent in England and on the Continent, most of the time in Paris, where he improved, to the full, the teaching of the great professors gathered there, and of the then unequalled school of the French hospitals.

Upon his return to the United States in 1839, he began practice in the city of New York. He also formed a connection with the Northern Dispensary, then located in Fourth street, where he was associated with Dr. Cammann in the department of Diseases of the Heart and Lungs. Not long after he was invited to the Professorship of Obstetrics in the Castleton (Vermont) Medical College. The duties of this position were in the direct line of the specialty which had

engaged his attention in Europe. The chair which he filled successfully until 1845, enabled him not only to share his acquired knowledge with others, but to push his special scientific investigations still further.

In 1844, Dr. Mitchell transferred his practice from New York to Brooklyn, where he rapidly rose to eminence among his local contemporaries.

The more important part of the history of Brooklyn has been made during Dr. Mitchell's life and work in it. Almost all of its public institutions of significance and value have been born and have matured within his observation, and to the establishment and maintenance of some of them, he has contributed time, labor and money, unostentatiously but liberally. For many years he has been a member of the Kings County Medical Society, serving for three terms as its President, and been always actively concerned in its advancement. He is a member also of the New York Academy of Medicine; of the Physicians' Mutual Aid Association, and of the Society for the Relief of the Widows and Orphans of Medical Men. He belonged to the first Board of Visiting Physicians of the Brooklyn City Hospital, and was one of the founders of the Brooklyn Dispensary and of the Long Island College Hospital. He is still a member of the Council of the latter and of its Board of Regents. He is a consulting physician of St. John's Hospital, and of the Home for Aged Men. He has represented the Kings County Medical Society in the State Medical Society; was a delegate to the National Convention, which formed the American Medical Association, and for several years represented in the latter the Kings County Medical Society. He is also a member of the American Academy of Medicine.

Dr. Mitchell was among the original members of the Long Island Historical Society, and is still, as he has been for years, one of its trustees.

While he has long been a conscientious and consistent professor of religion, he lays more stress upon a practical Christian life, and is a severe and critical judge of his own conduct in that relation. He is a member of the Church of the Pilgrims (Dr. Storrs, Pastor), and was one of its founders.

As in professional, so in political affairs; Dr. Mitchell comes to his conclusions after mature deliberation, and his convictions, when formed, are strong and earnest. He is not a politician, but is an attentive observer of the affairs of the City, State and Nation, and has decided opinions, to which, upon occasion, he gives expression with intelligence and candor. He is, however, above all things a professional man, and the steadfastness with which he has put his chosen calling before other interests, largely explains his mastery of it. His methods are conservative and cautious, rather than radical or innovating, but he is fully abreast of the learning of the time, and his patients never fail to get the benefit of later studies and discoveries.

Among his friends, Dr. Mitchell is a cultivated and companionable man; and, as a citizen, he is generous, public-spirited and influential.

He has been thrice married; in 1843, to Caroline L., daughter of B. F. Langdon, Esq., of Castleton, Vt.; in 1857, to Frances E., daughter of Benjamin Wright, Esq., of Rome, Oneida county, N. Y.; and, in 1875, to Kate M., daughter of J. M. Van Cott, Esq., of Brooklyn, N. Y.

St. Mary's General Hospital, under the charge of the Sisters of Charity, St. Mark's avenue, between Rochester and Buffalo avenues, is the outcome of a less pretentious institution, namely, St. Mary's Female Hospital, incorporated in 1868, and first located at 247



ST. MARY'S GENERAL HOSPITAL.

Clinton street. The plot of ground on which the building stands—being an entire block, with a frontage on St. Mark's avenue of 700 feet, and running along Buffalo and Rochester avenues 225 feet to Prospect place—was purchased by Right Rev. Bishop Loughlin, in 1878. The corner-stone was laid on October 18th, 1879; and the present structure, the western wing—(about one-third the entire building), extending 165 feet on St. Mark's avenue and 225 feet in the direction of Prospect place—was formally thrown open to the public on December 17th, 1882; though owing to numerous applications, it was found necessary to admit many patients, principally surgical, during the three or four weeks preceding.

The hospital, as it now stands, can accommodate from 250 to 300 patients. The architect was P. C. Keely.

The incorporators, constituting the Board of Trustees, are: Right Rev. Bishop Loughlin, Rev. E. J. O'Reilly, Jno. D. Keiley, Jr., John J. Kiernan, Dr. John Byrne and James Clyne, together with three members of the order of St. Vincent de Paul, all of the city of Brooklyn.

In the fall of 1882, the present structure being near completion, the Trustees confided to Dr. John Byrne the responsible duty of effecting such a professional organization as he deemed most consistent with a thoroughly practical working of the institution, and one worthy the largest hospital in the city.

To this end Dr. Byrne summoned to his aid a number of the leading physicians and surgeons of Brooklyn, to whom he submitted his views, the main novelty of which consisted in his proposition to make this a hospital of specialties, and thus not only the better promote the interests of suffering humanity, but supply a long-felt want, and at the same time meet the cordial approval of the entire profession.

The result of repeated conferences was the nomination of the following gentlemen, who constitute the present faculty, and whose appointments were duly approved and confirmed by the Board of Trustees:

CONSULTING STAFF.—*Surgeons:* Jarvis S. Wight, M. D.; John S. Andrews, M. D. *Physicians:* Alex. Hutchins, M. D.; Avery Segur, M. D.; Edward Malone, M. D.; William Wallace, M. D.

FACULTY OF THE HOSPITAL.—John Byrne, M. D., M. R. C. S. Ed., Dep. of Gynecology and *President of the*

Faculty. Frank E. Rockwell, M. D., Dep. of Genito Urinary Surgery; Samuel Santoire, M. D., Dep. of Diseases of the Joints; Charles Jewett, M. D., Dep. of Diseases of Children; George R. Fowler, M. D., Dep. of Fractures and Dislocations; Benjamin F. Westbrook, M. D., Dep. of Diseases of the Thorax; George R. Kuhn, M. D., Dep. of Diseases of the Abdominal Viscera; Joel Wilbur Hyde, M. D., Dep. of Obstetrics; Landon Carter Gray, M. D., Dep. of Mental and Nervous Diseases and Electro-Therapy, and *Secretary of the Faculty:* Arthur Matthewson, M. D., Dep. of Diseases of Eye and Ear; William E. Griffiths, M. D., Dep. of Diseases of the Skin.

ASSOCIATE VISITING STAFF.—J. C. Schapps, M. D.; J. C. McEvitt, M. D.; Walter J. Corcoran, M. D.; George R. Westbrook, M. D.; G. V. P. Convery, M. D.; J. A. Ray, M. D.; Herbert S. Williams, M. D.; Louis Kuhn, M. D.; Glen D. Butler, M. D.; John D. Sullivan, M. D.; Charles H. Terry, M. D.; A. J. Dower, M. D.; John Harrigan, M. D.; Joseph E. Smith, M. D.; Isaac H. Platt, M. D.; Charles H. Johnson, M. D.; J. Y. McGay, M. D.; Joseph A. Kene, M. D.; W. J. Brandt, M. D.; J. F. O'Connell, M. D.; Thomas A. Joye, M. D.; John Corbin, M. D.; A. W. Ford, M. D.

Thomas R. French, M. D., *Consulting Laryngologist*; Alexander H. P. Leuf, M. D., *Pathologist*; Joseph H. Hunt, M. D., *Curator and Microscopist*.

RESIDENT STAFF.—C. E. Dority, M. D.; F. G. Curtis, M. D.; F. E. Tieste, M. D.; B. J. Hammill, M. D.

St. Mary's Hospital is non-sectarian in the strictest sense of the term, neither creed nor color being an obstacle to admission; and, while there are a large number of well-furnished private rooms for both sexes, and wards for patients whose means permit of a moderate compensation for board and treatment, yet the average proportion of free patients is not less than 80 per cent. It is supported, thus far, wholly by voluntary contributions. A commodious ward has been set apart for children's diseases. There is also an efficient ambulance service.

The clinical work of the hospital, both medical and surgical, is open to the entire profession. It is in contemplation to organize an out-door department to meet the wants of this out-lying district, so soon as the necessary means can be provided.

JOHN BYRNE, M. D., M. R. C. S. E., Brooklyn, N. Y., was born at Killeel, in the county of Down, Ireland, October 13, 1825. His father, Stephen Byrne, who was an extensive and successful merchant, sent his son, at an early age, to a leading classical seminary at Belfast. In his thirteenth year he became the pupil of a celebrated classical and mathematical preceptor, Rev. William Craig, a Moravian minister, in his native town. Having thus received a thorough preliminary education, he commenced the study of medicine as a pupil of Dr. Daniel Murray, a prominent general practitioner, in Belfast. He matriculated at the Royal Institution of that city in 1842, where he completed his first "annus medicus," comprising, in addition to practical pharmacy and chemistry,



Very truly yours
J. W. Moore

lectures on anatomy and physiology, hospital attendance, and dissections; such course being recognized and required by the curricula of the various British colleges. During the succeeding five years, his professional studies were pursued in the Universities of Dublin, Edinburgh and Glasgow, the last session having been spent in Edinburgh, where he graduated in 1846. His professional career opened by an appointment to the charge of a temporary fever hospital in his native country, during an epidemic of typhoid in 1846-'47. His selection for the discharge of the duties attached to this responsible position, was based mainly on his unusually large hospital experience, amounting to over four years' actual attendance. By the introduction of important sanitary measures, and the systematic general management of this institution, the mortality during his service was remarkably reduced, so much so as to call forth flattering commendations from British government officials, and a handsome testimonial from the local public authorities. He emigrated to the United States, and settled in Brooklyn in 1848.

In 1853, with a view to enlarge his professional associations, he graduated at the New York Medical College, then located in East Thirteenth street. He was one of the originators and active founders of the Long Island College Hospital in 1856.

An extensive general practice of fifteen years found him in 1860 eminently qualified to adopt any one of various departments of medicine or surgery as a specialty, and he selected diseases of women as the branch most congenial to his tastes.

In 1868, through the assistance of a few charitable and public-spirited citizens, and the co-operation of the Sisters of Charity, he organized St. Mary's Female Hospital in Dean street, to which he was appointed Surgeon-in-Chief, which position he still holds. Within a few years, however, the accommodations having been found entirely inadequate to the increasing demands of that class of sufferers for whose special benefit the institution was established, the construction of St. Mary's General Hospital was decided on, and the building commenced in 1879.

On account of the widespread reputation obtained by the former institution, through his untiring efforts and the active co-operation of his professional associates, the incorporators and trustees of the new enterprise entrusted to him the organization of its present medical and surgical staff.

He is the author of several able papers, and numerous periodical contributions on subjects connected with gynecology, besides monographs, prominent among which may be mentioned, "Researches and observations on Pelvic Hæmatocele" (1862); "Clinical Notes on the Electric Caутery in Uterine Surgery" (1872); "Amputations and Excisions of the Cervix Uteri," etc. (1877).

He has given considerable attention to the science of electro-physics, and to his experimental researches in this department the profession is indebted for the very complete galvanocautery apparatus which bears his name.

He is a fellow of the New York Academy of Medicine; member and late president of the New York Obstetrical Society; fellow of the American Gynecological Society; late Clinical Professor of Uterine Surgery in the Long Island College Hospital; member of the American Medical Association; member of the New York State and Kings County Medical Societies; Surgeon-in-Chief to St. Mary's Female Hospital, and Surgeon-in-Chief to department of Gynecology, and President of the Faculty of St. Mary's General Hospital.

The Methodist Episcopal Hospital.—Upon the high land on the block between Sixth and Seventh streets and Seventh and Eighth avenues, stands this

new hospital, which Mr. George I. Seney presented to that denomination. The central building fronts on Sixth street, and is 92 by 156 feet, and four stories in height; the architecture is that of the Renaissance; the material is mainly brick, laid in black mortar, with trimmings of brown stone. It is entirely fire-proof. Its cost is \$300,000. The hospital is intended to accommodate about 300 patients. There will be two 2-story pavilions, one on each of the main buildings, and 40 feet distant, to be used as wards. There will also be six smaller detached buildings, including a mortuary chapel, dissecting-room, engine-house, etc., which are not yet (1884) built. The buildings are constructed on the most approved plan, and in accordance with the latest discoveries in science and medicine.

St. John's Hospital.—See our sketch of *The Church Charity Foundation*.

The Brooklyn Eye and Ear Hospital was established April 15th, 1868, at the corner of Washington and Johnson streets, by a number of benevolent citizens. Its success exceeded their most sanguine expectations, more spacious accommodations were soon needed, and the fine brick building, No. 190 Washington street, having been purchased and fitted up for the reception of patients, was opened on the 20th of April, 1869.

It was established as a purely benevolent institution. Year by year its work increased, till, in 1881, larger accommodations were found indispensable, and the Juvenile High School building, 100 Livingston street, was purchased at a cost of \$47,500 and converted into a hospital.

Since the establishment of this hospital more than 40,000 cases have been treated, and this work has been wholly gratuitous. Clinical instruction has been given daily in this institution, to such medical students as have chosen to avail themselves of it.

S. B. Chittenden was *President* of the hospital from its establishment until 1882. The present officers are: E. R. Squibb, *President*; C. D. Robbins, *Vice-President*; A. D. Wheelock, *Treasurer*; F. H. Colton, M. D., *Secretary*; Chas. Meyer, *Superintendent*.

Brooklyn Home for Consumptives.—Early in the summer of 1881, half a dozen philanthropic ladies and gentlemen of Brooklyn sent out a call to the benevolent people of the city to meet in the parlors of Plymouth Church, to consider the great need of a home for consumptives. It had been found that the doors of all hospitals were closed against this class of sufferers, and that the alms-house alone was accessible to them. Certain cases of peculiar need appealed to the hearts of the few who issued the call, and who were gladdened by the response of about fifty persons, mostly ladies, from various churches in the city. This meeting was followed by others of increased numbers, resulting in a speedy and permanent organization. It was resolved not to limit this new enterprise by making an asylum

for one class only, but to found one home in the city whose doors should be broad enough to admit any one, irrespective of creed, color, sex or nationality; and further, not to restrict it to consumptives only, but to admit to its consolations such other sick as might be unable to find entrance elsewhere. Therefore, in due time, the society was incorporated, under the name of the *Garfield Memorial Home*, with a charter wherein the declared object was to provide a comfortable home for invalids, especially consumptives.

An ordinary dwelling house on Washington avenue was rented by the society in August, 1881. A matron was secured, one nurse and one steward. The house was soon filled; and, from the very first, need was felt of more room. In April, 1882, the trustees purchased the building now occupied, at No. 219 Raymond street, where there are beds for twenty-nine patients, each fitted with a wire woven mattress and hair mattress above. This seemed a real necessity, so emaciated is this class, and often long confined to their beds. To most of them such a luxury was beyond anything hoped for. Food of the most nutritious kind is furnished, the one item of milk amounting to thirty or forty quarts per day.

It is just to say that this institution owes its existence to Rev. S. B. Halliday. For a long time he gave not only his money but himself to it. Without his efforts it would not have been. The Fruit and Flower Mission have remembered it with their pleasing charity. Several persons have furnished rooms in the building; and, in one case, Dr. Scudder's Church has furnished an entire ward. The physicians, who represent both the Homœopathic and Allopathic schools of medicine, have rendered their services gratuitously, and religious services have been held regularly at the home.

Keith Home, for Nervous and Mental Diseases, No. 883 St. Mark's avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y.—May 1, 1874, Mrs. Lydia Keith, who had been for several years an instructor in the Massachusetts School for Feeble-minded Persons, opened a home at the corner of Madison street and Tompkins avenue, for the care and treatment of feeble-minded persons, and those who suffer from nervous diseases. The new home had accommodations for six patients. Dr. Jerome Walker, a specialist in the diseases of children, was made consulting physician. In 1876, Dr. John C. Shaw, a specialist in nervous and mental diseases, was also made a consulting physician; and, in 1878, the institution was removed to its present location. During the first five years, 24 patients were treated at the Home. In 1879, the Home was removed to its present location, and entitled the Keith Home. In 1880, a license to receive insane patients was granted to Mrs. Keith, by Dr. John Ordronaux, the State Commissioner in Lunacy.

In May, 1880, Dr. Archibald Campbell, formerly of the Flatbush Insane Asylum, was appointed resident physician of the Home, Drs. Walker and Shaw, still acting as consulting physicians. Since then, the Home

has received cases of acute and chronic insanity of a mild type, and also patients suffering from nervous affections. The capacity of the Home was limited to 15 patients, and none but females are received. It is not a benevolent institution; derives no pecuniary aid from any city, county or state fund; and, therefore, does not receive any "charity" or indigent patients.

During the past four years, 35 patients, mostly incurable, have been admitted. Present BOARD OF OFFICERS: Mrs. Lydia Keith, *Manager*; Archibald Campbell, M. D., *Resident Physician*; Jerome Walker, M. D., and John C. Shaw, M. D., *Consulting Physicians*.

The Brooklyn City Dispensary (incorporated March 5, 1850), commenced operations August 10th, 1846, at first in the old Jackson house, in Hudson street, near Lafayette street; and, a few years after, obtained the use of one of the basement rooms of the City Hall, where they remained until the city officials, having a wholesome dread of contracting some contagious disease, agreed to pay the rent of the institution if removed to some other place. The back compounding-room of Bailey's drug store, No. 269 Washington street, was its next refuge; then the first floor of No. 107 Pineapple street, the whole of which was finally absorbed by its increasing demands; and, finally, by the exertions of the president, Thomas Clarke, and the trustees, sufficient money was raised to purchase and furnish the premises on Tillary street, between Fulton and Washington streets. This building—of brick, 25 by 45 feet in size, most admirably arranged and equipped for its specific uses, and attended daily by an energetic and faithful corps of experienced physicians and surgeons, with a resident apothecary, full set of instruments, apparatus, etc.—presents a most striking contrast with the condition of the institution when living here and there, in basements and hired houses; when the attending physicians were obliged to use their own private cases of instruments, and often pay for medicines themselves; when the patients were all sent to some convenient drug store, where the druggist was allowed five cents for each prescription made up for them; when Mr. Arthur W. Benson, B. W. Delamater and others of the trustees, carried on the dispensary, for months at a time, out of their own private means. The City Dispensary has trained many prominent physicians for the useful positions which they afterward occupied in the public estimation.

In 1883, there were 8,995 different persons who received gratuitous medical treatment at the dispensary—5,741 females and 3,254 males, 4,614 being natives of the United States—to whom 14,338 prescriptions for medicine were supplied free of charge.

TRUSTEES: John J. Studwell, Robert S. Bussing, Alexander Forman, Aaron L. Reid, John M. Knox, Jr., Samuel Rowland, Chas. E. Bell, Jr., John N. Quirk, Charles M. Field, Frank Lyman, Frederick Cromwell, J. H. Armington, Alexis C. Smith, W. W. Henshaw,

Charles Griffen, R. S. Bussing, Jr., John D. Chase, James W. Elwell, George I. Seney, William M. Thomas, Henry Rowland, Arthur W. Benson, George W. Mead, Thomas Clark, Jr., Frank S. Benson.

OFFICERS, 1884 (all of whom have served continuously for sixteen years): William W. Henshaw, *Pres.*; Aaron L. Reid, *First Vice-Pres.*; John N. Quirk, *Second Vice-Pres.*; Robert S. Bussing, *Sec.*; John J. Studwell, *Treas.*

MEDICAL STAFF: Dr. J. B. Jones, department for treatment diseases of females; Dr. W. F. Swalm and Dr. John Merritt, heart, throat and lungs; Dr. N. A. Robbins and Dr. E. A. Lewis, surgical cases; Dr. F. Hoyt and Dr. L. Criado, nervous and digestive diseases; Dr. W. E. Spencer and Dr. L. McPhail, diseases of children; Dr. A. W. Brewster, eye and ear diseases; Dr. A. Haslett, skin diseases; Dr. N. A. Robbins, (this department established in 1857) teeth and vaccination. Dr. N. A. Robbins, *Apothecary*.

The Brooklyn Central Dispensary was opened August 1st at Flatbush avenue, near Nevins street, and incorporated August 7th, 1855. Its founders were: Josiah West, Jas. Van Dyck, Wm. Swift, Wm. B. Dodge, Thos. L. Magagnos, Wm. H. Hallock, Alex. H. Curtenden and D. Tompkins Gray. It was subsequently removed to its present location, 312 Raymond street. It is doing a good work, and is managed by a BOARD OF TRUSTEES comprising (1882-'3) Jos. S. Spinney Col. M. Bennett, W. B. Maddox, Jas. Rorke, Wm. E. Hines, John H. Ireland, N. H. Clement, Hugh Boyd, Theophilus Olena, Lowell Talbott, George V. Brower, Dr. Isaac H. Barber, Edward Daly, Wm. J. Gelston, Benjamin Liniken, George L. Morse and Nathaniel Beggs.

OFFICERS (1882): Wm. E. Hines, *Pres.*; Dr. Isaac H. Barber, *First Vice-Pres.*; Geo. L. Morse, *Second Vice-Pres.*; N. H. Clement, *Treas.*; George V. Brower, *Sec.*

Woman's Dispensary and Hospital, 48 Debevoise place, near DeKalb avenue, was organized in October, 1881, and incorporated 1882. Mary A. Dixon Jones, M. D., in her extensive practice, observing the great and general suffering of women who could command the best medical skill, and surround themselves with every comfort that love and money could supply, was led to consider how intolerable were the sorrows and burdens of the many poor women of the city, burdened with the same physical ills, and yet wholly unable to command medical help, or one of the many comforts which go to alleviate the sufferings of their more favored sisters.

Dr. Jones tried to secure a bed in the New York Woman's Hospital for a needy Brooklyn woman, in May, but could not be accommodated until the next October. Impressed by these and other similar cases, of the great necessity for such a refuge for women in Brooklyn, Dr. Jones became a leader and most earnest worker in the establishment of this organization.

When the institution was first organized, a dispensary was opened at 81 Raymond street, and was well patronized. Many most pitiful cases needed immediate hospital accommodations; and it became more and more evident that such must be provided, either by renting or purchasing a more suitable house. Toward the close of the year an opportunity offered to purchase a four-story brick house, with basement, having twenty-four rooms, at 48 Debevoise place.

On the 10th day of January, 1883, the first patient was admitted. It is one of the special objects of this Hospital to take poor women and restore them to health and to capabilities of labor. The Board of Managers see the necessity of making yet more extended arrangements for the accommodation of these sick people. The Mission of the Dispensary and Hospital is to help suffering women and children. During the past year over 1,500 visits of the sick have been made to the Dispensary.

MEDICAL BOARD.—*Consulting Staff*: J. H. Hobart Burge, M. D., Frank W. Rockwell, M. D., John Byrne, M. D., Arthur Mathewson, M. D., *Surgeons*; Landon Carter Gray, M. D., Francke H. Bosworth, A. M., M. D., James Watt, M. D., Prof. B. F. Dawson, M. D., *Physicians*; *Attending Physicians*: Mary A. Dixon Jones, M. D., W. B. Mathewson, M. D., A. H. P. Leuf, M. D., Charles N. D. Jones, B. S., M. D. *Dispensary Physicians*: Mary A. Dixon Jones, M. D., Wm. B. Mathewson, M. D., A. H. P. Leuf, M. D., John C. Lester, M. D., Chapin Minard, M. D. The Dispensary is open daily for the reception of patients. The dispensary building is in most thorough repair. The wards have been remodeled. Since January, 1883, one thousand patients have been attended to, at the Dispensary. OFFICERS (1883): Mrs. E. M. Sandford, *Pres.*; Mrs. Mary Lewis and Mrs. C. N. Hoagland, *Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. Geo. Stannard and Miss M. D. Jones, *Secretaries*; Mrs. P. A. Resseguie, *Treas.*

The Lucretia Mott Dispensary and Infirmary, No. 315 Atlantic avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y., was organized October 31, 1881, and soon after incorporated, to afford medical and surgical treatment of women and children, by women physicians. It first numbered seven members; now seventeen. Its TRUSTEES were: Mrs. R. H. Manning, Mrs. J. A. Goodenough, Mrs. E. A. Bourquin, Mrs. Anna C. Field, Mrs. E. G. Williams, Dr. Aaron Wright and Dr. E. S. Bunker. The work of the dispensary has largely increased and met with great success. OFFICERS (1883): Dr. Aaron Wright, *Pres.*; Mrs. R. H. Manning, *Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. E. G. Williams, *Sec.*; Mrs. J. A. Goodenough, *Treas.*; Mr. Nathan Comstock, *Counsel*.

Eastern District Dispensary.—In 1851, Captain Samuel Grove, a philanthropic gentleman, agitated the question of establishing a dispensary in Williamsburg. A few moderately successful meetings were held, and a small sum of money was collected. The result of

the meetings was that the lower rooms of the frame building on the north-east corner of South First and Fifth streets, were rented, and Dr. Hardcastle opened the Williamsburg Dispensary on the 1st of September, 1851. The first physicians who treated patients at the dispensary were C. H. Schapps, E. N. Colt, T. Marseills and B. F. Bassett. Captain Grove remained president of the Dispensary Association until the time of his death.

After the annexation of Williamsburg to Brooklyn, the name of the dispensary was changed by substituting "Eastern District" for "Williamsburg." Captain Grove was an honest, earnest worker; but it was left for ex-Senator Strong, who has been president of the trustees for many years, to build up and enlarge the institution, and, consequently, increase its usefulness. To the ability and tact, combined with energy, which he brought to bear in the discharge of his duties as executive officer, much of the success of the institution is due. After the first few years of its existence, the building became too small to accommodate the large number who applied for relief.

In 1860, the three-story brick building at No. 165 Fourth street was leased from the city at a nominal rent, and was modestly fitted up. After a lapse of several years, a hospital department, containing eight or ten beds, was fitted up on the second floor for the reception of accident patients. Dr. Samuel Brady was the head surgeon, and he yet retains that position. An ambulance was also attached to the institution, and the young surgeon, with the steward, occupied the upper floor, where the cooking was done also. With the increase of manufacturing industries on the water front, including sugar and oil refiners, the number of accidents to workmen also increased to such a large extent, that the building was altogether too small to accommodate them. Most of the patients had to be taken to the City and Long Island College Hospitals, until St. Catharine's Hospital, on Bushwick avenue (one of the finest as well as the most useful of Brooklyn hospitals), was established. The Eastern District patients were then taken there.

Several years ago, Mr. Strong succeeded in impressing the trustees of the Eastern District Hospital with the necessity of a larger building, suited to the growing population and the consequent increase of the number of patients.

Ground was purchased as a site on South Third street, below Fourth street; and, after much discussion and many delays, the present handsome building was erected. The new structure was built on a rather unique plan, and it is claimed to be the most commodious hospital in Brooklyn. The main building, fronting on South Third street, is three stories in height, and the two wings connected with it are two stories high each. On the ground floors of the wings the several clinics and the apothecary's room are located; and

the second floors, as well as a floor in the main building, are devoted to hospital purposes. There are about forty beds in the building. There is a room for each clinic, and the physicians attend for an hour at the same time.

During the thirty-two years that Dr. Hardcastle has been connected with the institution, he has faithfully and well discharged his duties as apothecary and dentist. He has spent a lifetime in the service of the institution.

The Southern Dispensary and Hospital was first projected by an association of individuals in 1873. In 1874, it was incorporated under the above title, though the hospital department was never established. The dispensary was first located on the corner of Sackett and Court streets, in rooms over a store. After its incorporation it was removed to its present location at the corner of Court street and Third place.

Nathaniel Ford, M. D., was the first President; followed, in succession, by Edward P. Ingersoll, D. D., James Wall, M. D., and the present President, Benjamin Richardson.

At first, the dispensary was maintained by contributions from a few citizens. Since its incorporation it has had an annual appropriation from the state of \$1,000, and this has defrayed its expenses. **OFFICERS** (1883): B. Richardson, *Pres.*; H. E. Dubois, *Vice-Pres.*; M. D. Lawrence, *Sec.*; David T. Trundy, *Treas.* **TRUSTEES**: B. Richardson, H. E. Du Bois, B. H. Buell, Rev. E. J. O'Reilly, M. D. Lawrence, John Bennett, Theodore Ritter, E. W. Mascord, W. L. Harris, David T. Trundy, Olaf F. Anderson, Fred. Webster, John R. Wilmarth, John R. Greason and N. B. Gardner.

Bushwick and East Brooklyn Dispensary, No. 942 Myrtle avenue, is the result of the consolidation of two incipient organizations, the history of which is as follows: June 15, 1876, a few citizens met in St. Barnabas' Church, Bushwick avenue, to consider the question of the establishing of a dispensary in the eastern part of the city. A committee of six, appointed to prepare a plan for a permanent organization, presented a report at a meeting held Feb. 2, 1877, which report was adopted; and the "Bushwick Dispensary Association" was thereupon resolved into existence. Standing committees on finance and charter were appointed, and subscriptions to the amount of ninety dollars were made.

On the afternoon of the first Sunday in November, 1877, Dr. F. L. Tetamore, and a few friends, opened rooms on DeKalb, near Nostrand avenue, for a Mission Sabbath School. Shortly after, they fitted up a number of beds, where destitute young men could find lodgings. Places of employment for such were sought, and in some instances found; and, besides these benevolent undertakings, the establishing of a dispensary was planned, and actually began the work of ministering to the sick poor on December 10th.

The medical staff consisted of the following: Dr. Williams, *President*; Dr. Hunt, *Secretary*, and Messrs. Fowler, Sizer, Hamilton, Crutchley, King and Evans. The work grew so rapidly upon them that they cast about to obtain a more perfect organization; and, in seeking persons to become incorporators of the "East Brooklyn Dispensary," they learned of the steps which had already been taken for the formation of the "Bushwick Dispensary." This resulted in a preliminary conference, at the house of John M. Phelps, of a few friends of each organization. On the evening of Feb. 13, 1878, a more general meeting of the friends of both organizations was held in the chapel of St. Matthew's Church, which resulted in the consolidation of both dispensaries under the name of *Bushwick and East Brooklyn Dispensary*. At subsequent meetings officers were elected, and a constitution and by-laws adopted. A charter meantime had been obtained, and the medical staff had reorganized; an apothecary had been secured, and, on March 1, 1878, the dispensary was opened at 942 Myrtle avenue, with the following OFFICERS (1879-'80): Nicholas Wyckoff, *Pres.*; Darwin R. James and Hosea O. Pearce, *Vice-Presidents*; Judson C. Watson and John S. Norcross, *Secretaries*; Frederick Herr, *Treas.* OFFICERS (1882-83): Henry O. Pearce, *Pres.*; John L. Nostrand, *First Vice-Pres.*; Frederick Herr, *Second Vice-Pres.*; Eugene F. Barnes, *Rec. Sec.*; William Valentine, *Cor. Sec.*; A. Howell Topping, *Treas.*

The Brooklyn Sanitarian Hospital and Dispensary, 103 Lawrence street, was the outgrowth of the labors of T. S. Wilcox, M. D., and was organized with seven members, December 6th, 1879 (incorporated nine days later), for the care of the sick and destitute.

The first managers were: George Wilson, John Francis, T. S. Wilcox, M. D., Col. Thos. Carroll, Robt. L. Garretson, F. M. Wilcox and Wm. H. Tintle. The house, 103 Lawrence street, was purchased, hospital beds supplied, and a dispensary opened January 1st, 1880, in charge of Dr. Wilcox, who has since been House Physician and General Superintendent. A donation of \$1,000 from Dr. T. S. Wilcox was accepted.

After an unsatisfactory effort to organize a medical staff from the different schools of practice, a resolution was unanimously adopted by the board, declaring the practice in this hospital to be that of the Homœopathic school; with discretionary powers by the resident physician to use such remedies as in his judgment should be most beneficial to each particular case.

The first OFFICERS were: George Wilson, *President*; John Francis, *Vice-President*; Thomas Carroll, *Treasurer*; Frank M. Wilcox, *Secretary*; Robert L. Garretson, *Counselor*. The succeeding presidents were: Joseph E. Weeden, 1880; Rev. J. Hyatt Smith, 1881; Dr. William Harris, 1882; Rev. B. F. Reeve, 1883. The other OFFICERS for 1883 are as follows: Wm. S. Ford, *Vice-President*; Rev. G. DeB. Stoddard, *Secretary*;

Wm. P. Walsh, *Treasurer*; A. L. Martin and Henry A. Hine, *Counselors*; Miss Melissa M. Balcom, *Matron and Manager* since the opening of the institution. The Board now numbers 26 members.

Ninety-seven cases were treated in the hospital in 1883, and 3,470 in the dispensary, at a total cost of \$2,999 $\frac{11}{100}$. A peculiar feature of the hospital is the privilege that a patient can be attended by his own physician while in the hospital, this being the only institution in Brooklyn in which such a privilege is allowed.

MEDICAL AND SURGICAL STAFF: Samuel Eden, M. D., *Surgeon*; N. A. Robbins, M. D., *Assistant Surgeon*; G. C. Hamilton, M. D., C. H. Bronson, M. D., William Barker, M. D., H. G. Treat, M. D., and Henry Riedt, D.D. S., *Dental Surgeon*.

This active and useful institution has never received a dollar from the city, except its pro rata share of the excise moneys, amounting to between three and four hundred dollars yearly. The balance of its support comes from private sources.

There are ten patients at present in the house, which has but ten regular beds, with means of extemporising as many more extra. Estimates are being made to enlarge this hospital at once to double its present capacity.

The Brooklyn Diet Dispensary.—In December, 1875, a few ladies and gentlemen met by appointment in the parlors of Mrs. George Stannard, to consider and discuss the question of relief for the sick poor. They decided to organize a society under the name of the *Diet Relief Association*. Although they collected only a little more than fifty dollars, they went forward, feeling confident that the money would come when the nature of the work should be understood. At a subsequent meeting, held on the 12th of January, 1876, a constitution was agreed upon, and the name was changed to the *Brooklyn Diet Dispensary Association*, which is suggestive of the object, viz., to dispense to the sick poor such diet as their physicians may prescribe, and furnish it to them free of charge. Their first principle of action was *economy* in expenditure and *promptness* in payment, the aim being to do the most good with the least money. The next principle was freedom from sectarianism, both in theology and medicine. They resolved to make no distinctions of creed, color, school, or nationality; to ask only, "Is the patient worthy of aid, and in need of it?" A room was hired at 49 High street, and the first "diets" were issued on the 17th of January, 1876. One of the first rules adopted in regard to diets was, "All definite orders of physicians must be filled."

From a modest beginning the work has increased to a well-organized society, incorporated under the laws of the state in 1877, and acknowledged to be indispensable to the completeness of a perfect system of charity in any large community.

It has matured so rapidly that, although just entering upon the eighth year of its existence, it has organized three branches, all of which are in successful operation. The *Main* dispensary being at 21 DeKalb avenue; the *East* branch at 574 Gates avenue; the *South* at 293 Sackett street, and the *Williamsburgh* branch at 194 Conselyea street.

Each branch is in charge of a directress and a matron, both of whom are under the control of the board of managers. A visitor is employed by the board to call upon those who receive diets; and if, in any case, a doubt as to character exists, it is reported to the Investigating Committee, who, after further visitation and inquiry, decide on its merits, and, if found unworthy of aid, the patient is cut off from the list and the doctor is notified of the result.

The society has in the past year (1883), reached 3,659 patients, which called for 10,347½ pints of beef tea, 1,312 pints of mutton broth, 30,428 eggs, 25,123½ pints of milk, and other delicacies suitable for a sick room. The sales of beef tea have amounted to \$530.95.

OFFICERS (1882-'83): Mrs. Geo. Stannard, *President*; Mrs. F. B. Fisher, *Vice-President*; Hon. J. W. Hunter, *Treasurer*; Mrs. J. P. Dike, *Assistant Treasurer*; Mrs. R. B. Fithian, *Recording Secretary*; Mrs. H. J. Stevenson, *Corresponding Secretary*; Mrs. J. L. Far-

ley, *Directress Main Dispensary*; Mrs. J. O. Bedell, *Directress East Brooklyn Dispensary*; Mrs. H. Jessop, *Directress South Brooklyn Dispensary*; Mrs. W. R. Taylor, *Directress Williamsburg Dispensary*.

(Omitted from its proper place on page 890.)

WM. K. BROWN was born in Boston in 1807. Deciding on medicine as a profession he graduated from Dartmouth (Hanover Medical College) in 1829. For a time he practiced in Portland, and then tried Philadelphia; but, dissatisfied with his attainments, he went to Europe early in 1840, and studied for some time under Velpeau, Andral and Dubois. Returning in December, 1841, he came to Brooklyn, and located on the corner of Henry and Remsen streets, afterward removing to Henry and Montague, where he remained in practice for two and thirty years. In the earlier years of his professional life he preferred surgery; and, as early as 1830, while in Portland, he tied the carotid artery. Shortly after removing to Brooklyn he was called out of town one night, to treat a girl whose legs had been crushed by a train on the Long Island Railroad. Time was valuable and instruments lacking. With a pocket knife and meat-saw, by the light of a lantern, and with a brakeman for an assistant, he successfully performed the operation of amputation. He held the love and esteem of his patients during the many years of his life. In his leisure hours he amused himself by the study of insect life, but he left little literary record of his work. Dr. Brown was long a member of the County Medical Society and of the New York Academy of Medicine. An injury to his head, caused by a fall from a horse car, eventually caused his death in 1879.

PHARMACEUTICAL ASSOCIATIONS, ETC.

The Kings County Pharmaceutical Society was organized in 1877. Its object is the elevation of the standard of qualification among pharmacists, and the protection alike of the profession and the public.

The first President was George Close, followed in succession by L. E. Nicot, William De Forest, Edward A. Sayre, and the present President, Robt. Blacke; the other OFFICERS for 1883-'84 are: L. D. Sheets and John MacDonald, *Vice-Presidents*, Charles R. Paddock, *Sec.* and *Treas.*

The Brooklyn Board of Pharmacy, was organized July 19, 1879, and incorporated under chapter 502, N. Y. laws of that year. Its object is to restrict the sale of medicine and poisons to competent pharmacists, and to examine and register the same. It is composed of five members, two of whom are physicians, and three pharmacists. The first OFFICERS were: G. M. Baker, M. D., *Pres.*; L. E. Nicot, *Sec.* Present OFFICERS: Wm. P. De Forrest, *Pres.*; L. E. Nicot, *Sec.*

Among the prominent pharmacutists of Brooklyn, we may mention the following:

Albert Black.....264 Bridge street.

Established 1851; member of Common Council seven years, serving as president two terms.

Louis E. Nicot.....67 Union avenue.

Druggist; established 1871; member of Board of Education from 1882 to 1887; elected Examiner and Secretary of "Kings County Board of Pharmacy," 1879; re-elected 1882; was President Kings County Pharmaceutical Society; now represents Fifth Congressional District in New York Republican State Committee.

Richard Lauer.....365 Pacific street.

Importer of drugs; established 1864, in New York; Supervisor, 1880-'81; Excise Commissioner, 1882-'83.

Thomas M. Lahey.....146 Smith street.

Apothecary; established 1854, in New York; removed to Brooklyn 1857; graduate of Queens College, Galway, Ireland, 1851.

Hermann A. Miller.....204 Columbia street.

Druggist; established 1859, Brooklyn.

George S. Phillips.....39 Fleet place.

Pharmacist; established 1854; first colored man established as a druggist in Brooklyn.

J. C. Ubert.....Division, corner Lee avenue.

Druggist; established 1883, in Brooklyn; born 1883, in Wisconsin.

Van Brunt Wyckoff.....622 Third avenue.

Drugs, paints, oils, hardware, etc.; born May 25th, 1820, in Wyckoff Homestead; established 1853, at 122 Third avenue, removing from there to present address.

THE PROFESSION OF DENTISTRY IN KINGS COUNTY AND BROOKLYN.

IT is our intention simply to place before our readers a purely *local* history of dentistry in Kings county from its birth, about fifty years ago, up to the present time. Its beginnings being entirely the aggregated results of the individual labors of its earlier practitioners, we are naturally led, at first, to the consideration of the lives of these

Pioneers of Dentistry in Kings County.—

HEZEKIAH N. STRATTON was born in Phillipston, Mass., in July, 1822; at the age of twenty-one came to Brooklyn, and under the careful tuition of Dr. George Wood, studied dentistry for three years. He then opened an office at 139 Atlantic avenue, above a confectionery and bakery store, established by his brother a short time before. Here Dr. Stratton practiced for twelve years, at the end of which time, a fine and costly residence was finished at the corner of Clinton and Pacific streets, where he added another twelve years to his active professional life, and died "in the traces," Feb 15, 1869. Dr. Stratton's initiation into dentistry is worthy of mention, as being thoroughly characteristic of the man. Early in 1843, a conversation between himself and Dr. Geo. Wood was interrupted by the entrance of a patient. After a very short absence, Dr. Wood returned, saying quietly, "There's a dollar quickly earned." "So soon," cried young Stratton; then, after a moment's thought, "this is the business for me." The words were prophetic; it was the business for him. Men of his stamp are rarely met with. He combined a marked intellectual ability and energy with a noble heart and frank, genial temperament. His charities were numberless; for many years he gave his services gratuitously to the six hundred orphans in St. Paul's Parish, on Court street; to the Convent attached to St. James' Church on Jay street, and the Cloistered Nuns at the Villa de Sales, at Bath, L. I. Attending his funeral were the representatives of many charities in which he had been actively interested.

GEORGE A. COOPER was born in Lexington, Ky., in 1822, and commenced the practice of dentistry in Brooklyn in 1845, after several years of practical training; he died at his residence in Adelphi street, in 1870. His professional integrity was unimpeachable, and the enviable reputation accorded him by his brothers in the profession, flattering though it was, fell far short of his deserts.

GEORGE WOOD was born at Groton, Mass., July 24, 1813. At the age of sixteen, after having learned the masons' trade

at Groton, he came with his parents, brothers and sisters, to Brooklyn, where the family settled in the Fifth Ward. Here he soon obtained employment as clerk in a grocery store, over which the Wood family lived. Two years passed in this laborious occupation, when an opportunity was offered to George by his elder brother Charles, who was practicing in New Hampshire, to study dentistry with him. The offer was accepted, and for a year the brothers traveled about the New England States together; when George returned to Brooklyn, and, thinking the grocery business more lucrative than dentistry, opened a store, to which he devoted himself for four years. In the meantime, the love for the profession which he had abandoned grew stronger, and ultimately forced him into the office of Martin K. Bridges, with whom he studied one year. Then, on Fulton street, near Concord, he opened a modest office and began a professional career of unprecedented success. Dr. George Wood has been so variously spoken of and criticized by the press and his professional brethren, that a correct estimate of the man is perhaps impossible. Such names as charlatan, quack, etc., have frequently been applied to him, let us hope, unjustly. All, however, acknowledge him to have been a very remarkable man. His will was indomitable, and his self-reliance and assurance inspired him with a courage almost heroic. His practice for many years was purely experimental; his mode of treatment severe; and in the mechanical branch his success was not phenomenal. "Hit or miss" seemed to be the motto of this reticent and unsocial man, who never spoke thoughtlessly, and had no intimacies.

JAMES E. MILLER was born January 7, 1820, in the town of Somers, Westchester county, N. Y., and his early years were passed on his father's farm, situated in the heart of the Quaker district. He received his education at the district academy of his native village; and, being of an ambitious and industrious temperament, came to Brooklyn in 1839, when quite a young man, and accepted an offer from William Healy, a brother Quaker, to teach in the school under the Friends' meeting house, corner of Clarke and Henry streets. Here he remained six months, when he opened, on his own responsibility entirely, a school on Fulton street, opposite Pierrepont. While engaged in this occupation, a little incident occurred which shaped the course of his future life. Happening to require the services of a dentist, he consulted Dr. Martin K. Bridges, who was one of the pioneers of the profession in this city. As young Miller was seated in the operating chair, the thought of studying dentistry found expression in the words: "Why can't I do this?" He made a

proposition, which was accepted, and early in the morning, and in the afternoon after his duties as tutor, he would repair to his instructor, in whose office he spent the balance of his time, paying from his slender earnings for the privilege. He soon made rapid strides in his chosen work, and opened, in the spring of 1842, an office in Squire's Building, on Atlantic avenue, between Hicks and Henry streets. Here he remained for three years; thence moved to pleasanter quarters on the corner of Pacific and Henry streets, where, for ten years, a very successful practice rewarded his efforts. In 1855, the Doctor moved to the corner of Henry and State streets, and lived there, or in the immediate vicinity, until June 6, 1883, when he died of pneumonia, in the sixty-fourth year of his age. He was associated in business, at different periods, with Dr. Charles Miller, Dr. D. H. Mumford, the late Dr. Carlton Jones, Dr. H. G. Mirick, Dr. C. D. Cook, Dr. Charles H. Haskins, Dr. E. H. Miller, and, at the time of his death, with Dr. Charles C. Allen. Probably no one man in the city had a larger or wider circle of friends. People came to him from all parts of the country for advice and counsel, which was freely given, without money and without price. Dr. Miller was active in many public reforms, especially in reference to cruelty to animals; was a vegetarian in the very strictest sense; a religious revolutionist of marked type; a great reader and deep thinker; erratic at times, and dogmatic generally, but always generous-hearted, high-principled, and of sterling character. Many years ago he severed his relations with the Society of Friends, whose distinctive dress, however, he continued to wear. His funeral services were conducted in accordance with the rites of that sect.

MARTIN KINSLEY BRIDGES was born in Hardwick, Mass., August 1, 1800. The early years of his life were spent on a farm, in the northern part of Vermont, near the border line of Canada. Here, during the spring, summer, and autumn, he worked as a farmer, and, in the winter, attended the district school in Craftsbury, three miles away. At the age of eighteen, prompted by the nomadic spirit which never wholly left him, he moved to Moriah, a small town in the heart of the iron district of Essex county, N. Y., bordering Lake Champlain. Here young Bridges obtained employment in the country store of the place, which position he held for two years, when an opportunity was given him to take charge of one of the small lake steamers plying between Port Henry and St. Albans. One season on the water satisfied him that his time might be better employed, and he removed to Watertown, N. Y., accepting there a clerkship in a general store. This, however, did not long satisfy his ambitious nature; and, when a better opportunity offered itself, he gave way to the impulse of his roving disposition and went to Rutland, Vt. There he was employed by a certain Mr. Page, who, in addition to the country store of the place, owned a small factory, to which the hero of this sketch had access, and made use of the opportunity offered to develop his taste for mechanics, which was recognized in him at an early age. Here, too, he was enabled to attend the Rutland Academy for three terms, securing to himself a solid educational foundation, for which he never ceased to be grateful. He remained in this place eight years, was married, and buried his only son there. Here, too, the thought of dentistry as a profession was suggested to him, and he spent his hard-earned dollars in the purchase of books which treated of the subject, bought a few instruments, made many himself, and began studying in a quiet experimental way. He had always been an adept with tools, and was possessed of inventive genius of no mean order, which stood him in good stead in this new venture.

In 1836, he went to Saugerties, where he remained one year in the office of Hiram B. Lathrop, an experienced practitioner. In the fall of 1837 he came to Brooklyn, where, at the corner of Fulton and Hicks streets, he opened a modest office. Thus far, the practical results of his untiring labors and years of study were discouraging. Presently, however, all was changed; the ability of the man was at last recognized and acknowledged; his practice grew marvellously. At this time, Brooklyn could not claim 40,000 inhabitants; the Heights were scattered masses of barren rocks, rudely fenced in; and, about two hundred yards from the doctor's office, a pair of bars adorned the roadside, through which the cows from the Packer farm were driven to and from pasture. For many years Dr. Bridges occupied the unpretentious quarters in which he first settled; then, moving with the tide of civilization, opened offices at (old number) 109 Henry street, where, in September, 1853, he died, young in years comparatively, but old in the experiences of a life that had been full of changes, both of place and fortune. The immediate cause of his death was brain-softening, superinduced by overwork. For many years *The Dental Mirror*, published for gratuitous circulation, was edited by him; an interesting sheet largely made up of quotations pertinent to the subject of dentistry, and of advertisements. The benevolent disposition of the man is clearly set forth in this quotation, which appears conspicuously on *The Mirror* for 1843: "Two hours in each week-day, from seven to nine o'clock in the morning, are devoted to the service of the poor without charge."

In 1841, he became a member of the American Society of Dental Surgeons, and, for many years, was the only representative in the Society from Kings county. His charitable nature was largely developed; he was actively interested in many prominent benevolent societies; gave freely his thought, time or money, as the demand might be; and died regretted alike by rich and poor; his friends were legion; foes, he had none.

JOHN SCOTT was born in Wyoming county, N. Y., September 4, 1813. As a boy, he was precocious, and evinced an earnest desire for knowledge. He began, at seventeen, the study of medicine and dentistry, in New Haven, where he remained several years; and, at the age of twenty-two, having given up the study of medicine, began the practice of dentistry in Seymour, Conn., where he remained until 1840. At about this time, the necessity for a collegiate course was largely felt by the profession. Young Scott, recognizing the desirability of such a course, went to the Philadelphia Dental College, where he graduated in 1843; and, an opportunity offering itself the following year, he came to Brooklyn and opened an office at 193 Atlantic avenue, near Court street. Here he took the practice of Dr. Hammond, who was infected with the gold fever, and had gone to California, where, a few years later, he died, regretted by many on both sides of the continent. The house in which Dr. Scott had located was quite pretentious for those days; the parsonage of the Pacific Street Methodist Church was next door; and a long row of high-stoop brick houses opposite, gave an air of unquestioned elegance to the neighborhood. The year following the advent of Dr. Scott, the first line of street-cars in Brooklyn was introduced on Court street, or Fulton street; the clumsy stages still rattled along, and the tunnel under Atlantic avenue was still a thoroughfare. In 1849, Dr. Scott moved to 267 Fulton street, near Tillary; and, six years later, purchased a house at 257 Washington street, where the last twenty years of his busy life were spent, and where he died, January 21, 1883. Dr. Scott was one of the organizers of

the Brooklyn Dental Society; he was a man of considerable mental and physical power, social to a fault, and, like many others of similar temperament, earned and lost several competences. Up to the time of his death, he continued in the practice which circumstances would not allow him to relinquish.

A history of dentistry cannot be written through biographical sketches of individual practitioners, however conspicuous they may have been in the profession. It is only through a careful study of its societies and associations that we can gain a satisfactory knowledge of the growth of the profession among us, and of its wonderful development, within the past twenty-five years, from a trade to a profession. To this end we must direct our attention to facts bearing on the question of organization. In the primary stages of American dentistry, the profession (if such we may be permitted to call it) was peculiar, but not singular, in the fact of its strong conservatism. This state is common to all bodies numerically small and scientifically deficient, as were the pioneers in the profession. Under such conditions, it is almost invariably the case that processes and agencies are jealously guarded in secrecy; and the approach of inquiry and investigation is viewed with a watchful and forbidding eye. Knowledge that is possessed under such conditions is naturally regarded as the property, and for the benefit of the individual alone. The dental horizon began to clear about the year 1837, when was instituted in New York city an association of dentists under the title of the *New York Society of Dental Surgeons*. This body was short-lived; we have no records of its doings, objects, or date of beginning or ending. It was, however, the father of all future organizations throughout the country. The seed sown by Dr. Horace H. Hayden in 1837, has borne an extraordinary return, not alone in the number of societies scattered over the land (the total membership of which to-day is more than seventeen thousand); but in the standing of these bodies of representative men. The scientific ability, local prestige and reputation for probity and diplomacy, which was possessed by these men, was recognized, however, at Albany, in 1868, when the Dental Bill was framed, presented to the Legislature, fought for, and passed.

In the fall of 1853, at the office of Dr. H. N. Stratton, was organized in Brooklyn

"The Long Island Association of Dental Surgeons"—the first dental society organized in Kings county. The preamble is terse and epigrammatic, viz.: "This society is organized for the improvement and elevation of dental science, and the establishment of a proper sentiment of respect among dental practitioners." The Constitution provided that "the Examining Committee shall have been practicing dentists in good standing for at least five years;" that "the yearly subscription shall be three dollars, payable in advance;" that a member might be expelled, "providing always, the ac-

cused shall, after an impartial hearing, have failed to exculpate himself;" that "the Treasurer should give security for the trust reposed in him;" that "members of the association shall not take students for a less term than two years, &c." The first board of officers of this association was as follows, in the order named: D. H. Mirick, *Recording Secretary*; G. A. Cooper, *Corresponding Secretary*; James E. Miller, *Treasurer*; Martin K. Bridges, *Librarian*. *Examining Committee*: J. Branique, J. P. Fredericks, and James E. Miller. *Executive Committee*, B. S. Lyman, A. H. Griswold and C. B. Hammond. The organization was of a purely social nature; a light repast was eaten, amid jocular repartee and good-natured merriment. Later on, however, the dinners grew more pretentious, more elaborate; notably those given by Dr. Stratton, who, at this time occupied rooms above the baking establishment conducted by his brother on Atlantic avenue. Disaffection among the simpler-minded or perhaps less fortunate members followed this innovation; and, as nothing was done to promote the "Science of Dentistry," the society adjourned *sine die* after an existence of about two years.

Services of Brooklyn Dentists in the Civil War.

—During an interval of several years, dentistry languished throughout the country; organization, except for "the rank and file" was scarcely thought of; the shadow of a great war was upon us; local interests were forgotten; the nation's safety was the engrossing theme. Dr. F. W. DOLBEARE, inspired with feelings worthy the cause, devoted his time and energies to mustering troops for the 159th New York Volunteers, which regiment, under command of General E. L. Molineux, joined General Banks at New Orleans, and met with fatal disaster at Bayou Teche, Louisiana.

Dr. J. P. FREDERICKS served as Commissary at Washington, and later on at New Orleans; and, shortly after the war, died, regretted in social and military circles. Dr. GEO. W. BRUSH, in 1861, then eighteen years of age, joined the 48th New York; he was soon made Second Lieutenant and commissioned to the 2d South Carolina, afterwards known as the 34th United States Colored Troops; this regiment, together with many others, was organized by General Hunter, who commissioned white officers, by order of Secretary of War, to take charge of them, and educate the colored troops, not alone in the art or artfulness of war, but in reading, writing and spelling. The spelling-book kept company in the belt with the bayonet and pistol; and, so eager were these dusky pupils for knowledge, that the night was turned into day by huge camp fires, about which they clustered, anxiously scanning the mysterious ciphers of the alphabet by the uncertain light. Dr. Brush graduated from the ranks at the close of the war, at the age of twenty-two, a Captain.

In writing up the War Record of Kings county dentists, we are pleased to give space to Dr. E. H. DICKEY, who served with the First New Jersey Light

Artillery, Battery "B," a Newark organization of no mean notoriety. During his eighteen months of active service, Dr. Dickey attended to the needs of the men professionally. Upon a stump, or any other convenient substitute for a dental chair, the patient was seated, the instruments were scattered ready at hand upon the ground, and, surrounded by a hundred or more interested spectators, the work of torture began. The Doctor tells his army experiences with pardonable pride; he served his country actively; his professional knowledge was very largely augmented, and into his purse fell day by day from ten to fifteen bright gold dollars.

Dr. CHAS. H. BIDDLE enlisted August, 1862, in Company "D" of the 139th New York State Volunteers; with this regiment he served through the war, and was honorably discharged in July, 1865, unscathed and a Corporal.

Dr. C. L. BISBEE's war experiences are, no doubt, similar to those of Dr. Biddle; he having joined Company "C" of the 139th New York State Volunteers at the outbreak of the rebellion. After three long years of varying fortune, a period crowded with incidents (never other than interesting when narrated by the doctor), upon his discharge, and return to Brooklyn, he began at once the study of dentistry with Dr. Mirick.

These few names, whose army service we have recorded, are all among the profession in Kings county who participated actively in the late War of the Rebellion.

In 1861, a desire for co-operative union among all the professions was felt. In dentistry, this found expression and definite shape, in the spring of that year, at the residence of Dr. D. W. Allen in West Eleventh street, New York city, at which place was organized (by Dr. W. H. Atkinson, who had come but recently from Cleveland, Ohio)

The New York Dental Society.—This association, after it was instituted, met in the Cooper Union, and was not in any sense local. It stretched its generous arms across both the North and East rivers to sister cities, gathering within its hospitable embrace all those who chose to accept the principles shadowed forth in its constitution. Among the members of this society were many Brooklyn practitioners, who, one year later with kindest feelings, but because of greater convenience, thought it advisable to withdraw to Brooklyn; where, at the office of Dr. O. E. Hill, then at 276 Fulton street, was organized, on the twelfth day of June, 1862,

The Brooklyn Dental Association, with the following BOARD OF OFFICERS: W. C. Parks, *President*; A. H. Hawes, *Vice-President*; John Allen, *Treasurer*; Wm. B. Hurd, *Secretary*. The original membership of this society was thirteen; composed chiefly, strange as it may seem, of New York dentists. This number

was not materially augmented during the short and uneventful life of the association, covering as it did a period of perhaps four years, through the last half of which it languished, and ultimately died from sheer neglect. This, no doubt, arose from the fact that the time of the members of the society became too fully occupied, professionally, to allow them opportunity to attend properly the duties incumbent upon them.

The year following the dissolution of the above society marks a new epoch in dental good-fellowship in Kings county; for, at the house of Dr. Geo. A. Mills, 113 Henry street, was organized, on the fourteenth day of December, 1867,

The Brooklyn Society of Dental Science and Art—FIRST OFFICERS: H. G. Mirick, *President*; Chas. D. Cook, *Vice-President*; E. L. Childs, *Recording Secretary*; Wm. Jarvis, Jr., *Corresponding Secretary*; I. C. Monroe, *Treasurer*. Considerable dissatisfaction was felt among the members of this organization, because of the length and pretentiousness of the name, which was changed on January 4, 1869, to

The Brooklyn Dental Society, by which it is now known. During the first year of this society the State Dental Law went into effect, a fact due (not a little) to perfect organization and unanimity of purpose among the members. At this time all were workers; the minds of the society were pregnant with new projects; visionary formulas took shape; experimental ideas were advanced and developed; the leaven of the whole society was a keen desire to elevate the beneficent as well as social and scientific side of the profession. After many lengthy and exhaustive discussions at the regular and special meetings, an entirely novel and very praiseworthy enterprise was started, namely a *Dental Infirmary*, which was opened at 260 Washington street on the morning of January 10th, 1870. The time of the members was so apportioned that each devoted one-half a day a month to the charitable venture, thus insuring the attendance of one or more experienced practitioners at all times. For two years, this infirmary was supported almost entirely by the *Brooklyn Dental Society*; after which time, the expenses having largely increased, the Legislature was asked to contribute \$1,500 annually, from the funds set aside for State Infirmaries. This request was acceded to; and, for two years longer, the worthy poor were treated gratuitously; clinics were held daily; much experimental work was done. But, through lukewarmness, lack of interest or some other inexplicable cause, the greatest monument that the Brooklyn Dental Society ever reared to its honor, succumbed to circumstances. Thus died the only Dental Infirmary ever founded in the United States.

The Society was duly incorporated under the Laws of the State of New York, February 17, 1869; the official documents filed at Albany, April 5th, 1869. Shortly after this, the Code of Ethics of the American

Dental Association was adopted. Nothing of special moment occurred until March 13, 1882, when, in conjunction with the Kings County Medical Society, a Library and Reading Room was established at Everett Hall, No 398 Fulton street. The original society numbered but twelve; the present membership is forty-five. OFFICERS: James H. Race, *Pres.*; J. B. Brown, *Vice-Pres.*; L. G. Wilder, *Rec. Secy.*; W. H. Johnston, *Cor. Sec.*; F. C. Walker, *Treas.*; W. M. Ramsdell, *Librarian.*

The *Presidents* of this organization, both as the *Brooklyn Society of Dental Science* and the *Brooklyn Dental Society*, have been as follows: H. G. Mirick, 1867-'8; C. D. Cook, 1868-'9; O. E. Hill, 1869-'70; G. A. Mills, 1870-'1; A. H. Brockway, 1871-'2; William Jarvie, Jr., 1872-'3; W. T. Shannon, 1873-'4; William E. Elmendorf, 1874-'5; W. H. Atkinson, 1875-'6; H. G. Mirick, 1876-'7; O. E. Hill, 1877-'8; C. D. Cook, 1878-'80; J. E. Monroe, 1880-'1; A. H. Brockway, 1881-'2.

On December 17, 1867, in response to an informal call, a convention of delegates, representing the several dental societies of the State, met at Utica, N. Y., to confer as to the advisability of securing from the Legislature a law regulating the practice of dentistry. A law was finally drafted and presented to the Legislature April 7th, 1868, and passed. The passage of the bill was largely due to the efforts of the Brooklyn Dental Society which was very actively represented at Albany.

This law secured the perfect organization of the dental profession, and its legal recognition; and gave "The Dental Society of the State of New York," authority to issue legal diplomas to all applicants who should be found worthy. On application made by the Dental Society of the State of New York the ensuing winter, an amendment was passed, giving to the Society the authority to confer with its diploma the degree of "Master of Dental Surgery" (M.D.S.), in evidence that its possessor has not only passed the rigid and thorough examination of the Board of Censors in compliance with the law, but is qualified for and actually engaged in regular and successful practice.

In March, 1878, a Mr. Garvin, a resident politician of the famous Sixth Ward of New York, introduced into the Assembly an amendment to section 9 of the dental law passed April 7, 1868, necessitating all dentists to be *college graduates*, and to hold diplomas testifying to that fact. This was clearly a stroke at the dental profession, the majority of whose older and more prominent practitioners had made themselves proficient through early apprenticeships and long years of active experience; these men were recognized masters of their profession, yet had never been subjected to qualifying examinations, or received diplomas from any society, board or college. Owing to the vigorous opposition of dentists from all parts of the state, the bill failed to pass. In May, 1878, at the annual meeting of the Dental Society of the State of New York, a bill was

unanimously endorsed, and, through Senator Lippit, introduced before the Legislature, where it became a law June 20, 1879. (Chap. 540 of the Laws of that Session), which provided that:

"It shall be unlawful for any person to practice Dentistry in the State of New York for fee or reward, unless he shall have received a proper diploma, or certificate of qualification from the State Dental Society, or from the faculty of a reputable dental or medical college, recognized as such by said society; provided that nothing in this section shall apply to persons now engaged in the practice of Dentistry in the State of New York, and that

"Every person practicing Dentistry within this State shall, within sixty days after the passage of this act, register in the office of the clerk of the county where located.

In order, also to protect those already in practice, through neglect or ignorance of the above enactment, another law (Chap. 376,) was passed May 26, 1881, affording them a further opportunity for registration.

SECTION 1. Any person who was engaged in the regular practice of dentistry within this state on the twentieth day of June, eighteen hundred and seventy-nine, and who was entitled to registration as a dentist as provided by the third section of chapter five hundred and forty of the laws of eighteen hundred and seventy-nine, entitled "An act to regulate the practice of dentistry in the state of New York," but who failed to cause his name to be registered as therein provided, and who shall make and file with the clerk of the county in which he registers, his affidavit to the effect that he was so engaged in such practice of dentistry and so entitled to registration, may, within sixty days after the passage of this act, cause his name, office and post-office address to be registered in the county clerk's office in the manner provided in said third section of said act, and such registration shall have like force and effect as if made within the time prescribed by said section of said act. Any person who shall wilfully make and file a false affidavit for the purpose of procuring such registration shall be subject to conviction and punishment for perjury.

§ 2. Every person hereafter authorized to practice dentistry within this state shall, before commencing to practice, register in the clerk's office of the county where he intends to commence the practice of dentistry, in a book to be kept for that purpose, his name, office and post-office address, together with the name of the society, college or other authority from which he has received his diploma or certificate of qualification to practice dentistry.

§ 3. The clerk of any county shall be obliged, upon the payment to him of the sum of twenty-five cents, to make the registry of any person provided for in the second section of this act, which sum the clerk is entitled to collect and receive from the person registering.

§ 4. This act shall take effect immediately.

Kings County Dental Society.—The Dental Law provides that the State shall be divided into eight districts, in each of which shall be organized a society under the jurisdiction of The Dental Society of the State of New York." Under this provision Kings county is embraced in the Second District Society, which includes the following counties, viz: Richmond, Suffolk, Queens, Kings, Westchester, Orange, Rockland, Putnam and Dutchess. The County Society was organized on the seventh day of April, 1868. The first OFFICERS

were: W. B. Hurd, *President*; G. A. Mills, *Vice-President*; Wm. Jarvie, Jr., *Recording Secretary*; H. G. Mirick, *Treasurer*; L. S. Straw, *Corresponding Secretary*. Thirty-eight members were enrolled at this meeting, and the present membership is sixty-five. OFFICERS: E. H. Dickey, *President*; W. A. Campbell, *Vice-President*; Jno. J. Pitts, *Recording Secretary*; L. G. Wilder, *Treasurer*; F. C. Walker, *Corresponding Secretary*; F. W. Dolbeare, *Librarian*. The society has practically demonstrated since the beginning of its existence the wisdom of organization, and the benefits that invariably follow in the wake of co operative union and harmony.

DR. G. F. REESE, has discovered and patented a composition for making artificial dentures; many advantages are claimed for this foundation by the inventor. DR. THOS. O. OLIVER is known to the profession through his plastic fillings of French alloy, amalgam, and gutta percha, all of which rank high in excellence. DR. A. N. CHAPMAN has recently invented an ingenious device for fastening artificial teeth to the plate. DR. W. K. NORTHALL, one of the pioneer dentists of Brooklyn, discovered and introduced the use of arsenic for the devitalization of the pulp in the tooth, and generously advertised his discovery, the importance of which was immediately recognized, and the use of arsenic for the purpose named became universal. The most valuable invention claimed for Kings county is that made by DR. A. J. WATTS, who discovered and patented, in 1853, a method by which gold can be crystallized, and, in that state, used with far better results for all dental purposes than in the foil. Many and extremely various were the tests applied to the new form of gold, all of which resulted favorably, thus demonstrating practically the merits of the discovery. Objections were thus almost immediately overcome, and the profession generally endorsed and used crystal, or spone gold, as it was at times called. With its introduction a new era was opened in dentistry, in the restoring with gold of broken and lost portions of (and occasionally even whole crowns of) teeth; the value of this invention cannot be over-estimated.

Something like an approximate idea of the vastness of the profession and its extraordinary growth may be had from the following facts: One hundred years ago the United States was possessed of but one dentist, an Englishman, John Woofendale by name, who remained in this country less than two years, when he returned home. In 1873, there were 12,000 dentists in America. Now there are 17,000. Brooklyn to-day claims 193 active practitioners. The consumption of gold for professional purposes is enormous. It is variously estimated that from one to three tons is used annually in packing the teeth of the American people. A certain Kings county statistician recently prophesied, after careful mathematical deduction, that, in the twenty-first century, all the gold in the country will be in the

graveyards. We acknowledge our indebtedness to Drs. O. E. HILL, D. H. MIRICK and C. D. COOK for the very generous assistance they rendered the compiler of the above historical sketch.

DR. GEORGE W. FRAM.—The name Fram was originally spelled Fraime. By different branches of the family in America it is now variously spelled Fraime, Fram, and Frame. Three brothers of the name, all English Quakers, came to America in the latter part of the seventeenth century, one of them locating in what is now Chester county, Pa., another on Long Island, N. Y., and the third elsewhere in the then sparsely settled country, presumably in western Pennsylvania. The family of Hoffnagle was very early in Lancaster, Pa., where one of the name purchased property which was conveyed to him directly from William and Thomas Penn. A portion of the property mentioned was the plot known as the old Fram homestead, in Lancaster, the families of Hoffnagle and Fram having intermarried, and which was continuously in possession of ancestors and relatives of Dr. George W. Fram until about fifteen years ago. Members of both families mentioned were participants in the wars of the Revolution and of 1812-'14, bearing arms in defence of American liberty; and it is not without a sense of just pride that Dr. Fram points to the fact that he is descended from patriot stock.

Dr. George W. Fram was born at the old homestead in Lancaster, Pa., above mentioned, April 14th, 1834, and is, accordingly, about fifty years old at this time. He received the rudiments of his education in the common schools of Lancaster, and, later, graduated from the old Franklin Academy of that place, since merged in the Franklin and Marshall College. While yet young, he entered, as a student, the office of Dr. John Waylan, of Lancaster, a dentist, who was in his day one of the most successful and celebrated in the United States. Graduating in dentistry in 1857, he at once began to look about for a suitable place in which to settle and practice his profession. He stopped a short time in Pittsburgh, Pa., and removed thence to Philadelphia. From Philadelphia, in 1859, he came to Brooklyn, where he has resided continuously since, having his office on Fulton street, between Concord and Johnson streets, and, since 1878, at No. 301 Fulton street.

In his profession, Dr. Fram has ever been a leader and an innovator, never a passive imitator, and always abreast if not in advance of the times. All departments of dentistry have received his careful attention, and all of its details have, in his hands and under his conscientious study, been so improved as to combine to the advancement of the whole. To the literature of his profession he has devoted much thought and care, and in all assemblages of dentists at which he has been present, he has been recognized as an authority upon all subjects relating to the profession. A man of generous impulses, he has done more, probably, than any other one old practitioner in Brooklyn to aid young men of promise to acquire a thorough knowledge of dentistry, and establish them firmly in its practice. These young men have been successively his pupils, his partners, and later, when they were endeavoring to establish independent practices, the objects of his most careful solicitude, and often of a liberality without which some of them would have found it most difficult to succeed. Among the many whom he has at different times so assisted, have been several of his nephews, from which fact is derived the familiar inscription on his signs of "Fram & Nephews." It is probable that Dr. Fram's dental library is one of the largest and most complete in the country. He has traveled extensively in Europe, and states, with



Geo. W. Frain



Salmon Skinner

evident pride, that in no country is dentistry on so high a plane as in the United States, especially as regards its literature and mechanical appliances, and useful and important discoveries.

In 1863, Dr. Fraim married Miss Mary Leviness, who died within a year thereafter. He was again married, in 1864, to Miss Helen Spencer, who died in November, 1877, leaving one son, who is still living.

Kindly and generous in his impulses, Dr. Fraim is liberal and charitable in his estimate of his fellow-men, willing to recognize truth in whatever guise it may come, and hating hypocrisy and shams of all kinds with a hatred that amounts to an abomination. In politics, he is what may be aptly termed a conservative Democrat. There is no question worthy the notice of any thoughtful citizen, involving the welfare and prosperity of the Union and the world at large, that does not receive his studious consideration; but he is not, as men are usually styled, a politician. He has never had any desire for public office, and the demands upon him of his profession have been so exacting as to leave him no time to mingle in other men's scrambles for place; and, even had his life been one of leisure, the inclination to so engage would still have been wanting. His career has been, and, so long as his life is spared, will be, a busy one, profitable not alone to him, but to his fellows, and wholly devoted to the profession he has so long adorned.

The following from the *Brooklyn Sunday Eagle*, of October 23, 1881, is a most fitting life sketch of Dr. SALMON SKINNER:

"An old resident of this city, and one who was entitled to be designated as a pioneer Brooklynite, though not born

here, died Wednesday, the 12th inst., in the house on the south-west corner of Henry and Montague streets. He was a man of strong character, remarkable natural ability, and fine literary attainments; and all who knew the late Dr. Salmon Skinner in his prime, were impressed with the conviction that he possessed no small share of that indescribable and indefinable gift generally designated as genius. He was always an originator, never an imitator; and disregarding beaten tracks, old plans of action and well-worn lines of thought, would always strike out fresh trails, that, in practical mechanics alone, resulted in many brilliant successes. He was born, March 6, 1818, in Coeymans, Albany county, this state, and, while young, received a thorough education in the common schools.

"When quite a young boy, his health not being robust, he was obliged to leave school, and, at the early age of 14, he shipped on board a whaler, and went on a voyage round Cape Horn, to cruise in search of oil and bone in the Pacific Ocean. On his return, his health was so much improved that he decided to give up a sea-faring life; and, while waiting to find an opening in life, he made the acquaintance of President Martin Van Buren, who ever afterward remained his warm and steadfast friend. Young Skinner's adoption of the profession of a dentist was the result of a casual suggestion made by a female relative. He had saved up \$250 from the pay he received on board the whaler, and with that money he proceeded to Philadelphia and paid it over to the then leading dentist of that city, in order to be instructed in the mysteries of the profession he had decided to adopt. At that time, nearly half a century ago, the science of dentistry was in its infancy. The merits of vulcanized rubber as material for plates, were unknown. The only substance



DR. SALMON SKINNER'S RESIDENCE, CORNER HENRY AND MONTAGUE STREETS,

Erected 1843, and occupied by him in 1846.

then used for that purpose was gold, and the instruments used were exceedingly clumsy contrivances, when compared with those of the present day. The pupil soon acquired all the knowledge his instruction was able to impart, and he had not been in Philadelphia many months before he was able to give, instead of receive, instruction; for the reason that his remarkable mechanical and inventive genius then developed itself. He returned to the city of Hudson, in this state, where he opened an office and commenced the practice of his profession. His success was so immediate and great that before he reached his twenty-first year, he had made enough money to pay for the building of two houses; and had also accumulated sufficient capital to enable him to remove to Brooklyn. He came to this city forty years ago, and located in a house on the corner of Hicks and Cranberry streets. Brooklyn at that time was merely a village. The lady who rented the house to Dr. Skinner said she desired to leave it because it was too much in the city, and she wanted to move out into the suburbs. She moved out to the corner of Johnson and Fulton streets, which was a portion of the suburbs of Brooklyn in those days. Dr. Skinner's Brooklyn friends and patrons at that time were such men as Rev. Dr. Broadhead, Rev. Dr. Bethune, Rev. Dr. Cox, James Freeland, Henry Sheldon, Peter Hoffman, and others whose names will always be remembered in connection with the rise and progress of the city. Dr. Skinner did not remain for any great length of time on the corner of Hicks and Cranberry streets; but, like his landlady, moved out into the suburbs and commenced to practice his profession in the house on the corner of Montague and Henry streets, then called Montague place. That, and the two adjoining houses, were the only buildings then erected there. Rev. Henry Ward Beecher was just beginning his wonderfully successful career, and preached in a small, white frame building, supported on brick pillars, and located about two hundred yards away from the house where Dr. Skinner had hung his shingle out.

"The Wall Street Ferry had not then been established. Montague, and other streets in that neighborhood, were little better than common dirt roads, and the majority of the people of Brooklyn lived almost within shouting distance of the Fulton Ferry.

"Dr. Skinner experienced no difficulty in building up a good practice, and his reputation as a skillful dentist spread so fast and far, that he had not been settled in Brooklyn many months before he had rendered professional services to almost every prominent man in the county. They ever afterward remained his warm friends, and, for the next twenty-five years, no man in the county had a wider or more influential circle of friends. He was then a constant attendant at the church of his friend, Rev. Dr. Bethune; and when the project was first entertained of building the Reformed Church, on the Heights, Dr. Skinner was one of the first and most liberal supporters of the enterprise.

"His practice increased so rapidly, that he was obliged to employ a number of assistants, and had often as many as eight students under his care. Many of the most prominent and successful dentists in this and other cities graduated from his office. Dr. Skinner was often called upon to testify as an expert, and, on one such occasion, when asked, 'are you a graduate of any college?' he replied, with considerable warmth: 'why, the colleges graduated from me.' After many years' close and hard work, the doctor's health became impaired, and he was ordered to the island of Cuba to recuperate. Mr. James Gordon Bennett, the founder of the *New York Herald*, who was a warm personal friend of Dr. Skinner, engaged him to act as the special correspondent of that journal, and his letters from Cuba, over the *nom de plume* of 'Amigo,' attracted wide attention, not only on account of the great literary ability displayed, but also by reason of the intelligent and comprehensive manner in which the affairs of that portion of the Spanish possessions were treated. His friendly relations with Mr. Bennett were maintained up to the time of that gentleman's death, and his son, the present proprietor of the *Herald*, was one of the doctor's most steadfast adherents. In politics, the late Dr. Skinner was a Democrat of the most pronounced type, and year in and year out, for nearly a quarter of a century, he was always elected a delegate to the different National and State conventions. His last active participation in political affairs was at the Charleston Convention, in 1860. Dr. Skinner was the inventor of a fire-escape, which is now in use in many of the large cities in the eastern states; and all who have been in the habit of visiting the American Institute Fair, will doubtless remember seeing a gas cooking-stove of his invention, the burners of which, unlike other stoves, are on the top instead of underneath. It was while engaged in exhibiting his stove, and explaining its merits, that he contracted the cold which resulted in his death.

"One of the enterprises with which the name of the deceased will always be connected, is the Cypress Hills Cemetery, of which he was one of the originators, and it is there that he was buried."

DR. DAVID SALMON SKINNER.—It is a fallacious thought that the death of one of intrinsic worth is an irreparable loss. As in nature, annihilation is impossible, so it is of the mental outcome of a truly original man. His thought will find embodiment. Often years pass before this is proven; the good seems to have been extinguished with the death; but Dr. Salmon Skinner left one in whom the speedy realization of the aspirations of his better nature was obtained.

Dr. David Salmon Skinner, the subject of this biographical sketch was born in Brooklyn, on the corner of Hicks and Cranberry streets, on the 20th of October, 1844, and has resided in Brooklyn almost continuously ever since. His education was received from such well-known instructors as Lyman Cobb, of spelling-book fame; James Monteith, the compiler of



Dr. D. S. Skinner

various school works; and Professor Sedgwick, the eminent astronomer; and the attention he then gave to his studies has been of great value ever since, for his culture and refinement, joined to most genial manners, have always been the "Open Sesame" to the friendship and admission of the charmed circles of the best society. At the breaking out of the Rebellion, although a comparatively young man, he took an active interest in all military affairs, and was for a short time associated with the lamented Ellsworth. He assisted in raising a company for the New York Legion, U. S. V., and then served in the Quartermaster's Department in the Shenandoah Valley for a short time. Dr. Skinner joined the famous Seventh Regiment, N. G., S. N. Y., in 1863, and served with them in the Draft, Election and Orange Riots, being complimented by a letter from his company for his services in the last-named and most bloody encounter with the mob. He was elected a life member of the Veteran Association, and still takes a deep interest in all the public and private affairs of the active regiment.

When 21 years old he joined the order of Free and Accepted Masons, and has, with characteristic thoroughness, attained the highest rank, but lately entering the thirty-third degree; and in a few months will be elected to life membership in his lodge, as he will then be a veteran in that institution. The confidence reposed in his integrity and good judgment has been manifested by his election to various high offices, at different times, by companies and associations with which he was connected; and, although proffered nominations for polit-

ical offices, he has always declined the honor, preferring to remain in private life, and give that attention to the profession of dentistry that his large and influential practice requires. The Doctor, at an early age, evinced decided journalistic ability, and for many years has edited the society and dramatic departments of some of our leading papers, his articles being notable for their crispness, pungency and analytical acumen. As a dentist, he takes the highest rank, it being his constant effort to do the best work in his profession; and his patrons, among our most cultured and wealthy people, have secured to him a fine competence.

In private life, he is truly an enjoyable man, fond of all refining enjoyments; a steady patron of the music and arts, and one with whom conversation is both a pleasure and profit.

Among the prominent dentists of Brooklyn we may mention the following:

Charles W. Harreys, 108 4th street, E. D.

Established 1867, 86 4th street. In 1877, removed to present address, 110 4th street.

C. A. Marvin, D.D.S., 169 Clinton street.

Established 1853; president of various local Dental Societies; was Member District Board of Censors; Pres. State Dental Society; Professor of Mechanical Dentistry in New York College of Dentists, four years; and connected with N. Y. Odontological Society from its organization.

THE HISTORY OF HIGHER EDUCATION, PRIVATE SCHOOLS, ETC. IN BROOKLYN.

EARLIER PRIVATE SCHOOLS IN KINGS COUNTY.—The earlier beginnings of Education, both in its *public* and *private* form, in Brooklyn and Williamsburgh, have been already sufficiently stated in our chapter on the *History of Education in Kings County* (pages 409 to 418), and in the *History of the Department of Public Education*, by Hon. T. G. BERGEN, Esq. (pages 609 to 618); as well as in the histories of the several county towns presented in this volume.

In dealing, however, with the *private* schools which, since the beginning of the present century, have flourished within the limits of the present city of Brooklyn, we have a larger subject than we are able to compass within the space allowed to us. Their number has been extraordinary; their merits and demerits we do not feel competent to discuss.

A few names stand clearly out in the memories and approval of the oldest inhabitants. Foremost among them was JOHN BEYNON, whose school was located on Nassau street, near the northwest corner of that street and Washington street—then a pleasant tree-shaded neighborhood of dwellings. Beynon is characterized as “a freethinker, a great admirer of Thomas Paine, but an excellent scholar and good teacher, although he possessed a hot temper and not much suavity of manner.” He was considered as an estimable citizen; was a member of the Society for the Prevention and Suppression of Vice in the town of Brooklyn, formed in 1815; and it was at his school-house that the meeting was called by Messrs. Snow, Mercein, Herbert and others, in 1816, which resulted in the establishment of the Brooklyn Sunday School Union; so that, despite his “freethinking” tendencies, we must consider Beynon to have been one of the solid, law-abiding citizens, and respected by the best men of the village.

He was succeeded, at his death, by the Rev. SAMUEL SEABURY, formerly his assistant, and who patched up an old meeting-house (which originally belonged to the “Independents,” afterwards to the Episcopa-

lians), which adjoined the northerly side of the burial ground of St. Ann’s Episcopal Church (and which is now covered by the block of stores called “St. Ann’s Buildings”), and used it as a school-room. Here he kept a classical and English school of great excellence, in which many of our oldest citizens received their education. Mr. Seabury was a fine scholar, a strict disciplinarian, and a thorough teacher. He was widely esteemed for his scholastic, theological and editorial abilities. JOHN SWINBURNE, his assistant, was also a conscientious, methodical teacher, and an excellent disciplinarian. He afterwards conducted a classical seminary of high reputation, at White Plains, N. Y.

Of a later date (1840–60?) was Mr. B. W. DWIGHT, who kept a school on the south side of Livingston street, between Sidney place and Clinton street. About 1846, it was the principal school of the city, and Mr. D. is characterized by Gen. A. C. Barnes “as well remembered for his brisk ways, his lectures to the boys on the practical subjects of life, and for his long, lithe bamboo stick, tipped with a button, for thumping the crania of inattentive or mischievous pupils in the remote corners of the school-room. He had, also, a trick of seizing offending youth by the hair, gently twitching it at first, and inquiring if the process hurt. Repeating the act with gradually increasing force, until tears of agony stood in the victim’s eyes, he would assure him that the teacher was a still greater sufferer from the high crimes committed by those under his charge. Prof. Dwight made classical study a prominent feature of his curriculum. Prof. D. P. Holbrook was his first assistant, and greatly endeared himself to the boys by his gentle manners and patient faithfulness as a teacher.”

JULIUS R. POMEROY for several years kept a private school for boys, at 65 Henry street. He was succeeded by his brother Daniel, and the school was removed to a small building in Willow street, near Pierrepont.

A. B. MOREHOUSE’s school for young ladies in Clinton street, near Sackett, was very popular for many years in South Brooklyn.

Among other private schools, which will occur to the minds of many Brooklynites of recent generations, were the *Lawrence Institute* for young ladies in Johnson street, kept by the Misses LAWRENCE; and Prof. J. C. OVERHISER's school, in the Hamilton Building, which was chiefly a fitting school for college for young men.

The Packer Collegiate Institute.—The first endowed institution for female education, in the State of New York, was the Albany Female Academy. It was founded by Chancellor Kent, John V. Henry, Gideon Hawley and others, in 1811, and incorporated in 1821. A similar institution was subsequently founded in the metropolis, under the name of Rutgers Female Institute—now Rutgers College.

attendance of pupils six hundred. On January 1st of that year the school building, with its library, chemical and astronomical apparatus, natural history collections, etc., was destroyed by fire. Before the flames were extinguished, the use of rooms in the Brooklyn Institute was tendered and accepted, and the school was not interrupted for an hour. Within three days, and while the smoke from the ruins was still ascending, Mrs. Harriet L. Packer addressed a communication to the trustees, stating that her late husband, William S. Packer, had desired to found an educational institution, and that she, as his representative, proposed to carry out his wishes. She therefore offered to re-establish the institution on a more permanent and solid basis; and dedicate it for all time to the advancement of fe-



PACKER COLLEGIATE INSTITUTE, JORALEMON STREET, BROOKLYN HEIGHTS, N. Y.

In 1844 the Brooklyn Female Academy was founded by a number of the citizens of this city, and incorporated by an Act of the Legislature during the same year. It was modelled on a plan similar to the others; and A. Crittenden, A. M., who had been during twenty years at the head of the Albany Female Academy, became its first principal.

Two brick buildings were erected on Joralemon street, between Court and Clinton; the main one, in which were all the school apartments, was 75 by 100 feet and four stories in height; the other, a boarding house, was 50 feet square and also four stories high. The Academy was formally opened May 4th, 1846. Its career was prosperous until 1853, when its revenue from tuition alone had reached \$20,000 per annum, and its daily

male education in the higher branches of Art and Science, on condition that the stockholders would transfer their ownership in the Brooklyn Female Academy, to found a similar institution for the education of young men. She wrote: "What I contemplate in this is to apply \$65,000 of Mr. Packer's property to the erection of an institution for the education of my own sex in the higher branches of literature, in lieu of that now known as the Brooklyn Female Academy." The condition which she imposed was accepted by the trustees; and the corporators consented to transfer their interest to a school for boys, under the title of the Brooklyn Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute.

The Institution was chartered by the Legislature, under the name of the *Packer Collegiate Institute*. In

a subsequent letter, Mrs. Packer expressed her thanks for the honor conferred on the memory of her husband, in giving his name to the institution, and proposed to add \$20,000 to her former donation, to further aid the trustees in the erection of a building which should be a token of the refined and elevated influences to be found within its walls. This sum of \$20,000 was never called for.

The erection of the present building, on the site of the one destroyed, was at once commenced; and it was formally opened on the 9th of November, 1854. It exceeds the former one in size by one-third, and, with the grounds, has an estimated value of \$200,000. This edifice, in the beauty of its architectural design, and in the convenience of its arrangements, is not surpassed by any college edifice in the country. It has a tower for the support of a telescope, resting on a deep foundation, and surmounted by a revolving dome. Its chapel is of the early English style of Gothic architecture, and has a seating capacity of 1,000. It has a lecture room, laboratory, cabinet, library, gymnasium, etc., etc.

The endowment of this school by its liberal patron was made on the express condition that all profits arising therefrom should be faithfully applied to its further improvement, and for enlarging and improving its facilities for instruction.

There are ten Packer scholarships, determined by the faculty; eight endowed scholarships, and ten grammar-school scholarships, the incumbents of which are selected, by competitive examination, from among the graduates of the Central Grammar School of Brooklyn. In 1882, gratuitous instruction was given, which, at regular tuition rates, would have amounted to more than \$3,000.

Aid has been received by this institution, from the State of New York, to the amount of more than \$30,000. The present endowment is about \$42,500.

The Presidents of the Board of Trustees have been: John Skillman, George Wood, Seth Low, G. G. Van Wagener, and the present President, A. A. Low, who has held the position since 1858.

ALONZO CRITTENDEN, A. M., Ph. D., was President of the Institute from its beginning until his death, January 23, 1883. He was born in Richmond, Berkshire county, Mass., April 7, 1801. At an early age he entered Union College, and was noted for the assiduity and devotion with which he pursued his studies. He graduated in the class of 1824, and went to fill a responsible position in the Albany Female Academy. Subsequently appointed principal of that institution, he remained until 1845, when he took charge of the Brooklyn Female Academy, which was burned January 1, 1850. Through Prof. Crittenden's promptness the school was re-established almost immediately. The growth, prosperity and advancement of "Packer" engrossed Prof. Crittenden's time and attention, and

was the principal study of his life. Nearly twenty thousand pupils from all parts of the Union have there been educated. Some idea may be formed of the vast influence of such an institution and such a man. He attained the highest rank and distinction as an upright, skillful educator and administrator. Alert, punctual, judicious and firm in his headship, he directed numerous and accomplished teachers, kindled the studious zeal, and won the affectionate confidence and regard of his pupils. He also found time to assist struggling genius and to encourage talent. Many a young man owes to his thoughtfulness and generosity the word which has helped him on to success. Prof. Crittenden was a member of the Church of the Pilgrims, and as an educator, citizen and man, was respected and esteemed wherever known.

Professor DARWIN G. EATON was chosen President of the Faculty in place of Professor Alonzo Crittenden, deceased, but was compelled to decline because of poor health. Prof. Eaton has been connected with the Packer Institute since 1851, or a period of thirty-one years, and has occupied the chair of higher mathematics and natural sciences with peculiar ability. His ripe scholarship and excellent financial knowledge, as well as his reputation as a scientist and chemist, are known all over the Union; and his laboratory is said to be one of the most complete in existence. His lectures and researches in astronomy have also been delightful contributions to both scientific and general knowledge, and have won the commendation of the most eminent specialists.

Prof. TRUMAN J. BACKUS, LL. D., the present President, was graduated from Rochester University in 1864, and held the chair of English Literature and *Belles-lettres* in Vassar College for the first sixteen years of its existence. He also re-wrote Shaw's Manual of English Literature, the well-known text-book. He is one of the leading educators of the day, and prominent in the lecture field.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES, 1883.—A. A. Low, Peter C. Cornell, Arthur W. Benson, Joshua M. Van Cott, R. P. Buck, S. B. Chittenden, Henry P. Morgan, Bryan H. Smith, Tasker H. Marvin, William S. Packer, A. S. Barnes, Ripley Ropes, Henry Sanger, A. B. Baylis; the Mayor of the City of Brooklyn, *ex-officio*; *President*, A. A. Low; *Treasurer*, Abram B. Baylis, Jr.; *Secretary*, Henry P. Morgan.

WILLIAM S. PACKER was born in Albany county, in the year 1800. He was left at an early age entirely dependent on himself, but this was only a stimulus to exertion, and he was noted, even in boyhood, for his energy, self-reliance and perseverance. In early manhood, he established himself in the fur-trade in Albany, and founded the house of Packer, Prentice & Co., afterwards removed to New York. His rare sagacity, his

strict integrity and his readiness to help younger men, who, like himself, had their own way to make, gave him an enviable reputation among men.

On retiring from business in 1840, he came to Brooklyn to reside, and from that time thoroughly identified himself with this city, entering heartily into all plans for public improvement. A man of broad views, he believed in the future of Brooklyn, and devoted time, influence and money, to aid in establishing institutions for the good of the people. He was one of the founders of the Brooklyn City Hospital and of the Brooklyn Female Academy, and contributed liberally to the building of various churches. The population of Brooklyn at that time was less than 40,000. The village character still belonged to it, though it had been organized under the form of a city government a few years before.

All the important institutions and public works, which have since been commenced or accomplished here, were then still in the future, and the residence in the place of a man like Mr. Packer, who, though modest and unobtrusive, had foresight, courage, enterprise, and influence with men, and who used his means with intelligent liberality, was therefore a matter of public importance. It opened before him a quite unusual opportunity of usefulness, which he gladly improved, and his energetic public spirit, with that of others with whom he was associated, has had its worthy and splendid memorial in the subsequent development of the city. He died at the close of 1850, and the Packer Collegiate Institute opened in 1854, was built by his widow with the desire of associating his name with some permanent public good.

Brooklyn Heights Seminary, 136, 138 and 140 Montague Place.—This institution for the education of young ladies was established by Prof. Alonzo Gray, LL. D., in 1851; and, nine years later, passed, on his death, into the hands of the present principal and proprietor, Charles E. West, M. D., LL. D., formerly the Principal of the well-known Rutgers Female College, in New York city, during its palmy days.

Dr. West has devoted himself for some forty years to the important subject of female education, studying the matter in all its branches and bearings, and ascertaining, by a comparison of the systems of instruction employed in America and Europe, the most suitable methods to be adopted in carrying out his aim. By close application, and by giving himself over altogether to his subject with commendable zeal, he has succeeded in accomplishing his purposes.

The seminary is situated in one of the most eligible streets in Brooklyn, near the East River, and within a few minutes of New York. The edifice is seventy-five feet front, sixty-three in depth, and five stories in height. The school-rooms are large and well ventilated. The remainder of the building is occupied as

a residence for the principal and for the accommodation of young ladies from abroad.

The seminary is divided into two departments, junior and senior, each of which is subject to subdivision. The course of study comprises mathematics, science, and English, ancient and modern languages; and the pupils also enjoy the benefit of the excellent library, and choice art-collections accumulated by Prof. West [whose modesty alone has placed an insuperable bar in the way of our speaking of him, and of his works, in the manner which we desire.—EDITOR.]

The Brooklyn Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute.—After the burning of the Brooklyn Female Academy in 1853, and the generous desire of Mrs. Packer to found and endow an institution in its stead, for the higher education of women, the insurance received on the burned building, and the sale of its site, constituted a fund to be returned to the stockholders, or, with their consent, to be transferred to an institution for the higher education of boys and young men. A few days after the fire, Messrs. James How, Dr. J. S. Thorne, Edward Anthony, Cyrus P. Smith, Luther B. Wyman and John H. Prentice, held a meeting at the house of the latter and selected the first Board of Trustees of the Brooklyn Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute.

At a subsequent meeting, held April 3, 1853, Messrs. L. B. Wyman, George S. Howland, R. S. Tucker, J. E. Southworth, Isaac H. Frothingham, John T. Martin, H. R. Worthington, D. S. Landon, C. S. Baylis, J. C. Brevoort, J. S. T. Stranahan, S. B. Chittenden, James How, and J. O. Low, were chosen Trustees, to which Board, H. B. Claffin, J. L. Putnam, and Chas. R. Marvin, were shortly afterwards added. January 20th, 1854, Isaac H. Frothingham was chosen President of the Board; Josiah O. Low, its Secretary; John T. Martin having been previously chosen Treasurer.

January 31st, 1854, the present site of the institute on Livingston street, 103 feet wide by 150 feet deep, was purchased, and soon the erection of a suitable building was commenced.

About the middle of September following the institute was opened, with the following *Faculty*:

John H. Raymond, D. D., LL. D., *President*; Geo. W. Collord, *Latin and Greek*; Richard S. Smith, *Mathematics*; Chas. S. Stone, *Natural Sciences*; Jean Gustave Keetels, *French and German*; R. R. Raymond, *Rhetoric and English*; E. C. Seymour, *Principal of Acad. Department*; John C. Overhiser and Nathan Ballard, *Instructors*.

Dr. RAYMOND, who left the Polytechnic to accept the Presidency of Vassar College (which position he held till the time of his death), was succeeded by DAVID H. COCHRAN, Ph. D., one of the most thorough teachers and accomplished scientists of the day.

Brooklyn Juvenile High School.—This school was organized in May, 1854, by Misses A. S. Dobbin

and S. E. Rogers, at 189 Washington street, opposite the Brooklyn Institute. It slowly but steadily increased in numbers, until its accommodations became entirely too small, and the principals, in 1865, purchased three lots of ground on Livingston street, near Court, and at once commenced the erection of a large and commodious building, forty-six feet front by seventy-eight feet deep, and three stories high. This building was opened for the reception of pupils, in April, 1866; and one year afterward, finding their play-ground too limited, they purchased two lots of ground running through to Schermerhorn street. The entire cost of the grounds and building was \$48,600. The school was designed, especially, for the thorough instruction of boys under

T. J. Ellinwood became a partner with Mr. Lockwood, and the new edifice was opened for use, February 4th, 1868; the old quarters being kept as a preparatory department.

The academy progressed rapidly; and, its importance being appreciated by the citizens of the neighborhood where it was located, a movement was inaugurated by Mr. Lockwood to place it upon the firm and enduring basis of a public endowment and incorporation. In June, 1869, therefore, the property was sold to Messrs. William S. Woodward, Buckley T. Benton, Alfred S. Barnes and others, for the sum of \$100,000, and in August following the property was dedicated to the use and benefit of the public. The institution was duly



ADELPHI ACADEMY.

twelve years of age, in the rudiments of an English education.

The Adelphi Academy, Lafayette avenue, corner of Hall street, was started at 336 (old number) Adelphi street, in February, 1863, by Aaron Chadwick and Edward S. Bunker, both of whom had been long connected with the Polytechnic Institute. They sold out, shortly after, to Mr. J. Lockwood, who opened in September, 1863, with eleven pupils; and so rapid was the growth of the school that larger quarters were found at Nos. 338 and 340 Adelphi street, and, on the 23d of July, 1867 (the pupils at that time being over three hundred), the corner-stone of a large and elegant school building was laid at the corner of Lafayette avenue and St. James place. During the same summer, Mr.

incorporated, with a Board of twenty-four Trustees, Dr. Budington, President. Disagreements with the new Board of Trustees led to the resignation of Mr. Lockwood, who was succeeded by Col. Homer B. Sprague as Principal, from October 10, 1870 to 1875, followed by Prof. Stephen G. Taylor, Ph. D., to 1883. The school has collegiate, academic, preparatory, art and music departments, with a spacious room for physical exercise.

The building consists of the main edifice and two wings. The western wing was erected in 1871, at an expense of \$40,000, which was donated for the purpose. The eastern wing was built in 1879, through the liberality of Messrs. Charles Pratt and H. W. Wheeler. The basement is fitted up as a calisthenium and gymnasium.

The curriculum of study embraces the branches usually taught in primary, preparatory, academic, and collegiate institutions; and both sexes are admitted to all the grades of instruction.

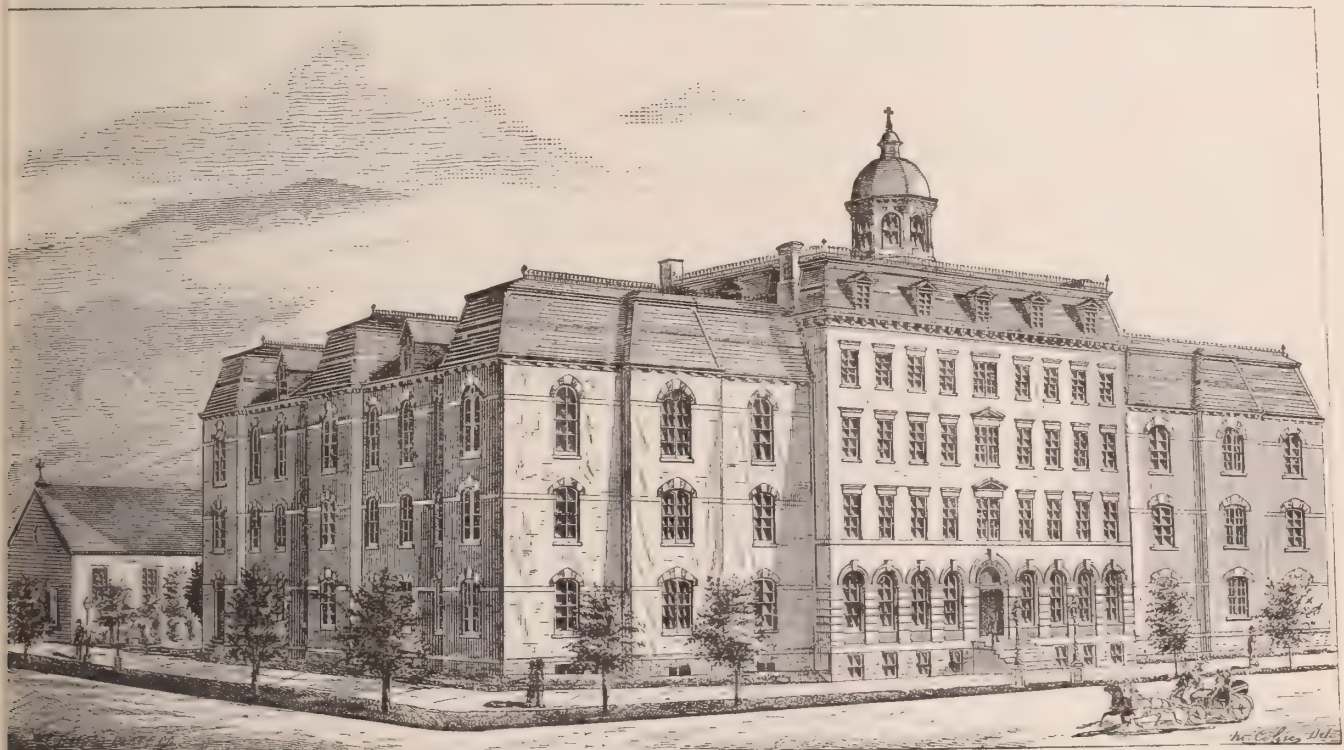
The Principals of this academy have been: John Lockwood, till May, 1870; Col. Homer B. Sprague, from September, 1870, to June, 1875; Stephen G. Taylor, from September, 1875, to June, 1883, and A. C. Perkins, Ph.D., the present principal. The average attendance has come to be 730.

In 1873, the Adelphi annual course of lectures was inaugurated, and it has ever since been maintained.

Lockwood's Academy (for both sexes), 139 and 141 South Oxford street.—Mr. JOHN LOCKWOOD, after

set on foot looking to the establishment of an institution that would meet the wants of Catholics in this respect. The foundations of the College of St. John the Baptist were laid in the summer of 1868, and the building was opened for educational purposes Sept. 5, 1871. Rev. J. T. Landry, C. M., was first President, serving from the opening until January, 1876. Rev. P. M. O'Regan, C. M., succeeded him, and held the position until September, 1877, when Rev. A. J. Myer, C. M., was appointed. Rev. J. A. Hartnell, C. M., followed him in January, 1882, and still fills the office.

This institution, the only Catholic institution in the diocese possessing the privileges of a university, has always enjoyed a high reputation for the thoroughness



ST. JOHN'S R. C. COLLEGE, WILLOUGHBY AVENUE, CORNER OF LEWIS AVENUE.

his retirement from the Adelphi Academy, of which he was the founder, was requested, at a public meeting, by a resolution unanimously adopted, to open another school in the neighborhood, to be conducted on the same principles which had given such prosperity and fame to the Adelphi Academy; and the present name was then proposed. Agreeably to that invitation, and with all but two of his former grade teachers, he opened the school, which, within three years, reached an aggregate attendance of 375 pupils. It is Mr. Lockwood's intention to secure its incorporation.

St. John's College.—One of the principal objects Bishop Loughlin had in view in calling the priests of the Congregation of the Mission into his diocese, was to afford Catholic youth facilities for a higher education. Accordingly, soon after their arrival, measures were

of its training in the higher branches of education. To keep their colleges on a level with the best colleges of the state; to fit young men for a successful and honorable career in business, in professional pursuits, or in the holy ministry, has been the constant aim of those connected with this institution.

The Brothers of St. Francis' Monastery have founded and now conduct several educational institutions in Brooklyn, which well deserve mention.

St. Francis of Assisi founded three orders during the early part of the 13th century, the first called of Friars Minors, who were principally priests; the second called of Poor Clares for women; and the third order for men and women. The Brothers in Brooklyn belong to the Third Order, whose primary object is to instruct youth in the principles of their religion, and in the

branches of education proper for business, and for the learned profession.

The first house of the order in this country was established at Loretta, Pa., where the Brothers conduct a college, and, in connection with it, several schools. The Brooklyn house was commenced in 1858. In 1859, a building on Baltic street, near Court, was purchased for a school, and a place of residence for the Brothers. It had been previously used for a short time as a public school, and also as a place of worship. This became known, from that time, as *St. Francis' Academy*, and it formed the nucleus of the monastery and college which takes its place. It has a frontage of 125 feet on Baltic street, and extends through the block to Butler street.

Although Catholic education is not yet systematised throughout the Union, it is virtually established; and the rapidity of its growth, and its successful development and results, seem from a Catholic standpoint, to be phenomenal. Notwithstanding the comparative poverty of its supporters, yet, owing to their generosity, the Brothers have been able to make great improvements both in the appearance of the college and in the efficiency of its working.

In 1871 Bro. Jerome, the present superior, who had been about five years at the head of affairs, extended and raised the old building, and added a new wing larger than the old one, with the additions, and had the name changed to

St. Francis' College, a title by which it has since been known. The course of studies pursued embraces the mathematics in their various departments, English Literature, Rhetoric, Mental and Natural Philosophy, Chemistry, Physiology and Anatomy. The modern languages are joined to the classical in the collegiate course, and to the commercial in the business course. Music, Physical Culture and Elocution are made specialties. The number of students attending the college at present is 250; more than two-thirds of this number are day scholars, the remainder are boarders. The buildings and ground cost about \$115,000, and the apparatus and library about \$10,000 more. The philosophical and chemical instruments are of the most improved kind; a good supply of standard works on science and history is supplemented by a number of well-approved volumes on fiction; these supply the more advanced students all the information they require, while suitable reading matter is also provided for the younger.

The Franciscan Brothers in Brooklyn conduct, besides St. Francis' College,

St. Leonard's Academy.—Early in the vacation of 1880, Bro. Fidelis, with the approbation and encouragement of the most prominent residents of the Eastern District, succeeded in obtaining a location for a dwelling and school at 190 South Fourth street. It opened with 30 boys, but the number steadily increased to 75, and the classes increased from two to four. In the spring of 1882 every available space was utilized to

meet the growing demands for admission. In April of that year a more spacious building was purchased, and the present location, a lot adjoining Nos. 138 and 140 South Fourth street, was purchased. The site is healthy and exceedingly respectable; the play-grounds afford most ample means of recreation to the pupils' hours of recess. Another large building is now in course of construction which will contain all the recent improvements, both sanitary and educational, of the first-class college. As the primary object of the academy is to impart a thorough commercial, scientific and classical education, the religious belief of all is duly respected. The course embraces all the branches of both a business and collegiate education. A rigid examination in all these studies is exacted before the honors of the Academy are received. This institution is one of the finest and most thorough of its kind in the city.

Besides those mentioned, the Brothers conduct two other academies and seven parish schools in the city. They will be mentioned in the order in which they were opened:—

St. Peter's Academy, Hicks and Warren streets, was given to the Brothers in September, 1870. Rev. Father Fransioli, Pastor. Pupils, 700.

St. Patrick's Academy, on Kent avenue, near Myrtle, was built by the Rev. Father Fitzpatrick in 1870. The Brothers took charge of it the following year. The number of pupils is 875.

St. Joseph's School, in connection with the church of that name, is situated on Dean street, near Vanderbilt avenue. The number of pupils (male) is 500. It was built by Father O'Neil, and had been a few years in operation before the Brothers took charge in 1859.

School of Our Lady of Mercy, in Debevoise place, built by Rev. Father McKenna. The Brothers took charge in 1861, at its completion. The number of pupils is 450.

St. Mary's School, "Star of the Sea," on Nelson and Court streets, was built by the Rev. Father Cassidy in 1868. The Brothers took charge of it immediately. Pupils, 530.

St. John's School, 21st street, near Fifth avenue, was opened by the Brothers in February, 1870, by Rev. Hugh Maguire, Pastor. Number of pupils, 350.

St. Charles' School, Sydney place, was taken in September, 1870; Rev. Dr. Freel being Pastor. This, as well as the last school, was in operation before that time. Number of pupils, 350.

St. Anne's, on Front street and Gold, built by Rev. Father Gleason, in 1873. The Brothers have charge of it since that time. The number of pupils is 500.

In 1882, the Brothers went to the **School of the Assumption**, in York street, near Jay. The number of pupils is 300.

In these schools, a business course is given; in St. Patrick's and St. Peter's Academies, elocution, music

and a few other extras are added. Most of the others have one or more of these branches taught.

The Brothers have two outside branches, one in Rondout, N. Y., and the other in Minnesota.

Academy of the Visitation,* B. V. M., 209 Clinton avenue, was founded by Bishop Loughlin in 1855, and in 1863 was incorporated as the "Female Institute of the Visitation."

For more than twenty years the Sisters pursued the work of education in their first home on Johnson street, corner of Pearl street. In May, 1880, the Institute was removed to the residence known as the "Halsey Homestead," 209 Clinton avenue, where a flourishing school for young ladies is maintained.



ACADEMY OF THE VISITATION.

The new building, now in course of erection, is of Jersey free-stone, with a frontage of 220 feet; the chapel is in the centre, with the convent and academy on either side. Designed in all the simplicity of monastic mediæval art, it presents an exterior at once pleasing and imposing, and will add another feature of interest to a neighborhood already unrivalled in Brooklyn.

The Academy of the Visitation, Villa de Sales, was established in 1864, at Bath, and, in 1865, it was removed to Parkville; in 1869, it was incorporated under the above title. In 1877-'8, a large brick building was erected for the use of the institution.

St. Francis de Sales Institute, on Summer street, between Stone and Rockaway avenues, was opened by the Sisters of St. Joseph, September, 1877, as a home and school for boys. The Sisters who reside here also teach the church school attached to St. Francis de Sales Church, on Broadway.

St. Joseph's Academy, 834 Pacific street; established about 1878; in charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph.

St. Agnes' Academy, 396 Sackett street. Full academic course, under the direction of the Sisters of St. Joseph.

* The Order of the Visitation was founded by St. Francis de Sales, Bishop and Prince of Geneva. The first house of the institute was at Annecy, in Savoy. The institute was erected into a regular monastic order in 1618 by Pope Paul V. The order rapidly extended, so that in less than 60 years from the first foundation, there were 130 monasteries. The introduction of the Order of the Visitation into the United States was due to the Most Rev. Leonard Neal, Archbishop of Baltimore, and Miss Alice Lalor. The first monastery of the Visitation in this country was founded at Georgetown, Md., December 28, 1816.

Deane's Academy, 418 Carleton avenue.—Prof. Alfred T. Deane taught in the Bermudas for twenty-five years. Coming to Brooklyn about 1870, he opened a school for the usual educational branches, with primary department and special department for penmanship.

The College Grammar School, Hamilton Building, was organized September, 1849, by Rev. E. B. Tuttle. There are five departments, viz.: preparatory; junior, senior, or business class; classical and scientific. The Rev. Levi Wells Hart, A. M., of Yale College, is the present Principal. Physical culture is secured by gymnastic appliances and military drill.

The Athenæum Seminary for Young Ladies and Girls; established 1869. Geo. N. Bigelow, A. M., Principal.—Has three departments, viz.: preparatory, sub-collegiate and collegiate. Mr. Bigelow was for many years head of the State Normal School, Framingham, Mass., and is thoroughly acquainted with the school systems and methods of instruction in vogue in this country and Europe.

Greene Collegiate Institute, for young ladies and children, 277 Vanderbilt avenue, was established by the Carmen Sisters (so-called), in 1863, and was for a long time located on Clermont avenue, between De Kalb and Franklin avenues. It was removed to 277 Vanderbilt avenue, where it now is, four years ago. It has always been a school of superior reputation, the three Carmen Sisters conducting it with very fine success. In 1883, it was purchased by the present proprietor and principal, Rev. Harris R. Greene, A. M., and now has sixty-five or seventy pupils, ranging from five to twenty years of age. It offers a full and complete course of study—preparatory, academical, collegiate—and has an excellent corps of teachers.

Brooklyn Preparatory School, Music Hall; established 1879, by Prof. C. H. Carpenter. Dr. S. G. Taylor became co-principal in 1883. Five grades of instruction, including primary and intermediate departments.

Friends' School, in Friends' Meeting House, Schermerhorn street; established about twenty years ago, under the care of the Society of Friends.

Charles C. Taylor, 163 Clymer street.

Nassau Institute, 429 Classon avenue; established 1867; has collegiate, academic, primary and kindergarten departments. Misses M. R. Hotchkiss and K. L. Maltby, principals.

Stern's School of the Languages, 177 and 178 Montague street; established 1880, as a branch of Prof. Sigmon M. Stern's school in New York city.

Clinton Avenue Institute, corner of Greene street; established about 1876. Mrs. J. T. Graham and Miss J. W. Chandler, principals.

The Misses Crawford's School, 28 First Place; established 1871; separate primary department.

Miss Whitcomb's School, 191 Clinton street; collegiate and primary departments, and special courses of study.

St. Luke's Academy, 163 Carlton avenue. Rev. J. H. Raden, director. English, French and German instruction, and kindergarten department.

Prospect Heights Institute, 448 5th street; established 1876. Mrs. Carter, principal. Instruction in English, modern languages and music.

Prospect Heights Juvenile High School, 56 St. Mark's avenue. Miss Hall, Principal. Established 1883. Kindergarten department.

Christiansen Institute, 207 Schermerhorn street; established in 1872, 360 State street, by Mrs. G. C. Stacker (*née* Christiansen), Principal. Primary and intermediate departments.

Mrs. C. P. Lane's School, 479 Classon avenue; established 1883. Primary and intermediate departments.

J. Deghueue's Institute, 170 Pacific street. English, German and French school for boys.

Adelphi Institute, 182 Adelphi street. Primary school for boys and girls. Miss E. Miller, Principal.

Miss Round's Young Ladies' School, 525 Clinton avenue. Primary, intermediate and academic departments.

Miss S. M. Kennedy's French and English School, 211 Carroll street; established about 1874.

St. Francis' College, Baltic street, near Court. Classical, scientific and commercial departments. Boarding and day school.

Mrs. Harvey's School, 148 Pierrepont street. Primary department for boys and girls.

Cheneviere Institute, 153 Schermerhorn street; opened in 1865. Prof. W. A. Flamm. English, French and German boarding and day school for young ladies and children.

Brooklyn Hill Institute, 350 Washington avenue. Boarding and day school for young ladies. Preparatory and collegiate course. Mrs. S. C. Baker, principal.

Mrs. C. Whittaker's School, 33 Lincoln place; established 1879. Kindergarten department.

Prospect Park Institute, 110 Prospect place. Scientific and classical departments. R. D. Dodge, Principal.

Chadwick and Pye's Preparatory School for boys, 42 Court street; established several years.

Irving Academy, established 1872. Academic and primary departments. English, French and German taught.

R. Heinmann's German and English day school, 110 Hoyt street.

Miss Hartt's School and Kindergarten, 333 Adelphi street.

Mrs. Roberts' German-American day school for young ladies and children, 154 Montague street. Five departments, including kindergarten.

Miss A. Zarn's German, English and French Institute, for young ladies and children, 171 Warren street.

Madame Giraud's French and English school for young ladies and children, 399 Gates avenue.

Miss Cuthbert's School; young ladies and children, 126 High street.

Mr. and Mrs. Ferris' Boarding School for children, 749 Bushwick avenue.

Bedford Institute, for young ladies and children, 241 McDonough street. M. Purdy, Principal.

Mrs. Maynes' Art Institute and Kindergarten, 63 St. Felix street.

Mrs. F. W. Dixon, school for boys and girls, 39 Schermerhorn street.

Mme. E. Simonson's German, English and French School; young ladies and children; 254 Warren street. Kindergarten department.

Miss Forbes' School for young ladies and children, 174 Macon street.

Mr. Dunne's School for boys, Athenæum Building; established 1876.

Mrs. Edwin S. Adams, 119 Quincey street. Primary and intermediate.

The Brooklyn Froebel Kindergarten; established in autumn of 1877, in Fulton street, and removed to 76 Montague street a year after; for the last five years it has been located at its present place, 210 Clinton, south-west corner of Atlantic street. It is conducted by the Misses M. and E. F. Sharpe.

Miss Mynens' German, English and French School, for young ladies and children, 193 State street; established 1869.

E. M. H. School for Boys, 2 Lafayette avenue. Prof. Cole, Principal.

Miss E. F. Sievwright's School for boys and girls, 624 Lafayette avenue.

Miss Wilson's English, German and French School, for young ladies and children, 386 Waverly ave.

Brooklyn Conservatory of Music, No. 168 State street.—In 1866, Professor J. W. Groschel founded this institution, which is now under the management of Miss Louise Groschel and Mrs. S. Groschel-Chadick, his daughters.

The course of instruction embraces all branches of music, both theoretical and practical; private and in classes, including piano, cultivation of the voice, violin, violoncello, harmony and composition.

Columbia Conservatory of Music, Bedford avenue and Fulton street.

Mollenhauer's College of Music, 73 Livingston street; established 1868.

The Business Colleges, which form so marked a feature of modern education, and which are devoted to the especial training of those who are preparing for business, or commercial careers, are four in number, viz:—

Browne's Business College, 304 Fulton street; established 1860; contains business, preparatory and

writing departments, under the care of its Principal, T. R. Browne, A. M.

Wright's Business College and Eclectic Academy, Broadway, corner of Fourth street, Brooklyn, E. D.—Established 1873, by Henry C. Wright, its present Principal, is the largest private educational institution in the Eastern District of Brooklyn, and has between three and four hundred students annually. The studies pursued are arranged in three divisions—commercial, classical and academic.

Kissick's Business College, 192-4 Fulton street. Business, classical and mathematical departments.

The Bryant and Stratton Business College, Charles Claghorn, principal and proprietor, was established in the fall of 1861, in the Hamilton Building, its present location. The windows overlook the open park surrounding the City Hall, thus securing to the spacious study-rooms, with their high ceilings, the purest air and the best light.

The design of the institution is to fit young men for whatever duties may come to them in business, commercial, or professional life; and, although the instruction is special, and has reference to certain attainments as preparatory to certain positions and labor, the entire course of training aims at symmetrical development, and is calculated to strengthen the mental powers and give a broad and substantial culture.

The association of business colleges originating with Messrs. Bryant & Stratton, and re-organized under the title of the International Business College Association, comprises the most extended and complete effort of this kind in the world. The association comprises not less than forty separate and distinct institutions in the United States and Canada, having a representative in all the largest commercial cities on the continent, extending from Portland to San Francisco, and from New Orleans to Montreal. This is a co-working association in an important sense, although each school thereof is entirely independent as to its own management, and dependent for its support on its own patronage.

The studies pursued in these colleges are, first, book-keeping in all its ramifications and applications; commercial law, as covering every phase of personal rights and business customs; commercial arithmetic; commercial correspondence; political economy; civil government, and in several schools the modern languages, particularly French, German and Spanish.

The plan of intercommunication, as between the different colleges of the association, was in a great measure developed by the proprietor of the Brooklyn College, and the extent to which correspondence is carried on between the students in these colleges, may be better understood when it is stated that no less than one hundred letters are daily received by the Brooklyn College from the nearer institutions, namely: New York, Boston, Albany, Trenton, Philadelphia and Baltimore. These letters contain shipments of goods—representative merchandise in the shape of cards, with the kind and quantity of goods printed thereon—to be sold on account of the shipper, or joint account of the shipper and the consignee, or to fill orders of purchase from the person to whom shipped; also account sales of consignments, which have been sent and sold, with the returns in the way of drafts, checks, or current money; and, in fact, embracing all the details in every direction, characteristic of business correspondence and business transactions between leading houses in the large cities. This affords a most excellent opportunity for criticising the work of the student, and has the ad-

vantage of promoting wholesome competition between the students of the separate institutions, and in every way serves to liberalize and quicken the mind and prepare the aspirant for that wider field of usefulness which awaits him.

The daily routine of the College is as follows: The sessions are held five days of the week, commencing at nine in the morning and closing at two in the afternoon. The students are expected to be prompt and regular. The first hour of the morning is devoted to lessons in writing, with the exception of a few minutes given to roll call; brief lectures or hints from the professors, and sometimes readings and recitations by the students. Great stress is put upon writing. There is a severely practical character to the writing practised in this College, which will compare favorably with the established styles of the best business houses anywhere. The institution has a constant and increasing demand, from merchants and others, for clerks and accountants, owing principally to the fact that nowhere else can one be so sure of finding well-trained business writers. In the College proper there are two departments: one the initiatory or theoretical; the other the advanced or practical. In the first department, the theory of accounts is thoroughly taught in a series of exercises adapted to that end, and presenting every phase and bearing of business affairs; of gains and losses; of adjustments between partners; and all the intricate questions and applications which are so apt to trouble the brain of a neophyte.

In connection with the study of accounts in this department, the other branches, viz., arithmetic, commercial law, modern languages, etc., are carried on *pari passu*. From three to six months are spent in these preliminary studies, when the student is advanced to the practical department. This department is simply a miniature business world. Very little teaching is done here. The student is supposed to have received his theoretical education, and to have entered upon business life, where his theories are to be put in practice. In the practical department he begins as a small merchant; is furnished with capital sufficient for his business, and is instructed generally how to proceed. The details of his transactions he is expected to carry out himself. A thorough working bank is in operation, and he must negotiate his loans, make his collections, and keep his deposits therein. He conducts his business to its conclusion; declares gains or losses; closes up his books, and holds his capital for some other department of trade.

He thus goes on from one sort of trade to another, until he has covered the leading business enterprises of the country. He is then advanced to a position in a large jobbing house, where he is made familiar with all the routine of purchasing and selling, and all the details requisite in real business. He fills here all positions, from the lowest subordinate to the highest or manager's position. He is then advanced to the merchandise emporium or general agency, which holds the key to the entire workings of the business community, and gives a practical illustration of the laws of supply and demand. He passes regularly through the transportation office, where he gets a practical idea of the rates of transportation, and the minute details and manipulations required; through the various kinds of commission and shipping houses and post office; through the bank, where all his previous knowledge is tested by the severest financial calculations and applications. He commences as a runner; is advanced to the positions of collection clerk, bill clerk, discount clerk, receiving teller, paying teller, individual book-keeper, general book-keeper and cashier. The transactions in the bank are as complete and perfect as those in any actual working institution, as it is the financial agent of the entire business community, re-

ceiving deposits, paying out on checks, discounting paper, collecting paper, and regulating all the financial matters between the students of the College where he is located and those of corresponding institutions. As the final test to his proficiency, he is put in charge of all the offices as general superintendent, and is made responsible for the entire workings of the community; while in the practical department, which occupies from six to nine months, and often a year, the student is in constant correspondence with the students in the co-working institutions of the other cities, as before intimated. The practical department bears the aspect of an industrious, thriving, ambitious business community. Each student is, to all intents and purposes, a business man, and regards himself thus; he forgets that he is a mere pupil, but assumes and feels the dignity of his position, as one who is managing his own affairs; his attitude and conversation are business like; he has no thought of his transactions being other than real; and, for all purposes of training, the system is as thorough and severe as could be adopted in connection with real life.

CHARLES CLAGHORN, the proprietor and presiding genius of the Bryant & Stratton Business College of Brooklyn, was born in Williamsburg, Mass., November 13th, 1836. His ancestors were Scotch, and many of them were noted as ship-builders and seamen. A branch of the original family came to America, and settled at Martha's Vineyard, previous to the beginning of the eighteenth century. Col. George Claghorn, an uncle of Mr. Claghorn's, was the builder of the frigate "*Constitution*," known historically as "Old Ironsides," and also of the first American whaler that doubled Cape Horn. She was a vessel of 185 tons burthen, was named the *Rebecca*, and was commanded by Captain Cornelius Grinnell, father of the late Moses H. Grinnell.

When quite a young man, and while being employed during the day, Mr. Claghorn organized a class of companions for mutual improvement during leisure evenings, giving special attention to penmanship and book-keeping. Forming the acquaintance of a government clerk who had formerly been stationed at Harper's Ferry, Va., as an accountant, Mr. Claghorn went under his practical tuition, with such success that he soon acquired the rudiments of a good business education, which was finished at the Bryant & Stratton Business College at Albany, of which he enjoyed the distinction of having been the first student to enter. He became so proficient in keeping accounts that, when he afterwards caught the then prevalent western fever, and went to Illinois to seek his fortune, he was able to secure and retain a good position as clerk in a general frontier store.

Mr. Claghorn, however, soon embarked in business for himself, and during the period of its continuance his services as an accountant were in frequent demand. One call to which he responded was from Mr. M. L. Sullivan, who owned a farm in Illinois of 26,000 acres, all under cultivation. On this farm the proprietor kept 2,500 head of cattle, and at the same time (during the

late war) the United States Government had 3,000 head of horses pasturing there. One hundred horses were employed in working the farm, and it was a part of the duty of the young accountant to keep a record of all these animals, each by its name, stating on what section of land each was employed each day, the amount of work done, and other pertinent facts. At night he had to call the long roll, and the foreman of each of the several gangs of teamsters and workmen came to him and rendered his report. These facts are mentioned to show the immense scale upon which farming was carried on in the West, as well as to indicate one of the influences which tended to give Mr. Claghorn the broad and liberal views on general matters which are characteristic of him.

After a varied and valuable experience in business life in the West, with his health impaired by constant application, yet with all the energy which has since manifested itself so conspicuously, Mr. Claghorn came to New York in 1865, and became a partner with Mr. S. S. Packard, in the management of the Commercial college there, his practical experience in business affairs ensuring the success of the enterprise with which he connected himself.

The aim of the proprietors of the New York College to place business education on a higher plane than it had before occupied, to broaden its scope, to make a larger place for it in the educational field, and to make the college itself superior to all other institutions in the same line of work, having been, to a great extent, realized, it was deemed desirable to secure the Brooklyn College, provide it with equal facilities, the same course of study and methods of discipline, and to make the two institutions co-operative in work; accordingly, the purchase was made, and the college was taken possession of by Mr. Claghorn, in February, 1875, who entered on the duties which he has prosecuted with increasing success year by year.

Mr. Claghorn comes of the good old New England stock, and is a fair representative of its virtues and its peculiarities. His father was born in Bryant's town of Cummington, Mass., and had the rugged experience of those who had to scratch a subsistence out of the stony soil of that hilly country. He was a captain of militia, and a soldier for a brief space in the war of 1812. His family were reared in the humblest and most frugal way, and the boys early developed a talent for work. Charles was the ambitious boy, and when he sought for broader fields he took with him the habits of industry and thrift that had marked his early training. He inherits a hopeful nature, and bravely encounters obstacles that would discourage more timid souls. He has also the rare faculty of making other people see through his eyes, and his optimism is contagious.

He has a particular hold on young men, and the confidence which he inspires he holds through all



Thos. H. H. H.

vicissitudes. His pupils, whom he always makes his friends, never "go back" on him, and he is able, through their loyalty, to hold his own in the midst of competition, and through his own loyalty to the right to keep himself and his institution at the head.

He is, above all things, practical, and this order of mind is stamped upon his methods of instruction. His aim seems ever to be to have his pupils carry away with them those substantial acquirements which he knows to be immediately available in business; and if they get the essentials of business training, he does not trouble himself much about the non-essentials.

In politics, Mr. Claghorn is a Republican. He is one of the trustees of the Brooklyn Revenue Reform Club. He takes a deep interest in Brooklyn and its development, and especially in the city's various charitable objects and institutions. He was married at Indianapolis, Indiana, in 1862, to Martha S. Holliday, of that city. He is a member of Plymouth Church.

Among the leading educators of this city may be mentioned the following:

J. Q. Allen.....1611 Pacific street.
E. Bush.....239 Hewes street.
T. R. Browne.....304 Fulton street.
Geo. M. Bigelow.....Atlantic street, c. Clinton st.
Chas. H. Carpenter.....177 Fort Greene place.
Jas. Cruikshank.....206 South Oxford street.
Chas. Claghorn.....44 Court street.

Bryant & Stratton's Business College.

C. T. Clow.....Union ave., n. South Third st.
Richard Crony.....City Hall.

Clerk of the Board of Education.

John K. Dunn.....173 Atlantic avenue.
L. Dunkley, Jr.....165 Adelphi street.
E. R. Duyekinck.....South Fourth, n. Seventh st.
A. T. Deane.....418 Carleton avenue.
D. G. Eaton.....170 Joralemon street.

Packer Institute.

Benjamin Edson.....83 St. Mark's place.
Eliza Ford.....Fifteenth st., n. Fourth ave.
C. Warren Hamilton.....East New York.

School Commissioner for the County Towns, and
Author of the *History of New Lots* in this work.

Alfred E. Ives.....14 Clinton place.
W. M. Jelliffe.....196 Sixth avenue.
M. C. Lawrence.....198 Madison street.
L. F. Lewis.....116 Fort Greene place.
James Priddy, Principal.....996 LaFayette avenue.
Evelina L. Petty.....113 Rutlege street.
S. M. Sprole.....668 Carroll street.
Tatian Brothers.....256 Pearl street; 250 Jay st.
M. F. Vallette, Principal, 199 Spencer street.
Chas. E. West, Principal, 138 Montague street.
A. Whigham.....Flatbush.
W. A. Kissick.....192 Fulton street.

Anna J. Moore.....Clinton and Myrtle avenues.

Kate E. McWilliams.....4 Bedford avenue.

Principal.

G. A. F. North.....Wyckoff av., n. Atlantic av.

Peter Rouget.....402 Pacific street.

C. Rounds.....525 Clinton avenue.

With schools for *dancing* Brooklyn is well supplied.

C. H. Rivers' Academy, 175 Court street.

CHARLES H. RIVERS.—That the future of a nation depends upon its youth is an established truism. A land in which the children are reared in ignorance and vice, be it slowly or rapidly, inevitably ends in futility. No sound idea can come from a brain fed by an unsound body. It is one of the gratifying signs of the times that the attention paid to the physical and mental development of our young is steadily increasing; the food they should eat, the physical exercise they should take, and the hours devoted to study or to play, are carefully planned and laid out by physiologists and specialists. There is no part of the education of a human being more difficult to attain, or more valuable when acquired, than that expressed by the term, *fine manners*. No single acquisition is so ready a passport to the best circles in commercial, professional or social life. The history of the past records no time when dancing, properly conducted, has not been thought a valuable auxiliary in forming correct deportment.

The teaching of dancing, in the hands of one thoroughly imbued with the true spirit of his art, means vastly more than the mere mechanical correctness of step, or easiness of movement. He understands, that while temporary pleasure is the superficial result usually sought by the pupil, that beyond this, intrusted to his care, is the bodily and mental health, and in a large degree the molding of the habit of thought, mode of speech, and manner of carriage of the scholar. In a large degree the essential qualifications for a teacher of "dancing and deportment" are possessed by Mr. Charles H. Rivers, the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Rivers was born in the town of Newburgh, Orange county, New York, January 20th, 1830. His father, Ebenezer, was born at Riverhead, Long Island, and resided there for many years; and his mother, Elizabeth, was born in Newburgh, living there until her decease, aged 84 years. At 16 years of age, being naturally ambitious to earn his own way through life, he began as clerk in the dry-goods establishment of Burns & Owen, New York city; then to Brink & Russell, Canal street, and finally with Arnold & Constable, Canal street, of the same city; when, in 1852, owing to failing health, and acting under the advice of his physician, he threw up this closely confining business, came to Brooklyn, and in what was then called the "White House," Nos. 283 and 285 Fulton street, commenced his present profession. In 1854, he changed to Montague Hall, where the Phoenix building now stands, which was then the principal dancing hall in the city, remained there one year, and the five years next ensuing was in the Halsey Buildings, 355 Fulton street. In 1862, he removed to Schermerhorn street, corner Court, and in 1867, came to his present fine location, No. 175 State street, corner Court. Mr. Rivers has been eminently successful in his chosen profession. He has charge of the departments at Packer and Nassau Institutes, besides many kindergartens and private societies. The average yearly attendance of scholars at his rooms is 500, and he instructs 200 privately during the same time; and teachers of dancing, from the principal cities of the states, come to him during the summer months for additional instruction.



CHARLES H. RIVERS.

The secret of Mr. Rivers' success is two-fold—natural fitness and indefatigable energy. As a father, he realizes the importance of correct moral precepts, mental and physical growth, and, as a man of the world, knows the advantages of an easy address. His efforts have been well rewarded, as his patrons comprise the best of our people. Mr. Rivers has a family of eight children, three of whom—Charles H., Jr., of Buffalo, N. Y., Harry F., of New York city, and Wm. Pitt, of Brooklyn—are engaged as teachers of dancing; the balance, with his estimable wife, *née* Maria H. Philips, whom he married in 1855, are enjoying the pleasures of a comfortable home in Brooklyn.

S. Baron's, 177 Montague street, established 1868.

J. T. Uris & Son, 611 Fulton street.

Weinlander's, 232 Carroll street.

Prof. W. A. French's, 182 Gates avenue.

Frank Dodworth's, 198 Washington street, a branch of the well-known school in New York city.

Riding Academy.—This institution was established in March, 1866, by an association of gentlemen who were interested in horseback riding. A large brick building was erected at 470 Pacific street, covering six lots, and fitted up with amphitheatre, waiting rooms and stables. In 1880 it was enlarged. In 1881, the controlling interest was secured by Alexander de Gerlach, who has since retained the management. Some 40 horses are used, and lessons are given throughout the year. The very best people are patrons of the school, which annually teaches a large number of pupils.

FISH CULTURE ON LONG ISLAND.

BY EUGENE G. BLACKFORD,

N. Y. State Fish Commissioner.

BROOKLYN MARKETS, ETC.

FEW localities, of equal size offer to the lover of field sports so many inducements for excursions, away from the incessant turmoil and routine of city life, in search of "fin and feather," as do the waters, woods and fields of Long Island. This is especially true for those who find their enjoyment in gathering from the depths "off shore" specimens of those choice and delectable food-fishes—the striped and sea-bass, the bluefish, the Spanish mackerel, the sheeps-head, weakfish, etc., etc.; and the Island has been celebrated, even from those much belauded "good old colony times," for that prince of fine fish-fellows, the brook trout. In fact, the Island seems to have been especially designed, in the primitive ordering of things, as a grand fish domain, since its form is a very excellent diagrammatic representation of a fish, with head seemingly bent on searching out, with fish inquisitiveness, the secrets of our metropolitan harbor and city; and the entire coast-line is ragged with bays and inlets, some small and some of vast extent, into which flow the waters from numerous streams which arise along the central portion, or ridge, of the Island, and which extend from thence into the sea along either side. These inlets and bays offer rich feeding grounds for the hordes of sea-fishes which wander along the coast, and afford fine camping localities for the luscious oyster; and the streams and lakelets, with their abundance of crustacean, vegetable and insect life, present unrivalled facilities for the growth of fresh-water species. The Island, as a whole, may be considered, almost literally, a vast spring bed. It is composed principally of sand and loam, with a sufficient quantity of clay and boulder drift; and the water from the ocean, which is forced in upon all sides, with steady and great pressure, rises among the little particles of rock debris, to meet the accumulated deposits of fallen rain, and then bubbles out in countless rills and rivulets of soft water, of crystal purity and almost icy coldness, which form the feeders of the Island streams. The requisite con-

ditions—an abundant supply of cold water and plenty of food—are thus seen to exist for the maintenance and growth of trout, as well as other fish, and so abundant and palatable is the food, and so excellent the water, that among *gourmands* the trout of Long Island rank as the first of their species. During the early history of the Island, these streams were free to all who wished to cast their lines in such pleasant places, and the fish themselves were somewhat favored in being allowed, for the most part, free access to the sea; but later the best fishing was in the neighborhood of private or semi-private streams, or ponds formed by damming the streams, and thus enclosing or caging a large or small number of fish. These fish were thus prevented, to a certain extent, from escaping, and were maintained in the ponds by transplanting from outside waters and by natural breeding. The fishing in these localities was confined either to the owners of the adjacent property, who, in most cases, were also the owners of the ponds or streams, or a certain sum was demanded for the privilege of trying one's skill in enticing the wily prey from its quiet abode. Some of these preserves, and the streams flowing from them into the sea—and which, in most, if not all, cases could not be guarded against the fly or worm of whomsoever wished to fish them—have in the past attained almost world-wide celebrity; and few of our old-time veterans of the rod but feel the anglers' thrill, and fight again their piscatorial battles, when Snedecor's and Carman's, or the ponds near Patchogue, Moriches and Smithtown are mentioned. But those days of sport soon passed away. Trout are among the very first of our fishes to disappear before the advance of civilization. This is due to two facts: first, they are a very desirable table fish, and are accordingly much sought after by every man or boy who can wield either a split bamboo, a wire snood, or the proverbial pole and line, with a bent pin at the end, as instrument of capture; and, secondly, the clearing up of the land destroys their lurking places, transforming the dark, deep holes, or pools,

through which the water is wont to flow with a quiet swirl, into mud holes; the rippling water reaches into bare sand-bars, and lets the full glare of day in upon the hitherto semi-secret recesses of the pathway of the brooklet. From these causes the ponds and streams gradually lost their attractions for the angler, until after Messrs. Remy and Gehin, of France, in 1849, and Messrs. Garlick and Ackley, of Cleveland, Ohio, in 1853, had demonstrated the practicability of propagating the trout by artificial means, and thus maintaining by human aid the supply which the fish themselves, unassisted, could not do. Under natural conditions, about five per cent. of eggs as laid by the parent fishes may bring forth young fish, and this is oftentimes a large percentage; but by the new method it was found to be possible to hatch from the ova, taken by hand from the fishes themselves and impregnated artificially, as high as 40 to 50 per cent. of young; and by feeding these artificially-bred youngsters with proper kinds of food, and keeping them in large and carefully constructed ponds, it was possible to raise a goodly share of them to maturity.

A new era seemed thus to open to the lovers of the trout. Ponds which had become depleted by over-fishing were again brought into service, and new ponds were formed all over the country. Long Island was inoculated from end to end with the new doctrines of "ponds' rights," and "rights to trout;" Brooklyn, Roslyn, Foster's Meadows, Oyster Bay, Cold Spring, Smithtown, Sag Harbor, Brook Haven, Patchogue, Islip, Babylon, Freeport, and Hempstead, each had their hatcheries and preserves, and furnished grand and beautiful specimens of the toothsome favorite; and probably the largest trout ever taken on Long Island, belongs to this period of trout enthusiasm. It was taken in Smithtown river about 1869, and weighed six pounds. But for successful trout raising, there must be something more than money with which to build ponds, and cold water to fill them; and with rare exception, the ponds instituted during the time of the trouting fever, caused by brilliant illusions as to the great profits which must necessarily accrue from artificial trout breeding, were abandoned, because, as they were managed, it was found that, from a market point of view, they could not be made to pay, and most of those who went into the undertaking had no other end in view than the dollars and cents to be gained by the venture, and, being ignorant of the practical details of this kind of culture, of course did not gather any great harvest.

There was no difficulty in hatching the fish and in raising them, but it cost more in the majority of cases to get them into condition for market than they brought when there. This was due largely to a lack of the right kind of experience and a close study of natural methods of growth in connection with the particular localities where the propagation was undertaken.

A very marked instance of this is to be found in connection with the breeding preserves of the South Side Sportsman's Club, near Islip. The club, during the earlier period of the trout-breeding excitement, obtained possession of the old and famous establishment of Snedecor's on the Connetquot river, and after trying for some time, but without much evidences of success, to breed trout in large numbers, they called for assistance upon Mr. Seth Green, who had been doing a good deal of work in this direction in the western part of the state, near Rochester. Mr. Green came on and inspected the river and ponds, and told the members what must be done to attain success. He also furnished them with a man supposed to be capable of accomplishing the desired result. But the result was no more satisfactory than before, until Messrs. Benkard, Rowland, Redmond and Clark, as the executive committee of the club, took the matter into their own hands, engaged a new man, who knew very little about fish work, but could and did do just as the committee desired him to, and from that time, which was about the year 1879, the success of the undertaking, from a practical as well as a sporting point of view, has been remarkable. It is, perhaps, the most successful effort of the kind in the annals of trout culture. The club, of which the late Recorder Hackett was a permanent member, now controls, including what it owns, about five thousand (5,000) acres of territory, with from five to six miles of ponds and streams. The property includes commodious club-houses, stables, kennels, hatching and breeding houses, and careful attention has been given to the California or Rainbow trout as well as to the eastern variety, and the club finds that, of the two, the Western form, is, if anything, preferable to the Eastern, for both food and sport, since it grows faster, is quite as fine in flavor, and is fully as gamey when subjected to the tantalizing mercies of the angler's delicate tackle.

There are now in the ponds of the club, trout of four and five pounds in weight, which were hatched on the premises from eggs received from the United States Fish Commission four years ago, and so abundant has been the supply of fish that some years the club has sent as many as three thousand (3,000) pounds to market. These sales represent the surplus fish over and above those needed to supply the demands of the 100 ardent and enthusiastic fishermen who form the club. The club has also been quite successful in raising the Kennebec and land-locked varieties of the salmon, although, as yet, very little time or attention has been given in these directions.

Here, then, is a very striking example of an old and celebrated stream, failing to meet the expectations and requirements under one kind of management, but, under another, yielding rich results. The gentlemen of the executive committee deserve great credit for working out this problem to so satisfactory an ending, and the

Club is to be congratulated on possessing an executive committee competent to show to the world of fish-culturists, in so gratifying a manner, what can be accomplished when good sense, judicious feeding and soft water are combined in the manipulation of trout eggs and the management of the growing fish. Such a combination of conditions, when they can be found together, are very desirable in all efforts in fish culture; and, of the three, soft water has more to do with success in trout propagation than is generally supposed; for, even as "a soft answer turneth away wrath," soft water, other things being conceded, turneth out fish.

Some attention has also been given upon the Island to other species of fish than those belonging to the salmonidæ family. Among these fishes, the black bass has been most prominent, because it undoubtedly ranks next to the trout, among inland fishes, as a game species, and for table use. Most of the bass which have been introduced have been placed in the ponds and lakelets of the centre and eastern end of the Island, and the fish thus transplanted have been left to take care of themselves, since the black bass does not need human interference in its domestic arrangements, as it is one of the comparatively few species of fish that guards its nest and eggs, during the breeding season, against outside intruders; and, accordingly, a much larger percentage of young hatch out than with the trout, which leaves its eggs, after they are deposited, largely, if not entirely, unprotected from the tender mercies of its many enemies. In some, at least, of the cases of the fish thus introduced, the results have been very satisfactory. In Lake Ronkonkoma, the small-mouthed variety of the black bass was introduced about 1874, and during the past year (1883) great numbers have been taken with hook and line, and much sport has thus been afforded. Some of the fish thus taken weighed as high as five to eight pounds, and the last-mentioned one (that which weighed eight pounds) is now represented, by its prepared skin, in the Museum of the Long Island Historical Society in Brooklyn.

At Montauk Point, some of the ponds contain white perch, which afford fair fishing; and the German carp has been introduced at various points upon the Island within the past year or two. The especial value of this last-named fish is its rapid growth, and the little care required in its cultivation. It is largely a vegetable feeder, and will live in localities where few other kinds of fish will thrive, such as semi-stagnant ponds, ditches, &c., where there is a moderate depth and little motion in the water, moderate temperature, mud and vegetation. In favorable situations, they have been known to attain to a weight of five or six pounds in one season. Very little interest has been manifested, until within a year or two, in the preservation and increase of the food species of the coast waters. This has been due largely to the fact that most of the fishermen resent any inter-

ference with what they consider their vested rights—the privilege of gathering indiscriminately, and at all seasons, from the vast supplies of the ocean, and liberty to make use of those implements of capture, by means of which they can the most readily circumvent their prey and fill their vessels and pockets.

Many of the men and some intelligent ones, too, claim that, whatever may be the case with the fresh-water species, it is utterly impossible for man, by any means at his disposal, to materially diminish the number of fishes which swarm the ocean. This question is one which does not admit of hasty generalization; it requires a vast amount of careful, systematic study before a safe conclusion can be reached. Especially is this true, in view of the fact that certain species, after apparently having been fished out, will suddenly appear in incredible numbers, and it may even happen that, during most of a season, the catch of some particular fish will be so light that the entire time spent in fishing seems thrown away, when suddenly the waters will be actually alive with this particular species, and in a short time the catch will nearly compensate for months of idleness.

But even admitting this to be true, statistics show that it pertains almost entirely to those species which spawn in the open sea, and not to those which come into the bays, inlets and rivers of the country to deposit their ova; and it is very probable that extended statistics would show, and perhaps may be made to do so in the future, that much of the irregularity of the catch, and the consequent irregularity of profit, is due to an actual diminution of the "off-shore" fishes, consequent upon indiscriminate and wasteful fishing. This is the view of some at least of those who advocate the necessity of the artificial propagation of the sea-fishes; and many of the fishermen are forced to admit to-day that they cannot make the money or catch the number of fish they could years ago. Those species, which are of particular interest to the people of Long Island, because quite common in our waters, and hence more especially worthy of careful attention, are the striped bass, the Spanish mackerel, the blue-fish, the cod, the flounder and the oyster.

In the spring of the year, large striped bass, of from 30 to 50 pounds in weight, are caught in the neighborhood of Freeport; and, in the fall, specimens are taken off Montauk Point, weighing sometimes as much as 75 pounds. About 1871, 8,000 pounds of these fish were taken at a single haul at Montauk; and in 1881, 4,000 pounds were taken at a single haul at the same place. In July and August, Spanish mackerel are taken in considerable quantities in Gravesend and the Great South Bays. But where formerly five to ten thousand pounds could be taken per day, one hundred pounds per day now in Gravesend, and twenty-five or thirty pounds per day in the Great South Bay, would be a good yield. In the spring, flounders are taken at various points along

the south coast, although the principal gathering point is at Amagansett, at the eastern end of the island. The Long Island flounder is considered much superior to those from other points, and it has not been uncommon in past years to receive at New York, through the agency of the Long Island Rail Road, ten tons of flounders per day. Cod-fish are taken along the entire south coast of the island, from the 1st of November until severe cold weather and storms prevent farther fishing. This is one of our most valuable food-fishes, and off Rockaway as many as twenty tons have been taken in a single day. Blue-fish are spring and summer fishes, and afford great sport in their season, when there are any in the water to be taken. The following synopsis of blue-fish catching in the Great South Bay, is taken from *Forest and Stream* of August 9, 1883. "1877-78, fishing 7 times, catch 194 fish, average 28 fish each day; 1879, 9 times, catch 470 fish, average 52 each day; 1880, 7 times, catch 267 fish, average 38 each day; 1881, 8 times, catch 56 fish, average 7 each day; 1882, 6 times and no fish." The above records, as will be seen, pertain more particularly to fish upon the south side of the Island, but some, if not all of these fish, were formerly abundant on the north side of the island; but as a rule they are absent or very scarce there at present. Just what has caused this scarcity, and what are the reasons for the growing rarity and irregularity of the fishes all around the island, may be questions which might receive numerous answers, as certainly many causes have been in operation during the past decade or longer, tending in this direction; but there seems to be no question that some effort should be made to remedy the evil. The Commissioners of Fisheries of the State, or at least one of them, came to this conclusion some time ago, and in 1881, Mr. Fred Mather was sent to look over the island for a place which would be suitable for the prosecution of such work as in all likelihood would be required to be done at a sea-side hatchery. Mr. M. reported upon a location at Cold Spring on the north shore of the island, and in 1882, the Commissioners made arrangements to locate a hatching-house there. This has now been in operation, with Mr. Mather as superintendent, since January, 1883, but only very recently has any work been undertaken upon the sea fishes. This work will, however, without doubt, be carried on somewhat extensively this coming season and more vigorously in future years, as arrangements have now been made, whereby salt-water is brought directly from Cold Spring harbor into the hatching-house. Something will also unquestionably be done in the direction of oyster propagation, since the oysters of Long Island waters form one of our most valuable sources of food supplies; and their extermination is merely a question of time, if nothing is done to prevent the waste and protect the extensive oyster beds. Perhaps the only effort ever made on Long Island by a private individual in the direction of the

cultivation of any of the sea fishes, was made last season (1882) by Mr. Donnelly of Gravesend. He caught about 75 small striped bass and placed them in a large pen constructed in one of the streams flowing into Gravesend Bay. For a time, nothing was seen of them; and finally, thinking they had escaped in some manner from the pen, a seine was dragged in the enclosure, and at the first haul some 40 of the bass were taken, when it was found that there had been an average increase in weight of about $\frac{3}{4}$ of a pound. This was very gratifying to Mr. D., as the fish were very small when they were penned, and it offers an instructive example for others who have the opportunity of caging this fine fish. Very interesting results may be expected if Mr. D. is able to keep them until they are large and old enough to breed.

It may not be out of place to notice here the occurrence of white-bait along the shores of the Island, and especially at Gravesend Bay. This delicate little titbit was first brought to the attention of the fish-loving public by Mr. E. G. Blackford in 1878, and was served in this country at a special white-bait dinner at the Manhattan Hotel, Coney Island, on May 15th, 1878.

It is now regularly placed on sale at the Fulton Market in New York, during the spring months, and meets with a ready sale.

Fish culture on Long Island can boast thus far of success, only in the direction of the propagation of trout and black bass, with excellent intentions in more extended fields. It is to be hoped that, during the next decade, the most sanguine anticipations for success in these progressive efforts may be more than realized.

EUGENE G. BLACKFORD, New York State Fish Commissioner. —Our times have originated a class of men, limited in number, peculiar to American enterprise and intelligence. While actively engaged in business pursuits, they have applied a knowledge and experience therein obtained to purposes of the highest public importance. No person stands more prominent and more useful in this class than Eugene G. Blackford, one of the Fish Commissioners of the State of New York, and the leading fish dealer in the city of New York.

First and always a business man, he is also conspicuous for his efforts in scientific and practical pisciculture (or fish-culture). He has applied his intelligence with great comprehensiveness to the study of fish and their propagation by artificial means; and, at the same time, with rare enterprise, has sought a supply of every variety of wholesome fish-food for the markets and our tables. Scientific men and institutions look to him for information, statistics, and specimens, and through his business, he makes the same knowledge of immediate and practical benefit to the people. It is seldom that two such relations as this can exist, and when they do, the individual who creates them is certain to be of marked and unusual character.

Eugene G. Blackford was born at Morristown, N. J., Aug. 8, 1839. His father, Gilbert L. Blackford, was a carriage-builder at that place, and finally removed, with his family to New York, and entered into other business. Both a grandfather and a great-grandfather of our subject were Baptist ministers. He was an infant when his father re-



Eugene S. Blackford

oved to New York, and his entire career has been passed in this city and Brooklyn.

At the age of fourteen he went into the office of Captain W. Welden, in South street, who conducted a ship-rokerage business. The old gentleman sought to give Eugene a commercial education, and was much distressed when he accidentally discovered that the youngster kept in a secret place certain materials and appliances for chemical experiments. In fact, Eugene had, even then, a love for science, and especially chemistry, and continued to turn his attention so much in that direction that he was declared by the old captain unfit for a business life, and discharged. About this time Eugene also took some lessons in water-color painting. He was three years and a half in the employ of Captain Welden.

However, he found that, whatever tastes of this nature he might have, he would be obliged to follow some business occupation. He passed several years as a freight clerk, connected with the Hartford steamboats, and then served with the Camden and Amboy Railroad Company. After this he was two years with A. T. Stewart, at the great store, corner of Broadway and Chambers street. Mr. Blackford attributes much of his success in business to the training he received in Mr. Stewart's establishment.

His next employment was as book-keeper for Middleton, Sherman & Co., fish dealers in Fulton Market. When he left them he began business for himself in the market, and he has continued it up to this time. He began, rather unexpectedly to himself, by having a stand offered to him on very favorable terms. He had only one hundred and ten dollars in cash, but he was allowed to pay for the stand at his convenience.

He at once threw his whole energy and tact into the business. From one stand it has grown to thirteen, doing an immense retail business, under the sole name of Eugene J. Blackford. Opposite the market, in Beekman street, is the firm of Blackford & Co., wholesale fish dealers and commission merchants; at barge 7, foot of West Tenth street, is still another firm—Blackford & Stringham, wholesale and retail dealers in oysters and clams. Blackford & Co. are agents for the Chalker Shad Co., and the Dennison Shad Co., of Saybrook, Conn., and receive a large part of the catch of the Connecticut river. The Blackford Fish Company, E. G. Blackford, treasurer, lease five miles of the shore at Montauk, Long Island, and fish are sent daily to Fulton Market.

For many years the Fulton Market was in a most dilapidated condition, from absolute age and decay. Largely through the efforts of Mr. Blackford an appropriation of 180,000 was obtained to rebuild the structure, which is now completed. The building occupies an entire block, and is 106 feet by 171 feet and 161 feet, and in its remodeled form is an imposing building of brick. The building is considered one of the best and cheapest public edifices ever erected in New York.

At the corner of South and Beekman streets, Mr. Blackford has fitted up the most magnificent series of fish stands, offices, etc., to be seen in the world. The purchase of the right in the stands and fixtures represents an outlay of twenty-two thousand dollars. Entering from the general market, you are struck by a large mirror of plate-glass, occupying a window twenty feet high. On each side are windows of stained glass, containing numberless handsome designs of aquatic flowers, fishes, and amphibious beasts. At convenient places are tanks of glass and Portland marble, containing live brook trout and other choice fish and plants. In some fish-hatching jars are shown young trout, and there are and strange *axolotl* from the aquaria of M. Carbonnier, of Paris, though of Mexican parentage.

The stands for the display of fish have marble tops, and are otherwise elaborately finished. All the upper finishing is in hard wood and glass, and the elegant offices, cooling-room, and other apartments are all finished in the same manner. Taste, art and utility have all been applied here, literally "without regard to expense." In such a place as this one sees and appreciates fish as in no other, and it is also one in which you at once conclude that the proprietor is a man of both refined taste and large liberality.

One of the fine towers of the building is also leased by Mr. Blackford, and will be prepared for advanced research in all departments relating to fish. He has one of the best libraries on this subject ever collected, and it will be placed here for the use of all. Models and paintings of rare fish, and everything useful for the student of ichthyology, will form parts of the collection.

Few persons realize the value of the sea and inland fisheries. Those of the entire world reach an aggregate of one hundred and twenty millions of dollars. In 1873, the sea fisheries of the United States were reported at over eleven millions of dollars, and the value of the mackerel, herring, shad, white fish, oysters, etc., sold in the coast and lake markets of the United States is over seven millions. The amount of fish sold in Fulton Market, from March, 1879, to March, 1880, was something over thirty-four millions of pounds. The sales at this port have now reached forty-five millions of pounds, and the sales at Fulton Market are ninety per cent. of the whole. During the year 1880, Mr. Blackford's statistics show the sale in the New York markets of 1,330,000 shad. The total amount of Hudson River shad sold was 445,000, about half of the entire catch of the river. In two years there were 53,609,000 young shad placed in this river alone by the State Fish Commissioners.

As we have stated, Mr. Blackford is the leading dealer. In his ice-vaults can be seen tons upon tons of frozen fish that he can keep perfectly fresh for years. He has a freezing station in Canada, where the salmon are frozen as fast as they are caught. They are then packed in refrigerator cars, and sent to New York. Shad and pompano do not keep well. Spanish mackerel, according to Mr. Blackford, "the best fish in the world," are frozen—each wrapped in a separate piece of paper. Frogs come mainly from Canada. Two hundred pounds of frogs' legs are often sold daily at Mr. Blackford's stands. In the eel tanks 10,000 pounds of eels can be seen at one time, which fish is now raised for market. Mr. Blackford sells all the terrapins he can obtain, and is the largest receiver of green turtles, of which piles in a frozen condition can be seen in his vaults.

He introduced the salmon from the Restigouche river, the catch of which he largely controls, and sells in Fulton Market, in forty-eight hours after they are caught. He imports sole and turbot in the refrigerators of ocean steamers from England. He holds the opinion, however, that the fish of the American waters are the best that swim.

In November, 1881, a very extraordinary catch of striped bass was made by the Blackford Fishing Company, at Montauk Point, L. I. Some 4,000 pounds of fish were captured (the larger proportion weighing from 50 to 75 pounds each), while, perhaps, as many more escaped from the nets.

In August, 1881, Mr. Blackford received the first live *gou-ranie* ever received in the United States, having been sent by M. Carbonnier, of Paris. The color of this fish is a beautiful blue, with yellow spots. It was sent immediately to Professor Baird, Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution. Later Mr. Blackford received a black bass from Georgia which weighed fifteen pounds. It was sent to the Smithsonian Institution, to be preserved in the shape of a plaster cast. In January, 1882,

he received from Bremen two tin cans containing sixty blue carp.

Some of the American fish introduced to the New York public by Mr. Blackford have become popular. Among these is the red snapper from Florida. This fish has received its scientific name from him, as will appear by the following letter:

"WASHINGTON, May 19, 1878.

"MY DEAR MR. BLACKFORD:

"You will be surprised to hear that the red snapper has never been scientifically described. I had suspected it for some time, and a thorough examination by Dr. Bean and myself confirms it. We have been looking for a namesake for you, and, if you consent to be godfather, this beautiful fish shall be *Lutjanus Blackfordii*—Goode & Bean. I am glad to have a share in such a memorial of your services to ichthyology.

"Yours sincerely,

"J. BROWN GOODE."

Mr. Blackford was the first to discover that we had in American waters a fish identical with the famous English white-bait. In 1875 he first conceived the idea of his grand April trout exhibition, which now annually draws crowds to behold the display, many coming from distant parts of the United States. Specimens of trout from distant countries and many of our States, and of cultivated trout from all the leading fish culturists and fish commissioners of the United States, are displayed. The last exhibition cost Mr. Blackford \$2,500, besides a great deal of labor. A beautiful and highly artistic invitation to the "Grand Opening of the Trout Season" is issued by Mr. Blackford. The exhibition lasts three days, and is considered one of the "sights" of New York.

It was in 1872 that Mr. Blackford began to give attention to the history and propagation of fish. He then made the acquaintance of Professor Baird, of the Smithsonian Institution, and who became United States Commissioner of Fish and Fisheries in 1871. The American Fish Culturists' Association was organized, of which he became a prominent member, and has for seven years been the treasurer. At the annual meetings important papers are read, and the Association has accomplished much for fish culture. "White-bait in American Waters" was the title of a paper read by Mr. Blackford at the annual meeting, March 25, 1879. An annual fish dinner also takes place, and at the one held in the Centennial grounds, October 6, 1876, the menu included some fifty-eight varieties of fish from all parts of the globe. Mr. Blackford undertook the immense work of collecting and preparing the fish. The first line of the bill of fare reads: "Green Turtle, a la Blackford." He was also in charge of the fish exhibit at the Centennial.

We may mention that Mr. Blackford is a great caterer for fish dinners, whereat he can also make a good "after-dinner" speech. He is also a member of the Ichthyophagous Club, which has an annual dinner composed of fish strange to the palate as well as that of an edible kind. Here are some of the former from a menu before us: "Consomme," of shark-fin a la chinoise; Razor clams farcis, a la Nelson; Tartarets of horse-shoe crabs, a la Belle Helene," etc., etc.

In May, 1879, Mr. Blackford was appointed by Governor Robinson one of the four Fish Commissioners for the State of New York. He has served with a great deal of zeal and usefulness. The twelfth annual report has just been sent to the Legislature. The state hatching-house is at Caledonia, and is in a flourishing condition. The operations in shad-hatching on the Hudson River usually commence about May 15, and the work is continued until about the 1st of July. A fishing camp is established at some point below Albany. The netting must be done in the night time, as shad never spawn in the daylight. It is hoped this year to turn off

6,000,000 to 8,000,000 of fry. Under a law passed by the Legislature in 1879, Commissioner Blackford was appointed a committee to examine the streams of Long Island, and to take reasonable steps for the propagation of trout. After much search, Commissioner Blackford secured eight acres at Cold Spring at the nominal rent of one dollar a year for ten years. At a meeting of the commissioners held January 11, 1882, a resolution was passed to establish a hatchery at Cold Spring, and appropriating \$3,000 to equip and conduct it under the direction of Commissioners Blackford and Roosevelt.

In February, 1882, an interesting experiment of stripping the cod-fish of the spawn was made at Fulton Market. Mr. Blackford suggested the matter to Professor Baird, and took efficient means to carry the plan to success. Two employees of the United States Commission came from Washington for the work, which was under the personal supervision of Mr. Blackford. By March, over eleven millions of eggs had been obtained and forwarded to Washington. After hatching, the fish were placed in the water near Fortress Monroe.

Mr. Blackford collected and shipped one hundred and thirty tons of exhibits to the International Fishery Exhibition held in Berlin in 1880. He received a silver medal for his own exhibit, as he did at the Centennial. He sent a fine exhibit for the Fish Exhibition which opened in Edinburgh, Scotland, April 12, 1882. We could give many other particulars of Mr. Blackford's efforts in behalf of the fish interests generally, but space will not permit it.

He was married at the age of twenty-one to Miss Frances L. Green, of New York, and has three children. Their married life has been a very happy one. He was baptised and married by the same clergyman, the late Rev. Ira R. Steward. He joined a Baptist church at an early period, and is now a prominent member of the Washington Avenue Baptist Church of Brooklyn. During 1876, 1877, and 1878 he was president of the Sunday-School Association of the Eastern District of Brooklyn. He acted as grand marshal of the largest Sunday-school parade in the world, being composed of 25,000 children and teachers in solid column. He has resided in Brooklyn for many years. He is also a liberal friend of the Howard Mission and Home for Little Wanderers, New York.

Mr. Blackford is of an erect and full figure. His head is large and his features are refined and expressive. His manner is easy, self-possessed and sincere. To be a gentleman is natural to him, and he appears as one under all circumstances. No man comes more in contact with opposite classes of his fellow-men, and no one can better adapt himself to each individual. He is frank, courteous, and good natured, always showing that consideration for others which commands it toward himself. His kindness of heart, and his constant desire to please and oblige, endear him to those who know him intimately, and impress the most casual acquaintance. In the world he is pre-eminently a popular man with the high and the humble; while, in his private walks, he is beloved for manifold virtues and thoughtful evidences of personal regard. In his home he extends a liberal hospitality, brightened by his own cheerful nature, and made charming by his surroundings of comfort and luxury.

His life, yet in its full vigor, has been remarkable for its well-directed efforts and success. No matter where you see him he is found a busy and useful man. Alert in all private enterprise, and eager to promote the public good, he has made integrity and morality the rule of his whole career.

BENJAMIN W. WEST, Commission Merchant, of No. 1 Fulton Fish Market, New York city, was born at Long Branch,



Benjamin W. West

Monmouth county, N. J., Sept. 15th, 1835. Mr. West's father, Elisha, as well as his paternal grandparents, were residents of the same county, his father for many years keeping a hotel there. During the early period of his life he received a common school education, and when thirteen years old came to New York to help his father, who, with his partner, Mr. Wooley, had a fish stand in Fulton Market. Benjamin made the trip in a charcoal schooner, and landed at the foot of Gouverneur street. His pay was twenty shillings a week, out of which sixteen shillings went for board. The young man worked hard, sleeping in the office the forepart of the night, the latter part of which was always devoted to work; and his wages gradually increased, until in 1853, he was earning seven dollars per week. Then only eighteen years old, he resolved to consummate the most important event in the history of any man or woman—to take a partner for life in the great struggle for a place in the ranks of successful men; so, in November, 1853, he married Sarah W. Conk, whose age, by a striking coincidence, corresponds exactly with his own.

The following spring, Mr. West formed a partnership with J. Pearsall, the firm name being J. Pearsall & Co. This arrangement lasted but one year, when Mr. Pearsall sold his interest to Madison Benjamin, at which time (1855), the present firm name of Benjamin & West was established. Mr. Madison Benjamin died in 1876, when his brother, Pulaski, took his place in the firm.

Mr. West was a charter member of the Fulton Fish-Mongers' Association, organized in 1869; and, with the exception of the first two years of its existence, has been its Secretary. The business of this firm has had a remarkable growth.

They have purchasing agents in Portland, Oregon; Boston, Mass.; Richabucto, British Provinces, and other fish centres, and own many vessels besides those that hail to them. The statistics showing the bulk handled in this world-renowned market are astonishing, and to Mr. West we are indebted for the following statement of facts: From March 1st, 1878, to March 1st, 1879, there was handled under the roof of Fulton Market, as follows: 33,529,960 pounds of weighed fish; 2,317,763 mackerel, sold by the piece; 661,594 shad, sold by the piece, and 46,451 gallons of scallops; and for March 1st, 1879, to March, 1st, 1880, 35,278,186 pounds weighed fish; 3,827,324 mackerel sold by the piece; 953,439 shad, sold by the piece, and 36,445 gallons of scallops. One-fourth the fish sold in the market are cod-fish.

There is not only a greater variety of fish handled than in any other market in the world, but more pounds are sold, and money received therefor, than any other in the United States.

The cities of New York, Brooklyn, Jersey, Newark, Philadelphia, all draw their supplies from this focal point. A daily fish-train, under the supervision of this market, runs from Boston to New York *via* the New England Railroad, for the transportation of its supplies.

There are one thousand sail of vessels off the coasts of Maine, Massachusetts and the Provinces, each employing ten to fifteen men, engaged in the fisheries, and seventy-one vessels are now being constructed.

There are seventy vessels owned and run exclusively by this market. Fish are not so plentiful as thirty years ago, and it is Mr. West's theory that the fish, being of a shy nature, are, by the many steamers, constantly plying our

waters, frightened from their olden haunts; but any alarming diminution of the supply is a problematical question of the future.

Three-quarters of the globe is inhabited by the finny tribe, and our fast-increasing railroad facilities solve the question of transportation from hitherto inaccessible points; even now, salmon from Oregon are offered for sale in Fulton Market, only seven days after shipping.

Benjamin W. West has been successful. Gifted naturally with a body capable of much strain; a mind acute, resolute and comprehensive, and with clear judgment, his selection of his calling was particularly fortunate, illustrating well the famous apothegm of Napoleon:

"The tools to the man that can use them."

In business life he has but one idea—the completion of a well-done day's work. In private life none more than he enters with zest into healthy enjoyments. Either at his fine home, No. 128 St. Mark's avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y., or his cottage, "West Lawn," Long Branch, life presents to him and his estimable wife, only its happy side. Their married life has been blessed with the advent of two children, Sarah Lillian, born July 24th, 1854, and Frank M., born July 3d, 1859. The former was married June 5th, 1872, to Albert M. Rogers, and the latter was married April 16th, 1879, to Ada M. Funk.

SAMUEL LEON STORER was born 19th February, 1843, on Prospect street, Brooklyn, N. Y., and, during the early years of his life, attended the public schools of that city. When 16, he came to Fulton Market, and began work for \$6 per week, his duties being to sweep the office and run errands; being thus employed by the firms of Kingsland & Comstock, H. C. Rogers & Co., and Geo. F. Rogers. In 1867, Mr. Storer started in the fish business for himself, occupying quarters on the old Fulton Fish Market grounds, where he staid until 1869, when the present market was erected by the Fulton Fish-Mongers' Association, of which he became a charter member. He has from that time occupied Stand No. 16.

Mr. Storer's father, William B., was from 1821 to 1863, the year of his death, a well known oysterman of Fulton Market; and his mother, *née* Annie Rankin, is now living in Brooklyn. In 1863, Mr. Storer was married to Miss Carrie E. Delano, who was a worthy helpmate during their years of wedded life. In March, 1882, he suffered the great bereavement of her death. Mr. Storer's two sons, Willie B. and Alba C., aged respectively 16 and 14, bright and active lads, are now attending Dr. Holbrook's Military Academy, at Sing Sing. In addition to the Fulton Market stand, Mr. Storer owns the North River Fish and Game Co., Pier 24, North River, and is a partner of the firm of Geo. B. Weaver & Co., Stand Nos. 310 and 311, Washington Market—doing, with his different places, the largest fish business in the city. His houses for cold storage are at No. 226 Front street, New York city. For 13 years he has been a member of the Board of Directors of the Fulton Market Fish-Mongers' Association, and is now its Vice-President and its heaviest stockholder. He also owns a dozen fishing smacks, which are constantly engaged plying the waters to supply the increasing demands of his customers; and is the President of the East River Chemical company.

Mr. Storer is made on a generous scale, physically and mentally. His physique is unusually fine, being 6 feet 1½ inches in height, and weighing 232 lbs., with not an ounce of superfluous flesh. His brain is active, and his judgment quick in maturing, and remarkably accurate. His eminent success, with these endowments, could but be expected. His love for hunting and fishing does not lessen with increasing years and added business interests; but he enters into these ennobling sports with as much zest as a quarter of a century

ago. His impulses are all generous, which, with his genial manners, make him a most companionable of men.

SAMUEL B. MILLER, wholesale commission fish dealer, No. 7 Fulton Market, New York city, was born at Hempstead, Queens county, Long Island, March 13th, 1820. His father was a weaver; but, in 1827, came to Fulton Market, and from then until 1851, the year of his death, was engaged in the fish trade. When but 13 years of age, Mr. Miller came to this market and began work for his father, with whom he staid two years. At the expiration of this time, the ambitious lad made oath "never to work for wage again for a man on the land," and boldly struck out for himself as a dealer in fish.

This occupation he has followed ever since; and, April 1st, 1884, completed his fifty-first year as a fish merchant. In 1851, his brother Charles—a prominent citizen of Brooklyn who, at the time of his decease, in October, 1873, was an Alderman of that city, representing the First Ward—became a partner, remaining in the firm until his death. In that year Mr. Miller gave an interest in his business to his two sons, Ernest M. and Clarence T., which they still retain; though the original firm name—S. B. Miller—remains unchanged.

Mr. Miller was married in 1841 to Miss Mary Ann Van Mater, by whom he had seven children, five of them—three daughters and two sons—now living. Mr. Miller is, in a certain sense, the Father of the Fulton Fish Market, being the oldest dealer there, and has seen the commencement of the business career of every other member. He is rich in reminiscences connected with this famous market. From him we learn that, while now there are about one hundred and fifty varieties of eatable fish sold in this Market, fifty years ago there were but six or eight. Oysters were then a staple article. Prices averaged about as now. The old market was merely a platform, and the marketmen were forced to transact their dealings, in all weather, without covering. In 1869, the fish dealers of the market secured a charter from the state of New York, empowering the Commissioners of the Sinking Fund of New York city to lease the bulkhead and one-half the slip to the "Fulton Market Fish-Mongers' Association," for the purpose of building and sustaining a public market. A stock company was formed with a capital of \$200,000—Mr. Miller being a charter member—and the bulkhead leased for ten years, paying therefor \$5,000 annually. The cost of the present ten-year lease being \$6,500 yearly, the present building, at a cost of \$135,000, was erected. The building is 193x64 feet, with 193 feet water front, and is entirely over water, being supported by 274 spiles, and is one of the strongest frame edifices in the state. Annual rentals are paid by all members; 250,000 lbs. fish are daily handled there.

Mr. Miller is a man possessing many necessary qualifications to success. His ability to endure long physical strain is remarkable; while, coupled with this is a keen, far-seeing mind and strict integrity. He expects the same of his fellowmen; and, while positive and quick in his business life, he is a most genial man. He has the rare faculty of inspiring both affection and respect in all with whom he comes in contact; and we are glad to note that his financial success has been commensurate with his intrinsic worth. He has for 13 years been President of the Fish-Mongers' Association.

In politics, Mr. Miller acted with the Whigs until the breaking out of our late war, from which time he has been a member of the Democratic party. In voting for city officers, it is the man he seeks to honor, not the party. Mr. Miller, while still a hard worker, is not unmindful of the pleasures of those near and dear to him, and a few years since erected a fine summer villa at Essex, Conn., at which his family pass the summer months.



J. W. McLean



Samuel L. Storey

BROOKLYN MARKETS.

"From time immemorial," as will be seen by reference to *STILES' History of Brooklyn*, the lower end of old Ferry (now Fulton) street was largely occupied by the butchers who slaughtered and dressed their beeves, and transported them to New York in row-boats or "periaguas." For the first quarter of the present century, the old public market stood here near the middle of the street, as described on pages, 107 to 110 of this History.

Prior to 1826, there was no public market for the sale of meats, fish or vegetables in Brooklyn. Those purchasing, bought direct from the farmers, who, with their immense carts, gathered on the commons, near what is now York street. In 1826, the village fathers caused the erection of a building, suitable for the sale of these necessities; and, in 1827, it was completed. It was located, with frontage, on York street, and bounded by James, Mercein and Garrison streets, and was generally known as the *James Street Market*. 27 butchers, 2 fishermen and 10 women hucksters were engaged there. Of the former, the names of such old citizens as Jas. Titus, Jno. F. Garrison, Jno. Furnley, Jno. Doughty, Samuel Talbert, David Reynolds, Edward Crummey, Henry Crummey and Leonard Klein are familiar. Of these, Henry Crummey and Mr. Klein are alone living. Mr. Crummey still follows the same business, and is the oldest butcher in the county. The occupants of the stands leased them of the village, and also paid a nominal sum for a license. It was illegal for meat to be sold at any other place in the village. The meat consumption, as shown by the following statement, was light:

Average weekly slaughter, beeves.....	40
" " " hogs.....	35
" " " sheep and lambs.....	90
" " " veal, in season.....	20

The market-men used to buy their supplies at the Bull's Head, on the Bowery, near Bayard street, New York city; the cattle mainly coming from Putnam, Dutchess and Westchester counties. In 1873, the market was torn down to make way for the Bridge.

Thirty years ago an average of 50 wagon loads of vegetables, during the season, came daily to the York street market. When the farmers were driven to find new quarters, the lower end of Fulton street proved to be the most central location, and still is. Last year (1883), over a hundred loads found sale daily in this and the contiguous streets. In early times a charge of 10 cents for each wagon was collected by clerks appointed for that purpose. Among these were Pat Ward and Mr. Herron. In 1882, this charge was increased to 25 cents. Matt Malloy was appointed, and

still continues to be, the collector for the district embraced in the Second Ward, and the matter seems to be in charge of the alderman of that Ward.

(COPY OF MARKET TICKET.)

1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
13	MARKET REVENUE RECEIPT.										13
36	Paid 25c., 1884.										14
51	Fulton Street, York Street, and the adjoining corners, Brooklyn.										15
61	KEEP IN SIGHT UNTIL LEAVING THE MARKET.										16
71											17
96	25	15	25	25	15	05	61	81			

The crowd in Fulton street is getting so great that market wagons are not allowed there during the busy hours; and the owners cannot understand why they are not allowed to use the space under the arches of the bridge, where ample accommodations could easily be made.

The *Atlantic Market*, built about 1830, was at the foot of Atlantic avenue, the water coming under the building. In 1846, this was sold to the Union Ferry Co., and is now used by them as an Engine House. In 1848, premises, north-west corner of Atlantic avenue and Hicks street, were rented, the dimensions being 25 feet wide by 150 feet deep, and eight meat and two vegetable stands were opened.

The two vegetable stands were kept by Mrs. McCarroll and Mrs. Watson, the latter of whom is now alive, aged 81 years. There was also one fish stand, run by Luke McLaughlin, who was succeeded by Hugh McLaughlin, *ex-Register*. In 1849-'50, the present market, south-east corner of Atlantic avenue and Hicks street, was erected by Jacob Frost, and, March 8th, 1850, was opened. Richard Dunn, of this city, bought the first pair of cattle killed for this market, and sold the first pound of beef retailed there. The weight of the cattle was 1,500 pounds and the cost, \$108. There were 32 stands, occupied in part by Messrs. Dorset, Lowery, McIntyre, McMannis, Bennett, Curry, Nevins, Fisher, Weeks, Oswald, Bumpford, Hawes, Dwyer, Mackie, Martin and Dunn. The completion of the L. I. R. R., from Greenpoint to the foot of the avenue, in 1844, made it the central point for sale and purchasing of meats and farm products.

In 1859, the property-owners concerned, by purchase, got steam removed from the street, and the railroad was changed, in 1862, to Hunter's Point. The sales at this market, owing to the opening of so many private ones, as the city grew, are not so large as formerly. There was

no change in the mode of conducting business until 1883, when one-half of the market was leased to the Brooklyn Beef Company.

The *Brooklyn Beef Company*, Commission Merchants in Chicago Dressed Beef, Atlantic Market, Nos. 74 and 76 Atlantic street, received its first invoice of beef, and opened to the public, August 13th, 1883. The cattle are slaughtered at Chicago, by G. F. & E. C. Swift, whose daily business is 1,500 head. Their manager in this city is W. H. Noyes, to whom we are indebted for those facts. He reports the results satisfactory in all respects. After allowing for escape of animal heat, the carcasses are shipped in refrigerator cars to this city, the trip taking three days. The first week they engaged in business here, they sold 100 head of cattle; the second, 200 head; and are now selling 300 head weekly. In February, 1884, they opened a branch at Williamsburg, which now has a trade of 200 head weekly.

There are killed in Brooklyn, weekly: 1,150 head of cattle, average weight, 750 lbs.; 3,500 head of sheep and lambs; 600 calves, from March to July: 200 calves, from July to December; 75 calves, from December to March. A large portion of the city's consumption is purchased in the New York city markets. No hogs to any amount are slaughtered in Kings county.

Brooklyn has long felt the need of a public market, where its retail trade can be furnished with those supplies of provisions for which it is yet so largely dependent upon the city of New York. The great bulk of the Long Island produce is to-day, as it has been for years, passing directly past the doors of the Brooklyn retailers and consumers, and over the ferries to New York, simply because it finds no suitable place here, where it can be received and held for distribution among our own community. Brooklyn desires to be, and naturally is, the depot for the sale of large and valuable island products; and its population could probably dispose of it all, with the proper management. Yet it goes over to New York, passing by the very doors of those for whom it is really designed, and who are obliged to follow it and then purchase it in a very deteriorated condition, and at a largely enhanced price. Brooklyn's citizens thus lose, also, the benefits of the trade which would naturally result, if the farmers had the opportunity of spending among them the money received from the sales of this produce. The Prospect Park Commissioners, in 1869, urgently recommended that the *City Park*, in the Wallabout, bounded by Park and Flushing avenues, and Navy and Park streets (always a desolate, unattractive place, and eminently unsuitable for the purposes of public recreation), be converted into a public market.

Within the past year, there has been a renewed agitation by marketmen, retailers and others, and in the public press of Brooklyn, in regard to the establishment of a public market in this locality, which shall be com-

mensurate with the wants of this great city. In an article discussing the project, the *Eagle* says:

"If the city is to have a market it becomes important to know what Long Island farmers are likely to bring there to sell. The *dairies* would send 3,000,000 quarts of milk, 1,000,000 pounds of butter, and only a small quantity of cheese. The articles could be greatly increased. Suffolk county's dairy interests are hardly worth mentioning, but they could be made to exceed these of Queens without much efforts in the preparation of pasture lands. There are in Queens 7,500 cows, and 15,000 acres of pasture. Suffolk, on the other hand, has 50,000 acres of pasture land and only 9,000 cows. That is at the rate of five and a half acres to each cow. It needs but the addition of stock in Suffolk to increase the milk supply to 6,000,000 quarts and the butter supply in a corresponding ratio. In the *vegetable* line, these two counties market annually 5,000 bushels of peas, 2,000 bushels of beans, and Kings county produces about as much more. Potatoes form the staple crop. The yield of Kings county farms is about 600,000 bushels; of Queens, 800,000, and Suffolk 475,000 bushels. The orchards yield 338,000 bushels of apples, and 20,000 gallons of cider are manufactured. The grapes sent to market weigh 200,000 pounds. Kings county farmers do not engage extensively in *poultry* breeding, but this is an extensive industry in the other counties. Queens markets \$75,000 worth, sending 800 lambs and 3,500 poultry and \$60,000 worth of eggs; Suffolk, \$85,000 worth of poultry and \$10,000 worth of eggs. The quantity of *dressed meat* sent from farms to market is, in Suffolk, 1,000 lambs and 11,000 swine. A good many more are slaughtered for home consumption. To these crops are to be added such other products as cabbage, parsnips, carrots, celery, beets, spinach, rhubarb, asparagus, cauliflower, tomatoes, turnips and corn. A great *hay market* would be an important feature of the Wallabout system. The city could secure honest weight; for consumers are being swindled at the rate of three hundred pounds to every ton. Stablemen insist on being feed, and the speculator takes double the sum out of the pocket of the purchaser. There does not appear to be any secret about it. Kings county does not produce half as much hay as is consumed. Queens has 50,000 tons of hay to spare every year, and Suffolk, 65,000 tons. Suffolk is more essentially a hay-growing district. It costs less to produce hay and market it than any other crop. Brooklyn gets nearly the entire crop. King shas 9,110 acres in farms; Queens has 117,686 acres; and Suffolk, 156,760 acres, with 250,000 acres waiting to be tilled. The gross sales annually are: Kings, \$1,000,000; Queens, \$3,125,000; Suffolk, \$1,600,000. It will be seen that those three agricultural counties can furnish the products of a market business representing \$5,825,000 annually. It is claimed that the present yield can be increased six-fold. The above synopsis does not include the *fisheries*. The product of the ocean and bay, not including oysters, is estimated at half a million dollars annually. A great part of these products would find their way to the Wallabout. The *oyster* industry represents a million dollars a year, but only a small part of the oyster crop would go to the Wallabout. During the winter season the cod-fish catch amounts to hundreds of tons, but taking the business the year round, and calculating the various species, it is safe to say that the fish market is equal to 250 tons a week.

The market fee in New York is 25 cents per day for each wagon, and the farmers of Long Island pay into the municipal treasury over \$100,000 each year. A business of \$10,000,000 could be carried on in a market at the Wallabout, within two years from the date of its establishment."

THE CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS OF KINGS COUNTY AND BROOKLYN.

Brooklyn Orphan Asylum.—In the summer of 1832, the city was visited by the cholera; and, among the disastrous consequences to be laid to its account, was the homeless condition of a number of children whose parents died of the epidemic. Their forlorn state excited the sympathy of some good people, who, after consultation, proceeded to act in the matter by organizing, on the 17th of May, 1833, the Brooklyn Orphan Asylum, the first institution of its kind in the city. Among the ladies engaged in the work were Mrs. Charles Richards, Mrs. Elizabeth Davison, Mrs. Phoebe Butler and

Mrs. P. W. Radcliffe. They were aided by the Rev. Dr. Cutler, who had that year taken charge of St. Ann's Church, Judge Radcliffe, Adrian van Sinderen, Esq., Judge Lefferts, and other gentlemen. The first residence of the Society was the old Jackson house, on the Heights. It stood on the bank, a little north of the line of Herrepon street, and was entered from Willow street by a lane bordered with Lombardy poplars, and passing by a vegetable garden, lying here the roadway of Columbia Heights runs led around to the west side of the house. It was a Dutch mansion, the lower part of stone, the upper of scalloped

wooden shingles, low-pitched and some 60 feet in length, and as of ante-Revolutionary War date. The front, with its three entrance doors, was toward the river, and of the interior there are still relics in some blue and white tiles from the fire-places, preserved by a family in the neighborhood.

The affairs of the Asylum at this time were in charge of a board of thirty-five ladies, who superintended domestic matters, while seven well-known gentlemen acted in the capacity of Advisory Board. Fourteen boys and twelve girls consti-

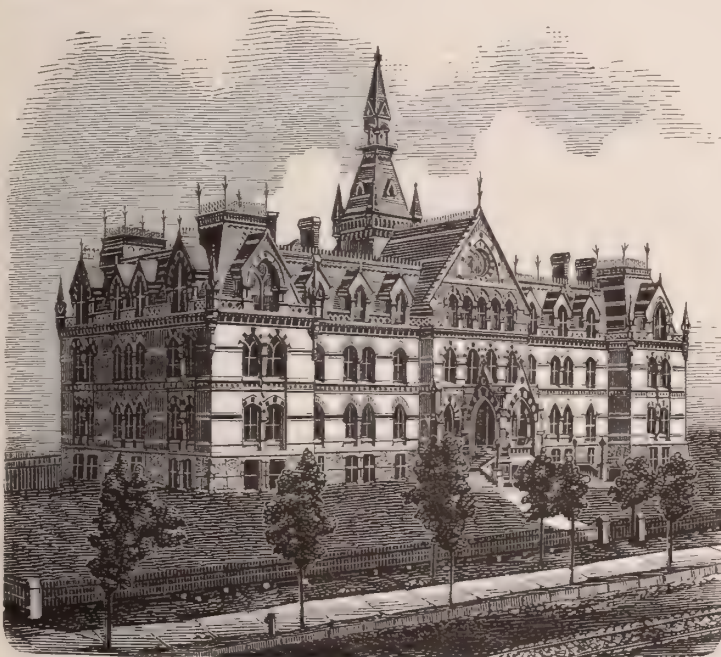
tuted the family during the first year; \$837.69 paid the bills, and one cow supplied milk for the household. It seems as if the managers of fifty years ago had an easy task, but there are more to bear the heavier burden of to-day. The Asylum has now a host of friends, who give to it systematically. The boys, objects of solicitude in this generation, were generally so in that. It was as difficult to keep them busy, when tempted to roll down the bank to get at the river (Furman street not then being opened), as it is to keep their successors from scaling the wall, to reach the ponds near by.

"Times are changed," but neither boys, nor other of the chief problems in managing, are changed with them.

In 1839, the main part of the Cumberland street building, long occupied by the Society, was completed; in 1851 it was added to, affording then accommodation for 130 children.

Dr. Cox and Mr. Gough lectured for the cause; Fanny Kemble read, and Jenny Lind sang for it. Once a month Dr. Budington preached the children a sermon, which they unfeignedly enjoyed. Now and again they had the delight of a picnic, or Christmas treat, or anniversary feast, where the aim of their entertainers evidently was to ascertain how much cake the orphans could eat.

The population of Brooklyn, numbered in 1833 at 20,000, gained apace, and the necessity of a still larger Asylum long pressed on the Managers, who had to deny many worthy applicants. At length the matter was taken in hand, and a number of lots were secured at the corner of Atlantic and Kingston avenues. On December 1st, 1870, the corner-stone of the present building was laid, and vigorous efforts in behalf of the enterprise were made thenceforward by all connected with it. The ladies developed new talent as financiers;



BROOKLYN ORPHAN ASYLUM.

the gentleman gave and asked others to follow the example. It was not easy to provide for the heavy expense incurred, and yet it was punctually done. Every exigency was met, every dollar paid when it was due. The work was carried in this prudent way to its conclusion; and on "opening day," June 15th, 1872, the Society was relieved, by the kindness of a watchful benefactor, from a mortgage, its only remaining liability. The building stands in the center of the grounds, and is regarded as a model, not only of exterior architectural beauty, but of taste and adaptation in its interior arrangements. Its cost was \$210,000; it has ample accommodation for 400 orphans, but additional room is already needed. The institution is supported by an endowment, bequests, and specific donations, and by contributions from the charitable.

During the half century, four ladies have filled the office of Directress: Mrs. Charles Richards, Mrs. Phoebe Butler, Mrs. James L. Morgan, and, for the past twenty years, Mrs. John B. Hutchinson, whose care for the children's welfare in body and soul takes no rest. It is estimated that, from the beginning, the Asylum's aid has been given to nearly 5,000 children, through whom its influence is now sown broadcast in the land. Many of them have returned to their friends and been heard of no more. A number are known to have been useful and respected in the various departments of life, from preachers and teachers down to the humblest vocations. One of the boys, so crippled that he was limited in his exertions for a livelihood to selling papers, did this in an honest way that gained him favor, and enabled him to lay by \$700, which at his death he left to the Asylum, with the words, "To the Orphan Asylum I am indebted for all that I am and all that I have; it has been both father and mother to me." With those placed in homes selected for them, correspondence, as far as practicable, is maintained by the Chairman of the Adoption and Indenture Committee, and frequent letters come, telling of contentment and gratitude.

The OFFICERS for 1884 are as follows: *First Directress*, Mrs. J. B. Hutchinson; *Second Directress*, Mrs. Anna C. Field; *Recording Secretary*, Mrs. P. P. Sherwood; *Corresponding Secretary*, Miss V. Sampson; *Treasurer*, Mrs. Peter Palmer. The *Board of Advisors* consists of Hon. S. B. Chittenden, J. B. Hutchinson, Abraham Wyckoff, Franklin Woodruff, C. M. Field, Jonathan Ogden, A. H. Dana, J. G. Morgan, F. A. Crocker, J. W. Elwell, J. W. Mason and J. L. Truslow. The *Board of Finance* consists of Messrs. J. W. Mason, A. H. Dana and J. W. Elwell. The *Counsel* for the association is A. H. Dana.

The Brooklyn Bureau of Charities was organized in 1879 with the following officers: Seth Low, *President*; Alfred T. White, *Secretary*; Darwin R. James, *Treasurer*.

The objects of this Society are:

1. To secure the co-operation of the benevolent societies, churches, and individuals of Brooklyn, that they may work with an understanding of the exact conditions and needs of every case.
2. To obtain and diffuse knowledge on all subjects connected with the relief of the poor, so that all relief may be of the kind best adapted to the needs of each case, and administered in the best possible manner.
3. To encourage thrift, self-dependence and industry through friendly intercourse, advice and sympathy, and to aid the poor to help themselves rather than to help them by alms, raising them as speedily as possible above the need of relief.
4. To prevent imposition, and to diminish vagrancy and pauperism and their attendant evils.

This Society seeks to aid all benevolent societies, churches, and individuals to attain the highest aims of charity and

thereby the truest welfare of the poor. It neither solicits or receives funds for the purpose of alms-giving.

The Society consists of the following, *ex-officio*: The Ministers of all Churches, the Mayor, the State Commissioner of Charities for Kings County, the Commissioner of Charities of Kings County, the Heads of City Departments, and Captains of Police Precincts; of the officers, managing boards and agents of all charitable organizations, and all physicians who are connected with dispensaries, or do gratuitous service among the poor. Membership is obtained by any who contribute to the support of the Bureau. District Conferences are established in each Ward with an Executive Committee, who keep a register of all needy cases in their district, and assist in visiting and relieving the poor. Mr Low was succeeded as President by Alfred T. White.

The OFFICERS for 1883-'84 are as follows: Manly A. Ruland, *President*; I. H. Cary, Jr., *Rec. Secretary*; Darwin R. James, *Treasurer*; Geo. B. Buzelle, *Gen'l Secretary*; M. Bennett, E. D. Berri, J. O. Carpenter, I. H. Cary, Jr., S. B. Chittenden, Jr., G. B. Forrester, D. R. James, D. A. Kendall, F. T. King, M. A. Ruland, A. F. Smith, F. F. Underhill, J. D. Wells, D.D., A. T. White, *Executive Committee*.

Evangelical Home for the Aged.—The friends of the German Evangelical Aid Society determined to build a home for the aged. They bought 14 city lots on the south-west corner of Bushwick avenue and Fairfax street. They rented the house, No. 79 Himrod street, for their immediate use, and the corner-stone of the new Home was laid October 15, 1882. On the 19th of February, 1883, the new building was occupied. The house is large and well suited to the wants of the Society. It now contains 43 inmates. Those desirous of entering the Home as inmates are required to pay \$300, if able. If not able, they pay according to their means; the majority being received entirely without money. The institution is supported by the charitable among the German Evangelical Churches. The OFFICERS for 1883-'4 are as follows: Rev. J. M. Wagner, *President*; Rev. J. Weber, *Secretary*; of the Board of Managers, Mrs. M. A. Miller is *First Directress*; Mrs. M. Wied, *Second Directress*; Mrs. E. Hehr and Mrs. M. Krapf, *Secretaries*; Mrs. P. Achterrath, *Treasurer*.

The Brooklyn Home for Aged Men.—In 1877, Mrs. Mary G. Brinkerhoff, Mrs. J. G. Wilbur and Mrs. Mary E. Whiton found, in what had purported to be a Faith Home for old men, in Grand avenue, near Atlantic, seven aged men in a suffering condition. They, with five others who became interested in the work, cared for these men during five months at their own expense. In 1878, they became incorporated under the above name. Soon after their incorporation, Mr Frederick Marquand presented to the Society the undivided half of the house in which the Home was established—8 State street. This house was valued at \$10,000. To it these men were removed, and others have been added, till it is now quite full. Its present capacity is twenty. Mrs. Mary G. Brinkerhoff was the first *President*, followed by the present *President*, Mrs. Lucien Birdseye. The other OFFICERS for 1883-'4 are: Mrs. H. W. Wheeler, Mrs. John Winslow, *Presidents*; Mrs. A. F. Kibbe, Mrs. J. H. Williams, *Secretaries*; Mrs. J. N. Bergen, *Treasurer*.

The Brooklyn Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor (108 Livingston street) was formed in 1843. The Presidents of the Society, up to the present time, have been Seth Low, 1843-'52; John H. Brower, *pro tem*, Stephen Crowell, 1854-'56; George Hall, 1857-'62; R. W. Ropes, 1862 to 1884. The General Agents, during the same period have been: Stephen Crowell, 1843-'52; Samuel G. Arnold 1853; Luther Eames, 1854-'60; Rev. Samuel Bayliss, from 1861 to October 12, 1876, when David H. Hawkins was elected

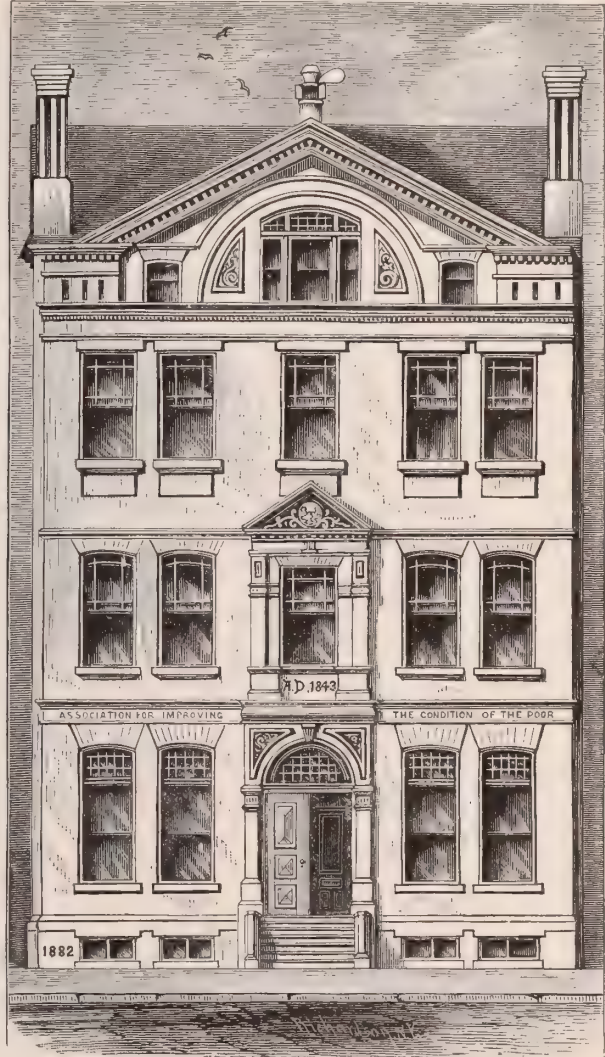
Mr. Hawkins died in Spring of 1879, and, on October 13th of that year, Albert A. Day was elected, and continues to fill the office. This Association aims to improve the condition of the poor, morally as well as physically, by relieving their immediate necessities, and by giving them such advice, relief or encouragement as the several cases seem to require. Accordingly, it usually excludes from its benefits those of intemperate, or confirmed vicious, or indolent habits; those who, from disease, imbecility, old age, or other causes, are likely to be permanently dependent (such persons would be better cared for in various public institutions), as well as such as are, or ought to be, provided for by relatives, churches

men of wealth and influence, each of whom has a district containing from fifty to a hundred families, which he canvasses thoroughly during the months of November, December and January. The work of distribution is carried on through an experienced corps of paid Ward agents (under the superintendence of the General Agent), who visit each applicant and investigate the case before giving an order for assistance.

The Association has its own storehouses, and purchases the supplies disbursed at wholesale. The Thirty-fifth Annual Report shows such disbursements made, at a cost of $8\frac{3}{4}\%$ per cent. of the value of the goods disbursed. From six to eight



FIRST BUILDING OF THE ASSOCIATION. (In rear of present one).



THE PRESENT BUILDING, 108 LIVINGSTON ST.

or other associations with which they may be connected; recent emigrants (who properly come under the care of the Commissioners of Emigration); and those whose long-continued poverty render them unquestionably fit subjects for the Superintendents of the Poor. In fact, it aims to confine its labors, as nearly as possible, to those whose poverty is caused by temporary reverses, which they may rise above; and those whose condition may be elevated by judicious assistance and advice. The society has no permanent fund, but depends entirely upon annual contributions. The collections are made by voluntary unpaid solicitors, usually well-known residents of the district where they solicit, and often

thousand families are assisted each year. During the past six years, a very thorough and accurate system of business, in all the details of this work, has been inaugurated and is now maintained. The last Annual Report shows a disbursement for the current year of over \$29,000.

The original OFFICERS, in 1843, were: Seth Low, *Pres.*; C. P. Smith, John Greenwood, Henry C. Murphy, William Rockwell, Henry N. Conklin, *Vice-Presidents*; Abraham Halsey, *Treas.*; James How, *Rec. Sec.*; Stephen Crowell, *Cor. Sec.* and *Gen. Agt.*, office, Brooklyn Institute, Washington street; with a *Board of Managers*, consisting of five representatives from seven Wards, and eight elected members.



THE GRAHAM INSTITUTION.

The Brooklyn Society for the Relief of Respectable Aged Indigent Females, more popularly known as the Old Ladies' Home (or more familiarly as the Graham Institution), and designed for the benefit of poor gentlewomen who had been unfitted, by previous culture and refinement, to accept willingly the public asylum provided by the State for the poor indiscriminately, was first suggested in 1850. At a public meeting, held at Rev. Dr. S. H. Cox's church, in January, 1851, the project took a definite form; a building site, corner of Washington and DeKalb avenues, valued at \$4,000, was presented by Mr. John B. Graham, and it was calculated that a proper building would be completed within sixteen months from that time; Mr. Graham offering, during the meantime, to furnish relief at their own homes, to all applicants for admission. The co-operation of twenty-six different (orthodox) congregations was secured, and the enterprise was thus placed on an unsectarian basis. A charter was obtained, the building commenced, and the corner-stone was laid on the 1st of July, 1851. The architect's report, read on that occasion, stated that the edifice would accommodate ninety old ladies, and would contain a chapel, hospital, committee-rooms, etc., at a probable cost of \$22,000; Mr. Graham pledging himself for its completion in 1852, and the amount to be raised by personal application to the citizens of Brooklyn. The Society failing, however, to raise the sum within the stipulated time, Mr. Graham, with his accustomed liberality, assumed the responsibility of the undertaking, and carried it on to completion, at a cost of \$29,044.95. He then presented it to the Society, and it was dedicated to its beneficent uses on the 26th of October, 1852. Mr. Graham's original gift to this Society was \$13,044.95, together with his time, labor, and many smaller but valuable aids to its success. It was his repeatedly avowed intention to build handsome dwellings upon the two side lots, and give the rents of the same, yearly, to the institution; and also, to free the building from debt, by an already prepared deed to that effect. But whilst, with pen in hand, calling upon his clerk to hand him this deed, death closed his fingers in its icy grasp. This left the managers under very discouraging circumstances, struggling through each year, as best they could, with scarce a hope left for the relief of the institution, and dependent upon the uncertain support of public charity. In the year 1855, it was thought best to appeal to the public, through the pastors of the different churches represented by the management, for the

means wherewith to cancel the mortgage and its accumulated interest. This plan proved entirely successful, and the institution, since that time, has been crowned with success sufficient to promise its permanent and honorable position as one of the most valuable charities of Brooklyn. In 1862, the sum of \$5,000, given by the estate of the late Wm. H. Cary, furnished a nucleus, which, with additions of various sums from individuals, both living and deceased, formed a permanent fund, the interest of which was applied to the support of the inmates. With the exception of \$1,500 from the State Legislature, no aid was received from any public body; annual subscriptions and donations have been its dependence.

The Presidents of the institution have been: Mrs. Dr. Cox, Mrs. Lansing, Mrs. Buckley, Mrs. J. S. T. Stranahan, Mrs. Webster, and Mrs. David M. Stone.

The other OFFICERS are as follows: Mrs. Theo. Polhemus, Jr., *Vice-President*; Mrs. W. H. Smith, Mrs. J. Arthur Burr, *Secretaries*; Mrs. A. C. Washington, *Treasurer*.

The Flower and Fruit Charity was organized May, 1874, "to distribute fruits, flowers and other delicacies, with suitable reading matter, personally, among the sick poor in hospitals, asylums and their own homes." It numbered about twenty members originally, which is the present average.

The first OFFICERS were: Miss Badger, *President*; Mrs. J. H. Lester, Jr., *Vice-President*; Miss A. Mali, *Secretary*. Every Monday, from 9 to 11 o'clock, the ladies meet in the basement of the Brooklyn Library building, arrange the contributed flowers in small bouquets, and carry them, with fruit, magazines or newspapers, to the hospitals for distribution. At Christmas, the inmates of all the hospitals are presented with cards and oranges, while the wards are decorated with greens. The charity is supported entirely by voluntary contributions of money and supplies, and the work performed by ladies.

Its OFFICERS for 1883-'4 are: Miss A. Mali, *President*; Miss J. Duckwitz, *Vice-President*; Miss C. Lane, *Secretary*; Miss Kate Crane, *Treasurer*.

Faith Home for Incurables.—In 1871, Mrs. Kennedy, of New York, opened an asylum for incurables of both sexes in Harlem. This was soon afterward removed to Grand avenue, near Atlantic, in Brooklyn, and subsequently to the corner of Putnam and Grand avenues. In April, 1875, Mrs. Kennedy transferred this charity to Mrs. Rev. William E. Martin, and by her it was soon transferred to Misses E. F. and A. H. Campbell. In 1877, it was removed to Lexington avenue, near Franklin, where it remained three years. In November, 1878, the institution was incorporated under its present name, which sufficiently indicates its object.

The institution has been supported wholly by voluntary unsolicited contributions. In 1876, a donation of seven dollars was made toward a building fund. In 1881, this fund had increased to \$8,000, about \$4,000 of which was a legacy. In the spring of that year, Mr. A. S. Barnes donated to the home, land on the corner of Classon avenue and Park place, and superintended the erection of the elegant and commodious building which stands there. In addition to his donation of the land, he paid about \$17,000 toward the erection of this structure, which cost about \$32,000. Of this, about \$7,000 were donated by others. The home has accommodations for fifty patients. Most of the rooms in the institution have been furnished by individuals or churches, and they are named after those furnishing them. The OFFICERS for 1883-'4 are Rev. Geo. F. Pentecost, *President*; James M. Ham, *Treasurer*; S. B. Childs, M. D., *Secretary*; Emily F. Campbell and Abby H. Campbell, *Managers*.



THE BROOKLYN NURSERY.

The Brooklyn Nursery.—In the spring of 1871, Mrs. E. B. Rollins, Mrs. H. F. Aten, Mrs. Charles Rushmore, Mrs. W. G. Lawrence, Mrs. A. G. Houghton and Mrs. L. W. Seaman, with a few others, interested themselves in forming a temporary home for infants and young children of working people, where they would receive kind care during working hours. A house in Adelphi street was secured, an Industrial School established, and a charter granted the Institution as *The Flatbush Avenue Industrial School and Nursery*. Soon after, the Industrial School was discontinued, and a new charter granted to *The Brooklyn Nursery*. In June, 1871, the institution was opened. 130 children were cared for during the first year. The first OFFICERS were: Mrs. E. B. Rollins, *First Directress*; Mrs. M. Graham, *Second Directress*; Mrs. G. W. Alexander, *Third Directress*; Mrs. Charles Rushmore, *Treas.*; Mrs. W. F. Swalm, *Rec. Sec.*; Mrs. H. F. Aten, *Cor. Sec.* Three years later, the Nursery was removed to larger quarters at No. 188 Prospect place. In 1883, the house was sold and lots purchased on Herkimer street, near Kingston avenue, where the corner-stone of the new building was laid September 14th, 1883. This building is substantially constructed, on

the plan of the letter T, with a front of 52 feet on Herkimer street, and a wing 45 by 58 feet in the rear. It is faced with pressed bricks, relieved by bands of terra cotta; is four stories in height, with a basement containing the culinary and laundry apparatus. The first floor is used as the parlor, reception and sewing room; the upper floors are occupied by dormitories, matron's room, and lavatories. Special attention has been paid to ventilation and precautions against fire. The cost of the building was about \$30,000. The OFFICERS for 1883-'4 are as follows: Mrs. E. B. Rollins, *First Directress*; Mrs. G. C. Wood, *Second Directress*; Mrs. D. D. Barker, *Third Directress*; Mrs. D. Hustace, *Treasurer*; Miss J. Thompson, *Recording Secretary*; Mrs. H. F. Aten, *Corresponding Secretary*.

Brooklyn Benevolent Society.—The late Cornelius Heeney, Esq., gave, for charitable purposes, 151 lots of land lying between Hicks, Columbia, Congress and Henry streets, in the city of Brooklyn. He directed that the income from this property should be expended for the relief of the poor, one-fifth for fuel, one-tenth for clothing for poor children attending school, \$250 for a teacher for poor children, and the re-

mainder for the maintenance and education of poor orphan children, from four to fourteen years of age.

In 1845, the Benevolent Association was formed, for the purpose of carrying out the provisions of the trust. The devise yields from \$22,000 to \$25,000 per year, which is apportioned among the poor of the Roman Catholic church principally. The OFFICERS for 1882-'83 are Rt. Rev. John Loughlin, *Pres.*; Conolly Roddy, *Treas.*; John McGreevey, *Sec'y.* The Standing Committee is Andrew Dougherty, *Chairman*; Kiernan Egan, *Jno.* McGreevey, *Hon. W. H. Murtha.* William Kelly, *Agent.*



THE BAPTIST HOME.

The Baptist Home, of Brooklyn, N. Y., was incorporated by an act of the Legislature, passed April 9, 1869. The establishment of this Home was first urged by Alexander McDonald, with whom Francis D. Mason co-operated actively and efficiently. These gentlemen contributed \$25,000 toward the building fund, but neither lived to see the commencement of the building. The object of the Home, as set forth in its charter, is to furnish "an institution where the deserving infirm and needy members of the Baptist churches of the city of Brooklyn * * * may be provided with a comfortable home, support, and employment, medical and other necessary care, with the religious and church privileges which they have been accustomed to enjoy as members of their respective churches." The corner-stone of the Home was laid October 22, 1873, and the building was dedicated June 22, 1875. It is three stories in height, with basement and pavilion. It is 112 feet in front, on Greene avenue (corner of Throop), and has an average depth of about 45 feet; the cost was \$81,500. The current expenses of the Home are defrayed by contributions from churches and individuals. Edward Adams bequeathed to the Home \$5,000, and Mrs. Sarah A. Bertine, \$15,000. OFFICERS (1883-'84): Wm. Richardson, *Pres.*; Fred'k C. Linden, *Treas.*; Geo. B. Forrester, *Sec'y.*

The Church Charity Foundation of Long Island.—This, as the name imports, is a foundation on which to build several institutions for different classes of beneficiaries to which the charity of the church may be extended. Its origin is due to the late Rev. Francis Vinton, D.D., when rector of Grace Church, on the Heights (to whom had fallen the charge of three orphan children of a communicant of his parish); and a few noble-minded and generous ladies, among whom were Mrs. Richards, Mrs. Pierrepont, Mrs. Hastings, and others. These ladies, in 1850, rented a small building in Love lane (which had been occupied by Harry, once a slave of Samuel Jackson), and there gathered a few aged women, supplying their wants from day to day, and watching over

them with affectionate care. This enterprise enlisted the interest of others, and led to the holding of a meeting, on the 6th of February, 1851, in the church of the Holy Trinity, at which steps were taken for the organization of the Church Charity Foundation, which was incorporated under the general act, April 14, 1852.

The charity contemplated, 1st, the establishment of a *home for aged indigent persons*, at first of females, but in course of time, of aged men and aged married couples; 2d, an *orphan house*, for the protection, support, and education of indigent orphan and half-orphan children, and such other children, without distinction, as shall have been left in a destitute and unprotected condition; 3d, the establishment of a *hospital and infirmary* for the sick and helpless; 4th, a *training house* for the instruction in nursing of the sick, of such ministering women as may desire to work for the afflicted, not only in the departments of this foundation, but in other charitable or penal institutions of the city, among the poor in their abodes, and in cases of contagious disease, or in times of pestilence; 5th, a *home and bethel for seamen and boatmen*, and their families. Besides these, a provision is made, authorizing the receiving and executing of any trust for charitable uses; it being intended, under this comprehensive arrangement, to enable any benefactor to establish charities and supply wants, not at the time of the organization of the society particularly foreseen, but which the future growth of the city might render desirable, and a riper experience in benevolence might discover and provide for. In 1857,

the Society purchased 23 city lots, at the corner of Albany avenue and Herkimer street, and, in 1858-'59, erected thereon a house and chapel, of sufficient capacity for 25 aged people and 40 orphans. For the first twelve years, the care of this number was the work of the Society.

In 1871, a separate *house for the aged*, of both sexes, was erected. This was 120x45 feet, four stories in height. About the same time, a *dispensary* for the poor was opened, followed, in a few months, by an embryo *hospital*, which was established in the new home. In 1873, a separate house, 35x70 feet, was erected for a hospital, which was opened on St. John's day (December 27th) of that year, and was named *St. John's Hospital*. The grounds were enlarged by the purchase of 35 additional lots, and, in 1877, was commenced the erection of a larger building, 140 feet on Atlantic avenue, by 95 feet on Albany avenue, and five stories high. This building was completed at an expense of \$90,000. It is massive and elegant, and contains 140 beds. Herein are provided the most skillful physicians and surgeons, the personal care of devoted deaconesses, and the consolations of the church, where services in a chapel opening into every ward, are heard by all. A resident physician and a chaplain are also included in the staff of workers.

This latest addition to the equipment of the Long Island Church stands in complete working order, rising grandly at the intersection of the broadest avenue in our city, and a rapidly developing thoroughfare, with its massive basement of smoothly-dressed sandstone, its lofty walls of fine brick, its ample lights for rooms or wards, its great window of stained glass, with its wide and high corridors, its sunny and elegant private rooms, its clean and capacious wards, its manifold appliances for comfort and health, and its spacious, convenient and handsome chapel, altogether constituting a Hospital, pronounced by experienced observers as unsurpassed in its adaptation to its purposes by any similar institution in the country.



ORPHANS' HOME, ON THE CHURCH CHARITY FOUNDATION.



ST. JOHN'S HOSPITAL, ON THE CHURCH CHARITY FOUNDATION.

The construction of the Hospital, including its furniture, has added not less than \$112,000 to the previously existing possessions of the Foundation; and competent persons estimate that, as it stands, finished, fitted, and furnished, it could be replaced for not less than \$150,000.

The endowments consist of amounts variously contributed and permanently invested for the purposes of the Foundation. General endowment, \$66,119; hospital endowment, \$12,127.93; total, \$78,246.93. The real property of the Foundation is valued at \$268,000; to this add the endowments, \$8,246.937, and legacies to be received, \$7,500, gives as total amount of assets, \$353,746.93. The significance of these figures cannot be overlooked. The united charities, from a feeble beginning, have accumulated at the rate of \$10,000 a year, for more than thirty years. And, in addition to this, the annual contributions for expenses approximate a sum equal to the unincumbered value of the property.

From its very beginning, this work has drawn to itself such interest and liberality as to stamp it unmistakably with the seals of necessity and popularity. For five years the Hos-

ing the last nine years, the beneficiaries of the Foundation have averaged: aged people 50; orphans, 80; sick, 25.

Its first *Presidents* were: Rev. Francis Vinton, D.D., who served three years; Rev. W. H. Lewis, D.D., who served four years; Rev. Thomas Guion, D.D., who served three years; and Rev. A. N. Littlejohn, D.D., who served by election until his connection to the bishopric of L. I., in 1869; since which he has been President, *ex-officio*.

OFFICERS in 1884 were: Rt. Rev. N. Littlejohn, *Pres.*; Charles Hall, D.D., *Vice-Pres.*; Carlos A. Butler, Esq., *Sec'y*; and Edwin Beers, *Treas.*

The Brooklyn Children's Aid Society.—This Society was originated at the house of Hon. S. B. Chittenden, on the evening of January 13, 1866. Its objects are: "The protection, care and shelter of friendless and vagrant youth; furnishing them with food, raiment and lodging; aiding and administering to their wants; providing them with occupation; instructing them in moral and religious truth, and in the rudiments of education; and endeavoring to make them virtuous and useful citizens."



THE NEWSBOYS' HOME OF THE BROOKLYN CHILDREN'S AID SOCIETY.

pital work has been supported by the income from its endowments, and the contributions to its purposes. It has also attracted for building purposes, in the same period of five years, at the annual rate of \$20,000. Further, it has received by voluntary contributions, often of the most affecting associations, the furniture, and even the decorations of offices, rooms and wards, to the value of more than \$12,000. Its absolute freedom from debt has enabled the Foundation to have its first consecrated chapel on unincumbered ground. As might be expected, such a spontaneously developed energy has exerted effects instantly appreciable upon the older activities by its side. Beds in the Orphan House have been generously endowed; and large sums have been devised, by a will now in probate, to each of the three great works of the Institution, which bequests are known to have been prompted by the unflagging persistence shown by the prosecutors of the enterprise in behalf of the sick and wounded.

The Foundation has always maintained an excellent primary school for the orphans, and it has a chaplain to care for the spiritual and moral welfare of the inmates. Dur-

The foremost citizens of Brooklyn have served on the Board of Trustees, and the story of the Society is one of constant and vigorous growth. Wm. A. Lawrence, as general superintendent, organized the work; and the generous gifts of Frederick Marquand, Chauncey Rose, H. B. Claflin, S. B. Chittenden, and many others, with the most careful business management, have kept the Society above pressing want. It has constantly reached out for more work, year by year. Its first institution, *The Newsboys' Home*, 61 Poplar street, was opened September 1st, 1866. The special relief department began work June 1st, 1867, furnishing homes and work for children. Two *Industrial Schools* organized the same year.

By September 1st, 1867, another *Home* was in full operation at 139 Van Brunt street, South Brooklyn.

Within another year, the *Newsboys' Home* proved too small, and the adjoining house and lot, 57 Poplar street, were bought and fitted up. During the same year—October 21, 1868—the *Sewing-machine School* for girls was organized, and has been in successful operation ever since.

The departments of work conducted up to 1872 were : Two Newsboys' Homes; a Special Relief Department; Sewing-Machine School, two Industrial Schools, and two Night-Schools for Boys. In the summer of 1872, Mr. Lawrence organized and carried out a series of *excursions for mothers and children* to the sea-shore.

On April 1st, 1873, Mr. Lawrence resigned the general superintendence of the Society, and Richard D. Douglass was appointed to the position.

The picnics for mothers and children were continued during the summer of 1873, under the care of Mr. Wm. Kirkby, the work having largely increased. Mr. Douglass assumed the conduct of the "Fresh Air Fund Excursions" in 1874, and carried them on each summer, until, in 1876, by the munificence of Alfred T. White, who presented a new building, fully furnished, to the Society, the *Seaside Home for Children* was opened at Coney Island. From the small beginnings of two or three mothers, sent to the sea-shore to board for a few days for the benefit of their babies' health, the work has assumed the proportions indicated by the following statistics : (See, also, page 197).

YEAR.	NO. WEEKS OPEN.	NO. CHILDREN RECEIVED.	NO. MOTHERS RECEIVED.	TOTALS.
1876.	10	619	214	833
1877.	13	1,601	565	2,166
1878.	13	1,921	648	2,569
1879.	13	2,423	805	3,228
1880.	13	2,821	1,051	3,872
1881.	13½	3,152	1,083	4,235
1882.	13	3,168	1,202	4,370
1883.	13	3,383	1,218	4,601
Total.....		19,088	6,786	25,874

On January 1st, 1881, the Society, in addition to its other work, established a *Day Nursery* for young children, in connection with the Industrial School, in Van Brunt street. This Society owes much of its success to the untiring efforts of William A. Lawrence, general superintendent for the first seven years of its life, and William Kirkby, who was superintendent of the Newsboys' Home from its foundation till July 4th, 1880, when the Master called him to a higher service.

The following gentlemen have served as *Presidents* of the Society :—Hon. S. B. Chittenden, James R. Taylor, Dwight Johnson, Henry R. Jones, Charles A. Denny, James P. Wallace and Michael Snow. *General Superintendents* : Wm. Appleton Lawrence, from 1866, for seven years; Richard D. Douglass, from 1873 to the present time, ten years. *Superintendent of Newsboys' Home*, Wm. Kirkby, from September 1st, 1866, to his decease, July 4th, 1880; since which time Mrs. Wm. Kirkby has been in charge.

The *Van Brunt Street Home* was maintained for boys until 1867, when it was found best to concentrate work at Poplar street, and at the same time enlarge the Industrial school. E. Whitney conducted this Home as Superintendent up to the date of closing the Home, as a lodging house for boys. Miss M. H. Robinson continues to serve as Principal of the Industrial School.

The breadth and scope of the work of this Society is best shown by the following statistics, which represents only a part of the work done by the *Brooklyn Children's Aid Society*, from the commencement of its work, September 1st, 1866, to November 1, 1883, a period of 17 years and 2 months : 1,194 children sent to good homes in the country; 6,160 children sent to good homes in the city; 7,581 girls taught on the sewing machine; 10,334 boys taken in from the streets; 6,011 mothers and children sent to the Seaside Home; 37,018 articles of clothing distributed to children; 558,593 lodgings

furnished to street boys; 1,611,036 meals furnished to the hungry; \$60,129.93 received from the boys, in part payment for their food and shelter.

The Society has erected a new Newsboys' Home during the past year, and it is regarded by many as the model Home for this kind of work. A cut of this building appears at the head of this notice.

The *Convent of the Sisters of Mercy* was founded by the Order of the Sisters of Mercy, and incorporated March 8th, 1865. It is located on Willoughby avenue, between Classon and Graham avenues. The objects of the Order of the Sisters of Mercy are to provide for and educate orphan and destitute children; to visit the sick in their homes, and convicts in prisons and jails; and to establish and maintain hospitals, infirmaries and other charities.

This convent was commenced in 1862, and completed in 1863. It was built of brick, with a height of four stories, a front of 160 and a depth of 26 feet; with wings from either end extending to the rear, each 135 feet. The rooms are large and airy, and the building is well suited to its purposes, having a capacity for 200 inmates, and school accommodations for more than 600 pupils. The institution is supported by receipts from a select school, by the labor of its inmates, by donations, and by aid from the city. Its property is estimated to be worth about \$140,000.

Home for the Aged, in charge of *The Little Sisters of the Poor*.—This order was founded at St. Servan, in Brittany, in 1840, by Abbé le Pailleur, a young priest. The work was commenced by two laboring girls, aged respectively 18 and 16, who devoted themselves to the care of the aged and infirm poor. From this modest beginning the order spread till, in 1880, it numbered 188 houses, 22 of which were in America. The first house in this country was opened in Brooklyn.

In 1868, Rev. Ernst M. Lelievre made the necessary arrangements for the establishment of an institution here, and on the 13th of September, seven Little Sisters took possession of three adjoining houses at 608 DeKalb avenue, capable of sheltering about forty old people. In about eighteen months they secured a plot of ground on the corner of Bushwick and DeKalb avenues, and commenced the erection of one wing of the present Home. By the aid of an appropriation from the Legislature in 1870, they were enabled to build the central part, containing the chapel, and afterwards the east-ern wing.

The building is of brick, three stories in height, 180 feet long by 72 deep; well supplied with cooking and laundry fixtures, with accommodations for 275 old persons, which number is kept quite full.

Every day two Sisters call at the various hotels, restaurants, and private houses, collecting broken victuals, coffee grounds, tea, old clothing, etc. The butchers, grocers and provision dealers contribute largely to the support of the Home.

A branch Home has been established on Fifth avenue, at the corner of 21st street, where a new building is in process of construction, similar to the one on DeKalb avenue.

Convent of the Good Shepherd (the Order of the *Sisters of the Good Shepherd*). The Order was first established in 1561 at Angers, in France, by the venerable John Eudes, and was introduced into the United States in 1843. The object of the order is the reformation of fallen women and the preservation of young girls in habits of virtue. After reclamation, if they desire, they are admitted to the Order of the Sisters of St. Mary Magdalen, and live in retirement. The institution also provides for unmanageable, vicious children, and for orphans. The house was established in Brooklyn,

May 8th, 1868, in a brick building on Henry street, near Atlantic. In May, 1872, they removed to the corner of Atlantic and East New York avenues. In 1872, a new and larger building was commenced at the corner of Dean street and Rockaway avenue, which is now occupied by the Sisters and a large number of inmates. The grounds occupied by the establishment comprise an entire square. At this house, many who desire to reform present themselves; others are placed in it by friends, or by the authorities. Schools for the younger inmates are constantly maintained. Fifty sisters are here at present engaged in this good work.

The Female Employment Society.—This beneficent organization was originated in March, and incorporated April 19, in 1854, for the purpose of giving remunerative employment to poor women. It originally numbered six officers and thirty-four managers, which number has since been retained. The first BOARD OF OFFICERS was composed of Mrs. Luqueer, Mrs. A. A. Low, Mrs. Catlin, Mrs. M. F. Odell, Mrs. P. Romeyn, and Miss M. Lord. Mrs. Low has been the President from the first.

The Society owns the building, No. 93 Court street (its head-quarters), and gives employment to many poor women at more remunerative rates than they would obtain elsewhere. Aside from the sale of the work manufactured by these poor women, the association is supported by charity. Free instruction is given in needle-work and in the use of the sewing machine. Cases of sickness and destitution among the employees receive prompt attention. The OFFICERS for 1883-'84 are: Mrs. A. A. Low, *Pres.*; Miss Peet, *Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. William Brooks, *Sec.*; Miss Star, *Asst. Sec.*; Miss A. A. Bidell, *Treas.*; Miss Baltzell, *Asst. Treas.*

The Good Samaritan.—While travelling in Norway, in 1873, Mr. M. S. Beach observed the practical working of an association for supplying food, ready cooked, to the poor, at the lowest possible price, and conceived the idea of establishing a similar enterprise here. After his return, the matter was considered by Mr. Beach and several other benevolent citizens, among whom were: A. S. Barnes, F. A. Schroder, D. D. Wickes, Alexander Ager, Alanson Trask, John S. Ward, Tasker H. Marvin, S. V. White, A. P. Strout, James E. Kelsey, Robert Foster and S. N. Stebbins. The result was the organization on the 25th of January, 1877, of an association under the above name. The object, as set forth in the original articles of Association, was to furnish food and lodging to the needy at the lowest possible price.

The house was first opened at 35 Willoughby street, and in the following May was removed to 45, in the same street. In 1880 the present building was erected, by the subscribers to the Samaritan, on the corner of Willoughby and Jay streets.

The Association is now established on a sound financial basis, and during the year 1881, the Nassau Branch was established on the corner of Nassau and Washington streets.

This institution supplies a great desideratum. The poor are here furnished with food and shelter, at prices barely remunerative, without feeling that they are the recipients of charity. It is a significant fact that the example of the founders of this establishment is being followed elsewhere. A. S. Barnes is *President* of the Association. The other OFFICERS for 1883-'84 are: S. N. Stebbins, *Vice-Pres.*; F. D. Blake, *Sec'y*; Moses S. Beach, *Treas.*

The Greenpoint Home for the Aged was incorporated Nov. 20, 1882, with the following MANAGERS: Mrs. S. E. Dougherty, Mrs. E. A. Clarke, Mrs. A. F. Cornell, Mrs. H. V. Church, Mrs. M. E. Shaffer, Mrs. C. Broad, Mrs. M. R. Barnhart, Mrs. L. R. Broad, Mrs. E. H. Corwith, Mrs. J. E. VanWoert, Mrs. J. G. Manson, Mrs. S. Clarke, Miss A. Anderson, Mrs. S. C. Finkel, Mrs. E. M. Taylor, Mrs. S. A. Calkin, Mrs. E. F.

Briggs, Mrs. M. A. Bradley, Mrs. L. E. Jenkins and Mrs. A. S. Nutting. Of these, Mrs. E. Finkel was *President*; Mrs. S. E. Dougherty and Mrs. J. H. Broad, *Vice-Presidents*; Mrs. G. E. Bradley, Mrs. J. S. Ogilvie, *Secretaries*; Mrs. E. D. Church, *Treasurer*; and this board of officers has since been re-elected. The organization originally numbered 22, which has since been increased to 40. May 1st, 1882, the house at 69 Dupont street was rented, and formally opened June 15th; it now contains 9 inmates with accommodations for as many more.

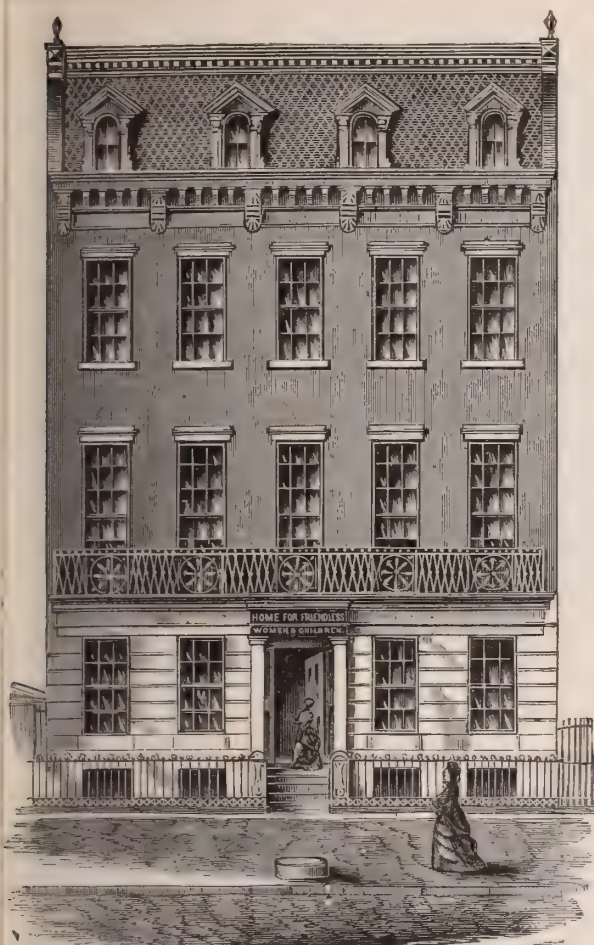
German Ladies' Association.—The German element of our population is mostly self-supporting, but occasionally a case deserving of charity is found. In 1874, an association was formed among the German ladies of the Western District, for the purpose of aiding poor Germans. Its *President* was Mrs. F. A. Dreyer, and *Vice-President* Mrs. H. Strybing. The association added to its numbers until it now has 150 members. In 1877, it was incorporated. It is entirely a voluntary work, and depends upon contributions for support. It aims to help the needy only until they can help themselves. Its members visit personally the families in their respective districts, and give help as needed. Over 5,000 cases have been reached since the association began its work. The present OFFICERS are: Mrs. H. Strybing, *Pres.*; Mrs. B. Westermann, *Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. W. Polmayder, *Rec. Sec.*; Mrs. P. Lichtenstein, *Sec.*

The Helping Hand.—In the winter of 1871, several ladies, mostly of the Clinton Avenue Congregational Church, formed a relief association to aid temporarily the worthy poor.

An investigating committee was appointed, and, after several efforts, an organization perfected July 24, 1871. Its objects were: 1st. To establish a charity foundation. 2d. To improve the condition of the poor. 3d. To instruct women in useful employment. 4th. To give temporary relief in cases of need. 5th. To establish evening and industrial schools. 6th. To distribute contributions. The first TRUSTEES were: Stephen Ballard, Colin Campbell, J. T. Duryea, Richard B. Duane, James W. Elwell, H. H. Lamport, Curtis L. North, E. B. Rollins, J. S. Stearns, Edmund Titus, Wm. H. Smith, Henry G. Richardson, James Willson. The first BOARD OF OFFICERS were: Jas. W. Elwell, *Pres.*; H. B. Spelman, John French, Mrs. H. M. Scudder, Mrs. H. Dickinson, Mrs. H. Dollner, *Vice-Pres.*; Andrew Smith, *Rec. Sec.*; Miss Meacham, *Cor. Sec.*; H. H. Lamport, *Treas.* In 1874, the *Helping Hand* added a Dispensary to its other aids, with Dr. Scudder as the first physician in charge. Since his decease, Dr. Archibald Campbell has held the position. The OFFICERS for 1883-'84 are: Jas. W. Elwell, *Pres.*; A. S. Barnes, Rev. T. B. McLeod, Hon. J. F. Pierce, *Vice-Pres.*; J. F. Anderson, Jr., *Rec. Sec.*; Miss M. A. Berry, *Cor. Sec.*; Mrs. A. P. Strout, *Treas.* The TRUSTEES are: J. W. Elwell, A. S. Barnes, J. F. Anderson, Jr., J. F. Pierce, D. D. Ives, F. G. Smith, A. P. Strout, W. T. Gregg, J. Mix, C. D. Wood, Rev. E. J. Haynes.

The OFFICERS of the Board of Managers for 1883-'84 are: Mrs. J. F. Pierce, *Pres.*; Mrs. W. T. Hemmenway, *Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. W. F. Swalm, Mrs. I. N. Thatcher, *Secretaries*; Mrs. A. Strout, *Treas.*

The Home for Friendless Women and Children of Brooklyn. In 1868, Mrs. Catharine Duryea Elwell became interested in three poor women in the Raymond Street Jail, who had been punished for crimes growing out of intemperate habits; and, on their discharge, for the sake of preserving them from a relapse into intemperance and from idle habits, she, with three of her friends, determined to maintain them until occupation and homes could be found for them. Finally, rooms were taken on Canton street, near the Jail, Mr. James Elwell paying the rent for six months, and the four friends contributing the necessary furniture. This



TEMPORARY HOME FOR FRIENDLESS WOMEN AND CHILDREN.

Experiment proved so encouraging that, before long, eight women and two children were added to the little family on Canton street. In May, 1869, the infant Society rented a small frame house on Bergen street, to "establish a refuge for all who desired to reform, and offer them opportunities to lead a better life." 156 women and 69 little children were sheltered in 1869. A few months later, the Society was informally organized: Mrs. J. P. Elwell, *Pres.*; Miss Meacham, *Sec.* The first annual meeting was held April 4, 1870, in Dr. Cuyler's church. That same month, a larger house on Bergen street was taken and rapidly filled. In that year, 400 women and children were admitted, and more than 48,000 meals furnished, but the pecuniary condition of the Society was discouraging. It was sustained solely by the bounty of friends. The need of more system became apparent. Accordingly the Society was incorporated April 28, 1870, by the following incorporators: Elvira C. Jackson, Catharine Duryea Elwell, Carrie E. Brett, Sarah M. Trask, Martha B. Cutting, Marrie McDonald, Lizzie G. Meacham, Elizabeth L. Rosman, Maria W. Heaton, Stella Mitchell, Sarah S. Cooper, Adriana Penning, Ann E. Martin, Sarah B. Baylis, Urania B. Humphrey, Laura C. Douglass, Elizabeth W. Wyckoff, Letitia W. Allis, Mary E. Hartt, Allitta Duryea, Ellen Woolsey, Abigail Bulkeley, Mary S. Delamater, Janet Tiney, Ella C. Knowlton, Ann Brown, Sara A. Pryor, A. J. Eaton, Harriet L. Packer, Mary White, Frances M. Allen, Margaret S. Barnes, Harriet Sheldon, Mary L. Stone, and Caroline O. Bogart. \$10,000 was appropriated by the State, \$19,000 more collected, and the present home on Concord street was purchased

for \$30,000, and was furnished and occupied May, 1871. Since that time it has been filled to its utmost capacity, with an annual average of about 600 inmates. More than 10,000 different women and children have been sheltered by the home since its organization.

The OFFICERS for 1883-'84 are as follows: Mrs. W. S. Packer, *Pres.*; Mrs. D. S. Landon, *First Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. S. V. White, *Second Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. D. G. Eaton, *Treas.*; Mrs. J. S. T. Stranahan, Mrs. John D. Rushmore.

The Brooklyn Howard Colored Orphan Asylum.—This charity grew out of the need that was felt, by the freed women who came North, of homes for their children. By the advice of Gens. O. O. Howard and C. H. Howard, an association was formed in 1866, in New York, which was afterwards removed to Brooklyn, and incorporated, September 7, 1868, under the above name. The buildings are situated on Dean street, near Troy avenue, where the Society owns several lots. There are accommodations for about 100 children. A day-school and a Sunday-school are maintained. The OFFICERS for 1883-'84 are: Mrs. L. A. Cooper, *First Directress*; Mrs. A. Gladiator, *Second Directress*; Mrs. M. Augusta Johnson, *Treas.*; Miss F. Richards, Miss G. Cooper, *Secretaries*; Rev. W. F. Johnson, *Supt. and Gen. Agent*.

The Home Association for Working Women and Girls was first organized, in 1879, as a voluntary society, mainly through the efforts of Miss Mary Lewis, Mrs. John McLeod, Mrs. Helen B. Partridge, Mrs. C. Benson, Mrs. Geo. Stannard, and Miss Carrie Pratt. The object of the association is the furnishing of a homelike boarding-place for working women and girls at a price proportioned to their wages. The association was incorporated in 1879, and in its work it has been very successful. Its location has been several times removed to enlarge its accommodations. It is now (1884) located at No. 175 Hall street. Mrs. Helen D. Parsons was President from the incorporation of the association until 1882, when Mrs. H. D. Partridge was elected; the other OFFICERS for 1883-'84 are: Mrs. Geo. Stannard, *Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. Jas. H. Taft, Jr., and Miss Etta Adams, *Secretaries*; Miss Mary E. Lewis, *Treas.*; Miss C. A. Pratt, *Auditor*.

Sheltering Arms Nursery.—In April, 1870, Mrs. Rev. J. A. Paddock conceived the idea of affording to the poor mothers of St. Peter's (P. E.) congregation, facilities for pursuing their daily labor by providing a place where their infants could be cared for during the day. The experiment was made, and it gave promise of success. In October of the same year, ladies from the different parishes met and organized, at first, a day nursery. A house in Pacific street, was rented, and the nursery established there. During the next year the society was incorporated under the above title, and permanent inmates were received. In the same year, larger quarters were procured in Warren street. Thence the nursery was removed, successively, to Atlantic avenue, Lexington avenue; and, in 1877, to its present quarters, 157 Dean street, near Hoyt. A building was purchased here, at a cost of \$13,000. In 1880, this was burned out, but at once rebuilt. In 1878, it became a diocesan charity. It has passed through many vicissitudes and discouragements, but its permanence and usefulness have become well assured. The object of this charity is, not to encourage idleness, but to aid those who are willing to labor for their support. The first OFFICERS were: Mrs. Rev. Dr. John A. Paddock, *Pres.*, 1870-'81; Mrs. D. L. Dodge, *Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. C. L. Caswell, *Sec'y*; Mrs. A. Hallett, *Treas.* Present OFFICERS: Mrs. John A. Nichols, *Pres.* Lady Managers: Mrs. William B. Kendall, *Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. Henry C. Hardy, *Sec'y*; Mrs. John Norton, *Treas.* About fifty infants and small children are now in the institution, which has a permanent fund of \$50,000 for its support.



HEBREW ORPHAN ASYLUM.

The Hebrew Orphan Society of Brooklyn originated from a gathering of charitable Hebrews to provide a home for orphans from Brooklyn. An organization was perfected and the society incorporated in August, 1878. A house was rented on the corner of Stuyvesant avenue and McDonough street. The asylum was opened for the reception of orphans January 7, 1879, and sixteen children received. Before the expiration of two years the need of larger accommodations was felt, and at a meeting April 17, 1881, it was resolved to purchase grounds on McDonough street, near Stuyvesant avenue, 120 by 200 feet, for the sum of \$12,500. The trustees resolved to erect a new building, 70 by 100 feet, of which the corner-stone was laid June 26, 1883. It is of brick, with stone trimmings, and three stories in height. The managers have deemed it a wise policy to educate the children in the neighboring public school. The asylum owes much to the efforts of Ernst Nathan, who has been its *President* from the first. The other OFFICERS for 1883-'4 are: S. Goodstein, *Vice-President*; G. Merzbach, *Secretary*, and M. Bruckheimer, *Treasurer*.

The Hebrew Benevolent Society of Brooklyn, E. D., was organized June 24, 1868, with 36 members, and was designed to assist the poor and needy through a well-regulated system of relief. All applications are investigated by a committee, and the worthy are assisted with food, clothing and fuel. Its first OFFICERS were: M. Kessel, *Pres.*; Moses May, *Vice-Pres.*; Isaac Strauss, *Sec.*; Philip Strauss, *Cash.*; S. Kaufman, A. Nova, M. Benjamin, N. Bernstein, S. Moog, A. H. Sonn, *Directors*. The society has meetings semi-annually; the committee on relief and charity meets every month. The society derives its income from the dues of members and voluntary contributions from the charitable. The OFFICERS for 1884 are as follows: M. Kessel, *Pres.*; M. May, *Vice-*

Pres.; H. Stettheimer, *Sec.*; Philip Strauss, *Cash.*; N. Bernstein, I. Igelheimer, D. Urlach, D. Wollmar, I. Weinberg, *Directors*.

The Brooklyn Industrial School Association and Home for Destitute Children (No. 217 Sterling place, between Flatbush and Vanderbilt avenues), was organized in 1854, and incorporated in 1857. Its object is to form and support industrial schools, and to establish and maintain a home for destitute children in the city of Brooklyn. The small house in Concord street, in which the children were first gathered by the Association, afforded too limited accommodation, and fourteen lots of ground were purchased on what is now Sterling place, although at time of purchase there were no paved streets and no buildings in that immediate vicinity.

In 1861 the *Home for Destitute Children* was erected at a cost of about \$15,000. In 1874 a wing was added to this building to be used for hospital purposes. In 1880 the work had so far outgrown the utmost capacity of this Home, for the accommodation of applicants, as to render it necessary to remodel the entire building. This was done, and a new wing was added; the whole being ready for occupation in 1883.

In accordance with the plans of the architect, it is proposed at some future time to erect a new westerly wing in place of the old one, which was allowed to remain for want of funds. When this change shall have been made the completed building will appear as one of the finest in the city of Brooklyn. As it stands on an eminence commanding a view of Prospect Park, and also of the Bay of New York, it is a prominent object. The situation is both airy and healthful, and peculiarly suitable as a home for the little ones who need the pure, fresh air which this site furnishes.

Six *Industrial Schools* have been established and supported by this association. They are, at present date, in the locali-



BROOKLYN INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL AND HOME FOR DESTITUTE CHILDREN.

ies here given, and their order of establishment is as follows: No. 1, Concord street, opposite junction of Prince street; No. 2, Fourth street, near Smith street; No. 3, in the Home, Sterling place, between Flatbush and Vanderbilt avenues; No. 4, No. 391 Van Brunt street; No. 5, Throop avenue, between Myrtle and Flushing avenues; No. 6, Franklin avenue, near Myrtle avenue.

In these schools the children receive an elementary course of instruction and good moral and religious training. A suit of new clothing is provided for every child, and dinner is given daily in their respective schools. This provision is made so as to enable the children to attend, for none are admitted who have sufficient clothing and food prepared by their parents; and no child who can attend the public school is allowed to remain here. The children are taught to sew by ladies who visit the schools for that purpose; every school is under the supervision of a committee from the board of managers. The children in the Home building are those whose parents cannot, for various reasons, provide a shelter for them. In some cases their relations pay a nominal board toward their support. Some of the children are surrendered to the association, and others are taken entirely on charity. The older children assist in the light work of the house, and thus become familiar with the ordinary routine of household labor. The girls are taught to sew; and "kitchen garden" instruction has been introduced, so as to prepare them to take places for domestic service.

The work is supported by the voluntary contributions of benevolent persons. Managers are appointed from the various churches, and contributions are taken up by the managers in their respective churches. Nearly every Protestant church in Brooklyn is represented by one or more managers in the Home. The board at present consists of about one hundred and fifty ladies. An annual fair adds to the revenues of the association. The *Presidents* have been, in succession: Mrs. Fisher Howe, Mrs. Jesse Smith and Mrs. J. Merwin; the latter is still the *President* of the Board.

Orphans and half-orphans are not received in the Home for Destitute Children, but are referred to the Orphan Asylum, this being an arrangement made to distinguish the work of the two institutions. The Industrial School work, however, is the distinctive feature of this charity, and its benevolence is distributed throughout the whole city by the schools, which are, as to locality, widely separated from each other. This has always been a favorite charity in the city, and its growth has been very rapid.

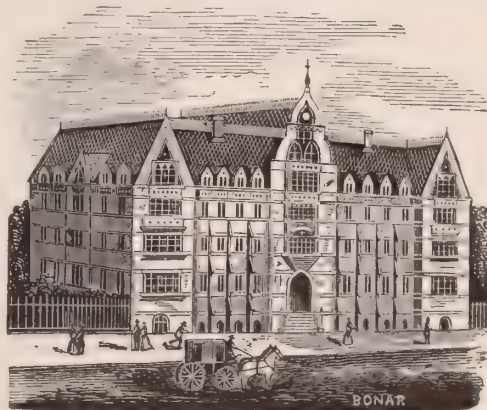
The Industrial School and Home of Brooklyn, E. D.*—Previous to 1854, a voluntary association for the care of poor children existed among the local churches in Williamsburgh. In February, 1854, Mrs. Harriet Brown, impressed by the degraded condition of poor children, and anxious for their reformation, personally solicited the sum of \$600, and called a meeting of friends in the parlors of the New England Congregational Church, Feb. 20th.

The organization of the society was perfected, with Mrs. Brown as chairman. It was determined to have a school in the old North American Hotel, on North Second street, between Fourth and Fifth streets. The session commenced March 7th, 1855, with eleven pupils, Mrs. Fister being the teacher. Mrs. Van Houghton was the first matron.

In 1860, the association was incorporated for the following purposes: "To cause the children of the school to receive elementary English instruction; to teach habits of neatness and order; to instruct in domestic duties; to provide food and clothing, and procure places of employment for the children when they arrive at a suitable age."

The nine TRUSTEES for the first year were: James Hall, Robert Dunker, George Ricard, John Broach, Isaac M. Haly, Richard B. Hunt, John A. Brady, M. D., Joseph H. Van De Water, and George W. Edwards. Some years later, the Home was removed to the old public school building, corner of Fifth and South Third streets.

In 1866, an appeal was made to the Legislature for aid. The first directress, Mrs. Lyons, fought a brave battle in the interest of the school. She was a leading spirit; not only in this institution, but in all works of charity and public spirit, her sympathies were quickest and her hand strongest. She asked others for nothing which she herself was not willing to give. She led where she desired others to follow. During the war for the Union, she gave to the stricken soldier the same systematic and vigorous aid as here to the child of poverty and want. She had taken this institution into her heart of hearts, and voluntarily went to Albany to secure the needed appropriation for this institution.



INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL AND HOME, E. D.

While she used no artifice, no unworthy or undignified methods, she omitted no proper effort that could contribute to her success. She knew the members personally, and literally sat down before and in the Capitol until the bill was passed and signed by the Governor, giving the

* By Geo. H. Fisher, Esq.

school \$10,000, upon condition that an equal sum be raised by private subscription, which was duly fulfilled. Mr. George Ricard presented four lots in North Second street, on which to erect a new building; but, in 1869, the plan was changed; the Pease estate, in South Third street, was purchased, and the large substantial building occupied. In 1877-'78, a wing, costing \$32,000, was added to the Home, the funds for which were raised principally through the efforts of the lady managers.

The association now numbers about 450 life members. The first BOARD OF OFFICERS was: Richard B. Hunt, *Pres.*; Geo. W. Edwards, *Sec.*; John Broach, *Treas.* The succeeding presidents have been: Nicholas Wyckoff and Benjamin Wilson. The first *directresses* have been: Mrs. Robert Duncan, Mrs. E. Lyon, and Mrs. B. H. Howell.

The OFFICERS for 1883-'84 are: *Board of Trustees*—Benjamin W. Wilson, *Pres.*; Lewis P. Nostrand, *Vice-Pres.*; George H. Fisher, *Sec.*; John Broach, *Treas.*; Benjamin H. Howell, Cornelius L. Johnson, George B. Cole, John T. Woodruff, Edward S. Seeley. *Board of Managers*—Mrs. B. H. Howell, *First Directress*; Miss S. F. Snow, *Second Directress*; Miss J. A. S. Schapps, *Rec. Sec.*; Mrs. L. L. Kortright, *Cor. Sec.*; Mrs. J. D. Wade, *Treas.*

The Industrial Restaurant and Training School was organized in 1878, mainly through the efforts of Mrs. A. Tenney. The aim of its managers was to provide a remedy for street begging, by furnishing work to be done on the premises, to men, women and children, for meals, cooked food to carry home, groceries, clothing and coal.

The work furnished for men has been: sawing, splitting and delivering wood. The work for women and children has been: house cleaning, laundry work, sewing and rug-making.

A fair amount of labor only has been required, and people have been urged and aided to find work outside. An applicant to the institution is allowed to work three hours per day, for which he receives payment at the rate of ten cents per hour in meals, or food to carry home.

A weekly visitor is sent to poor families to relieve their wants, provide them with work, and see that the children attend some school.

The restaurant cares for children during the day while the mother goes out to work; loans money on furniture; purchases coal at reduced rates for the poor; lodges men at 10 cents per night; a free evening reading-room, free baths, and washing, in exchange for work. It also teaches the proper way to perform work.

In 1882, the Industrial Restaurant moved to its present site, No. 112 Lexington avenue. It is supported entirely by charity; any person paying 5 cents per week becomes a member of the association, and is entitled to send all applicants for aid to the restaurant.

The OFFICERS for 1883-'84 are: Mrs. A. Tenney, *Pres.*; Mrs. H. W. St. John, *Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. George L. Carrington, *Sec.*; Mrs. M. B. Ross, *Treas.*

The Orphan Home of the Church of the Holy Trinity was established in 1861, and soon afterwards incorporated, for the purpose of maintaining and educating orphans, from the congregation of the Roman Catholic Church of the Holy Trinity. There are about 30 inmates at the present time. The first OFFICERS were: Very Rev. M. May, J. Bertges, J. Zimmer, and J. Raber.

The Board is the same for 1883-'84, with the addition of F. J. Berlenbeauer and L. Groesser.

St. Phebe's Mission, at No. 10 Lafayette street, was organized in the spring of 1882, and adopted a constitution May 30th. Its object is to minister to the necessities of the

sick and the destitute; especially to the inmates of the County buildings at Flatbush, of the Penitentiary, the City Jail, and the Naval and City Hospitals. To this end, women workers and trained nurses are engaged, who are known as St. Phebe Associates. During the past year, over 1,000 visits were made to these various institutions by the Sisters. The Mission is supported entirely by charity. The first BOARD OF MANAGERS was as follows: Miss Harriette Low, Mrs. A. A. Seaman, Miss C. King, Mrs. Hugh Allen, Mrs. Augustus Ivins, Miss Peck, Mrs. Samuel Cox, Mrs. F. B. Carter, Mrs. Alexander Hutchins, Mrs. Washburne. The OFFICERS have been and are as follows: Miss Harriette Low, *Pres.*; Mrs. Augustus Ivins, *Sec.*; Miss Cornelia King, *Treas.* The present BOARD OF MANAGERS is as follows: Miss Harriette Low, Miss King, Mrs. Seaman, Mrs. Ivins, Mrs. A. Hutchins, Mrs. S. Cox, Mrs. Peck, Mrs. Stoddard, Mrs. Van Nostrand, Mrs. Jenkins, Mrs. Snively, Mrs. Conklin and Mrs. Woodard.

The Christian Union for Chinese Work.—This organization has for its object the education, elevation and protection of the Chinese residents in our city. The rooms of the society are located at 991 and 993 Fulton street, and are open every week-day afternoon and evening, with religious services on Sunday evening. On Monday afternoon, there is a Union school session at the Moravian Church, Jay street, near Myrtle avenue. The *President* of the society is Mr. Andrew A. Smith, who has been very active in assisting the Chinese in their business affairs; seeking redress for them when robbed and abused by *civilized* Americans, and in many other ways endeavoring to impress them with the idea that Christianity means something. The other OFFICERS of the society are: H. E. Pease, *Vice-Pres.*; Rev. E. S. Walle, *Sec.*; W. D. Gleason, *Treas.* The TRUSTEES are: Messrs. A. S. Barnes, S. L. Parsons, A. D. Matthews, Charles Tremaine, Miss Shirley, Mrs. Wyman, Miss Pleier, Mrs. Relph, Mrs. Dr. Sizer, Mrs. Simmons, Mrs. Culbertson, and Mrs. Harris.

The First Brooklyn Woman's Christian Temperance Union was organized early in 1874, and incorporated in 1880. It is connected with the New York State organization as well as the Woman's National Christian Temperance Union. Its OFFICERS are as follows: K. E. Cleveland, *Pres.*; Miss M. E. Winslow, *Cor. Sec.*; Mrs. Myra J. Denley, *Rec. Sec.*; Mrs. Mary L. Jacobs, *Treas.*

A hall seating 400, at the corner of Fulton and Jay streets, is the headquarters of the Union, with branches in different parts of the city. The Union provides pleasant and attractive reading rooms, where meetings are held every evening and on Sunday afternoons. Sunday evening temperance meetings are held in the theatres and places of amusement. The work of the Union includes the visitation of families, relieving distress, circulating temperance literature, and gathering children into schools. Regular visits are paid to the Raymond street Jail and to the Kings County Penitentiary, and the families of prisoners are cared for when necessary. Work among children is carried on by means of two flourishing schools, numbering about 300 pupils. The Union has expended in its work, since March, 1874, \$21,252. Mrs. Mary C. Johnson was its *President* for the first eight years.

The Christian Rescue Temperance Union originated in the weekly meetings of a few children to promote the cause of temperance, and assist poor families in the neighborhood. An organization was formed June 15, 1879, at 196 15th street, South Brooklyn, with six members. The membership increased so rapidly, and the society did so much good, that it was incorporated in August, 1882, with a view to erect a hall and reading-room. It now consists of about 80 adult members and 1,500 youths and children. Weekly meetings are

held for business and instruction. They are carefully trained in vocal and instrumental music, and give occasional concerts to raise funds for current expenses and charity. Some fifteen families have been supported each winter, and large quantities of provisions distributed at Christmas. The society publishes a weekly paper—"Our Banner." A gospel temperance prayer meeting is held every Sunday by the members. The first BOARD OF OFFICERS comprise the following names: Mrs. J. Duer, Mrs. Updegrove, Mrs. Seabury, Mrs. Simpson, Mrs. Cleverley, Mrs. Stevens, Mr. C. G. Johnston, Mr. and Mrs. Duncome. The OFFICERS first chosen have been retained in office and are as follows: *Adult Department*—C. G. Johnston, *Pres.*; William Cleverley and G. P. Spooner, *Secretaries*; William Whitehead, *Treas.* *Young People's Department*—Mrs. J. Duer, *Pres.*; Mrs. J. Johnston, *Sec.*; C. G. Johnston, *Treas.*

The Sailors' Coffee-House Company.—This is an association which grew out of a desire to benefit sailors by establishing a cheap and good hotel, conducted on temperance principles, for the accommodation of sea-faring men when on shore. The following philanthropic citizens procured its incorporation January 21st, 1880: George L. Pease, Ferdinand Van Sicklen, Edward H. Litchfield, Wm. G. Low, Thomas D. Williams, H. E. Pierrepont, Jr. A stock company was formed with a capital of \$20,000. The buildings 241 and 243 York street, adjoining the Navy Yard, were rented, and an eating and lodging house opened. Prices were fixed as low as expenses would warrant, and still the work is partly carried on by voluntary aid. The OFFICERS for 1883-'84 are: William G. Low, *Pres.*; George L. Pease, *Sec'y.*; H. E. Pierrepont, Jr., *Treas.*

The Woman's Work Exchange and Decorative Art Society of Brooklyn (formerly known as *The South Brooklyn Employment Society*) originated in efforts made in 1872-'73, by a philanthropic gentleman connected with the Sunday-school of Christ Church, in Clinton street, near Harrison, to find work for his Bible class; particularly for a crippled girl who had no means of livelihood. At first a small circle were interested in his projects, but afterward many of the ladies connected with Christ Church promoted and sustained the endeavor. Later in the movement, other churches in South Brooklyn assisted it under this name with contributions, until there was an organization which had rooms at the corner of Clinton and Warren streets, and gave employment to seamstresses and also trained classes of girls in needle-work.

The first BOARD OF OFFICERS consisted of Mrs. Nehemiah Knight, *Pres.*; Miss R. Da Costa, *Vice-Pres.*; Miss I. E. Buckmaster, *Treas.*; Miss M. I. Adams, *Sec.*; Mrs. A. Thompson, *Directress.*

In 1878-'79, the *Woman's Work Exchange*, for the sale of articles of use or beauty, which should be made by women who wished to dispose of them, was established and united with the S. B. E. Society; and the two societies, under the same Board of Management, took up their abode at 122 Atlantic street, where they still remain.

The first BOARD OF OFFICERS, after the union of the two societies, was as follows: Mrs. Mary L. Clapp, *Pres.*; Miss Rebecca Da Costa, *Vice-Pres.*; Miss M. I. Adams, *Treas.*; Mrs. Gordon, L. Ford, *Cor. Sec.*; Miss M. H. Post, *Rec. Sec.*

In 1883, the *South Brooklyn Employment Society* passed out of existence, and the name of the association was changed to *The Woman's Work Exchange and Decorative Art Society of Brooklyn*, which represents its present aim and function. The Society has grown from a handful of members to a large and devoted fellowship; and paintings, decorated china, needle-work, embroidery, pickles, preserves and cake, are placed in their rooms, and sold for the advantage of the con-

signors. These articles cover a wide range of ingenuity, industry and æsthetic taste, and the intentions of the Society seem to meet the public approval and patronage. There are also painting and drawing classes under the wing of the *Decorative Art Society*, which foster talent and encourage good work.

The Business Women's Union was organized by the *Brooklyn Women's Club*, and incorporated Nov. 7, 1871. Its object was to provide a home for self-supporting women of good character, at the lowest possible rates, and to establish a bureau of information. The first OFFICERS and MANAGERS were: Mrs. Annie C. Field, *Pres.*; Mrs. Charlotte A. Clarke, *Vice-Pres.*; Miss Kate Hillard and Miss Laura F. Beecher, *Secretaries*; Mrs. Mary H. Holley, *Treas.* Mrs. S. M. Parsons, Mrs. L. A. Potts, Miss A. Coleman, Miss S. M. Glover, Mrs. H. Brigham, Mrs. R. Bunker, Mrs. C. E. Chambers, Mrs. S. Eppendorf, Mrs. M. A. Howland, Mrs. M. E. Rowley, Mrs. J. M. Wilson, Mrs. M. F. Hines, Mrs. C. C. Dike, *Managers*. The first *Board of Advisors* was: Rev. A. P. Putnam, H. B. Claflin, J. Willetts, F. Woodruff, M. S. Beach. A boarding house was opened at No. 80 Willoughby street in 1871, as a home for self-supporting women. The demand for larger accommodations determined the society to purchase the property, which was done for \$15,000. \$22,000 more was spent in alterations, which fitted the house to receive about 50 boarders.

From the beginning, the house has paid its current expenses. The rate for permanent boarders is from \$3.75 to \$5.25 per week. A *Women's Employment Bureau* has also been established in connection with the Home. The present board (1883-'84) consists of Mrs. A. C. Field, *Pres.*; Mrs. C. A. Clarke, *Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. W. V. Tupper, *Cor. Sec.*; Mrs. S. M. Glover, *Rec. Sec.*; Mrs. A. Forman, *Treas.* Mrs. S. M. Parsons, Mrs. M. E. Rowley, Mrs. J. Sterns, *Auditors*. Mrs. R. H. Manning, Mrs. M. A. Howland, Mrs. R. Bunker, Mrs. M. U. Lewis, Mrs. S. Ellinwood, Mrs. A. Coggeshall, Mrs. M. Chapman, Mrs. L. Fisk, Mrs. T. E. Jewell, Mrs. M. H. Holley, Mrs. L. F. Beecher, Miss J. Keese, Mrs. C. Wood, *Managers*; The *Advisory Board* is as follows: C. A. Field, H. B. Claflin, R. H. Manning, C. C. Dike, A. Forman.

The Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals—Through the efforts of Henry Bergh, the New York Society for P. C. T. A., was incorporated April 10, 1866, by a number of the best citizens of that city. Its objects were stated "to be the providing of effective means for the prevention of cruelty to animals throughout the United States, the enforcing of all laws for the protection of animals, and the procuring the punishment of all persons violating such laws." From this beginning, branch organizations have been established in 37 states and territories, and Canada. The Society now numbers over 500 members. The first OFFICERS were: Henry Bergh, *Pres.*; J. T. Hoffman, Peter Cooper, D. D. Hicks, W. H. Aspinwall, Marshall O. Roberts, H. W. Bellows, James Brown, George T. Trimble, Moses Taylor, and H. B. Claflin, *Vice-Pres'ts*. The Society was vested with full power to carry out its specific objects, and has been most successful in securing humane treatment to animals, not alone in our large cities, but throughout the country. Hospitals for diseased animals, and an ambulance service for disabled ones, are now numbered among our city institutions. The Brooklyn Agency of above Society was started October 31, 1881, with J. R. Pye, *Superintendent*. During the first year, 301 arrests were made, 271 convictions secured, 871 disabled animals relieved from labor, and 429 humanely destroyed.

The Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children.—On December 13, 1880, a number of gentlemen met at the

residence of Mr. H. B. Claflin, for the purpose of organizing a society for the care of helpless children. Within two weeks an office was opened at 199 Montague street, the above name given to the Society, and active operations were begun. In the first ten months, 361 complaints were lodged at the office, and 160 children rescued from misery. The first OFFICERS were: Henry R. Jones, *Pres.*; H. B. Claflin and W. B. Leonard, *Vice-Pres'ts.*; Alexander Munn, *Sec.*; and Geo. S. Pease, *Treas.* The same board of officers have been continued to the present time. During the year ending October, 1883, 653 complaints were lodged at the Society's office, by citizens, or the police, and 344 children removed from brutal parents or guardians, and placed in homes or institutions; 189 cases were prosecuted, and 177 convictions obtained. The aim of the Society is to prosecute those who abuse little ones; who send children into the street to beg; who would force girls into lives of degradation; who would place their offspring in situations dangerous to health; who maliciously commit friendless waifs to jail, or who attempt to debauch, dissipate, or in any way wrong the most helpless of our race.

Zion Relief Association (Home for Aged and Infirm of Zion Church).—This organization was perfected December 7, 1869, to afford a free home to the aged poor of Zion A. M. E. Church of New York, and to others, upon such terms as the trustees should recommend. September 20, 1872, the trustees of Zion Church were authorized to purchase property for the erection of such a home, and soon after bought the property on Dean street, between Albany and Troy avenues, for \$4,800, and expended \$2,350 for alterations and repairs. Accommodations were provided for fifteen inmates, which number has since increased to twenty-one.

Visiting Committee of the State Charities' Aid Association for the Kings County Institutions.—A central organization, known as the State Charities' Aid Association, formed in May, 1872, having its office in New York City, has for its objects—1. To promote an active public interest in the New York State Charities. 2. To make the present pauper system more efficient, and introduce reforms. In connection with this organization, local visiting committees are formed in the various counties in the State. In June, 1873, a preliminary meeting was held at the Mercantile Library, in Brooklyn, to organize a local visiting committee for the public institutions of Kings county, at which Mrs. Stranahan presided. At an adjourned meeting, October 14, a constitution and by-laws were adopted. The first OFFICERS were: Mrs. J. S. T. Stranahan, *Pres.*; Mrs. Wm. Ives Buddington, *First Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. A. C. Field, *Second Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. Gordon L. Ford, *Cor. Sec.*; Mrs. Elliston L. Perot, *Rec. Sec.*

Committees were appointed on Infants' Wards, on Hospitals, and on Alms-houses. The work of the committee has been productive of much good since the year of its organization. Public attention has been directed to the unfortunate condition of the public wards, and abuses corrected. The Board of State Charities is supported entirely by volunteer contribution, and the arduous duty devolving upon the various committees in Kings county have been performed as a labor of love. Mrs. Stranahan has been the *President* since 1873. OFFICERS, 1883-'4, are as follows: Mrs. J. S. T. Stranahan, *Pres.*; Mrs. Fisher Howe, *First Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. D. C. Robbins, *Second Vice-Pres.*; Mrs. John Vanderbilt, *Cor. Sec.*; Miss Dora Robinson, *Rec. Sec.*; Mrs. David Morrison, *Asst. Sec.*; Miss Lillie Brown, *Treas.*

Protestant Episcopal Mission to the Public Institutions.—In 1860, Mrs. Fellows, the wife of a disabled presbyter of the church, began to visit the city jail, hospitals, etc., with her husband, who performed such duties as required a clergyman. April 1, 1869, Mrs. Fellows was appointed by the Mis-

sionary Committee of the new Diocese of Long Island to be "Missionary in Charge and to the prisons and public institutions in Kings county," with a stipend of \$400. A month before, she had been appointed Missionary to the City Hospital and jail, with a salary of \$150. May 23, 1871, she was re-appointed. At the same time, Miss Eliza J. Coakley was appointed "Missionary to the public institutions at Flatbush." After 1872, Mrs. Fellows continued her work, though her salary was no longer paid. Testimony to her faithful services can be found in the reports of the Missionary Committee. Since 1872, the Missionary Committee has devoted \$400 annually to this work among the public institutions.

The Hospital Saturday and Sunday Association.—It was the custom in New York and London to take collections on the last Saturday and Sunday of the year, in public places, in behalf of the hospitals. In December, 1881, Messrs. Wm. G. Low, I. H. Frothingham, and Wm. M. Richards, were appointed a committee by the City Hospital, to introduce the custom into Brooklyn. An organization was formed, and a constitution adopted May 16, 1882, having for its object "to draw out benevolent gifts for hospital purposes, by bringing the claims of these charities simultaneously before the public; to stimulate personal donations and church collections on appointed days; to obtain and distribute the gifts of those who aid the general object of hospital charity." It comprised the following gentlemen, viz.: Mr. William G. Low, Mr. Isaac H. Frothingham, and Mr. William M. Richards, for the *Brooklyn City Hospital*; Mr. Thomas H. Rodman, for the *Long Island College Hospital*; Mr. Charles A. Townsend, Mr. David M. Stone, and Hon. William W. Goodrich, for the *Homœopathic Hospital*; Dr. R. C. Moffat, for the *Homœopathic Maternity*; Mr. Aaron Field, for the *Brooklyn Home for Consumptives*; Mr. William H. Fleeman, Mr. Alexander E. Orr, and Mr. Carlos A. Butler, for *St. John's Hospital*; Mr. J. W. Vandewater, Hon. Geo. H. Fisher, and Hon. Sigismund Kaufmann, for the *Eastern District Hospital*; Hon. Samuel Booth, Mr. Alfred T. White, Mr. Demas Strong, Mr. John N. Stearns, and Mr. Thomas W. Hynes, for the *Bureau of Charities*; together with the following: Mr. Lorin Palmer, Mr. Bernard Peters, the Rev. William A. Snively, D. D., the Rev. Charles A. Tibballs, the Rev. J. C. Ager, the Rev. C. Cuthbert Hall, his Honor, the Mayor of the City of Brooklyn, the Postmaster of the City of Brooklyn, and the Resident Member of the State Board of Charities; and such other gentlemen as may hereafter be elected by a two-thirds vote.

First OFFICERS: William G. Low, *Pres.*; Alfred T. White, *Vice-Pres.*; C. Cuthbert Hall, *Sec.*; William M. Richards, *Treas.* William G. Low (*ex-officio*), Alexander E. Orr, Thomas H. Rodman, William W. Goodrich, George H. Fisher, *Executive Committee*. The Mayor of the City of Brooklyn (*ex-officio*), the Postmaster of the City of Brooklyn (*ex-officio*), the Resident Member of the State Board of Charities (*ex-officio*), Bernard Peters, Charles A. Townsend, Carlos A. Butler, Aaron Field, *Distributing Committee*.

The first collection, December, 1882, amounted to \$4,351.22; in 1883, it reached nearly \$6,000. OFFICERS for 1884: William G. Low, *Pres.*; William H. Fleeman, *Vice-Pres.*; C. Cuthbert Hall, *Sec.*; W. M. Richards, *Treas.* *Executive Committee:* William G. Low, A. E. Orr, Thomas H. Rodman, William W. Goodrich, and John W. Vandewater. *Distributing Committee:* The Mayor of the city, the Postmaster, the Resident Member of the State Board of Charities, and Messrs. Bernard Peters, Charles A. Townsend, Carlos A. Butler, and Aaron Field.

The Brooklyn Indian Association was organized December 4, 1882, in the Lafayette avenue Presbyterian church. Its object is: 1st, to awaken Christian public sentiment to

the abolition of all oppression of Indians within our national limits, and to the granting them the same protection of law that other races enjoy among us; 2d, to aid educational and mission work for and among Indians.

The general lines of work pursued are, as in the parent society, the circulation of literature adapted to the Association's object; the circulation of memorials to Congress on behalf of Indians; the securing popular meetings and articles in the press which shall promote the growth of right sentiment concerning our national and individual duty to Indians, and the adoption of such other measures as seem fitted to further the ends desired.

The number of members has increased from 17 to 60. The names of the first OFFICERS are: Mrs. A. B. Smith, *Pres.*; Mrs. M. W. Huntington, *Sec.*; Mrs. L. H. Conklin, *Treas.*; Mrs. F. A. Iderstine, Mrs. J. Hamblet, Mrs. C. C. Woolworth, Mrs. William Moses, Mrs. J. H. Burtis, *Vice-Pres'ts*. A number of public meetings have been held, under the auspices of the society, which have been addressed by those who thoroughly understand the present condition and means of the

The Inebriates' Home for Kings County, office 401 Pearl street (see page 563a), was incorporated by an act of the legislature, on May 9, 1867.

The object was to devise means for the saving and redemption of those addicted to the use of intoxicating liquors; and to afford an asylum for them, where they would be removed from the ordinary temptations of life, and receive medical and humane treatment. It was found by experience that the commitment of inebriates to jail not only did no good, but great harm both to the drunkard himself, and ultimately to society. The degradation of the prison seemed to dispel all hopes of a reformation. These facts being laid before the legislature, the act of incorporation was secured, and twelve per cent. of the excise tax, and all of the fines paid in the county for infringement of the excise law, were set apart for its use.

A block lying between Fourth and Fifth avenues, and 54th and 55th streets, was purchased; a temporary home secured at the corner of Bushwick avenue and Chestnut street, and operations were commenced on the 10th of October, 1867.



OCEAN VIEW OF "THE INEBRIATES' HOME," FORT HAMILTON.

Western Indians. The result has been manifested in an increasing public opinion favoring a change in the Indian question. The present OFFICERS are: Mrs. George Stannard, *Pres.*; Mrs. M. W. Huntington, *Sec.*; Mrs. J. B. Gilbert, *Treas.*; Mrs. M. A. Berry, Mrs. S. L. M. Prentice, Mrs. Geo. Watson, Mrs. Annie C. Field, Mrs. D. R. James, Mrs. W. H. Smith, Mrs. Woodbridge Nearing, *Vice-Pres'ts*.

The Wayside Home is an association formed March 5, 1880, by a number of benevolent ladies, for the purpose of providing a home for homeless women, and for helping them to procure employment. It commenced with 15 members, and now numbers 35. The first OFFICERS were as follows: Mrs. E. F. Pettengill, *Pres.*; Mrs. Annie C. Field, *Vice-Pres.*; Miss C. E. Coffin, *Sec.*; Mrs. C. W. Shepherd, *Asst. Sec.*; Mrs. E. F. Lawson, *Treas.*

The Association was duly incorporated, and secured a comfortable house at No. 352 Bridge street. The accommodations are hardly sufficient, and efforts have already been begun to secure more commodious quarters. The officers for 1883-'84 are the same as given above.

During the first two years, there were received 261 patients, including 41 re-admissions, and 27 patients so re-admitted. Of these, 160 were men, and 101 women. Of the whole number, 25 were boarders, the others being admitted to the benefits of the institution free; though some have contributed by labor to defray the cost of their support. The total cost of maintenance, including all house expenses and salaries of officers, was \$47.77 for each person.

By an amended charter, the grant of twelve per cent. of the excise money was withdrawn, and an annual grant of \$10,000 substituted. The want of a new and improved building was severely felt. The sum of \$200,000 was provided out of the receipts under the excise law, for the construction of such a building, which was converted into U. S. bonds. The site was removed, from the position previously indicated, to a place near Fort Hamilton, known as "Beautiful View," on the Ridgeside road, where far superior advantages and accommodations could be obtained. *First Presidents*: Hon. Geo. Hall, Hon. Jas. S. T. Stranahan, Theodore L. Mason, M. D., Geo. G. Herman, Esq. OFFICERS, 1884, are as follows: Geo.

G. Herman, Esq., *Pres.*; Hon. Wm. M. Thomas, *Treas.*; Capt. Joseph W. Richardson, *Sec.* Hon. Wm. M. Thomas and Geo. G. Herman, Esq., *Trustees.*

The Truant Home of the City of Brooklyn (Juvenile House of Industry) was established in 1854, under "an Act to provide for the care and instruction of idle and truant children," passed in April, 1853. It was at one time located in the old Penitentiary, on the Clove road; but the J. T. Snediker Hotel property, on the Jamaica plank road, near Jamaica village (eleven acres), was purchased at a cost of \$25,000, and in the rear of this, a large brick building, three stories in height, was erected for school purposes and dormitories. The hotel was used as a cooking and dining place, and residence of the operatives. On two sides of the school building, was erected a high fence, enclosing a play-ground of about an acre. No changes have since been made in these buildings.

This Home was established for the purpose of restraining, educating, and, if possible, reclaiming idle and vagrant children. To this Home vagrant children were committed by magistrates, on complaints by parents or others. Here they were kept during periods, varying from one to five or more years.

After the passage, by the Legislature, of the Compulsory Education Law in 1874, the Board of Education in Brooklyn organized the Bureau of Attendance, which consists of a superintendent and six agents, whose duty it is to see that the provisions of the law are carried out. The children found by these officers in the condition of vagrants, or non-attendants at school, are committed to the Home, where their education and well-being are looked after. Since the establishment by this Bureau of Attendance of schools, one in the eastern and one in the western district of the city, where a portion of the non-attendants at other schools are sent, the commitments to the Home by this Bureau have been fewer than before. The average number, through this Bureau and by the police, is more than two hundred annually. The superintendent and teacher for 1883-'4 is Joseph Wagner.

The St. Joseph's Institute for the Improved Instruction of Deaf-Mutes was established at Fordham in the fall of 1869. During the first years of its existence the institution was supported mainly by the exertions of its lady directresses; for, as is generally the case, the parents of the pupils were, for the most part, poor, and could contribute but little toward their support.

In the spring of 1874 was opened in Brooklyn a branch house, for the purpose of offering to the numerous deaf-mutes of that city the advantages of a day school. As the house at Fordham was at that time considerably crowded (the addition not having yet been built), some of the larger girls were removed to the branch house at Brooklyn. Others, who had entered the school as day pupils, now asked to be admitted as permanent inmates, and the house (a rented one) was soon found to be too small. After mature deliberation, it was deemed advisable to purchase one which should be sufficiently large to accommodate some 50 or 60 inmates. The large and elegant residence of Mrs. Christina Jones, No. 510 Henry street, was, about this time, purchased. A few weeks after this, an act was passed by which the institution was empowered to receive county pupils; two years later the institution was placed upon the same footing with similar institutions in the state.

Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum Society of the City of Brooklyn was founded in 1829. Mr. Peter Turner, to whose zeal the Society was deeply indebted for its success, was chosen first President, holding the position for three years (the longest term allowed by the constitution), and was succeeded by Dr. J. S. Thorn. On May 6, 1834, the Society was

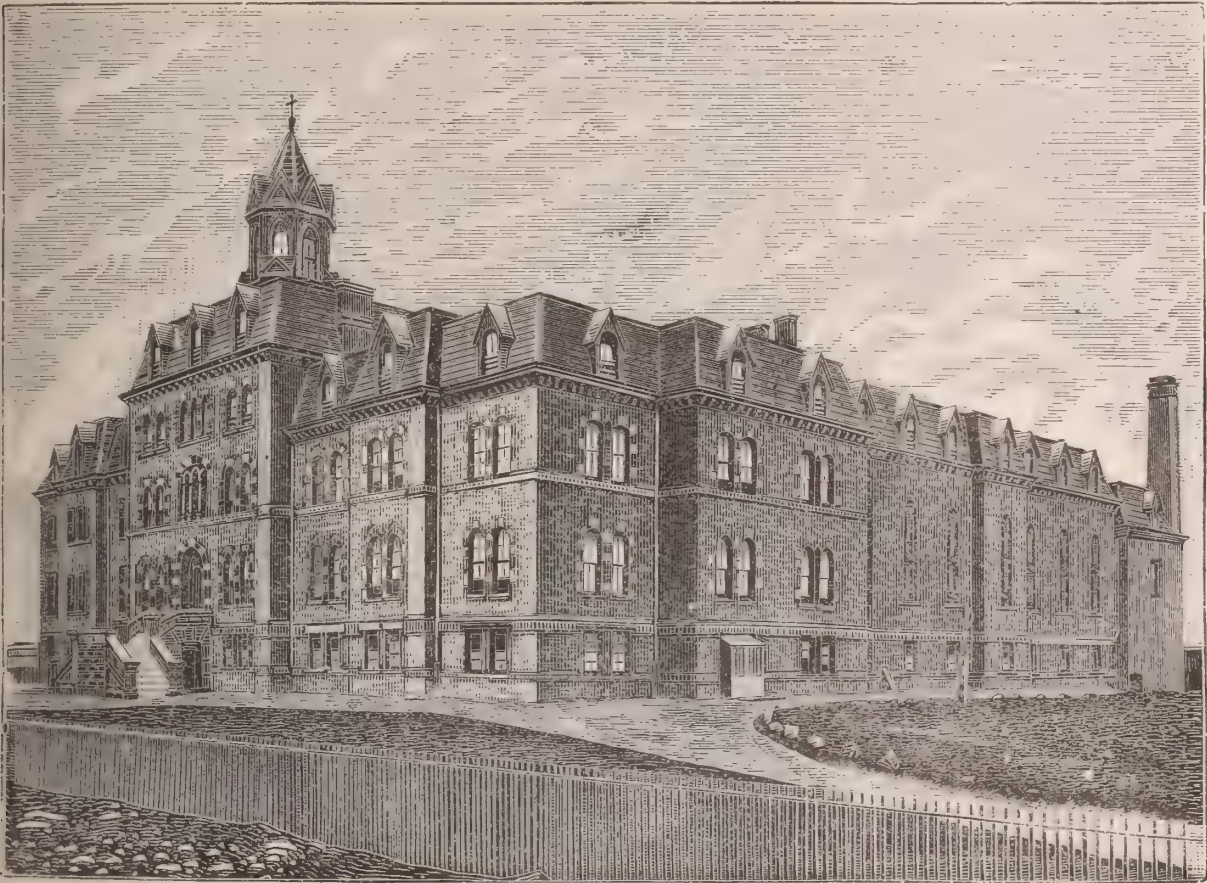
incorporated by the Legislature, under the title of *The Roman Catholic Orphan Society in the Village of Brooklyn*; the names mentioned in the act being those of J. Sullivan Thorne, Thomas Mooney, John Sweeney, Peter Turner and Charles Brady. The charter was applied for, at this time, in order that the Society might receive a legal transfer of a house and lot offered to the Society by the Rev. John Walsh; and in this house, 188 Jay street, the first asylum was opened and placed in charge of the Sisters of Charity. Some years after, Mr. Cornelius Heeney generously donated to this Society ten lots of ground on Congress street; and, at his death, in 1848, bequeathed the income of the greater portion of his large estate for the support of the orphans. The donation of lots enabled the Society to build their first asylum, that fronting on Congress street (now known as St. Paul's Industrial School), for male children, and the one fronting on Clinton, on the same lots, for females. In 1851, an addition was made to the Female Asylum, doubling its size, at a cost of \$5,000; and, in 1858, a further addition of a building, 155 by 25 feet, and five stories high, at a cost of \$15,000, connecting with the Male Asylum on Clinton street. In 1858, a new building was erected for males, corner Willoughby and Bedford avenues, at a cost of about \$27,000, and accommodating 350 children. The building had a front of 120 feet, and two wings, 72 feet deep, and the grounds attached comprised 14 acres. This building was destroyed by fire, Nov. 9, 1862, 248 children being asleep within its walls when the fire broke out, and a snow storm raging without. Three children perished in the flames. The children were immediately removed; the girls to the building on Clinton and Congress streets, and the boys to a house on the corner of Jay and Chapel streets, which had been previously occupied by the Sisters of Mercy.

The Board of Managers, though their means and sources of income were at this time very limited, then purchased the grounds bounded by St. Mark's place, Albany and Troy avenues, and Warren street, one of the most elevated and healthy locations in the city. On these grounds, in 1868, they commenced the erection of the present Asylum, now known as "St. John's Home for Boys." It is a massive structure, four stories high, and solidly built of blue-stone. It is 170 feet front, with wings each 170 feet deep, and three stories above the basement in height. St. John's Home was opened in 1870, under the charge of the Sisters of St. Joseph. There are now in this institution over 700 orphan boys, who are, in a great measure, dependent upon the charitably disposed public for maintenance and support. It has accommodation for 800 boys, and is valued at \$200,000.

CORNELIUS HEENEY, a native of Queens County, Ireland, came to America, in 1784, being then about 20 years old. The vessel in which he sailed was wrecked on the Delaware coast, and passengers and crew were rescued by oyster boats plying their vocation in the bay. The oyster-men however, demanded a dollar a head for their services, which amount Heeney did not have. It was promptly given him by a Quaker fellow-passenger, who would not give his name (which young Heeney enquired, with a view to ultimate repayment), simply saying, "whenever thou seest a fellow creature in want of a dollar, as thou art now, give it to him, and thou wilt have repaid me," a circumstance which made a lasting impression upon Mr. H.'s mind. Mr. Heeney first found employment in Philadelphia, and then in New York, where he entered the store of a Mr. Backhouse, where John Jacob Astor then served as a porter. In course of time, Mr. B. retired from business, and sold out to Messrs. Heeney and Astor. This partnership was dissolved after a few years, and Mr.

Heeney entered the fur business on his own account, and amassed a considerable fortune. In order to secure a debt of \$30,000, he took a large property in South Brooklyn, which rose on his hands to a value, at the time of his death, of over \$200,000. This he subsequently made his summer residence. He lived and died a bachelor, yet, by his disposition, was peculiarly adapted for domestic enjoyment, affable in disposition, fond of joke and repartee, warm-hearted and social. His doors were ever open to a friend and acquaintance, and never closed on the needy and unfortunate. His house was ever filled with orphan children, whom he educated and provided for; and many of his female *protégés* married into most respectable families in New York and Brooklyn, where their descendants now occupy enviable positions in society. His Brooklyn property contained a fine orchard, and during

mas, also, he used to collect all the poor children in the vicinity, and give to each a cake and piece of silver. Though rarely mingling in politics, he once served a term as member of the Assembly of the State, and many anecdotes are related concerning his shrewdness and good nature. To the Brooklyn Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum, he gave, in 1829, an endowment of \$18,000; about the same time he generously extended a helping hand to St. Paul's Cathedral in New York; donated the ground for St. James's and St. Paul's churches, Brooklyn; was one of the founders of the Roman Catholic Half Orphan Asylum of New York, and contributed largely to several of the charitable associations of that city. Although his Brooklyn property increased in value with almost fabulous rapidity; yet, at his death, 3d of May, 1848 (at the age of ninety-four years), his estate was worth little more



ST. JOHN'S MALE ORPHAN ASYLUM.

the active years of his life, he was in the habit, every summer, of marshaling the little orphan children of the New York Orphan Asylum, and marching with them through Broadway and across the river to the orchard, where he had men employed to shake the trees and pull cherries, apples and each kind of fruit in its season, while the children ate and played on the grass. He also purchased wood and distributed it to the poor, gratuitously giving to each what they could carry; and he took a humorous delight in seeing the loads they would assume, it being their custom to divest themselves of a portion of the burden as soon as some intervening fence or other obstruction concealed them from his view, in order to return for more; his enjoyment of the artifice being increased by the knowledge he had of its performance, and the efforts to hide what he instantly connived at. At Christ-

than \$15,000. It is estimated, however, that his donations and expenditures for benevolent purposes, during his lifetime, was not far short of \$100,000. His residuary estate (after proper provision made for relatives and friends), was devised as follows: The annual income of *one-fifth*, to be appropriated every year towards supplying the poor of Brooklyn with fuel during winter. The annual income of *one-tenth*, to be appropriated towards supplying poor children in Brooklyn, who go to school, with shoes, and with such other articles of clothing as are absolutely necessary for their health and comfort during the winter. The sum of \$250 annually for employment of a teacher to instruct poor children in Brooklyn in the elements of an English education. The residue to the Brooklyn Catholic Half Orphan Asylum; a portion to be expended in erecting additional buildings. If

anything intervened to prevent the fulfillment of this bequest, it was to go to the New York Catholic Orphan Asylum. By a codicil to this will, after the incorporation of the Brooklyn Benevolent Society, *all the residuary estate was given to that association.* Some lots in New York, adjoining the New York Catholic Orphan Asylum, were given to that institution, after the death of parties to whom he devised them as legatees.

St. Joseph's Female Orphan Asylum, located at the corner of Willoughby and Sumner avenues, is also under control of the Orphan Asylum Society, and in the immediate charge of the Sisters of Charity. In the summer of 1869 the cornerstone was laid, and it was fully completed in October, 1873, when 280 children were transferred to it from St. Paul's Female Orphan Asylum, in Congress street. The present number is about 725. It is a very commodious and handsome building, five stories in height, with a front on Willoughby avenue of 224 feet, and a width of 62 feet. It is constructed of Philadelphia brick and brown-stone trimmings. In the rear is a chapel, 102 by 43 feet. The building is heated by steam, and has all the modern improvements for institutions of this kind. This Asylum is under the care of the Sisters of Charity. It has ample play-grounds for the children, who now number about 600. A day-school, for the children of the neighborhood, has a daily attendance of about 200. The asylum is valued at \$150,000.

St. Paul's Industrial School.—This institution is self-sustaining, and contains at the present time about 300 inmates, who are educated in all household duties, and in needle-work of every kind. Estimated value of building and grounds, \$150,000.

The Right Reverend Bishop of the Diocese is *President* of the Society, and is well and ably assisted by Mr. J. M. Shanahan, *First Vice-President*, and Mr. Theophilus Olena, *Second Vice-President*; Andrew Walsh, *Treas.*; M. E. Moore, *Sec.*; P. J. O'Connor, *Asst. Sec.* The present *Board of Directors* consists of Messrs. L. P. Bodkin, Arthur E. Marsh, John Cunningham, John McDermott, J. H. Newman, Daniel Bradley, James Cassidy, Wm. Murtha, Bernard McCaffrey, Arthur McGerald, Thos. Horan, Chris. Greay, Wm. Bishop, Thos. Green, Jas. McDonnell.

St. Vincent's Home, of the city of Brooklyn, for the care and instruction of poor and friendless boys, was incorporated in July, 1869, by the following gentlemen, who were also the first managers: Right Rev. John Loughlin, Very Rev. John F. Turner, Rev. Francis J. Friel, Richard Ternan, John Lane, Maurice Fitzgerald, Thomas Code, Thomas Johnson, Francis Curran, Thomas Horan, Matthew Boylan, Charles J. O'Reilly, Patrick H. Quinn, Thomas O'Brien, Jr., Bernard Bogen, James K. O'Mahony, Charles McConnell, Thomas Halpin, Michael Lowry, James Ormond, Michael Philbin, Michael Kirwin, John M. Farrell, William Orr, William Brown and Thomas Farrell.

The object of the society is to provide a home for the care, and Christian, moral and mental instruction, of friendless and destitute boys; to rescue them from evil associations; provide a home and lodging-house for them; establish an evening and Sunday school, and to provide teachers for their benefit and instruction; and to lodge and instruct as many boys as possible, in order that they may be protected and shielded from the vices of evil associations, qualified to discharge the duties of useful and respectable citizens, and enable them to earn an honest and honorable livelihood.

In 1869, the present house, No. 7 Poplar street, and that in its rear, No. 10 Vine street, with the space between the two for a play-ground, were purchased at a cost of \$15,000, and

the buildings altered and adapted to the society's purpose. The institution is under the care of a Board of Managers, composed of prominent Roman Catholic clergymen and laymen, and the work of the institution is largely done by the *St. Vincent's Home Ladies' Society*, whose *OFFICERS* (1884) are: Mrs. Hugh McLaughlin, *Pres.*; Mrs. E. Brophy, Mrs. J. E. Dallan, *Secretaries*; Miss M. A. Strain, *Treas.* The Home is under the direct superintendence of Rev. Maurice Hickey, and nearly 3,000 boys have, thus far, enjoyed its benefits.

Rooms for Voluntary Relief Work (No. 59 Smith street, near Schermerhorn).—This is a private charity, organized and mainly carried on by Mr. Geo. T. Clark. In his efforts to aid the deserving poor, Mr. Clark investigated their condition thoroughly, so that he soon found himself asked to distribute the benefactions of others. Therefore, about the year 1868, he established rooms where contributions of food, clothing and furniture might be received and whence they might be distributed. He also opened a shop where repairs are made to cast-off shoes and clothing by those who would otherwise be out of employment and earning nothing. The shop profits pay the expenses of the charity; so that money contributions go wholly to the poor. Mr. Clark also maintains an *Employment Bureau*.

The **Williamsburgh Benevolent Society** meets every Saturday at the school-house of the Williamsburgh Turn Verein, 61 Meserole street, for the purpose of helping the worthy poor. After investigation, money, groceries, shoes, meat, etc., are given to the deserving poor, averaging about 40 cases per week. A large Christmas celebration in gifts is made annually for 700 children. The Society was organized in 1874 by eight gentlemen of Brooklyn, who had previously maintained several orphans by the proceeds of cigar tips sent to Europe to be manufactured into snuff. The number of members has increased to 132, with the following *OFFICERS*: F. V. Voigt, *Pres.*; M. Lindhorn, *Vice-Pres.*; J. Amthor, *Rec. Sec.*; F. Huene, *Cor. Sec.*; M. Grossarth, *Treas.*

The **Emerald Association** was organized in January, 1880, in the Second Ward Hotel, on the corner of York and Pearl streets. The first *OFFICERS* were: J. Colgan, *Pres.*; J. Howard, *Secy.*; and W. Hughes, *Treas.* The chief object of this association is to aid in the support of the Roman Catholic Orphan Asylum; the total amount thus far raised and presented by this society to that worthy charity is \$40,000. The present *OFFICERS* are: J. C. Kelly, *Pres.*; B. Leary and J. S. Donovan, *Vice-Presidents*; T. F. Skelley and W. H. Kiernan, *Secretaries*; and J. Hanley, *Treas.* The annual ball given by this association is the recognized event of the season among socially-inclined Roman Catholics.

The **German Roman Catholic "Orphan Home"** (of Holy Trinity), Graham avenue, near Montrose, was started, in 1861, by Rev. M. May, for the maintenance and education of orphans connected with the German Church of the Holy Trinity. Father May was the first President, and still holds the office. The other *OFFICERS* were: John Bertger, *Vice-Pres.*; Jacob Timer, *Sec.*; John Raber, *Cashier*; John Maerr, *Asst. Sec.* The same Board continued until 1883, when F. J. Berlebach became *Vice-Pres.*, and Louis Gfieren, *Asst. Sec.* The number of members of the Society is twenty-five. The orphans were first cared for in a dwelling-house procured for the purpose; afterwards the present brick structure, 50 by 50, was erected, at a cost of \$15,000. About 50 children are supported in the Home, and 150 in all have been maintained since the institution was opened. The county of Kings now pays for the support of 340 orphan wards, who are distributed in the different houses maintained by the Sisters of St. Dominic—one in Amityville, Suff. Co., one in the 18th Ward, and one in Astoria, L. I.—there being no room in the main Home.

THE ECCLESIASTICAL ORGANIZATIONS OF THE CITY OF BROOKLYN.

THE (DUTCH) REFORMED CHURCH.

THE FIRST CHURCH OF BROOKLYN, as has been stated in the *Ecclesiastical History of the County of Kings* (page 337), terminated its collegiate relations with the other congregations of the Dutch Town, in the year 1802; and Rev. John Barent Johnson, of Albany, was called to its pastorate, but died in March, 1803, at the age of thirty-four. He was one of the most eloquent and popular preachers of the Dutch Church at that time. Of

it stood on the south side of the lane now known as Joralemon street, somewhat back from the site of the present church, and was a very substantial and heavy looking building.

The next Pastor was *Rev. Selah Strong Woodhull, D. D.* During his charge, the trustees of this church secured its incorporation December 18th, 1814, with the following

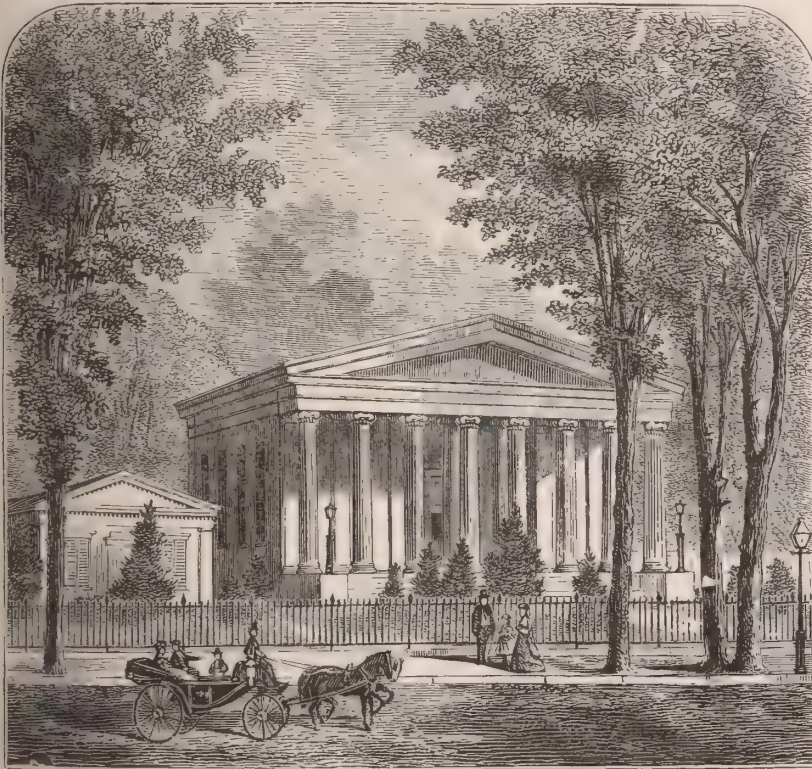
officiary: *Elders*, Fernandus Suydam, Walter Berry, Jeremiah Johnson, John Lefferts. *Deacons*, Jeremiah Brower, Lambert Schenck, Abraham De Bevoise, Abraham Remsen. Mr. Woodhull in 1825, became a professor in the Theological Seminary at New Brunswick, and also in Rutgers College, but died Feb. 27, 1826.

His successors were: *Revs. Ebenezer Mason*, 1826; *Peter P. Rouse*, Oct. 13, 1828; *Maurice W. Dwight*, 1833. The congregation had then so increased that the consistory resolved to erect the present building. It was built by Lafever & Gallard, architects, under the following building committee: Jeremiah Johnson, Leffert Lefferts, Samuel Smith, John S. Bergen, John Skillman, Garret Bergen, Theodorus Polhemus and John Schenck. The corner-stone was laid on the 22d of May, 1834, by the senior elder, Abraham A. Remsen, and the edifice was finished and consecrated on the 7th of May, 1835. When so far completed that the congregation could worship in it, the old one was taken down. The pew owners in the old church were allowed the cost of their pews in sittings in the new building.

It is an elegant and spacious building, with an imposing colonnade of eight columns on both front and rear.

In May, 1843, Gen. Jeremiah Johnson resigned the secretaryship of the church, which office he had held for the space of fifty years. May 1st, 1855, Mr. Dwight resigned the pastorate of the church, although he remained in the congregation, preaching a part of the time for them, until his death.

The subsequent Pastors were: *Revs. Acmon P. Van Giesen*, installed Nov. 4, 1855; *Alphonso A. Willetts, D. D.*, June, 1860; *Joseph Kimball, D. D.*, installed Nov. 21, 1865, died December, 1874; *Henry R. Dickson*, October, 1875, died



FIRST REFORMED CHURCH OF BROOKLYN.

courteous manners, an amiable and generous spirit, he mingled freely with all classes of people, and was an admirable pastor. "He left an excellent name behind him, and his gifts and graces were gratefully remembered"

March 4th, 1807, the consistory determined to erect a new stone edifice, and the corner-stone was laid about the 15th of May, by the Rev. Peter Lowe. The building was completed (at a cost of \$13,745.53) and dedicated December 23d, 1807;

March, 1877; *David N. Vanderveer*, September, 1878, to the present time.

A few years ago this church established a mission in Wyckoff street, near Third avenue. Lots were purchased, and a chapel was erected at an expense of about \$18,000. The mission and the school have, from the first, been prosperous.

It is noteworthy that this church has still in use a portion of a communion service, which was presented by Maria Baddia, in 1684. The original Dutch records of the church, made by Dominie Selyns in 1660, are still preserved.

The Ref. Prot. Dutch Church of Bushwick, was organized in 1654; part of the communion service bears the date 1708, and there is also a receipt for a church bell, dated 1711. The first edifice was of octagonal form, with a very steep roof terminating in an open belfry, the whole resembling a hay-stack (see page 337). The congregation furnished themselves with benches and chairs until 1795, when a gallery was erected and the ground floor furnished with pews.

The people of Bushwick constituted a part of the collegiate church, and were ministered to by the Pastors of the five Dutch towns, Revs. Freeman and Antonides being the first, and preaching here alternately every third Sabbath. Rev. Peter Low was installed in 1787 as a collegiate Pastor, with Rev. Martinus Schoonmaker of Flatbush.* Rev. Dr. John Bassett succeeded him in 1811. The present church edifice was erected in 1829; remodeled in 1876. In 1878, a new Sabbath-school building was erected, seating 1,200 scholars.

Rev. Stephen H. Meeker was installed Pastor in 1824, and served until 1876. He was the son of Benj. Meeker; was born in Elizabethtown, N. J., Oct. 17, 1799, grad. Columbia Coll., 1821; licensed to preach in 1824. He was succeeded by Rev. Henry A. Powell, 1876-'83, and Rev. Robert H. Barr, 1883-'84. The present membership of the church is 464, and the Sabbath-school numbers 1,200.

The Second or Central Reformed Church (Church on the Heights), commenced in 1836 as a mission in the Lyceum, under Rev. John Garretson. March 3d, 1837, by the authority of the Classis of Long Island, a church of eleven members was organized; its first consistory being Jacob Tallman and Walter Bicker, *elders*, and Cornelius C. Stryker and Joseph Hegeman, *deacons*. In November, 1837, Mr. Garretson resigned.

In February, 1838, a call was extended to Mr. Henry P. Tappan, which was accepted; but his examination not being sustained in the unanimous opinion of the Classis, a schism occurred, from which originated the Fifth Presbyterian church. In June, 1839, the consistory purchased lots for \$9,750, on Henry street, near Clark, on which they proceeded to erect an edifice now occupied by the (Zion) German Evangelical Lutheran congregation), the corner-stone of which was laid September 16th, 1839. The building was completed in May following, at a cost of \$14,740, and dedicated June 3d, 1840, the sermon being preached by the Rev. Jacob Brodhead, D. D., who, the same month, was called to the pastorate, the duties of which he accepted in April, 1841. He resigned in October, 1846, at which time the congregation numbered one hundred and thirty families and two hundred and thirty communicants, and the church debt had been reduced from \$23,000 to about \$9,000. On the 19th of January, 1847, the Rev. Mr. afterwards Dr. *Malcolm N. McLaren* was called, but resigned in July, 1849, and was followed by the celebrated Rev. Dr. *George W. Bethune*.

November 24th, 1850, the corner-stone of a larger and more imposing house of worship was laid, on Pierrepont street, near Moore place. This edifice was afterward known as the Church on the Heights, and the church was reorgan-

ized under that name. Dr. Bethune's ministry was a period of great prosperity and activity in this church, there being 200 families in attendance and 445 members in communion, whose contributions during his pastorate amounted to nearly \$155,000, in addition to which were three mission-school enterprises (viz., the Bethesda and Myrtle avenue schools, and Summit street chapel and school), besides a flourishing home school and Bible class.

Ministry: Revs. John Garretson, 1836-'37; Jacob Brodhead, 1840-'46; Geo. W. Bethune, D. D., 1847-'60; James Eells, D. D., 1860-'67; Zachary Eddy, D. D., 1867-'72; Jas. Inglis, D. D., 1872-'77; S. S. Mitchell, D. D. 1877-'80; Rev. Alfred J. Hutton, 1881-'84.

The church was renovated and refitted in 1875.

The Bedford Avenue Reformed Church, formerly the Fourth Street Reformed Dutch Church, near South Second, was the first of that denomination erected in the village of Williamsburgh, and the third within the limits of the present city of Brooklyn. The village was then confined mostly to the lower parts of Grand and North Second streets; its only house of worship was a Methodist chapel on North Second; the old Reformed Church in Bushwick accommodated the denomination for many years. At length the immediate and prospective necessity for a new church was felt, and measures were taken to erect a chapel on Fourth street, near South Second, the corner-stone of which was laid September 28, 1828, by John A. Meserole (a patriot of the Revolution, and a most generous donor to the enterprise), with appropriate exercises by Dr. Brodhead, of New York, and the Revs. Jacob Schoonmaker, of Jamaica, and S. H. Meeker, Pastor of the congregation.

The house was dedicated July 26, 1829; sermon by Dr. Brodhead, from II Cor., vii, 16. Peter Wyckoff, Peter Meserole, Abraham Meserole, Abraham Boerum and James M. Halsey were chosen trustees. Immediately upon its organization, the church obtained the services of Rev. James Demarest, who served for the first six months as a missionary, and partly at the charge of the Board of Domestic Missions. His congregations were small at first, as the church edifice was remote from the village; Fourth street being then but a farmers' lane, rough, uneven, and studded here and there with stumps and trees of the original forest. Mr. Demarest labored with great fidelity and success for nearly ten years, resigning in May, 1839, and was followed in October by Rev. William Howard Van Dorn.

In the winter of 1848-'9 the church was enlarged, repaired and modernized, largely at the expense of Messrs. Abraham Meserole, Abraham Boerum, Nicholas Wyckoff, and others. In 1849, Mr. Van Dorn resigned, and Rev. Job Halsey served as stated supply. November 13, 1849, Rev. Elbert S. Porter was called to the pastorate which he resigned in 1883, after a long and useful service of thirty-four years.

In July, 1865, the old church edifice on Fourth street was sold and a number of lots bought on Bedford avenue, corner of Clymer street, on which was erected a large and elegant edifice of brick, with stone facings. It is in some respects the most complete and perfect in its appointments of any in the city, and was dedicated October 17, 1869.

Dr. ELBERT S. PORTER has been identified with the later growth of the Eastern District as much as any other one man. He is a native of Hillsboro, Somerset county, N. J., and was at school at Ovid, N. Y.; at a grammar school in Broome street, New York, and at Somerville Academy, N. J.; grad. from Princeton Coll., in 1839, and from the New Brunswick Theol. Sem. three years later. His first charge was at Chatham, Columbia Co., N. Y., where he gathered a congregation, organized a church, and a handsome edifice was built.

In the autumn of 1849, Dr. Porter accepted a call to the First Reformed Church of Williamsburgh, and commenced his long, active and useful pastorate. In addition to his church work, he was editor of the *Christian Intelligencer* for sixteen years, and always a prolific writer for the press; he wrote voluminous letters from Europe, in 1879, for publication, and on his return delivered an interesting series of lectures. A contemporary said of him: "Dr. Porter is eminently a prophetic writer, exerting a great influence. All his faculties are under good discipline and control. He knows just where and when to strike to annihilate an adversary." He has also written numerous poems and hymns of high literary quality.

"Dr. Porter's intellect is both comprehensive and subtle, logical and poetical; he is broad in his views, and outspoken, yet cautious and politic; doctrinal, yet rhetorical; a conservative progressive, and a progressive conservative. The value of his words is seen in the frequency with which he has been called upon to speak upon public, educational, religious or charitable topics."

He resigned his charge in October, 1883.

The Third or South Reformed Dutch Church (at Gowanus), formerly located on the corner of Forty-third street and Third avenue, had its inception at a meeting held June 27, 1838. The building, situated about a mile south of the village, was completed and dedicated on the 24th of June, 1840. Ministry: Rev. C. C. Van Arsdale (supply), 1840; Rev. Samuel M. Woodbridge, 1841-'51; Rev. J. M. Rowland, 1852-'3; Rev. John H. Manning, 1854-'73.

From May, 1842, to January, 1850, services were held by the Pastor, Rev. S. M. Woodbridge, alternately in this church and in the North Church of Gowanus, on Third avenue, between Twentieth and Twenty-first streets, and which had been purchased by the consistory, in May, 1842, from the Fourth Presbyterian Church of Brooklyn. (See sketch of North Dutch Reformed Church.)

The South Reformed Dutch Church lost a large portion of its members and supporters during the yellow fever of 1856, and it seemed at one time as if its very existence must be abandoned, but the few who were left rallied to its support, and it became again prosperous. Subsequent Pastors: Rev. Henry V. S. Meyers, 1874-'81; Rev. A. D. W. Mason, 1881-'4. The church building was destroyed by fire in 1863, and a new edifice commenced at the corner of Third avenue and Thirty-second street, the chapel of which was used for worship the same year. The church was completed in 1875. It is a brick structure, with a seating capacity of 350, and has a chapel and Sunday-school room in the rear. The Society has a parsonage on Third avenue, between Forty-second and Forty-third streets.

The Fourth Reformed Dutch Church was organized Nov. 11, 1840, at the Wallabout. Rev. Peter S. Williamson was Pastor, from April to October, 1841. The congregation being feeble, and enjoying only occasional supplies, the enterprise was abandoned about the close of 1842, but the church was not regularly dissolved by Classis until October 13, 1844, when the only member (and he an elder) was dismissed by the Classis, on his own request, and joined the Wallabout Church, and the North Dutch Reformed Church became extinct.

The Middle Reformed Protestant Dutch Church, corner of Harrison street and Tompkins place, was org. in 1846, with sixteen members, in a room on the corner of Smith and Butler streets. John V. N. Talmage served as a stated preacher until the first regular Pastor, Rev. Peter D. Oakey, commenced his labors in March, 1847. During that year the congregation erected a church edifice on the corner of Court and Butler streets, a plain brick structure, costing about

\$10,000. Subsequent Pastors: Rev. Jas. R. Talmage, 1850-'2; Rev. Nicholas E. Smith, D. D., 1853-'69. In 1853, lots were purchased, and the present church edifice commenced, the corner-stone of which was laid July 30, 1855. The structure is of brick, in the Norman style of architecture, with two towers in front, the principal one being 180 feet in height. The building has 70 feet front on Harrison street, and extends 96 feet on Tompkins place, the audience-room having a clear space of 64 feet in width. It has galleries, and its estimated capacity is 1,500 persons. The exterior is trimmed with brown stone, the lecture-room adjoining being fronted with blue marble; cost, about \$32,000. Other pastors: Rev. Edward P. Ingersoll, D. D., 1869-'83; Rev. Wm. H. Ford, 1883-'4. The church buildings were renovated and refitted between the years 1872 and 1875, at an expense of about \$10,000. The Sunday-school rooms were wholly changed, and they are now as convenient and pleasant as any in the city.

A mission was established in October, 1847, in the vicinity of Clinton and Washington avenues. A division soon occurred, and two small buildings were erected, one on Washington avenue, near Fulton, and the other on Clinton avenue. Their cost was about \$1,300.

Rev. EDWARD P. INGERSOLL, D. D. (Williams Coll., 1877), was born in Lee, Mass., May 6, 1834—a descendant of Rev. Jonathan Edwards. In 1837, his parents removed to Oberlin, Ohio, where he resided until he had partially passed through college, when he returned to Massachusetts and completed his college course at Williams. After graduating at the Law College at Cleveland, he was admitted to the Bar, and practiced three years. Desirous of entering the ministry, he entered Andover Theological Seminary, and, in Dec., 1863, was ordained and installed over the First Congregational Church, Sandusky, Ohio. In 1868 he accepted a call to Indianapolis. The Middle Reformed Church, of this city, extended a call to him in Dec., 1869. His labors in this field have been crowned with abundant success. Dr. Ingersoll has a very attractive delivery, and, though his pulpit utterances are mainly extempore, they show pure thought and earnest Christian spirit. His genial, whole-souled manners make him a welcome guest in the homes of his people.

Washington Avenue Protestant Reformed Dutch Church, on the corner of Washington and Gates avenues, was organized about 1848, and a building, 30 by 46 feet in size, and costing some \$14,000, was erected. The first Pastor was Rev. A. Elmendorf, who was called in 1848. In 1850, a Mr. Goodman was called, and the corner-stone of a new edifice was laid in 1850; but, in 1851, the church broke up, and the edifice was sold to the Baptists for an amount sufficient to pay all debts and leave a handsome surplus.

The Greenpoint Reformed Church was organized May, 1848, with eight members, by a committee from the North Classis, of Long Island. Its first Consistory comprised David Swalm and William H. Guest, elders, and Dr. Isaac K. Snell, deacon. It held its first services in a small room, over the grocery store of Elder Swalm. The first church was built in 1850, in Java street, on land given for the purpose by Mrs. Magdalena Meserole, the foster-mother of the church. The growth of the church was such that the edifice erected was not large enough to meet the wants of the congregation; and, after a few years, a new church edifice, 62 by 95 feet, was built on Kent street, in 1869, and dedicated January 30, 1870. The front is of Philadelphia pressed brick, trimmed with Ohio and Connecticut stone, and is of the Rheno-Romanesque architecture, of the sixteenth century. The westerly tower is 55 feet high, surmounted by a mansard roof, with crestings. The easterly tower is 75 feet high, with



GREENPOINT REFORMED CHURCH.

belfry, at present surmounted by an octagonal mansard roof. The tower is intended for a spire 175 feet high. The church has a seating capacity of 800 persons, and cost, with land, about \$60,000.

In 1880, a chapel, 45 by 100 feet, seating 1,000 persons, was erected, on land adjoining the church, for Sunday-school and prayer-meeting purposes. It has lecture-room, church parlor, and six class-rooms, with a gallery divided to accommodate eight bible-classes, and an infant-school department, capable of seating 200 children; also kitchen, &c. It cost, with furniture, not including the ground on which it stands, \$17,000.

The church has had six Pastors: Rev. John W. Ward, 1849-'54; Rev. Goyen Talmage, D. D., 1855-'62; Rev. George H. Peeke, 1863-'65; Rev. A. P. Van Giesen, D. D., 1866-'67; and Rev. Alexander McKelvey, 1867-'72; Rev. Lewis Francis, 1873-'84.

The membership of the church is 882; communicants, 436; scholars on the roll of the church and mission schools, 1,022. The entire cost of the churches and chapel has been paid, save a bonded debt of \$5,000 on the chapel.

Reformed Dutch Church (of North Gowanus).—The property of this church was first purchased from the Fourth Presbyterian Church of Brooklyn, by the consistory of the South Reformed Dutch Church, in May, 1842. The congregations of the South and North Reformed Churches were under the charge of the same Pastor till January, 1850, when the union was dissolved by the Classis, and the North Church congregation was organized, and purchased the property from the South Church.

In May, 1851, the Rev. N. P. Pierce, D. D., was installed as Pastor.

Early in 1869, the property owned by the church on Third avenue, near Twenty-first street, was sold, and a new church edifice erected on Twelfth street, between Fourth and Fifth avenues. It is a brick building, 55 by 85 feet in size, and its cost was about \$65,000.

At that time the corporate title was changed to "The Twelfth Street Reformed Church of Brooklyn." Mr. Pierce resigned, on account of ill health, in 1874, and the present Pastor, Rev. Uriah D. Gulick, was installed Sept. 30, 1875.

The North Reformed Church (Clermont avenue), organized May 15, 1851, owes its origin to the efforts of its first pastor, Rev. Anthony Elmendorf, D. D., who was installed July 11th, 1852. Four lots of ground were presented to the church by the heirs of Jeremiah V. Spader, and a church edifice was erected in 1855, at a cost of \$20,000. Pastors, Revs. A. Elmendorf, D. D., 1852-'65; W. Tillotson Enyard, 1865-'73; Alex. R. Thompson, D. D., 1873-'84.

The church has been prosperous. It has a large membership and a flourishing Sunday school.

Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of South Bushwick.—Nov. 6th, 1851, a petition was presented to the North Classis of L. I., from the inhabitants of Bowronville and vicinity, praying for the organization of a Dutch church in that locality.

Messrs. Andrew J. Johnson and William Ten Eyck, received on their certificates of dismissal from the Reformed Church of Bushwick, were constituted a consistory for the new organization.

Soon after, nine persons were received, mostly from the Reformed Church of Bushwick, and the Rev. J. S. Himrod was appointed missionary to take charge of the new enterprise.

The organizing membership all came from the old Bushwick Church; but the organization came about through the efforts, principally, of the Rev. E. S. Porter, D. D.

Steps were at once taken to obtain a suitable house of worship. Land for this purpose was given, at the intersection of their farms on the old Bushwick Road, by the brothers, Andrew and Abram Stockholm, Nov. 19, 1851. This, when the town of Bushwick was consolidated with Brooklyn, came at the corner of Bushwick avenue and Himrod street. Money for the purpose of building was raised among the residents in the vicinity, and a sum presented by the Collegiate Dutch Church of New York. The corner-stone of the church was laid by James De Bevoise, Sept. 6, 1852, and the building consecrated February, 1853. This building then erected is the one in use now. It is a frame structure, 45 by 65 feet.

The Rev. J. S. Himrod, who, up to this time, had been acting as the missionary of Classis, was, in February, 1854, installed as the Pastor of the church. He remained in that capacity until October, 1859. The other Pastors have been as follows: Rev. Denis Wortman, D. D., June 16, 1860, to Oct. 19, 1863; Rev. Chester Hartranft, D. D., July 10, 1864, to Oct. 2, 1866; Rev. Hy. V. Voorhees, Aug. 11, 1867, to April 21, 1869; Rev. Geo. D. Hulst, July 4, 1869, who is still Pastor.

During the early part of the year 1881, a very beautiful and commodious Sunday-school building, 40 by 80 feet, was erected. It was dedicated on the 17th of July, 1881.

The Sunday-school was organized soon after the church (Mr. James De Bevoise, superintendent), and, till the church building was completed, met in a private house in Ralph street, near Bushwick avenue. Since then the following have been superintendents: Silas Tuttle, Daniel Eldredge, Richard Hamilton, James H. Hart, Peter Kinsey and Geo. F. Booth.

Rev. GEORGE D. HULST, born in Brooklyn, 1846; grad. Rutgers Coll. 1866; Rutgers Theo. Sem. 1869; located B'klyn 1869-'84; Pres. L. I. and B'klyn Entomological Societies, 1876-'83; contrib. to entomo. journals; author of *Monograph on Genus Catocla*, 1883.

The German Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of New Brooklyn, Herkimer, near Howard avenue, was organized October, 1852, by twenty-eight persons. They were supplied by Ernest Schrepfer till January 1st, 1853. Pastors: Revs. Mr. Pfister, 1853-'55; C. Dickhaut, 1855-'67; H. C. Heyser,

1867-'69; C. F. C. Snelow, 1870-'79; Jacob Weber, 1879-'84. November 22d, 1854, a church edifice (costing about \$5,500), of Gothic style, was dedicated, and, in 1868, a parsonage was erected and repairs made upon the church.

A parochial school, in connection with the church, has been maintained since the latter's organization. Instruction is given in both English and German.

This church has a flourishing Sunday-school, and the services in both church and Sunday-school are conducted in the German language. This church is not only free from debt, but it has a bank account to its credit.

East Reformed Dutch Church (situated on Bedford avenue, near Jefferson street) was organized Feb. 15, 1853; Rev. John W. Schenck was installed as pastor; the church edifice was raised in March, 1854, and dedicated July 16. *Ministry:* Revs. Jacob West, 1856-'68; S. F. Farmer, 1868-'72; J. H. Carroll, 1872-'76; P. E. Kipp, 1877-'79.

In 1879, it was reorganized under the name of *Bedford Reformed (Dutch) Church*. Rev. Walter T. Griffin became pastor in 1881.

A new church edifice was erected in 1875, on the corner of Bedford avenue and Madison street, two blocks north from the original building. Its cost was \$140,000.

The Lee Avenue Reformed Dutch Church.—The first services in connection with the enterprise, which afterwards became known as the Lee Avenue Reformed Dutch Church, were held in 1852, in a small frame cottage belonging to Barnet Johnson, situated on the corner of Bedford ave. and Hewes st.



LEE AVENUE REFORMED (DUTCH) CHURCH.

was enlarged to double its original size. Rev. John McClellan Holmes was installed Pastor November 6, 1859. New life and vigor was immediately infused throughout the entire enterprise, the building was crowded to excess, and the erection of a large and commodious church became a necessity.

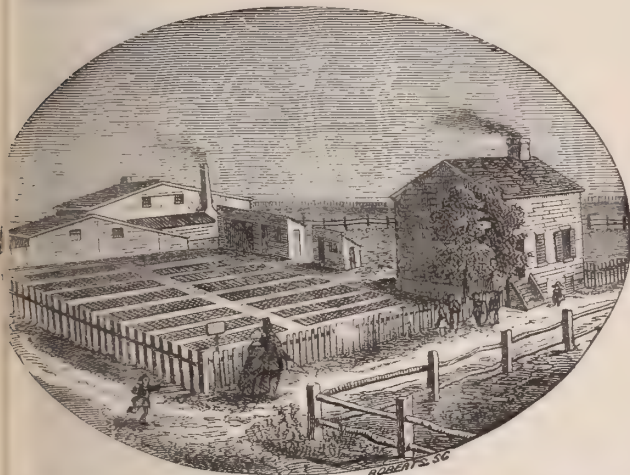
Barnet Johnson and the heirs of the late James Scholes having made another large gift of land for the site, the work was commenced on the first of March, 1860, and the corner-stone was laid on the 11th day of the following June, by the Rev. Dr. Van Franken, of New Brunswick, N. J. The church auditorium was dedicated Dec. 10, 1860, the Rev. George W. Bethune, D. D., preaching a memorable discourse. Rev. Mr. Holmes was compelled, by impaired health, to relinquish his charge in 1864.

The subsequent Pastors were: Rev. A. A. Willits, D. D., 1865-'67; Rev. W. W. Hicks, 1867-'69; Rev. J. H. Carroll, D. D., 1869-'71; at the close of his pastorate, the church reached a very low ebb; it was torn by dissensions and reduced by withdrawals; and the hopes and plans of the generous donors of the land on which the buildings stood were entirely defeated by the church changing its denominational relation and becoming the Lee Avenue Congregational Church.

The Lee Avenue Sunday-school, which afterwards became famous throughout the land and the world, was organized in 1853, with John N. Stearns as its Supt. for 18 months; succeeded by Jeremiah Johnson, Jr., soon after the new church was occupied. The prospects were not encouraging; the neighborhood was sparsely populated; there were no dwellings in the vicinity; the land was cultivated by market gardeners; open fields everywhere met the eye. The average attendance in January, 1855, was 50; in January, 1856, 700 scholars and 70 teachers were enrolled on the Sabbath-school registers. In January, 1857, the school had 1,000 scholars and 90 teachers; on the 7th of October, 1860, when the new Sabbath-school was opened, 2,000 children and 180 teachers.

In May, 1866, Jeremiah Johnson, Jr., who had been the superintendent of the school almost from its inception, in consequence of removal to Rahway, New Jersey, resigned his position; and was succeeded by Franklin H. Lummus, who successfully performed its duties, and was continued as superintendent until nearly the time when the church changed its denominational relationship.

Bethany Chapel, on Hudson avenue, near Myrtle, first established as Myrtle Avenue Mission, in Myrtle Hall, in 1853, was soon removed to a larger room, on the corner of Myrtle avenue and Navy street. It was maintained by the



COTTAGE WHICH WAS THE BIRTHPLACE OF THE LEE AVENUE REFORMED CHURCH.

Near the close of his life, General Jeremiah Johnson had expressed a desire that a church, of the denomination to which he had always been attached, should be built on his homestead farm. His sons, in connection with several families in the neighborhood, sought the co-operation of the Board of Domestic Missions of the Reformed Dutch Church, in organizing the new enterprise.

In May, 1853, it was determined to erect a chapel, and the building now standing on Lee ave. was commenced on land generously donated by Barnet Johnson and the heirs of the late James Scholes. The corner-stone was laid with appropriate services, August 3, 1853, by the Hon. Benjamin D. Silliman; and, on April 9, 1854, the beautiful chapel was dedicated by the Rev. George W. Bethune, D. D.

On May 2, 1854, the church was organized with thirteen members by the North Classis of Long Island, and the Rev. W. W. Halloway was its Pastor until 1859. His ministry was very successful, and during his pastorate, the chapel

Church on the Heights till 1868, when it was united with Bethesda Mission, and the name, Bethany, was given to the united missions. The present chapel was dedicated, May 29, 1870. It is a brick structure, 50 by 80 feet in size, with a seating capacity of 400. Its total cost was \$26,000.

The pastors of this Mission have been: Rev. Alfred Myers; and Rev. Jacob Whitehurst, who was born at Macclesfield, Eng.; grad. Brooklyn High School, 1876; studied Bklyn. Lay College, 1871-'75; Missionary with Ch. of Our Saviour, 1872-'75; located at Brooklyn, July, 1876.

The chief interest of this Mission has centred in its Sunday-school, which now numbers 350. At one time it published a periodical called *The Bethany Tidings*.

The German Evangelical St. Peter's Church (Reformed), Union ave. and Scholes st. This church was commenced by the Rev. C. A. J. Pohle, of Bautzen, Saxony, in October, 1853, in the lecture-room of the Old Bushwick Reformed Dutch Church. On Christmas of the same year, he celebrated the Lord's Supper with 21 communicants.

During the winter, they bought the old church, a small frame building, together with two lots on the corner of Union ave. and Scholes st., from the So. 3d. St. Methodist Ep. Congregation, for \$2,300. The date of the dedication of this church is not given; but, on Easter Sunday, 1854, they celebrated the Lord's Supper in this building, with 54 persons, among these being six children, who had been confirmed the Sabbath previous. Mr. Pohle died, Nov. 22, 1859, and the Rev. J. A. Ph. Zapf succeeded him, and was pastor of this church till March, 1863. Rev. Henry Hennick was called to the pastorate, in June, 1863, and left in March, 1865. The congregation divided on the calling of a minister, and when the majority called the Rev. J. A. Reidenbach, in April, the minority left the church.

The church was now in a deplorable condition, weak and distracted; a mortgage of \$2,400, a floating debt of \$1,500, the members poor, and the pastor inexperienced and helpless. Seeing that it must unite with some ecclesiastical body which could assist it, or succumb, the congregation resolved, unanimously, to join the Ref. Dutch Church. The North Classis of L. I. was convened on the 22d of January, 1866; received it formally as a member of its body; and at once assisted it in its pecuniary trouble. Mr. Reidenbach, the Pastor, was not received, but the Classis permitted him to continue his labors, and assisted him, through the Board of Domestic Missions.

By the advice of Classis, the present Pastor, Rev. John Martin Wagner, of Flonheim, in the Palatinate, a graduate of Rutgers College, and the Seminary of New Brunswick, N. J., was installed by the North Classis of L. I., on December 30, 1860, and is thus the first regularly installed pastor of this church. A fund was started for a new church, and, in 1880, the present commodious church building was erected. This structure, a mixture of ancient and modern architecture, has a front of 52 feet on Union ave., and 100 feet length on Scholes st., of Phila. brick and Ohio stone, with a tower on the corner, 150 feet high, with two bells.

The audience-room has a raised floor and circular seats; the organ loft, with the choir, is above and behind the pulpit; with a gallery in front of the church, seating about 900 persons.

The cost of the building was near \$25,000. The church was dedicated on the 2d of January, 1881. The basement is high and pleasant, with a large hall for Sunday-school, &c., a room for the parochial school, and large parlor for meetings and social gatherings.

The church has 460 members, the two Sabbath-schools have about 700 children on their rolls, and the parochial school averages 100 scholars.

Centennial Chapel First R. D. Church.—Feb. 21, 1869, a Mission S. S. was org. on the cor. of Fulton and Adams sts., and continued for two years; out of it grew the present Centennial Chapel. The originators were the late Dr. T. L. Mason and Sam'l Stewart; also, A. J. Beekman, Henry M. Curtis, J. R. Lott, A. R. Gray, L. V. D. Hardenbergh, and a number of others. The corner-stone of the present chapel was laid, Nov. 10, 1871, and the first service was held in December of the same year. The Rev. J. G. Bass held evening service there during that year. *Ministry:* Revs. A. N. Wyckoff, 1873-'6; D. N. Westveer, 1877; J. H. Colton, D.D., 1878-'84. At the present time, the church has a membership of about 200; the S. S. numbers 600, including officers and teachers; the whole a growing work and in a prosperous condition. The Sups. of the S. S. have been Messrs. Geo. E. Brinkerhoff, Abram J. Beekman, Henry W. Brewer, deceased, and C. C. Shelley. The building is of brick and stone, and was built at a cost of \$19,000, including lots.

The following clergymen of the Reformed Church are residents of the city or county:

Rev. JACOB WEST, D.D., born 1818, at Berne, N. Y.; grad. Rutgers Coll., 1842; Rutgers Theol. Sem., 1845; Cor. Sec. Board Dom. Missions, since 1868; previous locations, Middleburgh, N. Y., 1845-'52; Piermont, N. Y., 1852-'6; frequent contributor to press; settled in B'klyn., April, 1856.

Rev. ALFRED DE W. MASON, born in Brooklyn, 1855; grad. Amherst Coll., 1877; and Theol. Sem., New Brunswick, N. J., 1880; located Locust Valley, L. I., 1880-'82; Brooklyn, 1882-'4.

Rev. JOHN M. WAGNER, born in Flonheim, Germany, 1826; grad. Rutgers Coll., 1853, and New Brunswick Theol. Sem., 1856; located Silver Creek, Ill., 1856-'61; West Leyden, N. Y., 1862-'63; Melrose, N. Y., 1863-'6; B'klyn., 1866-'84, Pres. Germ. Evang. Home for Aged, 1879-'84.

Rev. JOHN A. LANSING, born in Watervliet, N. Y.; grad. Union Coll., 1842, and New Brunswick Theo. Sem., 1845; was Pres. Phi Beta Kappa Soc., and Vice-Pres. Union Coll. Alumni Ass'n; located at Saratoga, 1845-'48; Bethlehem, N. Y., 1848-'60; Catskill, 1860-'66; Sec. Board of Publication, 1866-'75; Chaplain Amer. Union Chapel, Rome, 1878; author of *Ministerial Support*, 1854.

Rev. R. G. STRONG is Pastor of the Reformed Church in Flatbush, and was born in Flatbush, 1837; grad. Univ. City of New York, 1855, and New Brunswick, N. J., Theol. Sem., 1858; ord. 1860; located at Flatbush, 1858-'61; New Baltimore, N. Y., 1861-'9; select school, Flatbush, 1870-'9; Prin. Erasmus Hall Academy, 1879-'84.

Rev. A. P. STOCKWELL is Pastor of the Reformed Church in Gravesend, and was born in Hadley, Mass., 1837; grad. Amherst, 1862, and Union Theol. Sem., 1865; located Pleasant Plains, N. Y., 1865-'69; Millbrook, 1869-'72; Gravesend, 1872-'84.

PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

Episcopal Churches.—During one hundred and twenty-five years, the Reformed Dutch Church maintained undisputed sway in the town of Brooklyn. When the Episcopal Church first made a beginning here is not certain. Tradition asserts that it was established here as early as 1766; but the statement is not substantiated by any reliable data. Probably Episcopal services were occasionally conducted here according to circumstances or convenience, but no records of these remain. As early as 1774, a proposition was made to erect a church by lottery, "conformable to the doctrines of the church of England." The project probably failed. It is known that, from about 1778 to the close of the Revolution, the Rev. James Sayer was stationed here; and, that, in the spring of 1784, Rev. George Wright held regular services in the house of Garret Rapelje on Fulton street, a short distance above Front; and that, in the same year, the congregation removed to the barn of John Middagh, at the corner of Henry, Fulton and Poplar streets (see engraving on p. 111), and subsequently to an old British barrack at the corner of Middagh and Fulton streets. Not long afterward, a house that had been erected for Mr. Mattuck, an independent preacher, came into the hands of some of Mr. Wright's parishioners, and was consecrated by Bishop Provost, April 23d, 1787. The parish was, by act of the legislature, incorporated as "The Episcopal church of Brooklyn," with the following trustees: John Cornell, Matthew Gleaves, Joshua Sands, Joseph Sealey, John Van Notsrand, Aquila Giles and Henry Stanton. Mr. Wright was succeeded, in 1789, by Rev. Elijah D. Rattoone, and he by Rev. Ambrose Hull. Next came Rev. Samuel Nesbitt in 1793.

On the 22d of June, 1795, the church was reorganized and incorporated by the name of *St. Ann's Church*, a title which it is said to have "tacitly received some years before," in compliment to Mrs. Ann Sands, who, with her husband (Mr. Joshua Sands), had been its most liberal donor.

In 1798, the Rev. John Ireland succeeded to the rectorship, and during his charge, the stone church was built on the ground given by Mr. and Mrs. Sands, at the corner of Sands and Washington streets. It was consecrated by Bishop Benjamin Moore, on the 30th of May, 1805.

Subsequent Rectors: Revs. Henry James Feltus, 1807-'14, John Prentiss Kenley Henshaw, 1814-'17; Hugh Smith, 1817-'18.

Rev. Henry Ustick Onderdonk became Rector in November, 1819, and continued in the discharge of his duties, until his election and consecration as Assistant Bishop of Pennsylvania, in October, 1827. The church edifice being considered unsafe for further use, in consequence of the damages done to its walls by the powder-mill explosion of 1808, measures were taken for the erection of a new building. March 31st, 1824, the corner-stone of a new church was laid, and the church was consecrated, July 30, 1825.



THE SECOND ST. ANN'S CHURCH EDIFICE.

In 1826, a new parsonage was built, where Clark street now enters Fulton street, and nearly opposite to the old Episcopal burying ground.

Other Rectors were: Rev. Charles Pettit McIlvaine, from 1828 to 1832, when he was elected Bishop of Ohio; Rev. Benjamin Clark Cutler, 1853 till his death in 1863.

Among the first acts under his rectorship, was the establishment of a *Second Sabbath-School*, from the overflow of the original one. In August, 1833, with a small number of children, it was held for a time in the gallery of the church; then in several other places, until it was finally established, in 1837, in a second story which was added for the purpose, to the building occupied by School No. 1. In 1839, was built the third *rectory*, a substantial brick house, located in the church yard, fronting Sands street, and first occupied in the spring of 1840. In September, 1841, a *parish library* was opened to the free use of the congregation. In the year 1833, the members of St. Ann's inaugurated an *orphan asylum*, which has since efficiently but noiselessly performed its appropriate work; and also an *education society*, which had many years of usefulness.

Mr. Charles Bancroft became Assistant Pastor in May, 1844. Rev. Lawrence H. Mills became Rector, in March, 1864, a year after the death of Mr. Cutler. Steps were soon afterward taken toward the erection of a new church and chapel, on the corner of Clinton and Livingston streets. The chapel was opened April 7th, 1867. On the 30th of May, 1867, the present Rector, Noah Hunt Schenck, D. D., was inducted into the rectorship, and on the 5th of June, in the same year, the corner-stone of the present church edifice was laid. The house was opened for worship, October 20th, 1869. A chime of nine bells, each with an appropriate inscription, was presented as an Easter offering, in 1869, by the Senior Warden, Thomas Messenger, Esq.



PRESENT ST. ANN'S CHURCH EDIFICE.

The church was consecrated, free from debt, on Ascension Day, 1879. Sittings were made perpetually free by the condition which Mr. R. Fulton Cutting imposed, when, in 1878, he donated \$70,000 to complete the extinction of the church debt.

The total cost of the church was \$375,000. Additional expenditures, interest, etc., have swelled the amount to half a million. The seating capacity of the church is 1,700.

On Ascension Day, 1881, a memorial window was placed in the chancel, by the ladies of the congregation, to the memory of Mrs. Cutting.

A mission, called *St. Ann's House*, has been established in Prospect st., near the site of the old St. Ann's Church. It is conducted by the Brotherhood of St. Ann's; connected with this is a *day nursery*, conducted by the parish guild. Its work is the care of infants while their mothers are at labor for their support.

St. Ann's has (July, 1883) 676 communicants, and 365 Sunday-school scholars.

Rev. NOAH HUNT SCHENCK, D.D., born in Pennington, N. J., 1825; grad. Princeton Coll., 1844. Admitted to the bar, 1847; practiced Trenton, 1848, and Cincinnati, 1849-'51; grad. Gambier (O.) Theol. Sem., 1853; ord., 1853; located Troy and Hillsborough, O., 1853-'55; Gambier, O., 1855-'57; Chicago, 1857-'60; Baltimore, 1860-'67; St. Ann's, Bklyn, 1867-'84; was Chaplain, Kenyon Coll., 1855-'67; of St. Nicholas Soc., 1871-'81; author of pub. sermons, addresses, and lectures.

St. John's Church, corner of Washington and Johnston streets, was erected in 1826. This parish owes its origin and maintenance, during many of its earlier years, to the foresight and liberality of its first Rector, the Rev. Evan M. Johnson. The edifice, built by him at his own expense, on his own land, and for several years generously furnished to the congregation free of cost, was first opened for divine service September 24th, 1826; and for a few months he was assisted in the services by the Rev. John A. Hicks. On Easter day,

1827, there were nineteen communicants. On the 16th of July following, the church was consecrated by Bishop Hobart. The attendance continuing to increase, it was considerably enlarged and improved in 1832, and purchased by the congregation. In 1835, Rev. Jacob W. Diller became Assistant Minister; and, in 1841, the Rev. Stephen Patterson officiated in the same relation, followed by the Rev. Caleb S. Henry, D.D., in 1842. A few years later, quite extensive repairs and improvements were made in the church. In July, 1847, the Rev. Mr. Johnson withdrew, after more than twenty years of faithful service without remuneration. His successors were Rev. Samuel R. Johnson, D. D., 1847-'50; Rev. N. A. Okeison, D.D., 1851-'52; Rev. Thomas T. Guion, D. D., 1853-'62.

The renovation and re-fitting of the church edifice was completed in 1862. Other Rectors: Rev. George F. Seymour, D.D., 1863-'67, aided by Rev. Henry A. Spaffard, Assistant Minister of the parish, and Rev. Alexander Burges, D.D., 1867-'69.

In 1868, the old building, on the corner of Washington and Johnson sts., was sold and the corner-stone of a new chapel was laid at the corner of Seventh ave. and St. John's place, on the 15th of June, 1869. This chapel is of red sandstone, and has about four hundred sittings. A rectory of the same material adjoins it. The cost of both was about \$40,000.

Rev. R. E. Terry was Rector, 1869-'74, when the present Rector, Rev. Thomas S. Pycott, was called. The parish is quite prosperous. St. John's has (July, 1883) 350 communicants and 193 Sunday-school scholars.

St. Paul's Free Church was the offspring of St. Ann's. Rev. Thomas Pyne (who was mainly instrumental in commencing and forwarding this work) was engaged as missionary. During the first year of its existence, services were held in the public school-room in Middagh street, under the direction of a committee of gentlemen who, with but a single exception, were connected with St. Ann's Church. The Sabbath-school, also, was conducted by teachers drawn mostly from St. Ann's congregation. In 1834, a building in Pearl street, now Concord, was purchased and refitted for this church. The Rev. T. S. Brittain became Rector in June, 1835. The enterprise was maintained wholly by voluntary contributions, and it languished until, in 1839 or '40, the edifice was sold, and services were suspended till a reorganization was effected, under the name of *Calvary Church*, with Rev. W. H. Lewis, Rector. During some years the parish was prosperous. John J. Fish, D. D., succeeded Mr. Lewis, but left in 1849. The parish was not prosperous after Mr. Fish resigned, and, in 1861, it ceased to exist.

Trinity Church was organized in March, 1835. Eight lots were donated on Clinton avenue, between Atlantic and Fulton avenues, by George W. Pine, and a stone edifice, 60 by 45, erected. The Rectors of the church were, in succession, Revs. D. V. M. Johnson, Dr. Thos. W. Coit and R. C. Shimeall. In 1841, the parish having become embarrassed, public worship was discontinued, and the church was sold; but was purchased, and the services were revived by the congregation of *St. Luke's*.

Christ Church, corner of Clinton and Harrison streets, had its inception in the labors principally of the members of St. Ann's parish. The parish was organized and recognized in the diocese, May 18, 1835. Services were first held in 1837, in a chapel on the corner of Court and Pacific streets, where the pulpit was temporarily supplied by Rev. C. S. Henry, Fred. C. Goodwin, Prof. Turner and Kingston Goddard. Mr. Goddard became Rector in 1838, and was succeeded by the Rev. Dr. John Seely Stone in 1841.

The corner-stone of the new church, on the corner of Clinton and Harrison streets, was laid June 26, 1841, and the

church was consecrated July 28th, 1842. The cost of the structure alone was \$33,000.

Rectors:—Rev. E. H. Canfield, D. D., 1853-'68; Rev. Lucius W. Bancroft, D. D., in 1869-'84. In 1856, the chapel and Sunday-school accommodations were enlarged to nearly double their previous capacity, at a cost of about \$25,000.

In 1861, a Mission Chapel was built on the corner of Clinton and Luqueer streets, and organized as the *Church of Our Saviour* in 1867. Another very successful mission, *Christ Church Chapel*, on Red Hook Point, is now supported by Christ Church, under the charge, successively, of Revs. William Hyde, Carlos E. Butler, Charles H. Tucker, and William Hyde again. It has (July, 1883) 177 communicants and 560 Sunday-school scholars. Revs. Wm. B. Bodine, E. L. Stoddard, C. H. Nicholson, A. B. Carver and Bishop Falkner have been Assistant Ministers under Dr. Bancroft.

The church not only has no debt, but has a surplus in its treasury. It has (July, 1883) 519 communicants and 352 Sunday-school scholars.

St. Mary's Church commenced as a Sunday-school, on Classon avenue, at the Wallabout, in 1836. Here Rev. D. V. M. Johnson held afternoon services during about 6 months. In 1837, Mr. Joseph Hunter became Superintendent of the school, and lay-reader to a small congregation. In that year a small edifice was erected, and the church called St. Mary's was organized. The church was consecrated Feb. 1, 1840, and enlarged in 1841. During the first six years, Revs. John Messenger, Mr. Hunter (who had taken deacon's orders), Thomas T. Guion and John A. Spooner had charge. Rev. John W. Shackelford became Rector in Nov., 1849. In 1856, Rev. Mr. Johnson, the father of the church, became Rector, and ground for a new church edifice was purchased on Classon avenue near Myrtle. The corner-stone was laid in 1858, and the church was opened the next year. The cost of church and grounds was \$32,000, and the sittings were made free. A rectory was soon added.

In 1864, the church debt was extinguished, and the building was consecrated. Ground was purchased, and a rectory was built near the church, and the entire property is free from debt.

In 1873, a chapel was erected at the corner of Park avenue and Skillman street, and this was enlarged in 1881.

Two day-schools are maintained in the parish; one at the school-room of the church, the other at the branch. The benevolent work of this parish is efficiently sustained by its members. Rev. Dr. Johnson is still the Rector; Rev. Alonzo E. Diller, Asst. Min. St. Mary's has (July, 1883) 506 communicants and 681 Sunday-school scholars.

Emmanuel Church, in Sidney place, was incorporated in 1841, and a neat brick edifice was finished and consecrated in 1842. Rev. Kingston Goddard was the first Pastor, followed in 1844 by Rev. Francis Vinton, D. D. A large and costly church was built a few years later. A new organization under the name of *Grace Church*, was effected in 1847; the building was sold, and another edifice was erected on the corner of Hicks street and Grace Court.

Calvary Free Church, on Pearl st., near Concord, was purchased by Mr. Edgar J. Bartow, on the dissolution of St. Paul's congregation, about 1840. Mr. Barlow refitted and furnished the church at his own expense, and invited Rev. Wm. H. Lewis to take the pastoral charge, which he held until June, 1847. Subsequently, the accommodations were enlarged by Mr. Barlow, at his own expense. Rev. John Fish, D. D., became Rector after Mr. Lewis; but, in 1849, he resigned, and in 1861 the parish ceased to exist.

Calvary Church may be well considered the parent church of the Holy Trinity, as not only a large portion of the congregation, but its founder, Rector, organist, choir and sexton,

all became connected with the latter, in the same relations.

St. Luke's Church, on Clinton avenue, was a reorganization, Dec. 14, 1841 (and incorporated 27th same month), from the elements of Trinity Church, and occupied the same edifice. It was in charge of Rev. D. V. M. Johnson, of St. Mary's Church, until April, 1842, when the Rev. Jacob W. Diller was called to the rectorship, the church then having 26 communicants. The church edifice was enlarged by the extension of the nave and the addition of two transepts, in 1853, at an outlay of \$15,000. In the spring of 1869, the pew system was abolished, and St. Luke's began its career as a free church.

In 1878, Rev. Jas. W. Sparks was called as Assistant Minister. In December, 1879, on account of the infirmities of the Rector, who had ministered to the congregation during thirty-eight years, his resignation was accepted, and he was retired as *Rector emeritus*, with a suitable competency. A call was at once extended to Rev. George R. Vandewater, and he entered on his pastoral duties, Feb. 1, 1880. Easter of that year was signalized by the cancellation of the bonded debt of the church, and the inception of a firm resolve that from thenceforth its ground and structures should be free, in every sense of the word. On June 28, of that year, the steamer *Seawanhaka*, on which the Rev. Dr. Diller was a passenger, was destroyed by fire in New York harbor, and the venerable *Rector emeritus* perished in the flames.

During the years 1880 and 1881 a chancel extension was erected—solid, substantial and impressing—having five handsome stained-glass windows, and covering a beautiful marble altar and reredos, as well as a fine tablet "in memoriam" of the late Rev. Father Diller. A new organ chamber and a new organ (the third largest in the city) have been added; also, a new bell of 2,000 pounds weight. A new chapel has been erected, and the Parish Hall, on Vanderbilt avenue, has been repaired and improved. The total expense of these improvements was \$43,500. The church is free from debt.

Rev. Joseph Reynolds, Jr., is Assistant Minister, and the church has (July, 1883) 812 communicants and 394 Sunday-school scholars.

Rev. JACOB W. DILLER, D. D., born in Lancaster, Pa., Sept. 9, 1810, was educated at the Flushing Institute, and was ordained deacon April, 1834, at St. George's Church, Flushing. A year later, he was advanced to the priesthood, and served as assistant in St. John's, Brooklyn, for three years. He then went to Middlebury, Vt., remaining four years. In 1842, he was called to St. Luke's Parish, Brooklyn, at its organization. St. Luke's was then a little chapel, standing in a cornfield, on the extreme outskirts of Brooklyn. Dr. Diller worked hard and spared not himself in the cause of his Master. Through his labors the church was greatly increased and a new edifice erected. His life was suddenly terminated July 2, 1880, by the burning of the *Seawanhaka*, on which he was a passenger. His life was a pure exemplification of piety, charity, doctrine and devotion. His profound earnestness for the temporal and spiritual good of his people endeared him to them in a wonderful way.

Rev. GEORGE R. VAN DE WATER, born in Flushing, L. I., 1854; grad. Cornell Univ. 1874, and Gen. Theol. Sem., N. Y., 1877; is a trustee of Theo. Sem.; located at Oyster Bay, L. I., 1876-'80; Brooklyn, 1880-'84.

St. Thomas' Church was organized in 1843 as a free church, by Rev. John F. Messenger. He was followed by Rev. R. H. Bourne, 1846-'51, and he, by Rev. Wm. F. Walker, 1851-'52; Rev. John Frederic Schroeder, 1853. In 1853, the church edifice was sold to a German Catholic society for \$4,500.



THE CHURCH OF THE HOLY TRINITY

The congregation of St. Thomas removed to Bridge street for a time, but eventually separated.

The Church of the Holy Trinity.—The erection of this noble and expensive edifice was wholly the work of Mr. and Mrs. Edgar J. Bartow. He not only supervised the design, but hired much of the labor by the day. It is believed that the cost of the church and chapel was about \$175,000. The chapel was opened June 7, 1846, and the church, April 25, 1847, by Rev. W. H. Lewis, D. D., who was invited to take charge of the church by Mr. Bartow. The parish was duly organized Nov. 27, 1851. Dr. Lewis was called to the rectorship, and Rev. T. Stafford Drowne elected Assistant Minister, having served in that capacity since Nov. 1, 1848. In 1856, the congregation purchased the church (not completed) for \$100,000. It was consecrated September 23d of the same year.

Dr. Lewis resigned the rectorship in 1860, and was succeeded by the Rev. A. N. Littlejohn. The debt of the congregation was nearly extinguished; the tower and spire were completed at a cost of \$65,000; the rectory was re-purchased, and very large sums were annually contributed for benevolent purposes.

Upon being consecrated Bishop of Long Island, January 27, 1869, Dr. Littlejohn retired from the rectorship; and was succeeded, March 1st, 1869, by the present Rector, Charles H. Hall, D. D.; Rev. Harry O. Lacey, Assist. Min. The clergy connected with the church as assistant ministers during the first rectorship were: Rev. T. Stafford Drowne, November 16th, 1848, to May 7th, 1858; Rev. Henry T. Gregory for a short time, followed by Rev. Cornelius B. Smith, who continued to February 1st, 1860. When Dr. Littlejohn assumed the rectorate, the Rev. N. W. Taylor Root was assistant for a few months, succeeded by Rev. John C. Middleton from October 21st, 1860, to Easter 1863. In the following October, Rev. John H. Rogers became assistant, after whose withdrawal in 1865, temporary services were rendered by the Revs. J. D. Philip and Charles H. Van Dyne in 1866. Early in 1867, the Rev. Benjamin B. Newton was appointed Assistant Minister. The church has (July, 1883) 750 communicants and 231 Sunday-school scholars.

In 1871, a mission was established by this church in Myrtle avenue. In 1875, this was transferred to the old St. Ann's church building in Washington street; and, when this was demolished by the Bridge Company, in 1879, the church edifice of the First Reformed Presbyterian Society in Duffield street, between Myrtle and Willoughby avenues, was purchased and refitted at an expense of \$25,000, and it is now the *Chapel of the Holy Trinity*, under the charge of Rev. William Short. It has (July, 1883) 190 communicants and 306 Sunday-school scholars.

EDGAR JOHN BARTOW, born on the 29th of April, 1809, at Fishkill, N. Y., was a son of Augustus Bartow, of Pelham Manor, Westchester Co., N. Y., and a descendant of Gen. Bertaut, of Brittany, a French Protestant, who fled to England some time before 1672. The different branches of his family in England and this country were early distinguished for their attachment to the Episcopal Church, and their efforts to extend it; and many of the name have been connected with its ministry.

On the death of his father, Mr. Bartow's family, in 1816, removed to New York city; and, in 1830, took up their residence in Brooklyn, and were members of St. Ann's parish, Mr. Bartow filling, at different times, the position of teacher, librarian and secretary of the Sunday-school. On the 13th of November, 1838, he was married to Harriet Constable, a daughter of Mr. Hezekiah B. Pierrepont, of Brooklyn, a per-

son of kindred tastes, who shared in a remarkable degree his unostentatious and liberal spirit.

Mr. Bartow's business, from youth, was the manufacture of paper; and, during his more prosperous days, he devoted his means and influence with Christian fidelity to all the interests of the church, and especially to every local organization or object in which he could be useful. For years after the Church of the Holy Trinity was opened, he liberally aided the congregation of Calvary Church in maintaining their services, presenting the use of the building; and no one in this community contributed more towards relieving the necessities of the poor. In secular matters he was also identified with every movement that concerned the progress and improvement of Brooklyn.

He took a warm interest in the laying out of streets, in the erection of houses and public buildings, and was instrumental in establishing the Montague Street Ferry, having built, at an outlay of over \$45,000, the stone archways and inclined plane from the Heights to the river.

In politics, although not an active participator, he was in his sympathies a Democrat, and in 1846 was chosen by that party as its candidate for Mayor; but he declined the honor, although he would, beyond a doubt, have been elected. Thoroughly retired and domestic in his tastes and habits, fond of the congenial society of a few, whom he knew intimately and loved, he shrank as far as possible from public notice and commendation.

His wife died in 1855; and, in 1860, Mr. Bartow married Caroline, daughter of Col. John M. Gamble, U. S. M., of Morristown, N. J. He continued to reside in Brooklyn (although his business avocations called him frequently to Norwich, Conn., to superintend the operations of the Chelsea Manufacturing Company, of which he was president), until his death, on the 6th of September, 1864.

Rev. CHARLES H. HALL, D. D., born 1820, at Augusta, Ga.; grad. Yale, 1842, and gen. Theol. Sem., 1844; Rector at Huntington, L. I., West Point, N. Y., Johnisland, So. Ca., Washington, D. C.; located Brooklyn, March 1, 1869; author of *Notes on the Gospels*, 2 vols. *Protestant Ritualism*, *Church of the Household*, *Spina Christi*, *Valley of the Shadow*, and published sermons.

Grace Church, Brooklyn Heights, was organized (See *Emmanuel Church*) May 3d, 1847, with Rev. Dr. Francis Vinton, first Rector. The corner-stone of the new edifice on Hicks street and Grace court was laid June 29th, 1848, and on Christmas Day, 1848, it was opened free from debt. It was consecrated June 29th, 1849. Dr. Vinton was succeeded on his resignation (to become Assistant Minister in Trinity Church, New York) in 1855, by Rev. Jared B. Flagg, and he by Rev. Eugene Hoffman, in Feb., 1864; followed by Rev. Benjamin H. Paddock, D. D., in May, 1869. The present Rector William A. Snively, S. T. D., succeeded Dr. Paddock in 1874. Rev. Henry T. Scudder is Assistant Minister. Grace Church has (July, 1883) 360 communicants and 300 Sunday-school scholars. It has a parish school, and also supports *Grace Chapel*, in High street, near the Navy Yard.

Rev. WILLIAM A. SNIVELY, S. T. D., born in Greencastle, Pa., 1833; grad. Dickinson Coll. Pa., 1852; tutor Dick. Coll., 1853-'5; S. T. D., Columbia, 1875; located Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Albany, Brooklyn, 1874-'84; author of *Oberammergau Passion Play*, 1881; *Cathedral System*, 1879; *Genealogical Memoranda*, 1883; Active in the U. S. Sanitary Com.



GRACE CHURCH, BROOKLYN HEIGHTS. (See previous page.)

Protestant Episcopal Church of the Reformation.—A parish under this name was organized September 20, 1847, by the labors, and under the pastoral charge, of the Rev. Thomas S. Britton, in the vicinity of Atlantic street, in South Brooklyn. Services were first held in a school-room on the corner of Henry and Atlantic streets. Mr. Britton, however, abjured Episcopacy, in 1848, and united himself with the Brooklyn Presbytery, and the church became extinct.

Grace Church Chapel (St. Michael's Church), was commenced in 1847 by the Rev. Evan M. Johnson, in a room in Marshall street, near the Jackson ferry, where meetings were first held in September of that year. He was successful, and soon leased from the city, for ten years, the "Eastern Market," in High street, and first held services there in February, 1848. Soon an addition of 40 by 50 feet was built. Rev. Wm. F. Webbe was Assistant Rector from 1849 to 1869. The church was incorporated, and a parsonage worth about \$3,500, was erected. A new church edifice and rectory, of brick, were erected in 1866, on High street, near Gold; the same that is now occupied as Grace Church Chapel.

In 1870, the property was purchased by Bishop Littlejohn, and placed under the pastoral charge of Rev. William M. Willian. In March, 1871, Grace Church, Brooklyn Heights, purchased this church property, continuing the services of Rev. Mr. Willian till his resignation, June 15, 1875. He was succeeded, in September, by Rev. H. L. Tighe, as Assistant Minister of Grace Church, Brooklyn Heights, in charge of Grace Church Chapel.

Under the administration of Mr. Tighe, a very large amount of work has been accomplished, and the wisdom of the founder in planting the church in this locality has been demonstrated. Grace Chapel has (July, 1883) 108 communicants and 301 Sunday-school scholars.

St. Peter's.—This parish was commenced about the year 1847, by a few individuals who worshipped at first in a large brick building in Powers street, under the pastoral charge of Rev. William Staunton. The parish was regularly organized May 18, 1848, and the congregation, which subsequently worshipped in a brick building, in Atlantic street, near Nevins street, gradually increased in numbers and strength.

In 1849, Rev. John Stearns became Rector; and, in June, 1850, the corner-stone of a church was laid at the junction of Atlantic and Bond streets. Mr. Stearns resigned in the spring of 1855, and was succeeded by Rev. John A. Paddock; and, in 1856, the congregation requiring a larger house, a new structure was erected on State street, near Bond. It was opened in Jan'y., 1857, and consecrated, after the extinguishment of the debt, in 1865. Its total cost was about \$45,000.

Rev. Mr. Paddock, in 1880, was consecrated a Bishop, and the present Rector, Rev. Charles A. Tibbals, was called early in 1881. An elegant and commodious rectory, the gift of a single parishioner, was built in 1874. St. Peter's Church has (July, 1883) 356 communicants, and 382 Sunday-school scholars.

A *Mission School* was commenced by members of the parish, in March, 1859, and a chapel was afterward erected in Wyckoff street, near Bond, where the school has since been held.

Rev. CHARLES A. TIBBALS, born at Suffield, Ct., 1853; grad. Yale College, 1872; Theo. Sem., 1874; located Red Bank, N. J., 1878-81; Bklyn., 1881.

St. Paul's Church, Clinton, corner of Carroll street. This parish was organized on Christmas Day, 1849, under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Isaac P. Labagh. The original church edifice, built in 1850, consisted of a nave, tower and spire. Transepts were added in 1852, making it cruciform, with a recessed chancel. In June, 1858, the Rev. T. Stafford Drowne became Rector. The steady growth of the congregation rendered necessary a second enlargement of the building in 1860.

The corner-stone of the present church edifice was laid June 27, 1867, and the church was first occupied, September, 1869. It is of Greenwich blue-stone, with Ohio and Jersey free-stone trimmings. It is 145 by 72 feet, and 60 feet in height. It has a seating capacity of 1,000, and the cost, with the site, was \$150,000. A stone chapel stands in the rear of the church, 85 by 34 feet in size. Its cost was \$4,000.

This church was the first in Brooklyn to introduce a surpliced choir. Dr. Drowne resigned his rectorship on the 28th of September, 1875, to become the Secretary of the Diocese of Long Island; and was succeeded, February 1, 1877, by the present Rector, Rev. Warren C. Hubbard. Rev. C. Ellis Stevens is Assistant Minister. St. Paul's Church has (July, 1883) 335 communicants and 225 Sunday-school scholars.

Rev. WARREN C. HUBBARD, born in Brooklyn, 1847; grad. Syracuse Univ., 1871; and in Theol., Seneca Falls, N. Y., 1873; located Seneca Falls, 1873-'77; Brooklyn, 1877-'84.

St. Mark's Church, formerly in Fleet street, was the result of a missionary effort undertaken by the Church of the Holy Trinity in the year 1850, aided and encouraged by the hearty sympathy and liberality of the other Episcopalian congregations of the city.

A plain substantial edifice was erected, the expense of which was defrayed wholly by free-will offerings. It was opened October 6th, 1850, Rev. Francis Peck becoming its first Rector.

Originally established as a free church, and sustained chiefly by the parish of the Holy Trinity, it was, in 1856, thrown upon its own resources, and resorted to the renting of the pews for its necessary support.

Rectors:—Revs. Edmund Embury, 1859; Thomas G. Carver, 1859-'61; F. Cornell, 1861-'9. In 1859, the congregation sold their church edifice and erected a new building on DeKalb avenue, opposite Fort Greene. This they sold, in 1865, and purchased the church previously occupied by the congregation of the Messiah, in Adelphi street, near DeKalb avenue.

Rev. William T. Fitch was Rector from 1869-'75, and Rev. Spencer S. Roche, 1875-'84. St. Mark's Church has (July, 1883) 390 communicants and 309 Sunday-school scholars.

Church of the Redeemer.—This parish was org. April 14, 1853, and incorporated in the following December. The original board of trustees were: Messrs. F. A. Huntington, Wm. H. Beare, John D. Cocks, W. Cooper, A. H. Washburne, J. C. Pelham, Frederick Lacey and William Poole. These also constituted the first vestry, with the addition of Messrs. R. Ford, Jr., and Thomas Rawlings.

Having leased a hall over the old butcher's shop, on the corner of Fulton avenue and Elm place (since destroyed by fire), the congregation, which was largely drawn from St. Peter's parish, began its work under the pastoral care of the Rev. D. W. Tolford. Shortly after this the Rev. D. P. Sanford assumed the rectorship, Nov. 13, 1853. He wrote in the parish records: "At this time the number of communicants was about thirty-five. The attendance had been fluctuating, owing to the want of a settled pastor, and to the uncertainty of the permanence of the congregation." At the first celebration of the Holy Communion there were forty-four communicants, and just one year from that time there were seventy-four, with a congregation numbering over two hundred. On May 20, 1854, a receipt was given for the first payment on the lots of ground purchased by the parish, on the corner of Fourth ave. and Pacific st. The price was \$9,500, but Mr. W. B. Loyd deducted \$2,500 as his subscription. On this ground a brick chapel, 35 by 80 feet, was erected, also a bell tower, 9 by 9 feet, and about 60 feet high. The builders were Messrs. Walton and F. D. Norris, the architect being Mr. G. Wheeler. The contract price was \$8,700, and ground was broken about Sept. 1, 1854. On Sept. 27, 1854, the parish was admitted to union with the Diocesan Convention of New York. The chapel was first opened for divine service on Easter Eve, 1855, the sermon being preached by the Rt. Rev. H. J. Whitehouse, Bishop of Illinois; and the next day being Easter, the Rt. Rev. Horatio Potter, Bishop of New York, administered the rite of Holy Confirmation to eleven persons. The Rev. Mr. Sanford resigned his position on the first Sunday after Easter, 1858. The Rev. Charles S. Putnam succeeded him on the first Sunday of July following, but, from illness, he resigned the rectorship May 24, 1859. The parish has placed, through the generosity of Mr. C. P. Burdett, a beautiful memorial window to record his faithful ministry. The Rev. Edward Jessup succeeded in August, 1859. He labored for a number of years, extinguishing the old indebtedness of nearly \$14,000, and continually accumulating money for the erection of a new church edifice.

On April 24, 1865, the corner-stone of a new stone church was laid by the Rev. Bishop of the Diocese, Horatio Potter, D.D., LL.D. On the third Sunday in October, the old brick building was temporary abandoned, and, on Christmas day, 1865, the main body of the new church was opened for service; the unfinished choir and chancel being partitioned off. On the fifth Sunday after Trinity, being the 6th day of July, 1866, all things being at length in readiness, and the screen removed, the entire structure was formally opened for worship and service of Almighty God. The Rt. Rev. Bishop Quintard, of Tennessee, officiated and preached.

The contract price for the new church was \$23,000, the total amount expended for furniture and building was \$31,500, and the architect was Mr. P. C. Keeley, of Brooklyn. The edifice is of blue gneiss stone, in the early English style, with lateral porches, and buttresses of stone. The interior is exquisitely polychromed, at a cost of \$1,700, and is a work of the choicest decorative art. The altar and font are of white Caen stone, beautifully carved; and the organ was built by

Johnson, of Westfield, Mass. The seating capacity is from 650 to 700, there being 154 pews.

Rev. Ferris Tripp was associated with Mr. Jessup as Assistant Minister, from 1869 to 1872. Mr. Jessup was buried from the church on the 3d of May, 1872; and in October, 1872, a mural tablet was placed in the church, to his memory. Rev. Wm. A. Leonard was his successor; and he entered on his duties May 5, 1872.

In the summer of 1874, the old brick building, being the original church built in 1855, was torn down; and a new stone chapel and bell-tower erected, at a cost of \$15,000, including furniture and a fine chapel organ. This building seats 500. It has also a beautiful study for the Rector, a vestry and a music room. There are five memorial windows of stained glass placed in its walls; and it opens into the church proper by glass doors. The present income from the pew rental of the parish is \$8,000, which more than meets all current expenses.

The Parish Working organizations are the following: *Industrial School for Girls; Mission School for Boys; Mothers' Meetings; Parish Guild, for all ladies of the parish; Benevolent Association*, an organization which receives, on the first Sunday of the winter months, money pledged for assisting the worthy poor.

The Rev. Wm. A. Leonard resigned the rectorship in February, 1881, and the Rev. Geo. Williamson Smith, S. T. D., officiated as Rector, Sept. 1, 1881, to July 1, 1883; and Rev. Charles R. Treat, from Sept. 1, 1883, to the present time. Rev. Ferris Tripp is Assistant Minister. The church has (July, 1883) 625 communicants and 528 Sunday-school scholars.

The Brotherhood of the Church of the Redeemer maintains a library and free-reading room, on Atlantic avenue, between 4th and 5th avenues; and assists the Rector in Parish work.

Day Nursery, 500 Warren st. Owing to the removal of the Sister in charge, on account of ill health, the Day Nursery suspended operations in November, 1881, until a suitable person can be obtained to take charge of it.

A summary of items for the past 28 years gives the following result: Baptisms, 960; Confirmations, 636; Marriages, 252; Burials, 572. As near as can be calculated, the money raised in the Parish for all purposes, amounts to \$200,000.

The Church of the Messiah, Greene ave., cor. Clermont, was org. August 22d, 1850, under the rectorship of the Rev. William H. Newman, with twenty communicants.

Rev. Robert J. Walker was Rector, from June, 1851, till June, 1858; Rev. Octavius Perinchief, 1858-'59; Rev. George E. Thrall, 1859-'69; Rev. Richard B. Duane, D.D., 1869-'72; Rev. Charles R. Baker, 1873-'84.

The first edifice was erected in 1852, and was enlarged in 1859, at a total expense of more than \$8,000. In 1863, the edifice being found too small for the congregation, the vestry purchased a large, unfinished brick structure, upon the corner of Greene and Clermont avenues, originally erected for the Presbyterians, and capable of seating a thousand persons. The sum paid was \$25,000, and the completion of the edifice cost \$64,000 additional. It has a seating capacity of 1,120. In 1878, all indebtedness was extinguished. The Church of the Messiah has (July, 1883) 790 communicants, and 280 Sunday-school scholars.

Rev. CHARLES R. BAKER, born in Medford, Mass., 1842; grad. Friedrich Wilhelm Univ., Berlin, and Epis. Theol. School, Cambridge, 1872; located Brooklyn, 1873-'84.

Emmanuel Church originated in *Ascension Church*, in 1853. Rev. William O. Lamson, Rector. The corner stone of a building was laid at the corner of Third place and Smith st., in 1853, the congregation worshipping in a hall at the corner of Court and Sackett sts. On November 27, 1864, the organi-

zation was changed to the *Free Church of the Good Angels*, and the Rev. John H. Hobart Brown was elected Rector. In 1857, the church was organized under its present name, and occupies an elegant Gothic structure of brown stone on the corner of Smith and President sts., seating 700, and costing over \$30,000.

Rectors: Rev. Wm. O. Lamson, 1853-'7; Rev. Edward De Zeng, 1857-'60; Rev. Thos. Powell, with Rev. Edmund Embury as associate, 1860-'1; Rev. Henry Greenleaf, D. D., who died in 1862; Rev. Henry B. Wallbridge, D. D., 1869-'84.

In 1870, the church was enlarged by the addition of transepts. In 1874, an addition was made in front, and in 1878, a recess chancel was added in the rear. The seating capacity is now about 950.

In 1874, pew rents were abolished, and the seats have since continued free. Rev. Geo. F. Cushman, D. D., is Assistant Minister.

Emmanuel Church has (July, 1883) 241 communicants and 214 Sunday-school scholars. It has also a Parish school.

The Church of Our Saviour, as a mission chapel from Christ Church, held its first service, Nov. 22, 1857, in a carpenter's shop on Nelson st., west of Court, with five members. Rev. James S. Barnes was appointed minister, and served till 1865; a Sunday-school was started, which soon increased to 150 scholars. After a few months, some of the members of Christ Church, seeing the importance of the work, opened a subscription list, which, with generous help from the parent church, soon amounted to \$14,000. The lot at the corner of Clinton and Luqueer streets was given by Mrs. Luqueer, and the present building was soon erected, with seats to be forever free.

Rev. Wm. M. Postlethwaite was the next Minister in charge, and, during his term of over four years, the chapel became an independent church. Rev. Mr. Booth succeeded as Rector, and was in charge for over eight years. The present Minister, Rev. H. M. Stuart, took charge in May, 1880. The Church of Our Saviour is (July, 1883) without a Rector; has 260 communicants and 400 Sunday-school scholars.

St. Andrew's Church, New York ave., corner of Herkimer st., commenced services in a temporary building, under the pastoral care of Rev. Richard S. Adams, who subsequently became Rector. The corner-stone of the church edifice was laid March 23, 1859, and the parish organized in the following September. In March, 1869, Rev. Charles Higbee became Rector. The parish has since ceased to exist.

St. Matthew's Protestant Episcopal Church, Throop ave., corner Pulaski st., was org. as the "Free Church of St. Matthew," May 25, 1859. Services had occasionally been held in a school-room on the south-west corner of De Kalb and Marcy aves.; and a Sunday-school had been organized, with some 25 children, under the supervision of Mr. Bailey J. Hathaway. It was not, however, until the spring of 1859 that services were regularly conducted, and then by Rev. D. V. M. Johnson, D. D., Rector of St. Mary's Church, in the house of Mr. Frank Chichester, on Lafayette ave., near Tompkins. Soon after, a church organization was perfected. On the 7th of June, 1859, Mr. J. J. Rapelye gave four lots, together 100 feet square, on the south-east corner of Throop ave. and Pulaski st., as a building site for a new church. The corner-stone was laid July 2, 1859, and on Feb. 10, 1861, the completed edifice was opened for worship. Its cost was about \$10,000. The Rectors in charge were: Rev. Isaac Fullerton Cox, 1860; Rev. James Thomson, 1861-'8; Rev. C. S. Williams, 1868-'76; Rev. Charles Wm. Turner, 1876-'84. A flourishing Sunday-school of 300 members is maintained. Its first superintendent was Rev. J. Hoyt Smith, who was succeeded by Alex. Hutchins, M. D., the present superintendent.

In May, 1868, the free system was abandoned, and the pews were rented. In consequence, the name of the parish was changed to *St. Matthew's Protestant Episcopal Church*; and has (July, 1883) 175 communicants and 292 Sunday-school scholars.

Rev. CHAS. WILLIAM TURNER, born in London, Eng., 1844; grad. St. Mark's Coll., Lond., 1864; located at Anglican Mission, Hawaii, 1866; San Francisco, 1869; Oakland, 1871; L. I. City, 1874; Brooklyn, 1876.

Church of the Atonement, 5th ave., cor. 17th st., was incorp. Feb. 1st, 1864. A church edifice was erected on the corner of 5th ave. and 17th st., and opened Sept. 7th, 1865. Rev. Joseph D. Phillip was at first in pastoral charge. Subsequent Rectors: Rev. Lea Luqueer, 1865-'66; Rev. E. F. Remington, 1866-'68; Rev. William Hyde, 1868-'76; Rev. James Chrystal, 1876-'77; Rev. Alfred J. Barrow, 1877-'79; Rev. Wm. M. Willian, 1879-'81; and Rev. Albert C. Bunn, M. D., 1881-'84.

In 1878, the interior of the church was altered and rearranged. The Church of the Atonement has (July, 1883) 345 communicants, and 330 Sunday-school scholars.

Rev. ALBERT C. BUNN, M. D., born 1845, at Cape Vincent, N. Y.; grad. Hobart Coll. and Med. Dept. Univ. of Buffalo; five years Med. Missionary of Amer. P. E. Mission at Wuchang, China. Studied theol. with Rev. Geo. Williamson Smith, S. T. D., Pres. Trinity Coll.; ordained 1882; Pastor at Queens, L. I.; located at Brooklyn, September, 1881.

The Church of the Reformation was founded by Rev. Darius Brewer, an independent missionary, who held religious services Dec. 2, 1866, in a small upper hall, at the corner of Classon and Fulton aves.; and, on the 18th of February following, a church was organized, with Rev. Mr. Brewer as Pastor. In 1874, Mr. Brewer was succeeded by the present Rector, Rev. J. Bacchus.

In April, 1867, lots on Gates ave., near Classon, were purchased at a cost of \$8,280; and by July 14th, the church edifice was so far completed that services were held in it. It was a wooden structure, 40 by 80 feet, and finished in every respect in a most tasteful and thorough manner, at a cost, exclusive of site, of \$8,964.11.

During the past eight years the church building has been improved by the addition of two transepts, two parlors, and a robing-room, and the enlargement of the chancel and lecture-room. A rectory, adjoining the church, has also been purchased.

The Church of the Reformation has (July, 1883) 420 communicants, and 364 Sunday-school scholars.

All Saints' Church, worshiping in Military Hall, 5th ave., near 9th street, was organized Aug. 4th, 1867; and, until the following Christmas Day, carried on by lay effort. At that time the Rev. Wm. D'Orville Doty, began his labors. Seven lots of land, at the corner of 7th ave. and 7th st. were purchased of Isaac Henderson, Esq. The corner-stone of a chapel was laid by Bishop Littlejohn, May 30th, 1869. It was a brick structure, 35 by 30 feet, with 368 sittings.

This chapel was enlarged in 1880; its seating capacity increased to 450, and the interior wholly changed. Mr. Doty was succeeded in the rectorship in 1871, by Rev. Joseph S. Jenckes, Jr.; and he, in 1872, by Rev. Charles H. Bixby. The present Rector, Rev. Melville Boyd, succeeded Mr. Bixby in June, 1876. During the rectorship of Mr. Boyd the church debt has been nearly extinguished.

All Saints' Church has (July, 1883) 325 communicants and 350 Sunday-school scholars.

St. James' Church, Lafayette ave., corner of St. James place. This parish was originated by some members of St. Luke's congregation, living in its more immediate vicinity,

and was organized on the 25th of May, 1868, and admitted into union with convention on the 29th of September, 1869. The present Rector, Rev. Charles W. Homer, previously Assistant Minister of St. Luke's, was called to the rectorship on the 29th of May, 1868.

A handsome chapel was erected, and twice enlarged, during the year 1868. It was also twice enlarged between 1870 and 1875, and it has now a seating capacity of 1,200. St. James' Church has (July, 1883) 751 communicants and 767 Sunday-school scholars.

St. Stephens' Church was first a mission of St. Andrews, formed, in August, 1867, for the greater convenience of residents in the eastern part of St. Andrew's parish. The parish of St. Stephens was erected in 1868, with a promise on the part of its officers that they would "oppose the erection of a church west of Rochester avenue."

A church edifice was built in 1868, and opened for worship Feb. 21, 1869, on the corner of Patchen avenue and Jefferson street. It is a wooden structure, with 300 sittings, which, from the first, have been free. The expenses of the church have been defrayed from weekly voluntary offerings.

Rev. William Schouler, Jr., became Rector in May, 1868; Rev. James A. Bradin, in June, 1872; Rev. Joseph A. Nock, in February, 1875; and the present Rector, Rev. Thos. J. Cornell, M. D., in April, 1881. St. Stephens' Church has (July, 1883) 120 communicants and 170 Sunday-school scholars.

St. George's Church was organized October 24th, 1869. The church edifice is of wood, 40 by 80 feet, and located on Greene avenue, betw. Marcy and Tompkins avenues, fronting on Tompkins Park, and its cost, with the site, was \$27,000. The church owes its existence largely to the labors of Rev. Alvah Guion (deceased), who was its first Rector. He was succeeded by Rev. Charles H. Babcock, who was followed by the present Rector, Rev. Frederick B. Carter. The church maintains a Ladies' Parish Aid and Missionary Society, an Industrial School, St. George's Brotherhood, a Parish Missionary Committee, and an association called "Friends of the Sick." St. George's Church has (July, 1883) 290 communicants and 343 Sunday-school scholars.

Rev. FREDERICK B. CARTER, born in Brooklyn, 1850; studied Col. Coll.; grad. Gen. Theol. Sem., 1873; located W. Islip, L. I., 1873-'75; Brooklyn, 1875-'84.

The Church of the Good Shepherd was first a mission of the Church of the Holy Trinity. It was organized as a separate parish in 1870. The present church edifice, on McDonough st., near Stuyvesant ave., was erected in 1871, with a seating capacity of 300. In 1874, it was enlarged, and transepts were added, and it has now 600 sittings. The total cost of the building and site was about \$24,000. The parish is very prosperous. Rev. Henry Betts Cornwall, D. D., has been Rector since 1871. The Church of the Good Shepherd has (July, 1883) 325 communicants and 238 Sunday-school scholars.

The Chapel of the Church Charity Foundation, under the charge of Rev. Thos. W. Brown, Chaplain, has (July, 1883) 80 communicants and 76 Sunday-school scholars.

Church of the Mediator.—A few friends of Rev. Wm. H. Reid rented the Juvenile Academy in Washington street, transformed it into a church, which was opened in April, 1869, and org. with E. S. Blomfield and Chas. Selden, Church Wardens. It afterwards occupied the old St. Ann's Church building, which has since been taken down to make way for the East River Bridge. In 1873, the congregation purchased from the Central Congregational Society, for \$30,000, their church edifice on the corner of Ormond place and Jefferson st. In May, 1875, services were discontinued, and the property was transferred to the former owners. In

November of the same year the building was rented, and services were resumed. In May, 1876, they were again discontinued, and were not resumed till February, 1880, when the present Rector, Rev. J. W. Sparks, was called. In November, 1881, the building was again purchased from the Central Congregational Society, for \$15,000. It is a brick structure, with a seating capacity of 800.

Rev. William H. Reid became Rector at the organization of the Society, and resigned in February, 1874. In March of the same year, Rev. L. Van Bokkelen was called, but within a month left the parish in an embarrassed condition. In July, 1874, Rev. T. F. Cornell, M. D., was called. He resigned in May, 1875, and was succeeded in the following October by T. Stafford Drowne, D. D. He resigned in May, 1876, and the church was closed till February, 1880. The present condition of the parish is prosperous.

St. Mark's P. E. Church, 4th st., cor. South 5th, the oldest Episcopal parish in Williamsburgh, was org. 1837, with four communicants, by Rev. Wm. Morris, afterwards Rector of Trinity school, N. Y. At Easter, 1838, Rev. Samuel C. Davis succeeded, the communicants then numbering twelve; and during his ministry, a brick chapel was erected at the rear of the present church edifice.

In October, 1839, there being then 18 communicants, and a Sunday-school of 30 scholars and 6 teachers, the Rev. Samuel M. Haskins became the Rector; and, by May, 1841, a stone church, 45 by 90 feet, was completed and consecrated. It is in the Tudor Gothic style, and seats 550 people. The congregation steadily increased with the growth of the city. In 1846, it colonized *Christ Church*, and the Rector of St. Mark's inaugurated (with help from Trinity Church, New York) missionary efforts at Williamsburgh, and at Maspeth, resulting finally in the establishment of a church at the latter place, under care of Rev. Wm. Walsh; and at Williamsburgh, in 1848, of *St. Paul's*, under the rectorship of Rev. Geo. W. Fash.

In 1846, also, Dr. Haskins organized *St. James'* (colored) congregation, which was aided by St. Mark's congregation, until they could do for themselves. *Ascension Church*, Greenpoint, in 1847; *Calvary Church*, in 1848, were all established by Dr. Haskins' labors and the aid of Trinity Church; the debt of his own church cancelled, and its size and adornment greatly increased in 1854. Communicants (July, 1883), 452; Sunday-school numbered 308.

Rev. SAMUEL M. HASKINS, D. D., was born at Watford, Oxford county, Maine, on the 29th of May, 1813. He graduated at Union College in 1836, and at the General Episcopal Theological Seminary, New York, in 1839. He was ordained deacon in the Episcopal Church in June, 1839, and priest at the chapel of St. Mark's, Williamsburgh, in July, 1840, by Bishop Onderdonk. He was called to the rectorship of St. Mark's in October, 1839, and has held his high office there for forty-four years. This church, which was nursed into strength and usefulness by the patient, earnest efforts of Dr. Haskins, has enjoyed the advantage of his care and love throughout its whole interesting history. It is the parent of all the other Episcopal Churches in this section of Brooklyn, which now number six flourishing parishes.

St. Mark's Church was organized as a missionary enterprise by the Rev. Mr. Davis, in October, 1837, on



Samuel M. Haskins

the outskirts of what was then the village of Williamsburgh. He was the first Rector, but left the parish in May or June, 1839. When Dr. Haskins was called, services were held in a small white-washed brick building, in the midst of a cornfield. His first sermon was preached on the twenty-first Sunday after Trinity, 1839, to a congregation of fourteen families and eighteen communicants. There was no other parish between Astoria and Brooklyn; yet the population was small, and sparse fields and orchards covering a large portion of the present populous city. The steady increase of the congregation made a larger church necessary. Three lots were obtained on the corner of Fourth and South Fifth streets, and a stone building erected, all at a cost of nearly seventeen thousand dollars—a large sum for a feeble congregation in those days—leaving a debt of six thousand.

In May, 1841, the church was consecrated. The congregation steadily increased, until in 1846, a new organization, under the name of Christ Church, was formed and entirely made up of families from St. Mark's.

A series of missionary services, commenced by Dr. Haskins in the same year, in the eastern portion of the

town, resulted in the organization of St. Paul's Church, which was received into the convention in 1848. These were followed by others, until six parishes now attest the zeal and liberality of the mother church, and the faithful labors of Dr. Haskins. The original debt was paid in 1853; at the same date the church was enlarged by the addition of a proper chancel and choir, and an increase to the nave of about two hundred sittings. It was also beautified by several memorial windows. A Sunday-school room was added in 1855.

In 1860, further important additions were made to the church, and other memorial windows added. The site of the church is now in the older portion of the city, and with its plain substantial exterior, and the improvements made in the interior, it has a very neat and tasteful appearance, and looks as should the venerable cradle of so many rich and powerful parishes. Six ministers, now preaching from Christian pulpits, were originally connected with the Sunday-school. In forty-four years the church has been closed but two Sundays, and during the same time, Dr. Haskins has seldom been absent, except for his summer vacation of four or five Sundays.

Dr. Haskins received his degree of D. D. from Union College in 1862. His publications consist of a number of occasional sermons. He is of the average height, and well proportioned, and walks with an erect figure and an active step. His head is large, with a face of marked intellectuality and amiability; the features are large, but regular; the face shows decision and force of character; there is a kindness in the eye and a good-natured smile about the mouth, which are expressive of gentle and noble traits of character. His manners are those of the true gentleman, tender, considerate and kind, that always win the heart. With cheerfulness and smiles, kind words and genial actions, he has thus made himself popular, not only among his own people, but in social and public life generally. He is well described in those words in which Cowper portrays the model preacher.

"In doctrine uncorrupt; in language plain,
And plain in manner; decent, solemn, chaste,
And natural in gesture; much impress'd
Himself, as conscious of his awful charge,
And anxious mainly that the flock he feeds
May feel it too; affectionate in look
And tender in address, as well becomes
A messenger of grace to guilty men."

Seeing him in the pulpit, the living impersonation of this portrait is brought vividly before you. His clear, positive faith in the doctrines he proclaims, and his equally clear and positive language; his unpretending, circumspect and solemn manner; his ease and grace of delivery and gesture; his evident sense of the obligations of his position; his tender appeals to the unconverted; his affectionate looking from face to face of those who are his sheep, all appear in most striking reality. He is not looking for popular applause, but he is anxious to do his whole duty as a preacher of the glad tidings of salvation.

He is not seeking to exalt himself and his talents; but he is pleading with his whole mind and heart to save those in guilt and peril. He is eloquent; his words flow with fluency and beauty; he is strong in argument, and inspired with faith; but none of this is intended to awaken an emotion personal to himself. His language, tone and manners will not allow you to escape from a knowledge of this fact, and it gives great additional power and effectiveness to his preaching.

In this day of worldly ambition and of selfishness in the pulpit, as well as out of it, you can but be drawn nearer to the man who shows himself entirely free from them, and thoroughly devoted, with humility and seriousness of spirit, to the work of the Master.

Dr. Haskins has labored, from early manhood to the decline of life, in one parish. In that time he has seen a great city grow up about him, with the manifold changes and trials it has brought to his parish. He has seen the little seed of his nursing and watering

grow into the tall tree of religious power, and he has seen its goodly boughs severed one after another, until the ancient trunk is all that remains. Venerable with age, hoary, but not decayed, it still stands where it was first planted in the vineyard of the Lord, and its faithful husbandman will guard it until he, too, falls to his rest beneath its holy shade.

Christ Church, E. D.—This parish, originally organized as "Christ Church, Williamsburgh," in the summer of 1846, maintained services for nearly a year in the Reformed Dutch consistory room, Fourth st. In September, 1846, Rev. Chas. Reynolds accepted a unanimous call to the parish, which at that time numbered only thirteen communicants. Within four months, a small but neat edifice was erected on the south-east corner of South Sixth and Fifth sts. This proved too small for the congregation, and an eligible plot of ground on Bedford ave., a few rods outside of the Williamsburgh limits, being proffered to the vestry by Messrs. Jacob and B. B. Boerum, in the spring of 1844, the parish of Christ Church, Williamsburgh, was dissolved, and at the same meeting, that of Christ Church, North Brooklyn, organized. The corner-stone of a church edifice was laid on Ascension Day, 1849, and the edifice opened for divine service in the following September. A subsequent enlargement was made in the summer of 1851, at which time the number of communicants was ninety, and the Sabbath-school, under the superintendency of Samuel Reynolds, in a very flourishing condition. Mr. Reynolds' ministry here closed, May 6, 1855, and on the following Sabbath, Rev. A. H. Partridge assumed the rectorship. He found the congregation occupying a poor building, and about \$6,000 in debt. Through his exertions the debt was paid, and a commodious chapel erected on the rear of the lot at a cost of about \$7,500, with a capacity of seating 350 to 400 persons. The old building was then taken down and sold; and, by the first of January, 1863, a new and elegant brown-stone church, in the geometrical decorated Gothic style, was erected and occupied by the congregation. This edifice, which is 125 feet long by 75 feet wide, with two towers in front, will seat 1,200 persons; with stained-glass windows, organ, and of elegant internal finish and decoration. It cost \$35,000, and is an ornament to the city.

In 1868, this parish purchased a suitable and commodious house for a rectory.

After a long and useful pastorate, Dr. Partridge died April 8th, 1883, and was succeeded by the present Rector, Rev. James H. Darlington. There were 400 communicants and 450 Sabbath-school scholars (July, 1883).

Rev. ALFRED HINSDALE PARTRIDGE was born at Hatfield, Mass., Dec. 14, 1811. He belonged to the celebrated Dwight family of Hatfield, and was a descendant in the eighth generation from Deacon Cotton Partridge. He first studied in the Academy at Hadley, and then entered the General Theological Seminary, New York, and grad. in June, 1838. He was made a deacon at St. Mark's Church, New York, July 1st, 1838, and a presbyter at St. Matthew's Church, Bedford, N. Y., July 20, 1839.

At the latter church, he was assistant to the Rev. Samuel Nichols for one year, but at the end of that time was himself called to the rectorship, and held that position for 16 years. While there, his great activity is shown by the fact of his organizing three new churches in as many different neighboring villages, holding the initiatory services under the trees. In May, 1855, he was called as Rector of Christ

Church, North Brooklyn. The church had been organized in 1846, being an offshoot of St. Mark's; and, when Dr. Partridge came, worship was held in a small frame building moved from South Sixth st. to its present site, and called Christ Church in the Fields. This was afterwards sold for just \$100.

Twenty-eight years seem a long time to remain in the rectorship of one church, but it is a short time in which to accomplish such great results as Dr. Partridge accomplished.

The rapid settlement of the neighborhood, and its selection as a place of residence by a superior class of people, the general esteem in which the Rector was held, and his liberal and evangelical views with regard to church matters, drew many who had formerly been members of other congregations to unite with Christ Church. After 28 years' faithful service, Dr. Partridge died April 8, 1883.

Rev. JAMES H. DARLINGTON, born in Brooklyn, 1856; grad. Univ. New York, A. B., 1877; A. M., Princeton, 1879; and Princeton Theol. Sem., 1880; memb. N. Y. Acad. of Sciences, 1877; located in Brooklyn, 1881; author of lectures on *Amer. Literature*, pamphlet on *Church Government*, etc.; Rector Christ Ch. since May 1st, 1883.

St. Paul's, E. D.—In the year 1846, the Rev. S. M. Haskins, Rector of St. Mark's, having obtained assistance from Trinity Church, New York, and other sources, conceived the project of commencing Sunday-schools and regular church services, once a Sabbath, in the upper part of Grand street, Williamsburgh, and in the neighboring village of Maspeth. From this beginning, both this church and St. Saviour's, Maspeth, date their existence. The Rev. Wm. Walsh, for a time, took charge of both stations, but subsequently devoted himself to the church at Maspeth, which was first built. He was succeeded in Williamsburgh by the late Rev. George W. Fash, at that time associated with Mr. Haskins in the management of St. Mark's parochial school. On the 8th of May, 1848, St. Paul's Parish, Williamsburgh, was duly organized, and Mr. Fash elected its first pastor. Services until May, 1850, were held in a school-room over a drug store in Grand street, one door from the corner of Graham ave. In 1849, two lots of ground were purchased by the parish, on the corner of South 2d and 12th streets and Union ave. In May, 1850, the congregation removed to more commodious quarters in Franklin Hall, corner of Graham ave. and Remsen st., and contracted for the erection of a house of worship. But, becoming financially embarrassed, and compelled to vacate their previous quarters, they met in the basement of the Lutheran Church, corner of Graham ave. and Wyckoff st., where their wants were supplied from Sabbath to Sabbath by various clergymen. April 30th, 1851, the Rev. Henry Floy Roberts was elected Rector, and, by his exertions, the building project was revived, the edifice completed at a cost of \$1,200, and opened for public worship on Thanksgiving Day, Nov. 22, 1851, although it remained during the winter unplastered; and, not until Christmas was it warmed and made comparatively comfortable by a \$20 stove. In 1852, by the help of Trinity Church, New York, St. Paul's was free from debt, and the building completed. In July, 1854, Mr. Roberts resigned his charge, and the Rev. Edmund Embury entered upon the rectorship, Sept. 1st, but, in consequence of ill-health, resigned in April, 1856. He was succeeded, October, 1856, by Rev. Wm. A. Maybin. Meanwhile the church had been enlarged by the addition of a chancel, and had been newly and tastefully furnished. The parish now received from Mr. Barnet Johnson a gift of five lots, valued at near \$5,000, on the corner of Penn and Marcy aves., on which the corner stone of a new edifice was laid Sept. 5th,

1860, and the church opened for divine service on Advent Sunday, Nov. 23d, 1861. Its cost was \$24,760.

The Rectors since 1862 are as follows: Revs. John W. Clark, 1862-'3; David F. Lumsden, 1863-'5; F. C. Wainwright, 1865; Ed. R. Atwill, 1865-'7; Wm. A. Maybin, 1867-'70; Dr. Fox, 1870-'1; Newland Maynard, 1871-'4.

In 1866, the floating debt was paid off through the liberality of sister churches in New York and Brooklyn; and the free-seat system, which had been in force since 1853, was abolished. In July, 1883, there were 225 communicants and 294 children.

Rev. NEWLAND MAYNARD, D. D., born 1839, in Toronto, Ont.; grad. Upper Canada Coll. and Berkeley Theol. Inst. Ct., 1869; located Staten Island, 1871; author of 25 *Lectures on Foreign Lands*; elected 1879 Fellow of Royal Hist. Soc. of Gt. Britain; rec'd gold medal for lectures on *Sacred Art and Mediæval Architecture*.

St. James' Church, E. D. (colored), was commenced in 1846, and worshiped first in a small building in South Third st., near Ninth st.; later (about 1855), they moved to Fourth st., near South Eighth, at which time the Rev. Samuel V. Berry (colored) was their Rector. Afterwards the Rev. Mr. Monroe (colored) became Rector, who resigned, however, in May, 1859, and went to Africa. During this year, the frame building in Remsen st., latterly used by this congregation, was purchased for them by the Convocation for Church Extension in Kings County. For a time, the services were kept up by the neighboring clergy, and by lay reading. The church was afterwards sold, the congregation disbanded, and the money appropriated, by order of the Bishop, to a colored church in South Brooklyn.

Calvary P. E. Church, E. D., South Ninth and Eighth streets, organized Jan. 23, 1849, owed its existence in a great measure to the Rev. Charles Reynolds (at that time Rector of Christ Church), and to Mr. William G. Dunn, the senior warden. To meet the spiritual destitution of the northern part of Williamsburgh, the use of Lexington Hall, corner of Grand and Third streets was secured, services were held, and a church established in that part of the village. After a time Rev. Mr. Payne's services were engaged, and Odd Fellows' Hall, corner of North First and Third streets, was secured as the place of assembling. Rev. Robert J. Walker was his successor, followed by the Rev. B. F. Taylor, and he by Rev. George Timlow. In 1851, lots were purchased on North Fifth street, and in the following year a small church edifice erected, which was consecrated on April, 16, 1853, by Bishop Wainwright. Rev. Samuel W. Sayres was Rector from Sept. 1852, to October 15, 1856. His successor was the Rev. John P. Bansman; he was succeeded by Rev. Henry F. Roberts, who resigned on May 1, 1860, after a service of two years. In July, 1860, the Rev. Francis Peck entered upon his duties as Rector; and during the early part of his administration a step vital to the welfare of the parish, was its removal from North Fifth street to its present location, where a commodious church edifice and a better neighborhood laid the foundation of future success. Mr. Peck resigned the Rectorship in February, 1882, after nearly twenty-two years faithful service, and was succeeded by the Rev. H. R. Harris, in April of the same year. The church had (July, 1883) 300 communicants.

The Sunday-school, which was established in the early history of this church, had for its first superintendent, Mr. Wm. G. Dunn. Present number of scholars, 460; volumes in library, 675.

Rev. Francis Peck was succeeded in 1882, by the present Rector, Rev. H. Richard Harris. In July, 1883, there were 30 communicants and 460 Sunday-school scholars.

Church of the Ascension (Greenpoint). In the fall of 1846, Rev. John W. Brown, of Astoria, Rev. Chas. Reynolds, of Christ Church, North Brooklyn, and Rev. John C. Brown, arranged for the holding of divine service in Greenpoint, according to the ritual of the Protestant Episcopal church. In October, the first service was celebrated by Rev. John C. Brown, in the parlor of Mr. David Provost's residence. Under Mr. Brown's guidance as a missionary, a room was forthwith hired, supplied with furniture from Astoria, and services were regularly commenced. December 20, 1846, the parish was organized, and incorporated Sept. 28, 1847. In the summer of 1847, the services were conducted by Rev. Michael Schofield, who had recently become associated with Rev. J. W. Brown of Astoria, and a flourishing Sabbath-school was also gathered under Mr. Wm. Mulligan, a layman of Astoria. After a few months, Mr. Schofield was succeeded by the Rev. Henry Bartow, who resigned in 1848. The Rev. Robert J. Walker, was next appointed, in November, 1848, resigning in March, 1850, in order to devote his whole attention to Calvary church, Williamsburgh, where he had already been officiating in addition to his Greenpoint duties. In May, 1850, the Rev. Thomas Clark was called to the rectorship at Greenpoint, which he filled until his death in August, 1852. During his time, the congregation worshiped in the Sabbath-school room of the Dutch Reformed Church in Java street, and in the house of Mr. Charles Cartlidge, Franklin street. The Rev. Edward C. Babcock, A. B., deacon, entered on his duties as Rector on the 31st of October, 1852, the services being at that time held at Mr. Cartlidge's house, and the congregation numbering about thirty persons. A Sabbath-school was commenced; and the first communion was administered on Sunday, November 28, 1852, by the Rev. C. Reynolds, to thirteen persons.

About this time, also, three lots of ground, eighty-five feet front by one hundred feet deep, on the north side of K Street, midway between Franklin and Union avenues, were secured at a cost of \$1,500. On the 30th of January, 1853, the congregation met for the first time in Odd Fellows' Hall, in K street, east of Union avenue, where they continued to worship until October following. On the 5th of July, 1853, the corner-stone of a lecture and Sabbath-school room was laid. It was opened for worship on Sunday, October 23, 1853, at a cost, for land, building and furniture of about \$4,500. The pews in the early part of 1855, were voted free by the vestry. Mr. Babcock resigned November 1st, and died in December of the same year. The Rev. Merrit H. Wellman, entered upon his duties as Rector January 1st, 1857; his salary being assumed by the joint action of the vestry, the missionary committee of the diocese, and the New York Pastoral Aid Society.

In the fall of 1858, through efforts of the parish and the liberality of outside friends, an excellent organ was procured, the building was ornamented and furnished, and a small balance of debt cancelled. With the close of 1860, the church ceased to receive assistance from the Pastoral Aid Society, and that derived from the Missionary Society was also much reduced, the vestry being now able to assume a larger proportion of the debt. The parish made a steady and healthful progress, during the rectorship of Mr. Wellman, who resigned on May 1st, 1863. Rev. Francis Mansfield, was the next Rector, officiating first on the 28th of June, 1863. The congregation having largely increased, a new edifice became necessary, and the corner-stone of a permanent church was laid on the north side of the chapel, on the 23d of March, 1865. The church was completed at a cost of \$20,000, and opened for divine service on the 16th of September, 1866. It is a Gothic structure of correct proportions and pleasing ef-

fect, with open roof, and organ chamber adjoining the chancel, designed by Mr. Henry Dudley; and is filled with a large and flourishing congregation. Rev. Thos. W. Haskins succeeded Mr. Mansfield; and Rev. C. Ellis Stevens subsequently became Rector; followed by the present incumbent, Rev. A. Whittaker. In July, 1883, there were 168 communicants and 345 Sunday-school scholars.

Rev. C. ELLIS STEVENS, born 1853, in Boston, Mass.; grad. Univ. Penn., and Berkeley Divin. Sch., Ct., 1875; located Bklyn., 1876; is a Miss. Sec'y. of P. E. Ch., in U. S.; was assoc. Ed. of *Living Church*.

St. John's Church, E. D., was incorporated in 1851, and admitted into union with convention on the 24th of September of the same year. The Rev. Benj. F. Taylor, then a missionary in Williamsburgh, was called to the rectorship. This parish did not succeed in erecting a church edifice, and the congregation, never numerous, becoming scattered, the Rev. Mr. Taylor withdrew in 1854, and further efforts under this organization were abandoned.

Grace Church, E. D.—At the urgent request of several friends, the Rev. Alvah Guion, in April, 1853, visited the Third Ward of Williamsburgh, one and a half miles back from the ferries, having an industrious population of about 1,800 souls, among whom no Episcopal church had been established, and no place for public worship except a small temporary building put up by the Baptists. Mr. Guion determined, in reliance upon Divine favor, that a free Episcopal church should be established in this section, amid this growing population. He established his residence in their midst, hired two rooms with folding-doors on the first floor of No. 243 Lorimer street, and on Sunday, May 15, 1853, preached a sermon to a congregation of five souls; and on the following Sabbath a Sunday-school was commenced with one scholar. After a year's hard labor he had secured a valuable plot of land on Conselyea st., near Lorimer, on which to erect a church, as a free gift from Messrs. Charles M. Church, John Skillman and Joseph H. Skillman, on the condition that a church worth \$5,000 should be erected thereon within two years. He had also collected a little over a fifth of the above amount. The plans for the church edifice were prepared under his own direction; and he also, singly and alone (every member of the vestry, from inability, indifference, or want of faith in its ultimate success, having refused), assumed the entire responsibility of the enterprise. His zeal, faith and labors were finally rewarded with success. On the 8th of January, 1856, the church was fully completed; and, on the 10th of April, 1856, formally consecrated as a free Episcopal church. Grace Church is 92 feet by 44, being calculated to seat 500 persons; and, with all its accessories, fixtures, etc., is an example of how neat, comfortable and commodious a church may be built, even in a city, for a comparatively small sum. Mr. Guion continued the Rector of this parish until the spring of 1868, when he was succeeded by the Rev. William S. Chadwell. The vestry, at the time of the consecration of the edifice, were Messrs. Jonathan James and James S. Guion, *Wardens*; Dwight Woodbury, Henry S. Samuels, Edward W. Townsend, Richard Sealey, Erasmus D. Brown, David B. Cunningham, Geo. K. Brooks and Wm. T. Anderson, *Vestrymen*. Mr. Chadwell was succeeded by Rev. Joseph Beers; and he by Mr. Coan.

St. Barnabas Chapel, E. D.—Services were commenced early in 1869, by the Rev. Henry A. Dows, now in charge of this mission, in a building rented for the purpose on the north-west corner of Evergreen ave. and Jefferson st. Church on Evergreen ave., between Chestnut and Stockholm sts., opened for Divine service, Dec. 12, 1869, afterwards discontinued.

The following Clergymen of the Protestant Episcopal Church are residents of the city:

Rev. ROBERT BAYARD SNOWDEN, born in New York, 1833; grad. Williams Coll. 1854, and Union Theol. Sem., 1859; located in California, 1865-'70; in Conn., 1870-'75; Fort Hamilton, 1876; was editor of *The Church Magazine*, 1876-'77; is contributor to papers.

Rev. HENRY H. LORING, A. M. (Hobart), born in Berkshire Co., Mass.; admitted to the bar, 1855; grad. Gen. Theol. Sem., New York, 1858; trustee of same, 1867-'76; Prof. Hebrew and Bib. Interp. Kansas Theol. School, Topeka; editor church paper; is on staff of *The Churchman*, N. Y.; located Fayetteville, N. Y.; Olean, N. Y., Brownsville, Pa., and Topeka, Kan.; translator and editor of Germ. Theol. monographs: came to B'klyn, 1879.

Rev. JOHN GREENWOOD BACCHUS, born in Chestertown, Md., 1846; grad. Kenyon Coll., 1870; Cambridge Theol. Sem., 1873; alumnus lecturer at Theol. Sem.; located B'klyn, 1873.

Rev. I. BARNWELL CAMPBELL, born in Beaufort, S. C., 1815; grad. Nassau Hall, Princeton, 1835; and Prot. Epis. Gen. Theol. Sem., 1839; located Charleston, S. C., 1840-'58; New York, 1867-'68; B'klyn, 1868-'84; did missionary service in late war, at Williamston, S. C.

Rev. J. A. ASPINWALL, born in New York, 1840; studied in France and Germany; grad. Theol. Gambier (O.) Coll., 1864; located Bay Ridge, L. I., 1864-'84.

Rev. W. G. MCKINNEY, born in Charleston, S. C. 1826; located Buffalo, Brooklyn, Charleston and Cleveland; did missionary work in La. and N. C.; author of *My Early Religious Impressions*; *Walter and the Prize Lottery*; *Archibald and Elvira*; *The Commandments Kept*; *Faith and Works*, etc.

Rev. DAN MARVIN, Jr., born in New York, 1843; grad. Columbia Coll., 1863; studied P. E. Gen. Theol. Sem., N. Y.; was adjunct Prof. Greek, Racine Coll., Wis.; located St. Peter's Chapel, B'klyn, 1876-'77; Asst. Min. Ch. of Messiah, 1877-'79; Ch. of Holy Communion, Norwood, N. J., 1888-'84 and Prin. Lafayette Acad., B'klyn.

Rev. JOSEPH REYNOLDS, born in Baltimore, 1854; studied at Univ. of Va.; grad. Gen. Theol. Sem., 1877; is chaplain Montauk Lodge, F. A. M.; chap. 5th Md. N. G.; located Baltimore, 1878-'79; Harford Co., 1879-'80; B'klyn, 1880-'84.

Rev. PAULUS MOORT, born in St. Croix, 1850; grad. St. Augustine Inst., Raleigh, N. C., and P. E. Theol. Sem., Phila., 1882; located New York; destined to work in Liberia, Africa.

RT. REV. ABRAM NEWKIRK LITTLEJOHN, D.D.

Bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Diocese of Long Island.

Bishop LITTLEJOHN is a native of Central New York, having been born in Montgomery county, December 13th, 1824. His early education was obtained in his native county; and, in 1841, he entered Union College, where he graduated with honor in 1845. Entering at once upon a course of theological study, he received deacon's orders from the Rt. Rev. William H. DeLancey, Bishop of the Diocese of Western New York, at Auburn, N. Y., on the 18th of March, 1848. He entered upon the clerical duties at St. Ann's Church, Amsterdam, immediately; and, after continuing there a year, removed to Meriden, Conn., where he officiated for a period of ten months. On the 10th of April, 1850, he was called to the rectorship of Christ Church, Springfield, Mass., where he was ordained priest, November 10, 1850, and where he remained a little more than a year. In July, 1851, he succeeded Rev. Samuel E. Cooke, D.D., as Rector of St. Paul's Church, New Haven. Though yet a young man, not quite twenty-seven years of age, when he entered upon this large and important field of labor, he soon gave evidence of remarkable intellectual abilities. His sympathy with progress and with the friends of higher intellectual culture, especially among the young men, was so evident and hearty, that he attracted in large numbers the young men of the city into his congregation; and, at the same time, his own scholarship was so broad and thorough, and his ability as a speaker and writer so eminent, that he was in great demand as a lecturer and orator. In 1853, he was invited to give the opening lecture of a

course in Philadelphia, by bishops and clergymen of the Episcopal church, on topics connected with theological science. The subject assigned him, and which he discussed with masterly ability, was, "The Philosophy of Religion." These discourses were subsequently published, with an introductory essay by Rt. Rev. Alonzo Potter, D. D., LL. D., Bishop of Pennsylvania, and constitute a valuable contribution to the literature of the Church. He had already been for several years Lecturer on Pastoral Theology at the Berkeley Divinity School, Middletown, Conn., and he continued to sustain this relation to that school of the prophets, in addition to the duties of his rectorship, during his residence in New Haven, a period of ten years. In 1856, before he had completed his thirty-second year, the University of Pennsylvania conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity. In January, 1858, when yet but thirty-three years of age, he was unanimously elected President of Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y. This honor he respectfully declined. In the spring of 1860 he was called to the rectorship of the Church of the Holy Trinity in Brooklyn, N. Y.

The position was one of peculiar responsibility and anxiety, and a man of less moral courage would have declined to leave a congregation so strongly attached to him as that of St. Paul's, and one in every respect so pleasant, for the trials and severe labors which he well knew would be inevitable in his new position. The Church of the Holy Trinity, originally erected in large part through the munificence of one of its constituent



J. M. Littlejohn

members, and through his subsequent misfortune in business so heavily mortgaged that, in 1856, it was with the greatest difficulty rescued from falling into the hands of the Roman Catholics, on a foreclosure sale for a mortgage debt of \$100,000, was still staggering under an incumbrance of \$65,000, and was as yet incomplete. It was a magnificent edifice, well worthy to become eventually, when completed, the cathedral church of a future diocese; but the congregation which worshiped in it were, neither in wealth or numbers, quite strong enough to bear so heavy a burden.

But the young and brave-hearted New Haven Rector saw in this persistent determination to "fight it out on that line" which actuated the members of the parish of the Holy Trinity, the possibilities of a magnificent future; and, stipulating that the debt should be reduced \$10,000 before he entered upon his duties among them, he threw his whole heart into the work of building up the parish. The cheerfulness of his spirit, the rare courage with which he addressed himself to his work, the halo of enthusiasm with which he surrounded it, as a work done for Christ, and the eloquence and fervor of his preaching, attracted a constantly-increasing audience to the services of the church. There were yet dark days to be encountered. The financial depression of 1861 and 1862 made it a difficult matter to raise money even for the payment of the interest on the still heavy debt; but, when a time of greater financial prosperity came, and his congregation was strengthened by the addition of numerous men of wealth and generous hearts, he renewed his efforts to throw off the burden of debt which had so long crippled the energies of the church. In January, 1863, \$20,000 of the debt was paid, and the income of the church having more than doubled, and being in excess of the amount necessary to defray the current expenses, Dr. Littlejohn proposed the establishment of a sinking fund, which has already greatly diminished, and will, ere long, completely obliterate the original debt. Meantime, fully convinced that the charities which began at home should not end there, he inculcated both by precept and example, that wise liberality, in the support of all the benevolent institutions of the church, which should demonstrate that they did not live to themselves alone, but unto Him who had redeemed them. On the Western frontier, in Bellevue, Nebraska, the parish of the Holy Trinity erected a church edifice named after itself, where the emigrants from our Eastern States could worship God as they had done in the land of their fathers. In the newer portion of this city, just where the advancing wave of population has reached its shores, on Fulton avenue, near Schenectady avenue, it has established a Free Chapel. A Classical and Commercial School for Boys, with religious as well as secular instruction, has been established, and is in a flourishing condition. The Church Orphan Asylum, the Home for Aged Women, and the other local church charities, and the Missionary, Educational, and Church Extension

Societies, have received largely of their bounties through all these years.

Aside from the engrossing cares of his large parish, and the parochial and financial duties which have occupied him there, he has, from his first coming to Brooklyn, been prominently connected with the missionary work of the church, as a member of the Domestic Committee of the Board of Missions; he is, likewise, a trustee of St. Stephen's College, and of the General Theological Seminary of New York; a member of the Executive Committee of the Protestant Episcopal Freedmen's Commission; a director of the Society for the Increase of the Ministry; a member of the Executive Committee of the Sunday-school Union and Church Book Society; a director of the Long Island Historical Society; President of the Homes for the Aged and Orphan on the Church Charity Foundation, and Vice-President of the Kings County Convocation for Church Extension. He has also been a frequent contributor to the *American Quarterly Church Review*, and has reviewed with great ability in its pages, "Sir James Stephens' Lectures on the History of France," "Cousin's History of Modern Philosophy," "The Character and Writings of Coleridge," "The Poems of George Herbert," and "Miss Beecher's Bible and the People." He has also published numerous occasional discourses and addresses.

In 1866, Dr. Littlejohn laid before the parish his purpose to complete the Church of the Holy Trinity with a spire. The site of the church (on the Heights) is elevated about 64 feet above the surface of the bay. He proposed to build a spire of stone from the summit of the tower already erected, to a height, including the metal cross with which it should terminate, of 284 feet from the ground. He was successful in raising the sum necessary for its completion (\$55,000). This spire is the most conspicuous object which greets the eye of the voyager as he comes up the lower bay, and is, by almost a hundred feet, higher than any other spire in either New York or Brooklyn. On the 19th of December, 1867, commemorative services were held in the Church of the Holy Trinity on the occasion of the completion of this great work. In connection with this service, it was stated that the contributions of the parish to benevolent purposes (including, of course, the church debt and the spire), during Dr. Littlejohn's rectorship (of somewhat less than eight years), had been \$260,000, and that there had been in that time 680 communicants added to the church.

At the General Convention of 1869, the formation of three new dioceses in New York was authorized, and they were organized in the autumn of that year. Dr. Littlejohn was elected Bishop by two of these, that of Central New York, and that of Long Island; but chose the latter, as that with which he was best acquainted, and in which he could be most useful. His ordination and consecration to this office took place on the 27th of January, 1866.

In the fifteen years of his Episcopate, Bishop Littlejohn has admitted to the Communion of the Church in Confirmation, nearly 20,000 persons; has ordained to the Diaconate and Priesthood about 100 clergymen; has consecrated a large number of churches, and has established three Diocesan schools of high grade, over all which he maintains an active supervision. Under his administration as President *ex-officio* of the Church Charity Foundation, St. John's Hospital has been built at a cost of \$120,000, and other departments of the foundation have been greatly enlarged, and all of them strengthened by substantial additions to the permanent endowments. In 1872, Bishop Littlejohn was appointed Bishop in Charge of all Protestant Episcopal Churches on the Continent of Europe. This appointment he has held ever since, thus adding to his work in the Diocese of Long Island, a considerable jurisdiction abroad; the latter requiring an official visitation every two or three years. In 1878, he attended the Lambeth Conferences, held in Lambeth Palace, London. One hundred bishops, from all parts of the world, were present, and the sessions were under the Presidency of the Archbishop of Canterbury.

In 1879-1880, he delivered a series of lectures to the clergy, subsequently published in a volume entitled

"Conciones ad Clerum," which has now reached its third edition. In November, 1880, he delivered before the University of Cambridge, England, a series of discourses on "Individualism," published immediately after at the University Press. In acknowledgment of this service, the University conferred upon him the degree of LL.D. During the spring of 1884, the Bishop delivered a course of lectures at the General Theological Seminary of New York, on "the Christian Ministry at the Close of the Nineteenth Century." These lectures are now in the press. Besides these, the Bishop has, during the last 25 years, contributed many elaborate articles to reviews and periodicals, and published many addresses and charges delivered to the clergy at the Annual Conventions of his Diocese. He has, for many years, acted as Chairman of the Domestic Committee of the Board of Missions of the P. E. Church, having charge of Home Missions in all parts of the country.

He is an official visitor of Hobart College, Geneva, N. Y.; Trustee of St. Stephen's College, Annandale, N. Y.; also a Trustee of Columbia College, in the city of New York, and *ex-officio*, a Trustee of the General Theological Seminary in New York.

REFORMED EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

March 1st, 1874, the services of the *Reformed Episcopal Church* were inaugurated in Brooklyn by Rev. W. H. Reid; Bishop Geo. David Cummins, D. D., preaching the sermon. Since that time Mr. Reid has organized three churches in the city, all of which are in a flourishing condition.

The Church of the Atonement (R. E.) was organized on the 19th of September, 1875, with 160 members. Its first place of worship was a hall over the Kings Co. Bank, corner of Broadway and Fourth sts., E. D. In 1878-'9, the society erected a church building of brick, with Nova Scotia stone trimmings, and in the Romanesque style, on the corner of Keap st. and Marcy ave.

Rev. W. H. Reid was the first Rector, followed by the Rev. Yelverton Peyton Morgan; and, in 1877, by Rev. Y. P. Hunt-

ington. On April 16, 1882, the present Pastor, Rev. William Henry Barnes, was installed as Rector. A large and successful Sunday-school is attached to the church.

The Church of the Redemption (R. E.) was organized at Greenpoint in 1876, by Rev. Mr. Reid. The congregation hired a church building in Java st., from a Reformed Dutch church. Rev. F. E. Dager became rector. The society are preparing to build a house of worship.

The Church of the Reconciliation (R. E.) was organized by Rev. W. H. Reid, the present Rector, December 16, 1877. Its first place of worship was the old South Brooklyn church, corner of Clinton and Amity sts. In February, 1881, the congregation removed to a church edifice, on the corner of Gates ave. and Irving place.

THE SOCIETY OF FRIENDS.

Friends' Meeting House.—The Orthodox Friends in Brooklyn have their place of worship on the north-east corner of Lafayette and Washington ayes. Their "meeting house" is a plain three-story brick building, 46 feet in width by 77 feet in length, fronting on

Lafayette avenue. It was built in 1868, the ground, 100 feet square, having been purchased two years before.

The main room of the first story is used by the "Bible School," and will seat 250. The main room on

second floor is used for the meetings for worship. This room, including the gallery, will seat 350, and the parlor on the third floor, 100.

The Brooklyn meeting is one of several constituting the "New York Monthly Meeting," to which this property and that used by those meetings belong.

The Society of Friends had its origin in England, between 1644 and 1664, through the preaching of George Fox and his coadjutors. While the fundamental principles of Christian faith are held by them in common with all evangelical denominations, they

entertain certain distinguishing views. They believe the practice of war to be inconsistent with the principles of the gospel, and that Christ enjoined against all oaths. They do not observe the outward ordinances—water-baptism, and the partaking of bread and wine—believing the one baptism and the true communion of the gospel dispensation to be spiritual. They believe that the Head of the Church bestows spiritual gifts freely, without distinction of sex, and that such gifts should be freely exercised. Many of their ministers are women.

CONGREGATIONAL CHURCHES.

Independent Congregational Church.—On the 18th of Sept., 1785, an "Independent Meeting House" was erected, and a congregation regularly incorporated with the following officers: John Matlock, *Pastor*, and George Wall, *Assistant*; John Carpenter, *Treas.*; George Powers, *Sec.*; William Benton, Robert Steath, Barnard Cordman, John Emery, and William Hinson, *Trustees*. Their place of worship stood on what was the old Episcopal burying ground in Fulton st. Its members disagreed among themselves, and the building finally came into the possession of some Episcopalians worshipping in Brooklyn under the care of Rev. Geo. Wright, and it was consecrated by Bishop Provost. Such was the untimely end of what may be called the *first* Congregational Church of Brooklyn.

The Church of the Pilgrims (Henry street, corner of Remsen) was organized December 22d, 1844, with 71 members. Arrangements for this had been in progress during some months. The corner-stone of the church was laid July 2, 1844; its completion was retarded by unforeseen circumstances, but it was dedicated May 12th, 1846. Its cost, first estimated at \$25,000, reached \$65,000.

In June, 1846, Rev. Richard S. Storrs, Jr., received a call to the pastorate, and was installed in the following November. All indebtedness was removed from the church in 1848, and a basis for permanent prosperity secured. In 1869, an addition was made to the building, increasing the capacity of the audience-room to 1,300; and making ample arrangements for Sunday-school, committee rooms, etc.

The *Navy and Warren Street Missions* were largely aided by this church. The last was removed, in 1878, to cor. Henry and Degraw sts., where an elegant chapel, now known as the *Pilgrim Chapel*, in the Italian Gothic style, was erected, costing \$35,000, and occupied for worship Dec. 16, 1878. Its school is emphatically a model in organization and equipments numbering more than 1,000.

In June, 1847, nine members of this church united with others in the formation of Plymouth Church.

The church has been peculiarly fortunate in retaining Rev. Dr. Storrs as its Pastor, during all its existence thus far.



CHURCH OF THE PILGRIMS, HENRY STREET, COR. REMSEN.

REV. RICHARD SALTER STORRS, D. D., LL. D.

Pastor of the Church of the Pilgrims.

The doctrine of Heredity, as a factor in the evolution of Intellect, and as largely controlling the choice of a man's profession or occupation, finds a signal example in the ancestry of this eloquent divine, who, in his own person, represents the fourth generation of an unbroken line of Congregational ministers. His father, the late Rev. Richard S. Storrs, of Braintree, Mass., was for more than half a century the honored and beloved Pastor of the Congregational Church of that town. His grandfather, also the Rev. Richard S. Storrs, was for nearly forty years the Pastor of the Congregational Church at Long Meadow, Mass. His great-grandfather, the Rev. John Storrs, was for many years Pastor of the Congregational Church at Southold, L. I., and afterward returned to his native place, Mansfield, Conn., where he died.

In the maternal line of his father's ancestry, Dr. Storrs also derives from the Rev. Richard Mather, the first Pastor of the Dorchester (Mass.) Church; and is connected with the Williams and Edwards families, both eminent in the ministerial annals of New England.

Dr. Storrs, therefore, may well claim that his vocation is a hereditary diadem.

RICHARD SALTER STORRS was born in Braintree, Mass., in 1821. The Adams family were neighbors of his parents, and with the Quincys and John Hancock, helped to render the historic township a somewhat famous locality. Young Storrs' preliminary education, aside from that which he received from his father's tuition, was obtained (1834-'5) in the then quite celebrated Academy at Monson, Mass. Thence he went to Amherst College, where he graduated in 1839, at the age of eighteen, and the youngest member of his class. His first choice for a profession was the law; and, with that purpose, he studied for some months in the office of the eloquent Rufus Choate. But home associations, ancestral bias, and his own deepening religious convictions, finally turned him into the paths of theological study; and, in 1841, he entered Andover Theological Seminary. Compelled, after a time, by ill health, to suspend his studies, he accepted a tutorship in Williston Seminary, at East Hampton, Mass.; but subsequently resumed his course at Andover. In 1845, he graduated from the Seminary, and was ordained Pastor over a Congregational Church in Brookline, Mass., where he remained for a year. Meanwhile, in 1845, he married Miss Mary Elwell Jenks, of Andover.

In November, 1846, at the age of twenty-five years, he came to Brooklyn, and was installed as Pastor of the Church of the Pilgrims, the pioneer church of that denomination in this city. And in this congregation his whole great life-work has been accomplished. Though often urged to accept other important charges, he has preferred to remain in this city, in the steady performance of his duties towards the people of his early choice. His congregation, as is well known, has for many years been numerous, wealthy, strongly attached to its Pastor, and accustomed to devise liberal things. Comprising a membership of marked intellectual ability, high social influence and financial strength, it has—both by its innate impulses, and by the direction which its Pastor has given it—developed the characteristic of *systematic benevolence* to a degree not often attained by congregations. Its influence upon the growth of Congregationalism, of Missions, of Free-

dom, and of every good word and work, has ever been decided and unquestioned.

In this, the Church of the Pilgrims but reflects the wide sympathies, the catholicity of spirit and the judicious labors of its Pastor. For the past thirty-eight years he has represented a broad and unsectarian Christianity, and has been to many of the oldest families on the Heights the Pastor, the moral teacher and example of undeviating integrity, no man's enemy, but never swerving from the right line of duty to be any man's friend. Many, baptised by him in infancy, have been married by him in their days of love and gladness, and commended by him to God's mercy in the hour of death. He has stood by the graves of those whose cradles were blessed by his ministry. Gray-headed men and women behold him still in the full strength of his manhood, who welcomed him when a mere stripling to his now famous pulpit. One can hardly conceive of a church with such a name having any but a New England Pastor; and Dr. Storrs is still a New England man to the backbone; although his thoughts, like other men's, have been "widened with the process of the suns." He believes to this day in the ideal of the Puritans, a Commonwealth based on Christianity, not less than he believes in the distinctive principle of Congregationalism, that "any body of Christians, associated together, and stately meeting for the worship of God and the administration of Christian ordinances, constitutes a Christian church, is to be regarded as such, and is possessed of all the powers and privileges incident thereunto." Loving New England as the home of his fathers and the scene of his early life, while others traverse the seas and bring back the gods of other lands into the American Pantheon, Dr. Storrs spends his summer holidays on the Island, or in New England.

The record of the thirty-eight years, during which Dr. Storrs has filled the pulpit of this church, comprises the history of Brooklyn; the growth of its churches, libraries, schools and hospitals; the transformation of nearly a whole county into a populous city; the connecting of this city with the great metropolis across the river, by a magnificent bridge; the passing away of an old era, and the grafting in of new life, through emigration from all lands; the ebb and flow of old and new enterprises; the inception and successful foundation of literary, artistic, scientific and religious centres—which all go to make up a great city. No man has more thoroughly inwoven his life with that of the community in which he dwells than Dr. Storrs; and the rounded periods of his golden eloquence have added the crowning grace to most of the events of civic importance which have signalized Brooklyn's growth.

He has been a Director of the Long Island Historical Society from its organization, and the Chairman of its Executive Committee until his going to Europe in 1871. Upon his return, in 1873, he was elected its President, which office he still retains. He is also a Trustee of the Brooklyn Eye and Ear Hospital.

His oratorical and public efforts, in spoken as well as written productions, are always remarkable. His words are felicitously chosen; his imagery grand in conception and without a flaw; his diction stately and polished, yet infused



Richard L. Morris

— — —

with energy and warmth. For a peculiar quality of *sustained* eloquence, which never for an instant forgets the dignity of his theme, he surpasses—in the opinion of the best judges—any living orator. Wherever the English language is spoken, his speeches are treasured as pearls of price, and his solid attainments in literature, as well as his broad sympathy with all that is best in the domains of Religion, Art, Science and Thought, is recognized.

Dr. Storrs' contributions to literature—in the form of sermons, orations, lectures, etc., have been numerous and valuable; though not, as yet, collected in permanent form.*

That his sympathies are not confined to the circle of his own denomination, nor even of Protestantism, is well attested by the fact that so great a Catholic theologian as Cardinal Newman wrote to him a few years since, in connection with an address on Roman Catholicism, delivered before the Evangelical Alliance in New York, by Dr. Storrs, thanking him for his kindly spirit, his wish to be impartial, and to do generous justice to Catholics; and asking if he could wonder that so many, like himself, had taken refuge in Catholicism when he looked at the endless discords of Protestantism. No higher compliment could be paid to one of the foremost of Protestant controversialists, by the greatest living defender of Roman Catholicism, than such acknowledgment of his learning, candor and magnanimity.

No greater evidence of the appreciation and affection in which he is held by his people, and the community in which he dwells, could be found, than in the substantial testimonial presented to Dr. Storrs, on November 19, 1881, on the completion of the thirty-fifth year of his pastorate. This was in the form of a certificate of deposit for \$35,000 (being \$1,000 for each successive year of his ministry among them), presented to him by the members, and former members, of his flock. This magnificent gift was induced by no necessity in the circumstances of the revered recipient (who has always enjoyed an ample salary); but by a strong sense, on their part, of the obligations under which his parishioners felt to him, for his life-long services to them.

In the few pertinent remarks with which Dr. Storrs received this touching expression of love, he said:

"A man stands pretty much on his own feet in this world, and you and I understand each other; we have always done that remarkably well, and I believe we do now. I understand perfectly that you intend me to receive this as a means of utter quietness of mind, in time to come, concerning worldly affairs, as a fresh inspiration to the work which I have tried to do before, and which I shall try to do better and better as long as I live among you; and in that spirit and with that feeling I accept it, certainly with heartfelt

gladness and gratitude. I will treasure it; I will try to use it aright; I will try to leave it to those who come after me, that they may also remember the church to which I have ministered so long. I am reminded as I stand in these rooms, which have sacred and tender memories connected with them, and as I look into the faces of some here present, faces which I have seen wet with tears and clouded with agony, that there is an impulse here from those whom we do not see but who are still tenderly beloved; I feel that there is a touch of celestial hands upon this gift. It comes to me consecrated by most holy and tender memories of my ministry among you in the thirty-five years that have passed. I shall speak of it with you, by and by; I shall speak of it with you again when we reach that state where all earthly possessions have ceased to be of interest to us, but where the affections that we have cherished toward each other on earth shall be consummated and made immortal. It comes to me with surprise, when I think of it, that, with the single exception of a clergyman of the Episcopal church in the Eastern District, I am the oldest settled pastor in Brooklyn to-day. And I think, with the single exception of Dr. Bellows in New York, there is none there whose pastoral term equals my own. I pray that the blessing of God may rest upon these clerical brethren present, upon the churches to which they minister, upon all the churches of our land, and upon the city of our common regard, which sweeps out so widely from year to year that it has grown in my ministry from 65,000 to 600,000 inhabitants; which never had so bright a future opening before it as it has, I think, at this very hour. I pray that God's blessing may abide upon it. I cannot honestly say that I wish I was again 25 years old, for that would be to blot out an immense amount of happiness, at home and in public, and of joyful work and service, and to cut me off from many of the most intimate and tenderest attachments of my life; but I can honestly say that if I were 25 years old again, and an opportunity were given me, there is no city in the country to which I would go so soon as to Brooklyn, and there is no church in the country to which I would go so soon as to the Church of the Pilgrims. I pray that God's blessing may rest upon it, and upon the city, and upon you all, and upon all associated with us."

As a minister of Christ, as a citizen, and as a lover of his fellow-men, it may be truly said that Dr. Storrs, in his life-service in Brooklyn, has followed the injunction contained in the verse selected by him as the text (I Corinthians, iv., 2) of his first sermon to the church over which he still presides: "Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful."

1873, on *The Attractions of Romanism for Educated Protestants*; Oration before the New York Historical Society, 1875, *The Early American Spirit, and the Genesis of it*; Oration, July 4, 1876, in New York city, *The Declaration of Independence, and the Effect of it*; Oration before the Phi Beta Kappa Society, Harvard College, 1880, *The Recognition of the Supernatural in Letters and Life*; John Wickliffe, and the *First English Bible*, New York Academy of Music, 1880. Nor must we overlook his brilliant address at the opening of the New York and Brooklyn Bridge, May, 1883; or his addresses before the Long Island Hist. Society, on *Libraries in Europe* (without notes), and upon the *Life and Services of Gen. O. M. Mitchell*, neither of which have been published.

Of lectures, Dr. Storrs has delivered several courses; in 1855, one of six, on the Graham Foundation, on *The Constitution of the Human Soul*; two on *Russia and France, and their Long Duel*, in 1878, delivered in Brooklyn, New York and Boston; one, of eight lectures, before Princeton Theol. Sem., in 1879, on *St. Bernard, His Times and His Work* (to be published); and ten lectures on the *Divine Origin of Christianity, Indicated by its Historical Effects*, before the Union Theol. Sem., New York, and the Lowell Institute, Boston, 1880 (now in press).

Dr. Storrs received the degree of D. D. from Union College in 1853; from Harvard College in 1859; and that of LL. D. from Princeton in 1874.

* Among those which have been published, we may especially mention:—A Sermon, delivered before his own congregation, December, 1850, during the Fugitive Slave Law agitation, on *The Obligation of Man to Obey the Civil Law, its Ground and Extent*; an Address, at the Amherst College Commencement, 1852, on *The True Success of Human Life*; an Oration at the Semi-Centennial of Monson Academy, 1854, on *The Relations of Commerce to Literature*; a Discourse before the Society for Promoting Collegiate Education, Providence, R. I., 1855, on *Colleges as a Power in Civilization; Character in the Preacher*, Theol. Seminary, Andover, 1856; an Oration on *The Puritan Scheme of National Growth*, before the N. Y. New Eng. Soc., 1857; Sermon, *The Law of Growth in the Kingdom of God*, Young Men's Chr. Assoc., 1858; "Things Which are Not"—*the Instruments of Advancing God's Kingdom*, before the Am. Bd. Com. Foreign Miss., 1861; *The Preaching of Christ in Cities*, before the Y. M. Chris. Assoc., 1864; Orations in Commemoration of President Lincoln, Brooklyn, June 1, 1865, and at the unveiling of the Lincoln Statue in Prospect Park, 1869; Discourse, *The Aim of Christianity, for those who Accept it*, Princeton Theol. Sem., 1867; Sermon before the Ancient and Hon. Artillery Co. of Boston, 1868; Discourse, Union Theol. Sem., 1869, *The Incarnation, and the System which Stands upon it*; Address before the Evangelical Alliance, New York,

The Free Congregational Church was constituted June 16, 1845, by a vote of the Free Presbyterian Church, worshipping on the corner of Tillary and Lawrence streets, by which they resolved to change their platform. In the month of September they gave a call to the Rev. Isaac N. Sprague, of Hartford, Conn., to become their Pastor, which he accepted. This church merged in the organization from which originated the State Street Congregational Church.

Plymouth Church.—The ground upon which Plymouth Church stands was purchased in 1823, for the erection of an edifice for the use of the First Presbyterian Church. At that time Brooklyn Heights were cultivated fields, and the church thus built was remote from the settled portion of Brooklyn, the population of which was less than 10,000. A lecture-room, including a Sabbath-school room and study, was attached to the rear of the church, fronting Orange street, in 1831.

of the society. June 14, 1847, the church unanimously elected Henry Ward Beecher as Pastor; he commenced his pastorate on Sunday, Oct. 10, 1847, and on Thursday, Nov. 11, was publicly installed.

The church was so damaged by fire, Jan. 13, 1849, that it was determined to rebuild, which was done; and the new edifice was first occupied in January, 1850.

It is noteworthy that when the congregation were deprived by fire of their place of worship, the church buildings of nearly all the neighboring societies were generously offered, and these offers were gratefully accepted for a period of two months. A lot on Pierrepont street was offered for the purpose, by Lewis Tappan, Esq., and on this a temporary house of worship was erected in the short space of thirty days. Here the congregation worshipped till the completion of their new edifice.



PLYMOUTH CHURCH.

In 1846, John T. Howard, then a member of the Church of the Pilgrims, obtained the refusal of the premises, which were for sale, at the price of \$20,000, and the contract was completed on June 11, 1846. The purchase money (\$9,500, the rest being on mortgage) was furnished by Henry C. Bowen, Seth B. Hunt, John T. Howard, and David Hale, and paid on Sept. 9, 1846. The first meeting of those interested in the establishment of this church, was held at the house of Henry C. Bowen, May 9, 1857, and was attended by David Hale, of New York, Jira Payne, John T. Howard, Charles Rowland, David Griffin, and Henry C. Bowen, of Brooklyn. On Sunday morning, May 16, 1847, divine service was commenced by Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, then Pastor of the Second Presbyterian Church in Indianapolis.

On Friday evening, June 11, 1847, twenty-one persons united in the formation of the new church. On Sunday evening, June 13, 1847, the church was publicly organized, and *The Plymouth Church* was adopted as the corporate name

The church building is 105 feet long, 80 feet broad, and 43 feet from floor to ceiling; seating in the pews and choir gallery about 2,100 persons; while, with the seats by the walls and in the aisles, it accommodates about 2,800. There has never been the least cause for regret that the building was made so large.

Until 1857, visitors were provided with ordinary chairs or stools in the aisles. But, in that year, the present fixed aisle seats, attached to the pews, were invented and introduced into the church.

The lecture-room, built at the same time, was 80 by 50 feet on the outside; with a school-room above it, 64 by 24 feet, and parlors of the same size for the social circle. In 1859, these parlors were added to the school-room; but, even then, the accommodations were so deficient that, in 1862, an entirely new lecture-room and school-room were erected. A new organ was purchased for the church in 1866, at an expense of \$22,000. Rev. Mr. Beecher has continued in the pastorate until the present time.

REV. HENRY WARD BEECHER.

REV. HENRY WARD BEECHER.—Although Brooklyn ranks but third among the cities of the Union in point of population, for many years the "City of Churches" has stood indisputably first in respect to pulpit talent. The fame of her great preachers has spread over the civilized world. Among her galaxy of brilliant names, one of the first, brightest and farthest-shining is that of Rev. Henry Ward Beecher. For forty years, Sunday after Sunday, year after year, eager thousands have crowded the streets leading to the plain brick edifice, Plymouth Church. Within, arose and stood upon the platform the imposing form of a man, tall and erect, inclining to be stout; with hair pushed plainly back, once dark brown, now silvery-white; a full, smooth face that is gentle and peaceful in repose, but mobile, varying with every emotion; a mild blue eye that will never grow old, that shines with love, flashes with scorn, dances with merriment or dilates with feeling, even as the mountain lake mirrors the sunshine, the cloud or the storm. Such the figure of Henry Ward Beecher, familiar to thousands; such the face, now mellowed by the softening influences of time, from which the man's soul speaks out his love of humanity, of justice and of God.

Litchfield, Conn., the ancestral home of the Beechers, was the place of his birth, which occurred June 24th, 1813. He was the third son of Rev. Lyman Beecher, who occupied the pulpit of the Congregational Church there, and was afterwards president of Lane Theological Seminary, near Cincinnati, a famous man in his time.

The child of parents eminent for godliness, brought up in a family who were the creatures of an atmosphere as unworldly, as religious as not often comes into the world. The fact of his being a minister was settled from his birth, and under this impression of destiny he grew up. Accordingly, he was sent to Amherst College, graduating in 1834, and then studied theology under his father, in Lane Theological Seminary.

A sensitive, blundering, imaginative, good-natured, mischievous, unstudious boy, he represents himself to have been; but his sight must have been quick for nature, whether in the fields and woods, or after birds and animals, or among his fellows. His school and college days did not seem to be notable for anything, save that at college he paid especial attention to the arts of elocution. That Mr. Beecher is an easy master of these arts is patent to every one who has heard him speak; though it may be said, in passing, that, favorite as he is on lecture platforms all over the land, he is never heard at his best out of Plymouth Church, his own pulpit-platform; and the lofty themes which he there

treats, inspire him and fill him with a power over his three thousand auditors that he gets and gives nowhere else.

His first charge was a little Presbyterian church at Lawrenceburgh, Ind., where he eked out the scant salary by tilling a farm, remaining from 1837 to 1839. In the latter year, he settled in Indianapolis. There was a more suitable field for the abilities which had already manifested themselves in the young minister, so that he came to be heard of in other States. Meanwhile he had tried his hand at editing, first a journal in Cincinnati, in 1837, and a few years later, an agricultural publication in Indianapolis; his articles in the latter were afterwards published as "Fruit, Flowers and Farming."

In 1847 he was in New York, speaking at meetings in behalf of the American Home Missionary Society, and was invited to preach, May 17th, for the newly organized Plymouth Church in Brooklyn, which he did, both morning and evening. At the close of the services, the church felt that their future Pastor had been thus providentially sent them, and unanimously elected him to that office June 14th, 1847. He accepted, and commenced his pastorate Sunday, October 10th, 1847. As soon as he came to Brooklyn, he began to write for the *Independent*, and was its editor from 1861 to 1863. His signature—a star—made the title for a volume called the "Star Papers." From 1870 to 1880, he was the editor of the *Christian Union*. For twenty-five years his sermons have been printed in the *Plymouth Pulpit*. He is the author of "Lectures to Young Men," "Life Thoughts," "Yale Lectures on Preaching," "Industry and Idleness," "Sermons on Liberty and War," "Eyes and Ears," "Norwood," "Plymouth Hymns and Tunes," and many fugitive pieces.

Mr. Beecher is a rapid but not easy writer. He complains that he feels the *bondage* of the pen, and never can evolve his thoughts so clearly or so well on paper as he can when "thinking on his legs." But he does a vast deal of writing for all that, and there are few men who have so large an amount of current printed matter constantly setting forth the labors of their minds. He preaches every Sunday two sermons, which, not written out, but *thought* out in his study, come fresh and alive from his lips, and are phonographically reported for publication, week by week, in *Plymouth Pulpit*. This would be a tremendous test of the fruitfulness of any man's mind in extempore talk, and yet the test is triumphantly borne—witness the thousands who hear him, and the many other thousands who read him throughout America, England, and the islands of the sea. But he also has his Friday night prayer-meeting

to lead, at which his familiar "lecture-room talks" on themes of Christian experience bring immediate help to many; and these again are taken down as they issue from his mouth.

Such abundance can not come from any mind or any genius, however great, unless it be one stored with great wealth of material from without. This is Mr. Beecher's case, however; for in addition to his constant and careful study of mankind and the affairs of the world, he is an omnivorous reader of good books, and has an ever-growing library of the best literature in every possible direction. He is a great lover of art, and has, besides books and histories in that department, a choice collection of paintings and engravings. His love of flowers and out-door nature finds food on his little model farm at Peekskill, N. Y. And indeed, whatever is the realm from which he draws an illustration, it will generally be found that he knows what he is talking about, and has learned it by observation or study. He is not a *superficial* talker or thinker; he goes to the roots of things.

His early labors and an experience of severe poverty, privation, and double work of farming and preaching during ten years in the West, developed in him very fully the natural courage, toughness of backbone (both physical and moral), independence of opinion and freedom of utterance that have characterised his more eminent years. Since the day when, in 1847, he came to be Pastor of the newly-formed "Plymouth Church" in Brooklyn, N. Y., he has been a living, growing power in the land. The pulpit, the press, the lecture-platform, the political arena, the social gatherings of public bodies, the focal points of all great developments of public sympathy or discussion or action, have been made not only brilliant with his genius, but hot with the ardor of his earnestness.

The foundation principle of Mr. Beecher's public career seems to be *the worth of man, as a beloved child of God*; he believes that this earth, with all its human institutions, its civilizations, its states, its ecclesiastical organizations and their forms of ordinances, were made and developed by God *for man*, to serve as man's educators, as instruments of man's instruction, and elevation—not necessarily that man may be "happy" here, but that he may be fitted to live and work for God after he had left this little school-house, which, like the lesser school-house of the boy, seems the all-important thing just now.

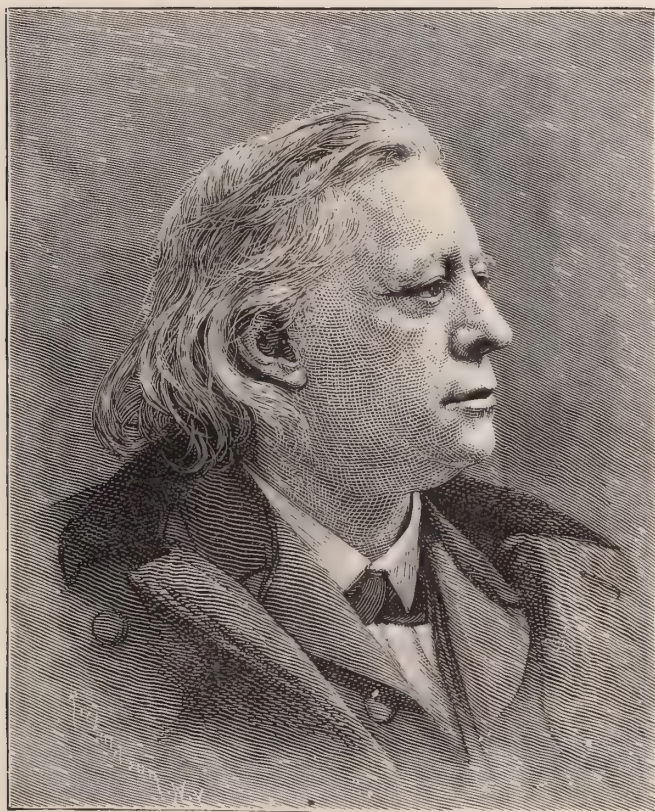
Seeking always the best means of inspiring individual men to train themselves toward the perfect manhood set forth in the example of Jesus Christ, Mr. Beecher is peculiar among preachers for his eager following up of the scientific developments of the day; promptly accepting such portions or principles of science as seem to him fairly established by investigators, and making good use of them in his philosophy and teaching. He finds no danger in the general line

of reasoning based on the observations of believers in the theories of development of higher forms of life out of lower forms; because the two gaps which the materialists do not bridge,—the change from mineral to vegetable, and from vegetable to animal life, and still more notably the introduction of the soul into the highest type of animal, man,—these chasms, impassable to the careful foot of science, are crossed by him with the clear-seeing eye of faith, which discerns the Creator there. And so, using the real advances of science as steps over which he is constantly leading his people, he devotes an unusual amount of attention to expounding the intimate connection of the material and spiritual realms as different parts of *the same universe*. A favorite quotation of his is the thirteenth verse of the fourth chapter of Ephesians, which indeed seems a fair epitome of the aim of his teaching: "Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a *perfect man*, unto the measure of the stature of the fullness of Christ." To him, religion is *the science of growth unto perfect manhood*.

It is apparently with this idea in mind that Mr. Beecher gives so much time and effort to preaching about morality, how to live, how to work, how to treat one's neighbors, how to act in relation to questions of great public interest ("politics" as it is called), how to regulate and use in their proper way the passions (which, he says, are the steam-power and effectiveness of life if rightly and naturally made use of), how to get out of bad habits and into good ones—how, in short, to apply to practical everyday life the truths of God's word and God's universe. These topics share his attention with such higher themes as prayer, "the preciousness of Christ," "the hidden life," "the power of love," "human ideas of God," "the way of coming to Christ"—titles which we find in the contents of the second series of his *Plymouth Pulpit* sermons; yet all, even of these, embrace and enfold the same characteristic central idea, that the *whole of man* is to be trained, that from the physical he may grow to the enjoyment and use successively of his affectional, social, intellectual, moral, and, lastly, spiritual manhood.

The central idea of his whole career as a public speaker and writer seems to be the incitement of men to self-government and to the training of their whole nature, by the help of faith and love in Christ Jesus, toward the perfect manhood of immortality with God.

On all public questions Mr. Beecher's voice, through his whole career, has given forth no uncertain sound; it was lifted up against the curse of slavery; in favor of the maintenance of the Union; in behalf of the homeless veterans of this State; in support of the temperance cause; to aid reform in politics and governmental policy. From all the land the eyes of men have turned to him as to a leader, and his influence has moulded public opinion as perhaps few others has done.



REV HENRY WARD BEECHER.

No sketch of Mr. Beecher's life would be complete without mention of his visit to England in 1863. His public addresses there enlightened the English people as to the real issues and principles at stake in our civil struggle, and helped powerfully to turn the tide of popular feeling there against the recognition of the Confederacy as a belligerent power. In so doing, he incurred obloquy, even danger of personal violence; but his voice rang as clear in defense of the Union as it had in his own country. For years he had pleaded from pulpit, platform and press for the liberation of the slave, in the days when to be an abolitionist was to be an outcast. His denunciations of intemperance and the traffic in strong drink have grown with his growth, and strengthened with his strength.

On the celebration of his seventieth birthday, June 25, 1883, the love and respect which his fellow-citizens entertained for Mr. Beecher, led to a great popular gathering at the Academy of Music, with addresses of congratulation from prominent citizens, and letters of like tenor from eminent men in all parts of the land. No better *résumé* of his life can be given than from his own words on that occasion:

"The inspiration which has made the force of my whole life I found in a vision of the love of God in Jesus Christ. It has grown larger and larger with the sympathy which is natural to my constitution, compassion of God, manifestations of God in Jesus Christ, that side of God which is great, holy, beautiful, showing Him to have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way. I have tried to have compassion like Christ. The less worthy the object, the more it was needed. I went right upon the side of the dumb and needy, without consideration. I think it most heroic for a man with standing and influence and ability to give himself to them. I thank God I had a desire to work for His glory, when to do it was to earn scoffings and abuse and threats. When Kossuth brought Hungary to us, my soul burned. The wrongs of Greece made my heart kindle. Nearly all the nations of the world, all under the sword of the soldier or the ban of harsh governments, have aroused my sympathy and effort. I did not go into these because they were humanities or specious philosophies, but because it was Christian, that's all. I did it for humanity because I loved Christ. In my preaching it has been the same. I have attacked governments, institutions, anything; never a denomination or a body of ministers. I have preached against the principles involved in all, and in my own denomination as much as in others. I have preached for the deliverance of souls, for clearer light, for a plainer path, that the stumbling blocks might be removed. These things I have changed in, only to grow more intense and emphatic: first, the universal sinfulness of mankind, so that it is necessary everywhere for men to be born again by the Spirit, necessary for a lift to be given to human nature above its animal nature, and this only by the Spirit of God; second, I believe in conversion and the effectual influence of the Spirit of God; third, I believe with ever-growing strength in the love of God in Jesus Christ. I know that Christ loves me, and that I shall go where He is. By grace am I saved, say I. The feeling has grown in

my later years, and when under great pressure and sorrow, that raised a strong sea, my strength and courage all came from this view—Christ loves me, He will hide me in His pavilion till the storm is passed. The sweetness of life is as much dependent on the love of Christ as the landscape is on the sun to bring out its lights and shadows. I never believed so much in the Gospel as to-day. My faith in it has never been shaken, except in the ideals. I was never so sure as now of its truth."

Since 1868, Rev. S. B. HALLIDAY has been Assistant Pastor. He was born in Morristown, N. J., 1812; was Pastor of Congl. Ch. at Lodi, N. Y.; author of *Little Street Sweepers*, *Winning Souls*, etc.



PLYMOUTH CHURCH BETHEL.

Plymouth Church Bethel, No. 15 Hicks st. The Bethel Mission Sabbath-School was started in 1841 by Captain A. B. Clark and a Mr. Wadsworth, on Main st., near Catharine ferry, in a former stable, which was fitted up for mission purposes. The Superintendents were, in succession, John P. Elwell, Albert Woodruff, Richard J. Thorne,* Mr. Anderson, I. N. Judson, Rev. G. W. Coan, afterward Missionary at Cromaish, Persia, J. P. Montgomery, Andrew A. Smith, H. W. Law, S. R. Stone, M. T. Lynch, R. S. Bussing, Thos. H. Bird, George A. Bell, Thos. J. Tilney, I. S. Signor,† J. H. Loyd, L. W. Manchester, and the present Superintendent, C. S. Van Wagoner.

In 1855, a room over the Market, on James st., was leased; in 1858, the Mission removed to Poplar Hall, on Poplar st., and, in 1859, to rooms on Fulton st., opposite Front. In July, 1866, the Mission was taken under the auspices of Plymouth Church; and, in 1867-'68, the Bethel was erected, at a cost, including ground, building and furniture, of about \$75,000. Mr. Geo. Bell was particularly active in the building project, and to him much of its success was due.

The new building was first occupied in October, 1868. It is entirely free from incumbrance. The Mission has a fine

reading-room, well supplied with the leading papers and magazines, and an excellent library.

Warren Street Mission Church.—In 1845 or '46, a Mission Sunday-school was commenced in Freeman's Hall, corner of Amity and Columbia sts., South Brooklyn; and, in 1852, a few benevolent and enterprising Christian gentlemen, prominent among whom were Messrs. Albert Woodruff, R. W. Ropes, and A. V. Wheelock, purchased three lots of ground on Warren st., between Hicks and Columbia sts., on which they commenced the erection of a neat and commodious chapel, capable of accommodating from 400 to 500 persons. In order to enable them to hold the property, these gentlemen, on the 1st of February, 1853, effected a legal organization, assuming the name of the Warren Street Mission. The building, which, together with the lots, cost about \$9,000, was finished in November, 1852, free of all debt. On March 20, 1854, a church of thirty persons was formed. Rev. Samuel Bayliss was first Pastor; followed, in 1866, by Rev. J. Emory Round. The church prospered; a new church building was erected at the corner of Henry and Degraw sts., in 1878. Rev. J. Os-trander is Pastor.

The Clinton Avenue Congregational Church, Clinton ave., corner of Lafayette ave., was org. Nov. 18, 1847. Its first years were full of discouragement; but the energy of its founders, and of its first Pastor, Rev. Dirck C. Lansing, D.D. (installed in March, 1848), were crowned with success. August 4, 1854, ground was broken for the erection of a large and commodious edifice on the corner of Clinton and Lafayette aves. On the 24th of October, in that year, the corner-stone was laid, and the main building completed and dedicated in December, 1855; the chapel adjoining being finished in September, 1856. The cost of this spacious and beautiful edifice, which is of the Romanesque style of architecture, including ground, was about \$60 000; and it occupies a prominent position in one of the finest and best built neighborhoods of Brooklyn.

The Rev. Dr. Lansing resigned in December, 1855; and was succeeded, Dec. 19, 1855, by Rev. Wm. Ives Budington, D.D., who had, for some time previous, discharged the principal duties of the pastorate.

The present Pastor, Rev. Thomas B. McLeod, commenced his ministry December 21, 1879, and was installed January 20, 1880.

The church has established two Mission Schools; one on the corner of Atlantic and Grand aves., and another, originally located on Myrtle ave., corner of Steuben st., but afterward on Grand ave., south of Myrtle.

The Mount Prospect Mission Sabbath-School was org. July 4, 1852, by Rev. Harvey Newcombe, at an open-air meeting of children and others, under a tree on the corner of Pacific st. and Vanderbilt ave. A small dilapidated garret room was hired, and on the appointed Sabbath about ninety children met there. The next week, a milk stable and two lots of ground on the north side of Dean street, between Vanderbilt and Underhill aves., were bought of Mr. S. B. Walters. Silas Davenport was elected the first superintendent, succeeded by A. S. Barnes in 1853, and S. E. Warner in 1855. The school occupied the premises in Dean street till September, 1859, when the uncomfortable building became too straitened for the purposes of the school, and the school-house of the *Hope Union Mission* commenced almost simultaneously with the Mt. Prospect Mission, but located in an adjoining neighborhood, known as Jackson's Hollow, in Van Buren st., having been destroyed by fire, June, 1858, it was thought desirable to unite the two schools, for the purpose of building up a still more prosperous enterprise in that part of the city. Accordingly, a desirable lot, 60 by 95 feet,

was purchased on the south-west corner of Atlantic ave. and Grand ave., on which a two-story building, 40 by 65, was erected, at a cost, including the furniture, of \$8,389, designed to be occupied jointly by the United Sabbath-school and the *Mount Prospect Industrial School* (opened Nov. 10, 1857), the upper floor being fitted for a Sabbath-school, and the lower floor for the week-day exercises of the Industrial School. The building was dedicated, with appropriate exercises, Sept. 18, 1859.

The name of the united schools was changed to the *Atlantic Ave. Sabbath-School* org. Sept. 24, and Mr. S. E. Warner was elected superintendent, and Alfred Wicks, Sec. A Miss. Soc. was org. Nov. 6 and Dec. 4, 1859; preaching services were commenced by different pastors. Rev. Anson Gleason, a veteran missionary among the Indians, labored from May, 1864, to Nov., 1866, and was followed by Rev. Franklin Noble, son of U. S. Chaplain Noble, of the Brooklyn Navy Yard.

Grand Avenue Chapel.—This orig. 1861, in a "Mothers' Meeting," estab. by some ladies of the Clinton Avenue Congregational Church, to improve the condition of the poor in "Jackson's Hollow." Afterwards a room on Myrtle ave. and Steuben st. was hired, and a Sunday-school started, known as the "Steuben St. Mission School." The first session was held Nov. 24, 1861, attended by eight teachers and fifty scholars. Supts.:—Messrs. A. Gilbert, 1861-'2; S. Harris, 1862; L. T. Smith, 1863-'4; E. P. Maltby, 1865-'9; S. L. Parsons, 1869-'74; A. C. Barnes, 1874-'8; S. W. Johnson, 1878-'9; Jas. Mitchell, 1879-'84. In 1867 a chapel was completed and occupied at the corner of Willoughby and Grand aves.

Under the superintendence of Mr. E. P. Maltby, a chapel was erected on the west side of Grand ave., near Myrtle, and was dedicated in March, 1867. During two years, preaching was sustained there, chiefly by ministers from the City Mission. Pastors in charge: Rev. Dr. Waterbury and Rev. Moseley H. Williams, 1879-'70. This chapel proving insufficient for the wants of the mission, in 1882, a fine brick edifice, with brown-stone trimmings, was completed, which has a frontage of 56 feet on Willoughby ave. During all these years the school has been prosperous, and it has now an average attendance of 350 teachers and scholars.

The Church of the Covenant was organized here in 1868. The school is still continued under the superintendence of James Thorp. (See page 1026).

Rev. WILLIAM IVES BUDINGTON, D. D. (Amherst Coll.), was born in New Haven, April 21, 1815. He entered Yale College, where he was known as a painstaking student, facile and strong with his pen, and ambitious for fidelity and mastery. He graduated in 1834, and devoted three years to the ological study in New Haven, and graduated at Andover. April 22, 1840, he was ordained and installed Pastor of the First Congregational Church, Charlestown, Mass., where he remained fourteen and one-half years. For a brief period he served the Western Presbyterian Church of Philadelphia, until called to Brooklyn. April 22, 1855, he was installed over the Clinton Ave. Congregational Church of this city. He brought the ripe experience, the symmetrical culture, and the deep consecration which were needed in the successor of the venerated Dr. Lansing. During the 24 years of his ministry, the growth of the church was slow, steady and sure. The preacher sought to conserve everything substantial, essential, central, in pure theology and church polity; while conceding every rational demand of science and of the changing time. He identified himself with every movement of real progress. His intellect was strong and incisive, and his character positive. Though all might not agree with his conclusions, they confessed the honesty of his convictions and

the vigorous logic with which he reached them. He left an impress not only upon the intelligent and loving people of his charge, in whose affection he is enshrined, but also upon the city of his chosen labors for a quarter of a century. In the pulpit he was always serious, scholarly, forcible, intense. Upon the platform he kindled and inspired. In social life he was exceedingly genial and courteous. As a leader he displayed wonderful tact and courage. As a clerical friend and advisor, his kindly offices were prompt and grateful, and his counsels wise and judicious. His unaffected, fervent sympathy with the afflicted made him a rare comforter to wounded souls. In the words of one of his own grateful flock, "he made the sorrows of others so much his own that it affected his health and spirits, as though the sorrow had been a personal one." Nor was he less one with his people in their joys. Compelled by ill health, he resigned his pulpit in 1878, and died November, 1879.—*Brooklyn Advance*.

The Mayflower Mission originated under the name of *Navy Mission*, and was known by that title until after its formal adoption by Plymouth Church. Its name was changed to the "*Plymouth Mission*," in November, 1872, and to the "*Mayflower Mission of Plymouth Church*," May 1, 1874. It was established in the vicinity of the Navy Yard, in 1844, and until June, 1871, occupied a building in Front street, corner of Green lane. In 1867, it was adopted by the Church of the Pilgrims, which, however, abandoned it in the spring of 1870. From that time until January, 1871, it was sustained independently by a few of its faithful teachers.

At the annual meeting of the Society of Plymouth Church in January, 1871, the mission was re-adopted by this church. In May of the same year, the building of the Third Presbyterian Church in Jay street (between Sands and High streets) was purchased for its use for the sum of \$12,000, and, in June, it was occupied by the mission. During the spring of 1872, the trustees expended about \$13,000 in alterations, which made the building one of the best adapted and most attractive for the purpose to be found in the city. This property is also wholly free from incumbrance and debt.

The Superintendents in charge of the mission since its adoption by this church have been: Messrs. C. A. Van Wagener, S. F. Strong, George A. Bell and H. B. White. Mr. Bell took charge in February, 1872, and Mr. White in April, 1873.

A reading-room has been opened, well supplied with papers and magazines.

Bedford Congregational Church.—December 5th, 1848, was commenced the erection of a framed edifice, thirty by forty feet, on the corner of Pacific street and Clove road, at a cost of \$2,300. August 3d, 1849, the church was organized, with twelve enrolled members. It was once known as the Pacific Street Congregational Church, but its present title is as above.

Among the clergymen who have labored here the following are remembered: Revs. Thos. S. Brittan, Dickinson, Henry D. Parker, Dr. B. R. Hall, E. Carpenter, H. B. Elliot, Greene, R. G. Hutchings, Cyrus Hamlin and (at present), Hugh Smith Carpenter. Probably there have been others, but definite data for the history of this church could not be obtained.

The State Street Congregational Church.—The persons originally uniting in this organization, were members of the Methodist Episcopal Church in Brooklyn, who, desiring the establishment of a Methodist church with the Congregational form of government, formed a new religious society, June 5th, 1859, known as the *First Congregational Church of the City of Brooklyn*.

The Second Congregational Church, at the corner of Lawrence and Tillary streets, was purchased, and regular religious services held therein until January 1st, 1859.

In October, 1858, the society purchased the lots in State street, near Hoyt, and erected a neat and commodious church edifice. The entire cost of the enterprise, ground, building, and furniture, was \$30,000. The corner-stone was laid November 19th, and on the 17th of April, 1859, the lecture-room was occupied; the church itself being dedicated on the 30th of June following. At a special meeting of the church and society, held January 9th, 1861, the name of the *State Street Congregational Church of Brooklyn* was unanimously adopted.

Pastors: Revs. John C. Green, 1848-'53; James T. Bell, 1853-'56; Washington Gladden, 1860; Newton Heston, 1861-'64; W. W. Hicks, 1864-'66; C. A. Harvey, 1866-'69; Maxwell P. Gaddis, 1869-'71; Isaac C. Meserve, 1871-'74.

October 5th, 1874, this church was consolidated with the Elm Place Congregational Church, to form the *Union Congregational Church of Brooklyn*.

The South Congregational Church.—Messrs. Henry C. Bowen, John T. Howard, and James Freeland, procured lots at the corner of Court and President streets, upon which they erected an edifice for a lecture room, Sabbath-school room, and pastor's study; which was opened for public worship, in Feb., 1851.

The church having been organized 24th of March, 1851, a meeting was held on the 31st, in the chapel, for the purpose of organizing a religious society, and the "*South Congregational Church*" was adopted as the corporate name of the society.

Rev. William Marsh was installed as Pastor June 10, 1851; followed in succession by Rev. Daniel Marsh, Jan. 16, 1854; and Rev. Rufus W. Clark, who was installed April 14, 1857, in the new church edifice which was then completed for public worship. Mr. Clark was succeeded, in 1863, by Rev. Edward Taylor, and he by the Rev. Henry M. Storrs, D. D. In 1874, the present Pastor, Rev. Albert J. Lyman, succeeded Dr. Storrs.

About 1873, this church established, and has since maintained, a *mission school* in Fourth street, near Smith, in a hired room. Supts.: Charles A. Parsons, S. S. Markles, and Andrew C. Bain.

The Elm Place Congregational Church, Elm place, near Fulton avenue, was organized in 1853, by the members of the former Bridge Street and Fulton Avenue churches; the latter church being a short-lived secession from the Bridge Street Church. At about the same time the parent church was also disbanded, and from both arose this organization.

Early in the history of the society, four lots had been purchased on Elm place, near Fulton avenue, and a small brick edifice erected thereon. Soon the auditorium of the Polytechnic Institute was occupied in the winter and spring of 1859. Meanwhile, a building, called the Brooklyn Tabernacle, was erected in the rear of the corner of Hoyt street and Fulton avenue, at an expense of \$9,000; five years later this building reverted to the owner of the ground, in payment of the rent. An edifice was therefore erected on the site of the chapel, on Elm place, at a cost of \$50,000; which was consecrated in May, 1864. Within two years after its dedication, the debt was extinguished.

Pastors: Rev. Samuel D. Cochrane, 1854-'56; Rev. Mr. Alvin Bartlett, 1858-'68; Rev. Henry Powers, 1869-'71; Rev. Isaac Clark, 1871-'74.

October 5th, 1874, this church was consolidated with the State Street Congregational Church, to form the *Union Congregational Church of Brooklyn*.

Union Congregational Church was organized Oct. 5th, 1874, by the consolidation of the State Street and Elm Place Congregational Churches. The first place of worship was the

Elm Place Church edifice, and the house in State street was rented to other congregations. In June, 1880, the house in Elm place was burned, and the congregation removed to the edifice in State street, where they have since worshipped.

In April, 1875, Joseph Wild, D. D., became pastor of Union Church. He resigned in September, 1880, and in December of the same year, the present pastor, N. Everett Smith, D. D., entered on his duties.

Central Congregational Church, Ormond place, S. E. cor. Jefferson st. The original church edifice, in Ormond place, occupied by this society, was erected in the year 1853, by Mr. R. L. Crook, a large holder of land in this neighborhood, with the intention of selling it below cost to some Protestant religious association.

This house was, in Feb. 1854, rented for two years to Messrs. Wm. T. Cutter, Thos. W. Abbott, and C. N. Kinney. On the 27th Nov., 1854, a church of 48 members was organized and Rev. Henry W. Parker engaged to supply the pulpit, as the Central Congregational Church. At the expiration of the lease, the congregation, being unable to complete the purchase, removed to the Van Buren Street Mission School-house, where the attendance dwindled to 30 individuals. At length, however, being largely aided by the Plymouth Church, and the Church of the Pilgrims, the society purchased the property; and, Nov. 16, 1856, the house was re-opened.

The Rev. Mr. Parker, having removed to another field of labor, the pulpit was occupied by temporary supplies, until the Rev. J. Clement French was installed as Pastor, on the 5th of March, 1857.

In 1863, the church was thoroughly renovated, both within and without, and a new organ placed in the gallery, all at a cost of about \$6,000. Two years later, the house and lot, No. 13 Ormond place, adjoining the church, was purchased for a parsonage. In May, 1867, the building was provided with galleries, and the basement was extensively improved, at a cost of several thousand dollars.

The Sabbath-school, estab. May 7, 1853, under charge of Mr. Wm. T. Cutter and C. N. Kinney, shared, of course, the vicissitudes of the church, and is now strong and prosperous, and doing good missionary work. Oct. 19, 1865, a Society was formed in it, "The C. C. Ch., S. S. Miss. Soc.," which prosecuted its designs effectively for several years.

In 1867, a few members of the ch. bought ground and erected a building, cor. Marcy ave. and Monroe st., and opened it as a Miss. School. After five years they surrendered its charge, and it has since grown into the *Washington Ave. Baptist Church*, one of the most flourishing in the city.

In 1872, the present house on Hancock st., near Franklin ave., was erected, at a total cost, including site, organ, and furniture, of \$116,000. It is 150 by 96 feet, with 1,850 sittings. The church on Ormond place was sold, in 1873, to the Protestant Episcopal Church of the Mediator.

In 1874, a new building, 60 by 98 feet, for Sunday-school, lecture-room, parlors, etc., was erected on ground adjacent to the church, at a cost of \$41,000. In 1877, the Society owed a debt of \$64,000, which was extinguished within two years.

Pastors. Revs. Henry W. Parker, 1854-'57; Justus Clement French, 1857-'70; Henry Martyn Scudder, D. D., 1871-'82; A. J. F. Behrends, D. D., 1883-'84.

Rev. HENRY MARTYN SCUDDER, M. D. (Coll. of Phys. & Surg., N. Y.), D. D., was born Feb. 5, 1822, at Panditeripo, Dist. Jaffna, Ceylon, where his father, Rev. Dr. John Scudder, was a missionary. He came to the United States in 1822, was prepared for college at Stamwich, Conn., graduated

from Univ. of City of New York, and from Union Theol. Sem. He was ordained by the Third Presbytery of New York, and was appointed by the Amer. Board of Com. Foreign Missions a missionary to Madras, and soon after his arrival, in addition to his missionary work, commenced the study of medicine in the Med. Coll. of Madras, and after graduating, opened a hospital and dispensary in Madras, which is still in successful operation. He attained so much eminence there as to receive the honorary degree of M. D. from the N. Y. Coll. of Phys. & Surg., but made his gratuitous services there subsidiary to his missionary work. His health failing, he returned to the United States in 1858, and after a pastorate of some years in New Jersey, accepted, in 1864, a call to the Howard Presbyterian Church in San Francisco, where he remained till 1871, when he was called to the Central Cong'l Church in Brooklyn. Dr. Scudder has been through life an indefatigable student. His attainments in natural and physical science entitle him to rank with the first scientists of the present time, his linguistic knowledge including a complete mastery of many of the oriental languages. He has published but little, regarding his duties to his congregation as paramount; but his few published works show that he is one of the ripest scholars of our time.

Rev. A. J. F. BEHREND, D. D., born in Holland, 1839; grad. Denison (O.) Univ., 1862, and Rochester (N. Y.) Theo. Sem., 1866; was Trustee of Denison Univ., and Rochester Theo. Sem.; is Commissioner of Foreign Missions, and Vice-Pres. of Am. Miss. Assn.; previous locations: Yonkers, N. Y., 1865-'73; Cleveland, O., 1873-'76; Providence, R. I., 1876-'88; author of published sermons; came to Brooklyn, March, 1883.

Rochester Avenue Congregational Church originated in a Sunday-school, commencing in August, 1859, in a building on the corner of Patchen ave. and Chauncey st., which removed, May 1, 1860, to the basement of the German Lutheran Church, on Herkimer st. March 21, 1860, a society was org. called *The Rochester Avenue Mission*. Subsequently, a chapel was erected on the south-east corner of Rochester ave. and Herkimer st., and occupied March 17, 1861. This chapel was enlarged in 1865. In 1881, it was again enlarged. The auditorium was reseated to hold 400, and newly furnished.

A society termed "The Christian Brotherhood of the Rochester Avenue Mission," was organized; but, in 1866, was changed to a church of the Congregational order, and assumed the name of "*Church of the Mediator*," which was changed to the *Rochester Avenue Congregational Church*, in April, 1881.

During the first two or three years, the pulpit of the Mission was supplied by volunteers. In Oct., 1863, Rev. Bishop Faulkner became Pastor, and continued after the organization of the new church. In November, 1879, he was succeeded by James G. Roberts, D. D.

Puritan Church.—In Dec., 1863, several teachers of the Wallabout Pres. Ch. commenced a new S. S. enterprise in a store, 712 Myrtle ave.; which, with the preaching services held there, resulted July 17, 1865, in the org. of the East Brooklyn Cong. Ch. In Oct. following, land, cor. of De Kalb ave. and Walworth st., was leased for ten years, and a temporary house of worship erected thereon. Rev. Chas. Hall Everest was chosen pastor, and installed May 23, 1866. On June 29, 1865, the present church name was adopted. June, 1868, the present site, cor. Lafayette and Marcy aves., was purchased, and a new building erected and ded. May 6, 1871. The burden assumed in the erection of this new building, and the financial panic of 1873, greatly embarrassed the society, and retarded the development of its original plans. Mr. Everest resigned Feb., 1877. His successors have been: Revs.



CENTRAL CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, ORMOND PLACE.



PURITAN CHURCH.

R. E. Field, 1877-'81; Samuel Calcord, 1881-'3; Edward P. Ingersoll, 1883-'4. The S. S. is large and flourishing; specially notable for its large classes of young ladies. W. W. Shumway, Supt.

Rev. EDWARD P. INGERSOLL was born in Lee, Mass., 1834; grad. Williams, 1855, and Andover Theol. Sem., 1863; was Pres. General Synod Ref. Ch., 1882; previous locations: Sandusky, O., 1863-'8; Indianapolis, 1868-'70; B'klyn, 1870-'83.

Fifth Avenue Congregational Church.—Open air preaching was commenced in 1863 by Rev. Newton Heston, under the patronage of Mr. Lindsay J. Wells. A Sunday-school and prayer-meeting, were at the same time established by Mr. Wells, in a store at the corner of 12th st. and Fifth ave. A church was org. June, 1866.

In Sept., 1865, Mr. Wells, on his own responsibility, commenced the erection of a tabernacle at the corner of Fifth ave. and Eighth st. This was completed at a cost, including the lots, of \$3,500, and dedicated in January, 1866. In the winter of 1867-'8, a portion of the members withdrew and commenced worship on Third st., near Fifth ave., under the name of *Park Congregational Church*. In 1869, the two churches were reunited under the latter name, and commenced the erection of a chapel at the corner of Sixth ave. and Seventh st. The Rev. H. H. McFarland was engaged as a supply, and, in April, 1868, the Rev. Frank Russel became Pastor, continuing after the reunion.

The chapel was completed in the latter part of 1870, at a cost, including site for a church, of about \$40,000. The society is free from debt. Pastors: Rev. Frank Russell, 1868-'74; Thos. R. Slicer, 1877-'81; John W. Malcolm, 1881-'4.

First Congregational Church (E. D.) was organized May 28, 1843, by eight seceding members of the First Presbyterian Church. It happened, one Sabbath, in the latter church, that a colored man took a seat near the centre of the house, and was straightway requested by the sexton to take a seat back next to the door. This transaction specially impressed Samuel Wild, a member of the church, with the heinousness of practising *cant* in the house of God; and he forthwith procured two lots of land at the S. W. corner of 11th and S. 3d sts., upon which he erected, chiefly with his own means, the chapel now known as "Bishop's Chapel," and occupied, at present, by the African Methodist congregation. The enterprise, though not a success, as the world counts success, filled an office, in its day, as an exponent of the principles of regular slaveryism. The Rev. Samuel S. Jocelyn minis-

tered to this church until the close of the War of the Civil Rebellion. It was then disbanded, its white members uniting with the New England Congregational Church, its colored members affiliating with the colored congregation that has since occupied its chapel.

The Rev. Mr. Jocelyn died Aug., 1879, in the fulness of years, honored by all, even those who had differed most from his opinions, for the purity of his life, the piety of his walk and conversation, and the courageousness of his principles.

The New England Church.—A meeting preliminary to the formation of this church was held at the house of Dr. Edwin N. Colt, No. 41 Fourth st., March 18, 1851. April 5th, public worship was commenced at Central Hall cor. of 5th and So. 1st sts., under the ministration of Mr. Thomas K. Beecher; and, on the 21st of the same month an ecclesiastical society was org. The New England Congregational Church was org. May 26, 1851, and Mr. Beecher, on the 26th of June following, was ordained as Pastor. After January 7, 1853, when the Central Hall was destroyed by fire the church worshiped in "The Odeon," in 5th, betw. So. 3 and So. 4th sts., until the completion of the lecture-room of the church edifice in So. 9th st., in July, 1853. In September, 1852, the society purchased three lots, on the north side of So. 9th st., between 5th and 6th sts., on which the corner stone of the present church edifice was laid, January 1, 1853; and the building, completed, was dedicated on the 22 of the next December.

The years 1858 and 1866 are thankfully remembered as years of special divine favor, in which large numbers were added to the church.

The successive Pastors have been: Thomas K. Beecher, June 25, 1851, to May 16, 1854; Henry B. Elliott, November 9, 1854, to November 19, 1855; William R. Tompkins, October 9, 1856; Leonard W. Bacon, installed Mar. 30, 1865; council Apr. 7, 1870; John Henry Brodt, installed Sept. 27, 1870; council, Sept. 27, 1872; John H. Lockwood, installed June 1, 1873; resignation accepted, Nov. 15, 1878; council, Dec. 1, 1878; Rufus Piercy Hibbard, installed May 28, 1879.

The Church of the Covenant was org. in 1868, but the real history of the enterprise begins with the establishment of a Sunday-school in 1852, held under an apple tree, and then in a stable. Mr. Silas Davenport was among the pioneers of the mission. The neighborhood had been visited by Rev. Harvey Newcomb, and the first gathering was in the open air, Sunday, July 4, 1852, not far from the junction of Vanderbilt and Atlantic aves., then an open field. A garb in a small building was used one Sunday, and then the barn. This was the birthplace of Mt. Prospect Mission School. (See page 1022).

In 1864, Rev. Anson Gleason began his labors here by invitation of the Clinton Ave. Church, and remained about two years and a half. Quite a number were converted, some of whom joined that church.

Mr. Gleason was followed by Rev. Franklin Noble, in connection with whose labors a church was organized Jan. 2, 1868, of seven males and ten females. A council, March 1868, recognized the new church. Worship was continued at the hall, cor. of Atlantic and Grand aves., until 1871, when a chapel was erected on the cor. of Baltic street and Classon avenue. This was occupied for four years, when the congregation removed to their present sanctuary. This, a tasteful brown-stone and brick chapel, was erected, at a cost, including of land, of over \$17,000. It has a seating capacity of 400. When, by pecuniary embarrassment, the society were unable to meet their liabilities, Mr. A. S. Barnes became the owner of the property, giving them the use of the building, at

as always been an unwearied helper of the church and Sunday-school; as he has also been of other similar enterprises on "the Hill."

Rev. ANSON GLEASON, born in Manchester, Conn., 1797; teacher to Choctaw Indians, Miss., 1823-'31; to Mohegans, 1832-'48; was Dist. Sec'y Amer. Board of Com. for Foreign Missions, 1848-'51; Missionary to Seneca Indians, Western N. Y., 1851-'61; was City Missionary, Rochester, 1862; Utica, 1863; Brooklyn, 1864-'83.

Rev. Franklin Noble has been associated with Father Gleason in the Atlantic Ave. Mission, and served the church that he was instrumental in forming until May 25, 1874. His successors have been: Revs. R. S. Underwood, from June, 1874, to Nov. 28, 1875; E. P. Thwing, April, 1876, to 1880; Wm. Mackay, 1880; and, at present, Wm. H. Ingersoll.

Rev. EDWARD PAYSON THWING, M. A. (Harv.), Ph. D., born Aug. 25, 1830, at Ware, Mass. He grad. Harvard, 1855; at Andover Theol. Sem., 1858; located Portland, Me., 1858-'62; Quincy, Mass., 1862-'7; has preached in Europe, and for several months at Tolmer's Square Church, London; Pastor (three years) of the Church of the Covenant, Brooklyn; was Prof. of Vocal Culture, Gorham Sem., Me., 1870-'4; of Sacred Rhetoric in Tabernacle Free Coll., which post he retained four years—1874-'8; lectured at Training College, Boston, two winters, and Bethany Institute, New York; author of "Drill Book in Vocal Culture and Gesture," "Outdoor Life in Europe," "Bible Sketches," 1854; "Memorial of Thomas Thwing," 1867; "Hand-book of Illustrations," "Facts of Tobacco," "Persian Queen," a Hymn Book; "Standard Hymns," member of N. Y. Acad. of Sciences, Victoria Institute, Philosophical Society of Gt. Britain; contributor to magazines and the religious press many years.

The present Pastor, Rev. WILLIAM H. INGERSOLL, was born at Rochester, 1837; grad. Columbia Coll., 1860; Att. Union Theol. Sem.; author of *Art Christ*, and *Love and Law in Religion*; located in Brooklyn since 1850.

Lee Avenue Congregational Church was org. Sept. 30, 1872, by the members who had formerly composed the Lee Ave. Reformed Dutch Church, the latter transferring their realty, personal property and membership to the former. Rev. Theodore J. Holmes was installed as Pastor Sept. 30, 1872, and served two years. The vacant pulpit was then supplied by the Rev. Dr. Edward Eggleston, who had been a Methodist minister in the West, but who was then occupied with literary work. In 1874, Dr. Eggleston accepted the pastorate on condition that the church became independent. His creed was summed up in the words "Christian Endeavor." He made his church unique in its independence. The Endeavor Club and the Shooting Gallery in the Church Parlor became famous throughout the land. Dr. Eggleston's pastorate was dissolved in 1879, and after a brief term of service by Mr. McKinley, of Minnesota, Rev. Wilbur F. Crafts accepted a call; the independent attitude of the church was given up, and it returned to Congregationalism. Thus, in the brief space of eight years, for the third time, the relations of the church were altered. A creed was adopted, and a council was called to install the new pastor, who allied himself with the Manhattan Congregational Association. Liberalism and orthodoxy did not, however, assimilate under Mr. Crafts' pastorage, and, after many dissensions, the former withdrew and left the latter in possession.

Shortly after the withdrawal, Mr. Crafts himself resigned. On April 2, 1883, a call was extended to Rev. Henry A. Powell, of the old Bushwick Reformed Church, which was accepted, and Mr. Powell was installed April 25, 1883.

With three denominational changes in eight years, with constant dissensions and divisions in the church, it is not sur-

prising that the great work in the Sunday-school was seriously interfered with; whole classes—teachers and scholars included—left, and at one time it seemed as if the whole school would be disbanded. On October 29, 1882, when all was discord and confusion, Jeremiah Johnson, Jr., was again elected to the superintendency. He has brought order out of chaos, and the prospects for the future are very flattering; already the school numbers 1,500 scholars and 150 teachers, and is rapidly increasing. The Lee Ave. Congregational Church has good reasons for encouragement, owning a property worth \$150,000, but slightly encumbered, and its auditorium thronged at each service.

Rev. HENRY A. POWELL was born in Chatham, N. Y., 1851; grad. 1873 from Union College, and, three years later, took a degree from the theological seminary connected with that institution. Mr. Powell has had brilliant success; was admitted to the Bar, but he has no intention of giving up the ministry. He studied law while taking a course in English history at the New York University; is a practical, common sense man, and a forcible speaker. While orthodox in belief, he is not bigoted.

Lewis Avenue Congregational Church.—In 1873, Messrs. John H. Burtis, James Williamson, and Rev. Donald McLaren, organized a Sunday-school on the corner of Yates ave. (now Sumner) and Gates ave. Grace Chapel was erected and opened in Nov., 1874, on Lewis ave. and Monroe st.; and here, in August, 1875, Grace Presbyterian Church was org., and Rev. C. E. Lawrence became Pastor. He was followed, in 1876, by Rev. Mr. Lucas, and he, in 1877, by Rev. James Hall; during whose pastorate the church adopted the Congregational form of government, and assumed its present name. Revs. J. Chalmers Easton; Mr. Boyd, and G. W. Plack, have since been Pastors.

Rev. G. W. PLACK was born in Altoona, Pa., 1856; grad. Lafayette Coll., 1879; Union Theol. Sem., 1882; settled in B'klyn May, 1882.

Nazarene Congregational Church (colored), was org. July 20th, 1873, with twenty members, mostly from the South. The first place of worship was a hall at Fulton ave. and Cumberland st. They afterward removed to a hall, at Fulton and Clermont aves.; then, in May, 1880, to the Athenæum Hall, corner of Vanderbilt and Atlantic aves. The American Missionary Association sent supplies to this church till 1877, when Rev. Robert F. Wheeler was called; and has, since 1878, been commissioned by the Am. Home Miss. Society.

Tompkins Avenue Congregational Church.—The Tompkins Avenue Congregational Society was org., and trustees chosen, July 6th, 1875, and the church established on the 16th of the same month by twenty members.

The Presbyterian Church edifice, corner of Tompkins ave. and McDonough street, was sold on foreclosure, July 9, 1875, and the trustees of the Tompkins Avenue Society obtained possession from the purchasers. In April, 1881, the church and society purchased this church property for \$40,100, which was at once paid, leaving the church free from debt.

January 1st, 1876, Rev. Charles D. Helmer became pastor; died 1879; followed by Rev. Samuel M. Freeland, 1879; Rev. Geo. F. Pentecost, 1880-'84. This church has dismissed nearly 100 members to other churches, and has now a membership of 450. In Sept., 1881, it opened a mission in Ellery street, where services have since been regularly held.

In May, 1882, Mr. Pentecost commenced street preaching in the 21st Ward, and systematic visitation, and soon a mission was established; lots were purchased on the corner of Park and Marcy Aves., and a frame church erected, seating 800, costing nearly \$10,000.

Rev. GEORGE F. PENTECOST was born in Albion, Ill., Sept. 23, 1842. When he was quite young his father died, and the lad was apprenticed to a printer; he emigrated to Kansas, and was appointed to a position in the Governor's office; and afterwards to be Clerk of the U. S. Dis. Court, which position he filled by proxy, being under age; returning to Kentucky he was converted in 1860, and the following year entered the College of Georgetown, Ky. Soon after he enlisted in a Kentucky cavalry regiment, as chaplain, with the rank of captain. Desirous to devote his life to the ministry, he preached in Green Castle, Evansville, Ind., Covington, Ky.

In 1867, he supplied the First Baptist Church, during the summer, and accepted a call from the Hanson Place Baptist Church, in Dec., 1869; three years later, he assumed charge of the Warren Avenue Church in Boston. In following years he held Bible readings and evangelistic services in many of the cities of New England.

In 1880, he was called to the Tompkins Avenue Congregational Church in this city. His profound study of the bible; his clear, concise expositions of biblical truth; his vigor, earnestness and strength have made him a very successful Pastor. His Sunday afternoon services at the Academy of Music were productive of great good to the thronged audiences.

The East Congregational Church was org. 1877, with fifty members, mostly from Puritan Church. Their first place of worship was Liberty Hall, corner of Gates and Nosstrand aves. In 1878, a church edifice, seating 400, was erected at the corner of Tompkins ave. and Kosciuszko street. The first Pastor was Rev. George C. Miln; he was succeeded in 1881, by Rev. W. C. Stiles, who resigned in 1883, leaving the church at present without a Pastor. The pulpit is supplied by Rev. J. Hyatt Smith.

The Scandinavian Free Mission Church, org. 1879, is a Congregational Society, and originated in a mission that had been under the charge of Rev. John P. Swanstrom during many years. Its place of worship is a chapel on Pacific st., between Hoyt and Smith sts.

Rev. Swanstrom has been the missionary in charge since the organization of the society, assisted at times by others.

The First Identity Church.—This congregation was organized in November, 1880. The following preamble to the resolutions adopted by the church at its organization, expresses the peculiar belief of its members concerning the identity of the lost tribes of Israel and the Anglo-Saxons, which led to the establishment of the society and the adoption of the name:

"Whereas, We are of the firm conviction that the people now known as the Anglo-Saxons are the House of Israel; that, as such, the prophecies and other references to the House of Israel, in the Old and New Testaments, refer to them."

This congregation worships in Music Hall, Flatbush ave. The Pastor is Rev. G. W. Greenwood.

Union Congregational Church, East New York, org. May 17, 1883, by some from the Brownsville Congregational Church, and others who had commenced a Presbyterian mission. Thirty members entered the church by letter, and in three weeks there were eight conversions. The members of the new church unanimously called as their Pastor the Rev. Curtis Graham, and he accepted the call. He had been a successful lawyer, but, after being converted, left the bar for the pulpit. He preached in Saybrook, Conn., first in the Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1857, he was transferred to Kansas, where he was sent to the Legislature, to represent the Free Soil element. He had a very exciting experience, but stoutly maintained his position; and, while in the Legis-

lature, had a bill passed founding the Highland University and a Methodist University in the southern part of the State. He became a trustee of both institutions. President Lincoln subsequently appointed him a chaplain in the army. After the war, he preached in Easthampton and Narragansett, but, owing to a throat trouble, was compelled to retire for a time from the ministry.

The land has been presented to them by Mr. Gilbert S. Thatford. He has also given quite a sum of money toward the building fund.

The new church is located on Orient ave., near Liberty. It is a frame structure, one and a half stories high, very ornamental and attractive in design and finish. It is 35 feet front and 40 deep. The interior is finished in hard wood, and supplied with the most modern church furniture. It is one of the neatest churches in the town, and cost about \$5,000. The OFFICERS are: *Trustees*, G. S. Thatford, E. A. Wooley, H. S. Stewart, J. D. Glover, Robert Dixon, John Paton, N. W. Woolsey, Edwin B. Clayton and James McCracken; *Clerk*, Chas. H. Hayward; *Auditor*, Charles Schwicker; *Treasurer*, Frederick Schwicker; *Deacons*, John Paton, William Bishop, Hamilton Van Sickle, Alpheus Lewis, Charles Wanser, Abraham De Graff and E. A. Stewart.

First Congregational Church of Brownsville.—The church is located at Brownsville, a small but growing settlement in the south-western corner of the town of New Lots. It is the only church there; the next nearest church being the new one nearly two miles north-east of it. It was started in June, 1866, when meetings were held in members' houses. In 1867, the members decided to build a church. At this meeting, held at the residence of Mr. G. S. Thatford, he presented them four lots on which to build. City Missionary, M. H. Mowery, who preached for them, raised \$2,000 to build the church; the Congregational Union gave \$500 more. With additional money, subscribed by the members, the church was built; and, when dedicated, May 31, 1869, it was free of debt. The Rev. L. S. Davison was Pastor one year; Rev. I. C. Lockwood served one year; Rev. C. H. Pannell, who followed, remained eight years; Rev. A. H. Kirkland, who was converted in the Plymouth Bethel (became a letter-carrier, and finally a minister), followed, and preached two years; he was succeeded by the Rev. Newman Wright; the Rev. Curtis Graham followed. There was trouble among the members, and, although he was a good Pastor, he could not amicably heal over the difficulty. There was finally a separation. He went with the seceders, who combined with the Presbyterians, and formed a new church, which, under his care, is progressing finely. The church, after he left, in searching for a Pastor, met the Rev. F. H. Decker, who preached for them so successfully that they called him.

Union Mission Chapel.—In 1862, several persons in the Eastern District established a Sunday-school for poor children on the corner of South Eleventh and Second sts., in an unoccupied store. The school was afterwards removed to 106 North Third st. Mr. J. T. Dill has been superintendent for twenty years. Religious services have been held, and clothing distributed to needy children. In May, 1883, the brick building at No. 155 North Second st. was purchased, and an extension will be built in the rear for chapel and school purposes. Trustees: Rev. J. J. White, *Pres.*; John M. Stearns, *Treas.*; Rev. N. W. Wells, Dr. Cauldwell, J. T. Dill, G. H. Codwell, F. Roberts, E. D. Forman, G. W. Kelsey.

The Central Congregational Church, (see page 1024), by the advice of Dr. Scudder, estab. a *Mission* in the 25th Ward, or Ralph ave., near Fulton st., for the purpose of carrying on missionary work among the poor people in that neighborhood. George A. Bell took charge of the Mission, and made

a grand success of the work. The parent church voted the sum of \$15,000 to purchase land upon which to erect a church edifice, as well as the Sunday-school Mission. The land was secured. It is a plot 100 feet square, on the corner of Ralph ave. and Chauncey st.

The work of erecting the new building was commenced, and the new church was ready for occupancy at the close of 1883. It is a frame building of the Gothic order of architecture, with all the necessary accommodations, and erected of the best material; finished in an attractive style, and with seatings for 800 people. Those who are acquainted with the field predict that a magnificent work will be accomplished here; and that, in the course of five years, a church will be firmly established that will be nearly equal in size to the parent church.

The New York and Brooklyn Congregational Association was the outgrowth of another organization, known as the Manhattan Congregational Association, which was formed in November, 1841, at the Study of the Broadway Tabernacle, Rev. E. W. Andrews then Pastor.

This Association continued until the Spring of 1846, when the New York and Brooklyn Association was organized at the Broadway Tabernacle, March 16, 1846. There were present at this meeting Rev. Messrs. Dirk C. Lansing, Joseph Harrison, George B. Cheever, George Turner, William W. Wallace, Richard S. Storrs, John Marsh, Isaac N. Sprague, Amzi Camp, Luke S. Stoutenburg, and Joseph P. Thomson.

No annual or semi-annual meeting has been omitted from the date of its organization until the present time. At twenty-six of the sessions of this Association, young men have been examined in their preparation and fitness for the

ministry, and recommendations have been issued to one hundred and sixty-three persons, two have been conditioned, and four rejected.

The Association has put upon its record hearty expressions of active sympathy with the many societies and causes of benevolence and Christian work; and obituary resolutions on the occasion of the death of ten of its members.

Its meetings have been interesting and profitable; many times uniting with a conference called by the church at which they have been held; and they have ever been promotive of Christian fellowship among the churches and fraternal regard among its members.

The following are Congregational clergymen residing in Brooklyn:

Rev. EDWARD BEECHER, D. D., was born 1803, at East Hampton, L. I.; grad. Yale, 1822; studied theol., New Haven and Andover, Mass.; was tutor Yale, 1825-'6; Pres. Illinois Coll., 1830-'44; located Boston, 1826-'30, 1844-'55; Galesbury, Ill., 1855-'70; author of pamphlets and books: *History of Lovejoy Mob at Alton, Ill.*, *Conflict of Ages*, *Papal Conspiracy*, *Concord of Ages*, and others; located in Brooklyn, 1870.

Rev. WILLIAMS HOWE WHITEMORE, born in Bolton, Ct., 1800; grad. Yale Coll., 1825, and Yale Theol. Sem., 1829; located Rye, N. Y., 1829-'32; Charlton, Mass., 1833-'6; Southbury, Ct., 1836-'50; Prin. Sem. in New Haven, 3 yrs.; Agent Nat. Freedmen's Relief Assn.; located Brooklyn, 1868.

Rev. ARCHIBALD ROSS, born in Prince Edward's Island, 1857; grad. Queen's Coll., Kingston, 1874; located Wolfe Island, Ont., 1872-'5; Brooklyn, 1876-'84; author of pamphlets and newspaper articles.

METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCHES.

Sands Street Methodist Episcopal Church.—The pioneer of Methodism here was Thomas Webb, a captain in the British army, who began to preach "in his own hired house," near the barracks in New York, as early as 1766. He preached the first Methodist sermon ever heard in Brooklyn, about 1768. He was then about 44, and, because of his injuries, was retired on full pay; but devoted himself wholly to the work of the ministry. Brooklyn at that time contained fewer people than Jamaica, and New York's population numbered 20,000. A stormy period of twenty years followed, during which the Revolutionary war was fought. Nothing is known of Methodism in Brooklyn during this period. In 1787, another Methodist preacher appears—the Rev. Woodman Hickson. There were only about 204 Methodists on Long Island at that time. Coming up to Sands street, in front of where the church now stands, he secured a table, mounted it and preached the second Methodist sermon in Brooklyn.

A class was soon formed, and thus, about 100 years ago, the foundation of Methodism was laid in this city. In May, 1794, the old Sands Street Church was organized at the residence of Peter Cannon. The same year the first Board of Trustees was elected, viz: John Garrison, Thomas Van Pelt, Burdett Stryker, Isaac Moser, Richard Everett and Stephen Hendrickson. In September, they bought of Joshua Sands the lot on which this edifice now stands, and completed a church the following year. At that time the only other churches in Brooklyn were St. Ann's, dedicated 1787, and the old Dutch Church, dedicated, 1666. In June, the Brooklyn

Methodists, who had been under the care of the New York Methodists, became a separate society, with a pastor of their own. The congregation numbered twenty-three white people and twelve colored. *Joseph Totten* became their Pastor. Bishop Asbury, the only Methodist Bishop then in America, in October, occupied the pulpit. In his diary of 1796, he wrote: "I went over to Brooklyn, where we have a small society. I had a very few hearers except those who came from the city (New York). I administered the sacrament. We had some life." Under Mr. Totten's ministry of one year the membership increased from 35 to 39. He was succeeded by Mr. *Phoebus* who remained two years, during which time the membership increased to 81. Among the earliest Methodists was Hannah Stryker, wife of Burdett Stryker, one of the first trustees. She was the first one in the church who died. Half a dozen uneventful years passed, save that the congregation steadily increased. In 1804, under the pastorate of *Cyrus Stebbins*, the church was enlarged. At this time there became associated with the church a name destined to become widely known, that of Harper—Joseph Harper, grandfather of the original Harper Brothers, who came from England, in 1740. He was elected a trustee in 1800. His home literally became the home of the Sands street ministers. As he would not name a price for their board, a special committee of the church fixed it at \$3.25 a week. The interests of the church were better looked after, when Joseph Harper became trustee. We find on the records the following resolutions:

"Resolved, That there shall be a new set of steps erected at the front door.

"*Resolved*, That the sexton be instructed to have the church open and candles lighted at least a quarter of an hour before the meeting begins, and to see that the boys make no disturbance; also, that on dark nights when there is a public meeting to light the lamp at the church door."

Considering the fact that the sexton only received \$35 a year and a grave-digger's perquisites, it was hardly to be wondered that he sometimes grew careless. The church prospered every way. The membership in 1808 was 250. Financially, they were situated so as to be able to tender to Joshua Sands \$100 still due him on the church lot. He forgave the debt, and they were able to put the money back in the treasury. In 1809, they raised sufficient money to build a parsonage. They wished to buy a strip of land on High street for this purpose from Mr. Sands. He surprised them by making a present of it to them. Though an Episcopalian, his name will ever be connected with the history of the church he so grandly befriended. In 1810, it was resolved to build a new church. The edifice then was 30x60, with an end gallery for colored people. It had been lengthened once, and the brethren wished to lengthen it again.

The pastor, Rev. William Thatcher, opposed this, saying he could easier raise \$3,000 to build a new church than \$1,400 for enlargement. His counsel prevailed, and thus came into existence the "Old White Church." Its dimensions were 42x70, with three galleries. It cost \$4,200. Bishop Asbury said it was an elegant house. The church had not been generous to its pastors, and when Mr. Thatcher was going away he said: "You are in the habit of paying \$350 a year to a married preacher. New York pays \$500, and let me tell you, no man has paid so much to support your preacher this year as William Thatcher." The brethren had evidently not intended to be parsimonious, for they voted \$400 for their next preacher and made up a purse of \$60 for Mr. Thatcher. In 1821, under the pastorate of Lewis Pease, the membership was nearly doubled, becoming 401. In 1829, when Noah Levings was pastor, again there was a notable work of grace wrought. Among the converts were thirty-five sailors, who requested their grog to be stopped. In 1837, during the ministry of the Rev. W. H. Norris, many were converted, the membership reaching 667. It became necessary to erect a larger building. January, 1844, a brick church (60x80) was dedicated. It was a fine building and elegantly situated, for Sands street was then the thoroughfare upon which resided the wealthy and intellectual people of Brooklyn. Brooklyn then had a population of 60,000 and had been a chartered city for ten years.

The church continued to prosper. A new parsonage was built. Dark days were approaching; \$18,000 were expended, of which \$10,000 were still due. Sunday morning, August 11, 1848, four years after the dedication, the congregation assembled, not to worship, but to gaze sadly upon the ruins of their church, which had been destroyed by fire. The fire ruined seven blocks. They were disheartened, but the Pastor, Rev. N. H. Morris, said "Rebuild." Under his zealous leadership the people rallied. A building committee was immediately appointed. Upon it were David Coope, Nathaniel Bonnell, Jacob Brown, Warren Richmond, J. J. Studwell. The present edifice, the same size as the former, was erected. From that time, thirty-four years, the church has continually prospered. It is the mother church of Brooklyn Methodism and literal mother of several Methodist churches. In 1819, the official board assessed the colored people \$10 a quarter for the support of the church. Four months after, it became apparent they would secede. In 1820, they formed a church of their own. In 1823, the York Street Church was organized.



SANDS ST. M. E. CHURCH.

In 1831, the Washington street society was organized. Each assumed a portion of the consolidated debt which was \$18,500; Washington street taking \$10,000; York street, \$3,000; Sands street, \$5,500. Hanson place Church was also born in Sands street—a committee being appointed in 1836 to see if ground suitable for a meeting-house could be obtained. Numerous other churches throughout the city owe much to Sands street. During the past twenty-five years it has contributed \$700 to the Tract Society, \$700 to the Sunday-School Union, \$300 to the Educational Society, \$700 to the Women's Foreign Missionary Society, \$400 to the Freedman's Aid Society, \$1,000 to the Church Extension Society, \$3,000 to the Bible Society, \$3,000 to worn-out preachers, \$53,000 to Parent Missionary Societies—an average of \$7,000 a year.

Ministry: 1795, Joseph Totten; 1796, David Buck; 1797, Jos. Totten; 1798, And. Nichols; 1799, Cyrus Stebbins; 1800-'01, David Buck; 1802, Peter Jayne; 1803, Ezekiel Canfield; 1804, Cyrus Stebbins; 1805, E. Cooper; 1806, E. Cooper, S. Thomas; 1807, Elijah Woolsey, J. Wilson; 1808, Daniel Ostrander; 1809, Reuben Hubbard; 1810-'11, Wm. Thatcher; 1812-'13, Lewis Pease; 1814, Sam. Merwin; 1815, Nathan Emory; 1816-'17, Jas. Crawford; 1818, Wm. Rose; 1819-'20, Wm. McCaine; 1821-'22, Lewis Pease; 1823-'24, Wm. Ross; 1825, T. Burch; 1826, T. Burch, S. L. Stillman; 1827, S. Luckey, S. L. Stillman; 1828, S. Luckey, L. Landon; 1829, Noah Levings; 1830, Jas. Covel, Jr.; 1831, John C. Greene; 1832-'34, Thos. Birch; 1835-'36-'37, Barth. Creagh; 1837-'38-'39, W. H. Norris; 1839, Fitch Reed; 1840-'41, P. C. Oakley; 1842-'43, L. W. M. Vincent; 1844-'45, H. F. Pease; 1846-'47, Nathan Bangs; 1848-'49, W. H. Norris; 1850-'51, J. W. B. Wood; 1852-'53, H. T. Fox; 1854-'55, L. S. Weed; 1856-'57, Jno. Miley; 1859, J. B. Hagany; 1860-'61, B. H. Nadel; 1862-'3, L. S. Weed; 1864-'66, Chas. Fletcher; 1867, E. G. Andrews; 1868, H. B. Elkins; 1868-'70, Rev. Geo. De La Matyr; 1871-'3, Rev. Geo. F. Kettell; 1874, Rev. F. P. Tower; 1875-'7, Rev. Geo. Taylor; 1878-'80, Rev. Lindsay Parker; 1881-'3, Rev. J. S. Breckenridge; 1883-'4, Rev. L. R. Streeter.

The First Methodist Episcopal Church (E. D.), better known as the South Second Street Methodist Episcopal, the first ecclesiastical organization in the village of Williamsburgh, and the second in the old town of Bushwick, was formed about 1800. Its first house of worship was erected in 1808, on the old Williamsburgh and Jamaica turnpike (now North 2d, cor. 5th); was repaired in 1821, and occupied until the present building was completed.

The colored congregation, now at cor. South 3d and 11th sts., worshipped in the old building for some time, but about 1845 it was burned.

In 1837, the foundation of the present spacious brick church was laid, on South 2d st., between 5th and 6th. This church

as org. in August, 1838; its first trustees were David Garret, Henry E. Bodwell, Geo. W. Pittman, John L. Gray, Simon Richardson, and James Sparkman. The building was dedicated Jan. 8th, 1840, when there were about fifty communicants.

In 1842, this church first received a regular appointment of a preacher in charge from the annual Conference; having previously belonged to the Williamsburgh circuit, consisting, with it, of the Newtown, the Cross Roads and the Wallabout churches, with one minister in charge of all four churches. Such has been the rapid increase of the congregation, that all the Methodist churches of the Eastern District of Brooklyn (with the exception of St. John's) have since been colonized from it. Notwithstanding this mother church has sent out so many successful colonies, it continues full. The building was unroofed in the great storm of 1853, but was repaired and enlarged, making it one of the largest Methodist churches in this part of Brooklyn.

In May, 1868, the society purchased the present parsonage adjoining the church for \$6,500. In 1875, the entire interior of the church was refitted; and was, in part, remodeled, with an entire change of the front, making three entrances instead of one; also adding a wing on the west, with fine, large infant-class room capable of seating 300 scholars. Over this room is situated a large double parlor with folding doors. The expense of this improvement was about \$12,000. In 1883, the Sunday-school room, infant-class room, class rooms, etc., were again refitted, newly painted, walls and ceilings frescoed, floors carpeted, etc., at an expense of \$1,000, making it now one of the pleasantest and most commodious Sabbath-school and lecture rooms in the Eastern District, with a large and prosperous school. The present church membership is about 650.

Ministry: Rev. Dr. Coville, Wm. K. Stopford, 1836-'37; Rich Seaman and James Rawson, 1838; Wm. Thatcher and James Rawson, 1839; John LeFevre and C. Ross, 1840-'41; Henry F. Roberts, 1842-'43; Paul R. Brown, 1844-'45; John M. Pease, 1846; Edwin L. James, 1847-'48; W. F. Collins, 1849-'50; R. H. Loomis, 1851; Harvey Husted, 1852-'53; J. Miley, 1853-'55; John S. Mitchell, 1856-'57; M. L. Scudder, 1858-'59; Rufus C. Putney, 1860-'61; James W. Horne, 1862-'63; C. B. Sing, 1864-'66; Wm. H. Boole, 1867-'69; G. L. Taylor, 1870; J. A. Roche, 1871-'73; J. Pegg, Jr., 1874-'76; John Parker, 2d, 1877-'79; A. J. Wyatt, 1880-'81; Wm. H. Boole, 1882-'83. The present Board of Trustees are: Chas. S. Potts, Peter Harkness, Benj. Potter, Nath'l Washburn, John C. Wolf, Dan'l C. Driver, Chas. W. Johnson, W. H. Bradford, Philip D. Schaefer, with Rev. W. H. Boole, *President of the Joint Board of Trustees, Stewards and Leaders*, and John R. Schryver, *Secretary*.

York Street Methodist Episcopal Church is the child of Sands Street Church, the congregation of which had so increased that, in 1823, during the pastorate of the eloquent William Ross, it was found necessary to erect another house of worship. This, a neat, framed building, forty-two by fifty-five feet, with a small gallery, was built by Gamaliel King and Joseph Moser, at a cost of \$5,000, and was dedicated April 6th, 1824, by the venerable Bishop George, who was assisted in the remaining services of the day by the sainted Summerfield and Rev. John Hannah, a delegate from the British Conference; thirteen candidates for the ministry being also ordained by the bishop on the same occasion.

Among the original members were: Andrew Mercein, Joshua Rogers, John Cole and Benjamin Prince. In 1828, a parsonage was erected near the church, and the congregation

continued under the watchful eye and careful nursing of its devoted parent until it attained its twelfth year, 1835, when it was "set off" and "set up" for itself.

The church building was altered and enlarged in 1835; and, in 1851, a large and substantial brick building was erected, at a cost of \$13,000. In 1853, the ground was donated by Rutson Suckley and sister, on which a lecture-room and school building were erected. The Sunday-school was org. 1832, in a room on the corner of Prospect and Charles streets. Mrs. Charles Carpenter (wife of the pastor) and Mrs. Bethnel Rogers, gathered in the children from the neighborhood. There were 70 present at the first meeting. The first superintendent was George Booth, popularly known as Father Booth. The female superintendent was Miss Catherine Nichols.

Ministry: 1825-'26, Stephen L. Stillman; 1827-'28, Seymour Landon; 1829-'30, James Covell; 1831-'32, Charles Carpenter; 1833-'34, John Luckey; 1835-'36, Raphael Gilbert; 1837-'38, J. L. Gilder; 1839-'40, E. G. Griswold; 1841-'42, Seymour Landon, second term; 1843, John Poissall; 1844-'45, Buel Goodsell; 1846-'47, Phineas Rice; 1848-'49, William C. Hoyt; 1850-'51, Joseph Law; 1852-'53, J. L. Gilder, second term; 1854-'55, George Woodruff; 1856-'57, Charles Kelsey; 1858-'59, John E. Searles; 1860-'61, Elisha Sands; 1862-'63, William H. Boole; 1864, Rufus Putney; 1865-'66-'67, Stephen Rushmore; 1868-'69, Charles Backman; 1870-'71-'72, James V. Saunders; 1873-'74, Charles W. Fordham; 1875-'76-'77, J. L. Gilder, third term; 1878-'79-'80, A. C. Stevens; 1881-'82, Duncan McGregor.

Washington Street M. E. Church (Washington street, between Concord and Tillary streets) was erected in 1831, at a cost of \$15,000, and was set off as a separate station in 1835. It was then on the outskirts of the city, which has since grown around it until it has become the centre of a dense population, and the parent of several of the most flourishing churches of the community.

Ministry (since it became a separate charge in 1835): Revs. Stephen Remington, 1835-'7; J. B. Stratten, Robert Seney, 1837-'8 and 1847-'48; James Floy, D. D., 1841-'2; James Sewell, 1842-'43; Charles W. Carpenter, 1845-'46; Daniel Curry, D. D., 1849-'50; John Crawford, 1851-'52; John Kenney, D. D., 1852-'54 (two terms); Robert M. Hatfield, 1854-'57; Charles Shelling, 1856-'57; Jno. Kenney, 1858-'59; M. L. Scudder, 1860; F. S. De Hass, 1861-'62; W. F. Watkins, 1863-'65; A. S. Hunt, 1866-'68; 1869-'70-'71, C. E. Harris; 1872-'73-'74, John E. Searles; 1875-'76-'77, Daniel Goodsell; 1878-'79, D. O. Ferris; 1880-'83, R. T. McNichol.

The church and chapel are valued at \$75,000; the parsonage (No. 265 Washington street), at \$10,000.

African Wesleyan Methodist Episcopal Church (colored), in the village of Brooklyn (Regular Line). The beginnings of this church originally located on High street near Bridge, have been noted in the history of the Sands Street Church. On the 18th of January, 1818, it was incorporated under the above title. Trustees: Peter Cruger, Israel Jemison, Cæsar Sprong, Benjamin Cruger, John E. Jackson, *Ministry*, (as far as known): Rev. Stephen Dutton, in charge 1823; Samuel Todd, in charge from 1829 to 1837; Richard Williams, in 1837-'38; Wm. Moore, in 1839-'40; John Spencer, 1841-'42; Edmund Cosby, in 1842-'43; William Moore, in 1844-'45; Ely N. Hall; 1850-'51; Israel Paterson, 1854; William Gardner, 1855; James Campbell, 1856; James Morris Williams, 1857; Abraham Crippen, 1858; Rev. Spekes, 1859; Richard Cain, 1860; James Morris Williams, 1863; D. Doyle, 1866; Nelson Turpin, 1867; William Winder, 1869; Mowbray, 1872; James Morris Williams, 1873; Theophilus Stewart, 1875; John F. Thomas, 1877; John F. Stansberry, 1880-'82.

In 1854, the church property on High street was sold, and the present house of worship on Bridge street, between Myrtle avenue and Johnson street, was purchased from a Presbyterian society for \$12,000.

DeKalb Avenue M. E. Church.—The first efforts leading to the formation of this society and to the building of its church were a prayer-meeting, called by Mr. J. B. Keyes, and held at the house of Mr. John Robb, in Flushing avenue, near Classon, in the fall of 1836. The first sermon was preached June 18, 1837, in the new school-house in Classon avenue, and, on the same day, the Sabbath-school was organized with eight members.

In the fall of 1840 a church was begun in Franklin avenue, below Park, and the society became a part of the Williamsburg and Bushwick circuit. In 1841, the church became a separate station, with Rev. Marvin Richardson as Pastor. He was followed by Rev. B. Story, under whose labors the society prospered very much.

In 1846, the station was called East Brooklyn, and Ezra Whitney became Pastor. The Pastors following were: David Osborne, William Gothard, Joseph Henson, S. W. King, Buel Goodsell, Julius Field and Joseph Law. Through the labors of Mr. Law and the earnest co-operation of the membership, the present church was built, and dedicated in 1856. In 1864, part of the membership withdrew and formed a mission in Tompkins avenue, which afterward became a prosperous church.

Pastors since 1856: Revs. J. S. Inskip, 1857-'58; G. Dunbar, 1858-'60; A. H. Mead, 1860-'62; R. C. Putney, 1862-'63; G. L. Gilbert, 1864; J. W. Leek, 1865-'68; D. O. Ferrés, 1868-'71; W. H. Wardell, 1871-'73; W. P. Corbitt, 1873; S. H. Platts, 1874-'77; C. W. Millen, 1877-'80; John Parker, 1880-'83; Wm. Burt, 1883-'84.

The church is now united and prosperous; membership about 600, class-meetings well attended, and Sabbath-school numbers 500.

The Johnson St. (old Centenary) M. E. Church (Johnson, cor. of Jay) originated in the dissatisfaction of a large portion of the Washington street congregation with the appointment of a preacher to that station in 1838. In 1839, a new society was organized, and a church erected on Johnson st., cor. of Jay, 80 by 50 feet, for \$8,000, which was finished and occupied in 1840. It received its name of *The Centenary Club* from the date of its commencement, that year being the centenary of Methodism. In 1868, the corporate name was changed to *Johnson St. M. E. Church*.

Ministry: 1840, Benjamin Griffen; 1841, Jarvis Z. Nichols; 1842-'3, James Young; 1844-'5, John M. Pease; 1846, J. C. Green; 1847, B. Griffen; 1848-'9, J. Law; 1850-'51, J. G. Smith; 1852, Geo. Brown; 1853-'4, C. H. Whitecar; 1855-'6, J. S. Inskip; 1857-'8, Heman Bangs; 1859, J. Law; 1860-'61, T. D. Stevenson; 1862-'3, Chas. E. Glover; 1864-'5-'6, William McAllister; 1867-'8-'9, J. E. Searles; 1870-'1, F. W. Ware; 1872-'3-'4, Francis C. Hill; 1875-'6, James L. Hall; 1877-'8, Wm. H. Russell; 1879-'80, Geo. Lansing Taylor; 1882, Barnabas F. Reeve.

Rev. BARNABAS F. REEVE, born at Southampton, N. Y.; grad. Concord (N. H.) Biblical Institute; Prin. Franklinville (L. I.) Academy, 1860-'6; preached at Orient, L. I., 1866-'9; Clinton, Ct., 1869-'71; Amityville, 1871-'4; Patchogue, 1874-'7; Brooklyn, 1877-'9; East New York, 1879-'81; Johnson street, B'klyn, 1881-'4.

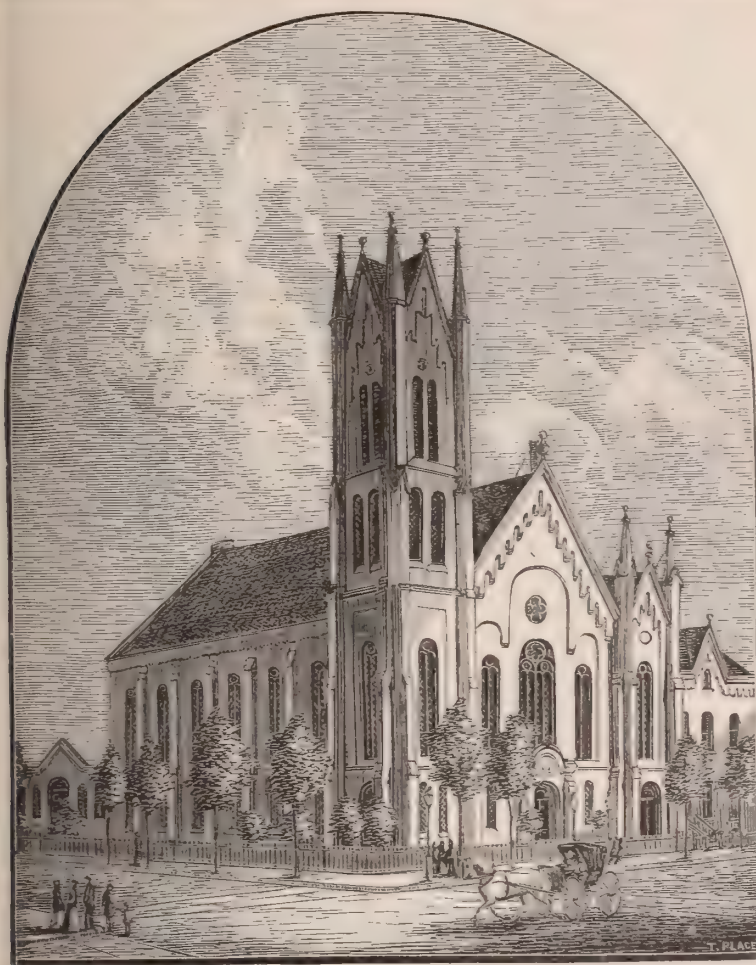
Mount Zion African Protestant Methodist Church was org. June 18, 1842, and incorporated in 1844, under William Harden, a blind colored preacher, who supplied it till his death, in 1847. The organization then broke up, its membership mostly uniting with the African M. E. Ch. in High st.

The first place of worship was a rope-walk, and after that was burned they met in private houses.

Eighteenth St. (Sixth) M. E. Church.—The first M. E. services in this part of the city were held, in 1836, by local preachers in a private house; the use of an unoccupied Reformed Church on Third ave. was offered them, and a class was formed, in which were Hamilton Reeves, David Downs, their wives, and others. After the use of the church was denied them, they met in the kitchen of a Mr. Parker, near the junction of Hamilton and Prospect aves. Here the church was organized in the fall of 1840. Rev. William McAllister organized a Sunday-school, with six scholars and one teacher. A small chapel was built on 18th st., near 3d ave., in 1842, which was supplied by local preachers until 1845, when the Conference placed Rev. L. Saulsbury in charge. In 1850, three lots on the south-west corner of 18th st. and 5th ave. were purchased, and the little church was removed to the new site. In June, 1855, two additional lots were purchased on 18th st., and one on 5th ave. The corner-stone of the new church was laid Sept., 1855, the church dedicated April 6, 1856. In 1881, it was decided to build a new church in 18th st. The last services in the old church were held June 4, 1882. The corner-stone of the new church was laid Aug. 1, 1882. The church is a frame edifice, about 50 by 80 feet, and cost about \$22,000. **Ministry:** L. Saulsbury, 1845; Henry Hatfield, 1846; Eben Heberd, 1847-'8; Henry D. Latham, 1849-'50; George Taylor, 1851-'2; William B. Hoyt, 1853-'5; M. N. Olmstead, 1856-'7; Joseph Henson, 1858-'9; Sam. W. King, 1860-'1; Stephen Rushmore, 1862-'3; Albert Nash, 1864-'5; George A. Hubbell, 1866-'8; Calvin B. Ford, 1869-'71; Ichabod Simmons, 1872-'4; Rufus C. Putney, 1875-'6; Robert W. Jones, 1877-'9; W. Warner Clark, 1880-'2; Jno. Johns, 1883-'4.

The Pacific St. M. E. Church.—In Oct., 1844, a few Methodists of South Brooklyn purchased the church edifice formerly occupied by the South Presbyterian Church, in Pacific, bet. Court and Clinton sts. The first sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. George Peck, then editor of the *Quarterly Review*, Oct. 13th, and on Sunday following (20th) the church was organized, as the fifth separate Methodist station in the city, with 40 members. On the 18th of May, 1851, the congregation removed to its present beautiful edifice, at the corner of Pacific and Clinton sts. It is of brown-stone, in the Romanesque style, and with a most attractive interior. **Ministry:** Revs. George Peck, D. D., Luther Peck, 1845; A. M. Osborn, D. D., 1846-'7; W. R. Stopford, 1848-'9; John Kenneday, D. D., 1850-'1; John Miley, D. D., 1852-'3; R. S. Foster, D. D., 1854-'5; John Kenneday, D. D., 1856-'7; W. H. Milburn, 1858-'9-'60; J. H. Perry, D. D., 1861; M. R. Vincent and F. S. De Haas, 1864-'5; Dr. Sewell, 1866-'7-'8; Charles Fletcher, 1869-'70-'71; W. S. Studley, 1872-'3-'4; A. S. Hunt, 1875-'6-'7; W. W. Clark, 1878; M. B. Chapman, 1879-'80; T. Stephenson, 1882-'3.

Carlton Avenue (Simpson) M. E. Church, cor. Willoughby and Clermont Aves. This congregation was org. as the Eighth M. E. Church, February, 1845. Though called in honor of Bishop Simpson, this Church has never relinquished its corporate name of "The Eighth M. E. Church." During the following summer a small building was erected on Carlton, north from Myrtle ave. On the 24th of September, 1851, the corner-stone of a new church edifice was laid. This building, located on Carlton ave., south from Myrtle, was constructed mostly of materials from the old York Street M. E. Church, of wood, with brick basement, 42 by 97 feet, costing about \$10,000, and was then under the pastoral charge of the Rev. Nicholas White. **Ministry:** 1849, R. Seney; 1852-'53, S. A.



SIMPSON M. E. CHURCH.

Seaman; 1854, J. H. Perry; 1855-'56, J. W. B. Wood; 1857-'58, Geo. A. Hubbell; 1859, Chas. E. Harris; 1860, C. Kelsey; 1861-'62, J. A. Roche; 1863-'65, Francis C. Hill; 1866-'67-'68, G. L. Taylor; 1869, Rev. John Parker; 1870-'1-'2, Richard Meredith; 1873-'4-'5, Wesley R. Davis; 1876-'7-'8, C. N. Sims; 1879-'80-'81, James S. Chadwick; 1882-'3, Henry Baker.

Grand Street, or Second M. E. Church ("Gothic Church"), E. D., cor. Grand and Ewen; organized Sept. 4, 1845, with ten members. First Trustees: Lemuel Richardson, Daniel Maujer, John F. Luther, Robert G. Thursby, Isaac Henderson, Charles Maujer. The corner-stone was laid Dec. 4, 1845, and the edifice dedicated Nov. 26, 1846. *Ministry:* 1846-'47, W. R. Stopford; 1848, John J. Matthias; 1849, Samuel Meredith; 1850-'51, Wm. C. Hoyt; 1852-'53, John Crawford; 1854, J. W. B. Wood; 1865-'66, Seymour Landon; 1867, Abm. S. Francis; 1858-'59, Chas. T. Mallory; 1860, D. A. Goodsell; 1861-'62, F. Bottome; 1865, Geo. Taylor; 1866-'68, J. B. Merwin; 1869-'70, George C. Dunbar; 1871-'72-'73, C. S. Wing; 1874, R. C. Putney; 1875-'76, W. J. Robinson; 1877-'78, M. L. Scudder; 1879-'80, L. P. Perry; 1881-'82, J. B. Merwin.

Rev. JOHN B. MERWIN, D. D., born at Albany, 1812; grad. Augusta Coll. (Ky.), 1832; located in Brooklyn, 1866-'70, and 1881-'83.

Zion African Methodist Episcopal Church, E. D., was org. in 1832, by Thomas Wilson, in his own house in 3d st., between North 4th and North 5th sts. From there the infant church of twelve members removed to a hired room in North 4th st., between 3d and 4th sts. There Rev. John Churchill was

employed as the first regular preacher. He also taught the first day-school for colored children in the village. The next removal was to the old Methodist Church building, on the corner of North 2d and 5th sts. The church then came under the care of the Zion Conference.

In 1844, on two lots of ground in North 2d st., between Union ave. and Lorimer st., the first church building owned by the congregation was erected. The corner-stone was laid in 1845; the building was a plain wooden structure, unpainted, and never quite finished. In 1850, the church building was removed to Devoe st., and destroyed by a heavy wind before was placed on the foundation. The church was rebuilt, but was burned in 1863.

In 1865, a church building on South 3d st., corner of 11th st., was purchased for \$3,000, and it was decided to build a new edifice, the corner-stone of which was laid Nov. 5, 1882; and the church was dedicated Feb. 11, 1883. The first Board of Trustees consisted of Samuel Ricks, Thomas Wilson, Samuel Wilson, Philip Groomer, Jacob Fields, Oliver Fields, and David Bush. The Pastors of the church have been: Revs. J. Churchill, T. Eato, J. Chester, B. N. C. Worrick, P. Lee, J. Spince, P. Coster, G. Treadwell, J. P. Thompson, E. Matthews, J. Wells, W. Marshall, M. Manning, W. Pitts, D. Kenneday, P. Hawkins, J. C. Biddle, N. Stubbs, J. Thomas, H. M. Wilson, and the present Pastor, Rev. George E. Smith. There are 90 members of the church, and 140 scholars in the Sunday-school.

The Bethel African M. E. Church was organized about 1847, a house of worship was built, on the corner of Dean st. and Schenectady

ave. It was a small wooden building, capable of seating about two hundred.

In 1868, it was demolished, and the present church building erected. It is a wooden structure, with a brick basement, and it has about 600 sittings. Its cost was \$600.

The Pastors of this church have been: Revs. Edward C. Africanus, J. P. Campbell, Jeremiah Thomas, William H. Ross, Geo. W. Ware, J. Morris Williams, William M. Watson, William Rogers, Edward Thompson, William Moore, D. Dorrell, Geo. W. Johnson, Francis Parker, — Study, Charles Green, John Frisbee, J. J. Mowbray, John Thomas, and the present Pastor, William L. Hunter.

North Fifth Street M. E. Church.—In 1847, a Sunday-school was org. in the public school, in North 2d st., with W. P. Coleman, Supt. Soon after, a church of 40 persons, chiefly from South 2d St. M. E. Church, was org. and placed under the care of Rev. S. H. Clark, of the Greenpoint Church.

In 1848, a frame tabernacle was erected in 4th st., between North 5th and North 6th sts. The present church edifice on North 5th, near 4th st., a substantial brick structure, 48 by 75 feet, seating 500 persons, with well appointed audience-room, lecture and class rooms, was erected in 1850. The first Trustees were: D. B. Betts, H. O. Austin, H. Bodwell, R. Bonsal, W. Johnston, W. P. Coleman, J. Briggs, R. White, and J. J. Cox. The church is prosperous, free from debt, and sustains a flourishing Sunday-school. *Ministry:* Revs. S. Meredith, 1849-'51; E. S. Heberd, 1851-'53; C. Gorse, 1853-'55; J. Wildey, 1855-'56; C. T. Mallory, 1856-'58; M.

Staples, 1858-'60; J. D. Bouton, 1860-'62; S. W. King, 1862-'63; H. F. Pease, 1863-'64; W. F. Collins, 1864-'65; E. S. Heberd, 1865-'67; W. Platts, 1867-'70; S. W. King, 1870-'72; G. Hollis, 1872-'75; C. P. Corner, 1875-'77; W. P. Estes, 1877-'80; W. W. McGuire, 1880-'82; S. H. Smith, 1882-'84.

First M. E. Ch. of Greenpoint, Union ave., near Java st., E. D., commenced from prayer and class meetings held by three laymen, Benj. Downing, Chas. Huff, and one other. It was org. in winter of 1847-'48, by Mr. S. H. Clark, who was Pastor for two years; during which time the present site was purchased, a frame edifice erected, and a lecture-room in basement finished for use. *Ministry*: 1850, Harvey Husted; 1852, Julius Fields; 1853-'54, Geo. Hollis; 1855-'56, William Gothard; 1857-'58, Seymour Landon; 1858-'60, Buell Goodsell; 1861-'62, Geo. Taylor; 1863, John F. Booth; 1865-'67, Henry Asten; 1862-'69, John W. Leek; 1870-'71, R. C. Putney; 1872-'73-'74, W. W. Clark; 1875, G. A. Hubbell; 1876-'77-'78, J. W. Barnhart; 1879-'80, W. P. Corbit; 1881-'82-'83, C. E. Miller; 1871-'72, C. E. Harris; 1873-'74, T. H. Burch; 1875-'76, J. S. Breckenridge; 1877, S. H. Platt; 1878-'79-'80, W. H. Simonson; 1881-'82-'83, W. D. Thompson.

In 1864, the congregation had so increased that a large colony swarmed to form the church known as the *Greenpoint Tabernacle*; yet, in 1869, there had been in the congregation a twenty-fold increase in 20 years.

The First Place M. E. Church originated from a survey made in South Brooklyn, in 1849, by Mr. Charles Bridges, under the auspices of the *Washington St. M. E. Sunday-School*, for a position eligible for opening a Sunday-school. Some Baptists in that part of the city united with the movement for some months; and, when it was finally deemed best that it should be a Methodist school, the Baptists amicably withdrew and formed the nucleus of the present *Strong Place Baptist Church*.

Church services were held, and, early in 1850, a society was organized. Lots were purchased on Hicks st., corner of Summit. A church edifice was erected, but it was subsequently sold for \$7,000. Lots were purchased on the corner of Henry and Summit sts., and a church edifice, 53 by 75 feet, with a parsonage, was erected. As the lots faced First place, the church was incorporated under the name, "*First Place M. E. Church*." The lecture-room was dedicated January 13, 1856, and the church, September 14 of the same year.

The cost of the entire church property was \$34,000. To Messrs. Wm. B. Barber and Isaac Henderson the church is largely indebted for its financial success.

Ministry: 1850, Rev. S. M. Clark; 1851, Rev. Gad. S. Gilbert; 1853, Rev. Wm. F. Collins; 1854, Thomas H. Burch; 1856, Rev. Joseph H. Rylance; 1858, Geo. C. Robinson; 1859-'61, Rev. George Taylor; 1861-'2, Rev. Charles E. Glover; 1862, Rev. R. M. Hatfield; 1863-'66, Rev. Albert S. Hunt; 1866-'69, Rev. John A. Roche; 1869-'72, Rev. Wm. H. Thomas; 1872-'75, Rev. Albert S. Hunt; 1875, Rev. John W. Barnhart; 1876, Rev. Chas. M. Giffin; 1877, Rev. Wellesley W. Bowdish; 1880, John E. Cookman, D. D.; 1882-'84, Rev. W. W. Bowdish.

Rev. W. W. BOWDISH, D. D., born in Fulton, N. Y.; grad. Wes. Univ.; was Prof. in B'klyn Lay College; located B'klyn and New York, 1866-'83.

St. John's M. E. Church (formerly known as Third, or South Fifth st.), E. D., was colonized from the First M. E. Church of Williamsburgh, and was organized May 6, 1849; its first trustees being: James D. Sparkman, Nathaniel Briggs, Dr. S. Wade, Thomas Lewis, William Y. Hemmingway, Gilbert Potter, Wm. Morgan, Geo. W. Smith, and Geo. D. Hubbard. Ground was purchased on the corner of Fifth and South Fifth sts., the Rev. E. L. Janes placed in temporary charge of the society, and services held in the lecture-room of the Re-

formed Dutch Church, corner of Fourth and Second sts., until the completion of their building. It was dedicated July 25, 1850, by Bishop Morris. The congregation increased and prospered, so that, in April, 1866, it was decided to erect a new building, and lots were secured for the purpose on the corner of Bedford ave. and Wilson st. At a meeting of the trustees, held on the 18th of the same month, it was resolved to call the church the St. John's Methodist Episcopal Church, and a large sum of money was contributed toward its erection. This building was dedicated April 3, 1868, the sermon being delivered by the venerable Bishop Janes. The new edifice is built in the decorated Gothic style of the 13th century, of Belleville brown-stone, and has a frontage of 100 feet on Bedford av., including 20 feet of parsonage. It extends a depth of 167 feet on Wilson st., including lecture-room, etc. There are five entrances from the outside, three on Bedford ave. and two on Wilson st.; and two towers, one ending in a spire, 180 feet high. The audience-room is 95 feet in length, 68 feet in width, and 44 feet in height; with 140 pews on the main floor, and 62 in the gallery. The pews are of black walnut, and capable of accommodating one thousand one hundred and fifty persons. There are, also, five class-rooms, one Bible class-room, a lecture-room, seating about four hundred persons; parlors, kitchen, closets, etc. The Sabbath-school room, which, including the infant-class room, seats more than one thousand children, is the handsomest in the city, and a model of elegance and convenience. The school has a fine library and organ, and is very flourishing. The windows are of stained glass, and the interior of the structure, the audience-room, is, at night, lighted by glass jets, arranged in a dome, similar to that in the House of Representatives, at Washington. The choir is in the rear of the pulpit, in a recess, around which are triple columns, from which the ceiling springs in rich ribbed work, etc. Between these columns are the organ pipes. Altogether the church is one of the most complete in the city. The cost is from \$225,000 to \$230,000. The parsonage adjoining the church, on Bedford ave., is a neat, brown-stone dwelling, built in the same manner as the church.

Ministry: Revs. E. L. Janes, 1849-'50; B. Creagh, 1851-'52, F. W. Bill, 1853-'54; H. J. Fox, 1855-'56; E. L. Janes, 1857-'58; W. S. Studley, 1859-'60; A. S. Hunt, 1861-'62; C. D. Foss, 1863-'64; C. H. Payne, 1865-'67; E. G. Andrews, 1868-'69-'70; J. A. M. Chapman, 1871-'73-'77-'78; H. W. Warren, 1874-'76; J. O. Peck, 1878-'80; Wm. V. Kelley, 1881-'84.

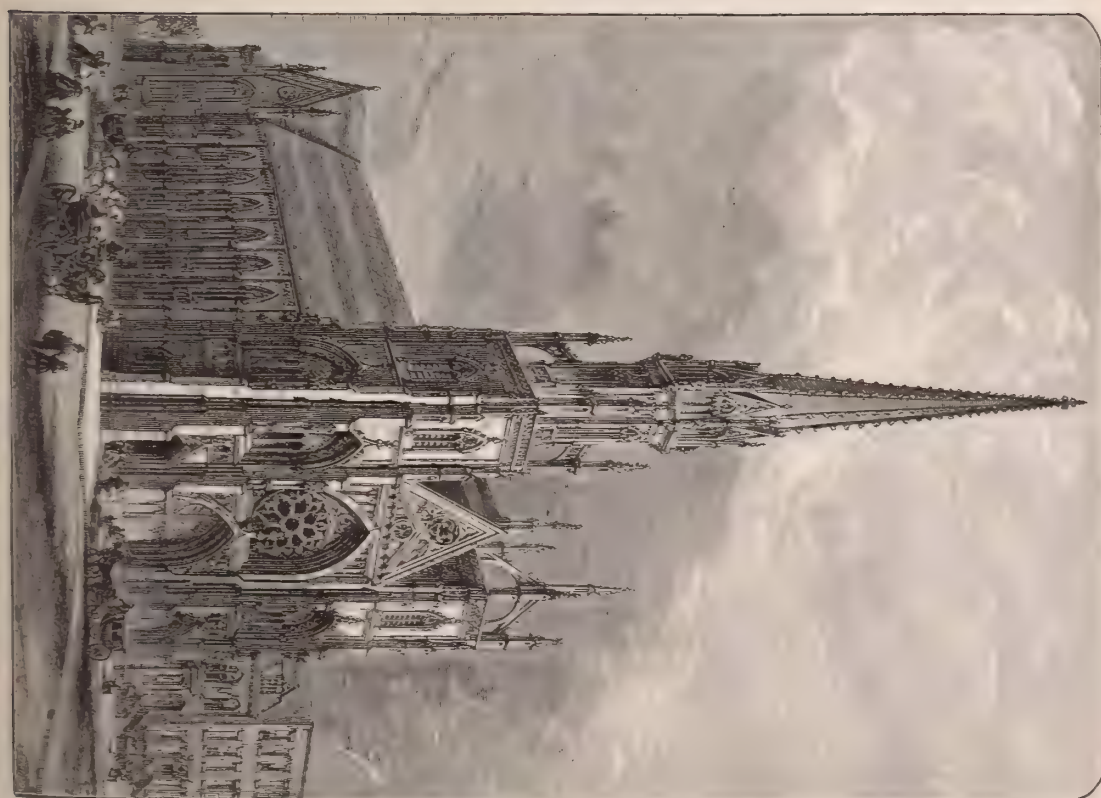
Rev. WILLIAM V. KELLEY, D. D. (Wes. Univ.), born in Plainfield, N. J., 1843; grad. Wesleyan Univ., 1865; Prof. Math. and Sciences in Pennington Sem., 1866; Pastor, Burlington, N. J., 1867; Camden, N. J., 1868; New Brunswick, N. J., 1870; Buffalo, 1873; Phila., 1874; Newark, 1878; Brooklyn, 1881-'84.

This church has been aptly styled "The School of the Bishops," three of its Pastors, Foss, Andrews, and Warren, having become Bishops, while Bishop Harris was once one of its class-leaders; and Rev. Dr. Payne, under whose influence the present edifice was erected, is President of a Western Methodist College.

Fleet Street M. E. Church, corner of Fleet and Lafayette streets, originated in the action of certain members of the Sands street and Washington street M. E. churches, at a meeting in the early part of March, 1850. During the same month, land was purchased for \$4,000, and the erection of an edifice, fifty by seventy feet, and two stories high, commenced. The congregation was organized in May, 1850, and the new brick lecture-room was dedicated in September of the same year.



CHICAGO CITY HALL. METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.



ST. JOHN'S METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.



FLEET STREET M. E. CHURCH.

In June, 1852, the Rev. R. M. Hatfield was appointed Pastor, and the church edifice commenced. It was completed and occupied in the early part of 1853, at a total cost, exclusive of ground, of \$27,000. In May, 1854, the Rev. J. S. Inskip was appointed Pastor; and was followed, May, 1855, by the Rev. Dr. James H. Perry; April, 1857, by Rev. William Lawrence; April, 1859, by Rev. C. D. Foss; April, 1861, by Rev. J. F. Booth; April, 1863, by Rev. R. M. Hatfield (second term); April, 1865, by Rev. B. M. Adams; 1868-'9-'70, S. H. Pratt; 1871-'2-'3, B. M. Adams (second term); 1874-'5-'6, W. C. Steele; 1877-'8-'9, J. Simmons; 1880-'1, John Pegg, Jr.; 1882-'4, Rev. J. Pullman.

In 1859, the parsonage was erected and the lecture-room enlarged for Sunday-school purposes. In 1872, thorough repairs were made on the church and lecture-room, costing about \$4,000. The value of church, chapel and parsonage with furniture and ground is estimated at \$80,000, free of debt.

Rev. JOSEPH PULLMAN, D. D., born in Ireland, 1839; grad. Wesleyan Univ., 1863; previous locations, New York, New Haven, Ct., came to Brooklyn, April, 1882.

Summerfield M. E. Church.—Early in 1851, Messrs. Robert Ibbotson, James De Gray, J. H. Havens and Daniel J. Darling united in erecting a church on the corner of Washington and Greene avenues, at a total cost, including furniture, of \$5,800.

The present church was erected in 1856, and ded. Feb. 22d, 1857. Its entire cost, including the parsonage and two additional lots, was about \$40,000; the property being now worth \$75,000. The seating capacity is 1,000. The efficient services of Rev. J. M. Reed in superintending the erection of the church are remembered.

Ministry: Revs. Chas. Fletcher, 1851-'52; David Osborn, 1853-'54; John M. Reed, 1855-'56; William S. Studley, 1857-'58; George R. Crook, 1859-'60; Thos. J. Osborn, 1861; Chas. B. Sing, 1862-'63; Levy S. Weed, 1864-'65; E. L. Janes, 1866; J. M. Buckley, 1867-'68; William S. Studley, 1869-'70-'71; J. M. Buckley, 1872-'73-'74; Albert H. Wyatt, 1875; Geo. F. Ketell, 1876-'77-'78; C. M. Sims, 1879-'80; W. L. Phillips, 1881-'83.

Rev. W. L. PHILLIPS was born in Troy, 1850; grad. Wesleyan Univ., 1872; studied Boston Theo. School; located So. Yarmouth, Mass.; Fall River; New Bedford; Brooklyn, 1881-'84.

St. Paul's M. E. Church was formerly known as the *William St. M. E. Church*. Its buildings having been sold, the

society was partially disbanded, being without a pastor. In April, 1879, the Rev. W. W. Bowdish, D. D., Pastor First Place M. E. Ch., was appointed to look after the society. He met with them in private houses until the present place of worship was secured and fitted up for Divine services. On the 1st of May, the Hall on Van Brunt street was opened.

The Sunday-school was org. May 4th, with an attendance of about 60, the pastor acting as superintendent. Jas. Boyd soon became supt.; under his direction the Sunday-school prospered greatly and in membership increased to 250. Too great honor cannot be given to him for his devotion to this work. During the first year, the pulpit was supplied by students from Drew Theological Seminary who contributed much towards the success of the work. At the close of the

year, 62 members in full connection and 20 probationers were reported.

Rev. Wm. Burt was appointed as Pastor in April, 1880. He remained three years doing efficient work. At the close of his pastorate, he reported 117 full members and 19 probationers. The Rev. Millard F. Compton succeeded as Pastor in April, 1883. The church has been a great blessing to this part of Brooklyn. Statistics cannot represent the work of this heroic band of Christians. It is situated in the 12th Ward of the city of Brooklyn, upon emphatically missionary ground. The work is among the men who follow our canals; sailors; the men employed in the Atlantic Dock, the Erie Basin and the ship-yards and factories that line the shore of the 12th Ward.

The congregation worship at present in a "hired room" on Van Brunt st. The society expects to build a church, in the near future, on their property, corner of Richards and Sullivan streets.

Warren Street M. E. Church.—Prior to 1852, a small room, for religious meetings was fitted up at 313 Baltic st., by Caleb Leverich. In 1852, he set apart the upper stories of three contiguous houses, in Butler st., for the use of the *Hedding Mission*, which was established during that year.

In 1853, the mission was united with that of Hicks st.; but, on the formation of the Hicks Street Church, it was left alone; and, in 1855, it removed to the old Reformed Dutch Church, on the corner of Court and Butler sts.; soon afterward, to a hall, cor. of Court and Sackett sts.; and in 1858, to the parlor of a house on Warren st.

In 1859, the church was incorporated under its present name, and the site of the present church building, on Warren st., was purchased for \$7,150. The corner-stone of the church building was laid Nov. 10th, 1859, the basement was dedicated June 24th, 1860, and the audience-room July 14th, 1861. Its cost was about \$22,750.

In 1869, it was renovated and refurnished at an expense of \$2,600. It is a brick structure. While the society was a mission it was supplied by the Local Preachers' Association, and Matthias E. Willing, 1852, William F. Collins, 1853, Albert Nash, 1854-'55; Joseph Palmer, 1856-'57, officiated.

The first Pastor, after the organization of the church, was Joseph Law; succeeded by Revs. John Mitchell, 1861; Abram S. Francis, 1862-'63; Elisha Sands, 1864-'65; Wellesley W. Bowdish, 1866-'67-'68; George A. Hubbell, 1869-'70-'71; Edwin F. Hadley, 1872; J. V. Saunders, 1873; John Parker,

1874-'75-'76; C. W. Gallagher, 1877-'78-'79; Spencer H. Bray, 1880; A. Stevens, 1881; A. S. Kavanagh, 1882-'83.

Summerfield M. E. Mission, Park ave., bet. Spencer and Walworth sts., is the continuation of the *East Brooklyn First Mission Sabbath-school and Society*, founded in Oct., 1851, by the Rev. Harvey Newcomb. The first building occupied by it was an academy building in Skillman st.

In 1853, the society was org., and lots purchased on Park ave., bet. Spencer and Walworth sts., where a wooden chapel was built, and opened first in Feb., 1861. This was enlarged in 1869, and will now accommodate 300 people.

From its foundation to 1874, it was conducted by workers chiefly from the Franklin Avenue Presbyterian Church. During nearly the whole of this time, the Sabbath-school, which was its chief feature, was superintended by Mr. John L. Cook, of that church.

In 1874, it was relinquished to the M. E. Ch., a society of which denomination was org. in it, largely by the labors of the late Rev. A. S. Francis, in recognition of which, the church that was formed was called the *Francis M. E. Church*. *Ministry*: Revs. Brower, 1877; Nathan Hubbell, 1878; J. Wilkinton, 1880; J. S. Whedon, 1881. W. Platts, 1883.

In the spring of 1883, the organization, which had struggled under great difficulties in its history, was taken under the care of the Summerfield M. E. Church of Washington ave., and its name changed to its present style, the Summerfield Mission. Its present Pastor is the Rev. William Platts. Its membership is 60. The membership of the Sabbath-school is 200.

The South Third M. E. Church, cor. Union ave., E. D., was org. 1854, by members from the old South 2d Street Church. *Ministry*: 1854-'55, A. S. Francis; 1856, L. C. Cheney; 1857, Daniel Curry; 1858-'59, Sam. W. King; 1860-'61, J. S. Peck; 1863, Benj. Pillsbury; 1864-'65, J. S. Inskip; 1866-'68, A. C. Eggleston; 1869-'70-'71, W. T. Hill; 1872-'73-'74, F. W. Ware; 1875-'76, I. Simmons; 1877-'78-'79, W. C. Steele; 1880-'81-'82, A. S. Graves; 1883, F. Brown.

The First German M. E. Church of Brooklyn, was org. in 1855, with about 25 members. They worshiped first in a private house in Atlantic street.

In 1857, the present house of worship was built on Wyckoff street, bet. Smith and Hoyt sts. It is a brick building, with 300 sittings. The church is now called the *Wyckoff Street M. E. Church*.

The Pastors of this church have been Rev. J. W. Freind, 1858-'59; Frederick F. Zimmerman, 1860-'61; Henry Rasteneick, 1862-'63; Frederick Bonn, 1864; William H. Kurth, 1865-'66-'67; Francis G. Gratz, 1868; F. Rey, 1869; George Abele, 1870-'71; Christian F. Grimm, 1872-'73-'74; Jacob Wolff, 1875-'76-'77; C. Jost, 1878-'79-'80; C. A. Brockmeier, 1881.

The New York Ave. M. E. Church originated in a prayer meeting which was established in the latter part of 1855, on the old Clove road, near the present Eastern Parkway, by John McKillop, a local preacher, and his wife. Meetings were at first held in a private house; but, in March, 1856, a house was hired for a temporary chapel. In June of the same year a church organization was effected, under the name, "Nathan Bangs M. E. Church." A plain church building was erected on what is now Nostrand ave., between Butler and Douglass sts., and ded. in March, 1857. Its cost was \$4,376. In 1873, the property of St. Andrew's P. E. Church, on New York ave. was purchased for \$13,500, and the present name adopted.

In the latter part of 1880, the building was thoroughly renovated and enlarged, and a chapel, 90 by 24 feet, erected. The seating capacity of the church is about 500.

While the church was known as the *Nathan Bangs Church*, it was served by the following Ministers: 1857-'8, Rev. S. H. Platt; 1859-'60, A. S. Hunt; 1861, A. C. Eggleston; 1862-'3; W. F. Hatfield; 1864, John McKillop (local preacher); 1865-'6, H. P. Shepherd; 1867-'8, John McKillop; 1869, A. S. Francis, 1870, to April, 1873, D. McMullen. *Subsequent Ministry*: H. B. Hibben and D. H. Hanebergh, till April, 1874; 1874-'5-'6, G. L. Westgate; 1877, T. R. Slicer, J. T. Gracey; 1878-'9-'80, D. A. Goodsell; 1881, L. S. Weed, D. D.; 1873, N. G. Cheeney.

Hanson Place M. E. Church, Hanson place, cor. of St. Felix st., was first *Dean St. M. E. Church*, which was reorg. January 3, 1858, under its present name. In that year a very neat and commodious church edifice was erected, and dedicated by Bishop Janes Jan. 3, 1858. When it was opened, there were but seventy members of the church. There are now 1,100. *Pastors*: Rev. Joseph Law; 1859-'60, James H. Perry; 1861-'2, Cyrus D. Foss; 1863-'4-'5, G. W. Woodruff; 1866-'7-'8, W. F. Watkins; 1869-'70-'1, A. S. Hunt; 1872-'3-'4, Emory F. Haynes; 1875-'6-'7, Geo. E. Reed; 1878-'9-'80, J. M. Buckley, D. D.; 1881-'2-'3, J. O. Peck, D. D.

In 1872, the church was taken down and a larger edifice erected on the same site; and the new house was dedicated, also, by Bishop Janes, on the first Sunday in January, 1873. This building is faced with Philadelphia brick, and trimmed with Ohio free-stone. The auditorium is of the amphitheatre form, and has two galleries. Its seating capacity is 1,500.

At the rear of the church is a Sabbath-school room and chapel, with accommodations for 1,000, and with the usual class-rooms, etc. *The Christian Union* connected with the church numbers 180 members, and presents attractive programmes at its semi-monthly meetings. *OFFICERS*, 1883-'4: R. E. Selmes, *Pres.*; E. M. Travis, *Vice-Pres.*; Chauncey W. Browne, *Rec. Sec.*; Louise Gilbert, *Cor. Sec.*; Chas. R. Randall, *Treas.*

Rev. J. O. PECK, D. D., born in Groton, Vt.; grad. Amherst, 1862; author of published sermons; located at No. Amherst, 1860; Chicopee Falls, 1861; Chelsea, Mass., 1862-'3; Lowell, 1864-'6; Worcester, 1867-'9; Springfield, 1870-'2; Chicago, 1873-'5; Baltimore, 1875-'8; Brooklyn, 1878-'83.

Janes Methodist Episcopal Church, Reid ave., cor. Monroe st., had its origin as *Janes Mission*, in a Sunday School organized in a private house in June, 1858, by Daniel Northrup, of Washington Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church.

Ebenezer Willson and wife, of Nathan Bangs' Church on Clove road (now New York Avenue Church), afterward hired a house on the cor. of Patchen ave. and Madison st., where the Sunday-school was continued with class-meeting, prayer-meeting and occasional preaching. The building was designated by a white flag by day, and a lantern by night.

The preaching was for several years provided by the Local Preachers' Association of Brooklyn, prominent among whom was Rev. John McKillop, of Nathan Bangs' Church. Rev. Job G. Bass, a local preacher, was acting pastor for about two years. During his ministry lots were bought on the south-east cor. of Reid ave. and Monroe st., and a frame church erected (36x60 feet), at a cost of \$3,600.

The first Board of Trustees were: Jabez Ross, John W. Brush, Gilbert Draper, David B. Morehouse, John McKillop, Ebenezer Willson and William Taylor.

The church was ded. by Bishop Janes, Nov. 20, 1859. A year afterwards, Rev. Charles Packman was appointed to take charge of the church, which then consisted of eleven members and twelve probationers. He remained until the spring of 1862.

The Pastors succeeding him were: Rev. A. C. Eggleston, 1862; Rev. Wm. H. Simonson, 1863-'4-'5; Rev. Henry C.

Glover, 1866-'7-'8; Rev. Wm. H. Russell, 1871-'2-'3; Rev. J. H. Stansberry, 1874-'5-'6; Rev. Geo. L. Thompson, 1877-'8-'9; Rev. I. Simmons, 1880-'1-'2; Rev. Robt. W. Jones, 1883-'4. In 1868, a Sunday-school room was added, and the auditorium improved.

New lots were bought on the south-west cor. of Reid ave. and Monroe st., in 1882, for \$4,100. Plans were drawn for a new church in June, 1883, by Mr. John Welch, architect, 90x65 feet, of brick with stone trimmings, to cost \$30,000, with a seating capacity for 1,000 persons.

The Sunday-school, which was really the mother of the church, has kept in advance of her interests and now numbers 600 scholars.

Its superintendents have been Daniel Northrup, Ebenezer Wilson, Gilbert Draper, Peter Backman, Wm. A. Fitch, Samuel B. Terry, Allen R. Jollis, J. T. McFall, Alfred E. Pearsall, H. C. Stoothoff, Charles L. Potter, Hiram Bedell, James H. McIntosh.

Rev. ROBT. W. JONES, born in Bethlehem, Pa.; grad. Wesleyan Univ., 1871; located in Cochranville, 1862-'3; Enterprise, Pa., and Philadelphia, 1864-'5; Windsor, Ct., 1868-'70; Hartford, Ct., 1871-'3; Norwalk, Ct., 1874-'6; B'klyn, 1877-'9; Flushing, L. I., 1880-'2; B'klyn, 1883-'4.

Rev. JOB GARDINER BASS, born 1816, in Charleston, S. C., was Chaplain 90th N. Y. Vols., 1861-'5; of Seaman's Friend Soc. two years; of Kings Co. Jail and Penitentiary, 1867-'84; located B'klyn, 1855.

Nostrand Avenue M. E. Church.—A mission was established, in 1860, at the residence of Ebenezer Wilson, on Quincy st., near Nostrand ave. In 1861, it was removed to a building, erected for the purpose by Mr. Wilson, on Gates ave., near Nostrand.

In June, 1862, the mission was org. as the *Gates Ave. M. E. Ch.* Having again outgrown its accommodations, it was re-org., in 1865, under its present name. A place of worship was erected on the corner of Quincy st. and Nostrand ave., which was occupied in April, 1867.

In 1876, a parsonage was built; and, in 1881, the present edifice (see opposite page) was completed, at a cost of \$31,750. The total value of the church property is \$70,000. The seating capacity is 1,225. The acoustic arrangement of the auditorium is one of the best in the country.

Ministry: Revs. Stephen Rushmore, 1861; S. M. Hammond (1st Pastor appointed by the conference), 1865-'66-'67; R. S. Rust, 1868-'69; C. E. Glover, 1870-'71-'72; M. Griffin, 1873-'74-'75; James Pullman, 1876-'77-'78; Geo. W. Woodruff, D. D., 1879-'80; Geo. E. Reed, 1881-'83.

Rev. GEO. E. REED, born at Brownville, Me., 1846; grad. Wesleyan Univ., 1869; and Boston Theol. Sem.; located at Fall River, Mass., Stamford, Ct., and Bklyn., 1875-'78-'81-'83.

Fleet Street Bethel (colored) Af. M. E. Church was an offshoot from the Wesleyan African M. E. Church, Bridge st., about 1861. In that year, the church edifice of St. Mark's Church (Episcopal), was purchased at \$6,500. The congregation was, from the first, numerous. The first Pastor was Rev. (now Bishop) R. H. Cain, followed, in 1865, by Rev. Joshua Woodlyn, and he, in succession, by Revs. Theodore Gould (now Business Manager of A. M. E. Book Concern), in 1868; Robert J. Wayman, 1871; J. B. Murray, 1874; C. T. Schaffer, 1877; H. H. Lewis, 1881-'82; Geo. Dardis, 1883. In 1881, the church was enlarged, renovated, and refitted, at an expense of \$4,000.

During the pastorate of Rev. J. B. Murray, the *Metropolitan Mission* was established, by a portion of the members of this society.

Greenpoint Tabernacle was commenced 1864, by members of the *M. E. Ch. of Greenpoint*, under the leadership of Rev.

J. F. Booth. In January, 1870, a new and commodious building was dedicated. It is of brick, massive in appearance, surmounted by a high-peaked roof, is 90 feet in length, by 60 feet wide, with a large extension containing classrooms, infant-class, and church parlors. The church affords 1,100 seats, with standing room for 200 more; while the basement seats 700 persons. Value of real estate and building, about \$80,000. It is a prosperous church, with a very large Sunday-school, and exerts a wide influence in the neighborhood where it is located. **Ministry:** 1864, J. F. Booth; 1866-'67, D. A. Goodsell; 1869-'70-'71, Freeman P. Tower; 1872, C. E. Harris; 1873-'74, T. H. Burch; 1875-'76, J. S. Breckenridge; 1877, S. H. Platt; 1878, J. W. Barnhart; 1879-'80, W. H. Simonson; 1881-'82-'83, W. D. Thompson.



THE WILLOUGHBY AVENUE M. E. CHURCH.

The Tompkins (or Willoughby) Avenue M. E. Church.—In 1865, many members of DeKalb Ave. M. E. Church were dissatisfied with the Pastor sent them by conference, the Rev. Gad Smith Gilbert, and, on March 16, forty-two of his adherents withdrew and organized *John Wesley M. E. Church*, but were incorporated as the "*Tompkins Ave. M. E. Church*."

Lots on the north-west corner of Tompkins and Willoughby avenues were secured, and a Tabernacle, costing \$1,900, was immediately erected and occupied ten days later. Rev. Gad Smith Gilbert became the first Pastor. The corner-stone of the present edifice was laid April 25th, 1867. On August 2, 1868, it was dedicated by Bish. Janes. In 1872, a chapel was added. These are frame structures in the modern gothic style, with stained-glass windows. They occupy land fronting 100 feet on Tompkins ave., and 120 on Willoughby ave. The church is 75 by 60 ft. in size, with galleries on three sides and a seating capacity of 1,200. The chapel is 33 ft. wide by 60 ft. deep. The entire cost of buildings and land was \$46,169.84.

On Aug. 6, 1868, a number of the members, who were dissatisfied with the conference appointment of pastor, withdrew and held their first service as the *Greene Ave. M. E. Church*.

The Wesley Church became more and more involved in debt. The membership increased to 230. The Sabbath-school numbered 270.



NOSTRAND AVENUE M. E. CHURCH.

Ministry as follows : 1865, Rev. Gad Smith Gilbert; 1866-'69, Rev. Francis C. Hill; 1869-'71, Rev. J. W. Barnhart; 1871-'74, Rev. C. B. Ford; 1874-'77, Rev. Frederick Brown; 1877-'79, Rev. J. H. Stansbury. In 1879, the debt was nearly \$40,000.

In March, 1879, the property was sold under foreclosure, and purchased by the Williamsburgh Savings Bank for \$15,000. Subsequently, Miss Anna Oliver contracted with the bank for its purchase for \$14,000. The first thousand was paid by voluntary contributions from four men and

the New York East Conference. It was decided to postpone the raising of the purchase price until the church should have demonstrated its ability to continue. The church and donors of the first thousand requested Miss Oliver to hold the property in her name. This she reluctantly consented to do, at the same time declaring that she held it for the church.

A bill was sought from the Legislature to vest the title to the property in the following Board of Trustees : Rev. Wm. H. Warren, D. D., Pres. Boston University; Rev. J. E. Lati-



GRACE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

two women. A storm of persecution burst over this woman's enterprise. Miss Oliver is a graduate of the School of Theology of the Boston University, with degrees of A. M. and B. D., and a license to preach from the Methodist Episcopal Church in Boston.

Religious services commenced under the new régime the first Sabbath in April, and about two weeks later a church organization was effected in accordance with the doctrines and discipline of the M. E. Church, known as the *Willoughby Avenue M. E. Church*, but which was never recognized by

mer, D. D., Dean of M. E. Sch. Theol. Boston Univ.; Rev. L. T. Townsend, D. D., Dean Chat. Theol. Inst.; Samuel B. Terry; Mrs. Harriet Skidmore, Sec. W. F. M. S. of M. E. Church, and J. C. Taber, M. D. The bill did not pass in three years.

Prominent official members of the church were : Gilbert E. Currie, Samuel B. Terry, Hester A. Chasty, Cornelia G. Mitchell, Wm. M. Parrish, G. H. Hinds, G. P. McClelland, Mary P. Tracy, Helen M. Weekes, J. B. Whitby, K. H. Cad-doo, D. Lawson, Laura E. Peden, Caroline Aspinall, Martha Dibble, J. Leonard.

The principles of the church were: 1. No debts to be contracted. 2. No money to be raised by means of fairs, festivals, or any similar projects. 3. No distinction of sex to be made in any of the offices or work of the church.

These principles were immediately put to the severest test, for the church was stripped of every article of furniture, gas fixtures, reflectors and furnaces, and the buildings were much out of repair. The young society, at first of eight members, used only the money voluntarily contributed by the congregation that gathered. They refurbished, gradually, the church and chapel, and repaired the buildings.

Meanwhile, the church became thoroughly organized in every department, with Sabbath-school, prayer-meetings, class-meetings, young people's societies and meetings, and children's service. A temperance organization secured about 400 signatures to the pledge in four years; and is still in existence, having recently canvassed the Ward and obtained more than 1,100 signatures against renewing liquor licenses.

The Sabbath-school was org. Aug. 24, 1879, with 150 members, and increased to 280. In the spring of 1882, on the completion of her three years' pastorate, which is the full Methodist term, Miss Oliver resigned. The church would not accept her resignation, and, in the fall, made a move toward the erection of a parsonage. However, in March, 1883, Miss Oliver again sent in her resignation, giving as her only reasons that they were not recognized by their own denomination—the M. E. Church—and the consequences which flow from a want of recognition.

The church voted to disband, and also directed their Pastor to sell the church property, as she held it only for them; and to appropriate to herself the excess over \$13,000 yet unpaid. They likewise directed her to sell the furniture, the proceeds to be devoted to the poor of the church. She declined to dispose of the sacred edifice for business purposes. It was finally sold for \$18,000 to the Brooklyn Reformed Presbyterian Church; the congregation was disbanded, and the larger part of the Sunday school united with the East Congregational Church.

Embury M. E. Church, Herkimer street, corner of Schenectady avenue, began Dec. 10th, 1865, when twenty-seven persons assembled at the house of Mr. James Dundas, corner of Fulton and Howard avenues, and listened to a sermon by Rev. J. G. Bass. On the same day a Sunday-school was org. with five officers and teachers, and ten scholars.

The first board of trustees was elected April 6th, 1866. The church edifice was dedicated June 9th, 1867, by Bishop Janes.

It was enlarged in the autumn of 1876. The church numbers 275 and the Sunday-school 300.

Ministry: 1867-'68-'69, Thomas Stephenson; 1870-'71-'72, S. A. Seaman; 1873-'74, Isaac J. Lansing; 1875-'76-'77, Charles E. Miller; 1878-'79-'80, Charles Bachman; 1881, Charles W. Millen.

Grace M. E. Church.—The *Seventh Avenue M. E. Church* was org. about 1866, by members of the Hanson Place Society. The first place of worship was a small wooden chapel at the corner of what was then Butler street and Seventh avenue. In 1869, a chapel of brick, with stone front, 98 by 56 feet in size, was erected on the same site.

Grace Church was organized Jan., 1878; bought the chapel formerly owned by the Seventh Ave. Church on Sterling place; afterwards five lots, corner Seventh ave. and St. John's place were purchased; a new church erected and dedicated Jan. 21, 1883, at a total cost of about \$80,000. The building is of light drab stone with terra cotta trimmings, in the Gothic style of the 13th century; the auditorium is 60 by 90 feet, with 600 sittings. The Sunday-school room is 34 by 94 feet,

and adjoins the church, the two opening together. The interior trimmings of the church are in ash and cherry, with fine frescoes in the Gothic style. (See opposite page).

Ministry: 1867, G. A. Hall; 1868-'69-'70, C. M. Giffen; 1871-'2, E. E. Andrews; (now Bishop); 1873-'74-'75, Dr. Wild; 1876-'7, Emory J. Haynes; 1878-'79-'80, John S. Breckenridge; 1881-'82, George P. Mains; 1882-'4, J. R. Thompson.

Trustees, 1882-'84: George Copeland, *Pres.*; M. J. Goode-nough, *Treas.*; J. C. Haddock, *Sec.*; J. H. Stevenson, W. H. B. Pratt, M. D., J. N. Kenyon, W. E. Smith, Jr., C. M. Brown, Thos. Atkinson.



CENTRAL M. E. CHURCH.

Central M. E. Church.—This Society was org. by Rev. E. L. Janes, in April, 1867, and commenced its services in the building on South Fifth street, near Fifth, formerly occupied by the Society now constituting the St. John's Church on Bedford ave. The original valuation of the church property, including the Parsonage, was \$33,000. The membership at the beginning was about 130, and the names of the original Trustees were: James A. Bradley, John S. Shelley, James H. Briggs, William H. Hanford, John Gay, Daniel Maujer, Jr. Its successive Pastors, after Rev. E. L. Janes, have been: Rev. Benj. M. Adams, Rev. Spencer Bray, Rev. Dr. J. L. Peck, Rev. B. M. Adams, Rev. Dr. Thos. Burch, Rev. Dr. F. S. DeHass, Rev. Dr. J. E. Cookman. The present membership is about five hundred, with a Sunday-school of five hundred scholars on register.

Its classes and prayer-meetings are large and spiritual.

Rev. JOHN E. COOKMAN, D. D., born 1836, at Carlisle, Pa.; grad. Philadelphia College, 1854, and at School of Theology, Boston University; previous locations, New York, Boston, Poughkeepsie; settled in Brooklyn, April, 1880.

Leonard Street M. E. Church, Leonard, cor. Conselyea, org. in November, 1867, in a room at the cor. Skillman and Leonard, which was dedicated Dec. 8th. The church was incorporated as the Hatfield M. E. Church; and its corner-stone was laid in October, 1868. The edifice is a frame structure, 62 by 75 feet; seats 600; cost about \$10,500, and was ded. Feb. 14, 1869. **Ministry:** Revs. H. Hatfield,

1868; J. L. Hall, 1869-'71; H. C. Glover, 1872-'3; W. H. Russell, 1874; S. C. Keeler, 1876-'7; J. C. Thomas, 1877; G. Hollis, 1877-'9; H. Baker, 1880; W. Hamilton, 1881-'3. The church has 130 members; the Sunday-school, 300.

The **Mariner's Church** (M. E.) was established, as the name indicates, for the benefit of sea-faring men. The first church edifice, cor. President and Van Brunt sts., was dedicated June 2, 1867. This building was occupied about twelve years. In 1879, a lot on Van Brunt st., between President and Carroll sts., was purchased; the present house of worship was erected thereon, and dedicated, Feb. 1, 1880.

A Sunday-school was organized, at an early date, under the supervision of the Pastor. The present Superintendent is William B. Hoyt. Rev. Edmund O. Bates has been Pastor from the beginning to the present time.

Rev. EDMUND OGDEN BATES, born in Westchester Co., 1808; joined Me. E. Conf. 1837; located at various places; at William Street Bethel, 1855-'62; Chaplain Amer. Seamen's Friend Soc. 1863-'84; located Brooklyn, 1855-'84.

Greene Avenue M. E. Church was org. Sept. 6th, 1868, with 30 members. It was an offshoot from the Wesley M. E. Church of Tompkins avenue. The first place of worship was a building on the corner of Lafayette and Tompkins ave. The present church edifice, on Greene avenue, near Tompkins, was erected in the summer of 1869. It has a seating capacity of 400, and its cost was about \$7,000. A parsonage adjoining the church was erected in 1874, at a cost of \$4,500.

Ministry: Revs. A. H. Mead, 1868-'9-'70; C. Kelsey, 1871-'2; G. A. Hubbell, 1873-'4; F. W. Ware, 1875-'6; C. E. Harris, 1877-'8; Geo. F. Ketell, 1879; Marcus D. Buell, 1880-'1; J. W. Barnhart, 1882-'3.

Rev. JOHN W. BARNHART, born in Marlborough, N. Y.; grad. Wes. University, 1861; Pres. Fairmount Female Coll., 1862-'6; located Sag Harbor, 1867-'8; B'klyn, 1869-'71; New York, 1872-'4; B'klyn, 1875-'8; New Haven, 1879-'80; Sag Harbor, 1881; B'klyn, 1882-'3.

The **Swedish Methodist Episcopal Church** was first a part of the work of the New York Bethel Association. During many years class-meetings and prayer-meetings were held among the Swedes at their residences. About 1868, a small chapel was erected on Pacific street, near Flatbush ave., and preaching was furnished from the Bethel Mission. In 1871, the present church edifice was erected on Dean st., near 5th ave. It is a brick building, with a seating capacity of 500. In the same year a church organization, under the New York East Conference, was effected.

Rev. Albert Ericson was the first Pastor, succeeded in 1880 by the present Pastor, Rev. A. J. Anderson.

Cedar St. M. E. Church grew out of a Sunday-school in Evergreen ave., near DeKalb.; org. in 1871, with 8 teachers and twenty scholars, and C. W. Cook, Supt. The following winter they removed to Mr. Brundige's store, on Broadway, and were known as the "Broadway Mission." There the first Minister, Rev. Mr. Pease, commenced preaching. Soon after, he hired a church building in Kosciusko st., and removed the society there. He was followed a year later by Rev. John Perrine, 1872-'3; Rev. R. P. Christopher, 1873-'5. During his pastorate, the society took steps towards purchasing their present building from the *Protestant Methodists*. The building was purchased for about \$2,600; soon after, the Rev. A. B. Sanford (1876) was appointed the Pastor. The society incorporated under the name of the *Cedar St. M. E. Church*, and removed to their present home and place of worship, the first Sunday in July, 1876. The school now numbered about 150 scholars.

Ministry: Revs. Mr. Sanford, 1876-'7; R. K. Diossy, 1877-'8; C. K. True, 1878; W. C. Wilson, 1878-'81; Wm. Platts, 1881-'3; C. P. Corner, 1883-'84.

The school, from its small beginning, has gained in numbers, and now has (1883) an average attendance of 325. The church is a wooden building, seating about 350. In 1883, a new infant-class room and lecture-room were built.

Rev. CHARLES P. CORNER, born 1834, in Ontario, Can.; at Victoria Univ., 1857-'8; was at Baldwin's, L. I., 1866-'7; Rockaway, 1868-'70; Rockwell Centre, 1871-'2; Thomaston, 1873-'4; Bklyn., 1875-'6; New York, 1877-'8-'9; Greenwich, Ct., 1880; City Island, N. Y., 1881-'2; Bklyn., 1883.

Carroll Park M. E. Ch. was org. in the Spring of 1872, its principal originators and largest contributors being Henry Du Bois, Chas. Bedell, and W. J. Bedell. While building, they worshiped in a store on Smith, near Carroll st. The church was ded. by the late Bp. Janes, Dec. 22, 1872. It is of brick, with Nova Scotia stone trimmings, and is 40 by 71 feet deep, with an L across the rear, 25 by 52 feet, containing class-rooms and parlor for social meetings. Its cost was about \$30,000, and it seats about 450 persons.

Ministry: 1873-'4, Revs. L. S. Weed; 1875-'6, W. W. Bowditch; 1877, R. C. Putney; 1878-'9, A. B. Sanford; 1880, W. C. Blakeman; 1881, H. H. Beale; 1882, W. H. Simonson; 1883, Jno. L. Gilder (till his death). Membership, 100; with an average of 150 in the Sunday-school.

Forty-Fourth Street M. E. Church.—A Mission was organized April 24, 1874, in South Brooklyn, and rooms secured in 39th st., between 3d and 4th aves., where the first session was held, May 17, with 11 teachers and 21 children present. Isaac S. Bogart was elected Superintendent. Soon after, preaching services were instituted, and a room on 40th st. secured.

About the 1st of January, 1876, it was accepted as a Mission by the 18th M. E. Church, and the Pastor, R. C. Putney, preached there on Thursday evenings. In the following year, two lots in 44th st., near 4th ave., were secured. April 2, 1877, Rev. Jesse Povey was authorized by the Quarterly Conference to take charge of the Mission. A frame building, 25 by 50 feet, was erected in the fall of 1877, which was dedicated October 14, 1877. The congregation and Sunday-school increased, and the church building was lengthened to 85 feet, in January, 1881. March 31, 1880, five stewards were appointed, and the church became an independent organization. The first Trustees were: J. Bradshaw, J. Bedell, H. L. Spicer, F. Purdy, and L. N. Haskins. Rev. J. Povey was followed as Pastor, April 17, 1881, by Rev. Nathan Hubbell, who remained two years, and was succeeded by Rev. George Dunbar, April 16, 1883.

Rev. JOHN JOHNS was born in England, 1835; preached in England, 1856-'72, and in New York, 1873-'9; came to Brooklyn, April, 1883.

Zion M. E. Church, corner of South Third and Eleventh streets, was dedicated Feb. 12, 1884. The new building is constructed of brick and is a substantial edifice. It has been erected for the use of the Zion M. E. Church, of which Rev. George E. Smith is the Pastor. The new structure is without a steeple, though its front is relieved by ornamental brick work. A large vestry extends under the entire building, with class-rooms and kitchen and all modern church appliances. The audience-room has a seating capacity of about five hundred. At the coming of the present Pastor to the church, the society was found to be incumbered with a debt, while the church building was in a state of dilapidation that made it almost unsafe. The Pastor set himself to work at once. The various churches were enlisted in a union fair, which was held in the basement of what is now the Lee ave.

Academy of Music, which proved successful enough to pay off the entire debt. A new church was at once proposed, a building committee of leading citizens was selected, and a vigorous canvass inaugurated. One gentleman generously gave \$1,000, and an anonymous benefactor in the Eastern District gave \$5,000, conditioned on the whole amount being raised. The cost of the church, embracing the adjoining parsonage, was \$10,400, and it was dedicated free of debt.

Zion's Chapel.—This chapel is attached to the *Zion Home for the Aged and Infirm* on Dean st., between Albany and Troy aves. Both organizations are under the care of A. M. E. Zion Church of New York city. The lots were bought Sept. 20, 1872, and such alterations made in the buildings as to adapt them for use as a Home and a chapel. Rev. John H. Smith was the first Chaplain, and was succeeded by Rev. H. M. Wilson, and he in turn by Rev. Abram Anderson, who was followed by Rev. T. Williams, the present incumbent.

The Norwegian Bethel Ship Mission of the M. E. Church was originally the Scandinavian M. E. Bethel Ship Mission of New York. About 1875, the Bethel Ship was moored at the foot of Harrison street, Brooklyn; and services were held here till February, 1879, when the place of worship was removed to a hall on the corner of Van Brunt and President streets. In 1881, a new church building was erected on the site of this hall, at an expense of \$16,000. This house was a donation to the mission, from Edwin Mead of New York. The present name was adopted in 1881.

The Pastors of this Mission, since the removal of the Bethel Ship to Brooklyn, have been: Revs. O. B. Peterson, B. Johansen and the present Pastor, Christopher Freeder. The principal work of the Mission is among Morwegian seamen.

Sheepshead Bay M. E. Church.—The certificate of incorporation of a Methodist Episcopal Church at Sheepshead Bay was filed in the County Clerk's office Aug. 9, 1883. Trustees and incorporators are: Supervisors John G. McKane, Alanson Tredwell, Obadiah S. Aumack, James McKane and John Colwell. The presiding officers for the first year are: Alanson Tredwell and Obadiah S. Aumack.

METHODIST (NON-EPISCOPAL) CHURCHES.

The First Methodist Protestant Church, being the third ecclesiastical organization in Williamsburgh, originated in the withdrawal of thirty-five members from the existing Methodist Episcopal Church of the place. It was organized in 1833, at a meeting held in the residence of Brown Suttle, on North Second st. The first Board of Trustees was: Frederick Dickerman, John Snyder, Benjamin Doxey, Peter Meritt and Stephen Baker. A small but comfortable wood edifice was erected and dedicated in the autumn of 1833; which was replaced in 1850 by a brick structure, 45 by 70 feet, with lecture-room. Rev. Ruel Hanks was installed Pastor in 1835, followed by the Revs. William H. Johnson, P. K. Whitsel, J. J. Smith, Samuel Henderson, William Millar, and the present Pastor, Rev. R. Woodruff. The membership of the church has been small, but is now increasing, while the Sunday-school is flourishing.

Rev. ROBERT WOODRUFF, born in Elizabeth, N. J., 1809; circuit preacher in Meth. Prot. Church over 40 years; located Brooklyn, 1879.

The Fourth Methodist Protestant Church was organized in September, 1879, with 14 members. The Rev. F. Kratz became Pastor in October, 1879; succeeded in March, 1880, by the present Pastor, Rev. Thomas Buller.

The first place of worship was Greenwood Hall, on Fifth ave., near Ninth st.; then a store on Fifth ave., bet. Tenth

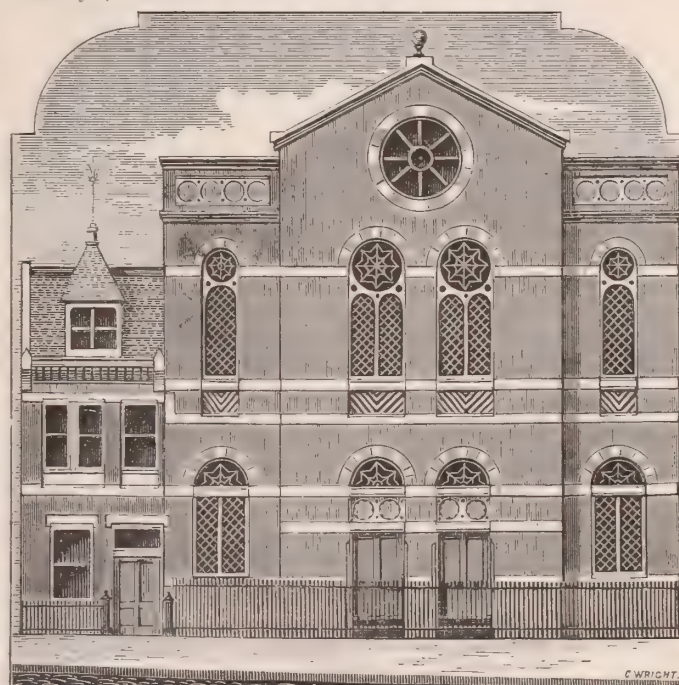
and Eleventh streets. The present church edifice is on the corner of Fifth ave. and Eighth st.

The First Free Methodist Church of Brooklyn was org. in April, 1874, mainly through the exertions of Joseph Mackey, who purchased the house of worship of the North Dutch Reformed Church for \$18,000.

In October, 1878, the church was reorganized under the name, *Brooklyn Free Methodist Church*. In 1881, a new church building was erected on Sixteenth st., bet. Fourth and Fifth aves. It is a framed structure, with a seating capacity of 400, and its cost, including site, was \$5,000.

Ministry, since 1874: Revs. James Matthews, Thos. La Due, William Gould, George Ekin and Fred. Wurster.

Rev. FRED. WURSTER born in Freudenstadt, Germany, 1841; grad. Theol. at Phil., 1879; located New York and Brooklyn, 1883-'4.



PARK AVENUE PRIMITIVE METHODIST CHURCH.

Park Avenue Primitive Methodist Church, cor. N. Elliott place. The congregation formerly worshiped in the frame structure on Bridge st., which they sold in 1872, and built the handsome brick church, 48 by 80 feet, on Park ave., which they completed in 1873, at a cost of \$40,000, including site and adjoining parsonage. **Ministry:** Revs. Fred. Bell, 1872-'6; Joseph Odell, 1876-'80; J. Finch, 1880-'3; E. Humphries, 1883-'4. The church system has no bishops or presiding elders, but is governed by the Annual Conference and Executive Committees; it maintains an itinerant ministry, but pastorates are not strictly limited to three years. The congregation numbers about 300, and the Sunday-school the same. E. L. Frost, Supt.

The Brooklyn Primitive Methodist Church has existed since 1839. In church government it is entirely democratic, and all matters of progress and discipline are settled by the will of the people. The church is situated in Bridge st., bet. Concord and Tillary sts. It is a wood frame building, the inside plain and neat, and the religious devotions are energetic and lively. All the seats in the church are free. No further information concerning this church could be obtained.

Orchard Primitive Methodist Church, Oakland st., near Nassau ave., was commenced by a few earnest Christians,

who rented a store-room, cor. of Oakland st. and Nassau ave., and org. a Sunday-school July 4, 1874, with the following OFFICERS: *Supt.*, Thos. Butler; *Asst.*, W. J. Hoyt; *Treas.*, Jas. H. Whitehorne; *Sec.*, Jas. H. Bennett. Preaching services were instituted the same month. In May, 1875, a church organization was effected, and the following appointed *Trustees*: Thomas Butler, Jas. H. Whitehorne, C. Montross, James H. Bennett, W. J. Morrison, Jacob Weiss, Abraham Gamble, John Davis, Atkins Storer.

Ministry: Rev. Thos. Butler, 1877-'9; J. A. McGraham, 1879-'82; W. H. Yarrow, 1882-'4.

In 1877, two lots were leased on Nassau ave., and a neat one-story church, 35 by 60 feet, was erected and paid for. In 1883, two lots were purchased on Oakland st., and the church building moved on to the same, raised 12 feet, and a commodious lecture-room built under it. A neat parsonage house was also erected.

The membership at the last conference numbered 103, and the congregations are improving. There is a good Sunday-school, numbering 150, in excellent working order.

Rev. WILLIAM H. YARROW born in London, Eng., 1830; located London till Sept., 1876; Shepardvale, Pa., 1876-'8; Hazleton, Pa., 1878-'82; B'klyn, 1881-'4; author of *Theology Made Easy*; *History of Primitive Methodism*; *Life and Works of Charles Spurgeon*.

Protestant Methodist Church, originated in a schism which took place among the Primitive Methodists in 1839. The secession first assumed the style of Wesleyan Methodists, and hired the building that had been erected by the Primitive society, and sold for the debt with which it was encumbered. The preacher of the original society went with the secession. For a while the new organization appeared to prosper, and numbered nearly one hundred members. They purchased a lot of ground on Kent st., on which they erected a church edifice, which they occupied from 1841 to 1845, when it was sold to the Roman Catholics.

It is understood that the society is dissolved. Fred. W. Holland was Pastor, 1839-'40; George Parsons, 1841-'2; Wm. Birch, 1844-'5.

Metropolitan Mission (Independent African M. E. Church) was organized May 28th, 1878, with 60 members, most of whom had been members of the Fleet Street A. M. E. Church. The congregation first worshiped in the Brooklyn Lyceum, Washington street. In September, 1879, they purchased from St. Matthew's (Evangelical Lutheran) Church their house of worship on Atlantic avenue, between Third and Fourth avenues, for \$8,000. It is a brick structure with a seating capacity of 500. The church prospered, and now numbers 300 members. Rev. J. B. Murray has been Pastor from the time of its organization.

The following M. E. Clergymen reside in the city:

Rev. I. SIMMONS, born 1831, in Duxbury, Mass.; grad. Wes. Univ. 1860; studied Concord Bib. Inst.; stationed Lynesbury, Conn., 1860-'62; New Haven, 1862-'64; Bridgeport, 1864-'66; Birmingham, 1866-'69; Norwalk, 1869-'72; Brooklyn, 1872-'81; is Presiding Elder of New York East Conference.

Rev. GEO. A. HALL, born New Castle, N. Y., 1837; grad. Wesleyan Univ., 1867; Pastor 7th Ave. M. E. Ch., 1866-'67; State Sec'y Y. M. C. A., 1876; Special Agt. U. S. Christ. Com., one and a half years.

Rev. WILBERT C. BLAKEMAN, born at Bridgeport, Conn., 1847; grad. Wesleyan Univ., 1876; located at Rockland, Ct., 1877; Whitestone, L. I., 1878-'79; Brooklyn, 1880; Parkville, L. I., 1881-'82; Brooklyn, 1883-'84.

Rev. ALONZO E. SELLECK, born in New York, 1806; has been 30 years in itinerant ministry; located Bklyn. 1877.

Rev. JAMES PORTER, A. M. (Wes. Univ., 1847), D. D. (McKendrix Coll. 1856), was born in Middleboro, Mass., 1808; was trustee Wesleyan Univ., 1855-'71; Overseer Harvard; Trustee Concord Theol. Sch.; author of *Compendium of Methodism*, 1851; *Spirit Rappings*, 1853; *History of Methodism*, 1876; and many other pub. works; located N. E. Conference, 1830-'66; Local Sec'y. Nat. Temp. Soc., till 1881; came to Bklyn, 1864.

Rev. E. HUMPHRIES was born in England, 1853; studied theol. with Rev. E. Millward, Eng.; is Publisher and Gen. Sec. of Conference; previous locations, Shamokin, Pa., 1874-'76; Mahanoy, 1876-'78; Tamaqua, 1878-'83; came to B'klyn, 1888.

Rev. MCCLINTIC R. BARNITZ, ord. as Bapt. Min., at Sag Harbor, 1866; Agt. Amer. Bible Union, 1868-'78; settled over 18th St. M. E. Ch., 1883.

Rev. WILLIAM BURT, born in England, 1852; grad. Wes. Univ., 1879; Madison Theol. Sem., 1881; located B'klyn, April, 1880.

Presiding Elders of the M. E. Church in Brooklyn and the Long Island District:—1785, Thomas Chew; 1786, John Tunnel; 1787, Thomas Foster; 1788, Henry Willis; 1789, Freeborn Garrettson; 1790, Thomas Morrell; 1791, Robert Cloud; 1792-'3, Jacob Brush; 1794, Freeborn Garrettson; 1795, George Roberts; 1796, Freeborn Garrettson, Sylvanus Hutchinson; 1797-'9, Sylvester Hutchinson; 1800-'3, Freeborn Garrettson. 1804-'6, William Thatcher; 1807-'10, Joseph Crawford; 1811-'14, Freeborn Garrettson; 1815-'18, Samuel Merwin; 1819, Nathan Bangs; 1820-'3, Peter P. Sandford; 1824-'7, Labau Clark; 1828-'31, D. Ostrander; 1832-'5, Samuel Merwin; 1836-'9, D. Ostrander; 1840-'3, S. Martindale; 1844-'7, J. J. Matthias; 1848-'50, Labau Clark; 1851-'4, Seymour Landon; 1855-'8, Buell Goodsell; 1859-'61, Wm. H. Norris; 1862, Wm. H. Norris; 1863, John Kennaday. * *L. I. South Dist.*:—1864, Daniel Curry; 1865-'7, B. Pillsbury; 1868-'71, E. E. Griswold; 1872, T. G. Osborne; 1873-'5, Chas. Fletcher; 1876, A. S. Graves. *L. I. North Dist.*:—1864-'5, H. F. Pease; 1866, N. Mead; 1867-'8, H. Bangs; 1869-70, J. B. Merwin; 1871, H. F. Pease; 1872-'5, C. B. Sing; 1876, J. L. Peck. *N. Y. Dist.*:—1877-'8, J. L. Peck; 1879-'80, J. W. Beach; 1881-'2, Thos. H. Burch; 1883-'4, Benj. M. Adams. *Brooklyn Dist.*:—1877-'9, A. S. Graves; 1880-'1, G. F. Kettell; 1882, W. T. Hill; 1883-'4, Ichabod Simmons. In 1800, the M. E. population of the U. S. was 64,894, with 287 preachers. Brooklyn statistics for 1883:—Churches, 39; Church members, 12,885; Sunday-schools, 91; Sunday-school scholars, 19,832; Value of Churches, \$1,367,700.

List of M. E. Preachers in L. I. Circuit, from 1784 (till 1845:—1784, Philip Cox; 1785, Ezekiel Cooper; 1786, Thomas Ware; 1787, Peter Moriarty; 1788, Robert Cloud; 1789, Wm. Phœbus, John Lee; 1790, David Kendall; 1791, Wm. Phœbus, Benj. Abbott; 1792, John Ragan, James Boyd; 1793, Joseph Totten, Geo. Strebeck; 1794, E. Cooper, L. McCombs; 1795, Joseph Totten; 1796, John Clark, Jacob Rickhow, David Buck, Wm. Phœbus; 1797, Andrew Nichols, Joseph Totten, Wm. Phœbus; 1798, Andrew Nichols; 1799, Cyrus Stebbins, Jas. Campbell, John Wilson; 1800, David Buck; 1801-'2,

*The churches were all in the Long Island District until 1864, when they were divided into the Long Island South and Long Island North Districts, the former containing the Sands st., York st., Washington st., Johnson st., Pacific st., First place, Carroll Park, Warren st., Wilham st., 18th st., 7th ave., Hanson place, Fleet st., New York ave., Embury, Nostrand ave., Greene ave., James Swedish Miss., Norwegian Miss. The latter contained Summerfield, Simpson, Park ave. Miss., De Kalb ave., Tompkins ave., Broadway, St. John's, Central, South 2nd, South 3rd, Gothic, Cook st., North 5th, Leonard st., St. Mark's Miss., Greenpoint, First, Tabernacle and Orchard Miss. In 1857, the former were made part of the New York District, the latter the Brooklyn District.

David Buck, Peter Jayne; 1801, Billy Hibbard; 1802, John Finnegan; 1803, Ezekiel Canfield; 1804, Cyrus Stebbins; 1805-'6, Ezekiel Cooper; 1806, Samuel Thomas; 1807, Elijah Woolsey, John Wilson; 1808, Daniel Ostrander; 1809, Reuben Hubbard; 1810-'11, William Thacher; 1812-'13, Lewis Pease; 1814, Samuel Merwin; 1815, Nathan Emory; 1816-'17, Joseph Crawford; 1818, William Ross; 1819-'20, Alexander McCaine; 1821-'22, Lewis Pease; 1823-'4, William Ross; 1825-'6, Thomas Burch; 1826-'7, S. L. Stillman; 1827-'28, Samuel Luckey; 1828, S. Landon; 1829-'30, Noah Levings, James Covell; 1831-'2, John C. Green, Charles W. Carpenter; 1832, J. Tackaberry; 1833-'4, Thomas Burch, J. Kennaday, J. Luckey; 1835-'6, B. Creagh, 1st ch.; R. Gilbert, 2d ch.; 1835, S. Remington, 3d ch.; 1836, J. B. Stratten, 3d ch.; 1837-'8, Wm. H. Morris, 1st ch.; J. L. Gilder, 2d ch.; Robert Seney, 3d ch.; 1839, Fitch Reed, 1st ch.; 1839-'40, E. E. Griswold, 2d ch.; 1839, Benjamin Griffen, 3d ch.; 1840, Peter C. Oakley, 1st ch.; James Floy, 3d ch.; Benjamin Griffen, Centenary ch.; J. Le Fevre, C. Foss, Williamsburgh and Newtown; 1841, Peter C. Oakley, 1st ch.; Seymour Landon, 2d ch.; James Floy, 3d ch.; Jarvis Z. Nichols, Centenary ch.; J. W. Le Fevre, Charles B. Sing, Williamsburgh; 1842, L. M. Vincent, 1st ch.; S. Landon, 2d ch.; James Sewell, 3d

ch.; J. Youngs, Centenary ch.; H. F. Roberts, Williamsburgh; M. Richardson, Bushwick and Wallabout; 1843, L. M. Vincent, 1st ch.; J. Poisal, 2d ch.; J. Sewell, 3d ch.; J. Youngs, Centenary ch.; H. F. Roberts, Williamsburgh ch.; O. States, Wallabout ch.; 1844-'5, H. F. Pease, Sands street ch.; B. Goodsell, York street ch.; C. W. Carpenter, Washington street ch.; J. M. Pease, Centenary ch.; O. Starr, Ebenezer ch.; Paul R. Brown, Williamsburgh; A. F. Beach, Bushwick.

The names of ministers in years following 1845 will be found in the sketches of the respective churches.

M. E. Churches in the New York District of the N. Y. East Conference, 1884:—Summerfield, Francis, Cook street, Cedar street, St. John's, Central, So. 2d street, So. 3d street "Gothic," No. 5th street, Leonard street, St. Luke's, First (Greenpoint) Tabernacle.

M. E. Churches in the Brooklyn District of N. Y. East Conference, 1883:—Sands street, York street, Washington street, Pacific street, Johnson street, First place, St. Paul's Mission, Carroll park, Warren street, 18th street, 44th street, Grace, Hanson place, Fleet street, DeKalb avenue, Simpson, New York avenue, Embury, Nostrand avenue, Greene avenue, Janes, Swedish Mission, Norwegian Mission.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

The history of the Roman Catholics of Brooklyn, as a body, begins in the second decade of the present century. Before that, the Catholics of Brooklyn were compelled, for religious worship, to cross the East river, to attend St. Peter's Church, in Barclay st., New York, the first, and long the only Catholic church in that city. The present Cardinal of New York, the Most Rev. John McCloskey, is a native of Brooklyn, and remembers the time when he, as a boy, thus crossed to the neighboring city. The Rev. John Power, Pastor of that church previous to 1822, caused mass to be celebrated occasionally here, in such rooms as could be obtained. It is said that mass was first celebrated in Brooklyn, at the residence of Mr. William Purcell, on the north-east corner of York and Gold sts., by Rev. Philip Larissey.

Among the clergy who ministered to the Catholics of Brooklyn in these early days, were: Revs. Mich. O'Gorman, Patrick Bulger, McCauley, and McKenna, the latter of whom died and was buried in Brooklyn.

When, on Jan. 7, 1822, a meeting was held to consider the erection of a church, it was found by a careful census of the Catholics in the village, that only 70 were able to help, either in money or labor. Mr. Cornelius Heeney offered lots on the corner of Court and Congress sts., as a site; which, however, were declined as being too far out of the village.

St. James' Church.—March 2, 1822, eight lots were purchased on the corner of Jay and Chapel sts., \$400 being paid in cash, and \$300 more secured by a mortgage. The ground was blessed by Rev. Mr. Bulger, April 25th. Just two months later, a building committee was appointed; and, notwithstanding the difficulties attending the work, the edifice was so far completed that it was dedicated under the name of St. James, August 28, 1823. The building cost, including fences, \$7,118.16. A school was at once established, but for some time all efforts to secure a resident Pastor failed.

The *Clergy* of the church from its organization have been: 1825-'32, Revs. John Farnan, Pastor; 1832-'42, John Walsh, Pastor; 1836-'7, P. Dougherty; 1839, Philip Gillick; 1840,

Patrick Danaher; 1841, J. McDonough; 1842-'47, Charles Smith, Pastor; 1845-'6, Jerome Nobriga; 1847-'8, Patrick McKenna; 1848-'52, Jas McDonough, Pastor; 1849, Eugene McGuire; 1849-'52, John Quinn.

At this time, the Roman Catholic churches on Long Island had so increased from the small beginning at St. James', that the Holy See formed the island into a Diocese, and the Very Rev. John Loughlin, then Vicar-General of New York, was appointed Bishop of Brooklyn. He was consecrated October 3, 1853, and made St. James' Church his cathedral.

Clergy: 1852-'7, Revs. Eugene Cassidy, Rector; 1852-'4, Samuel A. Mulledy; 1856-'7, Thomas W. McCleery, D. Whelan; 1857-'9, Thomas Walsh; 1857-'60, John F. Turner; 1857-'8, Bartholomew Gleason; 1859-'60, Robert McGuire; 1859-'60, Robert V. Moyce; 1864, Joseph Giraud; 1864-'6, Francis J. Freil, D. D.; 1865-'8, Thomas J. Gardner, D. D.; 1867-'8, Eugene McSherry; 1870, Michael Hickey; 1872-'3, John Kelly; 1872, P. Sheridan; 1873-'78, P. F. O'Hara; 1877-'78, M. J. Murray; 1877, Richard Foley; 1878, Ed. McCabe, John O'Donohue; 1879-'83, James T. Woods; 1879, M. McCabe; 1879, Wm. Dougherty; 1879, John Joseph Mallon; 1880-'3, Jas. F. Mealia, Jas. H. Mitchell. The parish has, from an early date, maintained a school for boys.

Bishop Loughlin has secured a fine site for a cathedral on Lafayette ave., between Carlton and Vanderbilt aves., and is now erecting a splendid church, which will be the finest ecclesiastical structure on Long Island.*

*The corner-stone was laid with much pomp and ceremony, by the Rt. Rev. Bishop Loughlin, on the 21st of June, 1868; and an address was delivered by the Most Rev. Archbishop McCloskey, of New York, in the course of which the speaker thus alluded to his own earlier recollections of Brooklyn: "And well may you rejoice on the day and on the occasion which is to be ever memorable to the Catholics of this city and of this diocese, a day which recalls so many memories, such, in part at least, as were awakened in the hearts of old; for many there are who had hardly hoped to see this day. Of that number I can mention one, and it is he who now addresses you. His first and earliest memories are here. He first saw the light of heaven and breathed the

St. Paul's Church, Court, cor. Congress st. The plot of ground originally offered by Cornelius Heeney, Esq., to St. James', became, in time, the site of the second Roman Catholic church in the city of Brooklyn. In 1836, the church of St. Paul was erected here. It was a substantial brick building, 72 by 125 feet, and cost about \$20,000; the land being then valued at \$8,000 more.

The *Pastors and Clergy* of this church have been: Revs. Richard Waters, 1838-'40; Nicholas O'Donnell, O. S. A., 1840-'7; James O'Donnell, O. S. A., 1840-'4; William Hogan, 1845-'8; Joseph A. Schneller, 1848-'60; Hippolyte De Luynes, S. J., 1849-'50; Joseph Regan, 1851-'3; Timothy Farrell, 1852-'3; John Curoe, 1852; John McShane, 1854-'7; M. O'Reilly, 1854-'5; B. Allaire, 1857-'8; Peter C. Fagan, 1858-'60; ——— McGerrish, 1862-'3; Robert J. McGuire, 1863-'80; V. Dallis, 1863-'5; P. Reddy, P. McGuire, John R. McDonald, 1863-'4; Ed. O'Reilly, 1870-'3; Wm. Lane, 1870-'3; Jno. McCarty, 1873; Henry J. Zimmer, 1873; Wm. Connolly, 1874; Peter Maguire, 1875; John Hogan, 1877-'8; John Loughran, D. D., 1877; Philip J. Kinney, 1877-'9; J. J. Marvin, 1878-'80; Wm. Giles, 1879-'81; Wm. J. Lane, 1880-'83; M. S. Boylan, 1881-'82; Wm. J. Hill, 1882-'4; Peter H. Plunkett, 1882; Edwd. M. Gannon, 1883-'4.

A school was early established in connection with this church, and it was regularly maintained. The boys and girls are under the Sisters of Charity.

Church of the Assumption of the Blessed Virgin Mary, York and Jay sts. Corner-stone laid October 27, 1831, by Rev. Father Farnham, as an independent Catholic Church, who afterwards abandoned his undertaking. It remained unfinished for many years, when it was finally purchased by Bishop Hughes, in 1840, who placed it in charge of Rev. D. W. Bacon. He completed it, and, on June 10, 1842, it was dedicated under the above title. Father Bacon remained its Pastor until 1855, when he was consecrated First Bishop of Portland. During his pastorate, he was assisted by the following clergymen: Revs. P. McKenna, 1844-'5; Hugh Maguire, 1845-'6; J. Viera, 1851-'2; B. Farrell, 1852-'3, when the present Pastor, Rev. William Keegan, became assistant, and succeeded Father (now Bishop) Bacon. His assistants have been: Revs. P. Bradley, P. Kelly, Benjamin Allaire, P. V. Moyce, Gaudentius Ballestrini, Thos. Farrell, T. Reid, 1865; Owen O'Brien, 1869-'75, when the present assistant, Rev. C. J. Gallagher, was appointed. The Very Rev. W. Keegan was appointed Vicar-General of the Diocese, in 1880; but still retains his position as Pastor, and still resides at the parochial residence, cor. of Jay and York sts. He has built a mag-

breath of life in what was then but the little village of Brooklyn. He well remembers the day when there was neither Catholic church nor chapel, neither priest nor altar, within all these surroundings. He remembers when, as a youth, when Sunday morning came, he, as one of a happy group, wended his way along the shore to what was then called Hicks' ferry, to cross the river, not in elegant and graceful steamers as now, but in an old and dingy horse-boat; going, led by the hand of tender and loving parents, to assist at the sacrifice of mass in the old brick church of St. Peter's, in Barclay st. How little could he then have dreamed ever to have witnessed a spectacle such as this; to have stood here in the capacity in which he now stands, in such a presence; to see the foundations laid and the corner-stone blessed and consecrated by a bishop of Brooklyn, surrounded by prelates from other sees and dioceses, by a numerous clergy from far and near, and by such a vast and innumerable concourse of people, brought together to take part, as it were, in the beginning of such a glorious work; a work which is to rear itself up in grand and goodly proportions before the eyes of men, and stand a monument of your Catholic faith, your Catholic generosity, and your Catholic zeal; stands as a monument, too, of Catholic genius, Catholic architectural taste and skill, and to be, besides, looked upon, as it will be, as adding a newer beauty, and another glory, and another honor, and another source of pride to what is already the renowned city of churches."

nificent school, a hall for the young men of the parish; and, at present, there is nothing wanting to complete all the desiderata of a well furnished parish. The venerable church has been recently provided with a new roof, and the interior decorated in a most artistic and devotional style.

The Very Rev. WILLIAM KEEGAN, Vicar-General of the R. C. Diocese of Brooklyn.—The story of a life devoted to duty in the heart of a great city, can be neither romantic nor exciting, unless under very exceptional circumstances. Novelists may indeed thrill their readers with the imaginary exploits of imaginary characters, discovered active in the routine of ordinary experience; but when for the eye of fertile fancy we substitute the observation of plain common sense, it is found that, even as navigable rivers have few falls, perilous straits or whirlpools to be described, the careers of men who carry forward the abiding work of society, are rarely marked by amazing incidents. Moral and material forces have at least this in common—that they operate, as a rule, steadily, rather than by unexpected manifestations. Perseverance, rather than audacity, progress effected step by step, and without any of the noise of battle, rather than a series of leaps and bounds, mark the records of the men who, upon the whole, have in settled states of society been helpful to their day and generation. By this, of course, no reflection is cast, so to speak, upon the valuation of the thunder storm. It is both sublime and serviceable. But the chief debt of the farmer, none the less, is to the rain that falls in due season, and the winds that are never rude.

The very reverend gentleman, whose work and character are in this sketch outlined, rather than described, falls within the unromantic category just alluded to; the category of those who by patience, peace, good will, charity and an unwavering faith in justice, make the world better by living in it. This, however, we need hardly say, does not involve a trivial or negative outcome. On the contrary, if the result be duly weighed, we shall see that the need of an unostentatious labor is an imposing fabric, made all the more enduring by the quiet sincerity of the builder. Emerson, referring to the Abbeys of England, says: "they grew as grows the grass," and so, too, has the growth of the structure, in which Vicar-General Keegan has been concerned, gone on.

In 1853, when he was ordained, there were in the diocese of Long Island but 14 Roman Catholic Churches, and 14 priests. One parish school alone represented the system of parish education, destined to reach the proportions already attained. There was no Catholic asylum, nor any Catholic hospital. Today there are 90 churches, 37 chapels and stations, where mass is celebrated; 160 priests; 75 parish schools; 20 academies and select schools; 2 colleges and 1 seminary, 16 asylums and 4 hospitals.

When his work began in Brooklyn, the Catholic population of the diocese numbered not more than



Prof. Dr. H. J. J. J. J. J.

26,000. The number is now over 226,000. This, assuredly, is an impressive tale told in few words. Had this been wrought by the sword, historians would have been swift to give the narrative to the world; and the world would have treated the record with the skepticism reserved for whatever transcends ordinary experience. But, due as it is to the unremitting efforts of men and women, well content to have their deeds unheralded and unsung, no other weapons than those befitting gentle minds, it is accepted as if it were an outcome of nature, as familiar as the rising of the sun, or the rounding out of the moon. If the statistics before us speak to any purpose with clearness, it is to the effect that in no other field has the Catholic Church in modern times gathered honor, power and confidence more rapidly, and by methods more amiable, than in the diocese of Brooklyn.

What Father Keegan's part has been in this cannot be told. Nor to him, or to anyone alone, is the credit due; though indeed, if comparisons were in order, special commendation could be given to those who, more than their fellows, have been distinguished for their zeal, skill and unwearying toil.

The record answers our purpose in illustrating the magnitude of the task in which the subject of our sketch has been, with others, engaged heart and hand, and as to which he can properly say: "All of which I saw, and part of which I was." It also indicates the variety, complexity and importance of the interests, which must be mastered and managed by the mind, which demand the attention of the Vicar-General of Long Island diocese.

If the Very Reverend Wm. Keegan was the most commonplace of men (instead of being, as he is, distinguished for breadth of mind, large sympathies, and that art of arts, the art of ruling without seeming to command), there would be reason enough for writing about him, in the fact that over a quarter of a million Catholics look to him as the right hand of their venerable and justly celebrated Bishop.

So far as dates go, here is the biography of the Vicar-General:

In the year 1824, he was born in Kings County, Ireland; a county by name, at least, significant of the field in which he was destined to make a name in the world. While yet a child his parents emigrated to the United States, and fixed their abode in the city of Brooklyn, in the year 1842, where the boy William soon began the work of fitting himself for his chosen calling. The family came here to remain, and it still is represented in the citizenship of Brooklyn, as well as in the priesthood. After a course of preparatory education, William entered the Jesuit College, then but recently established at Fordham, New York, and was duly graduated from it in 1849, having made a record for scholarship, and the other qualities which secured for him, at the hands of the college authori-

ties, a teachership in the institution. As a teacher he remained, until 1853; pursuing meantime, with ardor and profit, the theological studies in which he still delights, and upon which he has been recognized as an authority in the provincial councils of the church. In the year 1853, he was ordained by Cardinal Bedini, then Papal Nuncio to the United States; and, almost immediately thereafter, was appointed to the assistant pastorate of the Church of the Assumption, at York and Jay streets, Brooklyn.

When Father Bacon, Pastor-in-Chief of the Assumption Church, was consecrated Bishop of Portland, Maine, in 1855, Father Keegan was promoted, and has continued from then until the present time in charge of the parish. In 1880, he was appointed Vicar-General.

Although the life of Father Keegan has been spent in the discharge of his priestly duties, and for the welfare of his people, yet snatching a moment now and then from this never-ending work, he has composed a few lectures and addresses, which are rare gems of wit and eloquence, and can be read at all times with pleasure by the lovers of true and genuine English literature.

On the 16th of October, 1878, occurred the twenty-fifth anniversary of his ministry, and likewise, almost, of his pastorate. The event was made the occasion of a Jubilee; and, whether at the mass of the morning, where were assembled the bishops and priests of the diocese, or, in the more popular demonstration of the evening, where were gathered all the civic dignitaries of Brooklyn, the men of letters and of social standing, the address of the congregation but expressed the general verdict—"Surely no words can frame a more glowing eulogy, a nobler panegyric, than this assemblage." Hon. James Howell, then Mayor, abandoned a birthday celebration in his own home that he might unite with his fellow-citizens in this personal tribute to Father Keegan. Hon. Thomas Kinsella, editor of the *Brooklyn Eagle*; Mr. Andrew McLean, the present editor of the *Eagle*; Mr. George M. Nichols, Alderman at Large; Mr. Dewey, editor of the *Union*; Mr. Barclay Gallagher, agent of the Western Associated Press; Corporation Counsel De Witt, Police Commissioner John Pyburn; Controller Burrell; Alderman Murtha and Assemblyman Clancy; Doctors Bodkin, Young and Griffin; Colonel David T. Lynch, Mr. P. J. Regan, President of the St. Patrick Society, and its other officers, were all present; and many other notables; while a great number of the reverend clergy occupied chairs within the sanctuary. The *Brooklyn Eagle*, in an editorial upon this jubilee, used the following language:

"It is difficult to estimate the influence which such a man must exert, placed as Father Keegan has been, in twenty-five years. The men and women who have been brought directly under his influence are numbered by tens of thousands. To-day, there are gentlemen distinguished in all the walks of life, who received from

him their earliest lessons in manly duty, coupled with their first introduction to English education. In hundreds of households the matrons were girls subject to his guidance years ago. It needs a very mean soul to take other than delight in the proof that opportunities so vast have been used as becomes a priest, a citizen, a friend and a neighbor."

The programme opened with a procession march, dedicated to Father Keegan, the music being furnished by Professor William H. Nolan's orchestra. This was followed by "Gloria" (Twelfth Mass), by Mozart, Mr. Thomas Ward officiating at the organ, and a full choir assisting. The Rev. Father Malone then followed in an address, in which he especially dwelt upon Father Keegan's remarkable ability in the guiding and education of young men. Rev. Henry C. Gallagher, who was trained to the priesthood by Rev. Father Keegan, was the next speaker; expressing the obligations of the younger clergy to Father Keegan for the spiritual training which they had received at his hands. "The Heavens are Telling" was then excellently rendered by the choir, after which an address from the congregation to their pastor was read by Rev. Charles J. Gallagher, as follows:

"Reverend and Dear Father Keegan :

"On this the twenty-fifth anniversary of your elevation to the priesthood, and, it may be said, the twenty-fifth year of your pastorate, the congregation of the Church of the Assumption united this morning with the venerable Bishop and the reverend clergy at a mass of jubilee and thanksgiving. To-night we again meet to offer our congratulations on this happy day, and to give you thanks for the many favors which we have received at your hands.

"This morning we returned thanks to Heaven for the zealous pastor; to-night we thank the prudent counsellor, the faithful friend, the kind, indulgent father.

"You are, in yourself, in your life and labors, an epitome of Catholicity in Brooklyn—its foundation, its progress, its full and grand development. As a boy, you assisted at the first mass celebrated in this church; as a priest, here, on this altar, was offered your first mass; and here, first, your pastorate commenced, which long may Heaven to us continue.

"Standing thus as it were by the cradle of Catholicity, you guided its steps in infancy, watched over its youth, guarded and directed it in its progress; and whatever there is now in its maturer years which finds favor in the sight of Heaven or commands the admiration of men, is largely due to your earnest, zealous and untiring ministrations.

"Words—fervent and heartfelt though they be—can do but faint justice to such a life. The children in your schools, the young men in your halls, the thousands that crowd this sacred edifice on each recurring Sabbath, speak more eloquently than any words of your entire devotion to the duties of your sacred calling and of the many claims you have to our love and reverence.

"To you belongs the credit of erecting the first building devoted to the education of the Catholic children of this city. There, education and religion, both in their highest development, are found to be not antagonistic, but mutually self-sustaining and elevating.

"Assumption Hall is another monument to your priestly zeal and prudent forethought. There the youth who has left school and entered upon the battle of life, is not only afforded every facility for self-improvement; but has likewise oppor-

tunities to form acquaintances agreeable and beneficial. If to the average youth, the path of duty may seem rugged and uninviting, what greater inducement to perseverance unto the end than the assurance of good company and cheerful converse on the way.

"But, while ever zealous among your own, while ever anxious to promote their real spiritual and temporal welfare, your labors have not been circumscribed by any mere parochial boundary line. Any appeals made to you were ever promptly answered by the generous hand responsive to the warm heart. One instance out of many: the *Star of the Sea*—a church, which, as far as mere human adornment can attain, is not unworthy the grand and solemn purposes of its erection.

"But why speak your praises in the presence of those who know you so well? to this congregation, to whom your worth as a man, your fidelity as a friend, your zeal as a priest, are familiar as household words; to those young clergymen here present, who, walking faithfully in your footsteps in their youth, are now endeavoring to emulate your many virtues; to the reverend clergy, your co-laborers, who, knowing now, even in this period of comparative quietude, the trials and difficulties, the obstacles and discouragements which the conscientious pastor has to encounter and overcome, can alone truly estimate what trials and difficulties you overcame, with what obstacles and discouragements you were surrounded; to our venerable and venerated Bishop, who so soon himself will have completed the twenty-fifth year of his episcopate. His presence, surrounded by his clergy, at the mass of the jubilee this morning, showed that he is fully satisfied with you as a priest and pastor; his presence here to-night, joining with the laity in their congratulations, proves the high personal esteem and regard he entertains for you.

"Nor is this knowledge of your great worth—your many virtues—confined to those associated with you in the sacred ministry, nor to the members of your congregation. Your good name and fair fame have spread far and wide, and to-night a whole city—its highest officials, its social leaders, its men of letters—come here, and deem it no derogation to official position, to literary rank, to social standing, to join with the humblest Catholic in grateful testimony to one who has been, in his holy calling, the good and faithful servant of his Master.

"Surely, no words can frame a more growing eulogy, a nobler panegyric, than this assemblage.

"On the tomb of Sir Christopher Wren, the architect of St. Paul's, is this inscription: *Si quaeris monumentum circumspice*. So, in a similar spirit and with equal truth, may it be said of you, reverend sir, that no greater nor grander tribute can be paid to these last twenty-five years of your life, than to see you here to-night surrounded by so many grateful hearts, warm friends and sincere well wishers."

At the close of this address, a handsome purse, containing \$2,500, was, amid the applause of the congregation, presented to Father Keegan.

This interesting ceremony over, the Te Deum was rendered with fine effect. At its close the Rev. Father Keegan thus addressed the congregation:

"*My dear Friends:* There have been so many and such pleasant things said of me to-day, and during this evening, that I am at a loss how to respond to them. I never thought for a moment that I could be painted in such brilliant colors as the wording of your address has just presented me. You might, in framing it, have had some more worthy subject before your imagination, for I assure you I cannot discover in it a vestige of the original. It is not necessary that I

should now go through the formality of expressing my thanks to you upon this memorable occasion, and human language could not, at this moment, convey to you the gratitude that swells within my bosom. This is the most important, as it will be the most cherished, event of my whole life. I can only hope and wish that my character were half what your address has so elegantly expressed, and that my life had been such as to merit the munificent offering which you have just presented me. It is true that we have spent together many happy years, the best and most precious period of our existence.

"Twenty-five years of unbroken friendship and undiminished confidence, between priest and people, is something of which any man might well be proud. We have worked together, we have consulted together, and we have knelt and prayed at the same altar. And I, at least, am not anxious to sever, at this moment, the golden link that has bound us so long in such harmony and love. We all have had our faults; we have made many false steps. But we have endeavored, to the best of our abilities, to perform the work and the duties assigned to us. We may have been thought rash in many of our enterprises, in trying to educate and cultivate the minds of the youth of this parish. But let me tell our outside friends, who, this evening, have honored us with their presence, that we have never entered upon any good work when failure was possible.

"During this quarter of a century, I say it with pleasure, I never appealed in vain to this congregation. We are, in deed, very few in number, and our means are limited. But a united congregation—a people with one heart and one mind—is able to surmount every difficulty; and we always received every kindness from our many friends outside of the Parish of the Assumption. We have had the sanction and confidence of one to whom we shall ever look with the most profound veneration and respect, one who, under God, has been the mainstay of all our ambition; who never yet cast a frown or uttered a harsh word toward us, no matter what faults we might have committed. Our beloved Bishop has buoyed us up, and always cheered us by his kind and fatherly advice. We have had the sympathy and good wishes of our brethren of the priesthood; for, I must say it in all honor to that distinguished body of gentlemen, that no angry, or unkind, or bitter expression has ever escaped the lips of either young or old towards me.

"But, my dear friends, it would be too tedious for me to dwell at length upon the various topics alluded to in your kind address. I can only hope that the bond of friendship may be yet more firmly cemented as we advance in years. And, if God spares us, we shall start again with renewed energy, and renewed zeal, in the cause which we all have so much at heart.

"I will now merely thank you, one and all, in the name of the Assumption congregation. I thank you, brethren of the priesthood, in the name of our venerated and beloved Bishop; and the laity at large, I thank in the name of its chief civic officer, the people's choice of ruler, His Honor, Mayor Howell."

The exercises were brought to a close with the benediction by Bishop Loughlin. As the congregation slowly dispersed, the choir rendered the "Hallelujah Chorus," and the orchestra performed a grand march.

The jubilee at the church was supplemented by a splendid banquet at the pastoral residence, to which over one hundred persons had been invited. The long

tables were loaded down with substantials, and the hospitality was generous in the extreme. Bishop Loughlin presided, and was supported on his right by Mayor Howell, and on his left by Mr. Thomas Kinsella. The speeches were by Bishop Loughlin, Mr. Thomas Kinsella, Mayor Howell, Henry C. De Witt, Esq., Rev. Fathers Keegan and Fransioli, Mr. Geo. M. Nichols, Felix Campbell, Arthur Crooks, Vice-President of the St. Patrick Society, and David T. Lynch.

Mr. Andrew McLean offered the following "Tribute in Verse," which was loudly applauded. Songs were sung by Messrs. Fitzharris and Thomas, and after an evening memorable for its wit, eloquence and kindly associations, the company dispersed.

When basking in the calm pure light
Of gentle hearts and kindly deeds—
Of souls that ever tend aright
Through all the shifting shades of creeds,
We feel the joy the soldier feels
When, resting at the battle's close,
The uprolled cloud of smoke reveals
Strange allies where he counted foes.

'Tis well for us a generous power
Makes difference fade and manhood rise;
That not the most impatient hour
Will pass unless some discord die;
That distance renders harshness sweet,
And time makes dull the edge of strife;
That every wrong grows obsolete,
And charity is Lord of life.

To-night I count my difference naught
On any subtle schoolman's theme;
I banish wholly from my thought
The questions jarring minds esteem,
And stand 'mid friends who love you, sire,
To blend with theirs my friendly mood;
To own with them how deeds inspire
That blossom into stainless good.

A thousand little children fair,
Who cannot plead with Heaven in vain;
To-night send with their evening prayer
For thee a pure beseeching strain;
A thousand matrons, trouble-tried,
But cheered by hopes that baffle woe,
Kneel by the crib and cradle-side
To speed the prayers that trembling go.

Youths round us here with ardent look
Bent on the Future's mystic face,
Attest thy kindly past'ral crook
And patient, tireless teaching grace;
I know, too, strong men at their toil,
From strangling passion lifted free,
Who, standing fast on honest soil,
Do in their manhood honor thee,

But as the beacon on the hill
That lights some shepherd to his spouse,
May guide a hundred feet from ill
Unthought of in the shepherd's house,
The annals cannot tell, dear friend,
How many lives thy goodness praise;
'Tis only known the beams you send
Have lighted countless darkened ways.

Nor can it matter much to one
Who lives for good because he must,
If, like the radiant-hearted Sun
Who shines on all the stellar dust,
He hear not of the flowers that long
A thankful incense to return;
Nor of the birds that in their song
To chant his gifts with music burn.

Yet, well it is that after years
Of labor in a noble cause,
Some noble, generous fruit appears—
Some echo comes of right applause,
To prove that he who sows the seed
For other hands to reap and bind,
Hath greater glory in the deed
Than any selfish soul shall find.

I fain would add with furtive hand
Some trifling token to the mass,
Built high by those who understand,
The father thoughts that through you pass,
Some token that shall only say,
As chance eyes choose to turn it o'er,
He swept some mists of hate away
And made men trust each other more.

Rev. Henry A. Gallagher, Rev. Charles J. Gallagher and Rev. David A. Hickey, the three clergymen who, in their youth, were altar boys in the Church of the Assumption, surprised Father Keegan with new furniture for his bedroom. The Sisters of Charity of St. Joseph and of the Visitation, and the Little Sisters of the Poor, each made elegant presents. Dr. John S. Thorne sent a picture of high value and richly framed. The floral offerings were many and handsome.

St. Peter and St. Paul's Church, Second street, near South 2d, E. D.—The first mass celebrated in Williamsburgh

(about 1838) was in a stable on Grand street, west of Third, by Rev. Dougherty, of St. Mary's Church in New York.

The first church erected in Williamsburgh was *St. Mary's*, corner North Eighth and First, org. 1841, and under charge of Rev. Mr. O'Donnell. In 1844, Rev. Sylvester Malone took charge of St. Mary's, and soon set about building a new church. The corner-stone of the Church of Saints Peter and Paul was laid May 11th; 1847, and the church was dedicated in May, 1848. Rev. Sylvester Malone has been its Pastor; with the exception of part of 1881 and 1882, when he was abroad, and his place was supplied by Rev. Mr. Gallagher.

Clergy: Rev. Jno. N. Campbell, 1870-'78; Rev. John Fagan, 1870-'74; Rev. Henry Gallagher, 1875-'83; Rev. Michael Killahy, 1879; Rev. Hugh Ward, 1881-'84.

While Father Malone has held in strict regard the discipline and order of the Roman Catholic Church, in respect to the order and relation of its priesthood, he has ever recognized the duties growing out of the progressive civilization of the age. And while enforcing religion on the consciences of his people by the logic of its power, he has been careful that the claims of religion and of his church should not enroach on the civil rights of the citizen, either to restrict or control his duty to the State.

The community of Williamsburgh owe a debt of gratitude to Father Malone for suppressing the turbulent spirit of his people during the draft riots in New York.

REV. SYLVESTER MALONE.

Pastor of Sts. Peter and Paul's R. C. Church.

FATHER MALONE, as he is called (not alone by his parishioners, after the manner of Catholics, but also by the whole body of non-Catholics in the city, in which for forty years he has labored with grand purpose as true man and true priest), was born in the inland town of Trim, about twenty miles from the city of Dublin, County Meath, Ireland, May 8th, A. D. 1821.

All the conditions environing his early life, from his birth onward, naturally led to the adoption by him of an intellectual pursuit, and to forming and developing him into the broad, strong, earnest, hard-working, intellectual and Christian man he is known to be.

His whole family had a bent for the higher callings and duties of life. His father was a country merchant in Trim, but also discharged the functions of a civil engineer and surveyor. His mother was possessed of fine executive ability and strong intellect—both possessed in large degree by Father Malone. She died only recently, at the age of ninety-four years, with unimpaired faculties. It is said of her that she was the wise counsellor of the country people throughout a wide circuit. One of his brothers now follows, in the old town, his father's profession as an engineer; and another has been a leading physician in Brooklyn for many years.

At an early age, the subject of this sketch was entered as a student of mathematics and classics in the Academy of Prof. Matthew Carroll, a non-Catholic, and a Fellow of Trinity College. This gentleman was one of the most accomplished and erudite instructors of youth of that day. If results may be taken as determining fitness, the successful careers of his

then pupils serve to clearly prove that he was admirably qualified in his vocation.

These pupils were divided as to religious opinions and creeds. Many of the Catholics entered professional life; some became missionaries in the colonies of Great Britain; one is still Bursar in the College of Maynooth. Of the non-Catholics, several achieved distinction in the civil service of Great Britain, in India; and one, Dr. James Hanbury, was recently Chief of the Medical Staff with the English army in Egypt.

Of his term at this Academy, and of his observations and experiences at this period of his life, Father Malone has impressively written in a letter to a friend:

"My early life was toned by association with non-Catholics. The kindest feeling was cultivated among people who followed different religious beliefs. The Catholic priest and the Protestant minister walked arm-in-arm through the public streets of the town. No doubt such an example was a powerful agency for harmony and peace. Its influence, on both sides, was calculated to destroy prejudice and inspire confidence among citizens of the same nationality. To this I lovingly turn as the school that has fitted me for the proper appreciation of what citizens owe each other in America, where religion is left as an individual interest which no one has the right to interfere with."

All the good of those days that touched him found in him a heartily sympathetic and responsive subject for its influence. The impressions then made upon him were deep and abiding. Nurtured by such parents, aided by his happy associations, he formed habits and purposes, and made for himself an ideal, neither of which has ever been abandoned. On the contrary, each has been strengthened and confirmed



Sylvester Mulone

with his growth. His preliminary preparation and experience had made him ready to accept the opportunity soon to be offered to him for entering the priesthood.

In 1838, Rev. Andrew Byrne, Pastor of St. James' Catholic Church in the city of New York, was in Ireland, seeking young men desirous of entering the Catholic priesthood, for the American Mission. This priest, a few years later, was elevated to the new Bishopric of Little Rock, Arkansas; and died during the war, regretting the sad state of the country he loved so much. With him, young Malone, then in his seventeenth year, sailed for the United States, landing in Philadelphia. The first acquaintance he made there was with a friend of his companion, Bishop Kenrick, who, later on, was transferred to Baltimore, created Archbishop of that See, and thereby Primate of America. From Philadelphia, Sylvester soon came to New York. He was at once presented to Archbishop Hughes, and, by his advice, entered the temporary seminary at Le Fargeville, Jefferson county, N. Y. After one year's study there, he entered St. John's Seminary, Fordham, where he completed his course of studies and, on August 15th, 1844, was ordained priest of the diocese of New York by its present Archbishop, His Eminence Cardinal McCloskey, who was then adjutor to Bishop Hughes. This was the first ordination of a priest by him, and Father Malone claims the honor of having been the first priest so ordained. Immediately after his ordination, Father Malone was sent on the mission to Williamsburgh, where he has ever since remained.

Into the then scattered village of Williamsburgh, having a population of only ten thousand, of whom not more than five hundred were Catholics, if, in fact, there were so many, Father Malone came on a Saturday night in September following.

There and then was begun in reality the sacred work to which his life had been devoted, and immersed in which it was to be filled out. And who shall say that he was not well quipped for it? He was robust in constitution and health, imbued with piety, zealous in purpose—that purpose being of the loftiest—untiringly industrious, admirable in energy, wholly self-reliant, resolute, well-educated, studious and intellectually well balanced.

Quickly perceptive, judicially calm and searching in all his mental processes, he at once apprehended the nature and range of the duties devolving upon him, and correctly estimated the difficulties to be overcome. How onerous the former, how grave the latter, can be discerned at this time only by those of his flock who can recollect the events of that period, and who remember the humble little parish church of St. Mary's and its young Pastor.

His first sermon was almost prophetic of what was to be the most controlling influence in his life. Of that sermon, Father Malone in his farewell address to his people, on May 29, A. D. 1881, prior to his departure for Europe, said:

"The first sermon I preached, as I remember, was on charity, its principles and teachings; and I have tried to make his virtue the star guiding me in my course of life, as I was called to minister to not only the physical wants of dependent members in society; but still more to be charitable in word and thought, to those who were not seen to worship at the same altar with me."

How completely the prophecy has been fulfilled. St. Mary's parish comprised all the territory bounded by Hallett's Cove on the north, Middle Village on the east, Myrtle Ave. on the south, and the East River on the west. From these remote points Catholics found their way to the services of the church in the little wooden building surrounded by the graves of their kindred, at North 8th and 2d st., almost the northerly line of Old Williamsburgh. The old church

building has been razed, but the church-yard, with its memorial stones testifying to that past and dead generation, is still a landmark.

To these points, too, toiled Father Malone in his ministrations to the sick and dying; for in those days, he had no assistant in the care of the parish.

Those were busy days for him! When he took charge of St. Mary's, it was burdened by a debt of \$2,300. Father Malone immediately set himself to the payment of it, and in two years he rejoiced with his people in having paid off the entire sum.

Meantime, there had been a gradual and steady increase in the number of worshipers at St. Mary's, but not till his people had been freed from the oppression of the debt, would he permit his mind to dwell on the project of building a new church edifice, and in the Thirteenth Ward. Nor did he, until the way before him seemed to be reasonably favorable for its successful execution.

Ways and means were subjects of serious consideration for him. In the address already referred to he spoke thus:

"It was then only we conceived the idea of a new church; but to accomplish this in a Ward, where as yet none of the Catholic people seemed to have found homes, was thought by many a rash undertaking. It was my judgment that the location was well selected and convenient for the Catholics of the 14th, as well as those of the 13th Ward, which were the only settled sections of Williamsburgh."

He did not advert to the fact that the land for the new church was not obtained without difficulty. Anti-Catholic prejudice was feverish and aggressive in its assertion, and the proposal to erect a Catholic Church in the 13th Ward, was unfavorably considered by the holders of that prejudice. But land was purchased; the title to it secured by a friend of the church and Pastor, and on a day, bright in the memories of Father Malone, and those of his old flock who survive (May 11th, A. D. 1847), the corner-stone of the present Saints Peter and Paul's Church, was laid by Archbishop Hughes. The superstructure was speedily forwarded to completion, and one year later was dedicated by the same prelate.

In the address, already quoted, Father Malone said further:

"I may here state that we never collected a cent to help us in our then great undertaking, save only from the people who were immediately benefited by the erection of the church."

It was the first church built in the diocese of New York, in the Gothic order of architecture. The architect was Mr. J. J. Kelly.

For five years, from 1844 to 1849, Father Malone had labored unceasingly. A period of rest came to his labor that almost proved final. In the latter year, in the discharge of his duty, he attended a woman, from whom he contracted a virulent disease, that carried him far within the shadow of death. There is almost cynical irony in what followed. The woman was soon after murdered by her husband, and for it he was executed. Scarcely convalescent, Father Malone was prostrated by cholera; the scourge of ship fever attacked his weakened system; and finally he was burned out of house and home, losing in the fire his library, manuscripts, and the whole of his worldly possessions.

He had been ten years ordained; had removed the debt of the old church, erected the new one, the parochial school, and the handsome pastoral residence; had inaugurated the Academy of the Sisters of St. Joseph; established a church library; organized a literary association of the young men of his parish, many of whom have become prominent and successful in professional and business life, and had gathered around him a large and loving congregation, when, in 1854, he visited Europe; chiefly to witness the grand assem-

bly of the Bishops of the whole world, then convened at Rome, by the late Pope Pius IX., to proclaim the dogma of the Immaculate Conception, and to be present at the making of the proclamation.

During his absence in Europe, political and religious prejudices became much embittered in Williamsburgh, as elsewhere, and induced acts of physical violence. In November of that year, a mob attacked the church and endeavored to destroy it by fire, or to wreck it. It was saved by the prompt and resolute action of the civic and military authorities, who guarded it for several days, and until the danger to it had passed, almost as much from personal regard for Father Malone, who had already made his impress as a good citizen, as from convictions of duty.

Returning in 1855, Father Malone bent himself anew to his work, but the next few following years were unmarked by any event of special significance in his pastorate.

It was not until the dreadful coming of the Rebellion that his power and energy were fully put forth and wrought with. During the dark days and years of its continuance, no man did more in his place, and of his ability, to contribute to the maintenance of the Union and the success of its arms. By voice and pen in his daily mingling with the people; from the pulpit; from the platform; everywhere that opportunity afforded, he declared for the cause of the nation, cheered and encouraged the loyal, reproved and discouraged the disloyal. He aided largely in the success of the Sanitary Fair for the soldiers in field and hospital, and donated one-quarter of his small salary to the fund for soldiers' wives and children. When rumor came, on that memorable April Saturday afternoon, that rebels were about to fire on Sumter, the flag that symbolized the unity of the nation was, by his direction, thrown to the breeze from the spire of Sts. Peter and Paul's Church, and astonished the eyes of early church-goers next morning. It was the first flag displayed on a church in the United States at the beginning of the long struggle, and was afterwards carried to the front by Williamsburgh men.

With an eloquent address, citizens presented to Father Malone a flag to replace it. This one, often afterwards, from the spire of Sts. Peter and Paul's, signaled victory to the people—never more welcomely than on the 1st day of January, A. D. 1863. All the previous night had been passed in anxious waiting for news of the result of the three days' fighting at Murfreesboro. It came at last through the dark and stormy morning of that day, and the flag went up to its place with fervent gratitude to God, in symbol that the nation had won, what Father Malone believes the philosopher in history will find to have been, the most radically decisive battle of the war. It was in symbol also that African slavery in the United States went to its death on that day, and that four millions of freemen had been raised out of that death.

At the close of the war, Father Malone, being in need of respite from his arduous duties, made a journey through the South with his friend, Rev. Thomas Farrell, of St. Joseph's Church, New York, since deceased. He fully studied the condition of affairs there, and expressed his views on it in able letters, then published. After his return from the South, he resumed his active work in the care of his parish, and continued it with all his old-time vigor and ability until, in 1881, he was compelled to take entire rest, and seek change of scene and climate. The necessity for his doing so had long been manifest—he was overworn—but he yielded to it reluctantly, and only under the imperative orders of his physician. In taking leave of his people, in his farewell address before quoted, he stated some of the results of his labors in his thirty-seven years' pastorate. Ten thousand discourses

(he might have added hundreds of addresses on civic occasions); eighteen thousand baptisms; three thousand five hundred marriages; half a million penitents prepared for communion; five thousand applicants prepared for confirmation and first communion; one thousand converts; all debt on the church and parochial school paid, and the debt on the parochial house and St. Joseph's Academy reduced to a small sum.

Referring to Catholic growth and expansion in the interim, particularly alluding to four churches that had been built, he continued:

"And twelve churches besides, where the English tongue is spoken by Priests and people. All these find good support on territory where I stood alone, the representative of Catholic interests in the early years of my ministry. Within the same area there has sprung up seven other churches, in which the language spoken by a thrifty and hard-working race is that of Fatherland."

He paid high tribute in his eloquent address to his non-Catholic fellow citizens, and to his adopted country; tenderly advised his deeply-moved congregations, and concluded in these words:

"And finally, may you live in charity with all your fellow citizens; though you have necessarily to differ with many in religious belief, and may or may not agree in your judgments of men, and in those questions that are constantly occurring in civil life. There is one thing which will ever distinguish you—charity—loving God above all things, and loving your neighbor for Christ's sake."

He had come to them thirty-seven years before in the sign of charity, and in that sign he departed. A few days later he sailed. His tour was an extended one, embracing England, Ireland, Scotland, Continental Europe, Egypt and the Holy Land. Letters from his Bishop, Cardinal McCloskey, the United States Secretary, and other leading men, brought him into intimate association with our ministers, diplomats, and the leading men abroad, and his reception was as cordial and enjoyable as it was deserving, in all his journeyings.

Probably no incident or experience of, or in them all, so much affected him, or will be so enduring to his memory, as will be that of the celebration by him of mass on Mount Calvary. He returned to his people early in September, 1882, and again took up his work. His welcome home by the whole community was earnest and grateful. His first address indicated that he had looked on in Europe and elsewhere with intelligent appreciation of men and events. Here it may be remarked, that he made voluminous notes of observation and comment on both, and that he may hereafter arrange them for use and reference. They may well be esteemed, by those who know him, as valuable.

This address was in part a criticism on the separation abroad of priests and people. He deplored it, and argued for a more close identification of the clergy with the every-day life of the people everywhere.

The address provoked some adverse criticism, and gave him an opportunity to restate his position with greater emphasis.

Sincerely believing in the people, he argues that their advancement will lift the clergy to a higher place. Banquet were tendered to him. The leading newspapers contained warm expressions of affectionate regard. Extracts from one of these will suffice to express the tone of all:

"Upon all occasions in the pulpit he has enforced strongly the brotherhood of man as man, and the sacred duty of obedience to law and public-spirited citizenship. He is sincerely attached to his adopted country, and no voice during the rebellion was more patriotic than his. No word ever uttered by him has ever given offence to Protestants, many of whom are to be found occasionally among his Sunday congregations drawn thither by esteem for the man. . . . In days like

our own, when there has been so much ecclesiastical disturbance in many of the countries of Europe, it is refreshing to find an irreproachable priest, who has consistently exhibited in his own career the true *modus vivendi* between Church and State. His has been the loyal and spiritual Catholicism, which has characterized so many illustrious American Catholics. Like the late Archbishop Bayley, he has always been recognised by Americans as thoroughly in accord with the fundamental principles of the Republic. 'Handsome is that handsome does,' is his estimate of human conduct; and he would neither detract from virtue, because he found it in those of a different belief, nor white-wash crime because it was done by those of his own religion."

Never a self-seeker, Father Malone has not sought preferment to higher office in the church, but has serenely abided in his sphere as a parish priest with the people he has guided from infancy to mature age, and they are very dear to him.

In May, 1852, at the age of thirty-one, he attended the First Plenary Council of the Church in the United States, at Baltimore. On the suggestion of Archbishop Hughes, he was appointed Theologian in that council to Bishop Reynolds, then Bishop of Charleston, S. C. Later, he prepared and delivered the address to Bishop Loughlin of Brooklyn, on behalf of the priests of his diocese, accompanying the presentation to him of a purse to defray his expenses, on the occasion of his first visit to Rome. In 1866, he attended the Second Plenary Council, held at Baltimore, as Theologian to the same Bishop.

On the 30th of October, 1878, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the consecration of Bishop Loughlin, he prepared and presented the address of congratulation to him of the priests of Brooklyn on the event. Though brief, it contained an interesting and permanently valuable view of the growth of the church in its spiritual and material interests in the diocese, and was an eloquent testimony to the Bishop's administration. He has been for many years a member of his Bishop's council.

In politics, Father Malone has been a member of the Republican party since its organization, and has given to it hearty support. He never acted with the Democratic party. His love for his kind, his eagerness for human progress, would not permit acceptance by him of its policy or methods. These were uncongenial to him, and in his view obnoxious to just principles of government, and therefore dangerous to the well-being of the nation.

His affection for his native land has caused him to take active interest in the movement by the Land League to ameliorate her condition.

The following extract from one of his addresses from the pulpit, in reference to it, will serve alike to define his position on this point, and his clear, strong style:

"A people have the right to inhabit their own land, and to inherit all the benefits and happiness of living which may come to them in it. When this is denied to a people, every one should give his aid to them in putting off the misgovernment which allows and continues such a condition of affairs. On that account I am with the present Land League movement. I believe in it and look upon it as the most promising movement that has yet stirred the thoughts of men everywhere for justice to that land. But I go no further than the agitation of the Land League question on its merits. Those who counsel and call for an uprising with arms are not those who seek the proper and most effective way to arouse the people to the justice of the questions embodied in the Land League movement. Be wary of those people. Agitate the question on its merits, and the great press of the country will make known the justice of the cause, and move a speedy rectification of the wrongs. Whatever is done, be careful that you do nothing to interfere with your line of duty as citizens of America. Exaggerated statements and exaggerated threats only prove detrimental to your positions as citizens and detrimental to the cause you would see advanced.

"I have no word of approbation for any movement that contemplates an appeal to armed force. Agitate the question, create a moral sympathy for the oppressed of Ireland, and your movement will accomplish what an appeal to force would not—success.

"We here in America must not do anything which will bring this country into complications with a friendly government; and we must ignore those who hope by fire-crackers to make a stand against cannon, rifles, and all the improved implements of destruction in the hands of a strong government. When we become citizens of this great country—Frenchmen, Germans, Spaniards and Irishmen—we swear allegiance to it, and for it we must ever be ready, even against the country we have left, to fight, and fight to conquer."

In physique, Father Malone is of full average height and corpulent. He has a large, symmetrical head, and a strong face that in repose is very grave, but lights up on occasion with rare brightness. Dignified in manner, without being austere, he has in large measure the faculty of putting one at ease.

He is a close student and keeps in line with the leading thought and thinkers of the day. A thinker in the best sense, superficial men have no use for him. He has a very complete working library. There is not a book in it for show, and he knows his books as old friends.

Being a man of refined and cultivated tastes, he is, as may well be expected, a patron of the arts, and he is at once a generous and discriminating one. He has always caused a high standard of excellence to be maintained in the musical services of Sts. Peter and Paul's; and is a warm admirer of fine painting and sculpture which he studies with critical acumen and appreciation.

In private life he is genial, unostentatious, simple and temperate. To one who should know him there, it would not be difficult to believe of him, as he has stated, that retirement would be more congenial to his natural and acquired habits.

The worn and weary priest has always found in his house a place of rest and bountiful hospitality. To young men he has freely given with a parent's generosity and tenderness. His beneficence has helped forward many such in their chosen pursuits, more especially to the priesthood. To the unfortunate, the dependent, the shiftless and the weak, he is as a loving brother, a strong staff, a wise helper and a merciful chider; and he can be, to the wilfully corrupt, the sternly reproving judge. There is no weakness in his gentleness—no hardness in his resoluteness—no mere obstinacy. All true himself, he has a wide-reaching detestation of shams. His pulpit addresses are wholly extemporaneous. In them all mere display of rhetoric is studiously avoided. Uttered with definite aim and objects, they are practical, rich in pregnant suggestion, argumentative and logical; but they are always attractive, persuasive, and hold closely the attention of his hearers, so rife are they with the genius of his personality, fine manhood and true priestly character.

Often eloquent, he is always felicitously so in his funeral discourses. These latter would serve as excellent models in statement of matter and in style.

But it is in his altar talks with his people, that his fine mind and hearty and cultivated powers are best revealed to them, and by which they are most closely drawn to him. He exercises in these talks a never-weakening charm.

With greater significance and force than even he used them in his address to his Bishop, on the latter's twenty-fifth anniversary, might his people deliver to him the testimony held in these words:

"They cannot but look up to their Priest as one most exemplary in his devotion to his sacred office: ever at his post; always accessible to every member of his flock, young or old, high or lowly, who claimed his fatherly ear or sympathy;

always most willing to give to everyone the benefit of his counsels, and the light of his own experience.

When we say devotion to your high and sacred office, we mean fidelity to its duties in the strictest sense. Thus has the light of your example been a guide to all, priests and people. Thus has the influence of your character served to form others to priestly fervor and apostolic zeal. We now look back over these pregnant forty years, and finding in your life and labors so much to be grateful for to the Eternal Shepherd of souls, we come in this presence to pay to you, who have been so long our good Shepherd, the homage of our congratulations and our gratitude. May God brighten the remaining years of your most useful life."

German Church of the Holy Trinity.—This church, Montrose avenue, near Ewen street (E. D.), was established in July, 1841, for the German Catholics. It was rebuilt in 1853, the corner-stone having been laid by Archbishop Hughes, June 29, in that year. The site and edifice were obtained at the sole expense of first Pastor, Rev. John Raffener, who directed it till his death, July 17, 1861.

The church proving inadequate to the wants of the congregation, in 1882, the foundation was laid for an elegant stone edifice in the Gothic style of the 13th century, which has a front of 75 feet on Montrose avenue, by a depth of 180 feet. This new church, which is not yet completed, will be finished in the finest style, and will cost \$250,000. The families in the parish number about 900. The schools in connection with the church contain 1,700 scholars. The boys are taught by lay-teachers, and the girls by the Sisters of St. Dominic.

Clergy: 1. Very Rev. John Raffener, V. G. Pastor, 1841-'61; assistants, John Raffener, Jr., 1848-'49; Rev. John Rauberisen, 1849-'50; Rev. Maurus Rumsauer, 1850-'51; Rev. Frederic Jung, 1851-'52; Rev. Casper Metzler, 1853; Rev. Joseph Huber, 1853-'56; Rev. Alois Enders, 1856-'57; Rev. P. Albrecht, 1857-'59; Rev. Michael May, 1859-'61; Rev. John Hauptman, 1859-'61. 2. Rev. M. May, Pastor, 1861-'83; assistants, Rev. John Hauptman, 1861-'63; Rev. Anthony Arnold, 1862-'66; Rev. Joseph Ulrech, 1865-'66; Rev. Gustav Kamerer, 1866-'69; Rev. Peter Deaffenbach, 1869-'75; Rev. P. J. Schwarg, 1869-'75; Rev. C. Muller, 1870-'74; Rev. J. F. Hanselman, 1877-'80; Rev. F. X. Pauletigi, 1877-'79; Rev. J. B. Willman, 1877; Rev. Geo. Feser, 1880-'83; Rev. Geo. Kaupert, 1881-'84.

Rev. MICHAEL MAY, born in Bavaria, 1826; came to Brooklyn May 30, 1859, as assistant to Father Raffener at Holy Trinity; appointed Pastor, July, 1862; founded Ch. of Annunciation, 1862; built parish schools later, St. Nicholas' Ch., and All Saints Ch.; built an Orphan Asylum, St. Catharine's Hospital, and new church, 1881-'83, of stone, 88 feet by 170, and 70 feet in height, with two towers, 200 feet high; cost \$200,000.

St. Patrick's Church.—This church, cor. of Kent and Willoughby avenues, was the first R. C. Church in East Brooklyn. It was commenced in 1848 by the Rev. Hugh McGuire, and was for some years known as the Wallabout Church. It was dedicated in honor of St. Patrick, August 3d, 1856.

Clergy: Revs. Hugh McGuire, 1848-'60; Patrick O'Neill, 1853-'54; John Dowling, 1854-'55; Henry O'Neill, 1857-'58; Peter C. Fagan, 1863-'64; Edward Fitzpatrick, 1870-'72; J. Conlon, 1870; Francis Lennon, 1870-'71; John Purcell, 1871-'72; John McCollum, 1872-'75; Thomas Taafe, Pastor, from 1873 to present time; Andrew O'Connell, 1873-'77; M. S. Boylan, 1877; Henry J. Zimmer, 1877-'79; Jno. McCloskey, 1878-'83; Wm. Giles, 1878; M. Goodwin, 1879; Jas. Bohier, 1880-'81; James Taaffe, 1880-'82; E. J. McGoldrick, 1882-'83; Thomas A. McGaffrey, 1883.

Rev. JAMES TAAFE, born at Dromard, Ireland; grad. Clongowes Wood College, 1872; studied at Coll. de Ste. Marie, Toulouse, and S. m. St. Sulpice, Paris; ordained 1878; app. curate in Brooklyn, 1879.

Church of St. Charles Borromeo.—The Episcopal Church on Sydney place was purchased by the Roman Catholics in 1851; and the Rev. Charles Constantine Pise, then Pastor of St. Peter's Church, in Barclay street, New York, was sent over by Archbishop Hughes to take charge of the new church and parish. Dr. Pise was a gentleman of the most refined tastes and scholarly attainments, and he soon gathered to his church a congregation of the *élite* of the Catholic population of the city. Dr. Pise died in 1866, and his successor, Dr. Freel, purchased, at a cost of \$25,000, ground adjoining the church and pastoral residence for a church site. In 1868, the old church, with its valuable organ, its superb frescoes and fine collection of music, was burned. Measures were at once instituted to build a new church which is 130 feet in length by 75 in width, and cost about \$70,000. The walls of the old church were turned into *St. Philomena's School* on Sidney place. It is a somewhat remarkable fact that on one occasion the Rt. Rev. Levi Silliman Ives, as Episcopal Bishop of North Carolina, ordained in this church the Rev. Donald Macleod, as a minister of the Episcopal Church; and that, not many years after, they met again, both Roman Catholics, in this church, which had also like them become Roman Catholic.

Clergy: Rev. C. C. Pise, D. D., 1851-'66; Rev. Joseph Franchioli, 1857-'59; Rev. David O'Mullane, 1863-'64; Rev. F. J. Freel, D. D., 1866-'84; Rev. Thomas F. McGivern, 1866-'71; Rev. Jas. Doherty, 1870; Rev. Chas. Hubert, 1872; Rev. Jas. S. Duffy, 1873-'78; Rev. Ignatius O'Brien, 1874; Rev. Denis A. Tivenan, 1875; Rev. Thomas Ward, 1875-'84; Rev. Jeremiah Brosnan, 1878-'83. Dr. Freel died in March, 1884.

St. Joseph's, Pacific street, near Vanderbilt avenue, is a brick edifice, with a seating capacity of fifteen hundred. It was erected in 1853, and afterwards enlarged. There are large schools connected with it; the boys' school of 600 pupils under the care of the Franciscan Brothers, and the girls' school with 450 children in attendance conducted by the Sisters of St. Joseph.

Clergy: Rev. P. O'Neill, 1853-'67; Rev. Edward Corcoran, 1867-'83. Assistant Pastors: Rev. Peter Kearney, 1867-'72; Rev. William O'Donnell, 1870-'71; Rev. P. J. McGlinchey, 1876; Rev. Patrick McNamara, 1871-'74; Rev. James O'Rourke, 1873-'75; Rev. Bernard McHugh, 1874-'75; Rev. John Hogan, 1875; Rev. Thos. S. Reilly, 1875-'78; Rev. John Loughran, 1879-'81; Rev. C. J. Curtin, 1881-'83; Rev. P. J. McGlinchey, 1882-'84.

St. John's Church, 21st st., was org. about the year 1846, and a wooden edifice erected. For several years there was no settled Pastor. Rev. Peter McLoughlin was Pastor in 1855-'6; Rev. Francis McKeon, 1856-'57; Rev. J. McGovern, 1857-'60; Rev. Hugh McGuire, 1860-'73; and the present Pastor, Rev. James O'Beirne, since 1873. The Assistant Pastors have been: Rev. Peter Daly, Rev. John McGuire, Rev. Michael Hickey, Rev. Patrick Mulligan, and Rev. Bernard A. Plunkett. The church building was enlarged in 1872, and now has a seating capacity of 1,280. Near the church is a convent of the sisters of St. Joseph, erected by Father O'Beirne in 1876. Two schools are maintained: one for boys, under the charge of the Franciscan Brothers, and one for girls, under the Sisters of St. Joseph. The average attendance at these schools is 400. The church property is valued at \$60,000.

Rev. JAMES O'BEIRNE, born in Ireland, 1822; grad. St. Patrick's Coll., Maynooth, 1852; located Flushing, L. I., 1853-'73; B'klyn, 1873-'84; Rev. Bernard A. Plunkett, died Nov. 1883; succeeded by Rev. Michael A. Naughton.

Church of the Immaculate Conception.—This church, situated on the corner of Maujer and Leonard streets, was commenced in 1853, the corner-stone having been laid August 1st. It was a substantial brick structure, on a solid stone foundation, 110 feet by 102. The interior is neatly and tastefully decorated, and the altar and organ are both fine. Including the steeple, the church cost \$30,000. *Clergy:* Rev. Peter McLaughlin, 1853-'54; Rev. Anthony Farrelly, 1854-'55; Rev. A. Bohan, 1855-'64; Rev. John R. McDonald, 1864-'78; Rev. William McLosky, 1866-'67; Rev. Thomas Shanley, 1867-'69; Rev. Florence McCarthy, 1870; Rev. T. Reynolds, 1871; Rev. M. Nevin, 1872-'75; Rev. M. Brennan, 1872-'75; Rev. James Woods, 1877-'78; Rev. John Crimmins, 1879-'83; Rev. M. F. Murray, 1879-'83; Rev. A. J. O'Rourke, 1883-'84.

Church of St. Boniface.—In 1853, the Episcopal Church of St. Thomas, cor. of Willoughby and Bridge streets, was purchased by a German Catholic congregation, and was dedicated to Roman Catholic worship, under the above title, Jan. 9, 1854. Its Pastors have been: Rev. M. Ramsauer, 1855-'6; Rev. B. Keller, 1857-'58; Rev. Joseph Brunnemann, 1858-'59; Rev. John G. Hummell, 1859-'64; Rev. Michael J. Decker, 1864-'68; Rev. W. Oberschneider, 1868-'69; Rev. F. Bariffi, 1870; Rev. P. DeBerge, 1871-'75; Rev. P. Schwarz, 1877; Rev. B. Wittman, 1878-'84.

There are two flourishing schools connected with the church.

St. Benedict's Church (German), Fulton ave., near Ralph, is a handsome brick edifice, 137 by 65 feet, built in 1874, at a cost of \$60,000. The church was organized in 1852, and worshiped first in a building on Herkimer st., which, since the new church was completed, has been used as a school-house, under the charge of the Sisters of Christian Charity. Its Pastors have been: Revs. M. Ramsauer, 1855-'6; B. Keller, 1856-'8; A. Enders, 1857-'8; Joseph Tuboly, 1858-'63; T. Albrecht, 1861-'2; F. Klosterbauer, 1863-'73; M. Koehren, 1874-'5; Henry Zimmer, 1875-'6; Ignatius Zeller, 1877-'83; Michael N. Wagner, S. T. L., 1881-'4.

St. Mary's Star of the Sea.—This church, Court st., cor. of Luquer, was erected chiefly through the exertions of Rev. Mr. Bacon, afterwards Bishop of Portland. It is one of the largest church edifices in the city, having a seating capacity of nearly 2,000. It was dedicated April 29, 1855. The interior was frescoed, and the spire finished in 1872. Father Bacon was succeeded as Pastor by Revs. James McGinnis, from 1855 to 1857; Eugene Cassidy, from 1857 to 1876; Lawrence Toner, Curate in charge, 1876-'7; and the present Pastor, Henry O'Loughlin, 1877-'83. The Assistant Clergy have been: Revs. J. McKenna; Stephen Cassidy; J. M. Reilly; John Heffernan, 1871; Florence McCarthy, 1872-'3; Felix O'Callaghan, 1872-'4; Daniel Sheehy, 1874; Lawrence Toner, 1875-'3; Peter O'Neill, 1875; Peter McGuire, 1877-'81; Michael Jennison, 1878; Ed. Wm. Dulles, 1879-'80; Joseph Kilpatrick, 1880-'1; P. Kenny, 1881.

St. Mary's Parochial School was established in 1855, and was kept in the chapel, and in the basement, till 1868, when the present brick structure was erected, through the exertions of Father Cassidy. The average attendance is 1,000.

St. Francis' Church, Putnam ave., near Bedford, was started in 1857 as a German church, Rev. Bonaventure Keller being its Pastor for two years. The building is of brick, 75 by 25 feet. So many of its German parishioners removed that it was closed for five years. In 1866, services were again commenced, with Rev. N. Balleis, O. S. B., as Pastor, who still continues in charge.

The property was devised by its owner, Father Keller, to the Orphan Asylum of Holy Trinity Church, and is still held in trust for that institution.

Church of the Visitation of the Blessed Virgin Mary.—This church, on Ewen and Van Brunt sts., was begun in 1854, and dedicated Oct. 29, 1855. A handsome building, about 75 by 90 feet, of blue-stone, was commenced in 1880, and finished the following year, except the towers. *Clergy:* Revs. Timothy O'Farrell, 1854-'69; John Cummings, 1865-'6; Isaac Miguely Diaz, 1868-'9; T. O'Farrell, 1870-'7; T. Reynolds, 1870; E. McCarty, 1871-'4; Florence McCarthy, 1874; Hugh Hand, 1875-'83; M. Riordan, 1877-'81; John M. Kiely, 1878-'81; Wm. J. Lane, 1881-'4.

Church of Our Lady of Mercy, Debevoise place, near De Kalb ave. The parish was formed and the first church dedicated in 1857. The present edifice was erected in 1857 and '8, of brick, with lime-stone trimmings, in the mixed Gothic style. It is 150 feet deep and 65 feet in width, and has seating accommodations for 1,900 persons. The exterior of the building is plain, but the interior is in remarkable contrast. It cost about \$70,000, and was dedicated Feb. 7, 1869. *Clergy:* Revs. John McCarthy, 1857-'8; John McKenna, 1858-'68; Bernard Gerrety, 1859-'60; Martin Carroll, 1865-'8; M. J. Goodwin, 1867-'8; Thomas Taaffe, 1868-'72; James McElroy, 1868-'77; J. McNamee, 1870-'4; M. Riordan, 1872-'5; F. O'Callaghan, 1875-'84; J. Coughlin, 1875-'7; J. Galvin, 1877-'8; P. McNamara, S. T. D., 1878-'84; T. McGivern, 1878; James Donohoe, 1877-'81; Felix O'Callaghan, 1882-'4.

Rev. PATRICK J. McNAMARA, born in Ireland, 1844; grad. St. Francis Xavier's Coll., New York, 1867; St. Mary's Theol. Sem., Baltimore, 1870; located B'klyn, 1870-'4; East New York, 1874-'7; B'klyn, 1877-'84.

The Society of the Holy Name has been connected with the church about seven years. James Donohoe, *Spiritual Director*.

Church of St. Anthony.—About the year 1857, a church with this title was commenced on India st., by the exertions of Rev. John Brady, and was finished in the year following. Its *Clergy* have been: Revs. John Brady, 1857-'72; A. J. Dorris, 1871-'2; W. J. Lane, 1872-'9; C. Farrelly, 1872-'5; W. Connolly, 1875; J. J. Mouin, 1877; E. Smith, 1877-'80; John Loughran, D. D., 1878-'83; B. Plunkett, 1879; Michael J. Murphy, 1880-'3; John Hogan, 1880; E. W. Dullea, 1881; J. O'Reilly, 1881; John F. Baxter, 1882-'C-'4; Wm. J. Hamilton, 1883.

St. Peter's Church.—Thirty-five years ago that part of South Brooklyn, between Amity and Sackett streets, Henry street and the river, was occupied by a rough population without church privileges in their midst. The Rev. Joseph Fransioli, a native of Ticino, Switzerland, having seen the needs of the district, requested that a parish be set off embracing that district; which was accordingly done in April, 1859, and Father Fransioli appointed to undertake the great work of christianizing the people. A stone-yard, corner of Hicks and Warren sts., was purchased, and after long and persistent efforts the church was completed and dedicated Nov. 4, 1860, at a total cost of \$65,000. The congregation numbered about 3,000, and has since largely increased. In 1866, Father Fransioli built the Academy which adjoins St. Peter's Church, at a cost of \$60,000, where 1,300 children annually receive free instruction. During the war he purchased a house, corner of Hicks and Congress sts., as a home for the children of soldiers and for orphans. Afterwards a larger building was erected, and the whole made into a hospital known as St. Peter's Hospital, which has accomplished a great work during its existence. In 1878, the Bacar estate was purchased, which gave to the church the whole of the block; and all the buildings thereon were devoted to charity. A few years later Father Fransioli secured the chapel on Warren st., formerly a mission of the Church of the Pilgrims, and instituted special

services for the Italians. A brick building 60 by 70 ft. is in course of erection for the use of the different young men's societies attached to St. Peter's Church. A handsome building, 60 by 100 ft., at 12-16 Warren st., has been erected for library, school and kindergarten use. The influence of the church and its surrounding institutions has completely changed the character of the population of that portion of the city, and great credit is due to Father Fransioli for his long and arduous labors. He is still at his post enjoying the reverence and affection of the entire community. The Assistant Clergy have been as follows: Revs. A. Geraud, 1860-'62; L. Strain, 1862-'63; A. J. Dorris, 1863-'66; M. J. Goodwin, 1866-'67; W. Gualco, 1867-'68; J. H. Pollard, 1867-'73; J. A. Casella, 1869-'70; J. McMeel, 1869-'74; M. Murphy, 1870-'74; P. A. Walsh, 1873-'82; E. McCarty, 1874-'76; J. Bobier, 1875-'78; M. Nevin, 1877-'81; M. J. Malone, 1876-'81; M. J. Boylan, 1879-'80; M. Galvin, 1881-'84; M. L. O'Connell, 1876-'84.

St. Anne's Church.—August 21st, 1860, ground was broken for the erection of a Roman Catholic Church on the S. W. corner of Front and Gold streets. It was a brick edifice, 60 feet by 122, with a tower 130 feet high. It was erected under the superintendence of Mr. P. C. Keeley, and cost \$15,000, exclusive of the site. *Clergy:* Rev. Bartholomew Gleeson, 1863-'75; Thomas Shanley, O. S. H., 1866-'67; William McCloskey, 1867-'72; J. Kelly, 1871; E. Smith, 1877; J. McMeel, 1878-'83; B. McHugh, 1878-'83; Jas. Durick, 1882-'83.

St. Vincent de Paul.—In 1863, a church of this name was begun on North 6th street, near 5th, under the direction of the Rev. Bernard McGorisk. Rev. David O'Mullane, with his assistant, Michael Moran, began preparations for erecting a new edifice. The corner-stone of the new building was laid July, 1868. The church is Gothic, 68 by 156 feet, of Belleville gray-stone, with Ohio stone trimming. It was dedicated Oct. 17, 1869, and cost about \$130,000. *Clergy:* Revs. Bernard McGorisk, 1863-'66; David O'Mullane, 1865-'72; Michael Moran, 1865-'66; Thomas McNally, 1866-'67; John Crimmins, 1867-'9; M. Farelly, 1870-'80; J. O'Rourke, 1871; M. Carroll, 1873-'84; T. Adams, 1874-'75-'76; J. Gowney, 1881; E. McCabe, 1880-'84; JOHN T. WOODS, 1883; born in Brooklyn, 1860; graduated St. John's College, Brooklyn, 1880; and Theo. Sem., Our Lady of Angels, Niagara, 1883; located in Brooklyn, Dec., 1883-'84.

Rev. MARTIN CARROLL, born in Ireland, 1841, grad. Coll. of Our Lady of Angels, Niagara, 1864; Pres. Alumni Assoc.; located Brooklyn, 1865-'84.

Rev. E. J. McCABE, born in B'klyn, 1853; grad. Seton Hall Coll., N. J., 1874; and Theol. Sem., Our Lady of Angels, Niagara, 1877; located B'klyn, 1877-'84; founder and editor of *The Catholic Youth*.

Church of the Annunciation, B. V. M., is a German church at the corner of North Fifth and Seventh streets. The first church erected in 1863 by Rev. John Hauptmann, gave place in 1870, to a handsome edifice of brick, 125 by 65 feet, built at a cost of \$65,000 and \$70,000 for the lots. Rev. Mr. Hauptmann is still Pastor. There is a large school attached; also a convent of the Sisters of St. Dominic. The *Clergy* have been as follows: Rev. J. Hauptmann, 1870-'84; H. Zimmer, 1874-'5; L. Schaffer, 1877-'79; B. F. Kurtz, 1880-'81; W. Guhl, 1873.

St. Stephen's Church.—Soon after the formation of this parish in 1866, a church on Carroll street, near Hicks, was purchased from the Episcopalians, and lots on Hicks street, between Carroll and Summit, were bought for future building purposes. In a few years the erection of a new church at the corner of Summit and Hicks was commenced. In July, 1873, the corner-stone was laid, and the dedication occurred in Oct., 1875. The church is built of brick, with Belleville free-stone

trimmings, and in the Modern Gothic style. Its dimensions are 166 feet in length by 78 in width. Its spire is 225 feet in height, surmounted by a cross, which is often illuminated at night. The old church is used for schools in which there are 800 children taught by the Sisters of charity. *Pastors:* Rev. O. J. Dorris, 1866-'69; James Moran, 1869-'72; Edward O'Reilly, 1872-'84. The assistants have been: Rev. Louis Rhatigan, 1867-'70; N. Doran, 1870-'83; Jas. McMeel, 1871; O. O'Brien, 1877-'83.

St. Nicholas' Church (German), cor. of Powers and Oliver sts., E. D., is a brick structure, 100x40 feet. The corner stone was laid in 1865, and the church dedicated May 13th, 1866. The congregation was organized by the Very Rev. M. May, of the Most Holy Trinity Church. In 1877, the church was enlarged. There are two schools connected with the church, under the charge of the Sisters of St. Dominic. *Pastors:* Rev. C. Peine, 1866-'77; Rev. J. P. Hoffmann, 1877-'83. *Assistant Clergy:* Revs. F. Bariffi, 1868-'9; L. Fuchs, 1869-'72; J. P. Hoffmann, 1872-'84; M. J. Michels, 1877-'84.

Rev. JOHN P. HOFFMANN, born in New York, 1848; grad. St. Francis Xavier's Coll., 1867, and Sem. of Our Lady of Angels, Niagara, 1872; located B'klyn, 1872-'84.

St. Francis de Sales', Broadway, near Hull st., E. D., built in 1875; is of brick, 100x40 feet.

Pastors: Revs. Mr. Lenneuf, 1875-'6; E. H. Porcile, 1876-'84. *Clergy:* Revs. J. M. Miller, 1873-'5; F. Guicheteau, 1873-'9; T. Vaudray, 1873; A. Kohboo, 1877; T. Lynn, 1878-'9; E. H. Porcile, S. P. M., 1882-'3; H. Barker, S. P. M., 1882-'3; Patrick F. Carr, 1882-'3; A. Galland, 1882-'3; William J. Smith, S. P. M., 1883.

Church of St. John the Baptist.—Rev. E. M. Smith of the Congregation of the Mission, was sent, in the spring of 1868, to Brooklyn, to establish a house of his order.

A large plot of ground was secured on Lewis and Wiloughby aves., and a small cottage situated thereon served as a residence for the Pastor. One of its small rooms was fitted up as a chapel. Mass was said for the first time on July 12th, 1868. Ten or twelve persons from the sparsely settled neighborhood, constituted the first congregation.

On the same day the foundation-stone of the present church was laid. During the following September, Rev. John Quigley, C. M., took charge of the parish; the church was dedicated Aug. 29th, 1869. This church being designed as temporary only, is a plain, wooden structure, with a seating capacity of 800. *Pastors:* Rev. E. M. Smith, C. M., J. Quigley, C. M., Sept., 1868, until his death in Jan., 1872; E. M. Smith, C. M., Jan., 1872, to Sept., 1873; P. V. Byrne, C. M., Sept., 1873, to Jan., 1876; J. J. Maloney, C. M., Jan., 1876, to Sept., 1877; A. J. Myer, C. M., Sept., 1877, to Feb. 1882; Rev. J. A. Hartutt, C. M.

A parochial school for girls, under the care of the Sisters of Charity, is attached to the church. The attendance is about 250.

Church of All Saints (German).—Soon after the formation of the parish, Rev. M. May commenced the erection of a church on Thornton st., near Throop ave., which was dedicated on the last day of 1867; the building is of brick, 49x94 feet. Rev. Anthony Arnold was appointed first Pastor, and came to the charge on the first day of Jan., 1868, which position he still occupies. The *Assistant Clergy* have been as follows: Revs. Alfred Kreutzer, John Schmetz, Amman, C. Eiselay, 1876-'81; Bernard Kurtz, 1881-'83. The basement of the church is occupied by a school for boys; behind the church is a girls' school, both conducted by the Dominican Sisters, and containing 700 scholars. About 50 Catholic families reside in the parish. The church owns

lot on Throop ave. and Thornton st., 100x147 feet, on which a handsome new structure will be built in the near future.

Rev. ANTHONY ARNOLD, born in Bavaria, 1831; grad. St. Vincent's Coll., and Theol. Sem., Pa.; previous location at Holy Trinity, B'klyn, 1862-'8.

Church of Our Lady of Victory.—In 1868, the site for a new Roman Catholic Church was obtained on Throop ave., between Macon and McDonough sts., and a temporary frame structure, 70x40 feet, erected and dedicated July 26, 1868. In 1882, this was replaced by a handsome stone structure in the Gothic style, and of larger dimensions. A flourishing school is maintained by the church. Rev. P. Creighton, Pastor, 1868-'84.

Church of the Nativity.—The parish was organized Sept., 1871, and Rev. M. J. Moran appointed Pastor. Fifteen city lots, on the south-east corner of Classon ave. and Madison st., were purchased Dec. 27, 1871, for \$30,000.

First mass was celebrated March 17, 1872, in the house that is now the parochial residence. The new church was commenced April 22, 1872, and dedicated Oct. 20 of the same year. It is of brick, with seating capacity of 600, at a cost, including furnishing, of about \$35,000. *Clergy:* Revs. M. Moran, 1871-'84; M. Hickey, 1873-'5; W. McGinnis, 1877-'84; W. J. McGuire, 1881-'4; P. J. Kenney, 1881-'4.

St. Bernard's Church (German) was formed about the year 1872. The congregation met in the Temperance Hall on Hamilton avenue, for a couple of years, when the brick building, 40x35 feet, on the corner of Hicks and Rapelye streets, was purchased and fitted up for a church, with school-rooms below. Rev. John J. Ammann has been the Pastor since its beginning. Four hundred children are taught in the schools.

Rev. JOHN J. AMMANN, born in New York, 1840; grad. St. Francis Xavier's Coll., 1868; St. Mary's Baltimore, 1872; located Bklyn, 1872-'84.

Church of the Nativity, Madison avenue, near Classon, is a brick edifice, 100 feet by 40, erected in 1872, through the labors of Rev. M. J. Moran, who still continues to officiate as Pastor. The other *Clergy* are: Revs. M. Hickey, 1873-'75; W. McGinnis, 1877-'81; W. McGuire, 1882-'83; P. Kenney, 1882-'83.

Church of St. Louis (French), McKibben, near Leonard, is a wooden structure, 75x45 feet, erected in 1869. Rev. Jules Jollon has been its Pastor from 1869. Services in French and English are held and a French and German school is connected with the church.

St. Vincent's Chapel is attached to *St. Vincent's Home for Boys*, at 7 Poplar street, and was established in 1872, for the benefit of the inmates of the Home, by Rev. Maurice Hickey, its present Pastor.

St. Augustine's Church was organized in 1870, with about eighteen members, and Rev. Lewis J. Rhatigan, Pastor. Messrs. Bennet, Dougherty and Rorke were chiefly instrumental in procuring its organization. Services were at first held at the residence of the Pastor, in Warren street. The present church edifice, on the corner of Fifth avenue and Bergen street, was dedicated March 19th, 1871. It is a brick structure, with a seating capacity of eight hundred, and its cost, including site, was \$43,000. In 1873, a parsonage was erected, at a cost of \$12,000. Father Rhatigan died in 1874, and was succeeded by the present Pastor, Rev. Edward W. McCarty. Under his wise financial management, the debt on the church and parsonage has been nearly discharged. The other *Clergy* have been: Revs. J. E. Bobier, 1873-'4; D. J. Sheehy, 1875-'83; D. Hickey, 1878-'83; James F. Crowley, 1883.

Church of St. Leonard of Port Maurice.—In 1871, Rev. J. J. Raber was appointed to the charge of this parish, then newly formed. In the same year, a church was commenced on Hamburg street, corner of Jefferson, and dedicated the year following. It is a substantial frame structure, 97 by 50 feet, finely decorated inside, with a beautiful painting of the Madonna and child in the center of the ceiling, and the four evangelists in the corners, also a fine painting of St. Leonard above the altar. The parish now contains about 400 families.

The schools connected with the church contain some 600 children, and are in charge of the Sisters of St. Dominic. New buildings will soon be erected. There is also an Orphan Asylum, with 80 inmates, occupying a handsome brick building near the church. Father Raber has been the Pastor from first, and by arduous labors has built up and paid for the lots and buildings.

Church of the Sacred Heart.—In 1871, Bishop Loughlin established the parish of the Sacred Heart, in that portion of Brooklyn which is bounded by Ryerson and Canton sts., and Flushing and Myrtle aves., appointing Rev. Thos. F. McGivern, Pastor. A chapel was opened in Vanderbilt ave., Dec. 3, 1871. About the same time nine lots extending from Clermont ave. to Adelphi st., near Park ave., were purchased, to which three more were afterwards added, at a total cost of \$20,500.

The erection of a church was soon commenced, its cornerstone being laid May 10, 1874. In May, 1875, Rev. Mr. McGivern resigned, and Rev. John A. McCullum was appointed pastor. He hastened the work on the new church, occupying it for divine service in three weeks after assuming the pastorate, finishing it for dedication June 24, 1877. It is a brick edifice, 64x137 feet, handsomely frescoed within, and possesses a very fine painting of the Sacred Heart. The *Assistant Pastors* have been: Rev. John F. Nash, Rev. Chas. F. Wightman, 1882; Rev. P. O'Mallon, 1883. The girls' Sunday-school is taught by the Sisters of Mercy, and the boys' by lay superintendent and teachers. There is no day-school at present, but it is the intention to erect one.

St. Cecelia's Church.—This parish was organized in 1872, and, in the year following, a frame edifice, about 50x80 feet, erected on North Henry and Herbert sts. The congregation increased rapidly, now numbering some 300 families. Rev. Florence McCarthy was Pastor from 1872-'83, when he was succeeded by Rev. James Taaffe.

St. Alphonsus' is a German church in Kent ave., near Manhattan, built in 1873, of wood, at a cost, including site, of \$21,000. Rev. W. Guhl has been the pastor since the formation of the parish. The number of families is nearly 500. There is a large school attached, which is taught by the Dominican Sisters.

Church of the Transfiguration.—The parish was formed in 1874, with Rev. John Fagan its first Pastor. Lots were secured at the corner of Hooper st. and Marcy ave., and the erection of the present church was commenced; meanwhile services were held in a carpenter's shop on Hooper st. The church was finished in 1875; it is of brick, 40x75 feet, and is intended to be used for schools after a larger church shall be built on the corner adjoining. Father Fagan died in 1879, and was succeeded by Rev. Wm. J. Hill, now of St. Paul's, and he in turn by the present Pastor, Rev. Jno. M. Kiely, who came to the parish in February, 1881. Rev. D. A. Tivenan was assistant from 1877-'81. The Catholic population of the parish is 4,000 souls.

Rev. JOHN M. KIELY, born in Ireland, 1847; grad. Mt. Mel-ray Coll., 1864; grad. Theol., Dublin, 1869; located in B'klyn, 1869; St. James' Church; Church of Visitation; is

contributor to relig. journals; published sermons and lectures.

Church of the Holy Name.—The parish was founded by Bishop Loughlin, March 15, 1878. A building on the corner of 18th st. and 11th ave., called McCann's Stable, was the only available place of worship. In this humble abode the first service was held March 31, 1878, and continued on every Sunday until the following December. In the meantime attention was given to the purchase of land and the erection of a church. The site was secured April 29, 1878, at a cost of \$6,000, by Mr. John Collins, Park place, who paid and presented the first \$100 of the purchase money. The following day, May 1, work was commenced; August 11, the corner-stone was laid; December 25, same year, it was completed and occupied.

The present church edifice, situated on the cor. of 9th and Prospect aves., is of brick and stone, and has a seating capacity of over one thousand people. It was erected by the present Pastor, Rev. Thomas S. O'Reilly, who is the first and only one since the foundation of the parish. The market value of church property in this parish, including church, parochial house and grounds, is about \$40,000.

Rev. THOMAS S. O'REILLY, born in Ireland, 1844; grad. Mt. Melleray Coll., 1865, and Theol. Sem., Our Lady of Angels, 1871; located in Flatbush, 1871-'4; Bklyn., 1874-'84.

Church of the Holy Family (German). About the year 1876, Rev. F. Henselmann gathered a congregation in a hall at the corner of 27th st. and Fourth ave. In June, 1880, the corner-stone was laid for a new frame structure, 90 by 45 feet, on 13th st., near Fourth ave., which was completed in the following year. There is a flourishing school attached, in charge of the Sisters of St. Dominic. Rev. Mr. Henselmann continues in the pastorate.

St. Patrick's Church, at Fort Hamilton, was established as a mission in 1849. Services were first held in the residence of Peter J. Murphy, on United States ave., between Lafayette and Church sts., and afterwards in a new barn on Third ave., near Shore road. In 1852, a frame church was built on the corner of Stewart ave. and Lafayette st., with a seating capacity of 350. Rev. J. McLaughlin was Pastor during the first year, when he was removed. Rev. Mr. McKeon, of St. John's Church, Gowanus, performed pastoral duties until March 10, 1854, when Rev. Mr. McGuire succeeded as Pastor.

He built a Pastor's residence adjoining the church. His death occurred in 1856. Rev. Cornelius J. McCarney was the next Pastor, and was succeeded, in 1861, by the present incumbent, Rev. John Tanzer. There is a school connected, which is under the care of the Sisters of St. Dominic.

St. Michael's Church was established in November, 1874. The first place of worship was a private house on Third ave. In 1876, the present church edifice was erected on the corner of Fourth ave. and 42d st. It is a wooden structure, with a seating capacity of 900 to 1,000. Rev. M. J. Hickie was the Pastor about three months, in 1875, and Rev. J. P. O'Connell, D. D., from 1876 to the present time; Rev. J. J. McCusker, Assistant Pastor, from 1878-'84.

St. Theresa's Church was organized March 29, 1874, under the present Pastor, Rev. Joseph McNamee. Ground on the corner of Butler st. and Clason ave. was purchased, in April of the same year, and, in the following August, the corner-stone of the present church edifice was laid. The building was opened for divine service in February, 1875. In September, 1876, Rev. L. J. Guerin became Assistant Pastor, in which capacity he still continues.

St. John's Chapel, of the new Roman Catholic Cathedral of Brooklyn, is situated on Clermont ave., bet. Lafayette and

Greene aves. It is of dark, rough-dressed stone, with light trimming, and is 97 feet long by 38 wide. It was opened for divine service December 27, 1878. It is the largest of the six chapels which will adorn the future Cathedral of Brooklyn—a cathedral which, in size, will be unequalled by any church yet erected on this continent; and in artistic beauty, impressiveness, and ecclesiastical utility, will be without a modern peer. The first Priest appointed to the charge of St. John's Chapel was the Rev. Patrick F. O'Hare, who is assisted by Rev. I. I. Mallen and Rev. Martin I. Loftus.

St. Agnes' Church.—This parish was formed in 1879, and placed in charge of Rev. James Duffy. The congregation increased rapidly; it first worshiped in a small frame structure on Hoyt st., near Sackett, where lots had been secured for church purposes.

The corner-stone of the new church was laid by Bishop Loughlin in the spring of 1881. It is a massive Gothic structure of brick, brown-stone and polished marble, and located on the north-east corner of Hoyt and Sackett streets. The interior dimensions are 73½ feet wide and 180 feet long, and from the ground to the tower the height is 130 feet. Seven large arched windows on each side, a rose window in the front, and three grand windows in the chancel, provide an ample supply of light, through stained-glass panes, which were made in Munich. The entire cost of the structure was \$135,000, and the grand organ, built by the Jardines, cost \$20,000 more. The parish is a very large one, and the money for the building was raised before work was begun. Rev. James S. Duffy is Pastor; Rev. M. T. Kilahy, Assistant.

Rev. MICHAEL T. KILAHY, born in Brooklyn, 1854; grad. St. Francis' Coll., Brooklyn, 1873, and Niagara Theol. Sem., 1877; located B'klyn., 1878-'84.

St. Bridget's Church.—The parish was org. October 9th, 1882, and Rev. Father McCloskey placed in charge. Lots were secured on Linden st., near Myrtle ave., and the corner-stone of a church laid June 17, 1883; first service, Christmas, 1883. It is a frame structure, 90 by 50 feet, with vestry and basement, and seating 600. The basement is used for a parochial school. The cost of the building was about \$16,000.

St. Ambrose's Church.—In the early part of 1883 a number of prominent Catholic families, feeling that a church was necessary in their neighborhood, met, after the appointment of the Rev. D. J. Sheehy, formerly Curate of St. Augustine's Church, Fifth ave., as their Pastor, in a private dwelling in Kosciusko street, where services were regularly held. The congregation increased rapidly, and it was finally deemed wise to select other quarters, and, accordingly, a very desirable site, comprising 150 feet on Kosciusko street, 200 feet on Tompkins ave., and 50 feet on DeKalb ave., was purchased, and a handsome little Gothic building, which cost between \$5,000 and \$6,000, was erected. A flourishing Sunday-school is established.

Rev. D. J. SHEEHY still remains Pastor. He was born in Ireland, 1850; grad. Mt. Melleray Coll., 1868, and Niagara Coll., 1873; located Brooklyn, 1873-'84.

The following Roman Catholic Clergymen reside in Brooklyn:

Rev. THOMAS ADAMS, born in Ireland, grad. Coll. de los Nobles Irlandeses, Salamanca, Spain, and ord. 1886; located Ballymena, 1893-'72; B'klyn., 1871-'76; author of *Mortality of the Irish Land League*.

Rev. M. J. HATTON, born in France, 1838; ord. 1861; was Prof. in Sem., and Asst. Priest in France; located B'klyn., 1872, in charge of Home for Aged of Little Sisters of the Poor, in U. S. A.

THE VERY REV. JOHN LOUGHLIN,

Bishop of the R. C. Diocese of the City of Brooklyn, N. Y.

A little more than thirty years ago, in October, 1853, the city of Brooklyn was raised to the dignity of an Episcopal See. On the 30th of that month, Very Rev. John Loughlin, then Vicar-General of New York, was consecrated first Bishop of Brooklyn. The ceremony of consecration was performed in St. Patrick's Cathedral by Archbishop Bedini, the Pope's Nuncio, assisted by six bishops, and the consecration sermon was preached by Archbishop Hughes. On the 9th of November, Bishop Loughlin's installation took place. The Catholics of Brooklyn made the occasion a gala day, and turned out *en masse*, to welcome him who was hereafter to be their spiritual director. Catholic societies paraded, banners waved, bands played, and over one hundred priests were present. Catholic writers termed it a great day for Brooklyn.

It is entirely unnecessary for us to refer, at any length, to the great administrative ability of Right Rev. Bishop Loughlin. The condition of the Catholic Church in his diocese to-day speaks plainer than any written words, of the work that the Bishop has done. A plain, unassuming man, gifted not with ability alone, but also endowed with sound, practical common sense, to a degree that few men are; he has labored for the honor of God and the glory of his church, and his labors have been abundantly blessed with great fruits.

Upon the advent of Bishop Loughlin, the episcopal residence of the diocese was fixed at St. James', where it has since been. He entered immediately upon the duties of his high position. The spiritual affairs of the diocese were then circumscribed. The number of churches in the diocese could be almost counted on the fingers of a single hand. Since his coming, the average of new parishes created has been over one for each year; and the Bishop has fairly earned the title of the "Church Builder."

Bishop Loughlin was born in Albany, N. Y.; was educated at Emmettsburgh, Md., and was then appointed Assistant to the Bishop of the city of New York. When we have stated these facts, and presented the following *résumé* of the condition of his diocese, after his thirty-one years' administration of its spiritual and temporal affairs, we have written his biography. Words can do no more.

When he came to Brooklyn, the churches of St. James, St. Patrick, St. Paul, and of the Assumption, comprised the bulk of the Roman Catholic membership of the city. It is true there were a few other scattered congregations, but they were generally insignificant in point of numbers; the great bulk of the people having clustered in the lower part of the city.

By 1856, seven new and fine churches had been erected and dedicated; besides one in Queens county; and, in the same year, the corner-stones of another one in Queens county, and one in Greenpoint, were laid. The work thus vigorously carried on in the early years of Bishop Loughlin's administration has never been allowed to stop, and to-day is being as earnestly prosecuted as ever in the history of the diocese.

Catholic societies of all kinds have also grown and prospered with the church in Brooklyn, and have done much in the various parishes in which they are situated, to assist their respective Pastors. Almost every church has its

"Holy Name," and its "St. Vincent de Paul's" Society; and both of these societies have effected great good. In addition to these, there are numerous other societies having various aims and objects, and all doing good in their respective fields. The *Young Men's Literary Societies* in Brooklyn number about fifteen, and have an aggregate membership ranging from 1,200 to 1,500. Most of them affiliate with a *National Union* of all the Catholic Literary Societies in the United States. The President of this National Union is a Brooklyn clergyman, Rev. J. H. Mitchell, of St. James' Cathedral.

Temperance societies exist in many parishes of the city. Those two beneficial organizations, the *Catholic Knights of America*, and the *Catholic Benevolent Legion*, both very strong in Brooklyn, have the unqualified approval of the Bishop. The Knights have eight branches in Brooklyn; the Legion seventeen councils. Both are in a flourishing condition. Other societies of lesser importance our lack of space compels us to refrain from mentioning. Bishop Loughlin has not been slow to approve of good societies; but he has steadily refused to encourage any whose aims were not thoroughly Catholic.

The increase of opportunities for *Catholic education* in Brooklyn has kept pace with the growth of the church. That every Catholic child in his diocese should be provided with a Catholic education has always been Bishop Loughlin's earnest desire.

Upon his arrival in Brooklyn there were but two Catholic schools in this city; one attached to the Church of the Assumption, and the other to St. James' Church. The *Christian Brothers* of New York were invited to take charge of the new school. The desire for Catholic education was so great even then that the school was overcrowded on the opening day. The Brothers are still in charge, and fully sustain their reputation as educators of Catholic youth. Very many of their pupils have become prominent in mercantile or public life; and not a few have been, and are to-day, zealous priests, exercising their ministry in this diocese and elsewhere.

At the invitation of the Bishop, the *Sisters of St. Joseph* came to Brooklyn in August, 1855. In September of the same year, the *Sisters of Mercy*, and the *Sisters of the Visitation* also came; and in 1858, Bishop Loughlin applied for a few *Franciscan Brothers* to assist in the work of Catholic education. Two Brothers came in May of that year, and aided by the Bishop, they multiplied in numbers, and became prosperous and flourishing. Their headquarters is the Monastery of St. Francis of Assisi, in Butler street. They are now educating about 5,000 children in this diocese each year. To-day there is scarcely a church that has not a school adjoining. Church and school have been simultaneously erected, and we can say, without fear of contradiction, that to-day no city in this broad land has better facilities for Catholic education than Brooklyn. These schools, as a rule, are well attended. In the diocese there are 73 parochial schools, 18 academies and select schools, and 2 colleges. The parochial schools are attended by 9,173 boys and 9,825 girls; the aggregate attendance being 18,997. The select schools are attended by 2,030 scholars, of whom 1,680 are girls, and 350 boys. St. Francis' College is attended by 225 pupils, and St. John's by 185. By this it will be seen

that the total number of scholars attending Catholic schools of all kinds in this city is 21,437.

For thirty years Bishop Loughlin has lived in this community; and, during that time, his life has been as simple and open as that of the least of his flock. His heart has always been with his people, and his door has ever stood open, that the meanest and most wretched of them might come to him for the relief not to be elsewhere found. He found the Catholics of Brooklyn few in number and weak in resources. To-day, in 90 churches and 37 chapels and stations, 159 priests

minister to the spiritual needs of 200,000 Catholics; in nearly 100 schools and colleges more than 20,000 children are being carefully instructed; and within the confines of his diocese, four hospitals and sixteen asylums stand with their doors open to the poor, the sick, and the unfortunate. Deeds are more eloquent than words, and the administration of Bishop Loughlin has been big with deeds.*

* We acknowledge our indebtedness to *The Catholic Examiner* of October 6, 1883.

REFORMED CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

The movement of late years to return to the primitive Christianity which recognizes the Bible as the only authority in religious matters, instead of the decrees of councils, found a number of adherents in Brooklyn. Its mission is to reach, with Bible truths, the Roman Catholic element. In this, success has been achieved by not becoming identified with any particular denomination, but by standing aloof, and as ex-Roman Catholics, still retaining the name and character of Catholic; thus having a greater influence, speaking more directly to Roman Catholics. During the past two years of this church in Brooklyn, 69 persons have identified themselves with the First Reformed Catholic Church. This church is under no episcopal jurisdiction whatever, but conducted on a purely congregational basis.

Rev. E. H. Walsh, of New York, formerly a Trappist monk in the Church of Rome, formed the *First Independent Catholic Church* in this city, Sept. 25th, 1881, in Bridge st., between Tillary and Concord.

Rev. J. F. McNamee was the Pastor in charge until March, 1883, when he took a portion of the church and established a congregation in Central Hall, known as the *First Reformed Catholic Church*. At the same time Rev. Mr. Walsh came to Brooklyn and took charge of the Bridge street church, which was incorporated in October, 1883.

Rev. J. V. McNamara has charge of the *Independent Reformed Church*, which holds its meetings in Everett Hall, and was organized in June, 1883.

Jan. 7, 1884, a branch was org. at Masonic Hall, Grand st., for the Eastern District, of which Father McNamee is Pastor.

These churches are all the outgrowth of a movement that took form about six years ago, and which throws off from church organization everything of human origin, and aims to return to the Apostolic form, and to the simplicity of the Gospel.

Rev. JAS. F. McNAMEE, born in Ireland, 1857; grad. Coll. de Beaucamps, Lille, 1879; located Newark, 1881; Brooklyn, 1881.

Rev. EDMUND H. WALSH, born in Ireland, 1853; was in Bridge St. Ch., and in Ind. Cath. Ch., Harlem, N. Y., from Sept. to Nov., 1881; Ind. Cath. Ch., Brooklyn, Nov., 1881-'84.

Rev. CHARLES F. GAEGAN, born at Fairfax C. H., Va., 1857; grad. Mt. St. Mary's Coll. (Md.), 1875, and New York Theol. Sch., 1880; located Newark, New York, Hartford, Boston, 1879-'83; lecturer, Gen. Miss. and Gen. Sec'y, Ind. Cath. Ch.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCHES.

First Presbyterian Church (New School).—The ground upon which the Plymouth Church now stands was purchased in 1822, by John and Jacob M. Hicks, for the erection of an edifice for the use of the First Presbyterian Church. The population of Brooklyn was then less than ten thousand, and the church located in the midst of cultivated fields, and far out from the settled portion of the village. It was organized with ten members, by the Presbytery of New York, March 10th, 1822, and incorporated on the 13th of the same month. The new organization was admitted to connection with the Presbytery of New York, April 10, 1822; and on the 15th of the same month, the corner-stone of a substantial church edifice was laid. This building was ninety feet in depth, by fifty-five feet in width. A lecture-room, including a Sabbath-school room and study, was attached to the rear of the church, fronting upon Orange street, in 1831. The first Pastor was Rev. Joseph Sanford, installed Oct. 16th, 1823, and dismissed Jan. 11, 1829. He was succeeded by Rev.

Daniel Lynn Carroll, installed March, 1829, and dismissed July 9, 1835. The pulpit then remained vacant nearly two years; until, on the 8th of May, 1837, the Rev. Samuel Hanson Cox, D. D., was installed as Pastor. In November, 1838, the division of the Synod of New York was followed by a corresponding division of the membership of this church. About forty families, including three elders and nearly one hundred members, claiming to be the legitimate representatives of the original founders of the church, in their religious opinions and sentiments, preferred to retain their connection with the Presbytery of New York (which remained attached to the Old School Synod and General Assembly) and asserting themselves to be the First Presbyterian Church of Brooklyn, withdrew from Dr. Cox's charge. The Pastor, seven elders, and about five hundred and fifty members, acknowledging the jurisdiction of the Presbytery of Brooklyn, continued on the even tenor of their way. On the 28th of July, 1846, the corner-stone of the present elegant house of

worship was laid; the edifice being first opened for service on the 6th of June, 1847. The old church in Cranberry street had been sold, in June, 1846, for the sum of \$20,000, to parties who subsequently conveyed it to Plymouth Church.

The Rev. William Hogarth, D. D., was installed as Pastor on the 15th of March, 1855. On the 20th of March, 1860, the Rev. Charles S. Robinson, D. D., was installed, and resigned March, 1868. He was succeeded by Rev. Norman Seaver, D. D., installed December 1st, 1869. Dr. Seaver resigned in 1876, and was succeeded, in April, 1877, by the present Pastor, Rev. C. Cuthbert Hall.

Second Presbyterian Church (Old School) was organized by the Presbytery of New York, October 25th, 1831, from a colony of the First Church, consisting of thirty-one members. They first erected a lecture-room on Adams street, near Concord, which was opened May 1st, 1832. During the years of 1833 and '34, a brick church edifice, of the Grecian Doric order, one hundred and three feet by seventy-five, was erected on Clinton street, near Fulton, at a cost of about \$24,000, and \$4,000 for the ground. It was dedicated May 4th, 1834; a lecture-room was subsequently built, on an adjoining leased lot, at a cost of \$6,000; the old one, in which they had first worshiped, having been disposed of for \$8,000.

Pastors: Ichabod S. Spencer, D. D., March 23d, 1832, till his death, Nov. 23, 1854, aged fifty-six years; Willis Lord, D. D., 1854 to Aug., 1859; Dr. Nathaniel West, 1860-'67.

In July, 1870, this church and the *Third Presbyterian Church* were consolidated; and the united society retained the name, *Second Presbyterian Church*, the house in Clinton street continuing to be the place of worship. Rev. J. M. Green, Pastor of the Third Church, continued as Pastor of the consolidated church till 1873, in which year Rev. A. Crosby was called.

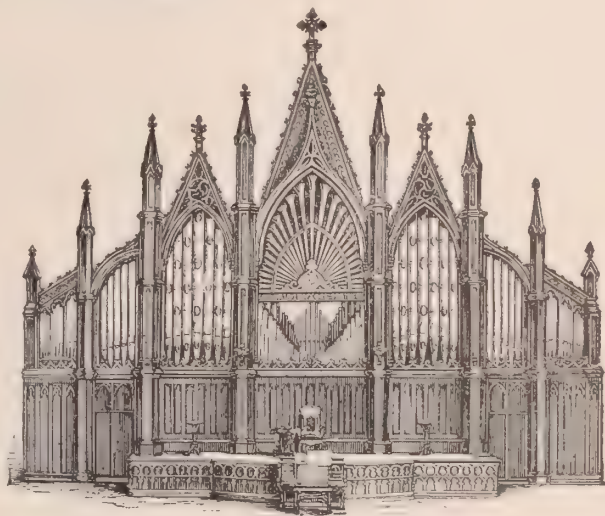
In Sept. 1877, a lecture-room, church parlor and vestry room were fitted up in the church building, and reduced the seating capacity of the auditorium from 1,100 to 900. In Dec., 1882, this church was consolidated with the Clinton Street Church, and the two Pastors, Revs. H. J. Van Dyke and A. Crosby, retained as Collegiate Pastors.

Third Presbyterian Church (New School).—In the spring of 1831, a few members of the First Presbyterian Church (Rev. Dr. Carroll, Pastor) commenced a mission Sabbath-school in the upper room of a dwelling-house, cor. Nassau st. and Hudson ave., then Jackson st. In January, 1833, a framed building was erected at 153 Nassau st., nearly opposite Stanton st., for a school and for occasional religious meetings. April 13, 1835, the Third Presbyterian Church was there org., with 34 members, and Rev. Rollin S. Stone was installed as first Pastor. Mr. Stone resigned in 1837, and the congregation removed to Classical Hall, in Washington st., near Concord. Rev. William Beale Lewis was installed Pastor Oct. 10, 1837; and a church edifice was erected in Jay st., between Sands and High, in 1840. Mr. Lewis resigned in Oct., 1848; Rev. Daniel P. Noyes, installed April, 1849, resigned Sept., 1854; Rev. William S. Karr, installed Sept. 28th, 1854, resigned Nov. 15, 1867. Rev. Joseph M. Greene was installed May 12th, 1868.

July 5th, 1870, this church was consolidated with the *Second Presbyterian Church*, Clinton st., and Mr. Greene became the Pastor of the united congregation.

Tabernacle Presbyterian Church (formerly Central, Old School), Schermerhorn st., near Nevins st. July 19, 1834, the Prince St. Mission School was established under the direction of the Second Presbyterian Church, then under the

pastoral charge of Rev. Ichabod Spencer. That school, of which John Morris, senior Elder of the church, was the first Superintendent, and C. C. Mudge the last, resulted in a church organization April 13, 1847. After worshiping for a time in a school-room in Prince st., the building at the corner of Willoughby and Pearl, formerly occupied by the Fifth Presbyterian Church, was purchased. This was sold in 1853, and a frame building on the corner of State and Nevins sts. was erected and first occupied April 30 of the same year. The corner-stone of a permanent edifice was laid on Schermerhorn st., near Nevins, which was dedicated Dec. 10, 1854, at a cost of about \$30,000. Rev. Nathaniel C. Locke was the first Pastor; succeeded April 13, 1851, by Rev. Edson Rockwell. He resigned in 1868, and was succeeded by the present Pastor, Rev. T. DeWitt Talmage, who was installed March 23, 1869. The church, by reason of controversies, was nearly extinct at the time Mr. Talmage was called to its pastorate. In 1870, a church edifice, called the Tabernacle, was erected on the same block with the one erected in 1874. This building had a seating capacity of 3,000; it was destroyed by fire December, 1872. The present Tabernacle was erected in 1873, and dedicated Feb. 22, 1874. It is in the Gothic style, built of brick, with stone trimmings, and has a seating capacity of 5,000 at the ordinary services. The auditorium has the amphitheatre form, and its acoustic properties are excellent. The membership of the church exceeds 3,100, while the Sunday-school contains nearly 2,000.



TABERNACLE ORGAN.

The organ is one of the largest in the country. A series of "fifteen-cent admission" popular organ concerts were org. during the winter of 1883-'84 by Mr. Henry Eyre Browne, the organist of the Tabernacle, partly to defray the expenses of certain improvements, and partly to afford the people of Brooklyn first-class music at reasonable prices. At these concerts appeared many of the best vocalists in New York and Brooklyn. At each concert were produced five different pieces, without repetition of a single selection, a record never before made by any organist in this country; and the music performed has always been of the classical order. These concerts had an average attendance of 2,000 persons, and proved a great success, both musically and financially. The singing at the services is assisted by a male quartette and led by a cornet

REV. THOMAS DEWITT TALMAGE, D.D.

THOMAS DEWITT TALMAGE, D. D., was born at Bound Brook, N. J., January 7, 1832, the youngest of a family of five girls and seven boys. He was reared in a Christian home, from which three brothers preceded him in the Christian ministry. His preparatory education was acquired in the common schools, and at the Academy in New Brunswick. He then went through a thorough course of reading for the law, which was first his chosen profession; but, feeling it a duty and a privilege to preach the Gospel, he entered the New York University, took a degree of A. B., with the class of 1853; and, three years later, graduated from the Theological Seminary in New Brunswick, N. J. His first charge was at Belleville, N. J., where he preached for three years to one of the oldest societies in the State; and was then called to Syracuse, N. Y. After a pastorate there of three years also, where his preaching grew tonic and free, as the preacher learned humanity and his own heart, he went to the Second Reformed Dutch Church in Philadelphia. He attracted large congregations, and his preaching was fruitful in spiritual results, during his seven years' stay in that city. There his powers became "set;" he had the courage of his convictions, and realized his duty and mission in the world to preach the Gospel in his own way, and to compel men to listen and to heed. The church was not to him a select few, in organization a monopoly, but it was meant to be the conqueror and transformer of the world, and his the responsibility of arousing and leading his people in the great conflict. He also acquired wide-spread fame as a lecturer, being invited, far and near, to occupy the platform. Meanwhile, the Central Presbyterian Church in Brooklyn was without a pastor, and, by reason of controversies, had dwindled to nineteen voting members; these signed a call to Mr. Talmage to become their Pastor. At about the same time, invitations came to him from churches in Chicago and San Francisco. He came, however, to Brooklyn, and was installed March 22, 1869. The old Central Presbyterian edifice, on Schermerhorn street, near Nevins, a cramped, brick rectangle, capable of holding twelve hundred, was used until it became evident that a larger house must be provided. In 1870, he laid before the trustees of the church his plan for a new edifice. The plan was accepted, and an iron structure erected, with raised seats, the interior curved like a horse-shoe; the pulpit, a platform bridging the ends. It was dedicated in September, 1870, and accommodated three thousand persons, but within the first year was enlarged to accommodate five hundred more. The spiritual growth of the church kept pace with its increase in numbers. But on the 22d of September,

1872, the Tabernacle was destroyed by fire. When Dr. Talmage arrived on the scene, his characteristic remark was—"Well, the Tabernacle never was large enough, now the people throughout the country will help us build a more roomy structure." While the fire was still burning, arrangements for the future were discussed, and the sympathy of others was shown by the generous offer of several churches for the use of the Tabernacle congregation, but the Academy of Music was secured as a temporary place of worship. A new and larger Gothic structure of brick and brown stone, cathedral-like above, amphitheatre-like below, was dedicated February 22d, 1874. It holds five thousand as easily as one person, and all can hear and see equally well. Dr. Talmage's ideal in the plan was that of a great family gathered around the hearthstone. Even this, the largest church building in this country, is now insufficient to accommodate the thousands who throng to attend its services.

Next to a free church, dispensing a free gospel, Dr. Talmage had at heart the enlistment of laymen in Christian work; he was anxious to arouse and direct the dormant energy of the church to the work of evangelizing the world. To this end he formed and successfully carried out a plan for training and educating Christian workers. From this beginning grew up the *Tabernacle Lay College*, with organized classes, competent teachers, and able lecturers in their special fields. The work was undenominational, productive of increased activity in the churches, and in the establishment of new mission and Sunday-school enterprises, but of late years has been discontinued, owing to the multifarious duties which demand Dr. Talmage's time and energies in other directions. In 1879, Dr. Talmage went abroad for the third time, visiting and preaching in the cities of Great Britain and Ireland, and speaking ninety-six times in ninety-four days, also making a short tour upon the Continent. His reception among the English-speaking people was a continuous ovation; his public appearances, the occasion of great gatherings of people; while a large public meeting in Brooklyn welcomed him on his return home.

Dr. Talmage has been termed a "sensational" preacher, but a more erroneous judgment could not be made, in the sense in which that term is commonly used. He is an earnest, impassioned speaker; and his extraordinary imagination, descriptive powers and humor; his great art in grouping and arrangement; his wonderful mastery of words to illumine and alleviate human conditions, to interpret and inspire the harmonies of the better nature, are appreciated by all who can put themselves in sympathy with his high consecration



REV. THOMAS DEWITT TALMAGE, D. D

purpose. His manner mates with his nature. It is each sermon in action. He presses the eyes, hands, the entire body, into the service of illustration; gestures are the accompaniment of what he says. As he stands before the immense throng, without a scrap of notes or manuscript, and no desk before him, the effect produced cannot be understood by those who have never seen it. His power to master an audience, from text to peroration, is marvelous. No man was ever less conscious in his work; he preaches the Gospel literally as he finds it, with a simplicity and thoroughness that withhold nothing. He fears and defers to no prejudice, interest or *ism*; he manifests the closest sympathy with nature and humanity. His mantle of charity is so broad, and covers the failings of others so completely, that no enmities or resentments linger in his memory. His language is clear, terse and epigrammatic; his vocabulary noticeably from the Anglo-Saxon. The practical test of the value of his preaching is given in the great numbers that gather around him in the Tabernacle, Sunday after Sunday, where there is a congregation of more than five thousand regular attendants, in-

cluding business men and their families, young people, and those who had previously given up the habit of attending church, besides a multitude of strangers from all parts of the land; and, best of all, a church of more than thirty-one hundred active members, the largest in the world. Type gives him two Continents for a church, and the English-speaking world for a congregation. One hundred papers in Christendom steadily publish his sermons and "Friday-night talks," exclusive of the dailies of the United States. To pulpit labors of this responsibility should be added considerable pastoral work, constantly recurring lecturing and editorial labors, to fill out the public life of a very busy man. He is the author of *Crumbs Swept Up*, *The Abominations of Modern Society*, *Around the Tea-table*, and many published volumes of sermons. He was also editor of the *Christian At Work*, of the *Advance*, and now edits the *Sunday Magazine*, contributing likewise to other periodicals.

Personally, Dr. Talmage is unassuming and a man of vivacious temperament, of pleasant address, easy to approach, and a sincere friend

Clinton Street Presbyterian Church (formerly First Presbyterian Church—Old School).—That portion of the congregation of the First Presbyterian Church which seceded in 1838, worshiped in the Court-house for about a year. In 1839-40, they erected a new church edifice on the corner of Fulton and Pineapple sts. It was a Gothic brick structure, 55 by 65 feet, and cost, including the ground, \$40,000. It was one of the finest church edifices in the city. In 1850, it was taken down, and the materials used in the construction of the present church, on the corner of Clinton and Remsen sts., which was completed in 1853. The seating capacity is 900.

Rev. Melancthon Williams Jacobus was installed as the first Pastor of this congregation in the autumn of 1839, and was dismissed, on account of ill health, Oct. 21, 1851. His labors here were faithfully prosecuted, in the midst of difficulties which few young ministers have encountered and overcome. During nearly two years after his departure the pastorate was vacant, and the congregation in a very unsettled and distracted state. The present Pastor, Rev. Henry J. Van Dyke, was installed on the 29th of June, 1853, and within ten years the society expended about \$12,000 in the improvement of the church building, and extinguished their debt. In 1868, the interior was remodelled, at an expense of about \$18,000.

This *First Presbyterian Church* (Old School) and the *South Presbyterian Church* (New School), which worshiped at the corner of Clinton and Amity sts., and was for 28 years under the pastoral care of Rev. Dr. Samuel Spear, in December, 1875, were consolidated. Both churches technically disbanded, and reorganized under the title of the *Clinton Street Presbyterian Church*. For eighteen months the congregation worshiped in the two buildings alternately, and then voted to have their permanent home at the corner of Clinton and Remsen sts. Some time after, the building at the corner of Clinton and Amity sts. was sold to St. Matthew's Lutheran Church. The object of the consolidation was to reduce the number of Presbyterian churches on the Heights. Dr. Van Dyke remained Pastor of the consolidated church.

In December, 1882, at the request of the Second Presbyterian Church, on Clinton st., near Fulton, another consolidation was effected, and the two were united under the title of the *New Second Presbyterian Church*, with Rev. Dr. Van Dyke and Rev. Arthur Crosby as collegiate Pastors.

The **Fourth Presbyterian Church** (New School) was organized at Gowanus, by the third Presbytery of New York, in February, 1838. A house of worship was erected soon after, and the Rev. Robert R. Kellogg was installed June 4, 1839, by the Presbytery of Brooklyn. He was dismissed in December following, and the congregation being few, and oppressed with debt, the church was dissolved by the Presbytery, May 9, 1842, and, subsequently, the building was purchased by the Third Dutch Church.

The **Fifth Presbyterian Church** (New School), which was first organized in Brooklyn, was entirely distinct from the congregation which subsequently existed under the same name. It had its origin in the schism which occurred in the infancy of the Second, or Central, Dutch Church.

The seceders, with their Pastor, Mr. Tappan, organized as a Congregational body, and subsequently removed to a church which Samuel A. Willoughby built, and ded. May 30, 1839. At the same time, the church changed its order, coming under the care of the Brooklyn Presbytery, as the *Fifth Church*. Mr. Tappan left in 1839, and was succeeded by Rev. Absalom Peters, D. D., as supply. After a few weeks, preaching ceased, and the church was disbanded.

The **Fifth Presbyterian Church** (New School) was an entirely distinct organization from the preceding. The Rev.

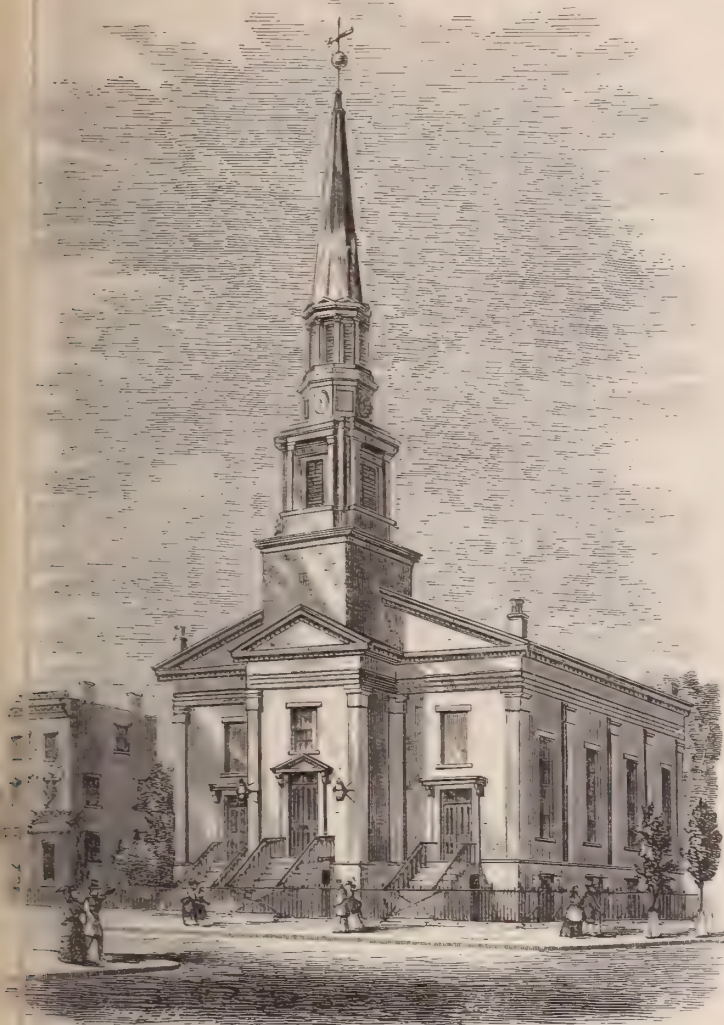
George Duffield, Jr., was ordained in January, 1841, in the church on the corner of Pearl and Willoughby sts., built in 1837, by S. A. Willoughby, Esq., and occupied by the first-mentioned Fifth Presbyterian Church. Shortly after, a church was formed of twenty members. The building is 70 by 40 feet, and cost \$10,000, but is now used as an auction sales-room.

The **Sixth Presbyterian Church** (New School) was gathered, but never legally organized, at the Wallabout, January 26, 1840, by a committee of the Brooklyn Presbytery. Rev. James Knox labored here about three months. After his departure, the church became extinct, although it continued to have a nominal existence for about three years, two of its elders and most of its members giving the Wallabout that church.

The **Free Presbyterian Church** (New School) was organized March 22, 1841, and the Rev. Russell J. Judd installed Pastor the 1st of May following. He was dismissed in the autumn of 1843; and, in the spring of 1844, the Rev. Edward Reed was installed, and served about a year. Subsequently, this congregation purchased the edifice erected by the Second Baptist church, on the corner of Tillary and Lawrence sts. In the spring of 1845, the church, having become vacant, unanimously agreed to change their order and become Congregational.

The **First Presbyterian Church** (New School), E. D., org. with fifteen members, under the Presbytery of Brooklyn, May 26, 1842. Shortly afterwards, its members became divided on the subject of *abolitionism*, which resulted in the dismissal of four male and three female members, who subsequently united in the formation of a Congregational society. At first dependent upon occasional supplies, the congregation received an element of permanence, by the installation, June 13, 1843, of Rev. Joseph Rawson Johnson, who had labored with them during the previous November. In Feb., 1844, when their number amounted to eighty-six, a proposition to transfer their relation to the Old School Presbytery, of New York, again divided the feelings and opinions of the church; and, finally, three elders and twenty members were, at their own request, dismissed, March 29, 1844, for the purpose of organizing another church, to be placed under the New York Presbytery. In April, 1845, Mr. Johnson was dismissed from his pastoral relations, and was succeeded by the Rev. James W. McLane, who was installed September 2, 1845. During his pastorate, in 1848, a new church edifice was erected on South Fourth, corner of Sixth st., of brick, and with a lecture-room on the rear, two stories high and facing on Sixth st. Dr. McLane died in Feb., 1864, and was succeeded by Rev. Joseph H. Robinson 1864 to 1865; Rev. Samuel Carlisle, 1866 to Oct., 1870; Rev. J. Glentworth Butler, D. D., 1871 to May 1, 1873; Rev. S. Miller Hegeman preached, June 1873, to July, 1874, but was not settled as Pastor; Rev. William Guthrie Barnes, Dec., 1874, till Nov., 1876; Rev. Thomas Crowther, from April 3, 1877, to his death, Oct. 10, 1877; Rev. Aaron Peck, from 1878 to Oct. 16, 1881. Rev. H. H. Northrop is the present Pastor.

South Third Street Presbyterian (Old School), cor. of Fifth st., orig. in the second secession from the First Church previously mentioned. They first assembled for divine worship, on the 7th of April, 1844, in the public school-room of District No. 1. The (Old School) Presbytery of New York on the 19th of April, org. a church of twenty-seven members, and Rev. N. S. Prime was engaged as stated supply. April 22, 1844, trustees were elected and the congregation incorporated as *The Presbyterian Church of Williamsburgh*. Rev. Eugene P. Stevenson was installed as Pastor February 20, 1845; meetings being held in the public school-house, cor.



SOUTH THIRD STREET PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

So. Third and Fifth sts. A new church edifice on So. Third and Fifth sts. was first occupied on Thanksgiving, December 15, and dedicated on Sabbath, May 10, 1846. This edifice is of brick, 62 by 75 feet, with a projection of 12 by 20 feet for tower and steeple; the land costing \$630, and the building \$16,000, together with a parsonage costing \$3,800. In the following year, the house adjoining the church, and occupied as a parsonage house, was built. Mr. Stevenson was succeeded by the Rev. John D. Wells, who was ord. October 4, 1849, and is still the Pastor.

In 1852, and several times since, extensive repairs and improvements have been made in the interior of the church. In this church have been colonized the *Christie St.*, the *Thorp Ave.*, and the *Ross St.* Pres. churches; yet the parent has lost none of its vigor or influence. Rev. N. W. Wells has been Assistant Pastor since 1881.

Rev. JOHN D. WELLS, D. D., born at Whiteborough, N. Y., 1808; grad. Union Coll., 1838, and Princeton Theol. Sem., 1841; Trustee of Princeton Theol. Sem., 1878; on Board of Miss., 1861; Vice-Pres. of same, 1877; on Board of Cong. N. Y. State Colonization Soc.; preached in private chapel of Mr. Lenox, Esq., 1844; Mission Chapel, N. Y. City, 1845-'6; author of *Last Week in the Life of Davis Johnson, Jr.*, 1846; *Life of Walter of Nyalusing*; sermons and pamphlets; located in Brooklyn, Jan., 1850.

The South Brooklyn Presbyterian Church (New School) was org. Sept. 18, 1842, with seventy-two members, and the Rev. Samuel T. Spear, Pastor, May 14, 1843. Their first place of worship was a school-house on Pacific street, which they purchased and occupied till their beautiful edifice, on Clinton, corner of Amity street, was completed in August, 1845. Its dimensions were sixty by one hundred and fifteen feet, including a lecture-room in the rear, and its whole cost was about \$28,000. In 1875, it was consolidated with the first Presbyterian Church (Old School), and the United Society took the name of Clinton Street Presbyterian Church.

The Wallabout Presbyterian Church (Old School), now Franklin Ave.—The Wallabout village, now East Brooklyn is nearly a mile to the eastward of the Navy Yard, the ancient Waale-boght. Prior to the years 1828 and 1830, this territory lay in farms. The Primitive Methodists, in 1836; the Episcopalians, in 1837; and the Presbyterians (New School), and Dutch Reformed in 1840, attempted to occupy the ground, but all failed. In 1842, Rev. Jonathan Greenleaf commenced missionary labor here, and in December, 1842, a church was organized under the above name. In January, 1843, it was legally constituted; and, in February, Mr. Greenleaf became the Pastor. He was succeeded, after his death, April 24, 1865, by Rev. Wm. A. Ferguson, and he, January 1, 1868, by Rev. Samuel P. Halsey. A lot of ground on Franklin, near Myrtle ave., was presented for a church edifice, by Mr. Greenleaf and wife, on condition that no debt should be incurred in the erection of the house. The building was commenced in March, 1844, and dedicated in March, 1845. The cost was \$55,000, exclusive of bell, chimneys, carpets, lamps, fence, etc., which were contributed by individuals. It is now known as the *Franklin Avenue Presbyterian Church*. Rev. Samuel P. Halsey, Pastor, until June 30, 1883.

Siloam Presbyterian Church (colored), org. July 25th, 1847, under the Presbytery of Brooklyn with about ten members. The congregation first worshiped in a hall in Fulton st. Then the house of a mission in Prince st. was purchased by the Presbytery, in 1854, for \$4,000. In 1868, the house was enlarged, and a basement was built, at an additional cost of \$4,000.

Ministry:—Revs. A. N. Freeman, 1852-'60, and 1863-'84; Charles H. Thompson, 1860-'3.

The church has been uniformly prosperous, owing to the untiring efforts of the Pastor, Rev. A. N. FREEMAN, who was born in New Jersey, 1809; ordained in Portland, Me., 1841; came to Brooklyn, April, 1852.

The City Park Church, originally org. as the *City Park Union Mission Sabbath-school*, July, 1848, at a prayer meeting held at the residence of Mr. Kellogg, in Willoughby st. Its first officers were: Isaac N. Judson, *Superintendent*, John T. Davenport, *Assistant Superintendent*, and Thomas S. Simmons, *Secretary and Treasurer*. Its first session was held on the third Sabbath in July, 1848. Its rapid increase demanded larger accommodations; and, in the spring of 1851, the association was organized which purchased lots on Concord, near Gold st., on which was erected the building now occupied by the *Children's Home*. The first board of trustees of this association was composed of the following gentlemen



THE OLD FRANKLIN AVENUE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH. (See previous page).

viz.: Austin Melvin (Congregationalist), Thomas S. Simmons (Methodist), Silas R. Beebe (Baptist), John T. Davenport, Timothy Dauncy and Isaac N. Judson (Presbyterians). Mr. Judson, after six years' service, was succeeded in the superintendency of the school by Mr. Nathaniel M. Terry, for about six years; followed by Mr. A. A. Smith for a year; and, in May, 1864, by Mr. A. M. Earl; and in May, 1868, by Mr. R. J. Dodge. Then the vicinity began to be occupied by the schools of individual churches, so that the union principle became less effectual, and those interested in the P. M. U. S. School felt that a church organization would better accommodate the people of the neighborhood in which the school was located. Accordingly, an organization was effected, composed of persons mostly from the First Presbyterian Church, but was eventually disbanded, the teachers continuing to labor in the mission school. In the spring of 1862, the school was transferred to the charge of the First Presbyterian Church (Henry st.), which had furnished a greater part of the teachers, and most of the funds for the mission. In Feb., 1866, a new building was erected by the trustees of the First Presbyterian Church, on lots adjoining the old one, at a cost including a handsome organ of nearly \$21,000. In January, 1867, the session of the First Church extended a unanimous call to the Rev. Charles Wood, who accepted the call, entering upon his charge in February following, and still continues Pastor. Since that time the enterprise has continued to flourish. More than a hundred members have been added to the First Presbyterian Church, by profession of their faith, through the instrumentality of this chapel.

In 1874, the chapel was enlarged by an addition to its auditorium, making its seating capacity about 400; and it was further improved by the addition of rooms for infant classes, and alcoves for adult and Bible classes. The cost of these improvements was \$6,000. A commodious reading room was fitted up, in 1880, at the expense of Mrs. James Sheldon. In this room, which is comfortably warmed and cheerfully lighted, many young men gather nightly, some of whom

formerly spent their evenings on the street corners, or more demoralizing places.

REV. CHARLES WOOD, born in Salem, N. J., 1819; graduated Lafayette Coll. (Pa.), 1846, and Princeton Theol. Sem., 1848; was Vice-Pres. of Alumni Assn., 1878-'9; located at Fort Hill, Blackwood, N. J.; City Park Chapel, B'klyn, 1867-'80.

The Lawrence Street Presbyterian Church.—In 1852, the Associate Reform Presbytery of New York established a mission in Brooklyn, where they soon organized a church. The young organization not having been supplied with regular preaching, or a fixed place of worship, was frequently reduced to the verge of dissolution.

In 1858, the church called the Rev. Adam McClelland to become their Pastor, and moved from their hall in Frost street to an edifice purchased from the Congregational Methodists, cor. Lawrence and Tillary streets.

In 1875, a union was effected with the *Fort Greene Presbyterian Church*, Dr. McClelland continuing as Pastor of the united congregation. Shortly after the consolidation the united congregation sold the edifice in Lawrence st. to the Casimir's (Catholic) Church.

German Evangelical Pres. Church.—In 1853, Rev. John Neander, a German missionary among the Jews in New York city, at the request of seven Germans in Brooklyn commenced a series of religious meetings here at private houses. And, being authorized by the Board of Foreign Missions, in whose service he then was, he organized a church in 1853, under the care of the New York Presbytery. The church were secured cor. Leonard and Stagg sts. (E. D.) on which a neat brick building was erected, and dedicated Oct. 14, 1854, at a cost of \$9,000, mostly furnished by George Douglas Esq., of Flushing, L. I. It has since been enlarged, and is now called the First German Presbyterian Church.

Ainslie St. Presbyterian Church was organized Oct. 1854. It has had to date six Pastors: 1854-'56, Rev. C. A. Hodge; 1857-'58, Rev. Albert Biglow; 1859-'66, Rev. John McDougal, Jr.; 1866-'70, Rev. John Hancock; 1870-'78, R.

M. Buchanan; 1878, to date, Rev. Jos. G. William-son, Jr.

The congregation, since its organization, has worshiped in but one building, a frame structure, enlarged from time to time, at the corner of Ewen and Ainslie sts. It was erected in 1854. The property consists of five lots, a church edifice and a parsonage. The seating capacity of the church is 500. The present membership is about 600. The Sabbath-school has 500 scholars and 50 teachers.

The Westminster Presbyterian Church (New School), org. in a hall on the corner of Court and Sackett sts., Jan. 1, 1856, with 61 members. A frame chapel was first erected on the present site, and dedicated on the third Sabbath of May, 1856; the enterprise received a strong impetus in its early work from the able ministry of Rev. Roswell D. Hitchcock, D. D., who supplied the pulpit from the first Sabbath in Feb., 1856, until the first Sabbath of May, 1857. In Oct., 1857, the Rev. Hugh S. Carpenter was installed, and dismissed May, 1870. In 1858, the present building was commenced, and with a temporary roof and front, the auditorium was occupied for divine service the second Sabbath in October of that year. In October, 1867, the new church edifice, facing on Clinton street, corner of First place, was finished and dedicated.

Mr. Carpenter was succeeded in the pastorate by Rev. J. Clement French, D. D., installed March, 1872, dismissed Nov., 1876; and he by Rev. James M. Ludlow, D. D., installed Oct., 1877.

Rev. JAMES M. LUDLOW was born at Elizabeth, N. J., 1841; grad. from Princeton Coll. in 1861; and from Princeton Theol. Sem., 1864. In the fall of 1864, he was called to the First Presbyterian Church at Albany. In 1868, he succeeded Dr. Duryea in the Collegiate Reformed Church, New York, during which time their elegant church was erected. Dr. Ludlow is a scholarly man, earnest and persuasive, stimulating and effective. In 1881, he visited Europe and the Holy Land; he is a contributor to various religious papers and periodicals.

The John Knox Presbyterian Church was commenced on the corner of Fulton avenue and Adelphi street, May 4th, 1856; and a church organized June 12th, by the Presbytery of Nassau, with sixteen members, eight of whom were males. The Rev. Lorenzo Wescott was ordained Pastor, October 16, 1856.

Lafayette Ave. Presbyterian Church.—May 16th, 1857, a meeting of several gentlemen was held at the house of Mr. Edward A. Lambert, Clinton avenue, to consult in reference to the formation of a Presbyterian church in the 11th Ward, to be under the care of the Presbytery of Brooklyn. A committee was appointed, and on the 16th of June a public meeting was held in the church on Carlton avenue, occupied by the Park Congregational Society, when it was unanimously resolved to organize a Presbyterian church, as contemplated in the resolution of May 16th, and arrangements were immediately made to purchase and occupy the building in Carlton avenue, near DeKalb; the Park Congregational Church (worshipping there) having resolved to disband.

Trustees were elected, and the congregation organized under the corporate name of "The Park Presbyterian Church." On the 29th of June, a constitution was adopted, and a petition was presented to the Presbytery of Brooklyn to organize said church.

The Presbytery, on the 9th of July, met in the church, Carlton avenue, and duly constituted the church—16 males and 32 females being received from various churches. Messrs. N. W. Burtis, Josiah Widnell, and Harrison Teller, M. D., were chosen Elders, and John Rhodes and Ralph Hunt, Deacons.

Soon after the organization, the church engaged the services of the Rev. Roswell D. Hitchcock, D. D., who continued to occupy the pulpit until January, 1859. In the spring of 1858, the congregation had so increased that it was found necessary to enlarge the accommodations, by extending the building toward DeKalb avenue, thus furnishing seats for some 750. On the termination of the services of Rev. Professor Hitchcock, the Rev. Lyman Whiting, of Portsmouth, N. H., occupied the pulpit until August, 1859.

On the 7th of February, 1860, the Rev. Theodore L. Cuyler was unanimously elected Pastor, and, having accepted the call, entered upon the duties of Pastor on the 8th of April, and was installed by the Presbytery of Brooklyn, on Tuesday evening, April 24th.

In the spring of 1861, a new church edifice was commenced on the corner of Lafayette avenue and Oxford street, and was completed in March, 1862. The building is of Belleville free-stone, and in the Romanesque style; it is one hundred and forty-six feet in length, and eighty-six in width. The height of the spire is one hundred and ninety-five feet. The auditorium contains three hundred and four pews, and will accommodate 1,800 persons; with seats in the aisles it holds 2,300. Above the lecture-room and Pastor's study are spacious Sabbath-school rooms, ninety feet in length. The whole cost of the ground and of the edifice did not exceed \$60,000.

After the completion of the new edifice, the name of the church organization was changed to that of the "Lafayette Avenue Presbyterian Church." Its present membership numbers 1,575.

"Olivet Mission" has a chapel on Bergen street, near Sixth avenue, and a flourishing Sabbath-school. "Cumberland Street Mission," long connected with this church, has been organized into the *Fort Greene Presbyterian Church*, under the pastoral charge of Rev. Dr. McClelland. Over one hundred members of the Lafayette Avenue Church were dismissed to form this organization, and "Calvary Chapel" was presented to them for their use.

The chapel erected as a memorial of the revival of 1866, in Warren street, near Fifth avenue, and opened in November of that year, was organized into a church by the Presbytery of Brooklyn in 1867, as the *Memorial Presbyterian Church*.

In the summer of 1881, a house near the church was purchased and taken down; and on its site, church parlors were erected. Over these, and over the lecture-room, a Sunday-school room was added, 100 by 55 feet, with a seating capacity of 1,000. This was opened on Christmas, 1881. The cost of these improvements was \$35,000.

Rev. THEODORE L. CUYLER, D. D., born in Aurora, N. Y., 1822; grad. Princeton Coll., 1841; Princeton Theol. Sem., 1846; located in Burlington, N. J.; Trenton, N. J.; New York city; came to B'klyn, April, 1860; author of *Empty Crib*, *Thought Hives*, *Pointed Papers*, *Nile to Norway*, *Cedar Christian*, *Stray Arrows*, *Heart Life*, etc.; also of published sermons; is widely known as a powerful worker in cause of temperance, and of Sunday-schools.

The Cumberland Street Chapel (near Myrtle avenue) was established in connection with Lafayette avenue Presbyterian Church, and was afterward erected into the *Fort Greene Presbyterian Church*.

The Genevan Presbyterian Church (Old School), Gates avenue, corner of Hunter street, was org. by the Presbytery of Nassau, June 12, 1856, under the name of the *Greene Avenue Presbyterian Church*, and so continued until June, A. D. 1864, when its place of worship was removed from Greene avenue, corner of Clermont avenue, to its present place, where



LAFAYETTE AVENUE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

The church edifice was completed and dedicated, June 19, 1864, and at the request of the church, and by order of the Presbytery, the title was changed to the name of the Genevan Presbyterian Church of Gates avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y.

The first Pastor was Rev. William B. Lee; succeeded by Rev. Alonzo Clark, under whose pastorate a portion of the congregation formed a union with the Tompkins avenue Presbyterian Church. The remnant continued for a time to worship in the church on Gates avenue, but finally dissolved.

The Ross Street Presbyterian Church (Old School) was organized April 28th, 1864, in the chapel of Christ Church, Division Avenue, by the Presbytery of Nassau with forty-three members, of whom twenty-seven were from the South Third street Presbyterian Church, and the remainder from the First Reformed Dutch and first Presbyterian Churches. On the 15th of October, 1864, the Rev. Charles S. Pomeroy was duly installed as Pastor. Lots were purchased for a church edifice on Ross street, between Lee and Bedford avenues, and also lots in the rear on Wilson street, for the erection of a chapel and Sabbath-school room. The chapel was completed and dedicated Sunday, May 14, 1865. Its size is eighty-five feet by forty; substantially built of brick and brown-stone, with school-room upon the lower floor and an audience-room above, seating, with the galleries subsequently added, about six hundred. It was furnished with a fine large organ, and all the appointments of a modern church edifice. The expense of this chapel (furnished) and the ground, was about \$35,000, free from debt. On June 5, 1871, the corner-stone was laid



ROSS STREET PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

of an elegant church edifice, upon the lots belonging to them in Ross street, cor. of Wilson. It seats comfortably with boxes, 800; as originally with pews, 1,000. Mr. Pomeroy was succeeded in the pastorate by Rev. Mr. McGinley, who remained two years. Rev. Archibald McCullagh became pastor March 17th, 1878. During his pastorate the church has been greatly prospered. It has a flourishing Sunday-school of 60 scholars.

The growth of the Ross Street Church has been rapid and faithful. Its present membership is 430. May, 1869, the pastor and session organized a mission-school on the north side of the city in Grand street, as a branch of the home school, and conducted by members of the Ross Street church. Mr. Frederick A. Thompson was the first superintendent.

Rev. ARCHIBALD MCCULLAGH was born in Armagh, Ireland, 1842; grad. Princeton Coll., 1868; and Princeton Theol.

Sem., 1871; was located Germantown and Phil., 1871-'8; Brooklyn, 1878-'83.

First Presbyterian Church of Greenpoint (E. D.), Noble, cor. of Guernsey street, org. with fourteen members at a meeting held in May, 1869, at Masonic Hall, under the auspices of the Presbytery of Nassau. Lots were purchased for \$10,000, on which they proceeded to build a neat one-story frame structure, thirty-five by seventy-five feet in size, seating upwards of four hundred and fifty persons, and costing \$4,000. It was dedicated July 18th, 1869. OFFICERS: *Deacon*, George Brinkerhoff; *Elders*, J. N. Stearns, David Joline; *Trustees*, D. H. Furbish, Henry Dixon, David Joline, George Campbell, John N. Stearns. A thriving Sunday-school, under the superintendence of Mr. Stearns, was a feature in connection with this enterprise.

Christie Street Presbyterian Church, organized October 22d, 1854, by eighteen members from the South Third street Presbyterian Church.

Throop Avenue Presbyterian Church.—In 1852, a mission Sabbath-school was org. in a small room, cor. Throop avenue and Bartlett street, in a sparsely settled German neighborhood.

In 1854, the school removed to Broadway, between Flushing and Yates avenues, becoming known as the *Broadway Mission Sunday-school*. It increased in numbers, so that preaching and other religious services were maintained. Nov. 14th, 1861, the corner-stone of the Mission building on Throop avenue, bet. Hopkins and Ellery streets, was laid, whither the school removed in 1862, assuming the name *Throop Avenue Mission Sunday-school*. The same month measures were taken to org. a Presbyterian Church from the Mission, which was completed by the Presbytery June 8th, 1862. The membership was 27, of whom 18 came from the Sunday-school, and 17 from the South Third Presbyterian Church. Rev. John Hancock was Pastor, from 1863 to Dec., 1866; Rev. John Lowrey, from May, 1867, to April, 1873. In 1867, a new edifice was built at the cor. of Throop and Willoughby avenues, on land given by Hon. Darwin R. James. It was intended as a temporary building only, and has since been twice enlarged, at a total expense of about \$26,000, and seats about 900. (See engraving on following page.)

Rev. Lewis Ray Foote was installed Pastor, Dec. 21st, 1873, and still occupies the position. The church is prosperous, having 787 members, and annually expends more money upon benevolent work than for its own current expenses. It has under its care in the home Sunday-school, and in the two branch schools, 2,300 children.

Rev. LEWIS R. FOOTE, born in So. New Berlin, N. Y., 1844; grad. Hamilton Coll., 1869; and Union Theol. Sem., 1872; served as private in 61st N. Y. Vols.; wounded at Fair Oaks, and honorably discharged; located B'klyn, Nov., 1873.

Classon Avenue Church.—On December 10, 1866, the session of the First Presbyterian Church on Henry st., and of the Lafayette Avenue Presbyterian Church, appointed a joint committee of two to inaugurate the movement for a new Presbyterian Church, in the section of the city now occupied by the Classon Avenue Church. At the invitation of this committee, a number of gentlemen met on December 20th, at the residence of Mr. Olin W. Walbridge, on Downing st., when the organization of the new church was fully resolved upon. On January 27, 1867, church services were held morning and evening, and a Sunday-school was organized in the building No. 174 Gates ave. Lots on the north-easterly corner of Classon ave. and Monroe st. were purchased for \$9,000, and a frame chapel was built, which was dedicated June 30th. On the 8th of July, the church was constituted by the Presbytery of Brooklyn, with 59 members.



THROOP AVENUE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH. (See previous page.)

Rev. Joseph T. Duryea, D. D., was unanimously chosen the first Pastor on December 3, 1867, and he was installed on the 26th of December. Ground was broken by the Pastor for the new edifice on May 13, 1868, the corner-stone was laid December 1, 1868, and the edifice was dedicated on Sunday, January 2, 1870. Previous to the completion of the church, the chapel was enlarged to its present size. A mission Sunday-school was established on Atlantic ave. soon after the commencement of Dr. Duryea's pastorate. In 1879, the church purchased the building formerly occupied by Dr. Nyes' Church, corner of Vanderbilt and Atlantic aves., and the mission school removed to this building, which has since been known as *Duryea Chapel*. On April 7, 1879, the pastoral relations of Rev. Dr. Duryea were dissolved. Rev. David R. Frazer, D. D., was installed March 4th, 1880. During his pastorate, the remaining mortgage debt of \$28,000 was paid; and a large proportion of the pews, which had been held by individuals, were surrendered to the church. Rev. Dr. Frazer's pastorate terminated January 31, 1883.

•Dr. Leander T. Chamberlain accepted the call extended to him by the Classon Avenue Presbyterian Church to become its Pastor, and was settled in October, 1883.

The church in Classon ave. has a seating capacity of 1,500. It is elegantly finished inside, and free from debt. Its membership is over 700. The Home Sunday-school and the Mission Sunday-school, which hold their meetings in Duryea Chapel, on Clermont ave., are in a prosperous condition, under the able management of their respective superintendents, Messrs. E. B. Bartlett and E. P. Loomis. The membership of the latter school amounts to 400.

Dr. CHAMBERLAIN was born in Massachusetts about forty-five years ago. He received his classical training in Yale

College, where he delivered the valedictory oration. He went to Andover Theological Seminary, in Massachusetts, to prosecute his studies for the ministry. He enjoys a wide reputation for biblical scholarship and eloquence in the pulpit.

Memorial Presbyterian Church.—In the spring of 1866, a movement was set on foot by some members of the Lafayette Avenue Presbyterian Church, and others, resulting in the organization of a Sunday-school, which met for a time in a room on Baltic st. In the autumn following, the School took possession of a chapel which had been provided in Warren st. (now Prospect place), near Sixth ave. Preaching services were occasionally held, the Rev. Mr. Mason, of East Tennessee, officiating for a time. February 19, 1867, a Board of Trustees was elected, and the chapel and properties were transferred to the Board, to be used for a Presbyterian Church. March 28, 1867, the Presbytery of Brooklyn (N. S.) met at the Chapel, and organized the Memorial Presbyterian Church, with 34 members, of whom the majority were from Lafayette Avenue Church. James Cruikshank, C. C. Mudg- and Jacob S. Denman were elected *Ruling Elders*, while Ithamar DuBois and John H. Wilson constituted the first *Board of Deacons*.

Rev. Theodore S. Brown, of Plainfield, N. J., was installed as the first Pastor of the church April 23d, 1867; he remained for six years. During the year following Mr. Brown's resignation, services were maintained by supplies, the way not appearing clear for the calling of a Pastor adapted to the work. In June of 1874, the Rev. C. K. Jones was engaged as stated supply for one year, but retired from the work somewhat before the expiration of that time.

On the 1st of May, 1875, the Rev. Thomas Crowther, of Pittsfield, Mass., commenced his labors. In the spring of



MEMORIAL PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

77, he was dismissed at his own request. On the 22d of June, 1877, a call was extended to the Rev. T. A. Nelson, the present Pastor, who was then completing his studies in the Union Theological Seminary of New York. He began his labors on the first Sabbath of August following, and was ordained and installed as Pastor on the evening of Wednesday, Sept. 26, 1877.

The steady growth of the congregation rendering both a change of location and increase of accommodation desirable, movement was inaugurated for the purchase of an eligible site and the erection of a new edifice, which resulted in the present property on the corner of Seventh ave. and St. John's place. Ground was broken for the present church edifice on the morning of March 13, 1882, and the corner-stone of the new building laid, with appropriate ceremony, on the 1st day of June following. On Sabbath morning, February 18, 1883, the church was first opened for worship.

The style is the pure Gothic of the early decorated period, which flourished in the beginning of the fourteenth century. The church is faced throughout with gray-rock Belleville stone, the windows having stone tracery throughout. The buttresses are surmounted by stone pinnacles; the parapets pierced with open tracery, and the roof is of blue slate, ridged

with ornamented terra cotta. The tower serves as a porch with double entrance, the other entrances being on Seventh ave. and St. John's place. The pews in the auditorium are circular in form, and the woodwork generally is of stained cherry. The dimensions of the structure are 95 by 67; the height to ridge, 47 feet; and to the apex of the spire, which is of stone, 117 feet high. There are seats for about 800 people in the edifice. It is proposed in the early future to build a chapel closely adjoining, for lecture-room and Sunday-school purposes.

Rev. THOMAS A. NELSON was born in Montreal, Canada. In early life he was engaged in the mercantile business in Indianapolis. In 1866, he entered Asbury University, to prepare for the ministry. He was Secretary of the Y. M. C. A. of Toledo, 1871-'4, when he entered the Union Theol. Sem., New York, graduating in May, 1877; and the following month he accepted a call to the Memorial Presbyterian Church of this city. His pulpit discourses are noted for clearness and precision of expression; he claims no advanced ideas in religious theory, but his mind is naturally liberal and his views cheerful. His earnest, sincere and manly characteristics have won the esteem of a large circle of friends.

Bethlehem Mission was commenced November 1, 1868, in the livery stable of Mr. Witty, at the junction of Fulton and Flatbush aves. The mission took its name because of its organization in a stable. It was org. by A. M. Earle and Rev. D. M. Heydrick, whose life has been devoted to mission labor in this city, and who has been intimately connected with the organization of many missions. After five Sundays in this place the mission was removed to Prospect Hall (now Music Hall), at the junction of Flatbush and Fulton aves., and subsequently to a room over Nos. 635 and 637 Fulton st., where it has since been held.

The first superintendent was A. M. Earle, followed by Mr. Hawley, Mr. Kimball and Mr. G. A. Brett, who, with his excellent wife, carried on the work there at their own expense during five years. Mr. Heydrick has been the Pastor of the mission from the first, and since 1879, both Pastor and Superintendent.

The German Evangelical Mission Church (Presbyterian), Hopkins st., was org. as a mission in 1868, and as a church in 1870. Its place of worship, while a mission, was the Throop Ave. Mission School building. In 1871 the present church edifice was built, on Hopkins st., near Throop ave. It is of brick, with 1,400 sittings. A parsonage adjoins the church. The cost of the church property was \$62,000.

Rev. John Meury has been Pastor from the time when the church was a mission.

A parochial school is maintained in the basement of the church, where instruction is given in both German and English. It has an average attendance of 160. Two teachers are employed.



NOBLE STREET PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH.

Noble Street Presbyterian Church.—This church was formed by the Presbytery of Nassau, in April, 1869, and consisted of fourteen members. The first place of meeting was the Masonic Hall, corner of Manhattan and Meserole aves. A short time after, a small frame building was erected on the corner of Noble and Lorimer sts., the Presbytery giving the lot for the purpose. Subsequently this was removed, and the present brick edifice was erected in its place. A large lecture room and parsonage were added.

Rev. William Howell Taylor was installed the first Pastor in 1870, and continued to 1875, when ill health compelled him to seek a more salubrious climate, and a less arduous field of labor. Rev. John T. Lloyd was installed in 1876, and continued Pastor nearly one year. Rev. C. F. Taylor, D.D., was called from Le Roy, N. Y., and installed in 1878.

The church has grown, in spite of many discouragements, till it numbers over three thousand members.

Its OFFICERS now (1884) are: Rev. C. F. Taylor, D.D., Pastor; David Joline, Geo. P. Wilson and John A. Jenkins, M.D., Elders; Mervin Briggs, Supt. of the large and flourishing Sabbath-school.

Fort Greene Presbyterian Church.—The Lafayette Avenue Presbyterian Church established a mission in Cumberland st., known as Calvary Chapel. The flourishing Sunday-school was the nucleus of a church which the Presbytery organized in 1873, with Rev. William Guthrie Barnes the first Pastor. Lots were bought for \$10,000, and a handsome brick church, about 70x120 feet, was erected, costing about \$45,000. Its seating capacity is about 750.

In 1875, Dr. Adam McClelland's church, the Lawrence Street Church, corner of Tillary, was sold to the Roman Catholics, and the congregation united with the Fort Greene church under the pastoral care of Dr. McClelland, who resigned in 1883. Dr. McClelland was, from 1855, principal of the New York Institution for the Blind. In 1858, he began his work as Pastor-elect of the Lawrence Street Presbyterian Church, and was ordained on September 22 of the same year. He remained Pastor of the Lawrence Street Church until the time of its union with the Fort Greene Presbyterian Church, in February of 1875. He has since been in quiet possession of his pastorate. At the time of the union of the two churches his whole congregation went with him.

Greene Avenue Presbyterian Church.—In 1874, A. M. Earle erected on Greene ave., between Reid and Patchen aves., an edifice, which subsequently became the house of worship of this society, which was organized May 19th, 1874, with about twenty members. It was but a temporary structure, but served their purpose until they took possession of their present church building, which is a wooden edifice, with about 500 sittings.

During a portion of the first year of its existence, the church was supplied by James S. Evans, D. D., a Synodical Missionary. The present Pastor, Rev. William J. Bridges was installed May 20th, 1875.

The First United Presbyterian Church of Brooklyn.—The Rev. H. H. Blair, then Pastor of the Associate Presbyterian Church, of Charles st., New York, first began missionary work, in connection with his own pastoral labors, in Williamsburgh, by preaching occasionally in a hall. He thus gathered a nucleus, from which an organization was effected about 1849. The first Pastor was the Rev. Wm. Cleeland, licentiate from the Irish Presbyterian Church, installed, Oct 11th, 1849, in Buttermen's Hall, Williamsburgh. This pastoral relation continued till April 22d, 1854. On the 18th of May, 1854, Rev. Andrew Thomas was installed Pastor, but soon accepted the charge of a church in Providence, R. I.

Nov. 15th, 1855, Rev. Samuel Farmer was installed Pastor. John Robb and James Smith were Ruling Elders at that time. During Mr. Cleeland's pastorate, the congregation bought a lot, and built a small brick church on the corner of 8th and So. 1st sts., but, under the ministry of Rev. S. Farmer, this was sold, and a new and much larger church edifice was built, on corner of 8th and So. 8th sts. This, however, proved almost fatal to the existence of the congregation.

The financial crisis of 1857 came; the Pastor demitted his charge, and an effort was made to foreclose a mortgage on

about \$14,000. They exchanged their new church and grounds for a little frame church in No. 5th st., between 4th and 5th sts., with the grounds, three full lots. This was nearly ruinous to the congregation. The organization, however, was not broken up, though thoroughly discouraged and disheartened.

Rev. J. T. Wilson was installed in 1867, and worked successfully for a few years; but feeling that his church was overwhelmed with debt, and that it was badly located, he made an effort to take the congregation out of it, and leave the property to the parties having mortgages against it. But his effort was opposed by part of the congregation, and resulted in a division. Those who went out with Mr. Wilson, worshipped in a hall for some months, and Mr. Wilson soon was released. From this nucleus was afterwards formed what is now known as the *2d Reformed Presbyterian Church, Brooklyn*.

Those remaining in the church were few and feeble. Three short pastorates, however, viz., that of Rev. Martin Ross, Rev. H. Brown, and Rev. R. T. Wylie, intervened between that time and May 15th, 1876, when the present Pastor, Rev. J. H. Andrew, was installed. With the aid of the Bd. of Home Missions, they were able to pay him a salary of only \$1,200. In less than two years they became self-sustaining. They have now almost paid their church debt, and the congregation numbers about 160 members, and is increasing.

In the year 1858, a union was formed between the Associate and Associate Reformed Presbyterians. And this little congregation which belonged to the Associate Church, went into that union, hence the present name *United Presbyterian Church*.

The present eldership of the church is as follows: John Patterson, William Ramsay, Robert Moore, John Ward, John McLean.

The Second United Presbyterian Church.—In response to the petition of sixty-five citizens of Brooklyn, desirous to be taken under its care, and supplied with preaching, the Presbytery of New York, of the United Presbyterian Church, in July, 1858, consented to the request, and approved of the organization of this congregation, which was effected Sept. 1st of that year. The new church immediately commenced public worship in the Brooklyn Institute, under the pastoral charge of the Rev. David J. Patterson; installed Feb. 1, 1859, and who had labored in Brooklyn during the previous ten years, in charge of another church organization.

About Nov. 8, 1863, the congregation purchased the church building previously occupied by the Reformed Presbyterians, on the corner of Atlantic ave. and Bond st., and here they have since worshipped. It is of brick, 40x70 feet in size, and accommodates about 500 persons. The principles and forms of government of this church are those formulated in the Westminster Confession of Faith, etc. Rev. Mr. Patterson continues in pastoral charge, and the church is prosperous.

The First Reformed Presbyterian Church was an offshoot from a church of the same name in New York city. Several families in connection with that church resided in Brooklyn, and this led to the establishment here of a church, which was organized April 3, 1848.

Lots were purchased, and a house of worship was erected in Duffield st., near Myrtle ave. Here the congregation worshipped till 1879, when the building was sold to the Church of the Holy Trinity (Episcopal), for a chapel. The congregation then worshipped in Granada Hall, Myrtle ave., till October, 1881, when they purchased the chapel of the Memorial (Presbyterian) Church, in Prospect place.

The first Pastor was Rev. David J. Patterson, followed in succession by Revs. G. A. McMillan; J. Agnew Crawford,

Jan., 1861; Alexander Clements, Nov., 1863; Nevin Woodside, installed Jan. 17, 1867; and John C. Mackey. Rev. T. J. McClelland was installed Pastor, Jan., 1884.

The Reformed Presbyterian Church was organized June 17, 1857, and its first house of worship was at the corner of Atlantic ave. and Bond st., with Rev. J. M. Dickson as the Pastor for six years. The building is now occupied by the United Presbyterian Church. Its second house of worship was at the corner of Lafayette ave. and Ryerson st., and Rev. J. A. Boggs was Pastor for sixteen years. Dec. 7, 1881, Rev. S. J. Crowe was installed Pastor. In 1883, the congregation purchased the Willoughby ave. M. E. Church building, corner of Willoughby and Tompkins aves. The congregation, then 75 strong, now numbers 104; and has purchased the edifice in which it now worships, corner of Willoughby and Tompkins aves.

Rev. S. J. CROWE, born 1843, near Pittsburgh, Pa.; grad. Westminster Coll., Pa., 1866, and Ref. Pres. Theol. Sem. at Allegheny, 1871; was Pres. Geneva Coll., Pa., 1867-'71; located at Newcastle, Pa., 1872-'81; B'klyn, Dec., 1881-'84.

Second Reformed Presbyterian Church, Ninth st., Brooklyn, E. D., between South Second and South Third sts., was org. about 1869. The people worshipped for about seven years in a Hall. Its first Pastor was Rev. Alexander Moffat, who, after four years, returned to Ireland. Rev. W. J. McDowell then became the Pastor, until the 23d of May, 1883, when he resigned. In 1876, a church edifice was erected, mainly through the exertions of Mr. McDowell, who was materially encouraged and assisted by the late J. B. Guthrie, Esq. The building is 35 by 60 feet in size, neat and tastefully furnished, and has a seating capacity of 250, and cost \$11,000, including the ground. Beside the auditorium, is a good basement, lecture-room, and Sabbath-school. It is at present without a Pastor.

Rev. WM. J. MACDOWELL was born in Ireland, 1827; grad. Royal Belfast Acad. Instit., 1845, and Paisley (Scotland) Theol. Sem., 1847; located Canada, 1848; Lisbon, N. Y., 1858; So. Ryegate, Vt., 1863; B'klyn, 1873-'84; author *Scripture Catechism*, 1880, and *Ch. Magazine Arts*.

February 3d, 1869, at a meeting held in one of the rooms of the Masonic Temple, corner of Seventh and Grand streets, E. D., a new congregation was organized in connection with the General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church. Messrs. John B. Guthrie and Thomas M. Stewart were chosen elders, and Messrs. Dunn, Black, McFadden, Hawthorne and Martin were elected trustees. This enterprise is under the supervision of the Northern Reformed Presbytery.

There are two churches in the United States called Reformed Presbyterian. The one is known as "The General Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church," to which this church belongs, and to which the First Reformed Presbyterian Church, in Prospect place, belongs. The other Reformed Presbyterian Church is known by the designation of "The Synod of the Reformed Presbyterian Church." The only material difference between them is, that the General Synod allows its people to vote at municipal, state, and presidential elections. The other organization forbids all fraternization with political affairs. The division took place in the year 1833. The only church of this denomination is located on the corner of Tompkins and Willoughby aves. Mr. Crowe is its present Pastor.

The First Free Presbyterian Church of Brooklyn was organized May 31, 1881, with Rev. W. J. Clarke as Pastor. During five months the congregation worshipped in a mission chapel, in Clifton place. The present place of worship is Granada Hall, in Myrtle ave. This is the only church in Brooklyn where the psalms and paraphrases are sung.

The following Presbyterian clergymen are residing in Brooklyn :

Rev. JAMES H. CALLEN, D.D., born in Ireland, 1824; grad. Lafayette Coll., Pa., 1846; Alleghany Theol. Sem., 1848. Previous locations, Uniontown, Pa., and Trenton, N. J., 1848-'64.

Rev. LYMAN GILBERT, born at Brandon, Vt., June, 1798; grad. Middlebury Coll., 1824, and Andover Theol. Sem., 1827. Pastor Congl. Ch., West Newton, Mass., 1828-'56; at Malden-on-the-Hudson, 1859-'63; came to B'klyn, 1863.

Rev. BENJAMIN PARSONS, born in Bloomfield, N. J., 1826; grad. Yale, 1850, and Hartford Theol. Sem., 1854; was Missionary of Amer. Bd. C. F. Missions in Turkey, 6 yrs.; located Le Roy, N. Y., B'klyn, 1882-'4; was with Army of Cumberland in U. S. Chr. Com.

Rev. WILLIAM M. MARTIN, born in Rahway, N. J.; grad. N. Y. Univ., 1837, and Union Theol. Sem., N. Y., 1840; located Woodbridge, N. J., 1852-'63; Columbia City, Cal., 1863-'4; Virginia City, Nev., 1864-'7; Sec'y B'klyn Y. M. C. A., 1868-'76; Supt. B'klyn City Miss. and Tract Soc., 1878-'84; in 1863, in Chris. Com. Works.

Rev. JOHN ABEEL BALDWIN, born in New York, 1810; grad. Yale Coll., 1829, and Princeton Theol. Sem., 1834; located in Flatlands and New Lots, 1836-'52; Lancaster, Pa., 1852-'6; New Providence, 1857-'63; came to B'klyn, 1863; Pastor at Woodhaven, L. I., 1869.

Rev. DAVID LYME, born in Perthshire, Scotland, 1810; grad. St. Andrew's Univ., 1828; in theology, at St. Mary's Coll., St. Andrew's Univ., 1832; licensed to preach, 1833; Prof. Mathematics, etc., in Columbia Coll. Gram. School; Principal B'klyn Pub. School No. 7, 1849-'53; of No. 6, 1853; was Prin. of first evening sch., 1852; opened Eng. and class. sch., 1862; retired in 1871.

Rev. BENJAMIN G. BENEDICT, born in Patterson, N. Y., 1838; grad. La Fayette Coll., Pa., 1859, and Princeton Theol. Sem., 1866; located in Hopewell, N. Y., 1866-'74; B'klyn, 1876-'84.

Rev. OLIVER S. ST. JOHN, born in New York, 1814; grad. Amherst Coll., 1838; studied Hartford Theol. Sem., 1840-'1; located Elizabethport, N. J., 1841-'50; Prof. Latin and Greek, 1850-'4; located B'klyn, 1865-'84.

Rev. CHARLES W. TAYLOR, born at Candor, N. Y.; grad. Union Coll., 1848, and Princeton Theol. Sem., 1853; was tutor in Union Coll.; located Ballston Center, Cambridge, Le Roy, B'klyn, 1878-'84.

Rev. JOHN GOTTFRIED HEHR, born in Germany, 1853; grad. Acad. Dep't., 1878; Theol. Sch. Bloomfield, N. J., 1881; located B'klyn, 1882.

Rev. LOUIS EULNER, born in Hessen Cassel, Germany, 1815; Missionary Amer. and B'klyn Mission and Tract Soc., 1843-'84.

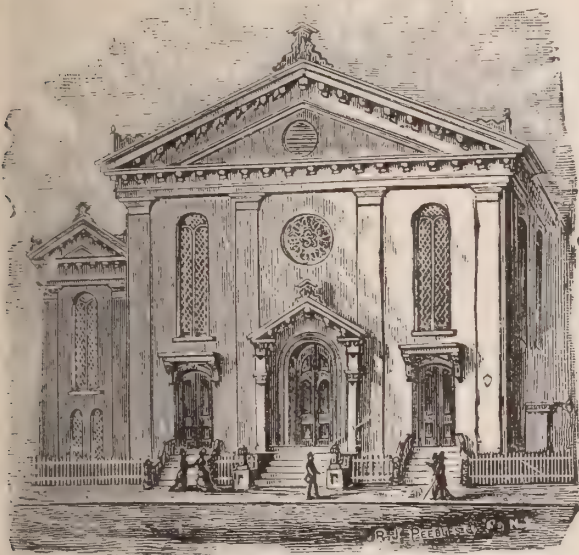
Rev. WILLIAM J. BRIDGES, born in Baltimore, Md., 1835; grad. Princeton Theol. Sem., 1875; located B'klyn, 1875-'84.

BAPTIST CHURCHES.

The First Baptist Church, cor. of Pierrepont and Clinton sts., represents, since April, 1873, two organizations, viz., the *First Baptist Church*, formerly located on the corner of Nassau and Liberty sts., and the *Pierrepont St. Baptist Church*, which formerly occupied a part of the present site. John Ellis, a Baptist preacher from Oyster Bay, L. I., seems to have attempted, during the winter of 1819-'20, to establish a church of this denomination in the village of Brooklyn. We have no further record of the results of his effort; but, during the prevalence of the yellow fever in New York, in the summer of 1822, among those who sought refuge in Brooklyn were two Baptists, viz., Eliakim Raymond (father of the late John H. Raymond, LL. D., first president of the Polytechnic Institute, and afterward president of Vassar College) and Elijah Lewis (father of Elijah Lewis, Jr., the well-known Long Island naturalist and active director of the L. I. Hist. Soc.), who subsequently became one of Brooklyn's prominent merchants. Finding in the village five other Baptists, they commenced a prayer-meeting, occasionally procuring preaching for the twenty or thirty persons whom they could gather to hear a Baptist minister. Despite the subsequent return of these two brethren to New York, after the pestilence had ceased, they still continued to strengthen the hands of the little band they had left in Brooklyn by frequent visits, often crossing the East River in open boats, in all sorts of weather; and by supplying preachers at their own cost, in which they were afterward joined by Mr. Wm. Winterton. On the 19th August, 1823, a church was finally organized, with the following members: Charles P. Jacobs (*Chap.*), Richard and Hannah Jones, Joshua and Margaret Evans, Maria Cornell, Sarah Quereau, Elizabeth Jacobs, Margaret Nostand and Eliza Ann Rust.

Messrs. Raymond and Lewis continued their membership in New York, but gave their counsel and labor to the new

enterprise. The first communion service was held Sunday, Aug. 24, 1823, and the church was formally incorp. on the 16th of the following October, with Eliakim Raymond, Elijah Lewis, John Brown, Richard Poland and Chas. P. Jacobs as Trustees. Meetings continued to be held at private houses until 1824, when the use was secured of the First District School-house, on the site of the present Pub. S. No. 1, corner of Concord and Adams sts., and Rev. Wm. C. Hawley was set apart to the charge of the church in March of that year. Afterwards the congregation occupied the public school-house in Middagh st., until early in 1827, when (by the management and strenuous exertions of Messrs. Raymond, Lewis and Corning) they had completed an edifice, 40 by 60 feet, without galleries, but ample for their wants at that time, which is still in existence, being occupied as a synagogue by the Jewish Congregation of Beth Elohim. Mr. Hawley was at this time receiving for his pastoral services at the rate of \$11.22 a month. The first deacons of the church were Elijah Lewis, Gersham Howell and E. Raymond. Mr. Hawley was succeeded in the pastorate by Rev. Jos. A. Warne, 1828-'29; Rev. Geo. Colt and Rev. Josiah Denham, 1829-'30; Rev. J. E. Lascalle, 1830-'31; Rev. Leland Howell, 1833-'37. During his term (1834) the building was sold to the Calvary Free Episcopal Church, and a new one, cor. of Liberty and Nassau sts., was dedicated May 3, 1835. In June, 1857, the bass viol was ousted from the choir by an organ, not without great opposition from the older members. In 1857, Rev. Silas Ilsley became Pastor; and, in April, 1840, 33 members were dismissed to form what was first known as the *East*, and later as the *Pierrepont St. B. Ch.*, which was reunited to the parent church in 1873. In 1837, the *Central B. Ch.* was org. from this congregation, which, in 1848, with many others, suffered the loss of its edifice in "the great fire." But by Nov., 1849, a new building was ready for use, costing



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH.

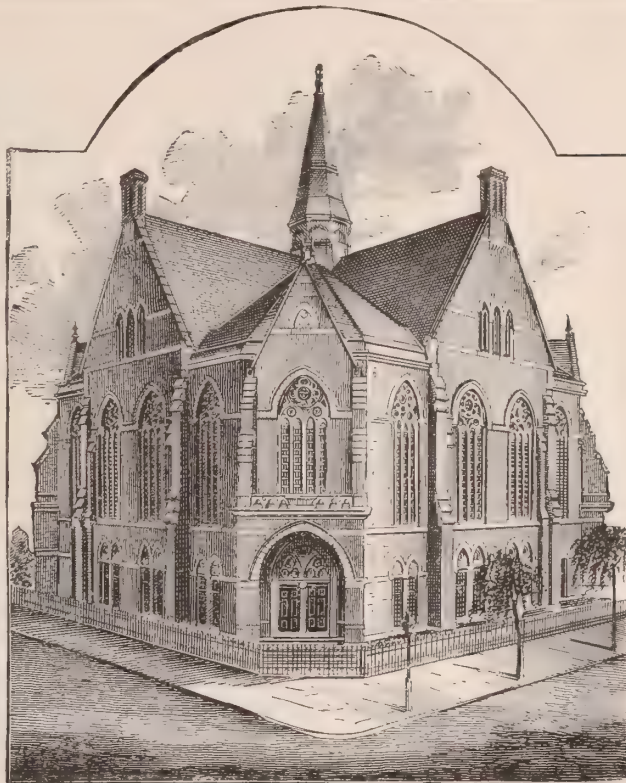
\$16,000. Colonies were sent forth from the church, which established the *Washington Ave. B. Ch.* in 1851; and the *Tanson Place B. Ch.* in 1854.

The Pastors which succeeded Mr. Ilsley (who resigned Nov., 841, to take charge of the Wash. Ave. enterprise) were: Revs. Jas. L. Hodge, O. W. Briggs, in 1853; D. J. Yerkes, in July, 1860; H. M. Gallaher, in Sept., 1864, during whose pastorate the church edifice was twice enlarged and improved, and a parsonage purchased. In Sept., 1872, Mr. Gallaher was obliged by ill health to resign. Elijah Lewis, Sr., after a service of 25 years as Superintendent of the Sabbath-school, died in August, 1860, and was succeeded by Edward L. Brown.

In April, 1873, the *Pierrepont St. B. Ch.* was reunited with this church, and, in November following, the united body extended a call to Rev. J. B. Thomas, D. D., of Chicago, Ill., former Pastor of the former church, who commenced his duties Jan. 1, 1874. In Dec., 1873, the edifice was partially destroyed by fire, so that the church was obliged to worship in the Pierrepont st. building; and, in 1880, the property was sold, and the site is now occupied by the publishing establishment of A. S. Barnes & Co.

Rev. JESSE B. THOMAS, D. D., was born at Edwardsville, Ill., July 29, 1832, a son of Judge Thomas, of the Supreme Court of Illinois. He grad. at Kenyon Coll., O., in 1850; studied law and was admitted to the bar in 1855. He afterwards entered Rochester Theol. Sem., but ill health obliged him to leave after a short time. In 1862, he entered the ministry at Waukegan, Ill. His subsequent locations were in Brooklyn, San Francisco and Chicago, returning to Brooklyn Jan. 1, 1874. Dr. Thomas is a pungent and forcible speaker. He has a judicial mind, with great logical powers, and is very systematic. He is known as lecturer and author.

The *Second Baptist Church*, org. about 1830, with seven members, who at first worshiped in the "Brooklyn Academy" on the corner of Henry and Pineapple streets. In 1834, a church edifice was erected on a leased lot, cor. of Tillary and Lawrence, at a cost of about \$4,000. The Rev. Jacob Price, C. F. Frey, John Beetham (1839-'40), and Octavius Winslow (1836-'37), successively labored here; but whether any of them were settled as pastors is not ascertained. In the autumn of 1838, this church was dissolved, and the building sold to the Free Presbyterian congregation.



PIERREPONT STREET BAPTIST CHURCH.

Pierrepont Street Baptist Church was org. April, 1840, with 33 members from the First Church (See p. 1074,) by the name of the *East Baptist Church*. A building was hired at the cor. of Tillary and Lawrence sts., and the Rev. E. E. L. Taylor, under whose labors the enterprise had commenced, became its Pastor. On the 20th of July, 1843, at the cor. of Pierrepont and Clinton sts., the corner-stone was laid of a brick edifice (Gothic style), on Pierrepont st., seventy-seven by sixty feet, which was finished in March, 1844, at a cost including lot of over \$19,000. The church was org. as *The Pierrepont St. B. Church*, May 24, 1843, with the following *Trustees*: John Speir, Wm. T. Dugan, Amos Allen, John West, Joseph Steele, John H. Smith, Geo. Gault, Gilbert Beam and Adam T. Tiebout. In 1847, thirty-eight members left the church to aid in forming the *Central B. Church*. In 1849, the Pastor, Rev. E. E. L. Taylor and fifty-four members left to form the *Strong Place B. Church*, and in 1854, others aided in establishing the *Hanson Place B. Church*.

In November, 1848, the Rev. Dr. Bartholomew Welsh, of Albany, N. Y., succeeded Mr. Taylor, and was followed June, 1854, by the Rev. John S. Holmes. He was followed by Rev. J. B. Thomas, D. D., who was installed July, 1864, and resigned January, 1868; and he, by the Rev. Walter W. Hammond, who was installed September 10, 1868, and officiated until Feb., 1870, from which time, until 1873, the church was without a regular Pastor.

In 1873, this church and the First Baptist Church were consolidated under the name of *First Baptist Church*. (See account of that church).

Soon after the consolidation, the interior of the church building of the First Church in Nassau street, in which the united congregation worshiped, was burned out, and the Gothic edifice on the corner of Pierrepont and Clinton streets was occupied. Within a year the insurance company repaired the church in Nassau street, and the congregation returned to it. In 1877, the erection of a new building on the

site of the one in Pierrepont street was commenced, and, in 1880, it was completed and dedicated.

It is a brick structure, trimmed with Ohio free-stone, costing with furniture, \$65,000, and having a seating capacity of 1,800. The auditorium has the form of an amphitheater, with the pulpit and (\$7,000) organ in one corner. The acoustic arrangement of this audience-room is nearly perfect, and the church is in many of its features unique. This is the only Baptist church in the city with an open Baptistry. The building was dedicated free from debt. The seats are free, and contributions voluntary.

The Young People's Association of the church numbers 300, and from it came the *Y. P. B. Union*, having selected organizations in all the Baptist churches in Brooklyn. The Sabbath-school (H. C. S. Jervis, Sup't) has 500 scholars, of whom 200 are in the Adult Bible Classes, and over 25 Chinese scholars.

Willoughby Avenue Baptist Church.—The first meeting of the Baptists of Bushwick was held April 5, 1851, for the purpose of organizing a Baptist Church in that vicinity. On April 25, 1854, a regular Board of Trustees was elected and incorporated, and the church was organized with 25 constituent members, and known as the *First Baptist Church of Bushwick*. They purchased their first house of worship from the Episcopal Society, for \$1,600, and occupied it for twelve years, when it became so dilapidated that they could use it no longer. They then moved temporarily to what was known as J. Whittlesey's Omnibus House, on B'way, (near the present Railroad engine house, near Summer avenue,) which they occupied nearly one year. In the meantime, five lots were purchased on Willoughby ave., near Broadway (ninth Ward), on a portion of which the new church was erected and fitted up, at an expense of nearly \$8,000. It is a framed structure, 74 by 35, one story in height, and capable of seating about four hundred persons. The interior is finished off in a neat and substantial manner, well heated and lighted, and in every respect well suited to the purpose to which it is devoted. In the rear of the main building is an extension, 14 feet deep, running entirely across, and divided into two apartments, the library and infant-class rooms respectively.

In May, 1866, they changed their name to *Gethsemane Baptist Church*; on Jan. 20, 1877, dedicated the new church building, situated on Willoughby avenue, near B'way; on Jan., 1878, enlarged the building to about the present size; August 1878, changed the name to *Willoughby Avenue Baptist Church*. Sabbath-school was organized May 2, 1854, and re-organized Jan. 9, 1862; at dedication of the new Church, in 1867, numbered 164 scholars, and now numbers about 800 scholars. The church edifice is 65x65; extension, 20x65; is a frame building; its seating capacity 500; approximate cost, \$10,000.

Nov. 19, 1882, a mission-school was opened at Ridgewood, which now numbers over 100; and steps have already been taken towards building a church in that neighborhood.

Pastors: Silas Hsley, 1854; J. W. Daniels, 1856; W. H. Pendleton, 1857; J. B. Morse, 1861; G. W. Folwell, 1862; Matthew C. Kempsey, 1863; Beriah N. Leach, 1865; Henry S. Stevens, 1867; A. D. Gillette, 1872; A. Stewart Walsh, 1873; A. H. Burlingham, 1878; Geo. T. Stansbury, 1879; R. B. Montgomery, 1880-'84. Present membership of Church, 775.

First German Baptist Church of Williamsburgh was organized 1853; recognized by council, Jan. 10, 1854. Jeremiah Grinnell had gathered the first members. He was succeeded by Rev. W. Fanning who was Pastor for two years. It had grown to 70 members in 1873, when Rev. J. C. Grinnell

was called, and the present house of worship on Montrose ave. was secured for a sum of \$12,000. The church since then has grown to a membership of 310, besides giving letters of dismission to 60 members now forming the Harrison Avenue German Baptist Church. Rev. Zachariah Martin entered upon the pastorate, Oct. 1, 1883.

The East Brooklyn Baptist Church (Bedford ave., north of Myrtle) was commenced by the labors of Rev. Mr. Williams, and afterwards of Rev. Mr. Ballard, assembling first at the Academy, and subsequently at Temperance Hall, in Graham st.; was org. January 27, 1847.

In 1852, the church purchased three lots on Bedford ave., betw. Myrtle and Willoughby avenues, and erected thereon a church edifice, in the basement of which they commenced worship, Feb. 12, 1853. The edifice was completed and dedicated on the 11th of October, 1855.

The following have been *Pastors:* Rev. William Hutchinson, 1847; Rev. Henry Green, 1847; Rev. Arris Haynes, 1848; Rev. W. J. Goodno, 1852; Rev. Stephen Remington, 1854, and the present Pastor, Hiram Hutchins, D. D., 1859.

Lefferts Park Mission is also under charge of this church.

The South Baptist Church.—A church with this name was org. with seventy members, principally from the First Baptist Church, in April, 1845; and a small lecture-room building erected on Livingston st. The church, however, dissolved in the fall of 1847.

The *present* South Baptist Church is the youngest Baptist Church of this city. At a meeting of the Lee Avenue Baptist Church, of which Rev. J. Hyatt Smith was Pastor, held January, 1882, a unanimous call was extended to Rev. N. B. Thompson, late of Newport, R. I. The call was accepted at a meeting held February 23, 1882. The Lee Avenue Baptist Church adjourned *sine die*. The body present, without Christian organization or name, was at once called to order; and, upon the election of proper officers for such a meeting, the same body at once declared themselves by vote and the permission of the Law of the State as the *South Bap. Church of Brooklyn*. Services were held in the building on Lee ave. until July, when the church held service in the chapel of All Souls' Universalist Ch. until Sept. Then Knickerbocker Hall, on Clymer st., near Bedford ave., was secured, where the church continued to worship. In the meantime, the property of the Fifth Bap. Ch., corner of Hooper st. and Harrison ave. was purchased and occupied Sept. 1, 1883. The building is of stone, substantially built; will seat about 500 people. It cost the South Church \$3,200. There are 336 names on church roll, and a Sunday-school of nearly 200 members.

The Central Baptist Church, Bridge st., between Myrtle ave. and Willoughby st., was org. 4th of October, 1847, with 90 members, a Sabbath-school having been formed, and preaching services and prayer-meetings sustained since the early part of the preceding spring. The congregation, which had previously occupied the second floor of "Granada Hall," on Myrtle ave., between Bridge and Duffield sts., secured during its first year the lots which it now occupies, and erected a lecture room, sixty-two by thirty-two feet, at the rear of the property; the main building, fifty-eight by sixty-eight feet, being finished about the end of the second year, the whole costing about \$18,000.

John Wesley Searles, D. D. was Pastor of this church till 1879. Rev. Theo. A. K. Gessler assumed the pastorate Jan. 1, 1880; since which time about one hundred persons have been added to the membership of the church. During the summer of 1882 the church building and lecture-room were improved and enlarged, at an expense of about \$5,000; and the present estimated value of the property is \$35,000.



WASHINGTON AVENUE BAPTIST CHURCH.

The church has no debt, and during many years it has dispensed large sums for charitable and benevolent purposes. Its donations sometimes reach the amount of \$100,000 in a year.

In 1872, the *Marcy Avenue Mission* was established by this church, and it soon became an independent church.

In April, 1881, a colony from this church was organized as the *Emmanuel Baptist Church*.

Ministry: Rev. J. L. Hodge, Sept., 1851, to Dec., 1856; Rev. Courtland D. Anable, Dec. 11, 1856, to March 1, 1864; Rev. David Moore, Jr., March 1, 1864-'77; Rev. Emory J. Haynes, 1877-'84.

Rev. EMORY J. HAYNES, born at Cabot, Vt., 1846; grad. Wesleyan Univ., 1867; special four year course in theol.; Author of *Are These Things So?* and *The Fairest of Three*; located at Norwich, Ct., Fall River, B'klyn, 1872-'84.

The *Tabernacle Baptist Church* was organized June 26, 1862. It occupied the edifice on the corner of Rapelyea and Hicks sts., until it built the structure now standing on the corner of 3d place and Clinton st. The first Pastor was Rev. T. Edwin Brown, D. D., from November, 1862, to October, 1869. Rev. A. C. Osborn, D. D., December, 1869, to October, 1873; May, 1874, to April, 1878, Rev. Thomas Rambaut, D. D. December, 1878, the present Pastor, Rev. Frank Rogers Morse, D. D., assumed charge of the church.

Since its organization this church has had connected with its membership nearly 1,400 different persons; and it has raised, for all purposes, nearly \$200,000. It has always sustained a large and flourishing Sunday-school. For many years its superintendent has been Deacon Theodore Shotwell, a well-known citizen of our city. The President of its Board of Trustees is George B. Forrester, Esq., a prominent Baptist layman, and a rising business man.

Rev. FRANK ROGERS MORSE, born in Warner, N. H., 1839; grad. Dartmouth Coll., 1861; Newton Theol. Sem., Mass., 1865; previous locations, Cambridge, Lowell, Fall River, Albany; is editor-in-chief of *N. Y. Watch Tower*; came to B'klyn, 1878.

Hanson Place Baptist Church.—In the latter part of 1853, a Sunday-school was commenced in a vacant store on the south side of Atlantic ave., near Nevins street. From this beginning resulted the Atlantic Street Baptist Church, which was organized June 18, 1854, with twenty-five members. The congregation immediately proceeded to erect a chapel on Atlantic st., near Powers, at a cost, including site, of \$6,000. It was dedicated May 1, 1855. It was a brick structure, with 300 sittings.

Four years later lots were purchased at the corner of Hanson place and Portland ave., and a large structure was erected there. It was dedicated in November, 1860. On its removal to its new location, the congregation assumed its present name of *Hanson Place Baptist Church*.

To enlarge the auditorium the partition walls between it and the lecture and Sunday-school rooms were removed, the floors were lowered, and galleries were constructed, and the audience-room is now capable of seating 2,000 persons. A lecture and Sunday-school room stand on the easterly side of the house, and connected with it.

The first Pastor was Rev. Marvin C. Hodge, who entered on his labors in November, 1854. His successors have been Revs. Robert Lowry, 1861; George F. Pentecost, 1869; Justin D. Fulton, D. D., 1873; Alexander McFarlane, 1877, and Henry M. Gallaher, L. L. D., 1879, who resigned in 1883.

Greenwood Baptist Church.—In 1856, Rev. Herry Bromley, a missionary from Strong Place Baptist Church, with a few co-laborers, opened a Sunday-school and established religious services in a hall on Third ave. Their work was so successful that, on the 28th of September, 1858, thirty-one persons united in a church organization, under the name of the *Greenwood Baptist Church*.

Rev. H. T. Love was chosen Pastor; followed, December 5, 1859, by Rev. E. H. Page. Ground was bought on 15th st. and Fourth ave., and the erection of the present lecture room begun. September, 1, 1864, Rev. A. P. Graves became Pastor; succeeded, March, 1, 1867, by Rev. A. G. Lawson who still remains. A brick chapel on 15th st. was dedicated in April, 1863; and the growth of the church was such that the corner-stone of a new edifice was laid August 4, 1874 which was dedicated, February 22, 1875. It is located on 4th ave. and 15th st., and is built of brick, trimmed with Coignet stone; the auditorium is 70 by 72 feet, semi-circular with bowled floor, and a seating capacity of about 800. The entire property, 2 buildings and ground, 100x225 feet, is free from debt, and valued at \$70,000.

From 1 school and 87 scholars, there are now 3 schools and 1,000 connected; from 31 members, the church has grown to 700, and only 20 non-resident. In 25 years but one officer has died. Of 31 constituent members, 22 now live, and of the 25 years only 71 have died; less than 3 a year, with an average membership of over 400.

The church is noted for its steady growth, its temperance and missionary work; Dr. Lawson, the Pastor, being especially active as a temperance editor and speaker.

Rev. ALBERT G. LAWSON, D. D., born at New Hamburg N. Y., June, 1842; was Sec. Bapt. Nat'l Conference, 1882; Clerk L. I. Bapt. Assn., 1869-'83; Moderator, 1873; located at Perth Amboy, 1862-'6; Po'keepsie, 1866-'7; B'klyn, 1867-'8; author of *Church Temperance Work*, 1877; *The Holy Spirit* 1880; *Ambition in the Ministry*, 1883; is temp. Ed. of *National Bapt.*, Phila.

Clinton Avenue Baptist Church (near Myrtle ave.) owes its origin to the benevolence of the late Wm. D. Mangum, a successful and liberal merchant of New York, who died at his residence on Clinton ave., April 3, 1868. His life, after his conversion, was marked by the noblest generosity.



GREENWOOD BAPTIST CHURCH. (See previous page).

wards all religious and charitable causes; and, hearing about 1867, that a lady of Brooklyn had offered to the Baptist denomination a valuable lot on Clinton ave., if they would build a chapel thereon, Mr. M. bought eight lots adjoining, and at once proceeded to build a chapel. It was his purpose to erect the main church edifice, with the proceeds of his business, on the lots adjoining the chapel, and towards this he worked diligently and energetically, but death claimed him before his work was completed. His family, however, took up the work he had commenced, and finished the chapel, which is one of the most complete in the country, being a brick structure, 50 by 90 feet in size, with brown-stone trimmings, and of remarkable simplicity and beauty of finish. Its cost, including that of grounds, was \$70,000. Rev. E. T. Hiscox, D. D., was Pastor. He was succeeded by Rev. S. H. Pratt.

By reason of an imperfection in the title, the church lost its property, and disbanded. The members united with others from the Hanson Place Baptist Church, and formed the *Centennial Baptist Church*, which was organized December 14, 1875, with 185 members. The present Pastor, J. D. Fulton, D. D., was called and entered upon his duties January 1, 1876.

The property on Clinton ave. was purchased, and here the congregation worshiped till 1879, when the Brooklyn Rink, on Clermont ave., near Myrtle (the cost of which was \$127,000), was purchased for \$50,000, and fitted up for a free house of worship, at an expense of \$9,000. It was dedicated in December of that year.

Rev. JUSTIN D. FULTON, D. D., came to Brooklyn, in 1873, as Pastor of the Hanson Place Church. Having his own views as to the manner of reaching the people, and not meeting with the favor which he desired, he resigned and org. the Centennial Baptist Church. In 1879, the Rink was bought and refitted for a place of worship. The church numbers 500 members, the Sabbath-school about the same. The work of the church is supported entirely by voluntary contributions.

Sands Street Mission. In 1858, Peter Balen hired a room over a cooper's shop, in John st., near Bridge, and established a mission school there. The mission was taken in charge by the Pierrepont Street Baptist Church, and, after two years, was removed to a house in Prospect st., that had been used as a dance-house.

It then took the name of *Prospect Street Mission*. In the midst of vile surroundings, the mission continued its work till 1868, when the building was sold to the Board of Education, and the children were taken to the church school, cor. Pierrepont and Clinton sts.

In 1869, Rev. John Toomath, a blind man, who had been a missionary here since 1862, engaged a room in Sands st., that had been used as a lager beer and billiard saloon; and the mission was removed to this place, where it has since continued.

The Superintendents of this mission, from the first, have been: John L. Plummer, Thomas Vernon, Isaac Davis, J. Leland, Richard Oliver, E. H. Loud, E. Sniffen, W. R. Anderson, W. J. Oliver, J. Schriever, and the present Sup't, Richard Oliver.

Herkimer Street Baptist Church originated in a Sunday-school that was established by Washington Avenue Church, in Fulton st., near Troy ave., about 1861. A chapel was erected for this mission at the corner of Troy ave. and Herkimer st., and in this the Herkimer Street Baptist Church was organized in 1865. In the summer of 1876, this chapel was enlarged to meet the growing wants of the congregation, and it now has a seating capacity of 435. It is a wooden structure on a brick basement.

The *Pastors* of this church have been: Revs. — Giscard, — Baker, D. D., Henry Waring, Wm. Reid and John Evans.

Rev. WILLIAM REID, born in Ayrshire, Scotland, 1812; grad. 1839, Conn. Literary Institution; located at Wethersfield, 1839-'40; Tariffville, 1840-'44; Bridgeport, 1845-'54; New London, 1854-'61; Greenpoint, 1861-'7; New York, 1867-'75; Brooklyn, 1876-'83.



CENTENNIAL BAPTIST CHURCH.



SIXTH AVENUE BAPTIST CHURCH.

Sixth Avenue Baptist Church.—The nucleus of this church was a mission Sunday-school, which was established in 1864, at 195 Flatbush ave., by a few members of the Hanson Place Baptist Church. Soon afterward, two lots on the corner of Sixth ave. and Lincoln place were purchased, at a cost of \$4,000, and a chapel was erected at an expense, including furniture, of about \$6,000. Preaching was added to the Sunday-school services, and Rev. Henry Bromley became preacher and missionary.

January 16, 1872, the church was organized with 43 members; and re-organized Feb. 8, 1872.

Pastors: J. B. Cleaver, Feb. 12, 1872, to Oct. 23, 1874; Rev. Rufus B. Kelsay (the present pastor), D. D., Nov. 1, 1875. The present edifice commenced March 17, 1880; ded. Dec. 28, 1880; of brick, with stone trimmings, 100 by 110 feet, and seating 650 persons; value, \$55,000. Present membership, 260. The Sunday-school, org. 1865; has 37 officers and teachers; 400 scholars on the roll; average attendance, 251; 566 vols. in library.

Rev. R. B. KELSAY, D. D., born in New Jersey, 1842; studied with Rev. Samuel Haren, and theology with Rev. Daniel Kelsay; previous locations, Meadville, 1864-'7; Baltimore, 1867-'70; Albany, 1870-'2; Passaic, 1872-'5; came to Brooklyn in 1875; in late war, was captain for short time.

Marcy Avenue Baptist Church.—When the Washington Avenue Baptist Church had appointed a committee to survey the field and look out for a favorable opening to begin a new enterprise in the then Twenty-first Ward, the Central Congregational Church intimated a willingness to convey their mission interest to the Baptists. The property, corner of Marcy ave. and Monroe st., consisting of lots 50x190 feet, with the chapel and Sunday-school furniture, was conveyed to the Washington Avenue Baptist Church, for \$5,000.

Mr. Theodore M. Banta became superintendent of the mission. The first regular session of school was held on the 7th day of July, 1872, with 9 teachers and officers and 55 scholars.

On Tuesday evening, July 2, 1872, the first prayer-meeting was held. The services were conducted by Rev. A. A. Pinney, and the following were present, namely: Henry A. Caldwell, Garret Ditmars, H. B. Porter, Wm. S. Durbrow, Wm. C. Chapman, Theodore M. Banta, L. P. Brockett, Geo. R. Graves, Myron Tanner, and George S. Farmer, the six first named becoming identified as members with the church subsequently organized. September 29th, 1872, preaching services were held for the first time by Rev. Dr. Moore, of the Wash-

ington Avenue Baptist Church. January, 1873, arrangements were made with Rev. J. A. Appleton to preach every Sabbath evening until the first of May. Subsequently, Brother Delavan DeWolf, was engaged for six months to preach every Sabbath evening, and take general charge of the interest. In October, 1873, the prospects appeared sufficiently encouraging to warrant the formation of a church. On the evening of November 10, 1873, a meeting was held, whereat forty-five persons presented letters of dismission from various Baptist churches (twenty-seven being from Washington Avenue Church).

An organization was effected under the name of the *Marcy Avenue Baptist Church of Brooklyn*; and, at an adjourned meeting, held one week subsequently, Brethren Edwin Ives, Garret Ditmars, and William B. Fox were elected Deacons. H. A. Caldwell was elected Treasurer, and Rollin O. Smith, clerk. December 2, 1873, an election for Trustees was held, whereat the following-named persons were chosen: Henry A. Caldwell, John Hills, John T. Davies, Chas. B. Wyckoff, and Theodore M. Banta.

At a meeting held December 8, 1873, to consider the subject of calling a Pastor, Rev. Dr. Jeffery received the unanimous vote of all present, and he entered upon the pastorate the following Sabbath, December 14, 1873.

The next evening, December 15, a council was held in the chapel, composed of delegates from all the Baptist churches of the city and vicinity, which recognized the church as a regular Baptist church, and the hand of fellowship was extended to the church, through its Pastor, by the Rev. Dr. Moore, of Washington Avenue Church.

In January, 1874, it was determined to enlarge the church accommodations. Three additional lots were purchased, giving 125 feet on Marcy avenue, by 100 feet on Monroe street, and a commodious chapel was erected by Deacon Garret Ditmars, under the plans and superintendence of Wm. B. Ditmars. The chapel was dedicated on the 11th day of October, 1874. The property cost, for lots, buildings, and furniture, \$21,000, and consists of lots, 162 feet on Marcy avenue, by 100 feet on Monroe street, with a frame building, 76 feet wide and 100 feet deep, the whole costing over \$32,000.

Ministry: Rev. Dr. Jeffery, 1873-'80; H. O. Pentecost, 1881-'83.

Present number of church members, 894; in Sunday-school, 1,018.

The First German Baptist Church of South Brooklyn was organized in 1873. The first place of worship was a hall on 22d st., near 3d ave. This building was purchased in 1873, and converted into a church. In 1877, this property was abandoned, and the congregation removed to Strong Place Chapel, in Carroll street, near Hoyt, where they worshiped till 1881, when they removed to a building on the corner of Sixth and Prospect aves.

The first Pastor was Rev. R. Hofflin; followed, in 1876, by Rev. C. Damm, and he, in 1881, by the present Pastor, Rev. — Hironemus.

Calvary Baptist Church (colored).—*Marion Street Mission* was first established in East New York in 1875; and during the same year Calvary Church was organized. In the spring of 1879, the congregation removed to 210 Marion st., where they have since worshiped.

The first Pastor was Rev. Oscar Ritter, succeeded, in 1879, by the present Pastor, Rev. Josiah Johnson.

Trinity Baptist Church was organized in 1875, with about thirty members, many of whom were from the Willoughby Ave. Baptist Church. They first worshiped in Ridgewood Hall, at the junction of Broadway and Lexington and Ralph aves. In 1877, the present house of worship was built on

Greene ave., between Patchen ave. and Broadway. It is a wooden chapel, capable of seating 450.

Rev. Dr. Hodge was Pastor during a year after the organization of the church; followed, in 1876, by the present Pastor, Rev. O. E. Cox. The church has been uniformly prosperous.

First Church of Christ.—A few years since, a number of Baptists withdrew from their churches, to organize a society on a more liberal basis. This organization was effected, with Rev. J. B. Cleaver as Pastor. Their first place of worship was a chapel in Lincoln place, near Sixth avenue. Here the congregation worshiped till the autumn of 1881, when they purchased the house of worship of Grace M. E. Church, in Sterling place, near Seventh avenue. It is a brick structure with a brown-stone front, and it has a seating capacity of about 1,000. Its estimated value is \$65,000.

Emmanuel Baptist Church was organized in October, 1881. It consists of 200 members, mostly from the Washington Avenue Baptist Church. Their present place of worship is Adelphi Academy, on Lafayette Avenue, corner of St. James' place. The church has purchased lots on Lafayette avenue, opposite this Academy, at a cost of \$60,000, whereon to erect a church building in the near future.

Pastors: J. Wheaton Smith, D. D., of Philadelphia, until 1882; Rev. John Humpstone until present time.

Rev. JOHN HUMPTON received his education at Madison University and the Crozer Theological Seminary at Upland, Penn. He has presided over churches in Philadelphia and Albany with rare acceptability, and has a reputation for eloquence and scholarship not wholly confined to the ecclesiastical organizations which he has heretofore represented.

The Central Baptist Church, So. 5th st., cor. 8th, E. D. In June, 1865, forty persons obtained letters of dismission from the First Baptist Church, Williamsburgh, for the purpose of organizing a new church. July 7th the church organized under the name of "The Central Baptist Church, Williamsburgh." (See illustration, page 1077.)

The first Pastor was Rev. Thomas S. T. Hanna, who began his pastorate Aug. 1st, 1866. He was ordained Sept. 13th, in the house of worship previously owned by the Reformed Church, on the corner of So. 2d and 4th streets, which the church had previously purchased. Mr. Hanna resigned his pastorate in March, 1870.

The church united with the Hudson River Association South, June 18th, 1866; but united with the Long Island Baptist Association at the time of its organization, June 27th, 1867.

The Rev. John Duncan, D. D., of Fall River, Mass., became Pastor of the church July 3d, 1870, and remained in that position until May, 1873.

The church edifice and lots were sold in May, 1873, from which date services were held in the hall over the gas company's office, corner of So. 2d and 4th streets, until May, 1874.

Rev. Christopher Rhodes, of New York city, became Pastor Jan. 1st, 1874. At that time the church numbered 147 members. The congregation becoming too large for the hall, a tent was erected the following May on Broadway, in which the church met during the summer.

Ground was broken for the new meeting-house corner of So. 5th and 8th streets, May 4th. The corner-stone was laid June 1st. The first service was held in the lecture-room, Sunday Sept. 27th, and the house was dedicated April 13th, 1875. The house is of Gothic style of architecture, 60 by 100 inside; is of Phila. pressed brick, trimmed with light-colored stone; seats 850; and cost, with the adjoining parsonage, \$85,000.

The church numbers 550 communicants. The Sunday-school, of which F. C. Linde is the superintendent, numbers

629 scholars, and 59 officers and teachers, with an average attendance of 470.

The church contributes liberally to various benevolent objects, being exceeded in the amount of its contributions by six only of the churches in the L. I. Association.

The church entered their new house with about 200 members, with a debt of \$45,200. The debt has been reduced gradually to \$3,000, all of which will be paid in Sept. next.

Rev. CHRISTOPHER RHODES, born in Providence, R. I., 1821; located in Phenix, R. I., 1855-'61; Providence, 1861-'4; New York, 1866-'74; Brooklyn, 1874-'84; author of address bef. N. Y. S. S. Assn. Semi-Centen. Sermon of Stanton street Church, New York.



GREENPOINT BAPTIST CHURCH, 105 NOBLE STREET.

The First Baptist Church, Greenpoint.—In 1847, there were about thirteen Baptists living in Greenpoint, who, feeling the need of worshipping according to Baptist usage, organized a church with nine members in the old Origen house in Franklin avenue. Rev. Mr. Jones and others supplied the pulpit until 1849, when a small house was built, costing about \$700, seating one hundred persons. Preaching was continued for two years. Mr. Peter Boyce officiated from July, 1851, to April, 1853, when he desired to relinquish the charge; but the church voted that "Mr. Peter Boyce be continued as our Pastor for an unlimited time." Mr. Boyce was ordained Feb. 22d, 1855, but resigned soon after. During his ministry the house was enlarged to 40 by 80 feet, at a cost of \$800, and the membership increased to 41. Rev. J. Y. Aitchison was Pastor from July, 1855, to Sept., 1856; Robert Carr to Sept., 1857, Kelsy Walling, to Sept., 1859; Alfred Harvey, 1860-'1; William Reid, Sept., 1861, to March, 1867; during his pastorate new lots were secured, and a neat brick edifice built, and large numbers added to the church. He was succeeded by Rev. J. W. T. Boothe, from 1867 to 1875, and the present Pastor, Rev. D. Henry Miller, D. D., from 1875 to 1884. The church numbers about 500 members, besides a large and flourishing Sabbath-school. It sustains several missions.

Rev. D. HENRY MILLER, D. D., was born in the Isle of Jersey, 1827; was educated in High school, Boston, and Phiner's Clas. Acad.; grad. Wesleyan Univ., 1845; Pastor at No. Stonington, Ct., 1847-'9; Yonkers, 1849-'57; Meriden, 1857-'62; Trenton, 1864-'7; Elizabeth, 1867-'72; Lowell, 1872; New York, 1873-'5; Brooklyn, 1875-'84. He was in service as Chaplain of 15th Conn. Vols., 1862-'4. Editor *Baptist Memorial* several years; author of *History of Early Baptists of Mercer County*.

Concord Baptist Church (Colored) was organized May, 1847, in the house of Mrs. Maria Hampton, then residing in Fair st. The membership consisted of five persons only, and Rev.

Sampson White was their Pastor. They hired the Uris Hall, then opposite the City Hall, for about a year. Lots were bought on Concord st., where a meeting-house was erected which yet remains.

The membership increasing beyond the limits of the old building, the church, in 1873, purchased their present property on Canton st. of the Central Baptist Church, at a cost of \$8,000, and renovated and furnished it anew. The membership, Dec., 1883, is 560, with a very interesting Sunday-school. There is also connected with the church a Female Home Missionary and Dorcas Society, a Mutual Relief Society, a Young People's Social Union, and a Foreign Mission Society.

The *Pastors* have been: Revs. Sampson White, whose pastorate commenced in 1847; Leonard Black, 1851; Simon Bundick, 1853; Sampson White, 1857; Wm. J. Barnett, 1862; and the present Pastor, William T. Dixon, 1863.

Rev. WILLIAM T. DIXON, born in New York; licentiate of Abyssinian Bap. Ch., N. Y.; located Bklyn, 1863; Cor. Sec. N. E. Bapt. Mission Convention.

The **Harrison Ave. German Baptist Church**, originated in a Mission Sunday-school, undertaken by some of the members of the German Bap. Ch., of New York, in a private house on Harrison ave., E. D. In 1878, they rented the chapel—specially built for their use—which they still occupy. The pulpit was supplied by Rev. C. Damm, then Pastor of the Ger. Ch. of South Brooklyn; and by other preachers from New York city. Although few in numbers and weak in means, they finally called the Rev. H. Trumpp, Pastor of the Ger. Bap. Ch., in Albany, N. Y., who entered upon this charge May 1, 1881. On the 23d of same month, they org. as a church, with 47 members; and in the next month were duly recognized by a council of the Bap. Church of Brooklyn and vicinity. The growth of the church, since that date, has been very steady and encouraging. The membership is now (July, 1883) 99. The chapel seats about 200; but is too small and insufficient for their purposes. The Sunday-school is in a flourishing condition, with an enrollment of 250 scholars and 24 teachers; and would be larger, if it had larger accommodations. The church is a self-sustaining one—united in action—in much need of a larger edifice, and deserving of the sympathy of its sister churches.

First Swedish Baptist Church of Brooklyn was organized Jan., 1884, with a membership of 94, who withdrew from the Swedish Baptist Church in New York to organize a church of their own in Brooklyn. Services are held in a hall at 16 Smith street. Rev. Mr. Lundin is the Pastor.

The **First Baptist Church**, Brooklyn, E. D., was formed March 19, 1839; of 14 members. Rev. John Jones was Pastor, 1839-'40, and Rev. C. F. Frey, 1840-'41, the church at that time numbering 30 persons. Meetings were held in the District School-house, and the Village Court-house, until a frame structure was erected on the corner of 5th and South 1st streets, and dedicated June 29, 1843.

Ministry: Rev. Lawson Muzzey, Sept. 15, 1841, to Nov. 8, 1843; Rev. A. P. Mason, 1844-'49. Under his ministry, the church erected the fine structure on the corner of 5th and South 5th sts., Dr. Spencer H. Lowe preaching the sermon of dedication June 1, 1849; Morgan J. Rhees, D. D., 1850-'53; Samuel Baker, D. D., 1854-'65; John B. Brohett, D. D., 1865-'73; Daniel Read, LL. D., 1877-'80; Daniel C. Eddy, 1881-'84.

In 1883, the church purchased lots of land on Lee ave., corner of Keap street, where it proposed at once to erect a new church edifice.

The present membership of the church is 531. The church edifice is valued at \$40,000; will seat 800 persons; is of gothic style, and has all the conveniences of such a structure. The



FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH, 5TH AND SOUTH 5TH STS

church supports the Hope Mission, and a flourishing Sunday-school in a chapel on Maujer street.

The following Baptist Clergymen are residents of Brooklyn:

Rev. RUFUS LEWIS PERRY, born in Tenn., 1834; studied at Kalamazoo Coll., Mich; grad. Kal. Theol. Sem., 1860; located at Ann Arbor, Mich., 1861; St. Catherine's (Ont.), 1863-'4; Buffalo, 1865; Editor and pub. of *National Monitor*, formerly Ed. of *People's Journal* and *American Baptist*, N. Y.; located in B'klyn, 1868.

Rev. D. C. HUGHES, born in Great Britain; grad. from Madison Univ., N. Y., 1877; previous locations, Glens Falls, N. Y., 1860-'3; Oswego, N. Y., 1866-'9; Newark, N. J., 1869-'74; Brooklyn, 1874-'84; author of *Studies in Mark*; contributor to *Homiletic Monthly*, N. Y.

Rev. SAMUEL WILLIAMS, born in Cornwallville, Pa., 1803; grad. West Theo. Sem., Allegheny (Pa.), 1830; located Pittsburgh; Akron, O.; Springfield, O.; was School Director, Pittsburgh, Pa.; author of *Mormonism Exposed, On Baptism*, and other works; ed. *Christian Witness*, Pittsburgh.

Rev. JEREMIAH B. TAYLOR, born in New York; grad. N. Y. Univ. 1848; was engaged in Mission Work in Kansas, 1860-'7; Author of *Berean Articles*, 1875-'83.

Rev. FRANCIS ARTHUR DOUGLASS was born in Ticonderoga, N. Y., 1824; grad. Amherst Coll. 1851, and Newton Theol. Sem. 1854; Sec. Amer. & Foreign Bible Soc., 1879-'83; previous locations, Nellore, India, 1855-'65; Champlain, N. Y., 1865-'9; Piqua, O., 1869-'73; Lebanon, O., 1873-'5; Cincinnati, 1875-'9; came to Brooklyn 1879.

Rev. JOSEPH B. BREED, born in Salem, Mass., 1807; grad. Newton Theol. Sem. 1839; located Virginia, New York, New Hampshire, Rhode Island; came to Brooklyn 1877.

Rev. HENRY L. MOREHOUSE, born in Stanford, N. Y., 1834; grad. Univ. Rochester, 1858; Rochester Theol. Sem., 1864; Trustee of Kalamazoo Coll., 1870; Cor. Sec. N. Y. Bapt. Union for Ministerial Education, 1877-'9; Cor. Sec. Amer. Bapt. Home Mission Soc., 1879; located E. Saginaw, Mich., 1864-'73; Rochester, 1873-'9; Brooklyn, 1879-'84; author *Baptist Home Missions in America*.

Rev. HALSEY W. KNAPP, D. D., born in New York; grad. Conn. Lit. Inst., Suffield; was trustee of Madison Univ., 1850-'68; located at West Farms, 1858; Jersey City, 1859-'65; New York, 1865-'70; Brooklyn, 1875-'83.

Rev. HENRY BROMLEY, born in Norwich, Ct., 1812; grad. Hamilton Lit. and Theol. Inst., 1838; located in Conn. 15

ears; 30 years in New York, Philadelphia and Brooklyn; engaged in Church extension and Sunday-school work.

Rev. C. G. ROBERTS, born in Savannah, Ga., 1842; grad. Liberia Coll., 1862; located at Sinoe, Liberia, 1878-'80; came to Brooklyn, 1880; pastor, 1880-'84.

Rev. JOHN FLAVEL BIGELOW, A. M., (Roch. Univ., 1856), D. D. (Vermont Univ. 1864); was born in Paxton, Mass., 1818; studied Brown Univ., Columbia College, and Univ. Berlin, Germany; located Bristol, R. I., 1848; Middleboro, Mass., 1855; Keeseville, N. Y., 1860; St. Albans, Vt., 1866; was

Pres. Trustees, Pierce Acad., Mass., and other institutions; Assistant Prin. Athenæum Sem. for Young Ladies, B'klyn, 1868-'80; author of pub. sermons and *Synthetic Method of Study*.

Rev. J. D. BENGLESS, born Del. Co., Pa., 1836; grad. Lewisburg (Pa.) Univ., 1860; Pres. New York Cremation Society, 1881-'3; located Pawtuxet, R. I.; Chaplain 2d R. I. Vol. Inf., 1864. Chaplain U. S. Navy, 1864-'84; author of *Islam and Ottoman Empire*, 1876, *Incineration*, 1883; located Brooklyn, Sept., 1877.

EVANGELICAL AND LUTHERAN CHURCHES.

The German Evangelical Church, Schermerhorn Street.—In 1843 a few German residents of Brooklyn began religious services in their own language at the Brooklyn Institute. From this beginning sprang the first German church in the city, which was org. in 1845, under the above name; the members being from the Lutheran and German Reformed denominations. During their occupancy of the Brooklyn Institute, a house of worship was erected on Schermerhorn street, near Court, of brick, and seating 300. In 1863 the building was enlarged to 45 by 80 feet, increasing the sittings to 500.

Pastors: ——— Walzer, Dr. Winklemann, 1845; Revs. Miller, 1846; Herman Garbechs, 1847-'65; J. Bank, 1866-'71; J. F. Hausmann, 1871-'75; and the present Pastor, Theodore Dresel, 1875-'84.

The basement is occupied by an English Sunday-school, on Sunday morning, with 300 scholars, and by a German Sunday-school in the afternoon, with 200 scholars. A private German and English day-school is kept by L. Goebel, with 50 to 60 scholars.

St. Johannes' Evangelical Lutheran Church, cor. Graham avenue and Ten Eyck street, org. 1843, by the Rev. Mr. Delke. At first the congregation worshiped in the Pastor's house, No. 128 Scholes street. In 1844 they met in a wooden building, at the corner of Graham avenue and Remsen street. In 1846 funds were raised for a new church, mostly from the congregation itself, and the building completed in 1847.

In 1883 the corner-stone of a new church on Maujer street, near Humboldt, was laid, which is of Philadelphia brick, in pure Gothic style, 60 by 100 feet, with belfry and spire 165 feet high. The interior is severely Gothic, with hardwood finish. The cost was \$50,000.

Ministry: Revs. Delke, 1843; Schwarz, 1843-'50; Beisel, Bengat, 1850; Pole, 1850-'54; Christian J. Weisel, 1854-'76; Tucker, 1876-'78; P. Beyer, 1880-'84.

Rev. C. J. Weisel was a man of deep piety who had felt it his duty to go out into the world and preach the gospel to every creature, and went as a missionary among the Jews of New York. In 1854 he was called as Assistant Pastor to St. Johannes' Church; misunderstandings arose, so that Rev. Pole, with a portion of the congregation, withdrew in 1855, and formed a new church on the corner of Scholes street and Union avenue, leaving Rev. Mr. Weisel Pastor of the old church. He served with great acceptance for 24 years, and died April 12, 1876, universally mourned.

A large school is connected with the church, of which G. Dextle, Wm. Grietzmacher, C. Leune and Mr. Ilse, have been the teachers.

The St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Congregation was organized in 1867. Some of the more active members were:

Christian Koch, Henry H. Lettmann, Henry Feis, James L. Jensen, David Plath and Henry Gundlach. They at first held divine services in Union Hall, on Manhattan avenue; then in a small church on Leonard street. In 1869 the foundation of their church was laid; material, wood; cost, \$16,000; seating capacity, 350; church membership, about 600 communicant members; Sunday-school, 300.

Ministry: Rev. O. Kaselitz, 1867-'76; Rev. Theo. Heischmann, 1876-'83; Rev. F. W. Oswald, 1883.

There is also a parochial school, having 60 scholars and 2 teachers. Since April, 1883, services are held in the English language on Sunday evenings. A Ladies' Missionary Society is also connected with the church.

The Zion German Evangelical Lutheran Church, Henry street, near Clark, resulted from the efforts of Rev. Frederic William Tobias Steimle, aided by Jacob Goedel. A room for worship was first hired in Franklin Building, cor. Nassau and Fulton streets, in 1855; when in 1856 more ample quarters in the Juvenile High School on Washington street, and then Concert Hall on Henry street, was purchased, and dedicated November 30, 1856. The cost of this building was \$14,000; and about \$12,000 were expended on repairing and refitting it. Mr. Steimle was Pastor till his death, Feb., 1879. In the following June the present Pastor, Rev. J. F. C. Hennicke, was called. A school has been maintained (both in German and English) in connection with this church.

St. Matthew's English Lutheran Church, corner of Clinton and Amity sts., was organized in 1858, and first worshiped in a hall; then in the church building on Atlantic ave.; then in State st. Having purchased, in 1879, the building corner of Clinton and Amity sts., from the South Presbyterian Church, they now hold regular services. The following have been its Pastors: Revs. William Hull, 1858-'61; John Kuhns, 1861-'3; I. K. Funk, D. D., 1863-'72; A. Stewart Hartman, 1872-'4; J. I. Burrell, 1874-'6; M. W. Hamma, D. D., 1877-'82; J. C. Zimmerman, since December, 1882. Seating capacity, 800. Present membership, about 200. The Sunday-school numbers over 200. This church has English services, and belongs to the General Synod of the United States. The American Lutheran Church accepts the Augsburg Confession as a correct exhibition of its creed. This church, though conservative, is evangelical and progressive, being identified with the cause of Home and Foreign Missions, and taking an active part in questions of moral reform. Its present Pastor, Rev. J. C. ZIMMERMAN, was born in Ohio, 1851; grad. Mt. Union (O.) Coll., 1874, and Wittenberg Sem., 1876; previous location, Osborne, O., 1876-'82; came to Brooklyn in 1882.

On Nov. 10, 1883, the 400th Anniversary of Martin Luther's Birthday was celebrated in this church, in which many Protestant clergymen of Brooklyn participated. The call



ST. MATTHEW'S ENGLISH LUTHERAN CHURCH.

was signed by 300 ministers. Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, Drs. Thomas, Peck, and Behrends made the principal addresses on the life and work of the great Reformer. The church was too small for the large audience, and many were turned away.

St. John's German Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in 1866. The congregation worshiped in a Methodist church in Third ave., till 1867, when their present house of worship was completed and dedicated. This is in Prospect ave., between Fifth and Sixth aves. It is a wooden structure, with a brick basement, which is used for a parochial school. The church has a seating capacity of 350.

The first Pastor was Rev. A. Reidenbach, followed, in 1868, by Rev. E. J. Geise, and he, in 1873, by the present Pastor, Rev. J. Helmuth Sommer.

The parochial school was established in 1866. Instruction is given in both the German and English languages, and it is both religious and secular in character. The average attendance is 125.

St. Peter's German Lutheran, Walworth st. and DeKalb ave., was organized in 1865. Services were first held in a small chapel in Skillman st., near Park ave. In 1868, the church removed to Park Avenue Chapel. The present church edifice was bought in May, 1870, from the Puritan Congregational Society. It is a frame structure, 50 by 110 feet, including the school building in the rear, and has a seating capacity of 600. The number of communicants is about 900. There are two Sunday-schools of over 500 children. In 1879, a gallery and organ-loft were added, and a new organ purchased. In 1880, the auditorium was frescoed and decorated.

In 1868, a parochial school was established; and, in 1878, a new school building erected, adjoining the church. This school, in English and German, has 3 teachers and 100 scholars.

Ministry: Revs. John Zapf, 1865-'6; Dr. Schubert, Jan.-Oct., 1868; Robert C. Beer, 1868-'9; Chas. Goehling, 1869-'78; John J. Heischmann, 1878-'84.

Rev. JOHN J. HEISCHMANN, born in Lyons, N. Y., 1858; grad. Bloomfield (N. J.) Coll., 1876, and Phila. Theol. Sem., 1879; is Sec'y of *Home Mission Soc. of Luth. Ch.*, of N. Y.; editor of *B'klyn Luth. Ch. News*, 1878-'83; *European Letters*, 1882; located in B'klyn, 1878.

St. Luke's German Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in 1870. The first place of worship was a hall in Cumberland st., between DeKalb and Lafayette aves. During the year 1870, the congregation purchased from the Simpson M. E. Church, for \$14,000, the church building on Carlton ave., near Myrtle. This building was repaired and renovated at an expense of about \$3,500, and an organ was purchased at a cost of \$2,000. In 1879, \$1,000 were expended on the Sunday-school rooms.

A parochial school was commenced in 1870; and, in 1878, a school-house, adjoining the church, was built, at a cost of \$5,000. In this school, instruction is given in German and English. The school has four teachers and seventy scholars. Rev. J. H. Baden has been the Pastor from the organization of the church.

St. Paul's Lutheran Church was organized in 1872. Its first place of worship was a hall in Columbia street, near Woodhull. In 1876, a church edifice was erected at the corner of Henry street and Third place. It is a brick structure with a seating capacity of 600. Its cost, including site, was \$15,000.

The first Pastor was Rev. Robert Neumann, who was succeeded in 1878 by the present Pastor, Rev. John Huppenbauer.

The Norwegian Seamen's (Lutheran) Church was organized in July, 1878. The first place of worship was a hall on the corner of Van Brunt and President streets. In February, 1879, the church property of the William street M. E. Church, between Richard and Van Brunt streets, was purchased for about \$11,000.

In addition to the church services a reading-room is maintained here for such Norwegian sailors and others as may, from time to time, be in the port. Here they are kept from the evil influences that so generally surround that class of people.

Rev. O. Asperhem was the first Pastor, succeeded August, 1880, by the present Pastor, Rev. A. Mortensen.

Our Saviour's (Danish) Evan. Luth. Church, for Brooklyn, New York and vicinity. The Danish Evan. Luth. Mission had its beginning in July, 1872, when the Rev. A. L. J. Söholm, from Denmark, org. a congregation at Perth Amboy, N. J. His labors, though extended to various places in the States of N. Y., N. J. and Mass., were yet mostly devoted to this Perth Amboy enterprise, and to the Danish emigrants arriving at Castle Garden. In Perth Amboy, a little frame church (St. Stephen's Danish Luth.) was erected; and Mr. S. labored there until May, 1878, when he removed to Wau-paca, Wis., to take charge of the Danish Luth. Church there. He was succeeded at Perth Amboy by Rev. R. Andersen; but as the congregation had mostly gone to the West, the church there was broken up. Mr. Andersen, therefore, turned his attention to Brooklyn, where he held his first mission service to his countrymen, July 10, 1878, in a house (previously used as a Ger. Bap. Church), No. 137 Twenty-second st., near 3d ave. Sept. 15, he opened a mission in Harmonia Hall, Van Cott avenue, Greenpoint, E. D., preaching also in N. Y. to emigrants and seamen. Subsequently the Greenpoint meetings were held in St. Johannes' Ger. Evan. Luth. Church, in Leonard street, between Greenpoint avenue and Colyer st. In the Spring of 1879, he commenced mission meetings in 22d street, Brooklyn, in a hall called "Augsburg Chapel," occupied by the Mission S. S. of the Eng. Luth. St. Matthew

church in Amity street. Mr. Andersen went to Denmark in Jan., 1881, returning in May to the care of the "Augsburg Chapel" mission (which was afterwards transferred to the Dutch Ref. denomination in connection with the 12th St. Ref. church) and the Greenpoint Mission. In 1882, a regular mission was begun in Jersey city, and in the same year the "Augsburg Chapel" enterprise became established in its own building (a two-story brick house), No. 193 Ninth street, the first floor being converted into a neat little church, and the second floor occupied as a parsonage. This new home was dedicated under its present name, on Sunday, Feb., 1883; and at the first confirmation held within its walls, April 15, four persons were confirmed. Two days later the mission was duly organized as a congregation, which was incorporated June 6th, and now numbers about 40 families and some single persons. Its membership extends over New York, Brooklyn, Greenpoint, Hoboken, &c., and its affairs are managed by nine trustees. The church seats 100 persons, and though plainly furnished, it possesses (by gift of a friend) a fine altar-piece etc. There is, also, a prosperous Sunday-school.

This church stands in connection with the Danish Luth. church, both in Denmark and America, and with the Luth. church in general. Its work is primarily among the Danish and Swedish churches, and those who remain about the ports of New York, Brooklyn and Jersey city for awhile, before going West.

Rev. RASMUS ANDERSEN, born 1848, at Vedelshave, Denmark; grad. High school in Ryslinge, 1871; came to this land in June, 1871, as the missionary of "the Society for preaching the Gospel to Danes in America," and a similar society for preaching to Danish sailors; completed his theological education at the Augsburg Sem. at Marshall, Wis.; was ordained June 26, 1872; was one of the founders of Danish Evang. Luth. Church in America, 1872; and Secretary of Synod for some years; author of *History of Evang. Church*; formerly in Waupaca and Three Rivers, Wis., 1872-'78; settled in Brooklyn September, 1878.

Grace English Evangelical Lutheran Church, at present worshipping in a hall on the N. E. cor. Broadway and 4th st., was org. March 17, 1881. It is the only *English* Luth. church in Eastern Dist., and the second in Brooklyn; St. Matthew's being the other. The communicant-members number about 50, although a much larger congregation is in regular attendance. Sunday-school has about 50 scholars, and is growing. The church is connected with the Synod of N. Y. and N. J., and is supported by the Home Mission Board of the Gen. Synod of the Evan. Duth. Ch. OFFICERS: Rev. G. F. Behringer, *Pastor*; John Brissell, J. Fred. Vandenfauge, *Elders*; Geo. Meier, Jacob Moller, Geo. Tonjes, Charles Niemeyer, *Deacons*; L. R. Stegman, C. R. Henry, J. H. Fahrenholz, J. A. Beyer, G. Tonjes, H. Dick, *Trustees*. Sunday-school: *Supt.*, G. F. Behringer; *Asst. Supt.*, C. R. Henry; *Sec.*, Geo. Meier; *Treas.*, Chas. Niemeyer.

Rev. GEORGE F. BEHRINGER, born in New York, Oct., 1846; grad. Cornell Univ., 1869, and Univ. Leipzig, 1873; was Ass't Prof. German, etc., at Cornell, 1869-'70, and Prof. Rhetoric at Howard Univ., 1874-'75; previous locations, Indianapolis, 1877-'78; Des Moines, 1879-'81; author of *Life of Luther*; came to Brooklyn, 1881.

Harrison Ave. Church of the Evangelical Association of North America was org. January 10, 1876, through the labors of Rev. E. Glaesen, Missionary, who preached at first in Winter's Hall in Harrison ave. Messrs. G. A. Sebohner, Philip Stark, Ernest Boehm, F. Boyen and Ulrich Barth were its founders and first trustees. Three lots were secured in Harrison avenue, between Gwinnett and Middleton streets, March 1, 1876; and the erection of the present parsonage com-

menced (cost \$3,500), in the second floor of which church-services were held. These accommodations soon proving too small, a church edifice, 90 by 42 feet, frame, in a partly Gothic style, was erected. The corner-stone was laid July 8, 1877, and the church ded. Sept. 12, 1878. It has a seating capacity of 500, and cost about \$12,000. The first Pastor, Mr. E. Glaesen, was succeeded by Rev. J. P. Schnatz, May 1, 1879. He remained two years, during which the church prospered; and was followed by Rev. F. Kurtz, the present Pastor; the congregation having increased, in two years, from 120 to 170 members. The church sustains a Sunday-school of over 400 children. The services are all in the German language.

St. Mark's Evangelical Lutheran Church, Evergreen ave., op. Jefferson, org. 1868. The church is a wooden structure, seating 500 persons, with a parsonage; is worth about \$20,000, and is free from debt. Rev. G. A. Schmith, Pastor, from 1868 to March, 1871; Rev. August E. Frey, from March, 1871, to 1884. The church has prospered, and numbers now 1,000 communicants; 500 Sunday-school scholars; sustaining St. Mark's parochial school of six teachers and 300 scholars.

Mr. FREY, a native of Germany, born in 1844; educated in Basse, Switzerland. He was first located in Ghent, Columbia Co., N. Y., 1868-'71. He is the author of *Chrstl. Volks-Bibliothek and Missions Bibliothek, History of the Reformation*, also Editor of the *Evang. Luth. Mission Blatt* for 8 years, and of *Vergissmeinnicht*.

Evangelical Lutheran Emmanuel Church was founded in January, 1875, by Rev. F. T. Koerner, with twenty members. Services were first held in Tuttle's building; afterwards the church on South Eighth and First streets was purchased. It is a brick structure, 35 by 50 feet, and had been first a Presbyterian and next a Jewish church.

The edifice was refitted, and the congregation now numbers six hundred; while the Sunday-school has two hundred and fifty members, and the day school has a hundred pupils. The congregation helps support the German Home for the Destitute and Hospital, at East New York, and Mr. Koerner is a member of the Board of both Institutions. The church belongs to the Synod of Missouri, Ohio, and other States, which includes about a thousand ministers.

German Evangelical Mission Church in Hopkins St.—The first attempt for the gathering of a German mission in the 21st Ward in Brooklyn was made in the year 1868. In Throop ave., between Hopkins and Ellery sts., the English brethren have a Mission Chapel (Sunday-school building) which they offered to the Germans for their services. Missionary Hones was called to the work, but he was not successful. The second attempt was made on the 5th of July, 1868, when Rev. Henry Loesch was called as a minister; but he had to resign in a short time (Feb. 10, 1870), for want of hearers and success.

On the 15th of July the present Pastor, Rev. John Meury, accepted the call. He is a man of uncommon energy, powerful oratorical talent, and high cultivation, together with personal cheerfulness and piety. He went to work with zeal and courage. The meetings and services were attended with growing interest, and soon the locality was too small to hold the hearers. On Jan. 6th, 1871, the session resolved to build a church edifice. In May, 1871, the congregation was incorporated under its present name. Three lots in Hopkins st., between Throop and Sumner aves., were purchased, and the building commenced. On the 23d of Feb., 1872, the new church was consecrated and occupied. The building is constructed in the most solid manner, thoroughly, of brick, 50 x 85. The spacious main hall has wide galleries all around and can accommodate 14,000 persons. The basement consists

of large lecture-room, and two school-rooms for 160 scholars of the parochial school. The congregation also owns a parsonage, 20x50; brick building with French roof. The church and parsonage were erected at the cost of \$40,800. The congregation numbers at the present time about 675 members. The Sunday-school is regularly attended by 700-800 children. The parochial school, with a German and an English teacher, has 180 scholars now. The church is connected with the Presbytery of Brooklyn; is in a flourishing condition, and fully self-sustaining.

Other Lutheran clergymen residing in Brooklyn are:

Rev. J. P. BEYER, born in Germany, 1832; grad. Concordia (Mo.) College, and St. Louis Theol. Sem., 1855; was Pres. of Eastern District Synod of Missouri; formerly at Memphis, Tenn., 1855-'58; Altenburgh, Mo., 1858-'63; Chicago 1863-'70;

Pittsburgh, 1870-'80; Brooklyn, April 8, 1880-'84; editor *Lutheran Child's Paper*.

Rev. H. DAEGENER, born in Brunswick, Germany, 1822; grad. Holzminden, 1841; and in theol. at Univ. Göttingen, 1844; Memb. Exam. Com. of Ministerium of New York. Pastor St. Mark's, N. Y., 1856-'82; in Brooklyn as Emeritus, Oct., 1882.

Rev. CARLSEN HAUSLEEN, born in Norway, 1856; grad. Christiana Coll., 1874, and Christiana Univ., 1880; located Brooklyn, 1883.

Rev. ANDREAS MORTENSEN, born in Norway, 1849; grad. Giertsen's Coll., Christiana, 1872; in theol. at Royal Fredrik's Univ., 1877; teacher of Theol. Hist. and Lang., Christiana; Pastor Norweg. Luth. Seamen's Ch., in New York, 1880.

Rev. ALBERT RODELL, born at Grand Island, N. Y., 1853; grad. Augustana Coll. (Ill.), 1875, and Augustana Theol. Sem., 1877; editor *Augustana Observer*, New York; located in Kansas City, Mo., 1877-'80; Brooklyn, 1880-'84.

UNITARIAN CHURCHES



CHURCH OF THE SAVIOUR. (UNITARIAN)

First Unitarian Congregational (Church of the Saviour), north-east cor. Pierrepont st. and Monroe Pl. Unitarian services were first held in Brooklyn in 1833, before which time, those of liberal religious views were accustomed to attend the First Unit. Ch. in Chambers st., New York. Several meetings of those interested were held in the summer of 1833, and a church org., comprising the following among its members: Josiah Dow, Seth Low, John Frost, W. H. Cary, Alex. H.

Smith, Wm. H. Hale, Chas. Woodward, Henry Leeds, Thos. Woodward, Geo. Blackburn, Geo. S. Cary, P. G. Taylor, Rich. W. Dow, Jas. Walters, Joshua Jolford and Geo. B. Archer. The first public services were held Aug. 17, in Classical Hall, Washington st. Rev. David Hatch Barlow was installed Pastor Sept. 17, 1834. He was a graduate of Harvard; "a preacher and poet too, of no ordinary gifts. Able, cultured and graceful, he won sincere respect for his talents, as also affectionate esteem for his devotion to his parishioners." Ill health compelled him to resign in July, 1837. He was succeeded by Rev. Frederick West Holland, from April 1, 1838, to April 1, 1842; who also was a graduate of Harvard and of Cambridge Divinity School, "and by excellent gifts, intellectual attainments, earnest piety and great energy, was well fitted for his work in life." Meanwhile, through some differences which had arisen, a Second Unitarian Society was formed Dec. 2, 1840, by twenty-two persons, in the Brooklyn Lyceum. Rev. F. A. Farley was installed Pastor of the new society Aug. 1, 1841; and it was incorporated Nov. 1, 1841, with these Trustees: Wm. H. Cary, Chas. Woodward, Thos. A. Morrison, Geo. Collins, Ben. Blossom, Wm. K. Tucker, L. W. Thomas, Joshua Atkins and Joseph L. Brigham. Mar. 22, 1842, the two churches were united under Dr. Farley as Pastor and worshiped in the Hall of the Brooklyn Institute until April 2, 1844. The Trustees of the United First Unitarian Church were Seth Low, *President*; William H. Cary, Peter G. Taylor, Davit Felt, Charles M. Olcott, L. W. Thomas, Joseph L. Lord, John Greenwood and George B. Granniss. A plot of land on Pierrepont st. and

Monroe Place had been purchased, and a new and elegant church erected, which was consecrated April 24, 1844, as the Church of the Saviour. In Nov., 1863, Dr. Farley preached his farewell sermon, after twenty years' pastorate. His successor, Rev. A. P. Putnam, the present incumbent, was installed Sept. 28, 1864. In 1865 the society established its Furman st. Mission School, and about the same time, aided largely in forming the Brooklyn Christian Liberal Union.

In 1865-'6, a beautiful chapel adjoining the church was erected, at an expense of \$20,000, besides extensive repairs to the church. In 1867, it dismissed a number of its families, for the purpose of establishing a new society of its faith in South Brooklyn, and gave \$10,000 for the erection of Unity Chapel. It has about 300 communicants and a Sabbath-school of thirty teachers and 200 scholars.

Rev. FREDERICK AUGUSTUS FARLEY, born in Boston 1800; grad. at Harvard 1818; studied law; admitted to the bar 1821; grad. Harvard Divinity School, 1827; settled at Providence 1828-'41; came to Brooklyn 1841; author of *Unitarianism in U. S.*; *Unitarianism Defined*; *History of Brooklyn and L. I. Sanitary Fair*, 1864; resigned pastorate 1863.

Second Unitarian Church.—The society org. Nov. 5, 1850; held its first public service April 20, 1851, in the Brooklyn Female Academy, and continued to meet there until the building was burned in January, 1853. The society then occupied the Brooklyn Institute for a few months; and next the Brooklyn Athenæum, until March, 1858, when a church edifice on the corner of Clinton and Congress streets was completed. Of cruciform shape, in the Anglo-Italian style, with fine stained windows and beautiful interior decorations, it is an attractive building, and was the first departure in Brooklyn from conventional church architecture. Rev. Samuel Longfellow, a younger brother of Henry W. Longfellow, served as Pastor, with great acceptance, from Oct. 26, 1853, till April 29, 1860, when he resigned for rest and recuperation. Rev. N. A. Staples succeeded him Nov. 6, 1861, and served as Pastor until his death in Feb., 1864. Rev. John W. Chadwick was ordained and installed as Pastor in Dec., 1864, and continues to officiate till the present time. His ministry has been highly successful and the church is prosperous. This society has always represented the more advanced and rationalistic element of Unitarianism.

Rev. JOHN WHITE CHADWICK was born in Marblehead, 1840; grad. Bridgewater Normal School 1859; Cambridge Theol. Sem. 1864; author of *The Man Jesus*; *Faith of Reason*; *Bible of To-Day*; *Some Aspects of Religion*; *Belief and Life*; *Origin and Destiny*; *Book of Poems*.

Third Unitarian Congregational Society (Unity Chapel).—September 30, 1867, thirteen persons assembled at a private house in Ryerson st. (to take the initiatory steps towards the establishment of a society of the Liberal Faith in Central Brooklyn), in response to a call published by the Rev. A. P. Putnam, Pastor of the First Unitarian Society. The first Sunday services were held October 6, 1867, in an upper room, over a fish market, on the corner of Classon and Fulton aves., Rev. Dr. F. A. Farley preaching in the morning to an audience of fifty, and Rev. A. P. Putnam in the evening, to about the same number. At the same place, on Dec. 3, 1867, some thirty persons org. the Third Unitarian Society. A Sunday-school had been organized on the 29th of October previous.

Revs. E. J. Galvin and H. C. Badger supplied the church during its earlier months. The preaching of Rev. Robert Collyer, Oct. 11, 1868, gave impetus and influence to the new organization. It was materially aided by the First Unitarian Society, in its beginnings. Seven lots on Classon ave. and Lefferts st. were purchased, and the corner-stone of Unity Chapel was laid Sept. 4, 1868. The dedication services were held Dec. 9, 1868. The chapel and lots cost \$25,716. Rev. Stephen H. Camp was installed as the first Pastor, Oct. 6, 1869, and has since continued to officiate in that capacity with marked success.

Rev. STEPHEN H. CAMP was born in Windsor, Ct., 1837; grad. Meadville (Pa.) Theol. Sem., 1863; Pastor, Toledo, O., 1864-'9; came to Brooklyn, 1869; was Chaplain Corps d'Afrique in late war.

UNIVERSALIST CHURCHES.

For many years previous to the establishment of a Universalist church in Brooklyn, there were those here who belonged to the society and congregation in New York city, and for whose convenience meetings were held from time to time, on this side of the river, under the ministry of the Rev. Messrs. Mitchell, Sawyer and others. Finally, in 1841, Messrs. William Burbank, Hiram K. Haskins, Wm. Raynor, Edwin Smith, and Morris Reynolds decided to rent a hall, on the corner of Fulton and Cranberry sts., owned by Hon. George Hall, which they occupied for several Sabbaths, with preaching by Mr. Sawyer and others. This experiment proving successful, they applied for the rent of the hall for the term of a year. By this time, however, much opposition had been aroused among the orthodox denominations in the city, and the further use of the hall was denied them by its owner, on the ground that "Brooklyn was bad enough without having Universalism preached in it." At this juncture, however, the First Unitarian Society offered the use of their church, a small frame building, in Adams st., with organ and furniture included. This was accepted; and, under the preaching of Rev. Abel C. Thomas, the society gained members, and determined to have a building of their own. Not being strong enough to effect this, however, eight gentlemen, viz., Abner Chichester, A. C. Thomas, Wm. Burbank, Wm. Raynor, Hiram K. Haskins, E. Winchester, B. A.

Brewster, and Morris Reynolds, acting on the suggestion of the last named, purchased lots on the north-west corner of Fulton and Pineapple sts., on which, in January, 1843, they commenced the erection of a building, the lower part of which was used as stores; and the upper part, including a small building adjoining, for Sunday-school purposes, was leased to the society for twenty-one years, with renewals, at \$600 per annum. This building was first opened and occupied June 22, 1843, by the newly incorporated society.

The First Universalist Society (Church of the Restoration).—The Rev. Abel C. Thomas officiated, from the Fall of 1842, until about 1844, and was succeeded by the Rev. T. B. Thayer. In the great fire of 1848, the building was burned; and the society, having disposed of their lots on favorable terms, purchased lots and erected an elegant new edifice, on the south-east corner of Monroe place and Clark st., at a cost, including lots, furniture and organ, of about \$30,000. In 1851, Rev. Mr. Thayer was succeeded in the pastorate by Rev. H. R. Nye, who remained until 1857, and was, in turn, succeeded by Rev. Henry Blanchard. During the early part of his ministry, another Universalist Society, called the *Church of the Redeemer*, was formed by some of the younger portion of the society. In the early part of 1868, a removal farther up town, and nearer the centre of the parish, was determined upon; and, in October of the same year, the edi-

rice was sold to the Swedenborgians for \$40,000, leaving the society with a net balance of about \$20,000. Mr. Blanchard resigned the charge of the society, January 1, 1869.

The Church of Our Father.—In 1868, the *Fourth Society* (or Church of the Redeemer) became consolidated with the first society under this name. In the Spring of that year, Rev. E. C. Bolles became Pastor, and a chapel was erected on Clermont ave. He resigned in 1869, and Rev. H. R. Nye was recalled in 1870. In 1879, the chapel was sold to the Classon Avenue Presbyterian Church, and a church building, on State st., near Hoyt, was occupied during one year. In 1880, Mr. Nye resigned, and the congregation removed to the Conservatory Building, corner of Fulton st. and Bedford ave., where they have since worshiped.

Lots were purchased at the corner of Lefferts place and Grand ave., and a fine church edifice erected in 1883. The main audience-room is 70 by 80 feet, and the vestry, or Sunday-school room, 30 by 60 feet; and, as the latter is so arranged that it can be made a part of the main room, the total seatings will accommodate 1,200 persons. The pews are arranged on the amphitheatre plan. The style of architecture is Byzantine; the material used, Trenton pressed brick, terra cotta trimmings, and ornamental stone. The roof is of slate, and the ceiling of iron, resting on columns. The pews and all interior fittings are of hard wood. The walls and ceilings are tastefully decorated, and the windows of stained glass. The church includes in its plan commodious parlors, dining-room and kitchen. The architect is Mr. L. B. Valk, whose system of ventilation is used in the building. A square tower, 100 feet in height, rises from the Fulton st. side of the building. The entire cost is about \$35,000. The present Pastor, Rev. A. J. Canfield, entered on his duties in May, 1881. The condition of the society is prosperous.

About the year 1870, a mission was established, and a chapel, called *The Centenary Chapel*, was erected in Nostrand avenue; and here services were held during several years. This mission finally became united with the Church of Our Father, and a mission school was established in Broadway.

Mr. CANFIELD was born in Broome county, N. Y., 1840; grad. Union Coll. Theol., Canton, N. Y.; ord. 1862; previous location, Concord, N. H.; frequent contrib. to *The Leader*, etc., etc.

All Souls' Universalist Church, South 9th st., near Fourth. —This society, originally known as the *First Universalist So-*

*ciet*y of Williamsburgh, was started with nineteen members, in April, 1845, through the efforts of a few residents of the village of Williamsburgh, who had formerly been connected with the Orchard St. (N. Y.) Society, of which Rev. Dr. Thomas J. Sawyer was then Pastor. The first services were held in a small chapel on Second street. The little band worshiped there for three years, growing in numbers, until, in 1848, at a cost of \$7,000, a church was erected at the corner of Fourth and South Third streets.

The first Pastor was Rev. Henry Lyon, who served till 1849, succeeded by Rev. Day K. Lee, until 1854. In 1856, Rev. Bernard Peters, of Cincinnati, was called and served with much efficiency until 1863. Rev. A. J. Canfield served as Pastor for five years, and was followed, in 1870, by Rev. Almon Gunnison, who yet occupies the pastorate.

In May, 1873, the present church edifice, known as All Souls' Church, was dedicated. Two years later, a new chapel was erected. The church property extends through the entire block, the church facing on South Ninth st., the chapel on South Tenth, the two joined together in the rear. The buildings are commodious, having all the appointments necessary, and were erected at an expense of eighty thousand dollars. They are free from debt.

The first trustees of the society were: George Ricard, William B. Miles, Joseph Stanley, William Dillingham, Theophilus W. Smith, Milton Wooley, Amos Smith.

The first-named of these, George Ricard, was elected President of the Board, holding the office for thirty-five years until his death. A marble memorial tablet was erected by his relatives in the church, commemorative of his life and works.

The church organization has, at the present time, upwards of three hundred members, the Sunday-school numbering four hundred.

The following are the present officers of the church: Rev. Almon Gunnison, D. D., *Pastor*; B. W. Wilson, Wm. H. Gaylor, E. S. Seeley, George H. Fisher, Wm. E. Bailey, Clarence E. Lyon, James B. Perkins, *Trustees*.

B. W. Wilson, George E. Moulton, Mrs. S. A. Jarvis, Supts. of the Sunday-school. A Young People's Association, and other auxiliary organizations, are maintained.

Rev. ALMON GUNNISON, D. D. (St. Law. Univ.), was born in Hallowell, Me., 1844; grad. Tuft's Coll. and St. Lawrence Univ. Theol. Dept., 1868; is Trustee of St. Law. Univ.; located at Bath, Me., 1868-'71; B'klyn, 1871-'84; author of *Rambles Overland*, 1883; Assoc. Ed. of *Christian Leader*.

JEWISH SYNAGOGUES.

Congregation of Beth Israel.—To obviate the inconvenience of crossing to New York to attend worship, a small number of Israelites, in 1856, organized an independent congregation in Brooklyn, with M. Erlich as President. A room was hired, and services were conducted by such clergymen as could be procured, till Rabbi Joel Alexander became Pastor. A building for a synagogue was erected during the presidency of Solomon Furst, Esq., on the corner of State st. and Boerum pl., at a cost of \$10,000. It was completed and dedicated Aug. 31, 1862.

A school was established for the instruction of children in the Hebrew language, and it has continued at intervals since.

The congregation was at first strictly orthodox; but, in 1879, it adopted certain reforms. Rabbi Alexander was succeeded by Rabbi Adolph Rosser.

The Congregation of Beth Elohim, founded in October, 1861, by a secession from the Congregation Israel, is mainly composed of German Israelites. Shortly after, they purchased the edifice formerly known as Calvary Protestant Episcopal Church, in Pearl, between Concord and Nassau streets, at a cost of \$5,100; which, together with an expense of \$2,000 for alterations, was cheerfully borne by a congregation of only fifty members. This edifice was dedicated March 3, 1862; and in February, 1870, the fine edifice previously occupied by the Central Presbyterian Church, in Schermerhorn, between Powers and Nevins streets, was purchased, at a cost of \$55,000. Previously to this time, also, the congregation had conducted their religious services according to the orthodox ritual; but they adopted, and on the 19th of February, 1871, inaugurated the moderate reform services.

In 1871, the building was repaired and remodeled, and family pews were substituted for the former seats. An organ was at this time purchased. George Brandenstein has been the Rabbi in charge from the founding of the congregation; and to Moses Hess, Samuel Hess and S. Rosenburg, this congregation is largely indebted for its prosperity.

Temple Israel, in Greene ave., bet. Carlton and Adelphi. — A number of intelligent Hebrews of Brooklyn assembled Nov., 1869, at 30 Douglass street (A. Fleischauer's), and organized a temple whose services are in English, except the Psalms. Their first place of worship was the rooms now occupied by the Y. M. C. A., Fulton ave. and Gallatin place, occupied Jan. 1, 1870. The present temple was purchased from the "Church of the Redeemer" in 1878. Its seating capacity is 800. The membership is about 70 families. The Sunday-school has 100 children. The first Rabbi was Rev. B. C. Lewin, succeeded by Rev. Mr. Lasker, 1874-'76; Rev. S. Moshe, 1876-'80; Rev. E. M. Chapman, 1880-'84.

Rev. EDWARD MAURICE CHAPMAN, born in London, Eng., 1854; grad. Jews' Coll. in Theol. and London Univ., 1874; was Prof. of Hebrew, East London College, 1872; Asst. Supt. Heb. Orphan Asylum, New York, 1877-'78; located at Hartford, Ct., 1878-'80; B'klyn, 1880-'84.

Congregation Temple Beth Elohim, Brooklyn, E. D. — The congregation Beth Elohim, now worshipping in the beautiful Temple on Keap st., Brooklyn, E. D., was started about 30 years ago, by 15 Israelites, who met every Sabbath and holidays, in a modest place of worship on the North side of Williamsburgh, for which the annual rent of \$150 was paid. To become a member of that religious society, the payment of an initiation fee of \$3, and the annual contribution of \$6, was required. The first officiating Hasid (Reader) of the Congregation was Mr. Barnard.

As the Jewish population increased in Williamsburgh, this Congregation became stronger in membership, till they were able to buy, in 1860, the building on the corner of South First and Eighth sts., now the German Lutheran Church "Emanuel." This they reconstructed; and it served to the Congregation as a Synagogue till 1876, when it was sold to the above-named congregation, and the Temple on Keap st. was dedicated.

In the old Synagogue, Mr. Eiseman, an old member of the Congregation performed the ministerial duties for a number of years; and then, in succession, Revs. Gotthold, Rubin and others officiated. The form of worship was conducted according to the orthodox ritual. When the Congregation resolved to adopt the ritual of the modern reform school, a

considerable number of the conservative members withdrew, and formed a separate orthodox Congregation, whose Synagogue is on Johnson ave. Since that time a new era has begun for the Beth Elohim Congregation. The new Temple on Keap st., near Division ave., was erected at a cost of \$50,000; its size, 60x100 feet; its seating capacity about 800; and its material, Philadelphia brick, with brown-stone trimming. It is the largest and finest Jewish house of worship in Brooklyn, and is counted among the handsomest edifices of the "City of Churches."

The first regular Rabbi and preacher of this Congregation was Rev. Dr. Grossman, who was succeeded by Dr. Schwab, who resigned to accept a ministry in St. Joseph, Mo. The present Rabbi of the Temple is the Rev. L. Wintner, Dr. Ph., who has occupied the Beth Elohim pulpit since October, 1878, and is also the Superintendent of the Sabbath-school.

The number of Sabbath-school pupils has increased, making necessary alterations in the lower part of the Temple for the purpose of more school-room accommodations; and requiring also more salaried teachers.

The present officers of the Congregation are: *Pres.*, Moses May; *V. Pres.*, M. Hessberg; *Treas.*, N. Bernstein; *Sec'y*, H. Meyers. *Trustees*: M. Kessel, Morris Adler, Ph. Strauss, I. Igelheimer, Henry Newman, M. Levy. *Rabbi*, Rev. L. Wintner, Ph. Dr.; *Reader*, Rev. E. Half; Sexton, I. Smith.

Rev. L. WINTNER, Ph. D., A. M., born in Hungary, 1834, studied in Imp. Univ., Vienna, and Jena Univ., Germany, and Rabbinical schools; grad. Univ. Tubingen, Germany; came to America 1863; teacher theol. and modern languages in Mobile, Louisville, Jackson and St. Paul; minister in St. Paul, 1871-'3; and Detroit, 1873-'6; was in Europe, 1876-'8; came to Brooklyn, 1878.

Other Rabbis residing in Brooklyn are: Rev. Dr. I. MAYER, born 1809, in Bavaria; grad. Theol. Sem. at Frankfort-on-the-Main, 1834; former locations Cincinnati, Rochester, Hartford, 1870; author of *Ben Sirah*, 1853; *Hebrew Grammar*, 1856; *Source of Salvation*, 1874; located in Brooklyn, May, 1883.

Rev. SAL. MOSHE, born in Germany, 1843; grad. from Royal Sem. 1860, and Theol. Sem. at Breslau, 1862; previous locations, Germany and New Orleans, La.; came to Brooklyn 1874.

Ahavis Achim.—A society of reformed Jews of the Eastern District was established, and their Sepher Tore, or Book of the Law, dedicated at the hall, corner of Meserole and Ewen streets, August 31, 1869

MISCELLANEOUS.

Christian Church of the Evangel.—In 1860, a movement was inaugurated in the Seventeenth Ward of Brooklyn, then the village of Greenpoint, to establish a religious body which should be independent of existing sects, and, at the same time, thoroughly in sympathy with all Christians and Christian work.

Through the efforts of Mr. W. H. Corwith and others, an organization was effected under the name of the *Greenpoint Mission Society*, which held its first meeting in a carpenter's shop in Eckford st., on June 24, 1860.

A Sabbath-school was connected with the enterprise, and a number of persons became identified with it by letter and profession of faith. Elder Moses Cummings was connected

with the society for a year and a half, after which his place was supplied by Rev. I. C. Tryon and others until August 8, 1862, when E. W. Lockwood was chosen to preach. About this time the old house standing on the cor. of Leonard and Collyer sts., formerly owned by the Baptist Church, was hired by the society, which on Jan. 5, 1863, directed its purchase. On March 1, 1863, the trustees were authorized to buy two lots in Leonard, near Meserole st., and move the building thereon. This having been effected, the house was repaired, and on April 11, 1863, ded. At the same time E. W. Lockwood was ordained to the ministry. He resigned June 12, 1864. Rev. S. S. Nason commenced his work in June, 1865, but died in the following August. Rev. E. G.

Haulenbeck, of New York City, preached six months, beginning with January, 1866.

In July, 1866, the society secured Mr. Martyn Summerbell for the remainder of the year; Dec. 20, 1867, he was ordained; May 4, 1868, five persons were baptized (by immersion) by the Pastor.

To promote acquaintance in the now growing congregation, a "Ladies' Social" was inaugurated on July 15, and Nov. 10, 1869. May 25, 1869, under a decree of the Supreme Court, the congregation adopted the legal title of the *First Christian Cong. Church, of Greenpoint*, and was consolidated with the Suffolk St. Church of New York City.

In Nov., 1872, the church adopted its present Manual, and, with permission of the Supreme Court, received its present name, *The Christian Church of the Evangel*.

From this time forward the growth of the church under Mr. Summerbell's pastorate was constant and healthful. In 1875, it was decided to erect a new edifice. In 1876, the old house was removed to the rear and remodelled; and on Sept. 28, 1876, the corner-stone of the new building was laid, the Masonic Order and the New York State Christian Asso. participating in the ceremonies. The plan of building only as the bills were met was strictly adhered to; and, on Christmas, 1878, the edifice, furnished and carpeted, was formerly dedicated for worship. The building is semi-Gothic, covering two city lots, and will seat about 400. It is substantially constructed, with frame filled to the plates with brick, and finished outside with wood. The inside finish is of hard wood, chestnut, oak and black walnut. It is conveniently supplied with baptistery, infant class, and retiring rooms, and is connected with the chapel at the rear. The tasteful effect of its interior furnishings, contrasting well with the stained-glass windows, is much admired. The tower, surmounted with belfry and gilded cross, rises to the altitude of nearly one hundred feet.

In July, 1880, Mr. Summerbell resigned to take pastoral charge of the Franklin St. Christian Church in Fall River, Mass., after a service of exactly fourteen years. In September, 1880, Rev. E. A. Hainer commenced his labors and still remains Pastor.

Rev. EDWIN A. HAINER, born in Burford, Ont., 1856; grad. New Market High Sch., 1874; Christian Bib. Inst., 1880; located New Market, 1874; West Eimelburg, 1875; Franklin, 1876; Brooklyn, 1880.

Other ministers of the Christian denomination are:

Rev. JOHN BALL COOK, born at Livingston, N. J., 1804; grad. Succasunna Acad., N. J., 1829; and Newton Theol. Sem., 1833; located Cincinnati, Middletown, Rochester, Binghamton, Brooklyn, 1869; author of *Reviews*, *Tracts*, and *Diagram of Prophecy*.

The Brooklyn Society of the New Jerusalem (Swedenborgian).—Lay services were commenced at private parlors in April, 1854, by some twenty-five Swedenborgians, and continued for about a year. In May, 1857, the hall of the Academy on Clinton street, near Pierrepont, was secured as a place of worship, and the occasional services of a minister were enjoyed. In Oct., 1858, Mr. James E. Mills, a licentiate, of Boston, became minister, and a society under the above name was organized June 15, 1859. The increase of members rendered a removal to the Athenæum building, corner of Clinton and Atlantic streets, necessary in 1860; and, at the same time, a society that had worshiped at Dodsworth's Academy united with this. June 5, 1861, Mr. Mills was installed Pastor. The society was accepted as a member of the Central Convention in 1862. In Oct., 1863, Mr. Mills resigned, and for a year lay services were held, with occasional preaching. January 8, 1865, the present Pastor, Rev. J. C. Ager, entered his labors. In February of the same year, the in-

crease of the congregation necessitated another removal, and the chapel of the Polytechnic Institute was secured. Here the congregation worshiped during four years. The Church of the Restoration, corner of Monroe place and Clark, was purchased, with organ and furniture, at \$40,000, and upward of \$6,500 expended in repairing and decorating the interior, and Feb. 21, 1869, the edifice was dedicated. Dr. R. C. Moffat has, from the beginning of the society, been a prominent and active member, and its leader whenever without a Pastor.

Rev. JOHN CURTIS AGER, born 1835, at Warner, N. H.; grad. Urbana (O.) University, 1858; studied at Newton, Mass. Theol. Sem.; was Prof. Mental Phil. and Eng. Lit. at Urbana, 1858-'61; previous location, Brookline, Mass., 1861-'4; Editor *New Jerusalem Messenger*; located in Brooklyn, 1865.

Rev. JOHN ESCHMANN, born in Zurich, Switzerland, 1817; grad. City Gymnasium, 1835; Zurich Theol. Sem., Switzerland, 1839; located New York, 1845; and East New York, 1869; was itinerant missionary in North-west; author of pub. sermons, catechism and several translations.

The First Moravian Church of Brooklyn was organized in 1854, by some members of the Moravian Church in New York city, who had become residents of Brooklyn. In that year a frame building was erected on Jay street, near Myrtle avenue, and consecrated September 10th. September 24, 1868, it was destroyed by fire, and the present brick church structure, with a parsonage, was at once erected on its site, at an expense of \$24,000. It was dedicated Oct. 10th, 1869. It has 400 sittings.

The Pastors of this church have been: Revs. Joseph Rummer, 1854-'8, Edward Kluge, 1859-'60; Edwin E. Reinke, part of 1860; Herman Brickenstein, 1861-'4; Isaac Prince, 1865; Edward Ronthaler, 1866-'73; Charles B. Schultz, 1874-'7; Charles Ricksecker, 1878; Wm. Henry Rice, 1879-'80; and the present Pastor, Edward S. Wolle, 1880.

The Church of the Blessed Hope.—This society was organized in 1879. The members had belonged to other Advent churches; but they organized this society in accordance with views which they had come to hold, different, in some respects, from those of other adventists. Their place of worship is a chapel in Cumberland street. Rev. J. B. Cook has been the Pastor from the organization of the society.

Rev. GEORGE R. KRAMER, born in Baltimore, 1839; educated Dickinson Seminary, Pa.; located in Augusta, Ga.; Staunton, Va.; Wilmington, Del.; built Independent Church in latter place; came to Brooklyn, 1882; author of pub. sermons and poems.

Life and Advent Church was organized about 1879. Its place of worship has been Brooklyn Institute, on Washington street. It has had no settled Pastor, but has maintained regular worship. The pulpit has been supplied by Revs. F. D. Burbank, W. N. Pile, Brown and others. There are in Brooklyn several small societies of *Adventists* termed "Brethren," who maintain worship in accordance with their views.

Union Chapel was first established as Columbia Union Mission in 1848, in a hall on the corner of Smith and Butler streets. In 1852, it was removed to a small hall in Union street, and during the warm part of the year, services were held in a tent on a vacant lot. In 1854, the mission was burned out, and, during two years, services were held in Hamilton avenue, in a room furnished by Anson Blake, Esq.

Thence it was removed to Columbia street, near Summit, where services are still held. It is non-sectarian in its character, and during its long existence it has accomplished much good. From the organization of the mission till 1881, a period of more than thirty years, it has been under the pastoral charge of Rev. Josiah West. He and his wife have given a large portion of their lives to this self-denying work. The mission is now known by the name of Union Chapel.



A Woodruff

HISTORY OF THE SUNDAY-SCHOOL WORK IN BROOKLYN.

THE development of the Sunday-school, as an institution for teaching the Heaven-revealed truths of the Bible, has occupied for both hemispheres but a little more than a hundred years; sixty-six of these years have received the thoughts and the activity of the gentleman whose portrait is on the opposite page.

The Sunday-school in a New England country town, in 1816, had strength enough to tempt the lad of eleven years to engage in its ever-increasing work; and as age matured judgment and strengthened reflection, this institution permeated his life with its influence, and caused him to devote the whole of his time, talents and substance, in later years, to the Sunday-school cause.

While it is no part of the design of these volumes to write history, much less biography, beyond the events that have acted and reacted upon our city life and development, society and character, so subtle are these influences, and so intertwined that it is impossible to set forth either without tracing them to some extent from their source to their issue. This alone justifies a narration here of such examples as are capable of imitation by any and every layman who would mingle his higher obligations with the every-day transactions of his life.

The individual who directs his efforts to the promotion of the higher interests of his race is the only person who occupies a normal position in society. It is the glory of the Sunday-school system, as it is of the Gospel method, to multiply moral teachers; nay, to virtually resolve the community into two classes—teachers and taught. Lessons are drawn directly from the only text-book which contains motives of sufficient power to restrain the passions or affect the will.

Unfortunately, all human experience has shown how difficult is the task of influencing the adult mind in a way contrary to cherished wrong opinions, and of changing long-ixed evil habits of thought or action. It is obvious, therefore, that the Gospel teachings must be brought to bear upon the minds and hearts of the *young*, before evil has gained supremacy there. The steel must be forged while it is plastic, the streamlet must be turned before it has become the river. Whether the first attempts to gather in the children for Sabbath instruction, a hundred years ago, were inspired more by pity for their neglected condition or by a desire to do good for the Master's sake, the result exceeded even the hopes of the pioneers.

Not speaking of the schools of the catechumens, Luther's, Knox's, Borromeo's or Haecker's, none of which were Sunday-schools in the modern sense, the first organization in

which the teaching was done by the *lay element* was founded by Robert Raikes in 1780, at Gloucester, England, where he at first placed twenty children under the care of Mrs. King, for Sunday instruction, in her cottage in Catherine street.

The progress of the Sunday-school system, from that small beginning to this present time, when fifteen millions of scholars are under religious instruction on the Lord's day, has been truly marvelous. The advance that has taken place from the "shilling-a-day teachers," employed by Raikes, to this period, at which something near two millions of voluntary teachers are engaged in Sunday-school instruction, is the most wonderful movement of the nineteenth century. Its origin was humble; it owes its success neither to lavish expenditure, love of display, or the patronage of the great. It is the result of Christian devotion consecrating the Sabbath to the religious education of the young. Its greatest glory is that it is voluntary; free and Scriptural. Starting in Gloucester, England, it has been carried to every quarter of the civilized globe, itself being the greatest of civilizing agencies and the means best adapted to that universal diffusion of Christianity which is to usher in its ultimate triumph. It has brought about the unprecedented recognition of the influence and importance of childhood that characterizes this century. Robert Raikes and his compeers, mindful of the command—"Feed my lambs"—began to pay attention to the wants of children; true religion increased; the world grew more spiritual as the Sunday-school work took hold of the people's time, thought and energies; until after a single century, Pastor, adults and children meet to study the Word of God, binding by one topic and one text the nations of the world in the international lessons.

The Sunday-school germ soon extended to America, where schools are said to have been established by Bishop Asbury, in Virginia, in 1786; by Bishop White, in Philadelphia, in 1791; by Katy Ferguson, a colored woman, in New York, in 1793; and by Mrs. Graham, in 1801, who had seen the schools in England, and on returning, taught poor children in her own house in New York.

About 1809 the churches in America assumed charge of the schools and made the instruction more exclusively religious. Since 1848 special attention has been given to planting and sustaining Mission schools.

Brooklyn Sunday-School Union Society. A meeting was held March 27, 1816, to organize a society in the village of Brooklyn, similar to the Sunday-School Union Society in New York, whose object was to give gratuitous religious instruction to children on the Sabbath day, and to unite

Christians in this benevolent undertaking. As a result of this meeting, the *Brooklyn Sunday-School Union Society* was formed, adopted a constitution April 8th, and subsequently a code of rules, issued by Joshua Sands, *President*; Andrew Mercein and Abraham Remsen, *Vice-Presidents*; Thomas Sands, *Treasurer*; Rev. John Ireland, *Secretary*; William Cornwell, Robert Bache, David Anderson, Jonathan G. Pray, Joseph Harris, Robert Snow, and Alexander Young, *Directors*. In July, 1821, circulars were issued, inviting the people to join the Brooklyn Sabbath Union for the promotion of Sunday-schools, offering instruction to all without price; great attention was promised to the "manners and morals of scholars." The first celebration of the Union was held in 1829, at the Sands Street Methodist Episcopal Church. In 1838, Messrs. Charles Clark, R. J. Thorn, I. Peet, and some others of different denominations, arranged to hold a Monthly Teachers' Concert for Prayer, Reporting and Conference, which was sustained for many years. Cyrus P. Smith was *President* of their organization, Jno. N. Wyckoff, Jno. Dikeman, *Vice-Presidents*, and Wm. E. Whitney, *Treasurer*.

As before noted, these earlier schools were largely missions, to which business men gave of their time and means; while delicate ladies did not hesitate to explore lanes and tenement houses in search of new members for the schools. "Thousands of dollars were expended for clothing and food for destitute children. Thanksgiving day was celebrated with the zeal of which only the poor and hungry were capable. It was not unusual to see a mission-school boy leave such an entertainment with a lot of apples inside his shirt, belting his body just above the waist-band, while caps were often utilized for secreting cake, candy, and even pumpkin pies; for home consumption." Some of these schools still exist, while many have gone into permanent church organizations, such as the Prince Street Mission of 1832, from which came in 1847 the church which is now the Brooklyn Tabernacle; the South Brooklyn Mission of 1840, out of which grew the South Presbyterian Church; the Navy Mission of 1844, now merged into Mayflower Mission; the Bethel Mission of 1841, now in a commodious building on Hicks st., near Fulton; the Warren Street Mission, begun in Freeman's Hall, Amity st., 1847, now the Pilgrim Chapel; the City Park Chapel, organized as a mission in 1841; the Bondar Mission, now Olivet Chapel; the Throop Avenue Presbyterian Mission; the Rochester Avenue Mission, now the Church of the Mediator; besides many others that might be named.

The Sunday-School Union was reorganized in 1854 upon a different basis, and took substantially its present form. It was divided into committees, thus:—Albert Woodruff, *Chairman, Congregational*; John R. Morris, *Secretary, Presbyterian*; J. M. B. Bogert, Joseph H. Field, Ellis S. Potter, *Reformed*; Thomas R. Harvey, E. Marx, *Moravian*; A. D. Matthews, John C. Smith, R. S. Slocum, *Protestant Episcopal*; Peter Balen, Geo. W. Bleecker, J. V. Harriott, *Baptist*; A. A. Smith, J. W. Judson, F. A. Fisher, Chas. Clark, C. C. Mudge, R. M. Hubbard, *Presbyterian*; Silas Davenport, Sidney Sanderson, H. N. Holt, *Congregational*; Samuel Carter, Wm. Edsall, Wm. H. Brown, *Methodist*.

The *presiding officers* have been as follows: Albert Woodruff, 1854-'6; E. A. Lambert, 1856; Andrew A. Smith, 1857-'67; S. L. Parsons, 1867-'8; James McGee, 1869; A. B. Caswell, 1870-'1; Israel Barker, 1872-'7; Benjamin Baylis, 1878-'82; George A. Bell, 1883-'4. The present officers are: George A. Bell, *Pres.*; Silas M. Giddings, *Vice-Pres.*; Edwin Ives, *Cor. Sec.*; John R. Morris, *Rec. Sec.*; James R. Lott, *Treas.*; R. H. Underhill, *Counsel*. Monthly meetings have been held, at which reports of the work of the Union are given.

Systematic Visitation.—This important work of the Union was carried into effect for several years, beginning in 1854, and with excellent results, under the direction of Mr. Albert Woodruff, *Chairman* of the Missionary Committee. The city was divided into districts and assigned to the different churches, so that each visitor had the supervision of eight or ten families, and every family had the help of a sympathetic friend. Many neglected children were gathered into Sunday-school, and the word of God carried to those who did not attend church services; the Christian activity of the churches was greatly quickened and rewarded, and a wonderful outpouring of the Spirit followed. The work was so practical, so well adapted to engage and reward Christian labor, to reach those who need to have the gospel brought to them, that its equal has not yet been found. We look in vain to a Bureau of Relief, to ingenious methods of avoiding imposition, to outside associations of any kind, however wisely and benevolently designed to take the place of the body of Christ in bringing about the salvation of any community. Of late years, however, systematic visitation has given place to the work of the *Board of City Missions* and its missionaries.

An interesting feature of the Sunday-School Union has been its anniversary celebration and parade. The first was held Tuesday, June 26th, 1838, when nineteen schools took part; George Hall, the first Mayor of Brooklyn, was chairman of the committee on arrangements. At the May parade of 1883, sixty thousand children were in line, from 173 schools. In the spring of 1864 the Union was incorporated, and by special act of the Legislature, in 1871, it was authorized to erect and maintain a public building for its uses. It is proposed to unite with the Young Men's Christian Association in erecting an edifice suitable for the accommodation of both.

The Union is conducted by a board of thirty-six managers divided into ten standing committees of six each, which have their separate special work for the year. The value of the chapels and buildings, used almost exclusively for the schools connected with the Union, is many hundred thousand dollars. The libraries at last report numbered 86,279 volumes, and cost not less than \$50,000, while the money annually contributed for benevolent purposes reaches a large amount. The Sunday-school scholars of Brooklyn are as one in seven of the population, in New York as one in eleven.

MR. ALBERT WOODRUFF'S interest in Sunday-schools was early awakened. When he came from his Massachusetts home to New York City, in 1827, to begin his long and prosperous career as a merchant, he also entered into the Sunday-school work. First, he became Superintendent of the Sunday-school in Dr. Spring's Church, in Beekman st., then of the one in Public School No. 1, Centre st., near the present site of the Hall of Records. It is worthy of note, that in this school were first heard some of the popular Sunday-school songs that have since sung themselves around the world. A little hymn-book was published containing the words and music of "I want to be an Angel," "There is a Happy Land," "I think when I read that sweet story of old," and "We won't give up the Bible." Then crossing the river he was superintendent in the Church of the Pilgrims; then of Mariners' Church School in Main st.; of the one in Grand Hall; then Warren St. Mission; several of these schools were organized by him. Mr. Woodruff was diligent in business, and his firm, which was first E. P. & A. Woodruff, and then Woodruff & Robinson, became one of the foremost in their line. Mr. Woodruff had thus come into prominence as a Sunday-school worker; he was connected with the *New York Sabbath-School Union*; was a long time Vice-President of the *American Sunday-School Union*, and was the

first President of the *Brooklyn Sabbath-school Union*, as elsewhere stated; but for the past twenty years, he is best known by his work in connection with the

Foreign Sunday-School Association.—In 1856, Mr. Woodruff laid aside the cares of business for a time, and, with his family, made a pleasure tour in Europe; expecting, at the same time, to observe the moral condition of the people among whom he traveled, and to sow good seed by the way. In Paris, he remarked the universal desecration of the Sabbath, both by the government in carrying on public works, and the people in their pursuit of business and pleasure. Knowing the futility of any appeal to adults, he felt it a duty, as well as a privilege, to introduce into pleasure-loving France the Sunday-school methods that had proved so powerful for good in England and America. There were but few Protestant Sunday-schools in all France, and they imperfectly organized, notwithstanding the fact that eighty years had elapsed since such schools had been opened across the channel. Mr. Woodruff procured from America a supply of our Sunday-school music, children's papers, and Sunday-school books adapted for use in France; and, during his stay of six months, had the pleasure of seeing six schools in active operation as the result of his efforts, and, which was even better, the attention of French Protestants awakened to the wondrous possibilities of the Sunday-school system. Their gratitude to Mr. Woodruff took the form of a public farewell meeting, just previous to his return to America.

In 1861, he again visited Europe, for the purpose of establishing Sunday-schools, remaining more than two years, extending his travels through several countries, and establishing schools wherever practicable.

Italy was then ripe for the new movement, because of her emancipation from the temporal power of the Pope, and the progress of civil and religious liberty, but there was not a Protestant Sunday-school within her borders, and Sabbath instruction by lay teachers was unknown. Mr. Woodruff established the first Sunday-school in Naples, in connection with a little Scotch assembly, whose Pastor, Mr. Buscarlet, said: "Your Sabbath-school is just what I want. I have been praying to the Lord these eight or ten weeks past, that He would show me how to set my people at work, and here I have the answer." At the first meeting, the American mode of conducting Sunday-schools was described through an interpreter, and a number of young men and women signified their willingness to become teachers. A school was formed, which soon increased to eighty pupils, mostly boys; for, at that day, few women or girls could be persuaded to attend a Protestant meeting of any kind. Afterwards, an association of young people commenced a systematic visitation from house to house, and gathered together another school. In Florence, the Italian patriot, Gavazzi, was preaching the Gospel in his own hired house. He kindly acted as interpreter to the meeting that was called; and, from his knowledge of the schools in England and America, assisted materially in organizing a school.

Anti-Protestant bigots afterwards prevented the securing of a suitable place for holding meetings; and, during Gavazzi's absence, the congregation and Sunday-school were scattered. Another school that was opened in Florence was in connection with a day-school. The teacher, Damiano Bolognini acted as interpreter in presenting the Sunday-school idea to the people; became the Superintendent of the school, and afterwards editor of the *Youth's Journal*, called the *Scuola della Domenica*, or "Sunday-school," a little weekly sheet, for whose publication Mr. Woodruff provided, that soon attained a large circulation, and was of material assistance in extending the new work.

After the beginning thus made in Italy, Mr. Woodruff passed through Southern Germany to Munich. He found the German nation, so great in numbers, power, learning and genius, to be sadly wanting in spiritual life. In his attempts to establish a school in Munich, he met with the strongest opposition. One said: "Such schools cannot be wanted in Germany; our children hate the name of school, for they are compelled to go at the point of the bayonet all the week, and to the catechism on Sunday besides." At Heidelberg, Mr. Brockelmann, the interpreter, exclaimed: "This Sunday-school is what we want to give religious life to Germany. This will cure Germany of its social, political and skeptical evils." So strongly was he impressed that he devoted himself wholly to the Sunday-school cause, acting as interpreter for Mr. Woodruff through the remainder of his travels in that country.

In Stuttgart, a German friend was requested to call together some Christians, that they might learn the American method of conducting Sunday-schools. When he was asked why no ladies attended the meeting, he said in astonishment: "Is it contemplated to make *women* teachers of religion in Germany?" "Yes, certainly," was the reply. "In England and America they do more than half the teaching." "But it would not be German to invite them," he answered, "and would not be permitted."

In Halle, the effort to establish a school was successfully made. Two hundred girls were soon under instruction. There was at the University of Halle, a theological student from New England, who had not lost sight of the children, but boldly putting his hand to the work, soon brought in a hundred boys to the same school. This union of the sexes, for educating the conscience under the restraint of religion, was quite a new thing in Germany.

In Berlin, the highest preacher in the realm gave a letter recommending Mr. Woodruff to his clergymen, some of whom called together their best membership, both men and women, to inquire of them whether lay-teaching and Sabbath-schools were a possibility in Germany. One lady of benevolent disposition had invited the servant girls of the neighborhood to spend an hour each Sunday in social enjoyment, light work and reading. Among them was made the first attempt in Berlin to organize a Sunday-school. It failed, but the good woman caught the idea and spirit of the work, invited in her friends for teachers, and the youth as pupils, and still remains the successful superintendent of a large and flourishing school. Similar incidents occurred in various places.

Although Germany is the home of music, her religious songs, for adults and children alike, were in heavy chorals. Mr. Woodruff urged repeatedly that the Sunday-schools must be enlivened by the introduction of the American soul-stirring melodies, but met the reply "that would not be German, and cannot be." "But," he insisted, "these melodies have stirred the whole religious world through the Sunday-schools." "No matter," was the answer, "they are only fit for our beer-shops; nay, it was thence you Americans and English imported them." "But," returned Mr. Woodruff, "we have baptized them; and your own Luther says: the devil must not have all of the best music." A visit to the great organist, Haupt, won from him the opinion that "religious worship by children was most appropriately performed in melodies," which he consented might be published in the children's paper, although, as he said, "it will bring the musical wrath of Germany upon me." Marx, the great vocalist, approved the religious melodies like "There is a happy land," which was soon published in *Die Sonntagschule*, with the tune also of "I want to be an angel;" and now the children throughout Germany, where there are to-day about 3,000 schools, 30,000 teachers, and 300,000 scholars, are

singing Sunday-school melodies. Money was needed for the support of the Sabbath-school paper. "Could it be raised in Berlin?" "No, not in all Germany," was the reply. "Germans do not give money to such things." But a few days' effort, and the help of some English architects, procured the necessary funds, and to-day the paper is more than self-sustaining. Mr. Woodruff remained longer in Germany than in any of the other European countries, because of the importance of the field. The geographical position of Germany, her political prominence and influence, the extent and profoundness of her literature, her increasing commerce and her institutions generally, are all favorable for a restoration of those evangelical principles which once placed her in the front rank of reforming nations.

In Holland, a great deal of interest was felt upon the subject. One lady had just published, at her own expense, a Sabbath-school hymn book, containing some twenty tunes, but not one of them had a note in it shorter than the semi-breve. A large and influential assemblage gathered in Amsterdam and resolutions were passed, since pretty well kept, that Sabbath-schools should be introduced into every city and village in Holland. At Rotterdam, a Sabbath-school was established in the same room where the meeting was held. While these meetings were held in the evenings, the days were pleasantly and profitably spent with groups of earnest individuals, anxious to learn all that could be known by description of these schools. A Sunday-school Union is now at work in Holland to give the system to the Netherlands, where the seeds of civil and religious liberty were germinated for the blessing of mankind.

In Switzerland, Mr. Woodruff found that rationalism had spread like a blight over the land of Zuingli and Calvin. Through his exertions, several well-organized schools were established. There a Union committee was enabled, with the help of Rev. Mr. Jaulmes-Cook and his good lady, to extend Sabbath-schools over the Canton de Vaud and afterwards over other parts of Switzerland. In Geneva, was organized a school of more than a hundred boys and girls, superintended by the pious and gifted wife of Merle d'Aubigne, the historian of the Reformation. Later, the Sabbath-school Union was placed among the National Societies, and its meetings called together one of the largest religious assemblies in Switzerland.

Mr. Woodruff's return to America in no degree diminished his interest in the foreign work that had been so happily begun, and he was appointed by the Board of the *American Foreign and Christian Union* an Associate Secretary, with special reference to the Sabbath-school Department which they created at the same time.

The value placed on Mr. Woodruff's labors by those among whom he labored is best shown by the spontaneous utterances of various Continental speakers at the Sabbath-school Centennial, held in London in 1880.

Dr. J. Prochnow, of Berlin, traced the rise of secular Sunday-schools in Germany, from the Revolution, through the age of Voltaire, when they died out. He told how, through a long and dark period, the nation passed, till Mr. Woodruff came, and enlisting the sympathy of three clergymen, started the organization that, in spite of much difficulty and opposition has kept on growing until the present day, as shown by statistics below.

Speaking of Sunday-schools in France, Rev. H. Paumier said: "Since the first visit of our dear friend, Mr. Woodruff, there are 1,115 schools in France, with more than 40,000 children." Rev. Mr. Brockelmann, from Germany, said: "For many years it was considered highly improper in Germany for anybody but clergymen and school-masters to explain

the Bible to children; but, in 1863, a Sunday-school man from the new world, Mr. Albert Woodruff of Brooklyn, came over to Germany and blew the trumpet of Sunday-schools from one end of the country to the other, stirring, cheering, explaining all about the system, how to start a Sunday-school and so on. Mr. Woodruff was a practical Christian. He resembled those heroes in history who conquered the world, because they did not come before their time nor behind their time, but just at the right time. Meanwhile, Mr. Woodruff succeeded in establishing the *Foreign Sunday-school Association* at Brooklyn, which had afforded most useful help by appointing the ladies of their committee to keep up a most encouraging correspondence with German Sunday-school teachers, and to assist them when needed. Next to our gracious Lord, Germany owes the introduction of Sunday-schools to Mr. Albert Woodruff, and to the Sunday-school Union of England."

Said Pastor Basche: "While at the baths in Bohemia for my health, I became acquainted with an American family who told me of a girl who was very fond of Sunday-schools. Some weeks afterwards I received a letter from the young lady herself, urging on me the duty of establishing a Sunday-school. Afterwards she wrote again, and at length I determined to make the attempt. We established one Sunday-school, and the Lord has been with us."

At another time, Dr. Prochnow, from Berlin, paid a tribute of praise to the work that was done by Mr. Woodruff, stating that when he went to Germany some years ago, there were only three clergymen to look after the children, whereas, on a recent Sunday, 7,000 children assembled in one church to celebrate the centenary."

On Mr. Woodruff's way home from his field of labor in Continental Europe, he tarried awhile in London, urging the Sabbath-school Union of that city to co-operate in furnishing the continent with Sunday-schools. After several interviews, that noble union of workers appointed nine members to co-operate with the American friends, who, ever afterward, have heartily continued their labors.

After Mr. Woodruff's return to America, his interest in the European work so auspiciously opened, led to the frequent interchange of letters with the newly-awakened workers there, which came from beyond the sea, some with joyful tidings, and some with appeals for help, a vast freight of hopes and fears. So fast did they accumulate, and in such diverse languages, that recourse was had to the lady teachers in Packer Institute, Dr. West's, and other schools, for assistance in translating and answering them. The growing interest and demands of the work, its wonderful expansion necessitated the organization of a society devoted exclusively to the foreign Sunday-school work. Therefore, in 1868, Mr. Woodruff withdrew from the Sunday-School Department of the Foreign Christian Union, and, with other earnest friends of the cause, organized

The *Foreign Sunday-School Association*, which was incorporated April 4, 1878, with Mr. Woodruff as *President*, and a large membership among the best people in the city. It aims to extend to foreign countries the institution of the Sabbath-school, which has quickened Christian faith and zeal so mightily in Great Britain and America. There is in every foreign country a scattered number, who in one way or another, have become Christians, and in some degree have yielded to convictions of self-restraint and duty. To search out these, wherever they are, and set them to teaching in cellars, parlors and garrets, or in the open air, on the Sunday-school theory, and finally to work with them, is the central idea of the Foreign Sunday-school Association. Written communications with these scattered workers are the

most available means, wherefore it becomes a prominent aim of the Association to restore the letter-writing system of the New Testament, which is itself so largely composed of letters written to stir up, to exhort, to rebuke, to instruct, and above all, to encourage, comfort and cheer the believers who have yielded to the force of Truth, and started on the Heavenly way.

The result of its work to April, 1884, is shown in the following partial statistics: In Germany and German-Switzerland, there are: Sunday-schools, 3,915; teachers, 17,643; scholars, 328,677. There are 7,735 Sunday-school scholars in Italy; and in Bohemia, 92 schools, 225 teachers and 2,875 scholars. Late statistics from other foreign countries where the work is equally prosperous, have not yet been received.

The officers of the Association for 1883-'84 are as follows: *President*, Albert Woodruff; *Treasurer*, C. B. Davenport; *Cor. Secretaries*, Rev. O. C. Morse (Cleveland, O.), Rev. H. C. Woodruff (Black Rock, Ct.); *Rec. Sec.*, Miss M. E. Thalheimer; *Asst. Sec.* Miss Sadie Woodruff; *Sec. of Committees*, Miss H. A. Dickinson.

After this cursory glance at the rise and progress of the all-important Sunday-school movement in our own and in foreign lands, which, it is hoped, will be of interest to the churches, it only remains to look briefly at the beginning and growth of this divine institution in the City of Brooklyn, with the hope that historians to come may be able to chronicle a future increase even more wonderful than the past growth of the

Sunday-schools in Brooklyn.—From a paper read by Mr. John R. Morris, we take the following account of early schools in Brooklyn:

In the *Long Island Star* of March 20, 1816, appeared this advertisement:—

"**BROOKLYN SUNDAY-SCHOOL.** The attention of the enlightened and benevolent inhabitants of Brooklyn are particularly invited to this institution. It is now in operation; the number of scholars is upward of seventy. The school is under the management of four superintendents, a standing committee of seven, and a number of male and female teachers who have kindly volunteered their services. As it is the design of this institution to combine religious and moral instruction with ordinary school learning, it is expected that parents and guardians will give proper advice to their children as to their behavior at school; to forward them in study at home; to send them to the school in proper season; and particularly express their wishes as to what catechism they will have them to learn. It is requested that children may be sent to school as neat and clean as circumstances may permit. A subscription has been made to purchase a number of books, slates, etc.; still they fall short. Whatever the citizens may contribute will be thankfully received by any of the subscribers. The superintendents likewise invite those who will assist as teachers to make their intentions known and their offer will be accepted. The average number of children is about seventy. The managers hope to be able to educate a much greater number; they, therefore, request the citizens of Brooklyn generally to exert their influence with the poor especially to persuade them to send their children; a number of poor children will be taken from that most destructive of all places to the morals of youth—we mean the street—on Sabbath-day. We ought to have observed that children are taught to spell, read and write. They will, likewise, be taken to such church as their parents may choose on the Sabbath-day."

This document is signed by Andrew Mercein, Robert Snow, Joseph S. Harrison and John Murphy.

In the school district there were 978 children between the ages of five and sixteen years.

In the *Star* of March 25, 1816, an advertisement appeared as follows:—

"Notice is hereby given that at 7 o'clock on Wednesday evening, 27th inst., in the school-room of Mr. Evan Beynan, will be held a public meeting, at which Christians of every

denomination in Brooklyn are invited to attend. The design of these meetings is to organize a society in the village similar to the Sunday-school Society of New York, and the object of the society will be to establish a school in which children or adults shall be taught gratuitously, on the Sabbath-day, to read the Holy Scriptures, and shall receive other religious instruction. Monthly meetings of the society will be held, and quarterly meetings, at which reports as to the condition of the school and classes will be given. If the scholars are disorderly or profane in their language, and if, after being admonished, they continue the offense, they will be expelled from the school."

The officers of this society were: Joshua Sands, *President*; Andrew Mercein and Abraham Mercein, *Vice-Presidents*; Thomas Sands, *Treas.*; Rev. John Ireland, *Sec.*; William Cornwell, Robert Bache, David Anderson, Jonathan G. Pray, Joseph Harris, Robert Snow and Alexander Young, *Examining Committee*.

In the *Star* of April 10, 1816, is the Constitution and By-laws of the Brooklyn Sunday-school Union Society, adopted April 6. The school was divided into classes, graduated according to the pupils' knowledge; first class, those who knew not the alphabet; second, those who could spell words of two or more letters; third, those who could read one or two syllables; fourth, those who could spell three or more syllables; fifth, of those who could read sentences; sixth, of those who were capable of reading the New Testament.

The school up to this time had been held in Thomas Kirk's printing office—a long, narrow, two-story frame edifice on the westerly side of Adams st., between High and Sands—but was afterwards removed to the district school-house, No. 1, cor. Adams and Concord sts. Robert Snow was superintendent; succeeded by Joseph Herbert. In 1817, St. Ann's Sunday-school was first organized, Rev. Hugh Smith being Rector. The school was held in a school-house some distance from the church, so that it was found impracticable to continue its sessions during the winters of 1818 and 1819, on account of the inclement weather. Its membership in the fall of 1818 numbered 187; Rev. James P. L. Clarke, Superintendent. Rev. H. W. Onderdonk, D. D., who was Rector of St. Ann's from December, 1819, to October, 1827, was not an advocate of the Sunday-school, so after a few years the school was discontinued. He had regular catechetical instruction of the children of the parish on Sunday afternoons. After his resignation, Rev. Mr. McIlvaine became Rector in 1828. On Sunday, May 11th, the school was opened in the Dutch Consistory rooms, on Middagh st. Fourteen adults and twenty children assembled at the first session.

May 13th the Constitution and By-laws were adopted, in part, as follows: "This school shall consist of male and female scholars four years old and upwards. Its object shall be to instruct youth in the knowledge of God's word, and it shall embrace children of all classes without distinction. Yearly selections of Scriptures and catechetical lessons shall be arranged by the Rector and the Superintendents for the use of the school, so that every class of readers shall receive instruction in the same lesson and at the same time."

May 13th, Frederick T. Peet was elected Superintendent; George A. Bartow, Secretary, and a committee of seven were chosen to look after the school. As it increased, it was found necessary to look for new quarters. The vestry appointed a committee, consisting of Messrs. Bache and Van Bokelin, to co-operate with the committee from the Sunday-school, and the property cor. Washington and Prospect sts. was bought. A building was erected which cost about \$1,500 and occupied in 1829. Frederick T. Peet was superintendent from 1828 to 1845, and A. D. Matthews from 1845 to Oct. 30, 1870, when old St. Ann's School was closed. The

present Superintendent of St. Ann's Sunday-school is Mayor Low.

Before dismissing the subject of the early organization of this school, it may be interesting to quote one of the rules, which provided that "No teacher shall appear with a rod or cane in his or her class, but order shall be maintained in the several classes by the most temperate means. They shall deliver over disorderly scholars to the superintendents."

In 1824, the only Sunday-school was the *School Union*, cor. Adams and Concord sts. It is supposed that this school was in existence until 1824, when the various denominations separated and organized schools in their different churches. As most of those engaged in the Union School were Methodists, it has been allowed that Sands St. is the oldest school, but its early records were destroyed in the great fire. The Superintendents have been: Robert Snow; Joseph Herbert; Thomas Mercier; M. F. Odell (died June 13, 1866); John Collier to Jan. 21, 1867; S. U. F. Odell (died May 6, 1875); Samuel S. Utter, until May 15, 1877; Henry G. Fay, until Feb. 19, 1878; Wm. I. Preston and John M. Espencheid, from Oct. 24, 1882.

In 1819, Mr. Nebemiah Denton org. a Sunday-school in the kitchen adjoining his dwelling, near the old Yellow Mill on Gowanus creek, which was removed after a year or two to the school-house at the foot of the Post Road, cor. of Gowanus lane; it merged in the school on Third ave. and afterwards in what is now the Twelfth St. Church. This school still has the old banner painted in 1829. Between the years 1822 and 1827, schools were also formed in the school-house at lower Gowanus, at the foot of Pope's Lane, with Albert Van Brunt, Superintendent; also one in the school-house at Bedford, and another in the school-house at Wallabout. There was also a school for a few years in the old lecture-room of the First Reformed Ch., then in Middagh st., where Public School No. 8 now is.

In 1829, the *First Reformed Dutch Church* built a frame lecture-room on Joralemon street, in the rear of the City Hall, in which a Sunday-school was organized, with Andrew Hegeman, Superintendent, till 1839; Samuel Smith and Martinus Schoonmaker, Assistant Superintendents; Thos. Hegeman, Sec'y; Mrs. Mary Van Brunt, Female Superintendent, and Miss Harriet Silliman, assistant. Among the teachers were: John W. and Archibald T. Lawrence, James M. Duffield, Abraham J. Beekman, John D. Prince, Joseph Hegeman, Miss Mary Moon, Miss Alice and Miss Cornelia Moon, Miss Aurilia Silliman and others. Other superintendents: A. J. Beekman, till 1848; Samuel Sloan, Roswell Graves, Stephen H. Wheeler, Henry D. Van Orden, till 1865; Beckman, 1865-'83; Gustavus A. Brett, Henry V. Gilbert, Mervin Rushmore, William H. Dike, Frederick B. Schenck, Rev. S. S. Woodhull, Abraham Remsen, David Anderson and Abraham Vanderveer, members of First Reformed Church, were workers in the old Union School in Adams street. Mr. Beekman commenced his Sunday-school work in 1820 in a wheelwright shop in Greggstown, Somerset county, New Jersey, established to teach slaves; in 1828, he removed to Brooklyn. The *Central Dutch Reformed Sunday-school* was organized in 1837, and when the Reformed Church on the Heights was built, the school was re-organized. *East* (now Bedford) *Reformed Sunday School* was organized in 1854. Isaac Brinkerhoff was Superintendent in 1858. This school afterwards moved from its old building to one nearly opposite on Bedford avenue. The present Superintendent is Mr. Henry Howland. The *North Reformed Sunday-school*, Clermont avenue, was organized in 1851, with E. S. Potter, Superintendent for many years. The *Twelfth Street Reformed* was formerly on Third avenue and Twenty-third street. It has now a membership of 4,400, Mr. C. H. Buckley, superintendent.

The *First Presbyterian School* was organized in a building on the site of the lecture-room of Plymouth Church, in 1824. Many of the teachers and scholars had been in the Union School. The first Superintendent was Nathan W. Sanford. Miss Margaret Cunningham, was Assistant Superintendent; Marvin McNulty, Secretary. The school used to unite with the schools in New York, on anniversary day, at Castle Garden. The Superintendents were: Professor Greenleaf, R. J. Thorn, George B. Ripley, Robert C. Ogden and E. S. Potter. Mr. R. D. Dodge is now Superintendent.

In 1838, owing to a division in the church, another school was organized, called the *First Presbyterian Sunday-school*. It was on the corner of Pineapple and Fulton streets, but moved afterward to the corner of Remsen and Clinton streets.

Nov. 13th, 1831, a colony went out from the first church and organized a church, and afterwards a Sunday school, known as the *Second Presbyterian School*. The school met in Classical Hall, Washington street, near Concord. John Morris was Superintendent, assisted by John Alexander; Mr. Henry Hadden, Secretary; James Spies, librarian; with eighteen teachers; and at the first session there were eighty scholars. About 1832, it moved to Gothic Hall, Adams street, between Nassau and Concord streets; and in 1835 moved to Clinton street, junction of Fulton. Rev. Dr. Spencer became Pastor of this church in 1832. Among those who have acted as Superintendents of this school are: John Wright, Charles Clark, Myron Goodman, Andrew A. Smith and Jasper Corning.

When this school united with the Third Presbyterian, Mr. W. H. Hurlbut became Superintendent, and remained so until his death. It was united with the Clinton Street Presbyterian, 1833, and known as the *Second Presbyterian*.

In 1831, another school was organized in Nassau street, corner Hudson avenue. W. H. Hurlbut, with a few others, left the First Presbyterian Sunday-school, which afterwards became the *Third Presbyterian Church* and school. Mr. Hurlbut then connected himself with that church, and became the Superintendent of the school.

The *First Presbyterian* was organized about 1841. It occupied the building corner Willoughby and Pearl streets, where Joseph Hegeman's auction-room now is. In 1847, this school was disbanded.

In 1835, the *first mission school* was organized. Mr. John Morris, who organized the *Second Presbyterian Sunday-school*, leased the ground (where Prince street now is) of Messrs. Sackett & Fleet. A school-house seating 250 was built on it, costing about \$500. Myrtle avenue was not then cut through, and there was not a house within a quarter of a mile. The school was opened July 19, 1835; Mr. Morris was its first Superintendent. It was known as the *Prince Street Mission Sunday-school*, and was under the care of the *Second Presbyterian Church*. For the first three or four years, however, it was mainly supported by voluntary contributions. The first teachers were: Daniel Colt, James B. Cochran, Isaac Jaques, Augustus Butler, Elias Edwards, Joseph W. Campbell, James Lawson, William Phraner, Louis Wheaton, Mr. Elizabeth Wheaton, Miss Sarah Smith, Elizabeth and Maria Campbell, Mrs. S. A. Butler, Sarah and Jane Wheaton. Two years later Mr. Morris retired, and Mr. Augustus Butler was elected; in 1842, Mr. C. C. Mudge succeeded him.

After Myrtle avenue and the other streets were cut through, the building was moved to Myrtle avenue, between Prince and Carl streets.

In 1847, a building was erected in Prince street, now known as *Siloam Presbyterian Church*, in which the *Central Presbyterian Church* was organized, the teachers and scholars meeting from the old school-house.

The church known as the Fifth Presbyterian, corner Wiloughby and Pearl, was offered to the Central Society for \$5,000, and was bought. Preaching services commenced there in April. Rev. N. C. Locke was the first Pastor. The school flourished under the administration of Mr. Mudge, Rev. Mr. Sloan and others. Finally, the building was sold, and school and church moved to Schermerhorn street, occupying a temporary building, corner State and Nevins street, until the Tabernacle was built, of which Rev. Dr. Talmage is Pastor. From the Prince Street Mission many teachers have gone out and organized other schools and churches.

In 1842, Rev. Jonathan Greenleaf organized a school in the Wallabout in Franklin avenue, now known as the *Franklin Avenue Presbyterian Sunday-school*.

In 1840, a mission-school was organized in Pacific street, which afterwards became the South Presbyterian Church.

Of the schools of the Baptist denomination, the first is the *First Baptist*, organized in 1824, holding its sessions in the public school building on Middagh street, on the site now occupied by school No. 8, also in public school building, first district, corner Concord and Adams streets. The first youths' missionary society organized in connection with the school was in 1831. OFFICERS: *Pres.*, Robert Raymond; *Vice-Pres.*, Elijah Lewis; *Sec.*, Alexander Lewis; *Treas.*, Joseph Kutz.

In June, 1873, the school and the Pierrepont street Baptist were united, adding about 120 teachers and scholars. The first Superintendent was Eliakim Raymond. He served two years, succeeded by the following persons: Elijah Lewis, John Bigelow, John Clark, E. L. Brown, Isaiah W. Raymond, Sylvanus White, D. W. C. Taylor, J. D. Reid, H. C. S. Jervis, J. W. S. Harding, and at present H. C. S. Jervis is Superintendent. In the early history of the school, it occupied the building in Pearl street, where the Jewish Synagogue now is. Pierrepont Street Baptist Sunday-school was organized in 1838. This church organized a mission in South Brooklyn, from which sprung the Strong Place Baptist Sunday-school; it also had a mission in John street for many years. After a number of years strong Place Baptist established a mission in Columbia street, near Hamilton avenue, now known as the Tabernacle Baptist; also a mission-school in Gowanus, now known as Greenwood Baptist. The Tabernacle Baptist started a mission in Hamilton avenue, which, after a few years, disbanded. Strong Place Baptist now supports a mission called Carroll Park. Hanson Place Baptist was organized in 1853; it first met in Atlantic avenue, near Fourth. East Brooklyn Baptist was organized in 1846. The Pierrepont Street Baptist established mission-schools and was the means of organizing large churches in South Brooklyn. The largest school in that denomination is the Marcy Avenue Baptist.

York Street M. E. Sunday-school was organized in 1830. A Mr. Booth was the first Superintendent, succeeded by Alfred Mulford, George Hunt, Hon. Samuel Booth, Joshua Rogers, Jr., and others. Samuel Booth was Superintendent thirty-nine years, leaving York st., in 1858, to take charge of Hanson Place M. E. Hon. John French was Superintendent of Hanson Place for nearly twenty-five years.

Washington St. was the third Methodist school organized. Judge Dykeman took an active part in the work, and Jeremiah Mundell was never absent from school but twice in twenty years.

After 1832, schools began to multiply. The first Congregational school was the *Pilgrim*. In 1846, a school was org. in the Mariners' Church, Main st., near Front, an old wooden building. Mr. John P. Elwell was the first Superintendent, and the school moved from there to the old Fulton Market, James st., in 1844, and this school is now the Bethel in Hicks st.

The *Navy Mission* was situated on the corner of Green lane and Front st. When it was first started, so strong was the opposition that, when meetings were held on Sunday evenings, it was hardly safe to pass through the street. Stones would often be thrown against the door. Members of the Second Presbyterian Church would stand outside the door to watch the boys.

The first *Unitarian* school was in 1838; the *Universalist* about the same time; the first *Roman Catholic* in 1828. There are five *Jewish* schools, numbering about one thousand scholars.

The first *Lutheran Sunday-school* was started in Williamsburgh, in 1847. The Moravian Sunday-school was organized in 1854. In 1853 in a small cottage, near where the present chapel of Lee Avenue Congregational now stands, was organized the Lee Avenue Reformed Sunday-school. There were no houses in the vicinity for a mile or more; on either side open fields met the eye. The beginning was feeble, consisting of three teachers and eight scholars. The whole enterprise grew slowly for the first two years, when, in 1858, it numbered 1,350, officers and teachers, Mr. Jeremiah Johnson, Jr., being its Supt. They were the first schools that had class banners. So noted was this school that strangers came to visit it.

St. John's *P. E. Sunday-school* was org. in 1827, in Mr. Kingsley's school-room, Adams st., near Johnson. Judge Morse was Supt., and John T. Moore, Sec'y. Some of the teachers were: Mr. William Hunter, Hon. John W. Hunter, John H. Baker, Miss Hester Strang, Misses Ryerson, Rowley, and Moysers; and some of the scholars, John Folk, John Wiggins, Dr. Watson, Samuel Booth, Stephen Kidder, Howard C. Cady, Mrs. Alfred Emanuel. That year they joined the schools in celebrating the anniversary at Castle Garden. The banner carried on that occasion was a white silk one, having the picture of an open Bible.

In 1828, they moved to the new school-room, corner Johnson and Washington sts. About two hundred scholars were then in attendance. The following persons have been Superintendents: Rev. D. V. M. Johnson, Rev. Henry Spafard, Mr. S. D. C. Van Bokelin, up to the time of their removal from Johnson st. to St. John's place.

The *second* school of St. Ann's was organized August 30, 1830; Mr. Charles Congdon, Supt; Mr. Wm. H. Carter, Sec'y, with twelve teachers. In 1845, Rev. Charles Bancroft was Supt; H. P. Morgan, Sec'y; Henry G. Nichols, Librarian; and Abraham Halsey, Asst. Librarian.

Kings County Sunday-School Union, organized 1829.—In the Long Island *Star* of April 8, 1829, mention is made of a meeting in the Apprentices' Library, held the 6th inst., when it was determined to establish a Sunday-school society for Kings county, auxiliary to the Southern Sunday-School Union of New York. The following gentlemen were elected OFFICERS: Nehemiah Denton, *Pres.*; J. Terhune, N. W. Sanford, *Vice-Prest's*; Rev. E. M. Johnson, *Sec.*; Abraham Vanderveer, *Treas.* Managers: For *Brooklyn*, Rev. Mr. Rouse, Rev. Mr. Carroll, Eliakim Raymond, Adrian Hegeman, Henry White; *Flatbush*, Rev. Mr. Strong, John Lefferts, Dr. Vanderveer; *Flatlands*, Rev. Mr. Crookshank, David Neefus, James Remsen; *Gravesend*, Bernardus C. Lake, John S. Garriton; *Bushwick*, Rev. Mr. Meeker, Peter Wyckoff, James Halsey; *New Lots*, John Williamson, Jno. Vanderveer; *New Utrecht*, Rev. Mr. Beattie and M. Allen; also the gentlemen who are Superintendents of schools, in connection with American Sunday-School Union, are also ex-officers and managers.

In the *Star* of June 20, 1830, notice is given of a meeting of the Kings County Sunday-School Union, at Flatbush,

The church was crowded with the scholars and teachers and friends, banners hung around the church, and a procession of 600 children took place.

June 3, 1830, a public meeting was held in the Sunday-school room of St. Ann's Church, for the purpose of establishing an *African Infant Class Association*. The object was to establish an infant school for African children. P. W. Radeliff was *Pres.*; F. C. Tucker and Robert Snow, *Vice-Prests*; W. H. Van Sinderen, *Sec.*; Charles J. Alding, *Treas.*, and fourteen *Directors*. The first colored school organized was in High st. There are now about ten colored schools.

Sunday-school Statistics for 1883.—There are 279 Sunday-schools in Kings county, containing a total membership of 100,597 officers, teachers, and scholars. These schools are divided as follows: Presbyterian, 30; Reformed, 32; Baptist, 34; Congregational, 28; Methodist, 61; Protestant Episcopal, 47; Reformed Episcopal, 3; Lutheran and Evangelical, 15; Friends, 2; Moravian, 1; Christian, 3; Union Mission, 15; Unitarian, 4; Universalist, 3; Reformed Catholic, 1. The total average attendance of the schools for the full term was 57,762, and the number of conversions or confirmations, 2,676. The moneys contributed during the year by various schools, for benevolent and other purposes, amounted to \$81,589.80, the Methodist giving the largest part or \$17,303.09 of that sum. The fifteen Union Mission Schools gave \$3,417.95 during the same period.

The following are some of the veterans in Sunday-school service in Kings county:

ANDREW A. SMITH.—Born at Berlin, Ct., 1817; came to New York in 1834, and entered Dr. Erskine Mason's Pres. Sunday-school; visited Grand Rapids, Mich., in 1836; no Sunday-school, and stores open on Sundays; established a Sunday-school in store loft, also a Sabbath service, reading-room, etc., and very soon gathered a regular congregation; a church was org. and pastor called; the place grew to be a moral, religious community, now a large city noted for churches, etc.; returned to Brooklyn in 1838; was a teacher in Dr. Spencer's Church and Mission School; while teaching a Bible class was called persistently to take charge of Bethel Mission Sunday-school (now Bethel of Plymouth Church); in this work fifteen years; left Bethel to build up City Park Mission, now in Concord st., where, after a year or two, he broke in health, and was compelled to leave and rest from all Sunday-school work.

He was President of the *Brooklyn Sunday-school Union* some twenty years; also President of the *Hamilton Literary Association*, and aided to organize the *Young Men's Christian Association*; was its first president for three years; also aided in organizing State Sunday-school Convention; was elected Superintendent of Dr. Duryea's Church Sunday-school; employed there some two years, and then in prison-work three or four years, till seized with rheumatic fever contracted there; is now Supt., and active in the Chinese mission-school on DeKalb ave.

AZEL D. MATTHEWS.—Born in Hinsdale, Mass., 1809; when the Sunday-school was first introduced, in 1820, he became a scholar in the Congregational Church. In 1828, came to this city and connected himself with the church and Sunday-school of the First Pres. Church, in Cranberry st. In 1833 removed church and school relations to St. Ann's Prot. Epis. Church, continuing there as teacher and Superintendent until 1872; then removed to St. Peter's Epis. Church, and now is teacher of a young men's Bible class, not having left the Sunday-school since 1820. He has been a manager of the *Brooklyn Sunday-school Union* since its organization; was Vice-President of the *Union* for a number of years; was foremost in the

organization and support of the *State Sunday-school Association*, and County Secretary for a number of years.

CHARLES C. MUDGE.—Born in 1806; in 1827 he entered the Sunday-school as a teacher of one of the younger classes; this school was situated in the rear of the Quaker Meeting-house in Rose st., New York City, his class being composed of three colored persons—father, son, and grandson—all learning their letters; about two years later he entered the Sunday-school of Dr. Romeyn's Cedar St. Pres. Church, where he continued as scholar, Ass't Librarian and teacher until 1830, when he took a class in a mission school in Duane st., near Church. In 1841 he entered the Prince Street Mission Sunday-school, Brooklyn, connected with the Rev. Dr. Spencer's Second Pres. Church; this was the first mission-school started in Brooklyn, and was originated by Mr. John Morris; he was Superintendent from 1842 until the school developed into the Central Pres. Church (1847), now the Tabernacle, and continued as its Superintendent until 1856; shortly after this he started a mission-school at 317 Atlantic st., and now known as the Pacific Street Chapel, under the care of Dr. Van Dyke's Church; resigned in 1863, on account of ill health.

In the fall of 1866 he entered a mission-school connected with Dr. Cuyler's Church, now the Memorial Presbyterian; he continued as Superintendent about two years after the church was organized; was one of the managers of the *Sunday-school Union* almost uninterruptedly since its organization; early in its history he was Recording Secretary, and at a later period for many years its Treasurer; he died in 1883.

JOHN R. MORRIS.—Born in New York City, 1823; entered the Sunday-school of the First Pres. Church, Brooklyn, in 1828; took a class in Prince Street Mission 1843; in 1853 was elected Secretary of the *Brooklyn Sunday-school Union*; the management then was by an Executive Committee, consisting of one from each denomination; subsequently the Board was increased to 23 members, and then to 36, and he served as Assistant Secretary; in 1868 was elected one of the Managers, and in 1872 its Recording Secretary; has been County Secretary over eight years; has been gathering statistics for thirty years, and Secretary of the State Convention six years; was a scholar when there were but six Sunday-schools in Brooklyn; was one of the visitors when all Brooklyn was districted out for systematic visitation, twenty-five years ago, when every house was visited to see who attended Sunday-school and who did not; he is still one of the Managers of the *Sunday-school Union*, and its Recording Secretary, and County Secretary under the *State Association of Sunday-school Teachers*.

REV. SAMUEL BAYLISS came to Brooklyn, in 1853, as Pastor of the Warren St. Mission, formerly a Sunday-school which met in Freeman's Hall (cor. of Columbia and Amity sts.). the school became a church, with a membership of over 175. He was always present at the sessions of the school and at the weekly teachers' meetings, and also habitually attended the meetings of the Brooklyn Sunday-school Union. In 1868 or 1870, he became Secretary and Manager of the Association for Improving the Condition of the Poor. His death took place Feb. 12, 1879, in his 68th year. Mr. Bayliss frequently visited the Sunday-schools of the city. His son, Benj. Bayliss, was President of Brooklyn Sunday-school Union, from 1877 to 1883; is still a Manager; has been for 12 years Supt. of the Memorial Presbyterian Sunday-school of Brooklyn. He worked with his father many years as Superintendent of the Warren St. Mission.

JEREMIAH JOHNSON, Jr., born June 27th, 1827, at the Wallabout, Brooklyn; he is the son of Barnet Johnson and the grandson of Gen. Jeremiah Johnson. May 1st, 1853, he org. the Lee Ave. Sunday-school in a small cottage in the vacant lots, cor. Bedford ave. and Hewes st., with three teachers and 8 scholars. During his thirteen years' service as Superintendent, he was absent but four Sundays. He witnessed the growth of the Sunday-school from eight to two thousand scholars, and the erection of the present commodious and substantial buildings, largely through his own efforts and liberality. He was Supt. of the First Pres. Sunday-school, Rahway, N. J., for six years. He was Supt. of the Madison Ave. Ref. Sunday-school for three years, from Dec., 1873, and secured the erection of a fine Sunday-school room on 57th street.

He was elected Supt. of the Brooklyn Tabernacle Sunday-school (Rev. Dr. Talmage's); served two years and then in October, 1882, resigned to become Supt. of the Lee Ave. Sunday-school, then somewhat demoralized, but now numbering 1,500. Mr. Johnson is a man remarkable for activity and energy, which he has a great faculty of infusing into his Sunday-school work.

WILLIAM M. PIERSON.—Born 1808, in Westfield, N. J.; his first recollection of the Sunday-school is the gathering of a class of six on Sunday afternoon, his mother—the teacher—and four brothers and one sister, forming it, the Bible and the Westminster Shorter Catechism the text-books; in 1829 entered the York Street Methodist Sunday-school as a teacher; in 1835 connected himself with the Prince Street Mission; continued here until the Central Pres. Church was organized, Sept. 5, 1847, and in this school (now the Tabernacle) he has continued up to the present time; Superintendent one and one-half years; teacher of Bible class; had charge for four or five years of the Sunday-school of the Protestant Orphan Asylum, in Cumberland st.

HENRY R. PIERCY. Born in 1798; in 1826 entered the Sunday-school Union School, held in district school-house on Concord st.; this school consisted of members of the different evangelical denominations; it soon became too large for the building, and it was deemed advisable to separate and have the schools in their respective churches; he was Superintendent of Sunday-schools thirty-six years; is now teaching in the Union Congregational Church, State st.

SAMUEL L. PARSONS.—Born 1817, in West Springfield, Mass.; entered Sunday-school in 1827 or 1828; removed to Marshall, Mich., in 1837, where he was Secretary of a Sunday-school; for two years he occupied similar positions in Palmyra, Mo.; for two years from 1843 he did the same work in Springfield, Mass.; in 1845 he was for four years Secretary and Superintendent; removed to Brooklyn in 1851; served twenty years as Supt. of Church schools, and five in a mission school; was President of the *Sunday-school Union* from 1867 to 1869. During this period he spent all his Sabbaths in visiting the schools of the *Union*. In 1879 he opened a school for the Chinese in rooms of Young Men's Christian Association, where he gathered a goodly number of Chinamen to study the Bible.

ISRAEL A. BARKER.—Born in New York City 1820; entered the Sunday-school of the Willet Street M. E. Church in 1827; came to Brooklyn in 1842, and joined the Centenary M. E. Sunday-school; was teacher and secretary until 1848, when, with about one hundred others, left the M. E. Church and organized a Congregational Methodist Church, corner Lawrence and Tillary sts., where he served as trustee of the church and secretary of the Sunday-school; went into the Sunday-school and became Superintendent till 1865; was elected one of the Managers of the *Brooklyn Sunday-school Union* in 1863; now belongs to the Park Congregational Church, and teacher of a class of young ladies, and still one of the Managers of the *Sunday-school Union*.

THE old Suydam house, of which a cut is given herewith, is still standing, in good repair, and occupied as a residence by Hon. A. M. Suydam. It is on the corner of Evergreen and Woodbine avenues, and was probably built in the early part of the last century, since it was considered an old house in 1760, when Jacob Suydam bought the farm on which it stood, and he re-shingled and repaired it then. During the Revolutionary War it was used by the British troops as their winter quarters for a time. It is built of stone gathered from the surrounding fields, which are covered with cement. The door is in two sections, an upper and a lower. The windows have the small lights and heavy sash of the olden time. It was erected in the clearing, before any roads were laid out in that part of Bushwick; afterwards the old "Bushwick road," now Evergreen avenue, was put through from the little village beside East River to Flatbush. The old house has been the home of three generations of Suydams. (See biography of A. M. Suydam, page 291.)



OLD SUYDAM HOUSE.

MISSIONARY. BIBLE, TRACT

AND

OTHER ORGANIZATIONS

FOR CHRISTIAN WORK.

THE practical fruits of Christianity are seen in the many charities of the city, and the benevolent organizations which look after the spiritual and temporal welfare of the needy. Brooklyn, "the city of churches," is well supplied with these charitable societies. One of the oldest is

The Brooklyn City Mission and Tract Society, which was organized July 22, 1829, in the Apprentices' Library. It is wholly undenominational, and has steadily pursued its work of ministering to the spiritual, and often to the temporal, wants of the destitute. Up to 1848 the Society maintained its existence only by hard struggles.

From that time new efforts were made by its friends to enlarge its resources, and extend its operations. The following year three missionaries were employed; the number of visitors was increased to 254, and the collections amounted to \$2,134.46. In 1850, four missionaries were employed, with 407 visitors, and \$3,011.48 were received into the treasury. In 1858, the constitution was amended, and the society was named, in accordance with what it had in fact become, "The Brooklyn City Mission and Tract Society." The employment of missionaries, in distinction from the simple circulation of religious tracts, became thenceforth its principal work; and the happy effect of the change upon its resources and operations, and on the interest felt in it by the churches, at once became apparent. It has since gone on with continually increasing prosperity and power. The first number of its journal was issued in January, 1862

The society has had as *Presidents*: Rev. (since Bishop) C. P. McIlvaine, 1829-'32; Rev. I. S. Spencer, D. D., 1832-'8; Rev. B. C. Cutler, D. D., 1838-'45; Jasper Corning, Esq., 1845-'7; Rev. B. C. Cutler, D. D., a second time, 1847-'63; Rev. R. S. Storrs, Jr., D. D., 1863-'74; Wm. W. Wickes, Esq., 1874-'80; Alfred S. Barnes, Esq., 1880-'4. Owing to hard times, from 1871 to 1880, the work was suspended, but resumed in the latter year. Fifteen missionaries are now employed, besides a large number of helpers and visitors.

In 1847 Mr. C. C. MUDGE (see biography, p. 1098), became General Agent and missionary of this society. If the Sunday-school work was his hobby, the tract work was his life-work, to which he devoted himself with unflinching love and faithfulness, winning for himself not only respect and esteem, but the deep affection and love of his visitors and associates.

Soon after his connection with this society, as a natural outgrowth of his work and the Bible work in connection with it, he was appointed Depositary and Secretary of the City Bible Society. In these two societies he served with loyalty

and devotion, till the Master said: "Stand aside and wait awhile." Then followed four years of gentle submission to God's will, when, on the 22d of September, 1888, four days before the completion of his 77th year, the call came and he entered into rest. "And his works do follow him."

The Brooklyn City Bible Society was formed in 1841, as auxiliary to the *Long Island Bible Society*. Its first OFFICERS were: James Ruthven, *President*; Edward Corning, David Stamford, Thomas Kirke, Geo. L. Sampson, Adrian Hegeman, D. H. Arnold, David Coope and J. A. Sperry, *Vice-Presidents*; Rev. M. W. Jacobus, *Cor. Sec.*; Henry C. Bowen, *Rec. Sec.*; Henry Young, *Treas.*; and a board of twenty managers. The first year's receipts were \$469.09; expenditures, \$466.83, and 1,701 bibles and testaments distributed. In 1849, the Society became auxiliary to the American Bible Society; in 1848, 1856 and 1867, the whole city was thoroughly canvassed; and, in 1867, the affairs of the society were committed to the control of an executive committee of twenty. *Presidents*: Geo. L. Sampson, 1842-'3; A. R. Moen, 1844; Daniel Ayres, 1854-'8; Chandler Storr, 1849-'57; Daniel Ayres, 1857-'69; Richard P. Buck, 1860-'9; Rev. N. H. Schenck, D. D., 1870-'2; Rev. W. I. Budington, 1873; Rev. David Inglis, 1874-'77; Rev. Dr. A. S. Hunt, 1878-'84. The present *Vice-Presidents* are: Sidney Sanderson and John Barnier; *Cor. Sec.*, Rev. Henry J. Van Dyke, D. D.; *Treas.*, E. B. Wood. Mr. Chas. C. Mudge was *Rec. Sec.* from 1864 till his death.

The Brooklyn Woman's Bible Society, auxiliary to the above, was founded in 1850; also a *North Brooklyn Bible Society* was established in 1845.

Brooklyn Young Men's Christian Association, designed to improve the spiritual, intellectual and social condition of young men, to bring them under Christian influence, and to stimulate them to Christian effort, found inception at a convention of some three hundred young men connected with the several evangelical denominations in this city, in June, 1853. It was organized September 15, 1853, with two hundred and seven members; a certificate of incorporation was filed, and a suite of rooms rented in the Washington Building, corner of Court and Joralemon sts., the regular monthly and other public meetings being held in the lecture-rooms of the Pilgrim Congregational Church, and the Henry St. Presbyterian Church. Here a library and reading-room was established and opened, free to all young men, irrespective of membership in the association; while a Literary Society, course of free popular lectures by eminent speakers, monthly meetings for social reunions, stated conference and prayer-

meetings, educational classes, etc., lent their aid to further the objects of the association. In 1854, the association interested itself largely and practically in the work of tract distribution and of mission-school enterprises, of which there were, at that time, twenty in operation in this city. In April, 1859, the Association removed to the Brooklyn Institute building, and remained until their removal, in August, 1865, to the building on the corner of Fulton ave. and Gallatin place. After that time, the work of the Association, in all its departments, received a wonderful impetus, and its labors were attended with a commensurate amount of good to the community.

In August, 1872, the Association removed to the opposite corner of Fulton and Gallatin place, which was fitted up with a large gymnasium, a lecture-room seating 500, a library of 6,600 volumes, and a reading-room containing two hundred current journals and magazines, with cheerful parlors, reception and class rooms.

Of the great work that has been accomplished by the Young Men's Christian Associations in this country, the Brooklyn society has done its full share. It now provides a course of lectures, literary entertainments, instruction in French, German, penmanship, book-keeping, phonography, elocution, vocal music, and other subjects.

In 1869, a charter was obtained, framed with a view to the erection of a large building for the uses of the Association, on the plan of the Cooper Institute in New York.

The bequest of the late Frederick Marquand, Esq., gave to the Association \$200,000 for a new building, on condition that the further sum of \$150,000 should be raised by the members as an endowment for the Association. The condition is so nearly met that plans have been adopted for a new building, to be erected during 1884, on Bond st., near Fulton, with an entrance on the latter street. It will be of brick, four stories and basement, 100 by 125 feet, with a 25 feet wide extension to Fulton, conveniently arranged and especially adapted to the uses of the Association.

Its *Presidents* have been: Andrew A. Smith, 1853-'56; James McGee, 1856-'57; George A. Bell, 1857-'58; John M. Doubleday, 1858-'59; Henry H. Lloyd, M. D., 1859-'60; Robert S. Bussing, 1860-'61; James M. Ives, 1861-'62; O. Vincent Coffin, 1862-'63; O. Vincent Coffin, Charles A. Righter, 1863-'64; William Edsall, 1864-'68; Wm. W. Wickes, 1868-'69; Joseph T. Duryea, D. D., 1869-'70; D. G. Eaton, 1870-'73; William Edsall, 1873-'74; D. H. Cochran and Tasker H. Marvin, 1874-'76; D. D. McWilliams, 1876-'77; John P. Adams, 1877-'78; B. H. Dillingham, 1878-'79; D. D. McWilliams, William Taylor, 1879-'80; R. Fulton Cutting, 1880-'82; Edwin Packard, 1882-'84.

OFFICERS, 1884: *Pres.*, Edwin Packard; *Vice-Presidents*, Henry Dalley, Jr., F. H. Stuart, M. D.; *Treas.*, Daniel W. McWilliams; *Ass't Treas.*, Henry G. Fay; *Rec. Sec.*, F. A. Parsons; *Gen. Sec.*, Thos. J. Wilkie; *Ass't Sec.*, Wallace McMullen; *Librarian*, J. Harry Gould.

BOARD OF DIRECTORS: Silas M. Giddings, Alanson Trask, A. A. Raven, Henry G. Fay, E. W. Hawley, Wm. Peck Smith, Edwin Packard, Alonzo Alford, A. J. Newton, J. H. Righter, M. H. Dorman, David A. Boody, F. A. Parsons, Willoughby Powell, Jas. R. Cowing, F. E. Bassett, Edw. A. Lovell, Noah Tebbetts, D. W. McWilliams, John J. Vail, F. H. Stuart, M. D., A. Augustus Low, Henry Dalley, Jr., Oliver G. Gardner, W. P. Gill, R. E. Beers, Chas. L. Bonnell, M. D., Geo. F. Peabody, F. B. Schenck.

BOARD OF TRUSTEES: Alanson Trask, A. S. Barnes, John T. Martin, John A. Tucker, George I. Seney, Thomas S. Moore.

The East Brooklyn Young Men's Christian Association, Library and Free Reading Room, held its first meeting,

October 9, 1866, at the residence of Dr. Alexander Hutchins. Its first rooms were at 675 Myrtle avenue, whence in May, 1868, it removed to No. 693. The first number of the *East Brooklyn Gazette* (monthly) was issued by the Association in October, 1867. *Presidents*: 1866, Alex. Hutchins, M. D.; October, 1867, Rev. John W. Leek; January, 1868, C. H. H. Pannell; March, 1868, Alex. Hutchins, M. D.; July, 1868, Rev. D. O. Ferris; June, 1869, Edgar A. Hutchins.

Union for Christian Work was formed in 1866, under the name of the *Brooklyn Liberal Christian Union*, for the purpose of uniting all denominations of Christians, without exception, in the work of mutual improvement and practical beneficence. It first established its head-quarters in the Hamilton Buildings, corner of Court and Joralemon streets, where it opened a free reading-room, with a good library of six hundred volumes, mostly the gifts of friends, and a large variety of religious and secular magazines and papers; also with suitable means for innocent, rational amusement. As the institution grew in favor with the public, it was found necessary to seek for it ampler accommodations. Its head-quarters were accordingly transferred, Feb., 1870, to the new and handsome edifice, known as Baxter's Building, 131 Fulton ave., opposite Elm place, the second, third and fourth stories of which it devoted to the purposes of library and reading-rooms, and apartments for gymnastics and various other kinds of recreations. These quarters were dedicated to the work of the union by public exercises on the evening of February 14, 1870, when the organization assumed its present name and adopted a new constitution.

In the spring of 1870, the Union rented and fitted up the "Smith Mansion," on Smith st., near Fulton; a library and reading-room were provided, also separate rooms for games, conversation and correspondence. On the second floor are the rooms for boys' evening school and girls' sewing school. An employment bureau, industrial and relief departments have been successfully conducted, and various courses of lectures given from time to time. The Union is entirely unsectarian and undenominational, inviting all to enter its membership, and at an annual fee so low as to be within the means of the poor. Consequently, its rooms are largely frequented by young and old, while its general operations have become much extended. The first *President* was Isaac H. Frothingham; his successors have been: Robert Foster, Charles P. Gerrish, Ripley Ropes, Josiah B. Blossom, and Robert Foster; the *OFFICERS* for 1883-'84 are: Robert Foster, *Pres.*; Joseph R. Blossom, Alex. Forman, *Vice-Presidents*; Wm. C. Gardner, *Sec.*; Isaac H. Cary, Jr., *Treas.*; Wm. A. Butler, *Supt.*

The German Evangelical Aid Society.—A number of Christian German ladies organized September 21st, 1877, a Ladies' Mission Society, to alleviate the misery of destitute Germans in the city. In their work they found many persons who were too old and feeble to work, friendless, and without means in a strange land. These ladies determined to found a Christian Home for the aged, helpless, worthy German Protestants of both sexes. They issued an appeal for contributions, which met with a hearty response. Soon a meeting of the German Evangelical Pastors of Brooklyn was held to further the object. An organization was perfected and incorporated in April, 1877, as the German Evangelical Aid Society of Brooklyn. Fourteen lots, at the corner of Bushwick ave. and Fairfax st., were purchased for \$45,000, on which suitable buildings are in course of construction. Meanwhile, the house, No. 79 Himrod st., was rented, and is occupied by 15 inmates. The society is governed by a council of Pastors of German churches and a Board of Managers, consisting of ladies.

ELI ROBBINS.

ELI ROBBINS.—Among the men who have helped to make Brooklyn respected as a residential city of merchant princes, a high rank is due to the memory of Eli Robbins, the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Robbins came of a stock in which some of the best qualities of the New England character existed in their happiest combination. Towards the close of the last century Puritanism in New England had laid aside much of its sternness and intolerance, and had commenced to reconcile itself with the milder charities of life; retaining, however, amidst all classes of the population, as much patriarchal simplicity of manners as probably ever existed in a modern civilized community. The Robbins homestead was situated in West Cambridge, now Arlington, Massachusetts, on the road rendered historic by the celebrated ride of Paul Revere. The patriotism of the family is indicated by the fact that the name of Robbins is found four times on the roll of Captain Parker's company of "embattled farmers," who faced the British at the famous Concord fight. After the Revolution and the restoration of social order, the qualities above mentioned speedily adapted themselves to their new environment, especially in the vicinity of Harvard College. The original Colonial custom of providing variety for the table, by a neighborly interchange of agricultural commodities, called "barter," gave place to a more systematic method of distributing produce, and public markets were substituted for the primitive pork-barrel and private poultry-bin.

Nathan Robbins, the father of the present generation of that name, was among the earliest to engage in the regular market business, by exchanging meat for other merchandise, such as shoes, snuff, cigars, chocolate, and Continental money. In accordance with the domestic regulations of those days, his home was enlivened by the successive advent of nine children, the youngest of whom was Eli, who was born September 22, 1821. He was not a strong child, but being healthy and self-reliant, he soon mastered the rudiments of such knowledge as was convenient to his circumstances, and began his business career at an early age, by providing a horse and wagon for himself, and purchasing poultry of the neighboring farmers, which he dressed with his own hands and carried to Boston for customers. Meanwhile, his brothers had established themselves in Faneuil Hall market, and were building up a profitable trade in the same kind of produce.

About the year 1836, Simeon Boyden, who kept the Tremont House in Boston, and had a high appreciation of these industrious young men, became proprietor of the Astor House, then the principal hotel of New York

city. He made overtures to Nathan, the eldest, by remarking on the dearth of first-class poultry in Fulton market, and suggesting that there was a fine opening for some New England man, who could attend to business and keep out of bad company. This was exactly what the Robbins boys knew how to do; and Amos, the next older than Eli, at once departed for the metropolis. Three years later, in 1839, Eli followed his brother to Fulton market, at first as an employee; but in 1841 they entered into partnership, under the firm name of "A. & E. Robbins," which has since become familiar to all frequenters of the streets of New York. It was a small beginning—two country boys, aged 18 and 21, with a capital of only 236 dollars each. But they had an advantage in the superior style in which they dressed their poultry, and they were not ashamed to work. Add to this their determination not to speculate nor run into debt, and the result might easily have been predicted. They soon distanced all competitors, and for more than forty years have stood at the acknowledged head of that line of business in the United States, thus affording a notable instance of conspicuous success, attained solely by honorable enterprise and strict integrity.

On the 13th of May, 1845, Mr. Robbins married Miss Maria C. Farmer, of his native town, a young lady with whom he had been acquainted from childhood, and whose subsequent devotedness, as wife and mother, amply justified the prophetic foregleams of his youthful affection. Her love, like a jewel, hung for eight and thirty years about his neck, yet never lost its lustre. Possessed of a modest dignity, which created an atmosphere of sweet content, and artless as a child, she sought her own delight in making all around her bright and happy. The abundant means which her husband furnished enabled her also to gratify every hospitable impulse and refined taste. Their first home in Brooklyn was on Washington street, where two dear children came to work their mission of love; Warren, born September 21st, 1846, and Clinton, December 27th, 1848. The birth of these children was a joy which could only be adequately measured by the terrible grief that followed their early departure. Clinton died April 26th, 1864, and Warren November 12th, 1869.

Mr. Robbins had already become a rich man, and saw in his offspring an adequate shrine whereon to lavish all his paternal love and care. To this end he erected the spacious and elegant mansion on the corner of Smith and Livingston streets, which, although deprived of its expected chief attraction, has remained the charming residence of Mr. and Mrs. Robbins, as



Eli R. Hines



James B. Brown

well as a welcome resort for a host of relatives and choice acquaintances.

Eli Robbins was, by nature and early training, inclined to economy and careful in his investments. Yet he was not indifferent to any worthy cause. His benefactions to private families and individuals were so secret and unostentatious, that none but those who were the recipients of it can compute the sums which he annually bestowed among them. In religion, he was a Universalist. On removing to Brooklyn, while yet a young man, he became a member of the First Universalist Society, and remained ever after loyal to that form of Christian faith. This furnishes the key to his whole moral character. He never sought for novelty, nor shrank from the dictates of duty. He had the two things which make men strong—an intelligent conscience and the quiet courage to obey it. True courage is not noisy. It does not find its expression in defiant manners or vapory speech; but it does consist in a quiet determination to do right, because it is right, and in traveling in a straight though unpopular pathway.

With such a conscience and with such a courage, Eli Robbins entered upon the career which lay before him and followed it successfully to the end. The end came

while he was yet far from being an old man. He died on the morning of June 21st, 1883, in the 62d year of his age, leaving, as the result of his life, a character for business integrity, against which no word of suspicion was ever breathed; a fortune approximating two millions of dollars, no portion of which was obtained by questionable means; a wide circle of associates who honored and trusted him; and a wife who, having passed with him through every grade of society, is peculiarly qualified to be the almoner of his generous intentions.

His will, which was written ten years before his death, disposes of some three hundred thousand dollars in various bequests, among which are legacies to the Church of our Father, of this city, the Brooklyn Orphan Asylum, the Blind Asylum of New York, the Unitarian and Universalist Churches of Arlington, Mass., and his native town, to which his body was taken for interment.

The Montauk Fire Insurance Co. and the Firemen's Trust Insurance Co., of both of which he was a trustee, together with the religious society with which he was long and intimately connected, passed appropriate resolutions of regret, and all who knew him were sincere mourners.

AMOS ROBBINS.

AMOS ROBBINS, who is mentioned in the foregoing sketch of the life of his younger brother, Eli Robbins, was born in West Cambridge (now Arlington), Massachusetts, December 28th, 1817, and received a limited education in the public schools of the time and locality.

At the age of fourteen, he came a poultry-buyer and dresser for his brother, Nathan, who had then been for some time established in Faneuil Hall Market, in Boston; and who, still living at the age of eighty, has been in business sixty years, and is at this time president of the Faneuil Hall Bank, besides being connected with other important interests in Boston.

At the age of sixteen, Amos Robbins removed to Boston, and was employed in his brother's business there until 1836, when, as has been stated in the foregoing article, he went to New York to prepare and furnish to the tables of the Astor House such poultry as was desired by Mr. Simeon Boyden, who, at that time, assumed the management of that since famous hotel.

Three years later, when Eli Robbins entered the employ of Amos, the latter had laid the foundation of the subsequent immense business of the firm of A. & E. Robbins, reference to whose almost unexampled career has been made above. At the death of Eli Robbins, in June, 1883, he was succeeded in the firm by his nephew, Milton Robbins, son of Mr. Amos Robbins, and the style of the firm was changed to A. & M. Robbins.

Mr. Robbins was married, at the age of twenty, to Miss Adelia Martling, of Tarrytown, N. Y., who has borne him two sons, and two daughters who were reared and married, but who died in early womanhood. Mr. Robbins, in his declining years, is in the enjoyment of well-earned wealth, and such has been his character from boyhood that he is held in equally high regard in business circles and among his intimate friends, and is esteemed alike as an intelligent and influential citizen and as a friendly and whole-souled Christian gentleman.

FREDERICK LOESER.

FREDERICK LOESER.—In the year 1853, Mr. Loeser, impelled like many other young men by the desire of getting a start in the world, resolved to leave the beaten track and seek for better fortune in America. His previous life had been but a repetition of an oft-told tale. Born in the town of Mergentheim, in the southern part of Germany, the eldest son of a poor silversmith, he found himself at an early age under the necessity of earning his own livelihood. When only a lad he lost his mother, and was then obliged to leave school, much against his inclination, for his desire was to become a physician. He entered as an apprentice into the store of a fringe-maker in the town of Würzburg, and lived three years in his master's family, but his position there was unenviable; hard tasks and short fare were the rule, though of chidings and blows there was no lack, so those days were a better schooling in patience and suffering than in the loom and shuttle. His apprenticeship over, he started on his wanderings in search of employment, with staff and knapsack and some ten florins saved from his scanty earnings. This was the course necessary for every young artisan to pursue in those days; ere he could be counted among the "masters" of any trade he must have spent three years in wandering from place to place, becoming familiar with the methods of trade in different countries. To meet the requirements of these "journeymen," a sort of guild or trades-union existed throughout the cities of the continent, which provided the young fellow with a position, helped him in distress or sickness, and were friends and home to him wherever he might be.

Mr. Loeser's first trip was by way of Munich, through the Tyrol and northern Italy to Verona. The whole of the journey had to be performed on foot, for the young man's means hardly sufficed to buy his daily bread. Wages were small, and the war with Austria caused all German-speaking persons to be looked on with disfavor, so the young man turned northward through Lombardy and Styria to Vienna, in 1850. After a year and a half spent here and two years in Zurich and Berne, he returned to his old home. He had now reached the age when all able-bodied young men were compelled to enter the army, but as he could ill afford to call on his father's treasury for five years, and be no better off at the end of that time, he resolved to leave for America. Sailing from Havre, November 1st, 1853, he arrived in New York after a short passage, with a capital of two and a half dollars and a silver watch. As nothing was then known of fringe-making in the city, he resolved to go west and find other employment. In Morganfield, Ky., he found some distant relatives, and there, after trading in furs

for a year, he earned enough to open a small country store at Smith's Mills, Henderson county, Ky. His prospects brightened, though after a time both he and his clerk were taken ill with chills and fever. Fortunately their days of sickness alternated, so that one or the other could be in the store every day. In 1855, he sold out and went to Louisville for a couple of years, and then to New York city, where he obtained a position with S. M. Peyser, the leading trimming and worsted store in the city.

In 1860, he married, and the same year went into business with Moritz Dinkelspiel upon a capital of \$1,200, opening a store at No. 277 Fulton street, Brooklyn, with a small stock of worsteds, embroideries and trimmings. Matters progressed well until the rebellion broke out, and injured business for a time. In 1863, Mr. J. W. Jones entered the firm, and a branch store was opened at No. 737 Broadway, New York. In 1866, Mr. Loeser sold his interest in the New York business, and bought out his partners in the Brooklyn enterprise. In addition he started a button factory on Fulton street, Brooklyn, which was very successful, but which other business cares compelled him to dispose of after a few years. In 1870, the store was removed to its present site, Mr. Louis Liebmann was received as partner, and the stock of dry goods was largely increased. In 1872, his brother, Mr. Hermann Liebman joined the firm, and in 1876, Mr. Gustav Loeser was admitted as a member. The public of Brooklyn has always been appreciative of their enterprise, Mr. Loeser says, and ready to respond to the efforts of the firm to keep the trade at home. Through its liberal patronage, they are enabled to give employment to nearly seven hundred men and women, while their establishment ranks as one of the leading retail houses in the city.

It is mainly due to Mr. Frederick Loeser's energy that the business has been developed to so large an extent. His close watch of the demands of trade, his thorough system introduced into all departments, and his careful attention to details, have enabled him to succeed where so many have failed. His features indicate the possession of a strong, positive character, though not haughty or self-willed; his courteous bearing marks the gentleman, while his social qualities make him highly esteemed among a large circle of friends and acquaintances.

Notwithstanding the demands of business, Mr. Loeser finds time to gratify his literary taste; his residence contains a well-selected library; he is conversant with current events, alive to the questions of the day, thorough-going and honorable, and secure in the confidence and esteem of the community.



Frederick Loessly

THE PROGRESS OF THE DRAMA, OPERA, MUSIC AND ART IN BROOKLYN.

BY

Gabriel Harrison

THE PROLOGUE.—There are few cities in any part of the civilized world where the Drama had a longer or a harder struggle to obtain a foothold than in the city of Brooklyn. To impute this to the want of taste on the part of its inhabitants, would be incorrect. The fact of Brooklyn being so adjacent to the great metropolis was really the cause. For many years after Brooklyn was looked upon as a city of considerable magnitude, its inhabitants favored New York for almost everything, whether it belonged to commerce or amusements. The habit once formed, it still continued long after Brooklyn was acknowledged a great city in many respects. Even at the present day, there is a prejudice so strong in favor of everything in New York that it is detrimental, not only to those who cater for the amusement-seeking portion of the public, but to many in all other branches of business. With a population of over six hundred thousand, and ranking in numbers as the third city in the Union—there are but three places of amusement that can be looked upon as respectable in architectural proportions, or class of amusements furnished for the people; these are the *Brooklyn Academy of Music*, *Park Theatre*, and *Brooklyn Theatre*, the first named being only occasionally used for either the opera or the drama. The Park and Brooklyn theatres are invariably closed during the summer months, and yet thousands of Brooklynites crowd the ferry-boats to attend places of amusement in New York. There is really more cause for this at the present period than twenty years ago. The great improvements in conveyance from the several ferries in New York to the up-town theatres, requiring but fifteen minutes by elevated railway, and the great variety and superior manner in which pieces are placed upon the metropolitan stage, both in actors and artistic details, must be admitted as great inducements. Many argue that Brooklyn would not support what might be termed a first-class theatre—like Wallack's—with a picked company of artists, and months of preparation

for the production of a single play. This is not so; for these very people who go to New York are the most intelligent and respectable class of amusement-seekers, and visit Wallack's, the Union Square, and the Fifth Avenue theatres for the reason that whatever they go there to see, is sure to be well done in every particular.

The Drama can only be built up to its highest condition by a *local growth*, and when the managers give proper attention to all the finer necessities of the stage, together with a first-class company.

Yet, with all the drawbacks and obstacles to a more elevated condition of the stage in Brooklyn, it has a dramatic history of great interest, arising from the fact that nearly all of the great stars who have adorned the stage of the metropolis, have appeared in this city. But it makes no difference what the drama has been in Brooklyn: its future must be of necessity far greater in many respects. The growth of the two cities is so rapid that they are becoming farther apart every year, and the localities of the theatres must advance with their boundaries. This will cause the Brooklyn people to seek their amusements at home in spite of rapid transit; and the people will require and demand more than one theatre managed on the principles of Wallack's or the Union Square.

DORAN, in his *History of the British Stage*, and DUNLAP, in his *History of the American Theatre*, have gone back as far as they could go, in the relation of the smallest details in connection with their subject. If we may be allowed the same privilege, we will begin the history of the Drama in Brooklyn as far back as 1776.

“The Curtain Up.”—After Washington had made his masterly retreat to New York, leaving Burgoyne, Clinton and Howe, in disappointment, to wonder at the magic change of scene made by the ever-watchful American commander in the national drama which they had expected to suddenly conclude; the British army, from Bedford and Flatbush down to the water's edge,

where now stands the City of Brooklyn, had a chance for a long rest on Long Island. With this rest came the necessity for amusements of some kind for the officers and men of the invading foe. Often they resorted to the drama, and rigged up a stage of some kind, even painted their own scenery, formed an orchestra out of a regimental band, and performed some of the lighter dramatic productions. At this period, Brooklyn became famous as the camp of the British army, and soon followed all sorts of amusements at a stone building situated on the north side of the "old road" (Fulton street), near the corner of Front street. This building had been known for thirty years or more as "Corporation House," from the fact that it belonged to the Corporation of the City of New York. The building was about seventy by sixty feet, and two stories high, containing a large hall on the second floor, with a tavern and ferry-rooms on the ground floor. As soon as the British got possession of Brooklyn, the *Corporation House* changed hands and name, and was known, as long as the British remained in Brooklyn, as "*The King's Head*." It was now fitted up in the most complete manner for the attraction of the officers and men. At *The King's Head* all sorts of games were given, from bull-baiting to lotteries. The King's birthdays were celebrated by illuminations, and hundreds of people came from New York to see the different shows, and to partake of first-class "fish dinners." In this building, no doubt, took place

The First Performance in Brooklyn.—Among the pieces performed was an original farce supposed to have been written by General John Burgoyne, who was one of the commanders of the British forces on Long Island. This same Burgoyne, after he had returned to England, became a dramatic writer of considerable reputation. He was the author of the "Maid of the Oaks," "Lord of the Manor," the fine farce of "Bon Ton," and the excellent comedy of "The Heiress," which, at the time of its production in London, stood almost as high as "The School for Scandal."

The following title of the farce alluded to is from the printed copy, published by J. Rivington, New York, 1776:

THE BATTLE OF BROOKLYN,

A Farce in Two Acts.

As it was performed on Long Island, on Tuesday, 27th day of August, 1776, by the representatives of

THE TYRANTS OF AMERICA,
Assembled in Philadelphia.

Published by J. RIVINGTON, N. Y.

On the second page of the book is the following list of characters:

Dramatis Personæ.

MEN.

Washington,	} Rebel Chiefs.
Putnam,	
Sullivan,	
Stirling,	

Slasher, a Shoemaker of New York.

Clark, a Retailer of Rum in Connecticut, } Colonels.

Remsen, a Farmer of New Town, Long Island, }

Ebenezer Snuffle, a New England Parson, Chaplain to General Putnam.

Joe King, Servant to Stirling.

Noah, Servant to Sullivan.

WOMEN.

Lady Gales,

Betty, her Servant.

OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS.

SCENE.—Partly within the Rebel lines at Brooklyn, and partly at Gowanus.

The piece is not badly written. Its dramatic action is good, and full of fun. It represents the American cause in the most ludicrous light; and, at the end, makes a somewhat eloquent appeal to all Americans in rebellion against His Majesty. It does not appear as to who performed the characters, and, if performed at all, it must have been in the large hall at the "King's Head." An original copy of this scarce and remarkable dramatic production may be found in the Library of Congress. A reprint of it is in the Library of the Long Island Historical Society of Brooklyn.

For many years after the conclusion of the Revolution, the "King's Head" was known as the "BROOKLYN HALL."

1810.—The next dramatic performance in Brooklyn that we are able to record with any certainty, took place May 5th, 1810, at *Green's Military Garden*, which was situated where the County Court House now stands. The entertainment was given by a "company of gentlemen" from the City of New York. The following is the bill of performance:

"THE WAGS OF WINDSOR."

Caleb Quotem.....Mr. Biven
Captain Beaugard.....Mr. Haswell
with the song of "Go to the Devil, and shake yourself." After which a scene from

"THE REAL SOLDIER."

Captain Cringer.....Mr. McCready
Nipperkin.....Mr. Biven
Lenox.....Mr. Haswell
Major Tactic.....By a young gentleman

The whole to conclude with a patriotic song, written and sung by Mr. Haswell, and a "Recitation upon the Relics of the unfortunate Americans who perished during the War, written and spoken by Mr. Haswell."

1814.—August 4th, Mr. Robinson* and Mrs. Entwistle gave an entertainment at Military Garden, which they termed "Dramatic Olio," consisting of songs and recitations.

The Mrs. ENTWISTLE above named was the celebrated Mrs. Mason, who made her first appearance at the Park Theatre, New York, in 1809.

* Mr. ROBINSON was an old member of the Park Theatre Company, New York, and was highly esteemed as a gentleman and an actor. He was a member of the Richmond Theatre, Virginia, at the time it was burned in 1811, and by his presence of mind and noble daring he was the means of saving a large number of lives. He died in New York, Nov. 10th, 1812, at forty-eight years of age.

1820.—Nothing further is discoverable of a dramatic nature in Brooklyn till 1820, when two prominent members of the profession gave a performance at "Morrison's Hotel" in accordance with the following programme :

Positively for one night only,

AT MORRISON'S HOTEL,

The ladies and gentlemen of Brooklyn and its vicinity are respectfully informed that

MESSRS. KILNER* AND SPILLER, †

(of the New York Theatre,)

at the suggestion of their friends in the village, intend doing themselves the honor to present them on

Friday evening, January 14th, 1820,

(—with a novel entertainment entitled—)

"THE ACTOR'S WAYS AND MEANS."

For particulars see small bills. Doors open at 6 o'clock, and the performance to commence at half-past 6. Admittance one dollar. Tickets to be had of Captain Young, J. K. Badell, and at the office of the *Long Island Star*.

Mr. John H. Morrison kept a tavern and boarding-house at the corner of Columbia and Cranberry streets.

1823.—The *Star* of June the 5th stated that Mr. Duflon, proprietor of the well-known "Military Garden," was fitting up his place as a summer theatre, where music, recitations and theatrical pieces would be performed. The garden opened on the 14th of June, with a concert; nothing was said as to stage or dramatic pieces. The Garden is advertised as a "delightful resort, about three-quarters of a mile from Fulton Ferry." It was situated on the spot of ground now occupied by the County Court House and other public buildings. At that time it took up the whole of the block bounded by Joralemon, Boerum, Court and Livingston streets. The entrance to the garden was where the County Court House now stands. It consisted of a long frame building, three stories high, entirely void of any ornamentation, through the centre of which was a broad hallway to the garden. The writer used to visit this beautiful resort, when quite young, with his New York chums, among whom was the well-known James T. Brady.

1825.—December 15th, Mr. Hewlett, the "colored tragedian," ‡ informed the "Ladies and Gentlemen

* MR. THOMAS KILNER was born in England; made his first appearance on the American stage at the old Park Theatre, New York, in 1815, where he was a favorite actor in such parts as "hearty old men." He became manager of the Federal Street Theatre, Boston, Mass., and also was acting and stage manager for Barrere, who first put up the "Chatham Theatre," New York, in 1824. He retired from the stage in 1831, and lived on his farm in Ohio for many years, where he died.

† MR. SPILLER was born in England, and made his debut at the "Haymarket Theatre," London; first appeared in New York, April 26th, 1811, at the Park Theatre, as *Frederick* in "Lovers' Vows;" died in New York in 1827. Mr. Spiller was a man of fine literary abilities. He was an actor most at home in eccentric characters.

‡ HEWLETT was a mulatto. His histrionic education was caught up by being an attendant to the celebrated Cooper and Cook when traveling through the country on their starring trips. His imitations of all of the great performers were recognized as correct, and evincing great discrimination and dramatic genius. He was born at Rockaway, Long Island, and died somewhere in Europe.

of the village that he would give an intertainment at the Military Garden, consisting of Scenes from Plays, in imitation of the celebrated Cooper, Kean, Kemble, and Matthews; interspersed with songs from favorite operas." He styled himself "Shakespeare's Proud Representative."

1826.—This year was made somewhat memorable by the fact that Mr. Roberts* and other actors from the Chatham Theatre, New York, appeared with stage and scenery at Mrs. Chester's Hall and Exchange Coffee House. The performance took place on March 2d. The pieces were Matthew's "Mail-Coach Adventure," and "Sylvester Daggerwood;" *Sylvester*, Mr. Roberts; *Fustian*, Mr. Turnbull; *John*, Mr. Wray. Tickets 50 cents, to be had at the bar. Open at half-past six, commence at seven o'clock.

The most complete dramatic performance up to this time, in Brooklyn, took place on the 10th of March. The following is a faithful copy of the printed play-bill:

BROOKLYN THEATRE.

At Mrs. Chester's Hall.

The Chatham Theatre Company of Comedians beg leave to inform the ladies and gentlemen of Brooklyn and vicinity that they will open a Theatre in the above Hall,

FRIDAY, MARCH 10, 1826,

With Stage, New Scenery, Decorations, &c., &c., &c.

The evening's entertainment will commence with an admired Tragedy, called

"DOUGLAS."

Young Norval (Douglas)..... Miss Riddle.
As performed by her at the Chatham Theatre, New York.

Glenavan..... Mr. Scott
Lord Randolph..... Mr. Walstein
Old Norval..... Mr. Herbert
Officer..... Mr. Elting
Trembling Coward..... Mr. Jones
Lady Randolph..... Mrs. Entwistle
Anna..... Mrs. La Combe

After which, a comic song by Mr. ROBERTS, called the "Smoking Club, or Puff! Puff!"

A Song, by..... Mrs. La Combe
A Comic Song, by..... Mr. Wray

The above to conclude with the laughable Farce, in Two Acts, called

"THE REVIEW,"

Or the Wags of Windsor.

Captain Beaugard..... Mr. Walstein
Looney McTwalter..... Mr. Andrews
As performed by him at Chatham Theatre, New York.
John Lump..... Mr. Herbert
Dobbs..... Mr. Wray
Deputy Bull..... Mr. Turnbull

* MR. ROBERTS made a great reputation in New York by his excellent performance of *Bob Logic* in the comedy of "Tom and Jersey." He made his first appearance in America, at the old Circus in New York, on the east side of Broadway, between Grand and Howard streets, in 1823. He was so attractive at one time as a comedian, that the manager of the Bowery Theatre, New York, paid one thousand dollars, the penalty attached to his articles of agreement with the Chatham Garden Theatre, to secure his services in 1826. He was born in Scotland in 1798, and died in Philadelphia in 1833.

HISTORY OF KINGS COUNTY.

Caleb Quotem..... Mr. Roberts
(As performed by him at the Chatham Theatre, with the songs of "The Life, Birth, and Parentage of Caleb Quotem," and the "Nightingale Club.")

Lucy..... Miss Riddle
Grace Gaylove..... Miss La Combe

Tickets fifty cents, to be had at the bar. Children half price. Doors open at 6, and performance to commence at 7 o'clock. A band of musicians from the Chatham Theatre will perform. No postponement on any account. Places may be secured from 2 until 6 o'clock on the day of the performance.

The old Brooklyn *Star*, a weekly paper, spoke of the hall having been fitted up with stage, scenery, &c., &c, and said the part of Lady Randolph was sustained with great ability by Mrs. Entwistle, and that Miss Riddle, as young Norval, was indeed interesting, and gave promise of great excellence in the future. Mr. Roberts was highly extolled as Caleb Quotem, and the whole performance spoken of as a great success.

On Monday evening, March 13th, the house was filled to overflowing. "The Soldier's Daughter" was performed with great applause. Mrs. Entwistle* was the lively widow, and Mr. Scott, as "Frank Hartall," sustained his reputation as a fine actor, while Roberts took the house by storm in his comic songs. "The Spoiled Child" was the after piece, with Miss Riddle,† as "Miss Pickle." On Tuesday evening, March 14th, "The Stranger" and "Lover's Quarrels" made up the bill. Thursday, March 16th, the tragedy of "Jane Shore" and "Animal Magnetism" were performed, with Mr. Scott‡ as "Lord Hastings," Walstein§ as "Gloucester," Wray as "Radcliff," Elting as "Catesby," Turnbull as "Lord Derby," Herbert as "Dumont," Andrews as "Belmour," Cadwell as "Officer," Mrs. Entwistle as "Jane Shore," and Mrs Walstein|| as "Alicia."

March 18th, the same names filled up the cast of "John Bull," and a favorite farce. At the bottom of the bills it was advertised that *the horse boats* would be in readiness at the Catherine Ferry, from 8 to 12 o'clock, to convey parties back to New York.

* We regret that we have not the space to speak of Mrs. ENTWISTLE in proportion to her great merits. She made her first appearance in America at the Park Theatre, 23d St October, 1809, as "Mrs. Beverly" in the tragedy of "The Tempest." She was at that time Mrs. Mason, and was the leading favorite in comedy and tragedy for many years. Her polished and elegant deportment in her performances of women of fashion was extremely fascinating. There was nothing forced, nothing studied, nothing which the most fastidious taste would wish altered, nothing of the common-place artifice called stage trick, none of that daubed over-doing which, like caricature in painting, raises the coarse merriment at the expense of the natural propriety and truth, but was of the refined, polite, yet natural and pungent quality of humor which casts a mild sunshine over the heart, filling it with pure enjoyment. She was born in England, and died in New Orleans, La., 1835.

† Miss Riddle made her debut in the Walnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, in 1803. After playing many seasons in New York, Boston, and other cities, as a great favorite, she retired from the stage for several years, but returned to it at Laura Keane's Theatre, in 1856, as Mrs. Smith. Her last engagement was at Howard's Theatre, Boston, where she died in 1861. She was a lady of eminent and spotless character.

‡ Mr. Scott was a very large man, and was known among the playgoers as "Fatty Scott." He was a fine actor, as the writer can testify, as he has often seen him on the stage of the old Chatham Theatre, where Scott made his appearance on the 10th of May, 1825. He often performed the part of

Thus we have the record of the first dramatic performance in the City of Brooklyn, with stage, scenery and decorations in full, and for a consecutive number of nights with success.

Mrs. Chester's coffee-house was situated on Front street, east side, and was known at the time as 28 and 30 Front street. The coffee-house consisted of two frame buildings, made into one, with a large room on the second floor, which was appropriated for balls and public meetings and the same as was used on the occasion of the dramatic performances above mentioned.

1828.—The Amphitheatre.—The next event of importance in the dramatic history of Brooklyn was the erection of an Amphitheatre, on leased ground in Fulton street, east side, between Nassau and Concord streets. The ground was broken for this building on the 22d of May, 1828. Its front was of brick, while the theatre itself was mostly of frame. It was erected by Charles W. Sandford, lawyer, of New York City, and for many years Major-General of the First Division of the New York State Militia. At the time he erected the Amphitheatre he was the manager and owner of the Lafayette Theatre and the Mount Pitt Circus, New York. His object in the erection of the Brooklyn theatre was to find use at times for a portion of his over-full company. This was the first building ever erected in Brooklyn for theatrical purposes. The wife of Mr. Sandford was an actress of superior ability, and a vocalist of remarkable skill and sweetness of voice. Her representation of the part of *Clari* in Payne's opera of "The Maid of Milan" was a splendid performance, and was repeated many times to crowded houses in the City of New York.

The above Amphitheatre was first opened to the public on the evening of July 17th, 1828, with great feats of horsemanship. Among the company were the celebrated Richie, De Forest, Whittaker and Master Alexander; boxes 50 cents, pit 25 cents; open at 7, commence at 8 o'clock. The Brooklyn *Star* remarks that the new theatre "was a plain building, suited to convenience rather than show. The drop curtain was beautiful and the scenery very fine. The ring for the horsemanship was directly in front of the orchestra, while the seats for the occupants of the pit were under the boxes." On the evening above mentioned, the melodrama of the "Broken Sword" was performed. "It was well done, and attracted the silent and orderly attention of the audience." The performances were

"Fitz James," to H. Wallack's "Roderick Dhu," in the drama of "The Lady of the Lake." Scott was born in Philadelphia, and died in New York in 1849. He was not related to the celebrated J. R. Scott.

§ Mr. WALSTEIN was born in New York, made his first appearance at the Chatham Garden Theatre in 1825. He was a good actor and had a fine personal appearance for the stage. He died in Philadelphia in 1866.

|| Mrs. WALSTEIN was the sister of the celebrated Mrs. Barry. She made her debut, at the Old Park Theatre, New York, April 17th, 1816, in the character of the "Nurse," in "Romeo and Juliet." She became so large a person that she was unfitted for the stage. She retired from the profession January the 8th, 1830, and died in New York, April 1st, 1856.

given two or three times a week, and for a while did rather well, through the attendance of country people of the Island coming in to see the circus. On August 14th, Mr. Richie took a benefit. This was the last night of the season. September 5th, the place re-opened as the *Brooklyn Theatre*. The ring was removed; the company was excellent. The following pieces were performed, commencing with the musical drama of "*The Poor Soldier*," and the following cast:

Patrick (with songs), Mr. Gainer; *Darby* (with two songs), Mr. Roberts; *Dermont* (with a song), Mr. Blakely; *Captain Fitzroy*, Mr. Neilson; *Father Luke*, Mr. Quin; *Bagatelle*, Mr. Walstein; *Boy*, Miss Fisher; *Norah* (with songs), Mrs. Sandford; *Cathleen*, Mrs. Fisher; after which the laughable farce of the "SLEEP WALKER": *Somino*, Mr. Roberts (in which character will be given imitations of Messrs. Kean, Macready, Hilson, Simpson and Cooper); *Sir Patrick Maguire*, Mr. De Camp; *Scilly*, Mr. Blakely; *Squire Rattlepate*, Mr. Woodhull; * *Mrs. De C.*, Mrs. Walstein; *Ellen*, Mrs. Fisher.

The Miss FISHER, mentioned in the above cast became the well-known favorite, Miss ALEXINA FISHER,

* JACOB WOODHULL, whose real name was Hull, was at one time one of the most noted and remarkable men connected with the drama in New York. He made his first appearance upon the public stage at the old Park Theatre, in 1816, in the character of *Jaffier*, in "*Venice Preserved*," made a success, and soon became a valuable addition to the Park company. He was an educated and lively-hearted gentleman, and of versatile talents, always ready to do a favor, and made every one his friend whom he met. One of the best critics of New York remarked "that no one man on the stage could possibly fill Mr. Woodhull's place as a versatile actor, and that while he was one of the most useful men to a manager, still he was the most ill-used actor that ever trod the boards of a theatre. His good nature was imposed upon, as he would consent to perform any part that would accommodate the management. He played the blood-thirsty villain, misers and young spendthrifts, graybeards and lovers, walking gentlemen, soldiers, sailors, Irishmen, Scotchmen, Dutchmen, Jews, Gentiles, Turks, Indian savages, the heroes of dramas, and all with perfect satisfaction to his audience. Week after week, month after month, and year after year, he went through his performances of all these various characters, with more propriety and rationality than many would-be stars." Mr. Woodhull possessed a remarkable memory, an assertion which one anecdote told of him will serve to illustrate. "One evening, after the performance, while standing in a saloon with some gentlemen, enjoying a social intercourse, one of the party inquired of Mr. Woodhull, "How is it possible to commit to memory so many parts in so short a time?" Woodhull replied it gave him no trouble whatever; that he had frequently committed a character by once reading it. This the gentleman doubted so emphatically that Mr. Woodhull immediately offered to wager a champagne supper for the party there and then on the spot, that after reading a column of advertisements from any newspaper only once over he could repeat the whole letter-perfect. The wager was accepted, and Mr. Woodhull was the winner." On another occasion, one of the actors failing to appear at night to perform the character of *Ludovico*, in *Shields'* tragedy of "Evadne," he, on arriving at the theatre, was requested to take the delinquent's place. He consented to do so if the management would keep the curtain down while he had time to read over the words of the first act, and so on, between each act, that he might have a chance for study. This, with the little time he had between the scenes in which *Ludovico* does not appear, was all the time he had to commit this difficult blank verse part. And yet it is stated that he not only performed the part without a single prompting, but to the applause of the audience and the astonishment of all the company around him. It was for Mr. Woodhull's benefit at the Park Theatre, New York, in 1826, that Edwin Forrest made his first appearance before a New York audience. He performed the part of *Othello*, and carried the house by storm. He was at that time a stock actor at Albany, N. Y., and was allowed this opportunity to do his friend Woodhull a service. The occasion made Forrest, as it was not long after he was prevailed on to play a star engagement at the Bowery Theatre, where he made a great success, and soon had his pay raised from forty dollars a week to two hundred dollars a night. Mr. Forrest himself told the writer these facts, and spoke of Woodhull in high praise. Mr. Woodhull left the Park company in 1832, and went with Mr. Barns as stage manager of the Richmond Hills Theatre, N. Y., but the cholera, whose first terrible visitation occurred in that year, caused his death on the 31st of August, when he was only forty years of age. He was born in Greenwich street, New York City, 1792.

and turned the heads and hearts of all the men who saw her. They became wild in admiration of her beauty, fine acting in comedy, and sweetness of voice in singing.

It appears that a company from New York advertised a performance to take place at the Amphitheatre on the night of Sept. 23d; money was taken in at the doors, and the audience, after waiting for nearly an hour for the curtain to go up, discovered that neither actors, or treasurer could be found; on which the enraged audience took satisfaction by commencing to pull the building to pieces, and did much injury before the constables could quell the disturbance. The advertisement did not mention who were the managers. The press and people of Brooklyn looked upon it as a shameful swindle. This had the effect of keeping all managers away from Brooklyn, and nothing occurred in the dramatic line for a number of years. The Amphitheatre was numbered among the things of the past, and so ended the first attempt to give the drama a local habitation in Brooklyn.

1840.—Colonnade Garden.—A new place of amusement made its appearance in Brooklyn under this name, and was located on Brooklyn Heights, on Columbia street, opposite to Pineapple street, on August 6th. The vaudeville of "*The Lady and the Devil*" was presented, with Mr. Graham and Mr. Charles in the cast. "*The Rendezvous*" was the after-piece. The stage and scenery of this place was of temporary construction. Several performances were given by good actors, but the dramatic part of the garden soon came to a final exit.

1842.—June 29th, Mr. WALCOTT* made an attempt to introduce the drama at the Colonnade, and appeared as "*Hector Timid*," in the "*Dead Shot*." Mr. Collins, the Irish comedian, also appeared on the same little stage.

1844.—Some actors from New York fitted up the long room at City Hotel, Fulton street, with some scenery, and performed the drama of the "*Drunkard*;" the enterprise was a failure. The drama in Brooklyn now became perfectly dead, until

1848.—When, in November, Mr. GEORGE WALDO HILL, a personal friend of the writer, made an attempt to establish the drama in Brooklyn. He became the lessee of the large frame building that stood in the grounds of "*Military Garden*," Duflon's old place, and known at the time as the "*City Hotel*." The beauty of the old garden had been destroyed for many years

*Mr. WALCOTT was a great favorite at Mitchell's Olympic Theatre in New York; was for several years a member of Mr. Wallack's Company. His performance of "*Lavator*," in Planché's comic drama of that name, was a master performance. He was the author of "*Hiawatha*, or the Ardent Spirits," and "*Laughing Water*," "*Washington*," "*Giovanni in Gotham*," "*David Copperfield*," "*Richard the Third to Kill*," "*The Customs of the Country*," and "*Snips Snaps*," all excellent burlesques. He was born in London, England, 1816, and died in Philadelphia, May 13, 1868.

past by the encroachment of buildings on the adjacent streets, which had left only the centre part, containing a few bushes and the building alluded to. Mr. John Tremble, the celebrated theatre architect, transformed this building (known as the Assembly Rooms) into a beautiful little theatre, with a parquette and a balcony circle, with seats for six hundred people. Mr. Hill was under the impression he could make the place pay under the form of a "Dramatic Association." There were a few unprofitable performances given, when he closed the place for a few weeks and re-opened it as a theatre, on the 19th of December, with a small stock company of but little merit. This second attempt soon became a failure, and the place remained closed until

1849.—When, June 11th, it was opened with a good company. The pieces were the "Youthful Queen," Count De Odenstein, by Mr. Bass. On the 12th, "Charles the II," Bass as Captain Copp. On the 16th, "The Dead Shot" and "Wandering Minstrel," with Bass in the leading characters. On the 18th, Mr. Walcott, of "Mitchell's Olympic Theatre," New York, appeared as "Jeremiah Clip" in "The Widow's Victim." Friday, the 22d, Miss Fanny Wallack appeared as "Pauline," in the "Lady of Lyons," with John Dyott as "Claude," and Bass as "Col. Dumas;" this was a splendid cast. Saturday, 28th, "Naval Engagements." On the 26th, "The Married Rake" and "Brooklyn in Slices," with T. B. Johnston in the casts. As a summer season experiment, it was a failure. September 29th the place was opened again, with Barney Williams as "O'Rafferty," in "Born to Good Luck," and the after-piece of the "Secret," with the celebrated GEORGE HOLLAND as "Thomas." This was the gentleman whom a professed Christian minister refused to do funeral service over, because he was an actor, and whose name became prominently associated with "The Little Church Around the Corner." On the 24th of September, J. R. Scott* made his first appearance before a Brooklyn audience. He performed the character of "Michael" in the drama of the "Adopted Child." There were not over a dozen performances given, and the place was closed as an utter failure.

In November, 1849, the writer was induced to play six nights. The engagement was accepted with the understanding that they should be made subscription nights and giving two performances a week. The plan was adopted, and made to pay. The piece se-

*J. R. Scott was an actor of splendid ability. In such characters as "Rob Roy," and "William," in "Black Eyed Susan," he was unsurpassed. He had a splendid stage appearance, and one of the finest shaped heads that ever sat upon an actor's shoulders. His voice was full and flexible, and he always gave evidence of close study in the characters he performed. He was born in Philadelphia, and died there March 22d, 1856. Fanny Wallack, Dyott, and Bass were all prominent members of the New York theatres, whose detracting biographies must be sought for elsewhere, as our limited space will not allow us to do them justice here.

lected for the opening night was the tragedy of "EVADNE":

Ludovico, Gabriel Harrison; *Colonna*, Mr. McDonald; *King of Naples*, Mr. Connor; *Vicentio*, Mr. De Forest; *Spalatro*, Mr. Rogers; *Evadne*, Miss Mason; *Olivia*, Miss Norton.

On the second night, "Damon and Pythias," with McDonald as "Damon," and Harrison as "Pythias." Third night, "Rolla," Mr. Harrison; "Pizzaro," Mr. McDonald. Fourth night, "The Wife," with Mr. Harrison as "Julian St. Pierre." Fifth night, Harrison as "William Tell." Sixth night, as "Carwin."

1850.—The Brooklyn Museum.—Messrs. Chanfrau* and Burke (according to their advertisement) "caused to be erected" a large brick building on the northwest corner of Fulton and Orange streets, at a cost of ten thousand dollars, which they called the "Brooklyn Museum," containing a collection of pictures, stuffed beasts and birds. On the top floor was a room fitted up with a stage and scenery, styled a "lecture room," for the representation of "chaste and moral dramas. This "lecture room" was nothing less than a pretty little theatre. The Museum opened its doors for the first time on Monday evening, July 1st, 1850, with the following company and pieces:—"THE GAMBLER'S FATE."

Mr. Derance, Mr. C. Burke; *Augustus*, Mr. D. P. Bowers; *Amelia*, Mrs. D. P. Bowers; *Louisa*, Miss Smith. Concluding with the Farce of "THE DUMB BELLE." *Vivian*, Mr. Bowers; *O'Smirk*, Mr. Burke; *Eliza*, Mrs. Bowers. Price of admission, 25 cents.

On the second day of the opening, performances were given on afternoon and evening. The management continued the stock company till July 29th. Mr. Couldock commenced a star engagement as "The Stranger," with Mrs. Bowers as Mrs. Haller. He played for a few nights, when the Museum suddenly closed its doors for the want of support. The edifice was the finest place of amusement that had hitherto been given to the Brooklyn public, and deserved a far better success. The building was owned by Mr. Cammeyer. "Kimberly's Minstrels" reopened the place on the 26th of August, with little or no success.

Chanfrau and Burke made another attempt at the management of the Museum, and re-opened it September 9th, with a splendid stock company. Charles Dibdin Pitt played a star engagement for one week, opening in "Hamlet;" on September 16th, Mr. Charles Kemble Mason appeared as a star. September 23d, on the same night, T. D. Rice gave the people of Brooklyn a taste of his peculiar genius in the character of "Jumbo Jum." On the 30th, Mr. W. H. Reeves, an English singer of fine ability, appeared in scenes from the operas of "Maritana" and the "Love Spell."

*MR. CHANFRAN was born in New York, 1824. He commenced his dramatic life at the bottom of the ladder, and by his talents and industry, soon advanced to higher positions. He made a great hit in the character of "Mose," a local drama written by Mr. Ben Baker, entitled "Tahiti, New York." He performed this character to crowded houses for a while, until at Mitchell's Olympic Theatre, New York. He was a man of versatile talent, and in every way a credit to the profession of his choice.

October 7th, James E. Murdock* made his entree on the Brooklyn stage. He performed "Hamlet," "Claud," "Beverly," and his other best characters. Murdock was followed by John Brougham. On Saturday, November 2d, Miss Mary Taylor, once famous at Mitchell's Olympic Theatre, New York, appeared in the after-piece of "Jenny Lind." She made a hit with her audience. She appeared in "Cinderella" for twelve nights. She proved the only great success that had as yet appeared at the Museum, in spite of the fact of many other superior artists that had gone before her. At the conclusion of her engagement, Chanfrau and Burke wisely gave up the management, with what little cash they had made. November 23d, the names of Lovell and King appear at the head of the bills as managers, with Mary Taylor, continuing her engagement till November 30th. Monday, December 2d, the celebrated elder Booth appeared for the first time in Brooklyn. The piece selected was:

"NEW WAY TO PAY OLD DEBTS."

Sir Giles Overreach, Mr. Booth; Lord Lovell, Mr. Lindon; Allworth, Mr. Lovell; Justice Greedy, Mr. King; Marall, Mr. Kent; Margaret Overreach, Mrs. Lovell.

The newspapers hailed Mr. Booth's appearance in Brooklyn with much favor. The *Star* remarked the next day, "that this child of true genius renewed their old impressions of his former days."

"Tuesday, December 10th."

"THE IRON CHEST."

Sir Edward Mortimer, Mr. Booth; Wilford (his first appearance

* JAMES E. MURDOCK was one of the finest actors America has produced. As a light comedian, in his own day he had not his superior. As a tragedian he was fine, and of the Cooper school. He was a man of marked poetic feeling, and an unusually mature scholar. His love of the dramatic art was a love for its elevation. He was a student of close application, and his representation of characters an intellectual treat. He had a fine figure, a rich sonorous voice, was graceful in action, and with the exception of Edwin Forrest, the finest elocutionist on the American stage. It is an unusual thing to find actors and actresses accomplished elocutionists, for most of them treat this branch of their profession with too much neglect.

Mr. MURDOCK was born in Philadelphia in 1812. He made his first appearance at the Arch Street Theatre, that city, as "Frederick" in "Lovers' Oaths." In 1838 he appeared as "Benedict," and made a fine impression. About 1842, he withdrew from the profession for the purpose of completing college education, and after three years' hard study, he reappeared upon the boards of the Park Theatre, in New York, Tuesday, October 21st, 1845. On this occasion the writer performed the part of the "King" to his "Hamlet." He had a splendid audience, and performed a week's engagement with great success. In 1856 he went to England, and appeared for the first time before a select British audience, September 22d, at the Haymarket, London, as "Young Mirable," in which character he made a fine impression. He performed the part of "Young Rapid," in "Cure for the Heart Ache," for any consecutive nights to crowded houses. In 1857 he returned to the United States, and performed in all the principal theatres throughout the country, making admirers wherever he went. Mr. Murdock was also a patriot, as the following anecdotes will show:

During the rebellion, and while he was playing an engagement at Milwaukee, hearing that his son had joined the Union troops and was on his way to Washington, he immediately gave up his engagement, joined the army, and declared he would not act again till the war was over. His health failing, he was forced to give up the active service of the field, and devoted his four years to the cause by attending to the sick and wounded soldiers in the different hospitals; while doing so, he frequently gave readings for the amusement of the soldiers, and for the benefit of the Sanitary Commission in Washington and other cities. He was appointed Volunteer Aid on the staff of General Rousseau. After the war he reappeared upon the stage, and performed several brilliant engagements. For several years past he has not appeared upon the stage as an actor, but occasionally gives public readings. At this time he still lives, honored and respected in his old age.

on any stage), Master Edwin Booth; *Wenterton, Mr. C. W. Taylor; Lady Helen, Mrs. Lovell.*

It will here be observed that EDWIN BOOTH, the famous tragedian, made his first attempt as an actor upon the Brooklyn stage. Through the indisposition of Mr. Booth, he was prevented from filling out his week's engagement. In fact, the houses were so poor that it was not worth the great actor's exertions to continue. A few more nights of ill-success, and it was found necessary for some of the prominent and liberal-minded citizens, headed by the ever noble-spirited gentleman and editor of the *Star*, Alden J. Spooner, to give the manager, Mr. Lovell, a complimentary benefit.

This took place on December the 20th, and we might say that here the ill-fated Museum closed its public career.

Upon the stage of the Brooklyn Museum, within a few months, appeared the finest dramatic talent of the country, and yet the managers and actors did not meet with a success that might be expected in any country town of five thousand inhabitants; Brooklyn's population at the time was two hundred thousand. The only solution we can give of this singular neglect to support a well-regulated place of amusement is in the supposition that Brooklyn was too convenient to New York, where abounded theatres and opera-houses of more gorgeous proportions, and performances of greater attractions.

1851.—February 7th, some of the principal citizens of Brooklyn and New York gave a complimentary benefit, at Burton's Chambers Street Theatre, New York, to Dr. NORTHALL, of Brooklyn, the dramatic author. They were John C. Vanderbilt, Gen. George P. Morris the poet, Hon. Samuel Johnson, Hon. Edward Copeland, Hon. John Greenwood, Hon. John A. King, Hon. Henry C. Murphy, Arthur James, Alden J. Spooner, and many others. The bill offered for the occasion was Dr. Northall's dramatization of "David Copperfield." The cast of characters comprised the names of William E. Burton, Rufus R. Blake, Lester Wallack, T. B. Johnston, Mrs. Russell, (Mrs. Hoey), Mrs. Hughes, Mrs. Skerret and Miss Hill (afterwards Mrs. W. E. Burton). The after-piece was a burlesque from the pen of Dr. Northall* entitled "Lucy—did—Sham—Amour." Miss Caroline Chapman appeared in her original character of *Lucia*.

* Dr. WILLIAM KNIGHT NORTHALL was the son of William Knight Northall of England; his father came over to Brooklyn in 1830, and finding here a promising field, sent for his son, who had been educated for a surgeon-dentist. The Doctor soon got into an extensive practice, interrupted, however, by sickness and nervousness, which forced him at times to seek relief in opium. He soon began to display his accomplishment as a writer, and was the first editor of the "Brooklyn Daily Advertiser." Subsequently he engaged as dramatist with Mr. Mitchell, manager of the N. Y. Olympic Theatre, and Mr. Burton, of the Chambers Street Theatre, N. Y. He wrote travesties for these managers, all of which met with great success. Many of them embraced Shakespeare's plays. He had also great aptitude for sketching, as his capital portrait of Jacob Patchen, "The last of the leather breeches," now in the rooms of the Long Island Historical Society will attest. Besides editorials and plays in great numbers, he wrote the life of

During the winter and spring of 1851, several other attempts were made to revive the Museum, with J. R. Scott in some of his best parts, and Chanfrau as "Mose," but to no effect.

On December 7th, several members of the profession gave the Fire Department a benefit, on which occasion C. W. Clark, Gabriel Harrison, Mr. Macdonald, Conner, Mrs. J. R. Scott and Miss Mestayer appeared. It was a success, turning in, as it did, over two hundred dollars.

1852.—The Museum now fell into the hands of the amateurs, with an occasional performance by professionals.

1853.—"THE BROOKLYN ATHENÆUM" opened its doors for the first time on May 2d. The building, a very fine structure, stands on the northeast corner of Atlantic and Clinton streets. It contains a fine, large lecture and concert room, with a small stage and drop curtain, but not convenient for dramatic performances.

During the early part of September, 1853, the writer proposed and organized a society, called the *Brooklyn Dramatic Academy*. The object of the association was to educate ladies and gentlemen for the stage, and give private performances twice a month. The Museum was taken for the purpose, and after some renovation they gave their first performance to a crowded and select audience. Among the members were several professional gentlemen, who had partly retired from the stage. The organization had a prosperous existence for several years. The press of Brooklyn spoke of the Society in the highest terms, and on the day after its first performance, one of the Brooklyn papers made the following remarks: "The first dramatic performance of the 'Brooklyn Dramatic Academy' took place last night, and was attended by an overflowing audience. The stage and boxes were beautifully decorated for the occasion. In front of the stage hung a large wreath of flowers, in the center of which were the words, 'The Drama.' The columns on each side of the stage bore the names in gold of the most celebrated American

and European dramatic authors. The scenery and all the stage appointments were the finest ever witnessed in Brooklyn. The opening play was 'William Tell,' with Gabriel Harrison as 'Tell.' The characters were well cast, and the performance excellent throughout. Perhaps the organization will be able to accomplish its main object in trying to create a taste for the drama in Brooklyn."

1854.—About the only thing of any note in the way of the drama that was done in this year, was a benefit, given by the members of the "Dramatic Academy," for the widows and orphans of the firemen who lost their lives at what was called the "Jennings Fire" in New York. The result yielded several hundred dollars.

1855.—The Howards took the old *Brooklyn Museum*, and produced "Uncle Tom's Cabin," with little Cordelia Howard, the original *Eva*, and Mrs. Howard, the original *Topsy*, in the cast. It had a successful twelve nights' run.

After a few weeks' absence, the Howards reappeared at the Museum in "The Lamplighter," with little Cordelia as the attractive feature of the play. The drama in Brooklyn was now dead in almost every particular. In 1856-'57 and '58, there were some few attempts at the drama on the little stage of the Brooklyn Athenæum. The only prominent dramatic feature that occurred there, was on February 2d, 1858, when Mrs. Frances Ann Kemble read to a select but small audience Shakespeare's "Cymbeline." On the 4th of February, she read "Richard III," and on the 6th, "Henry VIII." On the last two nights the audience improved in numbers, and well they might, or Brooklyn be eternally disgraced for the want of sufficient intelligence to appreciate this woman's remarkable genius.

The Brooklyn Academy of Music.—Brooklyn now was growing rapidly, and many of its citizens who did not like going to New York to seek dramatic entertainment, began to talk about the want of a first-class building in Brooklyn, where the opera and the drama could both be performed. The writer, in conjunction with Judge Greenwood, Alden J. Spooner, and a few others interested in the progress of the drama and music in Brooklyn, called a meeting at the old Museum (which had now changed its name to that of *Music Hall*) for the purpose of securing the erection of an Academy of Music.

The idea met with general approval. Several other meetings were called, and finally, on the evening of October 22d, 1858, about fifty of the first citizens of Brooklyn attended a public meeting to consider the necessity of a first-class building for opera and concert purposes. Mr. Whitehouse was called to the chair. Mr. A. A. Low and several other gentlemen made strong speeches in favor of amusements in Brooklyn, and Judge Greenwood offered the following resolution:

(George Frederick Handel Hill) (the Yankee comedian), and lectures on dentistry. He at length accepted an invitation to visit New Orleans, and take a position as one of the editors of the "Delta." He was there a short time when the cholera appeared, and he attempted to return home to Brooklyn, by steamer; when a few days out he, with several others, was seized with the fatal malady, and died. The Doctor was a most excellent companion. His wit was always genial and playful. Miss Julia Northall, so well known for a time as an admirable vocalist, was his sister. He was for several years a member of the Brooklyn Hamilton Literary Association, and some of his piquant papers are noted in its early records. He was a most excellent dramatic critic, and was doubtless the best adapter of humorous pieces at the time the stage had in the country. He was the first Brooklyn man noted as a dramatist, and this (too inadequate) sketch of him, in connection with the progress of the drama in Brooklyn, is eminently proper. He was the author of the following pieces: "David Copperfield," "She's come," "Musical Arrivals," "Macbeth Travestie," "Vigorous Travestie," "Old King Cole," "Magic Arrow," "Taming a Tartar," "Mount Cristey," "Lucy-did-sham-amour," "Here and There," "Jenny Phobia," "Arrival of the King of France," "No a York in Shoes," "Three Gifts," "Two Dukes," "Magic Horse," and several laughable pieces for the negro minstrel stage.

Resolved, That the time has come when the citizens of this rapidly growing city should have a building where they can obtain the benefits to be derived from innocent and instructive amusements. And instead of being obliged, as they now are, to go beyond the bounds of their own city for such purposes, a building should be immediately erected of sufficient capacity to accommodate the largest audience which will likely be drawn together.

Other resolutions provided for a joint stock corporation, with a capital of \$200,000, whereon Mr. A. A. Low, Edward Whitehouse, Luther B. Wyman, S. B. Chittenden, Judge Greenwood, A. M. White, H. E. Pierrepont, E. D. Plympton, J. Carson Brevoort and others were appointed as a committee to make definite plans for the object. On the 19th of March, 1859, the act of corporation was passed, authorizing a capital of \$150,000, with power to increase the sum to \$200,000; the stock to be held in shares of \$50 each, with an inducement offered that each subscriber to the amount of ten shares should have free admission to all entertainments without the right to reserved seats. Among the largest subscribers were A. A. Low, S. B. Chittenden, Thomas Hunt and H. E. Pierrepont. In a few weeks the desired amount was obtained; and on May the 18th, 1859, the following gentlemen were appointed the Building Committee: A. A. Low, S. B. Chittenden, G. F. Thomas, H. E. Pierrepont, Luther B. Wyman, Arthur W. Benson, and E. I. Lowber. Mr. Eidlitz was selected as the *architect*, John French *mason*, I. Reeves *carpenter*, and H. W. Calyo *scenic artist*. The work of excavation commenced on October 6th, 1859. As the building advanced, the stock was increased to \$200,000, which proved to be the full cost of the edifice when completed, allowing it to start *free of debt*, a fact seldom occurring in the erection of an opera-house.

1861.—The Academy of Music was duly inaugurated by a grand concert on Tuesday evening, January 15th, and a ball on Thursday evening, January 17th. On the opening night, Mr. S. B. Chittenden, at that time President of the Board of Directors, delivered an address. The Committee on Entertainments were Luther B. Wyman, S. B. Chittenden, A. Cooke Hull, Judge John Greenwood, W. M. Richards, and J. W. Degrauw.

PROGRAMME

OF THE OPENING ENTERTAINMENTS,

Tuesday evening, Jan. 15, 1861.

Vocal and Instrumental Concert, under the direction of Mr.

Theo. Eisfeld, conductor.

The Committee of Arrangements take pleasure in stating that the services of the following eminent artists have been secured;

Madame ColsonSoprano.

Signor Brignoli.....Tenor.

" Ferri.....Baritone.

" Susini.....Basso.

Signor Muzio, conductor of the vocal part.

Jos. Noll, leader of the full and complete orchestra of the Philharmonic Society.

(2)

PART I.

Overture—"Der Freischütz".....Weber

Quartette de "I Puritani,"—"A te Cara amor Focoso".....

Madame COLSON, BRIGNOLI, FERRI and COLLETTI.

Aria de "Don Giovanni"—"Madamina".....Mozart

Signor COLLETTI.

Belerode, "Vespers Siciliennes".....Verdi

Madame COLSON.

Duetto de "Don Pasquale"—E rimasto impietrato".....

MADAME COLSON, BRIGNOLI, FERRI and COLLETTI.

PART II.

Overture—"Guillaume Tell".....Rossini

Duetto de "Don Giovanni"—"La ci darem la mano".....Mozart

MADAME COLSON and FERRI.

Romanza de "Martha".....Flotou

Signor BRIGNOLI.

Chanson a vere de "Manon L'Escant".....Auber

Madame COLSON.

Romanza de "Ernani".....Verdi

Signor FERRI.

Gran Finale de "Lucia".....Donizetti

MADAME COLSON, BRIGNOLI, FERRI and COLLETTI.

Duetto de "Belissario" "Liberi Siete".....Donizetti

BRIGNOLI and FERRI.

"Schiller March".....Meyerbeer

SECOND ENTERTAINMENT.

Thursday evening, January 17, 1861.

A Grand Promenade and Ball.

Tickets of admission for both evenings, \$5.00.

Reserved seats to the concert without extra charge.

The concert gave perfect satisfaction to the audience. Although the night was disagreeable, yet the house was filled to overflowing. At the close of the first overture the drop curtain, representing the "Temple of Apollo," was slowly let down to the stage, in front of the crimson one, when of a sudden the full force of over a thousand jets of gas was turned on, producing almost an electric effect; illuminating, as it did, the fine effort of the artist, and revealing more definitely the splendid proportions of the house.

The Academy of Music fronts on Montague street, 250 feet long, running parallel with the street, and 92 feet wide. There are seven entrances on Montague street. The main entrance is at the west end, towards Clinton street. The vestibule which leads into the theatre proper is spacious, and decorated in the same style as the interior, which is a sort of cross between the Turkish and Gothic, done in stencil, with the coloring sombre of brown and low key yellows, not wholly appropriate to a building of its nature. There are three entrances from the vestibule to the lobby that forms itself around the auditorium. To the left and right are two stairways, seven feet wide, one leads to the gallery and the other to the dress circle. There are five entrances from the lobby to the parquette, which contains 425 arm chairs.

The balcony around the parquette seats 460, and dress circle about the same number; while the gallery contains room enough to make the seating of the house number 2,300. There are six large proscenium boxes, several private rooms for the directors of the building, and a large assembly room over the vestibule. The stage of this building is its finest feature, and in size is almost equal to Drury Lane or Covent Garden Theatres, London. The width is 90 feet, depth 86 feet. The opening between the proscenium is 55 feet, with a height of over 60 feet, while the accommodations of stage-traps, green-room, and

dressing-rooms are every ample for all purposes connected with drama or opera. The whole building is a solid and fine piece of masonry, and for its object has not its superior in the country; and, whatever may be its faults as to interior coloring, still it reflects the highest credit on all concerned with its inception and completion.

When this building was first opened, it was intended that the drama should not enter within its "sacred walls," but that opera, concerts and balls would fully occupy its stage and floor. This, however, proved to be a great mistake; operas, concerts and balls were not so plentiful, or in sufficient demand to give continuous support to the building. Besides, a large and highly respectable proportion of the public desired the drama, and demanded it. Several of the best managers of New York had made application for the building for a large number of nights, but their applications had been refused, on the ground that the building was not intended for dramatic purposes; while, at the same time, it had every facility in scenery, etc., for opera or dramatic performances. It was, in fact, a first-class theatre. Finally, the people's voice for the drama was so strong and the applications of managers so numerous that the matter forced itself before the Board of Directors, and a committee was appointed, consisting of Judge Greenwood, R. R. Raymond and Mr. Lambert, to decide whether the drama should be admitted into the building. To their honor and enlightenment be it said, they reported favorably, and saved the city of Brooklyn from a lasting stigma that would have disgraced the bigotry of the most stupid Puritan. It was not long before the utterances of the great dramatists resounded amid the pillars and archways of this fine temple. The celebrated Hackett and Edwin Forrest were the first applicants to introduce the drama into the Academy of Music. These gentlemen had been refused, while the Board of Directors allowed a "horse-trainer," by the name of John S. Rarey, to disgrace the building. However, prejudice soon hung her head in shame, and the tragic and the comic muse, as developed by the genius of a Shakespeare and a Sheridan, a Johnson, a Garrick, and a Siddons, were then accorded their proper place within the walls of this splendid edifice, and did more for its maintenance and success than anything else that occurred there.

The first performance after the opening of the building was given by the *Brooklyn Philharmonic Society*, on Saturday evening, Jan. 19th; after this many operas and concerts followed in rapid succession, which will be particularized in our chapter upon the *History of Music in Brooklyn*.

Brooklyn at this time had nearly 400,000 inhabitants and, was still without a permanently open theatre. This is unprecedented in the histories of cities of the same size throughout the civilized world. Yet, from the fact of the opening of the Academy of Music, we shall find the space at our command crowded with a larger number of performances than hitherto; and can

notice only those entertainments which were of a superior character; minor concerts and dramatic performances can find no record here. The beginning of the dramatic history of any city showing its struggles for advancement and recognition, is far more important and interesting than its history after it has obtained a proper basis.

The following is a copy of the bill of the inauguration of the drama in the Academy:

BROOKLYN ACADEMY OF MUSIC.

Lessee.....Henry C. Jarrett

First Dramatic Performance

ever given in this building will take place on
Monday Evening, December 23d, 1861.

When will be presented Shakespeare's great Tragedy of
"HAMLET."

<i>Hamlet</i> , Prince of Denmark.....	Mr. E. L. Davenport
<i>The Ghost of Hamlet's Father</i>	Mr. J. W. Wallack
<i>Polonius</i>	Mr. Mark Smith
<i>Laertes</i>	Mr. J. H. Allen
<i>Horatio</i>	Mr. Henry Langdon
<i>First Gravedigger</i>	Mr. T. Placide
<i>Gertrude</i> , Queen of Denmark.....	Mrs. J. W. Wallack
<i>Ophelia</i>	Mrs. Julia Bennett Barrow
<i>King</i>	Mr. Kingsland
<i>Osrick</i>	Mr. H. G. Clark
<i>Bernardo</i>	Mr. Matthews
<i>Francisco</i>	Mr. Proctor
<i>Actress</i>	Miss Gimber
<i>Rosencrantz</i>	Mr. Ferguson
<i>Guildestein</i>	Mr. Van Deering
<i>First Actor</i>	Mr. Livingston
<i>Marcellus</i>	Mr. Carland
<i>Second Gravedigger</i>	Mr. J. Sefton

Prices of Admission.

Secured seats in Parquette and Balcony.....	\$1.00.
Balcony, Parquette, and Dress Circle.....	50c.
Family Circle.....	25c.

The piece was well placed upon the stage and well performed. Davenport and Wallack were fine in their respective parts. The house was crowded in every part.

The Second Dramatic Performance took place on Tuesday, December 24th, on which occasion Sheridan's great comedy of *The School for Scandal* was performed, with the following cast:

Joseph Surface, Mr. J. W. Wallack; *Charles Surface*, Mr. E. L. Davenport; *Sir Peter Teazel*, Mr. Mark Smith; *Sir Oliver Surface*, Mr. George H. Andrews; *Crabtree*, Mr. Thomas Placide; *Sir Benjamin Backbite*, Mr. J. H. Allen; *Careless*, Mr. Langdon; *Moses*, Mr. J. O. Sefton; *Lady Teazel*, Mrs. J. B. Barrow; *Mrs Candow*, Mrs. Brougham; *Lady Sneerwell*, Miss Irving; *Maria*, Miss Gimber.

THIRD DRAMATIC NIGHT.—Wednesday, December 25th, 1861. Shakespeare's tragedy of "*Othello*," with the following cast: *Othello*, Mr. E. L. Davenport; *Iago*, Mr. J. W. Wallack; *Brabantio*, Mr. Mark Smith; *Cassio*, Mr. J. H. Allen; *Montano*, Mr. H. Langdon; *Emelia*, Mrs. J. W. Wallack; *Desdemona*, Mrs. Julia B. Barrow; *Roderigo*, Mr. J. O. Sefton; *Duke of Venice*, Mr. Kingsland; *Gratiano*, Mr. Ferguson; *Ludouico*, Mr. Van Deering; *Julio*, Mr. Matthews; *Messenger*, Mr. Carland.

The fourth performance was that of *London Assurance*; the fifth that of *Damon and Pythias*, concluding with the comedy of the *Honey-moon*.

These performances were great successes. Nothing further of dramatic importance occurred at the Academy of Music in the first season of its existence.

1862.—Mr. James W. Nixon, manager, presented the celebrated tragedian Mr. *Edwin Forrest*, for eight nights, at the Academy of Music, with new scenery, etc.

Mr. Forrest's first appearance here was on Monday, February 10th, 1862, as *King Lear*, supported by John McCullough as *Edgar*, Miss Athena as *Cordelia*, Mad. Ponisi as *Goneril*, and Mrs. N. R. Forrester as *Regan*. The tragedy was remarkably well placed upon the stage. Mr. J. R. Smith, one of the best scenic artists in America at the time, painted several new scenes for the piece; and, indeed, it was the first time that any effort had been made to place a performance on the Academy stage with sufficient attention to make it worthy of public remark. The house on this occasion was crowded in every part, and the reception which the grand actor received must have been even highly satisfactory to him, who had so often stood before crowded audiences in the largest theatres in the world. On Wednesday, Feb. 12, he played in *Jack Cade*, supported by the same company, and with new and appropriate scenery, by J. R. Smith; on Thursday, February 13, in *Virginius*; on Friday, February 14, in *Richelieu*; on Monday, February 17, as *Damon* in *Damon and Pythias*; on Wednesday, February 19, in *Metamora*, (never before performed in Brooklyn), with new scenery, etc.; on Thursday, February 20 as *Spartacus* in *The Gladiator*; on Friday evening, February 21, he had a benefit, on which occasion he appeared in the tragedy of *Hamlet*. During Mr. Forrest's engagement the price of admission was 50c., reserved seats 50c. extra.

Other combinations soon followed, with such stars as John Gilbert, John E. Owens, Lester Wallack, Miss Bateman, Matilda Heron, Hackett as *Falstaff*, etc., etc. Tuesday, Dec. 23, Mr. Edwin Booth appeared for three nights, as *Richelieu*, *Sir Edward Mortimer*, and *Shylock*.

After these performances followed all the best dramatic combinations and stars. Mr. Lester Wallack frequently brought over his company from New York, and presented the old English comedies with the full strength of his company. Joseph Jefferson performed his great character of *Rip Van Winkle* many times in crowded houses. Miss Charlotte Cushman played *Queen Catherine*, *Meg Merrilies*, and *Lady Macbeth* with great success. Laura Keane frequently brought over her Olympic company.

THE CELEBRATION OF THE 300TH BIRTHDAY OF SHAKESPEARE, 1864.—On April 23d, 1864, a "complementary testimonial" was given to Gabriel Harrison, under the auspices of the members of the *Long Island Historical Society*. The date of 23d of April happening

to be the three hundredth anniversary of Shakespeare's birthday, Mr. Harrison turned the occasion into a celebration of the Bard's birthday, and, in order to make the occasion befitting, produced a series of *tableaux vivants*, illustrating scenes from Shakespeare's principal plays. The groupings contained over one hundred persons in costume. Between the play and the tableaux, Sprague's great ode to Shakespeare was read by Miss Ellen Grey, in the character of *Melpomene*. The evening's entertainment commenced, for the first time in Brooklyn, with Shakespeare's five-act comedy of the *Twelfth Night*, with the following cast: *Viola*, Mrs. Conway; *Malvolio*, Mr. Conway; *Duke Orsino*, Mr. J. Duff; *Sir Toby Belch*, Mr. A. Vincent; *Sir Andrew Aguecheek*, Mr. C. W. Lewis; *Clown*, Mr. H. Hawks; *Antonio*, Mr. T. H. Dow; *Sebastian*, Mr. H. S. Murdock; *Fabian*, Mr. T. Duncan; *Valentine*, Miss Burnett; *Roberto*, Mr. Wilkes; *Friar*, Mr. Perry; *Olivia*, Miss E. King; *Maria*, Miss Mowbray.

1863, like 1861, will stand out in bold relief in the history and progress of the Drama in the City of Brooklyn. Even the inauguration of the Academy of Music had not yet satisfied the people, or given them a temple devoted to the Drama solely, where they could nightly gather for the enjoyment of rational amusement. The performances at the Academy were but occasional, and, frequently, the prices too high to suit all classes. Besides, the place became the resort of the fashionable, who vied with each other in the display of dress, which was the means of shutting out a large number of highly intellectual people, who could not afford the display of silks and velvets, or roll in fine carriages to the Opera, Grand Concerts, or the Drama. The public, however, by the opening of the Academy of Music, had been awakened to the desire for the Drama, and had tasted from the magic goblet of the tragic muse, as presented by the great Forrest, with his magnificent figure, voice, passion and pathos; or Matilda Heron, in her wonderful rendering of *Camille*, with her tender and mysteriously sympathetic depths of human nature, and whose mantle as an artist was fit to adorn the shoulders of a Rachel. Miss Bateman, too, had touched the hearts of young lovers of both sexes by her charming personification of *Juliet*; while *Falstaff*, as rendered by Hackett, cracked the sides of his audience by his unctuously told lies. Indeed, a new spirit was infused in the people for a theatre proper in the city, and not a building devoted to all kinds of entertainments. In 1862 the upper part of the building at the corner of Court and Remson streets was fitted up in the form of a theatre, and opened as

Hooley's Opera House, and was devoted wholly to negro minstrel exhibitions. This place became a success at the start, and acted as another incentive for a theatre. The writer, who was always anxious to have a theatre in Brooklyn, appreciated these facts, at once called on Buckley T. Benton, Esq., who was

finally induced to build a theatre. On the 1st of May, 1863, the foundation for the building was commenced. The writer at once became an applicant, among many others, for the lesseeship, and accomplished his object at a rental of \$6,500 per year.

The Park Theatre Opened.—On Monday evening, September 14th, 1863, the first regularly established Theatre was opened in the City of Brooklyn. The writer named it the "Park Theatre," after the old Park Theatre of New York, for many years the honored temple of the Drama in this country.

The location of the theatre is on Fulton street, directly opposite the City Hall. The front is of Nova Scotia stone, presenting a handsome elevation of 60 feet, with a width of 56 feet. The entrance is in the centre of this building, while the theatre extends 110 feet along Adams street. The auditorium has a parquette and a dress circle, or gallery. The theatre seated 1,200 people. Mr. Gabriel Harrison here introduced, for the first time in any theatre, what he termed "sunken footlights," so that the front edge of the stage was not interrupted by the scalloped tins, which usually prevented a full sight of the actors' feet. This was an innovation that was soon followed by almost every theatre in the country. The ceiling was handsomely frescoed with the representation of the patron-muses; and, instead of the usual brackets and globes of light projecting out from the side walls, perplexing the sight, a large corrugated reflector hung from the ceiling, imparting a mellowness of light that was perfectly agreeable to the sight. The stage was 60 feet broad by 31 feet deep. There were two private boxes, and the whole theatre had a bright and pleasing effect.

The object of the manager was to conduct the theatre on the most refined principles, with a stock company of excellent artists for the performance of light and pleasing comedies, dramas, and musical pieces of every character. The following is the bill for the opening night:

PARK THEATRE.

Fulton Street, opposite City Hall.

LESSEE AND MANAGER.....Gabriel Harrison.
STAGE MANAGER.....Mr. B. A. Baker.
SCENIC ARTIST.....Mr. George Tirrell.

MR. GABRIEL HARRISON

Respectfully informs the public that this New and Elegant Theatre will open for the

REGULAR SEASON

On Monday evening, September 14th, 1863, with a first-class company, consisting of the following ladies and gentlemen:

Miss Henrietta Irving.....From the Western Theatre.
Miss Mary Shaw.....From the Baltimore Theatre.
Miss E. Courten.....From the Boston Theatre.
Miss E. Burnett.....From Niblo's Garden.
Madam Pozzoni.....From the St. Louis Theatre.
Mrs. Tyrell.....From Laura Keane's Theatre.
Miss Curtis, Miss Singleton and Miss Norton.
Mr. George H. Andrews.....From the Old Park Theatre, N. Y.
Mr. Delmon Grace.....From Winter Garden, N. Y.
Mr. George Metkiff.....From Walnut Street, Philadelphia.
Mr. Walter Lennox.....From Laura Keane's, N. Y.
Mr. T. C. Gonilay.....From Niblo's Garden, N. Y.
Mr. George Rea, Mr. S. Florence, Mr. H. Flood, and Mr. B. A. Baker.....Of the Old Olympic, N. Y.

Together with a numerous Corps de Ballet

On this occasion will be presented Buckstone's excellent Comedy, in three acts, entitled

"Married Life."

Mr. Coddle.....Mr. George H. Andrews.
Mrs. Coddle.....Miss H. Irving.
Mr. Dore.....Mr. Walter Lennox.
Mrs. Dore.....Miss Mary Shaw.
Mr. Lionel Lynx.....Mr. Delmon Grace.
Mrs. Lionel Lynx.....Miss E. Courten.
Mr. Younghusband.....Mr. Metkiff.
Mrs. Younghusband.....Miss Burnett.
Mr. Dismal.....Mr. Gourlay.
Mrs. Dismal.....Mrs. Tyrell.

To conclude with the musical farce of
"The Loan of a Lover."

Peter Spylce.....Mr. Walter Lennox.
Captain Amesfort.....Mr. Metkiff.
Suezell.....Mr. Gourlay.
Delve.....Mr. Rea.
Gertrude (with song).....Miss Mary Shaw.
Ernestine.....Miss Burnett.

Orchestra, of 26 performers, under the leadership of John M. Loretz, Jr.

PRICE OF ADMISSION.

Private Boxes.....\$5.00
Orchestra Chairs.....1.00
Parquette......75
Balcony......50
Family Circle......25

No Extra Charge for Reserved Seats.

The theatre was packed from parquette to gallery. The following expression of the success of the opening we take from the *New York Times*:

"The charming little theatre, the first attempt of our sister city in the dramatic line proper, was opened last night to the fullest house we have ever seen. Long before the rise of the curtain, the cheerful placard of 'standing room only' was placed conspicuously at the door, and hundreds were compelled to go away disappointed. We have already given a detailed description of the house, which for neatness and elegance of finish, is a credit to the city and an exception even in the long list of metropolitan theatres. The bill for the first night included 'Married Life' and 'The Loan of a Lover.' The company includes several well-known names, prominent among which are: Mr. G. H. Andrews, "Old Park," favorite, and Miss Mary Shaw, sister to Mrs. Hoey and Mrs. Watkins. It would not be fair to criticise closely the initial performance of an opening night, and yet it affords us pleasure to state that Mr. Harrison's cast, scenery and appointments are by no means inferior even to those which at Wallack's last season we so pleasantly remember. Mr. Tirrell's scenes are worthy of special commendation, ranking far above those of ordinary establishments, and worthy really to be examined as works of art. After the first piece, Mr. Harrison, who was loudly called for, made a neat and telling speech, thanking the audience for their generous patronage and promising to do all in his power to deserve a continuance of public favor. The orchestra, under the direction of Mr. Loretz, Jr., was well balanced, plastic, and practically useful."

The house was well filled night after night to witness such pieces as "The Soldier's Daughter," "Beauty and the Beast," "John of Paris," "Sketches in India," and such light pieces. On Monday night, November 16th, the style of the performance was changed to a heavier class of plays, in which the manager, Gabriel Harrison, appeared as Julien St. Pierre in Sheridan Knowles' tragedy of "The Wife," in which he was supported by Miss Irving as Marianne, with the rest of

the cast filled out to the best ability of the company. It is always an unpleasant task to write in the personal pronoun I, even when used with the greatest modesty, but as the matter is one of history, the writer shall allude to himself as if speaking of another person. On Mr. Harrison's first appearance, the house was crowded in every part, and he met with such a success as an actor that he performed the one character for a whole week. The second week he performed the character of "Claud Melnotte" in "The Lady of Lyons;" third week, "Carwin" in the drama of "Therese;" fourth week, in the drama of "The Impostor." This was the first production of a Brooklyn dramatist on a Brooklyn stage. It was a translation from the French, made by John J. Ryan, one of the editors of the *New York Herald*, and adapted to the stage by Gabriel Harrison. This drama had a run for ten nights, and was withdrawn on account of the illness of Mr. Harrison.

The *New York Herald* remarked that "Mr. Harrison conceived and acted his characters with great power. He has a nervous manner and an excellent voice, which he manages well. Perfectly at ease on the stage, he is also utterly without the affected poses, exits and other traditional nonsense of the profession, and is a valuable addition to our list of actors."

The *New York World* endorsed the above in saying:

"Mr. Gabriel Harrison has a firm appreciation of stage art. He has a capital presence, enunciates finely, and furnishes throughout excellent reading of his text. His actions are animated, easy and natural, and in some scenes he is surpassingly fine. There is a taste and a gentlemanliness in all that he does."

These remarks of the press were more than gratifying to the writer. Success and fortune seemed to be extending their hands, but sunshine can be obscured in the brightest day. Mr. John J. Ryan, of the *Herald*, and several other highly cultured gentlemen, suggested that Mr. Harrison should introduce the English Opera upon the boards of his theatre. The idea seemed a good one, and Mr. Harrison immediately organized an English opera troupe.

1864.—After some three weeks' preparation of new scenery, dresses, &c., &c., at an expense of nearly \$3,000, he announced the engagement of Mad. Compte Borchard, of the Italian opera, as soprano, Mr. William Castle as tenor, Mr. S. C. Campbell, baritone, and Mr. Theodore Thomas as leader of the orchestra. Castle and Campbell were members at the time of a minstrel troupe, and had never before performed in opera. The orchestra had thirty in number, and the chorus thirty-seven picked voices.

Monday evening, January 4th, 1864, was presented Balfe's opera, in four acts, entitled the *Bohemian Girl*, with the following cast, viz: *Artine*, Mad. Compte Bochart; *Gypsie Queen*, Miss Mary Shaw; *Thaddeus* (his first appearance in opera), Mr. W. Castle; *Count Arnheim* (his first appearance in opera), Mr. S. C. Campbell; *Devilshoof*, Mr. Geo. Rea; *Florstein*, Mr. Pike; *Captain of the Guard*, Mr. Florence; Tambourine Dance, Miss Jennie Gourley; *Conductor*, Mr. Theodore Thomas; *Master of Chorus*, Mr. Metzler. New scenery, dresses, &c., &c.

The houses were crowded for a few nights, and although the press of New York and Brooklyn spoke of the performance in the highest terms, still, with the extraordinary expenses of the two companies, the manager found it impossible after a few months' struggle to keep his theatre open any longer. The operas of "Maritani," "The Bohemian Girl," and "Fra Diavolo" had been placed upon the stage in the best possible style to no other effect than the ruin of the manager; and, in the latter part of February, 1864, Mr. Harrison retired from the management of the Park Theatre. The house was then let out to Miss Fanny Herring, who performed for a week; after her Mr. Hackett had the house for a week, and the theatre changed hands till April 2d, when Mr. and Mrs. Conway became the lessees, and opened with the play of *Ingomar*, themselves taking the parts of *Ingomar* and *Parthenia*. They met with some success. Their summer season, as they called it, lasted nineteen nights, when they closed the theatre until the 3d of September, on which occasion they re-opened the *Park Theatre* with the comedy of "School for Scandal" to a full house, with Mr. and Mrs. Conway performing the leading characters. The first season of Mr. Conway's management was a struggle, but by hard work and excellent management (with an occasional introduction of stars) the theatre became a marked success. At the time they took the theatre, the great Rebellion was over, and the people of the North flushed with victory, and an immense amount of money, put into circulation by the paying off of thousands of troops, gave the masses means for enjoyment, and all kinds of places of amusement gathered in rich harvests.

The Brooklyn Theatre.—The Conways extended their ambition, and after several years of brilliant success in the little Park Theatre, they felt that they must have a larger one. Upon their application, Judge McCue, Messrs. Kingsley and Keeney purchased the old St. John's Church property on the southeast corner of Washington and Johnston streets, and at once began the erection of a fine theatre. It had a width of seventy feet on Johnston street and one hundred and twenty-eight feet deep, parallel with Washington street, with the entrance to the auditorium on the extreme south end on Washington street. This entrance was 28 feet wide by 40 feet deep. The face of the building was constructed of Philadelphia brick with brown stone trimmings, with no pretension to architectural beauty. The auditorium was well arranged and the decorations were of the richest description. It was equal in this respect to any of the finest theatres in New York City.

Mr. and Mrs. F. B. Conway were the lessees, and the doors of the *Brooklyn Theatre* were open for the first time on October 2d, 1871, with Lord Lytton's admirable character comedy of *Money*, with the following distribution of characters: *Alfred Evelyn*, Mr. Frank Roche; *Sir John Vesey*, Mr. F. Chippendale; *Mr.*

Graves, Mr. E. Lamb; Sir Fredrick Blount, Mr. M. A. Kennedy;* Captain Dudley Smooth, Mr. R. C. White;* Mr. David Stout, Mr. G. C. Charles;* Lord Rosemore, Mr. C. Loveday;* Old Member, Mr. George Spear;* Sharp, Mr. J. Mackay; Servant, Mr. F. Edwards; Toke, Mr. A. S. Wright; Clara Douglas, Miss Ella Burns;* Lady Franklin, Mrs. Farren;* Georgiana Vesey, Miss Maud Ernest.* Prior to the comedy, an opening address, written by Mr. John Brougham, was delivered by Mr. and Mrs. F. B. Conway, and at the rising of the curtain the national ode of the "Star Spangled Banner" was sung by the entire company.

The house was crowded with a brilliant audience, and the future of the theatre promised prosperity; but the Conways lost during their management, up to 1875, over \$12,000. After the deaths of Mr. and Mrs. Conway, which occurred within one year of each other, in 1874 and 1875, their daughters managed the theatre for a short time, but not successfully.

No two dramatic artists were ever connected with the history of the drama in Brooklyn more deserving of a biographical notice than Mr. and Mrs. Conway.

For years they worked night and day for the advancement of the drama and the pleasure of the people, and we deeply regret that our limited space will not allow us to do them justice in full detail.

FREDERICK BARTLETT CONWAY was born in Clifton, England, February 10, 1819, and was at the time of his death 55 years of age. His father—known in dramatic history as the Elder Conway—was an actor of eminence, one of the proud names that adorn the British stage. Frederick, a lad of unusual promise, was entered at Oxford at an early age, in the expectation that he would adopt the clerical profession. The histrionic instinct of his race was strong within him, however, and would not conform itself to the vocation selected for him. He broke away, and went upon the stage as soon as his majority was attained. With that quick, manly intelligence and artistic impulse which were among the distinguishing features of his subsequent career, his advancement was exceptionally rapid, and at the age of 24 he had become one of the favorite impersonators of "leading juvenile" characters in his native country. He was judged competent to sustain opposite parts to the brightest stars of the theatrical firmament, and the record shows that his private life was one of moderation, modest and manful perseverance, and the closest attention to the study of an art he held in profound reverence. His fame grew steadily, and when, in 1851, he accompanied the eminent comedian, Mr. William Davidge, to America, Mr. Conway found that his good name had preceded him. His welcome in this country was prompt and cordial, and he at once took high rank among the most capable and erudite members of his profession. His first appearance in America was made at the Broadway Theatre, New York, where he performed *Charles Surface* in the "School for Scandal."

About this time Mr. Conway formed the acquaintance of a brilliant young actress just then ascending to fame, Miss Sarah Crocker. The acquaintance, promoted by an enthusiastic devotion to a common art-purpose, speedily developed a tenderer feeling, and the beautiful and talented young artiste soon became Mrs. Conway. It was a brilliant and prosperous alliance of hearts, animated by the generous impulse that leads to renown—devotion to each other and to their art. Mr. Conway was one of the most pains-taking and sympathetic artists that ever supported a star actor. His admirable support of Edwin Forrest for over one hundred nights at the Broadway Theatre, New York, met with the full endorsement of the press. Mr. Forrest

was one of those artists whose keen, good judgment and great heart always raised him above the pettiness of attempting to add to his own lustre by the aid of colorless surroundings. That great actor knew—as every truly great actor always knows—that he shone best when his support was most competent and intelligent; and the writer takes great pleasure in stating, that two years previous to Mr. Conway's death, while taking Thanksgiving dinner with the great tragedian, at his residence in Broad street, Philadelphia, Mr. Forrest remarked "that he never in his life, as a star actor, here or in Europe, met with a more able supporter, a more genial gentleman, or a more thorough dramatic scholar than Mr. Conway," and this was perfectly true. At the time of his first appearance in this country, at the Broadway Theatre, in conjunction with Mr. Davidge, on the 19th of August of that year, when the Broadway Theatre was reopened by Marshall, with Mr. G. Barrett as stage manager, the initial performance was "The School for Scandal"; Mr. Conway playing the part of *Charles Surface*. During the season he essayed the characters of *Hamlet*, *Macbeth*, *Othello*, *Claude Melnotte*, *Captain Absolute*, and *Doricourt*, in all of which he was eminently successful. Tragedy and light comedy were equally congenial to him, and he soon became an established favorite. He also appeared in "The Stranger," with Miss Charlotteushman as *Mrs. Haller*, and in "The Husband of My Heart," as the *Count de Fromsac*. In the intervals of their engagements, Mr. Conway, with his wife, made extended "starring tours," visiting the principal cities of the East, West, and South, and meeting with favorable receptions wherever they played. Admirable as Mr. Conway was as a "star," his greatest reputation was achieved while supporting Edwin Forrest, and though endowed by nature and gifted in a remarkable degree, the secret of Mr. Conway's success rested in his pains-taking conscientiousness; with him whatever was worth doing at all, was worth doing well. His motto may be said to have been, "Whatever thy hand findeth to do, do it with all thy might." His portrayal of the character of *Jacques* was a very fine performance. His *Edgar*, in "Lear," was unapproachable. His *Rolando*, in "The Honeymoon," as a piece of epigrammatic acting, if it might be so termed, was the best that has ever been seen on the American stage, and was only equaled by his representation of *Pythias*, in "Damon and Pythias." A favorite character with him was *Malvolio*, in "The Twelfth Night." In all the attributes which form the gentleman, the actor, and the scholar, Mr. Conway was the peer of the brilliant galaxy with whom he was contemporary. His social qualities endeared him to a large circle of friends and admirers, who all felt alike the loss of Frederick B. Conway.

He died Sept. 7th, 1874, in Manchester, Mass., whither he had gone in quest of health and strength. Mr. Conway had been in ill-health for nearly three years previously. His funeral took place, Thursday, Sept. 10th, from the Church of the "Savior." The Rev. Mr. Nye preached the funeral sermon, and over a thousand people attended the service. He was buried amid the quiet and leafy intervals of Greenwood, and his death was sincerely felt by thousands of citizens. The *Edwin Forrest Club*, of New York, of which he was a member, took appropriate action in regard to the loss which the dramatic profession had sustained in the death of this excellent artist.

Mrs. F. B. Conway, before meeting and marrying Mr. Conway, was known as Miss Sarah G. Crocker. She was born in Litchfield, Conn., and was the daughter of Rev. Mr. Crocker, an Episcopalian minister of that place. At two years of age, the family moved to New York. In this city she imbibed a taste for theatricals, and at the age of fifteen she entered the profession of which a sister had already become a member. It is quite a coincidence that her first appearance upon any stage was made in this city, although not a resident. This appearance was made in the theatre attached to Du Fon's Military Garden, already alluded to. Whether this first appearance was successful,

* First appearance.

and whether she manifested the abilities which have since won her a distinguished place in the American drama, the records say not, and the lady herself was too modest to tell. It is presumed, however, that she was appreciated, for she remained the season out. From thence she went to Baltimore, Maryland, and became a member of the company of which Mr. John E. Owens, the distinguished comedian, was the manager.

Severing her connection with this company, the lady joined Purdy's National Theatre, in Chatam street, New York, then in its glory, in 1850. Playing here one season, she is next found upon the boards of the Broadway Theatre, where she met Mr. Conway, whom she married during the engagement. The next season, that of 1852, she joined J. W. Wallack's company, taking the position of leading lady, made vacant by the defection of Miss Laura Keane. The company at Wallack's at this time was one of the best gathered under his distinguished management. The cast of "Much Ado About Nothing" will give the best idea of the ability of his company, and we here present it: J. W. Wallack, Jr., *Benedick*; Lester Wallack, *Pedro*; Jno. Dyott, *Claudio*; F. Chippendale, *Antonio*; W. R. Blake, *Dogberry*; Chas. Hale, *Verges*; Mrs. F. B. Conway, *Beatrice*; Mrs. Hale, *Hero*.

In this play Mrs. Conway fairly divided the honors of the evening with Mr. Wallack. Here she remained, a great favorite with the critical audiences of this theatre, for one season, and then Mr. William Wheatly, having conceived the idea of building up a Wallack's in Philadelphia, leased the Arch Street Theatre, and engaged Mr. and Mrs. F. B. Conway as members. The company was exceeding strong, and was noted for the ability of the ladies, and Mrs. Conway was the leading lady. The company comprised the names of Mrs. Conway, Mrs. D. P. Bowers, Mrs. John Drew, Miss Caroline Richings, Mrs. Anna Cowell, then known as Miss Cruise, Mr. Conway, Mr. H. Perry, Mr. George Boniface, Mr. E. F. Keach, Mr. John and Frank Drew, and Mr. John E. Owens. The company separated at the conclusion of the season, and the subject of our sketch with her husband joined the fortunes of the Walnut Street Theatre. At the conclusion of this season, Mr. and Mrs. Conway set out upon a starring tour. For ten years they traveled up and down the country, considered by managers among the most remunerative stars then before the public. They added to their fame and fortune, but the romance of traveling soon wears out, and ten years showed them the vanity of wide spread fame. They finally came to Brooklyn, took the management of the Park Theatre, opening on a rainy night to a small house, on April 2d, 1864. The first season was gloomy in its prospects and very unprofitable, but pluck, perseverance, ability, and managerial tact made the Park Theatre a success, and brought them wealth. The funeral of Mrs. Conway took place from the same church as did her husband's. She died April 28th, 1874, forty-two years old. Her remains were deposited in Greenwood, by the side of her husband.

And so, within the little space of one year, these two busy people of the drama, who looked forward to wealth and dramatic triumphs, were put to silence by that inscrutable power as against which we are nothing.

After the daughters gave up the theatre, it was next leased to Mr. Theodore Moss, of Wallack's Theatre, but, Mr. Wallack refusing to lend his name to the enterprise, Mr. Moss forfeited what he had paid, and for a time the theatre went begging until 1875, when Messrs. Shook and Palmer, of the Union Square Theatre, New York, became the lessees, and continued to run it as a branch of their New York establishment, performing all of their most attractive stars and pieces, with but partial success. Under these managers occurred the most frightful calamity that ever took place in the history of the drama.

The Burning of the Brooklyn Theatre, on Tuesday night, December 5th, 1876.

The flames were first seen creeping along one of the flies on the left-hand side of the stage, and in less than two minutes all the drapery was in flames, and forked tongues of the devouring element could be seen creeping along through the canvas of which the roof of the scenic cabin was composed. Such scenes of terror on the part of a panic-stricken audience and of cool perseverance and courage on the part of a few others—the actors on the stage—have rarely, if ever before, been chronicled, either in this or any other city. The curtain had risen on the last act of the drama of "The Two Orphans." Miss Kate Claxton, who was acting the part of *Louise*, the blind girl, lay on her pallet of straw on the left-hand side of the stage, the scene being the boat-house on the river, the home of *La Frochard*. Near stood Mrs. Mary Ann Farren, *La Frochard*. Mr. J. E. Studley, who was acting the part of *Jacques Frochard*, and Mr. H. S. Murdock, *Pierre*, the cripple. Miss Claxton had already heard it whispered behind the scenes that the theatre was on fire, but even though she could see the flames directly over her, with rare presence of mind and courage, she went on with the performance of her part, as did her companions, not one of them betraying by look nor word the agitation felt by all. The flames spread rapidly, however, and when the appalling fact could no longer be kept from the audience—for some of those in the orchestra chairs had already discovered it and were starting up in their seats—the actors, with one accord in beseeching tones, called upon them for "God's sake to disperse quietly." Some person in the audience shouted that the theatre was on fire, and the alarming cry of "Fire! Fire!" was caught up by those in the family circle and the gallery, until it was echoed and re-echoed from pit to dome. Those of the audience who could retain their presence of mind, in response to the advice of the actors, resumed their seats, but it was only for a few seconds, and then began an indiscriminate rush for the doors. The books of the box-office show that there were seated in the theatre over one thousand persons, two hundred and fifty of whom were seated in the parquette and orchestra, three hundred and fifty in the dress circle, and four hundred and five in the upper gallery. Within three minutes after the discovery of the fire, this mass of human beings was clambering over the seats and over each other, in their frantic endeavors to reach the exits. The entrances and corridors to the lower part of the house, which lead out to Washington street, were by no means commodious, but nevertheless the crush in them was small compared with that at the exit from the upper gallery. When the worst became known, the ushers acted nobly and endeavored to quiet the terrified people, their chief, Mr. Thomas Rochford, going down to and opening the door leading out from the auditorium to Flood's alley, in the rear of the theatre. This door afforded a means of escape for many who might otherwise have lost their lives, and in a very short time nearly every person who had been seated in the lower part of the house had reached the street in safety.

This, however, was but the beginning of the end, for black volumes of smoke began to roll from the burning scenery of the stage into the body of the house, almost totally shutting off the light of the gas, and depriving those in the house, for a few moments at least, of air to breathe. The scene at this moment was one which beggars description. The actors had rushed from the stage to save themselves, and having managed to escape the clutches of the flames, met again in the street in their stage costumes and congratulated one another. The unfortunate and terrified people in the dress-circle and gallery were rushing pell-mell toward the one door which gave egress from each, and through which only two or three persons could pass at one time. The house was filled with smoke, and the air was almost stifling. Men shouted and rudely jostled delicate women in their efforts to reach the doors. Strong men shed tears, and women and boys screamed with fright, a large number fainting away and

being trampled under foot by the rushing mass. Thus far the audience had seen very little flame, but the stage entrances and the scene doors having opened, a strong current of air was let into the rear of the building, which drove the flames out from the stage-enclosure, and as they licked up everything in their path, the whole interior of the building was lighted up with the lurid glare. Many of the unfortunate people who had, up till this time, preserved their equilibrium, now broke forth with heart-rending cries for help. A few there were among this mass of terrified and struggling humanity who made noble endeavors to prevent their unknown companions from crushing one another to death, but fell suffocated under the feet of those whose lives they were endeavoring to save. The flames roared and crackled as they rushed upward toward the dome, and the hot, blinding and suffocating smoke poured down mercilessly on the poor unfortunates, whose efforts already showed signs of weakening. All this, it must be remembered, was only the work of a few minutes, and still the devouring flames mounted higher and higher. Three alarms had been rung in quick succession, and the engines could be heard nearing the vicinity. The streets were filled with a throng of excited people, who ran hither and thither, calling aloud the names of dear ones, whose voices could not be heard in answer. Many were hatless and coatless, their garments having been torn from them by the pushing and jostling of the crowd.

The police of the First Precinct, under the command of Sergeants Eason and Cain, were on the ground within three minutes after the breaking out of the fire, and did very effective work in quieting the fears of the populace. These gallant men, divesting themselves of their outer garments, rushed into the burning building and, pushing their way on beyond the main corridor, ascended the stairs leading to the dress circle, and assisted a number to escape. On reaching the top of the staircase, however, the blinding smoke forced them to retreat. They did not give up the gallant fight, however, and returned again, this time ascending the stairs leading to the upper gallery, where they found a mass of people, and were compelled to use their clubs to prevent them from trampling one another to death. Inside, meanwhile, the flames made rapid progress, and had forced their way through the roof, which had become one sheet of seething flame. The cries of the doomed auditors for help could no longer be heard, and the stream of people that had hitherto poured forth from the burning building was rapidly diminishing. An awful hush fell over the multitude, for it was well known that there were still hundreds of people within the burning structure. These victims, in their terrible haste to reach the street, became wedged together in a short turn in the staircase, and thus prevented those from behind from escaping. Frantic in their terror, those in the rear having more room than those ahead of them, jostled and trampled upon one another, and it is thought that very many were killed in this way. The volume of flame which issued from the roof, and shot upward into the air, rapidly increased, and soon the entire upper part of the building was one lurid sheet. In less than twenty minutes after the sounding of the first alarm, the mansard roof fell in with a crash, carrying with it to the cellar both the upper gallery and the dress circle, with their freight of human beings. By this time the entire Fire Department was on the spot, and numerous streams of water were being poured into the burning building and upon the adjoining houses, to which the efforts of the firemen were directed, in the hope that these, at least, might be saved. Before the falling of the roof, some of the inmates endeavored to get through the windows, but so far as known, only one succeeded, and he jumped to the roof of the station-house. Another, who was immediately behind him, only succeeded in catching hold of the sill of the window, when the smoke and flame forced him to relax his hold, and he fell back into the burning cauldron beneath, to share the fate of those who had not succeeded in getting even so slight a chance of safety. Soon

the major portion of the Johnson street or southerly wall fell, crushing beneath it a brick house and covering the street with debris. A few minutes later, the easterly wall fell, and the Brooklyn Theatre was a heap of smouldering ruins. Some of the three hundred unfortunate people who had suffered such a terrible death might even now have been left in a condition to be recognized by their friends, but the gas burnt fiercely, lighting up the scene and sending a cloud of white steam into the air. Hardly an hour had elapsed from the time of the breaking out of the fire before the building was totally demolished, and the flames well under control. Streams of water were kept pouring upon the ruins during the remainder of the night, and it was decided that at daylight the search for the missing ones should commence. Mayor Schroeder, Commissioners Jourdan and Vyhun, were present during the conflagration, directing the movements of their subordinates.

A few minutes after four o'clock in the morning, they reached the box-office and found the first body. It was that of a large woman, and was lying face downward. Even at that hour many of the most experienced firemen were of the opinion no great number of persons had lost their lives. A few hours later, however, when daylight began to break, all doubt had vanished, and the terrible reality was revealed. The smoke and steam were still ascending in dense volumes, but an occasional puff of wind blew aside the clouds, and the horror-stricken firemen saw the bodies of the dead who had fallen through from the gallery piled up in heaps. Chief Engineer Nevins at once assigned a company of firemen to remove the dead. From the front entrance on Washington street, for a distance of about thirty feet, the floor remained unburned, and at this point the work of removing the bodies was commenced, and they were piled in a heap in the entrance-way. Hardly any were recognizable except by their clothing. At this time, the extent of the calamity was not fully known, and the crowd outside could be numbered by hundreds. An hour later, when a large force of undertakers had arrived with wagons, and the bodies began to be removed to the Morgue, the excitement knew no bounds. The police force was doubled, but for a time it seemed as if the excited crowd would break down all barriers and rush bodily into the ruined theatre. The half-burned and broken glass doors were pulled partially together, and a group of sturdy policemen was stationed in the gap, with orders to allow no person to enter. This course enabled the firemen to pursue their dangerous work with a little less peril to themselves.

The floor, with the exception of the portion just inside the entrance, had fallen into the cellar, and it was at this point most of the bodies were found. The second bend in the stairs leading to the top gallery, was immediately over the corridor. When the gallery gave way, it fell into the cellar. In order to get out the bodies, it was found necessary to have a large ladder, the top of which rested at the entrance to the corridor on the ground floor and the end on the smoking ruins. The rungs were hastily covered with boards so as to make a gangway for the passage of the undertakers' men. For hours the firemen worked down in the smoking ruins, amid the still burning beams of the floor and galleries. A stream of water was kept constantly playing into the cellar. As the work progressed and the smoke became less dense, the undertakers' cases were pushed down along the gangway, and the bodies placed in them and decently covered before being taken up. Many men who anxiously strove and even fought to obtain an entrance, turned sick when they had looked once on the ghastly heap of the dead. Passing down into the ruins among the firemen, the sight was completely appalling. One's powers of thought and speech were paralyzed. Even the firemen, used to similar scenes, moved about awe-stricken and silent among the heap of dead, pulling aside the debris where possible with their hands, without resorting to the implement of their craft. In one place the bodies of twenty persons, most of them young and of the male sex, were found closely wedged

together, lying over each other in layers. They were not much burned, but so blackened and bruised as to be beyond recognition. About noon, the body of officer Patrick McKearon, of the Sanitary Squad, was taken from the ruins. He was detailed in the gallery of the theatre, and died in the performance of his duty. But of the four hundred persons in the gallery, not more than one hundred escaped. The stairway was very narrow, and had a tortuous bend just over the entrance to the main corridor. At seven o'clock, December 6th, all the bodies which had fallen through this passageway when the gallery gave way, had not been recovered.

As soon as it became too dark for the men to see what they were about, calcium lights were procured and placed at different points among the ruins, and with their light, no difficulty was experienced in continuing the work. In order to give more light at the entrance, the burner of a street lamp on Washington street, directly opposite, was broken off, and the heavy stream of gas was lighted. It gave out a brilliant flame about eighteen inches high, illuminating the street from one end of the block to the other. The flooring of the lobby of the theatre was the only part of the whole, which had not fallen through, and on the further end of this another calcium light had been placed in such a manner, as to throw its rays down into the space between the side wall and foundation wall of the partition, dividing the lobby and the auditorium, where the greater number of the bodies were found. On the east side of the ruins a third calcium light was placed, its light falling directly upon the anterior portion of the auditorium, where a large number of ladies were also discovered. About a quarter past seven o'clock, the space between the side wall and the foundation wall of the lobby partition above mentioned, was completely cleared, and the labors of the firemen were directed to the debris in the auditorium. The scene, as viewed from the gap in the main wall in Johnson street, was singularly weird. The bright glare of the lime-lights hrew the broken and rugged edges of the walls and arches into strong relief, and the black and grimy figures of the firemen, as they raised the bodies and bent over the coffins, was a scene long to be remembered.

The scenes at the Morgue in the market on Washington street, with thousands of persons viewing the charred remains, and identifying the bodies, were indescribable.

As the bodies were taken from the ruins of the burned theater, they were placed in undertakers' wagons and ambulances and conveyed to the Market House. The first loads of fire-blackened and disfigured bodies were taken to the City Morgue on Wiloughby street about six o'clock, where they were placed in coffin-like boxes, kept for the reception of the hospital dead. There was then no supposition on the part of those who brought the first dreadful load of dead, that there was to be so great a demand upon the accommodations of the Morgue as afterward proved to be the case. But another and another load followed quickly upon the first, until more than eighty bodies had been rewn upon the marble floors. By eight o'clock, every spot of available space had been occupied by the charred and ghastly remains. The Morgue has but one dead-room in which bodies are usually displayed for recognition, but the entire first floor of the building in which the Morgue is situated, was devoted, on this occasion, to the exhibition of its horrible occupants. The crowds that collected by thousands were permitted to enter, after satisfying the officers on duty that they came not from idle curiosity, but for the purpose of identifying, if possible, missing relatives or friends. Many came provided with passes, but some who did not hold them, were allowed to enter, after pleading with tears to be admitted.

Two actors stifled and burned while endeavoring to escape.—At the moment when the fire was first discovered, Mr. Murdock was before the curtain playing with Miss Kate Claxton. As soon as the panic occurred and a general rush was made to escape, Mr. Brooke, the stage manager, saw Messrs. Murdock and Bur-

roughs rush to their respective dressing-rooms, which were on the same side of the stage, immediately in the rear of the upper right-hand box, as viewed from the auditorium, and consequently furthest from the stage-door. The dressing-rooms were arranged in tiers, approached by a narrow stairway, which led up to the painter's bridge which spans the stage. Mr. Murdock's* room was on the second tier, and Mr. Burroughs† on the third. Changing their clothing, their stage-garments being very scanty, and collecting what valuables they could, they made an effort to descend together, but during the time thus occupied the flames had made such headway, that when they made their appearance, the stairway was one sheet of flame. All chance of escape in this direction was now cut off, and the unfortunate men were compelled to beat a hasty retreat. There was still one chance left—they might effect their escape from the other side of the bridge, and thither they hurried; but the hungry flames were doing their work here also, and the young men were now surrounded entirely by fire. Alone on the burning bridge—cut off from all aid—their sufferings must have been intense. Whether they made the frightful leap into the burning mass beneath them, or remained upon the burning bridge until the last, meeting their fate as only men can, will never be known.

* Mr. HENRY S. MURDOCK was engaged in the cast of "The Two Orphans" as *Pierre*, the cripple, and was the sole support of his widowed mother and two sisters. Mr. Murdock was born in Boston, Aug. 5, 1845, and was consequently in the thirty-second year of his age. He received his education in Philadelphia, and made his debut at the Arch Street Theatre in that city, in the winter of 1864. During the season of 1865 he fulfilled an engagement at the Boston Museum, and from there he went to Cincinnati, where he performed at Pike's Opera House until its destruction by fire on March 22, 1866. In this case he narrowly escaped with his life, and lost his entire wardrobe in the fire. He next went to San Francisco, where he played with John McCullough at the California Theatre. He remained there two years, 1867-8. He then performed short engagements at Washington, Baltimore, St. Louis and Pittsburgh. In 1872-3 he played at the Arch Street Theatre, Philadelphia, under the management of Mrs. John Drew, taking the parts of "Fop and Walking Gentleman," and upon one or two occasions played leading parts. The season of 1873-4 he spent in Chicago, and acted at Hooley's Theatre, under the management of Mr. Fred. Williams, of Boston. He resigned his position before the close of the season, to support Miss Clara Morris at the Academy of Music in the same city, then under the management of Mr. C. B. Gardner. During his engagement with Miss Morris he made a decided hit as *Armande*, in the play of "Camille." At the conclusion of his engagement in Chicago he returned to Boston, where he remained one season, after which he commenced his engagement with Messrs. Shook & Palmer, when he played the part of *Sandy Morton*, in the play of "Two Men of Sandy Bar," at the Union Square Theatre, New York City. From there he went to the Brooklyn Theatre, on October 9, 1876. Mr. Murdock, whose real name was Hitchcock, was a nephew of Mr. James E. Murdock, the eminent tragedian, and a brother of Frank Murdock, the author of "David Crockett." He had a brother in New Orleans, also an actor, whose stage name was William Wallace. Mr. Murdock was an accomplished and educated gentleman, and a rising actor. During his engagement in Boston, he played such characters as *Charles Middlewick*, in the play of "Our Boys," and *Harry Spreadbear*, in "Sweethearts." He gave much satisfaction in Brooklyn in his interpretation of *Eustace* in "Conscience," *Charles Surface* in "School for Scandal," and was giving a good rendition of *Pierre*, the cripple, in the "Two Orphans," at the time of the fire. He was a good vocalist, and an amateur artist. He had been suffering from sciatica for some time, and the malady had given him considerable pain, during the six weeks previous to his death, causing him to limp painfully at times. He occupied apartments at 53 Concord street, Brooklyn, where his uncle, Mr. Henry Murdock, resided.

† Mr. CLAUDE BURROUGHS made his first appearance on the stage at the Winter Garden, New York City, in 1865, playing in "Hamlet" with Edwin Booth. At the conclusion of his engagement with Mr. Stuart, who was then managing the Winter Garden, he came to Brooklyn, where he played light comedy parts in the Park Theatre, then under Mrs. Conway's management. Upon the opening of the Union Square Theatre, New York City, by Messrs. Shook & Palmer, Mr. Burroughs was engaged to play light parts. His first appearance at that theatre was as a *Reporter* in "Agnes," the first piece produced in the house, and he had been in the cast of nearly every play produced there. Upon a few occasions, when not playing in New York, he accepted engagements in Brooklyn. He was the *Fop* in "Atherly Court," the *Fop* in "Jane Eyre," *Maxime* in "Ferrol," and a very clever representative of *Talbot Champneys* in "Our Boys." At the time of his death he was playing *Picard*, the valet, in the "Two Orphans." He was but twenty-six years old, and unmarried.

The bodies of the two actors were found together, and it was apparent that they had died at the same time—perhaps when the Johnson street wall of the theatre fell, thereby depriving the stage of its support.

Fortunately all the ladies engaged in the second and previous act had left the theatre as soon as they had performed their parts, and so escaped any danger.

ACTION OF THE PUBLIC AUTHORITIES.—In response to a call from Mayor Schroeder, a special meeting of the Brooklyn Board of Aldermen was held at four o'clock, Wednesday, December 6th, 1876. The Common Council Chamber was filled with citizens, who took a deep interest in the proceedings of the Board. The roll having been called, and considerably more than a quorum of the aldermen having responded to their names, Alderman French, the President of the Board, called for the reading of a special message from Mayor Schroeder. The document was as follows :

“MAYOR'S OFFICE, Dec. 6, 1876.

To the Honorable the Common Council :

GENTLEMEN,—I have called you together to-day to deliberate and take action concerning the terrible calamity which has befallen the people of this city, in the burning of the Brooklyn Theatre last night. It is impossible at this hour to estimate the number of human beings who have perished in the conflagration, though already over one hundred have been exhumed. From such observations as I have been able to make among the ruins, I do not think the relatives and friends of the dead will be able in many cases to identify the bodies of those whose loss, under circumstances of such horror, must be mourned with unequalled grief. For this reason, it seems to me, arrangements, should be made by the public authorities for the burial of the unrecognized dead, in a manner becoming a sympathetic and Christian people. To this end a committee should be at once appointed, and our merchants and tradespeople should close their stores on the day of the funeral, and participate in the obsequies. If, in addition, it should transpire that many homes have been deprived of their support, by the loss of a father, brother, husband, or son, the attention of our churches and charitable institutions and our wealthy citizens should be promptly called to the fact, in order that neither the reality nor apprehension of immediate want may be superadded to an affliction in itself almost insupportable.

Respectfully,

FRÉDERICK A. SCHROEDER, Mayor.”

At the conclusion of the reading of the Mayor's message, President Fisher arose and, after a few feeling words, presented the following resolutions :

“Resolved, That a committee of nine be appointed to take into consideration the duty incumbent upon the municipal authorities, in view of the recent destruction of the Brooklyn Theatre, and the calamitous results flowing therefrom.

Resolved, That there be a special meeting of this Board at two o'clock, P. M., Thursday, the 7th inst., to receive report from said committee and take action thereon.

Resolved, That said committee be authorized to confer upon this subject with other organizations, official or otherwise.”

These resolutions were appropriately seconded by Alderman Murtha, and unanimously adopted, and President Fisher appointed the following Aldermen as members of the committee called for : Aldermen Fisher, Burnett, Black, Murtha, Arnot, Rowley, Acker, Donovan and Guthrie.

Alderman Fisher announced that the Board of Supervisors had met earlier in the afternoon, and had appointed a committee composed of Supervisors Strong, Sexton, Curran, Harman, Brown, Ryder and Byrne to confer and co-operate with the committee of the Board of Aldermen. He proposed that the committee, of which he was the chairman, should meet in the Common Council Chamber immediately on the adjournment of the Board.

A motion that the Board of Aldermen should hold a special meeting, December 7, at two o'clock P. M., was carried.

THE NUMBER THAT PERISHED.—Two hundred and ninety-five human beings were known to have perished in the flames of this ill-fated theatre. One hundred and ninety-seven of the

bodies were identified and taken away by their friends, and the ninety-eight unidentified bodies were buried by the city.

Immediately after the calamity, a Relief Committee of 250 of the first citizens of Brooklyn commenced their earnest work to assist the afflicted relatives of the dead. All of the theatres of Brooklyn and New York gave benefits, which were liberally attended, and over \$40,000 was obtained by the united action of the committee, and the dramatic performances. The number of people who received aid from the fund was between five and six hundred. In some cases there were as many as five and six in one family. The highest amount paid to any one family was \$20 per week, which was the case of a widow with eight children. The fund lasted over a year.

To do justice to all of the good citizens who showed their deep sympathy and took an active part, would require more space than here allotted. His Honor Mayor Schroeder, the members of the Common Council, and many of the first clergymen of the city, including Henry Ward Beecher, did themselves lasting honor. Actors and managers of theatres everywhere through the country did nobly, and gave another evidence of their proverbial disposition for deeds of charity.

THE FUNERAL IN COLD AND STORM.—At two o'clock on Saturday, December the 9th, the gleam of bayonets was reflected from the struggling sunshine that peeped out now and then between the broken, dark storm-clouds.

The military were arrayed along Schermerhorn street. The head of the procession was nearing the point of establishment of the right of the line. At Flatbush and Fulton avenue junction it halted for ten minutes while the disposition of the various parts of the procession was perfected. The Twenty-third Regiment, that had marched up in hollow square formation, opened and rested at “order arms,” while the Forty-seventh Regiment passed through and took the right of the line. Then the hearses and undertakers' wagons were broken from single to a double column, and the Twenty-third Regiment was placed as a guard of honor, surrounding that portion of the mournful cortege. Then the march was begun, and the boisterous cold winds bore fitfully the strains of the saddening dirge played by a full band of sixty pieces, with the procession following, at funeral pace and slow, in the following order :

Squad of Mounted Police—Sergeant Johnson, Alderman Fisher and Supervisor Quimby.

Committees, in Carriages.

Forty-Seventh Regiment Band.

Forty-Seventh Regiment.

Detachment of Fourteenth Regiment.

Gatling Battery, without piece.

Conterno's Band.

Twenty-Third Regiment, as Guard of Honor, leading the flanking first Hearses.

Hearses—Seventeen.

Forty-five Undertakers' Wagons, with from one to four Coffins each.

Carriages with Relatives and Friends.

Carriages with Ministers and Officials.

Thirteenth Regiment and Drum Corps of forty pieces.

All along Flatbush avenue and the line of march, the sidewalks were crowded with spectators, all with sad faces, as the Dirge, which the band had been playing, ceased for time, while the roll of forty muffled tenor drums marked the time of the military. Solemnly impressive as had been the music of the band, it seemed less effective than the roll of the drums. Now and then could be heard the deep knell of the city's fire and church bells, as the bitter, violent north wind swept from that portion of the city. This effect had almost the form of melody, and impressed itself on the heart as muffled sobbing; and the air grew heavy with the weight of those muffled pulsations of half-voiced articulates that seemed to d

down from the black fringing clouds of the heavens. Along both sidewalks moved steadily a silent multitude; there was no talking to beguile the weary way; only a sullen resistance to the frenzy of the gale, which, bitter as it was, seemed as a bright contrast to the sufferings of the helpless hundreds who were had been roasted, like hecatombs, alive.

The drums ceased, and from the military bands wailed forth another dirge, more weirdly sad than the first. A trembling, thrilling cry, as of a stricken soul, voiced by a single cornet and a high trembling note, accompanied the deep sub-sonorous sounds of the base instruments, which seemed to utter sighs as they kept time to the dramatic situation.

The march was a terrible one, for its deep oppressive gloom, so deadly cold, the grief on every hand; but that portion of Sixth avenue to the gate of Greenwood Cemetery was in all respects the worst. All the way across the wide vacant spaces toward the bay, the ice-blast seemed the breath of death itself. At three o'clock, the funeral halted on "Battle Hill," where the arrangements for the interment of the bodies in one common grave had already been made. Here a circular trench had been cut, seven feet deep and thirteen feet wide, surrounding a round sodded space ten feet in diameter, upon which a monument was to stand. One by one, the hearses and the undertakers' wagons passed up the main avenue, each in turn stopping to deposit its ghastly freight, and then moving away. Twelve cemetery employees received the coffins and lowered them to their last resting-place. They were placed in double row, the heads all pointing toward the monumental centre. The work was not delayed, but was necessarily slow. Meanwhile the cemetery bell kept up its sad tolling, "rolling on the human heart a tone." The fury of the gale soon made it evident that human endurance would not be able to bear any protracted obsequies. With wonderful fortitude, not less than five thousand persons maintained their places around the grave. At length, the coffins were all in place, containing 101 bodies. Sixty German singers, members of the Brooklyn Saengerbund, South Brooklyn Quartet Club, Schuetzenfest, and Brooklyn Maennerchor, led by W. Roschel, stood upon the centre plot and sang Abt's "Repose." The Rev. John Parker read the Episcopal burial service. The Rev. Dr. Putnam, instead of the extended funeral oration which he had prepared for the occasion, announced that the extreme cold would preclude the possibility of its delivery, and read a few brief words on the uncertainty of life and the blessed hopes of immortality. Then a benediction was pronounced by the Rev. Mr. Odell, and the ceremony concluded with the singing by the Germania choir of Kuhlman's beautiful choral, "Above all summits there is repose."

The graves were soon filled in, and many of the spectators took up handfuls of earth and dropped them reverently into the trench before turning away for their homes. One man, a stout Englishman named Weeden, a Long Island farmer, stood on the central plot until all had departed, and with tear-dimmed eyes bent upon the earth-covered coffins, he dropped some flowers; for among that group of unrecognized dead rested his son.

The early evening shadows fell upon the great mound rounded up the unclaimed dead, with a fragile but beautiful monument in the form of a large floral crown and cross, placed there by the Germania Theatre Company. The wind had ceased its howling, the night became clear and bitter cold, and the bright stars in the dark blue of the heaven looked like crystallized tears quivering over the hill of the dead.

THE ACTORS' FUNERAL.—On Sunday afternoon, December 10th, the funeral services of the two actors, Mr. HARRY MURDOCK and Mr. CLAUDE BURROUGHS, took place in the "Little Church Around the Corner," in Twenty-ninth street, New York City. Long before the hour of service, two o'clock, a large crowd was gathered at the doors and in the church. The celebrated Dr. Houghton conducted the service. At the words "Ashes to ashes," there

was a visible movement of agitation among the congregation, which comprised nearly all the leading members of the dramatic profession in the city. After the short burial-service had been read, the musical portion of the sad rites took place. Mesdames Gulager and Pappenheim, Conradi, Gomien and McDonald, and Messrs. Fritsch and Sohst, had volunteered, with Carl Berg and Louis Dachauer at the organ. "I know that my Redeemer liveth" was given with tearful effect. At the conclusion of the service, the coffins, which were covered with flowers, were carried to the hearses, followed by the pall-bearers. The coffin containing the remains of Harry Murdock was taken to the Pennsylvania Railroad Depot, at Jersey City. Claude Burroughs' remains were conveyed to the receiving vault in Second avenue, in New York City.

THE MEMORIAL SERVICES, for all of the dead, were held on Sunday night in many churches of New York, and in Brooklyn at the Academy of Music, Hooley's Opera House and Park Theatre. In all of them, crowds of people assembled to do homage to the memory of the lost. Among the speakers, Henry Ward Beecher was prominent. He held forth at Hooley's Opera House, on Court street, where now stands the new Dime Savings Bank. The Rev. Dr. Storrs was at the Academy of Music. At the Park Theatre the Episcopal burial service was read by Dr. D. N. Miller, and Rev. Dr. Theodore L. Cuyler delivered a feeling address. In many other churches throughout the city special services were held; in fact, the whole Sabbath day was devoted to the memory of the heart-rending accident, and its afflictions to the living relatives.

A Monument now lifts its tall and graceful marble shaft where lie the congregated dead of this frightful calamity. "There is no evil so great but some good will come out of it." Every community throughout the civilized world took a lesson from the sad mishap by providing better safeguards for the escape of large assemblies of people, whether in theatres, concert-halls, or churches.

The ruins of the burnt theatre stood undisturbed until 1879, when Messrs. McCue, Kingsley and Keeney erected on the site, what is now known as

"Haverly's Theatre." It opened under his management, October 4th, 1879. The front of the theatre this time was placed on Johnson street, and in its construction every care was taken to make its places of egress equal to the greatest emergency, so that a full house can be emptied within the short space of five minutes.

We must now, in our condensed history of the drama in Brooklyn, go back to the days when the Conways left the management of the Park Theatre to risk their little fortune in the ill-fated Brooklyn Theatre, in 1871. Shortly after they took up their new dramatic abode, Messrs. Carroll and McCluskey became the managers of the little Park Theatre, at the head of which they remained for about a year, performing melodramas and sensational plays with but moderate success. After these gentlemen came Mr. John P. Smith, who held the theatre for about the same length of time, with little, or no better success. In

1873 the owner of the property leased the Park Theatre to Mr. A. R. Samuells, who, at a large expense,

altered it so that the parquette floor was on a level with the street (a great improvement), and the theatre was made equal in appointments to the new Brooklyn Theatre. It was then called the "*New Park Theatre*." But it did not succeed under Mr. Samuells' management. In

1874 Mr. Edward Lamb, a genial gentleman and an excellent comedian, and a great favorite with the Brooklyn public, while under the Conways' management of the Park Theatre, now became the next lessee of the *New Park Theatre*. He opened it with a good company, and played many of the best "star combinations," among whom were John Brougham, John E. Owens, Miss Lucille Western and others. Mr. Lamb's management was of short duration.

1875.—The lesseeship next fell into the hands of Colonel William E. Sinn, and up to the present time he still holds possession. Mr. Sinn was a man of great energy and business tact, and it can be safely said that he made more money during his management than any person who ever controlled the destinies of the Park Theatre. In rapid succession he played all of the best stars in the country, whether of tragedy, comedy, or English opera. It was a rare thing not to see the house filled to overflowing. The little Park Theatre, of which the writer had the honor of being the founder, has been the most successful place of amusement in the city of Brooklyn.

1876.—Mr. George Wood, for many years manager of "Wood's Museum," New York, took Hooley's Opera House on Court street, and, re-decorating the whole interior, made it a beautiful little theatre. He opened it in the early part of this season with a small but excellent company. During his management, he produced some of the best light comedies, and several of the best combination companies performed there, with moderate success. Among these combinations were Daly's Fifth Avenue company, of New York.

On February 25th, 1878, Mr. Gabriel Harrison produced for the first time his dramatization of Hawthorne's "*Scarlet Letter*." His daughter, Viola Harrison, made her first appearance upon any stage, in the character of *Hester Prynne*. Mr. Harrison painted new scenery for his own piece, and produced the drama with every detail of stage effects. The play had a run for an entire week to crowded houses, and the press of New York and Brooklyn spoke of the drama and performance in the highest terms. It is so seldom that an American play, in plot, is produced, that the cast of characters, &c., &c., becomes a dramatic fact worthy of record.

"THE SCARLET LETTER."

Rever. Chas. Coppenhath..... Gabriel Harrison
Hester Prynne..... Miss Viola Harrison
Rev. Arthur Dimmesdale..... E. E. Barry
Mr. Bellingham, Governor of Boston, Mass...... J. E. Howe

Rev. Mr. Wilson..... T. R. Hann
Master Townsman..... J. Montgomery
Citizen Ravens..... J. Warner
Master Brackett (Town Beadle)..... J. Greaver
Captain Goodwill..... W. Denny
Pearl, 7 years old..... Miss Florence May
Mistress Hibbins, Governor Billingham's sister, and
a New England witch..... Mrs. Lemiere
Mistress Gossip..... Miss Edmonson
Mary Mercy..... Miss Nelson
Mistress Small..... Miss Storer

Witches and Indians:

Swamp-Fox..... J. Howard
Spear-Head..... B. Failes
Fleet-Wing..... D. Carroll
Blighted-Trunk, 80 years old..... G. Lentus
Weeping-Willow..... Miss Foot

Scenery and Incidents in Boston, A. D. 1864.

Mr. Wood, though one of the most careful managers in the country, failed to make this theatre a financial success, and closed its doors in the early spring.

1879.—The Hooley Opera House changed its name to the *Court Square Theatre*, and successively fell into the hands of several itinerant managers, who all failed of success. It then was leased to a Mr. Bunnell, who turned the place into what he called a "*Dime Museum*," which under his management, was a success, and so it continued until May, 1883, when the property was sold to the Brooklyn Dime Savings Bank; and, upon the spot of this once popular place of amusement, now stands the splendid building that is one of the architectural adornments of the city.

The next place of amusement that started up in the City of Brooklyn was

The Standard (or "Volks") Theatre, situated on Adams street, west side, and a few doors south of Myrtle avenue. This building was originally a market. It soon failed as such, and remained closed for several years. The upper floor of this building was at one time used as a ball-room, with an entrance to it on Myrtle avenue.

Messrs. Hyde and Behman became lessees of this property, and taking out the upper floor converted the place into a theatre, and opened it as such on May 19th, 1877. The class of amusements given therein is known as "Varieties," and was visited by men and boys only, and for this style of amusement the place became a great success.

Music Hall.—The next place of amusement that calls our attention was a minstrel hall, on the corner of Fulton and Flatbush avenues. It was a large frame building, and was first altered into a theatre by Weld and Hughes in 1872. The place never was a success. In 1878, the building was taken down, and on the site has been erected a fine brick building, called "Music Hall." This hall was first opened to the public in 1884 and is used for concerts and lectures.

The Olympic Theatre.—In 1859 the Elm place Congregational Church, wishing to erect a larger edifice in Elm place, where the Grand Opera House now stands, leased a piece of ground, to the east of the old Dutch Church burial-grounds, on the south side of Fulton avenue, between Hoyt street and Gallatin place, and put thereon a brick building for their temporary accommodation, which they called Brooklyn Tabernacle. In it the Rev. William Oliver Bartlett preached for several years, until the removal of the congregation, May 1st, 1864, to the former location, when the premises reverted to the owner, Mr. A. S. Wheeler. They were then leased for five years to the county, as an Armory for the Fifty-Second Regiment. The regiment was disbanded before the termination of the lease. After this, it was occupied by the "Constitution Club," as a political wigwam. On May 1st, 1869, Thomas L. Donnelly, in conjunction with R. M. Hooley, entered into possession, and reconstructed the building into a theatre, which for many years was known as the *Olympic Theatre*. In 1870 Mr. Hooley retired, and his place was filled for a short time by Edgar Dewell; upon the withdrawal of the latter, Mr. Donnelly continued as sole lessee until May 1st, 1876. Mr. Charles Chevalier, Pierce L. Jarvis, Daniel Hatfield and John Leese became the managers, January, 1879, when the theatre was again remodeled. At this time a new house, which stood at the front of the theatre, is now removed, and a spacious brick entrance to the theatre took its place. Shortly after this the premises were assigned to Richard Hyde and Louis C. Behman. It then became the Standard Theatre, and was so retained till 1883, when it was again subleased to John W. Holmes, as the Standard Museum.

The Grand Opera House.—The last new theatre, up to this present time, is situated on Elm place, west side, south of Fulton avenue. It is erected on the site of the Congregational Church, which was destroyed by fire in 1878. This theatre was first opened to the public in 1881. The first owners of the theatre were Messrs. Barry Fay and Lewis, and from them it was purchased by Messrs. Hyde and Behman. At the present time, it is under the management of Messrs. Landles and Morris. The Grand Opera House, with the exception of the Brooklyn Academy of Music, will seat more people than any other place of amusement in Brooklyn. The interior is pleasing to the sight, and is well furnished with a good stock of scenery and everything that pertains to a well-provided stage. The management is in excellent hands, and, as a place of amusement, has been a success from the start. It is run on the "star" principle.

The Novelty Theatre.—The first theatre that acquired any success in the Eastern District of Brooklyn, was the Novelty Theatre. This build-

ing was erected in 1852, by Messrs. Alfred and Henry Kemp, builders. It was called the "Odeon," and was intended for a ball-room and public meetings. At this time it was the largest public hall in Brooklyn or Williamsburgh. Messrs. Kemp subsequently failed, and the property was sold under foreclosure, and passed into the hands of several owners. After this a stage and some scenery was put into the back end of the hall, and it was conducted as a theatre by Alfred Theall, Samuel Lewis and others. At the time of the Rebellion, the building was used as a drill-room, etc. This, however, was before it was used for theatrical purposes. In 1868, the building passed into the hands of R. M. Hooley, who fitted it up as a variety theatre; but not a success, he sold the place in 1869. In 1870, it was sold under foreclosure again, and purchased by the present owners, Thomas F. Jackson, James Rodwell and Henry Waterman, who fitted up the building as a ball-room, and named the place Apollo Hall. In 1878, the building was entirely reconstructed, and converted into a theatre in every particular, named the "Novelty," and leased to Thomas Theall, who subsequently formed a copartnership with Henry Williams. The place is still under their management, and is run as a star-theatre.

We here close our history of the Drama in Brooklyn, having faithfully traced from the first known dramatic performance in Brooklyn, 1776, to 1883. We have been more particular in giving the details of the earliest dramatic performances in Brooklyn, since they illustrate the struggles of the drama to find a foothold in Brooklyn; and from the fact that every additional year makes it more difficult to secure the data for the historian to work from. At the present time, the city of Brooklyn has several daily newspapers that not only record every night's performances at the theatres, but also give a general criticism on the characteristics of the actors, and the manner the different plays are placed upon the stage. These papers will preserve and furnish in detail abundant matter for the future historian of the Drama and Music in Brooklyn.

The Drama is the most entertaining and instructive amusement the people can have. It has always flourished in the largest and most celebrated communities. The growth of its refinement did, and must always, keep pace with the advancement of civilization.

The dramatic art is a combination of all the sister arts—music, painting and poetry blended into one; and the populous city that is without the charm and intelligence of the drama, is without the most needed nourishment of the human mind.

All that Brooklyn now requires to make complete her places of instructive amusement is a well-appointed theatre, with a first-class stock company, managed on the principles of *Wallack's* or the *Union Square Theatre* of New York.

THE PROGRESS OF MUSIC AND OPERA IN BROOKLYN.

THE history of the progress of Music with the growth of any city or country is always interesting. It is a language of the soul, felt and understood by every class of human beings; and, in accordance with the civilization of a people, so will it advance to a higher and a more scientific condition. In this respect, large cities have an advantage over the smaller ones, because they can better afford to support the best talent—thus offering an example and an incentive to musical culture.

The first musical performances that were given in Brooklyn were at the time when the population was too small and too poor to encourage the best artists, by frequent exhibitions of the highest class of music. Therefore, the earliest encouragement that music received in Brooklyn was through the medium of the church choirs.

1810.—The first musical performance in Brooklyn, worthy of notice, was an "oratorio" given by the vestry of St. Ann's Church for the benefit of Mr. Pierson, the leader of its choir. On Thursday evening, October 4th, "a grand selection of sacred music, vocal and instrumental," was advertised to take place, but no mention was made as to who the performers were. The price of admittance was fifty cents. Mr. Pierson was long and favorably known in New York and Brooklyn as a leader of church music. Another public musical entertainment followed at the same church on the 13th of May. After these there were no other public performances until

1813, when a concert was given for the benefit of the *Loisian Seminary* for the education of "forty poor female children." The performers were volunteers from New York City. Mr. S. P. Taylor presided at the organ. The public were admitted free, and a collection was taken up between the first and second parts of the programme.

The first concert given outside of the church was at Mr. Stockoff's "Military Garden," spoken of elsewhere as "Green's Military Garden," and afterwards "Dufflon's." This concert was given by the *Panharmonic Society of Brooklyn*, on the 2d of December. This society was organized on the 1st of May, 1813. Mr. Taylor was its first president, and perhaps its last. The society gave three public performances, and then nothing more was heard of it. After this there was another long interval until

1819, when Mr. Cartwright, the celebrated performer on "musical glasses," gave a concert on the 27th of October, at Columbian Hotel, "tavern and tea garden," 137 Fulton street. Mr. Cartwright was an Englishman, who came to America in 1818. He was an exquisite performer, and attracted large audiences throughout the United States.

1823.—Mr. Dufflon fitted up a little stage at "Military Garden" (formerly known as Green's), and opened on the 14th of June, with a concert. Mr. Bristow acted as leader of the band.

1825.—January 28th, a "Grand Sacred Concert" was given at the First Presbyterian Church, for the benefit of the "holy cause of Grecian emancipation from bondage." It was under the direction of Mr. L. P. Cole, of New York; Messrs. Dyer, Riley and Moran were among the singers. Selections from Handel, Mozart and Beethoven were performed. All of the first named gentlemen were well known in New York as leaders of church music.

1829.—The *Sacred Music Society of Brooklyn*, attached to the Cranberry Street Church, gave three public concerts at St. Ann's Church this season. The names of Mr. Taylor, Pearson, Coats, Miss Humbert, Miss Pearson and Mrs. Whelply were on the programme.

1830.—Mr. Bristow gave two concerts for the benefit of the Apprentices' Library. Mr. Bristow acted as conductor. On this occasion Mr. Solomon, of London appeared, assisted by Mr. B. Colby, Thornton and others. The Apprentices' Library stood on the corner of Cranberry and Henry streets; the building was of brick. The corner-stone was laid by General Lafayette on July 4th, 1825, while he was at that time on a second visit to this country.

1834.—December 11th, a "Grand Oratorio" was given at St. John's Church, for the benefit of the Sunday school, at which Miss Watson, Mrs. Franklin and Mr. Trust were the principal artists. Both of the ladies mentioned were at the time prominent concert singers in New York.

1835.—Mr. Trust gave a fine concert, at "Classical Hall," Washington street, January 16th. Signor Gambarti, the celebrated cornet-player, who had made a great sensation in the city of New York, now performed for the first time in Brooklyn. Mr. Kyle (flute

Mr. Phillipson (piano), and Mrs. Franklin (soprano) filled up the programme. July 4th, Miss Watson, Sig. Montessor* and Mr. Trust (harpist) gave a concert at the same hall. This was one of the finest musical exhibitions that had ever been given in Brooklyn.

1837.—Mr. Henry Russell, a fine tenor, gave a concert at Classical Hall, April 25th, on which occasion Mr. Edwin† and Mr. Thomas Scott made their first appearance in Brooklyn. Both of these last named gentlemen were excellent artists.

In September of this year, a *Sacred Music Association* was formed for the "practice and performance of sacred music, and particularly of anthems and chants." Mr. Adrian Hegeman was elected president of the society; and Mr. Joseph Sprague, 1st vice-president; Cyrus P. Smith, 2d vice-president; H. B. Duryea, secretary; P. T. Arcularius, treasurer; and O. D. Burtis, librarian. The first performance of this society took place on the 6th of October, 1837, at the residence of H. B. Duryea, Esq., No. 10 Front street.

On Monday, December 4th, Madame Caradori Allen‡ gave her first concert in Brooklyn, at the Lyceum.

1839.—January 4th, Madame Otto, Mrs. Munson and U. G. Hill (*violinist*) appeared at the Lyceum. May 9th, Mr. E. C. Horn, an excellent tenor singer, appeared for the benefit of the Apprentices' Library.

Mr. and Mrs. Seguin§ made their first appearance at a concert in Brooklyn at the Lyceum. Both of these artists were great public favorites.

After the Seguins followed Henry Russell|| with a concert at the Lyceum, assisted by Mr. Knight.

* Sig. CHARLES MONTRESSOR was an Italian, and an artist of splendid abilities. He made his first appearance on the American stage at the Chestnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, June 23, 1833, in Italian opera.

† Mr. EDWIN made his debut on the stage at the Surrey Theatre, London, in 1834, and his first appearance in this country, November 19th, 1836, at the Park Theatre, New York. He afterwards became a great favorite at Mitchell's Olympic Theatre, N. Y. He was a fine actor, and had a beautiful tenor voice, which he managed with remarkable skill. He was born in London, and died in New York, 1842.

‡ This lady made her first appearance in the United States at the Park Theatre, in 1833, as *Rosini* in "The Barber of Seville." She was an artist of fine ability, and for several years attracted great houses in all the principal cities in the United States. She took her farewell of the American stage at the Park Theatre, April 15th, 1848, and returned to Europe. She died in England, October 15th, 1865.

§ Mr. SEGUIN had a remarkable bass voice. He was born in London, April 7th, 1809. He was a member of the London Academy of Music, from which he retired in 1830. He made his first appearance on the London stage, July 3d, 1831. In 1838, he came to this country, and appeared for the first time in America October 18th, 1838, at the National Theatre, Church street, New York City. He died in New York, December 13th, 1852.

Mrs. SEGUIN's maiden name was Ann Child. She was born in London, and made her first appearance at a grand concert of the Philharmonic Society of London. She was a member of the Italian Opera Company for over three years. She first appeared on the American stage, October 15th, 1838, at the National Theatre, New York. She traveled as a star through the United States, much admired as an artist, and much respected as a lady of cultivated manners.

|| Mr. RUSSELL was, at the time, the most prominent tenor singer this country had ever produced. He was born in Philadelphia, and made his debut May the 17th, 1839, in opera, at the Chestnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, in the character of *Elvino* in "La Sonnambula." He visited England in 1844, and was complimented by being invited to sing before the Queen at Windsor Castle. He was the first American singer that met with marked attention and success in England.

1840.—In January, Mr. E. Horn gave a concert at the Lyceum, introducing to a Brooklyn audience, for the first time, Madame Manncelli and Mr. Masset, both excellent artists. On March 3d, *The Brooklyn Sacred Music Society* gave a concert at the Presbyterian Church on the corner of Clinton and Fulton streets, and repeated the concert, with great success, on the 28th of April, at Rev. Dr. S. Hanson Cox's church in Cranberry street. In April, a new place for amusement was opened on Columbia street, opposite to Pineapple street, called "Colonnade Garden," and on August 6th, was presented the vaudeville of "The Lady and the Devil," in which Mrs. Charles and Mr. Graham did the singing.

At a concert of sacred music, December 30th, at the Lyceum, Mr. Braham,* the celebrated tenor singer, made his first appearance before a Brooklyn audience.

1841.—Mr. Duflon, of the Military Garden, commenced, on July 12th, to give concerts, "vocal and instrumental," at a shilling admittance. He must have met with considerable success, as they were continued until the latter part of September.

1842.—Mr. Braham gave a farewell concert at the Lyceum, and had a crowded house.

1843.—March 2d, the *Mozart Association*, a new organization, gave a concert at the Brooklyn Institute (Lyceum). Mr. Charles Holt was conductor. This year, Mr. Duflon retired from the management of Military Garden, and Mr. Isaac Burtis became lessee. He gave concerts through the season. Other concerts were given at the Institute, with the names of N. C. Hill and Mr. Timm on the bills.

1844.—"The Hutchinson Family" appeared in Brooklyn this season, and gave several very successful concerts at the Institute. Monday, May 20th, Vieux Temps, the great violinist, assisted by his sister Fanny, an accomplished pianist, gave a concert at the Institute.

1845.—The most noteworthy concert of this season was given at the Institute, 14th of August. Mr. Templeton,† William Francis Brough,‡ and Mr. Dempster, all fine artists, appeared for the first time in Brooklyn, and gave the public great satisfaction.

* Mr. BRAHAM was an artist of fine culture. He had a strong, clear tenor voice, and in London, for many years, he was the favorite ballad-singer. He was said to be the finest *Harry Bertram*, in the musical drama of "Guy Mannering," that ever walked the English stage. He performed this part with great success at the Park Theatre, New York, in 1840. He was born in London. He died in England, February 17th, 1856.

† Mr. TEMPLETON was born in Scotland, and made his first appearance in this country as a tenor singer at concerts. His voice had great power and sweetness, with a fine articulation. He went to England in 1832, and became a great favorite. He was a member of Drury Lane and Covent Garden Theatres. He returned to this country, and gave an interesting entertainment entitled "Nights with Burns and Walter Scott." As a ballad singer he had few equals.

‡ Mr. BROUGH, born at Wexford, Ireland, in 1798, appeared first on the stage as a bass singer in Sussex, England, 1818, and was afterwards a favorite at the Haymarket Theatre, London. He came to the United States in

1847.—The most prominent concert given this year was at Gothic Hall, for the benefit of the suffering people of Ireland, at which Sig. Lesto Beneditti, Mr. Phillips, Mr. Beams, Mr. Bowland and Miss Julia Northall (daughter of Dr. Northall, the dramatist) appeared

1848.—“The Hutchinson Family” gave several very successful concerts at the Institute. This troupe was at one time the most successful concert organization that ever traveled in the United States. Not so, however, from their possessing any extraordinary ability, but simply that they sang old-fashioned songs, in costumes, and in a quaint and old-fashioned way.

December 21, Madame Anna Bishop,* wife of Sir Henry Bishop, the well-known composer (and who arranged the old Sicilian air to John Howard Payne's words of “Home, Sweet Home”), gave her first concert in Brooklyn, at “The Brooklyn Female Academy.” The concert was made up of cavatinas and songs from the best composers.

The Brooklyn Sacred Music Society gave the “Oratorio” of “The Seven Sleepers” at the “Female Academy.” The orchestra was composed of over one hundred performers; Mr. J. Zundel was director.

There were no unusual musical performances given in Brooklyn during the year 1849.

1850.—February 18th, Mrs. Emma Gillingham Bostwick gave a concert at the Female Academy. This lady was for several years the leading voice in Grace Church, N. Y. The Hutchinsons returned to Brooklyn this season, and performed to crowded houses for a whole week at Plymouth Church.

1835, and first appeared at the Park Theatre, September 4th, as *Dandini*. He met with great success, and was, for many years, the bass singer of the English opera troupe of Mr. and Mrs. Wood (Mrs. Wood was formerly the celebrated Miss Ann Paton). He traveled with them through the United States, and became a great favorite wherever he appeared. He had a rich, deep voice, and managed it with remarkable skill. Brough was one of those whole-souled and kind-hearted men that carried sunshine with him wherever he went. He was a most excellent actor, and was always greeted with a round of applause as soon as he appeared upon the stage. He was over six feet high, of a fine figure, and had a genial face that at once drew you towards him and made you his personal friend.

Mr. Brough was the author of several burlesques, one of which, “The Field of the Cloth of Gold,” had a long run at Mitchell's Olympic Theatre, New York. At different periods, he was the agent and manager of Miss Maggie Mitchell, the Webb sisters, and the celebrated Mr. and Mrs. Charles Kean, with whom he traveled throughout the United States during their last visit to this country. He was for a long time a resident and a property-owner in the city of Brooklyn. His health failing him, he undertook a trip to England, and died just as he arrived there, May 21st, 1867. His body was brought back to this country in February, 1868, and buried in Greenwood. He had a very large and highly respectable funeral.

* Mrs. Bishop made her debut in London, July 5th, 1839. In 1843, she traveled through Europe with success, and closed a brilliant engagement at Naples in 1845. She made her first appearance in this country at the Walnut Street Theatre, Philadelphia, in the opera “Norma,” November 22d, 1847. Sir Henry Bishop, her husband, died April 30th, 1855. In 1858, she married Martin Shultz. She went to Europe in 1859, soon returned to the States, and has since sung in almost every important city or town on the globe. Her last appearance was in the spring of 1893, at a concert given to Harry B. Doddworth, Steinway Hall, N. Y., January 30th. This lady, after a short illness of two days, died in the City of New York, March 18th, 1894. Her remains were deposited at Red Hook, N. J.

1851.—The celebrated Catherine Hayes* gave her first and only concert in Brooklyn, which took place at the Female Academy. Mr. Braham and Mr. Bassford assisted. Her selections were mostly from Donizetti and Wallace. The hall was packed, and the receipts amounted to over seven hundred dollars; tickets one dollar each.

Thursday, Nov. 4th, Madame Henrietta Sontag† gave a concert at Plymouth Church, assisted by Pozzolini, Carl Eckert, and other prominent artists. Her selections were from Rossini, Schubert and Hayden.

* This remarkable vocalist was born in Limerick, Ireland, in 1828. Biographers have given her a place among the “queens of song.” When she was only ten years old, her pure soprano voice and pathetic style of singing attracted the attention of the Right Rev. Edmund Knox, Bishop of Limerick, who happened to overhear her singing. He invited her to his house, and she at once became the star at the musical re-unions given by her patron. She soon took up her residence in Dublin with her selected teacher, and made a successful appearance in this city, in 1841. Lablache heard her and predicted for her a great future. As soon as she heard Madame Gries, she made up her mind to study for the opera, and at once commenced her studies with the great teacher Garcia. At the end of two years, he declared that he could not add another grace to her voice. On May 10th, 1845, she made her first appearance in the Opera House of Marseilles, as *Elvira* in “Puritani.” She labored through the opera until she reached the latter part, when, as if by inspiration, she gained full confidence, and made a great success. She then appeared in “Lucia de Lammermoor,” and other first-class operas. Three months after this, she made a great sensation in “La Sonnambula,” and even a greater triumph in the part of *Ophelia* in the piece of “Othello.” Her conceptions of characters were strongly dramatic. She was tall, of a fine figure, graceful and lady-like. She made her first appearance in America, at Tripler Hall, N. Y., on Sept. 23d, 1851. After she left Brooklyn, she went through the States, thence to the Sandwich Islands, Australia, and back through England. Her success was beyond all precedent. While in New York City, she married a Mr. Bushnell, who was acting as her agent. She did not give up her maiden name until she returned to England. He soon died, while at Sydenham. She retired from the stage for a while, and died August 11th, 1861. She was a lady of the most refined culture and noble character, and was much beloved by all who knew her. She left a property of nearly one hundred thousand dollars, which was bequeathed in handsome legacies to her relatives and friends.

† HENRIETTA SONTAG ranks among the finest artists of the lyric stage. She was born at Coblenz, May 13th, 1805. She was intended by her parents for their own profession, and, when only six years old, she appeared on the stage at the Court Theatre of Hesse Darmstadt, in an opera entitled “Donau Weibchen.” Her prettiness and silver-toned voice made her a favorite at once with her audience. In her ninth year she lost her father, and immediately after, her mother took her to Prague, where she performed the parts of children, under the direction of the celebrated Weber. At 22 years old, a sudden illness of the prima donna gave her the opportunity of taking the part of the *Princess de Navarre*, in the opera of “Jean de Paris,” and being very small for her age, the little vocalist was furnished with heels four inches high, so when the prodigy appeared on cork pedestals the house was filled with acclamations, and she left the stage that night with a reputation which never faded. In 1834 she appeared in Leipzig, and made a brilliant success. Her voice was a pure soprano, reaching from A or B 1 in alt. In her high octave from F to C in alt, her notes rang out like the sound of silver bells. Her inventions were displayed in brilliant and lavish floriture. Her rare flexibility of voice was a natural gift, but fully cultivated by her taste and by incessant study and practice.

Sontag was of middle stature, with a face full of delicacy and sensibility. She had light-colored hair, fair complexion, and large blue eyes. As an actress, though not great, she justly claimed applause.

In 1826, she appeared at Paris in “Il Barbiere di Siviglia,” and made a decided success. In 1827, she was at Berlin, and in London the next season, always gaining new laurels wherever she went. She left the stage for several years, and when she returned to it still found public favor. In 1850, she was prima donna under the management of Lumley at the Finsbury Lane Theatre, London. In 1852, Sept. 19th, she arrived in New York City, and gave a series of splendid concerts at Metropolitan Hall, assisted by S. Selva. She next appeared in Brooklyn, Boston, Philadelphia and New Orleans. She then returned to New York, and in July, 1853, appeared at Plymouth under the baton of the celebrated Max Maretzek at the castle garden, at which she was to secure ten thousand dollars, but shortly after she arrived there, she died of the cholera, on the 17th of June, 1854. She had a immense funeral, all performers of both theatres assisted at her funeral services. Her remains were sent to Germany, and buried in the Abbey Marienberg.

1852.—Whatever minor concerts were given this year in Brooklyn were attended with a better success than formerly. The excitement created by two such great artists as Miss Hayes and Madame Sontag appearing in Brooklyn, gave a new impulse to the desire on the part of the people for other musical entertainments of high order, and almost demanded the return of these excellent artists to the "City of Churches."

1853.—This year is made notable from the fact that a new hall, "*The Athenæum*," opened its doors for the first time on the 2d of May. The building is a fine structure, standing on the north-east corner of Atlantic and Clinton streets. It contains a large hall on the second floor, and will seat twelve hundred people. It has a parquette floor and a gallery, both well arranged. The interior is finely frescoed, and has a small stage, a drop-curtain and a few scenes, better adapted to concert purposes than to the drama. Several fine concerts were given the early part of the season at this hall. On October 14th, Henrietta Sontag appeared at the Athenæum. This was her second and last appearance in Brooklyn. She was supported by Sig. Rocco and Paul Jullien.

1854.—Madame Isidora Clark, an American prima donna, and who for many years had been a resident of Brooklyn, gave a concert at the Athenæum November 29th. Mr. Henry Appy, the celebrated violinist, and Mr. Wells, pianist, assisted. The well-known Mr. Henry Timm acted as conductor.

1855.—"The Pyne and Harrison English Opera Troupe" gave their first concert in Brooklyn at the Athenæum, April 5th. Miss Louisa Pyne* was assisted by her sister, Mr. William Harrison, and Mr. Henry Horncastle. The selections were from the most popular operas. The concert was repeated on the 11th of the same month with increased attendance.

*Miss LOUISA PYNE was a great favorite with the American public. At an early age, she was placed under the instructions of Sir George Smart. When only ten years old, she appeared at the Queen's Concert-Room, London, and met with much applause, and soon became a favorite concert singer. In 1847, she visited Paris, and met with success. In 1849, she made her first appearance in opera at Boulogne, as *Armenia* in "*La Sonnambula*," and was greeted with loud applause on the fall of the curtain. Two months later, she performed at the "Princess's" Theatre, London, as *Zeilina* in "*Don Giovanni*." In 1851 she was prima donna at the Haymarket Theatre, London. It was here that she first appeared in the opera of "*The Crown Diamonds*," the music of which she sang with exquisite taste and brilliancy. Her fame was now made, and she soon appeared, by request, before Her Majesty Queen Victoria, at Windsor Castle, and at Buckingham Palace. In 1854, from Liverpool, she embarked for the United States, and made her first appearance at the Broadway Theatre, October 9th, the same year, in the opera of "*La Sonnambula*." The theatre was crowded almost to suffocation, the admittance being only fifty cents. She made a most decided hit, and performed for several weeks to crowded houses. After this, she traveled through the States with like success. Her voice was a soprano of excellent quality, remarkable for compass and flexibility. In her appearance she was petite and blonde, with a most agreeable expression of face that almost sparkled with intelligence. After remaining in the States for three years, she returned to England in 1857, and at the Lyceum Theatre, London, she made a great hit in "*The Rose of Castile*," a new opera by Balfe, which was produced for the first time, October 29th, 1857. In 1860 and 1861, Miss Pyne crowded Drury Lane and Covent Garden Theatres by her delightful singing in Wallace's new opera of "*Lurline*." In 1862, she took the place of Miss Kellogg at Her Majesty's Theatre, London. Mr. William Harrison, a fine tenor, and who always sang with Miss Pyne, died in England, 1868, 53 years old. Miss Pyne was born in England in 1835.

(4)

September 14th, Madame Theresa Parodi made her first salutation to a Brooklyn audience at the Athenæum. Madame Amelia Patti, Strakosch, Sig. Barvidi, and Mr. Gardiner composed the list of artists. The selections were from Meyerbeer's "*Prophet*," "*Casta Diva*," "*Norma*," with the duettino called "*Love's Approach*," composed by William Wallace, and were sung by Madame Parodi.*

1856.—January 16th, the celebrated Gottschalk gave his first "Piano-forte Soiree" in Brooklyn, at the Polytechnic Institute, Livingston street. This gentleman came to Brooklyn with a splendid reputation, which he had recently made in the City of New York, yet, on this occasion, he performed to almost empty benches. He was a wonderful artist. The piano in his hands seemed like a spirit of music that answered in a peculiar and thrilling way to his fingers as they floated over the keys, as if by magic. There was a melancholy of tone and pathos of melody which at times he expressed that would force tears to the eyes. He made the piano talk to you as the poet talks in his written verses. You understood his effect of sounds as you understand the forms of words. He could express sentiments so strongly and picture the descriptive so vividly that one could almost see the colors of the sunset, and hear the ripples of water, see the flashings of the lightning and hear the mutterings of the thunder, the swayings of the forest in the storm, and the moanings of the afflicted. If ever the human soul was expressed through the medium of the fingers upon an instrument, Gottschalk attained the height of that expression.†

*This lady was the pupil of the great Pasta, who was the most prominent of all lyric tragediennes. She was to the operatic stage what Siddons was to the dramatic stage. Parodi made her first appearance on the stage at the Grand Opera House, London, April 10th, 1849, in "*Norma*," and achieved a perfect success. A critic, who used to write many years ago for the *New Yorker*, a weekly paper, over the *nom de plume* of "D", and was present at her *debut*, describes her performance in the following terms: "I well remember the eager scrutiny which the whole performance underwent, to ascertain how much of the Pasta heaven it contained, and how far her *Norma* would bear comparison with that of Grisi, the acknowledged great 'diva,' but Parodi's interpretation was entirely different in many respects from that of Grisi. There was more of the lovely yet slighted woman, and less of the tragic queen about it. Not only were the great outlines of the character more strongly developed, but all of the nicer shades were filled in with more artistic skill and dramatic effect, which gave tone and coloring to the whole picture. In this the teaching of Pasta and the great scholarship of Parodi were alike evident. There was the same beauty of declamation in the recitative, the same frequent sacrifice, though but momentary, of composer to author, and the same *abandon* of style which her great teacher had manifested in her own wonderful performances."

Madame Parodi arrived in New York City, October 25th, 1850, and made her appearance under Max Maretzek, Nov. 4th, 1850. She was warmly received by the New York press, and was frequently compared to Grisi. Her voice was pure and sympathetic, with a fine quality preserved throughout. She was not brilliant in execution, but she put in those embellishments that attracted, for the reason that they belonged to the sentiment of the music, and not to mere tricks of the voice to gain applause. She possessed an intellect that gave great power and artistic thought and weight to her conception of character—just such a mind as could grasp the meanings of such a character as *Lady Macbeth*, and expound the meanings of deep thoughts. She had a fine figure, and a face better fitted to the work of a tragic actress than a prima donna, to whom we generally look for voice-culture only, and not to those mental acquirements that are absolutely necessary to make a great actor or actress. On leaving the theatre, one was more apt to remember Parodi as the great actress, than as the great singer.

†This great genius of the piano was born in New Orleans in 1829, and died at Tijuca, a plateau, about two miles from Rio, on the 18th of December, 1869.

On the 22d of January, Louisa Pyne made another visit to the Athenæum. January 29th, Gottschalk made his second attempt at the Polytechnic Hall, and on this occasion the people of Brooklyn redeemed their reputation for musical culture by giving him a fine reception and a full house. February 22d, Louisa Pyne, Gottschalk and Paul Jullien all appeared at the Athenæum. May 8th, Madame La Grange and Gottschalk gave a concert at the Athenæum. Oct. 15th, La Grange gave her second concert at the same hall. On the 23d, Parodi, Gottschalk, Tamberlini, Bernaidi and Morini all appeared at the same concert at the Athenæum. Selections were given from Rossini, Donizetti, Verdi, Ballini and Malibran. This was the greatest display of musical genius that had ever appeared on the same night in the city of Brooklyn.

December 1st, Thalberg appeared for the first time in Brooklyn.

1857.—January 5th, Mr. William Mason, an American pianist of fine ability, captivated his hearers at the Athenæum. On the 16th, Gottschalk gave a concert at the same hall, assisted by Parodi, Cora Wilhorst, and Madame Amelia Patti. February 5th, the Pyne and Harrison troupe. March 14th, Carl Prox gave what he called a "Philharmonic Soiree," at the Athenæum. April 4th, Ole Bull, the great violinist, gave a concert at the Athenæum to a crowded house. April 30th, many of the first citizens of Brooklyn gave a grand complimentary concert to Miss Louisa Pyne, at the Athenæum. Every seat in the house was filled.

Philharmonic Society.—On Monday evening, April 13th, 1857, a number of gentlemen met, pursuant to notice, at the Brooklyn Athenæum, to organize a Philharmonic Society. The Hon. Judge Greenwood was called to the chair, and Luther B. Wyman, Esq., was appointed secretary. Judge Greenwood stated the object of the meeting, alluded to the powerful influence arising from the cultivation of music, and tendered his hearty co-operation with the gentlemen present in the formation of an institution so much required in the city of Brooklyn. Professor Raymond then offered a set of resolutions, wherein it was stated that the first duty of every community was to advance its own moral and spiritual condition; and, that the most effective measure to this end was an institution of pure and elevated recreation for the people, and no other institution could so perfectly accomplish the object as one devoted to the sublime Art of Music. The committee appointed to draft a plan of organization and constitution; consisted of Robert R. Raymond, John Greenwood, Luther B. Wyman, and Edward Whitehouse.

May 5th, a second meeting was held at the same place. A Board of Directors was immediately formed, elected to serve for one year, consisting of Edward Whitehouse, Charles Christmas, Robert R. Raymond,

Luther B. Wyman, A. Cooke Hull, L. S. Burnham, John Greenwood, P. K. Weizel, Alfred Large, George C. Ripley, W. M. Newell, Charles Congdon, Samuel Sloan, H. Mayren, Henry F. Vail, Robert M. Berdell, E. D. Plympton, William Pool, Luke W. Thomas, David M. Stone, R. H. Tucker, Lea Luqueer, George G. Hastings, and C. M. Congreve. Luther B. Wyman was elected *President*; Edward Whitehouse, *1st Vice-President*; John Greenwood, *2d Vice-President*; Robert R. Raymond, *Secretary*, and A. Cooke Hull, *Treasurer*.

The society's first concert took place at the Athenæum on Saturday evening, Nov. 14th, 1857. Conductor, Theo. Eisfeld; leader, J. Noll; under whose skillful management the following interesting programme was performed:

PART I.

Erucia—Symphony, No. 3.....Beethoven
Hear ye, Israel, from "Elijah".....Mendelssohn
 MISS HENRIETTA BEHREND.

Concerto for Cornet-a-Piston.....Schreiber
 L. SCHREIBER.

PART II.

Ruy Blas—Overture.....Mendelssohn
Ave Maria—Cornet-a-piston.....Schubert
 L. SCHREIBER.

Aria from "Linda".....Donizetti
 MISS H. BEHREND.

Oberon—Overture.....Weber

The orchestra consisted of forty excellent musicians. The house was crowded to its fullest capacity; the concert was a perfect success, and was followed by another, December 12.

1858.—*The Haydn Quartet Club* gave four concerts at the Polytechnic Institute, January 30. Third concert of the *Philharmonic* took place at the Athenæum, Madame de Lussan, soprano; Aptommas, harp; and full orchestra of forty instruments, with Theo. Eisfeld as director. Symphony No. 7, Beethoven, was performed.

The Brooklyn Harmonic Society, composed of the vocal and instrumental societies of Brooklyn, with Carl Prox as director, gave their first concert at the Polytechnic. Selections from several of the best composers were given.

October 1st, at the Athenæum, Sig. Strakosch, with a portion of the Italian opera troupe from New York, gave a concert. Madame Pauline Colson, Brignoli, La Bactta and Amodio made up the list of singers. The first concert of the second season of the *Philharmonic* was given October 30th, with Madame Gazzaniga as the soprano of the occasion.*

* Want of space obliges us to condense much that had been previously concerning the *Philharmonic*. Suffice it to say, that since 1857, no more concerts have been given every year. At present the season consists of twenty performances—eight concerts, eight public rehearsals and four matinees.

Performances were given in the Brooklyn Athenæum till 1862, and then at the Academy of Music. The first president was Mr. Luther B. Wyman, who held the office until his death; since when Mr. Hazen Sheldon has been president. Theodore Eisfeld was the first conductor.

Italian Opera in Brooklyn.—The first performance took place at the Athenæum, Saturday, November 20th. A stage had been erected at the west end of the room, furnished with scenery, footlights and drop curtain. The stage was about thirty feet wide inside of the proscenium, by twenty-two feet deep; and, although small and cramped, in comparison with the required amount of space, when all the characters and chorus were on the stage; still that could well be overlooked in the exciting thought that Brooklyn had really reached an Italian opera performance. It was, indeed, an epoch in the history of Brooklyn, and caused at the time quite a sensation among the *élite*. The following is the programme in full:

BROOKLYN ATHENÆUM.

Saturday, November 20th, 1858.

Italian Opera, performed with Chorus, Orchestra, Costumes.

A SPECIAL STAGE,

with new scenery and footlights, having been built and painted by Allegri and Calyo.

Piccolomini, Gazzaniga, Formes, Florenza, Tamaro, Maggiorochi.

Doors open at 7.30; opera commences at 8 o'clock.

The performance will commence with the second act of

"THE DAUGHTER OF THE REGIMENT,"

Preceded by an overture—Orchestra.

Mlle. Piccolomini, Carl Formes, Tamaro, Marra.

To be followed by the second act of

"LUCREZIA BORGIA."

Gazzaniga, Florenza, Tamaro.

Previous to "Lucretia Borgia," the orchestra will perform the overture to "Der Freischütz." The performance to conclude with the entire opera of

"LA SERVA PADRONA."

Mlle. Piccolomini, as the *Housemaid*.

During the comic *particcio* of "La Serva Padrona," will be introduced "The Quarrelling Duette," from Auber's comic opera of "The Mason and the Locksmith," and, at the end of the opera, "The Piccolomini Waltz," especially composed for her by Signor Muzio. Previous to "La Serva Padrona," the orchestra will perform the overture of "Massaniello."

Reserved seats, \$2.50. General Admission, \$1.50.

CARD TO THE BROOKLYN PUBLIC.

As one-third of the Athenæum will be occupied by the stage, there will be lost over three hundred seats. In view of this circumstance, and of the great expense attending the performance, the price charged will not be remunerative to the director. His principal motive, however, in giving opera in Brooklyn, is to stimulate the citizens of Brooklyn toward hastening the rapid construction of the contemplated Brooklyn Academy of Music, which, Mr. Ullman trusts, will be closely united, under one management, with that of New York.

November 25th, the second operatic occasion, was the performance of *The Barbiere di Siviglia*. Madame

La Bord (from the Grand Opera House, Paris), *Rosina*; assisted by Maggio, Rochi, Florenza, Lorini, Dubruie, Collotti and Morra; director, Muzio.

On the first evening, the audience, though brilliant in fashion, was not so full as on the last occasion. The price having been reduced to \$1.50 for reserved seats, and \$1.00 for general admission, gave more satisfaction to the Brooklyn public. On both occasions the performance was very fine. The entire company was from the New York Academy of Music. Madame La Bord gave the utmost satisfaction, and although Piccolomini had just been creating a great *furore* in New York, La Bord at once became the favorite with the audience, which she justly deserved, for she was in many respects the far superior artist.

1859.—The third concert of the second season of the Philharmonic took place, June 29th, at Athenæum; Miss Maria S. Brainard, soprano. February 17th, Miss Elizabeth Greenfield, the "black swan," a colored woman, who had sung with great success in Europe, gave her first concert in Brooklyn. Miss Greenfield possessed a sweet and powerful soprano voice of great compass, executed well, and sang with good taste. Among her selections were the *cavatina* from the opera of "Ernani," *Visions of Rest*, from "Trovatore," and others from the best composers. She gave several concerts in this city, and drew good houses. March 5th, Madame De Lussan, and March 16th, Madame Gazzaniga, were the sopranos at the two Philharmonic concerts. The Philharmonic this season tendered a compliment concert to Madame Gazzaniga, for which Sig. Steffani Amadio and Carl Formes volunteered.

1860.—This season was filled up with several good concerts. The Philharmonic Society had increased so rapidly in its popularity that the Brooklyn Athenæum was no longer large enough to hold the number that flocked to the rehearsals and concerts. The purpose of having an Academy of Music in the City of Brooklyn incited the people to foster the Philharmonic, which had also become the fashionable resort. The Academy of Music (of which a full history will be found in the *dramatic* chapter of this book), was the offspring of the Philharmonic Society.

1861.—The first concert of the Philharmonic that was given at the Academy took place on Saturday evening, January 19th, 1861. Madame Colson, Signor Ferri, and Mr. L. Schreiber were among the artists, with an orchestra of sixty performers. Theo. Eisfeld, conductor, and Mr. J. Noll, leader.

January 22d, the first Italian opera performance was given at the Academy of Music. This was termed the "Inauguration of the first season of six nights." The opera originally selected for the opening night was "Traviata," but the directors of the Academy objected to the story of the opera, on the ground that it was not of a moral character (?). The management were forced to produce in its place, Mercandante's *Il Giu-*

until 1865; Carl Bergmann was conductor for 1865-6; Theodore Thomas was conductor from 1866-1870; Carl Bergmann again, 1870-1873; Theodore Thomas, 1873 until the present time. The orchestra at first numbered 40. Now its regular force is 100, and is, on some occasions, increased to 140. Board of Directors:—President, Henry K. Sheldon; 1st vice-president, Lyman S. Burnham; 2nd vice-president, Frederic Cromwell; treasurer, William B. Bunker; secretary, Benj. T. Frothingham; John T. Howard, Henry N. Whitney, William H. Cromwell, John D. Elwell, William H. Husted, Camden C. Dike, Frederick A. Ward, F. H. Cowperthwaite, Horatio C. King, Jos. P. Holbrook, Frederick D. Blake, John F. Praeger, G. H. Prentiss, W. W. Goodrich, William B. Kendall, C. T. Christensen, Chauncey Low, Edward B. Bartlett, Herbert Seymour, John S. Frothingham.

ramento (the curse), *Elasir* (1st time), Madame Colson; *Bianca*, Miss A. Phillips; *Viscardo*, Sig. Brignoli; *Manfredo*, Sig. Ferri; conductor and director, Sig. Muzia. This was a great musical occasion for Brooklyn, as the house was packed from parquette to dome with one of the most brilliant and fashionable audiences that ever graced a theatre. The opera was beautifully placed upon the stage, with new scenery, properties and costumes. Madame Colson appeared to her best advantage. Her pure vocalizations, and the finest of execution, together with her fine acting, were worthy of the applause she received. Miss Phillips seemed to feel the importance of the occasion, and captivated her hearers with her fresh and powerful contralto voice; while Brignoli's fine tenor voice held the attention of his audience as if they were in a dream. Ferri was a fine actor, and appeared to great advantage in the part of *Manfredo*. The orchestra, though small, only twenty-seven pieces, did their work well, under the leadership of Sig. Muzio. Price of admission, \$1.00; reserved seats, \$1.50.

Among the distinguished persons present was Mrs. Abraham Lincoln, wife of the President of the United States, accompanied by her sons. The party occupied one of the private boxes, and divided the attention of the audience.

January 26th, second opera-night, with the début of a new prima donna, Miss Isabella Hinkley, on which occasion was produced Donizetti's opera of "*Lucia de Lammermoor*": *Lucia*, Miss Hinkley; *Edgardo*, Sig. Stefani; *Ashton*, Sig. Ferri; *Ramundo*, Sig. Coletti.

Miss Hinkley* made her first appearance in New York Academy of Music, on the Wednesday evening previous. It was admitted by the entire press of New York, that she was a success, and a young lady of great promise. Her appearance met with the warmest encouragement. It was so rare a thing to have an American prima donna, that all present felt that a generous warmth of encouragement was no more than proper. Her voice was a pure soprano, reaching readily to high C, in alt, clear and ringing in the upper register, and with an uncommon quality of chest and lower tones. Her careful training was evident in the manner she changed from the lower to the middle register, and the clear delicacy with which the extreme high notes were enunciated, while the *staccato* upper passages were remarkably well done.

* Miss HINKLEY was the daughter of a physician in Albany, N. Y. Her father saw that his daughter possessed a fine soprano voice, and while she was quite young, placed her under the best instructors in his vicinity. He died before she had attained to any great proficiency in her difficult art. Her mother, feeling that her daughter should pursue her studies, took her to Italy to complete her musical education. She remained there for over two years, receiving instructions from some of the best masters, and appeared in opera in several European cities. On her return to this country, she appeared in New York and Brooklyn. In 1861, she became the wife of Sig. Susini. She died of typhoid fever, at her residence in New York City, Jan. 24, 1862. Her sudden death was a great shock to her friends and the musical public. No American prima donna ever before or since has appeared, possessed of so many of the requisites for the operatic stage.

January 28th, third opera night at the Academy, "The Sicilian Vespers" was performed, with Colson, Brignoli, Ferri, Susini, and Coletti in the cast. January 30th, fourth night, "Il Trovatore," with Miss Hinkley as *Leonora*, and Miss Phillips as *Azu-cena*. This was something new to have the two principal characters represented by American artists. Miss Phillips' acting and singing in the "Gipsy Mother" were remarkably fine. Her full, rich voice and vocalization were exhibited to great advantage in the "Stride la Vampa," and so completely did her dramatic intensity carry away her audience that she was summoned before the curtain at the close of the opera.

Brooklyn, at this time, was having three opera nights per week, while New York had to be satisfied with two. This caused considerable comment by the New York press.

February 1st, the opera of "Martha" was performed, with Colson in her great original character of *Lady Henrietta*. February 5th, the "Barber of Seville," with Miss Hinkley as *Rosena*. February 9th, "Ernani"—*Elvira*, Madame Colson; with the last act of "Lucia Lammermoor"—*Lucia*, Miss Hinkley. So great was the success of the first season, that Sig. Muzio was induced immediately to commence six additional nights. February 12th, "*Lucrezia Borgia*," with Signorina Elena as *Lucrezia*. This lady was one of Sig. Garcia's pupils, and was a success. February 15th, eighth opera night, and Miss Hinkley as *Leonora*. February 19th, "Mr. Ballo in Maschera,"—*Anelia*, Madame Colson; *Oscar*, Miss Hinkley. This opera and "Trovatore" were both performed in the United States before they were in England. The "Masked Ball" was repeated on February 23d. On the 26th, "I Puritani;" March 2d, "Don Giovanni;" March 5th, the first appearance of Miss Louisa Kellogg in Brooklyn,

RIGOLETTO,

With the following cast:

<i>Gilda</i> ,	Miss Kellogg
<i>Magdalena</i> ,	Miss Phillips
<i>Duc of Mantua</i> ,	Sig. Stigalli
<i>Rigoletto</i> ,	Sig. Ferri
<i>Sparafucile</i> ,	Sig. Coletti

Miss Kellogg was the *third* American lady who made her début this season as a prima donna. This was an extraordinary harvest of fine singers reaped from American soil that the public did not expect, and up to this time has not been equaled. Miss Kellogg at once became a great favorite with the public.

March 9th, the fourteenth opera night, and benefit of Miss Hinkley,—*Norma*, Colson; *Adelgia*, Miss Hinkley. The performance on this occasion concluded with Miss Kellogg as *Gilda*, in one act of "Rigoletto." Thus ended the first opera season in the city of Brooklyn, with the receipts averaging \$2,300 per night, while they did not reach \$1,600 in the city of New York.

The *Philharmonic Society* and these performances of the *Italian opera* had established a taste for music in Brooklyn, which has increased in its growth every year; until Brooklyn is looked upon by all operatic and concert managers as being the most appreciative city in the Union, and where they are always certain of replenishing their coffers. From 1861 to 1883, all the great lyric artists that have appeared in New York City have, also, appeared in Brooklyn, and frequently with a greater monetary success than in any other city of the Union. Having now pictured the first struggling efforts for the establishment of music in the "City of Churches," we are compelled, for the want of space, to notice only the most prominent musical events that have occurred up to the present time, and that in brief.

March 14th, Mr. George F. Bristow, son of the Mr. Bristow mentioned in the early parts of this article, performed at the Academy his oratorio of "Praise to God," with a full chorus of two hundred picked voices. April 9th, Sig. Muzio's opera troupe appeared for three nights at the Academy. Madame Dolson, Miss Hinkley, and Miss Kellogg were the stars of the occasion.

May 18th, the Philharmonic Society gave a "Grand Extra Concert" at the Academy, in aid of the "Patriotic Relief Fund." Miss Hinkley, Miss Kellogg, Sig. Brignoli, Mr. Schreiber, Mr. George Warren, and others volunteered. George P. Morris, the poet, wrote a song for the occasion, entitled "The Union, Right or Wrong;" music by Muzio, and sang by Miss Hinkley.

1862.—January 10th, the first grand opera night, "Il Barbiere di Siviglia," Miss Hinkley and Sig. Brignoli in the leading parts. This season, "Il Trovatore," "Martha," "La Favorita," "Betty," and other first-class operas were performed, with Miss Hinkley and Miss Kellogg the favorite prima donnas. May 1st, Mrs. Grace brought before the Brooklyn public, at the Athenæum, Miss Carlotta Patti. Miss Emelia J. Boughton made her début at the Academy, as *Violetta*.

October 2d, a musical and dramatic performance was given at the Athenæum for the benefit of the sick and wounded soldiers. Mr. Gabriel Harrison performed the part of *Fazio*, to Miss Osgood's *Bianca*. Mr. John F. Loretz, Mr. and Mrs. John Abbot, and Mrs. Prior volunteered, and took prominent parts in the musical programme.

Nov. 25th, Madame Guerrabella made her first appearance at the Academy as *Leonora*. On the 27th, signora Lorini as *Norma*. Dec. 4th, Mlle. A. Cordier as *Dinorah*, with new scenery and costumes. Many other operas were performed this season with great success.

1863.—January 8th, Grau gave his first opera-night of the new season, with Miss Kellogg as *Pao-*

lina, making her first of a series of farewell performances, prior to her departure to Europe.* This season the German Opera Troupe gave several performances, with partial success. March 19th was Max Maretzek's first night of his Troupe. On this occasion, Mlle. Ortolani Brignoli appeared as *Violetta*. This artiste had made considerable reputation abroad, but did not meet with the success she deserved in this country. She was *petite* and very graceful, had a good voice, and was quite charming as an actress. After this lady followed Madame Guerrabella as *Amelia* in the "Masked Ball," and Miss Kellogg as *Martha*.

November 4th, Mrs. Van Zandt (Miss Jennie Blitz), a lady who had resided in Brooklyn nearly all her life, made her first appearance in Brooklyn at a concert given at the Academy, and when the curtain fell upon her performance, she stood an accepted artist and favorite.† It is an astonishing fact, that since the open-

* CLARA LOUISE KELLOGG won her way into public esteem by hard work and a soul devotion to her glorious art, and occupies at the present time the proudest position ever reached by an American singer. The forcing process so well known to speculative management was never applied to her. She was of a purely natural growth, and, step by step, has made her way up the rounds until she is an acknowledged triumph, and in every sense an ornament of the lyric stage.

Her fame preceded her to Europe, and opened the doors of the principal opera-houses for her, as to the most honored guest. She sang before the worshippers of the great Patti, Nilsson and Lucca, and still retired covered with laurels. The brothers Strakosch, while hunting in Europe for their annual novelty, could find no singer abroad more desirable as a means of cis-Atlantic speculation than the fair young American. This was turning the tables; they sent to catch a foreign songster, and brought home a native bird. It takes but a few words to explain her abilities as a singer. "She does not astonish you; she does what is far better—she delights you." She is natural in every particular of voice-management. She is sympathetic, and has an almost faultless method, and while we cannot say that she is a dramatic artist of any startling effects, we always feel perfectly satisfied with her quiet style of acting, which leaves a good impression upon her audience. As any one can admire a rose or a lily, or can be impressed with the glory of a sunset, or feel awe-struck with the grandeur of an Alpine scene, so it is with native worth on the stage. An audience is magnetized just as promptly and as truly by the flash of genius; and the popular heart always knows when it is thrilled in sympathy with the true genius of song, and appreciates its real value, and the power that breathes it forth, as the humble Swiss peasant appreciates the sublimity of his mountains of eternal snow.

† MRS. VAN ZANDT was born in the City of New York, January 1st, 1845. She studied in New York under Sig. Barili and Sig. Abella. She made her first appearance upon the stage at a concert a few months previous at the Brooklyn Academy. Her complete success before crowded houses, composed of the musical *dilettanti* and the best critics, more than sustained the anticipation of those who had frequently heard her in private. The press spoke of her efforts as delicately artistic performances, and predicted for her a glorious future, which has been fulfilled. Subsequently she appeared in the "Bride of Lammermoor" with increased success. In 1865 she went to Milan, and there placed herself for instruction under the well-known Lamparté. Her progress was so great that she was soon offered an engagement at the Royal Opera House, Copenhagen, where she appeared with the most flattering success. After this she entered into an engagement with the Russian Government to sing during the winter months at the Imperial Opera House. In the winter of 1867 and 1868 she appeared for five months at the far-famed La Scala, Milan, and the *furor* she there created attracted the attention of Mr. Gye, the manager of the Royal Italian Opera, at Covent Garden Theatre, London, where she appeared in April, 1868, making a great hit in "Don Giovanni," and proving herself a most fascinating *Zerlina*. She was here engaged for the seasons of 1869 and 1870. After this, she was engaged by Gye for a lengthened tour through Great Britain, visiting Glasgow, Dublin, Liverpool, and all the large cities, receiving marked attention and favors wherever she went. After winning many laurels abroad, during her absence of six years, she returned to her native city, New York. She was immediately engaged by Mr. Rosa as a prima donna soprano for the *Rarepa Rosa's* "Grand English Opera Troupe," and made her first appearances in English opera on the 9th of October, at the New York Academy of Music. Balfe's opera of "Satanella" was chosen for the occasion; Madame Van Zandt was received with great applause, and the press spoke of her in the highest terms.

ing of the Academy of Music, in less than three years, no less than four American prima donnas made their first great success in Brooklyn, and were recognized wherever else they went, as artists of marked abilities. The residue of this season was filled up with many fine operatic performances. The Philharmonic concerts were attended by crowds of people, and, on many occasions, even the Academy was not large enough to accommodate them.

1864.—The most important event this season in the opera line, was the first appearance in Brooklyn of Mrs. Jennie Van Zandt on the operatic stage, which took place November 19th, she having made her début at the New York Academy a few evenings previous. She chose the part of *Gilda* in "*Rigoletto*." On both occasions her success was decided.

Madame Van Zandt is still popular with the American public. Her voice still retains its freshness and many beauties of execution, and wherever she appears, in concert or opera, she is welcomed with all the marks of respect and approval.

In the season of 1864, Signora Carozzi Zucha performed frequently at the Academy in "*Lucrezia Borgia*," "*Don Giovanni*," "*Il Polinto*" and "*Don Sebastian*." This same season Miss Kellogg made a great impression in the character of *Marguerita* in "*Faust*," drawing immense houses whenever she appeared.

After the advent of three such American artistes as Miss Hinkley, Mrs. Van Zandt and Miss Kellogg, it is impossible for foreigners to say that this country has not produced artists of high merit; which fact they should ever feel ready to admit, and of which every American should feel justly proud.

As years have passed, the Philharmonic Society has increased in public favor, and no musical organization in America can compare with it for the great work it has done in building up a refined taste for music. The society has always kept its faith with the public by giving the best talent they could obtain, whether native or foreign, vocal or instrumental. To one gentleman in particular are the citizens of Brooklyn indebted for the great success of this society and the progress of music in Brooklyn. This gentleman was LUTHER B. WYMAN, and to this statement no one can take exception. If any man in connection with the history of music in Brooklyn deserves a recognition and biographic mention, it is he.

LUTHER B. WYMAN. This gentleman was born in Massachusetts, in February, 1805. He passed the first twenty years of his life on his father's farm. At the age of twenty, he went to Boston, and soon after he became a member of the Handel and Haydn Society. He possessed a superior bass voice, and with some hard work in its culture, he gained the position of one of its principal solo singers, and frequently appeared in public, and was spoken of as a careful and painstaking artist.

In 1830, he started West. On arriving at Troy, a friend took him to see the then just completed Erie Canal, and here, by accident, he met a young lady, daughter of the Rev. Dr. Warren,

who afterwards became his wife. This caused him to remain in Troy, where he obtained a position in the office of the Troy Towboat Company. He had been but a few weeks in Troy when he was appointed to take charge of the choir of the Second Presbyterian Church, which he conducted for two years. Subsequently, and for several months prior to his departure for New York, he became quite famous as a violoncello performer in the Rev. Dr. Berrian's church. At the end of three years, Mr. Wyman moved to New York. He at once joined the New York Sacred Music Society. His connection with this, the only musical society of note in the city, lasted for over fifteen years, and for the last five years of this time he acted as its president; his choirs gave superb performances of the most noted vocal compositions, assisted by such soloists as Madame Cazader, Allen, Mrs. Austin, and Mrs. and Mr. Joseph Wood, and all of the great artists of that day.

In 1840, Mr. Wyman removed to Brooklyn, then a city of less than forty thousand inhabitants. At this time, he sang bass in the Church of the Messiah, Dr. Dewey's, New York. However, he soon resigned this position, and accepted the appointment of musical director in the newly-erected Unitarian Church of the Rev. Dr. Farley. This position he held until 1870, at which time he was presented with a handsome silver service as a testimonial of their high appreciation of his great labors in accomplishing an advanced condition of church music. Soon after joining Dr. Farley's church, he was elected president of the Brooklyn Sacred Music Society, and superintended the production of the oratorios "*Samson*" and the "*Messiah*" at Plymouth Church, and the "*Seven Sleepers*," by Karl Löwe, in the hall of the old Academy, on the site where the Packer Institute now stands. This office he held for three years, and in this Society he made the acquaintance of Miss Frances N. Hall, who became his second wife in 1849, his former wife having died some years before.

In 1857 he took the initiative of forming the Brooklyn Philharmonic Society. Theretofore, Brooklyn had been mainly dependent upon New York for instrumental music of a high order. On the evening of April 15th, 1857, a committee of gentlemen met at the Brooklyn Athenæum to organize a society for the purpose of giving in Brooklyn a series of concerts similar to those so long enjoyed by the citizens of New York under the auspices of their Philharmonic Society. A committee, composed of Luther B. Wyman, Robert R. Raymond, John Greenwood, Edward Whitehouse, Carl Prox, Leopold Bierwirth and Mr. Spies, was appointed to draft a plan of organization and constitution. On the following 5th of May, the committee reported, and the society was permanently organized. Luther B. Wyman was appointed its president. It is sufficient to say, that from the inception of the Philharmonic Society, Mr. Wyman held, by annual re-election, the position of president almost up to the hour of his death, and was, without doubt, its most active and efficient manager. The great success of the Philharmonic Society at the Athenæum rendered it absolutely necessary to have a large hall to admit the crowds that attended its concerts. The Philharmonic Board, with Mr. Lyman at its head, was the first to propose the erection of the Academy of Music. A board was formed, stock was subscribed, Mr. Wyman was elected secretary of the Building Committee, and the work proceeded without delay. In June, 1860, while the erection of the Academy was in progress, Mr. Wyman had a narrow escape from death. On the 29th of that month, he was in the unfinished building, to fulfill an engagement with the master mason, Mr. French. He was some few minutes in advance of his engagement, and while on the main floor, watching the rising position of the immense trusses, weighing nine tons each, which were to support the roof, he observed a storm gathering, and suddenly a squall arose, and striking the first truss on the Clinton street end, which was not fully secured, it fell, carrying the whole ten trusses one after the other with it, and falling with

frightful crash into the interior of the building. Mr. Wyman, unable to escape, was buried beneath the debris. After being extracted from his dangerous situation, he was carried home, and, lingering between life and death, was confined to his bed for over two months.

It has been the intention of this sketch to trace Mr. Wyman's connection more particularly with musical matters, and the various projects with which he has been indented for the advancement of music in the city of Brooklyn. It is well to remind our readers of the prominent part he took during the War of the Rebellion in the organization of regiments, in "sanitary fairs," in patriotic concerts, and every other movement for the furtherance of the success of our armies and the saving of the Union. In such matters, no citizen of Brooklyn was more active, and when he could not give in the way of wealth, he made himself doubly serviceable by personal devotion to the great cause. We can truthfully say that in every position of public trust he proved himself an unselfish and public-spirited citizen and an honorable gentleman, whose character would adorn the proudest of cities. For over three years previous to his death, he was an invalid from paralysis. No man ever died in Brooklyn who was more highly respected, or whose death was more deeply regretted, than Luther B. Wyman. He died in Brooklyn, on Sunday, July 27th, 1879, at the age of seventy-six years. His remains were laid at rest in Green-Wood.

In mentioning the names of the celebrated artists who have visited Brooklyn, and who have, by their remarkable talents, lent the city of Brooklyn pages of musical history worthy of the greatest cities in the world, there are two singers who deserve more than a passing notice; these are PAREPA ROSA and MADAME ALBANI.

Of all the singers that have appeared upon the lyric stage, none was more beloved for her personal character than PAREPA ROSA. Man, woman and child, on meeting her, at first sight took her into their hearts. There was a freshness and a truthfulness about her that captivated every one who met her on, or off the stage. And to her lovely character may be attributed as much of her fame as to her musical genius.

Euphrosyne Parepa was born in Scotland in 1839. Her mother was the daughter of Mr. Seguin, and was the sister-in-law of the celebrated Mrs. Seguin. Euphrosyne gave evidence of musical talent when she was quite young. At the age of sixteen she made her first appearance in Malta in the character of *Armina* in "La Sonnambula." She was a success. She then went to Rome, Naples, Genoa, Lisbon, and Madrid. In 1857, she appeared in London with the great Ronconi, and there held a very high position in the Italian opera. In 1863, she married Captain Carroll, of the East India service, who left her a widow after sixteen months of married life. In 1866, Parepa accepted an engagement from Mr. Bateman, father of the well-known actress, Miss Kate Bateman, who brought her to this country. She made her first appearance at Irving Hall, New York, on September 11th, same year. Mr. Bateman, through bad management, did not make her a success. He then passed her over to the management of Mr. Lafayette Harrison, owner of Irving Hall at that

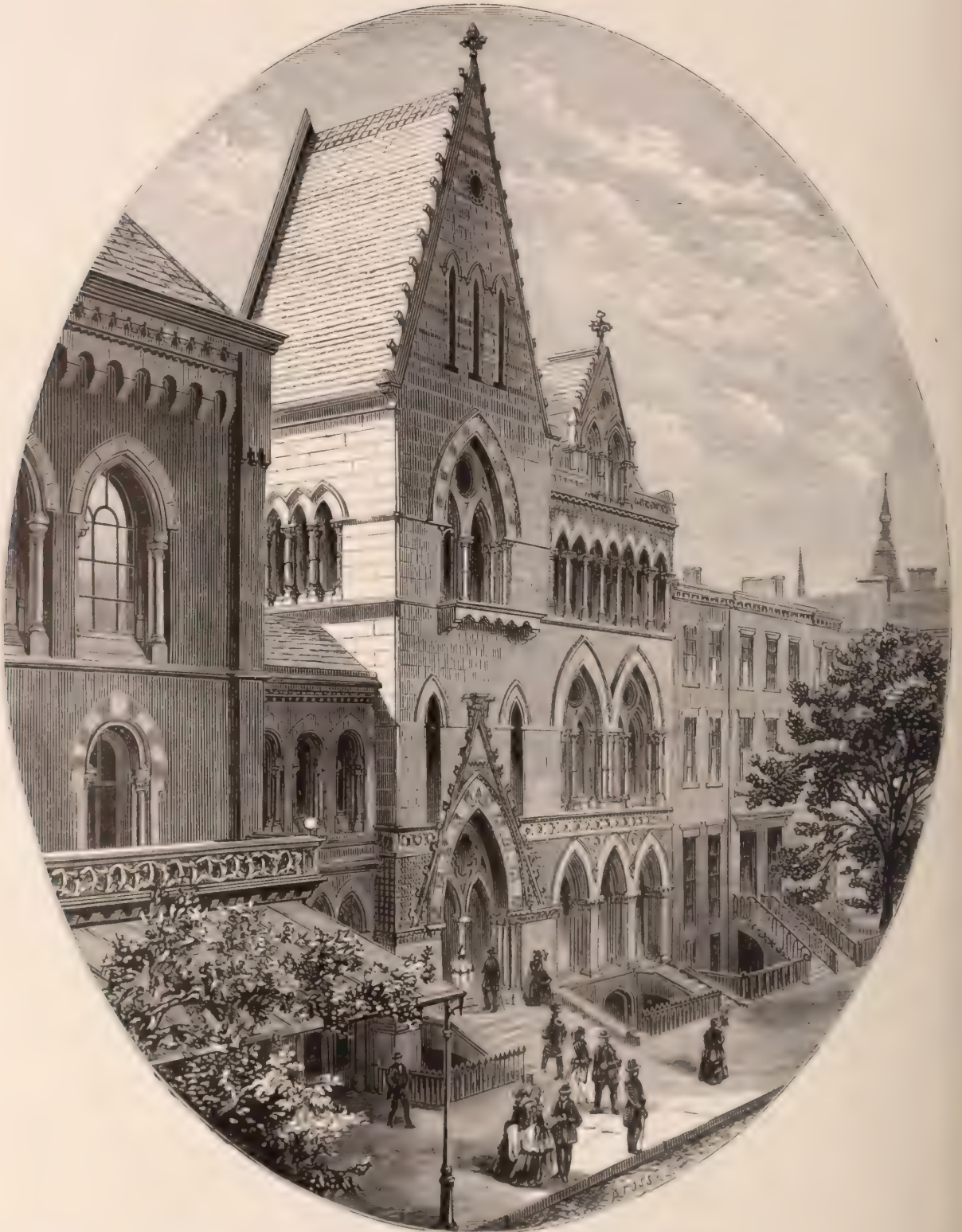
time. He soon introduced her to the public in oratorio and opera, when she at once took position in public opinion as one of the finest queens of song that had ever visited the United States; and she nobly maintained that position till the hour of her death.

In 1866, she married Carl Rosa, the violinist. In 1872, they organized an English opera-troupe of their own, which was so great a success that their profits inside of two years amounted to \$150,000. Flushed with wealth and fame, she returned to England to rest for a few months; but shortly after her return to her native country she suddenly died on the 22d of January, 1874.

Her voice was pure and sympathetic in every note, and was ample in volume, but possessed no dramatic quality of expression. Her great charm as a singer lay in her simple truthfulness of note and manner of modulating its compass. Wherever she went, she flooded the land with melody, and gladdened the hearts of all who heard her.

MADAME ALBANI is an American artist, whose ability as a singer has lent additional glory to the limited circle of American singers who have given the "New World" a reputation in musical art. It was while she was studying for the operatic stage in Milan that she attracted the attention of her old maestro, and he wrote to the manager of the Theatre "La Pergola," at Florence, that he would send him the most accomplished and the most finished singer in style that had ever left his studio. How well she redeemed all he had promised, the Florentines soon testified. Her fame spread rapidly, and she soon appeared at the Covent Garden Theatre, London, and made a decided success in the character of *Armina* in "La Sonnambula." It was conceded by press and public that she was worthy to take rank with the foremost prima-donnas of Europe. After an absence of some ten years, she returned to her native country, where she soon appeared in the concert room and on the operatic stage. She was fully endorsed by all as a great artist, and she still holds her position as such, having become a fixed favorite with the best critics.

To particularize the advancing steps of Music in the city of Brooklyn, from 1865 up to the present writing, 1883, would require a volume of five hundred pages. The rapid succession of the appearance at the Academy of Music of all the musical celebrities, Italian, French, German and American, would indeed be interesting to detail, and would further prove the fact that Brooklyn has done as much to encourage the advancement of music as any other city in the Union. Among the great artists who have appeared in Brooklyn in the last twenty years may be named Pauline Lucca, Patti, Nilsson, Parepa Rosa, Zucchi, Aimée, Geisinger, De Murska, La Grange, Gerster, Albani, Rozetti, Krebs, States, Silly, Cary, Charles Santley, Wachtel, Rubinstein, Ronconi, Formes, Thalberg, Strauss, and many other fine lyric artists.



THE ART ASSOCIATION BUILDING, MONTAGUE STREET, BROOKLYN.

THE FINE ARTS IN BROOKLYN.

BY

Samuel Harrison

ART is the beginning, the substance, and the ending of civilization. The first line of grace drawn, or the first graceful adjustment of a fold of rapery, belongs to the beginning of art. Art is innate and instinctive with all human beings to a greater or less degree. The barbarian, though savage and brutal, as the conditions of art in his wild nature. The first human being that breathed the breath of life, though barbarian, was simply a man with the elements of grace in his soul, which ultimately lead to the expression of it, and from which spring civilization.

The wild Indian of the Far West demonstrates the existence of the germs of art within him by the decorations of his garments, by the feathers that flaunt upon his head, the wampum that hangs from his belt, and the colors of paint that adorn his face. None other than the born fool can see things of grace without an emotion; therefore all things of grace indicate it, for the reason that emotion is the mother of grace, and so long as the human mind is able to distinguish the difference between a curved and a straight line, art will exist, and civilization will go on. Form was the first-born child of art. Next came light and shade, then children, and then followed harmony of color, the three producing the picturesque, which is the highest condition of art.

But few cities in the world are celebrated for art-collections; but few cities can afford a proper encouragement for a high art-culture; for here we must admit that art ultimately becomes the greatest of luxuries, as it takes years of study, labor, and even genius on the part of the artist to reach an eminent degree of success, and he must accordingly be well paid for what he has accomplished. However this may be, BROOKLYN has none quite as well, all things considered, as any other city in the Union.

London had no permanent art-school, or an academy of design, until it was over seven hundred years old, and yet it was surrounded with the great art-marts of the world. Taking these facts into consideration, the Americans have no cause to complain for what they have, or what they have not, done for art. They have had none of the surrounding art-examples of ages, accumulated in galleries, nor has the Government resources or ecclesiastical wealth, as among the nations

of Europe, to assist the American artist to advancement. The churches in this country do absolutely nothing for art beyond the mere frescoing of the walls in the modern bed-quilt pattern, through the cheap medium of stenciling, and this frequently so inharmoniously done that one wonders at the lunatic condition of the mind that invented the grotesqueness. The Government many years ago purchased a few pictures for the Rotunda at the top of the Capitol at Washington. Either for the want of good judgment, or through political speculation, many of these pictures are repulsive to the intelligent mind, for the ignorance the artist has shown of the historical situation and condition of things which he has portrayed in what he calls an historical picture. A simple examination of several of these pictures is all that is required to prove their worthlessness as historical pictures, especially so in the one styled "De Soto Discovering the Mississippi." From the style of costume and the physical condition of De Soto and his men, one would be led to suppose that they had been fattened for the occasion and turned out for a dress parade, after having consulted a Chinese laundry and a first-class French barber, while the direct opposite was the condition of De Soto and his squalid, fagged-out, half-roasted, and half-starved little band of heroic followers, when De Soto gave one glance at the river of rivers, fell sick, died, and was buried in the mud of the fickle stream.

Another painting in the Capitol, entitled "Washington Crossing the Delaware," is faulty with like impossibilities. Amidst blocks of ice, falling snow, and a stiff wind, the Father of his Country is standing up in the centre of the boat that is in rough motion, holding an American flag. The position of Washington is such that he could not keep it under such circumstances, and there is no poetical or historical license to warrant it, or the melodramatic position of General Washington, whose manner was always that of an unostentatious gentleman.

The picture entitled "The Baptism of Pocahontas" is alike faulty in its costumes and surroundings. She was baptized from a common wooden trough in the little stone church at Jamestown, Va., with everything in the most primitive condition, as would attend the early settlers in a strange country, which was yet a wil-

derness. But the picture alluded to represents the scene as one of luxury. The native romance and poetic effects that might be thrown into a composition of the baptism of Pocahontas, are of the finest order; and any artist of ability ought to see enough in the truth of the situation, without having recourse to falsehood and the flummery of things that are introduced only to catch the eye. There is no necessity for untruthful historical picture representations. The historian has given the facts of American history with sufficient exactness to prevent the artist making any mistakes, provided the artist has sought for truth.

The nation's history is replete with fine subjects for the artist's genius. The romance of situations involved in the discovery by Columbus, the settlements in Virginia, and the darings and sufferings of the Pilgrim Fathers on the wild coast of Massachusetts, the struggles of the Revolution, the Rebellion—opening the flood-gates of rich battle compositions of every nature, from the merest skirmish to the gigantic proportions of the Gettysburg fight—all give a marvellous fullness of subjects to inspire the artist's pencil to great results.

Yet, after all such deductions, it can be safely said that great credit is due to American art-progress when we look at the fettered condition under which it has been forced to fight and struggle. The early painters of this country did great work, and in their own day commanded high attention in Europe. We cannot ignore the fact that West, Leslie, Washington, Allston, Copley, Vandenlin, Malbone, Thomas Cole and Gilbert Stuart did grand work. As artists they lent an undying glory to the days in which they lived, and brought this country an art-fame of which every American should feel proud. It is a fact that the early painters of this country aspired to higher achievements in art than do the artists of the present day. They not only saw nature in form and color with an acute eye, but saw, too, the ideal, and made the effort to combine both, thereby demonstrating higher conditions of thought as well as a higher expression of art-effects. The works of Allston, West, Trumbull and Cole are positive evidences of these facts. For, while they painted histories and ideals, their paintings exalted them as historical figures in the art-history of their own country. It is the grandeur of thoughts that make great men, and it is only great men that can make a nation's history worth consideration. ALLSTON'S "Dead Man Revived," "Belshazzar's Feast," "The Bloody Hand," and "Uriel in the Sun," are works of art equal to the best productions of any of his contemporaneous European artists. He was also a poet of high ability; his "Paint-King," and his "Lines to the Genius of Edmund Kean," are among the best efforts of English poetry. Col. JOHN TRUMBULL has enriched his country with art-treasures in his battle-pictures of the American Revolution, that should be valued not only as painted history, but also as works of art emanating from an American hand that was

highly respected in England and France. His "Death of Montgomery," "Death of Wolfe," and "Sortie of Gibraltar," as battle compositions, must ever rank with the best works by the artists of any nation. THOMAS COLE stands alone as the poetic landscape painter. His "Voyage of Life" is a poem—an ideal of a big character—pictures that tell their enchanting story in forms and colors as strongly as the verses of Byron or Longfellow through the medium of words. Cole's pictures create thoughts in the beholder as soon as the eye takes them in. Their power over the mind in form and color is even stronger than words; they grasp the eye and ignite the brain with thoughts of our own, added to those suggested by the artist. That writer or artist is the best who makes us think the most—who makes us have two thoughts of our own to the one he gives us. It is the unwritten thoughts between the thoughts that Shakespeare wrote that make his genius incomparable. And the pleasure we have in seeing or reading lies in the sensation-nerves of our own brain which are brought into action by the suggestions of other Cole's "Voyage of Life" and "Course of Empire" are full of these suggestions, and are painted epics. In speaking of MALBONE, the American miniature painter, we feel as if our ink should be dew extracted from the leaves of roses, and our pen as so fine and delicate as the brush with which he so exquisitely touched the ivory. The writer of these words had the honor of holding in his own hands MALBONE'S glorious miniature entitled, "The Hours; or, the Past, the Present, and the Future." He saw it in the possession of old Mrs. Whitehorne, the sister of Malbone, at Newport, R. I. The composition represents three lovely female figures in one group—Girlhood, full of joy and expectation; Womanhood (the central figure), full of dignified pride and satisfaction; and the third figure, expressing the approach of Age, formed a composition replete with grave and deep human thought. The faces of the three figures were luminous with feeling, and the harmony of colors that pervaded the picture was like a sweet melody producing a repose and restfulness seldom produced by pictorial effects.

The touchings of the brush in the execution of the work are marvellously beautiful, and make one feel, while viewing the picture, that it was executed by fairy fingers.

Benjamin West, the American artist, told Mr. Monroe (afterwards President of the United States), while in Europe, that he had seen a picture, "The Hours," by a young gentleman of the name of Malbone, which no artist in England could excel. This was true, at the picture, as a miniature on ivory, stands to-day unequalled.*

* Some unknown hand, inspired by this exquisite art-work, wrote the following lines, that were extensively copied at the time:

Who'er beheld thy rosy Hours,
And could unfelt their beauties see,
The mind is his where darkness lowers
And his the heart that mine should flee.

This young American genius of art, giving too close application to his inspiring profession, sickened and died at the age of thirty-two years.

STUART, TRUMBULL, ELLIOTT, and GEORGE A. BAKER have not been excelled as portrait painters.

With these facts looking us in the face, it will not be to say that the American people are not naturally disposed to art-culture, or have not those sensibilities that are necessary to make a nation celebrated in art matters. We have evidences to the contrary in every department of art, and in no one has this been more emphatically demonstrated than in the wonderful improvement made in this country in wood-engraving. Its rise and progress knew no bounds until it absolutely leaped into a new style of wood-engraving that excels in touch and effects everything that can be expected in black and white, and surpasses anything of the kind done in Europe. Our illustrated magazines have more value given to them through the wood-engravings that adorn their pages than is contributed to them by any of their writers. HARPER'S and the CENTURY magazines are almost galleries of art-gems, and have become valuable as art-collections. The reason for this vast improvement in this department of art arises from the taste of the American people for illustrated works. The engraver becomes valuable to the publisher; he is in demand, and the artist struggles to reach a higher standard of excellence, that he may reach a higher standard of pay, and so long as this disposition lasts, so will wood-engraving keep on improving, if it is possible to improve any more. Everything must be fostered that it may improve, and when the Government of the United States wakes up to the realization that an artist means something much more than a carpenter, a bricklayer, a stone-cutter, who puts up its public buildings, it will discover that even a democratic-republican form of government can add not only to the happiness of its people, but to the glory of the nation. The affected disregard or contempt for the paternal influence which should be exercised over the morals and the art-fostering of the people is an insult to ordinary intelligence, and obviously unworthy of the characteristics and policy of a highly civilized nation.

Is the fact that the governments of England, France and Germany having patronized art made the people of those nations any worse?—and has not the fact of their governments having fostered the art made the people happier, and the nations greater intellectual achievements?

May memory to thy mind present
The past with gentle, placid mien.
When Hope, prophetic spirit sent,
Waving her golden hair, was seen.

And may thy present hours be bright
As the fair angel smiling there;
Without a cloud to dim their light—
Without a thought that sets in care.

But for the future—Oh! may they
Be crown'd with bliss, health, and fame!
And may this little, humble lay
Be lost 'midst songs that sound thy name.

When the representatives of the people at Washington are made to see something more than "river and harbor" improvements, and are sufficiently developed to estimate the difference of importance between the work of a carpenter and of an artist, they will then discover that there is something in art that is worth the care of the government, and that such care cannot in the least impair the dignity of the government, or jeopardize "democratic-republican institutions." Let our government make an occasional appropriation from its overflowing coffers for the encouragement of art. Let awards be offered for national historical pictures. The appropriation of one hundred thousand dollars would place upon the walls of the Capitol's Rotunda at least four pictures worthy of art-fame.

In 1850, the few artists that resided in Brooklyn felt that something should be done by organization to uphold and advance a taste for art in the rapidly growing city. Among the Brooklyn artists of those days stood prominently Mr. THOMAS THOMPSON, the marine painter, and at that period among the best in the country. Mr. Thompson was born in London, England, March 25, 1776. He came to the United States in 1817. For several years he resided in Baltimore, and had his studio on Lexington street. In 1830, he came to New York City, was highly esteemed by his brother artists, and was for many years a member of the New York Academy of Design. His marine pictures were frequently on exhibition at the New York, Philadelphia and Boston Academies. In 1840, he moved to Brooklyn, where he remained until his death, November 15, 1852. In 1818, while a resident of Baltimore, he was commissioned by a gentleman of that city to paint a view of New York Harbor. Among his later works, the writer has seen two oblong pictures representing the Battery, and taking in an extended view of Governor's Island and the bay, crowded with all kinds of ships and water-craft, as was the case before the introduction of so much steam navigation. These pictures are valuable both as to the condition of things at that time and as works of art.

At the time Mr. Thompson was resident of Brooklyn, a Mr. HASKINS was the teacher of drawing and painting in the Graham Art School, in the Brooklyn Institute. This gentleman, feeling that something must be done to advance art taste, and to find a mart for the sale of resident artists' works, called on Mr. Thompson and suggested the formation of an Art Union in Brooklyn, on the plan of the one in New York City—the distribution of pictures by lottery. Mr. Thompson joined hands with this gentleman, and the first exhibition of the

Brooklyn Art Union was given in 1851 at 283 Fulton street, in the "Whitehouse Building," now Loeser's well-known dry goods store. The exhibition room was of good proportions and had a sky-light well adapted to the purpose. The first drawing of the

prizes took place at the Brooklyn Institute, Washington street, and Walt. Whitman, then the editor of a small paper called the *Brooklyn Freeman*, delivered the address on the occasion of the first distribution. But the State authorities, looking upon this system for the encouragement of art as nothing more than a mode of gambling, enacted a law forbidding it, and nothing more was heard of the Art Union.

The Graham Art School.—This was the first art-school Brooklyn had. It took its name from Augustus Graham, an English gentleman, who left an amount of money to be used by the Brooklyn Institute for art-school purposes. The Mr. Haskins above-mentioned was one of its first teachers. This school has done a splendid work for art-progress in Brooklyn, and too much respect cannot be shown to the memory of Mr. Graham, who so nobly remembered the cause of art, which is so seldom appreciated by men of wealth in their dying bequests to educational institutions of this class.

Quite a large number of prominent artists have graduated from the Graham Art School. It has since the time of its organization given free art-education to over one thousand pupils, males and females, many of whom had not the means otherwise to pursue the profession of their choice. The reader will find as he follows this sketch through to the end, that a fuller history of the Graham Art School will be given in connection with other art events in Brooklyn.

The Sketch Club.—The next important move in art-matters of Brooklyn was the formation of "The Sketch Club," which took place in 1857. Its first meeting was held in the Dodworth Building, 137 Montague street. The meeting was held in Mr. Chappel's studio. Mr. F. A. Chapman was elected president. Among the members we find the names of the following artists: S. I. Guy, S. Coleman, Alonso Chappel, J. G. Brown, John M. Falconer, John Williamson, James Dick, John A. Parker, George Innis, J. B. Whittaker, Rufus Wright, and Mr. Oertel. The objects of this club were of a two-fold nature: for social purposes and original compositions. The results were excellent both in oil and water colors.

It served also to fraternize the artists, and called the attention of the public by their exhibitions to the fact that Brooklyn had an art-circle, in which were some of the most promising artists in the country. The exhibitions of this club were held in the artists' studios, Dodworth Building.

Brooklyn Art Association.—In 1859, the artists of New York City started what they termed *art-receptions*, which was nothing more than a small collection of pictures hung upon the walls of the Academy of Design, and invitations sent out to people of wealth to inspect the same. The exhibitions took place in the evening. The artists were present. In-

roductions took place, and the artists sold their pictures. In a commercial point of view it was a success. This led Mr. John Williamson to call a meeting in his studio, Dodworth Building, to organize a similar social club, with the additional feature of admitting lay members, believing that this would be the means of interesting a larger outside interest in art-matters and occasion a more ready sale for the artists' productions. The sale was exceedingly limited at that time in Brooklyn.

The first meeting was held on January 5th, 1861. The following artists were present: F. A. Chapman, J. B. Brown, S. I. Guy, John M. Falconer, J. A. Parker, E. J. Whitney, P. P. Rider, W. Hepburn, A. Berger, Mr. Oertel, Mr. Lundy, Mr. Patton, R. Gignoux, and Mr. John J. Ryan, of the *New York Herald*. Mr. F. A. Chapman was called to the chair. The meeting resulted in an organization, and the following officers were elected: *President*, Mr. R. Gignoux; *Vice-Pres.*, J. A. Oertel; *Treas.*, F. A. Chapman; *Secretary*, John Williamson.

"The Brooklyn Art Association."—This organization had a distinctive feature of admitting lay members to take part in the management of the association. Among the first lay members elected were Mr. E. S. Mills, Mr. Massey, and Mr. John J. Ryan. The last-named gentleman interested himself with the directors of the Brooklyn Academy of Music to let the Art Association have their first reception in the Assembly Room of the Academy, free of rent.

The association issued a circular in October, 1861, asking for members at five dollars a year, and promising three receptions during the term. The membership was limited to two hundred. This number was not filled up at first, but after the first reception, which took place in the Assembly Rooms, Academy of Music on Monday evening, February 18th, 1861, which was off in magnificent style, assisted as it was with a display of floral decorations, music, and full dress, the rush for membership was so great that the association concluded to raise the fee to ten dollars.

The exhibition was thrown open to the public with ten cents admission. This lasted for two days, but was not a success, as the amount taken in was less than sixty dollars. After the second reception, the exhibition was open free for one week, with a charge of twenty-five cents for catalogues. This was announced through the press, and thousands thronged to see the pictures, and the receipts amounted to very near eighty dollars a day for catalogues. This was the first catalogue of the kind ever issued in Brooklyn.

The Art Association was now fully launched up in public favor. The membership increased to such an extent that the association felt warranted in extending the expenses and grandeur of their receptions, and, on the occasion of the next one, the floor was placed on the parquette of the auditorium, which was elegant.

decorated for the occasion with rare flowers, trees and shrubs, the whole under the especial care of John W. Degrauw, president of the Long Island Horticultural Society. The pictures were hung in the assembly room up stairs, while the members and invited guests promenaded the auditorium to the strains of music. It made a scene of beauty and excitement never before witnessed at an exhibition of pictures. It now became the fashionable thing to be a member of the art-receptions, and for the citizens to crowd to see the pictures at the free exhibitions.

How much good this display of ornament has done to the cause of art in Brooklyn, and how much benefit has been to the pockets of the individual artists, the artists themselves are the best able to tell after the experiment of twenty-three years. However, the Art Association went on with great success. Several active members took great interest in the association, and conceived that there should be a building put up in Brooklyn devoted to art purposes, and the association resolved to erect the Art Association building that now stands adjoining the west end of the Academy of Music. Mr. Edward G. Lowber interested himself so deeply in the erection of this building that he was the means of obtaining the largest portion, by subscriptions, of the eighty thousand dollars which the building cost.

During the Sanitary Fair in 1864, the Art Association rendered important services to the cause of the Union by giving an exhibition of pictures. The admission fee was twenty-five cents. They also gave a grand reception, which took place on February 17th, 1864. By these two interesting events they added largely to the funds of the Sanitary Commission up to about 1864. All of the Brooklyn artists, and many of the New York artists, contributed liberally to the exhibitions in pictures and gold frames, but many of them finding that they only occasionally sold a picture, and other dissatisfaction occurring from too much laic influence in the management, left the association. In fact, the artists themselves became wholly the secondary consideration, and the control of the institution went entirely out of their hands. Among the artists who contributed the most largely to such a disparation was Mr. John Williamson himself, who became unpopular with his brother artists of Brooklyn. He at last resigned from the association and removed to New York.

Besides, the directors of the Art Association were so much engrossed with the idea of a building for the association, that they lost sight of the interest they should have taken in the artists' welfare by the sale of their pictures, which was the very purpose of the existence of the Art Association, for, without the pictures, the institution would have been without a foundation. Too little interest, also, was taken in the formation of a first-rate art school; for although they appropriated a

basement floor for a school, yet, for the want of proper light, it could be used only at night, and with a scanty collection of casts for the students to work from. More will be said on the subject of the Art Association School in the matter relating to the Brooklyn Academy of Design.

After Mr. Gignoux resigned his position as president, Mr. E. S. Mills was elected to the position. Mr. R. W. Hubbard succeeded Mr. Mills.

At last, the opportunity offering the Art Association for a better condition of its art-school, by the fact that the Academy of Design could no longer maintain its schools, a proposition was made on the part of the Art Association to the Academy to take their school-rooms and teach there free of rent, and that out of the one thousand dollars which the city donated to the Art Association for art instruction, after the expenses of light, heat and cleaning, were deducted, the teachers should apportion the residue. To this effect, papers were signed and sealed, and J. B. Whitaker, Rufus Wright and G. O. Annable were appointed as instructors over the several departments of the school. The school went along finely under their able instruction, and the classes became full to overflowing. But when the time came to pay the teachers, out of the one thousand dollars given for the support of the Art School, there was so little left for the teachers, after deducting for light and cleaning, that Mr. Whittaker and Rufus Wright resigned their positions, and others took their places, consisting of George O. Annable, William H. Baker and Miss Georgia Douglas, with Mr. Annable holding the position of principal teacher, until within a year or more of the present period. One of the squeamish features of the directors of the Brooklyn Art Association was, their forbiddance of a "life school," or drawing from the nude figure. No art-institution with such cramped ideas can ever be much use to real art-progress. Those who seek to manage art on such principles show their total ignorance of the highest things in art. They do not see that the painters and sculptors of ancient and modern times produced their great works of art from their knowledge of the human anatomy, and when the man becomes ashamed of the naked figure for art or scientific purposes, he should go further, to reach a plausible climax, by being ashamed of the God that made him. There is no language strong enough to disapprove of such affected notions, and, if real, their ignorance is only equaled by the bigots who put to death women on the superstition that they were witches, on account of certain natural marks upon their breasts.

The Art Association has just completed its forty-seventh exhibition, which was attended only by hundreds, where it used to be attended by thousands. This should not be the case, nor would it be, if the institution had been properly managed. The fact is, all art-associations should be managed by artists

only. There should be no opposing elements in the management of the institution in the fact of two classes of men, the one having the right and the knowledge to manage, while the other has only the means to assist in the upholding of the institution. Each class has its separate functions to perform, and each alike honorable. All should be in harmony.

To say that the lay members of the Brooklyn Art Association have not been of great benefit to art-progress in the city of Brooklyn, or that they have not done a great work in giving the city of Brooklyn the fine building for art-purposes, would be simple injustice and ingratitude. The great trouble lies in the fact that wealth felt itself of more importance than art, and that artists felt themselves of more importance than wealth. We freely maintain that there have been painted more great pictures under the influence of poverty and toil and struggle than have been painted under the affluent aspects of life. The man who wants to paint, will paint under any circumstances. But who will pretend to deny that the man of wealth has the power to encourage the artist in his work, and assist art and artists to attain the highest condition of merit?

It would not be just to close this sketch of the Brooklyn Art Association without alluding to Mr. JOHN M. FALCONER. Perhaps no member of the association gave more of his valuable time, and none accomplished more for the success of the institution than Mr. Falconer. He was constantly on some committee, and whether he was or not, he invariably helped those that were. During the Sanitary Fair in 1864, Mr. Falconer got up the first exhibition of engravings that was held in the United States. The collection was a large one, and represented the best specimens of the difficult art. Henry Ward Beecher, Charles Burt, the celebrated engraver, and Professor West, of the Brooklyn Heights Seminary, contributed largely to the collection of engravings. The Rev. Dr. Farley made an able report on the exhibition.

Mr. Falconer has interested himself for many years in making sketches in oil and water colors, of the noted landmarks of the Revolution that lie within Kings County and on Long Island at large. His pictures are remarkable for truthful representations. His color is always good, and the details admirable. To the historian, these pictures must prove of great value. Those that attracted our attention the most are the views of the old Cortelyou House on Gowanus Road, built in 1699; the Payne Homestead at East Hampton, L. I., exterior and interior views; the Old House in Prospect Park, Brooklyn, that stood near the old Long Island battle-ground; and the Old Tavern in Flatbush Avenue. Mr. Falconer has produced etchings of many of these places. He is a member of the London Etchers' Club, among whom his etchings are highly valued. Mr. Falconer is a Scotchman by birth, has been in this country many years, and is a resident of Brooklyn.

Mr. JOHN A. PARKER was another devoted servant

to the success of the Art Association. For many years he served on the Hangers' Committee, and, had it not been for his just and determined spirit many a fine work of art would have been hung in some dark corner or out-of-the-way place in the exhibition, that justly found a place on the line. It is only just and right to state that there were various other members of the Brooklyn Art Association who did much hard work, and assisted materially in advancing the success of this institution, and only the fact of the want of proper space prevents further detail.

On March 11th, 1872, the Brooklyn Art Association, on the occasion of the twenty-fourth reception, gave to the public an exhibition that will ever redound to its great credit. This exhibition consisted of the finest collection of works of art by American artists, in chronological order, that had ever been brought together, and more than is likely ever again to be accomplished to so complete an extent. Any lover of art who took an interest in the art-achievements of this country, and saw this exhibition, was fortunate, and should ever feel indebted to the Brooklyn Art Association. It is here proper to give the names of the most prominent of the past artists who were represented on this occasion, many of whom had long since washed their brushes for the last time, and many who were fast trudging down the slope of life that leads to where shadows fall from graves.*

* Washington Allston, Thomas Cole, John G. Copley, Vanderlyn, A. B. Durand, Charles Elliott, F. W. Edmonds, Jared B. Flagg, James Frothingham, S. R. Gifford, H. P. Gray, G. P. A. Healey, D. Huntington, S. F. B. Morse, James Herring, W. W. Hunt, T. Hicks, C. C. Ingham, Thomas S. Cummings, Henry Inman, J. W. Jarvis, J. F. Kensett, C. R. Leslie, E. G. Malbone, J. McEntee, George Tunia, W. S. Mount, John Neagle, Rembrandt Peale, J. F. Peale, C. W. Peale, A. H. Ritchie, P. F. Rothmel, E. Savage, Gilbert Stuart, Thomas Sully, F. Lisdale, Benjamin West, Charles W. Weir, W. Witteredger, A. Woodside, George A. Baker, Bass Otis, W. H. Beard, Thomas Birch, J. F. Cropsey, and John Trumbull.

The collection of pictures representing this last-named gentleman's art-work was very complete. It represented his original and remarkable battle pictures, "The Death of Warren at Bunker Hill," "The Death of Montgomery at Quebec," and also the Yale College collection of miniatures in oil colors of nearly all of the generals of the Revolution, as well as a large collection of other prominent men connected with the history of the country, as follows:—General Nathaniel Green, 1792; Colonel William Hull, 1792; Colonel Thomas Stevens, 1791; Captain Thomas Seymour, 1792; General John Brooke, 1790; Brigadier-General Rufus Putnam, 1790; Colonel Grimke, Major-General Mifflin, 1783; Captain Manning, 1791; General Richard Butler, 1790; General O. H. Williams, 1790; General William Moultrie, 1791; Brig.-General Smallwood, 1792; Major Haskell, 1791; Colonel Morgan, 1792; Mrs. Washington, 1792; Mrs. Trumbull, 1793; The Young Sachem, Chief of the Six Nations, 1792; T. Dalton, U. S. Senator, 1792; Theodore Sedgwick, M. C., 1791; Oliver Ellsworth, U. S. Senator, 1792; William Smith, M. C., 1791; Jacob Reed, M. C., 1783; R. Tzand, U. S. Senator, 1791; Rufus King, U. S. Senator, 1792; Fisher Ames, M. C. 1792; The Infant, a Chief of the Six Nations, 1792; John Langdon, U. S. Senator, 1792; John Brohn, U. S. Representative, 1792; Jonathan Trumbull, Speaker of U. S. House of Representatives, 1792; Jonathan Trumbull, Governor of Connecticut during the Revolution; Good Peter, a Chief of the Six Nations; Dr. L. Hopkins, of Hartford, Conn., poet and physician, 1793; John Trumbull, author of "McFingal," 1794; L. Livermore, U. S. Senator, 1791; Arthur Lee, 1790; Judge Rutledge, 1791; Thomas Pickney, Charles C. Pickney, 1791; Judge E. Benson, 1792; Major-General Phillips Schuyler, 1792; Harriet Wadsworth, 1791; Faith Freeman, 1791; Catherine Wadsworth, 1792; Julia Seymour, 1792; Isaac Curtis, 1792; Cornelius Schuyler, 1792; Sophia Chew, 1791; Harriet Chew, 1793; Henry Laurens, President of Congress, 1791; Jay, Chief Justice U. S., 1793; John Adams, Vice-President U. S., 1792; George Hammond, Minister from Great Britain, 1792;

The Brooklyn Academy of Design.—In the preceding sketch of the Brooklyn Art Association we mentioned a meeting called by Mr. Williamson, held at his studio on January 5th, 1861, and resulting in the formation of the "Art Association." The great majority of the artists of Brooklyn became members thereof, but, after a few years, many of the artists became much dissatisfied with the management, for the reason that the lay members were usurping their rights. In December, 1866, Alonzo Chappell, F. A. Chapman, Rufus Wright, George Hall, H. Carmienke and P. P. Ryder issued a call for a meeting to be held at the studio of Mr. Carmienke, Dodworth's Building, to take these matters into consideration, and to form another association, to be controlled by artists only. The following artists were present:—William Hart, A. H. Ritchie, A. Chappell, H. Carmienke, Gabriel Harrison, Rufus Wright, P. P. Ryder, G. R. Hall, J. C. Platt, W. M. Brown, G. O. Annable, J. G. Brown, F. A. Chapman, W. Hepburn, S. I. Guy, A. Berger, A. Lumley, A. Fisher, C. Sherman, S. Wallen, G. Ward, E. T. Whitney, J. B. Whittaker, and C. H. Smith. This was the largest meeting of artists that had been held in Brooklyn. William Hart was requested to take the chair. Alonzo Chappell then stated that "the object of the meeting was to form an art-association to be entirely controlled by artists, and for the one purpose of art-improvement, by the formation of an Academy of Design, with its several schools, for the improvement of the artists, and free instruction of the youth of Brooklyn." Mr. Chappell's remarks were received with warm approbation. Rufus Wright, Mr. Carmienke, and Gabriel Harrison sustained Mr. Chappell. Mr. Harrison hoped that if the free school of the academy were organized, it would admit the female portion of the community as well as the males. Immediate organization was proposed, and the election of the following officers took place: William Hart, *President*; Alonzo Chappell, *Vice-President*; A. H. Ritchie, *Treasurer*; J. B. Whittaker, *Recording Secretary*; Gabriel Harrison, *Corresponding Secretary*. Several committees were then appointed to take into consideration the principles that should guide the academy schools, &c., &c. J. B. Whittaker, A. H. Ritchie, and Rufus Wright were appointed on the school, and Gabriel Harrison and Rufus Wright to find rooms for the academy.

On January 14th, 1867, rooms were secured in the Halsey Buildings, on Fulton street, opposite the City Hall. Thirty-three artists interested themselves, and by their efforts and donations nearly three hundred dollars were raised within a month for academy pur-

poses. The schools were opened with some forty scholars—eleven young ladies being among the number. J. B. Whittaker, Rufus Wright and F. A. Chapman were appointed teachers, all capable to the highest degree, and most industriously attended to the advancement of the pupils. The average attendance for the first season was sixty-two, of which number twenty-two were ladies. All the expenses of the school were paid by the artists themselves, among whom none was more liberal than A. H. Ritchie.

The importance of the art-work done by the pupils and the members of the Academy of Design cannot be over-estimated, and the unselfish motives of the artists, in doing the work of teaching, stand unequalled in the history of art. Five nights in the week the schools were kept open, from 8 to 10 o'clock, and prizes of considerable value, for emulation among the pupils, were offered. The results of the first season's teaching gave remarkable evidences of talent and industry on the part both of the pupils and teachers.

The academy remained in the Halsey Building until the *Graham Art School*, at the Brooklyn Institute, in Washington street, refitted their rooms, when it was proposed by said institute that they would furnish the Academy of Design with a suite of rooms, free of rent, if they would take charge of the Graham Art School teaching, free of cost. This handsome offer was cordially accepted. The rooms were well adapted for the purpose. The Graham Art School had quite a collection of casts, to which were added those of the Academy of Design. The two combined made a respectable show for the round and antique class.

The season of 1868 opened with a crowded school. Here the academy established a "life-school"—the most neglected branch of study in this country. The life-school to the figure artists is of as much importance as is the dead body to the anatomist for the studies of his science; and this youthful academy, soon feeling the strength of a giant, projected public lectures in the large hall of the institute, the first of which was delivered by James Fairman. His subject was: "The *Æsthetics of Art*." The second lecture was delivered by Nelson Macdonald, on "The Fine Arts of the Ancient Egyptians." The third lecture was by Caleb Lyons, on "Paul Delarache." Others were given, all of which cost money, but produced none. This with other matters brought the academy into debt, and next fall, when about to organize for the winter campaign, matters wore a gloomy aspect. The majority of the members had already put their hands into their pockets as deep as they dared to go in justice to their families. William Hart, the president, felt the gloom of despondency, called a meeting of the Academy, and offered a resolution to adjourn *sine die*. This resolution would have passed, had it not been for the eloquent and earnest pleading of Gabriel Harrison, who proposed one more assessment of the members to an amount sufficient to satisfy a few creditors, and sug-

Temple Franklin, grandson of Dr. Franklin, 1791; Judge Oakley, 1827; Henry Dwight, M. C., 1827; John C. Calhoun, Vice-President of U. S., 1827; Dr. Allen, 1827; Dr. B. T. Ogden, 1827; portrait of Colonel Trumbull, belonging to Mrs. D. T. Lanman; Colonel Trumbull's two daughters, do., and a miniature of General George Washington, once belonging to Governor Barbour of Virginia, sold December 23d, 1863, at the Wolf sale, and now the property of Mr. J. T. Sanford.

gested means for loosing the meshes of debt which overhung the academy. Mr. Harrison and Mr. Balling, who had warmly seconded his views, were appointed a committee to arrange for a concert, and a subscription was raised by the members to meet the immediate liabilities of the school. Previous, however, to the concert, the Academy, at its annual election, January 18th, 1869, elected the following officers:—President, George Innis, Esq.; first vice-president, Alonzo Chappel; second vice-president, Lemuel Wilmarth; recording secretary, J. B. Whittaker; corresponding secretary, Gabriel Harrison; treasurer, E. D. Plympton; council—F. A. Chapman, P. P. Ryder, W. Hepburn, H. Balling, A. Bergen; hanging committee—William Hart, Rufus Wright, and W. H. Snyder.

THE GRAHAM ACADEMY AND ART SCHOOL classes were under the instructions of William Hart, J. B. Whittaker and Rufus Wright. The *Elementary class* had 103 students on the roll; average attendance, 78. *Architecture*, under I. T. Rhue, number of students on the roll, 20; average attendance, 16. The Academy classes, *Antique*, under L. Wilmarth, number of students on the roll, 56; average attendance, 38; one half the students being young ladies. The Nude Art School had 18 students, average attendance, 15. A total of 197 pupils who were receiving free art-education—a showing that stands unequaled in the history of any other art-institution in the United States, and is not likely to be equaled again.

Mr. Harrison carried out his promise with the concert, which took place at the Brooklyn Academy of Music, on the 12th of February, 1869. The following ladies and gentlemen volunteered their services: Ole Bull, S. B. Mills, F. Steins, and Miss Agatha Statts, and the Brooklyn Amateur Philharmonic Society. The Rev. Henry Ward Beecher made an address, relating to the noble work done by the Brooklyn Academy of Design, and the importance of art-culture to the moral condition of society.

The back of the stage was occupied by an allegorical picture—the figures colossal—representing Music sustaining Art, designed and painted by Gabriel Harrison and Alonzo Chappell. In one of the proscenium boxes sat Admiral Farragut, who was received with marked attention. The result of the concert placed over *nine hundred* dollars in the treasury of the Academy of Design.

The increase of pupils had now gone far beyond the capacity of the rooms allotted by the Institute, and about this time a misunderstanding occurring between the directors of the institute and the officers of the academy, led to the removal of the latter institution to other quarters, which were found in the Hamilton Building, corner of Court and Joralemon streets, where, by Gabriel Harrison's successful intercession with Mr. A. A. Low, the proprietor, they were secured at half the usual rent. The main room was twenty-five by

sixty feet in size, with plenty of light for day-schools; there were two other rooms, one of which answered for council chambers. Admirable arrangements of gas-lights were put up for night-classes. Mr. E. D. Plympton, the treasurer, who took great interest in the Academy of Design, presented the academy with a full suite of furniture for the council chamber. All things in readiness, the school opened on the 29th November, with 128 applicants, of which number only 110 could be received for want of room.

At the annual election, January 29th, Mr. A. H. Ritchie was elected president, while the rest of the officers stood the same as the year previous. The school gained additional glory this season by the wonderful results of its pupils. The fame of the management of the academy-schools extended to the New York Academy of Design, from which a committee waited on the Brooklyn Academy to see and inquire into its workings. So well pleased was this committee that they not only adopted many of the principles of the teaching system, but asked the privilege of inviting Mr. Wilmarth, one of the teachers, to take a class in the New York Academy, at a handsome salary, which was granted in justice to the gentleman, as none of the teachers were receiving the least pay for the extremely hard work they did in the Brooklyn Academy.

The season of 1872 found the members of the academy ready and willing to work, but the want of means to carry on the schools again looked them in the face. New assessments were proposed, but the members could no longer stand the burden; besides, the vast expenditure of brains and physical labor required from the teachers for the average attendance of a hundred pupils, five nights a week, from November to May, began to weary the teachers, and especially so when considering that they received no pay. J. B. Whittaker and Rufus Wright were martyrs to art-education. It was suggested that the city be asked to give the school \$1,000 per annum, a portion of which should be paid to the three teachers. The *Art Association*, hearing of this application, put in a similar application, though at the time it had no schools, and from the fact of their having a building, and a strong influence to back the application, obtained it. This left the academy out in the cold. This caused some bitterness of feeling between the two art-associations which finally led to the following understanding: that the Academy of Design should hold its art-schools in the basement of the Art Association, and that the schools known as the Free Schools of Brooklyn Academy of Design, and of the Brooklyn Art Association, should be under the government and control of the academy; that the necessary accommodation, light, heat, and attendance of janitor, with facilities for the meetings of the academy, be also furnished by the Art Association; that of the \$1,000 received from the city a portion should be divided among the three

teachers, etc.; the statuary, fixtures and property of the Academy of Design to be used in the schools.

So the Academy of Design merged into, and died an easy death in the arms of, the Art Association. But with this died the finest art-school that had ever been organized in America. Many of the best members of the Academy looked upon the transaction with much disfavor, and quietly withdrew from all public art-interest in Brooklyn. The schools were taken to the Art Association with less than half of the number of pupils that attended the Academy. Mr. William Hart, the ex-president of the Academy, was placed on the council of the Art Association, but this appeared useless, as the majority of the members of the academy saw that eventually all control would fall into the hands of the lay members of the Art Association, and it did. Mr. Whittaker, Rufus Wright, and George O. Annable were appointed teachers. But when the apportionment of the thousand dollars, which was to have been paid to the teachers, after the deduction for heat, light, &c., &c., was made, the amount was so small that Mr. Whittaker and Mr. Wright resigned their positions. The collection of casts belonging to the Academy of Design was finally sold to the Brooklyn Adelphi Academy, where Professor F. T. Boyle organized an art-department, and for several years instructed with great success. So perished the Brooklyn Academy of Design. If the artists themselves had been true to those professional principles which alone can make a professional organization successful, the Academy of Design would have accomplished all that could have been wished for. The layman never can understand the necessities of the professional man. The layman can give noble assistance with his means, and help to build up an institution to a success, but the professional man must be the brains and the genius of the institution, if great professional results are desired.

Other Art Clubs.—In writing this brief history of art in Brooklyn, it has been the object to mention particularly only those artists and institutions which were prominently connected with art progress in a local sense. Many painters, engravers, and sculptors have resided in Brooklyn for many years who have not connected themselves with art-matters in this city.

The Art Guild, The Rembrandt Club, The Art Students' League, The Palette Club, The Brooklyn Art Club, and The Scratchers' Club (of which fuller mention will be found in a subsequent chapter of this work), are among the minor associations that have been of use to art-culture in Brooklyn.

The rooms of the Brooklyn Art Association have been the means of giving to Brooklyn many a fine exhibition of pictures. The last and most notable of all was "The Loan Exhibition" of 1884, given for the purpose of obtaining funds for the base of the Statue of Liberty for the harbor of New York. This exhibition for real merit was far in advance of the one given in the city of New York for the same purpose.

The city of Brooklyn can boast of possessing some of the finest foreign pictures in the United States. Among the owners may be mentioned the names of Messrs. Seney, Martin Healy, Charles Storrs, Judge McCue, A. A. Low, H. A. Pierrepont, Kenyon, Professor C. E. West, B. H. Smith, Litchfield, H. T. Cox, Dr. Keys, Fred Ward, J. Stearns, Alexander Forman, T. Havemeyer, Burt, the engraver, Aaron Healy, Gordon L. Ford, and many others. These gentlemen possess not only many foreign pictures of great merit, but a large number of the best American artists' works in painting, engraving, and statuary. We doubt whether any other city in the Union, with the exception of New York, can vie with Brooklyn in these respects.

WILLIAM HART.

WILLIAM HART was born in Paisley, Renfrewshire, Scotland, March 31st, 1823. His parents emigrated to the United States in 1831, and after divers wanderings, settled at Albany, New York. William, one of nine children, at ten years old, was placed in a woollen manufactory, where he remained till he was fourteen years old. Then he was apprenticed to Eaton & Gilbert, of Troy, N. Y., coach and ornamental painters. He was apt at the business, and formed a desire to become a landscape-painter, or an artist in the full sense of the word. After serving four years of his time, ill-health compelled him to seek a release from the balance of his indenture. Free from slavish hours, he had an opportunity to build up his health. But the desire to be an artist still burning within him, he fitted up a wood-shed studio on "Ida Hill," and there commenced portrait painting. Five dollars was his price for head and shoulders. His likenesses were good, and he did quite a thriving business; securing his principal support, however, from the mill and fac-

tory hands. After having saved quite a little sum of money, he started, in 1841, for Michigan, where he traveled about for over three years as a portrait painter. This was before daguerreotyping had found its way much beyond the large cities, and portrait-painting at low prices was somewhat in demand among the poorer classes. He was quite successful, and received as high as \$25 for a head, in the way of barter, taking anything that was offered, from fruit-trees to clothing. Having accumulated three or four hundred dollars, he returned to Albany in 1844. Here he became acquainted with Dr. J. H. Armsby, a warm-hearted gentleman, and a great lover of art, of whom Mr. Hart remarks that, "Whatever may be known of Dr. Armsby's deeds of charity, not one-tenth of them has the public ear. That Palmer, the sculptor, Launt Thompson, George Boughton, James Hart, and many other artists can alike testify with himself to the great encouragement they received in their art-struggle." The first commission Launt Thompson executed in

marble was a bust of Dr. Armsby. While Mr. Hart was painting in Albany, many of his landscapes, which were exhibited in New York City, received warm commendations from the pens of Thurlow Weed, George Jones, of the *New York Times*, and Hugh Hastings, of the *Commercial Advertiser*. This was the means of making Mr. Hart's pictures much sought after.

During his residence in Albany, Thomas Cole, the celebrated landscape-painter, called at his studio, and his kindly criticism gave the young artist great encouragement.

During the existence of the New York "Art Union," Mr. Hart found a ready market for many of his early efforts, which were pleasing in design, and rich in color. They commanded so much attention that the Art Union invariably paid him more for his pictures than he asked.

Mr. Hart married in 1847, and in 1849 he revisited his native land, Scotland, remaining till 1852, and making many studies of Scottish and English scenery. He also profited largely by the study of the best masters, as represented in the art-galleries. On his return home he took a studio at 806 Broadway, N. Y., remained there till the Tenth Street Studios were built, and was the first artist who set up his easel in that somewhat famous art-building. Twelve years after, he removed his studio to the Young Men's Christian Association Building, corner of Twenty-third street and Fourth avenue. In 1855, he was made an associate of the New York Academy of Design; in 1857, an academician.

A large number of his early paintings were views on the Hudson, near Albany and Troy. Occasionally he would try his hand at original composition, and endeavor to invest his copies from nature with the spirit of sentiment. In 1847, he painted pictures which he called "Coming from the Mill," and "A Passing Shower." This latter picture placed him among the best landscape painters of the day. In 1854, followed his picture of the "Children at the Spring"; in 1855, "The Gloaming"; and in 1856, "Peace and Plenty." Each of these compositions was based on actual scenes from nature, and infused with much grace and sentiment.

Mr. Hart is a property owner, and has been a resident of Brooklyn for over thirty years. He has given much of his time towards building up art-taste and art-schools in Brooklyn. He was the first president (and for three years) of the Brooklyn Academy of Design. While holding that position, he delivered a lecture to the students, entitled "The Field and the Easel." His mode of expressing his knowledge in art was through the medium of illustrations, which he made in the presence of the students with charcoal and chalk. These illustrations as subjects of art-instruction had occupied his mind and hand for many evenings at home, and by them he gave the students, within the space of two hours, a knowledge of landscape-effects in light and shade, and form, which would have taken them years to have observed, and many of them not then, as the sharp eyes of Mr. Hart never let desirable aspects and effects pass without particular attention and discrimination.

Mr. Hart was one of the originators of the "Water Color Society," and occupied its presidential chair for three successive years. Among the most prominent pictures which he has produced within the last ten years, may be named "The October Afternoon," "Sunday Morning," "The Last Gleam," "The Coming Storm," "Apple Blossoms," and "The Golden Hour."

"Apple Blossoms" is a landscape on a moderate-sized canvas, representing an apple-orchard in full bloom. Nothing but nature itself could have been the foundation of so charming a picture. It is a subject that Mr. Hart could grasp and manage with perfect satisfaction. He is naturally so full of the harmony of color that his spirit is easily aroused to a great effort when his eye sees the tender greens and blushing pinks in inviting contrasts. "Apple Blossoms" was full of "color-music," and is, indeed, one of Mr. Hart's best efforts.

"The Golden Hour," Mr. Hart thinks his best picture. It is on a large canvas, and represents the summer time, when nature in her landscape-beauty seems to be radiant and complete in glory. The composition has a foreground of rich green with gray rocks, and the late flowers of the season combining in relief. The middle distance is composed of groups of stately elms that bend and droop their graceful limbs and foliage in forms that captivate the mind and fill it with the sentiment of contentment reposing upon the bosom of plenty; the distance with its outlines of hills, as if locked within each other's arms, and in its noon altitude the sun throws down its bright lights, (where intercepted) forming dreamy shadows; the composition and effects making a picture that must always command a high place in the constellation of art achievements. This picture was purchased by Mr. A. T. Stewart, and still holds a place in his valuable collection.

In the last two years, Mr. Hart has devoted the most of his time to the study of cattle, deriving therefrom all the interest that their introduction lends to the landscape. His drawing is always good, and he has the faculty of at once grasping the marked features in cattle-nature, and therefore his cows and his sheep at once command attention, and give a double charm to his landscape pictures.

Several writers have confounded Mr. William Hart and his pictures with his brother, Mr. James Hart. An article, especially, which appeared in *Putnam's Magazine*, names many of William Hart's pictures as having been painted by his brother James; and, in one instance, it was stated that James Hart was the painter of "The Golden Hours."

A most commendable feature in William Hart's character as a man, is honesty of opinion. It matters not who painted the picture, if it has merit, he sees it, and speaks of it with as much pleasure and pride as if it were his own.

Mr. William Hart still resides in Brooklyn; and, although his years now place him on the declining slope of life, yet his enthusiasm for painting is as great as ever.

ALONZO CHAPPELL.

THIS gentleman was born in the City of New York in 1829, his ancestors being old French settlers in that city; his grandparents owning a piece of property (part of the old Delancey farm) on the Bowery opposite to the old Bowery Theatre, extending through to Chrystie street. Mr. Chappell's father was born on this spot in 1801, and died in Brooklyn 1880. Old Mrs. Chappell is still living. Alonzo Chappell, the subject of our sketch, lived in New York City until 1845, when he moved to Brooklyn. He was educated in public school No. 2, and at the

age of fourteen, went to learn the japanning business. This he soon left for window-shade painting, which in those days were adorned with all kinds of subjects, and representing landscape which covered the whole shade. This gave the young aspirant for art a gorgeous opportunity to express form and color. The nature of young Chappell was full of the dramatic, and, therefore, startling effects pervaded his designs—cataracts rushing over rocks, dark caves, fallen trees, castles perched high upon the mountain's peak, half enveloped in clouds of romantic form,

and all in good color and light and shade. This was just the business for the boy artist. Shade-painting was a new thing then, and he grew up with it, and became one of the best artists engaged in it.

While so engaged, he turned every hour of his evenings to account by drawing and designing. He had a remarkably critical eye for one so young. When less than seventeen years old he was admitted as a member of the Antique class in the New York National Academy of Design, at the time when the celebrated engraver and painter, A. B. Durand, was president.

In 1845, when he first moved to Brooklyn, he began to paint landscapes with figures in them for the American Art Union in New York City. These pictures were so attractive in color and composition that they purchased almost every one which he presented. One picture attracted much attention, which represented a boy with the upper part of his body plunged into an ash-barrel, while a dog has nipped him by the seat of his trousers. The situation was laughable in the extreme. Leutze, the celebrated artist, was so much pleased with the composition that he purchased the picture, and retained the same in his studio in Düsseldorf until the day of his death.

In 1848 Gabriel Harrison, George Hill, George De Forest, Charles Cormer and several other Brooklyn gentlemen organized the first dramatic society in the city of Brooklyn. Alonzo Chappell was one of the most active members. His genius, however, was more in the line of the scenic artist than the dagger and the cup. The old ball-room which stood in the rear of "Mrs. Prest's Hotel" on the grounds of the Military Garden, where now the County Court House stands, was leased, and Chappell became the architect, scenic artist, and decorator. Carpenters were brought in and set to work, up went the dress-circle and away went the floor of the ball-room, with a tremendous gash in it to admit of an under part to the stage, and traps for sinking ghosts and devils—all in accordance with the most approved plans of the regular theatres. When in the midst of this work, in rushed old Mrs. Prest, who soon had her voice ranging to high C, horror-stricken at what was going on, and, with her arms stretched upright, she shrieked, "What in the name of God are you doing?" "Doing, madame, doing! why, we are making a place to catch the devils and ghosts in!" shouted back Chappell, while he thrust his hands through his hair and struck a fearful attitude. This was enough; the old woman picked up her skirts and left in six-foot strides, amid the demoniac laugh of the would-be tragedians, who stood in melancholy attitudes around. We saw no more of Mrs. Prest until a committee waited on her to come and see the stage and improvements, and none was more delighted than herself with what had been done, but she added the request that the society would keep the "Chappell man" from coming in contact with her.

In 1849, Mr. Chappell was commissioned to go to Cuba to make sketches for a panorama, which he painted for some gentlemen in New York. He still continued his art-studies, improving constantly until, in 1856, he was introduced to the

book-publishing firm of Martin & Johnson, of New York City, and was engaged by them to make designs for a history of the United States, to be published in monthly parts to the number of four quarto volumes, the illustrations to be engraved on steel. These illustrations he mostly painted in black and white on canvas much larger than the engraving was to be, and represented every prominent incident in the history of the country. Some of his compositions are remarkable for dramatic action, and show knowledge of costumes and other things that belonged to the period of the time he desired to represent. Their truthfulness reflects as much credit upon him as does his industry in searching out the facts.

After Mr. Chappell had finished the numerous original designs for this work, he was immediately commissioned to illustrate "The Life and Times of Washington," in two volumes. Then followed the "Portrait Gallery," in three volumes, representing the characters in full-length figures; "The War of the Union," in three volumes; "The History of the World," in three volumes; "The Portrait Gallery of Celebrated Men and Women," in two volumes. At this writing he is engaged in making illustrations for a voluminous edition of Shakespeare, which is to contain one hundred illustrations, eighty of them now finished. This work will, no doubt, be his master-piece. Mr. Chappell's dramatic disposition fits him most aptly for the undertaking. It is now over twenty-five years since Mr. Chappell first commenced to design for book publications, and almost every one of his subjects has been engraved in steel. Besides these, he made several designs which were engraved on steel (20x24 inches), representing "Washington at Mount Vernon," "The Last Hours of Lincoln," "Christmas Morning," "Maud Muller," and "The First Prayer."

Mr. Chappell has been a hard worker, and not without profit. Some fourteen years ago he purchased one hundred acres of land near a beautiful lake on Long Island. He christened the place "Artist Lake." Near by, he built himself a picturesque cottage, planted fruit trees, laid out his grounds, and formed his walks with artistic taste, turning what was almost a wilderness into a garden of Eden. Besides, he has a fine library of standard literature, and has made a large collection of works on the history of this country, from the landing of Columbus down to the present hour, that is not excelled by any other private collection. No artist ever painted historical pictures with more determination to be truthful in the costumes and implements of civil and military life than Alonzo Chappell.

During his residence in Brooklyn, he has always been among the first who have stepped forward to assist art-culture. He helped old Mr. Thompson and Hoskins to form the Brooklyn Art Union; he was a member of the Graham Art School; he suggested the first meeting for the formation of the Brooklyn Academy of Design, and was its first vice-president. Always modest and retiring in his manners, he wins the respect and confidence of all with whom he comes in contact.

FRED. T. LEE BOYLE.

FRED. T. LEE BOYLE was born July 6th, 1820, at Ringwood, on the Avon, Hampshire, England. His father, J. T. Boyle, a composer and teacher of music, a fine organist and a pupil of the celebrated Vincent Novello, was for many years a resident and teacher of singing and the pianoforte in Brooklyn, where he located in 1829, on Adams, between York and Prospect streets; the house is still standing. In 1830, young Boyle was sent to Columbia College Grammar School. In 1832, he went to Charles Coudert's boarding school, in an old building that had

once been the State's prison, on the corner of Amos and Washington streets, New York City, but which building Mr. Coudert had somewhat remodeled for school purposes. General Beauregard was a pupil in the same class with young Boyle at this time, but left the school to go to West Point.

During his early years, young Boyle gave frequent evidences of a strong talent for art. His apt sketches of almost any act that attracted his attention, caused his father to consult Henry Inman, the celebrated portrait painter, and in 1835, young

Boyle commenced his study with that gentleman. He remained with him for three years. He also attended the art-schools at the New York National Academy of Design, at which time Professor Morse was the president, and he predicted that young Boyle would make his mark.

In 1839, Mr. Boyle sent a picture to the National Academy for exhibition, which found a good place upon the wall. About this time he made some notable efforts at composition in oil colors and India ink, among which were "Salvator Rosa Offering a Picture for Sale to a Dealer"; "Job Appealing to God from the Injustice of his Friends"; "Saul and Witch of Endor"; "Shylock and Antonio"; "Death and the Lady." All of these compositions had merit, and showed a high train of thoughts for what might be termed epic composition. And had Mr. Boyle pursued this style of painting throughout his life, there cannot be a doubt that he would have become an eminent historical painter. In his youth, he was passionately fond of the drama, which, as a matter of course, could not fail to lead him to the highest class of reading, and incite him to dramatic efforts in composition and light and shade.

In 1850, Mr. Boyle painted a life-size full-length portrait of the Rev. John Hughes, of the city of New York, which was exhibited at the National Academy of Design, New York City, and afterwards became the property of the Hon. W. H. Seward. It procured him his election as associate member.

From 1850 to 1856, Mr. Boyle found himself crowded with orders for portraits, both life- and cabinet-size. Among these were those of Bishop De Lancey, Edwin Forrest, Charlotte Cushman, J. R. Scott, William E. Burton, Lester Wallack, Mrs. Russell, James T. Brady and other celebrities. At this time he was engaged with J. Kyle and J. Dallas in painting a panorama of the "Life of Christ," forming thirty-four pictures in fresco colors on canvas, each 11 x 18 feet in size.

In the latter part of 1856, he moved to St. Louis, where he found a wide field for his brush. Art as yet had not lifted her head very high in the Far West, and but few artists of reputation had located themselves in those regions. Mr. Boyle saw this, and at once opened his studio, with the intention of founding a local habitation and a name. It was not long before he painted some of the prominent citizens of St. Louis. Among them were two full-length portraits, one of Frank P. Blair, Gov. R. H. Gamble, Hon. Thomas H. Benton, Col. Brandt, B. Gratz Brown, Dr. William Carr Lane, Matilda Heron, and several family groups. While thus engaged he made himself busy in an effort to establish "The Western Academy of Arts." This he accomplished in 1858. He obtained a charter, and its first exhibition was opened by the Prince of Wales and the Duke of Newcastle. The exhibition was one of the finest ever held by American painters, as all of the celebrated artists of the several States sent their best works. From this time, art in the West had an impetus that forced it to grow with unlooked-for power. All the exhibitions of the Western Academy were well attended, and many

pictures were sold. But the war came, and fell like an April blight. The brush and the palette were laid aside for the sword and the musket; and the rooms of the Academy, which were wont to be decorated with beautiful landscapes, portraits, and groups of smiling children in golden frames, were now taken for the Department Head-quarters of the soldiers. The walls were soon defaced, and the collection of casts, that were imported from Paris at a cost of fifteen thousand dollars, were defaced, broken, and distributed throughout the West.

No such blood as circulated through the veins of Mr. Boyle, could rest quiet when such a cause as Union and Freedom was the watchword, echoing up and down the streets of the whole North. He would have his say—he made his speeches in favor of the Union—and in 1862 he was elected colonel of a regiment which was formed in the third ward of St. Louis. This action on the part of Mr. Boyle lost for him his best Southern friends and patrons. When the war was over they neither forgave nor forgot. Art was low in the West. Mr. Boyle lingered for some time at St. Louis, received no orders, and finally in 1865 he left the West for Brooklyn. There many old friends welcomed him, and he soon found several portraits to paint. When the Brooklyn Academy of Design left the Brooklyn Institute, and gave up the teaching of the Graham Art Schools, Mr. Boyle was appointed the professor over the classes. In 1873, Colonel Sprague, principal of the Adelphi Academy, called on Mr. Boyle to take charge of an art-department in that institute which they had been trying to form. When he took charge he found the pupils drawing from some poor lithographs. He soon convinced the faculty of the Adelphi that their system of art-instruction was all wrong; and that if they required anything like success in this department they must build a skylight and give him a proper room, and also furnish plasters for the pupils to work from. These requests were all granted him, and in a few months Mr. Boyle had a large class of pupils, who placed many of their works on exhibition at the Art Association—works which were spoken highly of by visitors and the press. Soon after, he was reappointed to take charge of the Graham Art School at the Brooklyn Institute, which position he holds up to the present time. Mr. Boyle is admirably constituted for a teacher. Thoroughly read in all art matters, possessing a remarkable memory, great fluency of speech, with strong descriptive power, he can make his pupils see and understand what must be done. To these gifts he adds cheerfulness of spirit, and a fund of anecdote that draws the pupil near him and inspires him to hard work.

Since he has been a resident of Brooklyn, he has painted several important pictures, among them "The Prayer of Judith," which was exhibited at the Centennial, "Grandfather's Pet," "The Organist," a life-size full-length portrait of the Hon. Hugh Allen, of the city of Rochester; Col. R. C. Ward, for the Twenty-third Regiment; a half-length of Miss MacCullum, a half-length of Mrs. Pickwood, and other pictures of note.

JOHN ADAMS PARKER.

JOHN ADAMS PARKER, the son of J. A. Parker, an old New York merchant, was born in that city 29th of November, 1829, in Broadway, near Broome street; received his education at the New York University; and when sixteen years old, became a clerk with C. D. W. Lillendale, the sole agent for Faber's pencils. In 1855, he went into business for himself, but failed in 1857, and for a year or more was unsettled. It does not appear that he showed any early predilections for art; while, at the same time, he was a keen observer of nature and pictures, with an occasional attempt at drawing. However, in 1859, Mr.

Parker made up his mind to become a landscape painter. took a studio in the Dodworth Building, Montague street, Brooklyn, and rather surprised himself and his friends at his rapid improvements. When the Brooklyn Art Association became a fixed fact, Mr. Parker was among its first exhibitors, and the first picture sold from off its walls was one of his, purchased by Mr. M. Massey. He took a great interest in the Art Association, and was one of the founders of the Brooklyn Art Club. In 1869, he was elected associate member of the National Academy of Design, New York City.

Mr. Parker became one of the most active members of the Brooklyn Art Association. He was on the hanging committee for many years, and it is doubtful if any other member of the association gave more of his time, and worked harder for the success of this institution. This was appreciated, however, as is shown by the fact that he sold at one time more of his works, through the influence of the lay members of the association, than any other artist who placed pictures on exhibition at the Art Association. Among the purchasers of his best works were H. E. Pierpont, A. A. Low, Judge McCue, Judge Reynolds, Dr. Keep, W. Husted, Henry Sanger, William Howard, and many others.

Perhaps the best pictures that Mr. Parker paints are snow-

scenes. He is fond of representing the evening hours of the day, when the sun is far below the horizon and shoots its golden beams stretching across the picture, while all the foreground lies in that first gloom of twilight, lending a peculiar repose to the picture that fails not to interest almost any mind. His style is not one of finish, but rather inclined to breadth of touch, and has a tendency more to the suggestion of things in nature than to the details. Mr. Parker has resided and painted in Brooklyn ever since he first took up the brush, and can justly be considered as a Brooklyn artist, whose interest in Brooklyn's art-progress has never lagged from the moment he first adjusted his easel to receive his first canvas. His pictures will always find a welcome place in all good collections.

WILLIAM M. BROWN

WAS a native of Troy, N. Y. At fourteen years of age, he entered the employment of Thomas Grinnell, an ornamental painter; showed considerable talent, and made rapid improvement in his business. But, taking a fancy to portrait painting at sixteen years, he found his way into the studio of a portrait painter of some note, and studied with him for one year. He found, however, that his talent was more decidedly on the side of landscape-painting, and again returned to his old master, the ornamental painter, and went from Troy with him and his family to Newark, N. J., with whom he remained until he was nineteen years of age. While with Mr. Grinnell, he took every opportunity to practice landscape painting. His pictures were so pleasing in effects of composition and color, that they were no sooner placed on public exhibition than they found purchasers. This caused Mr. Brown to give up other painting, and follow that of landscape only. He then came to Brooklyn, and for a time had his studio in the Dodworth Building, on Montague street. In 1860, he painted the well-known picture entitled "The Overturned Basket of Peaches," which at once made him a reputation as a fruit-painter, a branch of art which he has allowed to occupy much of his time. His fruit-pictures are among the best ever painted by an American artist, and must always occupy a very high position as still-life pictures. Nevertheless, he has continued to improve in landscape-painting, until he may be placed among the best landscape-painters of the country. He is more inclined to the details in nature than to dramatic effects of light and shade. His color is always good, and his compositions, whether in fruit pieces or landscapes, always graceful and engaging to the eye.

Mr. Brown has resided in Brooklyn nearly thirty years, and has been a member of almost every art-association in the city of his residence. He is an extremely modest man, who never has much to say about himself; but who has a quick eye for the merits of other artists, and the nobility of character to praise their works.

A. H. RITCHIE

WAS born in Scotland, but has been a resident of the United States for many years, and of the city of Brooklyn for over thirty years. He ranks with the best engravers in the country; and has also found time to pay attention to portrait-painting, having produced several pictures of merit. His likenesses are always good, and the flesh-coloring is up to the key-note of his subject.

He has painted but one picture of any great note, and this picture is of historical value. It represents "The Death-Bed of Abraham Lincoln," surrounded by twenty-seven figures, each one representing some notable character connected with the history of the Rebellion. There is no subject in the history of the whole country more difficult to manage with graceful and agreeable lines and grouping than this. Neither the *locale* nor the costume of the *dramatis personæ* afford any opportunity for artistic effects. The picture is remarkable for the correct likenesses of all the persons represented therein. Mr. Ritchie invented nothing. He has not in the slightest called on the imagination for anything. Every person is placed in the attitude and situation in the room as he had when the tragic scene occurred. In exactness it is equal to a photograph; even the threadbare carpet is painted with wonderful care. As the country grows older, the more valuable must this picture become in a historical point of view.

Mr. Ritchie still owns this picture, at his residence in Brooklyn. It should be in the Capitol at Washington, where it properly belongs.

No other artist has taken a greater interest in the progress of art in Brooklyn than Mr. Ritchie. During all the early struggles of the Brooklyn Academy of Design, he constantly and liberally assisted as teacher, as officer, and as donor. A fuller account of his efforts to build up art-tastes in Brooklyn is given, on a previous page, in our sketch of the Academy.

CHARLES C. MARKHAM.

PERHAPS no artist is better known in the City of Brooklyn than this gentleman. He can, in the fullest sense, be looked upon as a Brooklyn artist, since the whole of his art-experience has been in this city. He has not been one of those artists who hung out his sign for two or three years, and then found it necessary to have his studio in New York City. He pitched his art-tent in Brooklyn and bravely maintained its position; making many friends, and working up a business in

portrait, figure, and landscape-painting, of which he has every cause to feel proud.

He was born at Burlington, Vt., in 1837, and when quite a boy, was inspired by the beautiful scenery that surrounded him. With his dog and gun he would spend whole days, dividing his time between hunting for game and for those finest bits of scenery whose forms and effects so satisfied the art-passions latent within him. His father, believing that the city of New York

would better develop his boys for the battle of life, removed thither, and Charles soon found employment in a wholesale house. While here, he found time to use his pencil. His employers saw his efforts, and offered to place him under instruction. Through false delicacy, however, he refused the noble offer. But his love for art was so great that he would take the early morning, and look about the old locations of the city, sketching old houses, huts, and pumps, or whatever else attracted his attention. By and by, he found a position in the American Exchange Bank, where he became much trusted and valued. At last, came a panic, and with it the abolishment of the "uncurrent department" of the American Exchange Bank. He was offered other responsible positions, but refused them all, in order to take up art as a profession.

He was not the first member of his family that gave evidence of art talent. His grand-aunt, Miss Fanny Porter, was an artist of much ability; and his aunt, Mrs. Bigelow, was a successful portrait painter. From her he took his first lessons in portrait painting, and from that time he constantly improved, and soon had plenty of orders. Among his first efforts, we may enumerate the portraits of the children of Wm. C. Kingsley, the portraits of W. H. Hazzard, Albert Ammerman, Charles Vail, and Horace Greeley. He painted a portrait of his grandmother which was honored with a place at the Centennial Exposition. Many of

his fancy pictures, landscapes, and figures have been purchased by Mr. Kingsley, F. S. Smith, F. S. Street, Demas Barnes, and other prominent citizens of Brooklyn, and now adorn their private collections. His picture of the "Farm Yard" was purchased by Joseph H. Patten; his "Dreamland" by Dr. Joseph Brown.

Mr. Markham has never lost his great love for out-door sports. Every summer he finds his way to the Adirondacks, and there with gun and dogs and fishing-rod, he leaves his tracks, which many a sportsman is only too glad to follow, for he knows how to take game of every kind. And to the old sportsmen of these great forests and lakes, the name of Markham is as familiar as is the hum of the winds through the trees, or the splashing of the waters as they leap over the rocky ribs of the hillside.

He has also been very fond of military exercise, and has always been one of the picked men for exhibition drills. When the Rebellion broke out, he went with the Thirteenth Regiment of Brooklyn to the front, and while there he was detailed by the colonel to sketch certain localities. He also was a correspondent of the *Brooklyn Eagle*, using the *nom de plume* of "Knapsack," and therein wrote pleasant and graphic descriptions of the incidents of camp life and the war.

Mr. Markham is still a resident of Brooklyn, and still follows his profession with ardent devotion.

JAMES NORTHCOTE.

THIS gentleman was born in Hammerton, a suburb of London, in 1827, came to the United States in 1856, and at once took up his residence in the city of Brooklyn, where he has remained ever since in the constant practice of landscape-painting. Mr. Northcote came from a family that had for many years been connected with the fine arts. He was related on his father's side to James Northcote, the celebrated historical painter. At quite an early age young James gave evidence of art-talent, which, however, his father had no desire to encourage, and placed him at the desk of the Paisley Shawl Company. After remaining here for about four years, he fully determined to devote the rest of his life to the study of art. He soon found employment as an assistant scene-painter, and for eight years he found employment in the Drury Lane and Surrey Theatres in London, and in many of the minor theatres of southern England. While in London, he received valuable hints from such clever

artists as Philip Phillips, Louis Haag, and the celebrated Standfield. After he quit the theatre, he frequently took long trips into the country, and made careful studies, selling many of his more hasty sketches as he went along, but reserving his more finished sketches for the London market.

Mr. Northcote having read much about America, had a great desire to see this country, and could not rest until he set sail for the land of liberty. For many years he has been constantly employed in painting landscapes for the trade. This is to be regretted, for the reason that Mr. Northcote had too much native talent for landscape painting to waste his time on pictures painted to catch the eye, and not the sense of reason, and art in its higher grade.

When Mr. Northcote paints a picture to suit himself, he produces a landscape full of charming color, and at times shows a handling that is worthy of high consideration.

BENJAMIN LANDER,

ARTIST, of No. 1354 Bergen street, has been identified with most of the prominent art-enterprises of Brooklyn. He wields the pencil, the pen, and the etcher's point with equal facility and grace. He has been secretary of the Scratchers' Club (etchers), vice-president of the Brooklyn Art Club, president of the Brooklyn Art Guild, and a member of the Brush and Palette Club. He has been a frequent exhibitor at the National Academy of Design, and the leading art societies of the

United States and of Europe, and a welcome contributor to the leading illustrated magazines of New York and Boston. His principal published works are, "From an Unknown Shore," "Among the Daisies," "Through the Trees," "The Pasture," "Along Shore," and the etched portraits of the late William E. Dodge, the Revs. Dr. R. S. Storrs and Theodore Cuyler, D.D. The *Brooklyn Advance* has frequently been enriched by his graceful sketches of old Brooklyn houses, etc.

THOMAS MARTIN JENSEN

WAS born May 20th, 1831, in a small seaport town in the duchy of Schleswig, at one time a part of the Danish dominions. His father was a manufacturer of fancy trimmings for military coats. At an early age, Thomas was sent to one of the government schools. At sixteen, he left the school, and about this time his father died, and the boy found it necessary to devote all his energies to the support of his widowed mother. Throughout his early boyhood he had an ambition to be an artist, and received a few lessons from his elder brother. What he did in the way of drawing and painting gave evidence of marked talent, and on his father's death he fully determined

to study the fine arts. He soon found employment as a house-painter and frescoer in the town of Huderleben, an old town in Denmark. Here, for five years, he labored from sunrise till late at night, and frequently on Sundays, that he might be able to fulfill his duty to his mother, and supply her wants. But nothing daunted his ambition to become an artist of distinction.

In 1848, the war between Germany and Denmark filled Schleswig with soldiers, and many of them desirous of having their portraits painted. Young Jensen turned his brush to its best account by assisting his employer, who allowed him extra pay. It was now that portrait-painting attracted his attention so fully

that he was determined to improve in that branch of art. In 1852, he found his way to Copenhagen, and there he studied for awhile, and then concluded to go to Frysburg, the castle-seat of the Count Frys, and assisted his old master to re-decorate the church on the county estate. In those old churches in that part of Europe may be found memorial tablets, in the form of portraits, set in richly-carved oaken frames, and frequently they become so worn and obliterated that new copies are made to take their place. Mr. Jensen was so successful in restoring some of these old pictures that he drew the special attention of the Countess, who, on learning the story and hardships of his life, gave him employment for several months, and, at the conclusion of his work, presented him with a handsome sum to assist him in his studies when he returned to Copenhagen. There he soon gained his way into the Museum Art School, and not only carried off several prize medals, but received a part of the government allowance for the encouragement of artists in the pursuit of their studies.

The Countess still continued to assist him, and often would chide him for not allowing her to assist him more liberally. However, she was the means of his visiting Berlin, Dresden, Paris, Belgium, and other great art centres, where he remained and studied till the war of 1863, which resulted in Prussia wresting Schleswig from Denmark. He then went to Kiel, one of the chief and important seaports of the duchy of Holstein. Here he found plenty of art-food to advance his ambition: a splendid library of 80,000 volumes, a fine collection of antiquities, a gallery containing some of the best works of art, casts of the Elgin marbles, and many of Thorwaldsen's best productions. While

here in the lap of art he was married to a lady residing in Fleusburg. Soon after this he decided to visit the United States, and arrived in New York in the spring of 1869. He at once found employment in assisting an old friend to paint marine views. While so engaged, the pilots about South street soon discovered that he could paint portraits, and then followed many an order from these toilers of the sea. The first important portrait he painted in this country was of General C. F. Christensen, who introduced him to Mr. Brockett and Miss Thurston, of whom he made fine pictures. In the spring of 1870 Mr. Jensen took up his residence and studio in Brooklyn, where he has since remained, and where he has painted more portraits of notable citizens than any other artist in the city. Among these may be mentioned Judge Dikeman, Judge Lott, Judge McCue, Judge Neilson, Judge Gilbert, Judge Troy, Bishop Loughlin, Father Burke, Mayor Schroeder, Mayor Howell, Hugh McLaughlin, Rev. Dr. Cuyler, Judge H. W. Robinson, of New York, Manager Augustine Daly, Hon. John K. Porter and Morris K. Jessup.

Of his ideal pictures, "Reveries of the Past," "The Old Forge," "Now Is My Chance," Christmas Eve," and the "Connoisseur." All of the above pictures found their place upon the walls of the Brooklyn Art Association, and the New York Academy of Design.

Mr. Jensen's style of painting is the vigorous German school, strong in color and positive in touch. His likenesses are unmistakable, while the surroundings in his pictures, such as drapery, chairs, books, etc., are most truthfully depicted. His works of art are full of his own characteristics, and are possessed of sufficient merit to claim the admiration of the most careful critic.

GABRIEL HARRISON.

AS biography is the *parterre* of history, many will regret that due space cannot here be given to the talented gentleman who is the subject of this sketch; for not only has he contributed largely to the development of Art in this city, but his name is indelibly traced upon some of the most interesting pages of Brooklyn history. Gabriel Harrison was born in Philadelphia, March 25, 1818. When he was six years old, his father, Charles P. Harrison, a man of classical education, and a bank-note engraver, moved to New York City. Here his hospitable mansion soon became the favorite social resort of the *litterati* and the leading artists of the city. Among frequent guests were George P. Morris, N. P. Willis, McDonald Clarke, the "mad poet," M. M. Joah, the dramatist, Rev. John Frederick Schroeder, Bass Otis, Henry Truman, Col. John Trumbull, John Howard Payne, James Audubon, the ornithologist; Bishop Hughes; and the celebrated Spanish philosopher, Father Varela.

When Malibran came to this country in 1825, she spent much of her time at the Harrison home, where little "Gabe," then even years of age, became her especial pet. She joined in his childish romps with great delight, and won his life-long friendship. His favorite employment at that time, was to creep under the piano while she was practicing, and mischievously remove her slipper. This was sure to result in a sham battle in which Malibran was defeated, while the youthful victor carried off the curl and the slipper. He was a child of great precocity and sensibility, and his whole eventful life has been illuminated by the friendship of some of the most remarkable men and women of the time.

Not far from his father's house in Reade street, near Broadway, where Stewart's store now stands), lived a man whose name is inseparably linked with one of the most tragic events in the annals of our Republic—Aaron Burr, who occupied the lower apartments in the house of Mr. Proudhomme, the well-known engraver. Here he was surrounded by books and pictures, and

upon the wall hung the portrait of his daughter Theodosia, whose death deprived him of his only object in life, and severed his last of human ties. The boy Harrison had often seen this white-haired man sitting at his open window. His sad, worn face won the boy's sympathy. One day, as he passed the window, the old gentleman sat with his head resting upon his hand. The boy, timidly approaching him, said, "Can I do anything for you, sir?" The man started, wiped away the tears which were in his eyes, and asked the boy to "come in." Thus it was that, between the boy of eleven years and the man whom the world had deserted, a strange intimacy sprang up. The boy became fond of the old gentleman, who in his turn showed his liking for the youth by giving him lessons in reading. On one occasion, when reading to the child about the battle of Tippecanoe, wherein it was stated that General Harrison killed the Indian Chief Tecumseh, he corrected the statement by saying that it was Col. Richard M. Johnson, who had killed the great chief. Young Harrison was devoted to his teacher, ran on all his errands, and took to him many a cup of tea and plate of toast from his mother's table, not aware at that time that he was Col. Burr, the man of inordinate ambition. Burr's smoothness of tone and beauty of reading completely won young Gabriel's admiration, and developed in the child the taste for elocution which, in after years, has made him so eminently successful as a teacher of the art.

His grandfather, William Harrison, was born in London. He was a bank-note engraver to the Bank of England, and map-engraver to the East India Company. In 1782, the State Bank of Pennsylvania wrote to the Bank of London, requesting that a first-class engraver be sent to Philadelphia, to engrave some bank-note plates. He came, and, at the expiration of six months, hastened back to England for his family, and returned with them to Philadelphia, where he spent the remainder of his life. He educated all his sons in the art of engraving. Charles

P. Harrison, the father of Gabriel Harrison, engraved a portrait of Queen Victoria, shortly after her coronation, upon a copper-plate, within the circumference of a sixpence, around the edge of which was the Lord's prayer in Roman capitals. When seen by the naked eye, it appeared like a hair line, and the wonderful work of art could be appreciated only when viewed through a magnifying-glass. The portrait was excellent, and the Queen was so pleased with it that her secretary conveyed her thanks to the artist. Gabriel Harrison's maternal grandfather, whose name was Foster, wove the coronation robes of George III. His cousin, David R. Harrison, now nearly ninety years of age, is still employed by the Bank Note Company of New York, and was, also, a fine organist, of whom Gottschalk once said that he was one of the finest sight-readers of music he had ever met. Gabriel Harrison's sisters were all fine musicians, especially Lucretia, afterwards wife of A. J. Morales, senior Professor of Spanish Literature and Belles-Lettres in New York College. She was for many years prima donna and organist at Christ Church, and also the Church of the Transfiguration in New York. Mr. and Mrs. Morales were the first to introduce, into the church, masses arranged to operatic and classic music. His brother Lafayette Harrison, built Irving Hall, in New York, and he may truly be called the father of concert-music in New York City. Parepa was indebted to him for placing her in her proper position before the American people, and, as an evidence of gratitude, gave him her miniature beautifully set in gold.

In 1832, John Howard Payne, the dramatist, and author of "Home, Sweet Home," was a frequent guest at Charles P. Harrison's house. One night, Gabriel accompanied his father and Mr. Payne to the Park Theatre in New York, to see Edwin Forrest in the character of *Damon*. It was on that occasion that the young elocutionist was fired with the spirit of dramatic art, and determined to study for the stage. He became an active member of the American Histrionic Society, and, notwithstanding his extreme youth, was well-known as one of the leading amateurs. Soon after his admission to the society, he was entrusted with the part of *Gypsy Mike* in the drama of "Luke the Laborer." This was generally supposed to be a minor part, but the young actor, considering all the parts important, developed his so thoroughly that *Gypsy Mike* became the hero of the evening. Soon after, he appeared in the character of *St. Pierre*, in Knowles' play of "The Wife." The play was reproduced by him on this night for the first time in this country. The performance was full of spirit, and the young actor's conception of the character of *St. Pierre* "was remarkable." In 1833, he performed the part of *Rolla* at the Histrionic Society. Major Norton, of the Texan Army, was so impressed with his powerful acting on that occasion, that he immediately called upon Mr. Wallack, then manager of the National Theatre, and induced him to invite young Harrison to make his debut, which accordingly took place in November of that year. He appeared on that occasion as *Othello*, with the celebrated Wallack as "Iago," and Emma Wheatley as "*Desdemona*," went through the performance to the entire satisfaction of his audience, and was endorsed by a most enthusiastic recall, at the close of the last act. The press spoke in favorable terms of his ability, and he was at once engaged as one of the leading actors for the Avon Theatre, Norfolk, Virginia, managed by Mr. George Jones, afterwards known as the Count Joannes. Mr. Jones, however, failed to have his theatre in readiness at the appointed time, and Mr. Harrison wisely decided to return to New York.

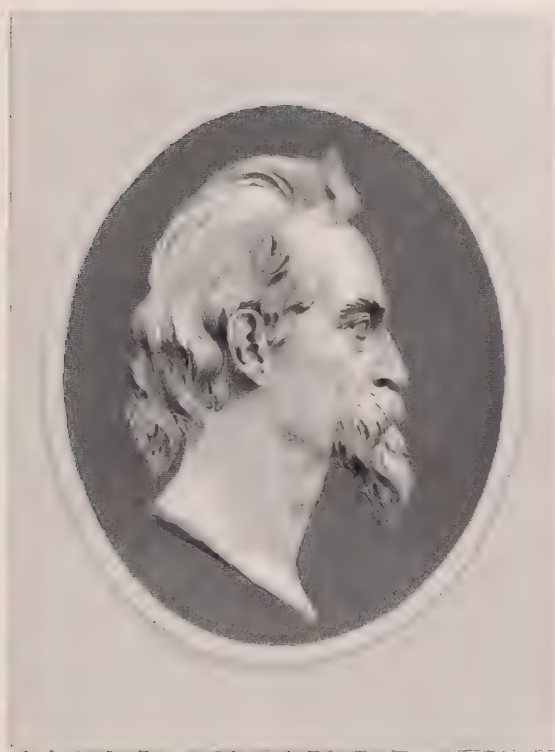
Keenly appreciating the beauties of all art, he found it difficult to confine himself exclusively to the dramatic profession, and from early boyhood had devoted much time to landscape painting. Thoroughly earnest in every undertaking, he possessed the spirit and enthusiasm which are necessary to plan and execute noble things.

In 1839, Daguerre had given to the world the secret of his discovery. Two years later, Mr. Harrison, charmed with the mys-

terious and beautiful art, became one of its most prominent exponents, and by his earnest research contributed much to its constantly widening resources. The admirable tone which he succeeded in producing in his pictures, won from M. Daguerre, the inventor of the art, his warmest praise. Mr. Harrison's pictures took several gold medals at the American Institute for his employer, John Plum. In 1851, he produced the cluster of pictures that took a bronze medal at the Crystal Palace, London, and also another bronze medal at the "World's Fair," New York, 1853. These pictures were made for Martin M. Lawrence, for whom he made many experiments. Some of the pictures were taken on sheets of silver, 14 x 18 inches, the largest ever known to be taken. For these he had "coating boxes" and "buffing wheels" made to accommodate the extra size of the plates. Mr. Harrison was the first and only artist who ever produced allegorical pictures through the photographic art. One of these represented the "Past, Present and Future," the grouping of three female figures after the manner of Malbone's great miniature of "The Hours."

Mr. Harrison's generosity and nobleness of character have ever been seen in his candid estimate of other men's good qualities and virtues. In 1842, while passing Trinity churchyard, his attention was attracted to a pile of bricks, which had been erected to mark the grave of Commodore Lawrence. Finding that the tablet of record had fallen from the bricks, and was buried beneath the sod, he resolved that a fitting monument should be erected to mark the spot where the brave hero sleeps, whose dying words were: "Don't give up the ship." He at once called the attention of the Board of Aldermen to the neglected tomb of Lawrence, and urged that measures be taken to adorn it with a fitting monument. He then went to Albany, where he enlisted the sympathies of Governor William C. Bouck in the enterprise. In a short time he had organized a committee to take the matter in hand, consisting of the Governor of the State as president, and ex-Lieut.-Governor Luther Bradish, William Cullen Bryant, N. P. Willis, Horace Greeley, General George P. Morris, General Thomas L. Cummings and others. Mr. Harrison set himself to the task of painting pictures of the battles fought by Lawrence, the sale of which was to swell the funds for the proposed monument. He finished his first picture, representing the battle between the "*Wasp* and *Frolic*." It was placed on exhibition in New York, and received universal praise. It was sent to John Sartain, the celebrated engraver of Philadelphia, to be engraved in the finest style of mezzo-tint. By this time, however, the Trinity Church vestry, seeing that they were censured by the public for allowing the tomb of Lawrence to fall to decay, took the matter in hand, and offered to put up a handsome monument. The Harrison committee therefore decided to take no further action in the matter. The new monument was soon completed; but few are aware of the fact that it was to the spirited efforts of Gabriel Harrison the public is indebted for the monument that now stands in front of Trinity Church, in honor of Commodore Lawrence and Lieutenant James Ludlow.

Mr. Harrison, when quite young, evinced a strong disposition for politics, and was attached to the Democratic party. In 1844, he was elected the president of the White Eagle Club of New York, and did much towards the election of Polk and Dallas. In 1848 he, with many other discontented Democrats, went to the Philadelphia Convention, which nominated Lewis Cass for President; but as this convention adopted a platform tainted with slavery, Mr. Harrison and many of the best Democrats returned home, determined not to support it. John Van Buren became the leader of the new party, which organized in strong opposition to the introduction of slavery into the Territories. A meeting of the best Democrats was called to take the matter into consideration, and Harrison, Dr. John Gray, and R. A. Sandy were sent there to represent the XIVth Ward. At this meeting Mr. Harrison made a telling speech against the Cass platform, and here he unfurled a banner, on which was inscribed "Free



JOHN WILKINSON
Lithographed from a portrait by John W. W. W. W. W.

Soil, Free Speech, and Free Men." The words became the motto of the Free Soil party through the campaign of 1848. Mr. Harrison was one of the delegates to the Utica Convention. He there declared that slavery must be considered a national crime, so long as the District of Columbia recognized and allowed the institution to exist at the Capitol of the nation, which was the case at that time. This was a new thought; the anti-slavery element of the country, and many members of Congress, at once took up the new key-note, and in a short time the institution of slavery was abolished in the District of Columbia. On Mr. Harrison's return from Utica, he was elected president of the "XIVth Ward Free Soil League." He was also appointed chairman of the committee to get up the grand ratification meeting, June 6th, 1848, which took place in the City Hall Park. Mr. Harrison's league was out in full force, bearing a banner, designed and painted by him, emblematic of Liberty cutting the chains from the hands of a slave. During the Rebellion, Mr. Harrison was active on the side of freedom, and made strong speeches in New York and Brooklyn. He has since remained a staunch Republican.

In 1845, Mr. Harrison became a member of the Park Theatre Company, New York, making his first appearance in the character of the *Prince*, in "Romeo and Juliet," in one of Mr. Charles Kean's Shakespearean revivals. He also supported Kean in such characters as the *King*, in "Hamlet," and he performed this part so much to Mr. Kean's satisfaction that the great actor presented him with a "dress sword." In 1848 he first appeared in Brooklyn Garden, and performed with great success in such characters as *St. Pierre*, *Claude Melnotte*, *Carwin*, *Ludovico*, *Rolla* and *William Tell*; becoming at once such a favorite in Brooklyn that his friends and admirers induced him to make a permanent residence among them.

In 1851, he organized the Brooklyn Dramatic Academy, a private association for the encouragement of the drama in Brooklyn. For several years the society gave performances to select audiences, at the Brooklyn Museum, with Mr. Harrison generally representing the leading character. Three years later came "hard times," and many of the actors being out of employment, Mr. Harrison engaged the Masonic Hall at Paterson, N. J., converted the large rooms into a theatre, and organized a fine company, among whom was the celebrated Lysander Thompson. This company performed for several weeks; but as every one felt the "hard times," it was impossible that any such effort should, at that time, prove a financial success. But the leading citizens, admiring Mr. Harrison as an actor and a gentleman, tendered him a complimentary testimonial, which was given, the result amounting to a handsome sum. But an account of the suffering of the poorer classes of Paterson had reached his ears, and he at once offered the result of his benefit to the Committee of Relief. To his astonishment, the money was refused, on the ground that it was "derived from a theatre." When this fact became known the press took the matter in hand, and the money was placed in the hands of an independent committee, who purchased flour and coal for the hungry and cold. When Mr. Harrison left the place, several members of the Common Council, with a number of citizens, attended him to the depot to bid him good-by. In 1859, he became the lessee and manager of the Adelphia Theatre, Troy, N. Y., where, both as manager and actor, he gave the greatest satisfaction. While manager of the theatre, he played a large number of the best stars, and placed his pieces upon the stage with great extravagance of scenic effect. After two seasons of variable success, financially, he was tendered a grand complimentary benefit by the leading citizens of Troy, among whom were General John E. Wool, with his staff, and the Mayor of the city. Every seat in the house was sold the day before the performance, in which Mr. Harrison appeared in his favorite character of *St. Pierre*, in the play of "The Wife." General Wool and staff attended in full uniform, which, with the appropriate

and elegant costumes of the ladies, added brilliancy to the occasion. William E. Burton's last engagement was with Mr. Harrison. Arriving at Troy, Mr. Burton was taken suddenly ill, and in a short time he returned home to die. Mr. Harrison had worked incessantly, and with his artistic taste placed his pieces upon the stage in a style of excellence rarely seen out of the metropolis; but he discovered that a theatre could not be sustained in such a style, and, refusing to carry it on in a less artistic manner, closed the theatre, and returned to Brooklyn, much to the regret of the leading citizens of Troy. Alternating and pursuing histrionic and photographic art (for Brooklyn was not then prepared to support a regular theatre), he visibly advanced and improved the state of both, awaiting the time when a theatre could be established upon a permanent basis. In September, 1863, Mr. Harrison, thinking the time had come, opened the Park Theatre, which he named in honor of the old Park Theatre of New York. His management and company were most excellent; but, not satisfied with the success which attended his dramatic efforts, he organized an English opera troupe. Here he introduced to the lyric stage Messrs. Castle and Campbell and others, with Theodore Thomas as conductor. The first opera given, the "Bohemian Girl," was a decided success. Mr. Fry, the famous musical critic of the *New York Tribune*, gave frequent columns of laudation to the effort of Mr. Harrison to foster the English opera, and to sustain by American musical talent; but the enormous expenses of the companies and the season of the opera coming in contact with the Lenten season, caused greatly reduced houses and brought financial ruin to Mr. Harrison after giving ten months of hard work to the enterprise. The upright, generous and manly course of Mr. Harrison's whole life had won him hosts of friends, and several gentlemen offered him means to continue his work; but, rather than risk the money of others in his own speculations, he refused the proffered loans and closed his theatre. During his management of the Park Theatre, he appeared for twenty-one consecutive nights, rendering only four different characters; every night the house being crowded to overflowing. The *New York World* of November 23rd, 1862, contained the following:

Brooklyn people are justly congratulating themselves upon the reappearance of Mr. Gabriel Harrison on the boards of his cosy and admirably conducted theatre, the Park. Mr. Harrison is remembered by many as the talented actor who shone at the New Park Theatre, New York, when that was the leading establishment of the country. He resumed his dramatic duties last week, appearing as *St. Pierre* in Sheridan Knowles' play of "The Wife." Mr. Harrison is a well-read man, of sound taste, and possesses a fine appreciation of stage-art. He has a capital presence, enunciates fluently, and furnishes throughout excellent rendering of his text. His action is animated, easy, and natural, and in some scenes surprisingly fine. There is taste and gentlemanliness in all that he does. He afforded an impersonation artistic in detail, and just in conception. Later in the week, he essayed *Claude Melnotte* in the "Lady of Lyons," and with the same marked success.

The entire press of New York and Brooklyn spoke in unqualified praise of Mr. Harrison's ability both as an actor and a manager. His genius for the work was undoubted, and never was a man more industrious. He labored till broken in health with the continued mental and physical strain, when he was compelled to retire from his profession, to which, be it regretfully said, he never fully returned. In 1864, a number of gentlemen tendered him a testimonial at the Brooklyn Academy of Music, and many favorite artists offered him their services. The play selected for the occasion was Shakespeare's comedy of the "Twelfth Night," and as the day selected for the performance fell on the 300th anniversary of the great poet's birth, Mr. Harrison decided to celebrate the event by a grand Shakespearean tableau, which he arranged with over one hundred characters. The occasion was a great success. Several times after this, Mr. Harrison became the lessee and manager of the Brooklyn Academy of Music, and here many of the best stars performed,

among them Matilda Heron, William Florence, Charles Dillon and Mrs. Waller. Under his management, at this time, Miss Kate Bateman performed for three consecutive nights, to the largest audiences that ever filled the Academy on a dramatic occasion. Mr. Harrison paid Miss Bateman \$500 a night, and employed the same company that had supported her at Niblo's Garden. This increased his expenses to \$1,200 for each performance. The receipts of the first night were \$1,956; second night, \$2,145; third night, \$2,437. Total, \$6,538, leaving Mr. Harrison a profit of \$2,938.

In 1867, he was elected a member of the Brooklyn Academy of Design, and soon after became its corresponding secretary. Here, as in everything else, he was the enthusiast, and did everything in his power to support the free art-schools of the institution; and, indeed, through his exertions, the life of the society was prolonged several years. On one occasion, the president called a meeting and offered a resolution in regard to discontinuing the academy, as the members felt they could no longer maintain out of their own pockets the cost of teaching over two hundred pupils. Mr. Harrison opposed the movement, and in an eloquent, off-hand speech—the style for which he is famous—induced them to desist, promising that he would raise the money, not only to pay off the debts of the "Academy of Design," but to continue the free art-schools. He accordingly got up a concert, which took place February 22nd, 1869. Ole Bull, S. B. Mills, Madame Staats and others volunteered their services, and the concert yielded over \$900, enough to pay off the debts and continue the free art-schools through two winters.

In 1866, Miss Matilda Heron induced Mr. Harrison to write for her a tragedy. As she had advanced in years, and was conscious that she was outgrowing the graces of her girlish figure, and could, therefore, no longer appear as any of the dramatic heroines should, she desired a play containing a matronly character, which, would suit her years and rather large figure. Mr. Harrison undertook the task, and was successful to the entire satisfaction of the great actress. The title of his tragedy is "*Melanthia*," a Greek matron, who, Virginius-like, held her daughter's honor as a sacred trust. The character is grand in conception, and was admirably suited to Matilda Heron's wonderful power as a tragic actress. Of Mr. Harrison's creation of *Melanthia*, Miss Heron writes:

"My dear Mr. Harrison: Your *Melanthia* is the proudest character ever written for modern woman. It can never fail but through bad management. I know what I am, and what I can do. I have that within me which surpasses all the representations of *Camille* I ever gave, and which shall yet come out. I say this because it is no paltry adaptation of a novel. I am speaking of a great and glorious gem that cannot perish, but which will shine when you and I and the managers shall be at peace. See Mr. Palmer, manager of Niblo's Theatre, or whom you please about this subject. I ask no favors, convinced that, if I am only tolerably equal to the sublime task of personating your *Melanthia*, I shall be paying them a tribute of distinction that they have not in their power to repay me. In New York I shall play this play only on condition that you have the entire management of it."

It was Miss Heron's wish to produce "*Melanthia*" at one of the New York theatres, and she made an effort to do so; but, unfortunately, all the principal theatres throughout the country were at that time occupied with the "*Black Crook*," which then had been for over two years drawing immense houses. Miss Heron, however, produced the play at the Olympic Theatre, in St. Louis, with great success; the local press agreeing that the play "abounded with thrilling dramatic situations," and that "Mr. Harrison's classic tragedy of '*Melanthia*' furnished just the character that had always been wanted for the great actress when she arrives at middle age." But the people had just emerged from the Civil War—the agonies of tears, and blood, and death. They demanded something to amuse and cheer them. About the time Mr. Harrison retired from the management of the Park Theatre, Dr. Henry R. Stiles, the historian of Brook-

lyn, Alden J. Spooner, Professor Chas. E. West, Henry C. Murphy, John Winslow, and others, were organizing the Long Island Historical Society. Mr. Harrison was one of the first to respond to this movement, and presented to the Long Island Historical Society a dramatic library consisting of over one thousand plays and several manuscripts of rare value. Among them were a MS. farce by John Philip Kemble, the original part of *Sir Peter Teazle* in the handwriting of Sheridan, and many rare dramatic publications, dating back to 1650, together with old play-bills of Hallam's first performances in the city of New York in 1752. He gave also a valuable bust of Shakespeare, one of the three fac-similes made from the bust that stands over the grave of the immortal bard at Avon. This originally belonged to John Philip Kemble, and was purchased by William E. Burton, who brought it to this country. It was purchased by Gabriel Harrison at the sale of Mr. Burton's effects in 1860. Mr. Harrison also gave the Historical Society a water-color portrait of Edgar A. Poe, with whom he had been well acquainted. This picture he colored under the observation of Mrs. Clemm, Poe's mother-in-law, who pronounced it the best picture of the great poet extant, and, in gratitude, presented Mr. Harrison with Poe's wedding ring. This ring was most highly prized by Mr. Harrison, but, with over-liberality, he gave this also to the Long Island Historical Society. While in the hands of its original founders, these valuable historical gifts were appreciated and cherished, and the donor's generosity recognized by his election to a life-membership. But, in the after years of its management, the Society failed to appreciate these valuable gifts, as they seem to have vanished from the shelves of the library.

During Mr. Harrison's industrious life, he has continued to devote his attention to landscape-painting, and produced many artistic and some notable pictures. Among these were the original pictures entitled "*The Swallows' Roost*"—a sunset; "*Solitude*"—a moonlight; "*A Look Between the Trees*"—a noonday. His characteristics as an artist lie in grace of form, harmony of color, and sentiment of composition. Andrew McLean, editor-in-chief of the *Brooklyn Eagle*, in describing one of his pictures, said:

"Mr. Gabriel Harrison's picture of '*Solitude*' is one that will undoubtedly attract a great deal of attention. It is a mid-summer night scene. In the foreground stands a clump of tall trees, whose foliage forms a natural frame for a quiet mountain-lake and a range of distant mountains. The moon, just rising, throws a band of silver across the lake, and lends a dreamy, uncertain light to the scene. Everything about the picture betokens the ponderous stillness and solitude of nature, and this effect is enhanced by the entire absence of animal life. The work is, in fact, a poem on '*Solitude*' in color, and it impresses the theme more forcibly upon the mind than any words are capable of portraying it.

Mr. Harrison also painted a picture of Edwin Forrest as *Coriolanus*, which was purchased by Mr. Morell, of New York, and is said to be the most accurate and characteristic portrait of the tragedian ever painted."

Mr. Alden J. Spooner, another critic, writes:

"'*The Falls of Minnehaha*' has been greatly admired amongst our artists. None have been so successful as Mr. Harrison in depicting poetic scenes, and transfusing the poetry and sentiment of nature. In his '*Falls of Minnehaha*,' the harmonies of nature are unbroken by any element of life or sound, except the cadences of the 'laughing waters, to which the fauns and dryads of the realm—the Indian subjects of Longfellow—might be supposed to be lending a charmed ear. The scene is as poetically placed upon the canvas as the poet has framed it in his immortal verse."

In 1872, Mr. Harrison assisted in organizing the *Finest Club of Brooklyn*; he was elected one of the directors, and appointed chairman of the Art and Literary Department. Never doing a thing without a purpose, he soon became the life and soul of the organization. Through his suggestion and earnest efforts, "*Saturday Night Entertainments*" were given, and monthly receptions for the wives, daughters, and lady friends of the mem-

bers. On these occasions paintings were exhibited, music and recitations were introduced, and also the reading of original papers in prose and poetry; all of which proved a powerful agent in promoting taste for art and literature. It was here, on one Saturday night, that Mr. Harrison read a paper on John Howard Payne, the author of "Home, Sweet Home," and one of the best American dramatists. At the conclusion of his paper, he appealed to the members to do something for Payne's memory. They responded to his suggestions; and, by a series of dramatic performances, suggested by Mr. Harrison, and given at the Academy of Music, and by the sale of paintings contributed by Mr. Harrison and other artists, which were sold from the parlors of the Faust Club, they realized thirty-one hundred dollars. This amount paid for a fine bronze bust of Payne. It was erected in Prospect Park, and unveiled in the presence of 25,000 people; who, with 500 school children, joined in the chorus of "Home, Sweet Home." One year later he published *The Life and Writings of John Howard Payne*, an octavo volume of four hundred pages, gotten up in the most exquisite style. The book is a valuable addition to American biography, as well as one of the finest specimens of American typography. The leading papers of New York and Brooklyn and other cities gave the book most favorable notice. In the *Aldine* appeared the following critique:

"It could not be otherwise than that such a man as Mr. Harrison should have supplemented the noble bust of Payne in Prospect Park with an appreciative biography, and should have done his work with ardor and with excellent judgment. With the admiration that Mr. Harrison always has for what is really good, there might be a fear that the biography might tend too much to eulogy, and perhaps destroy the mission of the work by over-coloring. But let it be said that this temptation has been marvellously resisted by Mr. Harrison, whose admiration for his subject, if at all times evident, is never obtrusive, and never finds expression beyond what may be easily received. In the main, while confessedly admiring, and somewhat in the form of a tribute, it bears the impress of being closely restrained, well considered, and intrinsically just."

AMOS G. TORREY, in the *Brooklyn Sunday Review*, August 1st, 1878, says: "The life and writings of John Howard Payne, by Mr. Gabriel Harrison, is a work wholly characteristic of the author. We find the work delightful by contrast with the stereotyped biography of the day—a fresh, candid and artless recital of the triumphs and failures of a man into whose web of life was woven more of the gray than gold, more of sorrow than joy. A glorious boyhood, a young manhood radiant with promise, a prime of disappointment, and a defeated decline; it was of these that Mr. Harrison had to tell, and most faithfully has he painted them all. He has achieved a most undeniable success. The subject fitted the biographer. We know of no other man so competent to understand and appreciate Payne as this same great-hearted, unselfish, honorable gentleman as Gabriel Harrison."

These efforts of Mr. Harrison so aroused public sentiment, both at home and abroad, in regard to Payne, that measures were at once taken by our government to restore his neglected grave at Tunis, and finally led to the removal of his remains to America, by Mr. Corcoran, of Washington. Considering what Brooklyn, through Mr. Harrison and the Faust Club, had done for Payne, the only fitting place for his remains was in Greenwood, or beneath his monument in Prospect Park. When Mr. Corcoran's project became known to the public, Mr. Harrison wrote him, urging that the remains of Payne be placed in Long Island, where he had spent his childhood, and as the only spot which the poet had recognized as his home for the last twenty years of his life, and thus fulfill the sentiment of his immortal song. But Mr. Harrison's request was refused. Brooklyn was denied the bones of her dead poet, and the motives of patriotism and philanthropy in removal greatly impaired by the peculiar act of placing his remains where they do not rightfully belong. Not a citizen of Brooklyn was notified when the remains of Payne arrived in New York, but all were left to learn the fact through the newspapers. Amid the throngs of people who visited the City Hall, New York, where the remains lay in state, was an

elderly gentleman, who paused before the casket, and placed thereon an elegant wreath of immortelles, bearing the words "From a Friend." It was Gabriel Harrison. On the 6th of June, the funeral took place with great pomp at Oak Hill Cemetery, West Washington, the burying-ground in which Mr. Corcoran had selected a spot for the last resting-place of Payne. Mr. Harrison attended the obsequies as one of the pall-bearers, and must have been impressed with the important results which had been brought about by his efforts in the Faust Club and through the agency of his pen.

One of the most notable productions of the centennial year was Mr. Harrison's dramatization of Hawthorne's "*Scarlet Letter*." "A potent charm of the drama is its faithful portraiture of the Puritan severity and simplicity of the time indicated." In the dramatization of this famous romance, Mr. Harrison has constructed a powerful drama without sacrificing any of the leading characteristics of the original. AMOS G. TORREY, in the *Brooklyn Review*, says:

"Brooklyn possesses at least one citizen of whom she may speak with unalloyed satisfaction, if not with absolute pride. He is the most modest of men, and whenever he comes to the surface of affairs at all, he always brings in his hand a real benefaction. He gave to Brooklyn her first permanent theatre; he planted in Prospect Park the grand memorial bronze which has made the features of the author of 'Home, Sweet Home,' almost as familiar to us all as the plaintive song itself; and not satisfied with that noble tribute to unrecognized genius, he wrote out the wonderful history of Howard Payne, and embalmed it by means of 'the art preservative of art.' Always incurring large risks and ruinous outlays for the betterment of his fellow-men, good Gabriel Harrison has steadily impoverished himself for the enrichment of the world he lives in, and of Brooklyn first of all. And now we are invited to inspect still another Harrisonian contribution to the art-force of our time, a beautiful dramatization of Hawthorne's unfading '*Scarlet Letter*.' I have read the drama through twice—first, with an eye to its dramatic claims, and lastly in a sharply critical mood, on the look-out for some flaw into which to thrust an epigrammatic snarl, or a jaundiced interjection. And here am I now gazing somewhat pluvially and abstractedly at the 'tail-piece' which spells 'Finis,' with my few remaining locks standing half on end! in the entire absorption of my 'inner consciousness,' and by the cold chills that creep up and down my spine as I read again the speeches of 'Hester' and 'Dimmesdale,' I am warned that I am standing covered in the presence of genius."

The *New York Express* remarked: "To dramatize this story and fit it for the exigencies of the stage, was a task not to be lightly and frivolously undertaken. It was necessary to bring a knowledge of the stage and an experience of dramatic writing combined with ability—qualities that do not often go hand in hand. But it must be seen from Mr. Harrison's work that he possesses the qualities to an eminent degree. His characters are deftly drawn, their attributes admirably expressed, while in dramatic construction and climax the play presents a composition that marks a great stage-success. The character of *Hester Prynne*, in particular, is drawn with a tenderness, grace, and fidelity that offer unusual advantages for the display of dramatic genius. Every salient feature of the story has been seized upon by Mr. Harrison in a manner that evinces keenness of perception, and the ability to put this perception to the best advantage; and whenever he has introduced words and thoughts of his own, so as to fit the story to the stage, it is almost impossible to tell which is Hawthorne, and which is Harrison. The literary qualities of the play are the same throughout; all is harmonious and symmetrical."

Mr. Harrison had one hundred copies of this drama printed in 1876, but waited two years before placing it upon the stage. In this his friends recognized the true delicacy of the man, in refusing to do anything which might seem, even remotely, to profit by the public calamity based upon the Beecher-Tilton affair.

In February, 1878, Mr. Harrison produced his dramatization of Hawthorne's "*Scarlet Letter*," at Wood's Theatre. His daughter Viola made her debut as *Hester Prynne*, to her father's *Roger Collingworth*. The drama drew crowded houses for a whole week. Many had attempted the dramatization of this beautiful novel, but failed to make it a success, even with the gifted Mrs. Lander to embody the characteristics of *Hester Prynne*. But

Mr. Harrison presented the play with such dramatic force that every one who witnessed it was hurried along from beginning to end with the most intense interest. He so arranged the dramatic action and scenic effects that they assisted in leading the mind of the audience into that deep reasoning, and almost enabled it to feel the secret heart-pulses which seem to vivify the leading characters in the wonderful story of the "Scarlet Letter." At the fall of the curtain, a storm of applause brought the dramatist and actor to the footlights to receive the congratulations of the audience for his double success.

Mr. Harrison was ever a firm adherent of the school of Edwin Forrest. His affection and regard for the great tragedian knew no bounds, and his audience never failed to be impressed with his faithful study of the mighty model. He became the impersonator of the higher class of tragic and romantic characters, and his acting has ever been remarkable for its intensity, enthusiasm and power, united with perfect naturalness. His utterance of the English language is perfect in accentuation and intonation. With a strong musical voice, made flexible by his thorough study of elocution, it is equally capable of the rich, deep notes so indispensable in tragedy, and the smooth, tender qualities that are suited to the expression of love or pathos. In 1845, the mutual admiration of Edwin Forrest and Gabriel Harrison matured into a friendship that lasted unbroken till the hour of the great tragedian's death. A fortnight before the sad event Mr. Forrest invited Mr. Harrison to spend Thanksgiving Day with him at his residence in Philadelphia. It was a day never to be forgotten by the honored guest. From early morning till late at night they were alone, enjoying reminiscences, or pondering over the dramatic lore with which Mr. Forrest's library of 7,000 volumes abounded. Among the literary treasures there was the first folio edition of Shakespeare's works—1623—which seemed almost to make sacred the actor's sanctum, and which had cost him \$2,000. They read to each other most of the day. Mr. Harrison laid before Mr. Forrest a project which he had contemplated for many years. In 1854, Mr. Harrison had conceived the idea of establishing a Dramatic College, to educate aspirants for the stage, and to encourage dramatic literature. It was partially carried into effect, and the first performance was given at the Brooklyn Museum. The organization lasted about a year, during which time it gave to the public stage Miss Ellen Gray and Messrs. Ringgold, Walton and others. That such an institution, if established, could be sustained, Mr. Harrison had not the slightest doubt; and as Mr. Forrest was a man of wealth, he laid before him this project to establish a Dramatic College, where students for the stage should be graduated the same as in any other profession, and receive diplomas, which in most cases would secure to the possessor a position according to his ability. Mr. Forrest was so impressed with Mr. Harrison's unique idea that he made an appointment with James Lawson and Mr. James Oakes, his executors, to meet Mr. Harrison in Philadelphia, that he might explain to them his plans regarding the proposed institution. Unfortunately, Mr. Forrest left Philadelphia to read in Boston, and on the second day after his return, December 12th, 1872, he suddenly died. As a matter of course, Mr. Harrison was immediately summoned to Philadelphia, where he acted as a committee to receive those who came from a distance to attend the obsequies. Two nights he sat beside that body from which a great soul had fled, bowed in the grief which only those bereft of such a friend can feel. The fact that Mr. Forrest about a year previous had been bereaved of his only relative, cast a gloom on his last days, and bound him more closely to the friends he valued for other ties than of kindred. He gave to Mr. Harrison many proofs of his affection and esteem. He emphatically pronounced him a man of genius. In a letter to Mr. Harrison, March 8th, 1871, Forrest writes: "I have been quite ill since I came home, and am still suffering from my hereditary gout. In a superficial view of such a case,

what an injustice seems the penalty, that the innocent unborn must suffer for the guilty—but it is an irrevocable natural law.

" 'For just disease to luxury succeeds,
And every sin its own avenger breeds.' "

With this interesting letter, he sent to Mr. Harrison his portrait, stating that he considered it the best of him ever taken. On another occasion, he presented Mr. Harrison a life-size head of himself in the character of *King Lear*, which had been painted especially for him. A fac-simile letter accompanying this portrait is published in Lawrence Barrett's life of Forrest. We here give the following letter, which is characteristic of Mr. Forrest:

PHILADELPHIA, September 4, 1871.

GABRIEL HARRISON, Esq.

DEAR SIR,—I should have acknowledged the receipt of your several very kind letters, long since received, but the bereavement suffered by the death of my only relative quite unfitted me, even for the daily occupations of life.

I duly received the engraving of Mr. Booth as *Iago*, and which would have answered quite as well for *Romeo*.

The photograph of *Lear* I sent you is rather a portrait of a general quiescent state of lunacy, and not of any paroxysm, or specific revelation of any point in the performance, and so far, I think it worthy of much commendation.

Next month, when I resume my professional life, I hope to be able to sit for another picture of *King Lear*, which shall be more pronounced than the one you have. If you could be here at the time, you might greatly assist the pose.

As you expressed a wish to ascertain some facts in the life of John Howard Payne, I asked Mr. James Rees, of this city, to furnish you a brief and reliable biography of him, and which I now take great pleasure to enclose you.

Truly and sincerely yours,

EDWIN FORREST.

While in New York, February 23d, 1871, he wrote to Mr. Harrison, saying, "If Saturday next should be fine weather, I should like to visit with you the studio of the artist whom you think qualified to paint the portrait of Edmund Kean." Mr. Harrison met him according to arrangement, and decided to give the honor of painting the portrait to Victor Nehlig. But as Mr. Forrest died soon after, and his executors declined to act in the matter, the portrait of Kean was not painted. Mr. Forrest presented Mr. Harrison with a picture of Edmund Kean, which he, Forrest, considered the most correct he had ever seen. Mr. Harrison's friendship for Mr. Forrest was not "interred" with the tragedian's "bones." It still lives, and will be perpetuated in W. R. Alger's "Life of Edwin Forrest." Although a personal friend of Forrest, and a man of letters, Alger's vocation in life precluded the possibility of his cultivating any adequate knowledge of the dramatic stage. It was, therefore, largely through the devoted and disinterested assistance of Gabriel Harrison that Mr. Alger was able to give a proper estimate of Forrest's genius as an actor. This assistance was not only solicited by Alger, but by James Lawson and James Oakes, Forrest's executors, who realized that no other man had studied so deeply and understood so thoroughly Forrest's artistic merits. In a letter to Mr. Harrison, February 12th, 1875, Mr. Lawson writes: "No one has a fairer insight into Forrest's acting than yourself. You appreciate him fully, and with an artist's eye. You have drawn him as he is, the tragedian of the age, perhaps of all ages." Mr. Alger wrote from Boston, December 9th, 1874: "My Dear Mr. Harrison, I suppose you have not yet got the proofs of your essay on Forrest in *Brutus*. When you have them, I pray you loan them to me for a few days, as you agreed. Any criticisms on the acting of Forrest in his chief rôles, any hints or suggestions you will write out for my aid, I will gladly pay you for liberally." Again he writes, February 25th, 1875, expressing his obligations to Mr. Harrison for his "very suggestive and helpful notes on the *Maternora* of Forrest. I like them very much, and shall be greatly aided by them. If at any time you feel like scratching off reminiscences and hints on the *Gladiator*, *Damon*, *William Tell*, or any other of the leading rôles of Forrest it will

be a great favor. Come over some Sunday morning to my church, and then stop and dine with me, and talk to me of Forrest, of acting, and of the Theatre of Art." Mr. Alger had referred to Edwin Forrest's acting as "melodramatic." Mr. Harrison, writing to Mr. Alger in protest against this epithet, gives his estimate thus: "Are the wonderful figures of Michael Angelo melodramatic because they are so strongly outlined? Is Niagara unnatural and full of trick, because it is mighty and thunders so in its fall? When I looked at it, its sublimity made me feel as if I were looking God in the face; and I never thought that God was melodramatic. I have seen Forrest more than four hundred times. I have sat at his feet as a pupil-artist learning of a master-artist. In all his chief rôles, I have studied him with the most earnest carefulness, from his *tout ensemble* to the minutest particulars of look, tone, posture, and motion. I say, without doubt, he was the most honest, finished and powerful actor that ever lived. Whenever I saw him act, I used to feel with exultation how perfectly grand God had made him. How grand a form! how grand a mind! how grand a heart! how grand a voice! how grand a flood of passion, sweeping all these to their mark in perfect union! My memory of him is so worshipful and affectionate, and so full of regret that I can see him no more, that my tears are blotting the leaf on which I write." The above passage Mr. Alger has quoted in his life of Forrest. Gabriel Harrison received a letter from James Lawson, April 13th, 1875, which contained the following: "About Mr. Alger's progress, I am afraid he has done little or nothing since he accepted the church in New York. I shall be delighted to see your articles on *Othello* and *Lear*. I don't know of any man living so capable of doing justice to our departed friend. Your knowledge and taste in art is difficult to please. You want perfection to which few attain."

In the critical essays on Forrest's rendering of character in Alger's *Life of Edwin Forrest*, Mr. Harrison's hand is conspicuous, and where his words are used the sentences sparkle with his enthusiasm. Lawson was perfectly aware of the great service Harrison had rendered Alger in the *Life of Forrest*, and writes, February, 1875: "You have done Forrest good. But for you he would not have been placed in the elevated position he so truly merits. Your article on *Matamora* came to hand this morning. It came near to my heart. It touched me deeply. I think as I read your words that I see the old fellow in all his grandeur. The latter part of the article especially is truly pathetic. It went to my very soul. It is sweetly poetic, that passage particularly: '*The sweetest music lies in the strings of the harp, awaiting the touch of its master to express its melody.*' Alger must appreciate what you have done, and if he uses, as he ought to do, your own words, your beautiful portrait of *Matamora* will add to his fame, and enhance the interest and value of his book. I have better hopes than ever that the life of Forrest will be a success. Thanks to Gabriel Harrison with all my heart." On the first anniversary after Forrest's death, a company of gentlemen met in New York and organized "THE FORREST CLUB," of which Gabriel Harrison was elected corresponding secretary. After many eulogies had been paid to Forrest, Mr. Harrison said:

"Gentlemen, however well the world may know Mr. Forrest as an actor, it knows comparatively nothing of him as a man. A kinder heart never beat in the bosom of a human being. In the finer sympathies of our nature, he was more like a child than one who had felt an undue share of the buffets of ingratitude. When speaking to him of the trouble of others, I have often seen his eyes suffuse with tears. The beggar never knocked at his door and went away unladen. Many is the charity that fell from his manly hand, and the relieved knew not whence it came. And I may say with conscientious pride, that, however much any of the great actors may have done for their national stage, Mr. Forrest, equal to any of them, has done as much for the theatre of his country, and will remain a recognized peer of the highest in the everlasting group. The longer I allude to the tragedian the stronger becomes the sadness that pervades my feelings, to think that he is no more, and that the mundane existence of the

gifts nature had so liberally bestowed upon him, had to cease with the cessation of his pulses."

In 1860 John H. Gion, for many years connected with the press, and the manager of Miss Matilda Heron, wrote a letter to Mr. Harrison urging him to continue in his profession. He says:

"I have had you constantly in my mind, and sincerely regret that you have not been enabled to take the steps for a series of successes that, I feel assured, wait you in a brilliant career in the profession for which you are by nature so peculiarly adapted. I have seen enough of you, both on and off the stage, to know that there are many with but a moiety of your ability on the high road to fame and fortune. You possess rare genius, and talent withal, to which I may add an admirable conception, sufficient education, and a most capital stage voice. What more do you need? Is it wrong that flowers should bloom unseen, or that diamonds should be buried in the ocean's depths?"

Such is the esteem in which Mr. Harrison's genius and talents are held by all who really know him. His wonderful knowledge of the great "by-gones," his discriminating discernment of character, his interest in current events, his artistic and literary tastes, his noble and generous impulses, the magnetic power of his voice and manner, together with the pre-eminent purity of his character, have inspired in many hearts warm sympathy, reverence and affection.

If Mr. Harrison did not constantly pursue the profession of the stage, which was the first choice of his life and ambition, it was because adverse circumstances prevented it. He never failed as an actor. Every character he performed was a success in his hands. His magnetic influence over his audience at once made them his, and gained their admiration. It can be said of him, as it is said of Fanny Kemble, that, had he devoted his whole life to the dramatic art, he would have stood one in the group of actors who have made the drama a glorious institution. After a lingering nervous prostration of seven years, brought on by overwork, he gradually became a teacher of elocution and acting. As such, Mr. Harrison is unique and unrivaled. No master in art stands in truer relations to his pupils. Measuring their abilities with due appreciation, impressing them with the justness of his criticisms, and understanding perfectly the anatomy of the vocal organs, and the means to produce the happiest efforts, he obtains from his pupils the highest possible results.

Mr. Harrison has contributed many graceful poems to the public press. The following poem, entitled "Morning," was extensively reprinted, and much praised for its construction of measure:

MORNING.

BY GABRIEL HARRISON.

The azure gates of morn unbar,
Where light awakes from sleep,
And greet the sun, while fades the star,
In morning light so sweet.
Fairies, Spirits, Angels,
Arouse the birds from rest!
And let their song salute the morn
While light creeps o'er the nest.

O light of day, thou glorious day!
But touch the beauteous flowers
That lie in wait the livelong night,
To scent the sunny hours.
Fairies, Spirits, Angels,
The little buds unfold,
Expand their leaves, their colored leaves,
The white, the blue, and gold.

Thou glorious sun, refulgent sun!
Illumine the hill, and warm the dell,
And touch the brooklets as they run,
Or waves to mountains swell.
Fairies, Spirits, Angels,
Now chant your praise to Him
Who made the sun, the glorious sun,
And taught the birds to sing!

Mr. Harrison has written the following plays: *The Author, Dartmore, The Thirteenth Clime, and Magna*. He has also put in blank verse and adapted to the English stage Schiller's *Fiesco* and *Don Carlos*. *Lights and Shadows of Daguerrean Life* was the title of a series of poetic and intensely dramatic articles which he contributed to the *New York Photographic Journal*. He also wrote several stories for the *New York Home Journal*, among which were *Tasso's Love*, and *The Nose*. His story of *The Two Artists*, which was published in the *Aldine*, was extensively copied.

Gabriel Harrison has great reverence for the genius of others, and the walls of his studio are hung with the trophies of celebrated people, stage-properties, swords, shields, and old engravings of great actors and actresses. Among them may be seen mementoes of Forrest, Cooper, James Sheridan Knowles, Rachel, and the scales of the great Kean used in the part of *Shylock*.

Gabriel Harrison, in the winter of his life, is still earnestly toiling as teacher and author. Baffled as he is for the want of sufficient means to carry out his best ideas, many of those friends say, who know him intimately, "The Emblem of Genius in Chains." Although thwarted many times when on the threshold of success by overwhelming circumstances, and his life is in a measure obscure and uncomprehended, yet no citizen has done and is doing more for Brooklyn in the way of dramatic culture and art-education. He makes necessity a virtue by devoting his maturer years to the task of raising many of his fellow-citizens to a higher condition of aesthetic culture. By giving his time and strength to others, he is wielding an influence that shall long survive, when the sculptured monuments and descriptive memorials which he has raised for other men shall have crumbled into dust.

VIRGINIA CHANDLER.

CHARLES STORRS.

CHARLES STORRS* was born in the town of Mansfield, Connecticut, January 24, 1822. A sketch of his life and character is the more interesting because he is really a type of the nobility of New England, whose decorations and estates have been won by that hard toil which Hesiod, the oldest of the poets, says is the "inexorable and undeviating condition of the bestowal of heaven's best gifts on man."

"Stor" is an old Norse word meaning great, strong, in the sense of power, authority; and Storrs, which is one English form, may fairly be interpreted as "strong man." All the American branches of this family trace their pedigree to Samuel Storrs, who emigrated to America in 1663, from Sutton cum Lounde, Nottinghamshire, England. Charles Storrs is sixth in descent from this Samuel Storrs. His father, Royal Storrs, married Eunice Freeman, daughter of Frederick Freeman, Esq., of Mansfield, Conn., and grand-daughter of Deacon Edmund Freeman, a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1733, and the first permanent resident of that name in the town of Mansfield. Royal Storrs was a man of large brain, sound judgment, strict integrity, liberal views and unusual conscientiousness; and his wife possessed fine social qualities, and was attractive both in person and mind.

The district school for about three months in winter gave Mr. Storrs his early education, and he must have studied earnestly to be able in his eighteenth year to become, as he did, a school teacher himself. Six months before he attained his majority, he hired a substitute to take his place on his father's farm, and began a career for himself without a dollar of capital, but with those sterling qualities that have raised him to independence and honor. He began selling American-made sewing silk to the merchants of New England; Mansfield being the first, and at that time one of the chief places of its manufacture in the United States. He followed this business successfully for three years.

He married July 4, 1844, Maryett M. Cook, of Coventry, Connecticut, and in the following year removed to Hartford, where his only child, Sarah, was born. Here he engaged his services to a manufacturing and commission firm as agent for the sale of their goods. This occupation brought him constantly to New York, and in May, 1850, he chose Brooklyn as his permanent residence. In July, 1853, he was taken into copartnership with

his employers, who now carried on the commission business in New York, as well as a manufactory in Connecticut. When the financial panic of 1854 occurred, so many of the parties who had dealings with them on credit failed, that in September they also stopped payment. Mr. Storrs now assumed the liabilities of his late partners, which were over \$300,000, and which were honorably paid in full.

On the 1st of December, 1854, he commenced business as a commission merchant on his own account, associating with him in the new firm of Storrs Bros., his two brothers, Augustus and Royal O. Storrs; but the latter, owing to other business, never took an active share in the management, and in the course of a year or two withdrew. Mr. Charles Storrs, with his brother Augustus, continued the business under the same firm name until December 1, 1879; and, by his business capacity, his carefulness in avoiding doubtful liabilities, and his high personal reputation for integrity and financial prudence, amassed a competency, upon which he retired into private citizenship, and the gratification of those intellectual and artistic tastes and that beneficence which are his characteristics.

In the spring of 1866 Mr. Storrs went abroad for a year and a half with his family and friends, visiting every country of Europe except Portugal, and afterwards Egypt, Palestine, Syria and other places in the Levant.

Upon the marriage of his daughter in May, 1869, to David Choate Proctor,* a rare man beloved by all, he visited California and Colorado with his wife and the bridal party, and in 1871 upon the invitation of Horace Greeley, he accompanied him to Texas.

Mr. Storrs has furnished his own home, No. 23 Monroe place, Brooklyn, with every accessory to material comfort and intellectual satisfaction. His collection of pictures is a fine one. His library has attained a literary celebrity from the tributes which distinguished scholars and authors have paid it, and from the fact that it was a favorite resort of his very dear friend Horace Greeley, who was accustomed to speak of it as the best private working library he knew of.

In connection with Horace Greeley, it should be mentioned that Mr. Storrs was one of his executors, and aided in arranging his affairs, which were complicated, with a personal care dictated solely by the respect and friendship he had borne him. As the *Tribune* remarked at the time: "In spite of the embarrassments

* From *American Fortunes and the Men Who Have Made Them*. By LEWIS C. HOSFORD, author of "The Ladies of the White House," "An Hour with Charlotte Brontë"; Ac., &c. Bradley & Co., Publishers, Philadelphia.

* Died December 17, 1880.



Your friend
Cha Storrs

which attended his undertaking of this task, he performed the difficult work with skill, tact and success, and entirely without compensation."

In his political and religious opinions, Mr. Storrs is both conservative and progressive. At a meeting held at the Cooper Institute, in the autumn of 1873, by the religious rationalists, of whom the Rev. O. B. Frothingham was then the leading spirit, Mr. Storrs was invited to preside, and accepted the invitation on the "Broad Church" principle, which he thus stated: "It is, perhaps, but right that I should state that I belong to an orthodox church and have no intention of leaving it. Early associations and circumstances may have thrown us into different churches; being there, let us not be restive or too hasty to change. As we are impressed and permitted to see the light, we may be enabled to enlighten others. Churches have changed or modified their creeds and views in times past, and doubtless will again. I see no valid reason why I should not be open to conviction and hear all truth, that removes ignorance and superstition, stimulates charity and good works, and tends to a better life, from whatever source it may come."

If he has a creed, it is this: a pure life and good works. At the same time no man takes a greater interest in the good work done by churches than he does. The Congregational church in his native town has been largely provided for by him. He has also given the town a large cemetery, and has added a fund under trustees for keeping it in good order. He has erected in this cemetery two granite monuments for his father's family and his own, as well as several others elsewhere in the town to the memory of his early ancestors, especially one to Samuel Storrs, the above-mentioned founder of the American branch of the family.

The private benevolences of Mr. Storrs have not blunted the keen edge of his public spirit. In October, 1877, the *New York World* stated that the Khedive of Egypt would give an obelisk to this country if properly applied for.

Mr. Storrs immediately wrote to the *New York Tribune* asking it to second the *World's* effort to obtain the obelisk, and offering to bear one-fiftieth part of the expense of its removal and proper erection in New York. The *Tribune* commended his proposition, as did other New York papers. This, I believe, was the first public offer made for obtaining the obelisk, which now adorns Central Park.

In connection with his brother, Augustus Storrs, he, some years ago, presented to the State of Connecticut the land and buildings and an endowment fund to establish and maintain

the Storrs Agricultural School at Mansfield. Having experienced the intellectual privations too commonly incident to farm life, the younger brother Charles determined that when he was ready to help his fellow men he would make it his duty to establish an agricultural school for those who should desire and purpose to fit themselves for agricultural pursuits. One of the provisions of the Storrs School is, that in addition to the teaching and training of pupils to the practice and business of farming, they should also be taught the elements of botany, chemistry, geology and other sciences as applied to agriculture, thus ennobling and elevating the latter calling, and lifting up those who are to pursue it.

According to his opportunities and the bigness of his heart, Charles Storrs has sought to do good to all men and to make his circle of fellow creatures happier and better. His nature attracts others, invites their trust, and never belies the impression of downright honesty and kindness which it first creates. Active in his ways, full of interest in the people and events around him, the dark complexion, the hair and whiskers tinged with gray, the kindly humor which is the most habitual expression on the face, and above all the humane trustfulness and good fellowship of the eyes, enable us to create from imagination a complete picture of what he must have been as a boy—careless of appearance, unconscious alike of his own defects and merits in style, or, rather, unconscious of the existence of style or manner in externals, eager for fresh adventure, ready to do a good turn for any "other fellow," going straight to the heart and kernel of things, and knowing no such word as fail. He delights in the feeling which the Latin dramatist expressed when he said, "I am a man, and nothing that touches humanity is indifferent to me."

The frankness and sociability of his character, his perfect candor and straightforwardness, have attracted others to him, whose regard he has cherished but did not seek. Among strangers in a room, one who doesn't know him picks him out at once by his looks and manners as what Dr. Johnson would have called "a clubbable man." The secret of this attraction is homely humanity in opposition to formality and self-environment. Those who have been much with him and have known him in the unrestrained sociability of his home, must have been struck with his youthful elasticity of mind and ways. When one looks into his merry eye the secret is out. Charles Storrs can never be old in heart, for charity and goodwill to all the world, renew his youth continually.



Aug. Young

AUGUSTUS YOUNG, one of the best-known portrait and historical painters of Brooklyn, was born of German parentage in New York, July 8th, 1837. Early in boyhood he evinced much talent for drawing and painting, and so eager did he grow to become an artist that his parents permitted him to leave school at the age of thirteen and become a pupil of J. B. Stearns, N. A., who at that time had his studio in the old American Art Union building on Broadway, New York, and was regarded as one of the most eminent historical and portrait painters of the time. Charles L. Elliott, Ferdinand Boyle, F. E. Church, E. H. May and other eminent painters had studios in the same building, and with all of them Mr. Young had unrestrained intercourse. Under the able tuition of Mr. Stearns, and with many valuable suggestions from other artists named, Mr. Young soon acquired considerable proficiency in the rudimental parts of drawing and painting in oil.

In 1851 Mr. Young entered the Academy of Design, and was a pupil there long enough to pass through the antique and life classes. In 1852 he entered the studio of Theodore Kaufman, a well-known historical painter of Dresden, Germany, who had at that time established himself in New York, under whose teaching he acquired a knowledge of anatomy, sketching from nature, figure painting, and composition in historical painting. About this time his father died, and he was left to the care of his aged mother, who had from the first taken a great interest in his aspirations and essayed in an artistic way. Yielding to his importu-

nities, and under the advice of his tutor, Mr. Kaufman, she consented to his going to Europe, there to prosecute his studies more advantageously than he could have done in New York. He was abroad three years, passing through the antique, life-painting and composition classes of the Royal Academy of Munich, where he composed several historical subjects which he executed after his return to America; among them "The Battle of Lützen," "The Death of Gustavus Adolphus," "King Alfred in the Danish Camp," "The Death of Tecumseh," and several other equally interesting subjects.

Before completing his studies in Munich, Mr. Young entered the studio of Professor Graefli, of Paris, one of the best portrait painters then in Europe, whose studio in Munich was frequented by the nobility, and under whose tuition he acquired the brilliant flesh tints for which his portraits have become noted. A brief sojourn in Paris, where he occupied himself chiefly in a study of the old masters in the Louvre collection, closed his European studies. Soon after his return to New York he studied water color painting under J. B. Wandesforde, a celebrated English water color painter. The addition of this to his many other artistic accomplishments of a high order, rendered him one of the most versatile artists in America; and having concluded to devote himself to portrait painting as a specialty, his knowledge of composition made it possible for him to add the same effect for which his work has become distinctively noted. He soon introduced an original style of portrait, in which the work is

penciled with colored crayons on a water-color groundwork, and which have become in great demand on account of their life-like appearance and high artistic finish.

Brooklyn has claimed Mr. Young as a citizen since 1860, when he removed from New York. Soon after he became domiciled in this city he began a large historical work of great local interest, the subject being "The Retreat of Washington from Long Island." This painting, on which Mr. Young lavished his greatest skill both in its design and execution, was one calculated to attract much more than a passing interest. It was nearly half completed when it was destroyed by an unfortunate accident, which left to the disappointed artist only the studies upon which it was based. He afterward painted "The Cavalier," "The Toy," and "The Execution of Mary, Queen of Scots," and other sub-

jects of historical and artistic merit. He was an earnest supporter of the Brooklyn Art Association during the early portion of its career; and his contributions to its exhibitions, and his portraits of many of the most distinguished men and women of Brooklyn, among them those of General B. F. Tracy, Excise Commissioner Richard Lauer, the late Lieut.-Col. Charles Schurig, and General James Jourdan, have won for him a high reputation. His studio at No. 173 Bergen street is frequented and patronized by numerous people high in business, professional, political and social circles, who find him most conveniently located in his own house, where he can offer the greatest comfort to his sitters; it being his belief that merit in art will be sought for by those who are able to appreciate it.

MUSIC IN THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS OF BROOKLYN.— Though the practice of singing obtained in the Public Schools for many years, Music was not taught as a separate branch till about the year 1860, when Teachers of Music began to be employed; but they had no uniform system of teaching, and each used his own method independent of the rest. From this cause some schools became much more proficient than others. Mr. DAVID P. HORTON was one of the pioneers in music teaching in the Public Schools. In September, 1876, Prof. A. R. CASWELL was appointed one of the Teachers of Music in the schools. Becoming aware of the disadvantages of the system of music teaching then practiced, he proposed to the Board of Education a plan for a uniform method of teaching in all the schools, but they failed to adopt it at once. In the autumn of 1878, the Central Grammar School was opened, which comprised the highest grades of all the schools, and its Music Department was given to Prof. Caswell. Here the inequalities and defects of the different methods of

teaching were made glaringly apparent, by comparison of scholars coming from the different schools. No action to remedy matters was taken, however, until the spring of 1880, when Prof. Caswell was appointed Musical Director; and was asked to propose a plan of uniform teaching in all the schools. The system which he brought forward was adopted, with a few changes, April 20, 1880. Under this uniform system, musical instruction has been brought to a high standard. Examinations of the scholars are held every six months, and diplomas awarded to graduates; the most proficient pupils receiving still further instruction gratuitously from Prof. Caswell. In November, 1882, a rule of the Board was made, under which applicants for the position of Music Teacher in the schools must pass an examination prescribed by the Musical Director. The method employed in teaching is almost wholly oral, from charts and the blackboard, and covers the rudiments of music, sight reading, the elements of harmony, with practice in vocal culture.

THE AMATEUR DRAMATIC ASSOCIATIONS OF BROOKLYN.

IN 1867, the Rev. Henry Blanchard, an ardent lover of Shakespeare and the Dramatic Art, was pastor of the Church of the Restoration, now the Church of the New Jerusalem, at the corner of Monroe place and Clark street. Through his efforts a society of young people having for its aim the study of Shakespearean and other characters was formed. At that period amateur dramatic societies were numerous throughout the city, but had not arrived at the high degree of perfection they have attained at the present time. The young people then were content with giving their representations in the parlors of friend's houses, without scenery or any other paraphernalia peculiar to the stage. They never dreamed of treading the boards of the Academy of Music, or the Athenæum; but were well pleased when they could secure the old Lyceum, on Washington street, for their purpose. The society formed by the Rev. Mr. Blanchard was accustomed to meet, on alternate Friday evenings, in the vestry of the church and read, without artistic details, some first-class drama. The pastor himself would frequently participate in this charming amusement. The idea was pleasing and novel, and was instrumental in attracting a large number of persons to the meetings of the society. Mr. Blanchard, some time afterward, played *Claude Melnotte* to the *Pauline* of Mrs. L. D. St. George, in the "Lady of Lyons," at Sawyer's Assembly Rooms. It can scarcely be for a moment doubted, that this society had much to do in creating a taste for the Dramatic Art, which resulted in such significantly successful associations as the *Entre Nous*, *Amaranth*, *Kemble*, *Gilbert*, *Clifton*, *Wallack*, *Arcadian* and the *Amateur Opera Association* of this city.

The Entre Nous Dramatic Association (since converted into a social organization) headed the list of permanent amateur dramatic societies. It was first organized in the autumn of 1867, at the residence of Mr. Conradt, No. 20 Harrison street, by a number of residents of South Brooklyn; among whom were the late Amos G. Torrey, F. M. Moers, L. D. St. George, since deceased; Charles H. Tremaine and Edward Olds. Its purpose was to give the members an opportunity to spend the long winter evenings, in an agreeable and entertaining manner. The comedy of "Naval Engagements" was the first performance, and

was given at the residence of Miss H. Tremaine, on Henry street. A number of performances of similar character followed in rapid succession, all given at the homes of the members. The fame of the new society spread far and wide, and the applications for membership finally grew so numerous, that it was resolved to incorporate it under the laws of the State; and the name was changed to the *Entre Nous Dramatic and Literary Association*, the membership being limited to one hundred. Mr. Amos G. Torrey was the first president, and held the office until the close of the sixth season. In the fourth year of its existence, dissatisfaction between a portion of the members and the management, resulted in the withdrawal of about forty members, under the leadership of Mr. L. D. St. George, who organized the *Amaranth*, with Charles Bamburgh as its first president. The *Entre Nous* still continued in its course until a few years ago, when it was converted into a social organization. Among the gentlemen prominently identified with the *Entre Nous* during its brilliant career were A. G. Torrey, Lucian Stanley, Charles H. Parsons, Charles Bamburgh, L. D. St. George, J. W. Thompson, A. R. Thompson, H. W. Pope, David L. Kirby, Edward Olds, Avon C. Burnham, A. J. Dickman, F. M. Smith, A. W. Peters, John Oakey and C. M. Tremaine. The plays produced by the *Entre Nous* were as follows: "Still Waters Run Deep," "The Breach of Promise," "Perfection," "Looking for Pa," "Caste," "Poor Pillicoddy," "Everybody's Friend," "A Morning Call," "I've Written to Brown," "Slasher and Crasher," "She Stoops to Conquer," "Six Months Ago," "The Two Buzzards," "A Pretty Piece of Business," "All that Glitters is Not Gold," "Betsey Baker," "Two in the Morning," "Lend Me Five Shillings," "Conjugal Lessons," "Old Gooseberry," "The Elixir of Life," "The Jacobite," "One Thousand Pounds," "Married Life," "The Chimney Corner," "Aunt Charlotte's Maid," "The Two Bonnycastles," "Leave it to Me," "The Doctor of Alcantara," and many others. This list indicates that the society confined itself rather to the light comedies, comediettas and farces than to the heavy Shakespearean characters.

Other Dramatic Societies, contemporaneous with the *Entre Nous*, but long since extinct, were the *Montague*, *Mezereau*, *Philo-Momus* (Fun-lovers).

Corps Dramatique (Company E, Thirteenth Regiment), *Bowronville, Oxford, Nous Vere* and the *Burton*.

"**The Amaranth**," an off-shoot of *The Entre Nous Dramatic Society*, held its first meeting May 11, 1871. In July following, the society was thoroughly organized with 100 members. Its first performance was given at the Academy of Music, October 20, 1871, in aid of the Home for Friendless Women and Children.

The play selected was Oliver Goldsmith's "She Stoops to Conquer," which was followed by a musical interlude and the farce of "Box and Cox." Some names familiar now were in the cast, such as Assistant District Attorney Oakey, "Our John," Charles Bamburgh and Henry W. Pope. It was the first dramatic venture ever made by amateurs in that building, and netted \$1,000. The officers at that time were: Chas. Bamburgh, *President*; Geo. F. Gregory, *Vice-President*; J. W. Sands, *Secretary*; John M. Burt, *Treasurer*. The society leaped into popularity. "London Assurance" was performed at the first regular reception, November 20, 1871. It was at this time that the amaranth flower was first adopted as the emblem of the society. In 1872, the flower was changed to a coat of arms, which did not suit the republican ideas of some members, and the old flower design was reinstated. It was used until November 19, 1873, when the present cut, well known to the frequenters of the Amaranth performances, was adopted, with the following verse to be inserted under it. It is as familiar as the wood-cut, but will bear reproduction:

Immortal Amaranth, a flower which once
In Paradise, fast by the tree of life,
Began to bloom; but soon, for man's offense,
To Heaven removed, where first it grew, there grows
And flowers aloft, shading the font of life.

The cut was designed by Mr. George Bowlend, whom old members of the society will remember as one of the most talented amateur actors who ever trod the Amaranthine stage. The talent of the Amaranth was particularly strong during 1874-5. Among the members then were Messrs. Luske, Pope, Bowlend, F. V. Bennett, E. A. Doty, Stull, Southgate, Castner, Mrs. Phillips, Mrs. Ferguson, Mrs. Draper and Mrs. Bellows, *nee* Hattie Silsbee. Mr. L. D. St. George was stage manager, and performed his difficult task to perfection. The society was organized by ladies and gentlemen who associated themselves together for mutual improvement in art, literature, and music; the object of the society has never been lost sight of, nor will the generous manner with which she has given the fruits of her labors to charity ever be forgotten. The Amaranth was incorporated under New York State Laws, May 10, 1880. The present officers are: Fred. M. Lawrence, *President*; L. M. Reed, *Vice-President*; J. C. Von Aik, *Secretary*; Edw. Fackner, *Treasurer*. The society is in a very prosperous condition as to membership, finances and resources. Among the members are

Henry Baldwin, B. J. Bell, J. C. Von Aik, J. D. Adams, Wallace Grant, F. B. Birdsall, A. R. Hart, Colonel David E. Austen, G. B. Davis, Theodore H. Babcock, S. M. Reed, Thomas Adams, Jr., Jere. A. Wernberg, M. Chauncey, W. J. Collins, Edward Fackner, John Garlick, Thomas F. Randolph, George B. Squires, S. T. Skinner, E. J. Snow, A. F. Loomis, W. L. Watson, H. P. Smith, John Oakey, Charles Bellows, Jr., W. W. Lambert, Charles Hickman, Dr. T. A. Quinlan, A. Richmond Hart, E. C. Humbert, Robert M. Hopps, Leon Renault, William H. Kimball, J. H. Cox, Henry P. Webb, John S. W. Thompson, and John F. Oltrogge.

"**The Kemble**" is a dramatic organization which came into existence Sept. 6, 1880, through a secession from *The Amaranth*. Its first officers were G. de Cordova, *President*; A. Isaacs, *Vice-President*; R. M. Hogan, *Secretary*; Jno. B. Munoz, *Treasurer*. The object of the Kemble is three-fold—dramatic, literary and social. The first performance took place on November 19, 1880, at the Academy of Music, the play being Frederick Marsden's comedy of "Above the Clouds." In the cast were William Penny, William B. Vernam, Charles S. Withington, Miss Julia W. Reed, Miss Emma Gilbert, and William H. Butler. Later on an original drama was produced by Wallace Grant, well known as a member of the Kemble, entitled "Defeated," and was succeeded by the "Pride of the Market," "The Earl and the Outcast," "The Big Bonanza" (repeated for the benefit of Deane W. Pratt), "The Honey-Moon," "George Geith," "Masks and Faces," "The Wedding March," "Single Life," and, to cap the climax, Shakespeare's tragedy, "Othello," with the following *dramatis personæ*:

THE CAST OF "OTHELLO."

<i>Desdemona</i>	Mrs. Mattie A. J. Balch
<i>Emilia</i>	Miss Adelaide Fitzallen
<i>Othello</i>	Mr. John H. Bird
<i>Iago</i>	Mr. Charles H. Withington
<i>Cassio</i>	Mr. R. C. Hilliard
<i>Roderigo</i>	Mr. George Beeks
<i>Brabantio</i>	Mr. J. C. Cloherty
<i>Montano</i>	Mr. A. C. Munn
<i>Ludovico</i>	Mr. Charles Lamb
<i>Duke of Venice</i>	Mr. William A. Clarke
<i>Gratiano</i>	Mr. E. L. Cohen
<i>Leonardo</i>	Mr. E. J. Wilkins
<i>Julio</i>	Mr. J. W. Underwood, Jr.
<i>Marco</i>	Mr. R. A. Moore
<i>Antonio</i>	Mr. Frank Cuddy
<i>Paulo</i>	Mr. W. H. Wildey
<i>Luca</i>	Mr. W. E. Gref

Mr. de Cordova is an efficient stage manager, and the following persons, well known on the amateur stage of this city and of the metropolis, constitute the dramatic corps of the Kemble: Mrs. Mattie A. J.

Baleh and the Misses Laura T. Colver, Carrie Frost, Belle Noble, Elita P. Otis, Mamie Lyon, Annie L. Hyde, Belle Arnot, Florence Parker, Louise Perkins, L. A. Reau, Julia W. Reed, Josie Stouffer, Annie Walsh, Ida L. Waller, Ida Thompson, Jennie Roberts and Mrs. R. H. L. Waters; Messrs. W. A. Clarke, G. H. Bauerman, M. J. Benjamin, John H. Bird, C. T. Buckman, George H. Beeks, G. de Cordova, Arthur Genns, Wallace Grant, W. W. Lambert, Deane W. Pratt, William Penny, J. Wilson, E. J. Wilkins, A. C. Munn, S. S. Simpson, Charles Lamb, R. C. Hilliard, A. R. Dyett, Charles S. Withington, C. F. Cuddy, J. C. Cloberty, E. L. Cohen and William Angell.

The Academy of Music is the scene of their dramatic successes; four entertainments are given each season. Monthly social receptions are held at the residences of members, where dancing and music is introduced after the club business is disposed of.

The present officers are : G. de Cordova, *President*; Charles A. Gilberg, *Vice-President*; A. A. Seaman, *Secretary*; John Taylor, *Treasurer*. The success of this organization is phenomenal, its social standing very high.

Amateur Opera Association, of Brooklyn, organized in 1875 from the choir of St. Peter's Episcopal Church, State street, Brooklyn, by Messrs. James Bogle, J. Walter Thompson and Howard Dunbar, with the organist, Mr. H. E. Hutchinson, as conductor. The object was the practice of operatic music and social enjoyment.

During the first three years Mr. Bogle acted as secretary, and Mr. Thompson as treasurer. In 1879 a board of officers was elected as follows :—James Bogle, *President*; C. H. Parsons, *Vice-President*; Henry Gorham, *Secretary*; J. Walter Thompson, *Treasurer*.

In 1880 the Board consisted of C. H. Parsons, *President*; J. Walter Thompson, *Vice-President*; Henry Gorham, *Secretary*; A. M. Wilder, jr., *Treasurer*.

The same president, secretary and treasurer have remained in office since, and the Board of Directors (increased to seven) is now composed as follows;—C. H. Parsons, *President*; Fred. M. Lawrence, *Vice-President*; Henry Gorham, *Secretary*; A. M. Wilder, Jr., *Treasurer*; L. Hoffman, Jr., Fred. M. Smith, and J. M. Bacon, *Trustees*.

The association has never been incorporated.

For eight years dues were collected from each member to pay running expenses, and tickets sold for all performances. In November, 1883, there was a re-organization on the subscription basis, with two hundred subscribing members at \$15 each, and a division of invitations to performances, with no dues from singing members.

From the original number of 20 members, the increase has been to the present number of 206 subscribers and eighty singing members.

The performances, which were formerly given in Bedford Hall, Athenæum, the Lyceum, etc., are now

given only at the Academy of Music. Among them have been the following operas: "Doctor of Alcantara," "Martha," "Elixir of Love," "Maritana," "Pinafore," "Pirates of Penzance," "Fra Diavolo," "Chimes of Normandy," and others.

The Bulwer is an Eastern District dramatic society, very select in its general tone and membership, and its performances are given at Bedford Hall. The president of the society is Mr. E. A. Spooner. Among the members well known for their talent are David Buckman, Thomas W. McCormick, Frederick C. Ashley, David J. McFadyen, John R. Wood and Alexander Smith. The society has been in existence for some time, and promises well for future success.

The Amaryllis Dramatic Association is composed of young residents of "the Hill," and was organized on October 9, 1882. Its aim is social amusement. The officers are as follows: *President*, H. Dauers; *Vice-President*, J. Moore, Jr.; *Recording Secretary*, C. A. Goodwin; *Financial Secretary*, D. Burke; *Treasurer*, J. T. Wortmann; *Sergeant-at-Arms*, J. Gloucester; *Executive Committee*, J. Smith, C. Banton, W. Snediker and F. Atwater.

The Prospect Heights Dramatic Club is also of recent organization, composed of ladies and gentlemen of South Brooklyn. Their performances are given at Athletic Hall, on Seventh street, near Fifth Avenue.

The Arcadian Dramatic Association.—First meeting held September 13th, 1882, in response to a call in the newspapers by Thos. C. Faulkner. It was organized with six members, viz.: Thos. C. Faulkner, H. S. Bellows, F. M. Stoops, Ira H. Moore, H. W. Noble and C. F. Wilson. Its first performance was the "Poor Gentleman," given at Bedford Hall, January 3, 1883. The most important plays thus far given are: "Merchant of Venice" and "Love's Sacrifice." The present membership is 50. First Board of officers: H. S. Bellows, *President*; F. M. Stoops, *Secretary*; Thos. C. Faulkner, *Treasurer*; H. W. Noble, *Stage Manager*. Present officers are: Charles B. Morton, *President*; George Woodruff, *Vice-President*; Arthur Genns, *Secretary*; E. Jay Jennings, *Treasurer*; *Dramatic Committee*: Wm. Dinsmore, W. H. Butler, I. H. Moore, T. C. Faulkner, F. M. Stoops, J. H. Arnold.

The Amphion Musical Society was organized at No. 40 Bedford Avenue, E. D., in October, 1880, by fifteen gentlemen who elected Richard Walsh, *President*; W. O. Sumner, *Vice-President*; Alfred F. Gray, *Treasurer*; Mark H. Burch, *Secretary*; and C. Mortimer Wiske, *Musical Director*. "The object of the society is to cultivate choral music, and to provide a

suitable resort for social intercourse." Meetings are held once each month at the society's rooms, corner of Clymer street and Division avenue; and, during the season, two concerts are given at the Brooklyn Academy of Music. The membership of the society is limited to 410, of which sixty is reserved for the chorus—a limit long since reached. The present officers are: Jos. F. Knapp, *President*; Wm. M. Seymour, *Vice-President*; M. H. Leonard, *Secretary*; Jos. Applegate, *Treasurer*; and C. Mortimer Wiske, *Musical Director*.

Amateurs who have become Professionals.—Among the members of Brooklyn societies who have graduated from the amateur stage and become professionals are the Misses Edith Kingdon (of the Amaranth), Adelaide Fitzallan (Kemble), Sara Jewett, Gertrude L. Kellogg, Maud Granger (Amaranth), Misses Congdon, Kate Newton, Meta Bartlett, Mrs. Fanny Foster, Mrs. Lloyd Abbott, and Messrs. William Griffith and William E. Wilson. Miss Fitzallan is with Kate Claxton's company, and Mr. Wilson is with John McCullough.

LOUIS C. BEHMAN.

LOUIS C. BEHMAN, prominent among the successful young business men of Brooklyn, was born in this city, June 4, 1855. His father was Henry William Behman; his mother was Ernstina Kurtzman.

When old enough, he began attending school in the public schools in the city, completing his education at Zion's Academy, in Brooklyn. He very early developed a rare capacity for the conduct of business, and while yet very young engaged in a market and provision business in Brooklyn; continuing in this occupation with reasonable success for about three years.

One of his principal amusements (none ever interfered with his business) was attending the theatres of the city.

In 1876 he went to Philadelphia and engaged in the theatrical business; after remaining there about one year, he removed to Baltimore, and engaged in the same occupation. After the lapse of six months he returned to Brooklyn, and, with Mr. Richard Hyde, continued the business he had conducted in Baltimore and Philadelphia. In May, 1877, he and his partner leased what was known as the Volks' Theatre. In 1878 they purchased

the building, changed the name to "Hyde and Behman's Theatre," its present name. In 1880 they leased the Olympic Theatre, Fulton street, Brooklyn, changing its name to the Standard Theatre. In 1881 they purchased the Grand Opera House in Elm place. In 1883 they built the New Park Theatre, on the corner of Broadway and Thirty-fifth street, New York City, one of the finest theatrical edifices and best endowed properties in the city. Mr. Behman is now the proprietor of several of the best traveling theatrical companies of the times, exhibiting in all the principal cities in the nation. They are also the proprietors and originators of "Muldoon's Picnic," one of the most successful comedies on the road. It is gratifying to say, that in all his business relations Mr. Behman has been successful to a marked degree, and his success has brought him into consideration and respect among the citizens of Brooklyn. This is exhibited by the fact that in 1882 he was elected Alderman of the Eleventh Ward, a position which he still occupies, discharging its duties very creditably to himself and to the satisfaction of his constituents.

THE TREE PLANTING AND FOUNTAIN SOCIETY was organized at the Brooklyn Academy of Music, May 16th, 1882, by a number of prominent citizens, whose object in the formation of the Society was to promote the planting and protection of trees, the erection of drinking fountains; and, otherwise, to render the city of Brooklyn attractive. Thus far this beneficent

organization has not met the encouragement which it deserves; the members, however, have not lost faith in the ultimate results of their efforts, and are prepared to push forward. The original board of officers was re-elected for 1884:—John W. Hunter, *President*; David M. Stone, *Vice-President*; Gordon L. Ford, *Treasurer*; Richard M. Montgomery, *Secretary*.

PHOTOGRAPHY IN BROOKLYN.

PHOTOGRAPHY, like chemistry, owes its origin to the alchemists of the middle ages, who, in their search after the philosopher's stone and the elixir of life, discovered silver chloride, which they named *horn silver*, which blackened on exposure to light. Long afterwards, Scheele experimented to determine the effect upon it of the different rays of the solar spectrum, and discovered the actinic rays. In 1802, Thomas Wedgwood published a method of producing pictures by the action of light on white leather or paper, made sensitive by a film of silver salts. M. Niepce followed in 1814 with a process for making pictures permanent on a silver plate, coated with bitumen and oil of lavender by developing with a solvent composed of oil of lavender in the oil of petroleum. M. Daguerre's invention was a film of iodine on a silvered plate, and he developed the image by exposure to mercurial vapor, and fixed it with soda hyposulphite and hot distilled water. Niepce and Daguerre had been experimenting independently, but in 1829 they entered into partnership, and in January, 1839, gave to the world specimens of the work, which received the name daguerreotype. Henry Fox Talbot, in a communication to the Royal Society, February 21st, 1839, described the details of his calotype or photogenic process, in which the image was produced on paper, made sensitive by silver chloride and developed by gallic acid; this produced a negative picture, with lights and shadows reversed when viewed by transmitted light, while the correct result was obtained by light through the negative upon other sensitive paper beneath. By this process copies could be made with ease and rapidity. Daguerre's process produced a positive, with lights and shadows in their proper relations. Continued experiments perfected the new art. Dr. Draper was the first to succeed in taking portraits from life, in America. Fizean made a further improvement by using a salt of gold as a fixing agent. Silver bromide was found to be much more sensitive to the action of light than the chloride, requiring only about one-thirtieth the length of exposure.

But the greatest improvement was the *collodion* process, invented by F. Scott Archer, in which a glass plate is coated with gun-cotton dissolved in alcohol and ether with a soluble iodide, generally of cadmium; it is next immersed in a saturated solution of silver nitrate, when the iodides in the film become silver iodides, sensitive to light. The image is developed by pyrogallie acid or protosulphate of iron, with acetic acid; the plate is protected from further change by soda hyposulphite or potassium cyanide. This method was in general use until quite lately. The dry collodion

process differs only in coating the plate with tannin instead of the liquid fixing agents, and adding nitrate of silver to the developing medium.

The bromo-gelatin emulsion process has been recently introduced, in which collodion as a medium of carrying the sensitive salts is replaced by gelatin. The emulsion is made of gelatin, treated with the bromides of ammonium and zinc, with nitrate of silver, and developed either by sulphate of iron with alcohol, acetic acid, and potassium oxalate, or with pyrogallie acid, ammonia, and bromide of ammonium. Plates thus prepared are permanent and exceedingly sensitive, allowing "instantaneous photography" under favorable conditions, and the images may remain undeveloped for an extended period. Vogel's Collodion Emulsion treats the gelatin emulsion in an organic acid with pyroxylin, also in an organic acid. The advantages claimed for the new process are its keeping qualities and ease of working.

Though years of experiment have elaborated and perfected details, the same principle pervades all methods, which includes the production of the image on a surface made sensitive to light, its subsequent development, and the removal of the unaltered film by a fixing agent. At present the methods used in practical photography are limited to two in number: the positive, where the lights and shadows appear in their proper places; the plate is backed with black varnish, and the desired pearly-white deposit obtained by developing with proto-nitrate and sulphate of iron, with nitric and acetic acids; second, the negative, where the image is produced on glass with lights and shades reversed when viewed by transmitted light, and a thicker deposit than in the preceding method, while positive impressions are printed through the negative upon sensitive material beneath.

The wet and dry collodion processes and the gelatin and collodion emulsions are variations of the last-named process.

At the present day, photography is the leading method of portraiture, of reproducing landscapes, and all objects animate and inanimate, with a wide application in astronomy, microscopy, and many of the industrial arts. It is fast rising from the realm of science to that of art; our leading photographers combine the art-idea with a wonderful perfection of finish, that leaves little to be desired in the result.

As far as ascertainable, the first Daguerrean artist in Brooklyn was J. STANBERRY, whose gallery was located near Fulton Ferry in 1844 or '45, but few years after the publication in France of Daguerre's invention; which shows the rapid spread of the new process



W. Frank Russell.

through the civilized world. Next came ATKINS' gallery, also located near the Ferry. In 1849, a studio was opened, where St. Ann's Buildings now are, by GABRIEL HARRISON, whose most interesting biography will be found on a preceding page. In 1844, he took up daguerreotyping with Plumbe; went afterwards with M. M. Lawrence, and was unsurpassed as an operator. In 1850, he opened, at 283 Fulton street, the finest gallery that had then been seen, with elegant furnishings and spacious rooms. He executed the largest daguerreotypes that were ever taken with success, winning medals at the World's Fair in London and in New York. The art-idea was apparent in all his works.

In 1852, Harrison hung out the first crude picture taken by the photographic process, then in its infancy; two years later he was successfully using the new method. He was succeeded by WILLIAMSON, who had for many years an excellent reputation for his daguerreotypes, and stood at the head of his profession. About 1860 MORAND established himself in a gallery over Tice's on Fulton street, where he remained for a number of years. Harrison again engaged in photography, and a little later TRUXALL had a fine place on Fulton avenue. In 1863 DOUGLASS opened his studio on Fulton street, corner of Washington, where he still remains. W. S. PENDLETON, of 336 Fulton, commenced there in 1868. The PEARSALLS began their apprenticeship twenty-five years ago with an uncle in Williamsburgh; in 1872 G. FRANK E. PEARSALL opened his studio at 298 Fulton street; and, two years

after, ALVA PEARSALL established himself at Fulton and Flatbush avenues. At about the same time DURYEA succeeded Williamson in St. Ann's Buildings, and GARDNER opened a studio at 278 Fulton. WM. F. BOWERS has been located since 1873 at 340 Fulton street; HERMAN WUNDER, on "the Hill," at 722 Fulton, from 1875; and CHARLES E. BOLLES, at 271 Fulton, from 1878. Other prominent artists are HENRY W. BIFFUR, on Fourth street, E. D.; RICHARDSON BROS., and MRS. E. RICHARDSON, Broadway, E. D.

Our best artists have devoted labor and thought to the improvement of photography, and have introduced a decided art-element into that which was a mere science in its beginnings. The advance that has been made during the last fifteen years is marvellous. Life-size portraits combine great delicacy and richness with absolute accuracy; while-still life is reproduced with perfect fidelity. Success has attended the practice of instantaneous photography, as well as the use of the electric light as an illuminator. Technical difficulties have hitherto prevented the preservation of the natural colors in photographic pictures, although much experiment has been devoted to the attempt.

Charles S. Rawson, 255 & 257 Fulton street, artist photographer, established 1853, Pennsylvania; was situated at Milwaukee, then Albany, and in 1859 removed to his present location.

Richardson Bros. (P. & R. D.), 105 & 107 Broadway, photographers; established 1879, at present location.

G. FRANK E. PEARSALL.

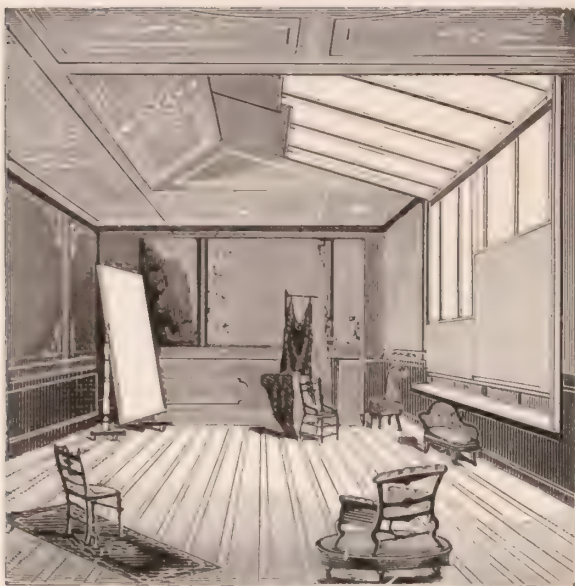
MR. G. FRANK E. PEARSALL, the well-known photographer, at No. 298 Fulton street, is a native of New York City, having been born in Cherry street, November 23, 1841. His father was John A. Pearsall, a life-boat builder and a man of enterprise, who was the first in his life to use steam power; and who died of pneumonia at the age of thirty-three, having contracted a cold while out on Long Island Sound in a yacht. His mother was of the numerous and respectable Long Island family of Duryea.

Left an orphan at a tender age, Mr. Pearsall spent a portion of his childhood in the family of an aunt living in Saratoga, N. Y., and during a few years attended the public schools there and in New York. When only eleven years old, he began to learn the rudiments of his profession with his uncle, T. Duryea, once a photographer of Williamsburgh. Two years later his uncle removed to Australia, where he has since resided. With the assistance of their mother, Alva A. Pearsall, then aged fifteen years, and G. Frank E. Pearsall, aged thirteen, continued operations in the gallery formerly of their uncle about a year, when the elder of the two went to the West Indies, leaving the home interests in the care of his mother and younger brother, who kept the establishment open a year longer. About this time Alva A. Pearsall returned, and soon the two brothers bade adieu to Brooklyn, spending the greater part of the following eight years in Cuba and various towns in the West Indies, in Carracas, Venezuela, and elsewhere, only visiting Brooklyn occasionally

and never remaining long. Returning at the end of the period mentioned, Mr. Pearsall was employed by Gurney, the celebrated New York photographer, from 1862 to 1868. During the year 1868, in connection with his brother, he conducted a velocipede school and dealt in velocipedes on Broadway, New York, at the corner of Twenty-third street. The following year he was again in Mr. Gurney's employ.

In 1870 Mr. Pearsall established a photographic gallery at the corner of Fulton and Tillary streets, Brooklyn, removing, two years later, to his present location. Mr. Pearsall, as also his brother, Alva A. Pearsall, may be said to be in a great measure self-taught in his art. To it he has devoted the best years of his life and much careful and well-directed thought; making, from time to time, several important improvements in photographic processes and apparatus. As an artist he takes high rank; he is a member of the National Photographic Association, and his name is known well and favorably to the profession throughout the United States and Canada.

Mr. Pearsall is president of the Brooklyn Archery Club, and in 1881 was secretary and treasurer of the National Archery Association. He is also prominent in the Fountain Gun Club, and is a member of Commonwealth Lodge No. 409, F. & A. M., and of Orient Chapter, No. 138, E. A. M. He was married March 6, 1866, to Elizabeth Conrow, of Brooklyn. They reside at No. 29 Strong Place.



MR. FRANK E. PEARSALL'S PHOTOGRAPHIC STUDIO.

The nature of the true artist is to be dissatisfied with all his attainments. His field, the eternal beauty, is illimitable. Every step in the development of his art suggests another step just beyond his grasp; all the accessories necessary to his work exhibit the interior working of his mind. Where our fathers would have been satisfied, and found nothing lacking, we would discover many crudities. The city photograph galleries of twenty-

five years ago, with their bare walls and general uncouth surroundings, are to-day relegated to the obscure country village, while in their place are magnificent apartments, and the studio of the present keeps well in line with our progress in culture and art. The cut of the establishment of Mr. G. Frank E. Pearsall, No. 298 Fulton street, Brooklyn, N. Y., aptly illustrates this fact.

The first floor, 22 feet wide by 128 feet deep, contains the reception room, dressing-rooms, offices, studio, laboratory and dark room. The reception room, 22 x 60 feet, is carpeted and furnished with exquisite taste; the walls are handsomely frescoed, which, with the pictures adorning them, or resting upon easels, makes the entire effect pleasing to the eye, and gratifying to cultured visitors. The studio is a model of its kind, and to an artist an interesting and profitable study. It is 42 feet long by 22 feet wide, perfectly arranged with plate-glass sky and side lights, so located as to afford a right and left-hand light. The ceilings are frescoed, and the floor covered with an English Linoleum of appropriate pattern. The furniture is very elaborate, including many pieces not usually seen. The drawing accompanying this article does not convey a full idea of what this studio is; any effect desired may be attained in this gallery. The second floor is supplied with complete arrangements for printing, toning and finishing.

Mr. Pearsall's work is noted for its delicacy, softness, cleanliness and technical beauty. The rank held by him among photographers is evinced by the fact that the majority of portraits illustrating this history are from his studio, and that a large amount of his patronage is drawn from New York City, despite the attractions of its renowned galleries.

BROOKLYN ARTISTS.

IN addition to those mentioned in the foregoing article, we have the following artists, portrait painters, etc., residing in Brooklyn:

Brown & Son, 429 Fulton street.

Wm. M. Brown, 709 President street, painter of fruits, flowers and landscapes; born in Troy, N.Y., 1829; studied portrait painting in the studio of A. B. Moore, of that city; established 1855, in Brooklyn.

Samuel S. Carr, 461 Twelfth street.

Richard Creffield, 628 Myrtle avenue, artist (figure); had seven years' study at Royal Academy, Munich, where he received a medal for work.

A. S. Dauber, 307 Navy street.

M. F. H. De Haas, h. 148 Taylor street.

Carl Frank, 180 Sackett street.

P. S. Harris, Garfield Building.

C. D. Hunt, 75 St. James place.

James M. Hart, 94 First place.

R. W. Hubbard, h. 121 St. James place.

C. W. Jewell, 1 York street.

J. H. Littlefield, 16 Court street.

Clinton Loveridge, 461 Twelfth street, landscape painter, member Brooklyn Art Club; served in army during nearly the entire War of the Rebellion.

Strafford Newmarch, 316 Gates avenue.

Julius Ruger, 16 Court street, portrait artist; born in Germany, 1840; came to America, 1847; worked as an engraver on gold until his nineteenth year, when he began the study of portrait drawing and painting, establishing himself in Brooklyn as an artist in 1864.

J. B. Stearns, 389 Fulton street.

R. W. Sawers, 375 Pearl street.

Warren W. Sheppard, 281 Ninth street, marine artist; established in Brooklyn, 1872; was born at Greenwich, N. J., 1855; son of Josiah Sheppard, a sailing ship-master; his specialty is that of brilliant moon-light marine effects.

James G. Tyler, 313 Fulton street.

THE HISTORY OF THE PRESS OF BROOKLYN AND KINGS COUNTY.*

BY HON. WILLIAM E. ROBINSON.

WITH BIOGRAPHICAL NOTES, ETC., BY THE EDITOR.

THE HISTORY OF THE PRESS OF KINGS County, like that of other cities and localities, records many early deaths of ambitious journals.

The *Long Island Courier* † was the first paper published in Brooklyn, by Thomas Kirk, a job printer, book-seller, publisher and stationer. ‡ Its first number appeared June 26, 1799. It was a weekly, and was the second paper published on Long Island. The first was the *Long Island Herald*, published at Sag Harbor, in 1791, by Daniel Frothingham. The *Courier* met with an early death seven years afterwards.

The *Long Island Weekly Intelligencer* was commenced May 26, 1806, by William C. Robinson and William Little. It was the first paper to publish a list of letters remaining in the Brooklyn Post Office; but was discontinued at the end of the year for want of patronage. In June, 1809, Thomas Kirk, nothing daunted by the failure of the *Courier*, started

The *Long Island Star*, which was destined for a longer life and an honorable career. In two years he

sold the *Star* to Alden Spooner, § formerly of the *Suffolk County Gazette*. In 1818, it was consolidated with the *Long Island Farmer*, of Jamaica, and published by Spooner & Sleight, retaining the name of the *Star*, the same edition answering for both Brooklyn and Jamaica. This connection was mutually dissolved in 1826. Mr. Sleight revived the *Farmer*, and Mr. Spooner continued the *Star*. In 1827, the *Star* was issued as a daily paper. The daily issue, though attempted several times, was not successful for any length of time. In 1832, the weekly was doubled in size; and, in 1835, it was issued semi-weekly. In 1836, Colonel Spooner took his sons, Edwin B. and George W., into partnership, under the name of A. Spooner & Sons. In 1841, Colonel Spooner became Surrogate of Kings county, for four years, appointed by Governor Seward, and succeeding Richard Cornwell; and E. B. Spooner became sole proprietor. It was afterward published by E. B. Spooner & Son (E. B. Spooner, Jr.), and edited by Alden J. Spooner, recently deceased, and Robert A. Burch. It was discontinued, June 27, 1863,

* In the preparation of this chapter, we have drawn largely upon a very minute sketch of the *Local Press of Brooklyn*, by Mr. W. A. Chandos Fulton, in the *Brooklyn Standard*.

† Furman gives the title of this paper as *The Courier and New York and Long Island Advertiser*, but Mr. Fulton says that "all the copies and documents relating to it, which he has seen, bear the title of the *Long Island Courier*."

‡ Mr. Kirk kept a small job printing office on the corner of Old Ferry (now Fulton) and Front streets. He is supposed to have come to Brooklyn about the close of the Revolution. A shilling pamphlet edition of Maj.-Gen. Lee's funeral oration in honor of Gen. Washington, in December, 1799, was the first book published from Kirk's press, in Brooklyn. In 1809, he commenced the *Long Island Star*, and removed his job printing establishment to Main street, next door to Lapelye & Mooney's dry goods store. Here he opened a large stationery and book store, which he kept well supplied with the publications of the day, together with a fine assortment of standard works. Besides conducting his paper, he sued several publications and reprints; and seems to have done, for the times, a good general business. In 1811, he sold the *Star* to Alden Spooner, and his store to Messrs. Pray & Bowen, and devoted himself to his job printing office, which he removed to Fulton, just above Front street. About this time, he published a *History of the Adventures and Sufferings of Moses Smith in the Miranda Expedition, etc., etc.*, at the expense of the author's brother, ex-Mayor Samuel Smith, of this city, a curious little volume, now very rare.

Mr. Kirk lived to a good old age, was identified with all the prominent local movements of his day, and was followed to the grave by the respect of all who knew the value of his unobtrusive, but exceedingly useful life.

§ The SPOONER family, so honorably associated with the history of the press in this country, was connected, both by marriage and occupation, with the Greens, of New London, Conn., for several generations prominent as printers and editors in that State. Judah P. Spooner, and his brother, Alden Spooner, early printers in Vermont, were sons of Thomas Spooner (who came from Newport, R. I., to New London, in 1753), and brothers-in-law of Timothy Green. Alden Spooner, so fully and honorably identified with the highest interests and prosperity of Brooklyn, was a son of the first-named brother, and was born at Westminster, Vt., January 23, 1783. Having learned the printing art with his relative, Samuel Green, the well-known printer of New London, Conn., he went to Sag Harbor, L. I., where, 20th of February, 1804, he assumed the charge of the *Suffolk County Herald*, then in the thirteenth year of its existence, and changing its name to that of the *Suffolk County Gazette*, published it until 1811, when he was obliged to abandon it. Moving to Brooklyn, which, to his far-seeing eye, already gave promise of its future growth, he purchased the *Long Island Star* from Mr. Kirk, and with this paper his whole subsequent life was honorably identified. He afterwards conducted for a time the *New York Columbian*, a daily, and with that zeal for public works which always characterized him, was an early advocate of the Erie Canal, and a great admirer and firm friend of its originator, De Witt Clinton, who once remarked that he "never had so true a friend as Alden Spooner; and what is more (added the Governor), he never asked a favor of me directly or indirectly." He indeed avoided public office, until the unfortunate result of certain speculative enterprises, in 1836, induced him to seek the office of Surrogate of Kings county, which was bestowed upon him by Governor Seward, and which he held for four years. In all that pertained to the welfare of Brooklyn, he was ever foremost and active. He was influential in procuring the village charter, in 1816,

after a long and honorable life of over half a century. In politics, it was Federal, Whig, and Republican. In its columns may be found the history of Brooklyn and Kings County for the period of its existence. The only complete set in existence—the old office file—is now among the treasures of the Long Island Historical Society.

The *Long Island Patriot* was started as a weekly on St. Patrick's Day, 1821, by George L. Birch.* It was Democratic, and, for a while, successful. It was purchased, in 1829, by Sheriff John T. Bergen, and, for a short time, edited by Samuel E. Clements, a Southerner, who had been a journeyman in Birch's office. In 1832, it became the property of James A. Bennett, who changed its name to the *Brooklyn Advocate*, and

The *Brooklyn Advocate and Nassau Gazette* appeared September 13, 1833, as the successor of the *Patriot*, owned and edited by Bennett & Douglas. It was strongly Democratic and ably edited, and was soon issued in semi-weekly form. In 1836, Mr. Bennett retired, and S. G. Arnold was its editor till its suspension in 1839. During the eighteen years of its existence as *Patriot*, *Advocate* and *Gazette*, Henry C. Murphy was a constant and copious contributor. Mr. Birch was printer to the New York Common Council and the Custom House for many years.

The *Brooklyn Daily Advertiser* was commenced in August, 1834, by E. G. Chase & Co. It was only a little larger than a sheet of letter paper. It was printed in New York, at the same office with Horace Greeley's *New Yorker*, and rumor named Mr. Greeley as its editor, and it was frequently mentioned as "Horace Greeley's paper."

In 1835, it was purchased by Francis G. Fish and enlarged. It was first a morning paper, then an evening, and again a morning paper. The evening issue

was resumed as a native American organ, under the name of the *Native American Citizen and Brooklyn Evening Advertiser*; but it went down with the party in all its editions.

The *Williamsburgh Gazette* was commenced on the 25th of May, 1835, as a weekly, by Mr. Fish, who soon left it to the care of his brother Adrastus. In February, 1838, Levi Darbee became its publisher, and pushed it with energy and success. It was independent in politics till 1840, when it was struck with the Log Cabin "boom," and became the Whig organ in Williamsburgh. Its success led to its publication, in 1850, as a daily, and it was edited in part by Rev. Nathaniel N. Whitney. It was suspended in 1854, after a career of nineteen years.

The *Brooklyn Daily News* was started March 2, 1840, by S. G. Arnold and Isaac Van Anden, with the first named gentleman and Dr. W. K. Northall as editors. It soon collapsed and fell into the *Long Island Daily Times*.

The *Williamsburgh Democrat* was started in June, 1840, by Thomas A. Devyr and William H. Colyer, as a weekly, and lived for eight years.

The *Long Island Daily Times* was issued October 19, 1840, as a daily morning paper, by F. G. Fish & Co., and edited by Dr. Northall. It was Whig in its politics. It absorbed the *Daily News*, and continued under the title of

The *Brooklyn Daily News and Long Island Times*, first number March 2, 1841, as an afternoon daily. Dr. Northall bought out Fish and took John C. Watts as a partner. Watts soon retired, and Northall, in 1842, sold to John S. Noble. In January, 1843, its title was abbreviated to the old name of *Brooklyn News*, and it was issued as a morning paper, but it died in December of the last named year.

and in promoting its incorporation as a city, in 1834. He was one of the founders and trustees of the Brooklyn Apprentices' Library, and was Second Lieutenant in the Fourth Regiment of the Fourth Brigade of N. Y. State Artillery, in 1810; Quartermaster of the Thirteenth Regiment, N. Y. State Artillery, in 1819; Captain of the same, in 1819, and Colonel of the same, in 1826. He was one of the founders of the Lyceum of Natural History, and of the Female Seminary of Brooklyn, and the noble free school system of our city is deeply indebted to his ardent championship. "It was his unflinching energy and perseverance that secured to the city the Fort Greene property as a public park. It was not his fault that the entire of the beautiful Heights was not laid out as a park, to be free to the inhabitants as a place of resort and recreation forever. The old man wrote for it, talked for it, almost begged for it—all in vain." At an age when he might reasonably have sought for retirement and repose, he was yet active in works of public utility. For the last two years of his life, he was earnestly engaged in organizing a company for lighting Brooklyn with gas, and on its incorporation, was unanimously chosen its President. In agriculture, Col. Spooner took a deep and active interest, and was especially urgent in calling public attention to the feasibility of improving the vast sand and pine barrens of Long Island; and to him we are mainly indebted for the introduction of the Isabella grape. His little treatise on the cultivation of the grape, which passed to a second edition, is perhaps the best extant. His life realized the ideal of a *model citizen*, whose place was not easily filled. In private life, "a simplicity, cheerfulness, and genuine kindness endeared him to every one;" his integrity was spotless; he was liberal to the utmost extent of self sacrifice, and foremost in acts of benevolence. As a politician, he endeavored to divest partisanship of its bitterness and illiberality; as an editor, he was plain spoken, yet eminently courteous.

He died on the 24th of November, 1848, in the sixty-fifth year of his age, being then, with one exception, the oldest editor in the United States.

* GEORGE L. BIRCH, born in Limerick, Ireland, August 15, 1787; came to this country in 1798, with his parents, who settled first in Providence, R. I., then in Brooklyn. After completing his education, he was bound apprentice to Messrs. Arden & Close, shipping merchants of New York; afterwards became a book-keeper for a large distiller, and then first clerk in the Columbian Insurance Company. At the dissolution of this company, he became the cashier and business manager of the *Nassau Advocate*, a leading Democratic newspaper, owned by the late M. M. Noah, in partnership with whom he afterwards started a printing office. Shortly after, he became printer to the Common Council and to the Custom House, both of which positions he held until 1828. In 1819, he was an active member of the Kings County Agricultural and Domestic Manufacturers' Society, and, on the 17th of March, 1821, he issued the first number of the *Long Island Patriot*, a weekly family newspaper. In October of the same year, he joined the fire department, with which, as foreman of Engine No. 2, he was identified for a long period. On the 1st of December, 1821, he received the appointment of Postmaster of Brooklyn, which office he occupied for four years, being succeeded by Thomas Kirk. In 1822, he established a monthly, the *Minerva*, in New York, and during this year, at his suggestion, a branch of the Columbian Order, or Tammany Society, was established in Brooklyn. He was a member of the Mechanics' and Tradesmen's Society of Brooklyn, the Mechanics' Society of New York, and was also largely instrumental in the organization of the first Sunday-school in the village; the Erin Fraternal Association, the Apprentices' Library, and various other valuable institutions, which have since contributed to the welfare of Brooklyn. In 1823, he received an appointment as Professor of Mathematics in the U. S. Naval Lyceum, at the Brooklyn Navy Yard, which position he retained until his death, which occurred on the 27th of July, 1864. In all his relations of life, he was respected and beloved.

The Brooklyn Daily Advertiser was started on the 1st of January, 1844, by H. A. Lees and William A. Foulkes, with Dr. Northall as editor. In 1846, Mr. Lees became its editor, and was succeeded for a year by W. J. Bryce; and afterwards, in 1850, Mr. Bryce resumed the editorship, and the paper was enlarged and improved; but, in 1851, he left the paper, and it fell off in circulation and influence. After Mr. Lees' death, it was sold at auction, in 1853, to David A. Bokee, a prominent Whig, who had been State Senator, Naval Officer of the Port of New York, and Member of Congress, succeeding Henry C. Murphy, 1849-'51. For a time it was edited by John Lomas. In 1854, it was purchased by R. D. Thompson, formerly of the *Troy Daily Times*, with John N. Tucker as its editor, and came out as the organ of the Know-Nothings, with a corresponding change of name to *United States Daily Freeman*; but, in the same year, its editor went down in disaster with the paper.

The Brooklyn Morning Post made its appearance October 25, 1844, under the management of John F. Birch, a son of George L. Birch. It was a Democratic sheet, printed at Mr. Birch's printing establishment in New York, but issued in Brooklyn at the corner of Atlantic and Columbia streets, and lived only for a few months.

The Brooklyn Saturday Evening Bee was started in 1847, by A. Spooner & Son, as a family paper, made up from matter of the *Daily Star*. It lived for a year or two.

The Brooklyn Freeman was started April 25, 1848, by Judge Samuel E. Johnson, as a Free Soil paper, with Walter Whitman as editor, and in a few months was published as a daily morning paper. Mr. Whitman was succeeded by Samuel F. Cogswell, and the paper was published in the Freeman buildings, in Fulton street, near Myrtle avenue. Mr. E. R. Colston became its owner, and several able writers were engaged on it. It met with rapid success, and became the largest penny paper in the United States. It professed to be independent in politics, but espoused the cause of Conklin Brush for Mayor of Brooklyn, and became identified with the Whig party. Its rapid success led to its early destruction; and, in 1852, it fell into the hands of Sheriff Hodges, who kept it alive several months, issuing only about a dozen copies to complete the publication of some advertisement, and then let it drop into its early grave.

The Independent Press, a daily paper, was started in Williamsburgh, in 1850, by the Municipal Reform Association. It was afterward sold to Conrad Schwackhamer, and later to Bishop & Kelly, and an establishment was erected for it, at present the *Times* building. It also issued a weekly edition. It was Democratic in its later years. It was suspended in 1857.

The Independent, a weekly paper, was started in 1851, by George Hall, Secretary of the Municipal Re-

form Association, printed by William H. Hogan, and edited by Mr. Shannon. It lived three or four years.

The Brooklyn Standard commenced in the fall of 1859, by James Del Vecchio, was a Douglas Democratic paper, but afterward supported Abraham Lincoln. It kept its place for thirteen years.

The Brooklyn City News, commenced November 29, 1859, by William G. Bishop, rose rapidly and seemed destined for permanent success; but suspended November 10, 1863, and was merged into the *Union*.

In June, 1861, Mr. Del Vecchio started a *Daily Standard*, but it died in six months.

December, 14, 1861, Harry C. Page started the *Era*, as a literary paper, and virtually a revival of the *New York City Metropolitan Era*; but not thriving in Brooklyn, it was transferred to New York, where it was published as the *New York Era*.

Quite a number of periodicals, daily, weekly and monthly, were started in Brooklyn, but most of them had such a short-lived existence that they scarcely impressed themselves on the public mind and left no history. Among these we may simply mention, with names, dates and editors,

The Brooklyn Monthly Magazine, 1835, by Rev. Gilbert L. Hume.

The Tyro, a child's paper, 1841. "Joe" Howard, Jr.
The Age, 1844. James G. Wallace and General Sutherland, the Canadian patriot.

The Greenpoint Advertiser, 1847. L. Masqueria.
The Orbit and Excelsior, 1848.

The Messenger Bird, 1849. Edited by the Alumni of the Brooklyn Female Academy (Packer Institute) and T. D. Smith.

The Kings County Chronicle, 1851. E. R. Swackhamer.

The Union Ark, 1851. J. Schnebly.

The Daily Journal, 1852. Joseph Taylor and J. M. Heighway.

The Brooklyn Morning Journal, a continuance of the foregoing. By Joseph Taylor and William H. Hogan.

The Long Island Family Circle, 1852. By J. E. Gander, for C. S. Schroeder & Co.

The Brooklyn Atheneum Magazine, 1854. Mr. Marsh.

The Signal, a daily; 1855. By Smith & Co.

The Brooklyn Independent, 1855. By John H. Tobitt, who sold to Thomas A. Devyr, who changed its name to the *Brooklyn Taxpayer*, and then discontinued it.

The Leuth Thurm, 1856. Charles Henseler.

The Kings County Advertiser and Village Guardian, 1857. Published in East New York, by C. Warren Hamilton.

The Ecclestonid, 1857. James S. Rogers.

The Portfolio, a child's monthly magazine, 1858. By Master Robert Buckley.

The Brooklyn Volks Blatt, 1858.

The Brooklyn Daily Transcript, 1859, a Republican campaign sheet, South Brooklyn.

The Literary Casket, 1860. Issued two numbers.

The Neophyte, 1861. (Packer Institute for young ladies.)

Der Apologet, a Catholic weekly, 1861. John Meserole.

The Once a Week, 1863. Wm. G. Bishop.

The Drum Beat, published, under the editorship of Rev. Dr. R. S. Storrs, during the great Sanitary Fair.

The Brooklyn Monthly, 1869. Horace W. Love. Issued four numbers.

The Brooklyn Daily Register, 1869.

The Index, 1869. A. H. Rome & Brother.

The Packer Quarterly, 1868-'9; Packer Institute for young ladies.

The late J. J. O'Donnell published for some time *The Brooklyn Standard*, as a campaign paper.

The Brooklyn Argus. In 1866, John P. Kenyon, a native of England, residing in Williamsburg, started a weekly paper under the above name. It was independent in politics, and devoted to reform. Daniel Donovan was associated with Mr. Kenyon, and Henry

McClosky was for a time its editor. It had a fair local reputation. In 1873, Demas Barnes, who had previously been a Member of Congress from Brooklyn, bought the *Argus*, and on the 15th of September of that year, started it as a daily paper, Mr. Kenyon continuing on the editorial staff. The equipment of the paper was complete in every particular. It was published in the building adjoining the Post-office, with new type, improved presses, and a strong editorial corps, with Mr. Barnes at its head, who pushed it with his characteristic energy and a lavish expenditure of money. It attained a large circulation and apparent prosperity, but on the 17th of February, 1877, it was suspended; and, in the same month, the entire establishment was sold to the *Union*, which then assumed the name of *The Union Argus*. It had attained a large circulation, nearly equaling the *Eagle*. Augustus Maverick, who had been early connected with the *New York Tribune*, and afterward with *The New York Times*, *Brooklyn Eagle* and *New York Commercial*, was managing editor; St. Clair McKelway, now of the *Albany Argus*, its chief editorial writer; with George D. Bayard, DeWitt G. Ray, Chester P. Dewey, George F. Williams and William Herries at different times upon its staff.

HON. DEMAS BARNES.

HON. DEMAS BARNES was reared amid the privations of a frontier life, which doubtless aided in developing the keen intellect, indomitable will and individuality which, since childhood, have characterized his life. We find him a farmer eleven years of age; a merchant at twenty; associated in several institutions soon thereafter; and a member of Congress at thirty-nine. His father was a New Englander, who settled in Western New York when that section of the state was principally covered by forests. He took up eighty acres of land, subject to a mortgage of three hundred dollars, five miles from Canandaigua, Ontario Co. The house was of logs. Here three children were born, two girls, and the youngest of the three, the boy, who is the subject of this sketch. The father died when the son was little more than a year old. Four years thereafter, the mother married a neighbor whose farm joined her own. It was a mile and a half to the district school, where the Barnes children received their principle education. In the summer time, the lad worked in the fields; and, ambitious to keep up with the men, hoed alternate hills each way. As a child and boy, he was no more idle than he has been as a man. When not otherwise occupied, he was damming the brooks, building mills, looking after his ducks, hens and rabbits, gathering nuts, grafting trees, cultivating flowers, or in doing something which exhibited industry, mechanical ingenuity, or horticultural taste. His first money was earned by raising corn upon shares and by building, for the neighbors, stacks of grain, in which art he excelled. His step-father, who was fondly devoted to the boy, soon became an invalid, and when young Barnes was eleven years old, he was regularly carrying on the two farms of 240

acres.

At the age of thirteen, Demas left the maternal home to seek his fortune in the larger world. Working his passage to New York on a canal boat, he was landed in Brooklyn without money or an acquaintance. Begging his way across the ferry, he procured employment on a dock and his board on a tow-boat. His first effort at metropolitan amusement was a failure to witness a play at the old Park Theater, for he had not sufficient money to obtain admission. Twenty years after that time, he purchased the Park Theater property, then converted into stores. Young Barnes, however, returned to the country, worked as a mechanic and upon farms summers, and attended school winters, doing chores for his board. While making purchases one evening at the village store, the merchant made him an offer of board and fifty dollars a year to enter his store as clerk. At the commencement of the second year, he received the largest salary ever paid a salesman in the village, and was the virtual head of the mercantile establishment. During this time, he brought around him a class of young men, who, after nine o'clock evenings, carried on a system of readings and various studies. At the age of twenty, he had saved a few hundred dollars with which he started business as a merchant at Newark New York. Two years' experience convinced him that country villages were not the places in which to make rapid progress. Selling out his business, he moved to New York. Living upon two meals a day, sleeping in his store and working early and late, although at that time in poor health, he also managed to carry on the farm in Western New York upon which his mother, again widowed, was living. He educated his younger half brother and sisters; superintended a manufacturing establishment; carried on an extensive mer-



Lemmas Barnes

cantile business in New York and at San Francisco, and subsequently in New Orleans; and always devoted two hours out of every twenty-four to literary pursuits. The panics of 1857 and 1861 found Mr. Barnes not only out of debt, but in a position to assist others.

Believing that the South was in earnest in its protest against the nomination of Lincoln and Hamlin on sectional issues in 1860, Mr. Barnes promptly closed all credits, and was the first merchant in New York who brought business to a net cash basis. When the war finally ensued, he believed that the government call for twenty-five thousand men was but encouraging the rebellion; and he offered, at his own expense, to equip a regiment and go to the front, if the government would send enough men to mercifully and promptly end the conflict. Subsequently Mr. Barnes was invited by the Ways and Means Committee of Congress to assist in devising a system of domestic taxation.

Mr. Barnes married a daughter of Judge James Hyde, of Otsego Co., N. Y., and took up his residence in Brooklyn in 1858. With the interests of the city he became promptly identified. Realizing the benefits New York was then deriving from her great park, he agitated the subject of a park in Brooklyn. Out of this effort grew Prospect Park. The original charter limited its cost to \$600,000. That amount, however, has been exceeded by nearly \$10,000,000, the yearly interest upon which equals the first limitation of cost. Mr. Barnes declined the position of Park Commissioner tendered to him by Gov. Morgan, but to popularize the park, he donated to it the now well-known bronze of Irving which ornaments the principal drive.

Mr. Barnes was among the earliest advocates and staunchest friends of a bridge across East River. He assisted the enterprise by writing, lecturing, and a subscription of \$10,000. The present bridge was commenced in 1870; but, in 1868, Mr. Barnes, then a Member of Congress, introduced and carried a bill through that body by which the right was conceded by the government to span the river at this point. He became one of the early trustees of the bridge company, and subsequently caused an investigation to be made respecting the expenditures.

In 1865, before any railroad was located between the Missouri and Sacramento rivers, Mr. Barnes, being engaged in mining enterprises in the western territories, crossed the continent in a wagon. He advocated the feasibility of a railroad, and communicated the result of his observations through the newspapers.

Mr. Barnes was nominated as Representative in Congress in 1864, but declined to run. He was again nominated and elected in 1866. He was selected to serve on the important Committee of Banking and Currency, and on Education and Labor. He was no party man. He opposed the radical measures of the Republican party which forced carpet-bag government upon Southern States, disenfranchised the intelligence of the South, changed the status of the Supreme Court, and unnecessarily expanded the currency of the country. He strongly opposed the attempted impeachment of President Johnson, as well as the extreme ideas of the Democratic leaders as to state sovereignty, restriction of internal improvements, efforts to tax United States bonds, free trade novements, and so forth. He never recommended a man for office, because of mere political aptitude, and was among the first American speakers to recommend a total change in the Civil Service regulations. Serving in the House with Schuyler Colfax, Oakes Ames, Benj. F. Butler, James Brooks and the late President Garfield, during the Pacific Railroad and Credit Mobilier legislation, no breath ever tainted the integrity of Demas Barnes.

Mr. Barnes retired from mercantile business while still a young man, or when 42 years of age. During the Franco-Prussian war he spent the summer in those countries, predicting from the first the defeat of France, in a series of letters published in the Brooklyn newspapers.

Publishing a Newspaper.—New York had its ring with partners throughout the State; and Brooklyn had its ring with partners in New York and at Albany. With property assessed at about \$200,000,000, Brooklyn had loaned her credit to the amount of about \$40,000,000, which placed a mortgage of twenty per cent. on all property within its boundaries. Fraudulent ballots by the thousand were used upon election days; men were counted into offices who were interested in perpetuating profligate extravagance; Brooklyn's bonds were greatly depreciated, and the real estate of her citizens was not considered proper security upon which to borrow money.

Under the guise of non-partisan and double-headed commissions, a class of designing men had joined hands, who controlled every department of the city government. Public patronage was liberally bestowed upon the press, and the city seemed given over to the criminal class. Committees of vigil and reform were inaugurated, and demanded the establishment of an independent newspaper. In this emergency all eyes, as if by common consent, turned upon Mr. Barnes as the person who possessed the public confidence and the nerve to engage in such an undertaking. Unaided to the extent of a dollar by anyone, and without hope of other reward than serving his fellow citizens, he invested a large amount of money, turned his back upon the ease of private life, and entered the arena of editorial conflict.

The opposition encountered by him, and the environments of the position, made the period referred to historical; and they involved an antagonism and an amount of labor heretofore unknown in American journalism.

Mr. Barnes' *Argus* made unceasing war upon double-headed commissions, which since have been abolished; upon irresponsible heads of departments, since then made responsible; upon unlegalized primary elections, since then restricted and legalized; upon the increase of city debt, since then reduced over twenty-five per cent. per capita; upon carrying national politics into municipal elections; and upon the fountains of corruption wherever they existed, and was a continuous champion of "home rule." Although a Democrat upon general principles, Mr. Barnes supported Republicans for office, whenever, in his judgment, that party presented the best men. At the election of 1881, Mr. Barnes presided over a public meeting of Democrats, held in behalf of a Republican candidate for Mayor. Although the Democrats have a majority of from ten thousand to fifteen thousand votes in the city, the influence of the *Argus* had so permeated the community, that Mr. Low, the Republican candidate, was elected by over three thousand majority.

A man of enlarged views, quick sympathies and liberal constructions, Mr. Barnes answered his calumniators whose hold upon the public crib he compelled them to unloose, by referring to the changed condition of the city and to the motives of those who have misrepresented him. Straight-forward in his dealings, robust and emphatic in his habits of speech, indulgent with the inexperienced, humane to the afflicted and generous to a fault, Mr. Barnes is restive with stupidity, exacting in his requirements, intolerant of pretenders, and has no sympathy for the cunning and artifice of sophists and insincere persons. It would be foreign to his nature to use subtle diplomacy or to expect popularity in a political caucus. He calls a spade a spade; and a hypocritical rascal in his presence, is not apt to feel that he is con-

sidered a saint. He was the only democrat in the Eastern States who publicly opposed the election of Mr. Tilden in 1876. Reproduction in Western newspapers, of articles from Mr. Barnes' caustic pen, is believed to have given Ohio to the Republicans; thereby electing Hayes President of the United States.

Mr. Barnes met with a great loss in the death of his talented wife in 1875. Under the shadow of this affliction he shrank from public life and retired from his newspaper when on a flood-tide of prosperity. Since that time he has been quietly engaged as a private banker in New York; in travelling and in literary pursuits. He was married to Miss Blakslay, of St. Louis, in 1878. Mr. Barnes is a close observer of passing events, reads democratic and republican journals alike, repudiates dogmas in religion, and supports a hospitable house, embowered by trees and surrounded by conservatories, stocked with a practical library and adorned by works of art, presided over by an accomplished wife and an affectionate and charming daughter. When asked by a friend what part of his life afforded him the greatest pleasure in retrospect, his reply was, "the time when I was first able to assist my mother and her fatherless children."

The Sunday Eagle.—In 1874, Mr. Cohalere established a weekly paper, with James McDermott, recently involved in Irish troubles, as editor. It attained sudden prosperity. It was published in Dr. Cochran's building in Fulton street. The proprietors of the *Eagle* had it enjoined from using their title, and it appeared for some time as the "Brooklyn ——" It was soon afterward discontinued.

The Brooklyn Catholic appeared Feb, 20, 1869, a weekly religious paper, issued by Rev. Dr. Gardner and Rev. E. G. Fitzpatrick, editors and proprietors, and was managed with great ability and apparent success. It was suspended the following year. It was printed by Patrick Ford and Brothers, and on its suspension the *Irish World* appeared by the same printers; but, though edited and printed in Brooklyn, it was apparently published in New York, Brooklyn, Jersey City and Newark. About its thirteenth number, W. E. Robinson was announced as its editor with Patrick Ford, assistant editor. It had then about three or four thousand circulation. In about a year it was running toward a hundred thousand. The editors had some misunderstanding concerning the conducting of the paper, and Mr. Ford was announced as the principal editor, Mr. Robinson's name having been withdrawn. It is now published in New York.

The Brooklyn Bee, was published in September, 1878, at 353 Fulton street. It was a sprightly two-cent weekly, in favor of labor and against monopolies.

The Brooklyn Sunday Sun, was started in 1874. One of its managers and its chief editor was

Thomas Kinsella of the *Eagle*. It was a lively paper, and for some time prospered with a large circulation and vigorous editorials; but was discontinued in its second year. It was published at 301 Washington street, corner of Johnson street, now occupied by Hubell's restaurant.

The Brooklyn Daily Ledger, was started October 3, 1877, by Henry M. Smith, editor, and Harry M. Gardner, Jr., publisher, at the corner of Court and Joralemon streets. Mr. Smith had been for a time chief editor of the *Union*, and on severing his connection with that paper, established the *Ledger*. It was a one-cent afternoon paper, and lived about a year.

All the foregoing papers, with many of their editors, have passed away. From the numerous dead we turn to the living.

The Brooklyn Freie Presse.—This flourishing German daily was originally started in Williamsburgh, September 2d, 1854, by Edward F. Roehr, who landed here in 1849, a refugee from Germany, because of the failure of the Revolution of 1848. The paper was first a weekly, called the *Long Island Anzeiger*, printed in New York for a few weeks and then transferred to Darbee's office in South First street. Soon after, type and a hand-press were bought, and a printing and publishing office was opened at No. 98 Montrose avenue. After about a year the paper was discontinued.

Nearly ten years later Henry Edward Roehr, eldest son of Edward F., entered into partnership with his father in the printing business, and the *Long Island Anzeiger* again appeared December 3d, 1864. It prospered so well that it was several times enlarged, and October 13th, 1869, was issued semi-weekly; July 18th, 1871, its issues were made tri-weekly; September 30th, 1872, it was published daily, and its name changed to the *Freie Presse*. In 1873 Colonel Henry E. Roehr purchased his father's half interest and became sole proprietor, and in 1875 secured the premises at No. 30 Myrtle avenue. April 20th, 1873, a successful Sunday issue was commenced, called the *Long Islander*, which was the first Sunday edition issued by any Brooklyn paper; in 1882 it was enlarged. The circulation of the *Freie Presse* having increased so largely, greater press facilities became necessary and, in 1882, Colonel Roehr purchased a Hoe type-revolving, Webb-perfecting press, which prints, cuts and folds from the type, two sides at a time, 12,000 impressions per hour.

The paper is edited with marked ability, and reflects great credit on its enterprising publisher.



COL. HENRY EDWARD ROEHR.

COL. HENRY EDWARD ROEHR.

COLONEL HENRY EDWARD ROEHR.—Among the German-American citizens of Brooklyn, who, by their energy, perseverance and business tact, have made a mark for themselves, no one ranks higher than Col. Henry Edward Roehr, the subject of this sketch. Born in Schleiz, in the Principality of Reuss, Germany, in the year 1841, he was but seven years old when the ever memorable revolution of 1848 broke forth and shook up the old bones on the thrones of Europe in a lively style. One of the leaders in the revolutionary movement in the small Principality where Col. Roehr hails from, was his father, Mr. Edward Franz Roehr, who, although being an officer of the small military establishment of that little potentate, Prince Henry the LXII., by word and deed did his utmost to arouse the people against their tyrants. He assisted in organizing the Landwehr (militia), and was elected a delegate to different bodies. But the overthrow of the revolution of 1848, and the collapse of the uprising of the people in the southern part of Germany in 1849, sent him with thousands of other refugees to the ideal land of their dreams, the great republic of America.

In common with all immigrants, and not being a mechanic, Mr. Roehr's first experience in America was anything but pleasant. He came to Williamsburgh, our present Eastern District, shortly after landing, and, after working on a farm, in a whalebone factory, and trying to make life sweeter by manufacturing candy with a fellow-refugee, he at last engaged in an enterprise more to his liking and taste. It consisted in selling German books, periodicals and papers; the first few dollars earned by this occupation were sent to Germany, and soon enough was saved to bring Mrs. Roehr and four children to the shores of this country, after a most tedious sea voyage of nine weeks. This arrival happened in 1850, in August, and as shortly thereafter a new German paper was started in New York, called the *Abend Zeitung*, Mr. Roehr took the agency for Brooklyn, and young Edward, not quite nine and a half years old, was soon actively engaged in carrying out these papers.

The business of Mr. Roehr prospered, and, in 1852 he opened a bookstore in South 7th street, or what is now Broadway. Edward had to assist in tending the store, and here at an early age acquired a taste for books that has never left him. The book-store was soon thereafter moved to No. 90 Montrose avenue, into the heart of our present "Dutchtown," where it was thought a better chance for selling German books would exist. Here Mr. Roehr, Sr., conceived the idea of establishing a German paper, which he carried out September 2d, 1854, by commencing the publication of the *Long Island Anzeiger*, and establishing a German newspaper and job printing office. The subject of this sketch here thoroughly learned the mysteries of the "black art," and many a day rolled forms on the hand-press and "stuck" type together. But the *Anzeiger* did not prosper, and expired peacefully August 23d, 1855. Meanwhile, Mr. Roehr however had established another journal, "*The Triangel*," a German Masonic paper which was published for 25 years in succession.

Young Roehr, however, stuck to his case and press, and, although still very young, became quite an efficient printer. In 1857, however, he thought it was about time that he should see something of this great country, and he accordingly set out on a journey to see the land and improve himself in his trade. Albany was the first place where he stopped,

and obtained work at the office of the *Albany Freie Blätter*, at the big salary of \$2.50 per week and board. Here he set type, made up the forms and printed the paper on a hand press, and also began to write small items for the paper. From here he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, where he worked but little in different offices, because business was very dull. In the fall of 1858, he was about to attach himself to the German Theatre in Cincinnati, he having previously attempted a little amateur acting, when he received a call to assume charge of the job printing office of an Evansville German paper at a very liberal salary. In this position he remained about eight months, when he left the situation, much to the regret of his employer, Mr. Val. Schmuck. After visiting other cities, he returned to Williamsburgh in the fall of 1859, and resumed work in the printing office of his father, where he remained until the spring of 1861.

When, in the spring of 1861, President Lincoln issued his first proclamation for volunteers, and the young and patriotic men of the country flew to arms, young Roehr, then in his twentieth year, was the fourth man who signed his name to a call for volunteers that was issued by the Turner Societies of New York, Brooklyn, Williamsburgh, and other cities in the vicinity of New York, and assisted in organizing companies I and K of the Twentieth New York Volunteers (Col. Max Weber), also known as the "Turner Rifles." He marched out as First Sergeant of Company I; and, although he had never before handled a musket, he soon made himself proficient and acquainted with all the details of the service. In a little skirmish that took place at New Market Bridge, about five miles from Hampton, Virginia, in December, 1861, he was wounded in the head, and came very near having his military and other career suddenly stopped. He, however, soon recovered, got a furlough for a month, and soon thereafter, when Col. Weber was promoted Brigadier-General, and one step of promotion went through the regiment, was promoted Second-Lieutenant. It is said that he never felt so proud in all his life, as when he first donned shoulder-straps. With his regiment, after leaving Norfolk, Va., he joined, in June, 1862, the Army of the Potomac in front of Richmond, when the 20th Regt., N. Y. Vols., was assigned to the Third Brigade, Second Division, Sixth Army Corps. With these troops the regiment took part in the "seven days' fight," resulting in the retreat to Harrison Landing. Here Lieutenant Roehr was taken ill with camp fever, and when again sufficiently well to assume duty, he was assigned to the command of the Brigade Ambulance Corps. He continued in charge of this trust through the campaigns in Maryland (South Mountain and Antietam) and the first battle at Fredericksburgh, Va., when, having been promoted First Lieutenant, he joined his regiment again, and assumed his duties as such. As First Lieutenant he also performed the duties of Adjutant, Quartermaster and Commandant of Companies, and finally took part with his regiment in the battle of Mary's Heights, in the rear of Fredericksburgh, Va., May 4th, 1863. The time of service of the regiment having now expired, the same was ordered home May 6th, and he returned with his comrades a few days later to New York and Williamsburgh.

In the attempted re-organization of the 20th Regt., N. Y. Vols., he was selected as a Captain, but as it soon became apparent that there was no chance of re-organizing the regi-

ment, he laid aside all further military aspirations, and returned to his former business. After working in a few offices in New York, he thought of establishing a small printing office for himself, when his father offered him a share in his business. It was, of course, accepted, and, with the money that he put in, a "Campbell Country Press" was bought, and the old hand-press, which had done service for ten years, was put in a corner. It now occurred to young Roehr that there would be a splendid chance of starting a German paper in that part of the city, at that time and now known as "Dutch-town." Numerous German societies had sprung into existence in the last few years, business prospects seemed very good, and many matters of common interest to the German population of the Eastern District of Brooklyn seemed to demand their discussion by a German paper. When this idea was first broached to Mr. Roehr, he, however, strenuously opposed the plan, believing that this second enterprise would in no wise end differently from the first. But, persistently arguing the matter, and showing that things were quite different from ten years before, when the whole German population of Brooklyn perhaps did not number more than 10,000, while in 1864 it counted at least 40,000, young Roehr at last succeeded in getting his father's consent to the publication of the new paper, for which the old name, *Long Island Anzeiger*, was again chosen. As it was not intended that the paper should be looked upon as a campaign issue only, the publication of the same was postponed until after the election of 1864, when, on Saturday, December 3d, the first number of the new *Long Island Anzeiger* was published. The office of the paper at that time was in No. 40 Stagg street, and the paper itself was four pages of five columns each; each page measuring 23x16½—or, 23x33 over all. To be candid, it should be said that the typographic appearance and the press-work left much to be desired. However, the start was made, and many were the predictions that about six or eight months would be sufficient to lay the new paper to its forerunners. But this proved to be a mistake, for the paper crept on slowly, it is true; but already, on the 28th of July, 1866, it was presented to its readers in an enlarged form, as a seven-column paper, 24x38 inches. The growing business soon made it necessary to look out for larger quarters than the house, No. 40 Stagg street, could afford, and in consequence thereof, the three-story brick house, No. 61 Montrose avenue, was erected, and the business moved into the same on the 7th day of August, 1869. Larger quarters now having been secured, the paper was published twice a week, commencing October 13th, 1869, and the price reduced from five cents to four cents per copy. This increase in the editions proved such a success, that, not quite two years later, on July 18, 1871, it was again determined to enlarge the scope of the paper, and to publish it three times a week; the size of the paper was cut down to its former length and width, and the price also again reduced, this time to three cents per copy. It now seemed as if the *Long Island Anzeiger* would, for a long time, remain what it was, a tri-weekly paper, but the intermission of one day in its publication only served to more distinctly show that there was quite a "link" missing to report faithfully and extensively the events of each day.

If the proprietors of the *Anzeiger* had possessed a sufficient amount of capital, the solution of this dilemma would have been easy enough, and the publication of a daily paper the very next thing. But the publication of a daily paper would not only increase the running expenses of the paper to very nearly double the amount; it might, also, if the enterprise should turn out unsuccessful, carry down with it the hard and increasing labor of eight years. After, however, taking everything into consideration, and fully believing that the

German people would also fully support the daily, as it had heretofore given its unstinted help to the earlier publications, it was finally resolved to publish the paper daily, and September 30, 1872, was decided upon as the day, from whence the paper should so greet its readers.

The paper up to this time, with its name of *Long Island Anzeiger*, had been principally known as an Eastern District enterprise, and as an organ of the Germans of that district; and in order to give it, with its entrance upon the field of daily journalism, a wider scope, and make it the representative of the Germans of the whole city, it was resolved to change the name to the *Brooklyn Freie Presse*, and an office was established in the Western District. The price of the paper was fixed at 15 cents per week, and a Hoe double-cylinder press was procured for the press-work. The publication office remained at No. 61 Montrose avenue.

The expected success of the daily issue, however, did not come, and Col. Roehr about this time did some of the hardest work of his life. He not only attended to the business part of the concern almost alone, but also superintended the job printing room, procured advertisements, and even personally canvassed for subscribers among the Germans, and paid due attention to the editorial conduct of the paper; and last, but not least, commanded the 32d Regiment of the National Guard. In the year 1873, he purchased his father's interest in the business, and became the sole owner of the paper.

Slowly the paper kept growing in circulation; the publication office, however, being about two and a half miles away from the City Hall and the Court-house, the Post Office a mile distant, it soon became apparent that, to make a real success of the paper, a change of base was necessary, and that to the Western District, near the public offices of the city, and its mercantile and political centres.

After looking about for some time, the house, No. 30 Myrtle avenue, was at last secured, and, in May, 1875, the erection of a two-story brick extension was begun and other alterations made to prepare the house for its new use. As the publication of the paper at the old office had to be continued, a new steam boiler and engine had also to be bought. On Saturday night, June 5, 1875, the presses, type, &c., were moved from 61 Montrose avenue to 30 Myrtle avenue. Everything having carefully been previously arranged, on the following Monday, June 7, 1875, the *Freie Presse*, for the first time, was issued from its present location, No. 30 Myrtle avenue, a block away from the City Hall, Court-house, and Municipal Department Building.

This "change of base" proved to be of great service to the paper, for it not only enabled it to publish the latest municipal news, but it also gave it a position of influence and prominence. The circulation also at once commenced to grow, and has done so steadily up to the time of this writing, and will no doubt do so in future.

To the *Freie Presse* also belongs the distinction of having been the first paper to come out with a Sunday edition. This occurred on April 19, 1873, when the *Long Islander* made its first appearance. It was given *gratis* to the readers of the *Freie Presse*, and consisted only of four small pages. But it was so much favored by the public, that on December 6, 1874, it was enlarged to eight pages. On April 14, 1878, it was again enlarged, and the price for the same fixed at three cents, while that for the daily issue was reduced to two cents. On January 14, 1880, the paper was again increased so its size was 28x42 inches. One page was devoted to Masonic matters, this page taking the place of the *Triangel*, mentioned above, which, after an existence of 7 years (and in the latter years being edited by Colonel Roehr), was merged into the *Long Islander*.



Bernard Peters
H

This venture, however, not finding that appreciation which it was expected it would, the Masonic page ceased to exist on January 1, 1881, having had an existence of just two years. On September 22, 1882, another enlargement took place, and a column being added to each page, its size measured 33x46 inches, making it one of the largest and best Sunday papers published in the German language in the United States.

The increased circulation of the paper made it necessary to look for some better facilities to do the press-work. After examining a number of presses, it was finally resolved to order one of Hoe's web perfecting presses, which prints direct from type, cuts and folds the paper at the rate of 12,000 copies an hour. This press was put in operation in the month of December, 1882, and proved itself a great success. It necessitated an outlay of nearly \$18,000, but gave the paper the opportunity to supply all the demands for it in seasonable time.

Thus, Col. Roehr has the proud distinction of being at an early age (42 in 1883), at the head of a paper which is, in a great measure, his own work, and which bids fair to become, in the near future, one of the best German papers in the United States.

His rank as Colonel, Mr. Roehr has earned by eight years of service in the National Guard of the State of New York. In the summer of 1868, he was authorized to raise a battalion of Infantry of four companies, in the Eastern District of Brooklyn, for the 11th Brigade, at that time commanded by that genial soldier and gentleman, General Jere. V. Meserole. In October of that year, the battalion was mustered into the state service, designated as the Battalion of Infantry, 32d Regiment, with six companies. Mr. Roehr was elected Major, and rose to the position of Lieutenant-Colonel; and when the Regimental organization was completed, he was elected Colonel, and retained command until November, 1876, when he resigned his commission. It must be said that the Regiment has never again maintained that degree of perfection in drill, discipline and appearance it enjoyed under the command of Col. Roehr.

In politics, Col. Roehr early espoused the Republican cause but with many others, in 1872, joined the "Liberal" move-

ment. After the collapse of that attempt to reform party politics, he again joined the Republican forces and served as member of the General Committee and delegate to numerous conventions. In 1879 he acquiesced in the wish of a great number of his party-friends, and accepted the Republican nomination as State Senator against the Hon. John C. Jacobs, one of the most prominent Democrats of the Empire State. Of course he did not expect to be elected; but the great number of votes he received, under especially unfavorable circumstances, astonished even his political enemies.

A German paper called *The Anzeiger* was started by A. Fries, in 1851, three years before its namesake by Mr. Roehr, and was afterward published as a daily under the name of the *Long Island Zeitung*, but it died in 1854, the year Mr. Roehr first started his paper.

Another and more recent *Anzeiger* was published at 14 Boerum Place in 1880, by H. Soshinsky.

The Brooklyn Times.—On the 28th of February, 1848, the *Williamsburgh Daily Times* first appeared. It is now known as the *Brooklyn Daily Times*. It was published by George C. Bennett and Aaron Smith. It sprang up from a quarrel among the proprietors of the *Morning Post*, which was issued about a year before by Thomas Devyr and Messrs. Bennett and Smith. The *Times* was at first neutral and independent, but soon became Whig and afterward Republican. The paper was a success from the start. In 1856, Mr. Bennett was the sole proprietor and became wealthy. A few years ago he sold it to Messrs. Bernard Peters and George H. Fisher, in whose hands it is now in a prosperous condition. Mr. Peters edits it with ability and eminent success.

BERNARD PETERS.

BERNARD PETERS.—The work of editing a daily newspaper is peculiarly exacting, requiring special gifts in him who attempts it. He must be quick to choose the right course in the difficult situations that constantly occur, must foresee the effect of every move upon the political chessboard; must judge correctly the drift of popular sentiment; in short, must in every sense, know everything and make no mistakes. Moreover a *Brooklyn* newspaper has peculiar difficulties. Published in a city suburban to the metropolis, its field is necessarily limited, while it is compelled to cope on its own ground with the metropolitan journals that are sure to have a field so much more extended; its price must be as low, its enterprise must equal, and its quality and literary standard must compare favorably with the best New York papers. The successful growth of the *Brooklyn Times*, in the face of such disadvantages, to its present commanding position in the journalistic field, is a monument to the ability of its editors. Its phenomenal prosperity since 1869 is largely due to the clear-headed, liberal, intelligent management, and the talents, honesty and enterprise of its editor, Mr. Bernard Peters.

Mr. Peters is a native of Dürkheim, in the Rhine Palatinate, a region noted for the beauty of its natural scenery, and the intelligence, the thrift, and the progressive spirit of its citizens. He inherited from his ancestors a love of liberty, those progressive ideas, and the breadth of intellect which have given him the strength that served to crown him with success in after years. He came to this country as a child with his father, John Philip Peters; he grew to manhood in Marietta, Ohio, receiving a thorough education. By his father's desire he began the study of the law, but when sixteen, reverses compelled him to take a clerkship in a dry-goods store. A youth of his ambition could not tamely relinquish his plans for a profession, so in spare moments he read the elementary text-books of the law, under the direction of a preceptor, Ferdinand Buell, Esq. He also took a deep interest in the political history of this country, mastering its early records, perusing attentively the lives and works of the fathers of the Republic, familiarizing himself with constitutional questions, and studying the speeches of contemporary political orators. These studies strongly influenced his mind in the direction of

the work which he was destined to perform in future years. But new influences turned his course from his first intentions. He became an intimate friend of Rev. T. C. Eaton, at that time the genial, popular, and kindly Pastor of the Universalist Church in Marietta, and the clergyman in turn became solicitous that the young student's bright intellect and aptitude for public speaking should be used in the service of the church. After months of thought, and not without his father's consent, he decided to study for the ministry, entering in August, 1848, the Clinton Liberal Institute, at Clinton, N. Y., then in charge of Rev. Dr. T. J. Sawyer, who was for many years Pastor of the Orchard Street Universalist Church in New York. In 1852 Mr. Peters was ordained, soon thereafter taking charge of the Second Universalist Church in Cincinnati. In 1856 Mr. Peters was called to All Souls' Church, Brooklyn, E. D., where his pastorate lasted for eight years, during which time, however, he made an extensive tour in Europe. While abroad he wrote letters to the *Brooklyn Times* and other journals. Soon after his return the war broke out. Mr. Peters' political studies made him thoroughly conversant with the constitutional questions involved, and he ardently embraced the Union cause. His clear and intelligent discussion of the important themes of the day drew crowds of eager hearers to his church on Fourth st., while his services as a patriotic speaker were in great demand. But in time his health gave way under the strain of such active and continuous labor. The result was, that in 1864 he was called to and settled over a church in Hartford, Ct., in the hope of better health from the change. The startling events of 1865, the end of the war, President Lincoln's assassination, President Johnson's extraordinary course soon thereafter, and the problems of reconstruction interested Mr. Peters intensely; he freely expressed his views on national questions, and this to the satisfaction of men of both parties. About this time, David Clark, Esq., proprietor of the *Hartford Post*, applied to Mr. Peters to take editorial charge of his paper and make it an advanced Republican organ. The latter wrote the leading articles in his study for some months, then resigned his pastorate, notwithstanding the earnest remonstrances of his people, and gave his time wholly to editorial work. This work he found not only every way congenial, but in the highest degree satisfactory; and particularly so, as he was in the prosecution of it restored to the best possible condition of health.

After two years, the *Post* changed hands and Mr. Peters returned to the ministry, taking charge of a church at Reading, Pa. But his health, after a short but successful pastorate, again broke down. It became evident to him then that if his life was to be preserved he must permanently abandon the ministry. Therefore, in 1868, he bought a half interest in the *Brooklyn Times*, which had been founded, in 1848, by Hon. George C. Bennett.

The estimation in which Brooklyn people held Mr. Peters is evinced by a business man's remark at the time: "That adds twenty-five thousand dollars to the value of the *Times*." For six years Messrs. Bennett and Peters managed the paper jointly, when the latter purchased his partner's interest and became sole director. The paper's remarkable success shows his wisdom, forethought, political sagacity and literary skill. Three times he enlarged it, and increased its facilities. Within three years the *Times* building has been doubled in size, two Scott web presses of large capacity have been put in, and an outfit provided equal to that of any evening paper in the country. In fact, the *Times* is one of the few successes, both financial and literary, among newspapers. A large fire-proof building, with an entrance on South Eighth street, has been built during the current year. In this the improved

presses, with a capacity of sixty thousand copies per hour, are to be placed, and on which all the work pertaining to the printing of the *Times* is hereafter to be done.

Mr. Peters' characteristics as an editor are widely known. At once liberal and cautious, enterprising and careful, he has never spared any outlay for improvements that would advance his purpose of making a thoroughly good newspaper. He has always had strong faith in the people, believing that the masses of men are honest and true to their convictions of right. Himself a man of principle, upright and truthful, he gauges the opinions and feelings of others by his own; hence he voices popular opinion with remarkable accuracy. He is no trimmer, but a courageous advocate of his ideas of right. His writings are firm and dignified in tone, not vacillating or temporizing; hence they have the weight with men that the words of an honest, earnest man always carry. The *Times* is a leader of public sentiment, and its course has accorded with the views of the better class of citizens. Its attitude in reference to the third term, the stalwart movement, civil service reform, "bossism," and business methods in municipal affairs has been in favor of a pure government "of the people, for the people, and by the people." It was one of the first to advocate a sound currency founded upon the national banking system. It believes in the inherent right of government to restrain corporations within proper limits and it deals with the problems of the day in a wise and fearless way. With all facilities for gathering foreign news, it by no means neglects local interests, its columns being a faithful chronicle of life in the City of Churches.

The people of Brooklyn are to be congratulated upon having in their midst a journal that with such alertness guards their interests at home, in Legislature and Congress; while the *Times* is equally to be congratulated upon the support given it by the people, and its signal success under the management of its conscientious and far-seeing editor. Judging from the past, the fondest anticipations may be indulged in as to the future of the *Brooklyn Times*.

Brooklyn Daily Union.—During the War of the Rebellion the need was felt of a newspaper which should more perfectly reflect the sentiment of the dominant party in the Nation's struggle for life; and, therefore, on Sept. 14, 1863, S. B. Chittenden, A. A. Low, and some sixty other prominent Republicans established the *Union*, in an office on Front street. The paper met with great success; and, after a time, the building on the corner of Front and Fulton streets, was erected, into which it moved in 1869. Mr. Edward Cary was then the editor. Owing to unwise management the *Union* was not so prosperous after the war, and was purchased by Henry C. Bowen and his sons, Henry F. and Edward A. Bowen, on the 1st of January, 1870. Gen. Stewart L. Woodford was editor and H. E. Bowen, publisher. Mr. Woodford retired May 1st, 1870, and was succeeded by Theodore Tilton. The *Union*, under Mr. Bowen's management, increased rapidly in circulation and influence. In 1872, Jan. 1st Mr. Tilton retired from the editorial chair, and was succeeded by Henry C. Bowen. After a time certain Republicans made offers for its purchase, and on the 1st of October, 1873, it was bought by Benjamin F. Tracy, F. A. Schroeder, John F. Henry and others.

William Burch became its editor. After several changes it came into the hands of Loren Palmer, who then became its editor and publisher. In February, 1877, the *Union* purchased the name and good will of the Brooklyn *Argus*, owned by Demas Barnes, and its name was changed to the *Union-Argus*. More recently it has passed into new hands, with Mr. John Foord as editor, and assumed its old name, the *Union*.* It is now much improved in every way and promises a prosperous future. During its progress, a number of vig-

orous writers have been employed on its editorial staff. Sept. 28, 1867, and again in 1875, attempts were made to establish a *Morning Union*. The first continued for over two years, the second with less success.

*The certificate of the incorporation of the Brooklyn Union Publishing Company was filed March 19, 1884. Incorporators: Eugene G. Blackford, Alexander J. C. Skene and John Foord. The objects of the company are to print and publish a newspaper and carry on a general printing and publishing business. Capital stock, \$100,000, the number of shares 100. The time of the existence of the company is fifty years. The trustees are three in number, and for the first year the gentlemen named above.

JOHN FOORD.

JOHN FOORD, editor of the *Brooklyn Union-Argus*, was born in Perthshire, Scotland, in 1842. While yet quite young he was employed on several Scotch and North-of-England newspapers. As traveling correspondent he visited France and Germany, and his letters are said to have attracted attention by their freshness of view and original observations on a well-trodden field. In 1868, he went to London, where, for a short time, he was editorial contributor to one or two newspapers; but his heart was set on the New Republic beyond the seas, and early in 1869 he embarked for New York.

His first work in the United States was the contribution of editorial matter to the *New York Times* and the *Tribune*. In the latter part of 1869, he was appointed Brooklyn reporter for the *Times*, which place he held until he was called to an editorial position on the regular staff of the paper; Mr. L. J. Jennings being then the editor-in-chief.

During the struggle against the Tweed ring, in which the *Times* soon after engaged, Mr. Foord did distinguished and arduous work. His accurate knowledge of municipal affairs and his tenacity of purpose served him in good stead, and his

share of the labor, although necessarily confined to the privacy of the editorial room, was of the greatest value. It may be claimed for Mr. Foord, that he contributed handsomely to the campaign which brought the Tweed ring to ruin. In 1876, Mr. Jennings withdrew from the management of the *Times*, and was succeeded by Mr. Foord, then the senior editorial writer on the staff, many changes having meantime occurred. Under his direction, the *Times* won an enviable name for fearlessness, courage, honesty, fairness and ability.

In March, 1883, Mr. Foord assumed the editorial management of the *Brooklyn Union-Argus*, to which he brought a ripe experience and a reputation only to be acquired by years of faithful and arduous service in one of the most exacting callings of the age. As a newspaper editor, he has won the respect and regard of his associates, both by his gentle manners and his firm grasp of the details of the complex duties devolving upon the chief of a great journal. Under his management the *Union-Argus* has shown a marked improvement. Its editorial columns have been absolutely free from every thing that would stain a journalistic record, and the general tone of the paper has been lofty and pure.

ROBERT H. ANGELL.

ROBERT H. ANGELL, managing editor of the *Union-Argus*, was born in New Haven, Ct., in 1840. When he was eight years of age his parents removed to Huntsville, Ala., where his boyhood days were spent, first in school and afterward in the office of the village newspaper as apprentice. At sixteen he was a compositor. Two years later he came to New York and soon to Brooklyn, where he went as compositor upon the *Eagle*. This was in 1859. Thomas Kinsella worked opposite him at the same case. At the breaking out of the war, Mr. Angell enlisted on board a man of war, and saw considerable service off the Carolinas, much of the time aboard the monitor *Catkill*, which was struck a hundred times from the enemy's guns. He was in all the engagements off Charleston, Fort Royal, and that part of the coast.

After the close of the war Mr. Angell returned to Brooklyn to the *Eagle*. He had before contributed to the paper, and now he was appointed, in 1865, on the reportorial staff and continued three years, when he went on the staff of the

Union for a time, and then back to the *Eagle* office. He was appointed Secretary to Mayor Kalbfleisch during his last term, and then returned to the *Eagle*. In 1873, he went to the *Union* as city editor, where he has since remained, acting as managing editor and editor-in-chief at times. By seniority of service he is now the oldest editor in Brooklyn.

As an indication of the growth of journalism in this city, it may be stated that when he first went into the composing room of the *Eagle*, that paper had the services of a city editor and half the work of two reporters, who also reported for the New York journals. Now, the *Eagle* needs the whole services of sixteen reporters and the *Union* the same number also.

It is worthy of note that while Mr. Angell was serving in the U. S. Navy, his brother, who was a strong secessionist, was in the Confederate ranks. His father, an ardent Union man, was forced to leave the South in 1861, stripped of his property.

The Brooklyn Record.—A law and real estate journal, was first issued by J. R. McDivitt, Feb. 13, 1882, on the plan of the *New York Daily Record*. It contains notices of the sittings of the courts, causes on the day calendar, synopses of decisions and orders entered; also transfers of real estate by deed and mortgage; judgments and liens entered of record. After a few weeks, Mr. McDivitt sold his interest to a stock company of which he is manager and principal editor.

The Brooklyn Daily Programme has been quite an interesting paper. Started on the 1st of October, 1863, by E. L. Briggs; chiefly devoted to places of amusement.

The Echo was established in 1877, at Bath, in Steuben County, and removed to Brooklyn in 1880; devoted to the advancement of the colored people. Its founder and present editor and proprietor is Prof. J. R. B. Smith.

Brooklyn Advance. The first number of this magazine was issued in September, 1877, as a sixteen-page monthly, under the name of *Our Neighborhood*. In September, 1878, the name was changed to the *Brooklyn Advance*. In May, 1879, it absorbed the *Brooklyn Monthly*. In March, 1882, its form was changed to a 48-page magazine. A feature of this publication is the large space devoted to local and historical articles, and the prominence given by its illustrations (which are of a very high artistic merit) to home matters. Its editor and proprietor is Charles D. Baker, and Mr. Allen Forman its assistant editor.

The Brooklyn Review was projected as a weekly paper March 23, 1873, by William C. Hudson, Thomas B. Sidebotham, Jr., and Andrew McLean. Mr. Hudson had just retired from the editorship of the *Eagle*. Mr. McLean was managing editor of the same, and Mr. Sidebotham was the publisher of the *Programme*. The *Review* was started, and is still continued, as an independent sheet. It is now conducted by Mr. Sidebotham, his partners having retired some few months after it started.

The Deutsches Wochenblatt, an independent Democratic weekly, has been published for 18 years by Charles S. Schleier, the founder of the city of Breslau, on Long Island. It is now published at 202 Atlantic avenue. It is a paper of extensive influence among the independent German population; and Mr. Schleier, its proprietor, is a gentleman of great worth and extensive influence among his fellow-countrymen. It has a large circulation in the city of Breslau and over Long Island, and in almost every State in the Union, as well as in Canada and Europe.

The Brooklyner Volksfreund, a German paper, is published at 242 Atlantic avenue.

The New York Stats Svenska Argus is published at 662 Fourth avenue, South Brooklyn.

Among other periodicals of more or less prominence are included the *Greenpoint Globe*, *The Journal*

(German Catholic), the *Lance*, the *Philomathean Review*, the *Plymouth Chimes*, the *Polytechnic*, *The Radical*, *The Reform*, *The Svenska Posten*. Other papers had a periodical existence, chiefly designed for catching political advertising, and charging payment for the publication of the official announcement of the election returns.

The Kings County Rural and Brooklyn Gazette (see also page 236, *History of Flatbush*, in this volume) was established April 20th, 1872, by H. J. Egleston, its present editor and manager. It is published weekly at Flatbush, Long Island, and is the official and only paper in the four towns of Flatbush, Flatlands, Gravesend and New Utrecht, in each of which it has a large circulation. It is a four-page weekly, is independent in politics, conservative in tone, and truthful in detail. In the summer it publishes a "Brighton" edition for Coney Island. The name "Brooklyn" has been added to it recently as an edition for Brooklyn circulation. Its edition is said to be 20,000; is published every Wednesday, while the rural edition appears on Saturday. Mr. Egleston is a native of Rochester, N. Y., where he learned the art of printing on the *Advertiser* in 1858, and afterward on the *Democrat*, under George Dawson, late of the *Albany Evening Journal*. Its Brooklyn office is 590 Atlantic avenue.

The Brooklyn Blade is a spicy little, four-page, one-cent paper, published weekly by H. Weinrauch & Brother, at 601 and 603 Bushwick avenue, and claiming a circulation of 12,000. Its first number was dated April 2, 1881, and in April, 1882, it was enlarged from twelve to twenty-four columns. Its editor was Gustave Weinberg, who was succeeded by the present editor, J. Joseph Goodwin, a young but vigorous writer. The *Blade* keeps fully abreast of all that is of interest in art, literature and society, treating pithily and frankly all subjects in all fields of culture and taste.

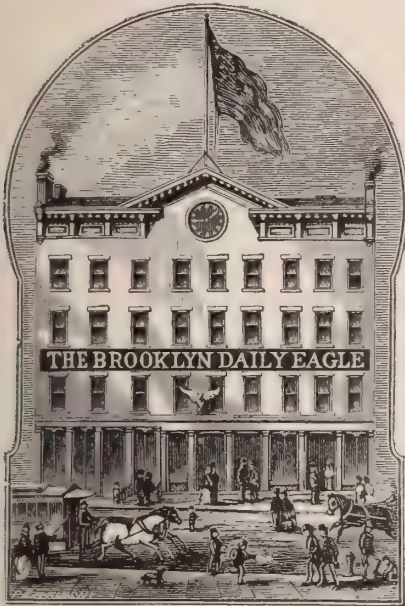
The Brooklyn News is a weekly paper, published in Fifth avenue, near 10th street. It has a large circulation in South Brooklyn.

The Brooklyn Catholic Examiner was commenced in 1882. It was first started as a monthly by Feeney, Fitzgerald and Hagerty (John Fitzgerald, editor), at 343 Fulton street. It is now published as a large and handsome weekly by Edward Feeney & Co., John Fitzgerald continuing its editor; the office being removed to 9 Henry street.

The East New York Press has maintained a creditable standing in the Kings county press. *The Sentinel*, *The Record* and *The Lantern*, have given to New Lots a very creditable local journalism. The *Sentinel* has been published for twenty years, and Mr. Cooper is among the veterans of the Kings county editors.

There are now four well-established, daily papers published in the city of Brooklyn. *The Eagle*, *The Free Press*, *The Times* and *The Union*, and it is some-

what remarkable that they should all be edited by naturalized citizens—the *Eagle* and the *Union* by Scotchmen; the *Freie Presse* and the *Times* by Germans. There is also *The Record*, a daily paper devoted to law and real estate.



THE BROOKLYN EAGLE BUILDING.

The *Brooklyn Eagle*, by primogeniture, circulation and influence, deservedly claims the first place among its contemporaries. It was founded in 1841, in the same year with the *New York Tribune*, but the *Tribune* had the start by a few months. The *Tribune* was founded in April, 1841; The *Eagle*, in the October following. Both papers were the outgrowth of campaign sheets. The *Tribune* sprang from the Log Cabin of 1840, and The *Eagle* from the campaign sheet of the following year. Kings county, at this time, was Whig; and that party had two organs, The *Star* and The *Advertiser*. The Democrats very naturally believed that they were entitled to an organ, and that it should be a daily one. The *Long Island Patriot* had given weekly contributions to Democracy, and while under the management of James A. Bennett, it appeared as the *Brooklyn Advocate*. General Harrison, the Whig candidate, had been elected President by an immense majority, but died in one month after his inauguration. The Democrats re-organized with new vigor, and in Kings county opened the fall campaign with The *Brooklyn Daily Eagle* and *Kings County Democrat*. The first number appeared October 26th, 1841. Like most of the Kings county papers it had a compound name, and the venerable patriot, still living in honored age in Brooklyn, Judge John Greenwood—who was a trusted student in the law office of Aaron Burr, and who is now the sole survivor of those who founded the *Eagle*—is credited with giving it its name. Strange as it may appear the name has never been popular

with its owners, but they have kept magnifying it, and making it an increasing power. That it was not called the *Times* or some such name was owing to the devotion of the Democratic party to the bird of Jove.

Among its founders were several prominent Democrats, chief of whom was Henry C. Murphy, who, with Richard Adams Locke, performed the part of its first editors. It was published by Alfred G. Stevens as a morning paper. Mr. Murphy was then a lawyer in successful practice, and Mr. Locke had been a writer on *The New York Sun*, in which he published the celebrated "Moon Hoax." The paper succeeded beyond the hopes of its projectors and more than paid its expenses; and the party of which it was the organ was successful. The first number issued as a permanent daily paper was on the 27th of December, 1841, with William B. Marsh as editor. In March, 1842, Isaac Van Anden purchased the paper. Mr. Marsh continued as editor, but he died February 26th, 1846. He was succeeded by Walter Whitman, whose contributions to the poetry and prose of our generation, have gained for him a distinguished name wherever the English language is spoken. Of Mr. Whitman, the traditions which survive as an editor are somewhat meager; but enough remains to show that he had little taste for the unrelenting duties of a daily editor. He was succeeded in 1847, by Mr. S. G. Arnold, an old Brooklyn journalist, and Mr. Van Anden's old partner, who remained in charge until 1852. In 1850, the name was abbreviated to the *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, dropping the *Democrat*. Mr. Arnold left the *Eagle* because he found himself at variance with his constituency on the question of slavery. He was disposed to go farther in the direction of free-soil, than, just then, seemed reasonable to the supporters of the paper. Henry McCloskey, a native of Ireland, who had been a reporter under Mr. Arnold, now assumed the chief position, and speedily obtained for the *Eagle* an importance in the journalism of the country, which it had not reached under any of his predecessors. He was an accomplished scholar, an effective public speaker, a graceful writer of verse, and a most thorough-going Democrat of the straightest sect; but, above all, he wielded a pen, which, in controversy, smote like a broadsword. He retired from the *Eagle* in 1861; having by his extreme affirmations of the right of secession brought the *Eagle* into collision with the government. The short alternatives presented to Mr. Van Anden, the proprietor, was either to put a loyal man at the head of the paper, or have its publication suspended. Mr. Van Anden, whose sympathies were all on the Union side, had no difficulty in making a choice. In the office there was a young man, a reporter and assistant editor, who filled the bill of loyalty, and came up to the full measure of the ability required. This young man was Thomas Kinsella, and upon his shoulders the editorial duties were devolved. A little farther on in our narrative we shall outline the story of Mr. Kinsella's career. Here a

word is in order about the more distinguished of his associates. The first of these, in point of time, if not of merit, was Mr. WILLIAM WOOD, who served him in the capacity of managing editor, and had full charge of the paper during the time Mr. Kinsella served the city as a Commissioner of City Works. Wood was a thoroughly trained journalist. He began the practice of his profession in England, his native country, and had risen to an honorable position there, when he resolved to transfer his fortunes to America. He joined to habits of industry and great thoroughness in his work, a vast fund of general information, an intimate knowledge of Brooklyn affairs, and a remarkable capacity for stating a case clearly. He remained in the *Eagle* till the time of his death, which occurred in 1871. The managing editorship then descended to Robert A. Burch, who now, after an interval of ten years, again holds the position. Between the time of Mr. Burch's retirement from and his return to the *Eagle*, Andrew McLean, the present editor-in-chief, was managing editor. Mr. St. Clair McKelvey, the present chief editor of the *Albany Argus*, was for many years under Mr. Kinsella, and as the associate of Mr. McLean, one of the *Eagle's* most important writers. John Stanton, an Englishman by birth, familiarly known as "Corry O'Lanus," was also among those whose labors contributed in a noticeable degree to the prosperity of the *Eagle*, under Thomas Kinsella's direction.

During the war an effort was made to issue a morning edition of the *Eagle*, but the design was soon abandoned. In 1877, January 1st, the *Sunday Eagle* was started, and now forms a very interesting part of the *Daily Eagle*. In 1870, Mr. Van Anden was induced to sell out the whole establishment to an association, and retired for a time altogether from the *Eagle*;

but he soon afterward purchased some shares from a member of the Association, and continued his connection with the business department till his death on the 6th day of August, 1875.

In giving more at length the history of the *Eagle*, we give the history of the other journals; its progress from the time that Isaac Van Anden pulled the Columbia hand-press, through the developments of the single-cylinder, the double-cylinder, the four-cylinder, the eight-cylinder, and the Hoe web perfecting presses, which Patrick Gelston pulls by powerful engines; from the time when it had four writers and twenty employees till now, its progress is the same which its contemporaries have made in journalism, and along that line of progress certain names shine conspicuous—some living, and many dead.

The sudden and wonderful development of Coney Island was largely due to the *Eagle*. Its editorials on the New Wonderland at our doors were vigorous and comprehensive; and its correspondence was by far the best written from the Island. And this development of Coney Island opened a new field for local journalism. The *Coney Island Sun*, the *Coney Island News*, and other journals rose on the excitement. The *Daily News* we think was the only paper that established a complete newspaper establishment upon the island, with a steam press and all the equipments of a printing office. It was suspended at the close of its second season.

In 1842, the *Weekly Eagle*, containing choice selections from the *Daily*, was issued for country circulation, but it was suspended in 1855.

The *Sunday Evening Miscellany* was also issued for several years from the *Eagle* office, and attained a large circulation in Kings county and throughout the Island.

ISAAC VAN ANDEN.

ISAAC VAN ANDEN chiefly desired to be remembered among men as the founder of the *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*. He early put before himself the purpose of establishing in this city a newspaper which should be considered the equal of any paper of its class in the country; and when, in his latter days, he saw his favorite object accomplished, he looked upon it as a monument, speaking of him to posterity. To sketch the life of Isaac Van Anden is to outline the history of the *Eagle*, and, indeed, of Brooklyn, for nearly forty years. He lived and labored for the city, because with its prosperity was bound up the fate of his darling project, and in that newspaper were centered his brightest hopes and loftiest ambitions. Apart from other considerations, the establishment of an institution which, in various ways, gave employment to over two hundred persons, which received and expended in Brooklyn nearly a million dollars per annum, was no slight claim for recognition among men. To Isaac Van Anden the journal which he may be said to have

founded, and which he certainly nursed to manhood, took the place of sweetheart, wife or family. He saw Brooklyn emerge from the chrysalis of its village state and advance to the third position among the cities of the land; and, under his eye and hand, the paper of his affection kept pace with the growth of the public interests and population around it. Mr. Van Anden was single in his purpose, as men who make their mark usually are; and he lived to see in success the result which, as a rule, waits upon courage and persistency, intelligently directed.

Isaac Van Anden came of the old Knickerbocker stock. His grandfather was a native of Holland, who, in early manhood settled as a farmer in Dutchess county, N. Y. Thus Isaac, the son of a farmer, passed all his earlier years amid agricultural surroundings. But, when old enough to scan for himself the horizon of the future, he turned his back upon farm-life and chose a trade. As an apprentice in the office of the *Poughkeepsie Telegraph*, then, as now, the



ISAAC VAN ANDEN.

chief paper of Dutchess county, the lad bent himself assiduously to the acquirement of every detail of his chosen craft. Long after he had ceased to do manual work, and when he had come to be ranked with the most influential men in Brooklyn, he was fond of relating how he won attention in Westchester by the excellence of his printing. When his apprenticeship ended, Van Anden was well versed in every branch of the business; and purchasing (in partnership with a fellow-workman, Alexander Lee) the *Westchester Spy*, in 1837, he settled at White Plains. Their success, though slow, was promising; but, receiving a proposition from Mr. Samuel G. Arnold (from whom he had purchased the *Spy*) to join him (as the business manager) in publishing a paper called the *Advocate*, in Brooklyn, he sold out to his partner and came to this city. Together, Arnold and Van Anden conducted the *Advocate* until, in 1838, the Democratic party of the State was overturned; William H. Seward (Whig) was elected Governor, and the political patronage of their paper seemed about to slip from their hands. To obviate this danger, as well as to obtain an advantage over the rival Brooklyn paper, they purchased a power-press and started the *Brooklyn Daily News*, as a non-partisan paper. This was subsequently bought out, in the Whig interest, by Wm. A. Green, and the firm of Arnold & Van Anden was dissolved; the latter, who had retained a large portion of the materials of the old *Advocate*, endeavoring to get a living by conducting a small job printing office. About this time (the winter of 1840-'41) the Democracy plucked up courage, and determined to contest, with increased vigor, the supremacy in Kings county of the then dominant Whig party; and, as a factor in this contest, resolved to start a newspaper which should discuss and proclaim Democratic principles. Hon. Henry C. Murphy, then a young and ambitious politician, in company with some of the older Democrats of the locality, commenced the publication of the *Brooklyn Eagle*. Soon they felt the necessity of some practical business man, acquainted with newspaper work, and Van Anden's skill, industry and excellent habits having already attracted their attention, they deemed it advisable, both for the interests of the party and of the paper, to place the *Eagle* under his management. Overtures were made to the young printer, which resulted in his becoming the publisher, with the promise that in time he might become its proprietor.

The *Eagle* at this time occupied very modest quarters on Fulton street, just opposite the present *Eagle* building. In the fall of the year succeeding this transfer, Hon. Henry C.

Murphy was elected Mayor of the city, and in that campaign the *Eagle's* influence as a political factor may be said to have first developed. In the second year of its existence, it became instrumental in securing for the Democracy in Brooklyn an ascendancy which has never been lost. In this year, also, the owners of the *Eagle* offered it for sale to the young publisher; and, while the price asked seemed somewhat large, it was far within what Mr. Van Anden lived to see covered by a single day's receipts over the *Eagle* counters. For \$1,500 Mr. Van Anden became sole proprietor of the *Eagle*; and the money paid represented the savings which industry and economy up to that time had enabled him to make. From this point, the history of the *Eagle* may properly be said to have commenced. Hitherto, it had been simply a political organ. Mr. Van Anden made the *Eagle* a newspaper. He was a Democrat, but he clearly distinguished between the exigencies and the interests that legitimately affect all classes of society, and which no publisher is at liberty to subordinate to partisan ends. The *Eagle*, in Van Anden's hands, did not cease to be Democratic in the broad and proper sense of the term; but it did cease to have more regard to the success of fortunate candidates than to the general welfare of the public and the city. The new man and the new spirit made, to all intents and purposes, a new paper—a paper which has ultimated in the *Eagle* of to-day, and of which we write when we speak of Mr. Van Anden's newspaper career in Brooklyn. In those days, how feeble, how barren, how dependent the most successful papers were in contrast with the leading journals of the present day. Then, no paper could live except as an organ. Patronage was the reward of supporting a party; and, without patronage, it was assumed there could be no newspapers. In this respect, the journalist of the day was as much concerned in the voting on election day as the rough political candidates. Mr. Van Anden resolved that his paper should be independent of politicians and of parties. He became convinced that it might be made interesting as a newspaper; and that the public could be induced to support frank discussion, even when they did not agree with the conclusions reached, and impartial reporting when they regretted the facts. That he was not mistaken in his judgment, the *Eagle* is a living attestation. Of his determination on this point, one incident among many may be mentioned. Shortly after he had become proprietor of the paper, Henry C. Murphy came to him with a speech, in pamphlet form, by Hon. Thos. Cummings, Member of Congress for the Long Island District; and, in a matter-of-course way, throwing it upon the table, said he wished it published in the *Eagle*. Such publications were ordinarily made by all organs. They had been made in the past by the *Eagle*, and Mr. Murphy could see no reason why the custom should not continue in force. "But," said Van Anden, addressing Murphy, "The *Eagle* is not big enough to hold that speech." "Oh, well," rejoined the Mayor, "you can publish it in installments; it has got to be published." "Well," rejoined Van Anden, "it has not got to be published unless the readers of the paper want to see it. I don't think they want to see it. I am not going to publish it. I won't publish it." It is hardly necessary to say that the politician was astonished, and that the action of the *Eagle's* proprietor was for some time spoken of in local political circles as an almost unjustifiable revolt; but the politicians concluded to content themselves with the speech in pamphlet form, and thereafter they never again informed the proprietor of the *Eagle* that anything "had got to be published." He assumed to be the sole judge of what should go into the columns of his paper. For years after this event, the *Eagle's* history in Brooklyn was

one of unrelenting effort to maintain life. Early and late he toiled and struggled—for those were days of trial, when a great burden rested upon his shoulders, and each day's issue was an experiment. He secured Richard A. Locke as his first editor; for, as for himself, then and since, he never undertook to edit the paper. He probably thought more, then, of the job-room, which brought him in his daily bread, than of the newspaper which was, in time, to control a country, influence a party, and lead the van of local journalism. For this he was not to be blamed; Brooklyn, at that time, was but a "one-horse place."

The then influential men of the city were Whigs; and the advertising men were, as a class, of the same party; and had it not been for Mr. Van Anden's skill and industry as a job printer, the *Eagle* would, in all probability, have been abandoned. By industry and economy, however, he succeeded in making enough out of the job office to meet the deficiencies of the journal's income and to keep himself, at least, out of debt. He was peculiarly adapted to conduct a struggle of this kind, from the fact that he had no political ambition; no desire for distinction of any kind, except from his newspaper. When that prospered he was happy; when things went well with it and the prospect brightened, all the hopes he cared to indulge seemed realized. Beside the *Eagle*, there were in those early days two newspapers—the *Advertiser* and the *Star*—both of which had circulations larger than the *Eagle*, which, for the first few years of its existence, was third in the race for popular favor. The result, however, was certain from the first. The *Advertiser* and the *Star* died long ago; the former, because of bad business management; because its managers were weak where Mr. Van Anden was strong; because they squandered the resources which he took care to husband; the *Star* failed, because the proprietor did not understand the new times that came with the advent of the *New York Herald* and the *Eagle* in journalism. Mr. Van Anden worked at the press, worked at the case, worked in the office, worked outside, to the end that he might meet his obligations; and he met them, thereby overcoming his less frugal and judicious rivals on the *Advertiser*. He was keenly alive to the current of popular sentiment; he saw and availed himself of every innovation in the production and distribution of his paper, and thereby distanced hopelessly all rivals. As already mentioned, Mr. Van Anden's absorbing ambition came to be the establishment of a great paper in Brooklyn; and, to the accomplishment of that object he sacrificed nearly every passion and desire. He had no expensive habits; no longings that affected his income; no tastes that were allowed to diminish his resources. Whatever the *Eagle* made was allowed to remain in the *Eagle*, strengthening it in whatever way seemed most judicious. The new era that was opening he comprehended, and conformed his actions to its spirit. The old "blanket sheets" of New York were falling into decay; and a journalism with a basis of independence, and with currents of enterprise running through it, was coming into power.

Thirty years ago, the *newsboy*, now so familiar a figure, first appeared on the stage of journalism. Before he was unknown. Mr. Van Anden was shrewd enough to see the use that might be made of this new personage; and he lost no time in making his acquaintance. This appreciation of the news-boy is only illustrative of the spirit in which every department of the *Eagle* was being conducted. The two-cylinder press was, in time, exchanged for one of four cylinders; and, realizing how much quicker printing and rapid distribution might do for circulation, Mr. Van Anden practiced self-denial until he had on the premises an eight-cylinder press. Nor was he ever quite happy, until he saw the *Eagle*

possessed of machines that would print 50,000 copies an hour. Nor did his desire to improve and enlarge stop there. One of the last things he did for the *Eagle* was to devise the improved process by which it is now enabled to use both type and stereotype plates, and by so doing preserve all the advantages of the stereotyping process, while losing none of the advantages enjoyed by those who print with type. No mother ever watched a child with more solicitude than he watched the *Eagle*. There was no sacrifice he was not prepared to make in its behalf, and there was nothing that pleased him so much as the facts that appeared from time to time, evincing its augmenting prosperity. He declared that the happiest day of his life, and the happiest he ever expected to enjoy, was that in which he learned that he could truthfully put at the head of his paper the lines so familiar now to all readers of the *Eagle*, "*The Brooklyn Daily Eagle* has the largest circulation of any evening newspaper published in the United States." Mr. Van Anden published a Democratic newspaper, because he was a Democrat by conviction; had been reared in that faith, and held to it with the steadiness characteristic of his people and race. He believed that the welfare of the country depended upon the operation of Democratic principles, as he understood them—honesty in public life, economy in government, and no interference by government in affairs in which the people are competent to manage for themselves. For Brooklyn, as a city, he had a profound love. He had made his fortune in it; his friends were here and all that he anticipated of material prosperity centered here. He not only never sought office, but again and again rejected offers that would have moved any one less single of purpose than himself. There is no doubt that he could have been Mayor of Brooklyn; for the nomination for that position was tendered him by men who could, by their influence, have secured his election. But he had no political ambitions, and would form no connection of any kind likely in the slightest degree to embarrass the cause of the paper. No man, perhaps, who has ever been identified with a newspaper had fewer personal ends to serve than Mr. Van Anden, and to this must be attributed in no insignificant degree the influence which the *Eagle* gained while under his management. Of his attachment to Brooklyn he desired in some way to give attestation. He was among the foremost and firmest friends of the Bridge enterprise, and the \$25,000 which he gave for stock of the company at its incipency was paid in the belief that he never would receive a cent in return. "That much," he said, "I am willing to give toward the betterment of Brooklyn." He was an early friend of the Prospect Park enterprise; he was one of the Commissioners intrusted with its conduct; and, so firm was his belief in the character of the men associated with him in it, as regarded the commendable nature of the project, that he would listen to no man who assailed either. To the Park, as to the Bridge, he gave his time and thought cheerfully, animated by a desire to serve the city and the citizens, to whom he felt an abounding gratitude for the success which had covered his business career. He was, also, a director in the Mechanics' Bank, the Brooklyn and the Standard Life Insurance Companies, the Safe Deposit Company, and was a helper in many charities. He was upon the Democratic Electoral ticket in 1865 and 1869—once defeated, once elected.

Mr. Van Anden, in social life, was what his business and public life implied. Unostentatious, somewhat retiring, never demonstrative, but kindly and unmistakably honest in his utterance. He was the friend of every man for whom he pretended friendship, and for no man did he pretend respect, when he believed him unworthy of it. He cared but little for company; and, so it came that his friends were



Thomas Winella

rather few than numerous. His attachments, when formed, were of an enduring kind. Toward men who served him he had a gratitude that was constant. Murphy, Lott, and Vanderbilt, the men who helped him in his younger days, were men that he always held himself under obligations to serve; and, from Mr. Van Anden, the younger servants of the *Eagle* learned, as they took positions of trust, that, come what might, these, his early friends, were to be treated as friends. He was not less attached to old servants. He disliked changes among the persons about him. One department was under the charge of a man who counted 35 years in Mr. Van Anden's service. Another had come as a boy to the *Eagle* office, and had grown gray without leaving it. A third had commenced his career as a journalist, and had continued it, without a break, from youth to advanced age; and so on. These things pleased Mr. Van Anden hardly less than the growth of the paper itself, and in that they gave him joy we have an evidence of the gentle character of his mind. Mr. Van Anden was a bachelor. He was accustomed to say that the *Eagle*, in early days, was his mistress, and that he indulged the passion until it became too late to transfer his affections to any other object.

Mr. Van Anden's birthplace is a mile and a half north from the main street of Poughkeepsie, and is not now in possession of the Van Anden family. The house stands on a high bluff overlooking the Hudson, and commanding a fine view of the Catskills in the distance. His Brooklyn residence was on Columbia street, where, for many years, he lived with his venerable mother and widowed sister; and here, in his well-stocked and pleasant library, he passed nearly all his leisure hours, amusing himself in viewing the ever-changing scene presented by the busy harbor before him; in storing his mind with useful information, or in laying out the plans for the development and conduct of his darling newspaper, which his subordinates were to work out to the letter by his schedule. His pleasures, aside from the one great pleasure of his life, were few and simple; his dress elegant, without being finical; his manner plain and unaffected. His life—which ended at the residence of his brother, at Poughkeepsie, August 4, 1875—was marked by gentle consideration for the poor and humble; generosity and self-sacrifice in the interests of those less prosperous than himself; and by courtesy and good will towards all mankind.

THOMAS KINSELLA.

THOMAS KINSELLA, editor of the *Eagle*.—Among the names of the really great men whom Brooklyn has delighted to honor, none stand forth more prominently than that of Thomas Kinsella, the editor of the *Eagle*, whose career was as intimately associated with her public interests as with that of the newspaper whose prosperity was linked with his fame. His death, at the comparatively early age of fifty-two years, was the supreme test by which his value to the city of his adoption was established. Tried by this ordeal, the great soul of Thomas Kinsella stood forth before his fellow men, larger and nobler and wiser than in life it had been permitted to reveal itself. Every principle for which he had contended with pen and voice was proved to have been defended from motives that had for their foundation the best interests of the greater number, and the rights of all races and creeds. The man was greater than his works, and the depth and breadth and the height of the sum total of his character the world realized when death had unveiled his life, and the higher nature was exhaled from the material form that had hidden it from the general view. It was then realized that Brooklyn had lost a true son, whose unselfish love for her was a part of his patriotic love for free institutions and governments founded on the truest ideals of freedom.

Thomas Kinsella was an adopted citizen of the United States, having been born in the county Wexford, Ireland, in December, 1832. He came to this country so early in life, that while the basis of his character was Irish, its development and embellishment were wholly American. His entry in the United States was through the Bay of New York, and he has often said that it remained always for him a vision of heaven, typical of the cultivation and advancement that his character was to receive in the new country which opened her arms to him, as she had done to so many of his race before. America was at that time the El Dorado of all Irish youth, and while they scarcely believed the wild traditions that the precious metals could be picked up in the streets, all of Thomas Kinsella's friends, as well as he himself, fully be-

lieved that, in that far-off land there were fortunate Isles on whose shining shores were peace, happiness and a larger future for both mind and body. The biography of this man is of an ideal self-made man. An ancient philosopher has said, that a man is his own friend and also his own enemy, and should try to raise himself by his own means, for if raised by the means of another, the power of the enemy in himself is not weakened. Thomas Kinsella instinctively knew this, and presents in his life and character an example of one who has raised himself solely by his own means. He came to America unknown, an orphan, a foreigner; and he left it when death came upon him, one of the best known men in the nation; identified with its laws, its cities, its government and history. More than all this, he was beloved by all who rightly knew his greatness of heart, his nobility of nature.

A characteristic incident is related of him during his early work in Cambridge, New York, which shows what was in the man, and how not even pleasure could divert him from the improvement of his mind. It was in the year 1857. A few friends made up a trout-fishing party, and Thomas, as he was called, was invited. They proceeded to the piscatorial shambles and threw in their "flies," but very soon "Thomas" was observed lying upon his back, with the rod in one hand and a volume of Burns' poems in the other, which he was industriously reading, oblivious of his surroundings.

We cannot picture him going through any academy, or show him at the head of any class, or as the writer of valedictories and theses; but he must be looked for at all times in his life battling with circumstances, while he imbibed learning and acquired culture. Such a man never fails to make his mark in the times in which he lives, and he very frequently occupies a much larger share of the attention of the world, than one who has been favored by fortune or born in the lap of a happy inheritance. Mr. Gardiner, who published the *Washington N. Y. Post* in 1851, and for whom Mr. Kin-

sella worked as a compositor, wrote that, observing the latter's fondness for study, he gave him the free use of his library of 300 volumes, every one of which Kinsella read. His adoption of journalism may very clearly be traced to a train of accidental circumstances. He said, in a letter to a friend, that while a compositor on the *Post*, at the time of Henry Clay's last sickness, the editor was compelled to go away, but wrote a leader, and left instructions for Kinsella, in co-operation with a lawyer of the village, to write an article upon the great Whig. Clay died, but Kinsella took pains to write the article alone and then submitted it to the lawyer, who gave it unstinted praise. This elated the young compositor, and he then and there resolved to take up journalism. Whether he had or had not any prophetic vision of his future at that time, and of the way it was realized, is not known, but we find him covering a great deal of territory in wandering before his final settlement in Brooklyn. Leaving the Cambridge *Post*, he went to Troy, N. Y., working there as compositor and occasional contributor, for a time not exceeding a year. From Troy he came again to New York, from whence he went in 1834 to the Southern States. Alternating between New Orleans and Vicksburg, he worked at his trade, and at the same time diligently studied the burning question of slavery upon its own ground and in its very presence. This he declared was his chief object in going South. The Jeffersonian principles had been early adopted by him, and his experience in the South confirmed his hostility to the "peculiar institution," and made his soul revolt at the enormity of putting up for sale a human body, the tenement of a living spirit.

Therefore, when in 1838, he returned North to Brooklyn, he was fully aroused against the giant that had so long raised its horned head unmolested in the fairest portion of our country, and was ready to join those fearless fighters for human brotherhood, who were resolved not to tolerate the secession of the South, nor to permit slavery to gain a foothold in the Western States.

Up to this time he had been, so to say, in a nebulous condition, unfixed, unpermanent; not definitely attached to any point from which he might grow in any direction and shed whatever light was vouchsafed to him. But here we are to look for the beginnings of his "future;" for, as his history afterward showed, this was the moment when his wanderings were to cease, and his active, concentrated work as journalist, citizen, statesman, editor, was to begin. He had always aspired to be an editor, for justly he looked upon the editor as the greatest educator, the most efficient moulder of men and events alike; and had he written in the order of his estimation, the various avocations, he would have put that of editor highest and first. He idealized the press and the type-stick. The mere mechanical view of them he could not abide, for they were to him not only the chief instrument of modern thought, but the almost conscious ministers of intelligence. He said himself, "only a born dunce can be a printer and not learn to love literature;" and thus we see that he advanced from the composing-stick to the editor's chair of the most powerful and well-conducted afternoon journal in the United States, through his high ideal of the vocation of a printer, and a prophetic view of his own future.

Having pitched his tent in Brooklyn, he applied to Isaac Van Anden and obtained employment upon the *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, which was then a fair paper, but did not possess the importance to which it attained under his management. At first his duties were mechanical, but he speedily wrote himself both another position and step toward his final goal. He began with short notices of current events, then reviews of books, and at last the attention of the editor-proprietor was attracted to him, resulting in his appointment as head

of the then rather limited reportorial staff of the paper. The editor was Henry McCloskey, a trenchant writer, and an accomplished scholar, with a warm heart, but convictions as strong as they were sometimes erroneous. He remained in his position from 1853 until September, 1861, when the Civil War evolved the juncture which was destined to give Thomas Kinsella his great opportunity. McCloskey believed in the right of secession, while Kinsella did not, but insisted upon the right of the government to put it down. Van Anden counselled moderation, while he upheld the freedom of his editor. The government, however, interdicted the *Eagle* as a treasonable sheet, unless a loyal man was appointed its editor. McCloskey, unable to give up his convictions, which he claimed as his own possession, resigned, and Mr. Van Anden immediately appointed Thomas Kinsella to his vacant chair, who at this moment could see stretching before him, the wide road to fame, wealth, and a commanding influence and power as a journalist. The light breaks clearly, and Thomas Kinsella can see before him the fruition of his earliest hopes; they were realized, and before long he became the controller, the guide, the censor, the preserver of a journalistic property worth one million of dollars, and that has lately paid annual dividends of \$125,000. A man of his large powers and trained ability, joined to a splendid physique, and who drew strength from perennial fountains of true Irish wit, sentiment and cheerfulness, could not be at the head of a journal like this and fail to reach a high position in the community. At the same time, like all earnest men, he was sure to make enemies. These he always had, but they never succeeded in accomplishing aught to his injury. Upon his paper all were his friends, from the most insignificant boy to his associate editors, and he commanded from each a loyalty and devotion which is ever sure to be accorded to a loyal heart.

In 1869, he was appointed Commissioner of the old Brooklyn Water Board, where he served one year and a half, then returned to his editorial duties. He was a warm advocate of President Johnson, who appointed him Postmaster of the city for a short time. In 1870 he was elected to represent the Second District in Congress. Mr. Kinsella was one of the earliest advocates of a union between the Democrats and the Liberal Republicans; and, in the nomination of Horace Greeley for President, he was, of the Democratic leaders, the one most active and influential. In this, his own city, no man, save perhaps Mr. Hugh McLoughlin, has exercised as much influence upon its politics as Mr. Kinsella.

For years he opposed the one-man power, and stood fearlessly in the path of all "bosses." This, of course, made for him many political enemies. But he loved the city of his adoption. No citizen of ancient Venice had more affection for the Bride of the Sea than Mr. Kinsella had for Brooklyn, and thus no party politics or mean expedients of hack politicians could make him waver from the course he deemed the best for Brooklyn. He filled the office of Bridge Trustee, and was also a member of the Board of Education. His positive nature and really patriotic feeling for Brooklyn, joined to great administrative and organizing ability, drove him always into politics, but not for profit. Far from that, for he spent much money and time in going to Albany whenever any measures concerning the city were before the Legislature. He could not bear to see his own city hurt by adverse narrow legislative action, and was willing to spend of his substance for her benefit.

It was the same with him when in Congress. His heart was ever ready to move him into action for widows and orphans, whose just claims for pensions were delayed by inefficient clerks and departmental red tape.





W. Hester

In many instances he has worked night and day to procure for some of the needy citizens of his city who could not employ counsel, the distribution at an early date of what money was their due. After leaving Congress, Mr. Kinsella devoted himself to the *Eagle* and local politics, taking an active part in the latter. He was a hearty supporter of Mr. Tilden in 1876; and, in 1880, was largely instrumental in the selection of Gen. Hancock for nomination, as the *Eagle* was the first paper that mentioned his name for the Presidency. There were hardly any political conventions of his party held in the city that did not see Mr. Kinsella a delegate.

A slight difference occurred, in 1882, between him and the owners of the paper, growing out of an interference with his policy as editor and freedom of action, so that he made a threat to purchase a rival paper and leave the *Eagle* altogether, unless he was left untrammelled. This threat was currently taken in Brooklyn for definite action, and many expected to see the *Eagle's* prestige decreased. But the unpleasantness was healed over, and Mr. Kinsella recovered undisputed sway.

But constant work, both of body and mind, told on his iron constitution, so that he was compelled to go to Europe in the summer of 1883, to recuperate, returning much improved in some respects. But, as usual, the restless Irish spirit drove him again, and threw him into the centre of the political battle during the municipal election of 1883, and that, coupled with subsequent hard work in Washington, where his efforts were instrumental in the election of Mr. Carlisle for Speaker, broke him down again in the month of November of that year. He went home from his office one rainy afternoon, to return no more. His illness, not alarming, continued through three months; his disease, an aggravated form of jaundice.

The estimation in which he was held was vividly brought out during his battle with death, as all classes of people inquired daily for him, watching the papers and bulletins for news of his condition; and when, at last, on the afternoon of the 11th of February, 1884, the relentless hand of the destroyer could be no longer averted, and he passed away from

the scene of his busy and useful life, all Brooklyn mourned him, and the flags at half mast throughout the city bore mute testimony that an honored and regretted soul had fled away.

The chief characteristic which endeared Mr. Kinsella to his friends was his kindly, humane interest in his fellow beings. The trials and sorrows of his friends bore with heavy weight upon his sensitive heart. Where he could not alleviate misery, he suffered with an intensity often screened by an assumed roughness of exterior. As he advanced in life, his sympathies became more keenly sensitive, while his larger charity and benevolence were constantly remarked by those about him. His finest trait, perhaps, was his gratitude to those who had ever befriended him or his. Towards those who had won his regard through real or fancied service, his friendship was unalterable; and, though the bond was often strained by selfishness on the part of others, it was kept in the fullest fidelity by him.

Before the writer lies the draft of a letter, one of the last he ever wrote at his desk before leaving it forever, which eloquently attests his appreciation of kindness shown him. In this letter he asks of a prominent business man in New York employment in some lowly position for a fellow-countryman, apologizing for making the request in these words: "When I was a friendless boy, Dennis did me a favor." Fortunate "Dennis," who had won the gratitude of this "friendless boy," who never forgot or passed by an old friend. The letter goes on to explain that the writer is in a position to repay the debt, but not in the way that will best serve the recipient, and then follows a eulogy upon the man whose cause he makes his own. No better tribute to his nobility of character could be paid than is portrayed in this letter, written to a friend and designed for no other eye.

Over the narrow plot of earth that holds all that remains of this self-made man, far-seeing statesman and patriotic citizen, Brooklyn has paid her last tribute of respect, and no more fitting inscription can be placed above it than those words of Abou Ben Adhem: "One who loved his fellow men."

LAURA C. HOLLOWAY.

COL. WILLIAM HESTER.

COL. WILLIAM HESTER, President of the Brooklyn Eagle Association, was born in Poughkeepsie, N. Y., in December, 1835. His father, Mr. Samuel Hester, now of Kingston, comes of good old English stock; his mother was a sister of the late Isaac Van Anden whose name will always be identified with the *Eagle*. Col. Hester, therefore, represents two of the sturdiest and most enterprising European nationalities, the English and the Dutch. His early education was received at a Poughkeepsie public school, from which, as he grew older, he was transferred to the Rhinebeck Academy, where he was prepared for the business career in which he has been so successful. Early in 1852, while he was in his seventeenth year, he left home to begin life on his own account, and not unnaturally, with strict injunctions to place himself under Mr. Isaac Van Anden's care. His uncle was a thorough business man, and entertained old-fashioned and conservative ideas upon the subject of giving young men a start in life. Favoritism was especially abhorrent to him. Mr. Van Anden had begun at the foot of the ladder, and he was determined that if his nephew rose to distinction, it should be through his own efforts and capabilities. The young gentleman from Pough-

keepsie was therefore put to work with the boys in the office, doing such work as fell to an apprentice. In a short time he had mastered the intricacies of the composing-room, and awaited his turn of recognition as a compositor. At the age of twenty-one years, he was setting type at his case with other gentlemen who have attained eminence in this city. The *Eagle* was rapidly growing in importance, and the staff was increasing with its needs in all the departments. It was young Hester's ambition, when a vacancy occurred in the foremanship of the composing room, to win that distinction, but Mr. Van Anden could not bear even the suggestion of favoritism, and another candidate won the coveted position. Shortly afterward a vacancy occurred in the clerical force of the counting-room. It was a step higher and the young compositor determined, if possible, to secure the appointment. There was no question here of superior merit, and Mr. Van Anden with a clear conscience was enabled to place his nephew behind the counter, in which he speedily justified the wisdom of his appointment. From being book-keeper he worked his way up to the head of the department, and while Mr. Van Anden controlled the business of the *Eagle*, his nephew became the

manager and attended to all the details of the office. In 1870, Mr. Van Anden sold the *Eagle* to a number of gentlemen who formed a stock company the following year. Both he and his nephew became stockholders, and Mr. Van Anden was elected *President*, Col. Hester occupying the position of publisher.

In 1875, Mr. Isaac Van Anden died, and at the next meeting of the directors of the *Eagle* Association, Col. Hester was elected *President*. In his earlier days he had a share in public affairs: was a member of the Volunteer Fire Department; the National Guard of the State, and later was Quartermaster upon Gen. Dakin's staff, serving rather more than five years. In these circumstances it was not singular that the leaders of the Democratic party, to which Col. Hester always belonged, should have turned to him as the most available candidate, through his popularity, to contest with the Hon. Darwin R. James, the Third Congressional District of the State in 1882. That district commands, naturally, the highest respect in Congress. It is doubtful if a more intelligent and wealthy constituency exists in the country. It was Republican, up to Col. Hester's candidacy, by a majority of 7,000 votes. To reduce this majority was all that could be reasonably expected, and the compliment was paid the *President* of the *Eagle* Association of making him the standard-bearer in a forlorn hope. In an editorial article commenting on his acceptance, the Hon. Thomas Kinsella, who was a fellow-compositor on the *Eagle*, and who has been in almost constant intercourse with Col. Hester for over thirty years—in fact, the business life of both has passed within the boundary of the four walls of the *Eagle* office, although those limits during the time have expanded from 18x40 feet, to an area of over 12,000 square feet—among other words of praise, paid

the following hearty and characteristic tribute to his friend and associate: "The writer of this article began life with him at 'the case' and from an acquaintance of thirty years bears testimony to the fact that he is a considerate employer, a helpful and genial friend, and as honest a man as lives. If he should be elected to Congress, he will represent the Third District intelligently, and in a conservative spirit. This much may be relied on: wealth has no attraction and power no blandishment adequate to turn him from supporting what he conceives to be right. Of course he did not seek this nomination; it sought him. He is not desirous even of political honors. He has been well content with a faithful performance of all the duties and obligations devolving on him as a private citizen. If the voters of the Third District desire to be represented in Congress by an intelligent, upright business-man who has no sinister ends to subserve, and who will make a personal sacrifice by accepting a public trust, they might assiduously seek through a long summer day and fail to find a better man than William Hester."

Col. Hester was a stronger candidate than even his friends had ventured to hope, for the majority against his party of 7,000 was reduced to 2,400. This was his first appearance on the stage of politics, and was far more gratifying to his friends, and more honorable to himself, than many a victory upon which famous men have been congratulated. He accepted the call as a matter of party duty. With the cares of so important an enterprise as the business management of the *Brooklyn Eagle* constantly pressing upon his attention, and the obligation to his fellow-citizens irrespective of party involved in his position, Col. Hester is more than content to remain in private life as the head of a great, beneficent and prosperous concern.

ANDREW MCLEAN.

ANDREW MCLEAN, the present Chief Editor of the *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, is a native of Scotland. He was born in the village of Renton, in Dumbartonshire, on the banks of the river Leven, on the 7th of August, 1848. In his fourteenth year, he came to the United States, and made his home in Brooklyn with his uncle Andrew, who was then a dry goods merchant in Myrtle avenue. In this city, he prepared himself for journalism, to which his active life has been devoted. He attended Brown's Commercial College till his eighteenth year; when, equipped for work with a sound English education, and a knowledge of the art of short-hand writing, he began operations on the press. After bohemianizing for several months on the New York papers, he went west, and remained there for something over two years; during which time he worked on the Chicago and Cincinnati papers; served as a stenographer in the Legislature of Illinois; started a weekly paper in the village of Harrison, near Cincinnati; and had a variety of experiences in journals devoted to labor interests in special departments of trade. Ill health

compelled him to return east. After a sickness of many months, he got employment on the *Brooklyn Times*, from which he transferred his services to the *New York Times*, representing that paper in Brooklyn for about two years. From the *Times* he passed to the *Union*; and from the *Union* (1874) to the *Eagle*, where he has remained ever since, as managing editor. On the *Eagle* he has done every kind of writing which a reporter or editor can be called upon to do. He is a writer of undeniable ability, nervous force, and has made a reputation as a journalist which is remarkable considering his years, for in point of age, he is, perhaps, the youngest managing editor of a daily newspaper in the country. Mr. McLean is intense in his political feelings, and as an anti-machine Democrat has made himself widely known in Brooklyn. His views on all questions of the day command respect; while as a writer he is able and comprehensive. Those who know him best, and have watched his course most closely, feel assured that the brightest portion of his journalistic career is but just opening before him.

WILLIAM HERRIES.

WILLIAM HERRIES was born in Glasgow, Scotland, June 9, 1828, where he received a liberal education. In the year 1852 he came to the city of New York, and there, carrying out his early favorite plan for life, began his journalistic career in the office of the *New York Tribune*. His education, intelligence,

and practical talents, soon made him a useful and well appreciated member of the staff of the *Tribune*, with which he was connected until 1863; when he left, to assume the editorial charge of the *Brooklyn Times*. This charge continued about one year, during which time he made many

friends, among whom was C. D. Bingham, the accomplished editor of the *Pittsburg Commercial*. In the summer of 1865, he was invited by Mr. Bingham to become his associate in editing that journal. This invitation was accepted, and was a pleasing and profitable relation. After continuing in it for some time, Mr. Herries, in connection with Mr. John W. Pittock, established the *Pittsburg Sunday Leader*, which soon became one of the most successful and influential papers in western Pennsylvania.

Having parted advantageously with his interest in that journal, Mr. Herries returned to the city of New York, to be connected with the *New York Times*, assuming, after a short time, charge of the Brooklyn affairs of that paper.

In 1872, his connection with the *Brooklyn Eagle* began, and, with the exception of a few intervals, has continued down to the present time. We believe that Mr. Herries has always discharged the duties of the various positions he has occupied in a highly acceptable manner. He loves and honors the journalistic profession, justly believing that it largely furnishes the intellectual element of the time.

Few of the members of this profession are more industrious and thorough in the discharge of their duties than he; few have a larger or more practical knowledge of books than he; few can apply a more critical and appreciative analysis to their contents; few are less pretentious in exhibiting their endowments. Indeed, his modesty has, in some sense, militated against a more rapid advancement in his profession.

As he has long been a resident of Brooklyn, he is exceedingly well acquainted with all its affairs. He is accessi-

ble, affable and obliging, and always ready to impart any information that is desired of him; and such information is almost constantly sought. When we say Mr. Herries is a highly useful citizen in and out of his profession, we feel assured that public sentiment will heartily concur with us. Beyond the limits of the *Eagle* office, Mr. Herries has a large circle of friends, both in New York and Brooklyn, who hold him in high esteem.

As a writer he is concise, direct, lucid, and graceful; his productions have an ethical interest, evidently the offspring of a full mind, sound judgment, and practical good sense. Mr. Herries is not without merit as a speaker, though he seldom appears before the public in that character, and never, unless strongly solicited; but when he does appear, he acquits himself in a highly commendable manner. Among his public productions was his address at the Kemble banquet, given at the Hotel Brunswick, New York, on the evening of September 29, 1883, to commemorate the great actor, JOHN KEMBLE. On that occasion addresses were made by Judge Brady, Rev. Dr. Hall, Collector Robinson, Mr. Raphael J. DeCordova, and other distinguished writers and speakers. Mr. Herries responded to the following sentiment: "The Drama, the Collaborator with the Pulpit in Reprehending Vice and Encouraging Virtue." His response won for him the commendation of every person present. As it was published and extensively read, it speaks for itself, and needs no other encomium. Mr. Herries is strongly attached to his brethren in the profession; never forgetting the amenities and courtesies that so strongly characterize those attached to the great calling of journalism.

ROBERT A. BURCH.

ROBERT A. BURCH, a native of Albany, N. Y., has spent the greater portion of his life in New York and Brooklyn. He first studied law, and was admitted to the bar, but his literary tastes predominating, drew him to the field of journalism. He has been connected at different times with the *Star*, *Standard*, *Union*, and *Eagle* of Brooklyn, and with the *World* and the *Evening Post* of New York. In 1872, he was managing editor of the *Eagle*; in 1873, editor-in-chief of the *Union*; and for about six years was the principal editorial

writer of the *Evening Post*, during the last years of the life of its late editor-in-chief, Mr. William C. Bryant. When, after his death, the *Post* changed hands, he became managing editor, which position he retained until 1883. In 1884, he was again managing editor of the *Eagle*.

Mr. Burch is a graceful writer, thoroughly in love with his profession, and of a social, generous disposition which makes and retains many friendships. Brooklyn has always enlisted his sincerest interest in all that pertained to her public affairs,

The *Weekly Advertiser* is published by Mr. George H. Ayres, at 416 Grand street, Brooklyn, E. D., and was established at 107 Broadway, June 5th, 1874. Its editor is Mr. N. B. Jacobs. Heretofore it has been devoted solely to the interests of advertisers, but its character will soon be so changed that it will give much local news; thus gaining a popularity with readers which will render it more than ever valuable to advertisers.

The *Brooklyn Daily Lance* was established in September, 1880, by Mr. George J. May, as a penny

daily. Its publication office was located at 119 Franklin street, Greenpoint. Subsequently Mr. James F. Rowins associated himself with Mr. May, and the *Lance* was published by the firm of May & Rowins. Mr. Rowins shortly after severed his connection with the paper. Its publication was continued by Mr. May alone at the location named, until about August of 1882, when the *Lance* became the *Brooklyn Daily Advertiser*, and its publication office was removed to its present location, 72 Greenpoint avenue. It is issued every afternoon except Sunday.

Among other papers published were the *Republican*, the *True Republican*, the *Chronicle*, and the *Post*. They are now dead.

An edition of the *Long Island Star*, of Long Island City, owned and published by Mr. Thomas H. Todd, is printed for and circulated in Greenpoint.

The *Greenpoint Globe* is a special local edition of the *Newtown Register*, owned by Charles White, of Newtown, L. I., which is circulated every Saturday.

Messrs. Hewitt & Hosier publish an advertising sheet called the *Greenpoint Independent*.

The *East New York Sentinel and Brooklyn Herald* was established in 1866 by Mr. Matthew Cooper, the present editor and proprietor; and was the earliest paper published in Kings county outside of Brooklyn. It is radical in politics, and is circulated extensively throughout the five county towns, as well as in the Eighteenth, Twenty-fourth, and Twenty-fifth Wards of Brooklyn, and has many subscribers in New England and the West, and in other parts of the Union. The regular issue is 2,500. The *Sentinel and Herald* is an eight-column, four-page paper, containing much reading matter of an interesting character, and well patronized by advertisers.

The *Long Island Record*, published weekly in East New York, was established in 1871, by Messrs. A. H. W. Van Sielen and Richard Pickering. One year later, Mr. Van Sielen (who had in the meantime

been elected Supervisor of the town) retired from the business, leaving Mr. Pickering as sole proprietor and editor. The *Record* has always maintained an "independent" position in politics, and has wielded an important influence in local matters. Its merit has been recognized from time to time by the Board of Supervisors, in its designation as one of the official county papers. Its circulation is by no means limited to the township in which it is published, but extends into the neighboring towns of Kings and Queens counties.

The *Brooklyn News* is published by James F. Denehan at 249 Atlantic avenue, between Court and Boerum streets, with a branch office at John Delmar's real estate office, Fifth avenue and Ninth street, and claims a larger circulation in South Brooklyn than any other paper. It was established in 1868.

The *Hornet* is a small eight-page weekly journal devoted to military, masonic and social interests. It is published by G. F. McSkimming & Co., 74 and 76 Myrtle avenue, and is now in its second volume.

An *Ephemeris of Materia Medica, Pharmacy, Therapeutics and Collateral Information*. By Dr. Edward R., Edward H. and Chas. F. Squibb, A.B., now in its second volume. An occasional issue, "as time and material may admit." A neat, well edited quarto, and valuable to the medical profession, especially with reference to pharmaceutical matters.

HON. WILLIAM ERIGENA ROBINSON.

HON. WILLIAM ERIGENA ROBINSON, *Member of Congress from the Second N. Y. District*.—Ireland has given birth to many eminent citizens of Brooklyn, and among those who have done our city and county good service, our distinguished fellow-citizen, the subject of this sketch, claims Erin as his native land, and Unagh, near Cookstown, County Tyrone, in the Province of Ulster, as his birthplace, where he first saw the light in 1814. His father and brothers were respectable and prosperous tradesmen in Cookstown, Coleraine, and Ballymeney, and his father wished him to follow the same occupation; but the boy was resolute to obtain a collegiate education, and, unknown to his father, with the assistance of his teacher, who lent him money for the purpose, he procured the Greek and Latin text-books, and pursued his studies in the night. His father, discovering the eagerness of his son for study, ceased his opposition and sent him to Belfast, where, in due time, he entered college. His zeal in improving his new opportunities probably contributed to throw him into a typhoid fever, from which he was long in recovering, and by the urgent advice of his physicians, he was compelled to return home, and abandon for the time, his studies. He amused himself at home by efforts at landscape gardening on his father's farm; and the gravelled walks, the hawthorn hedges, and the now stately forest trees, planted by his hands, still exist, and give evidence of his love of natural beauty.

He also undertook to obtain the means, and to erect a school-house at Unagh, which should be far superior to anything in that region; and enlisting the interest and contributions of the neighboring gentry, and even of the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, for the purpose, he achieved, as he had usually done since in his undertakings, a grand success. But the health so earnestly sought for did not return, and, though with many misgivings that he was to be a lifelong invalid, he resolved upon an ocean voyage, and turned his face resolutely toward New York, which city he reached in Sept., 1836, after a tedious and perilous voyage of nearly three months. His long detention at Belfast, Liverpool, and on the voyage, had so far reduced his finances, that he landed in New York city with only a sovereign in his pocket. He was too independent to write home for more, but he sought at once for work, and mainly by labor with his pen, he not only sustained himself, and reviewed his studies, but entered Yale College in Sept., 1837, with ten dollars in his pocket, having doubled his original capital at landing. Notwithstanding his financial difficulties and the debts he was obliged to incur (but which he afterward paid in full, principal and interest), he took a high position in Yale, and that in a class very remarkable for the ability of its members. He founded the Yale chapter of the *Psi Upsilon*, started the publication of the *Yale Banner*, was President of the *Brothers in Unity*, then one of the two leading college societies, and while keeping well up in his studies,



W. E. Noble

wrote much of the editorial matter of the *New Haven Daily Herald*, thus partly paying his way, and at the same time making the paper a very lively and racy one. He had proved himself also a graceful and eloquent speaker (his farewell oration to his class in 1841 having been published at the request of the class); and during the two years which followed his graduation in 1841, while pursuing his studies in the Yale law school, his services were much in demand in Albany, Utica, Buffalo, New York city, Providence, Boston, Philadelphia, Washington, Richmond, Pittsburgh, Cincinnati, Lexington, Ky., and elsewhere, for the delivery of some eloquent lectures he had prepared on Ireland and the Irish. These lectures, which were afterwards published and widely circulated, received the highest commendation from Henry Clay and others of the most eminent men of the time. He was then, as ever since, thoroughly and ardently loyal to his native country, and nothing could rouse his indignation or raise his eloquence to fervid heat more effectually than an attack on Ireland or the Irish leaders of the time.

In December, 1843, he went to Washington as correspondent there of the *New York Tribune*; he retained this position for many years, his articles over the signature of *Richelieu*, being very attractive, and aiding materially in giving that paper the high reputation it has always maintained. His final separation from that paper, though not from pleasant intercourse with its editors, grew out of his loyalty to Ireland. Meantime he had engaged in several other newspaper ventures. He had been chief editor of the *Buffalo Express*, and of the *Newark Mercury*, and in 1849, with Devin Reilly, commenced the publication and editing of *The People*, which had a brilliant though not long career. In 1853, he married Miss Dougherty, of Newark, the marriage ceremony being performed by Archbishop Hughes. The next year he commenced the practice of law in New York city, and soon attained a good practice. In 1859 he revisited Ireland, where he was received with great honors, and delivered a most eloquent Fourth of July oration. He came to Kings county in 1859, making his home at first at Bath, where he still owns a fine summer residence. In 1862 he removed to Brooklyn, where he has since resided, except in the summer. He had, while in New York, been nominated for the Legislature, for Congress, and for District Judge, but residing in a Tweed district (most of the districts were for Tweed at that time), he failed of election. After his removal to Brooklyn, his political and executive abilities were better appreciated. In 1862, he was appointed by President Lincoln's own nomination, Assessor of Internal Revenue for the Third Congressional District, an office then of great importance. He held this office for five years, only resigning it to take his seat in the Fortieth Congress as successor of Hon. James Humphreys, and being elected by over 1,800 majority over his competitor. His services in this Congress were of signal value and importance. He advocated, and carried through Congress, the great doctrine of the sanctity of American citizenship for naturalized citizens, in opposition to that doctrine of perpetual allegiance, which had previously been held by European powers; and, largely through his exertions, this American doctrine was acknowledged and accepted by the principal states of Europe; he procured some modifications of the Internal Revenue Law, which added to its efficiency, and took away its objectionable features; he entered very vigorously into the debates on Reconstruction. He was also instrumental in the passage of several excellent bills of local character. From 1869 to 1880, though several times proposed for different positions, as State Senator, Mayor, etc., he was not on the winning side, sometimes from party factions, and sometimes from his reluctance to engage

in violent partisan campaigns. During this period he was engaged in the practice of his profession, and in literary pursuits. The death of his excellent wife in 1875, weighed heavily on his spirits, and his health was much impaired. In 1880, he was elected by a large majority to the Forty-Seventh Congress, and in 1882 was re-elected by an increased majority to the Forty-Eighth. In the Forty-Seventh Congress, some of his speeches, denunciatory of the imprisonment of American citizens by the English government, showed much of his old fire and enthusiasm. He also earnestly advocated in a brief speech, the granting of a pension to the only surviving granddaughter of Thomas Jefferson; another important measure advocated by him in both sessions of the Forty-Seventh Congress, was one for the reduction of letter postage to one cent. This attracted much attention in all parts of the country, and will again be pressed by him in the Forty-Eighth Congress. His speeches on American shipping, American citizenship, and in opposition to the increase of our military force, were also listened to with great interest. Among more local measures proposed or earnestly advocated by him, was one for the construction of iron and stone piers, to be paid for by a small percentage of customs collected, and another, a bill for the erection of a public building for government use in the City of Brooklyn, which had been long pending, and which was passed successfully near the close of the second session of the Forty-Seventh Congress. He is a valuable Member of Congress for Brooklyn, always mindful of her interest, and helpful to all the causes that need and deserve help. Mr. Robinson, in addition to his long labors as a journalist, has published but little; three or four public orations, a fine poem on the American flag, and five or six of his speeches in Congress, constitute the whole of his works thus far given to the public; but he is understood to be preparing a work on "The Early Settlers and Prominent Men of our Colonial and National History." Horace Greeley wrote a biographical sketch of him for "Barnes' Fortieth Congress." Personally, Mr. Robinson is a genial gentleman, and interesting and pleasant companion, full of anecdote and reminiscence, and possessing a wide range of general as well as special culture.

Among the other *journalists* and *publishers*, etc., of Kings county, we may mention:

LOUIS A. WENDT, of 1522 Pacific st., who, after finishing studies in connection with Mr. G. B. McCloskey, a nephew of Henry J. McCloskey, late editor of *Brooklyn Eagle*, started a paper, *The Brooklyn Barb*, which, not proving as decided a financial success as was anticipated, was abandoned; then entered in the commission business (dry goods), in which pursuit he is still engaged.

GEORGE H. ROWE, 159 Meserole ave., local editor *Greenpoint Daily Star*, 1873; born in N. Y., 1847; prominently identified with the Masonic fraternity, being a 32d Degree Member of the N. Y. Consistory; belonging to all the Scottish Rite bodies of Brooklyn; and also of Mecca Temple, of the Ancient Arabic Order, Nobles of the Mystic Shrine; was formerly connected with the *Newark Daily Journal*, Newark, N. J., and the *Brooklyn Daily Times*.

THOMAS B. SIDEBOTHAM, Jr., 391 and 393 Fulton st., printing and publishing, established in 1871; publisher of the *Brooklyn Review*, established in 1873; and contractor for city and county printing.

GAYLORD WATSON, 278 Pearl st., near Beekman, N. Y., is the publisher of various maps, etc., and of *The Handbook of the United States of America*, and *Guide to Emigration*; compiled by L. P. Brockett, M. D., 1883.

Among printers:

MICHAEL KING, 146 Grand st., printer; was established 1870; was member of East River Engine Co., No. 170, N. Y. Volunteer Fire Department.

CHARLES H. McILVAINE, 274 Hooper st., book and job printer, established 1866, in N. Y.; Lieut. 47th Regiment, National Guard.

ANDREW H. ROME, 377 Fulton st., job printer, established 1848, cor. Cranberry and Fulton sts.; printed Walt Whitman's first edition of *Leaves of Grass*, also published *The Index*, weekly, three years.

JOHN WOEHR, Jr., 60 Bergen st., printer, established 1876, under the name of *The Brooklyn Printing Co.*, from an outfit costing \$3.75, which has gradually increased to its present large extent.

Among booksellers and stationers:

HENRY THORPE, 454 Sackett st., bookseller; born in England, 1847; resident of Brooklyn since 1861; established 1870, at 84 Nassau st., N. Y. Pres. L. I. Forester Club; Sec.

Fountain Gun Club, and Sec. L. I. Sportsman's Association; contributor to sporting papers under the pseudonym of "Walton."

JAMES P. RAFFELYEA, Mansion House, Brooklyn; stationer; 57 Maiden Lane.

WALTER JOHN WEEDON, 122 Myrtle ave. and 90 Chambers st., N. Y., books and stationery; born in England; came to United States 1865; established in Brooklyn, 1869; annual sales, \$40,000.

MR. T. B. VENTRES, dealer in Bibles, books and stationery, 62 Court st.; established his business at that place in 1866, and by close attention to the interests of his customers, has extended his sales very greatly, covering large portions of several states; his specialties are Sunday-school helps, Bible-texts and picture cards for all seasons and birthdays.

DAVID S. HOLMES, 89 Fourth st., Brooklyn, E. D.; stationery, music, and musical instruments; established 1849, in New York; removed to his present location in 1859; one of the most extensive establishments of the kind in Brooklyn. E. D.

JOHN T. RUNCIE.

The Eastern District of the City of Brooklyn numbers among its "old inhabitants" none more enterprising, or more respected, than the gentleman whose portrait is presented on the opposite page. Fifty years ago, a young man, twenty-two years of age, he came to the then Village of Williamsburgh, and commenced the manufacture of tobacco, especially of cigars. In this he continued until 1849, when he entered upon the real estate and brokerage business, and prosecuted it with that degree of judgment and success which enabled him, in 1860, to retire from its active duties with a handsome competence. For a brief time, in 1847, and again in 1853, he also held the position of Postmaster in Williamsburgh, discharging its duties with fidelity and acceptability to his fellow citizens.

Since his retirement from active business, Mr. Runcie has been largely identified with the public interests of the Eastern District—more particularly with its street railroads and ferries. In 1859, he (with the Hon. Ira Buckman) inaugurated the plan for the Grand street and Newtown R. R.; and, despite powerful political opposition and maneuvering in behalf of a rival scheme, secured a charter and completed it. Of this road, which formed a much-needed and direct route to Calvary Cemetery, Mr. Runcie was president, until 1868, when ill-health led him to withdraw from its management and interests.

When, some ten years since, the lease of the Grand street ferry having expired, it was not renewed because of a dispute between the Dock Commissioner and the Comptroller of the city of New York, as to the disposition of the rent therefrom, Mr. Runcie, in behalf of the suffering interests of the Eastern District, drafted and (with the help of Hon. Charles L. Lyon) secured the passage of a bill by the Legislature, which broke the "dead-lock," by forcing the Comptroller to sell the franchise of the ferry for a term of ten years—under which lease the ferry is at present run.

In 1875, Cypress Hills Cemetery being in a bad condition, financially and otherwise, Mr. Runcie was chosen a trustee. Upon him soon devolved the duties of managing trustee, and finally those of the Comptrollership. His experience in the management of employees, his strict methods of business, his abilities as an organizer, together with his social and political influence, soon produced a marked improvement in the affairs of the institution. Order emerged from confusion, solvency from bankruptcy, and a large floating debt was sensibly reduced—placing Cypress Hills Cemetery in the front rank of similar institutions, as regards prosperity and efficiency.

Mr. Runcie lost his wife, by death, many years ago; and his son William J. Runcie is a prosperous merchant in Buffalo, N. Y. A more extended sketch of Mr. Runcie will be found on page 608.



John S. Haines

HISTORY

OF

MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS

IN

KINGS COUNTY.

AN efficient military organization is necessary to every government, not only as a protection from external hostilities and invasion, but also to ensure the enforcement of its laws and the preservation of good order. In actual warfare, our government depends somewhat upon its small regular army, but more upon volunteers for its defense. In time of peace, the power of the nation lies dormant, but the knowledge that it can be called forth tends strongly to repress mob violence and to secure obedience to the laws. The military system of the United States recognizes the rights of the sovereign States and assumes only to act where all are concerned. The militia includes all the arms-bearing citizens of the republic, who, in time of need, may be called to its defense. Congress has the power to "provide for calling forth the militia to execute the laws of the Union, suppress insurrections and repel invasions," while to the separate States is reserved "the appointment of the officers, the authority of training the militia according to the discipline prescribed by Congress."

The militia is essentially a State Institution, so recognized by the Constitution, while the regular army remains under the exclusive control of the general government. Though the entire militia of the State is liable to military service, it is undesirable that a large portion should be permanently organized or under constant training, but it is necessary that a small number should be kept in training and discipline, ready for any emergency that might suddenly arise; in the cities they are a valuable auxiliary to the police, while their presence maintains good order and prevents lawlessness.

A force of 10,000 men in this State has proved sufficient, and these are located in the cities where their assistance is most likely to be required. In every instance, where the New York State National Guard was called on by the State authorities or the National Government, it responded promptly and effectively. In April, 1861, New York State sent eleven regiments

of her National Guard, more than seven thousand officers and men, to the threatened National Capital; in addition, six regiments of the State Militia volunteered in the beginning of the war and served honorably for three years; more than five thousand officers for volunteer regiments were furnished by the Militia of this State. In 1862 and '63, twenty-six regiments, N. G., S. N. Y., marched to the relief of Pennsylvania and Maryland; some, returning, quelled the draft riots in New York; in 1864, ten regiments were mustered into the United States service for a hundred days; in 1864 and '65, the National Guard stood on duty on the frontier against threatened raids from Canada, and protected the lives and property of our citizens. Fortunately, since the war, there has been little occasion to call upon the National Guard, still they are the pride of the State for their public spirit and discipline.

The supreme command of the State Militia is vested in the Governor, *ex-officio*, who appoints his staff and commissions the officers of the force, after their election.

The National Guard, State of New York.—The Constitution of the State, of April 20, 1777, ordained that the militia at all times, hereafter, as well in peace as in war, shall be armed and disciplined and in readiness for service.

Act of the Legislature, passed April 4, 1786, provides for the organization of the militia: Each company of infantry to consist of 11 officers, and not less than sixty-five privates; each company of horse of 11 officers, and forty horsemen; each company of artillery of 17 officers and 44 men. Four companies of infantry to constitute a battalion, and two battalions a regiment; each regiment to have two light infantry companies as flank companies. Four regiments to form a brigade, commanded by a brigadier-general, and one troop of horse and one company of artillery attached to each brigade. The whole to be divided into two divisions.

Act passed April 17, 1854, organizes the State in eight military divisions, each of not less than two nor more than four brigades; each brigade of not less than two nor more than four regiments; each regiment to be of eight companies, to which may be added two flank companies of cavalry, artillery, light artillery or riflemen, and one section of flying artillery.

Act passed April 23, 1862, directs the organized militia to be known hereafter as the National Guard, and to consist of eight divisions, thirty-two brigades, one hundred and twenty-eight regiments and battalions, and such number of batteries, troops or squadrons as may be formed according to law, but empowers the Commander-in-Chief to increase this force in case of war, invasion, etc.

Act passed April 25, 1866, directs that the National Guard should not exceed 50,000 enlisted men, except in case of war, invasion, etc.

Act passed May 6, 1868, provides that the strength of the National Guard should not exceed 30,000 enlisted men, except in case of war, invasion, etc.

Act passed May 8, 1869, reduces the strength, except in time of war, invasion, etc., to 20,000 enlisted men.

Act passed April 30, 1875, creates an inspector of rifle practice for each regiment.

Act passed May 18, 1878, leaves the number of divisions discretionary with the Commander-in-Chief, and authorizes the organization of separate companies.

Act passed April 23, 1883, fixes the aggregate force of the National Guard in time of peace to be no less than 10,000, nor more than 15,000 enlisted men; a regiment to consist of not less than 8 nor more than 10 companies, with 3 field and 7 staff officers and 11 non-commissioned staff officers; a battalion to consist of not more than six nor less than four companies, with 2 field and 4 staff officers and 11 non-commissioned staff. Companies are each to consist of 18 officers and not less than 31 nor more than 64 privates. Batteries are each to consist of 3 commissioned and 13 non-commissioned officers, and 2 drummers, and not less than 48 nor more than 93 privates. A Gatling gun battery shall consist of 3 commissioned and 13 non-commissioned officers, and 1 trumpeter, not less than 32 nor more than 84 privates.

December 31, 1883, the National Guard consists of forty separate companies of infantry, of one battalion of infantry of four companies, of fifteen regiments of infantry of one hundred and thirty-three companies, of seven batteries of artillery; in all, one hundred and eighty-four companies organized in eight brigades, and these in four divisions; armed, the infantry with the Remington breech-loading rifle, calibre 50, and the artillery with three-inch steel guns, twelve-pounder mountain howitzers, twelve-pounder field howitzers, twelve-pounder Napoleon guns, and Gatling guns.

By the consolidation of the National Guard in Jan., 1882, the Fifth Brigade became the Third and the Eleventh was made the Fourth.

Second Division, National Guard, State of New York. Head-quarters, 49 Court street, Brooklyn, N. Y.—Maj. Gen. Edward L. Molineux joined the *Brooklyn City Guard* (Co. G, 13th Regt.) in 1854. In 1861, he joined the 7th; was prominent in the formation of the 23d, and afterwards its Lieut.-Colonel; was Brigade Inspector and helped to re-organize the 11th Brigade. In August, 1862, he raised the 159th N. Y. Vols. as Lieut.-Colonel; in October, was commissioned Colonel; took part in Banks' expedition in Louisiana; was wounded in the face at Irish Bend, April 14, 1863; in July was appointed Asst. Inspector-General on Gen. Franklin's staff; subsequently Provost Marshal General and Commissioner to Exchange Prisoners; in 1864, he was Military Commander of the La Fourche District, and later, had command of all the forces north of the Red river; afterwards was with Sherman in Shenandoah Valley, and promoted Brig. General for gallantry at Fisher's Hill, Winchester and Cedar Creek; in 1865 held command at Savannah, and in June was made Military Commander of Northern Georgia; was brevetted

Major-General for "gallant and meritorious services." He has been an active supporter of the National Guard, and an original director of the National Rifle Association. His labors in behalf of military instruction in schools resulted in the adoption of his method in many schools. He was appointed Major-General August 30, 1868; of 2d Div., May, 1884.

Brig.-Gen. Christian T. Christensen, Third Brigade, Commanding Second Division Sept. 17, 1883, to May, 1884. First Lt., 1st N. Y. Vol. Inf., April 23, 1861; Aide-de-Camp to Brig.-Gen. Phelps, August 5, 1861; Capt., 1st N. Y. Vols., Nov. 5, 1861; Aide-de-Camp to Gen. Wool, Dec. 31, 1861; Prov. Mar. of Norfolk and Portsmouth, Va., April 9, 1862; Maj. and Aide-de-Camp to Gen. Wool, July 17, 1862; Asst. Adj.-Gen., Dept. East, March 11, 1863; on duty in office of Secretary of War, Sept. 18, 1863; Lt.-Col. and Asst. Adj.-Gen., Military Division of West Mississippi, May 11, 1864; honorably discharged, July 22, 1865; Brevet Brig.-Gen. U. S. Vols.; Major, 13th Regt., July 17, 1879; Lt.-Col., Dec. 19, 1879; Brig.-Gen., July 12, 1880.

Lt.-Col. J. Henry Storey, Inspector. Lt.-Col. Herbert S. Jewell, Inspector of Rifle Practice. Lt.-Col. John Y. Culyer, Engineer. Lt.-Col. Albert E. Lamb, Judge-Advocate. Lt.-Col. J. Lester Keep, Surgeon. Lt.-Col. Henry Arthur, Quartermaster. Lt.-Col. William B. Overton, Commissary of Subsistence. Maj. Robert Herbert, Aide-de-Camp. Maj. Walter K. Rossiter, Aide-de-Camp. Col. Henry T. Chapman, Jr., Supernumerary Officer, attached to duty with Staff as A. D. C. And Third and Fourth Brigades, and the Third Battery of Artillery.

Third Brigade, Head-quarters, Brooklyn, N. Y. Col. James McLeer, Fourteenth Regiment, Commanding Third Brigade since September 17, 1883. Lt.-Col. William J. Denslow, Assistant Adjutant-General. Maj. Philip Ferdinand Kobbe, Inspector. Maj. Howard Ackerman, Inspector of Rifle Practice. Maj. M. Frederick Christensen, Ordnance Officer. Maj. George Washington McNulty, Engineer. Maj. William C. Beecher, Judge-Advocate. Maj. James Watt, Surgeon. Maj. Edwin R. Trussell, Quartermaster. Maj. Gustave A. Jahn, Commissary of Subsistence. And Thirteenth and Fourteenth Regiments of Infantry, and the Seventeenth Separate Company.

Fourth Brigade, Head-quarters, 49 Court street, Brooklyn, N. Y.—Brig.-Gen. Wm. H. Brownell, Commanding. Private, Co. E, 47th Regt., Oct. 12, 1869; Corp., Nov. 20, 1871; Sergt., July 24, 1872; 2d Lieut., May 13, 1873; 1st Lieut., Jan. 20, 1874; Capt., Oct. 10, 1874; Maj., Dec. 23, 1874; Lt.-Col., Dec. 29, 1875; Col., Sept. 5, 1877; Brig.-Gen., Sept. 5, 1881. Lt. Col. Charles N. Manchester, Asst. Adj.-Gen.; Private, 1st R. I. Cavalry, fall of 1861; 2d Lieut., Sept. 27, 1861; Capt., June 21, 1862; Maj., 2d R. I. Cavalry, Jan. 19, 1863; Lt. Col., June 22, 1863; resigned July 11, 1863; Lt.-Col. and Asst. Adj.-Gen., 11th, now 4th Brigade, June 16, 1879. Maj. Gustave A. Roullier, Inspector. Maj. Morris B. Farr, Inspector of Rifle Practice. Maj. Harrison B. Moore, Ordnance Officer. Maj. Richard H. Poillon, Engineer. Maj. Wm. W. Goodrich, Judge-Advocate. Maj. Joel W. Hyde, Surgeon. Maj. David S. Babcock, Jr., Quartermaster. Major Clifford L. Middleton, Commissary of Subsistence. Capt. William T. DeNise, Aide-de-Camp. And Twenty-third, Thirty-second and Forty-seventh Regiments of Infantry.

The Second Division, National Guard of the State of New York, has existed since the institution of the Militia. Formerly, the district comprised the counties on Long Island and the five counties north of New York, and included the 5th, 6th, 7th and 11th Brigades. But a new district was made, leaving Kings, Queens and Suffolk counties in the District of the Second Division, including the 5th, 6th and

11th Brigades; the district of the 5th and 11th Brigades was Kings county, and of the 6th, the counties of Queens and Suffolk. In the consolidation of the National Guard, the 3d and 4th Brigades were assigned to Kings county. Maj. Gen. Aaron Ward, of Sing Sing, commanded the Second Division until 1858, when he was succeeded by Gen. Harmanus B. Duryea (of whom an extended sketch will be found elsewhere), previously in command of the 5th Brigade. In 1869, Gen. Duryea resigned, and Maj. Gen. John B. Woodward was appointed.

After the organization of the National Guard, the Second Division leaped into new life and activity. Gen. Woodward is an old militiaman. In 1854, he joined Co. G. of the 13th, and served as private, Corporal, Sergeant and First Sergeant; was elected 2d Lieut., Feb. 13th, 1861; Captain of Co. E., Nov. 13th, 1861; Lieut.-Colonel, June 25th, 1862; Lieut.-Col. of the 23d, Feb. 5th, 1863; Colonel of the 13th, Mar. 23d, 1863; and was appointed Major-General of the Second Division March 24th, 1869. He went out with his regiment when it was called out by the government.

The Third Brigade (the 5th prior to 1882) was formed at the same time with the Second Division. Until 1862, it was the only Brigade in Brooklyn, and comprised the 13th, 14th, 28th (formerly 72d) and 70th Regiments; the first three were infantry; the last named comprised three companies of artillery and five of cavalry; it has since been disbanded and the 2d (cavalry) Regiment and a battalion of artillery formed from the old organization, were for a short time attached to the Brigade. Previous to 1858, Maj.-Gen. H. B. Duryea commanded the 5th Brigade, and was then succeeded by Brig.-Gen. Philip S. Croke (a biographical sketch is given elsewhere), until his resignation in 1870. His successors in command were: Bvt. Brig.-Gen. Fowler, of the 14th; Col. Cropsey, senior Colonel of the Brigade; Brig.-Gen. Thomas S. Dakin (of whom more extended mention is made hereafter); Brig.-Gen. James Jourdan, Jan., 1876.

The Thirteenth Regiment, N. G. S. N. Y.*—In 1847, the State resolved upon a thorough re-organization of the militia, to reduce the number of brigades and regiments, and place the citizen soldiery on a military basis. Under this re-adjustment the 13th Regiment was organized on the 5th of July, 1847, with Abel Smith as Colonel, Edwin Beers as Lieutenant-Colonel, and John H. Gaus as Major. The companies were: Right-flank, company of light artillery, Brooklyn City Guard, Capt. J. N. Olney; Co. A, Pearson Light Guard, Capt. J. J. Dillon; Co. B, Washington Horse Guard, Capt. J. McLeer; Co. C, Brooklyn Light Guard, Capt. Charles Morrison; Co. D, Williamsburg Light Artillery, Capt. Lewis; Co. E, Williamsburg Light Artillery, Capt. Hanford; Co. F, Oregon Guard, Capt. Walsh; Co. G, Washington Guards; and Co. H, Jefferson Guard, Capt. Willys. The companies at this time had different uniforms, one, at least, wearing the dress of the old Continentals. The City Guard (Capt. R. V. W. Thorne, now deceased) wore red coats, and the City Light Guard, white coats. The Continentals were commanded by Captain Burnett.

After a few years, the German companies from Williamsburg were detached, and formed the nucleus of the Twenty-eighth Regiment.

The Thirteenth, among other troops, was called out June 4, 1854, to assist in quelling the disturbance caused by the fanatic who called himself the "Angel Gabriel," and it rendered effective service in restoring order.

In 1855, there was a Division Encampment at Kingston. Gen. H. B. Duryea commanded the Brigade (including the

Thirteenth), and Gen. Aaron Ward, the Division, which was composed of militia from several counties. In 1858, the gray uniform was adopted, and the Regiment made its first parade in the new dress at the celebration of the introduction of water into Brooklyn, on the 27th of April, 1859. Some of the companies, which refused to adopt the gray, withdrew from the Regiment, which comprised at this time the Artillery, Capt. Richard Thorne; Co. A, Capt. John Sullivan; Co. B, Capt. Oliver Cotter; Co. C, Capt. Joseph S. Morgan; Co. E, Capt. B. G. Edmonds; and the left-flank company, Capt. Charles Bethon; in all about four hundred men on the rolls. Col. Smith still commanded, with Robert B. Clark as Lt.-Col., and Elbert Willetts, Major.

In 1860, Co. B was consolidated with Co. C, and Co. B of the 14th Regiment (the celebrated drill company of the city) was transferred, and became Co. B of the Thirteenth Regiment. The command then comprised eight companies in a good state of drill and discipline and fully equipped, including knapsacks and overcoats. During all this period, the organization occupied the armory at the corner of Henry and Cranberry streets, subsequently used by the Gatling Battery, and now given over to commercial purposes.

During the exciting times immediately preceding the outbreak of the war of the Rebellion, the Regiment was several times assembled secretly to assist the police in case of necessity. In April, 1861, occurred what was characterized as the "Navy Yard Scare." Captain (afterwards Commodore) Foote, then in command of the yard, communicated to Mayor Powell his belief that an organized attempt, by rebel sympathizers in New York, would be made to burn the government property. Captain Foote had but eighty men, the attack was feasible, and the assailants could have readily escaped. The Mayor stationed a thousand policemen near the Yard and the principal ferries, and the militia (including the 13th) were under arms. The preparations, thus promptly and effectually made, frustrated the designs of the sympathizers.

Immediately upon the call of President Lincoln for 75,000 men, the 13th unanimously tendered its services; and, on the 23d of April, 1861, the Regiment, 600 strong, left the armory on Cranberry street for the seat of war. Over 200 were left behind, owing to lack of equipments, who joined their comrades about two weeks later. Embarked on a steamer, the Regiment proceeded to Annapolis, reported to Gen. B. F. Butler, and was quartered in the Naval Academy. The militia regiments of New York left in the following order: the 7th on the 19th; the 6th, 12th, and 71st on the 21st, and the 13th (the fifth in succession) on the 23d.

It remained in Baltimore, and, at the expiration of its three months' term of service, at the request of Gen. Dix, then in command at Baltimore, who made an appeal in person, it remained a fortnight longer, and until the demoralization consequent upon the first battle of Bull Run had passed away. During its absence, a relief guard of Co. G had been formed, which became, subsequently, the nucleus of the 23d Regiment. On the return of the Regiment in July, this guard turned out to receive it. Capt. (afterwards Col.) Everdell commanded the escort, and the welcome was magnificent and hearty. A collation was served at the Park Barracks, New York, the site of the present Post-office, under the auspices of the Common Council Committee. Lt.-Col. Robert B. Clark was in command, and the Regiment still comprised eight companies.

Many of its officers and men then and later entered the Volunteer service, and it is said that the 13th furnished a larger number of officers from its ranks than any militia organization, except the 7th. One entire company of the 51st N. Y. Vols. (Col. Ferrero) was recruited by Capt. Samuel H.

* By Horatio C. King.

Sims, formerly Lt. in Co. B. Col. Abel Smith raised the 87th New York, and was killed by accident while superintending the organization. Capt. Joseph Morgan, of Co. C, afterwards became Col. of the 90th N. Y. Vols., in which Capt. John Sullivan, of Co. A, was a Captain. Capt. Morgan also raised and commanded the 148th N. Y. Vols. John Manly was made Captain in the 159th N. Y. Vols., and was killed at Irish Bend, La. The 3d N. Y. Vols., Col. Abel Smith, Jr.; 51st N. Y., 139th N. Y., 79th N. Y. (Highlanders), 47th N. Y., 5th N. Y. Artillery, and 37th N. Y., were indebted to the 13th for many excellent officers. Maj. John H. Walker, of Rankin Post 10, G. A. R., was taken from the ranks of Co. D, by Gen. Scott, and made an officer in the Regular Army. But it is impossible to follow the names in detail. At least 600 of those who were connected with the 13th entered the army and navy and served their country with zeal and fidelity.

Upon the retirement of Col. Smith, Lt.-Col. R. B. Clark was elected Colonel, with John B. Woodward as Lt.-Col., and S. K. Boyd as Major. May 2, 1863, the Regiment again responded to the call of the Federal Government, and proceeded to Baltimore, where, after a march of four miles, it encamped just outside of Fort McHenry. The camp was christened "Camp Crescent." June 6th, four companies of the Regiment embarked for Fortress Monroe, thence to Norfolk. The remaining four companies, which left Baltimore June 7th, went direct to Portsmouth, Va., and the entire Regiment, a few days later, arrived at Suffolk, Va. Here it was brigaded with the 2d, 4th, and 25th N. Y., and the 1st Del., Gen. Max Webber, commanding, relieving veteran regiments, which were sent at once to the Peninsula. The country around was held by the Confederates, and the duty was both arduous and fraught with danger. The camp at Suffolk was called "Camp Croke," after the commander of the 5th (N. Y.) Brigade, General Philip S. Croke, recently deceased. It formed a part of the extreme left wing of McClellan's army, and rendered very effective and valuable service. At a review by Gen. Dix, commanding the Corps, accompanied by Gen. Mansfield, the Division, and Gen. Webber, the Brigade Commander, Gen. Dix complimented the organization as a "superior Regiment." Picket duty and the usual accessories of war, except actual collision with the enemy, occupied the time until the expiration of the term of service, when, on August 31st, the men turned their faces homeward, and again received a most cordial welcome.

Again, in June, 1863, and for the third time, the Regiment was called into active service, and, with other New York militia, was hurried to the front. Col. John B. Woodward was in command, with W. A. McKee as Lt.-Col. The presence of the militia organizations in Pennsylvania enabled veteran regiments to go to the immediate front, and, although no one of them was under fire, their service was of incalculable benefit to the Union cause. They had many weary marches, and suffered privations hard for unseasoned troops to bear. The overwhelming defeat of the Confederates, at Gettysburg, and their final retirement across the Potomac, rendered the services of the militia no longer indispensable, and, in consequence of the draft riots in New York, in July, 1863, the 13th was ordered home, and during August did guard duty in the city while the draft proceeded, preventing further outbreak.

In 1866, Col. Woodward was succeeded by Col. James Jourdan, late commanding the Second Division. He, in turn, was succeeded by Col. Thomas S. Dakin, in 1869, and upon the latter's election as Brigadier-General, Lt.-Col. Frederick A. Mason was chosen Colonel. In 1870, Philip H. Briggs, Inspector-General on the Staff of Governor Grover

Cleveland) was Lt.-Col.; Edward S. Daniell, Major, and Samuel Richards (late Asst. Adj.-Gen. of the Second Division), Adjutant. The Drum Corps Association was organized in 1869.

Col. Jourdan was re-elected in February, 1872. The last parade from the old armory took place at the Prospect Park Parade-ground, October 12, 1875, with a review by the Commander-in-Chief, and the Regiment was mustered and inspected in its present armory, corner of Hanson place and Flatbush avenue, on October 26th of that year.

Lt.-Col. Briggs was elected Colonel in Jan., 1876, *vice* Gen. Jourdan, elected Commander of the Fifth Brigade. Capt. Harry H. Beadle was elected Lt.-Col., and William R. Syme, for some time Adjutant, was made Major. Lt. William A. McKee succeeded Major Syme as Adjutant.

Since the war, the Regiment has rendered some practical duty worthy of special mention. It was ordered out to prevent the threatened lynching of the murderer of Mr. Van Voorhis, a popular builder of South Brooklyn. On the occasion of the Orange riots in New York, July 12, 1871, it was called into service to repress disorder in Brooklyn, and was then sent to New York, where it assisted in the maintenance of order until relieved by Gen. Shaler, of the First Division. When the duties consequent upon the terrible catastrophe at the Brooklyn Theatre (December, 1876) had nearly exhausted the police, the 13th volunteered its services, and remained on guard at the Morgue, and the buildings on Adams street, where the remains of the burned were collected.

On July 23, 1877, the Regiment was ordered under arms by the Governor, together with all the State troops, and the prompt action of Governor Robinson, undoubtedly, preserved the State from the devastation which befell Pennsylvania and Maryland in the destructive railroad riots of that year.

Col. David E. Austen was commissioned July 13, 1877. He was a national guardsman of long experience, having enlisted in Co. H, 7th Regiment, in February, 1859, accompanying that Regiment in its campaign at the opening of the war. In Nov., 1862, he was elected First Lieutenant, Co. I, 47th Regiment, and was made Adjutant, August, 1863 (promoted while crossing the Long Bridge); Captain of Co. I, March, 1864; Major, October, 1865; Lieutenant-Colonel, January, 1868; and Colonel, May 9, 1868, which position he retained until his election to the command of the 13th. In the summer of 1863, he accompanied the 47th Regiment to Virginia, in response to the call of the government. He was relieved at his own request Dec. 3, 1883, and was succeeded in command by Gen. A. C. Barnes, April 20, 1884.

Lieut. George A. Phelan was Adjutant of the 13th on the accession of Col. Austen, and was succeeded by Lieut. Henry D. Stanwood. The latter resigned, and was followed by Lieut. Cyrus A. Hubbard; and, at the decease of Lieut. Hubbard, the present Adjutant, George B. Davis, was selected.

Rev. Henry Ward Beecher was appointed Chaplain in March, 1878. Among Mr. Beecher's predecessors were Rev. Edward Taylor, Rev. J. Halstead Carroll, and Rev. Dr. Henry M. Storrs. In May, 1876, Brevet-Col. Horatio C. King was elected Major. In June was commenced, in the lecture-room of Plymouth Church, the recruiting for Co. G, commonly known as the Plymouth Company, the largest of the companies, and Capt. W. L. Watson, a veteran of the war of the Rebellion, was elected Captain in July, 1878. An important acquisition was made, also, in the selection of the "veteran" Harvey B. Dodworth, in September of the same year, as band-master, which position he still holds.

May 15, 1879, a parade and review, by Maj.-Gen. Alexander Shaler, commanding the First Division, were had in Madison Square Garden, New York, preparatory to the departure of

the Regiment, on May 22d, on its ever memorable trip to Montreal, Canada, to assist in the celebration of the Queen's birthday. The reception by our Canadian neighbors was unprecedentedly enthusiastic and hospitable. The Regiment participated in the sham-battle and the grand review by the Governor-General (the Marquis of Lorne) and the Princess Louise, and the banquet tendered the officers at the Windsor House, at which the Governor-General presided, will long be remembered for the generous utterances of the speakers respectively, concerning the cordial relations existing between the United States and Great Britain and her colonies. A magnificent flag—one side Canadian, the other American, the gift of the ladies of Montreal—is treasured with peculiar pride.

In July, 1879, Bvt. Brig.-Gen. C. T. Christensen was elected Major *vice* King, appointed Judge Advocate on the staff of Gen. E. L. Molineux, 11th (now 4th) Brigade, and subsequently Lt.-Col., *vice* Beadle, honorably discharged. Capt. J. Frank Dillont (Co. F) was chosen Major and subsequently Lt.-Col., and resigned in the spring of 1881.

October 15th, 1881, it started for Yorktown; remained three days, eliciting the warmest praise for completeness as a militia organization.

Attached to the Regiment is a fine cadet corps, now numbering over seventy members, mainly from the Polytechnic and Adelphi academies.

A Veteran Association, formed about ten years ago, has proved a valuable aid to the Regiment. Its past commanders were: Col. Henry Heath, Gen. J. B. Woodward, Col. Adam T. Dodge, and Col. Willoughby Powell. Its present officers are: Frederick A. Baldwin, Col.; Michael Chauncey, Lt.-Col.; Smith H. Wing, Major; Henry R. Darby, Adj.; William H. Welsh, Quartermaster; and Burdett S. Oakes, Commissary. It usually parades with the Regiment on occasions of ceremony, and accompanied it to Montreal, Boston and Yorktown. In this body, and also in the Regiment proper, there are many war veterans.

Present status of the Thirteenth Regiment—Ten companies. Third Brigade, Second Division. Armory at corner of Flatbush avenue and Hanson place, Brooklyn.

Colonel, Alfred C. Barnes, April 20, 1884. (See page 878).

Lieutenant-Colonel, Theodore B. Gates, May 10, 1881; Bvt. Major-Gen., May 23, 1881; Lt.-Col., 20th mil. (80th N. Y. vols.), June 15th, 1861; Col. Sept. 29, 1862; res. Nov. 24, 1864; Bvt. Brig.-Gen., U. S. vols., March 26, 1865. First Lt. and Paymaster, 20th mil., Sept. 11, 1854; Cap. and Eng., 20th mil., Dec. 5, 1854; Maj., May 19, 1855; Lt.-Col., June 15, 1861; Col., Sept. 29, 1862; res. Nov. 24, 1864; Maj.-Gen., 5th Div., Feb. 6, 1867; res. March 26, 1873; Lt.-Col., 13th Regt., May 10, 1881.

Major, William H. H. Tyson, May 10, 1881.

Adjutant—First Lieutenant, George B. Davis, Sept. 3, 1880.

Quartermaster—First Lieutenant, J. Fred Ackerman, July 22, 1880; Bvt. Capt., Dec. 13, 1880.

Commissary of Subsistence—First Lieutenant, Lewis M. Reed, June 18, 1883.

Surgeon—Major, James J. Terhune, April 23, 1883.

Assistant Surgeon—First Lieutenant, Chas. E. De La Vergne.

Chaplain—Captain, Henry Ward Beecher, Feb. 8, 1878.

Inspector of Rifle Practice—Captain, Theodore H. Babcock, March 10, 1881.

Captains—William L. Watson, July 8, 1878, Co. G. George B. Squires, Aug. 15, 1879, Co. K. Edward Fackner, Aug. 12, 1881; Bvt. Major, Oct. 26, 1881, Co. E. William J. Collins, Aug. 12, 1881, Co. A. Charles P. Kretschmar, July 5, 1882,

Co. H. Frank B. S. Morgan, June 8, 1883, Co. C. William H. Courtney, Aug. 3, 1883, Co. F. William A. Brown, Feb., 1884, Co. B. David M. Demarest, Co. D. J. DeMandeville, Co. I.

First Lieutenants—A. Fuller Tomes, December 5, 1878, Co. G. John T. Jennings, Co. B. William Kerby, June 17, 1881, Co. E. Chas. T. Snow, Co. K. Chas. O. Davis, Co. A. Russell Benedict, Co. H. Samuel W. Smith, Co. C. Robt. L. Sillman, Co. T.

Second Lieutenants—Samuel T. Skinner, Mar. 3, 1879, Co. G. Chas. W. Held, Co. B. Chas. Bradshaw, Co. A. Henry J. Jordan, Mar. 29, 1883, Co. K. Geo. W. Hunt, Co. C. C. F. Stagg, Co. I. Charles W. Topping, Co. E.

Sergeant-Major, William F. Seymour.

Quartermaster-Sergeant, Chas. Werner.

Com. Sergeant, H. P. Smith.

Ordnance-Sergeant, Jas. McNevin.

Hospital Steward, Chas. G. Curtis.

Color Sergeants, Heyward Smith, W. L. Conley.

Drum Major, Edward McIntyre.

Band Master, Harvey B. Dodworth.

Right General Guide, Arthur Genns.

Left General Guide, W. Roch.

The Fourteenth Regiment, N. G., S. N. Y., is an old militia regiment, first known as the Brooklyn Chasseurs, organized in 1846, with Gen. Philip S. Crooke of Flatbush, its first Colonel; he was succeeded Jan., 1852, by Col. Jesse C. Smith, and he by Col. Alfred M. Wood. Like the other old regiments it was composed of separate companies, each of which had its own uniform, and it was not until 1861, that a common uniform was adopted; *i. e.*, the red zouave dress, in which the regiment won such renown, and from which, and its valor, it received its popular name in the civil war, "red-legged devils." The 14th has a glorious record of service during the late sectional struggle; having early won a reputation for gallantry and intrepidity, it was always put in the front when any arduous or dangerous duty was to be done; thus it lost heavily. It enlisted for three years as the 84th N. Y. Vols.

It was mustered into the service of the United States from May to July, 1861, and took part in the following battles: Bull Run, Falmouth, Spottsylvania C. H., Aug. 22, Rappahannock Station, Sulphur Springs, Gainesville, Groveton, Manassas Plains, Chantilly, South Mountain, Antietam, Fredericksburg, Port Royal, Chancellorsville, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Wilderness, Laurel Hill, Spottsylvania C. H., besides many skirmishes. On the expiration of its term of service the original members (except veterans) were mustered out, and the veterans and recruits transferred to the 5th New York Volunteers.

Colonels—A. M. Wood, dis. Oct. 18, 1862. E. B. Fowler (Bvt. Brig.-Gen., U. S. V.), mustered out June 1st, 1864.

Lieutenant-Colonels—E. B. Fowler, promoted Col., Oct. 24, 1862. W. H. De Bevoise, dis. May 11, 1863. Robert B. Jordan, mustered out June 1, 1864.

Majors—James Jourdan, dis. Jan. 2, 1862. Wm. H. De Bevoise, promoted Lt.-Col., Oct. 24, 1862. C. T. Baldwin, dis. Dec. 24, 1862. R. B. Jordan, promoted Lt.-Col., June 23, 1863. H. T. Head, mustered out June 1, 1864.

Adjutants—H. T. Head, promoted Maj., June 23, 1863. John Vliet, mustered out June 1, 1864.

Surgeons—Jas. L. Farley (Bvt. Lt.-Col., U. S. V.), dis. June 10, 1863. David Larrabee, dis. March 16, 1864. O. Smith, mustered out June 1, 1864.

Captains—A. B. Jordan, promoted Maj., March 19, 1863. J. W. Redding, mustered out June 1, 1864. G. B. Mallery, killed in battle. I. Uffendill (Bvt. Maj., U. S. V.), mustered

out June 1, 1864. David Myers, died Sept. 25, 1862. Chas. B. Toby, res. Feb. 1, 1863. T. A. Burnett, mustered out June 1, 1864. C. F. Baldwin, promoted Maj., Oct. 24, 1862. W. M. Baldwin (Bvt. Maj., U. S. V.), mustered out June 1, 1864. W. L. B. Stears, res. Dec. 11, 1861. A. G. A. Harwickle, dis. Sept. 29, 1862. Jas. H. Jordan, dis. Jan. 13, 1863. W. A. Ball, mustered out June 1, 1864. G. Plass, dis. Nov. 10, 1863. S. Mandeville, mustered out June 1, 1864. J. McNeil (Bvt. Maj., U. S. V.), mustered out June 1, 1864. A. W. H. Gill (Bvt. Maj., U. S. V.), dis. March 12, 1863 (prisoner of war). C. H. Morris, dis. Jan. 18, 1863. W. F. Twibill, mustered out. G. S. Elcock, mustered out June 1, 1864. W. M. Bennett, res. June 30, 1861. G. R. Davey, killed in battle, Aug. 29, 1862.

Immediately after the attack upon Fort Sumter, the 14th was placed upon a war footing; vacancies among officers and in the ranks were filled so quickly that on April 18, 1861, the Regiment was reported to head-quarters as ready to march to the front. Until May 18, it remained in Brooklyn, awaiting orders; by this time the Government declined to receive any more militia regiments, accepting only such organizations as enlisted for three years or the war. Accordingly the companies of the 14th were assembled in camp at Fort Greene, and terms of enlistment into the U. S. service proposed to them, which were enthusiastically received, and without a dissenting voice. May 18, 1861, eight companies of the line and an Engineer Corps (aggregating 825 officers and men), under command of Col. Alfred M. Wood, started for Washington, amidst great enthusiasm. They were encamped on Meridian Hill, two miles north of the city of Washington, where they were regularly mustered into the United States service, May 23, by Gen. Irwin McDowell, as the 84th Regt., N. Y. Vols. A detachment from the Regiment was among the first to cross into Virginia. July 2, the regiment crossed the Potomac and camped near Arlington House, where two companies were added, making a total of 960 men, and the 14th was assigned to the Brigade of Gen. Andrew Porter. It took part in the battle of Bull Run, July 21, and suffered severe loss. Col. Wood was wounded and taken prisoner; afterward exchanged and honorably discharged, Sept. 28. The Regiment, under Lt.-Col. E. B. Fowler, participated in the advance upon Munson's and Hall's Hills; afterwards went into winter quarters on Upton's Hill, until the Spring of 1862. April 16 it marched to the Rappahannock, before Fredericksburg, and engaged with the enemy. Through the Summer, the 14th was on the march much of the time, following the enemy and repelling attacks. Aug. 28 occurred the sharp battle of Groveton, near Gainesville, in which Col. Fowler, Col. (then Capt.) McLeer, and Lt. Schurig were severely wounded, and Surg. Farley was taken prisoner; Aug. 30 was the second battle of Bull Run, in which the Regiment suffered severely. The capture of South Mountain followed, Sept. 14, where the Regiment lost 30 per cent. of the men engaged; three days later it was again badly cut up on Antietam Creek; after several months of marching and skirmishing, it crossed the Rappahannock, Dec. 12, 1862, under heavy fire; fighting was continued for three successive days. Dec. 23 the Regiment returned to camp at Belle Plains, and Col. Fowler returned to command. Feb. 24, 1863, a handsome stand of colors, sent from Brooklyn, was presented to the Regiment. Apr. 9, the Corps under Gen. Reynolds was received by President Lincoln. Apr. 27, The 14th assisted in crossing the Rappahannock at Port Royal and driving the enemy from their entrenchments. May 2, 4 and 5, occurred the battle of Chancellorsville, where the 14th was on the right of the line. It was continually in active service and pushed northward to Gettysburg, where it took part in the engagements of July 1,

2 and 3, losing fifty per cent. of the men engaged. The Regiment then returned to Virginia, and through the Summer, Fall and Winter of 1863, was marched from place to place in the Rappahannock and Rapidan Valleys. May 4, 1864, the Regiment left Culpepper, on the memorable Campaign of the Wilderness. May 6, orders came for every available man to proceed to the front. Col. Fowler reported to Gen. Warren 383 officers and men fit for duty. On the 8th the Regiment lost sixty-five men, near Spottsylvania C. H.; Lieut. Schurig was wounded in the arm; on the 10th, 61 officers and men were killed or wounded, Gen. Rice and Lieut. Rae killed, and Capt. Baldwin and Adj. Vliet wounded. May 22, 1864, came the orders that those of the 14th who had enlisted in 1861 should be honorably discharged and return home; those who had enlisted later were transferred to the 5th N. Y. Veteran Vols., and afterwards distinguished themselves. The returning regiment was most heartily welcomed with roar of cannon and cheers of the multitude, expressing Brooklyn's pride in the "fighting 14th."

After the war the Regiment was reorganized. Col. Fowler remained in command until 1873, when Col. McLeer was commissioned.

Lt.-Col. Schurig was a member of the 14th long before the civil war; at the beginning of the conflict he enlisted with his old Regiment and went to the front as 4th Serg. of Co. H; was afterwards promoted for gallantry and good conduct to be 1st Lieutenant. He was with the 14th in all its engagements, except when wounded and in hospital; his first wound (in the breast) was received at Groveton in 1862, but he returned to the front as soon as recovered. At Laurel Hill, while the 14th made a desperate charge on the enemy's batteries, he was shot through the arm, which had to be amputated at the shoulder. After the war, he rejoined the 14th and served as Lieutenant, Captain, Major and Lieutenant-Colonel. In 1867 he was elected Register on the Republican ticket; two years later he was nominated for County Treasurer, but was not elected. In 1880 he was appointed Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue in this District. He died in June, 1883, and was buried with military honors.

Present status of the Fourteenth Regiment—Ten companies. Third Brigade, Second Division. Armory at corner of North Portland avenue and Auburn place, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Colonel, James McLeer, June 6, 1873 (see page 867); *Brevet Capt.*, N. Y. S. vols.; 1st Lt., Co. C, 14th Regt., May 27, 1865; *Quartermaster*, 14th Regt., Sept. 9, 1867; *Major*, Aug. 16, 1869; *Lt.-Col.*, Nov. 7, 1870; *Col.*, June 6, 1873; *Commanding 3d Brigade* since Sept. 17, 1883.

Lieutenant-Colonel, Harry W. Michell, Oct. 29, 1883; *Private*, 14th N. Y. S. militia (84th N. Y. vols.), April 18, 1861; *Corporal*, Aug. 1, 1861; *Serg.*, Nov. 1, 1861; 2d Lt., Feb. 11, 1863; 1st Lt., July 27, 1863; honorably discharged March 12, 1865; *Capt.*, May 25, 1865; *Major*, 14th Regt., Mar. 25, 1875; *Lt.-Col.*, Oct. 29, 1883.

Major, Selden C. Clobridge, Oct. 29, 1883; *Private*, Co. G., 115th N. Y. vols., Aug., 8, 1862; *Corp.*, Aug., 1862; *Serg.*, Jan. 15, 1863; 1st Lt., April 29, 1865; discharged (loss of right arm), June 5, 1865; *Brevet Major*, N. Y. S. vols.; *Adj.*, 14th Regt., May 1, 1878; *Major*, Oct. 29, 1883.

Quartermaster—First Lieutenant, Alexander Barnie, Jr., Feb. 11, 1876.

Commissary of Subsistence—First Lieutenant, Alexander R. Samuels, July 1, 1873.

Surgeon—Captain, James L. Farley, Sept. 5, 1864; *Brevet Colonel*.

Assistant Surgeon—Captain, George R. Fowler, June 4, 1877.

Chaplain—Captain, J. Oramel Peek, May 22, 1882.

Inspector of Rifle Practice—Captain, Edwin S. Browe, June 17, 1878.

Captains—John McNeill, Aug. 27, 1862; Brevet Major, Co. H. Ramon Cardona, July 17, 1865, Co. I. Benjamin S. Steen, Nov. 22, 1872, Co. C. Augustus D. Limberger, Mar. 11, 1879, Co. D. Joseph R. K. Barlow, Mar. 22, 1880, Co. E. William V. Peacon, Co. F. William Wendell, April 11, 1881, Co. G. John J. Dixon, Co. A.

First Lieutenants—John Cutts, Dec. 17, 1872, Co. H. Has-sell Nutt, July 26, 1876, Co. I. John J. Dixon, Mar. 29, 1878, Co. C. James M. White, Sept. 2, 1879, Co. B. William F. Morris, April 27, 1881, Co. K. John H. Curran, May 26, 1882, Co. E. Owen Lewis, June 19, 1882, Co. D. G. Edward Ben-net, Co. G.

Second Lieutenants—Peter Erick Erickson, Mar. 9, 1876, Co. G. Peres A. Packard, Mar. 29, 1878, Co. C. John F. York, Sept. 16, 1879, Co. H. Adolph L. Kline, Jan. 23, 1882, Co. E. Austin O. Crane, Apr., 1884, Co. I.

The **Twenty-Eighth Regiment, N. G., S. N. Y.**, was organized in 1860, with Michael Bennet, Colonel, who was succeeded, at his resignation in 1864, by David Bokee, and in 1865 by Caspar Urban. In 1869 Major Burger was elected Colonel.

The Regiment was ordered April 21, 1861, to march to Washington, D. C., where it arrived, under Col. Michael Bennet, eight days later; was quartered in the Capitol building; participated in the advance into Virginia, built "Fort Bennet" and several redoubts; did guard duty, and was mustered out Aug. 5, 1861, many of the men then enlisting in the volunteer service. It was again ordered out in 1862, but did not leave Brooklyn. June 16, 1863, the Regiment was ordered to Harrisburgh Pa.; was held in reserve at Gettysburgh, and summoned home by the Governor on account of the Draft riots in New York, with Lt. Col. Bokee in command; July 23, the Regiment was mustered out, Lt.-Col. Schepper being in command. Col. Caspar Urban was afterwards mustered in as Colonel. It has since been disbanded.

When the old 70th disbanded, that portion which was cavalry formed the nucleus of the *Second Regiment Cavalry, N. G. S. N. Y.*, under command of Col. Wm. J. Cropsey, with about 400 men in the regiment, but has since disbanded.

The **Third (Gatling) Battery** was first organized as Co. "A," 1st Battalion Light Artillery, August 15th, 1864, Brig.-Gen. Jesse C. Smith, then commanding the 11th Brigade, detaching Major E. O. Hotchkiss, of his staff, to organize it, and that officer remained in command for some time after. It was armed with howitzers, and made its first public parade in New York City at the funeral obsequies of the lamented President Lincoln.

Major Hotchkiss was succeeded by 1st Lt. Joseph S. Amore. In 1868 Capt. Amore resigned. 1st Lt. Ira L. Beebe was elected Captain, who, early in 1870, was appointed upon the 2d Division Staff as Chief of Artillery, giving place to 1st Lt. Wm. H. H. Beebe, but the latter subsequently resigned, and 1st Lt. Julius F. Simons was elected Captain, who resigned in 1872, and Capt. Ira L. Beebe was re-elected to the Captaincy. During this time the organization was quartered in the old State Arsenal in Portland avenue, the site of the present 14th Regiment Armory. In May, 1875, the Battery having been supplied with Gatling guns and complete horse equipments, it was re-organized into a Gatling Battery, and changed its name to *Gatling Battery, Eleventh Brigade*. In the fall of 1875 the Battery changed its quarters to the old City Armory in Henry street, previously occupied by the 13th Regiment. Capt. Beebe being shortly afterward elected Brigadier-General of the 11th Brigade, was succeeded in the Captaincy by 1st Lt. John A. Edwards. The Battery served during the railroad labor riots, July, 1877.

About Jan. 1st, 1878, the name of the Battery was changed by the Adjutant-General of the State to "Battery N;" Jan. 1st, 1882, its name was again changed to *Third Battery*, and it was detached from the 11th Brigade and attached to the 2d Division.

Capt. John A. Edwards resigned in 1882, and 1st Lt. Henry S. Rasquin, the present commandant, was elected in May, 1882, to the Captaincy. In March, 1882, the City Armory having been sold, the Battery was quartered in Gothic Hall, Adams st. On the night of Dec. 19th, 1882, it was swept by fire, and in a short hour the Battery was again homeless. Since then the organization has met and drilled in the 14th Regiment's Armory, by kind permission of Col. McLeer. Although made heartily welcome by the 14th Regiment, the Battery is necessarily crippled in its efficiency, through having no fixed quarters of its own; but its prospects are good for soon being provided for in this respect, the Board of Supervisors of Kings County having recently purchased a plot of ground on Dean st., between Washington and Grand avenues, over 100 feet square, for the erection of an Armory for the command.

The present commandant, Capt. Henry S. Rasquin, was elected May 22, 1882, having previously been 1st Lt. and Sergeant since his enlistment as private in 1877. He was made Serg., Sept. 29th, 1878; 1st Lt., June 20th, 1881; Capt., May 22, 1882. To his popularity and indefatigable energy is in a large measure due the present creditable efficiency and *esprit de corps* of the command, numbering 70 men.

First Lieutenant, William W. Hanold, was elected Sept. 2d, 1882, from Co. D., 13th Regiment. In U. S. Navy from 1865 to 1871; Private, Gatling Battery, Nov. 15, 1875; Corp., Feb. 17th, 1876; Serg., March 4th, 1878; 2d. Lt. Co. D., 13th Regt., Dec. 10th, 1879; 1st Lt., Nov. 30th, 1880; 1st Lt., 3d Battery, Sept. 2d, 1882. His *forte* is the howitzer drill, many of the movements therein executed having been introduced by him, based upon experience gained in this branch of artillery while in the United States naval service.

Second Lieutenant, William N. Toshach, is also from the ranks of the Battery, having been elected to the Lieutenantcy in 1884.

Assistant Surgeon—*First Lieutenant*, Charles P. W. Merritt, 3d Battery, July 30th, 1883.

The armament of this Battery is 4 12-pound mountain howitzers; 4 Gatling guns, calibre 50; 71 Remington carbines, calibre 50; and 9 artillery sabres. A new uniform, consisting of white helmet, scarlet coat and regulation trousers, was adopted by the Battery in the spring of 1884, and first worn in April.

The **Fourth (formerly Eleventh) Brigade** was organized Dec. 31, 1861, by Jesse C. Smith, who was elected its General.

The Brigade comprises the 23d and 47th Regiments, and the 32d Regiment Battalion (organized in place of the disbanded 52d). It originated in the necessities of the war. Immediately after the Bull Run disaster, 1861, companies of Home Guards sprang into existence in every part of the city. The 23d and 47th Regiments were organized entirely from companies of home guards, which had been called together by the disasters at the front. The first commander was Gen. Jesse C. Smith, from 1861 till 1868. In 1862 he took the greater part of the Brigade to Pennsylvania, when that State was threatened with invasion. In 1868 Col. J. V. Meserole, of the 47th was unanimously elected in his stead. Gen. Meserole joined the 7th Regiment June 14th, 1855, and served seven years as private, corporal and sergeant. In 1861 he took command of Co. A, 47th Regiment, then forming; was elected Colonel of the 47th in March, 1862. He commanded the regiment both times when it was called into active

service. After holding command for about eight years, Gen. Meserole resigned in January, 1876, followed by Brig.-Gen. Ira L. Beebe, March 16, 1876; Brig.-Gen. Edward L. Molineux, June 10th, 1879, and Brig.-Gen. W. H. Brownell, Sept. 5th, 1881.

Twenty-Third Regiment, N. G., S. N. Y.—After the departure of the old 13th from Brooklyn to the seat of war in April, 1861, a number of friends of Co. G., known as the Brooklyn City Guard, organized for the purpose of aiding the families of its absent members, and of making themselves proficient in military service. This movement was followed, May 1st, by a meeting in Gothic Hall, at which a company was organized for the purposes above stated, and to act as a substitute for Co. G. in the protection of the city; hence its name, *Relief Guard, Co. G., 13th Regt.* Its officers were: Wm. Everdell, Jr., Capt.; Thos. Brooks, 1st Lt.; L. D. Atwater, 2d Lt.; John M. Pratt, Ord. Sergt. A gray uniform was adopted, Gothic Hall was secured for drills, and the name of *City Guard Reserve* was soon after assumed. Other companies of Home Guards sprang into being, and a desire for a regimental organization was soon manifested. A committee appointed to consider the matter, reported the existence of the following detached companies, comprising some 700 men: *Brooklyn Grays*, Capt. Blakslee; *City Guard*, Capt. Bassett; *Carroll Hill Guards*, Capt. Heath; *South Brooklyn Independent Guards*, Pres., N. Lane; *Capt. Bent's Company*; *Union Rifles*, Capt. Morgan; *Guard Lafayette*, Capt. J. H. Perry; *Union Grays*, Capt. Wylie; *Relief Guard, Co. G., 13th Regt.*, Capt. Everdell; *Washington Home Guard*, Capt. W. H. Crane; *Clinton Guards*, Capt. Noyes; *Ind. Zouaves*, Capt. Slipper; *Excelsior Guards*, Capt. Beers.

At a meeting of the *City Guard Reserve*, Jan. 6, 1862, after the question of a regimental organization had been left to the commissioned officers, Capt. Everdell reported that the company had been pledged to start the 23d Regiment. Messrs. Farnham, Pratt, Titus, and Everdell, were appointed a committee to select from the roll a permanent committee, with power to draft a plan to organize the 23d Regiment, Eleventh Brigade, N. G., S. N. Y. The committee proposed that half the *City Guard Reserve* should form Co. A of the new regiment, that Capt. Beers' Company should be Co. B, and the remainder of the *Reserve* should constitute Co. C; Jan. 20, 1862, Co. A was mustered into the 11th Brigade, Gen. Jesse C. Smith. Capt. Everdell was elected first Colonel of the regiment, July 14, 1862, res. Oct. 10, 1863, and was succeeded by Col. Calvin E. Pratt, who in turn resigned in March, 1868, when Lt.-Col. Rodney C. Ward was elected Colonel; he resigned, and was placed by the Commander-in-Chief upon the supernumerary list; Lt.-Col. Partridge was his successor, but upon his resignation, Col. Ward was again elected Colonel, and still retains command. The Regiment participated in the Gettysburg campaign, July, 1863, but was not organized in time to take part in the other campaigns with the National Guard. During the labor riots of July, 1877, Gov. Robinson ordered out a portion of the militia; July 22d, orders came to Col. Ward to proceed with the 23d to Hornellsville as soon as possible; at eight in the evening, the Regiment marched from the armory, 300 strong, leaving a detachment to follow on the next day, under Major A. C. Barnes. The command arrived in Hornellsville at 3.15 P.M., July 23, was stationed in and around the station, round-house and yards, guarding railroad property against the attacks of the rioting strikers; it took out the first train that had been moved east for several days, repelled several attacks, protected track repairers, assisted in the administration of justice, and finally restored order, without the necessity of firing at the rioters. On its return to Brooklyn, July 27,

it was given an enthusiastic reception by the citizens, with illuminations, pyrotechnics, welcoming speeches and hearty handshakings. Gov. Robinson thanked the Regiment for the service it had done the State.

The 23d had the honor of opening the State encampment at Peekskill in July, 1882, and its percentage of attendance was 85, being greater than that of any other organization.

Present status of the Twenty-Third Regiment—Ten companies. Fourth Brigade, Second Division. Armory, Clermont avenue, near Myrtle avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Colonel, Rodney C. Ward, June 25, 1868; Corp., 7th Regt., N. Y. S. Mil., April 19 to June 3, 1861; Capt., 13th, N. G., S. N. Y., May 28 to Sept. 5, 1862; Capt., 23d Regt., N. G., S. N. Y., June 18 to July 22, 1863. Private, 7th Regt., Jan. 22, 1857; Corp., 1859; Capt., 13th Regt., Dec. 31, 1861; Capt. 23d Regt., Jan. 30, 1863; Maj., Oct. 24, 1863; Lt.-Col., June 15, 1864; Col., June 25, 1868; res., but placed on retired list by Commander-in-Chief, Dec. 26, 1879; re-elected Col., 23d Regt., March 8, 1882.

Lieutenant-Colonel, John B. Frothingham, April 11, 1881; Brevet Colonel, June 22, 1883; Private, 5th Mass. Vol. Mil., three months' service, May to July, 1861. Private, 23d Regt., Dec. 3, 1869; Corp., March 4, 1870; Sergt., Jan. 3, 1872; Adj., April 6, 1874; Maj., Jan. 10, 1880; Lt.-Col., April 11, 1881.

Major, Charles S. Fincke, May 2, 1881; Private, 23d Regt., June 9, 1866; 2d Lt., June 19, 1877; 1st Lt., Feb., 25, 1879; Capt., March 18, 1879; Maj., May 2, 1881.

Adjutant—First Lieutenant, Henry Stanwood.

Quartermaster—First Lieutenant, Arthur A. Thompson, Sept. 18, 1882.

Commissary of Subsistence—First Lieutenant, Richard Oliver.

Surgeon—Major, Edwin A. Lewis, April 23, 1883.

Assistant Surgeon—First Lieutenant, Edward S. Bunker, February 2, 1880.

Chaplain—Captain, Charles H. Hall, February 9, 1881.

Inspector of Rifle Practice, William H. Greenland.

Captains—Alfred H. Williams, Dec. 6, 1873; Brevet Major, February 16, 1877, Co. G. Darius Ferry, Jr., January 10, 1876; Brevet Major, November 6, 1879, Co. D. Charles E. Waters, March 4, 1880, Co. K. Arthur B. Hart, March 8, 1880, Co. A. George H. Pettit, April 6, 1880, Co. F. Alexis C. Smith, October 16, 1882, Co. H. Ezra DeForest, January 29, 1883, Co. C. Willard L. Candee, October 17, 1883, Co. B. Eugene W. Burd, Co. E. William L. Langley, Co. I.

First Lieutenants—Marshall W. Brigham, August 2, 1881, Co. F. Harold L. Crane, February 27, 1880, Co. G. Richard M. Johnson, December 11, 1882, Co. D. Curtis P. Davies, January 29, 1883, Co. C. Cyrus P. Smith, Co. A.

Second Lieutenants—Aaron G. Perham, April 19, 1880, Co. G. David Moffatt, Jr., July 11, 1881, Co. E. Darwin Raymond Aldridge, December 29, 1881, Co. K. George L. Fox, June 13, 1882, Co. F. Francis P. Harron, October 16, 1882, Co. H. John S. Shepherd, December 11, 1882, Co. D. Frederick L. Smith, January 21, 1883, Co. A. William S. Banta, January 29, 1883, Co. C. Franklin P. Swazey, February 19, 1883, Co. B.

Sergeant-Major, James M. Rankin, Jr.

Quartermaster-Sergeant, Chas. A. Frost.

Commissary-Sergeant, Wheaton B. Despard.

Ordnance-Sergeant, Chas. E. Bryant.

Hospital Steward, Wm. E. Spencer.

Color-Sergeants, Edward Britton, Geo. H. Thomas.

Drum Major, Chas. H. Brown.

Band Master, Felix I. Eben.

Night General Guide, Geo. H. Schwacofer.

The Forty-seventh Regiment, N. G., S. N. Y.—The 47th Regiment was born of that spirit of fiery enthusiasm which prevailed during the years of the Civil War.

Early in 1862, Gen. J. V. Meserole, then a non-commissioned officer of the Fourth Company, 7th Regiment, began to agitate the question of the formation of a militia regiment, composed of residents of the Eastern District of Brooklyn. Through his efforts a vigorous organization was effected, and he was commissioned the first Colonel on the mustering of the Regiment into the State's service—March 29, 1862. Six companies were in existence at this time, which had been recruited mainly in the various churches, and had been drilled in the church chapels, stores, and other places of the district. After the organization had been effected, the building on Fifth street, known as the Odeon, now the Novelty Theatre, was used as an armory. It is said that the name of the 47th was selected out of compliment to Col. Meserole, as he was formerly connected with the Fourth Company of the 7th Regiment.

Col. Meserole found very earnest coadjutors in the work of organization and in the early history of the Regiment, in the following-named gentlemen among others: George Sangster, E. R. Young, Ralph W. Kenyon, Jeremiah Johnson, Frederick Scholes, John W. Van de Water, Charles C. Barnes, Henry W. Banks, James C. Bloom, Wm. H. Irwin, Isaac J. Geery, Thomas S. Cooper and Truman V. Tuttle.

In May, 1862, after the defeat of Gen. Banks, the 47th was suddenly called to the defense of the National Capitol. The field and line officers, at this time, were as follows: Colonel, J. V. Meserole; Lieutenant-Colonel, George Sangster; Major, Edward R. Young; Adjutant, William J. Irwin; Surgeon, Dr. Dougherty; Paymaster, Orrin M. Beach; Quartermaster, Frederick Scholes; Chaplain, Rev. E. S. Porter, D. D. Co. A—Henry W. Banks, Capt.; J. C. Harding, 1st Lt.; J. C. Bloom, 2d Lt. Co. B—M. A. Tappen, Capt.; C. E. Huntington, 1st Lt.; W. L. Foster, 2d Lt. Co. C—J. C. Anderson, Capt.; G. H. Sanford, 1st Lt.; J. B. Griffin, 2d Lt. Co. D—T. S. Cooper, Capt.; A. H. Rogers, 1st Lt.; H. W. Taylor, 2d Lt. Co. E—S. B. Murphy, Capt.; J. J. Suydam, 1st Lt.; E. H. Fales, 2d Lt. Co. F—R. W. Kenyon, Capt.; H. Irwin, 1st Lt.; H. R. Lee, 2d Lt. Co. G—T. T. Betts, Capt.; R. C. Stearns, 1st Lt.; W. J. Taylor, 2d Lt. Co. H—C. B. Morton, Capt.; S. T. Maddox, 1st Lt.; T. K. Chichester, 2d Lt.

Great enthusiasm was manifested among the residents of Williamsburg when the newly-organized Regiment took their departure for the seat of war. A chronicler of this event says: "The Regiment, with drums beating and flags flying, got into line on Fifth street, on May 30, at 6 P. M., and at the word of command marched cheerfully away. The entire population seemed to have poured into the streets to bid them good-bye."

The 47th, having traveled all night, reached Baltimore on the last Saturday of June, 1863, very early in the morning, and was soon after ordered to Washington, and stationed at Fort Ethan Allen.

The Regiment did duty at Alexandria, at Fairfax Court House and other places in front of Washington.

When the Draft Riots broke out, the Regiment returned home to assist the authorities in maintaining order. The command was mustered out of the United States service July 23, 1863, special guard duty having been performed at the Armory for several months thereafter. It should be mentioned that in the year 1862 two companies were organized, to accompany the command to the seat of war, that did not take commissions in the Regiment on its return. Co. I, Capt. Dougherty, was organized during the absence of the Regiment and joined it on its return. Col. David E. Austen, afterwards

commanding the 13th Reg., was Lt. in this company. During the absence of the Regiment in Virginia, in 1863, and while the Draft Riots were progressing, members of the Regiment under the command of Lieut. Brown kept guard at the regimental armory, and also did duty at the Atlantic Docks, in the western part of the city.

The Regiment was sent to do garrison duty at Fort McHenry, in Baltimore Harbor, thus relieving veteran regiments, who were sent to participate in the active scenes at the front. At the expiration of the three months' service the Regiment returned to Brooklyn.

In the early summer of 1863, Gen. Lee was in Pennsylvania and marching upon Harrisburg. The Regiments of the N. Y. N. G., in condition to move, were hurried off to the seat of war. The 47th of Brooklyn belonged to Gen. Jesse C. Smith's 11th Brigade. Three of the regiments had gone and were in the neighborhood of Harrisburg.

During this period the command had been quartered in the old Odeon building on Fifth street, but the Regiment having outgrown these narrow quarters, a site was selected at the corner of Fourth and N. Second streets, for the erection of an armory building. The corner-stone was laid with imposing Masonic ceremonies on July 14, 1864, the entire 2d Div. parading in honor of the occasion.

This was the first regimental armory erected in Kings county, and though considered commodious at that time, has for many years been entirely inadequate for the accommodation of the Regiment.

When competitive drills were first advocated, Col. Meserole was among the first to adopt the idea, and accordingly a friendly contest between the right and left wings of the Regiment took place March 23, 1867.

On the resignation of Gen. Jesse C. Smith, Col. Meserole was promoted to the command of the 11th Brigade, 2d Div., and May 9, 1868, David E. Austen was commissioned Col. to succeed him.

On the retirement of Col. Meserole from the Regiment, he was presented with a handsome service of plate, which bore the following inscription: "Presented to Col. J. V. Meserole by members of the 47th Reg., N. G. (Brooklyn Greys), as a token of love and esteem."

Col. Austen was succeeded by Lt.-Col. William H. Brownell, who was commissioned Sept. 5, 1877. Col. Brownell was a graduate of Co. E, and under his command the 47th Reg. attained a very high degree of discipline. He originated a system of street-riot tactics, which he has published in the form of a manual, that has been adopted and put into use in many States of the Union.

On the retirement of Gen. Molineux, Col. Brownell was promoted to the command of the 11th, now the 4th Brigade, 2d Div., which he still retains.

Col. Truman V. Tuttle, who next commanded the Regiment, was a competent, faithful, enterprising and industrious officer. He has been connected with the command since its inception, and has risen to his present rank *by merit*, having filled every subordinate position with credit to himself and with honor to the regiment.

The 47th has been noted for the success attending its social entertainments. It is also well-known for its efforts in the cause of charity, having largely contributed to the Sanitary Commission Fair during the war; to the E. D. Industrial School; the E. D. Hospital Building Fund; towards erecting a monument to the late Lieut. Col. James Creny, 95th N. Y. Vols., and to numerous other charitable objects.

The command visited Albany in 1868, where it was presented with a magnificent stand of colors by Lieut.-Gov. Stewart L. Woodford, on behalf of the State.

The present strength of the command is five hundred and nine, rank and file.

Gen. William H. Brownell, to whom allusion has previously been made, has been untiring in his exertions to secure the new armory, and for the adoption of such plans as will provide the best possible quarters for the Regiment.

The uniform of the Regiment is grey, as it belongs to the "Grey Brigade." Its head-quarters were on Fourth st., near Grand, but, in 1884, a new armory was built between Harrison and Marcy avenues and Lynch and Heyward streets, at a cost of \$125,000, without the site; it is of brick, with stone trimmings; is 200 by 204 feet, with eight company rooms, each 19 by 42 feet, and a drill room, 130 by 128 feet. In the basement are eight rifle galleries, each 204 feet long.

The 47th Regiment has always responded readily to the calls for duty, in the spirit of its motto, "Ducit Amor Patriæ," and with its companions in arms, was publicly thanked by the civil and military authorities for its promptness and excellent conduct in service. It has a Cadet Corps, composed of the sons of leading families; the boys are uniformed and excellently drilled under command of Capt. Wm. H. Eddy, of Co. I.

Present status of the Forty-Seventh Regiment—Nine companies. Fourth Brigade, Second Division. Old armory, corner of Fourth and North Second streets, Brooklyn, E. D.

Colonel, Truman V. Tuttle, Sept. 28, 1881 (resigned Jan., 1884); was *Serg.*, 47th, N. G., S. N. Y., June 17 to July 23, 1863; *Private*, Co. F, Mar. 8, 1862; *Serg.*, Nov. 7, 1862; 1st *Serg.*, Nov. 6, 1866; *Capt.*, Mar. 6, 1871; *Maj.*, 47th Regt., Sept. 5, 1877; *Lt.-Col.*, Jan. 13, 1881; *Col.*, Sept. 28, 1881-'84.

Lieutenant-Colonel, George Conover, Sept. 28, 1881; *Private*, Co. E, May 14, 1867; 2d *Lt.*, 1st Regt., Nov. 13, 1870; 1st *Lt.*, Dec. 20, 1870; *Capt.*, Nov. 15, 1872; transferred to 47th Regt., rank July 28, 1873; *Maj.*, June 13, 1881; *Lt.-Col.*, Sept. 28, 1881.

Major, Edward F. Gaylor, Sept. 28, 1881; *Private*, Co. G, Nov. 20, 1871; *Corp.*, Feb. 20, 1873; *Serg.*, April 29, 1874; 2d *Lt.*, Oct. 14, 1874; 1st *Lt.*, Dec. 27, 1875; *Capt.*, Aug. 2, 1876; *Maj.*, Sept. 28, 1881.

Adjutant—First Lieutenant, John G. Eddy, April 6, 1881.

Quartermaster—First Lieutenant, Edward Milner, January 10, 1882.

Commissary of Subsistence—First Lieutenant, Edward Walker, October 3, 1883.

Surgeon—Major, Edward Hilborne Ashwin, April 23, 1883.

Assistant Surgeon—First Lieutenant, John Edwin Morgan, June 28, 1882.

Chaplain—Captain, Newland Maynard, May 26, 1875.

Inspector of Rifle Practice—Captain, Alvah G. Brown, January 16, 1876.

Captains—Alfred A. Doughty, May 25, 1869; Brevet *Major*, Oct. 29, 1877, Co. B. George H. Streat, July 7, 1874; Brevet *Major*, April 22, 1881, Co. E. Daniel C. Sullivan, April 1, 1878, Co. H. William R. Pettigrew, Sept. 11, 1878, Co. G. Frank J. Le Count, Jr., Nov. 25, 1881, Co. K. John M. Ranken, Dec. 1, 1881, Co. A. George L. Davenport, Feb. 8, 1882, Co. D. Wm. H. Eddy, Co. I. Edward Schwalbach, May 3, 1884, Co. F.

First Lieutenants—Stanley Oliver, Jan., 1884, Co. D. Leander V. Roberts, May 5, 1884, Co. F.

Second Lieutenants—John H. Cornell, July 15, 1881, Co. K. Charles H. Melvaine, Aug. 1, 1881, Co. B. Edward J. Barry, March 30, 1883, Co. D. John A. Swett, June 4, 1883, Co. G. Thos McCormick, Jan., 1884, Co. A.

The Thirty-second Regiment, N. G., S. N. Y., was organized by Major Henry E. Roehr as a battalion of four companies, on Oct. 8th, 1863. It was composed principally of

Germans. Major Roehr worked hard to effect the organization of a regiment, and with such success that in less than one year two new companies were raised, making a total of six, and he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel, and F. J. Karcher, Major. Colonel Roehr was an excellent tactician, and a good, practical instructor. In 1870 the 7th and 8th companies were added, making the battalion a regiment, with H. E. Roehr, Colonel; John Rueger, Lieutenant-Colonel, and M. J. Petry, Major, in place of F. J. Karcher, resigned, and who had been appointed Adjutant; much credit is due him for the work performed and assistance rendered the field officers.

In 1877 Co. "I" was added, and in 1878 Co. "K," making ten companies in all. These latter companies, and also Co. "H," were formed by native-born young men, whose advent into the regiment brought a decided change. Bare company rooms were fitted up and furnished, and the old members began to feel more interest and pride in their Regiment. In 1877 Col. Roehr resigned, and the field was made up as follows: *Colonel*, John Rueger; *Lieutenant-Colonel*, Louis Bossert; *Major*, Louis Finkelmeier, with F. J. Karcher, *Adjutant*.

During the riots of July, 1877, the Regiment was transferred to the 23d Regiment Armory, until the latter's return from Hornellsville.

Nearly all the officers at this time were veterans of the Civil War, and patient, painstaking instructors.

In 1880 Col. John Rueger resigned, leaving Major Finkelmeier in command, Lt.-Col. Bossert having resigned some time before Col. Rueger.

Difficulties now came thick and fast, and in 1881 rumors were rife that the command would be disbanded. Louis Bossert was elected Colonel, but not getting the support of line officers, resigned, leaving the command again with Lt.-Col. Finkelmeier, with E. Broggelwirth as Adjutant. Lt.-Col. Finkelmeier, by hard and good work soon had the command in good trim, and steadily it increased both in numbers, discipline, and soldierly bearing. In November, 1881, Lt.-Col. Finkelmeier took command as Colonel, with E. M. Wunder Lieutenant-Colonel, F. W. Parisette, Major, and E. Broggelwirth, Adjutant, and an entirely different complement of men, many of the old members having dropped out. The new men ranged from eighteen to twenty-five years of age; the German language was dropped during company meeting, and English substituted. The command was in good hands; the line officers were all young men familiar with soldiering, having come to a great extent from the Turner Cadet Corps.

In 1883 Co. "E" was disbanded, and the letter was dropped; officers and men had previously been transferred to different companies.

The Regiment is at this time in good shape, 435 strong, and turns out a good percentage, some companies reaching 80 per cent. and over, the lowest percentage for 1883 being 65 per cent. It is composed mostly of strong and hardy young men, well able to stand the hardships of a campaign. Officers and men have worked hard to bring the command up to a good standard, with excellent prospects for its future.

The 32d Regiment was to take quarters in the new armory, on Marcy ave., now in course of construction, in connection with the 47th; but officers and men declined; requests were made to have the command remain in its old quarters. Had steps been taken to enlarge the present armory, instead of using influence to procure a new armory, some advantage would certainly have been gained.

Colonel, Louis Finkelmeier, Oct. 8, 1881; *private*, Co. B, 20th N. Y. Vols.; *Corp.* and *Serg.*, 1st *Serg.*, Dec. 26, 1862; *dis.* at expiration of service, June 1, 1863; 1st *Lieut.*, 32d Battery, Oct. 8, 1868; *Capt.*, 32d, Sept. 14, 1872; *Major*, Dec. 19, 1876; *Lt.-Col.*, March 29, 1881; *Col.*, Oct. 8, 1881.

Lieutenant-Colonel, Edward M. Wunder, Oct. 8, 1881; private, Co. H, 28th N. Y. S. Mil., April 23 to Aug. 5, 1861; private, Co. A, 47th, N. G., S. N. Y., May 28 to Sept. 1, 1862, and June 17 to July 23, 1863; Capt., Co. A, 32d Regt., Sept. 18, 1875; res. March 16, 1881; Lt.-Col., 32d Regt., Oct. 8, 1881.

Major, Frederick W. Parisette, Oct. 8, 1881; 2d Lt., Co. F, 32d Regt., Nov. 16, 1876; 1st Lt., Co. D, Sept. 20, 1878; Capt., Jan. 28, 1880; Maj., 32d Regt., Oct. 8, 1881.

Adjutant—First Lieutenant, Emil Broggelwirth, April 6, 1881.

Quartermaster—First Lieutenant, Louis A. Bleudermann, April 20, 1883.

Surgeon—Major, John F. Valentine, April 23, 1883.

Assistant Surgeon—First Lieutenant, August Hardrich, March 25, 1882.

Chaplain—Captain, John Meury, Nov. 11, 1881.

Inspector of Rifle Practice—Captain, Charles Vorgang, March 24, 1877.

Captains—Charles Waage, March 29, 1876; Brevet Major, Dec. 4, 1879, Co. F. William F. Grotz, March 27, 1878, Co. H. Louis J. Leonhardt, Nov. 4, 1880, Co. K. John Bettenhauser, Oct. 29, 1881, Co. G. Edward Verdeckberg, March 31, 1882, Co. D. William Strining, Aug. 29, 1883, Co. B.

First Lieutenants—Stanislaus R. Bluemke, Dec. 23, 1876. Brevet Captain, Oct. 8, 1881, Co. F. John J. Klein, Oct. 29, 1881, Co. G. William Goedel, Nov. 25, 1881, Co. C. Louis Haas, July 28, 1882, Co. I. William Tiedemann, Sept. 7, 1882, Co. D. Frederick Voelbel, April 13, 1883, Co. H. Philip Grosback, Jr., April 20, 1883, Co. A.

Second Lieutenants—William Distellamp, Aug. 23, 1876, Co. K. Ferdinand Funk, Dec. 27, 1879, Co. H. Philip Wagenhauser, Nov. 25, 1881, Co. C. Elliott D. Martin, Oct. 13, 1882, Co. D. Charles J. Richter, Dec. 15, 1882, Co. I.

The Fifty-sixth Regt., N. G., S. N. Y., was org. in 1862, with Col. Talmage as its first commandant, who was followed by Col. De Bevoise, and he in turn by Col. J. Q. Adams. Under command of the latter it proceeded to Pennsylvania and Maryland at the call of the Government for thirty days, and was afterwards for three months at Elmira, N. Y., to guard prisoners confined there. After Col. Adams' resignation Maj. Henry T. Chapman, Jr., of the 23d, was elected Colonel. The Regiment had eight companies, and a total of about 500 men. The Armory and head-quarters were at Phenix Hall, 16 Court Street, but the organization has since disbanded.

Seventeenth Separate Company, Third Brigade, Second Division. Armory on Broadway, corner Lawrence avenue, Flushing, Queens county, N. Y. Organized as the First Separate Company, 2d Division, in July, 1876; its designation changed to 17th Separate Company, Dec. 8, 1877.

Captain, Thomas Miller, Jr., Feb. 25, 1880; 1st Lt., 17th Co., June 20, 1878.

First Lieutenant, John Hepburn, Feb. 25, 1880; 2d Lt., 17th Sep. Co., June 20, 1878.

Second Lieutenant, Joseph Fitch, Feb. 1, 1881; private, 17th Sep. Co., Nov. 27, 1880.

The Department of Rifle Practice was created by chap. 275, laws of 1878, for the purpose of affording to members of the National Guard facilities for improving their marksmanship. The rank of the General Inspector was raised to that of Brigadier-General, and Geo. W. Wingate was first appointed to the office, with Col. J. Howard Cowperthwait his assistant. Rifle ranges some fifty yards long were built in all the armories of the city; ammunition was issued, and the men required to shoot for practice. The weapon in use by the N. G., S. N. Y., is the Remington breech-loading rifle, 50 caliber. Out-door rifle ranges, for long distance shooting, were estab-

lished throughout the State, the best being at Creedmoor, Queens county; this was largely due to the exertions of Brooklyn members of the National Guard, and has become celebrated by reason of the inter-State and international matches shot there. During the summer season the different companies are ordered to the out-door ranges for practice; an equal number of cartridges are issued to each man, a record kept of his targets at 100, 150, 200, and 300 yards, his grade advancing with his proficiency. The State issues medals as prizes for the best marksmanship, which are contended for with keen rivalry, both by individuals and organizations. The improvement in accuracy of firing has been marked; it might perhaps be still further increased should the State authorities substitute a weapon of smaller bore, like the U. S. Government standard, 44 caliber, in which case the ball would be less affected by atmospheric variations. The various officers in this department are mentioned elsewhere.

Annual Muster.—Sec. 130, chap. 547, laws of 1880, provides that an annual muster of all general and staff officers, and of all organizations of the National Guard, shall be made at such time and place between the first day of May and the first day of November, as the Commander-in-Chief shall order and direct, at which all members must appear suitably uniformed, armed and equipped; the muster to be made by the Inspector-General or an acting assistant, and three muster-rolls shall be officially certified to by such inspectors, one of which is to be filed with the Adjutant-General, one with the commandant of the troop, battery or company, and one to be retained by himself.

State Camp of Instruction.—Section 70 of the Military Code provides that the Commander-in-Chief may cause the National Guard, or portions thereof, to perform at least five consecutive days of camp duty in each year, but no organization two years in succession; such encampments to be held at the State Camping Ground, and all expenses to be borne by the State. Under this provision, a camping-ground was leased on a fine plateau overlooking the Hudson river, at Peekskill, and prepared for use in the summer of 1882. The 23d was the first Regiment encamped there, July, 1882, followed in order by the 12th, 11th, 8th, with 2d and 11th Separate Companies, 47th, with 17th Separate Company, and the 22d. In 1883, the following regiments were ordered into camp: the 71st, with 5th Separate Company, 7th, 13, 65th, with the 19th, 38th, 40th and 41st Separate Companies, the 9th, with 6th Separate Company, the 74th, with Co. B, 10th Battalion, 20th and 30th Separate Companies.

Volunteer Regiments in the Civil War.—In this connection brief mention will be made of the Volunteer Regiments that went from Kings county in defense of the Government, during the Civil War.

The Regiments recruited (whole, or in part) in Brooklyn and Kings county, were the 5th Artillery, 15th, 31st, 47th, 48th, 50th, 51st, 67th, 73d, 87th, 90th, 132d, 139th, 158th, 159th, 164th, 165th, 173d and 176th. In the above enumeration of our city's contributions to the war, the representatives in the navy have not been included; they will number at least half as many as entered the military branch of the service.

Bvt. Brig.-Gen. WILLIAM DE LACY, at the outbreak of the rebellion raised and maintained a full company at his own expense, until July 1, 1861, when it was mustered into the 37th Regt., N. Y. Vols., then commanded by Samuel B. Hayman of the old 7th Regulars, and was subsequently attached to Kearney's Division of the 3d Corps, commanded by Gens. Heintzelman and Sickels. Rapidly promoted through the grades of 1st Lieutenant and Captain, he became Major, Oct. 8, 1862. During his service in the 37th, Major-Gen. H. G. Berry, in a report to Adj.-Gen. Thomas, says:—"Major

William De Lacy has served under me nearly a year. I have had occasion to notice his conduct in battle many times. He was wounded at Williamsburgh, May 5, 1862. He is brave, intelligent, cool, intrepid and devoted." He served in all the engagements that Kearney's Division was engaged in, and after the death of that distinguished officer, was chosen by the officers of the Division to design and procure the "Kearney Cross." The Thirty-seventh, having served the period of enlistment, was mustered out, and Maj. De Lacy, formed a veteran company, which was added to the 5th Regt., Duryea's Zouaves, now the 4th Regt. National Guard. He was commissioned Lt.-Col. of the 164th Regt., N. Y. Vols., 2d Division, 2d Corps. At Spottsylvania, May 28, 1864, Col. De Lacy was wounded in the wrist and through the abdomen, and was reported to be mortally wounded. He recovered, however, in about three months, was commissioned Colonel, and returned to duty in front of Petersburg, being in command of "Battery Nine," immediately to the right of the famous "Fort Hill." Gen. William Hays, in his report of the capture of Fort Steadman, Mar. 25, 1865, says:—"Col. William De Lacy, of the 164th Regt., Division officer of the day, was severely wounded; this is the third or fourth time this gallant officer has been wounded during the war." In Aug., 1865, Col. De Lacy, was mustered out with the 164th Regt., but was, Mar. 4, 1869, unanimously elected Col. of the 4th Regt., N. G., his services to the State being further recognized by the brevet rank of Brigadier-General, conferred June 2, 1869, though the United States Government bestowed that brevet rank upon him on the 13th of April, four years previous, "for gallant and meritorious conduct during the war."

The Forty-eighth Regiment, N. Y. V., was raised and organized in Brooklyn, N. Y., to serve three years; was mustered into the United States service Aug. 10 to Sep. 16, 1861. The original members (except veterans) were mustered out on expiration of term of service, and the Regiment, composed of veterans and recruits, retained in the service until Sept. 1, 1865.

Engagements—Hilton Head, Port Royal Ferry, Fort Wagner, Olustee, Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Chapin's Farm, Fort Fisher, Wilmington and Raleigh.

Colonels—James H. Perry, died Fort Pulaski, Ga., June 18, 1862. William H. Barton (Bvt. Brig.-Gen. U. S. V.), mustered out Dec. 3, 1864. William B. Coan, mustered out Sept. 1, 1865.

June 18, 1883, was unveiled a handsome monument in Cypress Hills Cemetery, erected to the memory of Col. James H. Perry, of the 48th N. Y. Vols. Col. Perry was born in Ulster county, N. Y., June, 1811, and grew to be a finely developed man. He was fitted for West Point, but his appointment was pigeon-holed, and he studied law. He rendered distinguished service in the Mexican war. Having decided that it was his duty to preach the Gospel, he entered the Methodist Ministry and served faithfully until the outbreak of the Rebellion. Then he took up arms in defence of his country, and died at Fort Pulaski, Ga., June 18, 1862.

Lieutenant-Colonels—William B. Barton, prom. Col., June 30, 1862. Oliver T. Beard, prom. Lt.-Col., July 3, 1862. James M. Green, killed at Fort Wagner, S. C., July 18, 1863. Dudley W. Strickland, res. June 9, 1864. William B. Coan (Bvt. Col., U. S. V.), prom. Col., Dec. 10, 1864. Nere. A. Elfwing (Bvt. Col., N. Y. V.).

Majors—Oliver T. Beard, prom. Lt.-Col., July 3, 1862. James M. Green, prom. Lt.-Col., Jan. 7, 1863. Dudley W. Strickland, prom. Lt.-Col., Aug. 28, 1863. William B. Coan, prom. Lt.-Col., June 23, 1864. Samuel M. Swartwout, killed July 30, 1864. Albert F. Miller (Bvt. Lt.-Col., N. Y. V.),

James A. Barrett. Nere A. Elfwing (Bvt. Lt.-Col., U. S. V.), mustered out, Sept. 1, 1865.

Captains—Joseph G. Ward, res. Jan. 18, 1862. Asa H. Ferguson, res. April 5, 1864; recom. John A. Fee, died July 15, 1864. William E. D'Arcy, killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 14, 1864. Adolph Laccopiden, mustered out Sept. 1, 1865. Daniel C. Knowles, res. June 30, 1862. James O. Paxson, died July 31, 1863. William J. Carlton (Bvt. Maj., N. Y. V.), mustered out Dec. 3, 1864. Henry Lang, mustered out Sept. 1, 1865. Samuel J. Foster, res. Jan. 26, 1863. Frederick Hurst, died July 31, 1863. Theodore C. Vidall, declined. Townsend L. Hatfield. Samuel F. Moser, killed Palmer Creek, Va., May 16, 1864. James A. Barrett, mustered out Sept. 1, 1865. Charles P. Umpleby, mustered out Sept. 1, 1865. Louis H. Lent, killed Morris Island, S. C., July 10, 1863. William H. Dunbar (Bvt. Maj., U. S. V.), mustered out Sept. 1, 1865. Edward R. Travis, res. Aug. 30, 1862. Nere A. Elfwing, prom. Maj., June 22, 1864. Simeon McGraw. Henry T. Carrighan, mustered out, Sept. 1, 1865. Anthony Elmendorf, res. April 19, 1864. Van Rensselaer K. Hilliard (Bvt. Maj., U. S. V.), mustered out Sept. 1, 1865. William B. Coan, prom. Maj., Aug. 28, 1863. James M. Nichols, res. Sept. 12, 1864. Asa H. Ferguson, mustered out Sept. 1, 1865. James Ferrell, killed Fort Wagner, S. C., July 18, 1863. Albert F. Miller, dis. Jan. 13, 1865. James W. Dunn, killed Fort Fisher, N. C., Jan. 15, 1865. David B. Fletcher. James M. Green, prom. Major, July 18, 1862. William L. Lockwood, res. May 26, 1864. Joseph R. Taylor, dis. Nov. 3, 1864. Aden Lippencott, (Bvt. Maj., U. S. V.), dis. April 16, 1865. Thomas Dawson. Dudley W. Strickland, prom. Maj., Jan. 7, 1863. Samuel M. Swartwout, prom. Maj., July 4, 1864. John M. Santum. Elbridge J. Hutchinson, dis. May 26, 1865. Edward Downer, mustered out Sept. 1, 1865. Augustus M. Erwin, mustered out, Sept. 1, 1865.

The Sixty-seventh Regiment, N. Y. Vols., was raised and organized at Brooklyn, N. Y., and mustered into the U. S. service June 24, 1861, to serve three years. The original members (except veterans) whose term of service had expired, were mustered out July 4, 1864, and the veterans and recruits transferred to the 65th N. Y. Vols. It participated in the engagements of Yorktown, Williamsburgh, Seven Pines, Glendale, Turkey Bend, Malvern Hill, Chantilly, Antietam, South Mountain, Williamsport, Fredericksburg, Salem Heights, Gettysburg, Rappahannock Station, Locust Grove, Mine Run, Wilderness, Spottsylvania, Cold Harbor, and Petersburg.

Colonels—Julius W. Adams, res. Oct. 19, 1862. Nelson Cross (Bvt. Maj.-Gen., U. S. V.), mustered out July 4, 1864.

Lieutenant-Colonels—N. Cross, promoted Col., Nov., 17, 1862. H. L. Van Ness, mustered out July 4, 1864.

Majors—P. M. De Zeng, dis. Aug. 30, 1862. H. L. Van Ness, promoted Lt.-Col., July 27, 1863. C. O. Belden (Bvt. Col., N. Y. Vols.), mustered out July 4, 1864.

Adjutants—S. M. Hogan, dis. Sept. 5, 1862. G. B. Lincoln, Jr., mustered out July 4, 1864.

Surgeons—R. H. Hinman, died May 22, 1862. G. F. Adams, mustered out July 4, 1864.

Chaplains—J. A. Penniman, dis. April 3, 1863. J. C. Beecher, res. Sept. 8, 1862.

Captains—G. Foster, dis. March 18, 1863. T. M. K. Mills, mustered out July 4, 1864. G. W. Stillwell (Bvt. Maj., Lt.-Col. and Col., N. Y. V.), res. Dec. 29, 1862. H. E. Rainals, transferred Nov. 12, 1863. J. W. Fisher, mustered out July 4, 1864. E. A. Canfield, res. June 2, 1862. H. C. Fisher, transferred July 4, 1864. B. W. Goodman, dis. Nov. 1, 1861. H. E. Rainals, dis. Nov. 30, 1862, re-com. C. Rathbone, mustered out July 4, 1864. A. H. Howe (Bvt. Maj., N. Y. V.),

res. Jan. 24, 1863. A. Belknap, res. Feb. 6, 1863. H. L. Van Ness, promoted Maj., Nov. 17, 1862. J. S. Bliss (Bvt. Lt.-Col. U. S. V.), mustered out July 4, 1864. C. O. Belden, promoted Maj., July 27, 1863. George Harper, mustered out July 4, 1864. A. S. Montgomery, res. Nov. 22, 1861. W. C. Dermady, mustered out July 4, 1864. L. Brown, res. May 30, 1862. D. R. Sullivan, died June 26, 1862. T. C. Cooper, killed in Wilderness, May 6, 1864. J. C. Hughes. L. M. Peck, res. Jan. 24, 1863. E. K. Russell, transferred July 4, 1864.

The Eighty-seventh Regiment, N. Y. Vols., was raised and organized at Brooklyn, N. Y., to serve three years. It was mustered into the service of the United States from October to December, 1861, and consolidated with the 40th N. Y. Vols., Sept. 16, 1862. It participated in the following engagements: Yorktown, Peach Orchard, Williamsburg, Fair Oaks, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill, Manassas Junction, and Bristow Station.

Colonel, Stephen A. Dodge, mustered out Sept. 6, 1862.

Lieutenant-Colonel, Richard A. Bachia (Bvt. Col., N. Y. V.), mustered out Sept. 6, 1862.

Major, George B. Bosworth, res. July 15, 1862.

Captains, John C. Lassin (Bvt. Maj., N. Y. V.), mustered out Sept. 6, 1862. Samuel F. Knight, res. April 3, 1862. Thomas T. Baker, mustered out Sept. 6, 1862. Robert McIntyre, dis. Feb. 6, 1862. William H. Leaycraft (Bvt. Maj., N. Y. V.), mustered out Sept. 6, 1862. John L. Lee, res. April 16, 1862. Thomas Bannan and John H. Stone, res. July 16, 1862. Edward B. Combs, mustered out Sept. 6, 1862. John H. Betts, mustered out Sept. 6, 1862. Ezekiel Day, res. April 19, 1862. Charles W. Courtwright and Matthew W. Jackson, killed August 29, 1862. John McMillan, dis. Dec. 14, 1861.

The One Hundred and Thirty-Ninth Regiment, N. Y. Vols., was organized at Brooklyn, N. Y., to serve three years. The companies of which it was composed, were raised in the counties of Kings and Queens. It was mustered into the service of the United States, Sept. 9, 1862; mustered out June 19, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Department. It was in the following engagements: Drury's Bluff, Cold Harbor, Petersburg, Fair Oaks, and Fort Harrison.

Colonels—Anthony Conk, dis. July 9, 1863. Samuel H. Roberts (Bvt. Brig.-Gen., U. S. V.), mustered out June 19, 1865.

Lieutenant-Colonels—Samuel H. Roberts, promoted Col., Sept. 10, 1862. Edgar Perry, killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864. Thomas Mulcahy (Bvt. Brig.-Gen., U. S. V.) mustered out June 9, 1865.

Majors—Andrew Morris, dis. August 13, 1863. Thomas Mulcahy, promoted Lt.-Col., June 30, 1864. Embre Rogers, dis. Feb. 3, 1865. Theodore Miller, mustered out June 19, 1865.

Captains—Gilbert Bogart, res. Dec. 26, 1862. Theodore Miller, promoted to Maj., Feb. 28, 1865. George Lock, mustered out June 19, 1865. Thomas H. Lunney, dis. Aug. 11, 1863. John H. B. Smith, dis. Jan. 14, 1865. Joseph W. Packard, mustered out June 19, 1865. Henry Dawson, Jr. (Bvt. Maj., N. Y. Vols.), res. Nov. 7, 1863. S. Clark Beecher, killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 2, 1864. J. Oliver Cummings. Embre Rogers, promoted Maj., Aug. 12, 1864. William H. Male (Bvt. Maj., U. S. V.), mustered out June 19, 1865. Howard W. Phillips, res. Aug. 16, 1863. Dudley W. Haynes, dis. Sept. 3, 1864. William L. McCormick, mustered out June 19, 1865. Edgar Perry, promoted Lt.-Col., Aug. 22, 1863. John W. Swift, killed at Chapin's Farm, Va., Sept. 29, 1864. George W. McComb, mustered out June 19, 1865. Jephtha A. Jones, res. Nov. 13, 1862. Frederick H. Stafford, dis. Sept. 2, 1864. Henry W. Marsh, mustered out

June 19, 1865. N. P. Fitzpatrick, dis. Sept. 22, 1864. Horace B. Fitch, dis. May 8, 1865. Benjamin Phillips, mustered out June 19, 1865. Thomas Mulcahy, promoted Maj., Sept. 14, 1863. Daniel P. Bernard, Jr. (Bvt. Maj., U. S. V.), mustered out June 19, 1865.

The One Hundred and Fifty-eighth Regiment, N. Y. Vols., was organized at Brooklyn, N. Y., to serve three years. The Companies of which it was composed were raised in the counties of Kings and Queens. It was mustered into the service of the United States, Nov. 11, 1862; mustered out of service, June 30, 1865, in accordance with orders from the War Dept.

Colonels—James Jourdan (Bvt. Brig.-Gen. and Maj.-Gen. U. S. V.), dis. March 17, 1865. William H. McNary (Bvt. Brig.-Gen., U. S. V.), mustered out June 30, 1865.

Lieut.-Colonels—William H. McNary, pro. Col., Mar. 30, 1865. Byron Kalt.

Majors—William M. Burnett, dis., Nov. 18, 1863. John O'Connor. Silas A. Ilsley (Bvt. Lieut.-Col. U. S. V.), dis. Feb. 17, 1865. Byron Kalt, mustered out June 30, 1865. William A. Furey.

Captains—Simeon M. Sanders, dis. Dec. 11, 1862. Jacob David, mustered out June 30, 1865. Charles H. Murch, dis. Nov. 22, 1862. F. DeWitt Littlejohn, dis. Mar. 2, 1863. William Cuff, mustered out June 30, 1865. Charles Smith, dis. Aug. 31, 1864. Theodore F. King (Bvt. Lieut.-Col., U. S. V.), dis. June 16, 1865. John Smith, dis. Dec. 4, 1862. Peter B. Steele, dis. Jan. 9, 1864. Smith C. Roof, mustered out June 30, 1865. Jno. H. Riedenbach, dis. July 14, 1863. Jacques Kalt, dis. Mar. 2, 1865. Henry M. Connelly. Theodore M. Linder. Byron Kalt, pro. Maj., Feb. 25, 1865. Michael Campbell, mustered out June 30, 1865. Jno. O'Connor, dis. June 28, 1863. James Cain, dis. Jan. 13, 1864. Edward Gillen, mustered out June 30, 1865. William A. Furey, mustered out June 30, 1865. Albert H. Lindsey. George McCann, dis. April 13, 1865. Jno. W. Dunn, dis. Jan. 5, 1863. Bartholomew B. Purdy, mustered out June 30, 1865.

The One Hundred and Seventy-third Regiment, N. Y. Vols., was organized at Riker's Island, N. Y., to serve three years. The companies of which it was composed were raised in the county of Kings. It was mustered into the service of the United States, from Oct. 30th to Nov. 10th, 1862. It was mustered out of service, Oct. 18, 1865, in accordance with orders from War Dept.

Engagement, Port Hudson.

Colonels—Charles B. Morton, res. Mar. 15, 1863. Lewis M. Peck (Bvt. Maj.-Gen., U. S. V.), mustered out Oct. 18, 1865.

Lieut.-Colonels—Lewis M. Peck, pro. Col., June 13, 1863. William N. Green, Jr. (Bvt. Brig.-Gen., U. S. V.), died May 14, 1864. Mellen T. Holbrook (Bvt. Col., N. Y. V. and U. S. V.), mustered out Oct. 18, 1865.

Majors—A. Power Gallaway, died July 9, 1863. George W. Rodgers (Bvt. Lt.-Col., N. Y. V.), mustered out Oct. 18, 1865.

Captains—Geo. W. Rodgers, prom. Maj., July 27, 1863. Geo. D. Weeks, mustered out Oct. 18, 1865. Maurice Conway (Bvt. Maj., N. Y. V.), mustered out Oct. 18, 1865. John H. Dobbs, dis. Nov. 18, 1863. Wm. A. Green (Bvt. Maj., N. Y. V., and Lt.-Col., U. S. V.), mustered out Oct. 18, 1865. Howard C. Conrady (Bvt. Maj., N. Y. V.), mustered out Oct. 18, 1865. Henry R. Lee, died May 5, 1864. Sidney H. Farrell, mustered out Oct. 18, 1865. Mellen T. Holbrook, Pro. Lt.-Col., Nov. 30, 1864. James M. Badgley (Bvt. Maj., N. Y. V.), mustered out Oct. 18, 1865. Aaron F. Major, dis. May 3, 1863. William A. Robinson, died Aug. 28, 1865. Dennis Spellman. Henry Wills, res. Aug. 21, 1863. Geo. A.

Dugan (Bvt. Maj., N. Y. V.), mustered out Oct. 18, 1865. Jno. H. Broach, dis. June 30, 1864. William Barwick, mustered out Oct. 18, 1865. John W. Gregory, dis. Jan. 17, 1863. Nathan C. Gregory. Nathaniel A. Conklin (Bvt. Maj., N. Y. V. and Lt.-Col., U. S. V.), dis. Aug. 3, 1863. William H. Folk (Bvt. Maj., N. Y. V.) Henry Cocheu, killed

Port Hudson, June 14, 1863. Samuel P. Dill (Bvt. Maj., N. Y. V.), dis. June 29, 1865. Geo. F. Tallman.

We are indebted for the sources of the foregoing article to the reports of the Adjutant-Generals, the columns of the *Advance*, to Gen. J. V. Meserole, Gen. W. H. Brownell, Col. McLeer, Maj. Gaylor, and others of the National Guard.—Eds.

MAJ.-GEN. THOMAS S. DAKIN.

MAJOR-GENERAL THOMAS S. DAKIN.—No man in this city or county has been more prominently identified with military affairs than was Major-General Thomas S. Dakin; while as a rifleman, the victor of Creedmoor and Dollymount, he stood supreme. The International Rifle contests spread his fame through both worlds, and the decoration of the Legion of Honor of France was a recognition of his merit that was well deserved. In other lands he was admired; in his own, where known, he was beloved. His influence in the improvement of the National Guard will be long felt.

Like many who attain distinction in after life, Thomas Spencer Dakin was country born and bred. He came of Scotch-English stock, notable for their many excellencies, which were transmitted to him. In 1831, the year of his birth, his father, Hiram Dakin, lived on a farm in Orange county, New York, but two years later, removed to the town of New Paltz, Ulster county. He was a man of strong character, of more than ordinary ability and influence, as is proved by his election to the Board of Supervisors for several terms, also to the Shrievalty and other important offices, always as a staunch Democrat. His son inherited his father's mental superiority, with an active, hardy, athletic body and steady nerve. His educational advantages were limited to the common schools and the New Paltz Academy, but he formed there a taste for study which bore good fruit in after years. Thus his boyhood was passed in the quietude of country life. But as he neared the age of eighteen, he could no longer be content with the monotonous existence and the poor prospect for future advancement. Full of life and energy, with a robust, sinewy frame, a clear head and stout heart, he longed for the stir of the busy world, conscious of the ability to succeed there. He therefore left the old farmhouse, with his effects in a little bundle, a half dollar in his purse and "all the world before him where to choose." He walked to New York, where his prepossessing appearance soon procured him employment in a commission house. There his aptness, industry, and fidelity raised him to a responsible position, and in after years, to a partnership. Most of his evenings were spent in the old Mercantile Library, on Beekman Street, in satisfying his craving for knowledge and improving his literary taste.

In 1858 he established the firm of Thomas S. Dakin & Co., a commission house, where he continued until 1861; then he became senior partner in the oil firm of Dakin & Gulick, in Maiden Lane. The same characteristics that brought success before, continued it still, and in 1870, Gen. Dakin was able to retire with a competency. He bore a high reputation among business men, enjoying the respect and esteem of all his associates.

In military affairs he always took the greatest interest, even in the old days of "general trainings." In 1858 he joined the rank of Company G, Thirteenth Regiment. In

1862, he organized Company H, of the same Regiment, and was elected its Captain. Afterwards he was appointed on the staff of General Philip S. Crooke, of the Fifth Brigade. Captain Dakin accompanied his Regiment to the front, and was in active service in Virginia in 1862. He was elected Major in 1866; the next year Lieutenant-Colonel; and in 1869, was chosen Colonel in the place of General Jourdan who had resigned. In the autumn of the same year he was elected Brigadier-General of the Fifth Brigade; while in 1875, Governor Tilden appointed him Major-General of the Second Division of the National Guard, comprising all the military organizations of Brooklyn, which commission he held at the time of his death.

In 1872, Gen. Dakin began experimenting in long-range rifle shooting, with a view of increasing the efficiency of his men. He soon became exceptionally proficient, and followed the pursuit with enthusiasm. Influential in procuring the establishment of the rifle range at Creedmoor, he enjoyed its facilities with zest. He was victorious in all matches, while his scores in the International contests at Creedmoor in 1874 and 1876, at Dollymount, Ireland, in 1875, proved him to be one of the finest marksmen in the world. He had long desired to have a rifle-range established in the immediate vicinity of Brooklyn, which he would undoubtedly have effected, but for his untimely death.

Although General Dakin was always interested in politics, as a good citizen should be, he was a candidate for office but once, which was in 1876, when, after repeated and urgent solicitation, he consented to become a candidate for Congress, on the Democratic ticket, in the Third District, against S. B. Chittenden. His unanimous nomination occurred October 30th, followed by a short but brilliant canvass. In his letter of acceptance he said: "My views are quite in accord with the principles of the party, contained in the platform adopted at St. Louis; and I am in favor of nothing that will tend to jeopardize our commercial and financial interests, or to paralyze in the least degree the efforts of the Democratic party to secure good government reform in the administration of public affairs, an economical and judicious expenditure of the public money, competent, faithful and conscientious public officials, and a sacred regard for the protection, welfare and prosperity of the people of our whole country." In the few days remaining before the election he developed immense strength on every side, but the briefness of the canvass and the professional politicians pitted against him, succeeded in overcoming him by the small majority of 185. In the few months preceding his death, his name was coupled with the nomination for Sheriff, to which office he would no doubt have been elected had he lived.

General Dakin was a remarkably handsome man, of fine proportions, military bearing and commanding presence. He was a thorough gentleman, with manners courtly but genial.



Tho^s S. Dakin.
Major General



2. R. Gilmore

while his frank, hearty ways made him a universal favorite. Widely esteemed for his excellent moral qualities, none could boast a wider circle of friends. He was connected with the Grand Army of the Republic, the National Rifle Association, and other similar organizations.

The General first married a Miss Scholes of Brooklyn, in 1857, but his wife lived only a few months.

In 1866, he married a daughter of Mr. Daniel Robbins of this city, to whom he was devotedly attached, and with whom he lived most happily until his sudden death at his home in Pearl street, May 13th, 1878.

General Dakin was universally mourned; while his memory is still warmly cherished in the hearts of his family, comrades and friends.

GEN. QUINCY ADAMS GILLMORE.

GENERAL QUINCY ADAMS GILLMORE, Colonel in the Corps of Engineers and Brevet Major-General, United States Army, distinguished as an artillerist and engineer during our Civil War, was born at Black River, Lorain county, Ohio, in 1825. His parentage was of mingled Scotch, Irish and German extraction. His father, Quartus Gillmore, was born in Hampshire county, Mass., in 1790, and about the time he reached manhood, removed, with his father's family, to Lorain county, Ohio, thus becoming one of the pioneers on the once famous "Western Reserve," and, at the age of thirty-four, marrying there Mrs. Elizabeth Smith, a native of New Jersey, daughter of John S. Reid, who had also settled in Black River.

The first child of this union was the subject of this sketch, who grew up in the healthy atmosphere of farm life, and when old enough, began to assist in the daily labor of the place. Like most country boys, he obtained his rudimentary education chiefly during the winter months. At the age of twelve, his father sent him for a short time to Norwalk Academy, twenty-five miles away, where he made great progress with his studies.

For three winters preceding his twentieth birthday he taught a district school, and he attended the high school at Elyria, eight miles distant, for two terms during this period, where he took a high stand. A poem of his entitled "Erie," which was read at an exhibition given by the school, attracted the favorable attention of the Member of Congress, who had the nomination of a Cadet to West Point within his gift, and the position was offered to young Gillmore. After some hours consideration, the offer was accepted, and the young man entered the Military Academy in 1845, and graduated at the head of his class in 1849.

He was twenty-four years old at this time, and during this year he married Miss Mary O'Maher, only daughter of the Academy treasurer of cadets. Upon his graduation, he was appointed Brevet Second Lieutenant of Engineers, and was ordered to duty as an assistant on the fortifications at Hampton Roads. Three years later, he was ordered back to West Point and appointed instructor in the department of practical military engineering. Subsequently he was appointed Treasurer and Quartermaster of the Academy. July 1st, 1856, he was promoted to First Lieutenant in the corps of engineers and ordered to New York to take charge of the engineer agency there established. The outbreak of the Rebellion found him thus engaged.

In August, 1861, Lieutenant Gillmore was promoted to a captaincy in his own corps and appointed Engineer-in-Chief of the Port Royal Expedition, under Brigadier-General T. W. Sherman.

The reduction of Fort Pulaski, situated on Cockspur Island, at the mouth of the Savannah river and defending the water approach to Savannah, was of primary importance to the success of this expedition, and Captain Gillmore was directed

to reconnoitre the place and report upon the practicability of its capture. He reported that he deemed "the reduction of that work practicable by batteries of mortars and rifled guns established on Tybee Island," a mile distant, and was subsequently placed in command of the besieging force. Fort Pulaski was pentagonal in form, with brick casemates on all sides and a brick scarp-wall, seven to eight feet thick. It mounted one tier of guns in embrasure and one *en barbette*. To effect its reduction, Captain Gillmore judiciously disposed thirty-six pieces of artillery in eleven batteries along the shore of Tybee Island. The work of investment required two months of incessant labor, night and day, and this being fully completed and the Savannah river blockaded, Captain Gillmore, now acting Brigadier-General, issued orders very minute in character, for conducting the bombardment.

Firing began at 8:15 A. M., April 10th, 1862, and at 9:30 A. M. all of the batteries were in active operation, and thus continued until dark. Throughout the night firing was kept up with a few pieces, in order to prevent the besieged confederates from making any arrangement for their protection, by fortifying with sand-bags that portion of the wall operated or by the Union batteries, or similarly strengthening the wall of the magazine, which would be exposed to direct fire whenever a breach in the scarp-wall should be made. The first day's firing of the Federal artillery rendered the barbed guns of the fort unserviceable. Shortly after sunrise on the morning of April 11th, the bombardment was renewed, all the batteries participating. The breach in the fort was rapidly enlarged, and by 2 P. M. about forty-five feet of the scarp-wall had been battered into the ditch. As the shots from the Union guns now passed freely through two of the casemates, and endangered the safety of the magazine of the fort, the confederates ran up the white flag, and their surrender was consummated during the afternoon and evening. The wall of the fort was found to be shattered to such an extent that one hundred feet of its length had to be replaced by a new brick wall. Fort Pulaski is situated on a marsh island, and the nearest approach to it on firm ground is about one mile distant. The distance of the Federal guns from its walls ranged from 1,650 to 3,400 yards. The instructions for firing were published in orders the day before the bombardment opened, and they gave the elevation, charge, direction, intervals between shots, etc., for each piece, and were adhered to throughout. It may be stated as an interesting fact connected with the siege, that the arrangements for protecting the cannoners from the enemy's fire were so perfect that only one man on the Union side was killed. The success of this operation placed Captain Gillmore at once among the leading military engineers and artillerists of the army. For this striking illustration of the unerring and pre-estimated results of applied science, engineers and artillerists hold his minute instructions for the conduct of the bombardment as not among the least remarkable features of the siege. General

Gillmore gives great credit to Lieutenant (now General) Horace Porter, for most efficient and valuable services as Chief of Artillery and Ordnance.

As a matter of interest, it may be stated that before the operations for investing the place were begun, the fort was inspected by several confederate officers of high rank, formerly belonging to the old regular army, who expressed the opinion that the isolated position of the fort, in the centre of a marsh island, entirely surrounded by deep water, while the nearest firm ground consisted of nothing but a low, narrow and shallow strip of land a mile distant, rendered any successful siege operations entirely impracticable. Confederate General Robert E. Lee entertained this view, as also did General Joseph G. Totten, Chief Engineer, United States army, who, in reply to a letter requesting his views on the subject, wrote that "the work could not be reduced in a month's firing, with any number of guns of manageable calibres." Indeed, General Gillmore appears to have stood alone among military engineers and artillerymen in his belief that the work could be reduced and taken by batteries of rifle-guns and mortars established on Tybee Island, and he was, perhaps, placed in command of the siege, in order that if unsuccessful, he would be obliged to take to himself all the discredit of failure. Among the incidents connected with the investment of the Fort, and cutting off its communication with Savannah, may be mentioned the difficult and hazardous operation of placing a battery on the shore of the Savannah river at Venus point, on Jones Island, about four miles above the Fort.

Jones Island is nothing but marsh, with its surface at the level of high tide, formed of alluvial mud, from fifteen to eighteen feet deep, overgrown with weeds. As the enemy's gunboats were in possession of and constantly patrolling the river, the guns and all the materials for the battery had to be carried across the island from the rear, a distance of three-quarters of a mile, during the night. Six siege guns mounted and limbered up, were taken over on shifting runways of planks. Sand for parapet gun platforms, and magazine covering, was conveyed by the men in bags. Two nights of incessant labor were required to get the guns over and into battery. During the intervening day they were covered up with marsh-cane, and no men were left on the island. When the battery was ready for service, the spring tides came on and submerged everything except the parapet-guns and magazine, but it fully answered the purpose for which it was built. On Tybee Island all the guns, mortars and battery material were landed in the surf on the open beach, and conveyed to the sites of the batteries during the night-time, by the labor of men alone, the use of animals being impracticable so near the fort. Two months of incessant labor, day and night, were required to get the batteries in readiness for opening fire.

In August, 1862, Captain Gillmore was assigned to the command of a division of troops in Kentucky, and by the following January was placed in command of the central district of that state. At the battle of Somerset, March 21st, 1863, he defeated General Pegram, and for this success was brevetted Colonel in the regular army. In June, 1863, he was called to the command of the Department of the South, embracing the territory held by the Union forces on the coast of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida; and in July following, was placed in command of the Tenth Army Corps, which comprise all the troops serving in that department.

The small force in the Department of the South had caused a suspension of active hostilities in that quarter. The Navy department, chagrined at the repulse of the iron-clads by Fort Sumter in April, 1863, contemplated another attack upon that work and Charleston, and it was represented that the

operations of the iron-clads would be greatly aided by a land force prepared to assist the attack, and to occupy any work reduced by the ships of war. The success of the attack depended on the military occupation of Morris Island, and the planting of land batteries there for the reduction of Fort Sumter. It was admitted that superior engineering skill was requisite to the successful execution of this plan, and General Gillmore, who had been present at several consultations between the War and Navy departments, was selected as the proper officer to place in charge. Admiral Foote, was to have control of the naval forces, but he died before taking command.

The following plan, comprising four distinct operations, of which the army was to execute the first three, was agreed upon:

First.—To make a descent upon and obtain possession of the south end of Morris Island, known to be fortified and strongly occupied by the enemy.

Second.—To besiege and reduce Fort Wagner, a strong work near the north end of Morris Island. With Fort Wagner the works at the north end (Cummings Point) would also fall.

Third.—From the position thus secured, to demolish Fort Sumter, and afterwards co-operate by a heavy artillery fire with the fleet when moving in.

Fourth.—The monitors and iron-clads to enter, remove the channel obstructions if any be found, run by the James and Sullivan Island batteries, and reach the city.

History so fully records General Gillmore's services in connection with these important military operations, that it is deemed unnecessary to give what must be an imperfect account of them in this sketch; Morris Island was captured by assault from small boats, and Fort Wagner was reduced by siege. Fort Sumter was demolished, and its artillery entirely destroyed from a distance of 3,500 yards. Some of the heaviest guns used were Parrott rifles, placed two miles distant. Great gaps were rent in the walls of the fortress; the guns were all dismantled or removed, save one small smooth-bore on the rear wall, used for firing the signal at sun-down; and the fort was battered into almost shapeless ruins. General Gillmore, at this juncture, called on General Beauregard to surrender, and added that the complete destruction of Fort Sumter was a matter of certainty within a few hours, and stated that if a reply was not made at once, he would open fire on Charleston. General Beauregard considered this an idle boast, not knowing of the terrible "Swamp Angel" battery erected on a reed marsh of alluvial mud 18 feet deep, hitherto thought to be impracticable for the purpose. True to his promise, a little after midnight, General Gillmore opened on Charleston from a 200-pounder Parrot gun, the shells from which burst in the central parts of the city. Only thirty-six shots, however, were fired from this battery when the gun broke in two, and the bombardment of Charleston was not resumed until after the fall of Fort Wagner and Battery Gregg. General Halleck, General-in-Chief of the army, in speaking of the siege, said: "General Gillmore's operations have been characterized by great professional skill and boldness. He has overcome difficulties almost unknown in modern sieges. Indeed, his operations on Morris Island constitute a new era in the science of engineering and gunnery."

"Not less emphatic," says Whitelaw Reid, in *Ohio in the War*, "was the admiring testimony of Professor Mahan, the General's old instructor in engineering at West Point, and a critic of siege operations not surpassed by any living military authority. The Professor says: 'The siege of Fort Wagner forms a memorable epoch in the engineer's art, and presents a lesson fruitful of results. . . . In spite of these ob-

stacles; in spite of the shifting sand under him, over which the tide swept more than once during his advances; in spite of the succor and relief of the garrison from Charleston, with which their communications were free, General Gillmore addressed himself to his task with that preparedness for every eventuality, and that tenacity which are striking traits of his character. This remarkable exhibition of skill and industry; the true and always successful tools with which the engineer works, is a triumph of American science of which the nation may well be proud."

The success of those portions of the plan of operations assigned to the army was thorough and complete, and this was acknowledged not only by the General-in-Chief, and the Secretary of War, but by the President and the Secretary of the Navy.

General Gillmore's commission as Major-General of Volunteers was given for service before Charleston, in the following language: "For the distinguished skill, ability and gallantry displayed in the operations under his charge in Charleston Harbor; the descent upon Morris Island; the reduction of Fort Sumter, and the taking of Fort Wagner and Battery Gregg."

That the achievements before Charleston lacked the crown of final success was due, as appears from official records, to the circumstance that the naval commander declined to encounter the channel torpedoes and obstructions, assuming them to be of formidable character. He also claimed that Fort Sumter was still armed with heavy guns, after the army commander had reported it a harmless ruin. This raises the point whether the land forces, in aiding this naval attack on Charleston, had fulfilled its pledge to reduce Fort Sumter so as to render it entirely powerless against a passing fleet. The following extracts from Reid's *Ohio in the War*, seems to settle this matter beyond question.

"It is his (Gillmore's) good fortune, however, since the close of the war, to be able to give a definite settlement to the question, by the testimony of the only competent witnesses.

"When at last the city against which so many efforts had failed, fell without a blow, General Gillmore was once more in command of the Department of the South. He moved directly up the channel—himself a passenger in the second vessel that adventured upon the path which the naval officers thought so studded with horrors. Without encountering any accident or obstructions of note, the vessel was laid alongside the wharves."

It may be here mentioned that quite a number of vessels comprising army transports and sutlers' and traders' craft went up to the city wharves the same day without encountering any obstructions or torpedoes.

"What then had stood in the way of the navy from the 23d of August, 1863, when the destruction of the offensive power of Sumter was complete. Admiral Dahlgren said not specially Forts Sumter and Johnson, against which, at least, in the earlier stages of the campaign, he expressed entire readiness to conduct his iron-clads. The channel obstructions he pronounced the real danger. But the channel obstructions seemed mythical, when Gillmore, sailing directly over their alleged locations, anchored before the city. When had they been removed?"

"An interesting correspondence sprang up between General Gillmore and General Ripley, whom Beauregard had in command of Charleston. General Gillmore asked the question: 'Was there anything except the shore batteries to prevent the passage of our fleet up to the city and above it (at the time of the demolition of Sumter) by the channel left open for and used by the blockade runners at night?' General Ripley answered 'No.' General Gillmore then asked, 'What were the relative condition and efficiency of such obstructions and torpedoes as were used in Charleston harbor in the autumn of 1863, as compared with their condition in February, 1865, when the city came into our possession?' General Ripley answered, 'The efficiency of the obstructions and torpedoes in the harbor was as great in January, 1865, as in the autumn of 1863. The torpedoes were more efficient just previous to the evacuation,' and he went on to say that the

ideas prevailing in the fleet as to the dangerous nature of these obstructions were due to exaggerated reports purposely circulated by the defenders of the city. The correspondence from which we have quoted is of some length, but it all goes to show that, in the estimation of the enemy themselves, the channel was practically free from any obstructions or torpedoes that ought to have delayed the passage of the fleet.

"To this emphatic testimony should be added the statement of General Elliott, who was in command of Fort Sumter from the 4th of September. He said to General Gillmore, after the close of the war, that there were no mounted guns in the fort from the 23d of August until the ensuing October. This would seem to rebut Admiral Dahlgren's complaints about the fire from Sumter, as emphatically as General Ripley's statement does his complaint about the channel obstructions. Yet on these obstructions Admiral Dahlgren seems to rest the greater part of his delay; finally resulting in the abandonment of offensive operations."

General Gillmore was transferred to the James River in 1864, in command of the Tenth Army Corps, and, May 13th of that year was engaged in the landing at Bermuda Hundred, and the action at Swift's Creek. He commanded the column which turned and captured the line in front of Drury's Bluff, and his command took an active part in the battle which ensued two days later, covering the retreat of General Butler's army into entrenchments at Bermuda Hundred. He retired from the command soon after, in consequence of a misunderstanding between himself and Gen. Butler.

General Gillmore was summoned to Washington when that city was menaced by Early in July, 1864, and commanded two divisions of the Nineteenth Army Corps in its defense, and while in pursuit of the confederate forces, was severely injured by a fall of his horse. From February until November, 1865, he was again in command of the Department of the South. In December, 1865, he resigned his volunteer commission of Major-General and served one year in the Engineer Bureau at Washington. He was subsequently assigned to duty as engineer-in-charge of all the fortifications on the Atlantic coast, between New York and St. Augustine, Florida, and was entrusted with the improvement of rivers and harbors on the coast of South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. In the Corps of Engineers he was promoted to be Major in June, 1863, to be Lieutenant-Colonel in January, 1874, and to be Colonel in January, 1883.

General Gillmore's record is an unusually brilliant one and has made his name famous throughout the civilized world. At the conclusion of the Rebellion, he bore back to his grade in the corps which he had so signally honored, the four highest brevets in the regular army in reward of his achievements during the war. These were Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel, United States Army, "for gallant and meritorious conduct at the capture of Fort Pulaski, April 11th, 1862;" Brevet Colonel, United States Army, "for gallant and meritorious services at the battle of Somerset, Kentucky, March 31st, 1863;" Brevet Brigadier-General, United States Army, "for gallant and meritorious services at the assault on Morris Island, July 10, 1863;" and Brevet Major-General, United States Army, "for gallant and meritorious conduct at the capture of Forts Wagner and Gregg and the demolition of Fort Sumter."

In his work, *Ohio in the War*, Whitelaw Reid gives the following estimate of General Gillmore's character as an officer:

"General Gillmore's military standing is clearly defined by his career during the war. He never displayed remarkable merits as a leader of troops in the open field. He was a good, but not brilliant, Corps General. If he committed no grave faults, on the other hand, he never shone conspicuous above those that surrounded him. He was prudent, judicious, circumspect, not dashing, scarcely enterprising. It is

only fair to add that he was never tried on a large scale or under favorable auspices. But in his proper province as an engineer and artilleryman, he was as bold as in the field he was cautious. He ignored the limitations of the books. He accepted theories that revolutionized the sciences, and staked his professional standing on great operations based upon them. He made himself the first artilleryman of the war. If not the foremost engineer, he was second to none; and in the boldness and originality of his operations against Wagner, he surpassed any similar achievements, not only in this war, but in any war; so that now, notwithstanding the more varied professional operations around Richmond, and Atlanta and Vicksburg, when men speak of great living engineers, they think as naturally of Gillmore in the New World as of Todleben in the Old. General Gillmore is among the handsomest officers of the army. He is above the medium height, heavily and compactly built, with a broad chest and general air of physical solidity. His features (shaded, not concealed, by his full beard) are regular and expressive. The face would be called a good-humored one; the head is shapely, and the forehead broad and high. He speaks with nervous quickness, the more noticeable, because of a slight peculiarity in the enunciation that gives a suggestion of his having sometimes lisped or stammered. He is an excellent talker, and is familiar with a wide range of subjects outside of his profession. In social life he appears as an elegant and accomplished gentleman. He was often remarked during the war for his apparent indifference to physical danger. His headquarters on Morris Island were pitched under fire and his soldiers used to tell of him that during the slow siege approaches he often whiled away the tedium by reading novels or magazines while the enemy's shells were bursting in inconvenient proximity."

Among the standard works on professional subjects, of which General Gillmore is the author, are: *Limes, Hy-*

draulic Cements and Mortars; Engineer and Artillery Operations against Charleston in 1863; Siege and Reduction of Fort Pulaski; Beton Coignet and other Artificial Stone; Roads, Streets and Pavements; and The Strength of the Building Stones of the United States. When the "Mississippi River Commission" was created by Congress in 1879, he was made its President. He is President of a Board of Engineers for the improvement of Cape Fear River, N. C., and the Potomac River and Flats, near Washington; and is member of several Boards for the improvement of important harbors on the Atlantic and Gulf coast. He is the author of the projects now in process of execution for improving the harbors of Charleston, Savannah, Fernandina and the mouth of St. John's River and several less important harbors and rivers; and has charge of all the river and harbor improvements on the coast of South Carolina, Georgia and the eastern coast of Florida, and of the fortifications from New York to Florida.

He was one of the judges at the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia, 1876, and made special and voluminous reports on articles embraced in Group II., viz.: "Portland, Roman and other cements and artificial stone," and "Brick-making machinery; brick kilns, perforated and enameled bricks and pavements."

He received the honorary degree of Master of Arts from Oberlin College, Ohio, while a Lieutenant, before the Civil War, and, a few years since, the degree of Doctor of Philosophy from Rutgers College, New Jersey.

THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC IN KINGS COUNTY.

The Grand Army of the Republic* originated in Indianapolis, Ind., in 1866. It was thought best that the soldiers who had fought to maintain the Union should unite for the purposes of self-defense and mutual help. It was looked upon as a proper thing for the soldiers to band together in their own interests. It was considered their slogan that, other things being equal, they should vote for a fellow soldier, no matter for what office nominated, or by what party. Gen. S. A. HURLBURT was largely instrumental in forming the organization, and was elected its first Commander-in-Chief; he afterwards died while U. S. Minister to Peru. The order spread like wildfire, from its inception in 1866; membership came to be regarded as a passport to employment in the public service. The time is well remembered, when, at the close of the meetings of the order, men would come before the Commander and ask: "When shall I be put on in the yard?" The result was that the organization soon fell to the ground, and became well-nigh extinct. But there was, of course, a better element in the organization, which felt that the veterans, for the best interests of the order, should band together in the spirit of

fraternity, charity, and loyalty; of fraternity, for the purposes of communion, the "touch of elbows," and the feeling of that old martial spirit which was born upon the battle-field, and can never die; of charity, to redeem the promise made, when a soldier pledged a dying comrade that his wife and children should never want for anything, and also to fulfill the moral obligation resting upon this nation to assist its defenders in their want and suffering.

Through all these years, no genuine call for charity has been refused by the order. It is a proper thing to say that in the ritual of the G. A. R. are incorporated these questions: "Is any comrade sick or in distress? Has any died since the last meeting? Has any comrade any knowledge of any soldier or sailor within our limits who needs our assistance?" That is obligatory upon the commandery, at every meeting of the Post. That is where *charity* finds ample and positive exemplification. The spirit of *loyalty* in the order, which some have construed into an idea of politics, is simply loyalty to each other *now*, as formerly in the field. If a soldier is worthy of esteem, let his comrades stand by him, though the world assail him, and show to men that they were worthy in their loyalty to country, by being loyal to each other. Among

* Contributed by Col. EDWIN A. PERRY

other sentiments common to the order are these: to encourage honor and purity in public affairs, and to protect the flag of our country. That is what is meant by the sentiment of loyalty.

At the present time, after twenty years of weeding the order has so melted away all differences of political and religious opinion, that no man knows or thinks, whether the comrade at his side is a Democrat or Republican, a Catholic or Protestant, a Jew or Gentile, and there is no place in all their ceremonies where it is possible for those questions to be thought of. It would be a matter of pride to the order to show its ritual to the whole world, and when the last comrade dies and leaves to it the written formula of its organization, it is only then that they will appreciate how beautiful in sentiment and how perfect in practice is their ritual.

Since 1866, the Commanders-in-Chief have been: Gens. Hurlburt, Burnside, Devins, Earnshaw, Merrill Hartrauft, Robinson, Wagner, Vandervoort, and Beath, some of whom served two years, others only one. It is important to mention that the organization is governed by regular military formulas, the National organization being subdivided into State and Territorial Departments, and they, in turn, into Posts; in practice, however, to avoid complication, the district organizations have been eliminated, and the Posts report to the Departments, and they to National Head-quarters. There are Staff Officers of the National Department, and of the Posts, who are called by the same titles as in the field. There are quarterly reports from each Post to its Department, and from the Departments to the National Department, so that the place of each member of the order can be definitely ascertained. When a man dies, his record of service is often best ascertained from the rolls of the order, his wife and children frequently being ignorant of the company in which he served, and of other details in his service of the country. A good measure, which was originated and carried through by the G. A. R., provides for the separate burial of indigent soldiers and sailors, upon the production of their record and certificate of discharge. This act has spurred the comrades to place their records in better shape.

The organization in New York State was made in December, 1866, Post No. 1 being started in Rochester. The first in Kings county was Post No. 4, organized in the same month. Among those chiefly instrumental in introducing the order in this State were Gens. BARNUM, GEO. F. HOPPER, and EDWARD COLE. The first Commander of the New York State Department was Gen. McKEAN. The Department Commanders since have been: Gen. Sickles, Col. Lansing, Gens. J. C. Robinson, Barnum, Corlies, Jardine, Palmer, Rogers, Tanner, McQuade, Young, Merritt, J. S. Fraser, Reynolds and Hedges. Comrade Dr. JAMES W. FARLEY, of this city, has been Adjutant-General of the N. Y. Department,

under Gen. Sickles, and Adjutant-General of the National Staff, under Gen. Robinson; Comrade GEO. B. SQUIRES was Adjutant-General under Commander Tanner, and is now Adjutant-General under Commander Hedges.

In the early days of the order it met with great opposition in this county. The fact that its cry was, "a place for everybody, and everybody in a place," brought an antagonism which almost crushed it; everybody regarded it as a one-sided political organization; what few Democrats had joined it soon left, and the Posts were reduced to a dire extremity, when the better element succeeded in electing Gen. JAMES JOURDAN as Commander, upon the platform that politics should be rooted out of the order. Although he was not completely successful in accomplishing this, a good start was made; then Col. E. A. PERRY was chosen, and through his influence a number of leading and influential Democrats like Gens. Slocum, Woodward, and Meserole joined the order, in token that it was not to be swayed entirely by the Republican element, but that partizanship should be banished. The *Eagle*, from being unfriendly, became its ally, and from that time, no responsible authority has charged the order with being a political organization. The growth of the Grand Army in this county has been through difficulties; no appropriations for its benefit have been made by the city, in contradistinction to what has been done by other cities; but lately, a room in the City Hall has been set apart for its use; the use of the Council Chamber for meetings has been given. A Memorial and Executive Committee of the G. A. R. has been appointed, and a *Bureau of Employment* opened, where all indigent soldiers and sailors, or their widows and orphans, if worthy, may find relief and be helped to a livelihood; and a Relief Fund has been started to aid those unable to provide for themselves. Through the efforts of the G. A. R., aided by Mayor Low and Engineer C. C. Martin, twenty per cent. of the appointments to the Bridge service were given to the order, and ably filled from its ranks. Other legislation secured by the organization is the bill to provide a perfect record in the Adjutant-General's office at Albany of all the soldiers who went out from New York State; while other States have secured such records of their defenders, and can point to each man's history, the details of his service, whether he was wounded, where and when, New York State has only the original muster rolls to show the names of those who enlisted in her service. The most important, however, was the *Soldiers' Home*, which had its birth in Brooklyn. There had been desultory attempts to turn over the property which had been set apart for the Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphan Home in Manhattanville, but the conditions were such as to place its control entirely outside the pale of the Soldiers' organization, and it was looked upon with alarm by the representatives of the people as

a scheme to assist the order in aggregating property, so that it failed. But from Brooklyn went up a delegation in 1875 to the Department Encampments, which asked to have a committee appointed for the purpose of raising money to establish a Soldiers' Home, and in speaking for the resolution, "Corporal" JAMES TANNER pledged Brooklyn for \$10,000, which, in view of the difficulty before experienced in raising money for the purpose, caused a ripple of astonishment. After their return, they called upon the soldiers' friend, Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, who delivered an address in the Academy of Music, for the purpose of raising funds for a Soldiers' Home. A committee secured some pledges, and the enthusiasm awakened by the meeting swelled the amount to \$14,000, contributed by Brooklyn's most generous citizens. This meeting gave an impetus to the movement throughout the State, which culminated in the erection of the Soldiers' Home at Bath, Steuben county. Since that time they have never appealed in vain to the State for aid in carrying on the institution; it contains 600 inmates, and needs larger quarters, for which an appropriation of \$50,000 has been made. In connection with Corporal Tanner, the names of E. C. Parkinson and Judson A. Lewis, of the Grand Army, and of J. B. Murray and John F. Henry, citizens, may be mentioned, as having worked night and day to bring about the success of the project.

The first Post established in Kings county, was *Wadsworth Post*, No. 4, in December, 1866; *Rankin Post*, No. 10, was started shortly after; next were *Lyon Post*, No. 33; *Mansfield Post*, No. 35; *Thatford*, No. 3; it is impossible to give them in their exact order, but the Posts as at present constituted are as follows:

"*Thatford*" *Post*, No. 3.—*Commander*, Chas. J. Kinsey; org. in Fallasen's Hall, cor. Third ave. and Twenty-second st., May 9th, 1868; not incorporated; original membership, 10; *first OFFICERS*: Jno. Q. Adams, P. H. O'Beirne, J. Howard Young and James Woodhead. Present membership, 81.

"*Rankin*" *Post*, No. 10.—*Commander*, T. B. Rutan.

"*Barbara Fritchie*" *Post*, No. 11.—*Commander*, H. Peasell.

"*Frank Head*" *Post*, No. 16.—*Commander*, C. H. Grant.

"*Harry Lee*" *Post*, No. 21.—*Commander*, J. B. Mendenhall.

"*Mansfield*" *Post*, No. 35.—*Commander*, Martin Short.

"*Mallery*" *Post*, No. 84.—*Commander*, T. M. K. Mills.

"*J. H. Perry*" *Post*, No. 89.—*Commander*, Geo. H. Jackson; org. Jan. 23, mustered into G. A. R., Feb. 13th, 1879; incorp. Feb. 28, 1881, under State laws; The original membership was 22; *first OFFICERS*: Henry W. Hughes, *Comm.*; Robert B. Keeler, *Senior V.-Comm.*; Charles M. Hartmann, *Junior V.-Comm.*; Fred E. Lockwood, *Adj.* Present membership, over five hundred; *OFFICERS* (same order as above), Geo. H. Jackson, Samuel Davis, John Merritt and Charles G. Curran. In 1881, this Post appointed a committee to draft a bill and present it to the Legislature, to provide that where a

veteran of the "War of the Rebellion" died without sufficient means to bury him, he should be buried at the expense of the county in which he last lived, in a public grave, and not in a plot set aside for the pauper dead; this bill was passed, and is now a law of the State. In 1882, this Post appointed a committee petitioning Congress to make an appropriation to purchase more land at Cypress Hills, that the National Cemetery may be enlarged; the bill is now in the hands of J. Hyatt Smith, and the Military Committee is prepared to report favorably upon it. This Post takes its name from Rev. JAMES H. PERRY, a graduate from West Point, and a veteran of the Texan War for Independence. He recruited the 48th Regt., N. Y. S. Vols., and took it to the front in September, 1861, in the War of the Rebellion; he died suddenly in June, 1862, while in command at Fort Pulaski, at the mouth of the Savannah river, Georgia.

"*German Metternich*" *Post*, No. 122.—*Commander*, C. Fredericks.

"*Devin*" *Post*, No. 148.—*Commander*, Louis E. McLoughlin.

"*Kerswill*" *Post*, No. 149.—*Commander*, J. W. Werner; org. March 11, 1880, with fifteen charter members; *first OFFICERS* were: Patk. H. McCarthy, James S. Jordan, John D. Anderson, John W. Werner and John Norton; present membership is 27.

"*Hamilton*" *Post*, No. 152.—*Commander*, J. W. Fox.

"*Ford*" *Post*, No. 161.—*Commander*, W. H. Rogers.

"*Dupont*" *Post*, No. 187.—*Commander*, J. W. Platte.

"*Winchester*" *Post*, No. 197.—*Commander*, E. H. Sinsabaugh; org. at 160 Clermont ave., Feb. 2d, 1881; not incorporated; original membership, 13; the *first OFFICERS*: C. W. Cowtan, Jos. W. Kay, and Wm. R. Harding. Present membership, 81; officered by E. H. Sinsabaugh, A. M. Clark, and William Warren.

"*Dakin*" *Post*, No. 206.—*Commander*, J. F. Sias, org. March 31st, 1881; not incorporated; members originally, 14; members at present, 140; *first OFFICERS*: B. Jacobs, *Comm.*; Wm. S. Duryea, *V.-Comm.*; E. G. Hamblin, *J. V.*; D. W. Hollock, *Chaplain*; John Foley, *Adj.*; present *OFFICERS*: John F. Sias, *Comm.*; John Foley, *S. V. C.*; Geo. Shepherd, *J. V. C.*; William Bishop, *Chaplain*; C. G. Hall, *Adj.*

"*Wm. Lloyd Garrison*" *Post*, No. 207.—*Commander*, J. P. Johnson Howard.

"*Cushing*" *Post*, No. 231.—*Commander*, D. J. Pillsworth; org. Oct. 8, 1881, at Greenwood Hall, Fifth avenue, cor. 9th street; incorporated; original membership, 16; the *OFFICERS*: D. J. Pillsworth, *Comm.*; Jno. A. Duncan, *S. V.-Comm.*; N. H. Ross, Jr., *V.-Comm.*; H. L. Hunt, *Adj.*; present membership, 73; the *OFFICERS* are, in same order as above: D. J. Pillsworth, Thos. W. Lindsay, John H. Van Liew, Walter E. Nason.

"*G. K. Warren*" *Post*, No. 286.—*Commander*, J. W. Cunningham.

"*Post No. 327*," of Brooklyn.—*Commander*, Geo. F. Tait; org. Jan. 30, 1883, incorporated March 26, 1883; original membership, 105; present number, 136; *first OFFICERS* were: Geo. B. Squires, *Comm.*; Geo. F. Tait, *S. V.-Comm.*; Jas. P. Howatt, Jr., *V.-Comm.*; John H. Stoothoff, *Adj.* The present officers are the same.

"*C. D. McKenzie*" *Post*, No. 399.—*Commander*, P. T. Hubbard.

"*Abel Smith*" *Post*, No. 435.—*Commander*, F. Cocheu.

THE BENCH AND BAR OF BROOKLYN.

By *McVictor*

THE history of the Bench and Bar of KINGS COUNTY, (see page 339 of this work,) mostly relates to a period prior to the removal of the seat of justice from Flatbush to Brooklyn. It consists largely of the biographies of those who had been active in making that history; most of whom are at rest in honored graves. Since the removal of the county seat, the history of the BENCH AND BAR OF BROOKLYN, upon which we are about to enter, embraces that of the Bench and Bar of the County. Both these histories recall a number of widely dissimilar, but deeply interesting characters, each one in his own identity a prominent *dramatis personæ* on the legal stage. But every institution has its defects; every order of men its unworthy members; and so, doubtless, has the legal profession everywhere.

Speaking on this subject, Hon. HENRY S. FOOTE, a Senator in Congress, and one of the ablest American lawyers, said: "Were I to indulge in indiscriminate commendation of all those whom it has been my fortune to meet in the contests of the forum, or the incidents of whose professional career have been brought to my notice, I should greatly wrong my own self-respect and do injustice to other professions and to the public at large; but I am certain that I do not go too far in declaring that in the various States which I have from time to time visited, in the progress of a now somewhat protracted professional career, I have found my brethren of the Bar, with a few exceptions, intelligent, astute, laborious, upright and manly in their conduct, cherishing a high and delicate sense of individual honor, and displaying, on all occasions, a proper regard for the dignity of their own calling, as well as profound respect for the example and counsels of those illustrious sages embalmed in the forensic annals of our own country and of England."

It is certainly no extravagance to say, that this language of Senator Foote applies most appropriately to the members of the Brooklyn Bar.

No saying has been more universally quoted than that of Dionysius of Helicarnassus, "History is philosophy teaching by example." With equal truth it may be said that biography is a chief element of history, less formal and stately, displaying the characters of men whose actions largely create history. Biography derives its value from its moral and personal parallels

and contrasts, which are developed in relating the history of those whose lives and careers are prominent in nations, States, municipalities, and in those institutions which have a bearing upon society. We shall, therefore, give the lives and careers, the contrasts and parallels in the characters of some of the members of the Brooklyn Bench and Bar; with a description of some of the important trials that have taken place at that bar, as its truest and best history. We shall begin with

JOHN GREENWOOD,

the oldest, and one of the most highly esteemed representatives of the Brooklyn Bar, and of Southern New York. Although he has reached his eighty-sixth year, he is vigorous and active, physically and mentally. His knowledge is profound, his judgment clear, and his quickness in apprehending a truth or the fallacy of a proposition or an argument is surprising. He retains in a remarkable degree the scholarly accomplishments and habits of his earlier years; few men are more interesting conversationalists; few speak with a clearer expression, or a more simple grace of diction. He abounds in anecdote and incident which his tenacious memory brings up, not only from the present, but from the long ago, with vivid and truthful precision.

His acquaintance with illustrious men of the past was large, his remembrance of them lively, and his description of them is given with biographical accuracy.

Judge Greenwood evinces the truth and beauty of Lord Lytton's remark, that "Nothing is more interesting and pleasing than an old man who has gone successfully through life's battles, retiring from the field, strong, sunny-hearted and happy, old in years, but young at heart."

There is, however, this exception in Judge Greenwood's case to Lord Lytton's remark: he has NOT RETIRED from the field. He still vigorously holds it with his armor on, "with his visor up," a prominent and successful contestant in many of the lines of legal warfare; for he loves his profession with all the ardor of his young manhood, and since retiring from the bench, has devoted himself to it, though in the enjoyment of ample fortune.

Judge Greenwood can now look back upon the world as from an elevation from which he has seen life in all its changing phases. He has seen families rise and fall; has seen the great brought low, and the low elevated to the places of the great. He has seen peace and war succeeding in their turns; he has seen the very city in which he dwells rise from a small town into magnificent proportions, that threaten to rival the great metropolis to which it is united by the most wondrous causeway in the world. He has seen chancellors, judges, illustrious jurists, statesmen and great advocates depart, as it were, in long procession—from the scenes of their ambition and their triumphs, to join "the majority in the shadowy world." Hence, we may well say of him that he is one of the few "through

whom one generation speaks its thoughts, feelings and appeals to another."

John Greenwood was born at Providence, R. I., November 6, 1798. At the age of ten years he removed with his father to the city of New York, where he soon commenced preparing for college. He was an industrious, untiring student, early exhibiting a love of the natural sciences, which was gratified by his attending chemical and philosophical lectures. He became a proficient in Latin and Greek, acquired a practical knowledge of French and German, and a critical acquaintance with English *Belles-Lettres*. It was the desire of his father, a desire in which the young man ardently coincided, that he should become a lawyer. There was very much in the organization of his mind, in his love of polemics and of subtle distinctions, which indicated that in the altercations of the Bar he would find in the future his appropriate sphere of action.

In those days Col. Aaron Burr, so conspicuous in American history, though no longer prominent as a statesman, was still the acknowledged leader of the American Bar.

One of the amiable characteristics of Aaron Burr was his love of the young. With that quick insight into character which characterized him, he saw in young Greenwood qualities which attracted his attention, and he encouraged his desire to become a lawyer, inviting him to enter his office as a student. The invitation was accepted, and the young man became a pupil in the office of Aaron Burr.

Under the superintendence of Mr. Burr, young Greenwood made rapid improvement in his legal studies. One of the most important branches of Mr. Burr's extensive business, at this time, was his immense chancery business. When the young student had been in his office two years and a half, this branch of the business, in its preparation, was committed to him. To the legal practitioner, this of itself sufficiently attests the abilities of Greenwood.

The diligent, careful study of the cases that were thus committed to him, stored his mind with practical, living legal principles. Whatever was thus acquired was firmly rooted in his memory, and with the passing of each day, he grew learned and experienced.

With the aid of his accomplished preceptor, who devoted much time to him, he learned to unfold with ease and perspicuity the subtleties and difficulties of legal questions; to strip sophistry of its disguises, and to maintain with direct strength the views he desired to enforce.

Young Greenwood truly enjoyed extraordinary advantages for attaining a legal education. In the office of Colonel Burr he came in contact with many of the great legal and political luminaries of the day; and thus he had rare opportunities for studying men as well as books. It was his privilege to see how justice was administered by Chancellor Kent, Chief Justices Spencer and Savage, by Colden, Morris, Yates and Van Ness. He saw Josiah Ogden Hoffman, Thomas Addis Emmet, Aaron Burr, William Lampson, Griffin, Wells, and other illustrious lawyers, in the contests of the forum, and learned how forensic questions were managed by those master minds.

Mr. Greenwood completed his legal education in the office of Colonel Burr, and was called to the bar at a General Term of the Supreme Court of the State, held at the City Hall, in the city of New York, in October, 1819. That illustrious jurist, Ambrose Spencer, had recently been appointed Chief Justice of the State, and presided at the term at which young Greenwood took his degree as an attorney-at-law. He still retains a vivid recollection of the Chief Justice, who at that time was one of the controlling minds in the State of New York, and up to the time of his ascending the Bench, his voice was potent as one of the great politicians of the nation. He was a brother-in-law of DeWitt Clinton, whom he opposed or with whom he concurred, as ambition or policy dictated. That he often successfully opposed his illustrious and powerful brother-in-law sufficiently attests the strength of his character,

and the extent of his power and influence. "His manner on the Bench," says Judge Greenwood, "was grave, dignified, sometimes austere, always decided and impartial. Lawyers who addressed him did so in the most respectful language and manner, while he, in turn, observed a high-toned courtesy toward them. In demanding and observing these amenities, Chief Justice Spencer did not stand alone. The judges, as well as the lawyers, of that period maintained a dignity in the court-room that bespoke their consciousness of being in the Temple of Justice."

Immediately after his admission to the Bar, Mr. Greenwood opened an office in New York City, in Nassau street, near Maiden lane. He came to the labors of his profession with the advantages we have described, having laid a foundation of solid and useful learning, with a classical and scientific superstructure. He had applied himself to the study of the law, not merely as a series of precedents and arbitrary rules, and statements without principles of reason or induction, but as a science applied to rational government, the action of men subordinate only to the laws of God. At first business came slow to him; but he busied himself with his books, becoming every day a more profound and appreciative student.

His industry and ability soon cleared the obstructions which impeded his way to professional distinction. Laborious, painstaking and keen-sighted, he carefully studied and managed every matter committed to him, whether important or unimportant, determined to bring it to a successful termination.

In the history of most distinguished lawyers there is one circumstance which, "taken at the flood, leads to success," and it was so with Judge Greenwood. While slowly working his way to success, a lawyer of some eminence in the city, but perhaps not a perfect special pleader, was engaged to bring an action against a man for slander of title, an action peculiar and difficult in its nature, especially in those days, when books of form and precedent were almost unknown. Finding it difficult to draw up the "Narr.," or declaration, he consulted several lawyers, with but little success. At last, a gentleman who knew of Mr. Greenwood's devotion to his studies, and the depth of his research, referred the gentleman to him. It so happened that Greenwood was deeply read in that subtle and profound work, *Clericalies*, written in the old Black letter, now known to but few of the profession. One of its departments contained a treatise on slander and the *slander of title*, with instructions as to drawing a declaration in that technical form of action.

When the lawyer was told to seek the advice of Greenwood in a matter of so much importance he exhibited much surprise. "Why, my dear sir," said he, "is he not too young and inexperienced to know anything about actions of this kind?" "Go and see him," said his adviser, "and I am quite certain he will give you all the information you desire." The lawyer obeyed, and went directly to Greenwood's office. "Do you think," he said, as he entered, "you can draw a declaration in a case for slander of title against a very wealthy and powerful man?" "Sit down and tell me the circumstances," said Greenwood. The lawyer complied, and in a few moments the young attorney was in possession of all the facts in the case. "I think I can," was his modest reply; "call to-morrow afternoon, and I will show you the best I can do in the matter." And the lawyer took his leave. As soon as the door closed upon him, Greenwood took down his old *Clericalies* and went to work at his declaration. "I labored closely all that day," said the Judge, "and till quite late at night, resuming my labors the next morning, and when the gentleman called in the afternoon I laid before him a very complete and well drawn declaration. The lawyer, after carefully reading it over, expressed both his astonishment and gratification at the complete and well-drawn document. 'I believe,' said he, 'you are the only lawyer in the city that could prepare such a declaration.'"

Young Greenwood was fortunate in making the acquaintance and friendship of David S. Jones, Esq., son of Chancellor Jones.

This matter of the successful declaration was soon noised about the city among the profession, and, to use the language of Judge Greenwood, "put him upon his feet, professionally."

A month or two after the occurrence we have described, a lawyer by the name of Everson, a man of respectable attainments, with a very fair practice, called on Mr. Greenwood, as he said, by the request of Mr. Jones. After some conversation, he said: "Mr. Greenwood, I have examined your declaration, in which the slander of title is set up, and I am convinced that a person capable of drawing such a pleading is essentially an able lawyer. I need a partner. I have come to propose a partnership between you and myself." And so it happened that, after due reflection and consultation with friends, he became the law partner of Mr. Everson.

Judge Greenwood's first partnership was, we believe, a fortunate one for both parties. It continued for several years, and after its dissolution Mr. Greenwood continued to practice alone until he became a resident of Brooklyn. His New York clientage was respectable, large and remunerative. His knowledge of the French language brought to him many valuable French clients. He also had a large equity practice, and often appeared before the Chancellor, and before the Court for the Correction of Errors, at Albany, as well as being largely engaged in all the city courts.

In 1823 he became a resident of Brooklyn, but continued his office in New York, where his business was mainly conducted, down to 1837, when his practice in Brooklyn became so extensive that he withdrew his business from New York to this city, where he has continued down to the present time. Some time after Judge Greenwood came to Brooklyn he formed a copartnership with General H. B. Duryea, a lawyer of high standing, whose biography appears elsewhere in this work. This relation was profitable to both partners, and the firm soon took its place among the distinguished law firms in this part of the State. It continued until Judge Greenwood was elected City Judge, when it was dissolved. Among the important cases conducted by Judge Greenwood, was that of *The People ex. rel. Norris L. Martin vs. The Mayor and Common Council of the City of Brooklyn*, tried in 1848. He was associated in this case with General Duryea. A full report of the case will be found in another part of this work, among "Important Trials."

As an advocate, Judge Greenwood is earnest, natural, impressive, and often eloquent. His capacity for reasoning, whether upon law or fact, is of a kind which always commands attention, and produces conviction. He never speaks on any important question without ample preparation; is never incoherent, never feeble, trivial, or tedious. His language flows easily and naturally, and is of the purest and simplest English.

Judge Greenwood was early attracted to the political arena, usually so fascinating to lawyers, especially young lawyers. Very early in his professional career, his reading and his convictions led him to the principles of the Democratic party, in which he became an acknowledged leader. In his more ardent and active career he made many warm friends among the great lights of the Democratic party. Among these were William L. Marcy, Martin Van Buren, Silas Wright, C. C. Camberling, and many others. His relations with Van Buren were particularly near and pleasing. When, in 1832, the United States Senate non-concurred in the appointment of Mr. Van Buren, on the nomination of President Jackson, as Minister to England, Judge Greenwood shared in the general indignation of the Democrats of the nation. As he was a vigorous, pointed writer, he distinguished himself by his eloquent articles, severely denunciatory of the measure. These found their way into all the leading Democratic journals, and were read with great interest. When the Sub-Treasury policy was started Judge Greenwood became a warm advocate of the measure, and wrote the first article ever published in Brooklyn in its favor. It was a calm, dignified, exhaustive retrospect of our financial affairs. He gave an animated history of the embarrassments which the Government had been

obliged to encounter, in consequence of the failure of the State banks to perform their engagements.

"This is the third time," he said, "that the Government has made trial of the capacity of the banks chartered by the States to transact its financial concerns, and each time has proved a failure. This should convince all—to use the language of a great statesman—'that there is something inherent in the nature and constitution of the State banks which renders them unsuitable and unsafe as the keepers and dispensers of the public treasure.'

"Therefore, as a national bank cannot be chartered, and as the State banks are manifestly unsafe, the Treasury of the people should be kept by the officers of the people; and there should be entire and total separation of the business and property of the Government from the business and concerns of the banks." The sensibility and practicability of these remarks have been amply demonstrated by the lapse of time.

It is pleasing to listen to Judge Greenwood's description of the fierce political contests which have often made the politics of the State an anomaly in political history; "where the prostration or fall of one party has alternately produced the elevation of the other, which continued until that other party in its turn was overthrown. But, notwithstanding all this, the State has steadily advanced in wealth, in population, in physical and intellectual power, with a rapidity quite unequaled."

Judge Greenwood often advocated the principles and policy of his party on the rostrum, where the ingenuity and eloquence of his speeches always rendered him popular with the people. But his exertions and influence were so ardently devoted to the success of his party that he gave little heed to his own political aggrandizement. As we shall see hereafter, he never held any office not intimately connected with his profession.

He has always been a strong and useful supporter of the interests of Brooklyn, and his name is identified with very many of its great public improvements; among these, especially, the obtaining of its city charter. The difficulties attending this have already been described on pages 528-9 of this work. Among those who threw themselves ardently and successfully into the fierce contest then waged between Brooklyn and New York City, was Judge Greenwood. He advocated a city charter through the press, in public meetings, and personally before the Legislature at Albany. In the winter of 1833 he succeeded in a measure, which led, the next year, 1834, to a complete victory. Under the charter thus secured for Brooklyn, it commenced its march towards its present proud position among the cities of the nation.*

The first Common Council organized under this charter, in grateful remembrance of Judge Greenwood's services, unanimously gave him a vote of thanks and the sum of \$750. Refusing at first to accept the money, he finally did so, only to disburse it in giving a grand dinner to the city officers, members of the Bar, and all who aided in making Brooklyn a city. As was said of Cains Marins, *obstat quicquid non adjuvat*. "Content with deserving a triumph, he refused the honor of it."

Immediately on the formation of the City Government and the

* Among those who aided Judge Greenwood in securing a city charter for Brooklyn, was Hon. PHILIP BRASHER, who represented Kings County in the Assembly in 1834. Mr. Brasher had been a highly successful merchant in the city of New York, where he had resided many years, during which time he had amassed a large fortune, and had been honored by many public offices. He represented New York City in six legislative sessions. In 1832, he retired from business and became a resident of Brooklyn, and warmly espoused the cause of a city charter. Owing to his long experience in the Legislature, the citizens of Kings County elected him as their representative in the Legislature at Albany, the county at that time having but one member. He took his seat in that body, January 4, 1834. At this time he held in his hand the City Charter, drawn by Judge Greenwood. On presenting it, he said: "I shall never return to Brooklyn until *this bill* has passed both houses of the Legislature." The bill finally passed by a vote of 106 to 1, the solitary negative vote being that of Peter S. Titus, a member from New York.

present City Court, Judge Greenwood's abilities and services to the city were more fully recognized by his nomination and election as judge of that court, his office being known as City Judge. He was appointed Corporation Counsel in 1842, serving until about January 27, 1843, when he was appointed, by Governor Bouck, First Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Kings County. He had previously served several years as Supreme Court Commissioner and Master and Examiner in Chancery.

One of the remarkable cases conducted by him as Corporation Counsel was the great *Mandamus Case*, entitled *The People ex rel. Worthington Hodgkinson vs. Alfred G. Stevens*. A reading of this celebrated case, found in 5th Hill, 617, will largely repay the legal, as well as lay, reader in the information it imparts. Another important case was that of *The Brooklyn Bank vs. Degraw*, 23 Wendle, 342; and *Brooklyn Bank vs. Warren*. A full report of these cases will be found under the head of *Important Trials*. The reports of the Supreme Court and the Court of Appeals contain many cases which Judge Greenwood argued before these tribunals. His briefs and arguments are terse, logical productions, not overcrowded or loaded down with precedent, and yet with enough of precedent to clearly demonstrate the proposition he would maintain. He always commands the attention of the judges, always enlightens their understanding; and, if he does not always succeed in causing them to coincide with him, it is from no lack on his part of putting them fully in possession of the reason and the law which he presents.

Judge Greenwood carried to the Bench those legal accomplishments which had previously rendered him a sagacious and successful lawyer. His opinions, oral and written, did him infinite credit. They are replete in jurisprudential learning, distinguished by logical vigor, and impartiality. Among the opinions which strongly illustrate this, is that in the case of *Heeney vs. Brooklyn Benevolent Society*, 33 Barb., 360. This opinion perhaps has been more frequently quoted by other judges than any found in the books. With the Bar he was genial, affable and courteous, and patient in listening to arguments of counsel, and always desirous of hearing *everything* that touched the case at bar before going to his decision. In his charges to juries he always dissipated obscurities, and gave the jury the case in a plain, practical form, rendering their duties easy and just.

We have described Judge Greenwood as a legal debater at the Bar, as an occasional but successful political orator, and in addition to this, he often appeared before the public, in the more active period of his life, on the lecture rostrum. Several of these efforts gained more than an ephemeral fame. Space will permit us to refer to but one of these; this was his address delivered at the Academy of Music, in Brooklyn, on Colonel Aaron Burr, a production replete with interest, greatly admired, and still vividly remembered. So interesting a subject attracted an immense audience from the *élite* not only of Brooklyn, but of New York City.

To use the language of the *Brooklyn Eagle*: "Never was there congregated in Brooklyn so much intelligence and refinement—was there an audience so delighted and instructed; never, perhaps, has the time, character and history of Aaron Burr been more ably, more justly, or more truthfully described."

Without any effort at eloquence, his address was delivered in language severely correct and pure, with sufficient rhetorical dexterity to cause the subject to stand out in his full proportions, presenting Aaron Burr precisely as he was, with his faults as well as his virtues clearly in view, with no exaggerations, no excessive lights or shades.

Judge Greenwood clearly showed that Colonel Burr is a national character in history; that many of the invented scandals and bitter partisan slanders generated in the bitter political contests in which he was engaged found their way into history and thus have come down to posterity. Judge Greenwood

freely admitted that Burr had many faults, but not more than many of his contemporaries; not as many as other illustrious men of the past and present have had; but that Burr's have been largely exaggerated by political rivals and jealous and envious contemporaries. His trial for treason was a farce; not a particle of evidence showing his guilt was proved against him by the prosecution. In speaking of Burr's gallantries, he said: "I do not believe he was any worse in that respect than many other men of his own and the present day who pass for better men. The difference between them is, there was much less disguise on his part than on theirs, and he never pretended to be that which he was not. Elegant in his manners, attractive in conversation, and pleasing in his personal appearance, he was quite as much sought after by the ladies as he was a seeker after them. I have often heard him say that he never deceived a woman in his life; that a man who would deliberately deceive a woman in any way was not fit to live."

It is needless to add that this address was listened to with the profoundest attention, and received enthusiastic plaudits from the brilliant audience who listened to it. Down to the delivery of this remarkable lecture, writers and speakers had vied with each other in describing Colonel Burr as a monster in human shape, giving new light and excessive exaggerations to the stale calumnies which his enemies had invented and set in motion. It remains for an impartial public to judge calmly between those writers and Judge Greenwood.

His recollections of other men, given to those who are fortunate enough to enjoy his acquaintance, are greatly attractive and instructive; for he is a pleasing conversationalist, courteous and agreeable to all who approach him. He possesses the virtues that strengthen and adorn the relation of private life; nor is any man more truly and deeply respected and beloved, as a husband, a father and friend. He was twice married; his first marriage took place in 1822, when he was united to Miss Catherine Dobbin, daughter of James Dobbin, of New York City. She died in 1834. He was again married in 1836, to Miss Lamer daughter of a German gentleman for some time connected in business with John Jacob Astor. This estimable lady died in the autumn of 1881. There was born to the first marriage two sons; to the last three daughters, one of whom is now the wife of Charles Stodard, Secretary and Treasurer of the Metropolitan Gas Light Company of Brooklyn.

Such is our view of the character of Judge John Greenwood, we trust candidly and impartially related.

JOSEPH NEILSON AND THE TILTON-BEECHER TRIAL.

Mr. NEILSON was born at Argyle, N. Y., on the 15th day of April, 1815. He is of Scotch-Irish descent. His grandfather, John Neilson, the founder of the family in America, came from the north of Ireland in 1760 with a band of friends, and settled in Washington County, N. Y. They were Calvinists of the stricter sort, and brought with them their pastor, Rev. Dr. Clark. The oldest son, John Rogers Neilson, dropped the "e" in spelling the name, and in that respect the children followed his example. Of these, and the most distinguished of the name, was Samuel Neilson, who for the unexampled period of half a century continuously filled the judicial office, serving as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the State of New York, and as the Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. A son of his, Rensselaer R. Neilson, of St. Paul, Minn., is, and for some years has been, one of the United States District Judges; a man of great learning, industry and influence.

Samuel Neilson, the third son of John Neilson, was a physician, and was highly distinguished in his profession. He removed to Canada, and died there at the age of eighty-seven years.

His son Joseph practiced law in Oswego, N. Y., until November, 1844, when he moved to the city of New York. On leaving Oswego, an affectionate address was presented to him by the members of the Bar of Oswego County. We find this address in the *Oswego Palladium*, with the editorial warmly commending the subject of it. Among other things, the members of the Bar say:

"During the several years of your practice as an attorney and counsellor in this place, we have had abundant opportunities of becoming acquainted with your principles and qualifications, and have seen how certainly professional skill, severe application to study, and untiring industry can win golden opinions from all sorts of people. Although we cannot but feel that in your removal we are losing a valuable citizen and an eloquent advocate, yet we are gratified by the confident belief that your worth will secure to you a position in the ranks of the profession elsewhere, alike honorable to yourself and agreeable to us."

Mr. Neilson took up his residence in Brooklyn in 1848, but continued his practice in the city of New York, where he had a valuable clientage, and was engaged in many cases of importance, until he was elected one of the judges of the City Court of Brooklyn. He entered upon the judicial service in that court on the 1st of July, 1870, and retired from it on the last day of December, 1882.

Judge Neilson's services fully entitle him to distinction as a man, as a writer, and as a jurist. He was fortunate in having descended from a notably long-lived stock. His sturdy frame, and the vigor and determination which have formed the lines of his countenance as their fittest expression, betoken stamina and vitality. A certain air of rugged energy, and a manly and resolute bearing, show him to be a man apart, and admirably befit his station. His voice is peculiar, and at once attracts attention; capable of great softness of expression, it rises in rapid gradations when excited or aroused. His mind is distinguished for clearness and quickness of perception, strength of memory and accuracy of reasoning. He is possessed of great firmness of purpose, and, as a consequence, his self-possession and patience are not easily disturbed. As stated by Mr. Bigelow: "He holds to John Calvin, denying the austerities imputed to the Institutes, but supplements the qualification that fore-ordination followed, as a necessary consequence, fore-knowledge. Judge Neilson is not bigoted, however; he believes that a pure spirit and devout worship are accepted without regard to mere creeds. He has no intellectual fear; feels no need of an *index expurgatorius*. He reads Emerson, not for his opinions, but because he finds in him greater power and fertility of expression than in other modern authors. He has said that he believed Emerson must have read the Bible until his mind became imbued with its literary spirit; that not only he, but Walter Savage Landor, Daniel Webster, Rufus Choate and, in later days, whose uses the English language most powerfully, must have drank freely at the same source; and that in such instances the benefit can be traced as certainly as the indebtedness of Tennyson for graces of thought and expression can be to the Greek. In a late conversation with critics at the club he repelled an attack upon some old authors, now fallen much out of use, and confessed his regard for Young's 'Night Thoughts' and Hervey's 'Meditations,' the companions of his youth. He also claimed that the human race, in its intuitive wants and strivings, had given a sufficient answer to modern skeptics, as in all ages, climes, and conditions of men, there had been a desire to propitiate an overruling power; all down the track of history, crumbling altars from which the smoke of sacrifice had gone up."

It seems desirable, in the first instance, to consider Judge Neilson's relation to Literature, especially as a writer. Judge Neilson, has been a great reader, this is suggested by his style as a writer. Bacon, Milton, Johnson and Shakespeare, have been his familiar companions. Gifted with an active imagination, Burke, Jeremy Taylor and Rufus Choate are in a special degree his favorites. He thinks Walter Scott and Charles Dickens have done missionary service in elevating the race; in teaching a spirit of

charity and kindness toward the poor and humble. Indeed, he values highly romantic literature when written in a pure spirit. Some years ago he contributed to the *Home Magazine*, articles in the form of "Imaginary Conversation," between Dr. Rudd, of the Gradagrind school, and Mr. Jarvis, who sought to persuade him that works of fiction might be useful. We have selected a few passages as illustrations of a free conversational style:

Dr. Rudd. "But I cannot believe that you men of the law read works of fiction."

Mr. Jarvis. "They have done so, to wit: Chief Justice Marshall, Thomas J. Oakley, George Wood and others."

Dr. R. "I had thought that such men read the law, exclusively."

Mr. Jarvis. "Did you, when in practice, prescribe the 'tincture of iron' for every patient? Rufus Choate said 'that for a time he read law exclusively, and dried his mind.'"

R. "I don't know Mr. Choate; sensible man, no doubt. But what good have works of fiction wrought out?"

J. "In the first place, you must remember that the novel or romance is not in its details and circumstances a mere invention. The most original of such writers could not make up their subjects, so the story is generally founded on fact, or an accepted fable—the characters, the delineations of known persons of special or shining qualities."

R. "Yet I should prefer a veritable piece of biography."

J. "You might. But if the author has some good or great purpose in view, that purpose is worked out and illustrated by the characters, acting each in his place, according to his own nature, and the mere biography becomes subordinate. You may state truth and virtue, or meanness and hypocrisy, in the concrete, and with logical and philosophical reflections, to little purpose; but give the facts a personality, visible to the eye, and the argument becomes vivid. Thus, to realize how the suitors have been held in suspense, in a given case, generation after generation, in an English Court of Chancery, follow the counsel and the suitors into court; to know the cruelty and starvation of the Yorkshire schools, attend with the new teacher, whose soul revolts on his first day's service; to realize what the condition of a healthy sane man is when consigned to a lunatic asylum, stand by him, as with beads of perspiration on his brow he listens to what chills your own blood. Then conviction, else so passive, becomes active and irrepressible. There are instances where despite petitions, parliamentary reports, speeches and statutes, all so decorous, proper and correct, a grievous wrong or abuse has lived on and thrived until the so-called romance came to the rescue. Under the novelist's treatment, the fact in its full proportions became so real, so illustrated and intensified, that men called his work fiction. It may not have been fiction, but the whole truth came in new and unwonted aspects; as if upon the hateful thing, hid away in dark streets, or behind stone walls, the full light of day had been poured out for the first time. Then the indignation of honest men and women became aroused; the popular heart beating loud enough to disturb drowsy officials in their easy chairs. Then the desired reform became easy and certain."

As illustrations of Judge Neilson's more finished works, we quote from one which impresses us with its vigor, ability, elegance, and vivacity, and with the penetration and discernment of its author as a reviewer. It is his review of "Parker's Reminiscences of Rufus Choate," which appeared in the *Albany Law Journal*, and which was introduced by the editor of that journal as follows:

"It is full of terse suggestions to be pondered by students, and even by authors. It is, moreover, so happy in illustration, so genial and sprightly, that the criticism becomes as exquisite and pleasing as it is pungent and severe. It is gratifying to know that a lawyer of Judge Neilson's conceded learning and ability has had the time and the good taste to cultivate a style at once so forcible and so pure and musical."

It was said of Lord Jeffries, an illustrious Judge, an unsparing but elegant reviewer, that it was not the discovery of merit, but the detection and exposure of defects; which guided his pen; that everything was forgotten except the agonies of his victims, enhanced by the ridicule under which he suffered. Not so with Judge Neilson. He reviews and criticises with humor so broad, with wit so genial, as to calm the resentful, and to disarm the malicious. As he passes on with the review, to which we have referred, he reaches the point where Parker, describing Choate's great powers as a lawyer, says, "After all, the jury ad-

vocate must, to some extent, be a mountebank, if not a juggler or a trickster." A more pungent criticism than Judge Neilson applies to this remark is not found in the language of satire, and nowhere is there a more enlarged and truthful consideration of the duties and responsibilities of an advocate, in so brief a space. Says Judge Neilson:

"Uncharitable things have been said of many great advocates; but, as an illustration, the worst thing ever said of Choate was, that he could play the *artful dodge* in reading an affidavit. That was but a rude description of fine, forcible, effective reading; reading which gives significance and character to vital passages, discloses the latent sense and spirit, aids the apprehension, and receives a certain, and it may be a favorable, interpretation. Such a reader, natural, yet artistic, 'tells the great, greatly; the small, subordinately;' and thus we have heard Macready play the artful dodge; thus Fanny Kemble Butler; thus the gentle Melancthon may have read; thus every pulpit orator, from Whitfield down.

With all his gifts and acquisitions, the advocate must be a high-toned, moral man, not a harlequin; a vital utterance, not a mere sham. Jurors are representative men, coming from the entire circle of the social zodiac, and are practical, sensible, and often sagacious men, as fond of fair dealing in counsel as in suitors."

Speaking of the office of the author of those reminiscences, Neilson says: "In personal delineations of this nature the true author is sympathetic; his purpose fills his heart and brain, takes possession of all his faculties; he feels as one of old did, when he said: 'Woe is me if I preach not this gospel!'"

There is much in this review that exhibits the most perfect critical skill. It closes with delicate and finely shaded touches of sadness, suggested by some phases of Choate's life, revealing deep fountains of generous sympathy in the heart of the learned reviewer. He says:

"We have always had a fondness for Mr. Choate, the unique man of his day, so brilliant, yet so logical. Thanks to the author, we now see him in new phases of life, and learn many things about him unknown before. But we close the book, and muse in sadness. Poor Choate! What severance and alienation from the sources of life, health, and elasticity! He had no Ashland, no Marshfield, no Sunnyside; no flocks or herds; no fields of golden grain; but the school, the closed study, the dusty street, the crowded forum; so half his nature was stifled in its growth, if not killed. How, through life, he turned blindly from the smiling mother earth, when, as only a true mother can, she would have comforted and soothed him! How he looked on coldly while his school-fellows enjoyed sports ordained for him! How, in later years, he read, and read when a gorgeous sunset or a waving forest would have fed his famished spirit! How he brooded about books, as he passed inspiring landscapes, and felt no thrill as they spoke to him! How he treasured up and tried to love a piece of cold statuary, but had no interest in the perfection of form and motion—man's friend in service—though he trots the air, and the earth sings as he touches it; though his neigh is like the bidding of a monarch, and his countenance enforces homage."

An address delivered by Judge Neilson at the opening of "The Annual Exhibition of the Brooklyn Industrial Institute," in 1873 (published in pamphlet form), was described in the newspapers of the day as a remarkable production as to style, comprehensiveness and thought. We cite a few passages, feeling quite confident that they will find a responsive acceptance in the minds of our readers, although the subject he discusses is a dry one, in which no man but Judge Neilson could touch a chord of sympathy. Thus, in speaking of labor-saving machines, he says:

"The labor-saving machine characterizes the nineteenth century, and in its inception and growth is indigenous to this country. It has made good a thousand-fold the poetic conceptions of the good fairies bringing gifts; of the Scandinavian troll lifting the cart out of the mire, and in the dark threshing out the corn; and of Briareus with a hundred hands. It works on what might be too trifling to confer credit, as steadily as on what the armies of the Republic wait for; is neither proud, nor exclusive, nor capricious."

He then describes the rapid improvement in American labor-saving machines, particularly agricultural machinery; after which he refers, in the following touching manner, to the fate and fortunes of the inventors of these wonderful improvements:

"But almost every earthly thing, the work or device of man, however grand and beautiful, has some qualification casting a shade of sorrow over our joy. Thus, as we testify our gratitude to the inventors who have nursed in their souls, and with long travail, as in pain, breathed forth the marvelous conceptions embodied in these artificial workers for our fields, and mines, and factories, we cannot forget that many of them fainted by the way, died without seeing the fruits of their labors. Even in the cases of some of those who are known and remembered, what delay, what discouragement, what despair, as they sat by the wayside, waiting long for the tardy recognition!"

Having dwelt upon our material wealth, coal mines and minerals, in relation to our national greatness, such as might satisfy the pride of any people, he continues:

"But our highest claim to respect, as a nation, rests not in the gold, nor in the iron and the coal, nor inventions and discoveries, nor in agricultural productions, nor in our wealth, grown so great that a war debt of billions fades out under ministrations of the revenue collector, without fretting the people; nor, indeed, all these combined. That claim finds its true elements in our systems of education and of unconstrained religious worship; in our wise and just laws, and the purity of their administration; in the conservative spirit with which the minority submit to defeat in a hotly-contested election; in a freeness; in that broad humanity which builds hospitals and asylums for the poor, sick and insane on the confines of every city; in the robust, manly, buoyant spirit of a people competent to admonish others and rule themselves; and in the achievements of that people in every department of thought and learning."

On the proceedings at the Academy of Music, Brooklyn, Decoration Day, 1877, a day made memorable by the splendid oration of Gen. Roger A. Prior, Judge Neilson presided. In his introductory remarks he referred to the Soldiers' Home, then a new institution, and then, as if three years had passed, thus pleasingly assumes the work completed, he says:

"The land has been secured, the funds largely obtained, and the work has been commenced. As the vision rises before me, I choose, in anticipation, to regard the work as finished, the last stone laid, the last nail driven, this 30th day of May, 1880. In the morning light it looks as beautiful as the chosen City of the King. It is the more fit for its sacred use, as no debt rests upon it to mar or corrode its bloom. This is the day of its consecration. You throw open the gates widely and take the soldier by the hand. You say, 'Sir, this is your land; enter as the heir of a generous people. These shady walks are yours, this house is yours, this your room. Take the easy chair by the open window and look out upon the landscape.' You stand by him and note how his poor tremulous hands move, how his face flushes, how his grim visage grows almost handsome, the tears coursing down his cheeks. You hear his voice and bend to listen; he is uttering thanks to God and thanks to men. He repeats the word 'Home! Home!' perhaps contrasting this with the home of his childhood, and forgetting the troubled time, a dreary waste, that lies between. But he puts a question in a voice so surcharged with emotion that you do not catch the sense. He repeats it, and you answer, 'Yes, you will have part in that also. When you leave this for your final resting-place upon the hill, you will be remembered on Decoration Day.' He seems content, and you leave him to his meditations."

"Ladies and gentlemen, we are told, and I think truly, that the trees upon the range of hills, and on the mountain summit, entice to the earth the else forgetful rain. But more surely shall such service and charity of a people, exemplifying so nearly the teachings of the Master, draw down from Heaven a blessing so large that there shall not be room enough to receive it."

On the first day of August, 1875, Judge Neilson delivered an address before the Young Men's State Christian Association, which was highly commended by the press for its opulence of thought and felicity of diction. In impressing upon his audience the cause they have for gratitude to those who had worked for their intellectual benefit, and the slow growth of principle, he uses the following happy illustration:

"At the seashore you pick up a pebble fashioned, after a law of nature, in the form that best resists pressure, and worn as smooth as glass. It is so perfect that you take it as a keepsake. But could you know its history from the time when, a rough fragment of rock, it fell from the overhanging cliff into the sea, to be taken possession of by under currents, and dragged from one ocean to another, perhaps around the world, for a hundred

years, until, in reduced and perfect form, it was cast upon the beach, as you find it, you would have a fit illustration of what many principles now in familiar use have endured—thus tried, tortured and fashioned during the ages. We stand by the river and admire the great body of water flowing so sweetly on: could you trace it back to its source you might find a mere rivulet, but meandering on, joined by other streams, and by secret springs, and fed by the rains and dews of Heaven, it gathers volume and force, makes its way through the gorges of the mountains, plows, widens and deepens its channel through the provinces, and attains its present majesty. Thus it is that our truest systems of science had small beginnings, gradual and countless contributions, and finally took their place in use, as each of you, from helpless childhood, have grown to your present strength and maturity. No such system could be born in a day. It was not as when nature, in fitful pulsations of her strength, suddenly lifted the land into mountain ranges; but rather as, with small accretions, gathered in during countless years, she builds her islands in the seas. It took a long time to learn the true nature and office of governments; to discover and secure the principles commonly indicated by such terms as 'magna charta,' the 'bill of rights,' 'habeas corpus,' and the 'right of trial by jury;' to found the family home, with its laws of social order, regulating the rights and duties of each member of it, so that the music at the domestic hearth might flow on without discord—the household gods so securely planted that 'though the wind and the rain might enter, the king might not;' to educate noise into music, and music into melody; to infuse into the social code and into the law a spirit of Christian charity, something of the benign temper of the New Testament, so that no man could be persecuted for conscience' sake, so that there should all of human sacrifice for mere faith or opinion; the smouldering fire at the foot of the stake put out now, thank God, as effectually as if all the waters that this night flood the rivers had been poured in upon them. It took a long time to learn that war was a foolish and cruel method of settling international differences, as compared with arbitration; to learn that piracy was less profitable than a liberal commerce; that unpaid labor was not as good as well regulated toil; that a splenetic old woman, falling into trances and shrieking prophecies, was a fit subject for the asylum rather than to be burned as a witch. It took a long, long time after the art of printing had been perfected, before we learned the priceless value, the sovereign dignity and usefulness of a free press."

Chief Justice Neilson has a profound regard for Sydney Smith, and wishes to rescue his fame from the trivial estimate of him which obtains among us. His pen has done very much to effect this object; and in a lecture delivered before the Lay College, Judge Neilson succeeded, by ingenious and unanswerable arguments, founded on facts, in placing the name of Sydney Smith where it belongs—among great intellectual lights. This lecture was published in the *Brooklyn Eagle*, and made its way from the columns of that paper into the leading magazines and journals, eliciting liberal and highly favorable reviews.

Judge Neilson occupies a conspicuous place as a legal writer, and has largely enriched the legal literature of the nation. The leading legal magazines of the country bear ample evidence of this, while the pages of our law reports contain many of his well-reasoned opinions.

Thus far, we have allowed Judge Neilson to speak for himself, in his own style and manner, on a variety of topics. We cannot, however, take leave of this branch of our subject without referring to another fragment, taken from a series of articles written by him, and published in the *New York Independent*. Treating of men and methods of the olden times, he refers to Coke and Bacon, and contrasts somewhat their peculiarities. Referring to the conferences which the king had with the judges, often seeking to secure their support of his legal plans, he says that "In one of these conferences Coke thought to teach James I. that he was not above the law, could not add to or alter it, or create new offenses. At another interview, Bacon, the attorney-general, present, and supporting the king in his arrogant pretensions, the question was put whether the judges would obey the royal mandates. All the other judges, infirm of purpose, answered yes; but, with the moderation and dignity which became his office, Coke said: 'When the case happens, I shall do that which shall be fit for a judge to do.'"

"By his independence Coke paved the way for his dismissal from office, a disgrace for which Bacon, neither the greatest nor meanest of mankind, had toiled, and in which he enjoyed a tempor-

ary triumph. But though, in that deprivation, Coke revealed what Sheridan might have called 'the flabby part of his character,' he was thus left free to act as a statesman.

"We call up in review before us the life of Coke with alternate emotions of regret, shame, sorrow, pride and consolation. Was that life as a journey of a day? If so, it was by pathways through dreary and desolate wastes, over Serbonian bogs, each footstep sinking in the slime, but occasionally leading up to Alpine heights, glowing with celestial light and beauty. It was a life often marred by want of moral tone; often redeemed by elevated sentiments; full of distortions and contradictions. As the Speaker when in Parliament, under Elizabeth, he was shamefully subservient; as a crown officer, extorting confessions from prisoners put to the torture, he was pitiless; as uttering reproaches and accusations against Sir Walter Raleigh, on trial for his life, he was fierce and brutal. His devotion to study and his mastery of the law were unprecedented; his assertion of his rights as a judge, against royal intrusion, was admirable; his intrigue to regain the royal favor by the marriage of his daughter to the brother of Buckingham was intolerable; his independence, virtue, courage, devotion in Parliament, under James I. and Charles I. gave special grace and value to the history of the times. But our sensibilities are touched when we find him a prisoner in the Tower of London. The room in which he is confined, long devoted to ignoble uses, becomes sacred. We enter with reverence, as upon holy ground. He is absorbed in his work on the Commentaries. As he writes the hand is tremulous; but that hand had never been polluted by accepting bribes.

"In some aspects of life and character Coke appears to greater advantage than Bacon. Both were insatiate in their ambition, implacable in their resentments. The one was rough in manners, arrogant in speech, ready to strike terrible blows openly; but poor in feigning and clumsy in changing his ground. The other was courtly, plausible, serene, had a gentle touch, even when that touch boded ruin, was an athlete in fencing with cunning words, had the facial adroitness of a trimmer, was covetous, to his own disgrace and ruin. Those who dislike the one may well despise the other. For neither of them can we feel the love and sympathy we have for Sir John Fortescue and Sir Thomas More. In scientific speculation, no jurist has commanded as much respect as Bacon. In exact and profound knowledge of the old common and statute law, none could rival Coke. But, in view of the times in which they lived, the work allotted, and the materials in which they wrought, it would be unjust to weigh and estimate their labors with reference to the more enduring and fruitful services of the great English jurists and statesmen of later days. In the freedom of judicial inquiry and direction, in the temper of the people, the condition of trade and commerce, and in the character of legislation, there had been a great advance between their time and that of Hardwick. Coke and Bacon could not for any practical purpose have adapted their work to the coming and higher civilization. As in the natural world we have progress and rotation, each season performing its appropriate office, so in the intellectual, social, and political life of a people events are marshalled in due order and relation—a gradual development. What was easy of achievement when the times were ripe for it would have been impossible if attempted prematurely or out of season. When Mansfield moulded and illustrated our commercial law the materials were at hand, plastic and ready for use."

We have referred to Judge Neilson's review of Parker's reminiscences of Rufus Choate. In the Spring of 1884, Judge Neilson published a work on Mr. Choate, written with his characteristic vigor, in a style clear, forcible and vivacious. Among the great merits of the work is the intellectual strength. It exhibits, its originality and the easy and varied narration of the events in the life of that great lawyer. Public opinion and the judgment of the best and fairest critics will sustain us in saying that it is by far the ablest work on Rufus Choate, ever before published. We regret that want of space prevents us from giving a more extended description of this admirable work; but perhaps regret in this direction is only confined to us, for the book is before the public and needs no review, however ably written, to render it a favorite with a reading public.

It will, on its own merits, be regarded as a standard contribution to American literature.

We shall now briefly consider the judicial career of Joseph Neilson, though the extent of his work during the twelve and one-half years he was on the Bench cannot be mentioned in detail. The causes decided by him involved many rare and difficult legal questions; for instance, as to the consideration, im-

moral, which destroys a contract; as to the peculiar contract which in its nature dies with the person, and cannot be revived; as to the liability of a landlord to a sub-tenant, injured by an explosion in the house; as to the effect of a covenant in a deed, granting land, restraining the erection of a building on a part of it; as to the reclamation of money paid on an unfounded claim if by mistake; as to a father's right to require the Children's Aid Society to return his son who had been sent West. These, and other cases of importance, have been reported by Mr. Abbott.

In the case of *Homan v. Earle*, breach of promise of marriage, in which a verdict of \$15,000 was recovered, a novel and peculiar question arose. Both the plaintiff and defendant were examined, and testified that no request to marry and no promise to marry was expressed. The testimony at large was to the effect that the defendant had paid great attention to the plaintiff. Visits and devotion continued through several months. Thereupon, Judge Emott, counsel for the defendant, moved to dismiss the complaint, on the grounds that, as appeared from the undisputed testimony, there was no promise of marriage; that the practice which had prevailed before parties could be witnesses, of allowing a jury, upon proof of intentions, circumstances, to infer a promise to marry, no longer prevailed. The question was important. In his charge to the jury, Judge Neilson, after stating that there must be a contract and a proof of it, or the plaintiff could not recover, said: "If all the circumstances, taken together—words, attentions, demonstrations, more or less earnest, assiduous and affectionate—amounted to a declaration of an intent to marry her, to an assurance that that was what he sought—was his conclusion—if he intentionally led her to so understand it, and she, in response, accepted that declaration; if there was a meeting of minds on that as an engagement between them to marry, the implied contract necessary to sustain the action has been proved." Thus, and in other ways, the judge taught the jury that the contract to marry could be made without words—a doctrine that excited much criticism. But it was affirmed at the General Term and by the Court of Appeals (12 Abb. R., N. S., 402; 53 N. Y. R., 267). It may be safely said that a more clear-cut proposition of law was never stated than that quoted above, yet it was conceived and uttered in the haste and excitement of a jury trial.

We cannot pursue these cases further, though we pass by some of novel interest, including that in which the judge held that a married woman could maintain an action for damages against another woman who had enticed away her husband—the first case of this kind ever tried in this State.

It was the fortune of Chief Justice Neilson to preside at one of the most remarkable trials recorded in the legal history of this country. This was

The Tilton-Beecher Case.—Though the excitement, the passions and the prejudices which this great case engendered have nearly passed away (forgotten with the allegations on which it was founded and on which it was defended), it is still invested, and always will be, with an historic interest. This interest is much the same as that with which we regard the history of some great battle of the past, without giving much attention to the causes which led to the war in which it was an event, because of its "magnificently grand array;" its splendid generalship; its brilliant manœuvring; its dashing charges; its attacks and its repulses.

After an exciting preliminary contest, brought on by a motion for an order compelling the plaintiff's lawyers to produce a bill of particulars of the allegations in their complaint, the trial in chief commenced on the 11th of January, 1875, occupying 112 days.

Samuel D. Morris, Thomas E. Pearsall, Roger A. Pryor, Austin Abbott, Wm. Fullerton and Wm. A. Beach, were for the plaintiff; Thomas G. Shearman, John W. Sterling, John K. Porter, Benjamin F. Tracy, John L. Hill and William M. Evarts, for the defendant. A more imposing array of counsel never appeared in any case, men of great learning and experience, of high character in public and professional reputation. The pleas of counsel, and many arguments upon questions of special and novel interest, will be found in the report of the case, in three volumes. Another report, with legal notes by Mr. Abbott, is

given in two volumes. The cause was opened for the plaintiff by Judge Morris, in an address of much force and brilliancy with dexterous detail of facts which effectually put the jury in possession of the full knowledge of the plaintiff's case. The defense was opened by Mr. Tracy, since a distinguished judge of the Court of Appeals. If, as was asserted by Lord Eldon, a case that is well opened is more than half tried; the opening of Judge Tracy greatly accelerated the progress of this trial. It was a masterly legal effort. In the progress of the trial, all the counsel engaged in it, like Homer's heroes before and behind the walls of Troy, took part in this great legal contest. Mr. Pryor, as appears from the report of the case, as occasions arose, was luminous in his presentation of the law; while Mr. Shearman, with equal force and incisive eloquence, often discussed difficult legal questions, and each of the lawyers named won fresh forensic honors in sustaining the parts assigned them in the case. As was said of Chief Justice Marshall in the trial of Aaron Burr, Judge Neilson, "calm, dignified and attentive analyzed the arguments of counsel, noted their relevancy with the nicety of a critic, justifying the reputation which he always had of spotless purity and soundness of judgment," and yet perhaps no trial at *nisi prius* ever so completely tested the patience and endurance of a court; no judge ever more fully felt the responsibility of his trust or discharged it with more courteous firmness, with more of that "close investigating faculty which ought to belong to those who sit on the Bench."

While the Chief Justice often sought to shorten the arguments to lessen delays, and hurry forward the counsel, he was not insensible to the fact that something was due, that much was due to the judgement of counsel seeking to discharge their professional duties. His patience was proverbial, and there was an acquiescence of counsel in his rulings and decisions not often seen in any trial, especially in trials of this importance.

The evidence in this case closed on Tuesday, May 18, 1875, the eighty-fifth day of the trial; the remainder of that trial was devoted to the argument of the respective counsel, which exhausted twenty-three days. The case was presented to the jury by distinguished advocates in a manner worthy of its importance, and with an earnestness evincing a strong conviction felt by them that the law and the right was with them. A degree of eloquence seldom displayed on any occasion embellished a solidity of argument which must greatly have aided the jury in their deliberations; these arguments will always be read with the deepest interest. The argument in support of the defendant was opened by John K. Porter, on the morning of May 19. The reputation of the speaker and the occasion summoned to the court-room an immense audience, composed of the most prominent citizens; never was there an audience more highly gratified; "every fact, suggestion or implication involved in the testimony—almost incredible power of clear and brilliant illustration and methodical arrangement—characterized the address. A striking feature of it was the force with which little points of evidence, mere momentary flashes of light cast by brief, and almost unnoticed expressions of the witnesses, were brought to bear by the skillful orator."

Mr. Porter closed his great speech in the following beautiful peroration:

"I am reluctant to part with this case, for there are, and there always will be to all of us, pleasant memories connected with it. Painful some; pleasant many. * * I know not, your Honor, what to say in acknowledgment of that kindness with which we have all been treated by you. Ordinarily, it would be merely the expression of sincere feelings of gratitude which is naturally inspired by long-continued kindness and consideration, but as it happened at the earlier stages of this case that oft-times, in the view of his Honor, decisions were made from which we felt we suffered injustice, I desire now to say, at the close, that I feel he judged wisely and well, and that on a great issue like this it was equally due to the plaintiff and to the defendant, to all the public interests involved, that the broad door should be opened for the admission of any evidence in respect to the advisability of which there was even a doubt. His Honor felt, and showed that he felt, that it was due to justice that everything that could be submitted to the jury that would aid their deliberations should be before you, gentlemen; and feeling thus, it is a matter of sincere gratification to me that I have the opportunity now, that all may share with me the same feelings, of expressing our sense of respect for the eminent ability, the impartiality, the known integrity, the purity of character of that eminent judge, worthy, if not quite of the honored position among jurists of that great and eminent kinsman of his who now sleeps by the waters of Otsego Lake—a name which will be honored through all time, and yet I am not sure that the name of the jurist who presides on this memorable trial will not endure quite as long, for it is misfortune, and yours, gentlemen, that through circumstances which you could not have foreseen, his name and yours are to go

down to posterity together, always associated with a trial which will be memorable through all future time."

On Thursday morning, May 27th, 1875, Hon. William M. Evarts began his argument in favor of Mr. Beecher. Mr. Evarts' appearance on this occasion is thus described :

"His voice during most of the time was pitched in a clear, ringing tenor, only occasionally dropping into a deep bass. He speaks very deliberately, with quiet but telling gestures, and inclinations of the head; his slender figure bears some resemblance to full-length portraits of Henry Clay. His face is thin and pale, his features clear-cut and classic; his bright blue-gray eyes twinkle with merriment when he tells a humorous story, but look hard and earnest when he is in the midst of a serious argument. His sentences are usually rounded out with rhetorical precision and polish, and he made frequent classical and historical references and quotations."

"I could wish," he said in his exordium, "that I possessed the moral power of stripping all discordant elements, rejecting all poisonous oils, all corrosive acids, all heavy heat of passion and of prejudice, and present to you the pure and invigorating wine of honest sympathy for human nature, of honest warmth for human justice. And then I could wish for that greatest gift, eloquence—eloquence which, overleaping even the short circuit between the voice and ear, speaks out from heart to heart, as face answereth to face; and what a great thinker among mankind, Lord Bacon, has said is more than eloquence, discretion of speech, that no excitements, no perversions, no enlistments, no animosity should carry him beyond the duty to his client, to justice, to truth, to his opponents, and to you."

He closed this address of unparalleled ability in the following generous and finely-worded allusion to the Court: "And now, if your Honor please, we must acknowledge with respectful deference the disposition and the order of this solemn and interesting trial—so interesting to these parties, to this community, to all Christendom, to all the future of history, and to acknowledge that if there be any miscarriage of justice, your skirts will be free of it; and also to admit that in the actual experiences of the course of things in this trial, the anxieties and solitudes that made it so urgent to have the limits secured by definite orders of the Court, under the assignment of particulars of the charge, have proved to be necessary, for we have not had any evidence at all, of any time or place, by any witnesses, going outside the charges in the complaint."

On the morning of the 9th of June, Hon. William A. Beach commenced the closing argument for Mr. Tilton, in some respects the most remarkable argument made on the trial. He was suffering from neuralgia, and occasionally stopped at the end of a sentence, as if to conquer pain. He was also slightly hoarse, but his utterance was distinct and his manner impressive; he is one of those speakers who, without any apparent effort, enchain attention. His argument was full of stirring passages, which seldom failed to stir enthusiastic interest among his hearers, which was often exhibited by slight applause. He speaks more rapidly than either Mr. Porter or Mr. Evarts, but his gestures are very powerful and expressive; his features and manners are stern, while his piercing gray eyes give severity to his look, especially when speaking very earnestly. In the course of his argument, Mr. Beach pleasingly referred to one of his distinguished opponents—Hon John K. Porter—whose address to the jury he said "is a most remarkable and powerful effort. There is no gentleman in or out of the profession for whom I feel a more unfeigned esteem and respect; none in the profession whose qualities as a lawyer I more admire. For years I have been accustomed to see him in the very front rank of professional controversy, justly receiving the loftiest honors of our profession." These beautiful remarks were elicited in allusion to the fact that Mr. Porter, as might be thought by some, occupied a secondary place in this trial, and he makes this happy reference: "No lawyer of our profession, eminent even as Mr. Porter is, would be at all dwarfed by following the leadership of a gentleman whose place is so elevated at the Bar, as is Mr. Evarts." And then he wittily says: "Mr. Porter's humiliation, if any, consists in having espoused the case he has." In another part of his argument Mr. Beach refers to his associates as follows: "I must not forget my obligations to my learned, noble, tried associates. If any merit attends my efforts it is due to their sagacity, their counsel and wise promptings. Posting me in the front of this battle, they have yet stood its true leaders and champions." Referring to the Court, he said: "May it please your Honor, it needs not that I should express the common sentiment of my associates and myself, as we recall the intelligent dignity and fearless learning with which you have guided us through the tangled mazes of this trial. You can receive no nobler tribute than that offered by our adversaries. Contesting every position with animated zeal, and sprinkling this record with objections, they acknowledge with inimitable candor the

entire accuracy of your Honor's decisions. Your Honor, therefore, has the gratification to know that you have worked no injustice to this defendant."

In closing the case, Mr. Beach made the following splendid allusion to Mr. Beecher:

"I leave this case without the slightest asperity of feeling towards any, filled with unaffected admiration for the great abilities of the defendant in this case. No man venerates more profoundly than myself his magnificent genius; his large contributions to the literature of the times excite the sentiment of which Macaulay speaks in his essay on the life of Lord Bacon." To the jury he said, quoting the language of Webster: "With consciences satisfied with the discharge of duty, no consequences can harm you. There is no evil that we cannot either face or fly from but the consciousness of duty disregarded. A sense of duty pursues us ever. It is omnipresent, like the Deity. If we take to ourselves the wings of the morning and dwell in the uttermost parts of the earth, duty performed or duty violated is still with us, for our happiness or misery; and if we say darkness shall cover us, in darkness, as in light, our obligations are with us. They are with us in this life—will be with us at its close."

Before the Chief Justice charged the jury, Mr. Abbott, one of defendant's counsel, submitted to him a series of requests to charge. The judge then proceeded to give his instructions to the jury in a charge clear, direct, simple, and adapted to the comprehension of the jury. He proceeded to arrange and classify the evidence which had been taken; a portion of it going to the real question before them, another portion to matters of reference, and yet another to the mere question of damages; the jury were taught to distinguish direct from presumptive and circumstantial evidence. The whole performance was admirable; so pronounced to be by eminent judges and lawyers, and by the press. Having closed his charge, the judge took up the fifty-three requests to charge which had been presented by Mr. Abbott, and pronounced an opinion as to each of them with great clearness. Judge Neilson's quick and yet profound appreciation of those propositions, the firmness with which he considered them, promptly declining some and as promptly accepting others, stating his reasons as to each, was among the most difficult duties that devolved upon him at the trial. Having closed, he addressed himself to the counsel, who had been eagerly intent upon every word he had uttered, and propounded the emphatic and momentous question:

"Gentlemen, are you content?"

In answer Mr. Beach said, "We are, sir;" Mr. Evarts said, "Yes, sir."

We have to add the most remarkable fact: *there was not an exception taken to any part of the charge, by either counsel.*

It would be interesting to know that such concurrence and commendation, ever before or since, have been witnessed in a like case—the toil and excited discussions of counsel so learned, critical and exacting, brought to such beautiful unanimity. We can recall no such instance.

The charge of the learned court had been looked for with great interest and expectation by judges and lawyers everywhere. The public journals in other States, as well as in this, were speculating as to what the charge would be; the questions, "What can the judge do with the case?" "What will the charge be?" It was published in the newspapers in the most distant States, and read with avidity.

But perhaps the best review of it was contained in the *Albany Law Journal*, from which we make the following quotations: "The brief charge to the jury of Judge Neilson, in the Tilton-Beecher case, is a marked contrast with the address of Lord Cockburn in the Tichborne case. The address of the former occupied only one hour and a half, while that of the latter required many days, and fills two ponderous volumes." The vast variety of topics, social, moral, religious, political and legal, which were connected with the Tilton-Beecher case, gave the counsel on both sides, and the judge presiding, a splendid opportunity to air their learning, their fancy, their rhetoric and their

logic. This opportunity the counsel accepted, but the judge modestly, and we think commendably, refrained from the display of anything but what the necessities of the case required. His charge is a model of clearness, precision and force. It seems almost incredible that the case could have been presented to the jury adequately in so few words. But a careful perusal of the charge shows that nothing was left out which was necessary to the complete presentation of the case. The whole address bears marks of the most patient and careful consideration of all the material evidence, under the most wonderful condensation. The spirit which breathes through the address is one of the utmost fairness and impartiality. The counsel on both sides expressed themselves satisfied, and this of itself is a high testimonial to the freedom from bias which the charge evinces."

The result of the trial is too familiar to the public to require any description here; as we said, it stands first among the great trials of the nation. Perhaps, in some respects, the trial of Aaron Burr presented more comprehensive and enlarged questions of law, especially the law touching the overt acts of treason. The trial of Warren Hastings, on the Begum charge, in England, conducted by the greatest British lawyers, created but little more sensation than the Tilton-Beecher trial. The Guiteau trial possessed more elements that aroused passion and resentment, as the murder of an illustrious statesman, the President of the Republic, was its origin. But all these trials have taken a prominent place in history.

To the regret of the profession and the public, the judicial career of Chief Justice Neilson terminated on the last day of December, 1882, he having arrived at the age of 70, the age at which, by the provisions of the Constitution, he was disqualified from discharging the duties of a judge. There were in the public journals of all parties, and by the profession, and by the public generally, expressions of regret on the occasion of his leaving the judicial service. He retired from the Bench to private life with that dignity and under circumstances which shed great lustre upon his character.

We relate a pleasing incident, expressive of the high esteem in which the Bar holds the ex-Chief Justice, which occurred six months after his retirement. Sometime in the spring of 1883, his Brother lawyers, in a cautious address, requested him to sit to an artist of their selection for his portrait. Among other things, this address says:

"The members of the Brooklyn Bar are desirous to testify their affectionate esteem for you by placing your portrait in the City Court of Brooklyn, where you have so long and faithfully presided." That request having been complied with, and the portrait by Jensen, a celebrated artist, having been finished, it was presented to the court with an address signed by the Bar, which was also published, and from which we make the following extract:

"The undersigned, members of the Brooklyn Bar, beg leave to present to the court a portrait of the Hon. JOSEPH NEILSON, who retired from the position of Chief Judge, on the 1st day of January last. Judge Neilson, while on the Bench, by his admirable personal characteristics, strict impartiality and legal attainments, acquired the full confidence, respect and personal regard of not only the legal profession, but of the community at large. As an enduring testimony of this feeling on the part of the Bar, and a well-deserved tribute to his public services and high character as a judge, we have the honor to present this portrait, and request that it may be permitted to adorn the walls of the court-room in which Judge Neilson presided so ably and so long."

At its General Term, May 22, 1883, present—Hon. Alexander McCue, Chief Judge, presiding, Hon. George E. Reynolds, and Hon. Nathaniel H. Clemens, associate judges, the court made the following order:

"On reading and filing the communication signed by the Hon. James Tracy, Hon. John H. Bergen, and other members of the Bar of the County of Kings, presenting the portrait of the Honorable Joseph Neilson, late Chief Judge of this Court, it is ordered that the gift of the said portrait of our late associate and

Chief Judge be accepted with the thanks of the court, and that, in compliance with the request of the donors, the said portrait be permanently placed in the court-room; that in accepting this gift we cordially approve of all that is contained in the letter accompanying said gift. It is further ordered that the communication, *with order*, be entered on the minutes of the General Term of this court."

This portrait, an admirable representation of Judge Neilson, executed by the hand of a master, was hung in one of the principal court-rooms, where the portraits of Judge Greenwood, Judge Reynolds, and Judge Thompson were placed ten years ago.

BENJAMIN F. TRACY

is distinguished not only for his eminent career as a lawyer, but as a learned, impartial and laborious judge; an acute, independent-minded legislator, who follows the leadership of his own judgment, subordinated to partisan interest only so far as it enhances the interests of all his constituency; a determined enemy to all political quackery. He is also distinguished as a soldier, inspired by a self-sacrificing patriotism; as a fearless, able prosecuting officer of government, who discharged difficult and responsible duties with clean hands and an honest heart, in times when peculations and stupendous fraud were nearly overwhelming it; when strong defiant rings and unscrupulous juntas were, by the untinted use of money, corrupting the very sources of justice.

Benjamin F. Tracy was born at Owego, N. Y., April 26th, 1830. His father, Benjamin Tracy, is one of the oldest and highly respected residents not only of Owego, but of the county of Tioga; a pioneer of the Southern tier; one of that band, most of whom are now banished from earth, whose virtue, integrity, enterprise and industry made the desert bloom, and who laid the foundation for the wealth and culture of that beautiful region.

With the first development of young Tracy's nature he indicated a love of books and of study; as years went on he exhibited more than ordinary intellectual strength and activity. He began his education at the common school of his native village, where he laid the foundation of a practical, thorough and useful education. He mastered all the branches taught in those time-honored primary institutions, where Lindley Murray's "English Reader" was the principal reading-book, still remembered for the purity, elegance and taste of its diction. It was, perhaps, the study of this excellent book that gave Tracy the strong, perspicuous style which distinguish his written and oral productions.

Leaving the common school, he entered Owego Academy, where he remained several years an ardent, industrious, thorough student, acquiring an excellent English education. It was his early ambition to become a lawyer—an ambition which stimulated him in the prosecution of his scientific and literary studies.

Accordingly, after leaving the academy, he entered the office of Nathaniel W. Davis, Esq., a respectable lawyer in Owego, as a student of law.

At that time the path to the legal profession had not been smoothed and illuminated by compends, abridgments and digests, as it now is. Neither were lawyers made as easily and cheaply as at the present time. The subtleties of Blackstone, couched in its pure, terse and elegant style; Coke on Littleton, Fearn, Sugden, Preston, Chitty, Archbold and Graham, with their intellectual subtlety, were the principal sources from whence the law student then derived his legal knowledge.

But young Tracy possessed a mind peculiarly constituted to grasp intelligibly the metaphysical and critical niceties of these quaint but venerated authors. He found in the pages of our own illustrious Kent a never-failing source of intellectual delight and profit. He did not merely "read law," but he studied it as a science which is the "embodiment of all



Yours truly
A. F. Huey

human reason." He believed that to be familiar with the sources of legal knowledge, to know the appropriate places of the most dissimilar principles, and to be able from close study to comprehend their limits, bearing and relations, is essentially the foundation of a legal education. The effect of these convictions upon his studies, and on his future professional and judicial career, will be readily seen in the progress of this memoir.

After a few months' study, he began to try causes in Justices' Court—that humble arena of legal strifes in which so many powerful gladiators of the Bar first learned to wield their intellectual weapons.

Nothing exceeds the interest with which Judge Tracy invests his description of his early practice in these primary courts; his contests with the old-fashioned petti-fogger of that day—a race of beings now nearly extinct—whose ambition never soared higher than the court of a County Justice, whose conceit and ignorance was only equaled by their blatant impudence and bluster—legal bull-dogs, with no other training for hunting down their game than the qualities we have named. These were not the only opponents with which the young student had to deal in these courts. At that time many of the ablest members of the Bar appeared in them; he was, therefore, compelled to study hard, think closely, act with energy and caution, and watch every point with the closest attention, in order to sustain himself against the attacks of his more experienced opponents. But he himself soon became formidable in the attack and strong in the defense, and his success as a lawyer in these courts was assured. It is said he was seldom defeated in a case which he had fully and maturely prepared to try. With such a course of study, with such severe discipline in the trial of causes, Benjamin F. Tracy, in May, 1851, was called to the Bar of the Supreme Court of the State.

Fortunate in the possession of popular endowments, strong in professional knowledge and experience, with a judicious self-reliance, he entered upon his practice as an attorney and counselor-at-law, in his native village. It would, perhaps, be the work of supererogation, under these circumstances, to say his success was assured from the beginning.

Love of intellectual labor, perseverance and determination in pursuing it, stand next to genius in the category of human excellence. Indeed, they often eclipse it, for without these qualities genius is inert and brilliancy useless.

At the Tioga Bar, he was compelled to measure himself with the ablest representatives of that and other Bars of the Southern Tier—with Daniel S. Dickinson, possessing a mind of great activity; full of the springs of an effective eloquence, as powerful at the Bar as he was in "listening senates;" John A. Collier, whose intellect, naturally active and logical, was admirably precise, perspicuous and searching; Alexander S. Divin, distinguished for the vigor and grasp of his mind, depth of his learning, terse logic, and genial nature; Hathaway, a man of marked intellectual vigor, cultivated and enlarged by learning, keen, fervid, witty, whose arguments at the Bar are still remembered as beautiful specimens of legal oratory; John J. Taylor, George Sidney Camp, John M. Parker, Steven Strong, and other eminent members of the Southern Tier Bar. Such was the arena, such the contestants, against whose prowess young Tracy was compelled to make his way to professional distinction. That he did this, is, alone, sufficient evidence of his capacity as a lawyer.

It was natural that such a mind as Tracy's should find irresistible attractions in the political field. Very early in his professional career he gave his allegiance to the old, and now historic Whig party, but though strong and ardent in his political convictions, he was not aggressive in maintaining them. In November, 1853, he became the Whig nominee for the office of District Attorney for Tioga County—at that time a Democratic stronghold. It was an ordeal to the young lawyer; but with his usual confidence and courage, he came out of the apparently hopeless

contest victorious, being elected by an exceedingly handsome majority.

The office of District Attorney at such a Bar was calculated to stimulate all his powers, awaken all his energies, and put in requisition all his learning. The whole system of our criminal law was then full of technicalities, and the courts, in their administration of it, were scrupulously strict in adhering to subtle forms and rigorous rules. Thus, the prosecuting attorney was compelled to walk, as it were, over mines which the touch of some skillful antagonist might suddenly explode. But Mr. Tracy was equal to the duties of his office. His patient investigation, careful preparation, quick insight into the objective point of a case, shielded him from motions to quash his indictments, motions in arrest of judgment, and all those skillful attacks, in which keen and learned lawyers assail the public prosecutor. We believe he never had an indictment quashed. It was in the discharge of his duty as District Attorney of Tioga County, as we shall hereafter see, that Benjamin F. Tracy prepared himself to enter upon a wider, more difficult and responsible field as a prosecuting officer of the United States.

At the expiration of his term as District Attorney, he was again placed in nomination for that office. This time his opponent was Hon. Gilbert C. Walker, popular not only with his own party, but with the people generally. The prospects of Tracy's election at first seemed dubious, but after a close and heated contest he was triumphantly elected by a majority of 900. At a later period Walker was elected Governor of Virginia, and subsequently became a distinguished representative in Congress from the 3d Congressional District.

Notwithstanding Walker's defeat, he became an intimate and valued friend of Tracy's, and, in 1857, his law partner. The firm soon became one of the most influential in the Southern Tier counties, controlling an extended and a highly remunerative business. This relation continued two years, when it was severed by Walker's removal to Chicago.

At the expiration of his second term, Tracy was again tendered the nomination for District Attorney, but his rapidly increasing civil business compelled him to decline. In the meantime his reputation continued on the ascendant, until it was generally acknowledged that he was the most successful lawyer who appeared at the Tioga Bar. This is evinced by the fact that he often tried eleven or twelve causes of his own at its circuit, being successful in every one. Charles O'Connor once remarked, "that a lawyer who succeeds in one-half the causes tried by him is eminently successful."

The secret of this success, and of Tracy's control of the popular mind, may be found in his sincerity, constancy, and directness. There is no deceit in his nature; men are never left in doubt about his views; and, what is better, he is never in doubt about himself; one always knows exactly where to find him. His sympathy is always with the masses. No man understands the impulses of the people better than he, and he has an intense sense of justice between man and man, estimating men according to their true worth. He never stands on assumed dignity, nor by word or manner indicating any assumed personal superiority. In his official positions his policy was never timid or vacillating. Whatever the responsibility, he never hesitated to assume it, but always moved promptly to the front. Perhaps nowhere in his whole career were these features more conspicuously exhibited than when discharging the duties of United States District Attorney for the Eastern District of New York.

As time went on, the cloud of Civil War began to gather over the land, and then it was that the self-sacrificing patriotism of Tracy developed itself in private life, in legislative halls, and amid the stern events of war.

Upon the dissolution of the Whig party, Mr. Tracy became a Republican from principle. In the autumn of 1861 he was nominated and elected a Member of Assembly by the Republicans and War Democrats of Tioga County, taking his seat in that body

January 7th, 1862. After a close and somewhat bitter contest, Henry J. Raymond was chosen Speaker of the Assembly. In this contest Tracy exhibited abilities that rendered him quite as conspicuous and successful as a legislator as he was a lawyer. He was a friend of Raymond's, warmly supporting his claim to the Speaker's chair. Indeed, he was the leader of the Raymond party in the contest, evincing abilities and influence that added largely to Mr. Raymond's success. Tracy's leadership was promptly recognized by Mr. Raymond, who immediately upon his nomination moved that Tracy be appointed chairman of the committee to call future caucuses of the Republican members of the Assembly. Tracy's legislative career, though short, was exceptionally creditable for the work performed and the responsibility thrust upon him. Mr. Raymond, whose warm friendship he enjoyed till the sudden death of that gifted statesman, recognized his personal ability by causing his appointment on the most important committees, making him a member of the Judiciary, and Chairman of the Railroad Committee, and of "Bills entitled to early consideration"—the latter position, as head of the "Grinding" Committee, giving him largely the control of legislation. He soon distinguished himself in the House by his readiness in debate, and the terse logic of his speeches. He evidently, in speaking or writing, is guided by the maxim of Quintilian, *Cura sit verborum; sollicitudo verum*. "To your expression be attentive, but about your matter be solicitous."

Early in the session Mr. Hubbard, Chairman of the "Ways and Means," reported from that committee a series of resolutions upon the subject of finance, committing the Legislature to a national policy of carrying on the war exclusively on specie basis. Tracy, having moved an amendment to the resolution, in substance pledging the credit of the nation in every form available for the prosecution of the war, made, in support of his amendment, the first legislative speech ever made in the United States in favor of the issue of paper money for carrying on the war. His career in the Legislature was not only honorable to himself, but useful to his constituents, and to the public. He was a frequent, though not obtrusive speaker, neither courting nor shunning debate; never feeling that it was necessary to his reputation to speak on every question that came up for discussion. His great aim was to forward the business before the House, especially the business in his charge.

At the close of the session he returned to Owego and resumed the practice of his profession.

"In the spring of 1862, still remembered as a period of alarm to the friends of the Union cause, new levies were imperative for the Federal army, and Gov. Morgan at once appointed a committee in each Senatorial district to organize a general recruiting effort. Tracy was one of the committee for Broome, Tioga, and Tompkins counties. He accepted the charge, and, in addition to general service as a member, he received a commission from the Governor, and personally recruited two regiments, the 109th and the 137th, making his headquarters at Binghamton. The active work was completed in thirty days, and Tracy was appointed colonel of the 109th, with which he reported to Gen. Wool, at Baltimore, in whose department it remained until transferred to that of Washington. In the spring of 1864 the regiment was ordered to join the Ninth (Burnside) Corps, then a part of Grant's advance. Colonel Tracy led his regiment with great gallantry in the battle of the Wilderness, when its loss, on Friday, May 6th, was upwards of eighty killed and wounded. Near the close of the fighting on that day, he fell exhausted, and was carried from the field. Urged by the staff of his commanding officer to go to hospital, he refused, but resumed the lead of his regiment, and held it through three days of the fighting at Spotsylvania, where he completely broke down, and was compelled to surrender the command to the lieutenant colonel.

As soon as he became satisfied that months must elapse before he could again join the army, and not liking military service in

a hospital, he tendered his resignation, and came North to recruit his health. In the following September, without solicitation on his part, Secretary Stanton tendered him the appointment of Colonel of the 127th United States Colored Troops, which he accepted. Subsequently, he was ordered to the command of the military post at Elmira, including the prison camp and the draft rendezvous for Western New York. This was a large and important command. In the prison camp there were at one time as many as 10,000 prisoners.

The treatment of prisoners of war has been a subject of extended and bitter controversy between the North and the South. That there was much suffering and great mortality at Elmira is not denied, because these are inseparable from large military prisons; but that either can be attributed to cruelty or neglect is positively denied. Nothing that could be reasonably done to alleviate the suffering of the prisoners was omitted. The very best of food was supplied in large quantities, while the barracks were large and commodious—nearly all new and built expressly for the prisoners; the accommodations and supplies furnished them being in all respects the same as those supplied to the Federal troops on guard, and to the volunteers received at the draft rendezvous."

There are a class of men who achieve distinction that seem to resemble the mechanic who forms his calculations and fashions his machinery upon the abstract considerations of the mechanical powers, making no allowance for friction, the resistance of the air, or strength of his materials. This was not the case with Judge Tracy. He exerts a quick, careful examination of every circumstance by which he is surrounded, even though sprung upon him instantaneously. Perhaps nothing in his life more strongly illustrates his ability to overcome sudden difficulties than the triumphant manner in which he repelled the dastardly attack made by Hill, of Georgia, in the House of Representatives, March, 1876, upon our treatment of rebel prisoners at Elmira. It was virtually an attack upon General Tracy, and took place in the celebrated debate between Hill and Blaine, in which the former, incensed by the representations of the latter of the horrors at Andersonville, referred bitterly to the Elmira camp, charging upon its management cruelties quite equal to those recorded of the Southern prisons.

General Tracy was at home at this time, and it was by mere accident that he learned the nature of the debate in progress at Washington, and of General Hill's charges. This occurred at a time when the General was deeply engaged in an absorbing and important matter.

One morning, while rapidly glancing over a New York daily, his attention was arrested by the heading, in large capitals, of a column, as follows: "HILL, OF GEORGIA, ON THE ELMIRA PRISON; he alleges that the rebel prisoners confined in it during the war were treated with great inhumanity," &c., &c. After reading it carefully, burning with indignation, he hastened to telegraph Mr. Platt, member from the Twenty-eighth District, a full, well-worded reply to Hill. This reached Mr. P., in the House, while the debate on the subject of the prison at Elmira was still in progress. Immediately arising to a question of privilege, he sent the remarkable telegram to the clerk, by whom it was read to the House. It commanded profound silence, falling upon Hill and his Southern friends like a sudden clap of thunder. Hardly was the reading concluded when Hon. C. C. Walker, a member from the Elmira district, an intense Democrat, sprang to his feet, and, in a few glowing and effectual words, fully sustained General Tracy's telegram; alleging that, to his own knowledge, every word of it was true. This ended the debate, completely refuting the charges made by Hill.

"Upon the conclusion of peace, General Tracy went to New York, entered the firm of Benedict, Burr & Benedict as a partner, and resumed the practice of his profession. This association continued until October, 1866, when Tracy received the

appointment of United States District Attorney for the Eastern District of New York, when he terminated his relations with the firm mentioned."

While in practice in New York, he exhibited all the qualities of what may be termed a great lawyer.

Space will not permit us to describe at length the causes in which he achieved signal professional triumphs. We may, however, refer briefly to one of these cases, that of *United States, vs. William Chase Barney, et al.*, indicted in the fall of 1865, for an attempt to defraud the government by making and executing fraudulent bonds for the exportation of goods; a case of great importance, and which attracted general attention. The firm, of which Gen. Tracy was a member was retained for the defense, which was assigned to Tracy. Daniel S. Dickinson was then District Attorney for the Southern District of New York, and, assisted by Samuel Courtney, Esq., and John Sedgwick, Esq., appeared for the prosecution. This was a formidable array, but Tracy, with characteristic self-possession and self-reliance, entered upon the defense. It came up for trial in New York, before Judge Shipman, of Connecticut, when Tracy promptly gave notice of a motion to quash the indictment, on the ground that there was no statute of the United States by which a crime committed in the Custom House of the City of New York, could be punished. When the day appointed for the argument arrived; his distinguished opponents treated the motion as a matter of small importance, void of merit, and felicitated themselves on an easy victory. But the learned and accomplished judge—with a mind at once comprehensive and acute—from the beginning, took another view of it, and listened with the most profound attention to Tracy's argument, in which he presented his points in all their force—arranged them with artistic skill, so as mutually to sustain and strengthen each other, presenting an imposing and harmonious whole. It was only when Tracy had concluded his argument that the counsel for the government comprehended their danger, and then the struggle commenced in earnest. But to the bold theory of Tracy, that there was no law for the punishment of the crime alleged against his client, they could give no adequate answer, and the indictment was quashed.

In the autumn of 1866, Hon. Benjamin D. Silliman, who had for some time discharged the duties of United States District Attorney for the Eastern District of New York, resigned the office he had discharged so acceptably. The resignation of Mr. Silliman was generally regretted by the Bench, the Bar, and the public generally. The appointment of Judge Tracy as his successor was very popular and the manner in which he discharged the duties of the office, entitles him to the highest consideration and, it is no affectation to say, to the gratitude of the National government. That he had this, in its fullest sense, must be to him the most gratifying, nay, the proudest incident in his long and distinguished career.

"Gen. Tracy was placed in this official position at a period requiring the maximum of courage, legal acumen and energy on the part of the Federal prosecutor. His district contained a large proportion of the whiskey production of the seaboard, more than five hundred distilleries being counted within its limits. Very many of these were small illicit affairs, and all were contriving to cheat the government of its dues.

For two years Gen. Tracy gave his exclusive attention to this class of revenue defaulters, fearlessly exercising all the powers of his official authority and professional talents against its members, rich or poor. The struggle was a severe one, the 'Whiskey Ring' using its immense profits to bribe revenue officers, and to subsidize the best legal talent; and, had its assailant been wanting either in ability or moral or physical bravery, the victory might have been on its side. Tracy was not only an honest servant of the United States, but a relentless enemy of all who aimed to defraud the country. Despite threats and proffered temptations, he did not relax his pursuit. In the

winter of 1867, at the request of the Ways and Means Committee of Congress, indorsed by the Internal Revenue Commissioner, he drafted a bill regulating the collection of taxes upon distilled spirits, which, in one year after it became a law, resulted in securing \$50,000,000 for the United States Treasury, instead of the \$13,000,000 collected the previous twelve months. Before the multifarious assaults of this admirable enactment, the combination of distillers, lawyers and traitors in office was obliged to succumb. Mr. Rollins, the commissioner-in-chief, declared, after the battle, that had it not been for the United States District Attorney for the Eastern District of New York, and two other United States District Attorneys, the internal revenue system of the United States would have been an utter failure. In 1873, Mr. Tracy resigned his Federal position and resumed the practice of his profession in Brooklyn, where he has since resided, and where his practice is very extensive." He has been engaged in most of the important trials that took place at the Kings County Bar. Among these trials was the famous *Tilton-Beecher case*, by far the most important legal contest that ever took place in the State of New York, if not in the United States. Gen. Tracy entered into it not only as one of the counsel for Mr. Beecher, but as his warm personal friend. In the discharge of his duty, the brilliancy of his talents, the depth of his learning, and his legal oratory were liberally acknowledged by the illustrious lawyers with whom he was associated, and by whom he was opposed. The difficult and onerous duty of opening the case of the defendant was assigned to him. Under the circumstances that surrounded the whole case, this duty was peculiarly difficult and embarrassing. The manner in which he discharged that duty was not only a triumph for himself, but for his client. His intellect was never more vigorous and active. The subject was particularly adapted to the organization of his mind; he was at home amid all its intricacies, and successfully encountered all asperities and prejudices with a facility that exhibited consummate skill and extraordinary reach of thought. As has well been said, "Perhaps no speech ever delivered at the Bar was so widely read; and probably no professional address ever made a greater impression upon the public mind than this. The current of public opinion had been heavily against Mr. Beecher for some weeks, and the evidence of Mr. Moulton, shrewdly reserved by Mr. Tilton's counsel for the close of the case, had produced a profound sensation—so strong, indeed, that Mr. Beecher's enemies, and many of his friends, believed that its effect could not be overcome.

The responsibility of opening the case under these circumstances was a momentous one. A hundred detailed statements were to be met and refuted; a multitude of new facts were to be foreshadowed and stated in their proper connection, while the least failure to prove what was promised by the opening address would be disastrous. Mr. Tracy, therefore, wrote out nearly one-third of his speech, covering most of the details concerning which strict accuracy was needed; although the part orally delivered also contained a large amount of details respecting matters with which the speaker was so familiar that he relied unhesitatingly upon his memory. The address extended over four days, and its effect was remarkable, both in the rapidity and extent of the change made in public sentiment. The boldness with which it put Mr. Beecher's assailants on the defense excited surprise. The only question seemed to be, "Can these statements be proved?" Mr. Beecher's friends believed they could. His enemies were not sure that the proof would fail, and of course were placed in much doubt and fear. The proof was substantially given, as was demonstrated to the satisfaction of all who followed the masterly words of Judge Porter, and the magnificent eloquence of Mr. Evarts, in the summing up. The jury, although unable to agree, stood nine to three in favor of Beecher, upon the final ballot. The action was never tried again."

Another duty in the conduct of that great trial, quite as

responsible and laborious as the opening address, quite unexpectedly devolved upon Tracy. This was the cross-examination of F. D. Moulton, a leading witness for the plaintiff. It had been assigned to that distinguished advocate, Hon. John K. Porter, who, after conducting it two days with his usual ability, was suddenly taken so ill that it was impossible for him to continue it.

Such was the nature of Moulton's direct evidence, that it required, in the person cross-examining him, peculiar ability in the use of that thumbscrew of the law—a cross-examination. To conduct it successfully is the most difficult and important duty that can be committed to a lawyer. When it is not founded on materials of contradiction, or directly, to obtain some information which the witness will be willing to give, it proceeds on the assumption that the party interrogated has sworn an untruth, which he may be induced to vary, and it always brings on a sharp mental contest between the advocate conducting it and the witness. After a brief consultation with his associates, and with the other friends of Mr. Beecher, Tracy was selected to continue Moulton's cross-examination in Judge Porter's place. He began on the morning of January 20th, closing at noon on the 26th, exhibiting a singular knowledge of human nature, of the springs of human action, an ingenious and nice discrimination of his interrogatories and manner of propounding them.

His efforts were eminently successful in strengthening the defense, and in weakening the prosecution.

In December, 1881, General Tracy was appointed by the Governor an Associate Justice of the Court of Appeals, in place of Hon. Charles Andrews, promoted to the office of Chief Judge of the Court of Appeals. This high position was tendered him in recognition of his accomplishments as a lawyer, and of his naturally judicial mind and method.

His appointment was exceedingly satisfactory, not only to the Bar of the State, but to all the members of the Court of Appeals. He carried to the Bench; an inflexible honesty and impartiality, that rose above every influence; adjusted to all occasions. Immediately after his appointment he entered upon his judicial labors—the hearing of arguments, studying and elaborating his opinions, writing them, and in consulting with his brethren of the Bench; in fact, he assumed the duties and the labor of an old and experienced judge. The facility with which he acquired the habit of judicial business, and the promptness with which he transacted it, was remarkable. His duties, however, were onerous, and extremely wearing to his physical strength; but as his knowledge of law was deep and practical, his powers of comprehension and analysis strong and vigorous, he was able to perform a large amount of judicial labor with apparent ease.

Judge Tracy's written opinions are the best history of his judicial career. They commend themselves, not only to the professional, but to the lay reader. For clearness of expression, research, logical compactness, pointed illustration, and the absence of all pretension and show, they are certainly remarkable judicial productions, destined to live in legal history, to guide and enlighten the judiciary and the profession.

Space will not permit us to enter on any description of the numerous opinions written by Tracy in cases adjudicated in the court of last resort of the State. We cannot, however, avoid referring briefly to a very few of the most important of them.

First in importance among these is *Story, applt., agt. The New York Elevated Railroad Company*, 90 N. Y., 122. (See *Important Trials*.) This case derives its interest and importance because it decides the question, "To what extent can private property be taken for public use within the meaning of the Constitution, which provides that private property shall not be taken for public use without just compensation?"

Judge Tracy's opinion in this case is one of the ablest, most learned and exhaustive found in the reports of this State. The lines on which he sustains the plaintiff are sharply but nicely

defined. The action was brought to restrain the defendant, the said railroad company, from constructing its road in that portion of Front street, New York City, opposite plaintiff's premises, without just compensation. Judge Tracy's decision reverses that of the Supreme Court, which was in favor of the railroad company. We commend a close reading of the case to the student, the practitioner, and to business men. Those able and enlightened jurists, Justices Danforth, Rapallo and Andrews, concurred with Judge Tracy against the dissenting opinions of Justices Earl and Finch. The following are among the cases of great importance and interest, in which Judge Tracy wrote the prevailing opinion: *Smedis v. The Brooklyn and Rockaway Railroad Company*. This was a very important case, and was one of the first, if not the first, in which Judge Tracy wrote an opinion. *The People ex rel. Neil Gilmore, Superintendent of Public Instruction, etc., v. Frederick Hyde*, 89 N. Y. 11. *John A. Stewart, applt., v. The Brooklyn and Cross-Town Railroad Company, respt.*, 90 N. Y., 588. This case is of vital importance to the vast number of people who travel on the city railroad cars. The plaintiff, while a passenger on one of the defendant's street cars, was unjustifiably attacked and beaten by the driver, who also acted as conductor. The former brought an action against the company, instead of the driver, to recover damages. The plaintiff's complaint was dismissed at the Circuit on the ground, that if a servant, under the guise and cover of executing his master's orders, and exercising authority upon him, willfully and designedly, for the purpose of accomplishing his own independent, malicious or wicked purposes, does an injury to another, the master is not liable. The plaintiff appealed to the General Term of the Supreme Court, where the judgment of the Circuit was duly affirmed. He then appealed to the Court of Appeals, where the judgment of the Circuit and General Term was in all things reversed.

Judge Tracy, in pronouncing the opinion of the Court, said: "The defendant had intrusted the execution of the contract, to safely carry the plaintiff to his destination, to the driver of the car, and he was under his protection. Any breach of contract committed by the driver was a breach committed by the defendant, the railroad company. The plaintiff was injured while on the defendant's cars by the act of the driver, the agent to whom the defendant had intrusted the execution of the contract. It is the defendant's failure to carry safely and without injury that constitutes the breach, rendering the railroad company liable for damages; and it is no defense that that failure was the result of the willful or malicious act of the servant, the driver and conductor."

The following are among the cases in which Judge Tracy wrote opinions—nearly all of them the prevailing opinion:—*Farwell et al. v. The Traders' National Bank, applt.*, 90th N. Y., 483; *Manning v. Gould*, 90th N. Y., 476; *Ellis v. Horrman*, 9th N. Y., 466; *Holsman v. St. John*, 90th N. Y., 461; *Eeerson v. Powers*, 89th, N. Y., 527; *Conger v. Duryee*, 90th N. Y., 594.

In private life Judge Tracy is social and hospitable. No man enjoys the society of his friends more fully. It has been said that "without a social side, or social nature, there is wanting that rounded fullness that marks the perfectly developed man, judge, lawyer or layman." In his domestic relations, Judge Tracy is fortunate and happy, and is not wanting a social aid or a social nature, for in them he is peculiarly fortunate and happy.

In 1850 he was united by marriage to Miss Delinda E. Catlin, a sister of General Isaac S. Catlin, ex-District Attorney of the County of Kings, and one of the ablest members of its Bar. Judge Tracy has three children, two daughters and a son.

Like many men distinguished for high intellectual qualities, Judge Tracy is fond of agricultural pursuits. Few men are better judges of the blood, breed and value of live stock than he, and he is an acknowledged authority in these important matters.

In the interim of professional and judicial labor, he has spent much time in the superintendence and cultivation of a fertile

and delightful farm near Owego, New York. After retiring from the Bench in 1882, as he could not resist his love for the profession, he decided to resume it again; accordingly he formed a copartnership with William C. De Witt, Esq., and his son, F. B. Tracy, and opened an office in Brooklyn. This was an advantageous and fortunate business relation, combining a strength and variety of talent, learning and influence which gives it high rank in the profession, and is justly appreciated at home and abroad.

Unfortunately for Judge Tracy, his devotion to his judicial labors and duties impaired his health to such an extent that he was incapacitated for business; but a total abnegation from all business for a time, judicious medical treatment, and a tour to Europe nearly restored him to health; and he is once more in the discharge of those professional duties he loves so well, and by which he has gained the high honors he so enjoys.

JOHN WINSLOW.

THE professional life of John Winslow covers an important period in the history of Kings County, especially its legal history, and deserves a place in this work. Born of New England parentage, his youth and early manhood were passed in Massachusetts, in Newton, near Boston. After attending public schools, he entered the private school of Mr. M. S. Rice, at Newton Centre; and, afterwards that of his brother, Gardner Rice, known as the Holliston Academy. Upon determining to prepare for college, he entered Phillip's Academy at Andover, Mass., then, as now, a celebrated classical school, and remained there two years. Mr. Winslow refers to his life at Andover with pleasure. He attended the recent centennial of Phillip's Academy, and made an address, which is to be published by the corporation, with others delivered on that occasion. Mr. Winslow entered Brown University, being attracted there by Dr. Wayland, the then President, for whom Mr. Winslow ever entertained the greatest respect and regard. In September, 1850, Mr. Winslow entered Harvard Law School, at Cambridge, Mass., where he remained two years and graduated, receiving the degree of LL.B. While at the law school his most intimate friend and room-mate was the Hon. E. L. Pierce, of Milton, Mass., the biographer of Charles Sumner.

When in the law school, Pierce and Winslow become well known, not only as faithful students, but as pronounced anti-slavery men. In the debates, in what was known as the Parliament, they were expected to maintain the Anti-slavery Free Soil side of all questions touching that issue.

At that time there were many students in the law school from the South, who were fiery advocates of the Southern view. It was then the fashion for Northern men to advocate or apologize for the same view. The result was, Pierce and Winslow became rather marked men among the multitude, as composing the free soil minority. When the time came for writing prize dissertations, the Southern students, who were generally ambitious, entered the race for the prizes. Pierce and Winslow thought the minority ought to be heard from, and so agreed to write; Mr. Pierce taking one topic, "The consideration of a Contract at Law and Equity;" and Mr. Winslow the other, "The responsibility of a Principal for the Acts and representations of his Agents." The minority, that had been so often pitched into in debates, had the grim satisfaction of winning the prizes. In this connection Mr. Winslow had the pleasure of receiving a letter of congratulation from the late Professor Theophilus Parsons, then of the law school, and author of "Parsons on Contracts" and other well known legal works. Professor Parsons availed himself of both dissertations in writing his work on Contracts.

Upon leaving the law school, Mr. Winslow was admitted to the Bar in Brooklyn, in 1852, and commenced the practice of

law with his late brother, Hon. D. C. Winslow. In the following year he was appointed Assistant District Attorney, when Gen. Harmanus B. Duryea was District Attorney. The latter's health not being firm, Mr. Winslow had thrown upon him large responsibilities, which, with the energy of young manhood to aid him, he was glad to assume. In 1855 Mr. Winslow was appointed Corporation Attorney, at the request of Mayor George Hall, whose legal adviser he was during the Mayor's term. In 1859 Mr. Winslow was elected, on the Republican ticket, District Attorney of Kings County for a term of three years, beginning January 1st, 1860. It is the testimony of the Bar, and of the Press, that Kings County never had a more faithful and efficient District Attorney.

"We have had repeatedly," says the *Brooklyn Eagle*, February 11, 1861, speaking of his success and ability in the discharge of his duties in his first term, "the satisfaction of commending the vigor with which public justice has been administered by the public prosecutor of this county, and the list of public offenders who have been punished, will tend to enforce the solemn truth that the way of the transgressor is hard, especially under the régime of District Attorney Winslow and Judge Garrison. The whole number of convictions within the year was 315; and, among the criminals who have been convicted, were several notorious offenders, now doing the State some service at Sing Sing. The number of persons acquitted on trial was but fourteen—a fact which forcibly shows two things: that few innocent persons have been subjected to prosecution, and that few guilty ones have escaped their deserts. It is a remarkable fact that of the whole number of persons tried under indictments last year in the city of New York, one in every five was acquitted; while in Brooklyn the ratio was but one in twenty-three." This statement, it will be observed, was for one year only, and is certainly very remarkable; but it is still more remarkable, that the record of the convictions in Kings County, for every year that Mr. Winslow held the office, compares favorably with that.

In 1866 he formed a copartnership with Hon. Joshua M. Van Cott. This firm, their office being at 54 William street, New York, became one of the most distinguished in the city; the versatility of talent which it combined admirably fitted it for its large and extended clientage, each member of the firm bringing to it a degree of learning, patient industry and legal ability of the highest order. The records not only of the courts of New York City, but of Kings County, and other parts of the State, show the large amount and great importance of their business. This firm existed through the unusually long period of seventeen years. The reports of cases adjudicated in the Court of Appeals and in the Supreme Court, as well as in the City and County Courts, illustrate their success in conducting litigation.

Among these cases was that of *Hope vs. English*, a libel suit; and the case of *Sage vs. The City of Brooklyn* (see "Important Trials"). Both of these cases were of unusual interest; the latter was very important to the owners of real estate in the city of Brooklyn under tax and assessment laws. It is just to Mr. Winslow to say that the management of these cases was, in a large measure, assigned to him alone; in both of them he was eminently successful.

In the spring of 1874 a vacancy occurred in the office of District Attorney, by the resignation of Thomas M. Rodman, and Mr. Winslow was appointed by Governor Dix in his place; his appointment dates May 9, 1874. The selection of Mr. Winslow to this office at this time, when several important indictments against public officers were pending, was highly complimentary to him as a lawyer. The successful manner in which Mr. Winslow, as the prosecuting officer of the county, conducted the trials of these indictments, proved him to be a faithful, independent and valuable public servant. These trials, which created much public excitement, as they involved the

reputations of several public functionaries, upheld by powerful friends, who wielded much influence in the community, required of the public prosecutor courage and perseverance. The administration of this responsible office is necessarily aggressive and difficult; it is, or should be, regarded as quasi-judicial, requiring its incumbent to temper justice with mercy, and a clear, prompt and decisive application of legal knowledge to the questions that arise before him.

Happily, Mr. Winslow brought to this office all these endowments.

His high reputation as a lawyer, his acknowledged abilities as a scholar, and the purity of his character as a private citizen, brought him so prominently before the public that, in the autumn of 1873, he was nominated by the Republicans of the 2d Judicial District for the office of Judge of the Supreme Court.

His party was largely in the minority, and though not elected, there was much in the result of the canvass, especially the large vote he received, that was gratifying to him—much that evinced his popularity as a man and as a lawyer.

In politics, Mr. Winslow is a Republican; though firm and undeviating in his principles, he is not aggressive. He very early allied himself with the friends of free soil and the opponents of slavery; on the breaking out of the Rebellion, few were more earnest and influential in the great work of preserving the Union than he. Though he did not enter the army, in his office of District Attorney, which he held when the war began, and as a public speaker, he rendered services quite as important in the work of sustaining the government, by his eloquence, his vigorous and versatile pen, his influence and his means.

Soon after the dastardly attack of Preston S. Brooks upon Senator Sumner, an immense indignation meeting was held in the City Hall, in Brooklyn, for the purpose of denouncing the unprovoked and cruel assault on the illustrious Senator from Massachusetts. It was one of the largest meetings ever assembled in Brooklyn. A series of stirring resolutions were adopted, and Mr. Winslow, being introduced by the chairman—the Mayor of the city—advocated their adoption, in a speech which was not only warmly applauded, but produced a marked effect.

It was made at that period in the history of the Republic when patriotism is eloquent; when self-devotion is eloquent; when opposition to high-handed encroachment upon the rights of others is eloquent. Mr. Winslow's speech was marked by clear conception, by sound reason, by stirring, impetuous and irresistible appeal, and by the fearless instincts of a patriot, as pleasing in diction as it was strong in argument. One of Mr. Winslow's most impressive efforts during the Civil War, was made at Fort Hamilton in May, 1861, on the occasion of the renewal of the oath of allegiance of the officers and men who had recently formed the garrison at Fort Sumter, in obedience to an order of the Secretary of War. At the tap of the drum the battle-scarred veterans formed in line and marched towards one end of the Fort, where they were drilled by Capt. Doubleday. It was an impressive scene, the drilling of those men, begrimed by the smoke of Sumter as its walls crumbled around them, under the fire of rebel batteries. The drill over, the troops formed in line and came to a halt, when the Rev. Henry Ward Beecher offered a prayer, after which Mr. Winslow delivered a brief but impressive address, which touched all hearts. The occasion was well calculated to arouse every energy, every thought and feeling of an orator. At the conclusion of his speech, as District Attorney of Kings County Mr. Winslow administered the oath. It may well be said that the occasion was one of surpassing interest, and has passed into history.

Mr. Winslow is peculiarly happy as a speaker, not only at the Bar, but in the popular assembly. He always speaks to the point with animation, fervor and emphasis; his manner is uni-

formly easy and natural, his diction chaste and unpretending, his gesticulation appropriate and impressive; never indulging in extravagant flights of imagination, giving utterance to coarse invective or low and heartless ridicule, and never speaking merely for the purpose of display. At the Bar he always commands the respectful attention of the Court and jury. Space will not permit us even to allude to the large number of popular addresses of Mr. Winslow's on literary, scientific and educational matters; these addresses alone, fairly reported, would form material for volumes. A few years ago there was a gathering of the old free soilers at Denvers Landing, on the bay near Boston. Charles Francis Adams presided; the occasion was a memorable one. Mr. Winslow's address on the attitude of John C. Calhoun towards the anti-slavery cause is spoken of as a masterly production. It is proper to add that he has been, and still is, a very active and industrious man; he wields the pen of an accomplished writer; and it is not extravagant to say that the productions of his pen have largely enriched the literature of his times. One of his latest contributions is an article on Rufus Choate in Judge Neilson's *Memories of Choate*. In his student days, as we have seen, he achieved a triumph as a writer which would have been enviable to any law student.

Mr. Winslow has been largely identified with the organization of important public institutions in Brooklyn. He was one of the five who signed the first call for a public meeting to organize the Long Island Historical Society. The meeting met in the Hamilton Building, and was called to order by Mr. Winslow, who nominated Prof. C. E. West for chairman. He was for several years a Director and the Corresponding Secretary of the Society. And as chairman of the committee having charge of the matter relative to the motto of the Society for its seal, and which appears on the easterly wall of the Society's elegant building on Clinton street, adopted the following from Cicero, "*Historia testis temporum*." The flourishing New England Society in the city of Brooklyn, of which Mr. Winslow is a Director and first Vice-President, owes its existence to him more than to any other one man. He was one of the original members of the Hamilton Club, of which he is a Director and is a member of its Executive Committee.

Mr. Winslow has just cause to feel some pride of ancestry; for, as Lord Bacon has said: "It is a reverend thing to see an ancient castle, or building not in decay, or to see a fine timber-tree sound and perfect; how much more to behold an ancient noble family, which has stood against the waves and weathers of time!"

He can unerringly trace his genealogy on the paternal side to a very remote period of English history; and, as has well been said, "that of families bearing the Pilgrim name, there are none more identified with Pilgrim history than those of the honored name of Winslow; that the descendant Winslows may look with pride to their distinguished ancestors, who bore so important a part in planting the colony of New Plymouth." Edward Winslow, one of these ancestors, was one of the Pilgrims who landed from the *Mayflower* at Plymouth, Dec. 20, 1620 (O. S.) His marriage with Mrs. White was the first that took place on the soil of New England; she was his second wife, and the widow of William White, one of the chief passengers of the *Mayflower*, who died about the 1st of March, 1621.

Edward Winslow, of Droitwich, England, was the father of the four brothers who came to Plymouth, and became leading men, one of whom was Governor Winslow, and of the colony; from whom sprang a long line of honored descendants, among whom is Hon. John Winslow, whose biography we have thus imperfectly sketched. Mr. Winslow is still in the prime and vigor of manhood, possessing qualities that attract the highest esteem, and in the possession of that learning, ability and experience, which point to a fortunate, happy and prominent career in the future.



Sincerely Yours,
Benj. S. Freeman

BENJAMIN D. SILLIMAN.

It would be quite impossible to pursue the plan of our work without referring at some length to Mr. Silliman, at least to his public life; for that, like the lives of all public men, belongs to his fellow-citizens, and in this case to the profession of which he has been so long an honored member. It is, therefore, but an act of justice that we give some portions of his public life in this work, candidly, and with exact obedience to unvarnished facts.

His private life needs no description from us; it is written in the hearts and minds of his fellow-citizens in a better and stronger manner than could be done by the pen of the ablest writer. Besides, we lack that intimacy which would enable us to sketch it as it should be portrayed; yet we may venture the assertion that his professional and private life are in harmony.

Mr. Silliman was born at Newport, R. I., September 14, 1805. His father was Gold S. Silliman, of that place. His mother was Miss Hepsa Ely, daughter of Rev. David Ely, and a granddaughter of Rev. Jedediah Mills. After due preparation he entered Yale College, from which he was graduated in the class of 1824. Mr. Silliman's father graduated at Yale in 1796; his grandfather, Gen. Gold S. Silliman, in 1752; his great-grandfather, Gen. Ebenezer Silliman, graduated at Yale in 1727. Mr. Silliman is also a nephew, we believe, of the late distinguished Professor Silliman. His maternal grandfather graduated at Yale in 1769, and his maternal great-grandfather in 1722. No name is more honored in the history of Yale College than that of Silliman.

"Mr. Silliman," says his class biographer, "on leaving Yale College, pursued the study of law in the office of Chancellor Kent, and his son Wm. Kent, (afterwards a judge of the Supreme Court,) in the city of New York. He was admitted to the Bar in May, 1829, and with the exception of a visit to Europe in 1848, has been steadily engaged in the practice of his profession in New York and Brooklyn from that time to the present. Though always taking a deep interest in politics, he has limited his participation therein mainly to the advocacy of principles through the press, and to services in conventions, State and National. He has generally declined public office, as inconsistent with his professional duties, though he has served in the Legislature, and as Attorney for the United States for the Eastern District of New York, which office he resigned in 1866; he was also appointed, and acted, as a member of the Commission for the Revision of the Constitution of the State in 1873. He was nominated by the Republican party as their candidate for Attorney-General in 1873, but the ticket (with the exception of two of the candidates, who had also been nominated by another party—the "Liberal Republican") was not successful.

The honorary degree of LL.D. was conferred on Mr. Silliman by Columbia College in 1873, and the like honorary degree was also conferred upon him by Yale College in 1874."

His characteristics as a lawyer—candidly presented—are extended knowledge and a just estimate of fundamental principles; close acquaintance with cases and decisions; accuracy in forms and in the rules applicable both to the practice and the rights of the parties; indefatigable industry in his investigations, which he conducts with clear discrimination and judgment. He states his points with singleness and perspicuity, sustaining them by fair and cogent argument, seldom failing to exhibit in their support the learning of the cases and the best reasoning of the judges. He is never guilty of unworthy *finesse*, of misrepresentation of facts, or of unjustifiable betrayal of the understanding into the power of misguided feeling; he is alike faithful to his client, the jury and the court, though by no means wanting in that policy and tact so necessary to the successful lawyer.

As a speaker at the Bar or in the public assembly, he has a full share of advantages, though he makes no pretension whatever to oratory; indeed, he is unpretending in every phase of life, public or private.

A description of the important cases conducted by him in the various courts, State and Federal, would render this sketch too

voluminous; suffice it to say that the records of these courts, couched in plain, official language, form a valuable history of his career at the Bar. To say that Mr. Silliman is a polished scholar, with the instincts and tastes of a scholar, is only to reiterate what has been repeated of him by the press, by his contemporaries, and by the many public demonstrations of his scholarly attainments. His acquaintance with distinguished men, men of illustrious and historic name, has been, and still is, exceedingly large. His relation with Chancellor Kent, and his distinguished son, Judge William Kent, began when he was a student in their office; it ended only when death, the "great proprietor of life," removed those illustrious men from the world. These relations were reciprocal, and perhaps there is nothing that brings up so much pleasure from the past to Mr. Silliman as the memory of this friendship. Surely no man understood the character of the great commentator more thoroughly than he did; while his relations with Judge William Kent were very intimate, and their friendship mutually warm. This friendship was exhibited on the part of Judge Kent in many ways, prominently in a series of beautiful letters written by him, while traveling in Europe, to Mr. Silliman. In one of those letters he gave an admirable description of some of the English judges whom he met.

It is said by an excellent critic and *littérateur* that Judge Kent's letters to Mr. Silliman are most charming, and though all unstudied, and written in a sort of colloquial style, are yet masterpieces of English literature.

Judge Kent died at his country residence at Fishkill, January 4, 1861. This sad event was the source of much grief to Mr. Silliman. The intelligence of his death reached the city of New York the next day, producing the most profound sorrow, not only with the members of the legal profession, but in all circles.

A meeting of the Bar called to express the feelings of the profession on the death of their distinguished brother was held January 12, 1861; this meeting will always be remembered in legal history.

Hon. DANIEL P. INGRAHAM, of the Supreme Court, presided; the vice-presidents were Hon. SAMUEL R. BETTS, of the United States District Court; Hon. MURRAY HOFFMAN, of the Superior Court; Hon. GREENE C. BRONSON, ex-Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; Hon. LEWIS B. WOODRUFF, of the Superior Court; Hon. CHARLES P. DALY, of the Common Pleas; Hon. JOHN R. BRADY, of the Common Pleas; DANIEL LORD, Esq. Secretaries: Hon. William Fullerton, Alexander Hamilton, Jr., J. C. Carter, Esq., and D. B. Eaton, Esq. After a series of resolutions had been presented to the meeting by John Van Buren, Mr. Silliman arose and moved their adoption. His address in doing this was an appropriate and feeling tribute to the memory of his distinguished friend. He delineated the judicial and private character of Judge Kent in a manner so truthful that it was a perfect mental portrait. He said: "It might, perhaps, be difficult to say whether Judge Kent was more remarkable for his intellectual and professional or for his moral superiority; but that which, in this hour of bereavement, touches us most nearly, is the surrender which we must make to the remorseless grave of one whose gentle and generous nature, whose genial sympathy, whose warm affections had so endeared him to us that our admiration of the lawyer, the jurist and the scholar was even exceeded by our attachment, by our love, for the man. He is cut off from us in the very glory of his manhood, with his faculties and his affections in the fullness of their strength and action—ere age had dimmed their brilliancy, or impaired their power, or chilled their ardor.

Judge Kent was born at Albany in 1802; he had the best advantages for an education. After being graduated at Union College, he pursued his studies and entered the profession in which his father, the great Chancellor, stood pre-eminent.

He commenced his career as a lawyer, in one respect, under a disadvantage—the shadow of a great name. The world is apt to measure the son of a great man by an unfair standard. Instead of passing on his merits and talents by comparison with other young men, his contemporaries and peers, it withholds its commendation unless he displays abilities which would add to

his father's fame. But Mr. Kent quickly showed himself equal even to such a task. He was early engaged in very important causes, in which he manifested powers and learning that placed him at once in the foremost rank of the profession. * * *

He possessed remarkable power of analysis, and saw with the quickness of intuition the right and morality of a case, and the principle of law involved, and was ever ready with the learning of the law requisite for their illustration. The force of his argument was aided by the singular felicity and purity of the language in which it was always clothed; so beautiful and attractive was his style, so happy his illustrations, so abounding in wit and grace and learning and thought that, whether he was arguing a case or trying a cause, not only the court or jury which he was addressing, but all who were present having no concern with the subject, including alike the members of the Bar and mere spectators, were all his eager and delighted listeners."

Mr. Silliman's description of Kent as a judge will be read with interest:

"He continued in the active practice of the profession until 1841, when he was appointed to the office of Circuit Judge, on the retirement of Hon. Ogden F. Edwards, and when the ermine rested on his shoulders, it touched nothing less spotless than itself. Never were the high duties of a judge performed with more of purity or fidelity. Never were the scales held by a more even hand. Never were the kindly and charitable impulses of a gentle nature more entirely restrained and subordinated to the duty of an inflexible and impartial administration of the law, whether in criminal or in civil cases. In 1844, his health having been impaired by too close application to his judicial duties, he resigned his station on the Bench, to the great—it is not extravagant to say the universal—regret of the profession and of the community. He then visited Europe, and while there, in 1846, received the invitation, which he accepted, from Harvard University, to succeed Judge Story in the Law School at Cambridge. The same industry, and success, and usefulness which had marked his previous career attended his services in the Law School, until the close of 1847, when he resigned his professorship that he might be with his venerable father, whose twilight was fast fading into night."

Mr. Silliman gives a brief review of Judge Kent at the Bar, after having resumed his profession, describing some of the very important cases which he conducted.

"In these cases, not to speak of many others," he says, "Mr. Kent exhibited abilities of the highest order and the rarest learning, and earned a reputation which (in the language of one of the resolutions before us) justly placed his memory by the side of his illustrious father. The great men of the Bar were engaged in the learned discussion of these cases. I may not name those who are still among us, and most of whom are now present, but of those who are gone were Jones, and Jay, Ogden and Webster, and Griffin, and Sanford, and Spencer, and Beardsley, and Hill, and Butler. Such were the allies and the adversaries of our departed brother—such were his friends and compeers—such were the great intellects with which his own found congenial intercourse. * * * Judge Kent possessed, as did his father, a most remarkable memory. He forgot nothing. Every fact, every rule, every principle, when once attained, remained with him always."

Judge Kent combined what are, perhaps, rarely combined—large general knowledge with great accuracy of knowledge. As a *belles-lettres* scholar, he had few equals in this country. His reading was not limited by the ordinarily wise rule, '*Non multa sed multum*,' but it was both *multa et multum*. Whatever he studied thoroughly; he read everything and he remembered everything; what he read did not remain with him a mere accumulation of knowledge and ideas, but became a part of his mental nature, storing and strengthening his mind without impairing its originality. A mind thus enriched, and with such resources, could never have suffered from solitude. It would find within itself abundant and choice companionship. Eminently was this the case with our departed friend and with his venerable father."

Chancellor Kent, during his last illness, passed many silent watches of the night without sleep. When asked if in those long, sleepless hours he suffered from sad and depressed feelings, he replied that he did not, but that, on the contrary, he derived great satisfaction in reviewing in his mind some leading principles of the law—going back to its origin—to the reasons from which it sprang—and then recalling in their order the subsequent cases, in England and this country, in which it had been considered, shaped, enlarged or qualified, down to the final settled rule. * * *

Continuing his remarks concerning Judge Wm. Kent, Mr. Silliman says:

"Honors sought him, prosperity attended him, friends loved him, and now deeply lament his loss. I have never known a man whose wit and humor and knowledge were so abounding and so blended, and the instructiveness, and beauty, and grace, and the simplicity of whose conversation was so attractive and fascinating. I have never known a man more fearless in asserting the right, and in the performance of what he deemed his duty. I have never known a man more inflexible in principle, or more strictly upright. Though to a stranger what I have said might appear the strained language of eulogy, yet this meeting is full of witnesses of its truth. * * * I will not trust myself to speak of the personal relations and almost life-long intimacy that make his death to me, indeed, a calamity, nor of the hopeless sorrow of that home of which he was the light, the pride and the joy; but with the same beautiful invocation which he lately uttered on the death of Mr. Butler, let me say: 'Tread lightly on his ashes, ye men of genius, for he was your kinsman! Weed clean his grave, ye men of goodness, for he was your brother!'"

We have quoted liberally from Mr. Silliman's address because of its full and just description of Judge William Kent, and because of its happy allusion to his illustrious father. Such a description is eminently appropriate with the intended plan and scope of our work.

It is, perhaps, proper to add that Mr. Silliman was followed in his remarks by those great lights of the Bar, William Curtis Noyes, James T. Brady, Hon. William Fullerton, and others. Since this meeting of the Bar, Mr. Brady and Mr. Noyes have followed Judge Kent to the tomb.

Mr. Silliman's address at the meeting of the New York City Bar, November 2, 1872, on the death of Marshall S. Bidwell, Esq., and his memorial address before the Bar Association on the death of Edgar S. Van Winkle, Esq., February 13, 1883, have passed into legal history.

Perhaps among all Mr. Silliman's productions none exhibit more research and scholarly attainments than his *Address before the graduating Law Class of Columbia College*, delivered on the evening of Wednesday, May 15, 1867, and his *Review of E. C. Benedict's Translation of the Hymns of the Middle Ages and other Mediæval Hymns*, published in 1868.

We cannot, in forming our history of the Bar, avoid the temptation to quote portions of Mr. Silliman's address to the graduating class above referred to. In his exordium he says:

"In welcoming you, gentlemen, to the brotherhood of the Bar, you may well be congratulated on the peculiar advantages you enjoyed in preparing for its duties. You have not been left to pick up, as you best might, here and there, scattered fragments of legal knowledge, but you have been systematically instructed in the principles and philosophy of the law. You have been guided and trained by eminent and learned teachers in a school that ranks second to none in the land for the completeness of its system and the thoroughness of its instruction. You come not as undrilled militia, but as graduates from the very *West Point* of the profession."

Widely different have been (with few exceptions) the opportunities of legal instruction in this country until a comparatively recent period. The student was required to enter the office of a practicing attorney, and there to pursue his studies. He was at once engaged in the practice of that of which he had not learned the principles. He became familiar by daily observations, and as a copyist, with the forms of conveyancing and phraseology of pleadings, without understanding their reason. * * * As a general rule, it was impossible for the attorney, in whose office the student was engaged, to give any material attention to his studies, and his progress and attainments, therefore, lacked system, and were slow, confused and uncertain. A formal and superficial examination finally passed him to the Bar, where he could rarely feel at home until he had acquired by subsequent laborious and anxious practice a knowledge of very much that he should have attained at the outset. * * * In Europe, on the other hand, full and careful instruction in the principles of law has ever been a pre-requisite to admission to the Bar, and the schools in which such instruction has been given have been organized, fostered, and more or less regulated by public authority. Regular schools of law were established in Rome, in the time of Augustus, at which those who aspired to

the honors of the forum were assiduous students. None but the thoroughly learned and skilled could dream of such honors where Scaevola, Sulpicius and Cicero had been competitors, and where even the boys, according to Cicero, were taught the 'twelve tables' as a necessary lesson (*discebamus enim pueri XII tabulas ut carmen necessarium**) to instruct them in so much of the laws as should be obtained by every Roman citizen. In France such schools existed as far back as the twelfth century. From an early period the law has been, and still is, most fully and elaborately taught by renowned professors in the Universities of Germany and Holland. In England the schools of law have been less regular and complete than on the Continent, but the qualifications of candidates for the English Bar have, nevertheless, been measured by a very high standard."

Speaking of the perfect system of instruction, and the proficiency of students in the *Law School of Columbia College*, Mr. Silliman says:

"We regard the annual reinforcement of the Bar by a class of accomplished and educated gentlemen who have been thus thoroughly taught in the principles of the law, and whose minds have been carefully disciplined and trained for its intellectual duties, as sure to elevate the standard of legal attainment, and to promote the honor and usefulness of the profession. * * * * *

A grand future beckons you, and you have the best preparation for the course. But we must bear in mind that other stout knights, who have had no such advantages as you have had, will enter the lists with strong lances, and compete with you for the higher prizes. The great lawyers who preceded us—the *Hamiltons*, the *Kents*, the *Jays*, the *Van Vechdens*, the *Spencers*, the *Hills*, the *Wellses*, the *Oakleys*, the *Duers*, the *Woods*, the *Talcotts*, the *Ogdens*, the *Hoffmans*, the *Van Burens*, the *Butlers*—had not such training as you have enjoyed. But what summits did they not attain!

I have spoken of this school as the 'West Point' of the profession; but we have seen within the last six years that other soldiers than those who graduated at West Point won victories and reaped laurels—marched to the front with muskets on their shoulders and returned with stars on their shoulders."

Mr. Silliman then proceeds to briefly consider the rise and progress of our laws, and their derivation from the laws of antiquity.

"Many of the provisions of our 'Revised Statutes' had their origin far back among the centuries, and our professional predecessors in ancient Rome and Greece enforced and administered many of the rights and remedies which are enforced and administered in the City Hall to-day. Since the foundations of much of the law with which you are to deal were laid in those earlier ages, the archaeology of law is an important part of legal study, and it is not more important than attractive.

In the early history of Rome, we find the *Romuluses* and *Remuses* disposing of their property by last wills and testaments, making every variety of bequests, devises and trusts, which called for numerous rules of interpretation. Land was bought and sold, and deeds given; and in her subsequent Codes were various laws relative to sales, highways, easements, bailment, marriage and divorce, ante-nuptial marriage settlements, parent and child, guardian and ward, domicile, subrogation, partnerships, joint stock associations, corporations, arrest for debt, injunctions, slander, libel, bail, arbitration, statutes of limitation, common pastures, riparian ownership, alluvion, boundaries, the rate of interest, maritime contracts and liens, common carriers, and most of the other rights and instrumentalities of modern civilized society. The law as to trusts and trustees was well defined long before the Christian era, and we find Cicero reminding Atticus that adverse possession did not apply in cases of trust or guardianship.

Among the legal antiquities which almost verify the saying that there is 'nothing new under the sun,' is an Egyptian deed, executed more than a hundred years before the Christian era, which was sometime since found in a tomb in Upper Egypt, by the side of a mummy, supposed to be that of the grantee. It was written in the Greek language (which it seems was commonly employed in that country during the Greek dynasty). It has all the parts requisite at this day in a warranty deed. It contains the date, the names of the parties, the consideration, the grant, the description of the premises, and the warranty of title, and is under seal.

Still earlier deeds (six hundred years before Christ) are recited in the book of *Jeremiah*, indicating the date, the names of

the parties, the purchase money, a description of the purchase money, witnesses, seal, and the book of records."

He makes the following pleasing allusion to the laws of *Equitable Estoppel*:

"This law," he says, "existed fifteen centuries before Christ, when Moses, in effect,* ruled that *Qui tacet consentire videtur*. The same great lawgiver and judge, who was also the earliest reporter (7 *Coke's R.*, 126), established principles of the law of bailments,† which continue to be in force to this day. Lord Coke, in his reports, dissented from the doctrine of Moses, as held in the leading case of *Laban v. Jacob* (reported in *Genesis*, xxxi., 39), but Sir William Jones, in his excellent work on *Bailments* (p. 41), differs from Coke, and concurs in the early opinion of Moses."

In referring to lawyers in regard to hasty legislation, &c., Mr. Silliman says:

"With all their respect for precedent and their adherence to principles, lawyers have been the constant pioneers and advocates of judicious reform and checks on hasty legislation."

After commenting upon the many salutary changes that have been made by the laws in practice, and the doing away with the mysteries and subtleties of special pleading and the disappearance of technicalities, and the simplifying the modes of procedure and the enlargement of the power of amendments, he very candidly says that—

"All change is not improvement, and much of the hasty legislation at Albany, and its consequent litigation—though profitable to lawyers—is hurtful to the people. Much, too, is, to say the least, of doubtful wisdom."

In speaking of the honor that should govern the practicing lawyer, he said:

"No man can, consistently with personal honor or professional reputation, misstate a fact or a principle to the court or jury. The man who would cheat a court or jury would cheat anybody else. Measured by the lowest standard, that of expediency, no lawyer can, in any case, afford to act meanly or speak untruly. He owes no such duty to his client; an honest client would not be safe in the hands of a lawyer who would do either."

The popular mind, in considering, as it delights in doing, the duties and the faults of the legal profession, dwells most frequently and most severely upon the problem of defending criminals known to be guilty. The fallacy involved in the prevalent objection is in the notion that the interest of morality demands, always, the punishment of a bad man. This may be true; but the interests of morality and of social order demand, above all things, that a bad man shall not be punished unless he has violated some law, and even that a known violator of the law shall not be punished except by the forms of law; for those established and known laws, those fixed rules of procedure, are all that distinguish the institutions of civilization from the savage cruelty of an Oriental autocracy or the blind fury of a Western lynching mob. Every lawyer who interposes against an eager prosecutor, or a passionate jury the shield of a strictly legal defense, declaring, "you shall not hang or imprison this man, be he guilty or not guilty, until by the established course of procedure, by competent legal evidence, you have proved that he has offended against a definite provision of law, and that the precise provision which you have charged him with violating," is defending not so much the trembling wretch at the bar, as society itself, and the innocent man who may to-morrow be driven by clamor to crucifixion.

But if, in the excitement of controversy, the advocate quibbles with words, or perverts evidence to save his client, he becomes himself an offender; his offense being, not that he defends a guilty man, but that he does that which would not be honest if done in behalf of an innocent man.

In several important criminal cases tried at the Kings County

* Numbers, xxx., 14.

† Genesis, xxxi., 39; Exodus, xxi., 7, 8, 12, 14, 15.

Bar, to which we have alluded in the course of this work, the counsel for the defense have been condemned, more or less severely, for attempting to shield guilty criminals. We might cite as an evidence of this the defense interposed on behalf of Gonzalez and Pellicier, and that of Fanny Hyde, and other cases. We think Mr. Silliman has disposed of this question in a manner which should carry conviction to all. He says:

"It needs but little thought to convince even the vulgar, that the idea that the vocation of lawyers is inconsistent with the strictest truth, is but vulgar error. In support of the charge, it is often said, that counsel will not refuse to defend a prisoner whom he supposes to be guilty of the offense for which he is to be tried. The answer to this is plain: The accused person is not to be tried by the impressions, or even by the convictions, of any one man, whether lawyer or layman. The law of the land requires, not only for the sake of the accused, but for the safety of every citizen, that no man shall be tried and convicted except by a jury of twelve men. The question of his guilt or innocence calls for a division of labor in the process by which it is to be determined. It is made the duty of the counsel for the prosecution to conduct one, and of the counsel for the prisoner to conduct the other branch of the investigation; for the former to collect and present before the jury the evidence against the accused, and to state such views adverse to the prisoner as result from the whole testimony; and for the latter to collect and present before the jury the evidence in favor of the prisoner, and to state all such views in his favor as result from the whole testimony."

"If counsel assumes the guilt of an accused person before that guilt has been judicially ascertained, if he determines at the outset that the accused is guilty, he takes upon himself most unjustifiably the combined character and prerogative of accuser, witness, jury and judge; and if, because of such conclusions in his own mind, he refuses to conduct the defense of the prisoner, he throws the weight of his own character and convictions into the scale against him."

It was, perhaps, this view of the case that induced Rufus Choate to undertake the defense of Albert J. Tirrell for the murder of Maria Bickford, one of the most important criminal trials ever tried in Massachusetts, and strongly analogous to Ogden Hoffman's defense of Richard P. Robinson for the murder of Helen Jewett. Mr. Choate deliberated a long time before entering on that defense, so desperate, so splendid, and so successful. He was severely criticised by the press for saving what the popular mind believed to be a guilty man from the gallows. "He threw doubts," said his critics, "upon the testimony of the Government, by subtly dissecting what seemed certain, by artful evidence tending to show that the death of the woman was produced by her own hand. His defense was so singular and audacious that it seemed almost to paralyze the Attorney-General," and yet, when the trial was over, and the public reflected candidly upon Mr. Choate's defense, the popular verdict was in his favor.

Here is an instance where Mr. Silliman's proposition, that counsel shall not throw the weight of his influence against a prisoner, by deciding in his own mind that he is guilty, and therefore refuse to defend him, is illustrated.

In reference to the immense business transactions, financial and otherwise, in which lawyers participate more or less, and the temptations which they in common with all business men are subjected to, he says that cases of fraud are only exceptional and rare.

In considering this subject, Mr. Silliman makes the following happy allusion to Wall street:

"Nothing is less just than the narrow imputations to 'Wall street' of merely overreaching, craft, and sordid lust for money. It would be difficult to overstate the extent of the dealings, or the amounts involved in them, which are had between men hourly at that great financial centre, where each acts exclusively in reliance on the honor and good faith of the other. Bad men, of course, are to be found there as everywhere, yet I believe that no place of earth is daily trodden by more of honor, enterprise, intelligence, generosity, faith, integrity, than that on which the setting sun daily casts the shadow of the spire of Trinity."

We have referred to Mr. Silliman's *Review of the Hymns of the Middle Ages*. Of this production we may say that it exhibits not only the learning of the Bar, but the erudition of the scholar.

"Lawyers in full practice," he says, "are like omnibuses, which, when entirely full, can always make room for one more. Mr. Benedict, forever busy in the courts and at his chambers, so engrossed by clients and their causes of charter-parties, insurance, collisions, bottomry and respondentia, trusts and all other matters of admiralty, common law and equity, that further occupation would seem impossible, yet contrives to steal hours for literary labor and to hold learned converse with St. Hilbert, Jacobus de Benedictis, St. Ambrose, St. Thomas Aquinas, Pope Innocent the Second, Thomas of Celano, Thomas A Kempis, Peter the Venerable, Prudentius, Damiani and many other mediæval worthies. It is well for the brain-sick profession that, from the time of Cicero down, its members have been able to find rest and variety in literary toil and research. Many of the most eminent lawyers in this country and in England have been hardly less distinguished for their classical learning than for their achievements at the Bar."

Mr. Silliman then proceeds to give a long list of eminent American and English lawyers, who have united literary labors with professional success. He speaks of the growing taste in the profession for Latin poetry, and especially for the Latin hymns of the Christian Church during the mediæval period.

"Some of these poems," he says, "are among the finest specimens of the wonderful compactness and power of expression of the Latin language, and no mean laurels await him who can most nearly render them in English word for word, and thought for thought. This can only be done, or rather approximated to, by one who is master of both languages, and is inspired by the exquisite beauty, the pathos and the sublimity of the original. It is well remarked by Dr. Schaff that no poem has so often challenged and defied the skill of translators and imitators, as the *Dies Ira*."

Of this matchless hymn, Mr. Benedict has given three versions, the second of which, more literal in rhythm and translation, we regard as the best, and as among the best which have been made. All his versions have great merit. * * * * *

In the earlier mines there is rich ore which should not be buried—gems well worthy the search of such skilled collectors as Benedict, Dr. Schaff, Slosson, General Dix, Dr. Coles, and the other accomplished scholars, here and abroad, who, by their translations into English, have excited such general interest in the subject.

The field for such explorations is indeed a broad one, extending over the long period in which the literature of the world was almost monopolized by the ecclesiastics, all whose writings aimed at the promotion of religion and the advancement of the Church. Besides an unlimited number of legends of the saints, sermons, treatises, and commentaries, they produced devotional poetry, of which, though much has perished in the lapse of time, much yet remains. The literature of the sixth, seventh, and eighth centuries especially, seems to have been of almost exclusively religious character. Among those of that period was St. Avitus (died 525), who wrote six poems in Latin hexameter, three of which, on the *Creation*, *Original Sin*, and the *Expulsion from Paradise*, not only possess great poetical merit, but bear a remarkable resemblance in plan and detail to Milton's *Paradise Lost*.*

Mr. Silliman then proceeds to review Mr. Benedict's work. We could wish to enter into a detailed examination of the great excellencies of this review, but our limits will not admit of it, or of more extended reference to the thorough scholarship by which it is characterized. We have, however, presented sufficient evidence, in these selections from Mr. Silliman's speeches, of the true manly spirit of loyalty to the best interests of society and to the honor of his profession which so eminently marks his career.

We have only to add, that Mr. Silliman is the President of the *Brooklyn Club*, an active member of the *Long Island Historical Society*, and a promoter of many other important institutions and interests which redound to the stability and welfare of the community of which he is so worthy a member.

* Chambers' Mediæval History.



H. B. Dwyer



Samuel Bowser Duryea

HARMANUS B. DURYEA.

HARMANUS B. DURYEA.—The history of the Duryea family in this country starts with Joost Durie, a Huguenot, who was born in 1650. In the year 1675, he emigrated from Mannheim, in the Palatinate of the Rhine, and was accompanied by his mother and wife, Magdalena La Febre. He settled first at New Utrecht, afterwards on land between Bushwick and Newtown, taking the oath of allegiance there in 1687. His death occurred in 1727. Jacob, the second son of Joost, signed his name Durye. He was married, in 1708, to Katrina Polhemus, and resided first in Bushwick, afterward in Brooklyn. He died in 1758.

Joost, the eldest son of Jacob, was born in 1709. He was a farmer and millwright at Jamaica South, and married Willemte Terhune. His brother Abraham was an influential merchant of New York, and a member of the Committee of One Hundred during the Revolutionary War. He wrote his name Duryee, and still later it was changed to Duryea. John, the eldest son of Joost, was born in 1743, and was a flour merchant in New York. His first wife was Sarah Barkuloo. In 1771, he married his second wife, Jannetta Rapelyea, daughter of Cornelius Rapelyea, of Hellgate. Rudolph, the second son of Joost, was Colonel in the Revolutionary Army.

Cornelius Rapelyea Duryea, the second son of John and Jannetta Rapelyea Duryea, was born July 12, 1779. He married, in 1805, Ann Barkuloo.

Harmanus B. Duryea, son of Cornelius R. Duryea, was born at Newtown, Queen's county, N. Y., July 12, 1815. In 1825, the family removed to New York city, and later to Brooklyn. Harmanus commenced the study of law in the office of Thomas W. Clerke, afterwards a Judge of the Supreme Court of the First Judicial District. He completed his studies with those eminent jurists of Brooklyn, Judges John Greenwood and John Dikeman. At the age of 21, he was admitted to the Bar, and began practice as the partner of Judge Greenwood. In 1842, Mr. Duryea was appointed a Supreme Court Commissioner for Kings County, an office of high judicial importance, charged with all the duties of a Judge of the Supreme Court at Chambers. This office was abolished by the constitution of 1846. Soon after assuming the duties of this office, he was appointed Corporation Counsel for the city of Brooklyn.

In June, 1847, he was elected District Attorney of Kings County, serving, by re-election, two terms of three years each. In the fall of 1857, Mr. Duryea was elected member of Assembly from Kings County, from the Third Assembly District. In the following year he was re-elected. In 1858 he was the only Republican member of the Assembly south of Albany.

In recognition of Mr. Duryea's zeal and ability in advancing educational interests, he was appointed a member of the Board of Education in Brooklyn, and served for many years in that capacity.

In 1831, Mr. Duryea became a member of the Hamilton Literary Association. In 1842, he drew and secured the passage of the act of its incorporation, and held the position of its President for a number of terms. Throughout the half century and more of its existence, this association has exercised a powerful influence upon the destinies of the village and city of Brooklyn. It has now been merged into the Hamilton Club, which proposes to hold a distinctly literary and artistic place in the community.

As early as 1836, Mr. Duryea became connected with the military organizations of Kings county, serving as Lieutenant, Captain, Colonel, Brigadier-General, and finally, as Major-General of the Second Division of the National Guard

of the State of New York. This position he held for many years, and at the time of his resignation, in 1869, was the senior Major-General of the State. From 1845 he was actively engaged in the improvement of the militia, attending the Legislative sessions in this interest, serving on the State Boards for Revision of Laws and Regulations, and for three terms acting as President of the State Military Association.

Among other marked advances inaugurated by General Duryea, was that of the system of brigade encampments. He also secured the passage, in the New York Legislature, of the act for the establishment of the magnificent parade ground at Prospect Park. When the Civil War opened in 1861, the Second Division was strong in numbers, and among them were military enthusiasts, successful organizers, skillful instructors and accomplished military advocates, so that whenever the division was called upon, during the war, for militia or volunteers, it was ready to furnish its quota promptly and without any failure. The militia regiments were among the first to rally to the defense of Washington. Among them the 13th, 14th and 28th, of Brooklyn. They furnished officers for the volunteers. The 14th early volunteered for the war, and in emergencies all the regiments of the division, except one, were called to the seat of war. That one was sufficient to preserve order in the division limits, which no riot ever disturbed. General Duryea's talents for organization, and long familiarity with the militia rendered invaluable his services in drilling and forwarding the volunteer regiments, and in replenishing the constantly wasting force of the militia. These duties he discharged with a faithfulness and efficiency characteristic of the man; and throughout the dark days of the Rebellion was energetic in serving his country.

As a member of the Bar of Kings county, he always practiced those professional amenities so characteristic in a high-toned lawyer; therefore, his relations with the Judiciary, and with his brethren of the Bar, have always been pleasing and instructive. His retirement from practice was a subject of regret, not only to them, but to those who were accustomed to rely upon his professional learning, sound and thoughtful advice, and his acknowledged ability.

SAMUEL BOWNE DURYEA.

SAMUEL BOWNE DURYEA, son of Harmanus B. Duryea and Elizabeth A. Bowne, daughter of Samuel Bowne, was born in Brooklyn, March 27, 1845. He was a student at the Brooklyn Polytechnic Institute, from which he entered the sophomore class of the New York University, and graduated with honors in 1866. For a time he was a student in the Yale Theological Seminary, but decided not to pursue the course intended, on account of special interests demanding his attention.

Mr. Duryea is actively connected with Brooklyn's representative literary and charitable institutions, such as the Brooklyn Library, the Art Association, Children's Aid Society, Young Men's Christian Association, Kings County Temperance Society, Franklin Literary Society, Hamilton Club, and Tree Planting and Fountain Society.

He is in politics an independent Republican, and has given much thought and time to the best interests of the city, as affected by legislative action, in regard to education and taxation; as well as to matters of importance to the State, such as the preservation of its game and fish, and the protection of its forests and streams.

In the year 1869, Mr. Duryea was married, at Milwaukee, Wisconsin, to Kate, daughter of Walter P. Flanders, Esq.

Mr. Duryea's varied education, public spirit, and zeal for good government in the city of his birth, render him one of Brooklyn's valued citizens. His wide acquaintance with literature gives force to his written and spoken productions, among which we mention a paper on *The Rightness of Self-love as a Ground of Action*, read before the Franklin Literary Society, Nov. 18, 1878; and an *Address on Education*, delivered before the same association, Nov. 24, 1879. These essays are thoughtful and direct in purpose, and exhibit felicity of expression, delicacy of taste and a pure diction.

ALEXANDER McCUE.

JUDGE McCUE became a resident of the city of Brooklyn so early in his life that he may almost be regarded as a native of the city. He was born at Matamoras, Mexico, in 1827; his parents were natives of Ireland, and before the birth of their son became residents of Matamoras. His father was a merchant of high standing, of considerable enterprise and talent. These qualities were fully recognized by his fellow-citizens, and he became one of the most influential of their number. At the time he settled there, there was not a brick house in the city; it was not long, however, before Mr. McCue erected a tasteful brick house, and his example was soon followed by very many of the leading citizens. When young McCue was seven years of age his parents sent him to Brooklyn to be educated. He had been at school but a short time when he received intelligence of his father's death. His mother, a woman of uncommon mental powers, added to those other virtues which make up the exemplary wife and mother, prepared to become a resident in the city where her son was being educated. Accordingly, she disposed of the real property left her by her husband in Matamoras, and, with her other means, became a resident of Brooklyn.

Young McCue early exhibited scholarly traits; to him the acquisition of learning was easy and natural. Soon after his arrival in Brooklyn, he became an attendant, and we believe a member, of St. James' Catholic Church, in Jay street. So rapidly had he advanced in his education that, while yet a mere boy, he became an acceptable Sabbath school teacher in the school of that church. Among his brother teachers at that time, were many of the best-known citizens of Brooklyn.

His mother, in the meantime, whose watchful care was constantly over him, decided to send him to Columbia College; after a thorough examination, he was found to be well qualified to enter that institution, from whence, in 1846, he graduated with high honors.

As his friends did not consider his education complete, he was sent to Europe to finish it, and he became a student in one of the German universities for a term of two years. After a faithful studentship he returned to this country, prepared to enter upon his chosen profession, the law. He selected for his legal preceptors Hon. John Greenwood and Gen. H. B. Duryea, then partners in the practice of law, and one of the most eminent legal firms in the county of Kings. He was in due time prepared for his examination; this successfully took place, and he was called to the Bar of the State of New York. So closely had he applied himself to his studies, so useful had he become in the office of his accomplished preceptors, that immediately after his admission they offered to make him a partner; although the offer was very advantageous, the young lawyer decided to begin practice alone, and this he did with satisfactory success.

Mr. McCue had early attached himself to the Democratic party, and he soon became conspicuous among the politicians of the city and county. In 1853 he received the appointment of Assistant District Attorney. He discharged the duties of this office so acceptably that in the autumn of 1856 he was nominated by the Democrats of the county as their candidate for District Attorney. At that time the "Know-Nothing" agitation was at its height, and Mr. McCue and all the nominees on the Democratic ticket, with the exception of James Hutchins—who was elected State Senator—were defeated. In the autumn of 1857 he accepted the nomination as the independent candidate for Congress, against George Taylor, the regular Democratic nominee. He was defeated and Taylor was elected, but afterwards the Democrats of the district strongly regretted that they had not nominated and elected McCue. He now devoted himself closely to his profession, and so rapidly did his reputation as a lawyer increase that in 1859 he was elected by the Board of Aldermen

Corporation Counsel. At the expiration of his official term he was re-elected, and when his second term expired he was succeeded by Hon. JOHN G. SCHUMAKER, an eminent lawyer of the Brooklyn Bar. At the expiration of Mr. Schumaker's term, Mr. McCue was again appointed Corporation Counsel. The evidence of the distinguished abilities which he brought to this office is his repeated election to it, and those records in which his official acts are recorded. The *Brooklyn Eagle* said of him: "As a lawyer, Mr. McCue bears the highest reputation, and his judgment on intricate knotty points of law is second to no other lawyer in the State." The history of his career at the Bar abounds in important cases in which he was counsel for one or the other of the parties litigant. In consideration of his abilities as an advocate, he was assigned as one of the counsel in the celebrated case of the *People v. Gonzales*; and when that case reached the Court of Appeals he conducted the argument of the appeal in that tribunal with marked learning and ability.

When, by the amendment of the Constitution, it became certain that two additional judges were to be added to the Bench of the City Court, Judge McCue was very early solicited to become a candidate; but he thought proper to decline, and with his family visited Europe. But when the time came for nominating candidates for that office, he, with Hon. Joseph Neilson, was nominated by the Democrats of the city, and, as we have seen, he and Judge Neilson were elected for the term of fourteen years. On his return from Europe, he entered upon the duties of his office—how ably and learnedly let the profession and the public answer. We venture the assertion, however, making it a matter of history, that the answer must be in every sense gratifying to Judge McCue and to his friends.

We recall an instance in his judicial career in which his charge to a jury became a matter of much favorable comment by the press, the profession and the public. It was his charge to the jury in the case of *The People v. Perry*, a physician, or a pretended physician, who had been indicted for producing the death of a woman by malpractice in an attempt at abortion. In the course of his charge the Judge said that "a medical practitioner, regular or otherwise, must be held as bound to be able to perform the functions he professes to discharge, and that he is not only responsible for the commission of errors in his practice, but he is liable for any avoidable injurious omissions of duty. Heretofore in practice, if not in law, charlatans and irregulars have been employed by patients at their own risk, and such a thing as malpractice has hardly been thought of." Judge McCue's rulings, said the *New York Times*, commenting upon his charge, "whether it be new, or an anomalously luminous putting of the law, as it is, is in the interest of sound and regular medicine and surgery and the preservation of human life."

This trial took place before the present law regulating practicing physicians and surgeons. The preliminary contest in the famous *Beecher-Tilton* trial, brought on by the application of Mr. Beecher's counsel, Mr. Thomas G. Shearman, for a bill of particulars of the facts upon which Mr. Tilton relied to establish his cause of action, is and ever will be regarded as one of the most important incidents in legal history. The motion to compel the plaintiff to deliver to the defendant's attorneys a statement in writing of the particular times and places at which the acts named in the complaint took place, was elaborately argued before Judge Neilson, who denied the motion for a bill of particulars, whereupon Messrs. Shearman & Sterling took an appeal to the General Term of the City Court, which was argued before Justices Reynolds and McCue early in November, 1874. Each of those learned jurists delivered an opinion, the former in favor of affirming Judge Neilson's decision, the latter in favor of reversing it. Both of these opinions are characterized by peculiar learning and acuteness of reasoning. The opinion of Judge McCue, with which we have to deal at present, is one which will always be studied by the legal profession with interest and profit. "The power of the court," says

the judge, "under section 168 of the Code, is without limitation. The court may, in all cases, order a bill of particulars of the claim of either party to be furnished. This language is broad enough to cover this case, and the reason for the rule which has obtained in our State in criminal actions and actions for divorce, applies with equal force to an action for *crim. con.* We are justified in saying that it applies with greater force in the case at bar, for the effect of the verdict against the defendant is practically to stamp another person, not a party to the action, with his crime, and, therefore, unable to make any defense in court."

As the court was divided, Judge Neilson's decision was sustained, and the case went by appeal to the Court of Appeals, which reversed Judge Neilson's decision and that of the General Term, sustaining Judge McCue's opinion. Whereupon Judge McCue, on December 7, 1874, upon proper affidavits made by Mr. Beecher and Mr. Shearman, granted an order requiring Mr. Tilton's attorney to show cause before him, at a Special Term of the City Court, then soon to be held, why he should not deliver to the defendant's attorney, at some reasonable time before the trial of the cause, a statement in writing, verified by oath, of the particular times and places at which he intended to prove that any of the charges in the plaintiff's complaint against the defendant took place. The granting of this order brought on another contest before Judge McCue, which took place at the time when the plaintiff was required to show cause why the bill of particulars should not be granted. In this contest Mr. Evarts and Mr. Shearman appeared for the defendant, and Judge Morris for the plaintiff. After long and elaborate arguments, Judge McCue directed the entry of an order that the plaintiff furnish to the defendant's attorneys the bill of particulars required, and that the plaintiff be precluded from giving any evidence at the trial of the action to prove the occurrence of any specific act of wrong committed by the defendant at any other time or place than is set forth in the said statement of particulars. From this order the plaintiff appealed to the General Term of the City Court, and after another lengthy argument by the respective counsel, in which Mr. Beach and General Tracy participated, for and against, the order for a bill of particulars granted by Judge McCue was set aside or reversed. Chief Justice Neilson and Mr. Justice Reynolds both wrote opinions in favor of reversing it, and the same was reversed. Thus ended this great contest, in which the most important legal questions were discussed and decided.

In the long judicial career of Judge McCue there are found a large number of interesting opinions, which have added largely to the legal learning of his day.

The term for which he was elected is drawing to a close; there must be much in the memory of it which is gratifying to himself and his friends, and if he were again placed upon the Bench, the long experience he would bring to it would be of the greatest value to all.

GEORGE G. REYNOLDS.

JUDGE REYNOLDS, like his distinguished associate upon the Bench, Hon. Alexander McCue, has so long been a resident of Brooklyn that he has come to be regarded as one of its native citizens.

After commencing his practice in Brooklyn, he began to lay the solid foundation for an elevated professional reputation, and he rapidly advanced to the front rank of the Brooklyn Bar, a position which he held until called to the Bench. On leaving the Bar, he left an extensive and honorable practice. It was his ability and learning as a lawyer that placed him upon the Bench.

On October 21st, 1872, he was nominated by the Democrats and the Liberal Republicans for the judicial office he now holds, having, we believe, once before held the office of City Judge. Immediately after his nomination, the *Brooklyn Eagle*, comment-

ing upon the event, said: "Judge Reynolds has been so long and favorably known, his career as a lawyer has been so conspicuous and successful, and his reputation as a man so pure and unsullied, that no commendation of ours is necessary to aid in securing his election. That he will be elected is a certainty, and that he will honor and adorn the Bench after his election is also certain."

This language of the *Eagle* has proven in every sense true. At the election, which took place in November, 1872, he was elected a judge of the city of Brooklyn for the term of fourteen years. He entered upon the discharge of his duties January 1st, 1873. These duties have been arduous, the business of the City Court having continued to increase from the time he commenced his judicial career down to the present. Though it is in its nature a municipal tribunal, it ranks in dignity and importance with the Supreme Court, and in many respects its jurisdiction is equal to that court.

At the *Nisi prius* or Trial Terms, at its Special and General Terms, Judge Reynolds has for twelve years labored assiduously—and we make no mistake in saying—to the satisfaction of the Bar and public. We have already alluded to the part he took as a judge in the great preliminary contest of the *Tilton-Beecher* case, in the motion to compel the plaintiff, Mr. Tilton, to furnish the defendant with a bill of the particular circumstances on which the plaintiff relied to make out his case against Mr. Beecher.

After the argument of the appeal in the General Term of the City Court, taken from Judge Neilson's decision denying a bill of particulars, Judge Reynolds wrote an opinion sustaining Judge Neilson, in which he carefully reviews the cases in which bills of particulars have been allowed in actions for divorce on grounds of adultery, and he says: "Bills of particulars may be ordered in certain cases, and have sometimes been allowed in actions of *tort* or *wrong*," and cites two cases in which such have been allowed, one of which was *Humphrey v. Cottleyou* (4th Cowan, 54), which was an action of *trover* for the conversion of a quantity of timber. The Court said that "the date of the item should be given with as much particularity as possible; if the day could not be stated, then the month or year should be; that, however, was a case where the claim was susceptible of being resolved into particulars, or itemized, with approximate dates, as much so as an account for goods sold." The other case was an action for dower, *Vischer v. Conant* (4th Cowan, 396). The count or charge was in the then general form, without stating any land in which the widow claimed dower. The Court said that "the proper course was the same as in ejectment, where the declaration was equally general, that is, to ascertain, by a bill of particulars, for what particular land the plaintiff was proceeding."

The judge refers to another case, *Early v. Smith*, cited from the Appendix to 12th Irish Com. Law R. This was an action for slander, where the Court said: "We do not compel the plaintiff to state the specific times at which she charges the words to have been spoken, and binding by them, or the names of the parties to whom the words were spoken, but the occasions on which the words were spoken. But the Court refused to bind the plaintiff to specific times. There is a vast difference," continues the judge, "between the nature of that action and this. It was the essence of slander that the words had been spoken in the presence and hearing of other people, and the plaintiff might well be presumed to have the means easily accessible of fixing the occasion and, with some certainty, the time of the wrong. No such presumption naturally arises here; indeed, the contrary to some extent appears."

After referring to certain confessions made by a person prominent in the trial, the judge says: "If we should make the order for a bill of particulars now asked for, the defendant might, in the first place, with great plausibility object to all

proof which does not point to some specific time, and, in the next, demand a verdict of acquittal, even if the jury should believe the evidence against him, because he had not been shown to have committed the offense at the particular times to which the plaintiff had been confined by the order and the bill of particulars. If this result would not follow upon such a state of facts, I see no object in asking for the order; and if such results should follow, it seems to me it would be a reproach upon the administration of justice. I think the parties can have a perfectly fair trial of the issues in the ordinary way. I am therefore in favor of affirming the order denying the bill of particulars made at Special Term, but without costs."

Thereby Judge Neilson's order denying a bill of particulars was affirmed. On the appeal taken from this decision to the Court of Appeals, the opinion of Neilson and Reynolds was reversed. Immediately on the announcement of this decision in the Court of Appeals, the indefatigable counsel for Mr. Beecher made a second application for a bill of particulars before Judge McCue, who granted the order at the Special Term, from which there was an appeal to the General Term of the City Court, which was argued before Judges Neilson and Reynolds. After argument, Judges Neilson and Reynolds delivered opinions reversing the decision made by Judge McCue; the opinion of Judge Neilson is somewhat lengthy, that of Reynolds brief, pointed and learned. He tersely reiterates the grounds he took in the opinion to which we have alluded. We might allude to many other important cases in which Judge Reynolds has rendered opinions, with interest and advantage to this work, but space will not permit.

As a lawyer he was successful; the result of his extensive legal knowledge was always at his command; making no pretensions to show and brilliancy, he relies more on the strength and soundness of his positions and arguments than on attempts at rapid originality and sparkling reasons. If these qualities are useful in a lawyer they are inestimable in a judge.

Suffice it to say, his career thus far has been highly honorable to himself and valuable to the profession and the public.

NATHANIEL H. CLEMENT.

JUDGE CLEMENT was born at Tilton, N. H., in March, 1844. He graduated at Portsmouth High School in 1859, and the same year entered Dartmouth College, from whence he was graduated, and entered upon the study of law. He was admitted to the Bar in 1866, and immediately became a resident of Brooklyn, where he perfected an arrangement with the law firm of Crooke, Bergen & Pratt, by which he became its managing clerk. He occupied this position till January 1st, 1870, when Pratt was elected a Justice of the Supreme Court, and of course dissolved his connection with the firm. Mr. Clement became a member of a new firm, under the name of Crooke, Bergen & Clement. In 1873 General Crooke was elected to Congress, and the firm was dissolved. Mr. Clement immediately opened an office and began practice for himself. He had then been at the Bar seven years, during which time he had had large experience in almost every variety of practice which his association with his distinguished partners brought him. So that he commenced business for himself under the most advantageous circumstances, and he entered at once on a lucrative practice, taking a high professional, political and social position.

He gave the Democratic party his allegiance, and became a member of the Young Men's Democratic Club; a member of the Brooklyn Club, the Carlton Club, and Treasurer of the Brooklyn Dispensary. In the meantime he was counsel in several important cases, the trials of which he conducted with distinguished success. Among the cases in which he was counsel, was that of *The Property Owners v. The East River Bridge and Long Island Tunnel Company*, obtaining a decision of the General Term of the Supreme Court holding that no railroad can be constructed

on the streets of Brooklyn or any other city without due compensation to the owners of the property through which it passes.

In the summer of 1882, Hon. Joseph Neilson retired from the Bench of the City Court, and it became necessary at the ensuing fall election to elect a judge in his place. Although Mr. Clement was then but thirty-eight years of age, his accomplishments as a lawyer and his high position as a citizen placed him prominently before the public as the successor of Chief Justice Neilson. In the autumn of that year he received the nomination, which he accepted, and he was elected in the following November. He began his judicial duties on the first of January, 1883. Of course, he has his judicial reputation to make, but he has now occupied the Bench considerably over a year; judging from the very able manner in which he has discharged his duties during this time, his future judicial career will compare favorably with that of his distinguished associates and predecessors on the Bench. It was once said by Chief Justice Bronson that experience was more beneficial to a judge than to any other public official; and the remark was true. And yet there are men who possess natural judicial minds and methods, and who come to the labors and responsibilities of the Bench with intuitive ease. From the high esteem in which Judge Clement is held by the Bar and the public, we risk nothing in saying that he belongs to this class. He has now twelve years of judicial service before him; how much each passing year will add to his judicial usefulness and accomplishments, remains to be seen.

SAMUEL D. MORRIS.*

SAMUEL D. MORRIS was born in Monmouth County, New Jersey. His father, Robert P. Morris, was a farmer, actively engaged in the pursuit of agriculture at the time of his son's birth. The early years of young Morris were spent upon his father's farm in tilling the soil. Not richly endowed with wealth, the father and his sons were compelled to work winter and summer, early and late. Hence it was that young Samuel was unable to receive instruction in anything but the cultivation of the ground. However, arriving at the age of twenty-one, he acted upon a resolve long previously formed. He entered upon a regular course of schooling, at Leedsville, in his native State, with the same intense energy which has marked his subsequent career. After a few months spent at this place, he connected himself with the academy at Homdel, where he remained for six months, when the principal of the institution removing to Johnstown, N. Y., Morris followed him, and remained under his charge until thoroughly prepared for a collegiate course. Selecting Rutgers College as the institution at which to complete his education, he was admitted to the sophomore class. Having finished his course of studies, he went to the Law School at Ballston Spa, then in high repute as a training school for young lawyers, and under the able charge of Prof. J. W. Fowler. This was in 1849. His prominence in the debates, which were a feature of the training at this school, gave him the highest prize within the gift of the school. Among his associates at Rutgers and the Ballston school, were Judge Bedle, now Governor of New Jersey, and Judge Larremore, of New York. A year later, July 3, 1850, Mr. Morris was admitted to the practice of the law at Plattsburg, N. Y.; and in the spring of 1851, he came to Brooklyn to enter upon his profession.

About the time of his settling in Brooklyn, Pierce had been nominated for the Presidency, and our young lawyer, an ardent Democrat, entered most enthusiastically into the campaign. Upon the hustings nightly, in that vigorous canvass, his voice was heard urging the principles of the Democratic doctrine.

*The author is indebted to a friend of Judge Morris for this admirable biographical sketch.



H. G. Morris

His abilities and rare qualities as a speaker were thus made known to his fellow-citizens. His speeches, and the pronounced quality of his political doctrines, brought him into favorable notice.

In the following fall of 1853, he received the Democratic nomination for Assembly, and, in the face of a strong and bitter opposition, was elected by an overwhelming majority. Three members then represented the interests of Kings County in the State Assembly. The session in which he took part was exciting. Horatio Seymour was Governor. The "Maine Law" excitement was at its height, and the temperance interests were active and aggressive. In the discussions which ensued, Mr. Morris took an active part, and was appointed to the committee to which was referred the bill which had been introduced favoring the prohibitory law. That committee consisted of nine members, eight of whom reported in favor of the passage of the bill. Mr. Morris, however, offered a minority report to the contrary. The bill, however, was passed; but Governor Seymour promptly returned it with his veto, and in his message followed very closely the line of argument employed by Mr. Morris in his minority report.

After the adjournment of the Legislature, Mr. Morris was appointed Corporation Attorney to the city of Brooklyn. In the spring of 1855, the Legislature having re-passed the Maine Law Bill, which was promptly signed by Governor Myron H. Clark, who had been elected as a temperance candidate, Mr. Morris was called upon, in the discharge of his duties, to enforce it. Believing it to be an unjust and despotic law, and that he could not remain in office and properly perform its duties without enforcing it, he resigned his office in May, 1855. He now set about the work of testing the constitutionality of the law, and he carried the celebrated "*Toynbee Case*"* to the Court of Appeals, which eminent and learned body declared the law to be unconstitutional. Thus was Mr. Morris' course and judgment, both in the Legislature and the office of Attorney, vindicated.

The great personal triumph of this opinion lifted him higher than ever in public esteem, and in the fall of 1855 he was elected Judge of the County Court, and upon this bench he sat for the full term of four years. It was within his power to have accepted a renomination, but he declined it, and became a candidate for the District Attorneyship, a position much more to the liking of his active and energetic disposition. His failure to receive the nomination his friends attributed to political trickery, and he ran upon an independent ticket. Disaster overtook the Democratic party in this campaign, and John Winslow, a Republican, was elected. At the expiration of the term of Mr. Winslow, during which Mr. Morris had sedulously devoted himself to a large and growing practice, our subject was elected District Attorney. This was in 1862; he was re-elected in 1865, and again in 1868, having served in this most important office three terms, or nine years.

The fact that Judge Morris was elected three times is sufficient to show the confidence reposed in him by the voters of Brooklyn, and we might, with justice, point to that fact alone as a record of honor. But Judge Morris' course as District Attorney was marked by the greatest energy, the most rigid enforcement of the laws, and the most relentless pursuit of criminals.

Before his assumption of the duties of the office, the "*Diamond Murder*" had occurred. Sigismund Fellner, who had come to this country in 1861, because of domestic difficulties at home in Germany, brought with him a large amount of diamonds. Arriving in New York, he made the acquaintance of a countryman named Ratzky. A strong intimacy growing up between them, they came to Brooklyn to reside together. Not long after this, the body of Fellner was found floating off the New Jersey shore near Keyport. Ratzky was at once arrested upon suspicion, but had not been brought to trial when Judge Morris

became District Attorney. The new incumbent at once took up this work. A month was spent in the preparation of the case. The difficulty of this task will be appreciated when it is known that two years had elapsed since the commission of the crime, and much of the evidence had been scattered. Edwin James, the distinguished English advocate, had then but lately come to this country, and was in the full bloom of his deserved reputation as an able lawyer; he, with the late ex-Judge Stuart, were engaged for the defense. But notwithstanding their brilliant efforts for their client, so complete was the chain of evidence produced by the prosecution, that Ratzky was convicted of murder in the first degree. So searching had been the examination into the case, so complete and minute, that even the clothes of Fellner were found after an expiration of two years, and brought into court.

In the case of *Yates*, who had been arrested for the murder of Curran, the policeman, this quality of sleuth-hound persistency and tireless energy was even more manifest. This case was taken to the Court of Appeals, where a new trial was ordered. Upon the second trial, Yates was convicted of murder in the second degree.

Probably no case in which Judge Morris acted as prosecutor, up to the time of the Tilton-Beecher case, ever excited greater attention than the "*Otero Murder Case*." And this because of the mystery which at first surrounded the deed. Otero was a wealthy Cuban, who had come to this country upon business. During his stay in New York, he was enticed by two Spaniards, Gonzales and Salvador, whose acquaintance he had made, to Brooklyn, and was murdered by them in the City Park. The two men were convicted. The General Term of the Supreme Court reversed the decision of the Court of Oyer and Terminer, but Judge Morris, carrying the case to the Court of Appeals, obtained a reversal of the decision of the Supreme Court, and the murderers were executed. (See "Important Trials.")

Of other cases which will be well remembered, was the *Skidmore Murder*, or "*Air-Gun Murder*," as it was better known. Skidmore, pending the trial, cheated the gallows by committing suicide in his cell.

On the 31st day of December, 1872, Mr. Morris yielded up the District Attorneyship, which he had held for nearly nine years, and has since devoted himself exclusively to his large practice, both criminal and civil. Among the more recent cases in which Judge Morris has won much credit may be mentioned the defense of *Fanny Hyde*, and the prosecution of a large number of the claims of those who suffered from the disaster to the Staten Island ferry-boat *Westfield*.

There is something remarkable in his fidelity to his clients; no circumstance that tends to their advantage is ever overlooked, and he perfectly understands when and how to seize the vantage ground of the contest. Few lawyers go to the bar with their cases better prepared for trial than Judge Morris; and he seldom speaks in court without being listened to with profound attention. Some of his arguments and addresses to courts and juries which have been published, will always be read by the legal student and by lay readers with pleasure and profit.

Socially, Judge Morris is one who surrounds himself with friends. Somewhat reserved and reticent in his intercourse with strangers, his friendships are of slow growth, but when grown, strong, healthy and wholesome, lasting with life, and not overthrown by every summer breeze that blows from the west. His friendship once gained, his confidence once won, and there is revealed a warm heart, beating with generous impulses, and a spirit accommodating, agreeable, and sacrificing.

Twice married, he has made for himself a happy home, and it is at his own fireside, perhaps, after all, that he is seen at the best advantage. The further fame and reputation he has won by his participation in the great Tilton-Beecher case will be best determined when the passions and prejudices it has engendered have had time to cool.

* See *The People v. Toynbee* (20 Barb., 168; S. C. 13 N. Y., 378).

JOHN C. PERRY.

No circumstance in the history of the Bench and Bar of Brooklyn, or of Kings County, is fraught with more mournful interest than the sudden termination of the life of this eminent and widely esteemed lawyer.

He came to Brooklyn in 1854, a young and ardent lawyer, and entered upon the duties of his profession, having thoroughly studied the principles of law in the writings and productions of the great masters of jurisprudence with a strong, though quiet, determination to succeed in his profession. Without display, with unpretending ability, and undoubted legal accomplishments, he succeeded to an extent that would be gratifying to many more ambitious men. One of his strong endowments was his intuitive faculty of making friends, and of inspiring all who knew him with the highest confidence in his integrity and honor.

It would, however, be the work of supererogation for us to enter upon any extended eulogy of Mr. Perry, after the beautiful tribute of respect paid to his memory by the Brooklyn Bench and Bar soon after his death.

John C. Perry was born at Forrestburg, Sullivan County, New York, on April 21, 1832. Having passed through an elementary course at the common school, he entered Monticello Academy, where he acquired an excellent practical education, and while very young he entered on the study of the legal profession. He pursued his studies with such industry and success that he was admitted to the Bar of the Supreme Court of the State as soon as he attained the age of 21 years, as by the Constitution he could not have been admitted before that time. After practicing three years, he was appointed Assistant District Attorney of Ulster County, having removed to that county from Sullivan County after his admission.

In the autumn of 1857 he removed to Brooklyn, and began the practice of his profession in the city of New York; but, like many other lawyers whose residence is in Brooklyn, he practiced in both cities.

Mr. Perry soon took a prominent position at both Bars, and in the city of Brooklyn he secured the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens in a marked degree. Whatever tended to the interests of Brooklyn he always warmly advocated.

He early became a political partisan and a member of the Republican party, conscientiously and firmly upholding or maintaining the principles of his party; he felt it to be as much a man's duty to take an interest in politics as was the advancement of his own individual affairs; that the good order and welfare of society is subserved by the interest which respectable and responsible men take in politics. Thus Mr. Perry came to a position so prominent in the Republican party in Kings County that, in the autumn of 1863, he was nominated and elected member of Assembly by his party, taking his seat in the Legislature January 5, 1864. In the fall of that year he was returned to the Legislature, serving in that body from January 3rd to April 28th, 1865. The late Gen. Philip S. Crooke was one of his colleagues in his first legislative session.

In the spring of 1865, Mr. Perry was appointed Assistant United States District Attorney for the Eastern District of New York by Hon. Benjamin D. Silliman, a name conspicuous in the history of the State, who was at that time United States District Attorney for the Eastern District. This was an exceedingly high compliment to Mr. Perry as a man and as a lawyer. The manner in which he discharged the duties of his office greatly enhanced his professional reputation.

Mr. Silliman resigned the office in the fall of 1866, and was succeeded by Hon. Benjamin F. Tracy. Although it was the wish of Judge Tracy that Mr. Perry should continue as his assistant, such were his professional duties that he declined.

In 1871 Mr. Perry was elected State Senator in the Second

District; his Democratic opponent was James F. Pierce, who entered the canvass backed by a Democratic majority of over one thousand. Nothing in the life of Mr. Perry so thoroughly illustrates his popularity as a man, and the strong hold he had upon the confidence and esteem of the people, than the result of this election: he was elected—to use the expression of politicians, he ran more than one thousand votes ahead of his ticket. At the close of his Senatorial term, he declined a tendered re-nomination, determined to devote himself entirely to the duties of his profession. In 1880 he was appointed Counsel to the Brooklyn Police and Excise Department, a position which he held until he resigned it, a short time previous to his death.

About the last of March, 1884, he was tendered, by President Arthur, the position of Chief Justice of Wyoming Territory, on the recommendation of nearly all the judges and ex-judges of his district. He accepted it, and there are very few who would not; and at the time of his death, which occurred on the 14th of April, had completed his arrangements for his departure to enter upon the duties of his office. One of the pleasant incidents connected with his anticipated departure was a reception tendered him by the Brooklyn Club. Many other agreeable circumstances exhibited the anxiety of his numerous friends to testify of their esteem for him, and give him a heartfelt farewell. "The congratulations showered upon him," said the *Brooklyn Eagle*, "had the value of perfect sincerity. A life of hard labor lay behind him; before him, according to all human foresight, were honor, distinction, comparative ease and comfort. He, with his family, were looking forward to the enjoyment of his reward; was engaged in preparation for his journey to the scenes of his new activities. The very day before his departure, apparently in full and vigorous health, while on the street with his daughter making his final arrangements, he suddenly and without any warning fell senseless, and, without speaking a farewell word to his family, a few hours after died. An hour had worked an awful change in his household, and all his friends were benumbed with the suddenness of the stroke."

The sudden death of one so conspicuous in Brooklyn, under such circumstances, produced a profound sensation, which was attested by many public and private demonstrations; the most prominent of which was a large meeting of the Brooklyn Bench and Bar, which convened on the 16th of April, to give expression to the high esteem in which they held his memory, of their past appreciation of his character, and of their sorrow for his death. We have already referred to this meeting; it was one of unusual interest and solemnity, attended by the ablest members of the Brooklyn Bench and Bar. The following is a description of the proceedings of the meeting, which we give as an incident worthy to enter the legal history of Kings County and of Brooklyn:

Members of the Bench and Bar met in the General Term room of the Supreme Court, to take action on the death of the Hon. John C. Perry, Chief Justice of Wyoming Territory. In attendance were Justices Pratt, Cullen and Bartlett, of the Supreme Court; Chief Judge McCue, and Judges Reynolds and Clement, of the City Court; Judge Moore, of the County Court; Surrogate Bergen, ex-Chief Judge Neilson, ex-Justice Gilbert, ex-Judge Tracy, ex-Judge Morris, ex-Judge Troy, ex-Judge Towns, ex-Judge Dailey, Corporation Counsel Taylor, ex-Judge Jesse C. Smith, ex-Judge Lynch, Hon. W. C. De Witt, Hon. Theodore F. Jackson, Hon. Isaac S. Catlin, ex-Judge Livingston, Hon. John Winslow, District Attorney Ridgway and Assistant District Attorneys Shorter and Jenks, Charles J. Patterson, F. E. Dana, William B. Davenport, Robert Johnstone, Henderson Benedict, Charles Ridgway, H. B. Hubbard, Henry A. Heirs, James Glendenning, Joseph M. Greenwood, F. L. Backus, J. J. Rogers, A. E. Lamb, A. Simis, W. E. S. Fales, A. H. Gelting, A. P. Hermann, W. L. Whiting, George W. Mead, Hugo Hirsch, J. J. Leary, Edgar Bergen,

William Shields, John C. McGuire, John R. Kuhn, William Hemstreet, H. B. Hubbard, Benjamin Baker, Robert Connolly, George T. Walker, Edward Reilly, F. A. Ward, Abraham Lott, William H. Green, Robert Pinckney, J. Z. Lott, Mark D. Wilbur, James D. Bell, J. B. Hurd, George W. Roederick, Alex. T. Carpenter, Hassan H. Wheeler, P. J. O'Hanlon, Patrick Keady, Judah B. Voorhees, John U. Shorter, Jesse Johnson, Thomas E. Pearsall, David Barnett, F. W. Catlin, E. C. Lowe, F. N. O'Brien, W. C. L. Thornton, N. W. Hewlett, H. R. Cruikshank, Arthur C. Salmon, John Hess, Edward B. Lansing, W. G. Cook, A. P. Carlin, Charles E. Lowery, John B. Meyenborg, Henry S. Bellows, George Elliott, Charles Wills, John D. Pray, Richard C. Curren, H. M. Birkett, R. O. Catlin, H. D. Birdsall, William Sweetzer, Assistant District Attorney Clark, and Michael Furst.

THE PROCEEDINGS.

The meeting was called to order by W. C. De Witt, who proposed Judge Reynolds as chairman, with Mr. Justice Cullen, Mr. Justice Bartlett, County Judge Moore, Chief Judge McCue, Judge Reynolds, Judge Clements and Surrogate Bergen associated. Charles J. Patterson and F. A. Ward were nominated as secretaries.

Mr. F. E. Dana, by request, offered for adoption the following:

"The members of the Kings County Bar, represented in a general meeting convened for that purpose, at the Court House in the City of Brooklyn, on the 16th day of April, 1884, hereby publicly express their respect and esteem for the character of the late John C. Perry. In his professional, official and private life he was alike faithful, upright and modest, and in the discharge of his public duties he was able, diligent and singularly courteous. The judicial career which was he about to begin, as Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Wyoming, would have made those merits more widely known, but the promotion was not needed to secure their recognition here. This expression of regard from his associates in the legal profession, attested by the signatures of the judges who have presided at the meeting, will be transmitted to his family to signify the sympathy which the Bar extends to them in their deep affliction."

Mr. Robert Johnstone seconded the resolution, and Judge Reynolds called for remarks, and named Judge Tracy.

Judge Tracy said that the unexpected death of their friend reminded them all how vain and uncertain was life. In the prime of manhood John C. Perry was stricken down while in the pursuit of ordinary business, and while making arrangements to depart to assume an honorable and exalted judicial position. Of the esteem and respect which he possessed in this city, and especially among his professional brethren, the meeting was sufficient proof. It was the speaker's good fortune to know Judge Perry long and intimately. He was a noble man, a true and generous friend, fulfilling faithfully every duty of life, pursuing his profession in an honorable way and in a highly successful degree. Living among them as he had for thirty years, he thought he might say that John C. Perry was without an enemy, which could be said of very few men, and that was certainly a proof that he had not lived in vain. He was honored not only by his professional brethren, but by the City of Brooklyn, which he had represented in both branches of the Legislature. He had filled public positions which few filled without escaping criticism, but against him not a word had ever been uttered. He had filled those positions and discharged all the duties they imposed without a breath of suspicion against his name. It was fitting that the members of the Bench and Bar should in such a manner commend such a life.

Corporation Counsel John A. Taylor thought that it was highly creditable to the Bar, as a profession, that when a member fell out of the ranks by death, they should meet and, leaving their business for a time, consider the character of the man who had passed from among them. Judge Perry carried with

him at all times the manner of a gentleman. His chief characteristic was his true manhood. His memory would dwell in the affection of all who knew him, and it was proper that by common impulse they should thus meet and testify to the solid worth of their dead friend.

Mr. Charles J. Patterson said that the genius of John C. Perry was of the quiet kind. For the last two years he had been in close contact with him, and could testify, though with a sad heart he did it, to his worth and nobility as a man. Under a modest exterior was hidden a large knowledge of his profession in all its branches. He was most careful and conscientious in the daily business of life, painstaking and faithful in the most minute matters as well as in the greater. On all he did was shed a spirit of kindness, of courtesy, of self-denial, and he would always rather confer a benefit than seek to receive one. He felt that he was a better man for having known Judge Perry.

Mr. H. Benedict indorsed the sentiments of the speakers, and was followed by Mr. M. L. Towns, who eulogized the dead man, and spoke feelingly of the pleasant relations existing between them.

Hon. M. D. Wilber said that he had been a friend of John C. Perry ever since he was admitted to the Bar. He served with him at Albany, and on the same committee, and his influence there was the same as it was in social life. His life was pure and free from any taint of wrong doing. It reflected honor on his constituency there, as it reflected honor on the Bar here, when the President named John C. Perry as Chief Justice of Wyoming Territory.

Judge Reynolds said that it seemed to him appropriate that they should pause a moment in the midst of the excitement and pressure of business, and take notice of the admonition which had come so suddenly. Judge Perry told the speaker that he intended to open court on Monday next, the 52d anniversary of his birth. He had not only been held in high esteem by the Bar, but had been repeatedly indorsed by his fellow-citizens, and when he was named for the high position to which he was appointed, every judge in the city of Brooklyn signed a letter indorsing him.

On motion, it was ordered that the resolutions be signed by the judges presiding, and that a copy be sent to the family.

THOMAS G. SHEARMAN.

THOMAS G. SHEARMAN, though not native born, is by nature as well as by the education of a long residence in this country thoroughly American in political creed and in loyal devotion to her general interests. He was born in Birmingham, England, in November, 1834, and at the age of nine years came to New York, with his parents. His father was a practicing physician; his mother a lady of superior talent and character, under whose supervision his education was completed at home.

Early in 1857, he took up his residence in Brooklyn, which has ever since been his home, and where he is now, as he has been for some years past, well known throughout the community for his abilities as a leading lawyer and his public services as a citizen.

Mr. Shearman was admitted to the Kings County Bar in 1859, but before completing his studies preparatory to his admission to practice, his literary tastes led him to engage, in connection with the late John L. Tillinghast, in the preparation of a treatise on practice, the first volume of which was published early in 1861, under the general title of "Tillinghast and Shearman's Practice." The second volume was written by Mr. Shearman alone; and the treatise thus completed was at once recognized by the profession as in every way an admirable piece of work. It is understood that the book is now out of print.

Pursuing his taste in this direction still further, Mr. Shearman devoted some years, after his admission to the Bar, to the preparation of briefs, the codification of certain branches of the law, and other work of a studious and somewhat retired character.

Subsequently, in the year 1869, Mr. Shearman, in association with A. A. Redfield, Esq., published a treatise on the Law of Negligence, of which four editions have been published to this time. This was a pioneer work on this subject, in this country as well as in England; and, in the estimation of the Bench and Bar, has held its own with several works on the same subject since published by distinguished and able writers.

After the publication of this book, Mr. Shearman seems to have abandoned any literary ambition he may have had, and entered actively into the practice of his profession. His great knowledge of cases, English and American, his comprehensive grasp of legal principles, and the clearness of his style, gave him repeated successes in the General Term and Court of Appeals, in cases which were considered desperately hopeless even by the lawyers who retained him, who had been beaten in the court below.

The Civil War gave rise to many important and difficult questions of law, not the least of which was whether the Rebellion constituted a "war" within the strict legal meaning of that term, and therefore whether insurance companies were exempt, under the old-fashioned war-risk clause in their policies, from liability for the destruction of Northern vessels by Southern cruisers.

The case of *Swinerton v. Columbian Ins. Co.*, in the Superior Court of New York City, was one involving this novel question. It appeared that a vessel was captured by an armed band of Virginians, two days after Virginia had passed an ordinance of secession, but before the fact was officially published. No evidence could be procured by the company that the capture was made under any regular official authority; and the General Term of the Superior Court unanimously held that the capture was not such an act of war as exempted the insurance company from liability under the war risk clause of its policy. The insurance company's counsel, as a forlorn hope, engaged Mr. Shearman to argue an appeal to the Court of Appeals from this decision, which he did in September, 1867, and with complete success, as appears by a report of the case, reversing the judgment below, reported in the 37th volume of the New York Reports.

In 1868, Mr. Shearman went into partnership with the distinguished advocate, David Dudley Field, and his son Dudley Field, under the firm name of Field & Shearman, into which firm, later in the same year, Mr. John W. Sterling was admitted a partner. During the whole existence of this copartnership, its business was one of the largest of any firm of practitioners in New York.

The new firm was almost immediately called upon to take charge of the legal business of the Erie Railway Company, Mr. Shearman being appointed to the responsible position of office counsel. As such, he had personal supervision of the company's law business throughout the State, and for several years devoted his entire time to their service. The great law-suits growing out of the contest for the control of the Erie Railway Company, the Atlantic and Great Western, and the Albany and Susquehanna Railway Companies, attracted universal public attention, and greatly extended Mr. Shearman's reputation as not only a skillful advocate, but as an inventor, or, rather, a re-discoverer of some lost and forgotten remedies applicable to the cases in hand, and which proved to work with admirable success for his clients. Chief among these was the use of a writ of assistance, as a means of putting a Receiver, appointed *pendente lite*, into possession of the property, and also the service of an injunction in a distant part of the State by telegraphic copies. This last procedure called forth loud complaints on the part of some of the leading newspapers of the day, and even of some lawyers. But the same practice, in both respects, was quickly adopted by his opponents in the same cases. Since that time

the English Courts of Equity have unanimously decided that it is not merely proper to telegraph an injunction or similar writ, but also that a copy of such a writ sent directly over the telegraph to the adverse party or his attorney is a perfectly good service, and that disobedience of an injunction thus served is a contempt of court; and this decision being appealed from, has been unanimously affirmed.

In the fall of 1873 Mr. Shearman and Mr. Sterling formed a new firm by themselves. In the now famous trial of Theodore Tilton against Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, which lasted six months continuously in open court, and involved the labor of several months in preliminary and collateral proceedings, Mr. Shearman, as a warm personal friend of Mr. Beecher of many years' standing, was actively engaged as counsel for the defense, his firm of Shearman & Sterling being the attorneys of record for the defendant. His application in that case for a bill of particulars had no precedent in this country, and was generally considered by the Bar as hopeless; and a majority of the court before which the motion was first argued would seem to have been of the same opinion; but McCue, J., dissented; and, on appeal, the Court of Appeals created a genuine sensation by reversing the decision below, in an elaborate opinion by Rapallo, J., which has been followed in all American courts, and has settled the law on this point.

Mr. Shearman's new firm were, from 1874 to 1876, attorneys and counsel for Mr. Jay Gould in about 100 actions for damages brought against him and others, who were believed to be interested in creating the gold panic of 1869. The trial of these actions attracted a large share of public attention, and popular feeling ran strongly against Mr. Gould and the other defendants. The cases were tried before several different judges; but in every instance the defendants were successful.

The case of *Black v. The Continental Bank* arose out of extensive forgeries committed by one Ross, who fled to Brazil with \$400,000 in gold, and was never captured. He obtained \$60,000 from Mr. Black on a certified check, which the bank declared to be a forgery. On the first trial, ten of the jury favored a verdict for the plaintiff, believing the certification to be genuine. After this, Shearman & Sterling were substituted as attorneys and counsel for the defendant. The second trial (before Van Brunt, J.) was hotly contested, and many new scientific tests were introduced on behalf of the defendant, which won the verdict.

Mr. Shearman still continues in the active practice of his profession, being yet a comparatively young man. There are other lawyers in Brooklyn who have doubtless tried more cases in the courts than he has; but it is well understood that his business out of court, or "chamber business," as it is called, has largely increased in recent years, and that in substantial value it exceeds that of any other lawyer residing in Brooklyn. His connection with cases which have attracted so large a share of public attention and newspaper controversy has made his name more widely known than that of almost any other Brooklyn lawyer.

In politics, Mr. Shearman has always been a Republican, having been one of the young men who came of age when that party was formed, and so cast their first votes for its first candidate, Fremont, and having voted for every Republican President since. Originally, he was a decided protectionist; but he changed his views upon this point about twenty years ago, as the result of more careful study, and has ever since been a believer in free trade. It is safe to say that no one has done more to forward its interests, and to diffuse a better understanding of it among the community, than Mr. Shearman. With an ardor and force peculiarly his own, and with a most earnest conviction of the advantages which would accrue to the country from a free trade system, he has unflinchingly advocated its adoption. Being of opinion that the questions growing out of slavery, the war and the currency were, however, more important than the issue of free trade, he took no part in



Thos G. Shearman

bringing it into politics, until after the Presidential election of 1880. Since that period he has devoted most of his time and energy, outside of his professional engagements, to the organization of the free trade movement. He was the originator of the Brooklyn Revenue Reform Club, which has become famous throughout the country as the first organization which opened a platform for the free discussion of the great economic issues of the day, instead of confining it to the advocacy of one side or the other exclusively. As chairman of its Executive Committee, he has superintended all its work. He has also had a larger share than any other Eastern man in organizing the free trade movement in Iowa, where it has made a progress so remarkable as to have attracted general interest, the revenue reformers having gained four or five members of Congress in that State.

Mr. Shearman represents the most advanced views on this subject, being an advocate of absolute, immediate and unconditional free trade, with the repeal of all tariffs and all methods of indirect taxation. Of course, these extreme views are accepted by only a small minority of the people at present; but as Mr. Shearman always declined office when among the majority, he is probably not concerned to find himself in a minority. But he is also a thoroughly practical man, ready to accept whatever concessions he can secure. He has, therefore, been able to exert considerable influence upon the course of economic discussion; and he was selected by the principal free trade societies of the country as the leading representative of the cause before Congress on the hearings lately given upon the proposed reduction of the tariff. He has made numerous speeches on this subject, not only in Brooklyn, but also in the principal cities of this State and in Michigan and Iowa.

In two respects, Mr. Shearman has succeeded in making a marked change in the discussion of these questions. He was the first speaker who analyzed the effects of the tariff, so as to show the relative burdens of the rich and the poor under it. The broad general statement, that tariffs pressed more severely upon the poor than upon the rich, had of course been made a thousand times; but the exact manner and proportion had never, we believe, been stated prior to Mr. Shearman's address before the Revenue Reform Club in 1882, when he put it in substance as follows:

"All indirect taxes impose a burden which is heavy or light, exactly as personal or family expenses are heavy or light. The man whose income is \$100,000 a year, and spends only \$10,000, will not pay one penny more under indirect taxation than the man whose income is \$10,000, but who spends it all. All the taxation imposed for the Federal Government is indirect, and a large part of local taxation is really indirect, although usually supposed not to be. The annual taxation of this country is \$700,000,000; while the extra cost of goods caused by the protective features of the tariff and by the necessary profits paid to dealers on the amount advanced by them, for duties or high prices caused by duties, must amount to fully \$800,000,000 more. The entire income of our people is about \$7,500,000,000, making the annual burden upon incomes, as a consequence of taxation, about 20 per cent.

But taxation cannot be paid out of anything except savings; and the savings of the great mass of men whose incomes are small, are necessarily much smaller, even in proportion to their incomes, than the possible savings of the wealthiest classes. Thus a man with an income of \$100,000 per annum can live in luxury and yet save nine-tenths of his income. But the man who earns only \$300 per annum finds it almost impossible, even apart from taxation, to save as much as one-fifth of his income. A tax of 20 per cent. on the expenditures of the former would therefore amount to only two per cent. of his savings, while a like tax on the expenditures of the latter would exhaust 80 per cent of his savings.

Estimating the number of persons engaged in daily business at 15,000,000, and the annual income of 14,000,000 as less than \$400 (which the census shows it to be), and assuming that all classes would save the money now paid by them in taxes, if none were levied, the figures show that the annual savings of our people would be over \$2,200,000,000, and that more than \$1,400,000,000 of this amount would be saved by the vast mass

of persons whose incomes are less than \$400 a year. But our system of indirect taxation bears so heavily upon the poor, that the annual savings of the 14,000,000 persons with small incomes are reduced to \$280,000,000, while the annual savings of the 1,000,000 persons receiving larger incomes are reduced to \$485,000,000. Thus, while under a system of equal taxation the small farmers and mechanics would secure a constantly increasing share of the national wealth, the effect of indirect taxation is to reverse this result, and to concentrate the wealth of the country, at an ever-increasing rate, in the hands of a small minority of the people."

He was also among the first who succeeded in impressing the public mind with a belief that protection did not increase the nominal amount of wages; the general opinion, even among free-traders, having been that wages were increased by protection in nominal amount, although diminished in purchasing power. He insisted that wages must necessarily advance under free trade, and that their natural tendency to rise is retarded by all protective tariffs. His reasoning appears in this extract from his address to the Congressional Committee, in February, 1884:

"Assuming that the average rate of manufacturers' profit in 1880 was 10 per cent. on the amount expended, the census shows the following to be a fair statement of the different elements of the average cost of each \$100 worth of manufactures in 1880:

COST UNDER PROTECTION.

Materials.....	\$63 21
Wages.....	17 65
Rents, repairs, insurance, interest, &c.....	10 00
Profit, 10 per cent. on outlay..	9 14
	\$100 00

A reduction of 15 per cent. in the price of finished articles would increase the demand at home by at least 25 per cent., as the goods would come within the reach of a much larger proportion of the community—by a well-known law of trade, that there are at least four persons who can afford to buy an article at one dollar to one who can buy it at two dollars.

Now, the rate of wages depends upon the demand for workmen; and this depends upon the amount of work to be done, and not upon the profit made. If more goods are sold, wages must rise. If fewer goods are sold, even at a larger profit, wages must fall. Therefore, an increase of 25 per cent. in the amount of goods manufactured, even though the goods are sold at cheaper rates, must compel the employment of 25 per cent. more workmen, and thus raise wages 25 per cent.

Under absolute free trade, therefore, there would be a decline of 25 per cent. in the cost of materials and of 15 per cent. in the collective cost of rent, repairs, insurance, interest, &c., an increase of over 25 per cent. in the amount of goods sold, and a consequent increase of 25 per cent. in wages, without any reduction in the manufacturers' rate of profits. The result would be as follows:

COST UNDER FREE TRADE.

Materials.....	\$47 41
Wages.....	22 06
Rent, repairs, &c.....	8 50
Profit (10 per cent.).....	7 80
Total.....	\$85 77

The correctness of this theory is proved by the history of these United States. A high tariff was imposed in 1816, a higher one in 1824, and a still higher one in 1828. No speech in Congress has been found by us, and no protectionist book or pamphlet, dating prior to 1842, in which it was even claimed that wages advanced under any of these tariffs. On the contrary, a tract issued by the Iron and Steel Association states that in 1829 the wages of farm laborers were \$7 to \$10 a month with board, and those of mechanics 50 cents to \$1 a day without board. The same tract quotes the late Vice-President Wilson to prove that, in 1832 and 1833, under the highest tariff ever known in this country, he worked from daylight until dark, at the hardest kind of work, for \$6 a month; that the highest wages paid, even in harvest time, were 50 to 66 cents a day, and that the best wages paid to bright women for housework and weaving were 50 to 66 cents a week.

On October 2, 1819, a protectionist meeting in Philadelphia issued a report upon manufactures and wages, in which the average wages paid to mechanics were given at one dollar a day. Yet, after nine years of the highest protection, mechanics' wages were, as already shown, less than one dollar a day.

In 1842, a strongly protectionist committee of Congress examined witnesses on this subject; and their report showed that in the iron manufacture there had been no advance in wages since 1828; and the average rate for unskilled labor generally was stated at 75 cents a day. In 1845, an opportunity was given to manufacturers all over the country to report upon wages under 'the beneficent tariff of '42.' Many reports were sent into the Treasury Department. Not one of them claimed to have increased the rate of wages under that tariff; while several admitted that they had cut down wages. The usual rate of wages for labor in iron furnaces and foundries was stated at 87 cents; and no ordinary workman, even in that exhausting business, was reported at over \$1 a day.

The tariff of 1846 was passed, reducing duties about one-third. Wages began to rise everywhere, and in all departments of business. Farming wages, which had fallen to between \$5 and \$10 a month, under the tariff of 1842, rose to \$12 and \$16. Manufacturing wages advanced even before the census of 1850; and the advance from 1850 to 1860 is a matter of record, amounting to 17 per cent. The average increase in the iron trade was even greater than this.

Thus we find that, down to 1860, the only advances in wages occurred under the reduction of the tariff, and that under high tariffs wages had remained stationary or declined.

During the late war, however, wages were largely advanced in nominal value; and this is the period to which protectionists now triumphantly refer. But, stated in gold, the average wages were, in 1850, \$247; in 1860, \$289; in 1870, \$302; in 1880, \$346. In purchasing power, the wages of 1870 were worth only \$242, compared with \$289 in 1860. But let us come down to the present time. It is universally admitted that wages have been cut down 20 to 30 per cent. since 1880. Take the average reduction at 25 per cent. as a medium rate, and wages are only \$259, being less to-day than twenty years ago, under the lowest tariff known since 1812. Can any further demonstration be needed that every step towards protection depresses wages, while every step towards free trade raises them?

We do not undertake to decide whether the reasoning upon either of these points is correct; our purpose being simply to show Mr. Shearman's views and the effect produced by his expression of them. It is certain that the analysis which he made of the relative effect of the tariff upon the savings of the few wealthy men and the vast mass of persons with small incomes, has taken hold of the public mind, and that the idea is now found in many Congressional speeches and in most of the popular arguments upon this question. So the whole tone of the advocates of free trade, upon the wages question, has changed. They have assumed an aggressive position on this point, and their argument is very different now from what it was only four or five years ago—no longer admitting that wages are in any sense raised by protection, but insisting that they are cut down by it.

Mr. Shearman's interest in these and similar questions has no element of personal ambition in it. He knows very well that his views are not in harmony with the aims of any existing political party; he does not seek to make them so; and he takes pains to emphasize the points of difference between his ideas and those of professional politicians. He knows how little can be accomplished by any one man in actual legislation, and prefers to influence it from without, rather than to conceal the least principle for the sake of trying to shape it from within.

The old-fashioned house on Columbia Heights in which Mr. Shearman lives, is one of peculiar historic interest to a lawyer, having been the residence of Judge Radcliff until his death, nearly forty years ago. It was the injury done to these premises by the opening of Furman street, in 1838, which gave rise to the cases, famous among lawyers, *Re Furman St.* (17 Wend., 649), and *Radcliff v. Brooklyn* (4 N. Y., 195), in which the rule that no compensation can be recovered for damage incidental to a public work was first authoritatively decided in this State. The latter is the leading case on this point, and has been followed by the courts all over the Union. (See Important Trials.)

The case of *Furman St.*, which was fiercely but unsuccessfully contested by Judge Radcliff in his lifetime, shows more plainly than the other the great injury which he suffered from the premature opening of the street, under the influence of the

speculative mania of 1836, when real estate in Brooklyn was inflated to prices which in some instances have never since been reached. All the natural beauty of Brooklyn Heights was sacrificed to the absurd expectation of an immediate rush of commerce to Furman street, making lots on the land side very valuable; an expectation which even yet has not been realized, and probably never will be.

BENJAMIN VAUGHAN ABBOTT.

BENJAMIN VAUGHAN ABBOTT was born at Boston, Mass., June 4, 1830. His father was Jacob Abbott, distinguished as a writer of the "Young Rollo" books, "Young Christian," and other well-known valuable works. The talents of this estimable man seem to have descended as an inheritance to his son. He married Harriet Vaughan, daughter of Charles Vaughan, an eminent citizen of Hallowell, Me. Both the Vaughans and Abbotts are old, prominent and highly respected New England families.

Young Abbott's boyhood was passed in Farmington, Maine; he attended the schools at that place, and gave evidence of the scholarly traits which have distinguished him in his maturer years.

Early in 1844, he lost his admirable and greatly beloved mother, and soon after that event his father removed to the city of New York, and young Abbott at an early period in his life became a resident of the metropolis. He became a student in the Grammar School of the New York University, where he completed the under-graduate course. Thus prepared, he entered the New York University, from whence he was graduated in 1850.

As his views were early turned toward the legal profession, immediately after graduating, he entered Cambridge Law School, spending one year in that celebrated seminary in the diligent study of law. Leaving Cambridge, he became a student in the office of Richard M. Blatchford and John P. Crosby, where he completed his legal studies, and in November, 1852, took his degree as an attorney and counsellor-at-law, beginning his practice in the city of New York.

In 1853, Mr. Abbott was united by marriage to Miss Elizabeth Titcomb, daughter of Hon. John Titcomb, of Farmington, Me., distinguished as a pioneer in the early Anti-Slavery and Republican parties of that State. Miss Titcomb, now Mrs. Abbott, is a grand-daughter of Stephen Titcomb, the first settler of the town of Farmington.

Mr. Abbott's practice in the city of New York was eminently successful, and he pursued it actively for fifteen years, as the senior member of the distinguished firm of Abbott & Brothers.

He early evinced marked abilities as a writer, and his pen has been directed to works connected with his profession, and he has attained the reputation of being one of the ablest, most successful and useful of American legal writers. Perhaps the legal profession, and we may say the judiciary, are quite as much indebted to him for works that tend to the advancement of legal learning as to any other living author.

One of his characteristics is unwearied industry; while at the head of a prominent legal firm, his time largely occupied with an extensive practice, he found leisure to devote to the congenial labors of an author.

He had been in practice but a short time when he published his work on the Admiralty Decisions of Judge Betts, then United States District Judge of the Southern District of N. Y., including what is now the Eastern District. This work was soon followed by a New York Digest, in which he devised several features, then new in such works, but widely approved and republished since. In the writing of this extensive and valuable work, his brother was associated with him. Abbott's Digest is one of the most elaborate and valuable works of that kind now extant. After the appearance of this work Mr. Abbott's talents and learning were directed almost solely to the pursuits of legal authorship.

In recognition of his abilities, he was appointed secretary of the New York Code Commissioners, and personally drafted, under general directions of the board, the report of a Penal Code submitted to the Legislature in 1865, and which afterwards became the basis of the present Penal Code.

Continuing his labors, he published several other works in succession, most prominent of which were a Digest of the Laws of Corporations, and a Treatise on the United States Courts and their Practice. These works received a warm welcome from the profession throughout the republic, and gave their author a national reputation. Such was the prominence they gave him that, in 1870, he was appointed by President Grant one of the commissioners to revise the statutes of the United States. There is a circumstance connected with this appointment that happily illustrates the practical ability of Mr. Abbott. A commission had been previously appointed, composed of distinguished lawyers, but who had accomplished very little in the work committed to them. Mr. Abbott entered upon the discharge of his duties with such energy, learning and success, that he soon became the chief dependence of the friends of the revision for the rapid prosecution of large, laborious and complex compilations, committed to the new commission. Their expectations were not disappointed. His great industry seemed to rejoice in the accumulation of toil, and he applied himself with unremitting perseverance to every minute portion of his duty with great energy and success. The entire body of the statute laws of the United States was examined, clause by clause; its unimportant parts rewritten and embodied in one volume, within the three years allowed the commissioners for the completion of the work.

These statutes had been printed without regard to order, about as they were passed, chronologically, with very little system of arrangement. There was a great variety of subjects, and enactments on the same subject dispersed over an immense extent. Many of these statutes were temporary in their nature; many of them were partially or wholly repealed, some by express enactment, others only inferentially; so that it was a work of great difficulty to discover what provisions were in force and what had been modified or repealed.

Like Justinian, the commissioners undertook the great work of methodizing voluminous laws scattered through so many volumes, that they might well be compared to the "load of many camels."

It will thus be seen how immense was the labor performed. It facilitated many of the operations of law, and reduced the Federal statutes to a practical system.

Soon after the completion of this work, Mr. Abbott was engaged by Little, Brown & Co. to revise and edit a consolidated edition of the United States Digest, which task, together with annual volumes for the current years—twenty-three in all—was completed during the four or five years following the revision of the United States statutes. The great labor and responsibility which this work demanded, and its vast importance, will be more fully understood when it is remembered that the last fifty years have added more reports of decided cases in the United States than can be found in several preceding generations. The difficulty in discovering what was good law in this vast agglomeration was felt by the experienced lawyer and the judge, weighing with tenfold force upon the student. No power of assimilation could keep pace with such rapid production of precedent. The area of the law was a tangled thicket, requiring the application of unceasing energy and industry to collect cases in point, and to bring anything like order out of the confusion.

Whatever tends to simplify the law, whatever renders it cognizable and easy of access, tends also to diminish the heavy fees, the vexatious delays and repeated miscarriages which are so often complained of. Mr. Abbott's United States Digest, and we may say his Digest of our State Reports, with their admirable analysis, methodical arrangement, and their plenary syl-

labus, have done much to simplify both the Federal and State laws. That which is settled and proclaimed as authority, and which had to be worked out by turning the pages of hundreds of volumes, has, by these Digests, been worked out and systematized so that each authority is easy of access and ready for use.

A Law Dictionary, in two volumes, on a new plan, followed this last digest; Vol. 1 of a National Digest, to be completed in four or five volumes, is (at the date of this writing) on the eve of publication; it gives in one view the statutory and judicial law of the Federal Government. Mr. Abbott has also written a popular volume of explanations of legal subjects, entitled "Judge and Jury," and a school book or volume for youth, entitled "Traveling Law School," explaining the theory of American government and law to the young. He has also written a great number of contributions, mostly on legal subjects, for periodicals.

From what we have seen, the question may well be asked: Can a more active, energetic, able and useful pen be found than that of Mr. Abbott's?

No class of men more fully appreciates this language of the elegant Roman scholar, "*Mira quædam in cognoscendo suavitas et delectatio*," than lawyers; no lawyer has reason to understand this more fully than Mr. Abbott; and no writer has rendered the task of acquiring legal knowledge, and of adapting it to practice, more easy and pleasant than he. He is plain, easy, compact, and at the same time sufficiently luminous. "The action of his mind is always to discover how much he can prune, and brush away of that which is extrinsic, and to reduce adverse matter to its least practical dimensions." Not an idea is excluded which can promote his object; everything is there, but in the narrowest compass. As was said of another: "He has given us the best specimens in our language of that rich economy of expression which was so much studied by the writers of antiquity." His books are found in nearly every law library in the nation.

At the time of his marriage he became a resident of Brooklyn, and he has lived there most of the years of his married life. Absorbed in the duties of his profession, with the subjects of his pen, in the retiracy of his study, he has taken little part in the local affairs of the city. Much of his time has been spent in other cities, to which his engagements as an author have drawn him.

His family consists of a wife, a son—Arthur Vaughan Abbott, a civil engineer, who is professionally employed in the construction of the Brooklyn Bridge—and a daughter.

As we have seen, Mr. Abbott is still actively engaged in preparing works which are anxiously looked for by the profession and public, and which will add new honors to the many that he so deservedly enjoys.

DANIEL P. BARNARD.

DANIEL P. BARNARD was born at Hudson, N. Y., December 23d, 1812. His parents were Timothy and Mary Barnard. His ancestors on the paternal side were the first settlers of Nantucket, Mass. His maternal grandfather, Daniel Paddock, was one of the first settlers of Hudson, N. Y.

Mr. Barnard was educated partly at Hudson and partly at Baltimore, under private tutors. He studied his profession in Baltimore, Md., with Judge William L. Marshall; was admitted to the Bar in July, 1836, at Baltimore, and in 1839 removed to Brooklyn and entered upon the practice of his profession, where he has continued ever since.

Mr. Barnard is regarded as one of the ablest real estate lawyers at the Kings County Bar. His knowledge of titles to the real estate of the county is very great, and has been gained by the most intimate and thorough examination through the course of forty years. He has devoted himself entirely to his profes-

sion, never holding any office except by election to the City Council of Baltimore in 1838, and to the Common Council of Brooklyn in 1854-55. In the latter year he was President of the Common Council. He represented the County of Kings in the Constitutional Convention of this State in 1867, proving to be an able, effective and influential member of that body.

ABRAHAM H. DAILEY.

ABRAHAM H. DAILEY was born in Sheffield, Berkshire County, Mass., October 31st, 1831. His father was born in the town of Fishkill, N. Y. He is of English, Irish, Scotch and German extraction.

He thoroughly prepared to enter college, but a severe and protracted illness prevented this. After his recovery he decided to commence the study of law. Accordingly he entered the office of ex-Gov. George N. Briggs, of Massachusetts, where he studied law. He was admitted to practice in 1855 at Lenox, Berkshire County, Mass. After practicing for awhile in Great Barrington, Mass., he removed, in 1858, to New York, where he has continued the practice of his profession with great success down to the present time.

In 1863 he was elected Justice of the Fourth District Court, Brooklyn, for the term of four years; but the duties of a large practice compelled him to resign.

In 1871 he was nominated by the Republicans for District Attorney of Kings County, but was declared defeated by Mr. Winchester Britton. Four years later, in the fall of 1875, he was nominated for the office of Surrogate of Kings County by the Democrats, but his opponent, Mr. Walter L. Livingston, was declared elected. Mr. Dailey brought an action to oust him, and obtained a judgment of ouster May 12th, 1877, and took immediate possession of the office, holding it for about three years. On appeal to the General Term, this judgment was reversed and a new trial ordered. The judgment granting a new trial gave Mr. Livingston the office while it was pending. This brought the contestants to a mutual agreement, by the terms of which the action was discontinued, without costs. Mr. Dailey surrendered all claim to the office. He is an advocate of brilliancy and distinction, controlling a large and highly respectable legal business.

WILLIAM C. DE WITT.

MR. DE WITT occupies a very prominent position as a lawyer; eminent for his legal learning, for his endowments as an advocate, and for his accomplishments as a writer. His taste has been formed by a diligent study of the classics and by perusing the best English writers.

It is now understood that the education of a lawyer demands something more than a mere nominal knowledge of law, unaccompanied by any other knowledge; that the cultivation of the sciences and an enlarged and refined literary taste produces the same effect upon the mental structure as does that architecture which at once strengthens and embellishes an edifice; that administrative abilities and dialectic skill may meet in one mind.

Mr. De Witt belongs to that large class of lawyers whose lives and practice render the legal really a learned profession, instead of a system of empiricism.

In the midst of his engrossing legal career he has found time to indulge his literary tastes, and by submitting to laborious and persevering study, he has not only enlarged his legal learning, but has enriched his mind with many other useful acquirements; so that at the Bar, on the platform, as a political or literary speaker, he always commands the most respectful attention, leaving in the minds of his hearers something to remember and to reflect upon long after his address is ended.

We have spoken of Mr. De Witt as a writer; perhaps this is unnecessary, for his written productions speak for themselves, and are the best evidence of the ability with which he wields the pen, and because he has no aspirations as a professional writer, and never resorts to the pen except in those interims of legal labor which sometimes permit him to do so.

In 1881 he published a charming little volume, containing some of his speeches and writings, which he modestly but appropriately entitles "*Driftwood from out the Current of a Busy Life.*"

There is much in this work which blends instruction with delight; the style is succinct and animated; there is a glow and force in all he says, and a reach of thought and reflection which renders it a valuable and instructive companion. The book opens with an oration delivered by him in the *Brooklyn Institute*, February 22d, 1874, in which he selected "Madison and Burr" as his subject. This production was justly and highly commended for its literary beauty and for its philosophic analysis of the character of the two great men whose lives and careers he considered. If we should venture a criticism it would be, that Mr. De Witt, with all his originality, adopts the custom of all speakers and writers, that of exalting Hamilton above a fault and lowering Burr below the virtues which were really his due. But his conception of the character and career of Madison has the undoubted merit of truth to history, and of being a faithful mental portrait of that great statesman.

Speaking of Mr. Madison and his efforts in establishing the Constitution, Mr. De Witt says: "No man equaled him in industry and attention to his duties. He bore his part in every clause of the Constitution, and so minute and careful were his minutes of the proceedings, that, after his death, Congress purchased his records, as essential to history. He was one of the master-builders of the Constitution; and if his speeches and reports in the Convention where it was adopted stood alone, he would still be entitled to the lasting gratitude of his countrymen."

In contrasting Burr with Madison, he says: "The contrast between the leading features of these two characters, that of Burr and that of Madison, is too bold and striking to require express delineation. Burr took his inspirations from the phantoms of chivalry; Madison drew his from the fountains of truth. Burr followed the instincts of his ambition and yielded to the seductions of his passions; Madison never betrayed the teachings of his conscience, or forsook his loyalty to his soul. Burr loved the arts of war; Madison cultivated the arts of peace. Burr was an adroit politician; Madison a profound statesman. Burr practiced law by the exercise of his wits; Madison studied it from a love of science."

Perhaps one of the most attractive departments of the volume to which we have alluded, is Mr. De Witt's address on *John Howard Payne*, delivered at the unveiling of the bust of that illustrious poet, in Prospect Park, Brooklyn, September 27, 1873.

A distinguished jurist of Brooklyn has said, that "some portions of this address rival anything found in the English language." And his remarks are just; no man is more capable of weighing in the balance the productions of genius than Joseph Neilson; for it was he who made the remark we have quoted.

Speaking of Mr. Payne's "*Home, Sweet Home*," the speaker said: "It is remarkable neither for elegance of diction nor harmony of numbers. But it has crowded into a few lines every thought and sentiment and scene of its blessed subject."

"The lowly thatched cottage, the 'singing birds,' the 'hallowing charms from above,' and the 'peace of mind better than all.' It is full of the fruit and essence of its theme. Yet must this poem have slept the sleep of the forgotten and the lost, had it got no better succor than the printer's ink and the inquiring eye of the scholar. It wanted the tune which was to hum it wherever the English language was or should be spoken. Music was

needed, and music came. As when some parent bird on lofty pinions circling above his eyrie, seeing his young prepared to fly, yet fearful of the elements, descends, and, bearing the fledgling forth to mid heaven, puts him on his experimental voyage through the air; so music came to this rich germ of poetic sentiment, and, up-bearing it upon the cloud of melody, in which it has ever since lived and moved and had its being, sent it chanting and singing forever and forever through the world."

"Robert Burns" was the subject of an address by Mr. De Witt, delivered at Eckford Hall, Brooklyn, January 27th, 1879. The occasion was a banquet given in celebration of the 120th anniversary of the birth of Burns, in response to the toast "The Genius of Burns." That Mr. De Witt has a lively appreciation of the inner life of this great poet of nature in seen from the whole of the address to which we have alluded. The following extract from it will always find a ready response not only in the hearts of his own countrymen, but in the hearts of the thousands in all countries, who love Robert Burns for what he has written.

"Scotchmen! His genius is your living voice in the world. It has transformed your ancient dialect into music; it has given utterance to every sentiment of your heart; it has painted the peculiar scenery of your native land. Robert Burns comes to you not from out castle walls, or through long lines of lordly ancestry. He is your peasant poet; the bright consummate flower of the democracy of Scotland; he belongs only to the aristocracy of individual merits, and although the choicest marble wrought by living hands surmounts his last resting place, his only throne is in the hearts of his fellow-men. His songs are sung wherever the English language is spoken. They are sung by sailors on ships' decks, in the starlight, on every sea. They resound with the violin of the pioneer in the distant woods of the Redman, as they mingle with the nurse's lullaby in the homes of the forests of our own romantic North."

The contents of his book are divided into four departments: *Literary, Forensic, Political and Official*, in which are found most appropriate and ably written productions.

William C. De Witt was born at Paterson, New Jersey, January 25th, 1840. He was educated at Fort Plain and Claverack seminaries; having completed his classical course, he took up the study of law with James R. Whiting, and finished it in the office of that illustrious jurist, Ambrose L. Jordan. He received his license to practice law at a General Term of the Supreme Court held at Poughkeepsie, June, 1861. Very soon thereafter, he opened an office in Brooklyn, and entered on a professional career which, as we have seen, led him to distinction, while before him lie fresh and new professional honors.

He is especially accomplished in the laws of corporations, though it is not altogether a specialty with him. He has occasionally been engaged as counsel in criminal cases. His defense of Gonzalez, tried for the murder of Ortero at Brooklyn, in January, 1866, is remembered as a masterly forensic effort. A long list of civil cases in which he has been engaged as counsel exhibit at once the extent of his professional duties and his ability in discharging them.

Mr. De Witt is, and always has been, a Democrat. His abilities have been so widely and justly acknowledged by the leaders of his party, that with their assent he occupies a place at the head of his party. His speeches, delivered in various State Conventions and other political gatherings, show how capable he is of appealing successfully to the masses, as well as to the more select of the party.

Mr. De Witt was Corporation Counsel for Brooklyn for thirteen years—six successive terms. This is, we believe, all the office he has ever held. The administration of this office by Mr. De Witt covers a long and interesting period in the legal and municipal history of Brooklyn. The number, importance and variety of the cases he was called upon to try, as the law officer of a great corporation, and the manner in which he conducted these trials, conspicuously exhibit his high qualifications as a lawyer.

Soon after the retirement of Judge Tracy from the Bench of the Court of Appeals, Mr. De Witt formed a copartnership

with that distinguished jurist and one of his sons, under the firm name of Tracy & De Witt. It is needless, perhaps, to add that this firm occupies a commanding position in the legal profession.

Mr. De Witt, to his immediate friends, is courteous and obliging; an entertaining and profitable companion. With strangers and casual acquaintances he is reticent, distant and somewhat cold in his bearing; but on the whole we may say, without fear of contradiction, that he is an ornament to the Brooklyn Bar.

ROGER A. PRYOR.

GENERAL PRYOR has been a resident of Kings County about twenty years, and in that time he has won the highest distinction at the Bar, in literary and political circles. His career has been so eminent, and so highly appreciated, that he has been the subject of a very ably written, just and comprehensive biographical sketch, from which we are permitted to insert the following extract:

"Roger A. Pryor was born in Dinwiddie County, Virginia, July 19, 1828. He is descended from the ancient family of Bland, famous in the annals of Virginia. Col. Theodorick Bland was an officer in the army of the Revolution, a member of Congress, and of the Convention that framed the Constitution. He was the friend and counselor of Gen. Washington, of the Marquis de Lafayette, Thomas Jefferson, and other distinguished men in the early history of our country. From the *Blands* spring many of the famous men of Virginia—John Randolph, of Roanoke, Henry St. George Tucker, Gen. Robert E. Lee, and others. Young Pryor graduated from Hampden Sidney College, in 1845, and afterwards from the University of Virginia. He entered upon the practice of law at Charlottesville, Va., but an affection of the throat obliged him to abandon it, and he became a journalist. His management of a small country paper attracted the attention of the editor of *The Washington Union*, then the organ of the Democratic party under Gen. Pierce. Mr. Pryor was offered an editorial position on *The Union*, which he accepted in 1854. During his association with this journal, he wrote an article on the relations between the United States and Great Britain and Russia, as affected by the then pending English and Russian war. The tone of the article was anti-English. Appearing in the journal supposed to have the sanction of our Government, it made a profound impression, especially as it appeared to indicate a sympathy with Russia on the part of President Pierce's Administration. While editor of *The Union*, Mr. Pryor sustained friendly and confidential relations with President Pierce, who in 1855 appointed him on a special mission to Greece, to adjust certain difficulties with that country. He was absent for a year in prosecution of this work, which he conducted with very great success, receiving the thanks of the Government for his efforts. Mr. Pryor returned from Europe in 1856. The country was then passing through the famous 'Know-Nothing' anti-Catholic political excitement which preceded our Civil War. Henry A. Wise, of Virginia, was candidate for Governor in opposition to the 'Know-Nothing' movement. Mr. Pryor purchased a share in *The Richmond Enquirer*, the leading newspaper of the South, and took an active and prominent part in the campaign, opposing the mad theories of the 'Know-Nothing' Native American party. The triumph of Gen. Wise, as Governor, was the conclusive defeat of the Native American movement, which then passed out of the politics of this country, and was succeeded by the anti-slavery agitation, that immediately assumed the alarming proportions which culminated in civil war. Mr. Pryor's connection with this campaign gave him a national reputation, and in 1857 he was elected to Congress from the district formerly represented by John Randolph, of Roanoke.

"Coming into Congressional life with President Buchanan's Administration, Gen. Pryor took an active part in affairs. Until the secession of the Southern States, he opposed, in the discussions of the time, all measures tending to the disruption of the Union, resisting the unwise counsels of extremists, pleading against violence and war. In the last speech he uttered in the House, he used these words, which may be quoted as an illustration of his political opinions at a time when the animosities prevailed: 'Imagine the complete subjugation of the South, after every spark of vitality is extinguished, and her inanimate form lies prostrate before you; tell me what recompense do you gain for the sacrifice, what consolation for your fratricidal deed? From the respect due the memory of our common ancestry, for the sake of a land to be rent by the cruel lacerations of the sword, and in reverence of the virtues of a benign religion, we deprecate a conflict of arms! By the persuasions of these pious and pathetic importunities, we would soothe in every breast the spirit of strife, and invoke the pacific intervention of reason for the adjustment of our disputes.' But the disputes between North and South had gone beyond the 'pacific intervention of reason;' and when war became inevitable, and Mr. Lincoln called on Virginia for her quota of troops, Mr. Pryor urged her to stand in front of her Southern brethren, and drew his own sword gallantly in her defense. He remained in Washington until the inauguration of Mr. Lincoln, having been re-elected to his seat in Congress, and to the last enjoyed the friendship of some of the purest men of the hostile section—of Mr. Buchanan, Gen. Lewis Cass, Jno. P. Kennedy, Gen. Winfield Scott, and others. Like every true Southerner, he ardently took sides with his State. He was twice elected member of the Confederate Congress, was made colonel of a regiment, and promoted to brigadier-general, after the battle of Williamsburg. He served in the memorable battles around Richmond, and in the battle of Sharpsburg. In consequence of a misunderstanding with Jefferson Davis, Gen. Pryor resigned his commission and volunteered as a private soldier. For two years he served in the ranks, and fought in the battles around Petersburg, until he was captured and imprisoned in Fort Lafayette. A few weeks before the end of the war he was released from his imprisonment by order of President Lincoln, and remained in Petersburg on parole, until the surrender of Gen. Lee. The war at an end, the South subjugated, the old political system destroyed, Gen. Pryor came to New York."

We here close our quotation from the very able production touching the character and career of Gen. Pryor to which we have alluded.

Gen. Pryor had always been a close student, and at the University of Virginia studied law one year, but, as he gave his attention to other matters, he never practiced but a short time, as we have seen.

He removed to New York with the intention of making the legal profession his future avocation in life; but as he had so long neglected it, he was obliged to commence his studies anew after becoming a resident of New York, although he was at that time 35 years of age, without fortune, with a large family, and in a strange community. He began his studies with determination, supporting himself and family by writing for the press. In due time he was admitted to the Bar of the State of New York, after creditably undergoing an examination. He immediately opened an office in the city of New York, and entered at once upon a large and lucrative practice. Heavy and responsible retainers followed each other in quick succession, and in a very short period of time he was regarded as a leading lawyer. Among the important cases in which he appeared as counsel was that of the Beecher trial; the *Elevated Railroad* case; the case of *Kennedy v. Kennedy*; *Kelly v. The Common Council of Brooklyn*; *Ullman v. Megar*; he was counsel for Gov. Sprague of Rhode Island in his divorce suit, and of counsel with Gen. Butler in all the Sprague estate

litigation; as counsel with Gov. Butler in the United States Circuit Court in the suit to recover the *New York and New England Railroad* for its original stockholders; defended Gov. Ames on his impeachment by the Legislature of Mississippi. He was the first to attack the elevated railroads in *Patten v. R. R. Company*. He got a decision in *Ullman v. Megar*, that a promise to marry is within the Statute of Frauds as to agreements not to be performed within the year. In *Kennedy v. Kennedy*, which was a suit by the wife for a limited divorce for cruel and inhuman treatment, he obtained an adjudication that the malicious and groundless imputation of adultery to a wife is cruel and inhuman treatment. In *Kelly v. Common Council of Brooklyn*, the Court of Appeals sustained his point that members of Congress are officers.

When the controversy between Mr. Tilton and Mr. Beecher assumed a legal aspect, Mr. Pryor was retained by Mr. Tilton. Although prevented by circumstances from attending the whole of the trial, he took a prominent part in the case. He made the argument before the General Term of the City Court, and before the Court of Appeals, resisting the granting to the defendant of a bill of particulars, as well as the argument before Judge Neilson in favor of the competency of Mr. Tilton as a witness. Upon these two questions the case of Mr. Tilton depended largely. In both these contests Gen. Pryor was opposed by Mr. Evarts, and his arguments gave him great celebrity as a profound and accomplished lawyer. It is understood that his duty in the case was, in a large degree, the preparation of law points, the study of authorities, and general consultation.

Mr. Beach, in his splendid argument to the jury in this case, referred to his associate, Mr. Pryor, as follows: "It has been a regret and a loss that unavoidable circumstances have withdrawn my learned and accomplished friend, Mr. Pryor, so much from our side. If he has not struck so many blows in the field, he has, nevertheless, been the wisdom of our cabinets. Deeply are we all indebted, and especially myself, to his ready and large learning and judicious counsel."

Gen. Pryor at once entered into politics, and became a recognized leader of the Democratic party, eloquently sustaining it with his pen and on the platform.

Fewer rank higher as a public speaker than Gen. Pryor. He was a delegate to the Democratic National Convention to St. Louis, and has often been a delegate to State Conventions.

In 1877, he delivered an address at Hampden Sidney College, Virginia, on the "Relation of Science to Religion," and on Decoration Day, in May, 1877, he delivered an address before the Grand Army of the Republic in Brooklyn. Both of these productions were published, and were justly commended for their scholarly finish, logical force, and the eloquent and impressive manner in which they were delivered. The latter address, delivered on Decoration Day, at Brooklyn, has especial claims for public commendation. The speaker had been a Confederate soldier, an officer of high grade, distinguished for his intrepidity and zeal for the Confederate cause, and he was now speaking over the dead soldiers of the Federal army. Such were his large and statesmanlike views of what the status of the North and South really should be, that his speech has gone very far towards healing the dissensions between the two sections of the country.

"Be assured," he said, "Southern statesmanship is not so blinded in its proverbial sagacity as not to see that henceforth the strength and security of the South are to be found only under the shield of the Union. Against the perils of foreign invasions it gains in the Union the bulwark of a mighty prestige and an invincible army; as a guarantee of peace between its discordant peoples, the ever imminent intervention of the Federal arm will operate to deter the unruly and to tranquilize the timid."

Speaking of the Confederate soldier's emotions in regard to the "Lost Cause," Gen. Pryor says: "I do not pretend it is not essential to my argument to pretend—that the Southern soldier

contemplated the fall of the Confederacy with indifference. Born of an enthusiasm for liberty, erratic, if you please, but not the less genuine and exalted; endeared by the memory of so many sacrifices and so many sorrows heroically borne in its behalf; gilded by so much glory and hallowed by the blood of the brave and the tears of the fair, its disastrous overthrow smote upon the heart of the Southern soldier with an anguish he may not utter, but which he disdains to dissemble. Nor will you, its exultant but not ungenerous foe, grudge him who followed its flag through the few years of its battle-crowned career, this mournful recollection of its tragic story."

It is hardly possible to conceive of sentiments more true—more beautifully, more conscientiously expressed—than these.

Speaking of the fall of slavery, he says: "Impartial history will record that slavery fell not by any effort of man's will, but by the immediate intervention and act of the Almighty Himself; and, in the anthem of praise ascending to Heaven for the emancipation of four million human beings, the voice of the Confederate soldier mingles its note of devout gratulation."

This address is among the many happy productions of Gen. Pryor prepared for the rostrum; his addresses to juries are equally attractive and effective. When called upon to address the court *in banc*, and to deal with the cold logic of the law, he is always listened to with profound respect by the judges. As a distinguished jurist remarks: "Mr. Pryor's arguments, if they do not always convince, always enlighten the mind and conscience of the court." His contributions to the literature of the day have largely enriched it, and we may well say of him that now, in the midst of a large and increasing practice, with an iron energy, with all the instincts and ambition of the student and the scholar, he has still a brilliant future before him.

JOHN A. TAYLOR.

JOHN A. TAYLOR, a prominent lawyer of Brooklyn, was born at Providence, R. I., in the year 1844. His father was a highly respected clergyman of the *Christian* denomination.

When very young, Mr. Taylor removed with his father's family to Westerly, R. I. He early exhibited acute and ready intellectual powers, and when old enough he entered the high school at Westerly, where his advancement in his studies was rapid, practical and thorough. At this institution he was prepared to enter college, but as his father's means were inadequate to meet the expenses of a collegiate course, he abandoned his intention of entering college, although he did not relinquish his studies, and his books continued to be his companions. It was his early and ardent desire to become a lawyer. This desire settled into a determination which, though thwarted by circumstances for a time, terminated in the realization of his wishes. At the age of sixteen he received an offer so advantageous to enter the office of the *Christian Messenger*, with a view of learning the art and mystery of a practical printer, that he accepted it, relinquishing, as he then thought, his intention of entering the legal profession. He continued his education in that school of practical knowledge and vigorous intellectual development—the printing office—where so many great men of the nation prepare to enter places of high responsibility and honor. His good sense, his industry and attainments were very soon recognized by the editor of the *Messenger*, who committed to him the literary department of the paper. But for the partial failure of his health, Mr. Taylor would, in all probability, have been as successful and useful a member of the journalistic profession as he now is of the legal.

He continued these duties until admonished that they would be fatal to him, when he resigned them and adopted a profession which gave him more exercise in the open air. To his experience as a journalist, Mr. Taylor is largely indebted for the facility with which he uses language, both as a writer and speaker. Certainly his written productions have that practical ease, that

unaffected energy and grasp of thought, which is the outcome of constant practice as a writer, the every-day use of his thoughts and pen as a composer.

By judicious medical treatment and constant exercise in the open air, he regained his health sufficiently to become the instructor of a class in geometry in the Westerly high school. He successfully pursued this occupation for some time, during which the paramount wish of his life—a desire to become a lawyer—returned, and he finally entered upon his legal studies with Congressman Dixon, an able and experienced lawyer. He never relinquished the study of his profession until called to the Bar, although he divided his time somewhat between his studies and the duties of teaching, always an exceedingly pleasing occupation to him.

In 1864 he removed to New York, and there continued his legal studies. Here he found for a portion of his time, mornings and evenings, profitable and congenial occupation in a printing office, and in that way defraying his expenses while preparing for the Bar. At length his student days ended, and in 1865 he passed a successful examination, and was admitted to practice. He immediately opened an office in the metropolis. He set out on his professional career in the midst of the vast competition around him with energy and activity, determined on success, which came sufficiently for his encouragement for the present and the future. While thus practicing he became a resident of the city of Brooklyn. In 1870 he was united by marriage to Miss Dean, daughter of John Dean, Esq., ex-Corporation Counsel for the city of Williamsburgh. Mr. Taylor was soon identified with the interests and growth of Brooklyn. Politics had attractions for him, as it has with most young men, and he united his fortunes with the Republican party.

In 1871 he was elected Alderman of the Thirteenth Ward of Brooklyn for the term of two years. In 1879 he was appointed a member of the Board of Elections, and when, in 1880, that Board was reorganized and made a strictly non-partisan body, Mr. Taylor was elected its president. During all this time his professional business was increasing, and he was regarded as a very successful and prosperous member of the junior Bar; in fact, he had attained a reputation as a lawyer which attracted the attention of the most distinguished and leading citizens of Brooklyn, among whom was Hon. Seth Low. We may say without affectation, when that favorite citizen of Brooklyn was by such a decisive voice of the people elected Mayor of the city, on assuming the duties of his office, he appointed Mr. Taylor Corporation Counselor, the duties of which office for many years had been discharged with singular ability by William C. De Witt, Esq.

Mr. Taylor brought to his office those professional abilities and that practical legal learning which eminently qualified him to discharge the responsible and difficult duties of his office. As the law officer of the city of Brooklyn, he has been brought very prominently before its citizens, before the courts of the city and county and the State courts, and as a legal adviser; and as the conductor of the city litigation, he has gained the respect and confidence of the courts and the public. A history of much of the city litigation conducted by Mr. Taylor as Corporation Counsel appears in another part of this work.

Mr. Taylor's practice has been of a general character; he has no specialty. Two criminal defenses conducted by him brought him prominently and favorably before the people. We allude to the Burroughs case and the Fuchs case. Both were cases which attracted universal interest; both of the defendants were indicted and brought to trial for murder—one of them, Fuchs, for a homicide of startling atrocity. In both cases Mr. Taylor interposed the plea of insanity.* In the Burroughs case, Mr. Taylor was associated with that eminent member of the Kings County Bar, Hon. Abram H. Dailey. The prosecution was conducted by Mr. Winchester Britton, then District Attorney. The

* See "Important Trials."

prosecution having rested, Mr. Taylor addressed the jury in a speech, which has since made part of a volume entitled "*Econ-
erative Insanity.*" The singular incident of this case is, that after one day spent in the defense of Burroughs, the District Attorney becoming satisfied of the great merit of the defense, with a candor that was highly commended, requested the Court to find a verdict in favor of the accused, on the ground of insanity; to which Mr. Justice Pratt, who presided at the time, acceded, and Burroughs was sent to the State Lunatic Asylum at Utica.

The case of Fuchs brought on a protracted legal contest, full of interest. As we have said, Mr. Taylor interposed the plea of insanity for his client; though it was strong, and we may well say powerful, Fuchs was convicted of murder in the first degree, and he was sentenced to be hanged; but the Governor commuted the sentence to imprisonment for life at Sing Sing.

Fuchs, after a comparatively short imprisonment, died in prison. An autopsy announced the fact that his brain was, and must have been for some time previous to the homicide, diseased to an extent producing insanity. Few criminal trials are more important, interesting and instructive than those of Burroughs and Fuchs. We have only briefly alluded to them here, as they are fully reported in another part of this chapter.

On the second election of Mr. Low as Mayor, in the fall of 1883, in recognition of the able and faithful manner in which Mr. Taylor had discharged the duties of Corporation Counsel for two years, he reappointed him to that office, the duties of which he is, at the time of this writing, discharging.

Such is the life and career of Mr. Taylor—a career which compares favorably with that of any of the members of the profession of his age. As it may be said that he has hardly entered middle age, the prospect of a very successful and brilliant future is before him. Mr. Taylor possesses many of those social elements of character that so admirably set off the life of a lawyer.

JOHN H. BERGEN.

JOHN H. BERGEN is a lawyer of highly respectable standing, socially and professionally. With his professional accomplishments he unites the advantages of a finished education, large and liberal reading. He has distinguished himself as a successful contestant at the Bar. The history of the important cases he has tried at *nisi prius*, the arguments he has conducted before the court, are interesting and instructive.

He is a native of Western New York, born at Batavia, October 27th, 1838. After receiving a rudimentary education, he was placed under the tuition of a private tutor, Mr. John Fowler, then a resident of Batavia, now one of the professors in Hobart College. Under this able scholar and successful instructor, Young Bergen made rapid progress in the study of the classics. He remained a pupil of Mr. Fowler until he became a finished scholar. He commenced the study of law at an early age, having decided to adopt the legal profession as his calling in life.

Mr. Bergen was fortunate in choosing his legal preceptors. He first became a student in the office of Harry Wilbur, a prominent member of the Genesee County Bar, highly respected in and out of his profession.

After some time he entered the office of the late Hon. Moses Taggart, of Batavia, an eminent member of the Western New York Bar, for many years First Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Genesee County, and subsequently one of the Justices of the Supreme Court of the State.

Mr. Bergen was a student in the State and National Law School at Poughkeepsie, during one term. At a General Term of the Supreme Court, held at Buffalo, in May, 1860, he was admitted to the Bar. He was twenty-one years of age the day before his call to the Bar.

Immediately thereafter he came to Brooklyn, N. Y., and entered upon the practice of his profession, a mere boy. But

his thorough legal education, courteous bearing, diligent attention to business, and native endowments, brought their reward. His first advent into business was in the office of Ingraham, Midibill & Reynolds. The next year he became a partner of the late General Philip S. Crooke, under the firm name of Crooke & Bergen. This relation could not fail to be advantageous to both parties; the learning, industry and accomplishments of the young lawyer, united to the acknowledged abilities, large experience and influence of General Crooke, gave the firm a large and valuable clientage.

In the year 1867, when Bergen had been at the Bar seven years, the firm was changed by adding to it Calvin E. Pratt. This was styled Crooke, Bergen & Pratt. The legal accomplishments of Mr. Pratt added largely to the strength of the firm. Nothing strengthens a law firm like diversity of talents and characteristics. The different members of this firm, differing in capacity and in intellectual structure, gave it that versatility so necessary to success.

So thoroughly were the talents and high standing of Mr. Pratt appreciated that, in the autumn of 1859, he was nominated and elected a Justice of the Supreme Court of the State for the Second Judicial District. This brought another change to the firm. This was effected by adding to it N. H. Clement, Esq., and thereafter the firm was known as Cooke, Bergen & Clement. This relation continued until 1873, when another of its members was summoned to a high official position by the people. In the autumn of that year, the senior member, General Crooke, was elected a representative in Congress, and the firm was dissolved.

Since that event, Mr. Bergen has continued his practice alone. He had been in practice thirteen years when he entered upon this sphere of his professional life. The experience which those years of ardent practice gave him were valuable acquisitions, combining into a capital of great value, which has had a healthy and continuous growth down to the present time.

The structure of Mr. Bergen's mind peculiarly qualifies him for the contests of the forum. In its devious, exciting contests, resulting at times in exultation and at times in depression, Mr. Bergen has been and is a distinguished and successful contestant. With his legal acquirements, he has made himself very familiar with corporation law, especially that branch of it which relates to railroads, and which opens an immense field of litigation, where legal subtleties, deep and intricate questions, often outside of precedent, confront the practitioner.

To this large and difficult field of practice Mr. Bergen brought rare and peculiarly appropriate qualifications, which, as we have already said, distinguished him.

One of the contests in which he was engaged extended through the long period of seven years. So obstinately was this case contested that it went on appeal three times to the Court of Appeals. This case involved the right of way over Grove avenue of *The Park and Coney Island Railroad Company*. Mr. Bergen has been the counsel for that corporation ever since its organization. He conducted this great case for the company single handed, and against some of the ablest lawyers in the State. An examination of the reported case in all its different phases shows conclusively that it has settled more important questions of railroad law than all the other railroad litigation in the State.

Mr. Bergen was one of the counsel in the case of *Harrold* against *The New York Elevated Railroad Company*, which is still unsettled. Time and space will not permit us to give in detail all the important cases which Mr. Bergen has conducted. Indeed, there is no necessity of referring at any length to those cases, since the cases, as reported in the records of the various courts in which he has appeared, give a far better and far more practical description of them than we could possibly present to the reader.

Mr. Bergen is a cogent, polished speaker, a master of pointed and vigorous logic. He is one of those lawyers whose versatility

renders them strong and effective before the jury, and successful in conducting arguments of a purely legal nature.

His father was Hon. John T. Bergen, who was appointed Sheriff of Kings County in February, 1821, again in November, 1822, and in November, 1828. He represented the 22d Congressional District—that composed of Kings, Queens, Putnam, Orange and Westchester Counties—from 1831 to 1833. This was in the stormy days of Jackson's memorable Administration, of which Mr. Bergen was one of the pillars. He enjoyed the confidence and esteem of "Old Hickory" in a very large degree.

The mother of the able lawyer under consideration was Maria F. McLeod, a lady of Scotch descent, the daughter of Major Donald McLeod, who was a Major in Tarleton's Legion of the British Army; during the revolutionary war he was captured at York Town with the whole of Cornwallis' army.

As Mr. Bergen is in the prime of manhood, ardent, active; with a knowledge of the springs of human nature, and abilities rendered effective and practical by much experience at the Bar, a bright and a still more promising professional career is before him.

RODMAN B. DAWSON.

RODMAN B. DAWSON was born in New York City, February 14th, 1825. His parents were John I. and Rachel (Bowne) Dawson.

He was educated at the Mechanics' Society School, New York City. He studied his profession with Morse and Rolf, of Brooklyn. He underwent his examination for the legal profession at Brooklyn, July, 1848. Having passed his examination, he was called to the Bar, and entered upon his practice at Brooklyn, where he continues a successful business. In the autumn of 1854 he was elected Surrogate of Kings County, and entered upon the duties of his office January 1st, 1855, serving with acknowledged ability until December 31st, 1858, when his term of office expired. Since then he has continued his practice uninterrupted by politics or office.

Mr. Dawson is not only a respectable lawyer, but a citizen of high repute; one who has taken an active part in the affairs of Brooklyn.

GEORGE H. FISHER.

GEORGE H. FISHER is an active, energetic and successful lawyer of the Brooklyn Bar. He was born at Oswego, May 2d, 1832. His father was George Fisher, a native of Massachusetts. His mother was Elizabeth P. Huntington, of Connecticut.

Mr. Fisher is a graduate of Harvard University. He studied his profession with John Sessions, Esq., of Syracuse; was admitted to the Bar in January, 1854. He came to Brooklyn, opened an office, and soon attained a very reputable position at the Bar, which he has always maintained, as the acknowledged reward of his learning and ability as a lawyer, and his high standing as a citizen.

W. W. GOODRICH.

W. W. GOODRICH, known and distinguished as an admiralty and commercial lawyer, was born August 3d, 1833. He was educated at Amherst College, where he was graduated.

He studied his profession at the Albany Law School, and in the office of that celebrated law firm of Albany, Hill, Caggar & Porter, and was admitted at a General Term of the Supreme Court, held at Albany, September 15th, 1854.

ISAAC LUBLIN.

AMONG the junior members of the Brooklyn Bar, few are more promising or have a better record than Mr. Lublin. Although he has been in practice but a very few years, his intelligence, his good education, his superior legal acquire-

ments and suavity of manners, and his close attention to business, have given him a very excellent start in his profession, and it is no affectation to say that a bright and prosperous professional career is before him, and that whoever turns these pages in future years will see the truth of these remarks fully demonstrated.

He was born in New York City, June 19th, 1858. He removed with his parents to Brooklyn in 1863. When old enough, he attended the public schools, in which he continued a student from 1864 to 1871. During these years he devoted much time to the study of the German language, in which he became a proficient.

On leaving school, he became a student in the law office of C. L. Burnett, Esq., with whom he completed his legal education. He was admitted to the Bar in 1879, and with commendable determination to succeed, entered upon the practice of his profession in Brooklyn.

HENRY A. MEYENBORG.

HENRY A. MEYENBORG was born at Wremen (Hanover), Germany, August 8th, 1838. He received a liberal education in Germany, and when completed he came to the United States, making his home in Brooklyn. In accordance with a decision to become a lawyer, made while pursuing his classical studies in Germany, he entered the law office of N. F. Waring, a counselor-at-law of Brooklyn, as a legal student.

At a General Term of the Supreme Court, held at Poughkeepsie, in May, 1866, he received the credentials as an attorney and counselor-at-law. He immediately opened an office in Brooklyn, where he soon controlled a highly respectable general law business. Reliability, industry, and adaptation to his profession brought their sure rewards, placing Mr. Meyenborg in an exceedingly respectable position, not only as a lawyer, but as a citizen. He has never had any desire for office, and has never held any official position, although he has held offices of high military grade, and is said to be an admirable tactician.

SAMUEL M. MEEKER.

SAMUEL M. MEEKER occupies a highly reputable position at the Kings County Bar, and is a valued citizen of Brooklyn; active in promoting its growth and prosperity, and in founding several of its fiscal institutions.

He was born at New Brunswick, N. J., August 26th, 1820. His parents were David and Elizabeth Meeker.

He was educated at the Mechanics' School in Crosby street, in the city of New York, in which institution he was known as an ardent, ambitious and successful student.

Deciding upon the legal profession for his future calling, he entered the law office of Samuel Campbell, Esq., of the city of New York. Having completed his legal education, he took his degree as an attorney-at-law in the year 1841, in that city.

As the laws of real property, and the duties of executors and administrators, seemed singularly adapted to his mind, he has given those branches of jurisprudence particular attention; with Mr. Meeker real property law is a specialty. He began his practice in the city of New York, but in 1847 he removed to the village of Williamsburgh. He was soon elected Trustee of that village, Counsel for the Board of Trustees and, subsequently, a member of its Board of Education. In the year 1851 he organized the Williamsburgh Savings Bank, procuring its incorporation. He afterwards organized the Williamsburgh City Bank, now the First National Bank of Brooklyn. He also organized the Williamsburgh Fire Insurance Company.

Mr. Meeker has been connected with these several incorporations since their organization, and is now President of the Williamsburgh Savings Bank, one of the most reliable and prosperous institutions in the County of Kings.

CHARLES J. PATTERSON.

MR. PATTERSON, though one of the youngest members of the Brooklyn Bar, has already attained a high position as an advocate in the active conduct of trials at the Bar, particularly actions brought for the recovery of damages arising from *torts* or wrongs.

He was born in the city of New York, May 19th, 1853, received a good education at the schools in the city, and entered the law office of General Charles W. Sanford, of New York, under whose instruction he prepared for admission to the Bar. He was admitted to practice at Poughkeepsie in May, 1876. Soon after that event he removed to Brooklyn, opened an office, commenced his practice, the success of which has already been described.

JAMES TROY.

JUDGE TROY has not only attained distinction at the Bar, but has gained judicial honors. He has been particularly successful in the defense of criminals. He is a man of impressive and effective eloquence, always riveting attention in whatever place, or before whatever audience, he makes an address. He was born at Asbourne, near Dublin, Ireland, in the year 1835. He was educated principally at Simonton Institute, Dublin. He is of the same family as the Rev. Dr. Troy, a contemporary of O'Connell and Archbishop of Dublin.

At the age of twelve he went to sea, entering the service of the Peninsular and Oriental Company as a cadet. Leaving the service of that company, he came to New York in 1851. Having decided to enter the legal profession, he immediately began the study of law with the late Judge James W. White, and afterwards with S. D. Lewis, in Brooklyn. He was admitted to the Bar in 1856. In 1862, he was appointed Assistant District Attorney of Kings County, serving until 1867. It was while discharging the duties of this office that he exhibited his unusual powers as a criminal lawyer. In the autumn of 1867, he was elected County Judge of Kings County, for the term of three years.

After the expiration of his official term, he discharged the duties of counsel for the Sheriff of Kings County for about six years. In the fall of 1880, Judge Troy was nominated for District Attorney of Kings County, by the Democrats; but Gen. Isaac L. Catlin, the late incumbent of that office was his successful opponent.

Judge Troy's practice is by no means confined to criminal law; he has a large civil law practice.

HUGO HIRSH.

HUGO HIRSH is a rising and one of the most promising lawyers of the city of Brooklyn. He was born in Germany on the 22d day of December, 1848, and came to the United States with his parents in the year 1857. Hugo attended the public schools in New York City. Soon after he became thirteen years old he was taken from school and became engaged in mercantile pursuits. After continuing in mercantile business for some time, he concluded that he was not fitted for the business, and thereupon left it and entered the office of Anthony Barrett, Esq., and commenced the study of law.

He was an earnest student, careful and attentive, and was admitted to the Bar in December, 1873. He immediately "struck out" for himself, and by patience, perseverance and close attention to the interests of his clients he soon established a lucrative practice, and became known as one of the most active practitioners at the Bar.

In the year 1876, he began to write a book on the subject of juries, he believing that a practical work on that subject would ensure to the benefit of the Bar and the public. He continued his labors on this work for nearly three years, frequently working night and day, and in the fall of the year 1879 the book was

published by Diossy & Co., of New York, under the title of *Hirsh on Juries*. It was a success from the start, and received the eulogiums of the Bench, the Bar and the Press.

In politics Mr. Hirsh is a Republican, and has been active in the councils of his party. The only public position he has filled was that of counsel to the Board of Police and Excise of the city of Brooklyn.

Mr. Hirsh is of good presence, gentlemanly and pleasing in his manner, courteous and fair in his intercourse with his brother members of the Bar, strictly honest in his dealings with his clients, and bears an unsullied reputation.

JOHN P. ROLFE.

MR. ROLFE is one of the oldest lawyers in Brooklyn. He has witnessed its growth from a village of 1,200 people to a position as third city in the Union. When the city was chartered in 1834, the father of Mr. Rolfe, who was a civil engineer, took great interest in forming a plan for mapping it and laying out its streets. At this time young Rolfe was engaged in the study of law in the city of New York, but owing to the great activity in real estate operations he was inclined to follow his father's profession, but finally decided to continue his legal studies. He pursued the last year of his studies in the office of that distinguished lawyer and much esteemed citizen, Cyrus P. Smith, then Corporation Counsel. Mr. Rolfe was admitted to practice as an attorney at law and a solicitor in chancery at Albany, in 1837. The following year he entered into partnership with Hon. N. B. Morse, then First Judge of Kings County, Master in Chancery. This relation continued until Judge Morse was elected a Justice of the Supreme Court, under the Constitution of 1846, when it was dissolved.

Mr. Rolfe early devoted himself to the study of the law relating to real estate, and to him that important branch of practice had greater attractions than the trial of causes; to this he has confined his practice, and he stands deservedly high as a real estate lawyer.

Jacob I. Bergen, the present Surrogate of Kings County, and Wm. D. Snediker, were students in his office, and subsequently became his law partners.

Mr. Rolfe has been attorney for the Brooklyn Savings Bank for upwards of forty years, and during that time he has approved the title to many millions' worth of real estate upon which that institution has held bonds and mortgages.

Mr. Rolfe continues in the practice of his profession, because he is attached to it by many years' practice.

JACOB I. BERGEN.

MR. BERGEN is a native of Kings County, born at Bay Ridge. He was educated at the Dutchess County Academy, N. Y., after which he entered the office of John P. Rolfe, Esq., of Brooklyn, where he was duly entered as a student at law. Wm. D. Snediker was a student in the same office.

Mr. Bergen was admitted to the Bar of the Supreme Court of the State in the spring of 1858, and when Mr. Snediker took his degree as an attorney at law, the two former students of Mr. Rolfe became his law partners, under the firm name of *Rolfe, Bergen & Snediker*.

The firm at once took a high position, and entered into an extensive practice as real estate lawyers, and it may safely be said that no legal firm in this part of the State enjoyed the confidence of the people in a higher degree than did this.

In 1867, Mr. Bergen was elected one of the aldermen of Brooklyn, from the Tenth Ward. He continued to hold that office down to 1875, with the exception of the year 1873. He was President of the Board of Aldermen from 1868 to 1875, with the exception of 1873.

Under the charter of 1873, he was Supervisor of the Tenth Ward and of the county for the years 1874-'75.

Whatever attention Mr. Bergen has given to politics, he never forgot his business, his friends or social relations in the political strife; he entered into it more as a matter of duty than anything else. In the fall of 1882, he was nominated and elected Surrogate of the County of Kings. The judicial mind and method of Mr. Bergen prepared him to enter upon the duties of this office, and to continue it with much acceptability to the people. In a county like Kings its duties are laborious, requiring a peculiarly constituted mind to discharge them. We believe it is generally conceded that Mr. Bergen has this kind of a mind. Officially, professionally and socially, he enjoys the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens and the public generally to a very high degree.

JESSE JOHNSON.

Mr. JOHNSON was born at Bradford, Vt., February 20, 1842. His parents were Elliot Payson Johnson and Sarah Taylor Johnson.

After an excellent preparatory course, he entered Dartmouth College, from whence, in 1863, he graduated, and immediately afterward became a student in the Albany Law University, where he remained until 1864, when he was called to the Bar. He subsequently decided upon Brooklyn as the field for his professional career. He has continued a member of the Kings County Bar from the time when his name first appeared upon its rolls: how honorably and conscientiously he has discharged the constantly increasing duties of his profession, is so well known to a large and influential clientage that no mention of it is needed on these pages. Suffice it to say, that Mr. Johnson is an advocate of acknowledged ability, distinguished for the learning, energy and success with which he conducts the trial of causes at the Bar, and for the ability, candor and fairness with which he discharges all the duties of a counselor-at-law.

He has given much attention to railroad law, and hence much of his business has been confined to railroad causes—perhaps the most difficult that engages the attention of gentlemen of the Bar.

He was the attorney and counsel for the Commissioners appointed to organize a system of rapid transit railroads for Brooklyn, under authority of Chap. 606 of Laws of 1875, commonly called the "Rapid Transit Act." The two companies organized under this act were the "Kings County Elevated Railroad Company," and the "East River Bridge and Coney Island Transit Company;" the history of these organizations bears indubitable evidence of the executive abilities of Mr. Johnson.

He was Assistant Corporation Counsel for Brooklyn from January 1, 1869, to January, 1877. Though he was then one of the younger members of the Brooklyn Bar, he discharged the duties of his office with much acceptability to the public.

Mr. Johnson devotes all his time and attention to his profession; indeed, so extensive has his practice become that it demands every moment of his time.

Mr. Johnson's legal business is conducted in partnership with Albert E. Lamb, and with his brother, A. R. Lamb, Esq., under the firm name of Lamb & Johnson. This relation, at this writing, has existed some time, and we believe is fortunate for all parties, combining a versatility and strength of talent which renders success certain. This firm has an extended reputation, ranking first among the legal firms in Kings and the adjoining counties.

In the autumn of 1883, Mr. Johnson was nominated by the Republicans of the 2d Judicial District for the office of Justice of the Supreme Court of the State. This nomination was tendered him largely by his professional brethren, solely in recognition of his acknowledged fitness to discharge its duties.

Political considerations did not, we believe, in any sense, lead to his nomination. Though the Republican party was largely in the minority in his district, such was his popularity that he greatly reduced the usual Democratic majority; indeed, for a time during the canvass his election was believed to be certain, but the result proved otherwise.

Mr. Johnson is still young and energetic; inspired by a laudable ambition, he has a right to look forward to the increasing honors which a successful professional career is sure to bring.

NATHAN B. MORSE.

In the year 1827—fifty-seven years ago—there was a law firm in the village of Brooklyn, known under the name and style of Morse & Rockwell. The senior member of that firm was Hon. Nathan B. Morse. The junior member was William Rockwell, afterwards a distinguished judge of the Supreme Court of the State, whose biography appears in the Bench and Bar of Kings County. The Kings County Bar, at the time this firm was doing business, consisted of only fourteen members, and we believe Judge Morse is the only one of them now living. Morse, like Rockwell, rose to high distinction in his profession, and, like him, received high judicial honors. He was appointed District Attorney of the county, April 20, 1830.

Nathan B. Morse was born at Canterbury, Conn., Nov. 14, 1799; his father was Peter Morse, and his mother's maiden name was Ducenor Brewster. After receiving a good preparatory education, he began the study of law with Hon. Ebenezer Young, of Killingly, Conn. He was admitted to the Connecticut Bar, and went into partnership with Mr. Young for a time. Early in October, 1825, he moved to Brooklyn, and was immediately admitted a counselor of the Supreme Court of the State of New York, and commenced the practice of his profession under favorable circumstances. After practicing two years alone, he became, as we have seen, the law partner of Judge Rockwell, the successor of District Attorney

JAMES B. CLARK.

Mr. CLARK was appointed District Attorney, March 2, 1819, under the old act of 1801, dividing the county into seven districts, there being one District Attorney for each district. Mr. Clark served under that appointment until the Constitution of 1821 abolished these seven districts, making each county a district, and providing for the appointment of a District Attorney in each county, by the Court of Common Pleas of the county. Immediately after the adoption of the Constitution of 1821, Mr. Clark was appointed District Attorney for Kings County, holding the office until March 26, 1830, when, as we have said, he was succeeded by Judge Morse. Mr. Clark is represented as one of the ablest lawyers of his time, peculiarly qualified for a public prosecutor. He had cultivated and practiced the eloquence of the Bar with practical success; was keen and penetrating in reading men, and this made him close and searching in the examination of witnesses. It is said that on the cross-examination of witnesses, if the occasion required, he could be terrible; there seemed to be a subtle influence darting from his eyes that enabled him to draw forth the secrets of the most unwilling and adroit witness. For the long period of eleven years in which he served as public prosecutor of the county, he continued to increase in the confidence of the people; searching, severe and successful as he was in bringing criminals to justice, he possessed the rare quality of knowing just when the cause of the people and of justice would be subserved by forbearance and leniency; he did not deem it necessary for his reputation that every criminal brought to the Bar should be convicted.

He was equally able as a general practitioner in civil cases, being able to adapt himself without apparent effort to all kinds of legal business, and he maintained his ascendancy at the Bar

for many years. Such was James B. Clark, the first District Attorney of Kings County, under the Constitution of 1821.

Mr. Morse, though he took the place of a prosecuting officer, like Clark, was eminently successful in the discharge of his duties; he served till May, 1833, when he was succeeded by his law partner, William Rockwell, who served till June 3, 1839—six years—when Judge Morse was again appointed, and became his successor. Under this appointment, Judge Morse served until June, 1847, when he was succeeded by General H. B. Duryea. It will be seen that Judge Morse's first term as District Attorney expired early in April, 1830.

On April 30, 1833, he was appointed First Judge of Kings County, in place of Judge John Dikeman, serving until April, 1838, when John A. Lott was appointed his successor. Upon leaving the Bench, Judge Morse returned to the practice of his profession.

At the judicial election held June 11, 1847, Judge Morse was elected a Justice of the Supreme Court of the State for the term of six years. He began his judicial duties on the following January; his judicial term expired December 31, 1853, when he retired to private life. He had been most of the time for twenty-three years in public life.

Judge Morse brought to the Bench great uprightness, fairness and impartiality and ample legal attainments. The style in which his charges were given, and his opinions written, was creditable to him; the reasonings embodied in them corresponded fully with the language in which they were presented. His manner on the Bench was amiable, with sufficient force of character and dignity to command respect. In private life, as well as in official life, he is greatly esteemed; even now, in his advanced age, he retains his mental and physical powers to such a degree that he is still comparatively active in business; and as President of the Fulton Ferry Company, is in the daily habit of transacting correctly and expeditiously the affairs of his office.

N. F. WARING.

Among the many honored associates of Judge Morse at the Brooklyn Bar fifty years ago, was N. F. Waring, who stood for many years at the head of the profession in Kings, and in the adjoining counties. Perhaps no name appears more frequently in the books which record the litigated cases of his day than Mr. Waring's. In examining the old court calendars of the past, we find a large number of the cases in them represented by him. We are informed by those who knew Mr. Waring that he possessed many of the best qualities which render a lawyer successful, and a man estimable. His perceptions were quick; his judgment strong; his capacity for drawing nice distinctions good, and he always expressed himself in language best suited for the communication of his ideas. He was extremely well read, and his knowledge of legal principles precise, accurate and always at his command; and his strong, retentive memory never relaxed its grasp upon any useful information with which it had once been stored.

At the time of which we are writing—fifty years ago—there were others of the few associates of Morse and Waring at the Bar whose names are invested with historic interest, and a record of whose careers appears in the first volume of this work, in the department of the Bench and Bar of Kings County. These were John Dikeman, Henry C. Murphy, Alpheus P. Ralph, Cyrus P. Smith and Gabriel Furman. Since that time the county Bar has increased from twenty to over twelve hundred members. There is a moral and a lesson in this change which another pen than ours may seize upon with abundant success, profit and interest.

HENRY A. MOORE.

The contest between William Rockwell, afterwards a judge of the Supreme Court of the State, and Samuel E. Johnson, over

the office of County Judge of Kings County, in the fall of 1848, was an important event in legal history. Both of these gentlemen stood high at the Bar, and were opposing candidates for the office of County Judge at the general election which took place in the fall of 18—; the contest between them was so close that both claimed the certificate of election; it was, however, awarded to Judge Rockwell, but the question was contested by Mr. Johnson in the Supreme Court, and, on October 28th, 1848, that tribunal decided in favor of Judge Johnson, and he took his seat upon the Bench, serving out his judicial term, which was then three years. It expired December 31st, 1851. In the autumn of that year, Henry A. Moore became a prominent candidate for the office of County Judge, was nominated and elected, and entered upon his judicial duties January 1st, 1852. Judge Moore has long been identified with Brooklyn.

After the usual preparatory education, he entered the law office of Lott, Murphy & Vanderbilt as a student at law. Under the tuition of these accomplished and distinguished lawyers, young Moore received his legal education. The office of this firm presented peculiar facilities for acquiring a correct practical knowledge of law; that young Moore fully availed himself of these facilities is fully illustrated in his subsequent life. After passing a creditable examination he was called to the Bar, and entered upon his practice in Brooklyn. At the first election under the Constitution of 1846, which took place in June, 1847, General Harmanus B. Duryea was elected District Attorney of Kings County. Judge Moore, who had then been at the Bar but a brief period, received the appointment of Assistant District Attorney. He brought to the duties of this office qualifications which enabled him to discharge its duties in a manner creditable to himself and advantageously to the public. Judge Moore continued his practice until he was elected County Judge, as we have seen, in the fall of 1851. His official term expired December 31st, 1855, when he was succeeded by Hon. Samuel D. Morris, who was elected at the November election of that year. Judge Morris was succeeded by Samuel Garrison, whose term of office expired December 31st, 1863. Judge Garrison was succeeded by Hon. John Dikeman, whose term of office expired December 31st, 1867. Judge Dikeman's successor was Hon. James Troy, who retired from the Bench December 31st, 1871. During the term these gentlemen had occupied the Bench, Judge Moore devoted himself to the duties of his profession with distinguished success.

As a public prosecutor, he had become familiar with criminal law practice, which requires a critical knowledge of the statutes, the common law, the rules of evidence and of precedent; as it had strong attractions for him, he united considerable criminal practice with his rapidly increasing civil business.

Among the criminal cases *celebré* in which Judge Moore appeared as counsel for the defence, was the case of the *People vs. Thomas Murphy*, indicted for the murder of Andrew Murphy, at Williamsburg; and the *People vs. Owen Hand*, indicted for the murder of James Donnell, August 14, 1869. The trial of Hand took place in 1870, and was protracted and interesting. That of Murphy began October 13th, 1870, continuing several days. Mr. Britton, then District Attorney, appeared for the people in both these cases. These trials created great interest, and are remembered for the very able and exhaustive efforts in which the distinguished opposing counsel conducted their respective sides of the case. But Judge Moore's career at the Bar was terminated by his second election to the Bench of the County Court in the autumn of 1871.

He began his judicial duties January 1st, 1872. By re-election he has occupied the Bench of the County Court from that time down to the present time. In the fall of 1883 he was re-elected for another judicial term of six years; this term commenced January 1st, 1884. It will thus be seen that he has presided on the Bench over fourteen years; that when his present term expires he will have served for the unexampled long time of twenty

years. These repeated elections are the most eloquent endorsement of Judge Moore's official career.

It is evident that he finds a laudable pleasure in performing the duties of the high office to which he has so many times been elected by the suffrages of the people, and to the gratification of the Bar. His great experience renders business easy and familiar to him, and he gives it despatch, without precipitancy or undue haste. He comes to his opinions, decisions and rulings with characteristic promptness, directness and clearness, plainly, concisely and briefly, without the least amplification. Partiality or prejudice, fear or favor, or the apprehension of any consequences personal to himself, have never exercised the slightest influence over his deliberations, or for one moment clouded his views or warped his judgment. This we believe to be the opinion, not only of the Bar, but of the public, concerning Judge Moore. We might say more of him within the bounds of propriety and fairness; we certainly could not say less, and do justice to one whose legal and judicial career covers so long a period in the history of Kings County, and which has been so acceptably discharged.

EDGAR M. CULLEN.

JUDGE CULLEN, one of the younger members of the judiciary of the State, was born at Brooklyn, in the year 1843. His father was Dr. Henry J. Cullen, a distinguished and highly esteemed physician and surgeon of the city, who died greatly lamented several years anterior to this writing.

At an early age, young Cullen entered Kinderhook Academy, where he prepared for college. Choosing Columbia College for his Alma Mater, he was graduated from that institution in 1860, with those high classic endowments which have been so useful to him. He was then but seventeen years of age. At that time it was his own desire, as it was of his friends, to adopt the profession of a civil engineer; accordingly, immediately after leaving college, he entered the Troy Polytechnic Institute, where he pursued his studies with great diligence until the beginning of 1863, when the stirring events of the great Civil War called him from his studies to the field. Early in 1862, he was commissioned by President Lincoln second lieutenant in the First United States Infantry. At this time his regiment was in active service, and young Cullen entered at once into the bloody drama of war. As his corps was connected with the Western Department, or the Department of the Mississippi, Cullen—then a mere boy—participated in the memorable battles of Corinth and Farmington, and passing with General Grant through the siege of Vicksburg.

Late in 1862, Governor Morgan commissioned him colonel of the 96th N. Y. S. V's.

Colonel Cullen was at that time but nineteen years of age, one of the youngest officers of that grade in the army. His valor and accomplishments as a soldier need no other description than the record of his rapid promotion.

He immediately assumed his new command. His regiment was attached to the 18th Army Corps, and did valiant service in the campaign which resulted in the fall of Petersburg, and the bloody contests which led to the capture of Richmond. Just before the close of this glorious campaign, Col. Cullen received a wound so serious that he was compelled to retire to his home, and he resigned his commission. Recovering from his wound, he spent a year in civil engineering, engaged, we believe, on the South Side L. I. Railroad, that line of transit then being in course of construction. At the conclusion of this engagement he decided to enter the legal profession.

He is a nephew of Hon. Alex. McCue, and entered his uncle's office as a student at law, under whose instruction he prepared for the Bar. In 1867 he took his degree as an attorney and counselor at law, entering at once upon an honorable and successful practice. Few, if any, members of the

junior Bar of the city ever attained a higher position in the profession in so short a time as did Mr. Cullen. During Governor Tilden's administration, he received the appointment of Engineering Officer on his staff, with the rank of Brigadier-General.

Judge Cullen early became a member of the Democratic party, adhering firmly to its tenets, and was ardent and influential in his advocacy of them. He continued his professional advancement, gaining the confidence and esteem of his brethren of the Bar to such an extent that, on the 5th of October, 1880, he received the nomination for a Justice of the Supreme Court of the Second Judicial District, and was elected. His judicial term began January 1, 1881.

His accession to the Bench was gratifying to the Bar and to the judiciary; the diligence, conscientiousness, fairness and learning which has thus far characterized his official career give abundant promise of future usefulness and juridical honors. Judge Cullen's social relations are of the most agreeable character; he is, as we have said, not only popular with the profession, but with his fellow-citizens.

THOMAS E. PEARSALL.

MR. PEARSALL was born in the city of Brooklyn in the year 1842. His ancestors for several generations have been Brooklynites, and his grandfather was the owner of that densely populated portion of the city, geographically and traditionally known as "Pearsall's Farm." Had the property been devised from father to son, instead of sold, as it was long before Brooklyn's magnitude was foreseen, the possession of it by one family would rate them among the most affluent persons in any country. It was not to be so, however, and now thousands of people divide among them what was once the estate of a single gentleman, "situated some miles out of the town of Brooklyn."

Mr. Pearsall attended the public schools of Brooklyn, and acquired a solid, practical education, up to the time when he resolved to choose his course in life. He was led towards the law; while only fifteen years old he entered the office of Ex-Judge Samuel Garrison, of Brooklyn. In that office he remained as helper and student in one, till he had just attained his twenty-first year. He was then admitted to the Bar, by examination at Poughkeepsie. For the first year he maintained professional relations with Mr. Garrison; but throughout the three years thereafter he conducted the legal business on his own account, with most flattering and increasing success, and during that period he was retained as attorney and counsel for one of the heirs under the will of Peter O'Hara, deceased; there was a large amount of property involved, the distribution of a large portion of which depended upon the construction of the will of the deceased. Opposed to Mr. Pearsall in this case was Hon. Henry C. Murphy. The case was carried by appeal to the Court of Appeals, and resulted in a decision in favor of Mr. Pearsall's client (*O'Hara v. Dever*, 3 Abb. Ct. App. Dec., 407).

On December 23, 1867, he was tendered a partnership relation by ex-Judge Samuel D. Morris, then District Attorney of Kings County. The offer was accepted, and the relation has continued with pleasure and distinction to both gentlemen until the present time. From 1868 to 1872, Mr. Pearsall was the Assistant District Attorney of Kings County, and he discharged with intelligence and fidelity, and great expedition, the duties of that office, in addition to his share in the private business of the firm of Morris & Pearsall. During the period last indicated, Mr. Pearsall appeared in the *Fanny Hyde-Watson* and the *Irish-Anderson* murder cases, and in other almost as celebrated civil and criminal issues.

In the cases enumerated, the sides represented by Mr. Pearsall have been successful in the final result attained by the trial of the causes. In the case of *Tilton vs. Beecher*, Mr. Pearsall, for the plaintiff, was intrusted with much of the preparation

of the evidence, and with part of the preparation and arrangement of the authorities relied on by the plaintiff's counsel in the many mighty law questions affecting the litigation. That he discharged this onerous and not publicly apparent duty with great research and with exhaustive skill, his professional associates and opponents abundantly attested by their labors upon the subject, and their elaborate and prolonged development in the public trial of the case. Though the junior of any of the other legal gentlemen in this controversy, Mr. Pearsall had at the time been in active practice at the Bar for twelve years, and had become identified with many leading cases in the Second Judicial District.

On April 20, 1865, Mr. Pearsall was united in marriage to Miss Henrietta, daughter of Archibald Hardie, Esq., of Brooklyn.

Mr. Pearsall takes much interest in politics, exercising considerable influence in the political arena, and maintaining the principles of his party on the stump, and is regarded as a successful political orator.

He has been a prominent member of the regular Democratic General Committee for many years; he has never yet held any office, and we are not aware that he was ever a candidate for office.

Mr. Pearsall's social relations are very pleasing; among the organizations, social and otherwise, to which he belongs, are the Oxford and Carlton Club, Peconic Council, Royal Arcanum, and Legion of Honor.

ISAAC S. CATLIN.

ISAAC S. CATLIN was born at Owego, New York, in 1832. He was very early fitted for a collegiate course, and entered Hobart College, at Geneva, from which he was graduated at an age when most boys enter college, and immediately began his legal studies in the city of New York, and was called to the Bar soon after attaining his majority; when but twenty-three years of age he returned to Owego. At this time, Hon. Benjamin F. Tracy and Hon. Gilbert Walker were practicing law as partners at Owego, forming one of the most brilliant and successful law firms in Southern New York. Soon after his return to Owego, Catlin became the junior member of this firm, entering actively and ardently into the practice of his profession. He continued a member of the firm until the breaking out of the Rebellion, when the lawyer was lost in the soldier. Catlin was one of the first to enlist in the service of his country. He entered the service in the 3d N. Y. S. Volunteers, and was soon at the seat of war. Under drill and discipline, he soon acquired that knowledge of the profession of arms which, with native valor, inspired by patriotism, prepared him for the rapid promotion that awaited him. He was soon—for gallant and meritorious services—advanced to the rank of colonel of the fighting 109th N. Y. S. V's. He participated in many of the most important battles of the war, including the battle of Big Bethel, and the long series of sanguinary contests in the Wilderness.

While gallantly leading his command to the assault of Petersburg, he was so terribly wounded by the explosion of a mine that the amputation of his right leg was necessary.

Upon the cessation of hostilities, Catlin, who had been brevetted a brigadier-general, returned to Owego and resumed the practice of his profession.

In November 1865, he received the nomination for District Attorney of Tioga County, and was elected by a very large majority.

When it is remembered that his predecessors were such men as Ezra S. Sweet, Benjamin F. Tracy and Delos O. Hancock, it will be seen how responsible was the position which he assumed. That the administration of his office was successful, is sufficient evidence of the learning and ability he brought to it. But he could not overcome his love for the life of a soldier; civic honors were not sufficient to attract him from it, and at the conclusion

of his official term he entered the regular army, and was soon after appointed to the command of the Freedman's Bureau, at Louisville, Ky. At the end of seventeen months he resigned his commission, and became a resident of Brooklyn, and as the law partner of Gen. B. F. Tracy, who had also become a resident of the city, resumed the practice of his profession. He soon took an active and influential part in politics as a member of the Republican party. In the fall of 1874, he was nominated for District Attorney by his party, but declined in favor of Gen. Philip S. Crooke, who accepted the nomination, but was defeated in the canvass. In 1876, Gen. Catlin was nominated for Congress for the 3d Congressional District, but was defeated in the election.

In the meantime he continued in the active duties of his profession, having reached a commanding position at the Bar. He has often been called upon to contend with the best and strongest legal minds in the State, while many of the causes in which he has been engaged were of that superior prominence which renders them established precedents.

Space will not permit us to give any description of the large number of important trials in which he was engaged; we cannot, however, refrain from briefly alluding to the prominent part he took as one of the counsel in the celebrated case of *The People v. Fanny Hyde*, tried at Brooklyn, April 15, 1872 (see Important Trials). There was a brilliant array of associates with Gen. Catlin in this defense, but the duty of opening the case to the jury fell to him. Whoever reads his opening address to the jury will be profoundly interested and instructed by it, and we feel sure all who heard it, and all who have read it, will agree with us in saying, if this was the only effort Gen. Catlin ever made at the Bar, it would alone have established his reputation as an advocate of high standing.

The opening of a case to a jury, though not always so understood, is one of the most difficult and responsible duties which can be assigned to a lawyer. It is the first presentation of the case after the affirmative has been in communication with the jury. It breaks in upon the theory and the relation of the prosecutor, and for the first time convinces the jurors, if rightly done, that there are, indeed, two sides to the case; and it establishes the theory designed to overthrow the hypothesis on which rests the prosecution. Hence an eloquent, careful and ingenious narration of the defense, in analytic order, in a measure neutralizes the effect of the affirmative evidence in the minds of the jurors, paving the way for successful defensive evidence.

The manner in which Gen. Catlin opened the defense for Fanny Hyde is sufficient evidence of his accomplishments in this branch of practice. His appeal to the intelligence of the jury was of high tone, broad in scope, deep in power, proving him an accomplished verbalist.

In 1877, Gen. Catlin received the nomination for District Attorney, and was elected by a large majority; his term expired December, 1880, and on October 22 of that year he was renominated, and at the ensuing election was elected. His second term of office expired December 31, 1883; he was succeeded by James W. Ridgway.

The history of his official duties are so freshly and so prominently before the people, that it needs no repetition by us. He has returned to the practice of his profession with an experience in all its branches that cannot fail to render his future career at the Bar eminently successful.

JAMES W. RIDGWAY.

MR. RIDGWAY has been at the Bar about thirteen years, in which time he has attained the reputation of a very vigilant, well-learned and successful lawyer. He tries a cause with great dexterity, presents his case to the jury attractively, and if eloquence consists in the art of convincing, then we may say

eloquently. He always succeeds in putting the jury in possession, in a well-reasoned manner, of all the facts and circumstances on which he relies to gain their verdict; if he does not always convince them, he most certainly gains their most respectful attention; he is equally successful with the court in making a legal argument. He has given much attention to criminal law, and has been very successful in that branch of practice; his ability in this department has been so generally recognized that he now occupies the position of public prosecutor of the County of Kings.

Mr. Ridgway is a native of North Branch, N. J., and is a son of Joseph S. and Margaret Ridgway. When a boy he was placed at school in Brooklyn, where he prepared to enter Moravian College, at Nazareth, Pa. Having completed his classical education, he went to New York, and was regularly entered as a law student in the office of J. S. Ridgway, Esq., under whose instruction he prepared for the Bar. He took his degree as an attorney and counselor-at-law at a General Term of the Supreme Court held at Brooklyn, September, 1871, and soon after began his practice in this city, under circumstances we have already described.

We have spoken of his position as public prosecutor, the successor of Gen. Isaac S. Catlin. In the fall of 1883, he was nominated by the Democratic party for the office of District Attorney. His opponent was ROBERT PAYNE, Esq., a lawyer of vigorous and cultivated understanding, of much deliberation and candor, well versed in the learning of his profession, and is conceded a very high position at the Bar. Mr. Payne received the Republican nomination for District Attorney of Kings County, in recognition of his standing as a lawyer, a citizen, and his well-known qualifications for the office to which he was nominated. But his party was in the minority and he was defeated, but under circumstances which exhibited how highly he was appreciated by the electors of the county.

Mr. Ridgway entered upon the duties of his office January 1, 1884, and at this writing has discharged them for over four months. The duties of District Attorney in Kings County are peculiarly arduous and of great responsibility; thus far Mr. Ridgway's great industry and happy faculty of dispatching business, and untiring adherence to all his duties, have been manifested.

It is said that a public man never exhibits his strength of mind more substantially than in selecting proper assistants—men whose abilities blend with his in the discharge of his duties. In this respect Mr. Ridgway has shown peculiar sagacity. His assistants are John U. Shorter, John F. Clarke, and Albert F. Jenks, three accomplished members of the junior Bar of Brooklyn, who bring to their office those abilities and that learning which must largely subserve the interests of the people.

SEYMOUR S. PELOUBET.

THOUGH Mr. Peloubet is not strictly a member of the Brooklyn Bar, he is intimately connected with it as an extensive law book publisher, who furnishes for lawyers and judges the libraries in which they prepare, and keep themselves prepared, for the duties of the Bench and the Bar. Perhaps his general knowledge of law and law books is equal to any lawyer in practice, and perhaps no man knows how to select a library better than he.

In speaking of the great increase of law books, Mr. Peloubet says: "The multiplication of law books has been so rapid of late years, that few lawyers can procure, by their own private resources, all they need for the work of their profession. This multiplication has correspondingly increased the number of volumes it is necessary for every lawyer who would be thorough and accurate in the discharge of his professional duties to consult. For this reason, public law libraries have become indispensable to the legal profession. The expenditure simply for

the purchase of the annual law reports of England and America is so great that but few members of the profession, and only the stronger public libraries, are able to procure them. The number of pages of reported cases of the English and American Courts published yearly is not less than 90,000; add to this the yearly volumes of statute law, works on elementary law, and different law treatises, and it is obviously only a problem of arithmetic to ascertain the time when the walls of our great public libraries will not longer afford space for the load."

A report of the Bar Association of the City of New York shows that, from the year 1794 to 1873—a period of seventy-nine years—there were published in the State of New York alone 500 volumes of reported cases, more than one-third of the reports of Great Britain for 565 years. Mr. Peloubet prepared a statement showing the age and number of volumes of some of the libraries of the world, from which we take the following:

The Law Library of Lincoln's Inn, of London, is one of the oldest, dating its beginning from 1497; that of the Middle Temple, from 1641; and the Library of the Faculty of Advocates, in Edinburgh, from 1680.

Our American law libraries are products of the present century; very few have had an existence of over fifty years. The following is a list of the law libraries in the State of New York, the date of their origin, and number of volumes:

Attorney-General's, at Albany, founded in 1850, containing 2,600 vols.; Court of Appeals Library, at Albany, founded in 1849, 2,000 vols.; Law Library, at Belmont, Allegany County, founded in 1860, 2,500 vols.; Brooklyn Law Library, founded in 1850, 5,325 vols.; Supreme Court Library, Eighth Judicial District, Buffalo, founded in 1863, 5,250 vols.; Hamilton Law School Library, Clinton, N. Y., founded 1864, 5,000 vols.; Monticello, Sullivan County, Law Library, 1869, 2,156 vols.; New York Bar Association Law Library, founded in 1870, 9,077 vols.; Columbia College Law School Library, New York City, founded in 1860, 4,500 vols.; Law Institute Law Library, New York City, founded in 1828, 20,000 vols.; The Supreme Court, First Department, First Judicial District, Law Library, New York City, founded in 1852, 2,000 vols.; Court of Appeals Library, Rochester, N. Y., founded in 1849, 10,000 vols.; Fourth Judicial District Law Library, Schenectady, N. Y., founded 1866, 2,500 vols.; Court of Appeals Law Library, Syracuse, N. Y., founded in 1849, 8,500 vols.

The State of New York has more than double the number of law libraries than any other State in the Union; the aggregate number of volumes in the law libraries being about 81,408; the oldest library being founded only a little over fifty years ago. The enterprise which has characterized the growth of our State has been, in no department, more manifest than in that of our public law libraries.

Mr. Peloubet, and the firms with which he has been connected, have furnished a large number of the books found in these libraries.

Mr. Peloubet was born in Bloomfield, N. J., in 1844, and is a son of Chabrier Peloubet, the extensive and well-known manufacturer of reed organs. Inheriting in a large degree his father's energy, integrity and fixedness of purpose, his success is due largely to these characteristics.

Mrs. Peloubet, his wife, formerly Miss Mary E. Johnson, is a grand-daughter of Gen. Jeremiah Johnson, and is said to be a direct descendant of the first white child born on Long Island.

After receiving a liberal education in 1860, he became clerk for George Diossy, an extensive law book merchant of New York City; in 1868, he became a partner with Mr. Diossy, under the name of Diossy & Co. In 1876 Mr. Diossy retired, and Mr. Peloubet associated with himself Mr. E. G. Ward, who continued a member of the firm for three years, when he retired in favor of Mr. Diossy. In 1867, Mr. Peloubet became a resident of Brooklyn, where he has resided ever since. He has been

favorably connected with, and largely published, the works of several legal authors; among these works are *Abbott's National Digest*, in eight volumes, by Benjamin Vaughn and Austin Abbott; *Abbott's United States Practice*, 2 volumes, by Benjamin V. Abbott; *Commentaries on American Law*, 2 volumes, by Francis Hilliard; *Reports of Cases under the New York Civil Procedure*, 5 volumes, and continued monthly, by Henry H. Browne; *Lives of Eminent Lawyers of New York*, in 2 volumes; *Lawyer*

and *Client, or Trials and Triumphs of the Bar*, by L. B. Proctor; *Reports of Cases in the Supreme Court of New York*, in 2 volumes, by Hon. John W. Edmonds.

Mr. Peloubet has compiled two books which have been generously received—*Students' Law Dictionary of Words and Phrases, and Common Law Definitions*; *A Collection of Legal Maxims in Law and Equity, with English Translations*.

IMPORTANT TRIALS.

TRIAL OF GONZALEZ AND PELLICIER FOR THE MURDER OF JOSE GARCIE ORTERO.

IN the course of this work we have occasionally referred, briefly, to this celebrated case, the history of which reveals one of the most startling and barbarous murders in the record of crime. We shall now give a condensed history of the whole case, as the legal history of Kings County and Brooklyn would be incomplete without it.

J. Garcie Ortero was a native of Havana, in the island of Cuba, belonging to a highly respectable family of that city, and was himself held in high esteem for his many estimable qualities. He had been well educated, and had given some attention to the fine arts and the drama. As he was possessed of considerable wealth, he had the means for indulging his tastes. He was at the time of his death about thirty-six years of age.

During the year 1865, he erected and tastefully adorned a theatre in Havana. Early in November of that year, he visited New York City for the purpose of purchasing materials for the completion of his theatre, taking with him a considerable sum of money, with letters of credit and drafts.

Among the passengers on the steamer which brought Ortero to New York, was Gonzalez, a Spaniard, who left Havana for New York without baggage, and without any apparent object. As there were but two or three of Ortero's countrymen on board, he soon made the acquaintance of Gonzalez, and, notwithstanding his rough and rather forbidding appearance, Ortero seemed to take an interest in him. His sympathy was aroused by the pitiful story which Gonzalez gave him of his misfortunes and sorrows, and the high-bred and wealthy gentleman admitted his impecunious countryman to his friendship.

They reached New York on the 15th of November, and went immediately to the Barcelona Hotel, in Great Jones street, where Ortero took rooms. Such was the forbidding appearance of Gonzalez, and as he was without baggage, the clerk of the hotel refused to give him a room. Ortero, however, informed the clerk that Gonzalez was a poor unfortunate, but he believed honest man, who had come to New York to find employment; and, at his solicitation, a room was given the man. At this time Salvadore, or Pellicier, a Cuban, occupied a room at the Hotel de Cuba, with one Frank Viela, both of whom had recently come from Havana; the former was very poor, serving sometimes as a waiter at the Barcelona, and sometimes as an itinerant glazier. Soon after Ortero became a guest at his hotel, Pellicier made his acquaintance and that of Gonzalez, and these three Cubans became quite intimate. It was noticed that Gonzalez and Pellicier had many interviews by themselves. It was well known that both these men were entirely without means.

On the 18th of November, Ortero went to Philadelphia, leaving Gonzalez at the hotel an occupant of his rooms, this was on Saturday. During his absence Gonzalez exhibited a degree of restlessness and anxiety for the return of Ortero that attracted

the attention of the clerk and others about the hotel. He would walk about by himself, and frequently inquire of the clerk if Ortero was really coming back.

On Monday, the 20th, Ortero returned, and Gonzalez received him with apparent marks of joy, but to the people about the hotel Gonzalez was a person of such doubtful character that, during Ortero's absence, the clerk presented his bill, although he had been at the hotel but a few days. He declared his inability to pay, but said he would pay on the return of Ortero. As Ortero and Gonzalez were going to dinner, on the day of the former's return, the clerk stopped Gonzalez and again requested the payment of his bill. Ortero replied, "I will pay mine too," and at the same time took from his pocket a handful of gold coins, from which he paid his bill. Although Gonzalez did not pay, he was permitted to pass into the dining-room, probably on the assurance of Ortero that his bill would be all right. The manner in which Gonzalez watched Ortero, while paying his bill, attracted the attention of the clerk.

When Ortero was making his purchases about the city Gonzalez, and sometimes Pellicier, accompanied him, and the great contrast in the appearance of the three men occasioned much comment. Ortero was a large and elegantly formed man, with the dress and manners of a gentleman, and according to appearances a man of means and culture. His companions were quite the reverse; their appearance indicating a degree of standing much beneath that of their companion; there was a sinister, almost brutal expression in their countenances, and their clothing indicated their impecunious circumstances. It is strange, indeed, that a gentleman like Ortero should become thus intimate with men like Gonzalez and Pellicier, but he was young, ardent and generous; the sorrowful story which Gonzalez had related to him quite disarmed all suspicious thoughts, and it is very probable that he was determined to assist him in some way into business. So unsuspecting was he of his companions that he often, in making his purchases, showed large sums of money, which always attracted their attention, and their secret consultations were often remarked. Ortero was frequently cautioned against the careless manner in which he exhibited his money, but he paid no heed to the caution.

On November 21st, Ortero and Pellicier dined together at about 6 p. m., after which they went to the Hotel de Cuba, where Gonzalez soon joined them. On his way there he procured two razors of Viela; he had previously procured a poniard of Pellicier. After remaining awhile at the hotel, Ortero, Gonzalez and Pellicier went out, and by the way of Fulton Ferry proceeded to Brooklyn, going directly to Evans' Hotel, at the corner of Clinton and Myrtle avenues, where they remained until about half-past nine in the evening. At the hotel both men drank quite heavily, endeavoring to intoxicate Ortero, who, though somewhat excited, was in no way overcome by the liquor. Finally, it was proposed by Gonzalez or Pellicier to visit the City Park, which is no great distance from

that place. The night was very dark, and it will never be known by what inducements Ortero was led to accompany these men at that hour to this deserted place. He had never before been in Brooklyn, and was of course a stranger to every body. They entered the park at the Canton street corner, and took a path which crosses it diagonally, and proceeded to the centre or most sequestered part of it. Perhaps a more fitting place for "dark and midnight murder" could not have been found in Brooklyn, and surely a more gloomy night could not have been selected. The wail of the November wind which swept through the trees and over the park prevented all outcry from being heard, and in this spot the party halted. With the spring of tigers, the two ruffians grappled their unarmed victim, and with their razors attempted to cut his throat; but, as we have said, he was a man of powerful physical strength, young and active, and a desperate and mortal strife began. There was something appalling in this terrible struggle—the tug, the grip, the blow—the swift stroke of the deadly weapons—and, no doubt sensible of the unequal contest, Ortero's cries of murder went up from the scene; but at that hour, and stifled by the wind, there was none to hear it, and the contest went on. From all appearances, Ortero succeeded in wrenching a razor from the hand of one of the assassins, and with it he inflicted a deep wound on the hand of Pellicier.* Failing in their efforts with the razor, though inflicting terrible wounds upon their victim, they resorted to the poniard; with this they succeeded in giving him several wounds, either of which would have proved mortal. One thrust of the poniard entered his back and pierced the spinal column, and soon Ortero lay at their feet a ghastly corpse, gashed with *twenty-eight* wounds. The deed was done. Early the next morning a citizen, in passing through the park, discovered the body of Ortero, still warm and bleeding. The alarm was instantly given and the police notified. The victim was of course unknown, but he had the appearance of a gentleman, and in one of the pockets of his pantaloons was a large sum of money, in gold; the other was turned inside out, showing that the victim had been robbed, and that the robber had been frightened away before securing the contents of this pocket. In one of his pockets his receipted hotel bill was found, which soon led to his identification.

At the Evans House, which is not far from the City Park, the three men attracted much attention on the night of the murder; Ortero by his refined and gentlemanly bearing and noble form, his companions by their rough appearance. Persons at the Evans House readily recognized the body of Ortero as that of the interesting stranger whose appearance had attracted their attention the night before, and his companions with whom he left the house were equally well remembered. This answered the first inquiry—with whom was he last seen? On the ground, not far from the body of Ortero, there was found a pair of gloves, one of them cut and bloody, two razors, one of them badly bent, and a dagger. The police went to work, and they soon ascertained, by means of the receipted hotel bill, that the "Barcelona" was the stopping place of Ortero, and that

* PELLICIER, the day before he was executed, made a full confession of the commission of the crime, in which he disagreed in some respects with the evidence given for the people on the trial. He denied that the party were at the Evans House at all, insisting that they went directly from the ferry to the park; that Gonzalez began the attack upon Ortero, and did the principal part of the murder; that he, Pellicier, inflicted no injury upon their victim until after he had fallen upon the ground, and then, fearing that Gonzalez would kill him for having taken no part in the murder, he made several cuts on Ortero with a razor; that while doing so, Gonzalez, in attempting to make another cut at Ortero, inflicted the wound on Pellicier's left hand, by which he had hold of the victim. The struggle was, he said, entirely between Ortero and Gonzalez, and Ortero was brought to the ground by the plunge of the dagger, which pierced the spinal column. They had, previous to this time, laid a plan to murder him at his hotel in New York, intending to take up the floor and secrete his body beneath it, and with his money escape to Spain in a steamer about to sail, but difficulty in taking up the floor prevented.

Gonzalez and Pellicier, who answered the descriptions of the men who were with Ortero at the Evans House, were with him at the Barcelona and at the Hotel de Cuba, and that he left the latter hotel in their company. Two steamers were to sail for Havana on the day on which the murder was discovered; the police officers were detailed to watch these steamers. About three o'clock in the afternoon Pellicier, wearing a pair of heavy woolen mittens, went on board one of the vessels and was immediately arrested. At first he refused to take off his mittens, but at length reluctantly did so, and a deep wound on his hand was revealed. He was taken to Brooklyn and confronted with the bloody glove, which he had worn when committing the murder, and the cut in the glove exactly fitted the cut in his hand. Gonzalez was arrested at a boarding-house in Center street the next day after the murder. He went directly from the bloody scene to this boarding-house, reaching there quite late in the night; the next morning he purchased a new suit of clothes, shaved his mustache, and otherwise attempted to change his appearance. Pellicier had also changed his clothes in many respects. Gonzalez' vest, pants, drawers and shirt, that he had cast off, were found with spots of blood on them. The next day after the murder Gonzalez had plenty of money, and treated the persons about the hotel to whiskey, and upon one occasion he took a handful of gold coin from his pocket and, showing it, said, "That's the kind of money they have in Spain." After his arrest, \$40 or \$50 in gold and other money was found in his pockets, and two certified drafts, payable to Ortero, were found sewed in Gonzalez' coat collar; the drafts were for a large amount. Pellicier and Gonzalez were indicted by a Grand Jury of Kings County, in December, 1865, and in January, 1866, they were brought to trial at a Court of Oyer and Terminer, held at the Court House in Brooklyn, Mr. Justice Gilbert presiding. Hon. S. D. Morris, then District Attorney of Kings County, appeared for the people, and Hon. William C. De Witt appeared for the defense. Gonzalez and Pellicier were indicted jointly, but they were tried separately, Gonzalez being first brought to trial. A long, interesting and exciting legal contest took place; the trial was conducted with great legal skill and learning on both sides. The evidence for the people consisted mainly of the facts already related, as sworn to by different witnesses. The circumstances proved against Gonzalez were, as we have seen, very strong, but the defense grappled with them with an energy and subtlety which seemed to render a conviction doubtful. Anthon, one of the policemen who arrested Gonzalez, in answer to the question as to the identity of a pair of drawers produced on the trial, said he thought those were the prisoner's drawers; that he noticed a mark of blood on them when he found them. The counsel for the defense objected to the expression "a mark of blood," and excepted to the refusal of the Court to strike it out. In reply to a question on his cross-examination, the witness said "I noticed a spot of blood on the drawers."

Waddy, another of the officers who made the arrest, testified to the identity of the coat, vest, pants, shirt and drawers found in the prisoner's room, and was asked: "Did you notice any spots on these clothes?"

Objected to; objection overruled.

Ans. "Yes, sir: stains on the coat, vest, pants, drawers and shirt. There is one of the stains on the pants, and there is one on the waist. The spots on this light coat are nearly off. The spots that were on the right sleeve I don't see. The spots which were on the coat are rubbed off."

Ques. "Examine the drawers."

Ans. "I examined them the morning I brought them down to the station, and the spots that were on them are all rubbed off."

Ques. "Look at the shirt."

Ans. "There on the waist of the shirt is a spot."

Objected to on the ground that there is no evidence that the shirt belonged to the prisoner; objection overruled; exception.

Mr. De Witt: "The court understands, I suppose, that all this testimony as to the character of these stains is taken subject to an exception?"

Judge Gilbert: "No, sir."

Mr. De Witt: "We excepted in the case of the witness Ashton, and have excepted here. The character of the blood stains can only be determined by scientific analysis."

Judge Gilbert: "We do not understand that there is an exception to the testimony of the witness on that subject, and if counsel desires to save this point they must move to strike out that portion of the testimony."

Accordingly the counsel for the prisoner did move to strike out all the testimony as to the stains on the clothing. As the District Attorney did not object, that evidence was stricken out. The opposition then offered to exhibit to the jury the clothes and the stains thereon. This was objected to by the defense, but the objection was overruled, and there was an exception. It was proved these clothes had been found in the room of Gonzalez at the time of the arrest, and had been pointed out by the landlady. It was proved that the shirt belonged to Pellicier, who returned from Brooklyn with Gonzalez, and slept with him the night after the murder; that he wore a new shirt soon after. The defense on the trial proved that several days before the murder a fight took place between the parties, in which Pellicier's hand was cut, which accounted for the wound on his hand. There was some other explanatory evidence on the part of the defense, but the foregoing is substantially the evidence in the case. The evidence was very ably summed up by the respective counsel, in a manner that negatives the assertion that the eloquence of the Bar has passed away. After a very learned and impartial charge from Mr. Justice Gilbert, the case was given to the jury, who, in due time, returned a verdict of "murder in the first degree." The trial of Pellicier resulted in a like verdict, and both prisoners were sentenced to be hanged, but the indefatigable counsel for the defense carried the case to the General Term of the Supreme Court, alleging, among other grounds of error, that Judge Gilbert erred in admitting proof that the clothing worn by the prisoners on the night of the murder was found, at the time of their arrest, to be marked with spots which had the appearance of stains of blood; and in permitting the clothes thus stained to be inspected by the jury. The court sustained these grounds of error and set aside the conviction of the prisoners, and ordered a new trial. From this judgment of the Supreme Court the District Attorney appealed to the Court of Appeals. In February, 1866, the cases came on for argument in that high court. Hon. Samuel D. Morris and John H. Reynolds appeared for the people; Hon. Alexander McCue and William C. De Witt for the defense. After arguments of unusual ability and learning, the court handed down an opinion reversing the judgment of the Supreme Court, sustaining the ruling of Judge Gilbert, and directing that sentence of death against the prisoners be carried into execution.

As a matter of instruction and interest, we add that the following is among the rulings of the Court of Appeals in the case: "It is not erroneous, on the trial of one who was last seen with a murdered man a few moments before the homicide, to admit proof, by those who arrested him, that they found his clothing stained with blood."

Such stains upon the person and clothing of the accused are among the ordinary *indicia* of homicide; and the practice of identifying them by substantial evidence, and by the inspection of witnesses and jury, has the sanction of immemorial usage in all criminal tribunals.

Matters of common observation may ordinarily be proved by those who witness them, without resorting to scientific or mechanical tests, to verify them with definite precision.

The testimony of the chemist who has analyzed blood, and that of the observer who has merely recognized it, belong to

the same grade of original and primary evidence; and though one may be entitled to greater weight than the other with the jury, the exclusion of either would be illegal.

The clothes, identified as those worn by the prisoners on the evening of the murder, were properly submitted to the inspection of the jury by the judge.

Nothing legitimately connected with the *res gestæ* of the crime should be excluded from the consideration of the jury."

Gonzalez and Pellicier were both executed.

JOHN H. MILLS AND ISAAC M. DEAN vs. THE CITY OF BROOKLYN.

THE interest and importance attached to this case is derived from the fact that it is a precedent showing that a municipal corporation, village or city is not liable to private actions for damages accruing for not providing sufficient sewerage for the drainage of lots or land belonging to citizens, etc.

The establishment of this precedent, with others equally important, was the result of the adjudication in the Circuit Court, the General Term, and the Court of Appeals, of the following case, which we take from the evidence given on the trial:

John H. Mills and Isaac M. Dean, the plaintiffs in the case, were the joint owners of a lot, with a valuable brick dwelling-house thereon, situated at the northwest corner of Franklin and Putnam avenues, Brooklyn. The defendants, the City Corporation, had, by law, the care of its streets and avenues, and the control of widening the sewerage and drainage of the said streets and avenues. The grievances of which the plaintiffs complain, and which constituted their cause of action, were as follows:

"That the said corporation negligently and unskillfully built, provided and established sewers at the corner of Franklin and Putnam avenues. That the said sewers were insufficient to properly conduct the water brought to said corner by the grade of said avenues, and the streets and avenues thereto adjacent. That the sewers were so negligently and unskillfully built that they failed to perform the office for which they were constructed. That by reason of this imperfect construction, the plaintiffs' house and lot was repeatedly flooded with water during certain periods of time in the months of March and August, 1861 and 1862, causing the walls to settle and crack, and the building to be otherwise injured, resulting in damages to the plaintiffs of the sum of \$2,500."

The proofs in the case, on the part of the plaintiffs, show that there was a sewer or outlet for water under the sidewalk of the street prior to the first storm, and after the storm in March and in the month of May following, the Water Commissioners caused a pipe drain, earthen sewer, about twelve inches in diameter, to be constructed in the street, but it proved insufficient to carry off the water as it came down. The sewer was built in obedience to a resolution of the Common Council, adopted April 16, 1861.

The proof, on the part of the defendants, as given by an assistant engineer of the Water and Sewerage Commissioners, who constructed the sewer, established the fact that it was a stoneware pipe, eighteen inches in diameter, above the plaintiffs' premises. That below that point a large sewer could not be laid on that course, in consequence of the grade and different dimensions of the sewers with which they were obliged to connect. That if made larger, it would have to be so near the surface of the street that it could not have a sufficiently thick covering. That, after the August storms, an additional sewer was constructed. The corporation further proved that the walls of the house had been very much damaged prior to the laying down of the temporary sewer, and that the basement walls of the house were laid in unsuitable mortar. A large amount of evidence was given on both sides. At the close of the plaintiffs' case, J. G. Schumaker, counsel for the corporation, moved for a nonsuit, on the ground that the plaintiffs had failed to establish

sufficient facts to constitute a cause of action. The motion was denied, with proper exceptions.

Both parties having rested, the judge, in his charge to the jury, instructed them, among other matters, that the plaintiffs were not entitled to damages sustained by them prior to the building of the sewer in May, 1861. The counsel for the corporation took proper exception to the charge of the judge, and requested him to charge, as a matter of law, that the plaintiffs could not recover damages in any point of view, founding his request by several, as he believed, well-established precedents, which we shall give hereafter.

The judge declined to thus instruct the jury, to which there was an exception, and the plaintiffs recovered a verdict of \$900. On an appeal to the General Term, this verdict was affirmed, whereupon the corporation took an appeal to the Court of Appeals, where, after elaborate arguments, the verdict at the Circuit, and the judgment affirming it at the General Term, were in all things reversed. In the Court of Appeals Mr. Schumaker* appeared for the corporation, and David J. Dean for the plaintiffs. The ability with which these able lawyers conducted the argument before that court, although what might be expected from lawyers of their high standing, was considered something more than ordinary. The brief of Mr. Schumaker was marked by logical strength and acumen, united with extended legal learning. As an evidence of this, it was largely engrafted in the opinion of the court. The following is a condensed extract from it. The first point in it we have substantially given heretofore: "A municipal corporation is not liable to private actions for not providing sufficient sewerage for draining the premises of citizens owning the same. Second, the duty of draining the streets and sewerages of a city or village, although not a judicial one, is of a judicial nature, requiring the exercise of qualities of deliberation and judgment. Third, where duties of a purely ministerial character are cast upon an officer, although his chief duties are judicial, and he violates his ministerial duties, he is civilly responsible, but in respect to his judicial duties otherwise." As these points enter largely into the opinion of the Court of Appeals delivered in this case, they constitute the law of the land touching the liability of corporations for damages in cases like the one we have described.

THE PEOPLE *vs.* YATES.

No case on record more graphically exhibits the danger of unbridled political hatred, the terror of a mob, or the sudden and overwhelming misfortunes which often overtake men in the midst of their business and social career, than this.

Early in the evening of October, 1864, Yates was assisting a lady to remove her furniture from one house to another, in Brooklyn. About nine o'clock, as he was passing the corner of Hudson avenue and Plymouth street, where a large out-door Democratic meeting was convened, he stopped and listened a moment to the speaker. While standing there, some person remarked that he would "bet that McClellan would be elected," to which Yates replied, "I'll bet ten dollars Lincoln will be elected." This reply was followed by the exclamation, "Let us give it to the ———," and immediately a dozen men attacked him, knocking him down, kicking and pounding him; they tore his clothes nearly off him, and his face was covered with blood. While struggling with the crowd he discharged a revolver at his assailants, slightly wounding a bystander; he succeeded in breaking away from the crowd and ran, pursued by a multitude of persons, crying, "Stop the murderer; kill him; hang him!" etc., etc. Among the crowd was

a police officer by the name of Curran; he was two or three yards in advance of the others, and when at a distance of five blocks from where the affray began, he seized Yates, who exclaimed, "Let go, or I'll shoot you!" At this time, Curran had his hand pressed against Yates' breast, and called for some one to catch the pistol. At this time, Curran raised his hand, when Yates fired and the officer fell, mortally wounded; he was then in the uniform of the police force, having upon his person the cap and shield of the Metropolitan police force. Yates fled, followed by the shouting crowd; several other pistol shots were fired, but by whom does not distinctly appear.

He continued his flight, and finally rushed into the store of a Mr. Markey, exclaiming, under apparent excitement, "Look out! I've shot two men!" Leaving the store, he continued to run, pursued by the enraged crowd to a place called "Tammany Hall," where he was arrested by a body of policemen.

According to the evidence, at the time of this struggle, the night was dark and rainy. Yates was indicted for willful murder, and on January 24, 1865, was brought to trial.

His trial is an important incident in legal history.

The circumstances we have related were given in evidence on the trial; there were, of course, some contradictions and differences of statement, but the foregoing are substantially the facts in the case, with those we shall give hereafter. It was proved on the defense that Yates was near-sighted; the materiality of this evidence will presently appear. Daniel Cannan, a witness for the people, testified that Curran was shot about four rods from a lamp-post on which a light was burning. John Larkin, another witness for the people, swore that Curran and Yates, at the time of the shooting, were within a half block of a lamp; but that there was no light shining from it. John Maloy, another witness for the people, said that he lighted the lamp referred to at six o'clock that evening; on his cross-examination he said he had no recollection of lighting that particular lamp that evening. It did not appear in evidence that there was any communication made to Yates at the time that Curran was a police officer, nor that there was any demand made upon him to surrender to the officer, nor was there any proof that Curran was known to Yates. One witness said, "I saw Yates knocked down, and saw more than a dozen men beating and kicking him; I saw him struggle desperately to get up, and he finally succeeded, but his face was covered with blood and presented a frightful appearance. In his struggle to get up, I heard the report of a pistol, then I saw Yates on his feet, and he broke away and ran, the crowd after him."

To rebut the evidence, that there was no light burning at the time of the fatal shot, the judge permitted the District Attorney, against an objection and an exception, to prove by Sergeant Crow that, nearly four months after the killing of Curran, he went to the lamp near which it took place, in a dark evening, and found that he could very easily read a newspaper by its light, and that all objects about it were plainly visible; this, it was contended, must have plainly revealed to Yates the uniform and badge of the police officer. This was objected to by the counsel for Yates, as no evidence for any purpose; that it of course was material to the issue that the light was such at the time as must have apprised the accused of the character of his pursuer, and the object of his pursuit; but proof of the condition of the lamp, and its power to diffuse light, on the 21st of January, was no evidence of its power on the 1st of October preceding; that the power of street lamps to emit light depends upon many things, among which are the purity and transparency of the medium through which the rays are projected.

The trial resulted in the conviction of Yates for the crime of murder in the first degree, and he was sentenced to be hanged; but his counsel took an appeal to the General Term of the Supreme Court, obtaining an order for the stay of the execution pending the appeal. After exhaustive arguments on the part of

* Mr. Schumaker was, during this litigation and for some time prior and subsequent thereto, Corporation Counsel for the City of Brooklyn. A record of his official record more fully appears in the Municipal History of Brooklyn, in another part of this work.

the respective counsel engaged, the General Term affirmed the conviction of Yates, and it was believed his doom was sealed. But his counsel, stimulated in the belief that the conviction was unjust—that Yates, subjected to the fury of a howling and murderous mob, excited and rendered desperate by the fear that he was to be cruelly murdered, discharged his pistol in self-defense—removed the case by another appeal to the Court of Appeals, the court of last resort, obtaining another stay of the execution.

The counsel for the people contended that Yates was rightly convicted; that he must have known the purposes for which Curran was pursuing him, because the evidence shows that he, Curran, was largely in advance of the crowd, conspicuous in his uniform as a police officer, and it was apparent that Yates fired the fatal shot to escape lawful arrest. This, with the fact that he had just committed a felony by a murderous attack on a citizen, constitutes the crime of murder in the first degree. That this was well established by all the authorities, many of which appear on the very ably prepared brief of the District Attorney. There were other ingenious and learned points on which the prosecution relied for an affirmance of the conviction.

The counsel for the defense insisted that the judge who tried the cause erred in admitting the evidence of Sergeant Crow, who testified that four months after the fatal event he visited the place where it occurred, at night, and that he could easily read a newspaper by the light of the lamp near by. We have already given the grounds of the objections to this evidence, made at the trial. On the argument in the Court of Appeals—and we believe in the General Term—the defense raised other points against the legality of the conviction, among which were the following: there was no proof that the structure of the lamp near the place of the killing was the same in January, the time of the trial, as it was on the first of October preceding, when the alleged murder took place; that there was no reliable evidence that any lamp was burning at the time; that as Yates was set upon by a dozen men, with what he might suppose a murderous intent, he was justified in defending himself with all reasonable means in his power, and that he behaved but with reasonable prudence; that there was no act proved showing any murderous intent, or any premeditated malice.

In due time the Court of Appeals handed down a decision, concurred in by all the judges, setting aside the conviction of Yates, granting him a new trial. The opinions of the judges, found in 32 N. Y., 509, will be found full of interest to the professional and the lay reader.

In their opinion the judges sustain the points made by the counsel for the defense, and express, in strong language, their condemnation of the attack made by the crowd upon Yates. "It was a brutal and cowardly attack," say the court, "of some dozen men upon one man, and he a stranger to them; he had done nothing to invite this attack except to express his preference for one of the presidential candidates, doing nothing to interrupt the meeting.

"If a dozen men were beating and kicking him, his firing a pistol at the time was so nearly, if not entirely, justifiable that it takes away all basis for the claim, up to that time, of premeditated malice on his part. Well he might run from such a body of men. For aught that appears, he may have supposed that the officer who seized him was one of the mob who first attacked him, and was trying to detain him until the remainder of the mob, who were approaching, could overtake him."

Yates was again brought to trial, and after a long contest was convicted of murder in the second degree, and sentenced to State's prison for the term of twenty years.

THE PEOPLE *vs.* FANNY HYDE.

THE history of American criminal law has nothing in it more interesting than the case of *The People vs. Fanny Hyde*, charged with the murder of Geo. W. Watson. It was tried in the Kings

County Court of Oyer and Terminer, in April, 1872, before Hon. A. B. Tappen, one of the justices of the Supreme Court, and associate justices Voorhees and Johnson.

Mr. Watson was a prominent manufacturer of Brooklyn, and a citizen of respectability. He was a married man, the father of five children, and, at the time of which we are writing, about fifty years of age. He was an extensive manufacturer of hair-nets, having a large number of employees; many of these were ladies, of whom Fanny Hyde was one.

On the 26th of January, 1872, there were working in the principal room in Watson's factory, two or three men, Fanny Hyde and one or two other ladies, Mr. Watson being present. About ten minutes before twelve, Watson left the room, according to his custom, to go to lunch; a few moments before he left, while he was putting on his overcoat, Fanny Hyde left the room through the same door through which Watson was to make his exit. The doorway led to a flight of stairs down to the second story. Soon after Fanny went out, Watson also went out.

A few minutes after twelve o'clock, Mr. Watson was discovered lying dead at the head of the second flight of stairs; he was on his back, his feet by the partition, his head lying out beyond the stairs, his body against the riser of the first stair. He was bleeding profusely from a bullet hole in his head, back of his ear. Fanny Hyde was standing not far from him, watching him with intense interest. In a moment all was confusion and alarm in the factory. In due time the body was removed. Fanny was at once suspected of the murder; indeed, soon after the occurrence, she admitted she killed Mr. Watson and surrendered herself to the authorities, alleging that she committed the deed in self-defense, that is, in defending herself against an outrageous and indecent assault made by Watson upon her at the head of the first flight of stairs we have described. It was alleged, however, on the other side, that Fanny shot her victim in revenge for certain charges which he had made against her character, these charges having led to several altercations between herself and Watson; that she left the room a few moments before he did, knowing that, according to his usual custom, he would soon follow her on his way to his lunch; that she lay in wait for him at the bottom of the first flight of stairs and shot him as he was descending them. We shall see hereafter further grounds on which the prosecution predicated this theory. We give the theory of the defense in the following history of Fanny Hyde.

Fanny Hyde, when a young girl a little over fifteen years of age, entered the employment of George W. Watson, a manufacturer of hair-nets, in the city of Brooklyn. She was a child of remarkable promise, intelligent beyond her years, pleasing in her person and attractive in her manners. She was born at Nottingham, England; when very young she lost her mother, and though she was well brought up, it was without a mother's care; she was a Sunday school scholar and gave promise of future usefulness. It was said that "among all of Watson's female employees, Fanny Hyde was the fairest." He was a married man with several children, and about forty-five years of age. With the exterior of a gentleman, plausible, insidious, always carefully presenting his best side to the public, Fanny had not been long in this man's employ when he determined to work her ruin; the manner in which it is alleged he effected his object, stamps him a man without principle. From that time on, even up to the hour of his death, he continued his illicit intercourse with her. Fanny Hyde was not impure at heart, and often struggled hard to free herself from the coil which her heartless seducer had thrown around her. Her relations with Watson, however, were known only to herself and to him, and she still moved in respectable society. Her beauty and attractive manners brought her honorable suitors, one of whom was at last accepted. About the time of her engagement, she disclosed to Watson the new relations in life which she proposed, and on her knees begged of him forever to keep their relations

secret, and to cease them now, forever. She told him that it was her determination to be a pure and exemplary wife to her affianced husband; with face bedewed in tears and broken down with sorrow, she told Watson her relation with him had been a source of continual, almost heart-breaking sorrow, from the time of its commencement, and begged him to aid her in her determination to hereafter live a pure and virtuous life.

He listened to her, apparently much affected by what she said, and putting his hand on the Bible, deliberately swore that he would never molest her again. In a short time after this, Fanny was united in marriage to a respectable and industrious young man by the name of Hyde. Relying on the solemn oath which Watson had taken never to molest her again, she continued as fore-woman in his service, with many other ladies, married and single. It is natural to believe that, under his oath, under the sanctity of the marriage vow, and the holy relations that now existed between Fanny and the man she loved, Watson would have encouraged the young wife by example, by his own family relations, by everything that is pure and sacred, to carry out the resolution she had adopted. But, alas! the man who had once destroyed her virtue and committed towards her the greatest of crimes, forgot his oath, or disregarded it, and, disregarding every sacred thing that should have restrained him, determined to dishonor the young and now pure wife, and compel her to again enter upon her former relations with him. It would seem as though Fanny—now Mrs. Hyde—protected and shielded as she was by her husband, strongly entrenched as she was in her new resolution, and pure as her life now was, would never again become the paramour of the man who had first ruined her. She never for a moment thought he would make the attempt, and if he did, she felt sure of her ability, under the strength of her new resolution, to effectually resist him. He, however, made the attempt, and she did resist him, as a pure and true wife should have done, and when he found himself foiled he resorted to another and dreadful mode of compulsion. He threatened, if she persisted in her refusal, to acquaint her husband with the full extent of their previous relations. This was a terrible alternative. To put her husband in possession of these facts was next to death; the struggle was fearful; but Watson triumphed, and the misery of the young wife was complete. She was again in the toils of the man who had blighted her young life, and by him was compelled to dishonor her husband. "Must I submit always to this course of life?" she asked herself, in her agony. "There is one mode of escape," she said. "I will unbosom myself to my husband; will tell him all; I will prostrate myself before him for his forgiveness; if he casts me off, I must submit; if he forgives me he will protect me against the man who is destroying my very soul." She carried her resolution into effect and confessed all to her husband. She was as dear to him as his own heart's blood, and he forgave all and promised protection. He told her to defy the wretch if he ever again approached her—to tell him that she feared him no longer, as her husband knew all and had forgiven all. It was not long after this before the occasion came for her to make this statement to Watson. She did so; and when he found she no longer had any fears of her husband, he resorted to another course; and then came the fatal end.

On the trial, Fanny was sworn as a witness on her own behalf, and among other things testified as follows:

"I met Watson at the top of the stairs; asked him as I was going up the stairs, if he was going down? he said no; when I got to the top of the stairs, he seized me in a very indecent manner, and wanted me to go to a room with him somewhere. I told him I would not, and then he said, 'You shall go.' We had quite a struggle; I got free from him, and he seized me the second time as before; I tried to break loose from him, but could not; I had my pistol with me and shot him; I did not take aim, but shot as I could."

She was indicted for murder in the first degree, and, as we have already said, brought to trial for her life. Few cases have ever elicited more interest, not only in Brooklyn, but everywhere. It summoned to the forum the most distinguished members of the Brooklyn Bar. Mr. Winchester Britton, then District Attorney for Kings County, conducted the case for the people. Hon. Samuel D. Morris, I. B. Catlin, Thomas E. Pearsall and Patrick Keady appeared for the defense. The learning, skill and eloquence which the trial called forth, has certainly never been excelled at the Brooklyn Bar. Three defenses were interposed by the counsel of Mrs. Hyde: 1st, that there was not sufficient evidence that she committed the deed; 2nd, justification, in that Watson seized her person with an intent to make an indecent assault, and in an indecent manner, that, to free herself from his grasp and escape from his power, she discharged her pistol at him, regardless of consequences; 3rd, temporary or partial insanity—upon this defense much time and learning was spent.

The case for the defense was opened to the jury by General Catlin. Those who heard that remarkable address will never forget its impressive eloquence, its masterly array of facts, the learning which marked it, and the perfect manner in which the jury were put in possession of the whole history of the case. "A cause well opened," Ogden Hoffman used to say, "is more than half tried," and General Catlin's opening in this case eminently proved the truth of Mr. Hoffman's remarks.

At the close of the evidence, Judge Morris summed up for the defense. If this effort was the only one that this distinguished lawyer had ever made, it would have fully established his reputation as an accomplished legal speaker, a finished and well-learned lawyer. Judge Morris' argument adopted the theory for the commission of the crime we have already given, that Watson, having first ruined her, having her, by force of circumstances, largely in his power, compelled her against her inclinations to continue the relations begun in her first departure from virtue; that, notwithstanding his promise not to molest her after her marriage, he compelled her to continue her illicit relations with him, under threats of revealing all to her husband and friends. This terrible state of things shattered her intellect, producing one of the stages of insanity; that she herself informed her husband, and under his advice defied Watson, and when he found himself foiled in that direction, he attempted to use force, and she killed him in the attempt, and that the killing was justifiable. This was the outline of Mr. Morris' argument; but it was most admirably conjoined and elaborated, forming on the whole a very perfect structure.

Mr. Britton closed the case in a masterly argument in behalf of the people. We have referred to his theory of the case: that the killing was premeditated—done in cold blood—with a design of revenging herself for reports that she believed Watson had circulated against her, and for accusations made to her by him of criminal intimacy with other men, of which he threatened exposure.

Mr. Britton insisted that the evidence in the case, except her unsupported testimony, inconsistent in itself, pointed almost indubitably to this view of the case—to malice aforethought, to intentional, premeditated murder; that the illicit relations between Fanny Hyde and Watson had existed with her free assent for a long time; that he was a man old enough to be her father; that she was becoming wearied of the relation, and was receiving the addresses of other men, which rendered Watson jealous, causing him to bitterly upbraid and denounce her, and to make threats of exposure. According to her own testimony, at the very time of the homicide, he accused her of having just been with another man. She admitted this to several persons. When asked why she shot Watson, she replied, because he had abused and insulted her, called her names, and accused her of being down stairs with a man, and threatened to discharge her, and then she shot him. That the act was premeditated is shown by

the fact that she had frequent quarrels with Watson; that some days previous she had induced her brother to procure a pistol for her; that when he gave her the pistol there is almost positive evidence—at least, the strongest kind of inferential evidence—that she informed the young man what she intended to do with the pistol, from the fact that immediately after the killing of Watson, while Fanny was still standing by his body, the young man came hurriedly into the room and at once accosted her, saying: "Fanny, I told you not to do this." This showed plainly that she had made the young man acquainted with her design to take the life of Watson.

Again, the manner in which she left the room, just previous to the time she knew he was going to his lunch, shows she had placed herself in waiting for him when he should descend the stairs. The fatal wound was inconsistent with a close personal struggle; there was no stain of powder on the neck at the place where the ball entered, as there would have been had the pistol been discharged, as she alleged, while she was struggling with him. Again, the course of the ball shows conclusively that the pistol must have been discharged when she stood below him, at the foot of the stairs which he was descending; the ball entered the neck just below and back of the ear, taking a course upward and backward, so that if it had force enough it would have come out at the top of the head. The fact that the ball entered below the ear, and the angle it traced, showed that that side of his head was turned towards his assailant. Evidently he caught sight of her as he was descending the stairs, with the fatal weapon in her hand, and, turning to avoid her, he received the bullet as he did. Her story of the assault at the head of the stairs is wholly inconsistent—first, because a man in his senses would never undertake such an act in a place so public, where every moment the door was liable to be opened by some one; secondly, it will be remembered that, before leaving the room, he put on his overcoat, which would embarrass him in any unlawful attempt, and it is hardly possible to suppose that a man would attempt to drag a woman against her will to any place for an unlawful purpose; a single cry from her would have compelled him at any moment to release her, and there would have been no use for the pistol. She does not allege that she made any cry or any alarm. Finally, Mr. Britton contended that there was not the least tangible evidence of her insanity, and that her premeditated guilt was painfully and terribly apparent.

After a remarkably able, lucid and impartial charge by Judge Tappen, in which the law touching the case was learnedly reviewed, the jury retired for deliberation, and after a long consultation, during which they came into court for further instructions, they finally, after being out all night, came into court and announced that it was impossible for them to agree, whereupon they were discharged. It was understood that from the time they retired to the close of their deliberation, ten were for acquittal and two for manslaughter in the third degree. Fanny Hyde was remanded to jail, and after remaining there some time, a *nolle prosequi* to the indictment was entered, and she was discharged.

THE PEOPLE *vs.* RUBENSTEIN.

This was a case that produced a profound sensation throughout the nation, and, in fact, in Europe, for its great atrocity, the singularity of the circumstances attending it, and the ability with which the prosecution and defense were conducted.

The trial commenced on Monday, January 31st, 1876, at Brooklyn; Hon. Calvin E. Pratt, of the Supreme Court, presiding; Hon. Henry A. Moore, County Judge of Kings County, Hon. Henry Wolfert, Hon. Andrew McKibben, Justices of the Sessions, and associate justices composing the Court of Oyer and Terminer.

Winchester Britton, District Attorney, and Henry Snell,

Assistant District Attorney, appeared for the people. Hon. Wm. A. Beach and John O. Mott appeared for the defendant. The trial lasted several days.

On the morning of the 14th of December, 1875, the body of a woman was found on the farm of Dedrich Wessells, in the town of New Lots, Kings County; it was lying behind a corn stack in the lower end of a field. This field was bounded on the side by the common highway or plank-road.

The stack was situated in that part of the field farthest from the road, near a fence. The body of the woman was lying on its back, covered with a light snow, which had fallen the night before and was frozen to the ground; the throat had been cut with such violence that the head was nearly severed from the body. She lay in a pool of blood, which was frozen about her. This discovery produced great excitement. The constabulary of the city, and of the city of New York, immediately entered on the work of investigating this dreadful tragedy. It was soon ascertained that the murdered woman was Miss Sarah Alexander, who resided in New York City. Further investigation fastened suspicion upon Pasach N. Rubenstein, who had been somewhat intimate with the lady. The autopsy revealed, among other things, the fact that the young woman was at least five months towards maternity. Circumstances soon developed which tended to connect Rubenstein with the murder, and he was promptly arrested and committed to prison to await the action of the coroner's inquest. Among the circumstances that fastened suspicion upon Rubenstein was the fact that, some days before the discovery of the body, a man by the name of Kramer, a resident of Williamsburgh, met Rubenstein in company with a young woman in the road nearly opposite the place when her body was found. Some remarks passed between them, and Kramer passed on. After walking a few rods, he was startled by the cries of some one in distress, and distinguished the words, "Help! help!" He turned and listened, but as the cry was not repeated, he passed on. Kramer, afterwards, went to the field and saw the murdered girl, and at once recognized her as the girl he had seen with Rubenstein. The body was further recognized as that of Miss Alexander by her brother, who also testified to some intimacy between his sister and Rubenstein. Several witnesses were called who identified the man and the body of the young girl as those seen by them in a car from the ferry-house to New Lots, some days before the discovery of the murder.

Immediately after Rubenstein's arrest, he was taken to the headquarters of the police department of Brooklyn, where his boots were examined; upon the upper surface of one of them a thin scale was discovered; the boots were there taken, with the shoes of the murdered girl, to the scene of the murder. There was, at the time of removing his boots, two kinds of mud adhering to them on different parts of the boots; one piece of the mud compared exactly with the mud found in the city of New York; the other compared exactly with the soil where the body was found, which was so soft that the tracks of persons walking there were plainly indented in it. On placing the boots in these indentations, or tracks, they were found to fit exactly, not only in regard to the peculiar nails in the sole of the boot, but in a certain patch on the boot. The scale found on the shank of the boot, on minute examination, proved to be a portion of corn husk, and adhering to the husk was discovered a minute piece of the fringe of the shawl worn by the girl. The corn husk and this bit of the shawl were encrusted in what a chemical analysis decided was dry blood. The examination of the shawl showed that while it lay on the mud some heavy substance came upon it and pressed it into a sort of hardened fold; this, it was contended, was done by one of the prisoner's feet in stepping upon the shawl as it lay on the ground among the corn husks, and in this way the scale we have described came to be upon the boot. A knife was found near the body—an unfinished knife—evidently

dently a new one. Two witnesses testified to having seen this knife in the possession of the prisoner not long before the discovery of the murder. The foregoing, with a few other circumstances, were relied on by the District Attorney as abundant evidence for the conviction of Rubenstein. The defense, however, powerful and masterly, made by a master spirit, contended that the prosecution had failed to show any motive for the perpetration of such an awful crime; that they had failed to prove that Rubenstein was in any degree intimate with the girl, while the defense proved that she was in the habit of receiving the visits of a man by the name of Levy; that the evidence of the man Kramer was too inconsistent for belief, who relates that he heard the cry of "fire! fire!" and no cry of "murder!" that it was singular there should be a cry of fire at such a time. As to the scale on the boot, it was altogether too indefinite—too doubtful a circumstance to attach any importance to; and as to the fitting of the boot in the track, the influence of the weather, the falling and melting snow, must have changed the dimensions of the track so that the witnesses must have drawn on their imagination for the fact of the fitting of the boots to the tracks. It is proved that the prisoner was seen in company with the deceased on the cars; that this was so long before the enactment of the tragedy that no importance could be attached to it. Aside from this, a great number of witnesses testified that Rubenstein was at a party in New York at the precise time he was said to be seen in New Lots. There were also other strong circumstances which the defense seized upon as proof of Rubenstein's innocence. After an exhaustive and powerful address to the jury by Mr. Beach, followed by an equally eloquent, logical and impressive address by Mr. Britton, Mr. Justice Pratt proceeded to charge the jury. Of this charge it may well be said that it was one of the most learned, close and well-reasoned judicial productions ever delivered from the bench at Oyer and Terminer. The practicing lawyer, the student and the lay reader will find in it great interest, much instruction, and a clear analysis of the law touching circumstantial evidence. After the charge the jury retired, and after an absence of one hour returned into court with a verdict of "guilty of murder in the first degree." Sentence of death was then pronounced by Hon. Henry A. Moore, Associate Judge. The prisoner was sentenced to be hanged on the 24th of March, 1876. The case was removed to the General Term of the Supreme Court on a writ of error, on which a stay of execution had been granted; but on the 9th day of May, 1876, the citizens of Brooklyn were startled by the report that Rubenstein had died in his cell in Raymond Street Jail, about nine o'clock on the morning of that day. The report proved true; he died of incipient pulmonary tuberculosis, hastened by his self-deprivation of nourishment and general nervous prostration.

Thus ended one of the most interesting trials of the present age—a trial in which the importance and effect of circumstantial evidence is most strongly and impressively exhibited. For this reason, and others, it is most important in this history.

HOPE vs. ENGLISH.

A CASE which forms an important incident in the history of Kings County, touching the law of libel, was that of George T. Hope against Stephen English, which was tried at Brooklyn, March 6th, 1878, before Hon. Calvin E. Pratt, one of the Justices of the Supreme Court. Messrs. Van Cott and Winslow appeared for the plaintiff, Moses and Britton for the defendant. The case was most singular and important. The plaintiff was Mr. George Hope, then and for many years President of the Continental Insurance Company, one of the leading companies in the United States. Mr. Hope had devoted his life to the business of fire insurance, with eminent success. The defendant, Stephen

English, was the editor of *The Insurance Times*, a paper published once a month in New York, devoted to the insurance interest not only in this country, but in both hemispheres, as its editor, with much alleged vanity, claimed. Some time in September, 1870, the editor of *The Times* published an article in it, of his own motion, highly eulogistic of Mr. Hope, in which he says: "One of the most prominent fire underwriters in the United States is George T. Hope. We have few so thoroughly trained to the business." He then proceeds to give a history of Mr. Hope's career and success in his business. "Mr. Hope's mind," he continued, "is peculiarly adapted by the breadth of its range and views, and its capacity to observe and master at the same time the minutest details, to preside over the affairs of great and useful corporations. Nothing is too large for him to grasp, nothing too small to escape his observation. Although his success makes slight envy, none can cavil at the means by which it has been attained, for none can excel him in liberality, candor, truthfulness and honor; * * * * he is not what is commonly called an eloquent speaker, but there is a logical directness in his statements and an earnestness in his manner which convinces every hearer of his perfect sincerity and the intelligent comprehension of the subject of his remarks."

As was well said by Mr. Winslow, in opening the case to the jury, "that a man, who is an honest man, could write such an article and publish it in his paper, and in a few months turn around and libel the object of his eulogy as he has, in the most atrocious manner, and in a great variety of forms and methods; but the plaintiff, Mr. Hope, became satisfied that the defendant was not such a conductor of an insurance paper as was entitled to respect and encouragement; accordingly he notified him that he did not want his paper, and that he did not propose to advertise in it any more. Then the gates of defamation and vituperation were opened, and a torrent of abuse was poured upon the plaintiff by the defendant without the slightest discretion as to consequences or apparent regard for the laws of the land. In his paper he described Mr. Hope as 'a dreadful incubus on the Continental Fire Insurance Company.' Very soon after he wrote another article for his paper holding Mr. Hope up to ridicule and contempt, censuring his manner, and endeavoring to undermine the respect and confidence of the community, and of his own company, by this sort of contempt." He finally charged Mr. Hope with writing the fulsome eulogy on himself, portions of which we have quoted. Finally, through a series of articles, English libeled Mr. Hope in a most merciless manner, and for these libels the action referred to was brought.

Mr. Winslow conducted the case for the plaintiff, Mr. Van Cott not being present at the trial. His opening to the jury is an effective and admirable presentation of the plaintiff's case. Some of its language was scathing, causing the defendant to writhe under the lash of his invectives.

The plaintiff rested his case after proving the libel and the motives for it, and then the court adjourned for the day. The next morning the counsel for the defendant proposed to arrest the continuance of the trial by the defendant making certain concessions and admissions, by appealing to the generosity and magnanimity of Mr. Hope. They were assured that nothing but a full and complete retraction of all that had been said against Mr. Hope in the defendant's paper, and an admission of the falsity of the same, would be listened to, and it was doubtful if even that could be listened to by Mr. Hope. But at last, on consultation, a document was prepared and signed by English containing one of the most extraordinary recantations of the libels and self-accusations that ever appeared in a court of justice. There were five distinct admissions or paragraphs of retraction and withdrawal, some of which he admitted were untrue, and in all of them with his retraction he said "he sincerely regretted their publication." He agreed to pay all costs and expenses incurred by Mr. Hope in connection with such publica-

tions under trial, and he instructed his attorney, Mr. Moses, to read this extraordinary paper, signed by himself, to the jury, and promised in the same paper to publish it entire in the next number of his paper, *The Insurance Times*. Upon the foregoing statement and retraction, and the immediate payment of all costs and expenditures of Mr. Hope, and a due compliance of said paper, the cause was discontinued. And thus ended one of the most important and interesting cases under the law of libel ever tried in any court.

HENRY W. SAGE *vs.* CITY OF BROOKLYN.

PERHAPS there is no case on record that more essentially affects the property-holders not only of Brooklyn, but in the County of Kings and in the State. It decides the important question touching the rights of the city of Brooklyn to take real estate from property-owners for streets, and how and when compensation therefor shall be made. The action was brought against the city of Brooklyn by Mr. Sage in the Brooklyn City Court, to recover awards made to him for lands taken to widen and extend the Sackett street boulevards, near Prospect Park, in the city of Brooklyn. The land was taken for public use under the Statute of 1868 and the Act of 1870, relating to the boulevards. It appeared that Mr. Sage, the plaintiff, had already paid a large assessment imposed upon his adjoining land for the supposed benefit of improvements. But when he applied for payment of his awards for his land buried under the boulevards, the city refused to pay him, on the ground that the assessment for the payment of the awards not having been collected, there were no funds in the treasury that could be lawfully used for such payments.

The plaintiff's counsel, Mr. Winslow—then of the firm of Van Cott & Winslow—insisted that the city had taken the property of the plaintiff and thus became his debtor, and had been such for the term of ten years. Mr. Winslow based the action on the ground of such indebtedness, and that the State made it the duty of the city to pay at the time of taking; and whether this was so or not, to allow the city to take lands for such purposes, without payment, would be in legal effect a violation of the Constitution, which provides that private property cannot be taken for public use without just compensation.

As has been seen, Mr. Winslow held this opinion against that of a large majority of the members of the Bar.

The plaintiff's demand was most ably contested by the city, through very eminent counsel, who appeared and defended. The trial resulted in a verdict for the plaintiff, upon which judgment was duly entered. An appeal was taken to the Court of Appeals, where, after arguments by the respective counsel, of extraordinary ability and learning, the plaintiff's judgment was in all things affirmed. The plaintiff recovered a large sum of money to indemnify him for his property taken from him by the city.

There will be no more taking lands for public use without just and immediate compensation.

To meet the emergency caused by this decision, the Legislature of 1883, with the advice and approval of the Mayor of Brooklyn, passed an act authorizing the issue of bonds by the city to the amount of about \$300,000, with which to pay outstanding awards for which the city had become liable under circumstances the same in principle as that of *Sage vs. The City of Brooklyn*.

THE CASE OF THE NEWSPAPER REPORTER.

Soon after the election of Judge Selah B. Strong as a judge of the Supreme Court of the State, in 1852, he presided at a term of the Kings County Oyer and Terminer. During the term a very important case came on for trial. A well-known newspaper reporter had been indicted for the murder of his infant

child. The babe was in its cradle while the father was at breakfast; its cries annoyed him, and, seizing a carving-knife, he sprang to the cradle and nearly severed the child's head from its body. He was arrested, committed to prison, and, as we have said, indicted and brought to trial. For some reason, he had failed to retain counsel, and proposed to conduct his own defense, but was manifestly incompetent. It happened that William C. Prime was sitting in the Bar, and, touched by the prisoner's helpless position, proposed, in case some other member of the Bar would assist him, to undertake the prisoner's defense. A distinguished lawyer of the St. Louis Bar, who was in Brooklyn on business, promptly offered his services. A couple of days was given them for the defense, and on the trial the plea of the prisoner's insanity was interposed.

Among the witnesses called for the defense, was a prominent clergyman, who testified that the prisoner had called at his house and introduced himself as a public lecturer, stating that he desired to deliver a lecture in Brooklyn, and that he could lecture upon any subject, no matter what. "Now, for instance," he said, "there is a sofa; I can lecture on that; it's a glorious thing to talk about, full of mighty suggestions. Now, I'll give you a portion of a lecture on it," and then the man commenced a regular lecture on "The Sofa," and continued to talk for some time. "Such was his manner," continued the clergyman, "that I thought, and still think, the man is insane."

The case was ably summed up by the opposing lawyers, after which Judge Strong proceeded to charge the jury. His charge was manifestly against the prisoner's plea.

"It is contended, gentlemen of the jury," he said, "by the prisoner's counsel, that his insanity is apparent from his having lectured on a sofa. Now, gentlemen, this is a question of fact for you to decide, whether his having lectured on a sofa is any evidence of insanity. The court does not hesitate to say that, if this fact is any evidence, it is certainly very weak and unsatisfactory. You will remember, gentlemen, that Cowper, one of the greatest of England's poets, wrote a beautiful poem dedicated to a sofa."

At this point the St. Louis lawyer arose and, with some excitement in his manner, exclaimed: "Your Honor will please remember that very soon after writing that poem, the great poet in a fit of insanity made an effort to take his own life, which came near being successful. If he in a fit of insanity wrote a poem on a sofa, why may we not say our client was insane when he talked insanely about a sofa?"

This sudden turn to his suggestion regarding Cowper placed the judge in a position quite unexpected, turning the case of Cowper and the sofa quite against him. He made, however, an ineffectual effort to escape from the dilemma. This sad incident in the life of Cowper produced such an effect upon the jury that they returned a verdict of "Not guilty."

ASA P. AND F. W. ROBINSON *vs.* THE CITY OF BROOKLYN.

THIS was a very important and hotly contested suit. The litigation grew out of the Bond street sewer and its laterals in 1860-61. This action was begun in 1863, to recover \$50,000 against the city for alleged breach of contract. Some idea of its importance may be gained from the fact that those two distinguished lawyers, Henry C. Murphy and Hon. John G. Schumaker, were the opposing counsel; the former appeared for the plaintiff, and the latter for the city.

The cause was referred to John B. Haskins, Esq., who in October, 1866, made a report in favor of the plaintiffs and against the city for the sum of \$373.11 on items of damage which had been conceded by the city. Judgment was entered on this report against the city for the above sum and \$250.68 costs,

amounting in all to \$623.79. This, of course, was a signal defeat for the plaintiffs, and they took an appeal from the judgment to the General Term of the Supreme Court. The case was argued before that tribunal in January, 1876, and in the following March judgment was given granting a new trial because of one erroneous finding on the part of the Referee. After this the cause was left to itself for several years. At length, in 1881, during the administration of Mr. De Witt as Corporation Counsel, the cause was brought to trial before the same Referee, who, after several hearings and considerable delay, made a report more favorable to the plaintiffs than before, "but still of such small amount when compared to their claim as to be a substantial success to the city." The precise amount found for the plaintiffs was \$2,517.39, of which \$278.46 was admitted by the city, and which, therefore, the plaintiffs had been at all times entitled to payment. The balance of the judgment recovered by the plaintiffs consisted of about 20 years' interest on several of the items found due, amounting to over \$1,100, and of \$1,330.92, the costs of this long, important and expensive litigation.

All the serious questions of law involved in the action are found in favor of the city. The heavy items of plaintiffs' claim were all shut off by the Referee. The manner in which Mr. Haskins conducted the case as Referee was generally commended, his mind seemed so well adapted to the disentangling of the complex questions of law and fact in the case. The lease was finally settled, under the directions of the Common Council, for the sum of \$5,020⁰²/₁₀₀.

The following are important cases, in which the city of Brooklyn has been interested, but to which we can only briefly allude:

Brooklyn Bank v. De Grand, 23 Wend., 342; *Brooklyn Bank v. Waring*, 2 Sandford, Chancery Rep. 1; 47 N. Y., 139; *Brooklyn Park Commissioners v. Armstrong*, 45 N. Y., 234; *Brooklyn v. Hamill*, 43 N. Y., 554; *Brooklyn City, etc., R. R. Co. v. Coney Island R. R. Co.*, 35 Barbour, 364; *Brooklyn Central and Jamaica R. R. Co. v. Brooklyn City R. R. Co.*, 33 Barbour, 420; *The Dalzelle Divorce Case*; *Gray v. Brooklyn*; *Meade v. Brooklyn*; *The New York Saw Mill and Lumber Company v. Brooklyn*; *The City of Brooklyn v. Richard Wood, et. al.*; *John J. Hardy v. The City of Brooklyn*; *Henry W. Sage et. al. v. The City of Brooklyn*; *The City of Brooklyn v. The Mayor and Aldermen of the City of New York*; *The People ex rel. Jesse Johnson v. John Mitchell, Treasurer of the City of Brooklyn*, and *M. O'Keeffe, Registrar of Arrears of the City of Brooklyn*; *The People of the State of New York ex rel. E. Darwin Litchford v. Michael O'Keeffe, Registrar of Arrears*, etc.

These are only a part of the important cases which might be mentioned that have occupied the attention of the city courts.

As has well been said, any one desiring to catch an idea and the drift of these courts may profitably study these cases. The result of the litigation in which the city had been a party litigant for the ten years ending December 31, 1879, is seen in the report of the Corporation Counsel for those years—Mr. De Witt—in which it appears that upon all judgments finally recovered against and in behalf of the city, over this extended period, there was a balance of over \$63,161.53 in the city's favor, and upon the cash paid out and received according to the books of the Comptroller upon all judgments which had been had during that time, there was a like favorable balance of \$28,319.70. An equally favorable result of the litigation for and against the city appears by the reports of Hon. John A. Taylor, Corporation Counsel, for the year ending December 31, 1883. When we take into consideration the vast amount of litigation in which the city has been engaged, we may well adopt the language of a distinguished city official: "It is an obvious truth that no other city has enjoyed in its litigation a good fortune at all comparable with that of Brooklyn."

THE EXECUTORS OF PETER W. RADCLIFF

ZW.

THE MAYOR AND COMMON COUNCIL OF BROOKLYN.

THIS case is one which gives a dramatic interest to the scenes and decisions of the court-room.

On February 6, 1827, LEFFERT LEFFERTS, who had presided on the Bench of the Court of Common Pleas with much acceptability to the public for several years, retired from the Bench, and PETER W. RADCLIFF, a lawyer eminent for his learning and ability, was appointed, by Gov. De Witt Clinton and the Council of Appointment, the successor of Judge Lefferts. He discharged his judicial duties ably and successfully, and the causes adjudicated in the Common Pleas of Kings County were important, and usually disposed of with as much satisfaction to all parties as in any other tribunal in the State. Judge Radcliff was a man of inflexibility of purpose, spirited, and, perhaps, one who might be called a proud man. Among the charming houses which, in an early day, embellished Columbia Heights, in Brooklyn, was that of Judge Radcliff; his house, though not as expensive as many of the now almost palatial residences of that street, was tasteful, indicating that its owner was a gentleman of refinement and culture. The mansion was surrounded by beautiful grounds which to the westward sloped toward the East River, and overlooked the Bay of New York. It was surrounded by tastefully arranged shrubbery, shade and fruit trees, and withal a most inviting flower and vegetable garden. This was his home down to and some years after 1838. Early in March of that year, the Common Council of the City of Brooklyn laid out the present, Furman street, on the west of Judge Radcliff's grounds, below and abutting them. To prepare space for the street it became necessary to dig away a large part of the west bank of the lands belonging to the judge. In doing this a large, and the most attractive part of his premises, was undermined and utterly devastated. The judge, at the commencement of the digging, saw what the result would be, and forbade them from proceeding, and finally resorted to an action to restrain the city authorities from proceeding; but the court ruled against him, and he resorted to an action for trespass, in which he was equally unfortunate. In the meantime his beautiful grounds were crumbling away, falling into the excavations below. As we have said, he was a man of iron will, of indomitable energy, and he continued to fight the corporation until the day of his death, and enjoined upon his surviving friends the duty of continuing the fight after his death. Accordingly, in 1847, the action, the title of which we have given, was commenced by his executors against the Mayor and Common Council to recover of the city the damages that their testator had sustained by the destruction of a valuable part of his grounds.

The late Henry C. Murphy appeared for the city, and A. H. Dana for the plaintiff. Mr. Murphy, in his answer to the plaintiff's declaration, alleged that before the commission of the wrongs complained of, Furman street, in the city of Brooklyn, had been lawfully laid out and opened, the east line of which and along and adjacent to the premises of Judge Radcliff; that as a municipal corporation the defendants, by virtue of the power conferred on them by law, took regular and legal proceedings for the grading and leveling of said Furman street; that Judge Radcliff neglected to uphold his premises, which lay above the grade, by proper props or retaining walls, &c., and a portion of his premises slid down the bank and was destroyed.

The case came on to be tried at a Circuit Court held in Brooklyn in December, 1839, and was decided against the executors. An appeal was taken to the General Term, and they were again beaten; following the directions of Judge Radcliff, given in his lifetime, the case was taken to the Court of Appeals, where, in December, 1850, it was elaborately argued by the distinguished counsel for the respective parties, and the executors of Judge

Radcliff were again defeated. That illustrious judge and jurist, Greene C. Bronson, then Chief Justice of the Court of Appeals, delivered the opinion of the court, holding that when a municipal corporation under rightful authority contained in its charter, grades and levels a street, an action will not lie by an adjoining owner whose lands are not actually taken for consequential damages to his premises, there being no want of care or skill in the execution of the work of digging, and in the absence of any provision in the charter for the payment of damages of that kind. That a man may, for a lawful purpose, dig in his own soil so near the premises of another as to unsettle the foundations of a building thereon; that a man may also, without being liable to an action for damages, dig so near the premises of another that his soil without any superabundant weight is precipitated into the pit dug.

Chancellor Walworth had, some years previous to this (4 Paige, 169), laid down a different doctrine, but Chief Justice Bronson questions that case and in effect overrules it. His opinion is found in 4 N. Y., or 4th Comstock, 195. Thus ended this singular litigation, so unfortunate for Judge Radcliff and his representatives; as the court of *dernier ressort* had decided against them, there was no further remedy, and they were compelled to submit.

It was a fearful blow upon Judge Radcliff; he saw his beautiful home invaded, its choicest embellishments destroyed and taken away from him by a great city, a municipality founded on justice and the sanctity of the rights of citizens to their property, and appealed to the laws for his rights, and when the courts repeatedly decided against him, the intellect of the strong man almost gave way, and the trouble which it caused him hurried him to his grave. It was one of those cases in which the law with its stern inflexibility is on one side, and right and justice on the other.

After the misfortune to the grounds we have described, and the decision of the case, a heavy retaining wall was built between what remained of the grounds and the street, which permanently protected them. Enough was left for a handsome lot. It is now known as 176 Columbia Heights, and is the attractive home of Hon. Thomas G. Shearman.

THE GREAT ROPE-WALK LITIGATION WITH THE CITY OF BROOKLYN.

THERE are few cases in which the city of Brooklyn has been a party, the history of which is more interesting than this. It was one of several strongly litigated cases containing the same cause of action—litigation like that of *Jarndyce v. Jarndyce*, which seemed almost interminable. The contentions and bitter enmities which it engendered made the village of Brooklyn—and afterwards the city in its early days—a scene of strife most unhappy in its nature. But time, which wears out the deepest traces of hatred and strife, has swept away that which entered into this contest, and changed the subject of the contest so that few have any personal recollection of its original condition.

In the year 1810, Norris L. Martin, then largely engaged in the ship-chandlery business, in the city of New York, leased of Joshua Sands and Comfort Sands, for the term of twenty-one years, a piece of land in Brooklyn, extending from the present Fulton street to near Bridge street. Subsequently Mr. Martin became the owner in fee of that and some other tracts of land adjoining, purchased from James Tillary. Soon after taking possession of the first piece of land, Mr. Martin erected upon it one of the most extensive rope-walks in the United States, with valuable buildings, or manufactories, as a part of the said rope-walk. It is hardly possible for a person as he passes from Fulton to Bridge street, thronged with passengers, carriages, and embellished with elegant buildings, to conceive that it was once

used, for many years, as a rope-walk; but such was the case. It was so occupied from 1811 till 1828.

On March 3d of that year two petitions were presented to the Trustees of the Village of Brooklyn, pursuant to the 18th section of an Act of the Legislature, entitled "An Act to reduce the law incorporating the village of Brooklyn, and the several acts amendatory thereof," into one act, and amend the same, passed April 3d, 1827, praying for the opening of Washington and Adams streets through the said rope-walk grounds, viz.: One of the petitions was for the opening of Washington street from Concord to Fulton streets, and the other for the opening of Adams street from its then present termination, near Concord, to Fulton street. The following are the boundaries of the lands then used by Mr. Martin as a rope-walk: "Beginning at a point on a line, being a continuation of the line of the easterly side of Washington street, where the same intersects the southern boundary of the land of John Dikeman, running thence in a southerly direction on the said continued line of the easterly side of Washington street 88 feet; thence westerly along the said boundary line of the said land 60 feet to a line, being a continuation of the line of the westerly side of Washington street, 88 feet 9 inches, to the land of John Dikeman; thence easterly along said Dikeman's land 60 feet. The piece of land purchased by Mr. Martin of Mr. Tillary extended from the southern boundary line just described, and running thence southerly on the said continued line on the easterly side of Washington street 198 feet to the southerly line of Tillary street; thence northerly along the line of said Tillary street 60 feet and 3 inches to the westerly line of Washington street; thence northerly along the line, being a continuation of the line of the westerly side of Washington street, 201 feet 8 inches to the lands of Norris L. Martin; thence easterly along said Martin's land 60 feet to the place of beginning."

It appears that Mr. Martin owned another piece of ground in this now populous part of the city, which is described as follows: "Beginning at a point on a line, being the continuation of the line of the easterly side of Adams street, 84 feet 5 inches, to the southern boundary line of said Martin's land; thence westerly along the said boundary line 60 feet to a line, being a continuation of the line of the westerly side of Adams street; thence northerly along last mentioned line 85 feet 1 inch to the land of John Dikeman; thence easterly along said Dikeman's land 60 feet to the place of beginning."

We have given the particular boundaries of these particular pieces of land as an item of interesting history, not only of the origin of certain now populous streets in the city, but the original title thereto, and the sources from whence the city derived its title to the property of such immense value, and showing the property really in dispute in the great case we describe.

As we have said, in March, 1828, two petitions were presented to the Trustees of the Village of Brooklyn, one for the opening of Washington street from Concord to Fulton street, and the other for the opening of Adams street from where it then terminated, near Concord street, to Fulton street. Washington and Adams streets were to be opened through the said rope-walk. On the 31st of March following, these petitions were duly granted by the Trustees of the Village of Brooklyn, and in May following the Court of Common Pleas of King County, under the statute in such cases, appointed three commissioners to assess the damages accruing to the owners of said lands from the opening of said streets. These commissioners were James W. Burtis, John D. Conklin, and Nathan Young, three highly respectable and well-remembered citizens of Brooklyn.

On the 9th of June following, the said commissioners having examined the said lands and estimated the damages which would result from the opening of the said streets through them, reported that the damages of Mr. Martin, for the opening through the first described piece of land, amounted under all the circumstances of the case to \$7,424.24; that

the damages due him for the opening through the second described piece of land was \$2,880. The damage occasioned by the opening through the piece of land last described amounted, under the circumstances in the case, to \$6,714.66. The aggregated damages of Mr. Martin, for the proposed opening or continuation of these streets through his lands, amounted to \$17,008.90. These damages were satisfactory to him, and believing that the trustees would have the report of the commissioners filed according to law, and that the said streets would be opened in due form of law pursuant to the statute, took down his rope-walks, for he now had several on the lands, and a valuable stone building erected on these lands for the safe keeping of his stock, and proceeded to erect a new and valuable building on the line of Adams street, as contemplated to be opened, rebuilt the said stone building in another place, and erected three valuable houses on other lands along the said streets contemplated to be opened. All these buildings would have been of great value as soon as these streets were opened and extended.

We now approach the most interesting, and we may say strange history of this case, and the immediate cause of its commencement. We have seen that the commissioners appointed to assess Mr. Martin's damages resulting from the opening of these streets, &c., duly discharged their duties, estimated his damages and made their report; but, strange as it may appear, all proceedings concerning the said damages terminated with the making of said report, and the Board of Trustees of the Village of Brooklyn utterly refused to file said report in the clerk's office, according to law, and to proceed with the opening of the said streets, pursuant to the earnest petition of a large number of citizens interested in their opening, notwithstanding Mr. Martin had in good faith subjected himself to large expenses in removing his rope-walks and buildings, and in erecting other buildings, along the line of one of the proposed streets. Such were his expenses that he was compelled to borrow a large sum of money to aid him in meeting his expenses until his damages were paid, and he was otherwise greatly injured by the singular course pursued by the trustees.

Thus the matter continued until about the 18th day of January, 1830, when the Board of Trustees adopted a resolution to proceed forthwith to open Washington street, and Adams street, from near Concord street to Fulton street, under the petitions to which we have already alluded, provided Mr. Martin and the other persons interested in the matter would consent to waive the damages awarded them by the commissioners, and that a committee of six members of the board be appointed to treat and agree with the owners of the ground required for the opening of the said streets. To this Mr. Martin and the others promptly assented; and yet, to the astonishment of Mr. Martin, on August 2, 1830, the said Board of Trustees, without his consent or knowledge, rescinded the resolution, and by another resolution placed the said parties who had consented to waive such damages, and to take whatever sum the said board might award them in lieu thereof, in the same situation as they were before such waiver was made. Here the matter rested until 1832. Mr. Martin began an action in the Supreme Court against the President and Trustees of the village for the damages sustained by him, which we have described.

In 1834, the village was incorporated as a city, and the Mayor and Common Council thereof invested with all the powers of said Board of Trustees. By the act of incorporation no suit against the village of Brooklyn, and no cause of action against it, was affected by said incorporation, and the suit of Mr. Martin against the trustees of the village was continued against the city.

Never, perhaps, has the Shakespearean phrase "of the law's delay," or its uncertainties, been more strikingly exhibited than in the history of this action, by every kind of dilatory device.

The city by its counsel at once interposed a demurrer to Mr. Martin's declaration, assigning as one cause of demurrer that the Board of Trustees of the village, and the Mayor and Common Council of the city, had, under the act of April 23, 1827, a discretionary power to go on or not in laying out the said streets, until the final confirmation of the commissioners' report of damages; that Mr. Martin, in whose favor the report was made, could have no action against the trustees of the village, or against the city, for neglecting to file the report of the commissioners, even though he had sustained special damages. Secondly, a municipal corporation is not liable for the misfeasance or nonfeasance of its officers in respect to duties specifically imposed by statute on them, unless the duty be imposed absolutely on the corporation. There was a joinder in demurrer by Mr. Martin's counsel, and then another long delay ensued, and it was not until January, 1841, that the demurrer was brought on for argument, before the General Term of the Supreme Court. At the July term for 1841, the court handed down a decision sustaining the demurrer, substantially on the grounds we have stated, holding that Mr. Martin's only remedy was by mandamus to compel the Mayor and Common Council to file the report of the said commissioners, and to pay him the damages awarded by said report, and cause the said streets to be opened according to the said petitions.

Another singular feature in the case is, that during the time that elapsed before the said demurrer was argued, Washington and Adams streets, above and below said rope-walk grounds, were opened and converted into public streets, a part of the buildings upon the lands torn down, and other parts of them consumed by fire; a fence which was placed across Washington street upon said rope-walk by Mr. Martin, to prevent intrusions upon his lands, thrown down and destroyed; and the said streets continued through the said rope-walk ground traveled as public streets and thoroughfares for several years; the said streets were lighted with gas at the expense of the city. And also, the said streets at the time of the argument of said demurrer were in the very centre of the population of the city, thickly built upon, and all the adjacent streets running parallel or crossing the same were filled with a dense population. Washington street, between Concord and Fulton streets, had become one of the most important and thronged streets in the city, with a large number of public and private buildings constructed on it. Was it not, therefore, right and just that Mr. Martin, and other persons interested in the lands occupied by these streets and buildings, should receive and enjoy the benefits accruing from this great advancement in the value of the said property, especially as the titles of the said lands still remained in Mr. Martin and many of the others, and especially as the city refused to pay them the damages awarded them by the said commissioners, and as it had opened the said streets, without any legal authority so to do? The mandamus to which we have referred was, among other things, to compel them to comply with the law in regard to opening the same. The city authorities refused to obey the mandamus, which was alternative, and instead thereof set up in an answer various reasons for not obeying it; among which was that the damages assessed by the commissioners were unreasonably large, and if assessed would be a grievous burden on the city, and that the expense of such improvements would greatly exceed the benefit to be derived therefrom; that the Board of Trustees had no authority, on the original petitions presented to them, to proceed to open the said streets; that no injury whatever had been sustained by Mr. Martin or any other person, and that no vested right had been conferred in and by the proceedings of the said Board of Trustees of the village. These were substantially the answers to the alternative mandamus.

Judge Greenwood and General N. B. Duryea appeared for Mr. Martin, and N. F. Waring, Esq., for the city. The issue thus tendered was argued before the General Term of the Supreme Court in July, 1845. At the following October Term the court

handed down a decision holding that the Mayor and Common Council of Brooklyn were not bound in law to file the reports of the said commissioners, nor to pay Mr. Martin the damages awarded by them, or to take any further action whatever concerning the opening of the said streets, under the petition presented to the Trustees of the Village of Brooklyn. From this judgment of the Supreme Court, Mr. Martin appealed to the Court of Appeals. In January, 1848, the matter came on for argument before that court; in the following April it rendered a decision affirming in all things the judgment of the Supreme Court, holding that the Trustees of the village and the Common Council of the city of Brooklyn were legally right in the course they had pursued towards Mr. Martin and the other owners of lands through which the streets were laid.

Thus it is seen that twenty years had been consumed in this great and important litigation; and that Mr. Martin, after having complied with a resolution of the Trustees of Brooklyn, that he should give up his lands for public streets; after having sustained great damages by his compliance with said resolution, in removing his rope-walk, in taking down his buildings thereon; and after public streets had been unlawfully forced through it, and had become the most thickly populated in the city; and after commissioners appointed under the Revised Statutes had fully and carefully assessed his damages in the first instance, and after being mulcted in large bills of costs, he was turned out of court without any legal remedy. After seeking in vain to compel the trustees to comply with the law touching the opening of streets, he commenced his action to recover it, and was defeated on the several grounds we have stated, and on the further ground that his remedy was by mandamus to compel the Common Council of Brooklyn to pay him his damages awarded by the commissioners, and to legalize their other acts in regard to the opening of the said streets. That, in conformity to the decision of the Supreme Court, he did proceed by mandamus against the said Common Council, and was defeated in those proceedings by the General Term and the Court of Appeals, on the grounds we have stated, which, in substance, means, that his only remedy was an action against the board to recover his damages, etc. Unfortunately, however, for Mr. Martin, as he had already resorted to an action in that court, and been defeated by a judgment against him, which must be regarded as *res judicata*, he was, as we have said, left without legal remedy, and thus, so far as legal redress is concerned, the matter still rests. This case is a monumental case of the oft-repeated failure of justice in our courts, so far, at least, in the view of common sense and good judgment, upon which law is said to be founded. It is said that, after the lapse of some time, the matter was finally adjusted between Mr. Martin and the Common Council of the city.

COPPIN *agst.* GATEWOOD.

This case was conducted for the plaintiff by the late James T. Brady, and tended largely to establish his splendid reputation as a lawyer.

The facts in the case are, briefly, these: In the summer of 1837, an Englishman of the name of Richard Coppin, with his family, consisting of a wife and two daughters, embarked from Liverpool for New York, leaving one son, a young man about twenty years of age, who was engaged in business in Liverpool. Mr. Coppin had with him considerable money. During the voyage he, with his wife and one daughter, died of ship fever, leaving the youngest daughter, Sarah, then about fourteen years of age, alone in the world. She landed in New York. An Englishman and his wife, who accompanied them, and who were on their way to some of the Western States, engaged board for Sarah in—as they supposed—a respectable family near Williamsburgh, wrote to her brother informing him of the state of affairs, and pursued their

way westward. They were imprudent enough to entrust all of Sarah's money with the man in whose family she boarded, directing him to pay it out as her necessities required. Instead of doing so, however, he robbed her of her money and turned her over to the Overseers of the Poor, representing that she was a pauper, which appearances seemed to indicate.

She was a strong, bright, active, intelligent girl; and instead of taking her to the County poor-house, they bound her out, under the statute relating to paupers, to a man by the name of Gatewood, in the neighborhood, until she should attain her majority. In her new home she was cruelly neglected and compelled to do work beyond her strength. After the lapse of several months, her brother James arrived in New York in search of his sister. It was a long time before he found her. The meeting between them was most affecting.

After a brief interview with his sister, he proposed that she should accompany him to New York. She joyfully acceded to the proposal, but when in the act of leaving Gatewood interfered, forbidding her to do so, and roughly ordering the young man to leave, informing him that the girl belonged to him, that she was his property, and would be until she was of age. In proof of his claim, he produced the written indentures, duly executed and delivered to him by the Superintendents of the Poor of Kings County, making Sarah his property, as he had alleged. This was a terrible blow to the brother. He had heard of American slavery, and believed his poor little sister was reduced to that condition. Gatewood would not listen to any of his importunities, and, with threats of violence, drove him away. Almost heart-broken, he returned to New York, and was directed by a young friend to James T. Brady, then a young lawyer first emerging into eminence. The young man's appeal to Mr. Brady was most touching. "They have made a slave of my poor little sister," he said; "all the relative I have in the world. I cannot endure it, and I have come to you for help, for indeed she is not a slave; she is the daughter of a free-born Englishman."

Mr. Brady drew from the young man a full history of the case, and became deeply interested in it, promising to do all he could to regain the liberty of the girl. On investigating the matter, he found the Superintendents had bound Sarah to Gatewood in the usual indentures, under sec. 5, chap. 8, vol. 2, of the Revised Statutes, and that they were in due form of law; but, on full investigation, he believed that he could set aside the indentures, and he caused the girl to be brought up on a writ of *habeas corpus* before Hon. Nathan B. Morse, then First Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Kings County.

The matter now became very important to the Superintendents of the Poor, as well as to Gatewood, who greatly desired to keep the girl. The Superintendents had, as they believed, complied strictly with the statute, and it therefore became their duty to sustain the indentures by every means in their power. They accordingly retained George M. Wood, Esq., one of the most eminent lawyers of that day, and under his advice, a return to the writ was made that Sarah Coppin was held by Gatewood as his servant or apprentice, according to certain indentures executed to him by the Superintendents of the Poor of the County of Kings, under the statute made in such case and provided, the said Sarah being, at the time of said indentures, a pauper within the meaning of the statute aforesaid.

The hearing of the case took place before Judge Morse, at the court-rooms in Brooklyn. Its singular nature, the contemplated blow at the right of the Superintendents to bind out paupers under the statute, and the question whether persons situated like Sarah Coppin could thus be deprived of their freedom for a term of years, the interest attached to her case, and to that of her brother, gave the matter great publicity. It was a matter of vast importance to Mr. Brady, in a professional point of view. He was to meet one of the gladiators of the State; he

was to contend for a new principle in law that was to overthrow the official acts of men in high authority.

After closing his opening to the judge, Mr. Wood, who believed he had a very easy case, asked the court to remand Sarah Coppin to the care of her master, Mr. Gatewood, on the ground that the indentures by which he held her were legal, in strict conformity with the statute, therefore conclusive; that the court had no power to go behind them to inquire under what circumstances they were executed. He closed by reading the statute and the indentures. But Brady was prepared on this point; and after an elaborate argument and the production of numerous authorities, the judge decided to allow him to introduce evidence of the facts in the case under which the indentures were executed. Among other things, Brady proved by the Keeper of the County Poor-House of Kings County that Sarah had never been an inmate of that institution. He proved by the Overseer of the Poor that he had never, in any way, assisted her, or been called upon to assist her. With this and some other proofs, he rested his case.

Mr. Wood proved by the man and woman with whom she was left that they soon discovered she had no money, and being unable to keep her, they sent her away, and afterwards directed the Overseers of the Poor to care for her. Brady, on the cross-examination, compelled the man to admit that when Sarah came to his house she had some money, but how much, or what became of it, he never knew. It was certain she had none when he sent her away. At the close of the evidence, Mr. Wood insisted that nothing had been proved showing that Sarah should be discharged from the indentures; that she was in every sense of the word a pauper; that if she had not received actual aid from the Poor authorities she was in a situation to become chargeable

to the county; that, within the meaning of the statute, a liability of becoming chargeable was sufficient, in analogy to the condition of a putative father in an order of filiation; that the public policy and the due administration of the poor laws demanded that the indentures in this case be sustained and the girl remanded to her master. It is said Mr. Wood never made a more able argument than upon this occasion, the outlines of which we have briefly sketched, and which at first seemed conclusive.

Mr. Brady's argument was never forgotten by those who heard it; never, even in the days of his most brilliant success at the Bar, did he excel it in logic, learning, or in the manner in which he marshalled and arranged the facts in the case. The pathos of his appeal to the sympathy of the judge touched all hearts. If it failed to affect the learned judge the manner in which he presented the law applicable to the case produced results which pathos could not. Among the authorities presented was the opinion of Judge Yates in *Schermerhorn agst. Hull* (13th John's, 269), which is not only a leading case, but one so strictly analogous to that at bar that there was hardly a shade of difference, therefore a case in point, sustaining the doctrine that before the Superintendents of the Poor of any county have any authority to execute indentures, under the statute, like those under which Sarah Coppin was held, the person bound by them must be reduced to the actual condition of a pauper under the care of the Keeper of the Poor-House. The judge, after due deliberation, sustained Mr. Brady's views, giving Sarah into the care of her brother, who in a short time returned with her to England. Before leaving, however, young Coppin took means to recover the amount of money placed in the care of the man with whom Sarah had been left on her arrival in New York.

THE PRESENT BAR OF KINGS COUNTY.

Albert N. Abbott.
Benjamin V. Abbott.
Phillips Abbott.
William A. Abbott.
Andrew H. Adams.
John D. Ahrens.
J. R. Allaben.
George F. Alexander.
John J. Allen.*
John A. Anderson.
John Andrews, Jr.
George E. Apsley.
John A. Armstrong.
L. Hastings Arnold.
Joseph Aspinall.
Joseph E. Austin.
Frank M. Avery.
Donald F. Ayres.

George B. Abbott.
Samuel F. Abbott.
Oliver S. Ackley.
John P. Adams.
George H. Alexander.
William H. Allaben.
Daniel B. Ames.
Robert Alling.
John Andrews.
Frank W. Angel.
Edgar D. Anthony.
Henry Arden.
Theo. J. Armstrong.
Ansel B. Arnold.
Henry Ash.
Albert C. Aubery.
William H. H. Austin.

Foster L. Backus.
Albert W. Bailey.
Benjamin Baker.
Fred Baker.

Gilbert Badeau.
Charles H. Bailey.
Charles J. Baker.
D. Ira Baker.

Phillip L. Balz, Jr.
Ira L. Bamberger.
Daniel P. Barnard.
Frederick L. Barnard.
Frederick E. Barnard.
John T. Barnard.
Edmund Barnum.
Joseph H. Bartlett.
William A. Barto.
Hiland G. Batchelor.
De Witt C. Bates.
B. H. Bayliss.
James E. Bedell.
James D. Bell.
W. C. Beecher.
Henry S. Bellows.
Henderson Benedict.
William M. Benedict.
Frank S. Benson.
Eugene M. Berard.
John H. Bergen.
J. C. Bergen.
De Leguil Berier.
Jacob H. Bernkopf.
Marcus P. Bestow.
Stephen C. Betts.
Clarence F. Birdseye.
Henry M. Birkett.
John Blauvelt.
William W. Bliss.

William B. Baldwin.
Charles W. Balz.
C. W. Bangs.
William J. Barker.
Frank L. Barnard.
George G. Barnard.
Joseph F. Barnard.
David Barnett.
Anthony Barrett.
Willard Bartlett.
Arthur Bassett.
A. P. Bates.
Rollin E. Beers.
Franklin Beames.
William M. Beggs.
Fred P. Bellamy.
Charles L. Benedict.
Robert D. Benedict.
Wylls Benedict.
Edgar Bergen.
Edward Bergen.
Jacob I. Bergen.
Tunis G. Bergen.
Marx Bernkop.
John Berry.
N. A. Betts.
Henry D. Birdsall.
Lucien Birdseye.
Benjamin F. Blair.
George C. Blancko.

* John J. Allen, 201 Montague street, was born in Utica, New York, 1842; graduated from the University of Vermont, 1862; graduated from Columbia College Law School, 1866; was Provost Marshal during the latter part of the War; admitted to the Bar in 1866, at which time he became a resident of Brooklyn; Assistant U.S. District Attorney, from 1866 to 1873; Member of New York State Assembly in 1874; is U. S. Commissioner, and Chief Supervisor of Elections.

William Boeckel.
 Peter H. Bohanna.
 John Bostelmann.
 Francis C. Bowen.
 Thomas Bracken.
 Charles W. Brady.
 C. L. Brewer.
 Jacob Braumer.
 Max Brill.
 Wm. W. Britton.
 Geo. F. Britton.
 William H. Bradnax.
 Isaac W. R. Bromley.
 Charles L. Brower.
 Geo. V. Brower.
 Millard Brown.
 Melville Brown.
 William H. Brown.
 Henry H. Browne.
 Wm. Bruerton.
 Geo. Brush.
 John E. Buddington.
 John F. Bulwinkle.
 Ellis P. Burke.
 C. L. Burnett.
 Joseph A. Burr.
 John Burt, Jr.
 Chas. H. Burtis.
 William W. Butcher.

Cottrell J. Cahaley.
 William Caldwell.
 James Callanan.
 Patrick Callahan.
 Alex. Cameron.
 Howard Campbell.
 James Campbell.
 Flamen B. Candler.
 Arthur B. Carlin.
 Wm. S. Carlisle.
 Geo. S. Carpenter.
 Henry P. Carr.
 Eugene C. Carroll.
 Charles S. Carter.
 Nathan Carter.
 P. S. Cassidy.
 Frederic W. Catlin.
 David G. Caywood.
 Alfred C. Chapin.
 Edwin D. Childs.
 Simeon B. Chittenden, Jr.
 Chas. A. Clark.
 John J. Clark.
 Freeman Clarkson.
 John H. Clayton.
 Geo. A. Clement.
 Thos. J. Clute.
 George C. Coffin.
 William J. Cogswell.
 Edwin W. Coggeshall.
 Wm. Coit.
 Randolph H. Cole.
 Chas. H. Coleman.
 Nathan Comstock.
 H. C. Conrady.
 John J. Connell.
 Robert E. Connelly.
 Charles E. Cooke.

Edward W. Bloom.
 Gilbert Boyce.
 Herbert W. Bower.
 William H. Boughton.
 Samuel W. Bower.
 Geo. C. Brainerd.
 Oliver E. Branch.
 Osborn E. Bright.
 Geo. B. Bretz.
 James B. Brinsmade.
 Winchester Britton.
 Amos Bradnax.
 Miles S. Bromley.
 Earnest P. Brook.
 De Witt C. Brown.
 Edwin H. Brown.
 Albert H. Brundage.
 Samuel Brown.
 John Brunnemer.
 Charles H. Brush.
 Alfred G. Buell.
 Lewis F. Burchard.
 Theo. Burgmeyer.
 Frederick W. Burke.
 Alex. Burns.
 Joseph A. Burr, Jr.
 Robert S. Bussing, Jr.
 Alexander Butts.
 Kennard Buxton.

Charles E. Caldwell.
 J. A. Callaghan.
 Alex. Callaghan, Jr.
 Daniel Cameron.
 John L. Cameron.
 Alfred P. Campbell.
 Frank Card.
 Geo. L. Carlisle.
 Nelson G. Carman, Jr.
 Alex. T. Carpenter.
 Thos. L. Carpenter.
 Rottwell S. Carpenter.
 Joseph Carson.
 John Carr.
 Walter S. Carter.
 John L. C. Caruana.
 F. K. Castner.
 David K. Case.
 Isaac S. Catlin.
 William P. Chambers.
 Edwin R. Chevalier.
 Richard H. Chittenden.
 James D. Clark.
 John F. Clarke.
 John A. Clarry.
 Nathaniel H. Clement.
 Frederick Cobb.
 John F. Coffin.
 Wm. S. Cogswell.
 Walter Coleman.
 Mansfield Compton.
 Stephen Condit.
 Henry M. Connelly.
 William A. Cook.
 Erastus Cooke.
 Wm. G. Cooke.
 John A. Coombs.
 Alexander Cornell.

Nathaniel B. Cooke.
 John Cooney.
 William R. Cornell.
 Harold G. Cortis.
 Edward W. Crittenden.
 Timothy C. Cronin.
 Abel Crook.
 Sam. J. Crooks.
 Henry C. Crossman.
 Edgar M. Cullen.
 Cullen & Bergen.
 Humphrey Y. Cummins.
 Eugene A. Curran.
 Geo. F. Curtis, Jr.

Chas. G. Dahlgren.
 Edward Daly.
 Edward F. Davenport.
 William C. Darney.
 Henry B. Davis.
 Robert A. Davison.
 Albert A. Day.
 Thomas J. Delancy.
 George F. Demarest.
 Horace E. Deming.
 Albert E. Demott.
 Walter R. Denslow.
 John L. Devenny.
 Edward C. Devyr.
 Henry C. De Witt.
 Henry De Zavala.
 Fred C. Dexter.
 Alfred Dickinson.
 John J. Diefendorf.
 Eugene A. Dike.
 John Dill, Jr.
 Abraham D. Ditmars.
 Edwin R. Dodge.
 Wm. R. Doherty.
 Wilton C. Donn.
 John P. Donnelly.
 E. J. Dooley.
 George E. Dorland.
 Charles H. Dougherty.
 J. Hampden Dougherty.
 Edward A. Doyle.
 Robert H. Duncan.
 Simon Dunne.
 Charles T. Dunwell.
 Wilson M. Durack.
 W. H. Duryea.
 Jackson C. Dykman.

Edward Earle.
 Charles C. Egan.
 Max F. Eller.
 Geo. F. Elliott.
 Sumner S. Ely.
 Luther W. Emerson.

Fred. P. Fairbanks.
 Wm. E. S. Fales.
 Samuel E. Faron.
 Edward P. Farrell.
 Thomas J. Farrell.
 Morris P. Ferris.
 Edward E. Fitzgerald.
 Henry G. Fletcher.

Albert G. Cortis.
 Nathaniel Cothren.
 John K. Creevey.
 James F. Cromble.
 Frank Crooke.
 Alfred B. Cruikshanks.
 Herbert K. Cruikshanks.
 Bernard Cruse, Jr.
 Henry J. Cullen, Jr.
 Andrew R. Culver.
 Aug. M. Cunningham.
 Michael H. Curran.
 John Currie.
 John L. Curtiss.

Abram H. Dailey.
 F. E. Dana.
 Francis L. Dallon.
 Wm. B. Davenport.
 James S. Davie.
 Frank Davis.
 Henry H. Davis.
 Charles O. Dawson.
 Rodman B. Dawson.
 Robert E. De Forest.
 John W. Deford.
 Richard De Mill.
 Geo. P. Denman.
 John S. Denman.
 Wm. Devigne.
 T. Henry Dewey.
 Wm. C. De Witt.
 Jos. R. Dickerson.
 John Diehl, Jr.
 T. T. Dickerson.
 Remsen Dikeman.
 Tho. D. Dimon.
 Henry Ditmas.
 James E. Doherty.
 Mathew J. Dolphin.
 Henry D. Donnelly.
 Wm. R. Dorehty.
 Wm. C. Dorney.
 Wm. C. Douglass.
 Morris F. Dowley.
 Francis Doyle.
 Henry Duncan.
 John R. Dunn.
 Walter Durack.
 Harmanus B. Duryea.
 Geo. D. Dutcher.
 William N. Dykman.

Charles B. Elliott.
 Charles H. Ellsworth.
 James Eschwege.
 Andrew J. Ensign.
 Benjamin S. Estes.
 Charles D. Evans.

Henry C. Fairtlough.
 Alonzo C. Farnham.
 James S. Feely.
 George H. Fisher.
 Geo. M. Flanders.
 Patrick J. Flemming.
 Henry S. Foote.
 Simon Ford.

James W. Foote.*
 Aug. Ford.
 Wm. H. Ford.
 Benj. B. Foster.
 Henry J. Fowler.
 Edwin M. Fox.
 Geo. L. Fox.
 Chas. L. Francis.
 A. C. Fransisla.
 Samuel T. Freeman.
 Oscar Frisbie.
 Charles E. Frost.
 Henry Fuehrer.
 Robert Furey.

Charles S. Gage.
 William H. Gage.
 Lawrence Gardenier.
 William Gardner.
 Edwin C. Garrett.
 Robert L. Garrettsen.
 Wyckoff H. Garrison.
 Theodore B. Gates.
 Wm. J. Gaynor.
 J. Worden Gedney.
 Geo. T. Gertrum.
 James H. Gilbert.
 Lemuel E. Gilbert.
 Geo. B. Gillespie.
 William Girod.
 Wesley Gleason.
 Chas. H. Glover.
 Abraham Goldsmith.
 Wm. W. Goodrich.
 Geo. H. Graham.
 Elihu J. Granger.
 Henry J. Greata.
 George F. Grau.
 Samuel Green.
 John B. Green.
 Joseph W. Green.
 R. H. Greene.
 Joseph M. Greenwood.
 Richard B. Greenwood, Jr.
 Samuel Gregory.
 Wm. H. Grenelle.
 Charles O. Grim.
 Wm. F. Groshon.
 Michael Gru.

Fred. G. Haerter.
 Winston H. Hagan.
 Henry M. Haigh.
 John T. Halliday.
 Henry Hamilton.
 James Hamilton.
 John H. Hamilton.
 Frank W. Hannaford.
 Wm. J. Harding.
 Andrew Harrison.
 Gifford R. Hart.
 Wm. H. Harvey.
 H. Hastings.
 Augustus Haviland.
 Geo. R. Haydock.
 Henry Heath.

Howard J. Forker.
 Chas. Fox.
 Frederick A. Fox.
 John H. Fox.
 Arthur C. Fraser.
 Linson D. Fredericks.
 Alfred Frost.
 Charles H. Fuller.
 John H. Fulcher.
 Cornelius Ferguson, Jr.
 Mathew H. Furman.
 Jesse K. Furlong.
 Michael Furst.

William M. Gage.
 Martin V. B. Gallaudet.
 William Gardiner.
 W. Gardiner.
 Samuel N. Garrison.
 John V. L. Gates.
 Edmund Gates.
 Judson Gaylord.
 Chas. Gerken.
 Adolphus H. Getting.
 Jasper W. Gilbert.
 Wm. T. Gilbert.
 Andrew W. Gleason.
 James W. Glendenning.
 John M. Glover.
 Wm. E. Goodge.
 John J. Graham.
 Horace Graves.
 Geo. H. Grainiss.
 Herbert Green.
 Edward Greenland.
 John Greene.
 Wm. H. Green.
 John Greenwood.
 J. Wm. Greenwood.
 Wm. J. M. Greenwood.
 H. G. P. Griffith.
 Rufus T. Griggs.
 George Gru.
 Wm. A. Guck.
 August T. Gurlitz.
 Ole H. Gudmundson.
 Reese B. Gwillim.

H. Rodman Hagner.
 Charles Hagedom.
 H. R. Hall.
 Max Hallheimer.
 Chas. J. Hanlon.
 M. D. Hanover.
 Dan'l G. Harriman.
 Samuel Harris.
 Thomas L. Harrison.
 Fred'k R. Hartman.
 John Haslett, Jr.
 Henry B. Hathaway.
 C. Augustus Haviland.
 John B. Hayes.
 Samuel E. Heasley.
 A. J. Heath.

Judson A. Heath.
 Andrew J. Hennion.
 John Hess.
 David H. Hewlett.
 David Heywood.
 John J. Hill.
 Chas. K. Hilliard.
 Fred'k W. Hinrichs.
 Edward H. Hobbs.
 August C. Hockemeyer.
 Patrick Hogan.
 Ole H. Holberg.
 Alfred Hook.
 Henry D. Hotchkiss.
 Wm. J. Howie.
 H. B. Hubbard.*
 John P. Hudson.
 John J. Hughes.
 Don A. Hulett.
 Amos G. Hull.
 John H. Hull.
 Richard H. Huntley.
 Lawrence Hurlbut.
 W. B. Hurd, Jr.
 E. A. Hutchins.

Geo. Ingraham.
 Richard Ingraham.
 William H. Ingraham.
 Edward W. Ivins.

Robert Jackson.
 Charles Jacot.
 John Jacques.
 Welcome S. Jarvis.
 Charles E. L. Jelliffe.
 Frank Jenks.
 Edward Johnson.
 Francis T. Johnson.
 Millard F. Johnson.
 A. T. Johnston.
 Charles Jones.
 Chas. H. Jordan.
 Wm. Q. Judge.
 James P. Judge.
 Charles N. Judson.

John H. Kattenstroth.
 Patrick Keady.
 Roswell W. Keene.
 Chas. H. W. Keller.
 Peter J. Kelly.
 John H. Kemble.
 Edwin Kempton.
 Fred'k W. Kenney.
 H. T. Ketcham.
 Emerson W. Keyes.
 John C. Kinkel.
 Henry Kingham.
 Benj. W. Kirkham.
 Edward H. Kissam.
 Lawrence Kneeland.
 Hermon F. Koepke.
 John W. Konvalinka.
 John R. Kuhn.

S. S. Hemingway.
 John R. Hennessy.
 Chas. R. Henry.
 Eadmon Herzberg.
 Thos. B. Hewitt.
 Henry A. Hiers.
 John M. Hill.
 Arthur P. Hinman.
 Hugo Hirsh.
 Chas. H. Hodges.
 Thomas C. Hoge.
 Charles F. Holm.
 William H. Holms.
 Solomon Hosford.
 Nath'l B. Hoxie.
 Jas. A. Hudson.
 John J. Hudson.
 Wm. Hughes.
 H. G. Hull.
 Charles F. Hurlburt.
 Joseph R. Hutting.
 Lewis Hurst.
 Lewis H. Hurst.
 Joseph R. Hutting.
 Geo. E. Hyatt.

Wm. H. Ingersoll.
 Henry C. M. Ingraham.
 Frank A. Irish.

Theo. F. Jackson.
 Stephen B. Jacobs.
 Washington I. Jaques.
 W. H. E. Jay.
 Almet F. Jenks.
 Alvan R. Johnson.
 Jesse Johnson.
 Johnson & Lamb.
 Robert Johnstone.
 Wm. D. Jones.
 Meyer S. R. Jones.
 Townsend Jones.
 John H. Judge.
 Charles H. Jurgens.

Sigismund Kaufman.
 Thomas J. Keighan.
 Fred W. Keller.
 Paul Kelly.
 Wm. J. Kelly.
 John Kenna.
 Peter D. Kenny.
 Edward Kent.
 William Ketcham.
 James B. Keyes.
 John P. Kirby.
 Brewster Kissam.
 Adam Kling.
 S. F. Kneeland.
 James W. Knox.
 Chas. Kolowrat.
 J. Alexander Koonen.
 Chas. J. Kurth.

* James W. Foote, 122 Court street; born in Brooklyn, N. Y.; admitted to the Bar, May 20th, 1872.

* H. B. Hubbard, 44 Court street; admitted to the Bar, April 15th, 1887; has practiced in Brooklyn since that date.

Stephen G. Laidler.
R. H. L. Laimbeer, Jr.
Albert E. Lamb.
Charles F. Langford.
Edward B. Lansing.
Henry Q. Lansing.
Ernest Lasche.
Chas. R. Lee.
Samuel Leggett.
Joseph H. Leggatt.
Joseph Leggett.
S. D. Lewis.
Edward Lewis.
Walter L. Livingston.
Levi A. Lockwood.
Jeremiah Loder.
John B. Lord.
John A. Lott, Jr.
Peter D. Loucks.
Lorenzo Lovejoy.
Wm. G. Low.
Chas. J. Lowrey.
David T. Lynch.
Wm. R. Lynch.
Jardine Lyng.
John Lefferts, Jr.

W. B. Maben.*
Wm. M. Macfarlane.
Arthur C. Maclay.
Samuel T. Maddox.
Peter Mahoney.
Lyman Mallory.
Henry Major.
Albon Man.
Henry Manne.
Reuben Mapelsden.
Josiah T. Marean.
Adrian V. Martense.
Andrew L. Martin.
Joseph H. Marvin.
Daniel Marvin.
Charles P. Mason.
Wm. A. Mathias.
B. J. McCafferty.
Harry McCloskey.
Daniel McCrane.
Jas. W. McDermott.
F. G. McDonald.
Robert McFarlan.
James F. McGee.
Michael F. McGoldrick.
Henry M. McKean.
James McKeen.
Alexander McKinny.
M. James McLaughlin.
Wm. E. McTighe.
David D. Meeker.
S. L. M. Meeker, Jr.
O. F. G. Megie.
Wm. Meldrum.
Robert Merchant.
Augustus Merritt.
Henry A. Meyenborg.

Louis La France.
John V. Lamarche.
Geo. S. Lampard.
John T. Langan.
Edward B. Lansing, Jr.
Horace G. Lansing.
John J. Leary.
Robert P. Lee.
Henry M. Leverich.
Aaron Levy.
John Linsky.
William Lewis.
Joseph G. Liddle.
Bloomfield Littell.
John B. Longley.
Abraham Lott.
J. Z. Lott.
John J. Louth.
Edwin C. Low.
E. Louis Lowe.
Sidney V. Lowell.
Isaac Lublin.
John Lynch.
J. J. Lynes.
Charles L. Lyon.

John M. MacDonald.
Michael T. Mackey.
H. C. MacKrell.
James F. Macshane.
Francis T. Magill.
F. Maloesay.
Wm. J. Mann.
D. F. Manning.
J. Lawrence Marcellus.
Rich'd M. Martin.
William K. Martin.
Richard Marvin.
Philip D. Mason.
Alex. U. Mayer.
B. P. A. McCarty.
Alex. McCue.
Albert G. McDonald.
Francis McElroy.
J. M. McGee.
John C. McGuire.
William H. McKee.
John McKenna.
Spencer G. McNary.
Geo. W. Mead.
S. M. Meeker.
Peter Meney.
Jacob C. Meinzer.
Theo. N. Melvin.
Joseph B. Merket.
Benjamin Merritt.
Henry Metzinger.
John B. Meyenborg.
William S. Mills.
Cornelius E. Minor.
Francis L. Minton.
James Moffett.
James W. Monk.

Theo. F. Miller.
Israel Minor, Jr.
John L. Mitchell.
Francis J. Moissen.
Andrew J. Moore.
Thomas S. Moore.
Charles A. Moran.
Wm. M. Moorehouse.
Samuel D. Morris.
James Morrough.
Fred'k L. Moulthrop.
Wm. R. Mulford.
Arthur Murphy, Jr.

Wm. H. Nafis.
James P. Neaman.
H. M. Needham.
Edward G. Nelson.
Jesse S. Nelson.
Daniel Nemirs.
Richard J. Neville.
Richard W. Newhall.
Geo. W. Niles.
Chas. Noble.
Patrick Nolan.
F. P. Norman.
John Notman.
Theodore S. Nye.

John Oakey.
Abraham S. O'Brien.
Frank N. O'Brien.
James O. O'Connor.
Herbert S. Ogden.
Cyrus I. Olmstead.
Andrew J. Onderdonk.
E. P. O'Neil.
Fred'k R. Orr.
Albert H. Osborn.
Wm. J. Osborne.
Stephen M. Ostrander.
John L. Overfield.

Wm. S. Packer.
Alfred R. Page.
James A. Palmer.
Fred'k S. Parker.
John S. Patterson.
Robert Payne.
Joseph M. Pearsall.
James E. Pearson.
Geo. A. Pease.
John P. Peckett.
John W. Peckett, Jr.
Wm. Peet, Jr.
Buel D. Penfield.
Howland D. Perrine.
Andrew J. Perry.
J. C. Perry.
John Petterson.
Albert J. Philip.
John Phillips.
George W. Pickney.
Henry C. Place.
Fred'k A. Platt.
C. W. Pleasants.
Peter P. Pope.
Isaac B. Potter.

Anson B. Moore.
Henry A. Moore.
Benjamin S. Moorehouse.
John P. Morris.
Benjamin Morrison.
Robert A. Morrison.
Nathan B. Morse.
Geo. E. Mott.
Alfred E. Mudge.
Chas. A. Murphy.
Felix T. Murphy.
George I. Murphy.
H. C. Murphy, Jr.

Charles W. Nassau.
James Neilson.
Joseph Neilson.
John F. Nelson.
Jacob Neu.
Erastus New.
Richard Newton.
W. S. Niles.
John E. Norcross.
Dudley H. Norris.
Thomas J. Northall.
J. Lott Nostrand.
Daniel J. Noyes.

Frank W. Obernier.
Frederick W. Obernier.
Frank O'Brien.
Nicolson P. O'Brien.
P. J. O'Hanlon.
Aug. M. O'Neil.
Edward F. O'Reilly.
Wm. C. Orr.
Wm. E. Osborn.
Henry W. Osborn.
P. W. Ostrander.
Charles H. Otis.
William F. Owers.

Justus Palmer.
Asa W. Parker.
Wm. Parsons.
Samuel M. Parsons.
Chas. J. Patterson.
Oliver N. Payne.
James F. Pearce.
Geo. W. Pearsall.
Thos. E. Pearsall.
Wm. W. Pearson.
H. P. K. Peck.
Wm. Peet.
Walter Pell.
John Pell.
Albert L. Perry.
Albertus Perry.
Chauncy Perry.
Timothy Perry.
James L. Phelps.
Edgar J. Phillips.
James F. Pierce.
Charles Place.
Williard S. Pladwell.
I. Hull Platt.
Chas. H. Pollock.

* W. B. Maben, 307 E. 10th street, admitted to the Bar of Albany, N. Y., in 1858, practiced in New York City from 1858 to 1859, at which time he removed to the present location, was elected Justice of the Second District Court in 1872.

Theophilus D. Powell.
 Edwin A. Pratt.
 James H. Pratt.
 Joseph M. Pray.
 Charles Prentiss.
 Samuel F. Prentice.
 Edward S. Pride.
 Albert W. S. Proctor.*
 Roger A. Pryor.
 H. F. Pultz.
 Harrington Putnam.

Wm. Quayle.
 Nevins J. Quinlan.

David J. Ramsdell.
 Wm. H. Randall.
 Henry S. Rasquin.
 Fred'k W. Rebhann.
 T. A. Reeves.
 James H. Remington.
 Frank Reynolds.
 John Reynolds.
 George R. Rhodes.
 Bushrod F. Rice.
 Chas. A. Richardson.
 Chas. W. Ridgway.
 James W. Ridgway.
 John Ridley.
 Edward F. Riley.
 Benj. T. Ripton.
 James L. Robinson.
 Willard E. Roby.
 Francis C. Roche.
 S. A. Rockefeller.
 Thos. H. Rodman.
 John Roesch.
 John P. Rolfe.
 Wm. R. Ronalds.
 Walter G. Rooney.
 Daniel J. Ross.
 Peter T. Ross.
 Samuel Rowe.
 Richard Rowland.†
 Joseph Russell.
 Michael Russell.
 Charles Rusten.

Albert N. Sabin.
 Washington Sackman.
 Francis G. Salmon.
 N. B. Sanborn.
 Wm. C. Sanger.
 Edward L. Schad.
 Edwin C. Schaffer.
 N. Pendleton Schenck.
 Hugo J. Schleier.
 Henry H. Schoonmaker.
 Alex. Schoonmaker.
 John C. F. Schrann.
 Fred'k Schwartz.
 Rufus L. Scott.
 Ludwig Semler.
 Garrett P. Serviss.

Francis W. Pollock.
 Calvin E. Pratt.
 Isaac M. Pratt.
 John D. Pray.
 John Prentice.
 Aug. M. Price.
 John D. Prince, Jr.
 Roger A. Pryor, Jr.
 Fred'k F. Purdy.
 James W. Purdy.

Lawrence F. Quinn.

Louis C. Raegener.
 Sands F. Randall.
 Harvey W. Raynor.
 Daniel W. Reeve.
 Alonzo T. Reeve.
 Wm. F. Reilly.
 Daniel S. Remsen.
 George G. Reynolds.
 Wm. P. Rhodes.
 J. Swift Richards.
 Henry L. Rider.
 James Ridgway.
 Joseph S. Ridgway.
 Emerson L. Riggs.
 Theodore Ritter.
 John F. Roberts.
 John J. Roche.
 Fenton Rockwell.
 Geo. W. Roderick.
 Thomas H. Rodman, Jr.
 James J. Rogers.
 John Rooney.
 Jacob Rosengarden.
 Henry Rosenthall.
 J. S. Ross.
 Robert Ross.
 Frank Rudd.
 Merwin Rushmore.
 Charles H. Russell.‡
 Henry M. Russell.
 C. D. Rust.

Guernsey Sackett.
 Arthur C. Salmon.
 Zabdiel S. Sampson.
 John W. Sanderson.
 Arthur M. Sanders.
 Wm. J. Sayres.
 Henry J. Schenck.
 Charles S. Schleier.
 Herman W. Schmitz.
 Jacob C. Schoener.
 Geo. H. Schoonmaker.
 John C. F. Schumaker.
 Wm. E. Scovil.
 James M. Seaman.
 Edward H. Seeley.
 Robert Senftner.

R. J. Shadbolt.
 Oscar F. Shaw.
 John D. Shedlock.
 A. C. Shenstone.
 J. W. Shepard.
 Michael Shields.
 John H. Shields.
 William A. Shinn.
 John U. Shorter.
 J. Shradly.
 Benj. Douglass Silliman.
 Edward P. Simms.
 Chas. S. Simpkins.
 Francis P. Slade.
 Wm. A. Sloan.
 Albert Smith.
 Artemus B. Smith.
 Arthur H. Smith.
 Edgar P. Smith.
 George H. Smith.
 James J. Smith.
 James W. Smith.
 John C. Smith.
 Thomas W. Smith.
 John C. Smith & Son.
 Henry Snell.
 A. A. Spear.
 E. L. Spencer.
 P. S. Spencer.
 Edward H. Spooner.
 P. V. R. Stanton.
 John M. Stearns.
 Oscar H. Stearns.
 N. McGregor Steele.
 Joseph Steiner.
 Wm. W. Stephenson.
 Edward H. Stickland.
 Wm. H. Stillwell.
 Frank Storrs.
 Joseph H. Strauss.
 Edward B. Stringham.
 Demas Strong.
 Wm. Sullivan.
 S. Perry Sturges.
 Wm. M. Summers.
 J. Edward Swannstrom.
 Fred. G. Swasey.
 John W. Sweeney.
 Wm. A. Sweester.
 Halsey A. Swezey.

Edward F. Taber.
 Edward T. Taggard.
 J. Fred'k Tapscott.
 Henry Taylor.
 Herbert H. Taylor.
 John Taylor.
 Thomas J. Taylor.
 David Teese.
 Henry E. Teller.
 D. D. Terry.
 Edmund R. Terry.
 Theodore Thieler.
 Chas. G. M. Thomas.

John Sessions.
 Thomas G. Shearman.
 Geo. P. Sheldon.
 Edward M. Shepard.
 James A. Sherman.
 Walter F. Shibley.
 Herbert Shipman.
 Wm. E. Shields.
 Herman H. Shook.*
 Herbert Shook.
 Jos. A. Shoudy.
 Adolph Simis, Jr.
 Geo. L. Simonson.
 James E. Skilton.
 Henry W. Slocum.
 Alexis C. Smith.
 A. F. Smith.
 Charles C. Smith.
 Freling H. Smith.
 George Smith.
 Herbert C. Smith.
 Jesse C. Smith.
 Michael A. Smith.
 Thomas Smith.
 Wm. B. Smith.
 John B. Snedecker.
 Henry S. Snow.
 Pascal T. Southern.
 A. J. Spencer.
 Frank Sperry.
 Erwin I. Spink.
 Chas. M. Stafford.
 Charles M. Stabler.
 Geo. H. Starr.
 James S. Stearns.
 John M. Stearns, Jr.
 John A. K. Steele.
 Sanford H. Steele.
 Thomas E. Stellman.
 Gerard M. Stevens.
 Thos. E. Stillman.
 John H. Stitt.
 Allen N. Stoddart.
 James H. Storrs.
 Baldwin F. Strauss.
 Geo. W. Streeter.
 Walter Q. Strong.
 Eugene T. Stuart.
 Sidney B. Stuart.
 Wm. R. Syme.

Franklin W. Taber.
 Wm. H. Taggard.
 James Taylor.
 John A. Taylor.
 Noah Tebbetts.
 Asa W. Tenney.
 Frank Thayer.
 Charles A. Thies.
 Samuel D. Thomas.
 Daniel B. Thompson.†
 Robert B. Thompson.
 Wm. R. Thompson.
 James J. Thornley.

* A. W. S. Proctor, 397 Fulton street; admitted to the Bar, May 24th, 1875, commencing practice in Brooklyn soon after.

† Richard Rowland, 122 Court street; admitted to the Bar of New York City, 1861; practiced in Brooklyn since 1865.

‡ Charles H. Russell, 219 South 9th street; admitted to the Bar, 1868; was member of New York Assembly in 1880-81; Member of Senate, 1882-83.

* Herman H. Shook, 261 Broadway, New York; admitted to the Bar at Poughkeepsie, N. Y., May, 1867; commenced and has continued practice in New York City since that date.

† Daniel B. Thompson, 38 & 40 Court street; admitted to the Bar, at Pittsburgh, Penn., 1866; established in Brooklyn in 1868.

A. R. Thompson, Jr.
George Thompson.
Walter Thorn.
James J. Thornley, Jr.
W. Chas. B. Thornton.
James G. Tighe.
Robert F. Tilney.
Henry F. Tobin.
J. Todd.
M. H. Topping.
M. L. Towns.
Frank B. Tracy.
J. P. Troy.
Michael Troy.
Wm. C. Trull.
Louis S. Turner.

Ruben H. Underhill.

Andrew J. Valentine.
Egbert Van Beuren.
A. H. Van Cott.
Joshua M. Van Cott.
Alfred Vanderwerken.
H. D. Van Orden.
Adrien Van Sinderin.
E. W. Van Vranken.
Gerard B. Van Wart.
Aug. Van Wyck.
Wm. D. Veeder.
Charles W. Voltz.
Zachariah Voorhees.

Arnold H. Wagner.
Thomas H. Wagstaff.
W. Howard Wait.
Howard Walden.
Russell Walden.
Geo. T. Walker.
Wm. C. Wallace.
Wm. J. Walsh.

David Thornton.
David A. Tibbull.
James W. Tighe.
Wellington Tillotson.
William H. Tilton.
R. E. Topping.
Benj. F. Tracy.
Wilbur F. Treadwell.
James Troy.
Thomas H. Troy.
Wm. B. Trellis.
Alfred W. Turner.
Wayland Turner.
Smith Tuttle.
John R. Tyler.

Silas A. Underhill.

Benj. E. Valentine.
David C. Van Cott.
Alfred Vanderburgh.
Chas. Y. Van Doren.
Adolphe Vanrein.
Theodore Van Tassel.
Francis H. Van Vechten.
David Van Wart.
Merit M. Van Wert.
Jacob S. Van Wyck.
Thomas Verren.
J. Voorhees.

Louis A. Wagner.
Daniel T. Walden.
Alfred I. Walker.
Samuel Walker.
Anthony Walter.
Richard Warburton.
Geo. P. Walton.
Sidney Ward.

Jacob Walters.
Fred'k A. Ward
Gerald Wardrop.
Wm. H. Waring.
Talman J. Waters, Jr.
Fred. W. Watkin.
Munroe B. Washburn.
Edward E. Wells.
N. D. Wells.
Robert L. Wensley.
Chas. W. West.
Chas. N. Wheelwright.
Henry M. Whitbeck.
Thomas White.
Samuel S. Whitehouse.
Edgar Whitlock.
Daniel D. Whitney.
Henry Wilber.
Daniel G. Wild.
Chas. H. Williams.
Thos. H. Williams.
J. Stuart Willis.
William Wills.
Philip L. Wilson.
F. S. Winchester.
Chas. H. Winslow.*
Franklin E. Woodford.
Caleb S. Woodhull.
Aaron Woodman.
Lawrence Worrall.
Alexander H. Wright.
Christopher C. Wust.
Richard Wynkoop.

A. H. Yerks.

Geo. W. Zener.
Zimmermann & Jacobbs.

Chas. D. Warner.
Frank Waters.
Wm. T. Welch.
Henry P. Wells.
Oliver J. Wells.
Jerry A. Wernberg.
Edward W. West.
Geo. S. Wheeler.
Harmon B. Whitbeck.
James White.
John J. White.
S. Stewart Whitehouse.
Wm. L. Whiting.
Chas. M. Whitney.
Foreman Whitney.
M. D. Wilber.
Geo. Willcox.
Henry C. Willcox.
Sidney Williams.
J. Schenck Williamson.
Geo. W. Wilson.
John H. Wilson.
Thadeus Wilson.
Henry Winans.
Henry G. Wing.
John Winslow.
Leopold Woiger.
Stewart L. Woodford.
Thenford Woodhull.
John A. Woods.
L. A. Wray.
Ernest C. Wurtemberg.
Wm. F. Wyckoff.

Thomas H. York.

Gustav Zimmermann.

* Chas. H. Winslow, 16 Court street, graduated from Columbia Law School, 1877; admitted to the Bar the same year, establishing himself in Brooklyn.

In concluding the Bench and Bar of Brooklyn, we cannot refrain from saying, that to those whose lives form a part of it, others might have been added of equal interest; but, as we have already exceeded the limits of our allotted space, we are obliged to make some omission.

Whatever opinion may be entertained of our work, one thing is certain: we leave it with an increased respect for the Judiciary and the Bar, and we have the vanity to think that the few rays of light we have been able to throw upon it have demonstrated in some degree its claim to a superior position in legal history.

We have spoken reverently of its deceased members, and frankly of its living ones. We do not belong to that class who have a trembling fear of speaking well of persons, lest they should be obnoxious to the charge of undue eulogy. We believe it is proper and just to speak of a man's good qualities and of the accomplishments which he really possesses. We have dealt only with the public character of our subjects as judges and lawyers, having little to say in regard to them as private individuals. Still we hesitate not to say that any man who has adorned the Bench or the Bar, who has, as a judge or lawyer, won the esteem and confidence of the public, is entitled to have

that esteem and confidence properly expressed, in and out of history.

"But since you mean to be impartial," says the critic, "why not speak frankly of men's faults?" We can answer only by saying: we once read of a traveler who had a singular *penchant* for visiting antique churches, cathedrals, and edifices abounding with beautiful works of art, but he always disregarded the grand frescoes of Angelo, the elegant altar-pieces of Horberg, the *Madonnas* of Raphael, the graces of Corregio, and the architectural grandeur about him, seeking instead charnel-houses, receptacles of the dead, gloomy chambers and monastic cells. When asked why this singular preference, he replied: "Amid so much perfection, beauty and elegance, I am anxious to learn how much corruption there is to be found; how much that is revolting. I have a singular love for such things that I cannot resist; a love that throws everything else into the shade. Besides, I dislike descriptions of what is called 'the beautiful,' 'the artistic' and 'the grand,' it has too much eulogy in it. I have no fear of being over-eulogistic in my descriptions."

We confess our attachment for that writer who, with due appreciation and proper judgment, describes the beauties and merits he sees.

L. E. P.



J. W. Gillett

LEGAL BIOGRAPHIES.

HON. JASPER WILLETT GILBERT.

It is not always that the ablest advocates make successful judges. In the majority of cases the advocate becomes a deeply interested partisan, living in the life of every cause, often the most momentous part of his client's life, imbued with his client's anxiety, glowing with his resentments, hoping and struggling for his success, until the end; therefore, unless a man is peculiarly constituted, he will, despite his desire to be perfectly unprejudiced, find it difficult to avoid a partisan interest in the exciting trials over which he presides. His experience, too, in the conduct of cases enables him, almost at a glance, to see the right and the wrong of the case, and it is difficult for him to avoid a feeling of irritation at the efforts of that which he deems the wrong side to succeed; while he who comes to the Bench less experienced in the struggles of the Bar, is more apt to be free from the evils we have described.

We do not mean to be understood that the skilled and accomplished advocate does not make an accomplished judge, or that a lawyer inexperienced in the collisions of the Bar is always sure to be successful on the Bench. Legal history abounds in names of judges whose career at the Bar was limited; of these we may mention Chief Justice Marshall, Judge Story, Bushrod Washington, Judge Parsons, Chancellor Walworth, Esek Cowan, William L. Marcy, who never entered deeply into the contests of the Bar, never having any taste for the excitements of the forum. These men rank among the most illustrious American judges.

On the other hand, in our own State there are many men whose names are bright in judicial history, who went to the Bench from an exciting and brilliant career at the Bar, and in them the advocate was at once lost in the erudite, calm, impartial and courteous judge. Among these were Chief Justice Ambrose Spencer, Greene C. Bronson, Josiah Ogden Hoffman, Chief Justice Sanford E. Church, James C. Smith, Martin Grover and George F. Danforth; and to these we may add the name of the distinguished jurist whose legal and judicial career we are now to write—HON. JASPER WILLETT GILBERT—who, from an ardent and successful career at the Bar, was elevated to the Bench, where his judicial abilities and natural adaptation for the place he occupied was soon recognized and acknowledged by the Bar and the public.

JASPER W. GILBERT was born at Rome, Oneida County, New York, January 15, 1812. His paternal ancestor in this country was Jonathan Gilbert, who, at an early period in Colonial history, settled at Hartford, Connecticut, where he died about the year 1750.

Judge Gilbert's father was Marinus Willett Gilbert, named for Colonel Marinus Willett, with whom his father served as an officer in the Continental Army during the Revolutionary War.

Several years before the birth of his son Jasper, Mr. Gilbert became a resident of Rome.

After a preparatory course in the common schools, young Gilbert became a student at Lowville Academy, where he remained a considerable time. He afterwards became a student at Watertown Academy, where he made rapid and successful progress in his studies.

The industry, talents and quick perceptions of the young man gave promise of future usefulness in one of the learned professions. As he early indicated a preference for the Bar, on his leaving the Academy at Watertown, he commenced a regular

training for the occupation of a lawyer in the office of Abraham Varick, of Utica, New York. He had then hardly attained his majority. After remaining with Mr. Varick something over a year, he entered the office of Hon. Frederick Whittlesey, of Rochester, New York, then one of the most eminent characters in the political and civil history of the State. It was with Chancellor Whittlesey that young Gilbert completed his legal studies; this was in 1835. He was called to the Bar at a General Term of the Supreme Court at Utica, in July, 1835, taking his degree as an attorney at law under the eyes of those great historic judges, Chief Justice Savage, Associate Justices Nelson and Bronson; at this time he was only 23 years of age. Young as he was, he at once opened an office, in Rochester, N. Y. Self-reliant, studious and ambitious, he attained the reputation of a rising and successful young lawyer.

That he had read his profession with diligence, that he had mastered its great profundities, is easily inferred from the progress he made in it. We shall not stop to consider whether he possessed much of what is called genius or not; that he did possess those intellectual qualities which lead to success, is certain. Like most young lawyers, particularly at that period, he entered ardently into politics; giving his allegiance to the now historic Whig party. As he wielded a ready and vigorous pen, he also became eminent as a contributor to the journals of that day.

Rochester was incorporated as a city in 1839, and young Gilbert was appointed its first Corporation Counsel; he therefore enjoys the reputation of having been the first law officer of that thriving and beautiful city.

In July, 1838, the famous *Young Men's Whig State Convention* assembled at Utica. Young Gilbert represented Monroe County in this body, took a conspicuous part in its deliberations, and was made a member of the committee appointed to prepare an address to the people. This document was principally written by the chairman of the committee. When it was presented to the Convention it was rejected, and Mr. Gilbert was requested by a majority of the committee to prepare another; he did so, to the satisfaction of the committee, and when reported to the Convention it was almost unanimously adopted. Time and space will not permit us to descend upon that remarkable paper; suffice it to say, it was eagerly read by all parties in the State, warmly commended by the Whig press, with the exception of the *New York Commercial Advertiser*, edited at that time by Wm. L. Stone. There was enough in this circumstance alone to have made many lawyers lose themselves in the politician; but young Gilbert was too strongly attached to his profession to become a mere politician; his ambition was to seize its solid honors, instead of the evanescent fame of the politician and place-hunter.

He began his professional life at a brilliant period in the history of the Western New York Bar; many of his competitors were among those illustrious lawyers who have made its legal history so famous and entertaining. Like him, many of them were then young, and with them he grew to eminence and distinction as a lawyer.

In the year 1839, a question arose in the city of Rochester of absorbing interest; this was the disputed right of colored children to attend the common schools of the city.

A teacher in one of the schools had peremptorily excluded from its privileges, a colored child. Mr. Gilbert at once decided that this act was unauthorized by law, and he wrote a report to that effect. John C. Spencer was then Secretary of

State and *ex officio* Superintendent of Public Instruction. Mr. Gilbert's report was submitted to this great statesman and lawyer, who at once confirmed Mr. Gilbert's report, and colored children were admitted to the common schools of Rochester.

It is a singular coincidence that, in 1875, thirty-six years later, when Mr. Gilbert was a resident of Brooklyn and a judge of the Supreme Court of the State, a similar question arose in that city. It was started under the City Charter, which gave to the Board of Education power to establish separate schools for colored children, the board having exercised such powers. It was contended that, under the 14th Amendment of the Constitution, and under the Civil Rights Act of this State, colored children had an absolute right to attend the public schools with white children in the district of their residence. The case led to litigation, and subsequently came before the Supreme Court for adjudication. Judge Gilbert, in pronouncing the opinion of the court, decided that, in the absence of legislation, colored children had the right to attend the public schools of the city with white children. But those opposed to the attendance of colored children in the public schools appealed from Judge Gilbert's decision to the Court of Appeals, where, after exhaustive arguments, his opinion was affirmed.

In January, 1847, Judge Gilbert was united in marriage to Miss Catharine Horn, of New York City. He continued to practice with increasing success until October, 1847, when he decided to enter upon a larger, more responsible and extended arena of professional activity and labor, and he concluded to become a resident of the city of New York and a practitioner at its Bar, with its vast competition, its opportunity for brilliant success, its dangers of signal failure. Fortunately for Judge Gilbert, the change made by him resulted in success. In 1851 he became a resident of Brooklyn, but continued his practice in the city of New York. Few lawyers, perhaps, ever applied themselves with more unremitting zeal than he, and few have reaped richer rewards.

After twenty-five years of constant practice, with rich pecuniary results, he determined upon a period of repose, and sought recuperation in gratifying his love of travel. To this end he visited Europe, and amid the historic scenes of England and of Continental Europe, he largely gratified his tastes in viewing its historic places, in inspecting its exquisite works of art, and standing by the tombs of those who had made jurisprudence, philosophy, poetry, sculpture and painting glorious. But his respite from intellectual labor was short. In the autumn of 1865 a vacancy occurred on the Bench of the Supreme Court of the Second Judicial District, which was to be supplied at the election in November of that year. There were many eminent legal gentlemen of both parties in the district who would have gladly accepted the nomination for the place.

We now approach an event which must be, to Judge Gilbert, the most gratifying incident in his life—his unanimous nomination, as a candidate for the office of Justice of the Supreme Court, by both the Republican and Democratic parties in the Second Judicial District; and, as has well been said, "This nomination was ratified by the electors of the district by a majority so overwhelming as to amount substantially to entire unanimity." This circumstance alone speaks volumes in favor of Jasper W. Gilbert, not only as a lawyer, but as a citizen. The man who could thus hush the voice of partisan strife, and thus be elected to the high and dignified position of a Judge of the Supreme Court of the State of New York without opposition, although a pronounced partisan of one of the great parties, must possess qualifications of a high order.

At the expiration of his term he was re-elected, and by repeated re-elections occupied the Bench until he attained that age when, by the Constitution, he was disqualified from longer sitting as a judge.

He brought to the Bench an active, comprehensive mind. Many of his opinions in cases of great celebrity, with which the

public is quite familiar, will continue to be read with respect and profit long after the hand that wrote them shall be cold in death. We have only time to glance at a few of these opinions.

Judge Gilbert took his seat on the Bench on January 4, 1866, and presided at the January Term of the Circuit Court, and Court of Oyer and Terminer, held in Brooklyn, which commenced their sittings at that time. It was his fortune to preside, during this term, over one of the most important and exciting trials that ever took place in Kings County—that of Gonzalez for the murder of Otero. (*See Important Trials.*)

Judge Gilbert entered upon the discharge of his duties with that industry and directness of purpose which characterized his career at the Bar. As a trial judge he was successful, and, what is not often the case, he was equally fortunate as a judge in the appellate court, or court in *banc*. Neither the pressure of sympathy, the pressure of public opinion, the clamor of partisan zeal, the alleged hardship of the case, nor the sophistry of counsel, were ever known to deflect him from the line of duty and strict impartiality.

During the seventeen years he pronounced the law from the Bench, his opinions, both upon questions of practice and questions of common law, statute law, and equity, are numerous; and the student, in reading his opinions in the New York Reports, in Barbour's, and in Howard's Reports, finds indubitable evidence of Judge Gilbert's learning and untiring industry. It would be a pleasure to refer to many of these, but as the Bar and the public are familiar with them, it would be but the work of supererogation. Among those to which we venture to refer are the following: the case growing out of the removal of steam-transit from Atlantic street, in Brooklyn; the construction of Prospect Park; the case relating to the destruction of property occasioned by the riot which took place in 1863; and that in which the right of the Legislature to regulate ferriage across the East River was established. All these were *causes célèbres*, and came before him either at *nisi prius* or at the General Term. The manner in which his rulings and opinions in these cases were received by the Bar and public need no description from us.

For two years previous to the expiration of his judicial term, he was assigned by the Governor to the Fourth Judicial Department of the State. One of the last cases decided by him was that of the PEOPLE OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK, *on the relation of JOHN NEGUS, against RICHARD S. ROBERTS*, one of the Board of Aldermen of Brooklyn, and sixteen other Aldermen of the city, whom he had adjudged guilty of contempt of court, in violating an injunction order granted by County Judge Henry A. Moore, in January, 1882. His opinion in that case, though very brief, is often quoted for its learning and for the inflexibility with which he punished those who, with premeditation, disregarded and set at naught a solemn order of the Supreme Court.

"To allow such offenders," he said, in pronouncing his judgment, "impunity for their misconduct, would be a practical surrender of a trust which has been confided to the judiciary by the people for their own protection. The power which the court possesses of punishing disobedience of its mandates is one of the safeguards for the administration of justice. Those who commit such offenses must be inflexibly punished."

Judge Gilbert retired from the Bench in December, 1883, having, as we have said, attained that age which is supposed to disqualify him from the duties of a judge. Though still in the possession of every faculty, mental and physical, necessary for the discharge of his official duties, it is, perhaps, no affectation to say he is better qualified by his experience on the Bench.

In cases like his, we are led to doubt the propriety of a constitutional provision which disqualifies judicial officers in the very midst of their usefulness, and ripened by a long and valuable experience.

On retiring from the Bench, Judge Gilbert resumed the prac-

tice of his profession, because he loved and honored it from long association. He is, at this writing, at the head of the well-known and successful law firm composed of his son, James H. Gilbert, Alexander Cameron, and another son, William T. Gilbert. The offices of this firm are at 67 Wall street, New York City, and 213 Montague street, Brooklyn.

We leave Judge Gilbert enjoying the fruits of a long and successful legal and judicial career. With the full honors of the Bench, he returns to that arena which, in his young manhood, he adorned.

JUDGE CALVIN E. PRATT.

In presenting a biographical sketch of one who is in mid-career of an active and useful life, we are necessarily restrained from expressions of commendation, which the subject would inspire were we writing of a man whose race was run and his mission and journey ended. We, therefore, give a merely historical narrative of one of our citizens who has long been conspicuous at the Bar, in the field, and on the Bench. The family of Pratt, one of the oldest in Massachusetts, is descended either from Phineas Pratt, who came from England to Plymouth in 1622 (two years after the Pilgrims landed there from the *Mayflower*), or from Joshua Pratt, who came to Plymouth in the ship *Ann* in 1623, and was one of the first purchasers at Dartmouth.

CALVIN EDWARD PRATT, the subject of this sketch, was born at Princeton, in Massachusetts, on the 23d January, 1828. His father was Edward A. Pratt, a son of Captain Joshua Pratt, of Shrewsbury; and his mother was Mariame Stratton, daughter of Deacon Samuel Stratton, of Princeton. The family removed from that place, in Judge Pratt's early childhood, to Sutton, in the same State, where he was diligent alike in the district school and upon his father's farm up to his fifteenth or sixteenth year, developing and maturing the physical and mental strength for which he has since been remarkable. From his early boyhood to the present hour he has known no idle time. From Sutton he went to the celebrated academy in Wilbraham, and while pursuing his studies there, during a portion of the time assisted in surveying the line of the Providence and Worcester Railroad. The following season he taught one of the district schools in the town of Uxbridge, and the next year in that of Sutton, and subsequently, for three successive winters, in Worcester. Meanwhile he diligently pursued classical studies, and completed his preparation for college, for which he was finally fitted at the Worcester Academy.

In the spring of 1849, he commenced the study of law in the office of Hon. Henry Chapin, a distinguished lawyer of Worcester. He was content with no superficial knowledge, but was a close, thorough, and untiring student—going to the very foundations, the underlying principles, on which the rules of law in all its departments are based. While engaged in these studies he held for one year the office of Clerk of the Criminal Court, to which he was appointed in 1850. He was admitted to the Bar at Worcester in 1852. He at once became anything but a "briefless barrister." He was not subjected to the long and weary waiting which is the lot of most young men on entering the profession, but was speedily in active practice. He was retained almost immediately in many important criminal cases, among which were a number for murder—one being that of *Barker* (a case that attracted great attention at the time), in which he was associated for the defense with ex-Judge Dwight Foster, the prosecution being conducted by Judge P. E. Aldrich and the late Rufus Choate.

In order that he might be thoroughly prepared and competent for the trial of cases involving medico-legal questions, Mr. Pratt sought the knowledge to be obtained by medical studies, and pursued especially and thoroughly that of anatomy. From 1851 to 1859 (in which year he removed to New York), he labored incessantly, and without holiday or rest.

During this period his remarkable physical strength and vigor disposed him to active exercise and sports. He became an athlete, was expert as a boxer and in the use of the small sword, broad sword and bayonet, in which he took lessons from skilled instructors. The passion of all boys for military matters did not, in him, cease with his boyhood, but grew with his years, and in 1851 he enlisted as a private in the Worcester Light Infantry, one of the oldest military organizations in the country, dating back to about 1808. He became successively orderly-sergeant, 2d lieutenant and 1st lieutenant of the company, and was then elected major of the 10th Regiment Massachusetts Infantry, in which he served for two or three years, when he accepted a position as major on the staff of Major-General Hobbs. We note this early chapter of his military experience (while at the same time in full practice as a lawyer), as the precursor of his gallant and skillful action in the war of the Rebellion.

During this period of Mr. Pratt's life he was earnest and ardent in his political convictions. His sincerity was shown by his acting and identifying himself with the Democratic party, which in Massachusetts was not a popular or profitable service. He was so effective and acceptable as a speaker that his voice was constantly invoked and heard at the public meetings of that party in central Massachusetts, and not unfrequently in Connecticut, New Hampshire and Rhode Island. He had much humor and tact, and a forcible, clear and effective way of stating and arguing his case, that told with great effect on "the masses." He was appointed a justice of the peace in Worcester in 1853, and held that office until his removal to Brooklyn, New York, in 1859. He was a member of the Massachusetts Democratic State Central Committee, a delegate to all the Democratic State Conventions, and, for a number of years, chairman of the County Committee.

He was wise enough at the same time not to allow party politics to divert his mind or interfere with his attention to legal, political, medical and mechanical science, in all which he was a constant student; and he also sought and acquired rare knowledge of gunnery and other important branches of military service. These acquirements, aided by a retentive memory, have verified, throughout his career at the Bar, in the army and on the Bench, Lord Bacon's adage that "knowledge is power."

In May, 1859, Mr. Pratt removed to Brooklyn, where he has ever since resided. He resumed his labor at the law, and, in partnership with Levi A. Fuller, Esq. (having their office at No. 39 Jauncey Court, New York), continued in active practice until the breaking out of the Rebellion in April, 1861. His political associations did not prevent his instantly arraying himself on the side of the Union. He bade good-bye to the law for a season, and determined at once to raise a regiment and lead it to the front. He hired the premises 360 Pearl street, in the city of New York, and, with his accustomed energy, soon recruited seven full companies. These recruits, it must be confessed, were not all of the *élite* of the land, nor even of the "F. F. V's" of that part of the city, but unsparing and incessant drill soon illustrated the truth that strict discipline and good officers can make good soldiers out of almost any material. By an arrangement with William H. Browne, Esq., these seven companies were consolidated with three others, which had been recruited by that gentleman, into one regiment, being the 31st New York Volunteers, of which Mr. Pratt was thereupon appointed the colonel and Mr. Browne the lieutenant-colonel. Neither of these gentlemen had received pecuniary aid in raising the regiment, but accomplished it in the short space of twenty-nine days by their own means and exertions. They at once tendered it and themselves to the State, in the service of which it was "mustered in" on the 27th of May, and into that of the United States on the 14th of June, and was soon thereafter ordered to Washington, to report to General McDowell. When taken into the State service the regiment was ordered to Riker's Island, in East River, where Colonel Pratt devoted himself most assiduously to its drill and equipment, which he continued until about the 19th of June,



JUDGE CALVIN E. PRATT.

1861, when he received orders to move it on the following day to the front by transports to Jersey City, and thence by railroad on the next Monday, to join the Western army. He embarked his command accordingly, but the transport became unmanageable in Hell Gate, and escaped sinking by being run ashore on Long Island, whence he marched his regiment by the way of the Hunter's Point Ferry to New York, and went into camp in the City Hall Park barracks, and reported to the Governor at Albany and to the Adjutant-General of the United States at Washington. On the following Sunday the men were "paid off," and, having omitted to sign "the temperance pledge," were not in the best condition on their return to camp at evening. Before leaving for Washington, a beautiful set of colors was presented to the regiment by ladies of New York and Brooklyn.

On the 24th, the regiment proceeded by the cars at Jersey City for Washington, and on reaching the Northern Depot at Baltimore, marched through that city to the Washington Depot (at its southern side). It was the first regiment that moved through Baltimore after the 21st April, when the 6th Massachusetts was attacked by the mob, and, at the point of the bayonet, forced its way through the streets on its march to Washington, with loss of many lives, alike of the soldiers and of their assailants. Colonel Pratt expected and prepared for a like reception. On alighting from the cars, he ordered the right and left (the front and rear) companies to load their muskets with ball cartridges. He addressed the men, enjoining on them coolness and steadiness, and under no provocation to fire until they should receive orders to do so. The stern and steady bearing of both officers and men secured for them an unimpeded march to the Washington train, by which they reached that city in due time, and went into camp on Seventh street, about two miles from the Capitol.

Soon after the famous grand review of the army by General McDowell, Colonel Pratt, pursuant to orders, moved across the

Potomac and went into camp on Hunting Creek, in the immediate neighborhood of the city of Alexandria, where he was incessantly engaged in drilling his men until about the 10th of July, when his regiment, and the 16th and 32d New York, were consolidated into a brigade, under the command of the senior officer (a West Point graduate), Colonel Thomas A. Davies, of the 16th New York.

About the 17th July, 1861, Colonel Pratt marched with his regiment for Centreville, on the old Braddock Road, and after a skirmish at Fairfax Court House, encamped on the second night at Centreville. The famous battle of Bull Run was fought on Sunday, July 21st. Colonel Pratt's regiment was in the reserve division, under General Miles, and was posted on the extreme left of the line of battle. After skirmishing in front for some time without finding any enemy in force in that direction, he was ordered to take command of his own regiment, and also of the 32d New York, and support General Hunt's battery. A turning column of the rebels, late in the day, made a vigorous attack upon Colonel Pratt's command, but were handsomely repulsed and driven back. He then received directions to retreat, which was done in good order. After falling back a short distance, it being about sundown, the line was reformed, arms stacked, and the men laid down to rest. Colonel Pratt's regiment and the 32d New York were two of those in line when Jeff. Davis, Beauregard and other rebel generals rode to the front to make a reconnoissance. In the rebel report of the battle it was given as the reason for their not advancing on Washington that there appeared to be Union troops in line ready for battle.

About midnight Colonel Pratt ascertained that the whole Union army was in full retreat on Washington, and he thereupon gave orders to fall in, and marched to Alexandria, where he arrived in his old camp without the loss of a single straggler from his command, so perfect was their discipline.

His conduct in the battle of Bull Run was so judicious, skillful

and gallant that he was recommended, without his knowledge, by his superior officers for promotion. His regiment was marked for its discipline and good conduct. On reaching camp again, he forthwith resumed drilling his men. His early amateur experience in the militia and study of tactics had made him at the outset a specially capable instructor and trainer of his command.

A new brigade was soon formed by General Franklin (of the regular army), consisting of Colonel Pratt's regiment (the 31st and 18th and 32d New York and 95th Pennsylvania, of which General John Newton was placed in command.

The fall and winter were occupied by Colonel Pratt in the usual routine of camp, picket duty and drilling, and on courts marshal, by one of which Colonel McCunn, of New York, was tried and dismissed; and much of Colonel Pratt's time was spent in examining, by a Board of which he was the president, into the qualifications of officers, many of whom were examined and dropped from the rolls on reports made by the Board.

In April, 1862, Colonel Pratt embarked with his command from Alexandria for the Peninsula, and arrived at Pocosin Creek a few days before the battle of Williamsburgh, remaining on the transports until the 6th of May, when he sailed up the York River and landed at Brick House Point (or West Point, as it was commonly called). On the morning of 7th of May, he received orders before daylight to take his regiment (the 31st New York) and 95th Pennsylvania, and to skirmish in front—make a reconnaissance and report. In obeying this order, he concluded that from the nature of the ground one regiment was sufficient to cover the fronts; so, exercising his judgment, and taking the responsibility, he kept the 31st Regiment in reserve (his doing which was afterward commended by General Newton). He then dashed on with his skirmishers, and soon found the enemy. General Newton thereupon sent in the 32d New York and 95th Pennsylvania to make an attack. They encountered the enemy in such force that they were compelled, after sharp fighting, to fall back, with much loss to both regiments. Colonel Pratt was thereupon ordered to advance with his regiment (the 31st New York), which he did, and took a position which he held through the day, carrying on a heavy skirmish, and encountering a formidable attack by a large force of the rebel infantry, which, with the assistance of the 27th and 16th New York Regiments, he repulsed with great loss to them, and sustained in his own command the loss of eighty-seven men, a majority of whom were killed, and among them five commissioned officers out of the eighteen who went into the battle. Such a loss out of a command of only six hundred men attests the severity of the engagement.

The next day the regiment received the thanks of General McClellan. Colonel Pratt was specially named for his gallant service, and was strongly recommended for promotion by a large number of general officers, not only of high rank, but of very high personal standing.

Soon after the battle of West Point the army marched to the Chickahominy River, which Colonel Pratt, with his command, crossed about the 24th of June, and was busily engaged in building bridges, and other work, preliminary to the fierce conflict which soon followed. On the 26th the memorable battle of seven days commenced near Mechanicsville, on the extreme right of our army.

On the 27th, Colonel Pratt was ordered to return across the river (to the north side) to support General Fitz John Porter. The battle was desperate, terrible. Colonel Pratt was ordered with his regiment to charge the enemy, and while in its front, gallantly leading it on, was struck in his left cheek, about an inch below the eye, by a bullet, which passed through into the head, back of the nose, crushing the bones, and lodging under the cheek bone, below the right eye, where it still remains, causing him at times excruciating pain. He was taken to the rear, but in spite of his suffering, and the state of almost total blindness caused by the wound, he mounted his horse and rode to the hospital on the south side of the river.

The wound could not be then dressed, and the next day he went, some six miles, to Savage Station, where the surgeons examined it, pronounced it fatal, and directed that he should not be moved. A few hours after this he heard sharp firing at a short distance, and learning that it was a skirmish between the rear guard of our own army and the advance of the rebels, determined not to fall into the hands of the latter, but ordered his horse, and, almost entirely blind from his wound, which was still undressed, started to follow the army, then falling back to James River, which was reached on the fourth or fifth day after he was wounded.

An incident occurred on his way to James River worthy of mention. It was after dark when Colonel Pratt, in wretched plight, arrived at the place, on the south side of White Oak Swamp, where the 6th Corps had encamped in line of battle. A warm friend of his, Captain Platt, of the regular army, was then chief of artillery of the 6th Corps, and had placed his guns in battery ready for an attack by the enemy. Colonel Pratt rode up to the battery and inquired for an officer, but finding none, asked the sergeant for some feed for his horse. The man replied that they had none to spare, and were, in fact, short themselves. Colonel Pratt asked for Captain Platt, who soon after came, when the colonel at once asked him for some forage. The captain said it was impossible to spare any; that he was sorry, but it was impossible, &c., and wound up by saying, "Who are you?" Colonel Pratt replied, as well as the condition of his face and mouth would admit, "I am Colonel Pratt, of the 31st New York." Captain Platt replied, "I don't think you can get anything on that statement, for we left him dead on the other side of the Chickahominy three days ago." "Well, I am the man," Colonel Pratt replied. It is needless to say that after that he was supplied with the necessary forage he sought, and having found his regiment, tied his horse to a tree and laid down upon the ground to sleep.

General Slocum, learning that Colonel Pratt had come into camp, sent Captain Hopkins, his quartermaster, who at last found him and took him to the general's headquarters, where he spent the night with the general upon the floor of a small cabin.

The next day, Colonel Pratt mounted his horse and started for the James River, witnessing the battles of Charles City, Cross Roads and Malvern Hill, and it was not until after those conflicts were over that he received any surgical attention to his terrible wound, which had thus remained during five days wholly uncared for.

He returned to Brooklyn about the 7th of July, and when so far relieved from his wound as to be able to travel, rejoined his regiment (about the 1st of September), just after the second battle of Bull Run. General McClellan then resumed the command of the army, and nominated a number of colonels for promotion to the rank of general. Colonel Pratt was one of those whom he recommended.

About the evening of the 5th September, the army moved on the famous Maryland campaign to meet Lee, who with the rebel force had commenced the expedition which ended disastrously to them at Antietam.

On the 10th September, 1862, while on this march, Colonel Pratt was, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the field, appointed by President Lincoln Brigadier-General of Volunteers. His commission did not reach him until the 19th, when he was assigned to succeed General Hancock in command of a brigade in General W. F. Smith's Division of the famous 6th Army Corps.

On the 18th September, in the desperate battle of Antietam, General Pratt was stationed in front of the Dunker Church, and bore an active and efficient part in support of the Federal batteries. He was struck by a piece of shell, but the injury did not disable him from duty. His horse was at the same time wounded under him.

A few days after the battle, he was sent with his brigade to Cunningham's Cross Roads to intercept Stewart, a rebel general,

who was making a raid in the rear of the Army of the Potomac. After this service, he remained with the army in the neighborhood of Hagerstown, while it was recruiting and receiving supplies, until about the 1st November, when it moved down the east side of the Blue Ridge to New Baltimore and Warrentown. At New Baltimore, General Pratt was ordered to make a reconnaissance through the gap west of that place, to ascertain if the rear of the Confederate army had passed, which was done and report made that it had not. It appears that at this time Jackson and the two Hills were far north of this point upon the march, and if McClellan had been permitted to attack Lee and Longstreet in his front at Warrentown, he must have defeated them in detail. At this time McClellan was removed, and Burnside succeeded him in command of the army. Thence it marched to White Oak Church and Falmouth, on the north side of the Rappahannock, opposite Fredericksburgh.

In December, about the 13th, 14th and 15th, occurred the great and disastrous battle of Fredericksburgh. The necessary limits of this sketch of General Pratt restricts us (as in all the other portions of the narrative) to a very concise mention of the part he bore. His brigade was the first of the left grand division to cross the river, and was in the first line of the desperate battle for two days and two nights. It was hopeless from the outset, for our troops had nothing to do but to charge their uncovered breasts against the impregnable breastworks of the rebels, and though they did so again and again with the most intrepid, impetuous, and reckless bravery, there could, in the nature of things, be but one result—that of failure. On the night of the retreat across the river, in the face of the enemy, General Pratt was ordered to take charge of the troops of the left grand division at the crossing. This most delicate, difficult, and all-important duty was performed with such skill and ability, that the last of the rear guard was crossed to the north bank just before daylight. The slightest accident, panic, or confusion might have resulted in the loss of half the army. General Pratt acquired much added distinction by his conduct in this battle and at its close.

Late in December, in the same year (1862), he went on what was familiarly termed "the mud campaign" of General Burnside. His brigade was selected to lead in crossing the Rappahannock River, and in storming the rebel works. But a severe rain-storm made it impossible to bring the artillery and the pontoons through the hopeless depths of mud to the bank of the river, and the attack and campaign were necessarily abandoned.

The command of the army was then assumed by General Hooker, and soon after General Pratt was ordered to select the requisite number of regiments and to form a Light Division. He did so, and the command which he thus organized consisted of the 31st and 43d New York, the 49th and 62d Pennsylvania, the 6th Maine, the 5th Wisconsin, and Hahn's Independent Light Battery. General Pratt was placed in command of this fine body of troops.

A short time prior to the campaign of Chancellorsville, General Pratt stated to General Hooker that he would with his command march ten days without any supply wagons. General Hooker doubted this bold proposition, as up to that time the infantry troops of the Army of the Potomac had not carried more than five days' rations. General Hooker, however, at once issued an order appointing a Board, of which General Pratt was the President, to take the subject into consideration and report to him. The Board met at General Pratt's headquarters. Men were detailed from various regiments to appear in heavy marching order. Every article borne by them was weighed, and then the knapsacks were emptied and the usual three days' rations were placed in haversacks, and seven days' rations of hard tack packed in the knapsacks. It was found that the extra rations, with blanket and extra pair of socks, did not, on the average, weigh more than what soldiers usually carried. A report of the facts was made in detail, and General Pratt submitted a proposition to

drive upon the hoof sufficient meat for the other seven days, and to furnish each regiment with a mule and pack-saddle to carry camp kettles and desiccated vegetables sufficient for the seven extra days. The report was at once adopted, approved, printed and circulated through the army.

This, we believe, was the first attempt to leave the supply train behind for more than three or five days at one time.

General Pratt's new command was then diligently drilled, and thoroughly fitted for special service. It remained through the winter in camp, without being called on for any general picket duty.

General Pratt's promotion as brigadier-general was confirmed by the United States Senate in the winter of 1863.

His military service, which had to this time been brilliant and successful, was unexpectedly terminated by an imperative call to another, though less congenial, field of duty, which he was not at liberty to disregard, or postpone to his own wishes and advancement. The death of a near family connexion, by whose will (disposing of a large property) he was made an executor, and the probate of which will was resisted, resulting in an active and protracted lawsuit, left him no alternative, but compelled him to resign his commission, and devote himself to the war of the forum instead of that of the field.

His resignation was not acted on until after the army had moved on what is known as the Chancellorsville campaign.

General Pratt was ordered to assume the duty, with his command and that of General Alexander Shaler, of making the necessary preparations for the army to cross the Rap River, below Fredericksburgh, under direction of General Bonham, the chief engineer on General Hooker's staff. This duty he performed, and the crossing by the army was successful. The following day (May 3d) he received notice of the acceptance of his resignation (which had been sent in about the 1st April), and, with a reluctant heart, sheathed his sword and resumed the weapons of the law.

On returning to his home, he again pursued the practice of his profession, in partnership with the late Grenville F. Jenks, Esq. Ex-Judge James Emott and Hon. Joshua M. Van Cott afterwards became members of the firm. Their business was large and prosperous. Among the cases in which they were employed, were that of Mrs. Gaines, the widow of General E. V. Gaines, and several capital cases of great interest.

In the summer of 1865, General Pratt was appointed by President Johnson to the office of Collector of Internal Revenue, which he held until March 4th, 1866. He continued thenceforth in the active practice of law until 1869, when he was elected, we may say, by the common consent of the whole community, and of the Bar, as a judge of the Supreme Court of the Second District. He received the rare honor of a nomination by both political parties, and was elected without opposition. His term expired in 1877, when he was selected for a term of fourteen years with the like expression of respect, confidence and approval, for he again received an unanimous nomination by both the Democratic and Republican parties. The satisfaction which he has given and the ability which he has shown during his fourteen years' service as a judge, could not be more fully vouched.

His experience and service at *nisi prius* exceed, perhaps, that of any other judge. He has, it is believed, presided at more jury trials than any other judge in this country (unless, possibly, Judge Van Brunt of New York) has done, having been constantly engaged during the last fourteen years in holding circuit until January, 1883, when he took his seat at General Term, pursuant to assignment by Governor Cornell. The "*causes célèbres*" tried before him have been too numerous for mention here. Among them, was the remarkable case of *Rubenstein*, convicted of murder in 1875, in which Judge Pratt's charge to the jury, delivered without note, or reference to the testimony on the trial, which lasted several days, was decided by lawyers as a



Lucius Pindar

model of lucid statement, and of exposition of the law as regards circumstantial evidence.

His service during this period was not exclusively on jury trials. He sat in a great number of important equity cases, and from time to time at the General Term. His opinions are contained in the volumes of reports, and constitute a part of the record of his life.

The boldest, if not the best, act of his judicial life was that of granting a stay of proceedings in the case of Foster, convicted of murder in 18—. Popular opinion, popular clamor, and the public press were unanimous, excited, vehement, in calling for the execution of the culprit—against “the law’s delay” of an appeal to the Court of Appeals—therefore against the stay of proceedings necessary to effect the appeal. But Judge Pratt, with whom it was discretionary, deemed it, under the circumstances, the prisoner’s right, and therefore his own duty, that the stay should be granted. To make the order was to defy all the potent influences we have named, but he did not hesitate, and, with characteristic courage, and the like boldness which marked his action in the field, he made the stay. From one end of the country to the other, his action was denounced. Threatening letters poured in upon him. Even the pulpit upbraided him. But justice held its even course, and the calm dignity and power of the law and the rights even of the guilty were vindicated. The Court of Appeals, in its opinion confirming the conviction of the prisoner, expressed its strong approval of Judge Pratt’s action in granting the stay, which it held to be eminently proper and right. Fickle popular opinion soon reacted and changed its direction, and before the day fixed for Foster’s execution, the most prominent lawyers, many ministers, and a multitude of others made urgent appeals to Governor Dix for executive clemency; and, to cap the climax, the succeeding Legislature amended the law, so as to prevent another conviction in like cases.

In the beginning of this sketch, we intimated that we should refrain from commendations of its subject, but we may be pardoned if, in closing it, we cite the words of one of Judge Pratt’s political opponents, who (at the Republican Convention which nominated him for re-election in 1877) described him as “a judge who, in administering his high office, has held the scales with even hand, has been absolutely impartial, and known no favorites, who has been diligent and efficient in the despatch of business, who has brought to the performance of his duties clearness and strength of mind, muscular common sense, patience in listening to cases, laborious study, sound judgment and uprightness, and who, by his dignity, courtesy and kindness, has secured the respect and attachment of the Bar.”

Such has been the career of Judge Pratt as lawyer, soldier and on the Bench; and such is the esteem in which he is held in this community.

LUCIEN BIRDSEYE.

LUCIEN BIRDSEYE was born at Pompey, Onondaga County, N. Y., October 10th, 1821. His father, the late Hon. VICTORY BIRDSEYE, was a historic character of central, and we may well say of the State of New York; a native of Cornwall, Connecticut; born December 25th, 1782; the descendant of the most prominent family of his native State.

The unusual name of *Victory* came into the family by an interesting incident.

One of Mr. Birdseye’s maternal ancestors, when a young infant, was brought by its parents one Sunday morning, in September, 1759, to the church to receive the rite of baptism; this was in one of the most exposed settlements of the Colony of New Haven, Connecticut, during what is known as the French and Indian war.

Upon the success of the English depended the safety of the

little settlement from the tomahawk of the Indian. Hardly had the pastor and people gathered at the little church, when a horseman, bearing a white flag and shouting “Victory! victory! victory!” halted at the church door. In a moment the congregation were on their feet, and the glorious news of the victory of the English on the heights of Abraham, on the 13th of September, was announced. The French and Indians had been defeated, and all danger from a murderous attack on the colonists was at an end. General Wolfe, the glorious commander of the English, had fallen, but he died victorious.

The congregation caught up the cry, and the words “Victory! victory!” resounded through the church. When quiet was restored the child was brought forward for baptism. The aged minister, still excited by the glorious news, probably forgetting the name of the child, dipped his hand in the water and laying it on the forehead of the child, said, with impressive fervency, “Victory, I baptize thee, in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.” Henceforth, the name of Victory became a family name, and was highly honored by the distinguished lawyer, Victory Birdseye, to whom we have referred.

He prepared for college partly at the grammar school at Cornwall, Connecticut, and at Lansingburgh, New York. In September, 1800, he entered Williams College, Massachusetts, from whence, on September 4th, 1804, he was graduated. Among his classmates were Luther Bradish, Robert and Henry D. Sedgwick. In the class of 1803 were the Hon. Samuel R. Betts and Daniel Mosley, afterwards so prominent in the judicial history of New York.

As he had decided upon entering the legal profession, he went to Lansingburgh, and became a law student in the office of his maternal uncle, Gideon Tomlinson, a prominent lawyer of that place. His industry and acumen as a student attracted the attention of the members of the Bar, who did not hesitate to express a decided opinion that he was to be successful as a lawyer. Victory Birdseye was admitted as an attorney of the New York Supreme Court, February 12th, 1807, and took the degree of counselor at law, February 15th, 1810.

In June, 1807, he became a resident of Pompey, Onondaga County, New York. In October, 1813, he married Miss Electa Beebe, of Onondaga Hill. Possessing those qualities which admirably capacitated him for the legal profession, he entered ardently and successfully into practice. About the time Mr. Birdseye settled at Pompey, that powerful legal gladiator, B. Davis Noxon, so well known in the legal history of Central and Western New York, settled at Marcellus, Onondaga County, and became one of Mr. Birdseye’s rivals at the Bar, but the rivalry between the young lawyers was generous and high-toned; each seemed to rejoice in the other’s success, and both made their way to the front rank of the profession. Mr. Birdseye was a man who, without any apparent effort, was always a favorite with the people, and always receiving evidence of their confidence, personal, political and professional.

In November, 1814, he was elected to Congress, serving from March 4th, 1815, to March 4th, 1817.

He was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1821, which formed the second Constitution of the State. He was a member of the Assembly for 1823, and of the State Senate during the years 1827-28. He was again elected member of Assembly in 1838 and 1840, and was elected to the 27th Congress in November, 1840; he occupied a seat in that body from March 1841-43. As a legislator, he took a high and responsible position, wielding influence as a strong, cogent and versatile debater; as a quick-sighted, sagacious and energetic member of committees. Few men were more thoroughly esteemed and honored at home than Mr. Birdseye; this is evidenced by many pleasing illustrations. He was for many years postmaster; Master in Chancery for several years; in 1818 he was appointed District Attorney of Onondaga County, discharging the duties of that important office for about fifteen years. Time or space will not

permit us to detail but a small part of the history of this eminent and highly esteemed lawyer; esteemed as few men have ever been. His long, distinguished and useful life came suddenly to a close.

On the evening of September 15th, 1853, he retired in his usual health, and sometime during the night his spirit peacefully passed away. Such was the father of *Lucien Birdseye*. The truthful and faithful historian can find no better subject for his pen; the life of the distinguished father should form a part of that of his eminent son.

LUCIEN BIRDSEYE, the real character of this sketch, with the example of such a father before him, entered life under auspicious circumstances. He prepared for college at the Pompey Academy, and entered Yale in October, 1837, graduating August 16th, 1841. A singular incident connected with the class of 1841, is the fact that it has furnished four judges of the Supreme Court of the State—Gilbert Dean, Lucien Birdseye, and Joseph F. Barnard, of the Second District; and Wm. L. Larned, of the Third District.

Having decided to follow the profession of his father, he entered his office as a student at law, where he remained for two years; he completed his legal education in the office of the highly honored law firm of Kirkland & Bacon, of Utica, New York. Both these gentlemen still survive, illustrious examples of the beautiful old age which sometimes crowns the life of the active lawyer, the polished and erudite scholar.

No name is more frequently found in the legal reports of the State than that of Mr. Kirkland; the practitioner, the student and the judge, in consulting these reports, are convinced of the depth of Mr. Kirkland's learning, the erudition he has imparted to the books, and the wondrous extent of his practice; he is therefore one of the last survivors of the giants of the old Supreme Court, and the court of *dernier ressort* of the State of New York. Mr. Bacon was an honored member of the judiciary of the State, a Justice of the Supreme Court, a jurist of great purity of character, mature and practical learning, impartiality and courtesy. Such were Mr. Birdseye's legal preceptors.

On July 11th, 1844, he was called to the Bar, at a General Term of the Supreme Court held at Utica. The illustrious Samuel Nelson—afterwards a Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States—was then Chief Justice. Greene C. Bronson and Samuel Beardsley—names synonymous with judicial greatness—were associate Justices. The Chief Justice, in admitting Mr. Birdseye to practice, congratulated him upon his accession to the Bar, of which his father was so long a conspicuous member. "Not only personally known to me," said the Chief Justice, "but he was my highly esteemed friend, and I have no doubt but you will follow in his honored footsteps."

During his student days, Mr. Birdseye decided to make Memphis, St. Louis or Chicago his future home; but, on due reflection, after receiving his license, he decided upon Albany, New York, as the place of his future residence. Accordingly, in October, 1844, he removed to that city and commenced his practice.

In 1846, he was married to Miss Catherine M. Baker, of Pompey, New York.

He entered at once into a very respectable and increasing practice; in the meantime his honored preceptor, Mr. Kirkland, removed to New York City and resumed his practice there; in his removal to that city, he followed the example of such conspicuous names as Wm. Curtis Noyes, Luther R. Marsh, Wm. and Charles Tracy, and other leaders of the New York City Bar. Mr. Kirkland's accomplishments as a lawyer were at once recognized by the New York City Bar.

After his removal to New York, he invited Mr. Birdseye to become his law partner in that city: the invitation was accepted, and on the 1st of May, 1850, the firm of Kirkland & Birdseye opened an office and commenced business at 39 Wall street.

The wide and well-known standing of the head of the firm

secured from the beginning full and remunerative occupation. The fact that a brother of Mrs. Birdseye was then a resident of Brooklyn, induced Mr. Birdseye, in the spring of 1850, to become a resident of that city.

Early in July, 1856, Hon. Wm. Rockwell, a justice of the Supreme Court of the Second District, suddenly died, and Governor Clark immediately tendered the office to Mr. Birdseye, who, after considerable deliberation and hesitancy, accepted it. The salary of a justice of the Supreme Court was then only \$2,500 per annum—not a very inviting remuneration for the labors and responsibilities of the office.

Of the other three judges of the district, Judge S. B. Strong resided at Setauket, Suffolk County; Judge Brown at Newburgh, and Judge Emott at Poughkeepsie. Judge Rockwell had been failing in health for some time prior to his decease; and the legal business of Brooklyn, then not small, and since so vastly increased in volume and amount, had fallen largely in arrears.

When he commenced the duties of his office, Judge Birdseye devoted himself to the clearing off these arrears. At the close of his term, on December 31, 1857, the calendars of the Circuit and Equity Term of Kings County had been cleared; the motions at Chambers had been heard and decided; and since that time there has been no such accumulation of business as had before 1856 clogged the calendars of the court in that county.

At the fall election in 1857, Judge John A. Lott was nominated by the Democratic party, and Judge Birdseye by the Republican party, for the remaining four years of the unexpired term of Judge Rockwell. Judge Lott was elected by nearly the full majority then usual in that strongly Democratic district, and Judge Birdseye returned to practice in the city of New York.

Prior to his appointment, the firm had become Kirkland, Birdseye & Sommers, by the admission thereto of John B. Yates Sommers, Esq. On the dissolution of that firm by the retirement therefrom of Judge Birdseye, Henry W. Johnson, Esq., then of Albany, had joined Mr. Sommers. On leaving the Bench, Judge Birdseye became associated with them, under the style of Birdseye, Sommers & Johnson. That firm was dissolved in October, 1861, and Mr. Birdseye remained in practice without any associate until January, 1865, when he took into partnership Charles P. Crosby, Esq., formerly of Detroit, Mich. That association continued until August, 1872, when it gave place to the firm of Birdseye, Cloyd & Bayliss, which has continued to the present time unchanged; except by the admission to the firm, but without change of name, of Mr. Clarence L. Birdseye, the son of the senior partner.

Judge Birdseye possesses many qualities which give success to the lawyer and the judge. To use the language of another: "Judge Birdseye, after leaving the Bench, was for several years very much occupied with the hearing of causes referred to him. Finding this class of engagement to interfere with his general practice, he declined to serve any longer as a Referee. Judge Birdseye is very rapid in thought, speech and action, and accomplishes a great amount of labor in a short time. He is gifted with a rare memory of facts, dates and principles, and is enabled to refer to the authorities with great facility."

The amount and importance of the litigation in which Judge Birdseye has been engaged, is a truthful and interesting history of his career at the Bar, and is a history which needs no other illustration; any intelligible account of them that would put the reader in possession of a knowledge of the vast interests involved in them, and the subtle points upon which they turn, would form the contents for a respectable volume, and a mere tabulated account of them would dwarf their interest. They, however, occupy a prominent place in legal history, reported among the cases adjudicated in the Supreme Court of the State, and in the Court of Appeals. There they will be found at length, and we commend them to the practitioner and to the legal student for the variety and importance of the legal principles involved in



Winchester Britton

them, many of which are original, standing as prominent precedents in legal learning. This brings us to say that the briefs of Judge Birdseye, many of which are wholly transferred to the reported cases, exhibit his industry, his comprehension and his analytic powers.

"A well prepared brief," said Lord Erskine, "is a better indication of a good lawyer than a dozen speeches at the Bar; for, after all, out of a well-prepared brief comes an eloquent argument." In speaking of the important cases conducted by Judge Birdseye as a lawyer, it is proper to add that many of his opinions delivered as a judge commend themselves to the profession for the strength of their verbiage, condensation of reason, and unity with the philosophy of the law.

They exhibit a conscientious devotion to his judicial duties and an independent impartiality. For their history and a full understanding of his opinions, the reader is referred to the reported cases found in the 3rd, 4th and 5th volumes of Abbott's Pr. Rep., the 4th, 14th and 15th of Howard's Pr. Rep., and in the 24th to the 27th volumes of Barbour's Reports. "Many of them interpreting the Code on questions before unsettled, and some on questions of great general importance."

Among the cases conducted by Judge Birdseye, which will recall to the reader their history and importance without any amplification, were the cases of *"Prouty, Boardman, Jermain and others v. The Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana R. R. Company,"* which, during the litigation, was consolidated with other corporations, to form the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern R. R. Company. Soon after Judge Birdseye was retained in this controversy, these companies passed under the control of Cornelius Vanderbilt, and of his son-in-law, a lawyer of great ingenuity and force.

"The claims for arrears of dividends on the preferred and guaranteed stock of the M. S. & N. I. R. R. Co. had been repeatedly presented, without success, both in New York and elsewhere: 13 Allen R. (Mass.), 400. Other like cases had arisen in other States, with like result. (Taft v. H., P. & F. R. R. Co., 8 R. I. Rep., 310.) The utmost resources of Commodore Vanderbilt and his powerful corporations were used in resisting these suits. Besides Mr. Clark and Mr. Augustus Schell, his associate in the company, there were employed in the defense, at various times, Samuel J. Tilden, James P. Sinnott, George Ticknor Curtis, Smith M. Weed, James Matthews, and others. The cases were many times in the General Term of the Supreme Court, and in the Court of Appeals. After much skirmishing, the cases were finally tried on their merits, as may be seen in 84 New York, 157; 85 New York, 272; 91 New York, 483. These fierce litigations extended over fourteen years, and were successful. Another noteworthy series of litigations, conducted by Judge Birdseye, was brought to an early and successful termination, being for the foreclosure, in the courts of New Mexico and Colorado, of the mortgage on the Maxwell tract—a tract of land granted by the Republic of Mexico to Beaubien and Miranda, in 1841—some seven years prior to the transfer to the United States of the territory now comprised in Southern Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona, and California. Employed in these cases in March, 1879, Judge Birdseye, before the close of that month, had drawn his bills of foreclosure; had attended the District Court in Colfax County, N. M., and filed them; had procured issues to be joined; had issued commissions to take the necessary evidence at Amsterdam, in the Netherlands, where nearly all the bonds secured by the mortgage were held. He had these commissions executed and returned before the August term, which term he was able to attend. Just at its close, and literally during the last minute allowed by law for the session of the court, he obtained the fiat of Chief Justice Prince to an interlocutory decree of foreclosure. On that he applied for and obtained the appointment of a Special Term of the court, and at that term, in the next October, obtained final decrees of foreclosure and sale in New Mexico. Before the end of De-

cember similar decrees were obtained in Colorado, where nearly two-fifths of the tract—over 1,714,000 acres—lay. Advertising sales under these decrees, as they required, in New Mexico, Colorado, New York, London, and Amsterdam, Judge Birdseye, on the 7th of February, 1880, sailed for Europe to arrange for the sales. At the end of five weeks he had returned from Amsterdam, with the necessary arrangements completed. Two days were spent in New York in collecting the proofs of publishing the notices of sales, preparing the forms of papers for the reports of sales, deeds, etc., etc. The sales were to take place at the Court House in Cimarron, N. M., at 9 A. M. of March 22d, 1880. A journey by rail of over 2,500 miles, and of 30 by carriage, brought him to the place of sale, with nearly three hours to spare before the hour. He bought the property for his clients, the bondholders. The sales were reported, confirmed, deeds ordered, obtained, reported, confirmed, recorded. In May, 1879, letters patent of the United States for the grant were obtained from the Interior Department, Congress having, in 1860, confirmed the original Mexican title. On the 22d of April, 1880, Judge Birdseye sailed for Liverpool, on his way to Amsterdam, where, during May and the first week in June, he assisted in the organization, under the law of the Netherlands, of the Maxwell Land Grant Company, composed of the bondholders, and he then conveyed the lands to that company. Returning in July, he repaired to New Mexico, to attend the August term of the court, at which the Master's final reports were confirmed. The new company was duly registered for the exercise of its functions in New Mexico and Colorado, and was placed in possession of the property—a domain nearly as large as the State of Massachusetts, west of the Connecticut."

Judge Birdseye, besides practicing largely in the New York City Courts and Brooklyn, and in many other countries, has extended his practice into other States.

WINCHESTER BRITTON.

WINCHESTER BRITTON was born in North Adams, Berkshire County, Mass., April 9th, 1826. His paternal and maternal grandparents were hardy, intelligent New England farmers, of pure English descent. His mother's name was Harrington; her grandfather was a native of Rhode Island, who very early in life removed to the town of Adams, where he became the proprietor of the land upon which more than one-half of what is now the village of North Adams is located.

The paternal grandfather of Mr. Britton was a native of New Hampshire, and settled in Adams when Mr. Britton's father was yet a young man. The marriage of his parents took place at that place. His mother died at the early age of eighteen, when Winchester was an infant. Before her death she gave him to her father and mother, with whom he lived on their farm until he was ten years of age. His father, having removed to Troy, N. Y., took his boy to his home in that city.

One of Mr. Britton's early recollections is that of accompanying his grandfather to the tavern in the then small village of North Adams, and there reading the President's Message. As he read with exceeding ease and fluency, greatly to the satisfaction of his hearers, the guests and others at the hotel, it is certain that his education had not been neglected, and that he was possessed of much intelligence. His remarkably brilliant black eyes and his hair, which was as black as his eyes, always attracted attention, while strong and active physical powers gave abundant promise of vigorous manhood.

Not long after his removal to Troy, he commenced preparing for college at the Clinton Liberal Institute, at Clinton, N. Y.; completing his preparatory course at the Troy Conference Academy, at Poughkeepsie, N. Y. In the autumn of 1847 he entered the Sophomore class, third term, at Union College. While in college, he was entered as a law student in the office of John Van Buren, then Attorney-General of the State, where he remained

about one year, during which time his collegiate studies were suspended on account of failing health. His studentship with Mr. Van Buren was not so confining and enervating as it was in college, and admitted of greater relaxation. His health becoming restored, he re-entered college, where he continued until he graduated. His chum, after returning to college, and till he graduated, was President Arthur, then a member of the Junior class.

Young Britton for a considerable time was at the head of his class, but undertaking to pursue both his legal and collegiate studies, he divided his time between Union College and the celebrated Law School at Cherry Valley. This close application to his studies caused a second failure of his health, compelling him to abandon them. About this time the discovery of gold in California created intense excitement throughout the nation. Young Britton, inspired by the hope of regaining his health by travel, determined to visit the new El Dorado. Accordingly, in December, 1848, he embarked at New York on the *Crescent City*, bound for Chagres. The *Crescent City* was the first steamer that left New York for California. He remained six weeks on the Isthmus, and then sailed from Panama for San Francisco on the sailing vessel *Philadelphia*. While on the Isthmus the cholera broke out with much fatality; but, happily, young Britton, though constantly exposed to its ravages, escaped its attack.

After a voyage of eighty-seven days the *Philadelphia* made the port of San Francisco in safety, and the young man found himself in the land of gold, where many adventurous men soon found themselves in a short space of time transferred from poverty to wealth. Imbued with the spirit of adventure and enterprise, Britton sought the mining regions with success. After a few months he acquired interests in San Francisco, and his time was divided between that city and the mines; and he was rewarded by the acquisition of a very handsome fortune. But before he had much time to congratulate himself upon his good fortune, he learned by sad experience that riches often take wings and fly away, for in one night his fortune was all swept away by the memorable fire that nearly destroyed the city of San Francisco. Yielding to an ardent desire which had taken possession of him, he determined to return to his home. Accordingly, in August, 1851, he sailed from San Francisco homeward. On his passage to Panama he again encountered the cholera under many dangerous circumstances. During the seven days' voyage from Acapulco to Panama, one hundred and fifty-one, nearly one-third of his fellow passengers, died of the terrible disease; but he reached his home in safety, where he continued until the October of the following year, when he returned to San Francisco and engaged in business. It was during his sojourn at home that he made the acquaintance of the estimable and accomplished young lady who subsequently, in March, 1853, became his wife. She was the daughter of William W. Parker, Esq., of Albany. On his return to California he took a deep interest in politics, receiving the nomination for member of the Legislature of the new State, but was defeated in the canvass. He was, however, soon after elected a member of the Common Council of San Francisco, and Supervisor of San Francisco County. While alderman, he took an active part, among other things, in measures for the supply of water and gas to the growing city. While discharging his official duties, an incident occurred deeply interesting to him and to the public, one which he will never forget.

Under the peculiar customs of California at that period, to be a public man, in any sense, invited personal collisions. The bitter antagonism existing between John Cotter, then an alderman of San Francisco, and John Nugent, editor of the *San Francisco Herald*, resulted in one of the most celebrated duels in the history of California. Mr. Britton, an excellent shot, was a friend and second of Cotter. In the contest Nugent was very severely wounded and removed from the field, but Cotter was unharmed. Since this duel, though, as we have said, Mr. Britton was skillful

in the use of the pistol, he has seldom, if ever, taken one in his hand.

On January 1st, 1853, in accordance with a promise made to his affianced wife, he bade a final farewell to the Pacific slope, and with a large experience, with health restored, he returned to his native land, completed his classical studies, received his college degree, and returned to his legal studies.

Such was the diligence, industry and success with which he pursued them that, after the lapse of six months, he was called to the Bar, and he immediately removed to the city of New York, where, without an acquaintance, he began his legal career. His married life, which, as we have seen, commenced in March, 1853, was an exceedingly happy one, but it terminated in 1854 by the death of his lovely and amiable wife, which to him was an excessively severe domestic blow. She died in Brooklyn, at the early age of nineteen, leaving an infant son, who survived her but a few days. For a time, Mr. Britton was heart-stricken and felt himself alone in the world. But time, which assuages sorrow, his indomitable energy and never-failing courage, and professional ambition, supported him, enabling him to overcome all obstacles and to attain signal success. As an illustration of the obstacles which Mr. Britton overcame in his way to success, it may be remarked that his receipts from his first year's practice in the city of New York were exactly seventy-five dollars. Not at all discouraged by this meagre return from his profession, he took an appeal to time, and with each succeeding year his income increased, until it is exceeded by few in the profession.

In December, 1855, his second marriage took place; the lady of his choice was Miss Caroline A. Parker, a sister of his former wife, a lady possessing all the accomplishments and all the attributes which constitute an affectionate and agreeable wife, a tender and loving mother, capable of presiding with graceful dignity over the home of such a man as Winchester Britton, which we may say without affectation is one of the happiest of homes. Eight boys and three girls, all of whom are living, are the fruits of this happy union.

In 1870, Mr. Britton transferred his legal business to Brooklyn, where he had resided since 1853. His professional reputation had now become so extended that he at once entered, in his new field of labor, upon an unusually large and remunerative practice, not only in the courts of the city of New York, in Brooklyn, in the surrounding counties, but in the State courts and in the Court of Appeals. He had been in practice in Brooklyn but one year when he was elected District Attorney for the County of Kings; he entered upon his official duties in January, 1872, discharging them with singular acceptability until within about eleven months before the expiration of his official term, when charges, originating in the high political excitement that prevailed, were made against him, resulting in his removal from office by Governor Dix.

So little foundation was there for the charges against Mr. Britton, so devoid were they of merit, that the very next fall after his removal he was re-elected to the same office by a majority more than double that by which he was first elected.

The office of District Attorney imposed great responsibility and labor upon Mr. Britton. Though criminal law practice is not exactly suited to his taste, yet, after all, it has attractions for his active, energetic mind. "It gives ample room for the exercise of his well-disciplined mental energies—his power of collecting, combining and amplifying. It gives scope to his critical knowledge of statute law and the subtle rules of evidence." It was his fortune during his term of office to be called upon to conduct many exciting criminal cases, among which was the celebrated case of the *People v. Rubenstein*, tried at Brooklyn in January and February of 1876. Rubenstein had been indicted for one of the most mysterious and atrocious murders known in legal history; the evidence against him was purely circumstantial. Many of these circumstances were remote and discon-



Edward W. Hobbs

nected, and the whole crime was enshrouded in such mystery that the work of convicting the alleged perpetrator, who was defended by that powerful legal gladiator, Wm. A. Beach, was an herculean task; but with consummate skill and great energy, Mr. Britton seized upon these circumstances, blended them together, and they each tended to throw light upon, and to prove the other, reaching a conclusion that overthrew the ingenious hypothesis upon which a great lawyer founded a formidable defense, resulting in the conviction of the prisoner.

No one can read the admirable and touchingly eloquent address to the jury for the defense in the case without the highest admiration. None can read the closing argument of Mr. Britton to the jury without equal admiration. It may be summed up in a few words; it was exhaustive, it was learned, it was eloquent, it was convincing. It left no doubt in the minds of the jury, the spectators, or the Bar that Rubenstein was guilty of one of the most cruel murders on record. His conviction was therefore swift and certain.

Space will not permit us to give a detailed account of the many criminal trials which Mr. Britton conducted for the people, but they all tended largely to enhance his fame and to place him in the front ranks of living advocates.

Among his civil triumphs at the Bar, was the case of *Edgerton v. Page*—a leading case in the Court of Appeals, and among the first there argued by him. This case established the doctrine of constructive eviction of a tenant by a landlord, with the qualification that no such eviction could exist unless the tenant actually left before the expiration of his term, qualifying in this respect the case of *Dyett v. Pendleton*. John Graham, then in the height of his fame as a lawyer, was his opponent. Taking the whole history of this case, its result was a triumph for Mr. Britton of which any lawyer in the nation might well be proud.

He is now in the active practice of his profession, in the plenitude of professional success. There are very few, if any, important cases in Kings County in which he is not engaged.

In the prolonged contest resulting in the defeat of the project known as the Bond Elevated Railroad, he was prominent, and it is not a little remarkable that the ultimate decision of the Supreme Court was placed upon the precise ground described in Mr. Britton's brief. His latest important argument in the Court of Appeals was made against George F. Comstock in the case of *Crooke v. The County of Kings*, on the part of the defendant and respondent. This case is a contest on behalf of the heirs of the wife of the late Gen. Philip S. Crooke, to establish their title to real estate of great value. Among other questions, it involves the wills of Mrs. Catin, the mother of Mrs. Crooke, and of Mrs. Crooke, and the validity and proper execution of certain powers and trusts therein contained; and requires a construction of the statute of the powers and trusts of this State, which had been before the Court of Appeals, and must necessarily become a leading case upon those subjects.

From the foregoing it will be seen that Mr. Britton is a man of untiring energy. Many of his compeers at the Bar give to their profession divided allegiance; many make it second to the attractive but more ephemeral contest of the political arena; but Mr. Britton has an utter distaste for those practices and associations which are so necessary for a politician, and his abnegation of politics, except in the exercise of rational political convictions, is thorough and complete, and therefore his success as a lawyer is the reward of a constant and thorough mental elaboration and study. It is proverbial among his neighbors that none of them gets home so late at night as not to see the lights burning in his well-stocked library.

He is positive in his convictions, rests confidently upon them, and is not specially reserved in expressing his opinion concerning them. He is always sincere and in earnest, dislikes hypocrisy, and is destitute of those platitudes which enables one to agree with everybody.

Therefore, he is not what may be called a popular man with

the masses, nor is he convivial in his tastes. With his chosen friends he is social, genial and approachable. He is especially a domestic man, and his home to him is an empire of happiness and pleasure; and to be best appreciated he must be seen in his family, among his children, to whom he is most tenderly attached and to whose success in life his sole ambition is directed.

EDWARD H. HOBBS.

EDWARD H. HOBBS is, in every sense, a lawyer who has, with much success, subordinated all his faculties to his profession. He avoids those sporadic efforts which, while they may dazzle, weaken the intellect by undue distribution. He has sought for honorable distinction in his profession, with great directness of purpose, with a zealous, hopeful temperament; has toiled with assiduity, and has meditated upon the means by which it was to be realized unceasingly; never practicing those arts by which ephemeral and meretricious professional honors are often acquired. With the aid of an indomitable self-reliance, a realization of his professional aspiration has been his reward.

Mr. Hobbs was born in Ellenburgh, Clinton County, New York, June 5, 1835. His father was Benjamin Hobbs, a farmer, one of the pioneers of the country lying between the Adirondacks, Lake Champlain, and the St. Lawrence River. He was a captain in the American army in the war of 1812, and participated in many of the stirring events which occurred along the Northern frontier during that period.

Mr. Hobbs' ancestors were among the early colonial settlers of the country; the paternal branch was English, and the maternal Welsh extraction.

The family must have been somewhat extensive at an early period, for we find that Mr. Hobbs had six great-uncles who served in various capacities in the American army during the Revolutionary War.

As we have said, his father was a farmer and, like most of his class, in moderate circumstances. The early years of young Hobbs were spent on his father's farm; when old enough, he attended the common or district school, where he exhibited studious habits and a scholarly mind, and where the Promethean spark began to burn within him. But the mediocrity of his father's means compelled him to rely principally upon himself for his intellectual advancement; and thus we may say, that Mr. Hobbs stands among that class of legal practitioners known as self-made men, whose lives and career so signally embellish the history of the Bench and Bar of Kings County.

While yet a lad he removed to Malone, Franklin County, and was entered as a student at Franklin Academy, where he prepared for college. Like many other young men of limited means, Mr. Hobbs supported himself during his student years by teaching; he enjoyed the benefits which experience as a teacher gives to young men preparing for any profession, especially that of the law—mental discipline, self-government, and the government of others. After due preparation, in 1858, he entered Middlebury College, Vermont. In his senior year the war of the Rebellion broke out, and the enthusiastic and patriotic nature of young Hobbs caught the martial spirit that everywhere prevailed in the Northern States, and in his ardor to serve his country, he turned from classic halls, from the ambitions of the scholar, from his dreams of legal honors (for he had early determined to become a lawyer), to those fields of strife "where the death-bolt flew deadliest." He entered the army as a private soldier, serving gallantly wherever duty called through most of the war. His gallantry on the field, the facility with which he perfected himself in military discipline, soon raised him to the rank of captain. He participated in many of the battles which will be recorded for all time in history. He served throughout the Peninsular campaign under McClellan, in North Carolina under Foster, and in South Carolina under Hunter. He was in all the battles of those campaigns, including Yorktown, Williamsburg, Bottom's

Bridge, Seven Pines, all McClellan's seven days' memorable change of base, and in the attack of Admiral DuPont and General Hunter on Charleston Bar.

This record needs no embellishments. It is written in living characters in the history of the nation, and the career of a gallant soldier is blended with the civic honors of the Bar.

In the last scenes of the war, Mr. Hobbs was compelled, by ill-health, to resign his commission, and he returned to his home, and soon began preparing for the Bar. To this end he entered the Albany Law School, where he remained until his call to the Bar. This was in the year 1866. Shortly after taking his degree as Bachelor of Law, he removed to the city of New York, and then began his practice, taking up his residence in Brooklyn. With the learning, ability, energy and ambition of Mr. Hobbs, professional success was assured. He began his practice as the law partner of F. A. Wilcox, in Wall street. Upon the election of Judge Donohue to the Bench of the Supreme Court, Mr. Hobbs entered his old firm in copartnership with Mr. Wilcox and ex-Judge Beebe, under the firm name of Beebe, Wilcox & Hobbs. This firm did the largest admiralty business, perhaps, in the country. To Mr. Hobbs, however, was committed the common law business of the firm, and he soon acquired the reputation of a thorough and successful commercial lawyer. Without going into a general history of the large number of important cases in the conduct of which Mr. Hobbs participated, we refer the reader to their history, found in the State and Federal Law Reports, through the last fifteen years. These demonstrate much more fully and adequately than we can the career of Mr. Hobbs at the Bar. Since 1883 he has practiced by himself, with increasing devotion to his profession.

We have spoken of the devotion of Mr. Hobbs to his profession, but he has been and is an active politician, feeling that a good citizen is in duty bound to participate, more or less, in political affairs. It would be far better for the country if politics were removed from the meddlers, the party thimble-riggers, the professional place-hunters and jobbers, into the hands of the respectable and responsible class of the community. These sentiments, we believe, have actuated Mr. Hobbs in his participation in politics, for he has never been an office-seeker, nor the instrument of office seekers, being too independent for this, and never tolerated those brazen-faced ward politicians, always boasting of their influence.

He early, from principle, allied himself to the Republican party, and to that organization he has always given his undivided fealty. He has served at least ten years as a member of the Republican General Committee; has frequently served as a member of the State Committee, and is now its treasurer. He has often occupied a seat in Republican State Conventions, and represented the Second Congressional District as a delegate in the Republican National Convention in 1884; and, without any undue assumption of influence, his voice has been potent in the deliberation of those bodies, and in defining their policies. Perhaps no man was more active and more influential in Kings County in organizing successful opposition to the Third Term and to the Third Term machine.

In 1882 he was nominated by the Republicans of Kings County for Surrogate, for the duties of which office he possessed acknowledged abilities. As an evidence of this, and of his high standing as a citizen and a gentleman, we refer to the fact that he received between thirty and forty thousand more votes than the State ticket; nevertheless, he was defeated by the whirlwind which followed the nomination of Judge Folger to the executive chair. This, we believe, is the only time which Mr. Hobbs has consented to become a candidate for office, though nominations for legislative and other offices have been tendered him, and he has never held an official position.

He is united by marriage to Julia Ellen, a daughter of the late Captain Benjamin Buxton, of Baltimore, a relation that has brought reciprocal happiness.

Without pretension or ostentation, Mr. and Mrs. Hobbs occupy an elevated and highly respected position in the society of Brooklyn; their home is one of refinement and intelligence, presided over by those domestic amenities which so largely adorn the American home.

TUNIS G. BERGEN.

AMONG the junior members of the Bar, few occupy a more conspicuous position than Tunis G. Bergen. He is one of those whose career evinces the enlarging and liberalizing advantages to the legal profession of accomplishments outside of mere technical legal knowledge; one of those who subordinate history and elegant literature to the enlargement of his professional learning. He entered into the investigation and research of the law with avidity and delight, with a determination to make himself perfectly familiar with the principles of legal science, mastering the scholastic refinements, subtleties and abstruse speculations of the old black-letter law writers; therefore his knowledge of legal principles, precise and accurate, is rendered practical by a strong and retentive memory.

Mr. Bergen was born at Brooklyn, May 17th, 1847. He first saw the light in the old Bergen homestead, still standing on Third avenue, facing the bay, between Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth streets. With this old mansion there are many historic reminiscences; indeed, much of the history of the days that tried men's souls is blended with the memories it begets. During that period of the Revolution in which Long Island and New York were in possession of the enemy, this old house was occupied by British officers, and the antique walls of some of its rooms are still embellished by several paintings which they left upon vacating the house. A hut still remains, once occupied by slaves belonging to the Bergen estate. Five generations of the Bergen family have occupied the ancient mansion. Its quaint but substantial architecture gives ample promise that generations to come will occupy it. To use the language of another, "It has been supposed that Mr. Bergen was a son of Tunis G. Bergen, member of Congress from Kings County, a man who took an active interest in Brooklyn affairs. Such, however, is not the case. Mr. Bergen's father was Garret G. Bergen, a brother of Tunis G. Bergen, and he affixes the Jr. to his name to avoid confusion from the similarity of names."

It will be seen that the Bergen family has a known genealogy extending far back into the past. The family was descended from Hans Hansen Van Bergen, called also "Hans Hansen the Norman," who married Sarah Rapalye, famous as the first female child born of civilized people within the bounds of the Colony of New Netherlands or the State of New York. Of this marriage have sprung more than eight generations of the Bergen family, who have successively been born and reared on American soil, occupying lands on Manhattan Island, and originally the greater portion of the area of the city of Brooklyn extending along the water from the Wallabout and Fulton Ferry to Bay Ridge.

"Young Bergen commenced his education at public school No. 2, Brooklyn, which was sustained largely by members of the Bergen family, of which there were several in the vicinity. At first this was a private school, but afterwards was organized as the second public school in Brooklyn. Mr. Jacob Sands was then principal of that school, and is still serving in that position. Mr. Peter Rouget, Principal of No. 10, taught Mr. Bergen French when the latter was very young. Young Bergen entered the Polytechnic after leaving No. 2; from thence he entered Rutgers College, New Brunswick, N. J., where in 1867 he graduated."

Mr. Bergen, intent upon attaining a finished legal education, decided to pursue his legal studies under the advantages of the German Law Institution, and became a student in the University of Berlin, and also Heidelberg, where, under the instructions of the accomplished and learned legal professors, he, at



James L. Bergen

the latter institution, received the degree of Doctor in Public Law. This was in 1871. Leaving this famous institution, he went to Paris, and became a student in the law department of the University of that city, an institution ranking first among the collegiate institutions of Europe. He also attended lectures at Sorbonne and at Oxford. With the endowments thus acquired in the best legal institutions of Europe, he returned to his native land, and entered the legal department of Columbia College. In due time he passed a creditable examination and was called to the Bar, and at once entered upon a highly respectable and remunerative practice in the city of New York.

"While in Europe, Mr. Bergen witnessed some of the most exciting and historic scenes of the Franco-Prussian war. He was several weeks at the headquarters of the Crown Prince, where he had every advantage as a neutral observer for witnessing the great events around him. He was at the battle of Woerth, in Alsace, where MacMahon met with such a disastrous defeat. He has in his possession several French and German battle-flags and swords, picked up after the battle. During this summer (1870) he visited Switzerland, and was about to ascend Mont Blanc with a party of three gentlemen and several guides, but was dissuaded by some friends, who wished him to ascend with them at a later date. The change was fortunate, as the party with whom he intended to make the ascent were all lost in the snow, and perished."

In 1879 he was chosen orator by the alumni of Rutgers College; he accepted the invitation, and his oration was highly commended for the clearness and elegance of its style, the force, strength and effect of its matter, and the attractive manner in which it was delivered.

Mr. Bergen was a member of the Board of Education in 1877, serving about one year. In July, 1880, he was reappointed. He has served as Chairman of the Attendance Committee, and as a member of the following committees: Studies, Central Grammar School, Law, and Finance. He was a candidate for President of the Board in 1881, but was defeated by Mr. Daniel Manger. In January, 1882, he was again a candidate for the same office, and was eminently successful, receiving twenty-five votes. Since then he has been twice unanimously re-elected to the same office.

It is a singular fact that during the existence of the Board of Education in Brooklyn, there has never been a time when there was not a member connected with it by the name of Bergen.

Mr. Bergen has served as Chairman of Public Schools Nos. 10 and 27, and also on the committees of Nos. 2, 39 and 40; and thus it will be seen how intimately and usefully he has been, and still is, identified with the cause of education in the city of Brooklyn.

Mr. Bergen justly enjoys the reputation of a successful writer, whose style is free from all affectation and all superfluity—perspicuous and pure—a style which pleasingly sets off thought, research, logic and argument.

While in Europe he contributed a number of articles to the journals of his native country on the Franco-Prussian war and other subjects, which were read with great interest. Since his return home he has furnished the articles on Long Island for the *Encyclopædia Britannica*.

But, as we have already said, the love of the legal profession is paramount to every other branch of learning, and his devotion to it is rewarded by a position as a lawyer, not only highly respectable and successful, but one that gives indubitable evidence that he is approaching its highest rank.

HON. GEORGE THOMPSON.

THE subject of this sketch was born at Stanford, in the eastern part of Dutchess County, in the month of January, 1817. On his father's side, he was descended from Anthony Thompson, one of the original settlers who came over from England to New

Haven with the Puritan colony in 1637; while, on the mother's side, he was descended from Peter Brown, one of the still more famous Plymouth colony, who emigrated to this country in 1620. Caleb Thompson, the fourth in descent from the original colonist, was born at New Haven, February 24, 1732, two days after General Washington's birth, and was the grandfather of the subject of this memoir. In his childhood, he removed with his father to Goshen, Conn., and about his eighteenth year, he removed with his father's family to Stanford, N. Y., where he died in 1823, having arrived at the age of ninety-one years, leaving a large number of descendants. His youngest son, Leonard, more particularly known in military circles as General Thompson, removed to Bloomfield in 1832, and died at Avon, Livingston County, in 1841.

Young Thompson spent several years at home with his father, mainly engaged in farm labor, but showing a considerable aptitude for study, was sent, in 1835, to the seminary at Lima, Livingston County, and entered Union College at Schenectady, then under the management of the celebrated Dr. Nott, in the fall of 1836, and graduated with distinction in July, 1839. Between the intervals of college life and graduation, he taught successively in a private and public school. Having concluded to enter the study of law, he entered the office of George Hosmer, of Avon, Livingston County, then a lawyer of distinction, and afterwards spent a couple of years in the office of Hastings & Husbands, in Rochester. He was admitted to practice at the May term in New York, but afterwards spent nearly two years in the office of Messrs. Cutting & Owen, then located at 72 Wall street, for the purpose of familiarizing himself with the practice in the city of New York. In 1848, he entered into business with Judge Soper, who was then practicing law in Williamsburgh, Kings County, but found time during his legal employment, among his other occupations, to edit a weekly political journal, known as the "*Kings County Patriot*," which did effectual service during the campaign of 1848, as a Cass and Butler organ. In the spring of 1851, the local government of Williamsburgh, then under the control of the Whig party, having become grossly corrupt and extravagant, an organization was formed for the purpose of reforming such abuses. A journal was started, under the auspices of several prominent gentlemen of that place. This paper was named the "*Independent Press*," and though not the nominal editor, a large part of the editorial matter was furnished by Mr. Thompson. An entire revolution having been effected in the government of the place by the reformatory movement, Mr. Thompson was elected by the unanimous vote of the Board of Trustees as Corporation Counsel and Attorney, though several of the board were politically hostile to him. In the fall of 1852, he was re-elected to the same office by a large popular vote, and after the expiration of his term, declined to be a candidate for further re-election.

In the meantime, he was nominated and elected, against his desire, to the position of Superintendent of Common Schools in the Williamsburgh section of the city. For several years, after the expiration of his office, he ceased to engage in active political life. In the fall of 1866, without any solicitation on his part, he was nominated by the Democratic convention of the city of Brooklyn as a candidate for the office of City Judge of that city. His political opponents considered the election of Judge Reynolds, the rival candidate, as certain, but at the coming election it was found that Mr. Thompson had been chosen to the office by several thousand majority. The method of his filling the office, and the acceptability of his administration, are best shown by the unanimous expression through the Kings County Bar at the time of his retirement from office. A commendatory letter, almost unanimously signed by the leading members of the Bar, expressing their "regret at the severance of the relations existing between them," stating that "these relations had existed for six years, and that more than half that period Judge Thompson alone discharged the judicial



Geo. Thompson,

duties of that court, and that throughout his whole term those duties had been performed with ability and honor; that the ample legal knowledge which he brought with him to the Bench had so ripened with his judicial practice and experience as to impress them deeply with the sufficiency and clearness of his legal opinions and decisions," and that they "therefore tender to Judge Thompson a respect, esteem and regard for their past intercourse, with their best wishes for his future happiness."

At the expiration of his term of office Judge Thompson concluded to gratify a long-deferred wish of visiting the Old World, and spent two years and a half in absence from his native land. In this time he visited all the important cities of Europe, and considerable portions of Asia and Africa, including the Nile and the Holy Land. The outlines of his journey were given in many letters sent to this country, and published in many of the papers at home. He has repeatedly been urged to collect and compile such letters in permanent form, but, for reasons best appreciated by himself, has declined to enter upon such a task.

Judge Thompson has been a candidate for only one political office since his residence in the city of Brooklyn, a period of more than thirty years; that office came to him by unusual unanimity of assent, and he retired from it without soliciting its continuance.

WALTER L. LIVINGSTON.

WALTER L. LIVINGSTON, on his father's side, was a lineal descendant of Robert Livingston, first proprietor of the manor of Livingston, a Scotchman who came to this country in 1677. On his mother's side he is a great-grandson of Count Admiral de Grasse, who commanded the French fleet on the occasion of the surrender of Lord Cornwallis, at Yorktown. His father's mother was a granddaughter of Chief Justice Allen, of Pennsylvania, and was herself a remarkable woman, managing her large landed estate in Columbia County, where she removed at the

time of her marriage with his grandfather, and she was widely and popularly known throughout the county as the "Widow Mary."

Mr. Livingston's father was her eldest son; his name, Henry W. Livingston. He married Caroline, one of the daughters of Francis Depau, who was at that time a leading merchant of New York City. Mr. Depau was born in France, but came to South Carolina at the time of the revolt in St. Domingo, and subsequently removed to New York City. In Charleston he met and married Silvie, youngest daughter of Admiral de Grasse, who, with her sisters, had fled to this country to escape the horrors of the French Revolution.

Walter L. Livingston was born on the 21st of December, 1830, at his grandfather Depau's house in Broadway, near Franklin, New York; his parents were residents of Columbia County, in this State, at the time, but had come to New York to spend the winter.

As early as when Mr. Livingston was but five years of age, the whole family went to Europe, including himself, and until the age of sixteen he vibrated between the two continents, having in that time made as many as eight voyages across the Atlantic, when a voyage averaged about thirty days.

The first school he attended was in Paris, where he remained a year; he then studied at home with a tutor until he was about thirteen years old, when he was sent to the Jesuits' College at Fribourg, in Switzerland, which then enjoyed quite a high reputation. After leaving there, Mr. Livingston attended the College of Juilly, near Paris, where he remained until his family returned to this country. After his return here, he went to the St. Mary's College in Baltimore. He never graduated from any college, and when not at school was kept studying at home under a tutor until he reached the age of nineteen years, when he entered the law office of a relative, the Honorable Francis B. Cutting, of New York. Mr. Livingston remained with Mr. Cutting until the Hon. Josiah Sutherland, of Columbia County,



Nathaniel L. Livingston

lately a Judge of the Supreme Court, opened an office in New York City, in connection with the Hon. Claudius L. Monell, also of Columbia County, and at the time of his death a Judge of the Superior Court of the City of New York, when he became a student in their office, and remained there until he was admitted to the Bar in May, 1852, at the city of New York. Shortly after his admission he became a clerk in the office of Alexander A. Hamilton, Jr., a grandson of the illustrious Hamilton, who was then carrying on a large practice in New York City, in partnership with Francis R. Rives, son of the Hon. William C. Rives, of Virginia. After remaining there a short time, Mr. Livingston opened an office for himself at No. 72 Wall street, and it was then that he became acquainted with a gentleman who entered his office as a student, and who has since acquired a lucrative practice at the Bar, and become distinguished enough in the politics of this State to receive the Republican nomination for Lieutenant-Governor. I refer to the Hon. Sigismund Kaufman, of Brooklyn. In 1855, Mr. Livingston accepted a proposition from Philip S. Hamilton, the youngest son of the great statesman, to become a member of his firm, and for a while he practiced in what was then known as Williamsburgh (now part of Brooklyn), as a member of the firm of Hamilton, Dougherty & Livingston. After leaving that firm he opened an office at 41 Wall street, in the city of New York, and carried on the practice of his profession there until he was elected Surrogate of Kings County, in 1876. During that time Mr. Livingston was for thirteen years counsel for the *French line of steamers*, known as the "*General Trans-Atlantic Company*."

In 1857, he was married to Silvia, daughter of Washington Coster, of New York City; he has but one child, a daughter, now married.

In 1861, he removed from New York to Brooklyn, and took up his residence at 92 Hewes street, where he has since resided. A few years after his coming to Brooklyn, it was found necessary then, as recently, to reorganize the Democratic party in Kings County, and Mr. Livingston became a member of the General Committee which was then formed. In the year 1867, he was elected a member of the Constitutional Convention which met in that year. There were four members elected on the same ticket from each of the Congressional districts in the city of Brooklyn, and the ticket on which Mr. Livingston was running had the honor of being successful over the one bearing no less a distinguished name than that of the Reverend Henry Ward Beecher, who ran then, as I believe, for the only time, for a political office.

The records of the Constitutional Convention show that Mr. Livingston was not an idle member of that body. He was appointed on several important committees, and took an active part in the debates on almost every subject of importance which came up—prominent among others, the judiciary article, the powers and duties of the Legislature, the sale and adulteration of liquors, and the bill of rights.

Soon after that he became a prominent candidate on the Democratic side for the office of Comptroller of the City of Brooklyn, at the request of the leading members of the party in the county, and it is well known here that he would, without doubt, have received the nomination had not his independent course in regard to the patronage of the office been displeasing to some of the powers that then were; that is, he distinctly announced that on that point he shou'd act according to the dictates of his best judgment.

In 1876, a split having occurred in the Democratic party in

this county, Mr. Livingston accepted an independent nomination for Surrogate, and was endorsed by the Republicans; that was the year when Mr. Tilden ran for President, and carried the county by 18,000 majority. Notwithstanding that high tide, which was expected to carry everything before it, Mr. Livingston was elected by a majority of 70 votes, on a poll of over 94,000. His opponent brought an action of *quo warranto* against him, and, under a law exclusively applicable to Kings County, claimed the right to re-count the ballots in the boxes six months after the election, although it was proved, without contradiction, that the boxes had not been sealed, and had been kept in such a careless manner as to deprive a re-count of all weight as evidence. The re-count was permitted by the trial court, and the result differed from the election returns sufficiently to elect his opponent by a small majority, if taken as evidence of the vote cast. The trial court left it to the jury to find who was elected, charging them that if they accepted the returns as correct, Mr. Livingston was elected, and if they found that the re-count was correct, than his opponent was elected. The jury found in favor of the re-count. On appeal to the Court of Appeals, the judgment was reversed, and a new trial granted. The court also reinstated Mr. Livingston in office pending the new trial, which never came off, his opponent abandoning the contest. The appeal was argued by Mr. Livingston, in person, against the Hon. B. F. Tracy, recently one of the Justices of the Court of Appeals. As the case was one of great importance, that eminent jurist exerted all his great powers and extensive learning in behalf of his client. But Mr. Livingston's argument, as is generally conceded, was quite equal in ability, legal logic and learning to that of his distinguished opponent. The opinion of the court in the case (79th N. Y., 279; and same case 80th N. Y., 66) fully shows that Mr. Livingston was rightfully entitled to the office, and that the court highly appreciated his argument. Mr. Livingston entered upon the discharge of his difficult duties with great industry and directness of purpose, with legal learning and accomplishments which gave undoubted assurance that these duties would be performed to the entire satisfaction of the Bar and the public. His numerous opinions, found in the 3d, 4th and 5th volumes of Redfield's Surrogates' Reports, for clearness of expression, thorough logical discussion, research, calmness and impartiality, exhibit his rare ability as a judicial officer.

At the close of his official term he returned to the practice of his profession. Mr. Livingston ranks among the ablest and most successful members of the Kings County Bar; he is one of the most high-minded and valuable citizens of Brooklyn, and his intercourse with his fellow-citizens is characterized by those pleasing amenities which so well adorn social life.

TIMOTHY PERRY.

TIMOTHY PERRY was born at New Ipswich, New Hampshire, November 7, 1829. His father, Chauncy Perry, Sen., was a man of strong native mental powers, a sturdy, industrious New England farmer, who never knew how to make any compromise with what he deemed a wrong, or to sacrifice principle to policy; whose purity of character was proverbial, and whose chief wealth consisted of a large family of children, of whom he had just reason to be proud, and to whom he could have pointed and said, with the Roman mother, "These are my jewels."

It was his chief anxiety to give his children the best education his limited means afforded; how well he did this is attested by their intelligence, virtue, and their reasonable success in life.

Timothy was the youngest of five brothers, all of whom entered the so-called learned professions; the three elder being clergymen, and the two younger lawyers.

Timothy's early history is the history common to so many of the young men of New England, sons of farmers. He received his elementary education at the district school, and after mastering all the branches taught in that school, he entered New Ips-

wich Academy, then one of the most popular and successful institutions of that kind in New Hampshire. Here he acquired a very thorough and practical education, and became an accomplished and successful teacher, devoting himself to that calling in the winter for several years, and during the summer months he was engaged in working on his father's farm. All his leisure hours were devoted to the improvement of his mind, in perfecting himself in his studies, and in preparing for future fields of usefulness.

At length he accepted the position of teacher of mathematics and natural science in the New Ipswich Academy, discharging these duties with great acceptability for about two years, until August, 1853. At this time his brother Chauncy was a practicing lawyer at Greenpoint, then a part of the town of Buskwick, in Kings County, L. I., having opened an office there the previous year. At the earnest request of his brother, Mr. Perry abandoned the profession of a teacher and became a student at law in the office of his brother, and a resident of Greenpoint. He pursued his studies with diligence and success, and in April, 1857, was called to the Bar. On the 1st day of May following he entered into partnership with his brother in the practice of law. This relation was, from the first, profitable and agreeable, and the firm took a high and responsible position among the leading law firms of the County of Kings. It combined those qualifications that naturally inspired the public with confidence in it, and as a result, it was soon rewarded by a very remunerative practice. This partnership still continues, conducting its business in the same office occupied by the senior partner in 1852, and in which the junior partner read his profession.

The firm of C. & T. Perry is undoubtedly the oldest law firm, with a single exception, in the city of Brooklyn. Although engaged in the general practice of law, the specialty of this firm, for a long time, has been the examination of titles to real estate, in which department it ranks deservedly high. After the consolidation of Greenpoint—once a part of the town of Bushwick—with Brooklyn, it became the Seventeenth Ward of the city, and was represented by Timothy Perry, as alderman, in the Common Council, from 1858 until 1863. This included the first years of the war. The Common Council undertook to furnish volunteers and to aid the draft, by assisting the families of all those who entered the service of their country. Mr. Perry took an active part in this undertaking, and in the Citizens' Aid Association of the Seventeenth Ward, which furnished a large number of volunteers. In 1863 Mr. Perry became a member of the Brooklyn Board of Education, occupying the position till 1870. In January, 1882, Mr. Perry was appointed to the same office by Mayor Low, but resigned his place in May, 1883, to accept the office of member of the Board of Elections of the city of Brooklyn, of which board he is now president.

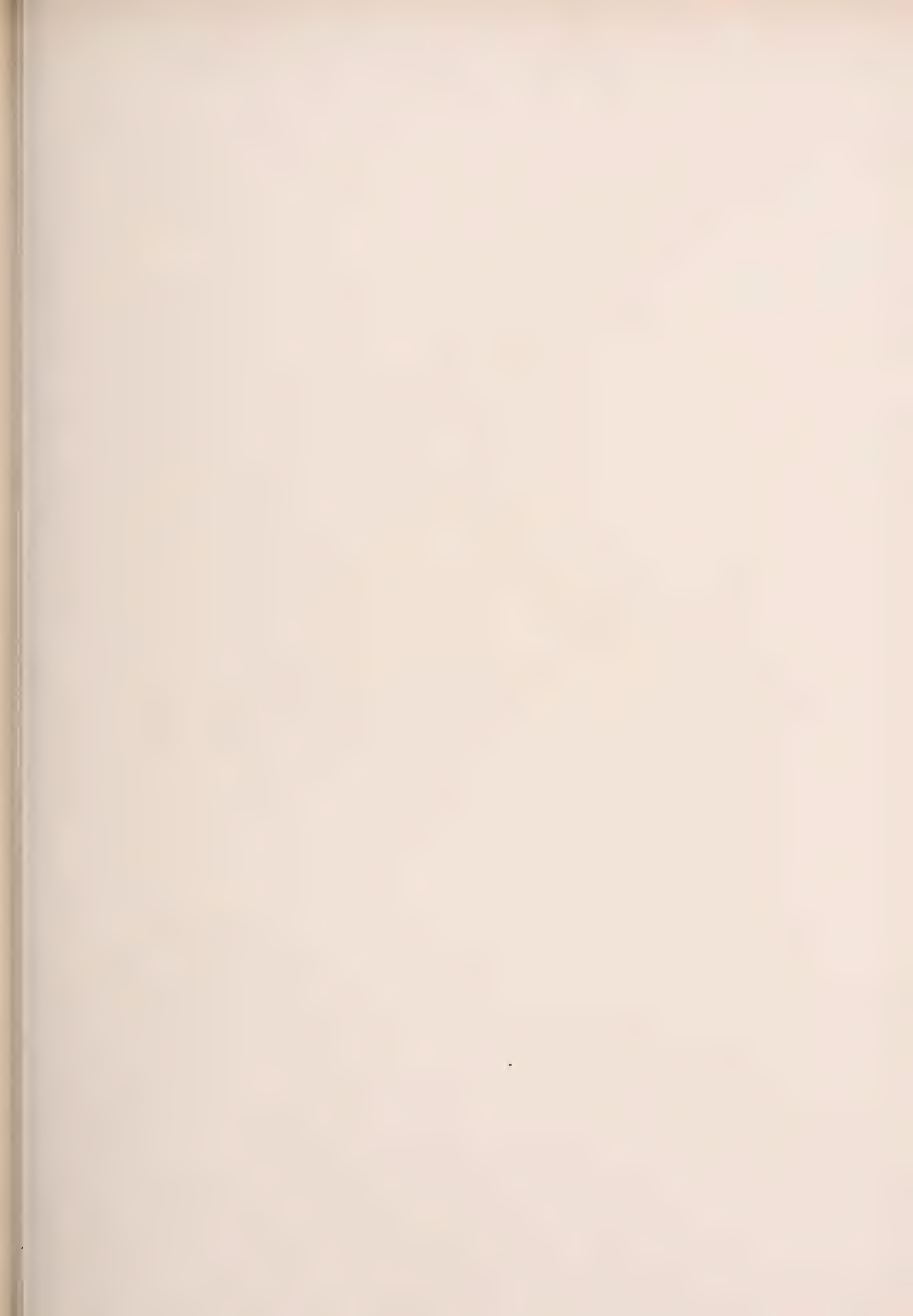
For the last twenty-five years he has been closely identified with the growth and enterprise of his section of the municipality. He has been a director and vice-president of the *Mechanics and Traders' Bank of Brooklyn* since 1870, and for the past four years has been president of the *Greenpoint Savings Bank*, one of the most flourishing institutions of its kind in the city.

While Mr. Perry is of a retiring disposition, lacking the self-assertion necessary for great success as a jury lawyer, he possesses rare qualifications for another quite as important department of his profession, that of legal adviser and counselor; for, as was well said by Ogden Hoffman, "the place to try a lawsuit is really in its preparation in the law office; unless it is well tried there, it will prove a failure at the Bar, and it is often the case that the most brilliant jury lawyer is wholly indebted for his success to the solid learning, sound sense and practical judgment of what is known as an office lawyer."

Mr. Perry has earned and holds, to a remarkable degree, the confidence of the community, as shown not only by the positions of trust to which he has been promoted, but by his large employment in the business of the devolution of estates, the inter-



Timothy Perry





Russell L. Scott



Raymond L. Scott

Scott, the author, with all its power. But the reform won its way to adoption by the force of its merit, and has been engrafted into the laws of the State, so that its benefits are made continuous. To make this reform effective in results, at the time of financial peril, when it was adopted, Mr. Scott devised and first publicly advocated a compromise plan, by which over-burdened property might be so far relieved that owners would be induced to make an effort to redeem such property. This plan consisted in reducing the amount of accumulated and defaulted taxations, etc., on property that was burdened to near or quite its actual value, to a sum within the ability of the owner to pay. In lieu of such partial payments, property-holders were to be released from the full amount due on the tax-rolls for arrearages.

This was a most just arrangement, because, under the laws, taxes in default had been largely increased by usurious rates of interest. It was wise, because, if the city attempted to force the payment of the whole, it would have obtained nothing but an uncertain title to abandoned lands. The plan proposed by Mr. Scott was adopted by the city substantially, and later became a law by the act of the Legislature. This measure resulted in the rapid payment of large sums of long over-due taxes. The city treasury was benefited, and hundreds of handsome homes, producing each year prompt and increasing revenues to the city, now exist, where otherwise there would have been commons for years. Thus, by a wise foresight and a quick discernment of practical reforms, benefits of the widest range are often secured.

Mr. Scott has been active in many other directions, as a private citizen, in promoting reforms and improvements. Many fine buildings in Brooklyn are the result of his own real estate operations, or his encouragement and assistance to others in that class of improvement. He has for a long time labored to secure for our city an equitable and practical system of "rapid transit." He was one of the early promoters of the founding of the Bushwick and East Brooklyn Dispensary, and also one of the founders of the Bushwick Savings Bank, of which he is now a trustee, and the attorney. He has always been active on the side of the people at large, and more than one corporation has been thwarted in its efforts to invade the rights of citizens by the zeal and legal ability of Rufus L. Scott.

Politically, Mr. Scott is a Democrat; he has been invaluable to his party by his persistent and consistent advocacy of reforms in policy, and purity in all the workings of party management and party machinery, from the simplest caucus up to the more important functions. The contemporary press of the city of Brooklyn is not wanting in records of many hard-fought battles in ward meetings and conventions, wherein Mr. Scott has stood like a rock amid howling opposition, and in the face of opposing majorities. But though sometimes outnumbered and defeated, time has generally vindicated his judgment, and no man in the ranks of his party in this city is more widely respected. Testimony of this has been given by numerous offers of advancement to high positions of political honor and trust. But Mr. Scott has hitherto refused to accept them. Being free from bad habits, regular in his manner of living, of iron constitution, and ordained by nature with a rich bestowment of physical, intellectual and moral gifts to be a leader, it is manifest that he will be called imperatively by his fellow citizens to fill a still higher place in the affairs of this city and State than any he has yet occupied, active and useful as he has been in his busy and patriotic life.

In June, 1866, Mr. Scott was married to Maria E. Hull, daughter of William M. Hull, Esq., of Greenpoint.

EDMUND TERRY.

Mr. Terry has been identified with the Kings County Bar, and the Bar of the City and County of New York, for over forty-four years. As his practice has been extensive at both Bars, and has extended to other counties, he is perhaps one of the most experienced and highly respected lawyers now in practice.

He went to the Bar learned in the mathematical niceties of the special pleading practice during the existence of the Court of Chancery, when to become a successful special pleader, familiar with the plea, the demurrer, the joinder, the rejoinder, the sur-rejoinder, the rebutter and sur-rebutter, then the *rationale* of judicial investigation, required not only a logical mind, but a profound and accurate knowledge of the law. It is certain that Mr. Terry was accomplished in these, and that when the innovations of the Code swept the old practice away and instituted another procedure, he soon became accomplished in its formulae, and he has ever since practiced under it with success.

Edmund Terry was born at Hartford, Conn., May 23d, 1817, and is one of five surviving sons of Hon. Roderick Terry and Harriet Taylor Terry.

His father was a merchant of Hartford, Conn.; a member of the City Council for many years; a member of the Legislature of the State, and President of the Exchange Bank of Hartford.

Mr. Terry's paternal grandfather was the Hon. Eliphalet Terry, of Connecticut, for many years Judge of the County Court, and a representative in the State Assembly thirty-three successive years. His mother was a daughter of the Rev. John Taylor, for many years minister at Deerfield, Mass., Mendon, N. Y., and afterwards in Michigan.

Edmund Terry, on his father's side, is a lineal descendant of Governor Bradford, who came over in the *Mayflower*, and, on his mother's side, of Governor John Haynes, of Massachusetts, who was the first Governor of Connecticut, and also of Governor George Wyllys, of Connecticut.

After a thorough preparatory course, Mr. Terry entered Yale College, from whence, in 1837, he was graduated with high honors. In conformity to an early and settled resolution to become a lawyer, he entered the Law Department of Harvard University, at Cambridge, at the time when that illustrious jurist and truly accomplished scholar, Joseph Story, presided over it. It was a rare and splendid opportunity to acquire the learning of his profession which thus presented itself to the young attorney, and one which was appreciated and duly taken advantage of. He completed his legal education in the office of the late William W. Ellsworth, of Hartford, and was called to the Bar in that city. Soon after taking his degree as counselor-at-law at Hartford, he removed to the city of New York, where, after a period of study in the office of Walter Edwards, Esq., he was admitted to the Bar of the State of New York. He began the practice of his profession in the city of New York and in Brooklyn in 1840. His abilities as a lawyer were very soon recognized, and his industry in the discharge of his professional duties soon met its appropriate reward. He has continued to practice his profession in Brooklyn and New York since 1848. His practice has not been confined to those cities, as we have said.

After he had practiced a few years in the State courts, he was, on motion of Daniel Webster, admitted to practice in the Supreme Court of the United States.

Mr. Terry has always been what may be termed a general lawyer, without any specialty in his practice. He has always declined any official position, and never was ambitious of political distinction. His ambition has always been confined to the engrossing duties of his profession.

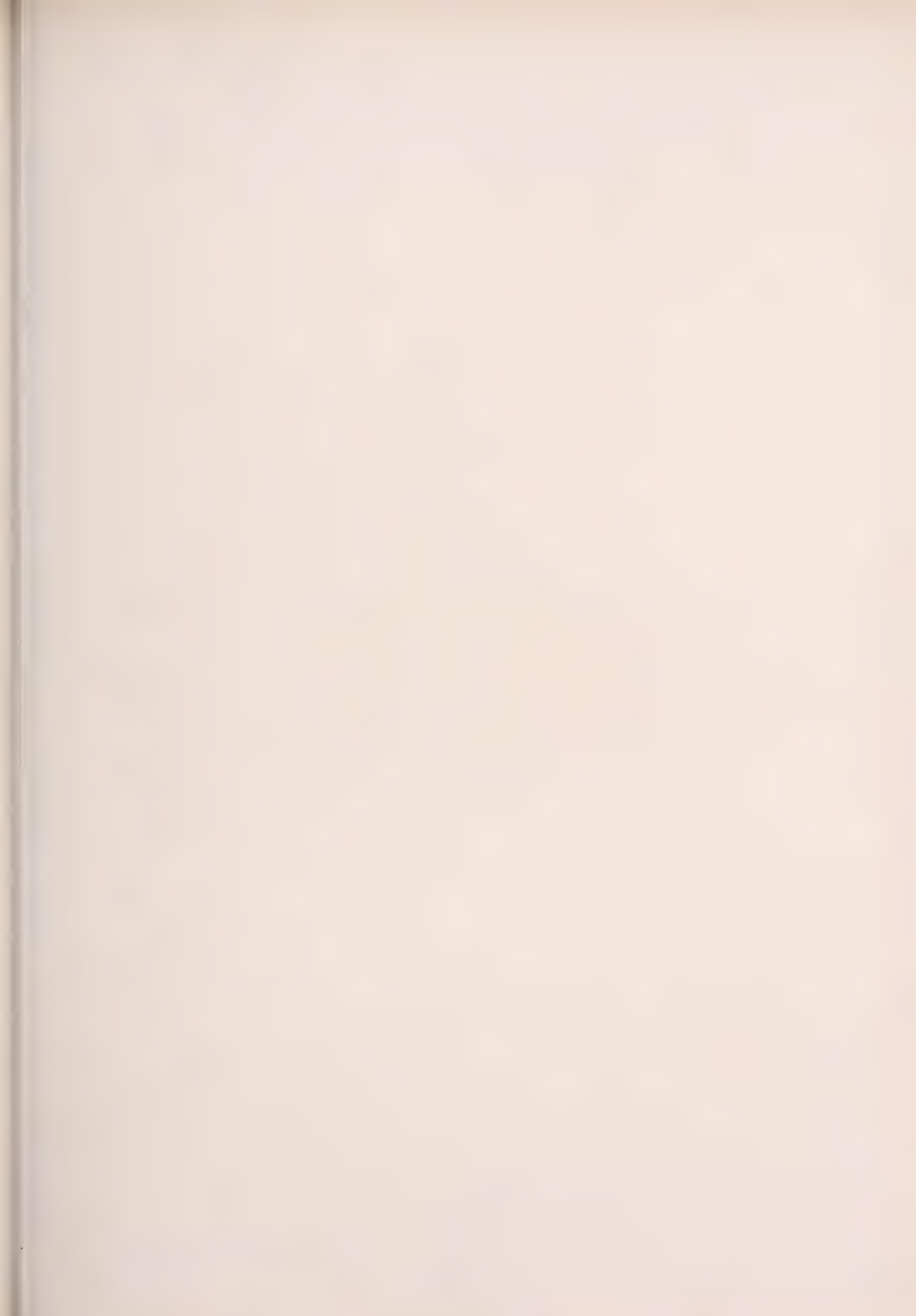
In March, 1855, he was married to Anna, daughter of the late John H. Prentice, of Brooklyn. He has a family of seven sons and one daughter, having lost two other sons by death.

Though he is one of the most laborious men in his profession, he has always found time for performing all the duties of a good citizen, and for amiable and refreshing relaxation in the domestic circle.

That he should occupy a high and respected position at the respective Bars of which he is a member, is a natural and just reward for those acknowledged endowments so long recognized by the public and his professional brethren.



Edmund Terry





H. H. H.

ANDREW J. PERRY, ESQ.

This gentleman comes of good New England stock; his ancestry on the paternal side being of Connecticut, and, on the maternal side, of Rhode Island origin. His father, Cyrus Perry, and his mother, Waity Comstock, were both natives of the town of Wilton, Saratoga county, N. Y., where they lived and died. Of their eight children, all born in Wilton, Andrew J., the subject of this sketch, was the second. Growing up amid the experiences and with the advantages of a farm life, his education was gained at the district school; until, ambitious for a wider field than that offered by the paternal acres, he entered the Academy at West Poughkeepsie, Vermont, and in due time he entered as Sophomore at Union College, Schenectady, N. Y., whence he was graduated with credit in the class of 1846, and immediately coming to New York city, became a student at law in the office of the late John Mason, Esq.

Making diligent use of his opportunities, he was, in 1848, admitted to practice, and began his professional career in partnership with James H. Raymond, Esq., a connection, however, which was terminated in the following year by Mr. Raymond's death, since which Mr. Perry has entered into but two professional partnerships—one with the late Chief-Justice Bosworth, of the Superior Court, terminated by his election to the Bench, and the other with Moses B. Maclay, Esq., which was of brief duration. In 1855, he was made a member of the Board of Education of New York City, and for a year was Chairman of its Evening School Committee.

In 1858 he linked his fortunes, in marriage, with Julia L., daughter of H. J. Olcott, of Cherry Valley, N. Y., and became at once, as he since continued, a resident of Brooklyn. He has resided in the Twentieth, the Fourth, and, for the past twenty years, in the Sixth Ward of the city; at all times taking con-

siderable interest in all political, social, charitable, and local improvement matters affecting the interests of his adopted home.

He has been prominent in Republican political circles, and was (from 1870 to the beginning of the year 1883) a member of the Republican General Committee of Kings County, and member and several years Chairman of its Executive Committee. In 1872 he received the Republican nomination for Representative in Congress from the then Second District of the State; which, however, being strongly democratic, he failed of an election. He was also strongly supported in convention, in 1873, as the Republican nominee for Mayor of the city of Brooklyn.

Mr. Perry was a member of the Brooklyn Board of Elections for two years, and its President until his resignation of the office in 1883. He was also an active member of the Committee of One Hundred, a reform association composed of public-spirited citizens, who brought about important legislation for the correction of municipal abuses; the work of the committee being done mostly from 1871 to 1874.

In March, 1883, Mr. Perry received from President Arthur, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, the appointment of U. S. General Appraiser at the Port of New York, an office for the hearing and determining appeals by importers from advances of valuations made by the Appraiser on *ad valorem* dutiable merchandise. There are four of these Districts of Appraisal covering the United States, and the district which includes the port of New York is, of course, the most important in the amount and value of its importations, and the cases for adjudication which arise therefrom. The office of a general appraiser is substantially a court of enquiry and decision, and its decisions, based upon testimony of witnesses, duly sworn and examined,

are of very great importance, not only to the interests of the general government but to those of the importer. It is gratifying to know that Mr. Perry's administration of this important office has been satisfactory both to the government at Washington and to the mercantile community generally.

Mr. Perry has, for many years, successfully prosecuted a general law practice in the city of New York, devoting to it all his energies and time. Yet, that he is not unmindful of the claims of society upon him, is evidenced by the fact that he is a trustee of the Brooklyn Homœopathic Hospital, and is a member of the Long

Island Historical and of the New England Societies, as well as of the Brooklyn Club and the Hamilton Club. He has, also, for many years, been an attendant upon the Westminster Presbyterian Church, of which the Rev. Dr. James M. Ludlow is Pastor, and has been member and President of its Board of Trustees.

In person, Mr. Perry is tall, being apparently six feet in height ; in build, is rather slender than otherwise ; and inheriting, as he does, from a line of long-lived and sturdy ancestors, a vigorous constitution, and with health unimpaired, he ranks among the younger rather than the older citizens of Brooklyn.

HON. WILLIAM H. WARING.

Four generations of the Waring family have been residents of Brooklyn. In 1803, the grandfather of the present sketch, Henry Waring, then a wealthy and influential merchant of New York, residing in Frankfort street, purchased for his summer residence the then well-known and for those days the elegant residence formerly belonging to Lodewick Bamber, on Brooklyn Heights; a description of this house and of its eccentric proprietor is to be found in Stiles' History of Brooklyn, at page 308, and foot-note. This property, with the purchases of adjoining land made by Mr. Waring, extended in length from the water front over Brooklyn Heights to the vicinity of Henry street, and in width from a line near Clark street to a line near Red Hook lane. The house itself stood within the lines of Columbia Heights near the corner of Clark street, and was reached from the Ferry road (Fulton street) by a street midway between Clark street and Red Hook lane, and known on the early maps of Brooklyn as Waring street. This street was closed about the time Mr. Waring sold the land for the erection of the large building used for many years as a boarding-school for young ladies, and which afterward was the original building of the present Mansion House hotel. Mr. Waring continued to occupy his residence on the Heights and his Frankfort street house alternate summers and winters until the outbreak of the war of 1812, when he moved his family to his native town of Greenwich, Connecticut. On the conclusion of the war he returned to Brooklyn, and took up his permanent residence in the village. When Columbia street, since known as Columbia Heights, was opened in 1833, the old Bamber House was removed, and Mr. Waring purchased the premises bounded by Fulton, Washington and Johnson streets, extending about one hundred and fifty feet on Fulton street. Upon this property he built the large frame house with Corinthian pillars now standing on Washington street, and known as the "Waring Mansion." In 1852, when the property was sold by his heirs, the house was purchased by the late Rodney S. Church, turned round upon Washington street, where it still stands, with a basement story added, and will be readily recognized by those who had occasion to visit it during the Rebellion drafts as the headquarters of the Provost Marshal. From the return of Mr. Waring's family to Brooklyn, in 1815, until his death, which occurred in April, 1851, he took an active interest in the affairs of Brooklyn, both as village and city; a selectman of the village and alderman of the city for many years, one of the founders of the Long Island Bank, and of the Brooklyn Savings Bank, in each of which institutions he was for many years respectively a director and trustee. President of the Long Island Insurance Company, and active in politics as a Democrat of the old school, he was always a prominent figure in the history of Brooklyn, and contributed largely to its prosperity. He lived long enough to see it rise from a settlement without corporate organization, and with a population of less than four thousand, to an active, enterprising city of more than three hundred thousand inhabitants. On page 137 of Stiles' History, will be found an extended sketch of this old Brooklynite, accurate in all particulars save one, viz., in the statement that he commanded the privateer 'Adelia,' which was fitted out by New York merchants during the war. The fact that the command of the privateer was tendered to, but declined by him, gave rise to the statement that he actually commanded it.

A letter in the *Brooklyn Eagle*, written by the late Alden J. Spooner, and published a few days after Mr. Waring's death, thus speaks of him: "In adding a small tribute to his memory, it is due to him to say he discharged his various public duties with integrity and ability, and that his deportment was ever affable and gentlemanly in all his associations; as a part of the municipal authority of Brooklyn, during six successive years he was always punctual in his seat, with a watchful eye to the best interests of Brooklyn, a friend to a strict construction of

its charter; nothing would induce him to exceed its corporate powers for any purpose, and especially in the disbursement of the public funds, regarding the good old-fashioned economy as an antidote of extravagance and excessive taxation. Liberal and charitable in all his intercourse in life, he never, directly or indirectly, elevated himself or his friends at the public expense. His standing in society contributed in no small degree to establish the first monied institutions, the Long Island Bank and the Savings Bank, as also the Long Island Insurance Company, to which he lent an efficient aid as president. His well-earned reputation, whether in public or private life, is an inestimable legacy to his descendants, of which they may be proud."

The only survivor of Mr. Waring's children now living in Brooklyn is Mr. Henry P. Waring, aged eighty-four, of which eighty years have been passed in Brooklyn.

Of the second generation of the Waring family, the best known in Brooklyn was Nathaniel T. Waring, born August 27, 1806, educated at the village school of Thomas Laidlaw, and at Elizabeth, N. J., and graduated at Union College, Schenectady, in 1826. He was a college mate of William H. Seward, of the late Judge John A. Lott, and the late J. Sullivan Thorne. He studied law at the law school of Judge Gould, in Litchfield, Connecticut, and with Judge Radcliffe, of New York, was admitted to the Bar in 1829, commenced the practice of his profession in the then village of Brooklyn, and continued in active practice at the Brooklyn Bar until his death, which occurred in May, 1877. He was a well-known and active politician, of the same political faith as his father, though he never held any public office, save such as was directly connected with his profession, as Master in Chancery under the old State Constitution, Corporation Attorney in the early history of the city, and later for several terms as Corporation Counsel. He was noted as the "sheriff's lawyer" for many years, having been counsel for a number of sheriffs, from Richard Udell to George Remsen. Few were better known on Long Island than "Nat. Waring," as he was familiarly called, and few with whom so many anecdotes and reminiscences are connected in the memories of the old settlers.

William H. Waring, the son of Nathaniel F. and Clara A. Waring, was born February 7th, 1831, in Hicks street, near Pineapple. The house, modernized and enlarged, is still standing, and known as No. 102. His early ancestors on his father's side had come to this country in its early history from England, and had settled in Greenwich, Conn. There is a romantic tradition still extant in the family, that one of his ancestors was married to Lady Ann, the daughter of the Earl of Millington. When very young, Lady Ann fell in love with a play actor, with whom she eloped, and after marriage sailed for America, disowned her aristocratic parents. On the voyage thither the quondam play actor was taken ill of a fever and died. Lady Ann, too proud to return to her home, and finding her way to Greenwich, she was made town clerk, and subsequently married a Waring. The records of the town, in her handwriting, are still extant, and a tombstone in the old graveyard, at Greenwich, still marks the place of her burial and records her title and lineage. The name of Millington was preserved in the family until the last generation. On his mother's side, he is descended from the Dutch. Lodowick Hackstaff, one of the Dutch burghesses of New York before the Revolution, was his mother's grandfather. He built the first house that was erected in White street, then remote from the city, and where for many years he lived and died. The little frame house on Clark street, near Henry, where the subject of this sketch attended, in early childhood, "woman's school," is still standing, and adjoining it was subsequently built the Quaker meeting-house on the corner of Clark and Henry streets, in the basement of which "Quaker Heely" acted as pedagogue, and of whom Mr. Waring was one of the pupils. The school and its master will readily be recognized by old Brooklynites. Receiving his preparatory education at Union Hill Academy, Jamaica, and Kinderhook Academy, at Kinder-



HON. WILLIAM H. WARING.

hook, Columbia County, he entered Harvard College, from which he graduated in 1852. After graduation, he passed a year and a half traveling in Europe, studied law with the "Quaker firm" of lawyers, Wetmore & Browne, was admitted to the Bar in 1855, from which time he has continued the practice of his profession in New York City. While at Kinderhook young Waring formed the acquaintance of his grandfather's old friend and political associate, Martin Van Buren, and it being the year that the distinguished ex-President was the candidate of the Free Soil party for the Presidency, he, at an early age, espoused the Free Soil cause, and on the organization of the Republican party abjured the political faith of his fathers, and has always from that time been a steadfast Republican. While in Europe he for a time became the traveling companion of his former "guide, philosopher and friend," the ex-President above named. As a lawyer, Mr. Waring, although a ready debater and an orator of considerable reputation, has always preferred the more quiet and lucrative practice of the office, though he has not unfrequently appeared in the courts in important cases.

He has always taken an active interest in the welfare and prosperity of Brooklyn, but, though frequently tendered, declined to accept office until 1877, when he was unanimously tendered the Republican nomination of representative in the Legislature from the then Fifth District, comprising the Seventh and Fourteenth Wards. The convention which nominated him had previously balloted over ninety times and failed to agree upon a candidate, when Mr. Waring's name was suggested and unanimously accepted on the first ballot. This was without his knowledge of his candidacy, and unaccompanied by the pipe-laying and log-rolling which usually obtained on similar occasions. Elected in the autumn of that year, he served in the Legislature on the important committees of the affairs of cities, insurance and charitable and religious societies. He introduced and was instrumental in the passage of the well-known two-thirds assessment law, whereby local improvements, upon which the city had run mad and nearly bankrupted its treasury, were checked. He also introduced and procured the passage of the bill to repeal the so-called Queens County Railroad Charter, by which the beautiful Lafayette avenue was to be given over to

the rapacity of speculators, and rescued the avenue from invasion by railroads through a fraudulently organized corporation. It was mainly through his efforts that the "job" was defeated to impose a burden of upwards of \$500,000 upon the city by the imposition upon the county at large of the assessment for the improvement of the Ocean Parkway Boulevard. The Legislature of 1878 was noted for the great number of bad bills which were introduced, especially those relating to Brooklyn, and Mr. Waring contributed in a large measure towards their defeat; among others, a bill to transfer the management of Greenwood Cemetery from its then and present board of trustees, and to establish a new system of government for that "city of the dead"; a bill, introduced at the instance of John Kelly, to withhold further appropriations from New York for the building of the great bridge; a bill to extend the streets of the city, at the discretion of the Common Council, to the water front, thereby destroying the water front for its present commercial purposes; a bill to change the entire policy of the Episcopal Church, of which he is an active member, and has been for many years a warden and vestryman; and numerous bills to impose upon the city large assessments for local improvements, and for the legalization of fraudulent contracts. Upon the reapportionment of the Assembly Districts, Mr. Waring's ward—the seventh—was thrown into the Eleventh Assembly District, comprising, besides the Seventh, the Twenty-first, Twenty-third and Twenty-fourth Wards. He was again unanimously nominated to represent this district in the Legislature of 1881, and elected by nearly 1,800 majority. Early in the session he took a stand against corporate aggressions. In the struggle against the consolidation of the telegraph companies he was conspicuous, and was on the side of the people on the Railroad Commission bill. He advocated free tolls on the canals; introduced a comprehensive bill for the legalization of primary elections and the punishment of fraud at those elections, the main features of which were subsequently incorporated into the so-called Chapin law; as a member of the Committee on General Laws, he contributed largely to the enactment of important legislation coming from that committee. As a member of the Committee on the Revision of our Tax Laws, he rendered important service to the

metropolis and the business interests of this community by his opposition to the taxation of broker's sales, to the taxation of the earnings of the poor in the savings banks, and was the earnest champion of the rights of the beneficiaries in the mutual benefit societies. As a legislator, Mr. Waring was regarded as one of the most industrious and conscientious workers of the Assembly, and he brought to the consideration of every subject the habits of a mind trained by his profession and a life of thoughtful study, which qualified him to take a prominent part in the discussion of all important questions brought before that body.

JOHN M. STEARNS.

THE centennial celebration of the town of Reading, Vt., in 1872, elicited the following facts from Mr. Stearns:

"My ancestors were plain New England farmers from the time of their first emigration from Nottinghamshire, England, to Massachusetts Bay, in 1630. Isaac Stearns, with Charles Stearns, his nephew, were among the first settlers of Watertown, Mass. They and their descendants figured largely in the annals of Watertown, while their representatives are now found in nearly every State in the Union. Charles Stearns died at Watertown about 1695; his son, Shubael Stearns, settled at Lynn. Shubael had a son, Samuel, born 1683, and a grandson, Thomas, born in 1717, who was my great-grandfather, and who settled in Lynn. My grandfather was born in 1749, and died in 1777, leaving two sons—Daniel, aged five, and my father, Paul, aged three. These two settled in Reading, Vt., in 1796, and became farmers. My father had a good education, and served his town many years in those capacities which required a good penman and ready arithmetician. In 1802, he married Lucy Kneeland, my mother. Of her family I know little. Her brother, Abner Kneeland, acquired some notoriety from starting the infidel newspaper, the *Boston Investigator*, also for inventing an orthography that dispensed with all silent letters." The following particulars in Mr. Stearns' history are gleaned from the general catalogue of the Kimball Union Academy, at Meriden, N. H.: "John Milton Stearns, A.M., was born at Reading, Vt., December 10, 1810; was at Kimball Academy from 1829 to 1832; studied theology; was ordained in June, 1838; was teacher and acting pastor at various places from 1832 to 1838; editor of the *Green Mountain Emporium*, at Montpelier, Vt., 1838 to 1840; *Middlebury, Vt., Free Press*, 1840; *Democratic Plowman*, 1842 to 1843; *Farmer and Mechanic*, New York City, 1847 to 1848; has practiced law since 1849; received the honorary degree of A. M. from Rutgers College, N. J., 1855."

In 1844, he came to Williamsburgh, we might say as an adventurer, having achieved no marked success in his previous undertakings, save the hard economies and discipline which his experience had imposed. With a wife and two children, a few dollars in hand, and a respectable debt of \$300 owing in the country; without acquaintances, without employment, without professional or business reputation, he determined to begin the world here as he found it; to await no opportunity, to despise no employment because it appeared servile, and to beg no man's patronage as a favor, but because of the advantage to be derived by the employer. So he started at once to utilize his knowledge of printing and book-selling, as a walking broker through the business streets of New York, having arranged with stationers, printers and book-binders to execute his orders at a small profit to himself. He sold Harpers' cheap publications, also their heavier works on orders. He sometimes sold clocks; but he says he never sold to a man who did not become his enemy for life, for the clocks would not go. So that branch of trade was presently dropped. Besides being diligent in business, he sought to exemplify another motto, "Always be cheerful in business." In these pursuits, he was careful not to make known his affiliation with the clergy, lest he should be thought appealing to the charities of his customers, rather than

standing on his merits as a business man, and giving value for value received—a laudable pride, which is sadly lacking in some of the brethren of the cloth. He realized six or seven hundred dollars a year in trade, which supported his family, and in three years paid off his debts. About 1846, he commenced the study of law, as time and opportunities permitted; obtaining a certificate of clerkship from a local lawyer, on which Hallet, the old County Clerk of New York, made an allowance of two and a half years for classical studies, and filed the papers in his office. Under the Constitution of 1847, which admitted any reputable citizen to practice law upon passing an examination by the Court, he was examined by the judges in open Court at General Term, held in the City Hall, Brooklyn, and admitted March 8th, 1849, to practice in all the courts in the State, being then in the 39th year of his age. It was the second year of his practice before his profession paid his expenses, but subsequently it became substantial and successful. He is still, after thirty four and a half years, in the active duties of his profession. He carried his Christian principles into the practice of the law, thereby gaining a "good name," which is better than "great riches." Although he has not amassed a large fortune, he stands high in his profession—a Nestor of the Bar, secure in the confidence and esteem of his fellow-citizens, and holding many important positions of trust.



JOHN M. STEARNS.

Speaking of the lawyer's reputation, Mr. Stearns says: "It is often brilliant for to-day, but in a short time it comes to be that with respect to which 'the memory of man runneth not.' The name that has been widely praised may survive for a generation, but the life work has scarcely a skeleton or fossil to preserve, and vanishes when the old briefs of the dead man are given to the flames, with the remark that they were great achievements for their day."

Notwithstanding his busy professional life, Mr. Stearns has published several volumes, large and small, of his writings. The first was the *Wreath of Wild Roses*, in 1846; this was followed in 1866 by *The Rights of Man the true Basis of Reconstruction*; *The Puritan as a Character in History*, 1876; *The Bible in Harmony with Nature*, being a review of Thomas Paine, James Anthony Froude, and the scientists. He has also written *An Appeal for Lay Preaching*, and *Tom Paine on Trial*, and *The Infidels in Court*, 1880; and has been a frequent contributor

to the *Brooklyn Times* and other papers. He has been engaged for several years in writing a work on Municipal Law, as developed in the history of the Patriarchs, the Mosaic ritual, the laws and jurisprudence of Rome and the Middle Ages, the Roman traditions of Great Britain, especially of the Druids, and the Saxon laws down to the days of Magna Charta—to elucidate, in fact, the historical development of law as a science. During his long professional career, he has accumulated a large library, especially rich in ancient law. In 1872, he gave an address at the centennial celebration of the first settlement of his native place, which was published as a part of the history of the town. In 1867, with his wife and niece, he visited the French Exposition at Paris, traveling through parts of France, England and Scotland. He published a series of letters containing observations and sketches of what he noted in the Old World. This excursion having proved beneficial to his health, then somewhat impaired, he has since traveled through most of the States and Territories of the Union, visiting also Manitoba and the Red River country of the North. He has spent some \$15,000 in these travels, but in addition to the varied knowledge so gathered, he believes that his life has been preserved thereby to the sound old age of seventy-three, with a fair prospect for lengthened days. Mr. Stearns has twice married; first, Emeline H. Adams, of Bethel, Vt., in September, 1836; second, Mrs. Sarah J. Valentine Vandberg, December 16, 1861. He has two children: Helen J., who married Hon. Homer A. Nelson, of Poughkeepsie, in 1855, who is widely known as a lawyer and politician, having been County Judge of Dutchess County four years; member of Congress, 1861-1862; Secretary of State of New York three years, and State Senator for two years last past. J. Milton Stearns, Jr., has practiced law with marked success, as far as his health permitted. He has latterly given special attention to the law of patents.

Mr. Stearns himself has never held any office above that of Notary Public and Commissioner of Deeds. In 1860, he was a candidate for the Assembly, and again in 1861. He had reason to believe that certain great corporations required a "man of straw" for their purposes, rather than a person of independent thought and judgment; hence he was in both years defeated. His political preferences of late years have been for the Republican party.

In person, Mr. Stearns is somewhat above the average size, hale and ruddy, hair frosted by seventy-three winters, but his bright blue eye is as keen now as thirty years ago. He is a man of great force of character, strong in his opinions, and courageous in their defense; at the same time permeated with an acute sense of humor, altogether a typical New Englander of the best class. His long and varied experience of life has mellowed, not soured, his disposition, so that his comments on men and things, though somewhat sarcastic, are given with a merry twinkle of the eye, that makes them sparkling, but not acid. In these characteristics he resembles Carlyle, without Carlyle's bitterness.

It has already been mentioned that he was ordained to the ministry in early life. The reasons that impelled him to change his profession may be gleaned from the following committee report, which he made to the Congregational Association of New York State, under a resolution in reference to the employing of lay preachers:

"As one who has failed in his early aspirations for usefulness and success in the Christian ministry—first, through his presumed lack of educational preparation for the work, and the influences that dominated churches in that regard; and, again, through the contests for ascendancy between old school and new school, old measures and new measures, back of which lay the contest as between justice and right, and apologies for human slavery—I confess I bring from this experience an earnest interest in behalf of the humblest servant of Christ, in his efforts, in duty, and his aspiration for aggressive work in the interests of Zion. I confess I looked for saintly sympathy from

the clergy of those times; but found I could only be appreciated as a factor on the one side or the other of the great contests that were agitating the land. And when I look back and remember what slight influences, or perhaps unconscious prejudices, and unguarded remarks, shut out the prospects I had cherished, and finally changed the whole course of my life, I am impressed with the duty of treating the modest and humble aspirations of young men with great tenderness and care. The *amens* responded to the discourse of the humble exhorter have often been the inspiration of hope to his soul, and developed in due time the preacher as a man of God with power.

"But I may be asked why I have not returned to the work? This I have often asked myself, and found my chart of life made up and controlled by inexorable laws. You might as well ask a sea captain in mid ocean why he did not come to land. If the ghosts of human quarrels could be laid by a word and the waving of a wand, we could make an end of toil in the legal profession. But we have no such power.

"I might occasionally have lent a hand in the interest of my cherished early hopes. But I have always believed that church order is essential to permanence of religious influence; and to go from secular duties to the pulpit without the immediate sanction of church authorities would have done violence to a useful popular sentiment, and not have been useful to the cause."

BREWSTER KISSAM.

BREWSTER KISSAM was born in the city of New York on the 16th day of March, 1849, and is now in his thirty-sixth year. He is a son of George Brooks Kissam, who in his lifetime was a well-known lawyer, and law partner of Hon. Dudley Selden, deceased. Brewster Kissam received an ordinary common school education, and at the age of fourteen years went to sea. He followed this life for about two years, having, during that time, been to China, Japan, the East Indies, California, and other parts of the globe. Upon his return to New York, about the year 1865, he commenced the study of law in the law office of Charles B. Hart, in New York. In April, 1870, being then twenty-one years and one month old, he was admitted to the Bar in that city, and entered immediately upon the active practice of his profession in this State. In October, 1870, a few months following his admission to the Bar, he married a Miss Emma C. Atkinson, of Brooklyn, who is now his wife. The issue of this marriage is one child.

Mr. Kissam is well known as a lawyer, has a large and lucrative practice in the cities of New York and Brooklyn, and has acted as counsel in many important law cases. As a lawyer, he has the reputation of carrying conviction to the minds of the court and jury, by the sound common sense of his arguments rather than by any attempted flights of oratory.

In politics, Mr. Kissam is an uncompromising Democrat. For a period of five years he represented his ward in the Democratic General Committee of Kings County, and took an active part in the deliberations and discussions of that body.

He resigned from the committee in the fall of the year 1878. He has, during the past ten years, represented his district in numerous city and county conventions, and in several State conventions. In the fall of 1877 he was chairman of the Kings County delegation to the Democratic State Convention, held at Albany. Mr. Kissam has always taken an active interest in the politics of the party with which he is identified, and for several years past has taken the stump, each fall, in the interest of his party. Although not a particularly flowery speaker, he is known as a forcible and common sense one.

In the fall of the year 1881, Mr. Kissam was appointed as one of the three Commissioners of Charities and Corrections of Kings County for the term of four years from the 1st January, 1882.

This position he still holds, continuing, at the same time, the practice of his profession.



Brewster Kussam





a. o. millard

The duties and responsibilities devolving upon him as a commissioner are very great, involving the care, management and control of the Penitentiary, Almshouse, Hospital, Lunatic Asylum, Asylum for the Incurable Insane, and their 4,000 inmates. His record as a commissioner is well known to the people of this county. Reforms in this department, previously commenced, have been continued, and other important reforms have been effected during his term of office.

Mr. Kissam is about five feet ten inches in height, weighs 210 pounds, is dark complexioned, and has dark eyes and hair.

JOHN A. NICHOLS.

JOHN A. NICHOLS is a son of John and Eliza (Camerden) Nichols, and was born at Port Richmond, Staten Island, August 28th, 1831. He was educated at the old Academy in Newark, New Jersey, read law in the office of Norman B. Judd, of Chicago, and was admitted to the Bar in 1855. In 1860, he received the honorary degree of A. M. from Kenyon College, at Gambier, Ohio. He was engaged in the practice of his profession in Chicago until 1864, when he removed to Brooklyn and became identified with insurance interests in New York. A year later these interests necessitated his removal to Baltimore, Maryland, where he was manager of an extensive agency and organized an insurance company, still in existence, of which he was for some time president. He returned to Brooklyn in 1873, residing at No. 437 Clinton avenue, and was again prominently connected with New York insurance interests until 1882, when he resumed the practice of the law, his offices being located at 73 Broadway.

Politically, Mr. Nichols is a Republican. In January, 1880, he was elected president of the Kings County Republican General Committee, and in the following spring he was appointed Commissioner of Quarantine by Governor Cornell, which position he yet holds. He has long been active and influential both in local and State politics, and has served as a delegate from his district to all Republican State Conventions for some years past. Mr. Nichols' religious affiliations are with the Protestant Episcopal Church, and he and his family are communicants of the Church of the Messiah, Brooklyn, with which he is officially connected as vestryman. For several years past he has regularly been a delegate to the Diocesan Conventions.

March 19th, 1855, Mr. Nichols was married to a daughter of Francis Bortells, of Palmyra, Wayne County, New York; they have four sons and a daughter. The identification of Mrs. Nichols with the charitable institutions of Brooklyn is well known, and dates back almost to the time when Mr. Nichols first became a resident of the city. It is to the Sheltering Arms Nursery, however, that she devotes most of her time and generosity. Of this institution she is president and a more than liberal supporter.

A. ORVILLE MILLARD.

A. ORVILLE MILLARD is a native of Ulster County, New York, born January 9th, 1809, a son of T. Aitken and Charlotte (Roselle) Millard. His parents died when he was a mere child, and he had a hard struggle until he reached young manhood. He taught school and was engaged in civil engineering until he was twenty-one years of age, when he came to New York and began to read law in the office of Samuel Sherwood, one of the most distinguished lawyers of that time.

At the time of his arrival in New York, Broadway extended only as far up as Canal street, with farms above, and Brooklyn was a mere country village clustering about Fulton Ferry. He lived in New York during the whole of the memorable year of 1832, during the terrible ravages of the cholera, and also during the period of the abolition riots, in 1834, when he witnessed many scenes of turbulence and excitement which have become historical. It is matter of interest in this connection that

Brooklyn's growth dates from 1833, the year after the cholera season, when New Yorkers sought that locality for country seats remote from the city, and only a few years later the slope only a short distance from the ferry was dotted with villas, with partially cultivated spaces between. The rapid growth of Brooklyn, during the earlier years of its advancement, Mr. Millard attributes to the fact that the assessors of Kings County exempted personal property from taxation, which afforded an inducement to New York merchants to settle in Brooklyn.

In July, 1833, Mr. Millard was admitted to the Bar, and at once opened an office at No 7 Nassau street. He was engaged in the general practice of his profession until 1849, when he retired from active professional life; but being engaged in real estate practice, he continued the same until the commencement of the Rebellion. He has been a resident of Brooklyn since 1839, and has since taken a deep interest in the growth and prosperity of the city at large, and especially of Old Bedford, within the confines of which he has so long had his home. He was for several years one of the supervisors of Brooklyn, and was one of the earliest members of the Board of Education, which he assisted materially to organize. He was appointed Master in Chancery by Governor Bouck about 1843, and held the office until the Court of Chancery was abolished. The rapid development of his part of the city is attributable in a great degree to the operations in real estate of Mr. Millard and others, and to him is due the credit of having induced many worthy citizens to take up their residence in that locality.

It is probable that Judge Millard, in view of his long residence in, and his identification with the interests of Brooklyn, is more thoroughly conversant with the history of its progress from a village to its present status as the third city in the Union, than any other resident. He has been a property-holder and a close and attentive observer of passing events, and the various interests of Brooklyn have been watched by him through many years of development, and he is thoroughly acquainted with the causes which have resulted in the remarkable progress of the city. The introduction of the Croton water in New York gave to that city an impetus and advantages that left Brooklyn at a standstill until the Ridgewood water was introduced, which gave her an immediate and vigorous acceleration of growth. The next important event of which Mr. Millard speaks in this connection, was the introduction of horse railroads in New York, in consequence of which thousands of families moved up town, and the settlement of the Brooklyn shore was retarded until the introduction of the street railways in Brooklyn; and, with other far-seeing citizens, Mr. Millard believes that the progress of Brooklyn will be comparatively slow until she can compete with New York in the matter of rapid transit.

Mr. Millard has been a life-long Democrat; he was reared in the Episcopal Church, and for many years has been interested in St. Luke's Episcopal Church on Clinton avenue.

FRANCIS E. DANA

is of the old New England Dana family, which has produced some men eminent in letters and in the profession, while all its members have been at least respectable law-abiding citizens; in fine, it is a good example of the New England aristocracy of talent and intelligence. Mr. Dana's great-grandfather was a member of the Connecticut Assembly from the Connecticut Colony that had settled in the Connecticut lands in Pennsylvania; returning to his home, he fell a victim to the massacre in the Wyoming Valley, whence his widow and nine children made their way back on foot to friends in Connecticut.

Mr. Dana is of the third generation of lawyers in the family; his father, Mr. Alexander Hamilton Dana, and his grandfather, Elizur Dana, of Owego, having been bred to the law before him. He was born in Livingston street, Brooklyn, January 21, 1836; his early education was acquired at a

private school in Powers street, kept by a Mr. Fairchild, and at the Columbia College Grammar School. At the age of sixteen, he commenced the study of the law in his father's office in New York, where his training was thorough and practical; he passed a good examination and was admitted to the Bar February 12, 1858. He soon after began the practice of his profession in New York. Many of his clients being Brooklyn people, in 1869 he removed to this city, where his practice largely centered, although he still has often to appear in New York courts. He is regarded by his brethren on the Bench and at the Bar as an able lawyer; in the trial of causes, his cases are carefully prepared and skillfully presented; shrewd, wary, and self-controlled, sharp in attack and strong in defense, not often disconcerted, he nearly always is master of the situation. Before a jury, his style is temperate and collected, rather than vociferous, yet sufficiently animated; it is more impressive than impulsive, more logical than declamatory, and he wins by force of reasoning rather than by appeals to prejudice. In arguments addressed to the Court, his briefs and points are clear, succinct, and well sustained by authorities; his words terse and direct. Among the brilliant triumphs that Mr. Dana has won, may be mentioned the following cases, viz.: The Phoenix Warehousing Company, respondent, v. Daniel D. Badger, appellant, reported in the 67th New York Court of Appeals Reports, page 294. In this case Mr. Dana appeared for the respondents, having been their attorney through the lower courts, and the Court sustained his position, that a trustee of a corporation who has taken part in its management and contracted with it as a corporation, cannot afterwards dispute the validity of its incorporation; also that a subscription to the articles of incorporation, with a statement of the number of shares opposite the name, is a sufficient and binding subscription for stock, and takes effect on filing the certificate. Another is the case of W. L. Palmer, appellant, v. W. Purdy, as executor, etc., respondent, 83d New York, page 144, in which Mr. Dana appeared for the appellant, and the Court of Appeals held in his favor, that though one

of several original debtors may contract with the others for their assumption of the common debt so as to acquire the rights of a surety, their notice to the creditor of their changed attitude must be definite and distinct. Another and a very interesting case in connection with the colored public schools, which Mr. Dana conducted in behalf of the Board of Education, is reported in the 93d New York, page 400, as *The People ex rel. Theresa W. B. King, by guardian, appellant, v. John Gallagher, principal, etc., respondent*; Mr. Dana appearing for respondent. The Court held that under the provisions of the Common School Act, passed in 1864, applying to cities and incorporated towns, the school authorities have power to establish schools for the exclusive use of colored children, and that the establishment of such separate schools is not an abridgment of the "privileges or immunities" preserved by the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution; that *equality* and not *identity* of rights and privileges is what is guaranteed; that neither the Fourteenth Amendment nor the Civil Rights Act of 1873 restrict the right to establish separate colored schools; as the common schools are granted by the State to its citizens, and depend solely upon State laws for their origin and support, they are not within the purview of the Constitution. This case attracted widespread attention, from its importance, and brought many commendations to the attorney for the able manner in which he conducted it. Mr. Dana has been so absorbed in his profession that he has never interested himself in politics, beyond voting, generally, the Republican ticket, and has never held office, except as a member of the Board of Education, to which he was first appointed in July, 1880, and reappointed by Mayor Low in 1883; he has been chairman of the Law Committee since 1881, and carried on the litigated cases of the Board.

In person, Mr. Dana is of commanding height, erect, and well proportioned.

In 1869, he married Julia, youngest daughter of Rev. Dr. Budington; their pleasant house on Washington avenue is the abode of refinement and culture.

HON. JOHN VANDERBILT.

The Hon. JOHN VANDERBILT (referred to on pages 352 and 362, as a partner in the legal firm of Lott, Murphy & Vanderbilt), was the eldest son of John Vanderbilt and Sarah Lott, his wife, of Flatbush. In 1835, as we have seen, he became the junior member of the distinguished and very representative firm above referred to. It is said of the three gentlemen comprising this firm, that "they brought into local politics the principles of statesmanship, and to civil service the habits of fidelity, independence and diligence, and that grade of culture, force and knowledge, which made their public records a bright part of the history of their county, just as their private careers have been a most honorable part of the social and intellectual history of their city."

On the 1st of May, 1844, Mr. Vanderbilt, then only twenty-five years of age, was appointed by Governor William C. Bouck, to the responsible position of first Judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Kings county, to succeed Judge Greenwood, who had resigned. He discharged the duties of this important position with faithfulness and credit for two years, until the Court of Common Pleas was abolished by the adoption of the New Constitution in 1846, and the creation of the County Court as at present constituted. It has been said that, at the time of his retirement from the bench, there was not a more popular man, politically and socially, in the city of Brooklyn, than he. In the fall of 1852, he received the Democratic nomination for the State Senate, to which position he was chosen by a large majority. He filled this station creditably for the full term of two years. During his term as Senator he was appointed one of the Commissioners to investigate the harbor encroachments of New York. He was also selected as one of the Commissioners to investigate the affairs of President Nott and Union College. In the fall of 1856 he

was nominated on the Democratic ticket for Lieut.-Governor, with Amasa J. Parker, of Albany, as Governor, but the Democrats were not successful in the issue of the election. For several years before his death, which occurred at Flatbush, May 16, 1877, Judge Vanderbilt was retired from active service by a shock of paralysis; but, "in the prime of his energy was certainly the most vigorous and handsome man in public or political life in this county, if not in the State. His strong, manly beauty mated with and was the exponent of qualities of mind and heart, as attractive as his gifts and graces of person. In a time when 'rings' were unknown, he was a Democrat; in a time when sectionalism was hardly an apparition, and when the State had its full rights, whether it was weighed or counted as a factor, he was a patriot, and one who gloried in his whole country; in a time when shysters had not been evolved, and when pettifoggers were limited to a satirical stage or a sarcastic literature, he was a lawyer; in a time when gentlemen were as dominant in politics, and scholars as dominant in council as they now are not, he was a scholar and a gentleman. His rapidity of public development, his activity in affairs, his not surpassed qualities of good-fellowship, the magnetism of his mind and manners, and the impressive appeal which he could address to the people, early made him and long kept him what he was freely called, 'Kings County's Favorite Son,' when that appellation was forcible by its vanity, significant in its meaning, and when it had not been vulgarized by its application to the politicians by profession, and to the place-hunters by occupation."

Judge Vanderbilt married Gertrude Phebe Lefferts, daughter of John Lefferts, of Flatbush. She survives him, and is elsewhere noted (p. 1316) as the author of the *Social History of Flatbush*.

JOHN OAKEY, ESQ.

JOHN OAKEY, Esq., although born in Brooklyn, removed in his early childhood with his father to Flatbush, at which place he has spent the greater part of his eventful life, and is justly claimed by Flatbush as one of her representative men. He was educated at Erasmus Hall, from which institution he passed in 1845, to enter Yale College, graduating with honor in 1849. He studied law in New York city, with Hon. James Humphrey, M. C.; he was admitted to the bar in 1851, and for twenty-three years practised law in New York city; during all this period he was the Notary of the Nassau Bank; from 1857 to 1861 he was the Justice of the Peace for the village of Flatbush. When the civil war broke out in 1861, he was the first man who left Flatbush for the seat of war; he was then a member of the 7th Regiment, New York; upon his departure his wife was presented by several gentlemen of the village, with a check for \$100; and efforts were immediately made by which a village relief fund of several thousand dollars was raised for the aid of those who might go to the war. In 1866 he was elected Member of the Assembly on the Republican ticket, in a strongly Democratic district, and was returned in 1867, thus serving two years in the Assembly; during a portion of this time he was Chairman of the Committee on Commerce and Navigation, succeeding Hon. Dewitt C. Littlejohn. In 1868, he was appointed Judge

Advocate with the rank of Colonel, on the staff of Major-General Shaler, First Division, N. G., S. N. Y.; this position he held for five years, until 1873. From 1874 to 1878 he was Counsel for the Brooklyn Police and Excise Departments, and in 1878, he was appointed as Assistant District Attorney of Brooklyn and Kings County. He has been the founder of several large and flourishing amateur dramatic associations, and the President as well as founder of the Amaranth Society of Brooklyn. Through his instrumentality the late Lieut.-Commander George W. De Long, of the ill-fated Jeannette of the Arctic expedition, was advanced to his position of honor. He was with Col. Oakey as office boy for three or four years, and through Col. Oakey's influence with some of our prominent business men, young De Long received an appointment of a cadetship in 1861.

Of Judge JOHN LEFFERTS, mentioned on page 225, it should be further said, that as a member of the Convention of 1821 for Amending the Constitution of the State, he was, with John Van Buren and others, one of the so-called "Immortal Seventeen" who refused to adopt a law conferring upon the people the privilege of choosing their own Presidential Electors, instead of allowing it to remain in the Legislature.



THE GARFIELD BUILDING, COR. COURT AND REMSEN STREETS, BROOKLYN.

(This cut used by permission of Mr. A. A. Low.)

NOTES
ON
LITERATURE AND SCIENCE
IN
BROOKLYN.

LIBRARIES, LITERARY AND SCIENTIFIC ASSOCIATIONS, CLUBS.

AUTHORS AND SCIENTISTS.

BY *Henry R. Files, A.M., M.D.*
Editor-in-Chief

LIBRARIES.

Brooklyn Institute.—*The Apprentices' Library Association* of Brooklyn (now the *Brooklyn Institute*), had its origin in the summer of 1823, in the office of the *Long Island Star*, where the editor, Colonel Alden Spooner, William Wood* of New York, and other gentlemen conferred together on the subject of education and mental improvement for the apprentice lads and youth of the village; and a few days after, the following advertisement appeared in the *Star* and *Patriot*: "Notice. —*Apprentices' Library*: The citizens of the village of Brooklyn, and particularly the master-mechanics, are requested to attend a meeting at the house of William Stephenson, at 8 o'clock on Thursday evening, for the purpose of forming and establishing an Apprentices' Library in this village. The honorable, the trustees of this village, and the reverend, the clergy, are particularly invited to attend. August 7, 1823."

* William Wood, said to have been born in Boston, at 1777, commenced business in that city, about 1805, in the earthen and glass ware line, in company with a brother, under the firm style of W. & T. N. Wood. Subsequently he visited Europe five times, and was for two years engaged in mercantile pursuits in London, England. Revulsions in trade occurring after the close of the war in 1815, involved Mr. Wood's house in pecuniary difficulties, which, added to other circumstances of a peculiar nature, induced him, about 1822, to remove to New York, where his brother had previously settled. Previously to this he had commenced that peculiar specialty of benefaction, which so distinguished his whole future life. On the anniversary of Washington's birthday, February 22, 1820, he established in Boston, the first *mercantile library* in the United States. It is also said, with what truth we know not, that during his stay in England, he had commenced a mercantile library in London. In November of the same year he commenced and accomplished the establishment of the now large and famous *Mercantile Library Association of New York*. With characteristic modesty, Mr. Wood's name appears upon the records of that Association as one of its directors; and, in its second year, as Vice-President. "His chief desire," says Mr. Jas. B. Henshaw, his business partner, "was to establish libraries in New York and elsewhere for the benefit of young men engaged in merchants' counting houses and such others as could be induced to take an interest, and to which they could have free access, and spend their evenings, thus withdrawing them from the baneful influences and corrupting examples of a society to which they would otherwise be exposed; and where their literary and conversational abilities could be developed." His plan for establishing these libraries was to visit personally the merchants and leading citizens of a place, make known his intentions, invite subscriptions and donations of books, and pre-

The meeting held in pursuance of this call, included the best citizens of the village, the men of largest forethought, of unselfish impulse, of persistent effort, who tenderly watched over the interests of the village, and carefully guided the embryo city through the perils incident to the critical and somewhat rapid development of its muscular youth. An adjourned meeting was held on the 14th, a constitution was adopted, and thirty persons subscribed and paid their initiation fees. August 28, 1823, the Association, then numbering upwards of 180 members, commenced its existence by the election of the following officers: Robert Snow, *President*; Thomas Kirk, *Vice-President*; Andrew Mercein, *Treasurer*; Robert Nichols, *Secretary*; George S. Wise, Fanning C. Tucker, Thomas Haynes, Gamaliel King, Joseph Herbert, Andrew Demorest, Losee Van Nostrand, Augustus Graham, and Dr. Josiah Noyes. The nucleus of a library was formed by donation. A place for its reception was found at No. 143 Fulton street, and on November 15th books were issued for the first

time. The meeting held in pursuance of this call, included the best citizens of the village, the men of largest forethought, of unselfish impulse, of persistent effort, who tenderly watched over the interests of the village, and carefully guided the embryo city through the perils incident to the critical and somewhat rapid development of its muscular youth. An adjourned meeting was held on the 14th, a constitution was adopted, and thirty persons subscribed and paid their initiation fees. August 28, 1823, the Association, then numbering upwards of 180 members, commenced its existence by the election of the following officers: Robert Snow, *President*; Thomas Kirk, *Vice-President*; Andrew Mercein, *Treasurer*; Robert Nichols, *Secretary*; George S. Wise, Fanning C. Tucker, Thomas Haynes, Gamaliel King, Joseph Herbert, Andrew Demorest, Losee Van Nostrand, Augustus Graham, and Dr. Josiah Noyes. The nucleus of a library was formed by donation. A place for its reception was found at No. 143 Fulton street, and on November 15th books were issued for the first

time. The meeting held in pursuance of this call, included the best citizens of the village, the men of largest forethought, of unselfish impulse, of persistent effort, who tenderly watched over the interests of the village, and carefully guided the embryo city through the perils incident to the critical and somewhat rapid development of its muscular youth. An adjourned meeting was held on the 14th, a constitution was adopted, and thirty persons subscribed and paid their initiation fees. August 28, 1823, the Association, then numbering upwards of 180 members, commenced its existence by the election of the following officers: Robert Snow, *President*; Thomas Kirk, *Vice-President*; Andrew Mercein, *Treasurer*; Robert Nichols, *Secretary*; George S. Wise, Fanning C. Tucker, Thomas Haynes, Gamaliel King, Joseph Herbert, Andrew Demorest, Losee Van Nostrand, Augustus Graham, and Dr. Josiah Noyes. The nucleus of a library was formed by donation. A place for its reception was found at No. 143 Fulton street, and on November 15th books were issued for the first

time. The meeting held in pursuance of this call, included the best citizens of the village, the men of largest forethought, of unselfish impulse, of persistent effort, who tenderly watched over the interests of the village, and carefully guided the embryo city through the perils incident to the critical and somewhat rapid development of its muscular youth. An adjourned meeting was held on the 14th, a constitution was adopted, and thirty persons subscribed and paid their initiation fees. August 28, 1823, the Association, then numbering upwards of 180 members, commenced its existence by the election of the following officers: Robert Snow, *President*; Thomas Kirk, *Vice-President*; Andrew Mercein, *Treasurer*; Robert Nichols, *Secretary*; George S. Wise, Fanning C. Tucker, Thomas Haynes, Gamaliel King, Joseph Herbert, Andrew Demorest, Losee Van Nostrand, Augustus Graham, and Dr. Josiah Noyes. The nucleus of a library was formed by donation. A place for its reception was found at No. 143 Fulton street, and on November 15th books were issued for the first

time to ten apprentices. The Trustees of the Brooklyn Union Sunday-school transferred their library to the new institution, allowing the members of the school the benefit of the books of both libraries. Mr. Erastus Worthington was appointed librarian, to issue books from four to nine P. M. every Saturday, with a compensation of 75 cents per day. Jan. 16, 1824, the directors reported 724 volumes and 150 pamphlets, in constant use by 70 readers. Nov. 20, 1824, an act of incorporation was passed. The need of a more suitable building, sufficiently large to contain the library and a public lecture-room was felt.

A site was bought on the corner of Cranberry and Henry streets, where the corner-stone was laid by General Lafayette, on the 4th of July, 1825, and the edifice completed May 3, 1826. The library occupied the basement of this building—the Post-office the first floor, and the large room above was used as a police court and for public meetings. In 1826, a free reading-room was opened every day in the week, except Sunday. In 1827, Mr. Stoothoof succeeded to the librarianship. In this year also a savings-bank was established in the building for the benefit of adult mechanics. Thus for several years the Apprentices' Library carried on its useful work among the youth of Brooklyn. But some of its friends died, others removed, the readers gradually fell off, and the institution became embarrassed by debt. Finally, in 1836, the building was sold to the city for \$1,100 and the books were boxed and stored away. In 1840, Mr. Augustus Graham,* its most prominent benefactor, and others, reorganized the society, and reopened the library. The new board of directors in Feb., 1840, consisted of Augustus Graham, *Pres.*; Robert Nichols, *Vice-Pres.*; P. J. Arcularius, *Treas.*; Francis Dow, *Sec'y*; James Walters, Losee Van Nostrand, Thomas S. Woodcock, Alden Spooner, Henry C. Murphy, Charles Congdon, Gabriel Furman, Stephen Cornell and Austin Melvin, Directors. In Oct., 1841, the association removed to the new and substantial granite building on Washington street, near Concord, now known as the *Brooklyn Institute*, which the Brooklyn Lyceum had erected at a cost of \$35,000. In 1842, the costly edifice and grounds

* Augustus Graham was one, and the first, of the two (pretended) brothers who came to Brooklyn, about 1815, and rapidly made friends among those who realize substantial elements of character. Shortly after him came John Bell—which was his real name, and then Mrs. Isabella Taylor, who assumed the position of house-keeper in their joint home on the corner of Front and Dock streets, being understood to be their sister. She died first and Augustus next died, but, a little before his decease, it became known that he had previously married, and that none of the three were really related each to the other. Whatever the motives which induced them to practice the peculiar comedy of their Brooklyn life, it is certain that brothers and sisters can rarely be found to agree in more perfect harmony than in their case. The Grahams were exemplary as men of character and probity, while their works do praise them in this as well as in other communities.

The two Grahams made a fortune in the distillery business, near the Navy Yard; and finally (1822), became interested in the Brooklyn White Lead Works. They kept no separate accounts; lived from a common purse; and their union was always most affectionate, while their probity and correct business habits derived for them general respect and consideration. They continued together as partners till death severed their connection.

Mr. Graham was ever animated by a noble spirit of enlightened generosity; his moral character was pure and simple; bestowing benefits with munificence and yet with just discrimination, avoiding ostentation and notoriety; distributing very largely in private channels unknown to the world. It was a favorite sentiment with him, and often repeated, that he desired to be his own executor, and administer his estate during his life time. Although most frugal in the personal use of his ample means, he left but little for his executors to do in the way of distributing

He greatly enjoyed and valued church privileges, and attended the ministrations of the Rev. Dr. Cox in Henry street. Among the Brooklyn institutions to which he contributed were the Protestant Orphan Asylum, the Institute, the City Hospital, the Graham Institute, which he founded, and the New York Asylum for the Blind, New York Home for the Friendless, and the Mariner's Family Asylum. Brooklyn will ever have reason to cherish the memory of the twain, recognized among us, for nearly half a century, as the Brothers Graham. Mr. G. died sud-

were purchased by the Apprentices' Library Association, for \$18,000. By an act of the Legislature, April 13, 1843, the charter of the Association was extended for 25 years, under the name of the *Brooklyn Institute*. Through the liberality of Mr. Graham, the institution was at this time relieved from debt, and at his death, an endowment of \$27,000 was secured to the Association for the support of free lectures on Science and Art. In 1868, the building was largely altered and improved, at an expense of \$30,000. The Institute building is three stories in height, contains a commodious library, reading-room, public hall, picture gallery, two school-rooms, and a number of artists' studios. The library consists of about 12,000 volumes. The *Presidents* have been as follows: Robert Snow, 1823-'32; Fanning C. Tucker, 1832-'40; Augustus Graham, 1840-'52; Charles M. Alcott, 1852-'54; Rollin Sanford, 1854-'8; Peter G. Taylor, 1858-'72; William Everdell, Jr., 1872-'9; John B. Woodward, 1879-'80; Jesse C. Smith, 1880-'4. The other officers for 1884 are: Dr. Andrew Otterson, *Vice-Pres.*; D. Littlejohn, *Treas.*; A. P. Baxter, *Sec'y*; I. H. Frothingham, J. How, Crawford C. Smith, S. W. Sneed, *Trustees*.

The Brooklyn Lyceum was organized Oct. 10th, 1833, its object being, besides affording rational amusement, to promote the intellectual and moral improvement of its members and especially the interests of the young; also, "to improve the condition of schools and advance the cause of popular education." *First OFFICERS:* Hon. Peter W. Radcliff, *Pres.*; Gen. Jer. Johnson, Theo. Eames, *Vice-Pres'ts*; Gabriel Thurman, *Cor. Sec.*; Alden J. Spooner, *Rec. Sec.*; Josiah Dow, *Treas.* Its membership embraced the *élite* of the city. A course of lectures was commenced November, 1833, and October 31st, 1835, the corner of the fine granite front edifice on Washington street, now known as the *Brooklyn Institute*, was laid. Josiah Dow was the largest contributor to this building, which cost \$34,000. Pecuniary difficulties led to its sale, in 1839, to Robert Bach, who held it until it was purchased, in 1848, by Mr. Augustus Graham, who presented it to the *Apprentices' Library Association*. The *Brooklyn Lyceum of Natural History* was organized here, February 22d, 1838, by Maj. D. B. Douglass, Joseph Howard, Jr., W. R. Dwight, Jonathan Trotter, and many other well-known citizens, and for many years flourished well.

The Brooklyn City Library was incorp. February, 1839, under the provisions of the General Act relative to Public Libraries. The sum of \$2,925 was subscribed by a number of our more prominent citizens, "for the purpose of procuring and erecting a public library;" a board of twelve Trustees were chosen, and the following Board of Officers elected: Rev. Evan M. Johnson, *Pres.*; Henry E. Pierrepont, *Sec.*, and W. J. Cornell, *Treas.* This library was on the plan of the old Society Library of New York city, each subscriber to the stock being entitled to one share therein, for every \$25 paid by him, and having certain rights which were not extended to the mere annual subscriber. The library accumulated about 3,000 valuable volumes, many of which were purchased especially for them, in England; but, finally, coming into desuetude, the books were placed on deposit with the Apprentices' Library, in the Brooklyn Institute, and the association virtually became extinct. When the L. I. Historical Society was formed, in 1863, through the efforts of some of the officers of this society, who represented the majority of the stock of the old City Library, the books belonging to the latter society were exhumed from the dust under which they had been so long hidden, and were divided between the Apprentices' Library and the L. I. Historical Society, each association taking what was best suited to its respective uses.

Garfield Building Law Library.—In a handsome, commodious, and elegantly furnished room on the top floor of the



THE BROOKLYN INSTITUTE.

"Garfield Building," is a *law library*, provided by Mr. A. A. Low, for the use of the many lawyers who occupy this building, of which he is the owner. It is admirably arranged and kept, and comprises a sufficiently large and well chosen collection of legal works of reference, to enable a lawyer to construct, by its aid, a very good brief.

The Law Library in Brooklyn originated in a subscription of \$1,850 by twenty-four practitioners at law, residents of Kings county, who associated and incorporated themselves January 8, 1850, under the general act of 1796, and acts amendatory thereof. The qualification of membership was ownership of one or more shares of \$50 each, and the payment of annual dues of \$10 each. In 1863, the Legislature organized a Law Library of the Second Judicial District, and appropriated \$5,000 to the use of the Law Library of Brooklyn, to be expended in the purchase of books of which they should have the custody. The money thus received from the State was carefully expended, and a valuable library formed, which is now kept in the County Court-House, and is open for the general use of the profession.

The Brooklyn Library.* (*The Mercantile Library Association*).—As early as October, 1857, the subject of organizing a new library association, to be controlled and managed by the young men of Brooklyn, was discussed in private by two friends of the enterprise (Lewis Roberts and James P. Wallace); and at their personal solicitation about twenty gentlemen met at the Athenæum, November 19, as a preliminary step to more formal action on the subject. Among these twenty, besides Messrs. Roberts and Wallace, were: W. W. Tufts, A. E. Orr, John S. Ward, Charles A. Silliman, Charles Condit, H. P. Journeay, R. W. Ropes, Sidney Sanderson, Charles A. Townsend, Dr. A. Cook Hull. Under their action, a call was signed by about 600 citizens, and a public meeting held November 30. Some \$13,000 was pledged by those present; a constitution adopted, and a meeting held on December 17, at which 826 subscribers and \$8,865 receipts were announced. On the 23d, the following officers were elected: Lewis Roberts,

* For an extremely interesting and detailed history of the library, see that prepared by James P. Wallace, Esq., and published in the *Brooklyn Eagle*, March 29, 1884.

Pres.; Henry Hill, *Vice-Pres.*; Charles S. Farley, *Cor. Sec.*; Henry P. Journeay, *Treas.* The new association was given rent free for five years, the ample accommodations in the Athenæum, and the use of the 4,000 volumes in the library. The rooms were opened May 7, 1858, and a public meeting held to celebrate the event, at which more than \$3,000 were subscribed. At the end of the first year the association had 1,511 members. The 4,000 volumes in the library at the opening increased to 11,400. A handsome gain to the association was yielded by a course of lectures by Rev. Dr. Storrs, Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, Rev. Dr. E. H. Chapin and Hon. George W. Curtis. Classes in French, German and Spanish languages and in book-keeping were organized, and steps taken to make the rooms head-quarters for the exhibition of fine arts. Mr. Wallace visited most of the Brooklyn studios, and secured a meeting of artists, at which he explained the proposed plan, and obtained their approval. In the following year the first *Art Reception* in Brooklyn was held in the rooms of the library, and from that has grown our *Brooklyn Art Association*. This much prominence is given to the origin and first year of the library, because it was the foundation of all that has followed; and because it will aid to preserve the memory of some who were active in building that foundation. It would be grateful to name them all, but that would exceed our limits.

The institution was incorporated March 15, 1859. Mr. Franklin Woodruff became president in March, 1864, and by annual re-elections held the office until March, 1869. He was supported by an able board, and under its administration the greatest advance of the library was accomplished. In the spring of 1864, ground was purchased on Montague st., for the erection of a permanent library building. By unremitting efforts, and the munificent aid of Messrs. S. B. Chittenden, J. H. Frothingham, Franklin Woodruff, A. A. Low, and H. B. Claflin, the necessary \$125,000 was secured, and a new charter granted, with a permanent board of trustees. The corner-stone of the new edifice was laid October 27, 1867, and on the 18th of January, 1869, the building was opened by a public reception. It is the work of Peter B. Wight, architect, and is both elegant and well adapted to its purpose.

The library now contains 80,000 volumes, besides a large collection of pamphlets. After the building was finished, \$50,000 was raised, of which \$20,000 was given by the Hon. S. B. Chittenden, to be spent in purchasing books. In five years the library increased from 21,000 volumes to 53,000, and the title of the institution was changed to *The Brooklyn Library*, significant of the growth and general scope of the library, and its adaptation to the wants of the whole community.

Mr. S. B. Noyes has been the intelligent and faithful librarian from the beginning, except from 1866 to 1869. The catalogue which he compiled was very nearly perfect, has a wide reputation for thoroughness, and reflects the highest credit upon the capacity, discrimination and untiring industry of its author; and its fullness of detail, its clear and comprehensive arrangement, and the thorough knowledge of the requirements of such a work evinced by its every page, continue to call forth the most flattering encomiums from critics qualified to estimate and appreciate its excellence. The library has been enabled to remove all indebtedness from its property. It has a circulation of over 100,000 volumes annually. The OFFICERS for 1883-'4, are: William A. White, *Pres.*; Alfred C. Barnes, *Vice-Pres.*; Charles F. Adams, *Cor. Sec.*; S. B. Chittenden, Jr., *Rec. Sec.*; James L. Morgan, Jr., *Treas.*

Previous Presidents.—Lewis Roberts, Lebbeus Chapman, Jr., James H. Frothingham, James Thorne, Adrian Van

Sinderen, Franklin Woodruff, John R. Kennady, George L. Nichols, and William B. Kendall.

The Long Island Historical Society has already received full mention, on page 40, in connection with the general history of the Island from which it derives its name.

We present, on the opposite page, a view of its building, which forms one of the most conspicuous architectural ornaments of the city.

The Mechanics' Free Reading-Room, No. 15 Hicks street, is a department of the *Bethel Mission*, which has been under the care of Plymouth Church since June 1, 1866. It occupies spacious rooms in the new building, and owns an excellent library of 2,000 volumes, and a reading-room furnished with the leading papers and magazines of the day. This reading-room is open every evening, except Sunday; popular lectures and concerts, largely attended, are given during the winter months, the success of which, together with the number who frequent the rooms daily, testify to the usefulness of the institution. G. M. Dewes is *Superintendent* for 1883-'4; E. S. Wright and R. S. Bussing, *Asst. Supts.*

Brooklyn Library Association of the Eastern District.—A library was collected in the then village of Williamsburgh, in 1839; lectures delivered by Gen. Jeremiah Johnson, Hon. James Humphrey and others; but, after a career of limited usefulness, it ceased to exist. A few years later the *Williamsburgh Lyceum* was formed, and did some good work in its day. In 1854 a *Young Men's Literary Association* furnished lectures for two years, but had no library. Then, a *Young Men's Christian Association* gained possession of the library of the defunct Lyceum, and presented a good series of lectures, among which appeared Thackeray and Edward Everett; but the enterprise was not more successful than its predecessors. In 1859 a more extended effort was made to establish a Library Association, and the subscription list was headed by Noah Waterbury, with \$3,000, on condition of \$10,000 being raised. This, too, failed. In 1864, however, success crowned the persistent efforts of "the faithful few," and this association was organized January 9th, 1865, and incorporated April 3d, 1865; its rooms opened to members and the public, May 15th, 1865. In 1865 a library building was purchased and furnished, and by 1870 there were 927 members, 8,000 volumes, and a circulation of 30,536 volumes, with reading and chess rooms, lecture and language classes, and a *Debating Association* in full operation. Sylvester M. Beard was *President*; Alfred S. Collins and G. W. Frost, *Librarians*.

The present **Eastern District Library** is a consolidation of eight district libraries, which were organized under the law of 1838. It is a free library, open to the general public on Tuesday and Friday of each week, from 4 to 9 o'clock P. M., on Wednesday for girls, and on Saturday for boys, from 4 to 6 o'clock P. M. It is under the charge of a committee composed of members of the Board of Education, resident in the Eastern District of the city; which committee, at the time of opening, consisted of Messrs. Jonathan S. Burr, Daniel L. Northrup, Thomas W. Field, Daniel D. Winant, James Hall, James Murphy, Daniel Maujer, Cornelius H. Schapps, Henry G. Burnham, John R. Jurgens, Samuel M. Meeker, Roswell C. Brainard.

It was opened to the public in February, 1866, and, during the eighteen years it has been in operation, the number of books loaned average over 18,000 volumes per year. It started with 7,200 volumes. It now has 17,000. Samuel S. Martin, *Librarian*.

LITERARY ASSOCIATIONS.

The Hamilton Literary Association.—On the 18th of November, 1830, a few young men of the then village of Brook-



THE LONG ISLAND HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

lyn met in the school-room of Mr. Theodore Eames, determined to form a literary society. A constitution was prepared by Henry C. Murphy, and a society was duly organized and named, November 29th, 1830, "The Young Men's Literary Association of Brooklyn." In October, 1831, the name was altered to the Hamilton Literary Association, and Henry C. Murphy was chosen its first president. Among its original members were Edgar J. Bartow, George W. Dow, Horace H. Dow, Josiah C. Dow, Richard W. Dow, John Tasker Howard, Joseph Howard, John Jewett, Jr., William Jones, Jr., Thos. G. King, Abiel A. Low, Seth H. Low, Henry C. Murphy, Israel Ward Raymond, John H. Raymond, Francis P. Sanford, D. N. Schoonmaker, Elias R. Stoddard, Henry Silliman, Joshua M. Van Cott, Alden J. Spooner, and Robert Tucker. On the 30th of March, 1842, the association was incorporated, Gabriel Furman, the first historian of Brooklyn, then in the Senate, cheerfully aiding the project. The act of incorporation stated the purpose of the association to be the establishing and maintaining a reading-room, literary and scientific lectures, debating exercises, and of employing such other means as may be suitable for promoting moral and intellectual improvement, etc. Notwithstanding this ample scope of powers, the association limited itself to the special purpose of a debating society; yet it had some influence in planting many of the distinctively literary institutions which have

arisen in our midst. It originated the first course of volunteer lectures, and from it, also, sprung the *Brooklyn Lyceum* (since the Brooklyn Institute). In its rooms, the best spirits of our city in literature and science have found the most congenial associates and the best means and stimulus of improvement. The association had rooms in the Brooklyn Lyceum for several years, then moved to the Brooklyn Athenæum building, on the corner of Clinton and Atlantic streets, and afterward to rooms in the Hamilton buildings, on the corner of Court and Joralemon streets, erected by one of its most honored alumni, Abiel Abbot Low, who has placed the name of Hamilton Buildings upon its front, as well from cherished associations with the society as from sentiments of honor to an illustrious national character. After an existence of more than fifty years, the Literary Association was in 1883 merged into the *Hamilton Club*.

Franklin Literary Society.—At a social gathering in the autumn of 1864, of a few young men of Brooklyn, a suggestion was made that an organization be effected for more frequent meetings with a view to mutual, social and intellectual advantage. Accordingly, at a meeting held Oct. 19th, 1864, at the house of W. H. Spencer, No. 151 Montague street, a debating society was org., with James H. Lightbody as President, under the name of the *Franklin Club*. This name was changed the following year to its present form. At this

first meeting there were present: James H. Lightbody, D. Webster Tallmadge, William H. Spencer, George J. Laighton, Rufus W. Powell, Ardon K. Powell, Charles E. Tallmadge, John E. Ketcham, and Richard D. Jaques, most of whom still remain members of the Society, either upon the active or honorary lists.

During its early years, the society held its meetings in the school-room of Rev. L. W. Hart, in Joralemon street; subsequently in the Polytechnic Institute. For the next eleven years the society met in the building of the Safe Deposit Company, corner of Montague and Clinton streets. Since October 1st, 1883, its meetings have been held in the rooms formerly occupied by the Hamilton Literary Association, No. 44 Court street, corner of Joralemon.

Ex-Presidents: James H. Lightbody, Jacob L. Downing, D. Webster Tallmadge, Henry Chapin, Jr., Sherwood B. Ferris, Herman H. Shook, John A. Quintard, Francis M. Edgerton, William H. Spencer, William H. Williams, Charles W. Hallock, Samuel B. Duryea, Cornelius S. Van Wagoner, John R. Anderson, John A. Wright, Alvan Tenney, Milton B. Clapp, Henderson Benedict, Henry N. Gassaway, John R. Kuhn, Conrad C. Stutts, George H. Murphy, Selah Youngs, Jr., John T. Barnard, Henry Chapin, Jr., Daniel Alexander, William R. Castle, Robert M. Nesbitt, Edward W. Searing, Charles N. Chadwick, David A. Boody, Arthur Murphy, Jr., Peter J. Kelly, George H. Roberts, Jr., George G. Dutcher, Amos G. Sullivan, Albert P. Woodruff, Oliver J. Wells, Frederick C. Dexter, George E. Waldo, Joseph M. Pearsall, Robert M. Nesbitt; *present OFFICERS, 1883-1884:* Herbert W. Groser, *Pres.*; Frederick S. Burnham, *Vice-Pres.*; Arthur B. Risley, *Second Vice-Pres.*; Joseph M. Pearsall, *Cor. Sec'y*; Robert M. Nesbitt, *Rec. Sec'y*. *Board of Trustees:* George H. Murphy, *Chairman*; Joseph M. Pearsall, *Sec'y*; Edward Carroll, Jr., *Treas.*; Frederick C. Dexter, John B. O'Donohue. *Auditing Committee:* G. H. Murphy, J. M. Pearsall.

Everett Literary Association, org. during the summer of 1872, by eight gentlemen. Meetings were held at the residence of members, and were devoted to intellectual development. *First OFFICERS* were: C. A. Cook, W. H. Hasey, Jno. H. Haskell, C. D. Rowe and Geo. S. Jellerson. In May, 1873, the Society secured rooms in the hall, corner Fulton and Bedford aves., where it first came prominently into notice through a course of lectures delivered by several well-known men, Mark Twain and Paul B. Du Chaillu, being among the number.

In 1875, the Association began the publication of the *Everett Literary Journal*, under the editorship of Ringgold McCay, author of "Geraldine," "The Magnet," and other works of local fame. This journal is a monthly magazine, published exclusively for the use of members. In 1876, the association was incorporated, since which time it has grown steadily in numbers and usefulness, and at present is seriously contemplating the advisability of moving from present quarters in the Hamilton building, to larger and more convenient club accommodations in the Hill vicinity. *Present OFFICERS* are: Herman F. Koepke, Samuel Walker, Phillip Comstock, Dexter Hiseox; Evan J. Rustin and Oliver E. Stanton, *Editors*.

Polytechnic Debating Society, org. at Polytechnic Institute, Dec., 1875, for social and intellectual advantages, by seven members. *Present membership*, 41. *First OFFICERS:* J. L. Laidlaw, *Pres.*; Wm. A. Heydecker, *Sec'y*; Edward S. Field, *Treas.* Several professors and instructors of the Polytechnic are members, though the society has had no connection with the Institute for several years. *Present OFFICERS:* Horace M. Gulick, *Pres.*; Edwd. S. Field, *Vice-Pres.*; Chas. H. Gunning, *Sec.*; John L. Laidlaw, *Treas.*

The Bryant Literary Society.—On the 3d of Nov., 1878, a notice was read from the pulpit of the Memorial Presbyterian Church, then on Prospect Place, requesting all interested in the formation of a literary society, to meet at the residence of Mr. B. S. Barrett on the following evening. The following-named gentlemen, J. Bruce Lindsay, Esq., D. G. Bushnell, Walter L. Burckett and B. S. Barrett, subsequently organized the society, which continued steadily to prosper until its present membership numbers 206, and its regular fortnightly meetings are attended by an audience varying from three to eight hundred people. *First OFFICERS:* B. S. Barrett, *Pres.*; D. A. Boody, *Vice-Pres.*; Walter L. Burckett, *Sec'y*; D. G. Bushnell, *Treas.*; Rev. T. A. Nelson, J. Bruce Lindsay, W. P. Millar, *Exec. Com.*

During the first five years of its existence, the Society met at the residences of its members; and at the end of its first season, the membership had increased to some sixty or seventy. The Chapel of the Memorial Presbyterian Church, St. John's Place and Seventh avenue, where the meetings are usually held, is almost invariably crowded to its utmost capacity by members and their friends.

Although the Society was organized by, and at first composed of members of the Memorial Church, it is by no means a sectarian association, but comprises among its membership persons of various creeds, and some who are not identified with any church whatever.

It was originally composed exclusively of gentlemen, but as its sphere of interest and usefulness broadened, ladies were admitted to full membership, and assigned active work in the preparation and reading of articles, selections, etc., and also in the musical parts of the exercises, in which several capacities they have proved to be a most desirable and welcome accession to its numbers. *Present membership*, about 225.

OFFICERS (1884): Ithamar Du Bois, *Pres.*; D. P. Templeton, *Vice-Pres.*; B. S. Barrett, *Rec. Sec'y*; James M. Dewar, *Cor. Sec'y*; W. L. Burckett, *Treas.*

Tupper Literary Society, org. Nov. 5, 1880, at the residence of Wm. V. Tupper, 171 Clinton street, for social and mental culture, with 8 members. *Present membership*, 54. *First OFFICERS:* J. Henry Rieger, *Pres.*; John C. Zahrt, *Vice-Pres.*; Walter E. Meyer, *Sec'y and Treas.*; John A. Jochum, Wm. H. Dill, *Trustees*. *Present OFFICERS:* James Arnold, *Pres.*; Walter V. Odell, *Vice-Pres.*; Wm. H. Dill, *Sec'y and Treas.*; Albert Edwards, C. R. Bigelow, *Trustees*.

The Philomathean Society, one of the best known and most popular literary societies in Brooklyn, is located in the Hamilton Building, corner Court and Joralemon streets. It was organized with twenty young men, March 31st, 1880, at No. 166 State street, with the following first board of officers: Dr. Wm. M. Hutchinson, *Pres.*; Thos. E. Crossman, *Vice-Pres.*; E. F. Mac Phail and Geo. Preston, *Sec'ys*; H. W. Linker, *Treas.*; Wm. J. Boars, *Chairman*; Fred L. Colver, F. R. McDermott, and H. J. Gabel, *Executive Committee*. The objects of the society are the improvement in literary matters, and the cultivation of fraternal relations, and it is not identified or connected with any religious sect, social body or political party; and is purely literary in its character. This society is unincorporated. For several years its meetings were held in the Bethel Church building of Plymouth Church, where the society grew in membership and prospered; and in the spring of 1883, moved to its present handsomely furnished quarters. One of the most important assistants to the society's growth is the *Philomathean Review*, a monthly magazine, published regularly since April, 1881. It was started (and for a year) under the editorship of E. F. MacPhail, assisted by Fred L. Colver; but, since June, 1882, Mr. Colver has been the editor, and from May, 1883, the pro-

prietor as well. Messrs. A. H. Brownell and Wm. G. Bowdoin are its associate editors. From a small beginning the *Review* has kept pace with the growth of the society, and now reaches far beyond the circle of its membership and friends. Present membership of the society is about 50, besides many prominent citizens, who are honorary members. Present OFFICERS: Thos. E. Crossman, *Pres.*; Wm. G. Bowdoin, *Vice-Pres.*; John J. Grace, *Sec'y and Clerk*; Wm. H. Carter, *Treas.*; Fred D. Youngs, *Marshal*, Fred W. Farnell, *Librarian*; *Executive Committee*: F. W. Barnaby (*Chairman*), Fred L. Colver, Edw. W. Bok, Edw. V. Howard and E. E. Malmar. A large number of lectures and entertainments have been given under the auspices of the society, which, also, has a small but well selected library.

Of the many literary associations, debating clubs, musical, social and literary associations, which have "had their day" in Brooklyn, it is impossible to obtain a very complete, or, indeed, a sufficiently interesting history.

Among those of which but a memory remains, we may mention *The Kings Co. Lodge Library Association* of Williamsburgh, incorporated 1847; the *Franklin Debating Association*, organized 1852; the *Eccleston Literary Association*, organized 1854; the *Columbia Literary Association*, organized 1855; the *St. Charles Institute*, 1854; and numerous others, some of which have been connected with certain churches, institutions, schools and benevolent enterprises, etc.

SCIENTIFIC ASSOCIATIONS.

The Brooklyn Entomological Society was organized in April, 1872. The present membership is 40. This society possess a fine collection of *Coleoptera* and *Lepidoptera*, and a valuable library of entomological literature. The society began the publication of *The Bulletin of the Brooklyn Entomological Society*, in May, 1878, a periodical which stands second to none in the esteem of entomologists of both the Old and New Worlds. The OFFICERS for 1883-'4 are: Rev. Geo. D. Hulst, *Pres.*; Edw. L. Graef, *Vice-Pres.*; Chas. Fuchs, *Treas.*; August Fuchs, *Sec.*; F. G. Schaupp, *Cor. Sec.*; Jno. B. Smith, *Librarian*; the last two gentlemen are also the editors of the *Bulletin*.

The Brooklyn Microscopical Club.—This association was organized Feb. 10th, 1881, for the purpose of advancement in microscopical studies upon the conversational plan. Some of the members possess instruments noted for definition and power, which are exhibited at their meetings. Many of the members have become experts at mounting objects, and, by this means and exchanges, have become possessed of valuable cabinets in histology, entomology, lithology and the diatomaceæ. There are about 50 members. Meetings on the first and third Tuesday of each month at members' residences. Mr. G. D. Hiscox, 435 Greene ave., *Sec'y*.

The American Astronomical Society.—This society was organized Jan., 1883, for the purpose of advancement in astronomical studies, and the discussion of kindred subjects. It has a well represented local membership; and corresponding members among the leading astronomers of the U. S. Their ultimate object is the erection of a public observatory in the city of Brooklyn. Many of the members possess fine telescopes. The President, Mr. S. V. White, has the largest private telescope in the U. S., a 12-inch glass by the Clarkes, equatorially mounted under a substantial dome.

Prof. H. A. Parkhurst, has a battery of 3 telescopes mounted upon one equatorial movement, the largest of which is a 9-inch glass by Fitz.

W. T. Gregg, has a 6-inch glass, mounted equatorially under a dome.

Rev. Dr. J. M. Ferris, of Flatbush, has a 5-inch glass, also under a dome.

The Packer Institute has a fine telescope with 6-inch glass by Fitz, also under a dome.

Prof. Chas. E. West, has a fine 6½-inch glass by Byrne.

Mr. G. P. Serviss, possesses a fine equatorial of 3½ aperture by Byrne.

Mr. G. D. Hiscox, has a Newtonian reflector of 10-inch aperture, and a 3-inch comet seeker.

The society meets in the Physical Laboratory of the Packer Institute, the first Monday evening of each month. S. V. White, *Pres.*; W. T. Gregg, *Vice-Pres.*; G. P. Serviss, *Sec'y*.

CLUBS.

The Excelsior Club was org. December 8th, 1854, for the promotion of social intercourse among its members, who numbered originally 18. The club was incorp. in 1874, under the State Laws of 1865. The present membership is 220; the present OFFICERS: Chas. W. West, *Pres.*; Thos. G. Wells, *Vice-Pres.*; H. C. Richardson, *Cor. Sec.*; H. W. Cowing, *Rec. Sec.*; John D. Barnes, *Treas.* This club has fitted up, for the accommodation of its members, the dwelling house on the corner of Clinton and Livingston streets, a property which it has owned for five years. This organization is purely social, its members being young gentlemen of assured social position.

The Brooklyn Club was organized through the efforts of the late Dr. A. Cooke Hull, and incorporated April 24th, 1865. *First DIRECTORS* were: Henry E. Pierrepont, *Pres.*; Henry C. Murphy, Henry Sanger, John Simpkins, Robert J. Hunter, William M. Vail, M. Firman Hunt, George L. Kent, A. Cooke Hull, Franklin Woodruff, William B. Kendall, Henry R. Pierson, William Kent, James Humphrey, Ethelbert S. Mills, William H. Wallace, George W. Parsons, Samuel McLean, Luther B. Wiman, Charles J. Lowrey.

The original membership was 83; the *first OFFICERS* being H. E. Pierrepont, *Pres.*; Geo. W. Parsons, *Vice-Pres.*; A. C. Hull, *Treas.*; and W. B. Kendall, *Sec.*

The object of this club is to promote social intercourse among its members, and to provide a pleasant resort for them, where entertainment can be furnished, without gambling. The membership limit of three hundred has long since been reached. The club occupies the house formerly known as the "Greenleaf School," on the corner of Clinton and Pierrepont streets, which has been very artistically renovated, and where may be found every convenience suggested by the most exacting club men. *Present OFFICERS*: Benj. D. Silliman, *Pres.*; Calvin E. Pratt, *Vice-Pres.*; Henry E. Dodge, *Treas.*; Geo. B. Abbott, *Sec.* Receptions are held at the club House on the last Saturday evening of each month.

The Kings County Club is essentially a political organization, although neither in its constitution or by-laws is any political allusion made. It originated within the Republican party in Brooklyn in 1872, and was fully organized in November of that year. There has been from the beginning an unwritten law that none but Republicans should become members; this law has been respected. The rooms of the club have always been in the immediate vicinity of City Hall Square, and have been at all times generously open in the service of the party, though the club meetings are uniformly private. The membership was over two hundred, prominent not alone in politics, but in everything pertaining to public welfare and social improvement. The *first OFFICERS* were: A. J. Perry, *Pres.*; R. D. Benedict, *Vice-Pres.*; Lorin Palmer, *Treas.*; and E. B. Tower, *Sec.* In '881 the club began to show signs of financial weakness; the rooms at that time were at

150 Pierrepont street, elegantly appointed and luxuriously furnished; too much money had been spent to secure these surroundings, and the recent campaign had been very expensive; the Republican State Committee thought it advisable at this time to overtake the property, and the Kings County Club was thus quietly though permanently dissolved.

The Clinton Club was organized in 1874, at the rooms which it occupied until 1879, on Clinton avenue, near De Kalb, when larger and more commodious quarters were secured at the corner of Atlantic and Vanderbilt avenues, which the club occupied until it was dissolved by the consent of the members April 5, 1883. This organization was purely social; the void caused by its dissolution is felt very keenly in the social circles of Brooklyn, more especially, perhaps, on "The Hill."

The Hamilton Club was, in a measure, an outgrowth of the *Hamilton Literary Association*, which has existed more than fifty years. Its library and pictures are now in possession of the Club. After a long and honorable career, the Hamilton Literary Association seemed to be waning somewhat in its prosperity; many of its members desired to form an organization more social in its nature, with some of the features which appertain to club life. Accordingly, a club was organized, in May, 1882, comprising many members of the old organization, and retaining its library and pictures with the name, the *Hamilton Club*. It was organized under the general act of 1875, and was formed for literary, artistic, economic and social purposes. The incorporators were as follows: Samuel McLean, David H. Cochran, Joshua M. Van Cott, Joseph Brown, John Winslow, Charles Storrs, Thomas H. Rodman, Nelson G. Carmen, Jr., John F. Prager, John D. Pray, Thomas S. Moore, William H. Wallace, John Notman, Brian H. Smith, J. Spencer Turner, Joseph Yeoman, and James McKeen. The first OFFICERS were: Samuel McLean, *Pres.*; A. A. Abbott, *Sec.*; D. H. Cochran, *Vice-Pres.*; Tasker H. Marvin, *Treas.*

The present OFFICERS are the same, with the exception of *Secretary*, James McKeen having been elected for 1884. The membership has increased from 100 to 320. The Club rented temporarily the residence of the late Dr. A. E. Sumner, on the corner of Clinton and Joralemon streets, which it will use as a Club House until the completion of its permanent building (already commenced), on the corner of Clinton and Remsen streets.

The Lincoln Club was organized in April, 1878, at the residence of Thomas J. Evans, and was incorporated Nov. 19th, 1879. First OFFICERS: John M. Pratt, *Pres.*; E. R. Kennedy, *Vice-Pres.*; Thos. J. Evans, *Sec.*; Wm. Ray, *Treas.* "The primary object of this Association shall be to discountenance and rebuke, by moral and social influences, all disloyalty to the Federal Government, and preserve its just prerogatives, and at the same time to preserve, without infringement, the rights reserved to the States, and the rights and liberty of the citizen." The secondary object of the Club is sociability. The buildings, situated at 65 and 67 Putnam ave., which are used for club purposes, belong to the Club, are very elegantly furnished, and possess every comfort and convenience. The present membership is 200. OFFICERS: Henry S. Germond, *Pres.*; James H. Pratt, *Vice-Pres.*; Chas. K. Wallace, *Sec.*; Emerson W. Keyes, *Treas.* While this club still reserves the right in an emergency to declare its Republican principles, yet in municipal matters, it proposes rather to enlarge the social than the political features.

The Oxford Club was org. in 1880, and was incorporated June 26th of that year, with 40 members, and the following OFFICERS: Alfred C. Barnes, *Pres.*; Jno. A. Nichols, *Vice-Pres.*; James Mitchell, *Treas.*; Henry T. Richardson, *Sec.*

The present OFFICERS are the same, with one exception; H. H. Watson is the present *Secretary*. The building occupied by the Club, is on the corner of Lafayette avenue and Oxford street, and was purchased from John D. Norris for \$45,000. The Club has since acquired an adjoining lot upon which it purposes building extensive additions. While the Oxford is essentially a social club, it is distinguished for its literary and scientific character. On the third Saturday evening of each month, a literary or musical entertainment is enjoyed by the members and their invited guests. A Ladies' Reception is given annually, and complimentary dinners to distinguished men are of common occurrence. Present membership is 275.

Paul Morphy Chess Club, org. 1880, for instruction and recreation in the game of chess, with seven members; Present membership, fifty. James T. Burdick, M. D., *Pres.*; Walter Edmestone, *Sec.*; W. W. Silver, *Vice-Pres.*; Prof. J. C. Ryan, *Treas.*

The Carleton Club was organized on the 24th of March, 1881, with the following gentlemen as *Directors*: George D. Mackay, J. H. Lyles, F. A. Parsons, W. J. D. Campbell, W. B. Hewett, R. H. Thomas, J. G. Atwood, M. J. Bailey, C. J. McKay, J. F. Tapscott, F. H. Herrick, D. S. Willard, and F. Saunders.

Its object is the promotion of social intercourse among its members, who numbered originally 65 and have now increased to 125.

The first OFFICERS were as follows: George D. Mackay, *Pres.*; James H. Lyles, *Vice-Pres.*; F. A. Parsons, *Treas.*; W. J. D. Campbell, *Rec. Sec.*; W. B. Hewett, *Cor. Sec.* The Club secured a handsome house, No. 74 St. Marks ave., which they purchased in Oct., 1883.

The present Board of OFFICERS: Hon. M. H. Clement, *Pres.*; Col. E. O. Hotchkiss, *Vice-Pres.*; C. J. McKay, *Treas.*; W. J. D. Campbell, *Rec. Sec.*; H. Greenman, *Cor. Sec.*

The Union Club was organized in Brooklyn, E. D., April 2d, 1881, and incorporated under the laws of New York State. The object of the club is the promotion of social intercourse among its members, who numbered at first but 63. Membership at present, 110. The original OFFICERS were: John C. Rapp, *Pres.*; John Moller, *Vice-Pres.*; J. Henry Dick, *Treas.*; E. W. Van Vranken, *Sec.* The club house is pleasantly located on South Eighth street, near Fourth, and is possessed of ample accommodations for the members. Present OFFICERS: H. H. Robertson, *Pres.*; E. W. Van Vranken, *Vice-Pres.*; Samuel Guthrie, *Treas.*; William W. Boyd, *Sec.*

The Empire Club was org. at No. 45 Broadway, February 8th, 1881, and was incorp. shortly afterward with 25 members. The object of the club is social and recreative. The first and present OFFICERS are: W. E. Andariese, *Pres.*; James W. Smith, *Vice-Pres.*; A. C. Hockmeyer, *Sec.*; and James Rodwell, *Treas.* The present membership is 50, including the more prominent social lights of the Eastern District. An annual dinner is given in March to the members exclusively; and, in February of each year, the club holds a reception in honor of the ladies of Williamsburgh. These social efforts rank among the most elegantly appointed entertainments given in Brooklyn.

Windsor Club.—The amenities of club life in the Eastern section of the city are in no instance more agreeably illustrated than in the Windsor Club, an organization with a limited membership, in which are numbered some of the first business and professional men of the Nineteenth Ward. The club practically had its beginning in the *Acme Club*, organized in February, 1881, with the following OFFICERS: *Pres.*, Jno. H. Shults; *Treas.*, A. P. Day; *Sec.*, W. W. Hanna. A reorganization took place in 1883, when the name of the *Windsor*

Club was adopted. The OFFICERS are as follows: *Pres.*, Jas. A. Taylor; *Vice-Pres.*, F. H. Evans; *Sec.*, William C. Bryant; *Treas.*, A. P. Day. Among the other members may be named: Assemblyman Alfred Hodges, John H. Shults, Dr. W. M. L. Fiske, Dr. G. W. Baker, F. W. Wurster, W. M. Hayes, J. C. Onbert, H. N. Fiske, James A. Sperry, E. A. Parker, Fred. Malleson, ex-Alderman Andrew D. Baird, Daniel Richards, Matthew Dean, Russell Johnson, and M. B. Smith. The rooms of the club are pleasantly situated at the junction of Lee and Division avenues, and are fitted up with liberal taste and with ideal comfort. To the decorations the lady friends of the club have contributed with very happy results. Nothing, indeed, is wanting to make the Windsor a first-class club in all that should be implied by the term.

The *Eclectic Club* was org. April 10th, 1882, at the residence of F. G. Pierra, No. 188 St. John's Place, where the monthly meetings are still held. This club is distinctively literary, and its chief object is free discussion, without fear of giving offence, upon the greater issues of the day and topics of general interest. OFFICERS: F. G. Pierra, *Pres.*; Charles H. Requa, *Sec.*

The *Constitution Club* was org. at 371 Fulton street, September 5th, 1883. Its object, "to unite independent citizens, without regard to party, to uphold economical, pure, and wise government in city, State and Nation, as originally contemplated by the Constitution." The members in each ward annually elect one member of the General Committee, which in turn elects the officers of the club, "which is, in short, a corps of independent minute men who defend at the polls the principles for which their fathers fought on the battle-field;" the ordinary privileges of a social club are furnished at a moderate cost, and a reading-room and lyceum maintained. OFFICERS: Thomas H. Rodman, *Pres.*; Ambrose Snow, Henry Hentz, and D. H. Houghtaling, *Vice-Pres'ts.*; John Gibb, *Treas.*; Wm. H. Cromwell, *Sec.*

The *Twilight Club*.—In the early part of 1883, a number of gentlemen in New York and Brooklyn determined to organize a club, which should have for its object "to cultivate good-fellowship and practice the new gospel of relaxation;" the requirements of membership to be "a clubable fellow with one dollar in his pocket." The club has no formal organization, no dues, no assessments, no by-laws, no officers, except an executive committee and a secretary to attend to the details of the dinners. The first *executive committee* consisted of E. V. Smalley, Chas. F. Wingate (*Sec.*), Henry Hall, W. G. McDowell, and Col. W. P. Fogg. The first meeting was held at Mouquin's restaurant, Fulton street, N. Y., January 4, 1883, which was attended by twenty-one gentlemen. Shortly after, the club took permanent headquarters in the Mills building. At each of its weekly meetings, a different chairman is selected. The membership has expanded to two hundred, and includes every profession and nearly every occupation. The topics of the day are discussed in a profound and interesting manner. The Club has entertained many eminent guests, and has dined at Greenwood Lake, Coney Island, and other summer resorts. The experience of the *Twilight Club* has demonstrated the truth that Herbert Spencer noted—the overworked condition of American professional and business men, and that they need and enjoy such relaxation as this club affords.

The *Brooklyn Art Guild* was organized in the studio of J. B. Whittaker, in December, 1880, for the purpose of maintaining a school offering the best advantages for the professional study of art at rates within the reach of all. The original membership was eleven; the first OFFICERS: J. C. Beard, *Pres.*; J. B. Whittaker, *Vice-Pres.*; F. Sheffield, *Sec.*, and J. S. Hodgson, *Treas.* Its success proved that it has met

a want in the community. Its day and evening classes have outgrown the rooms first used, and larger rooms have been secured at No. 191 Montague st. The first instructor was John Sartain, who has been succeeded by Thomas Eakins, of the Pennsylvania Academy of Fine Arts. In November, 1883, this organization recognized the wisdom of uniting with the Brooklyn Art Association, and are now known as the

Student's Guild, of the Brooklyn Art Association. The present membership is nearly 100, officered by Wm. Potts, *Pres.*; F. Sheffield, *Vice-Pres.*; M. E. Robinson, *Sec.*, and Chas. Sickels, *Treas.* This Society is not incorporated, is governed by a constitution, and is beneficent.

The *Durer Club* was organized on Monday evening, Dec. 12, 1881, in the parlors of Tredwell's publishing house, No. 14 Red Hook Lane, of this city. The first BOARD OF OFFICERS were, viz.: J. H. Platt, *Pres.*; R. L. Dickinson, *Vice-Pres.*; W. C. Tubby, *Sec.*; E. O. Kindberg, *Treas.*; F. Tredwell, *Curator*. The object of the Club is to disseminate art matters, and art thought generally; and to that end etchings are published occasionally, pamphlets of recognized merit issued and distributed, lectures given, essays read, and discussion on art, or kindred subjects, courted. The membership is limited to fifty members; the meetings are irregular, subject to the call of the secretary; the attitude of the Club is social and informal.

The *Rembrandt Club* was org. in the fall of 1880, through the efforts of several well-known residents of Brooklyn. The first meeting was held in the library of Mr. Henry T. Cox, where a Club was informally formed, whose object should be to meet socially, on the first Monday of each month at the houses of the members, and discuss art in all its bearings. One year later, the membership having increased to 24, it was considered advisable to formulate a constitution and by-laws, which was done by Mr. Geo. V. Brower; thus was the *Rembrandt Club* organized. The first OFFICERS were: Henry T. Cox, *Pres.*; Dan'l M. Tredwell, *Vice-Pres.*; J. B. Stearns, *Treas.*, and L. D. Mason, *Sec.* The original plan of this Club was adhered to strictly until the fall of 1883, when a light collation at the Club's expense was added to enhance the evening's pleasure. The present membership of the *Rembrandt* is 70, officered by D. M. Olcott, *Pres.*; J. E. Hill, *Vice-Pres.*; J. B. Stearns, *Treas.*; J. B. Ladd, *Sec.* Three well-known resident gentlemen, whose art galleries are conspicuous for excellence, are members of this Club: Aaron Healy, No. 198 Columbia Heights; Henry T. Cox, No. 236 Henry street, and David Lyall, No. 19 President street.

The *Faust Club*.—At an accidental meeting, early in 1872, at which were present Messrs. William McCloskey, John Carroll, Ed. Lamb, Gabriel Harrison, James McCloskey, and Dr. Henderson, all gentlemen well-known in theatrical circles, it was suggested that a social club be organized in Brooklyn that should be represented, if not entirely, at least chiefly, by the various professions, and whose primary object should be to promote social intercourse of a high intellectual character among its members. In response to some fifty notices sent to prominent artists, journalists, musicians, dramatists, lawyers and physicians, an inaugural meeting was held at the Lyceum on Washington street, and the *Faust Club* was almost immediately organized. Rooms were secured at No. 177 Renssen street, at an annual rental of \$2,000. Thomas Kinsella, of the *Brooklyn Daily Eagle*, recently deceased, was elected President, a position which he held for two years. The names of many of Brooklyn's representative professional men were soon on the membership roll. The Club was essentially a Bohemian organization, owing to the character of the majority of its members, who were artists, actors, journalists and musicians. Its tone was elevating,

its general tastes luxurious and extravagant; and, while rich in genius, talent and wit, it lacked the necessary funds to carry out to successful fruition the plans and schemes that were suggested by generous hearts backed by scanty purses. Owing to this fact, together with the unfortunate introduction of a mercantile element into their midst, the Faust Club was forced to dissolution in the winter of 1875, after an existence of varying fortunes covering about three years.

In Prospect Park, in the picturesque vicinity of the Rustic Farm House, the Faust Club erected its own monument. This was done thoughtlessly perhaps, though none the less really. The untiring zeal and well directed efforts of Mr. Gabriel Harrison, the active spirit of the club, succeeded, with the aid of the votaries of the professions which John Howard Payne adorned, in raising sufficient money to perpetuate in bronze the memory of the author of "Home, Sweet Home." This bust of the poet, dramatist and statesman, was executed by the well-known sculptor, Henry J. Baerer, and is conceded by critics to be a work of rare excellence. It rests upon a granite shaft, eleven feet in height, occupying a prominent position in the park, where it was unveiled and formally presented to the city of Brooklyn, by the Faust Club, on the 27th day of September, 1873. Thirty thousand spectators were present; 600 children sang in chorus "Home, Sweet Home," and our national anthem, "America." John G. Saxe read an original poem, eulogistic of the man and commemorative of the event of the day. Mr. Thos. Kinsella, in behalf of the Club, formally made the presentation to the Park Commissioners for the people of Brooklyn, to which address Hon. J. S. T. Stranahan replied eloquently.

The Apollo Club.—At the residence of Chauncey Ives, Jr., on the evening of Thursday, Nov. 1, 1877, sixteen gentlemen met for the purpose of organizing a musical society that should eventually equal the *Mendelssohn Society* of New York; one week later the Apollo Club was informally organized, and officered by Silas Nettle, *Pres.*; J. C. Meacham, *Vice-Pres.*; Wm. Payne, *Sec'y*; E. M. Jewell, *Treas.*; Dudley Buck, *Director and Leader*. The first rehearsal of the club was held in Evans' music room, at 177 Montague street, on the evening of November 28th, at which place they were continued until March 27, 1878, when a reception concert was given by the club, which at this time numbered twenty gentlemen, in the Academy Assembly Rooms. This concert was quite as great a social as musical success; a reputation of musical excellence in male chorus singing was established, and the untiring efforts of Mr. Buck, as organizer, leader and director of the club, rewarded by appreciative comments and criticisms from all quarters. At this time the question of reorganization on a less exclusive basis was discussed, the finances of the society were on the ebb, and money was necessary to carry out the ambitious schemes born of recent success. To further this end, a meeting was held at the residence of Dr. A. E. Sumner, June 5, 1878, when the reorganization was effected by the election of Wm. B. Leonard, *Pres.*; W. W. Sherman, *Vice-Pres.*; H. S. Brown, *Secretary*; W. B. Kendall, *Treas.* A subscribing membership, whose limit should be 300, was instituted, which, together with an active membership of 60, should constitute the club. Its success since that time, has been phenomenal, and is due to the unity of purpose which has ever characterized the society as a whole. Three concerts are given during the season at the Academy of Music, at a cost of \$1,000 each; these entertainments are recognized social events in Brooklyn, the interior decorations, floral and otherwise, being especially noteworthy. The Apollo to-day is in the front rank of musical societies; it stands related in Brooklyn to vocal, as does the Philharmonic to instrumental

music; and is a powerful organization musically, socially and financially. It begins its seventh season with a full complement of subscribing and active members; a library of more than 150 part songs and choruses; a balance of \$7,000 in the treasury, and the most brilliant record of uninterrupted successes that has ever been won by any musical club of similar character in this country.

The Brooklyn Woman's Club.—There is no aspect in modern society that more strongly shows the tendency of civilization, than the movement for the elevation of woman. The improvement in her condition is in large measure due to the banding together of the more thoughtful among them, into associations of various kinds, and for various purposes. These coteries or clubs are a marked feature in society of the present day.

To the women of Brooklyn belongs the honor of founding the *third* Woman's Club in the country. In the spring of 1869, at the house of Mrs. Anna C. Field, *The Brooklyn Woman's Club* was organized.

It was not until January 6, 1870, that the regular meetings were instituted. At that time some changes were made in the constitution, and the list of officers completed. The papers of incorporation were signed on March 31, 1871.

In accordance with the provisions of the constitution, semi-monthly day meetings and monthly evening receptions have been held—the former attended by women only; the latter by men and women.

The admission of gentlemen as associate members is a peculiar feature, and stamps the Club as the vanguard of the future, when men and women shall find the best results in co-operation.

Article 2 of the constitution is as follows:—"The object of this Association shall be the improvement of its members, and the practical consideration of the important questions that grow out of the relations of the individual to society, and the effect of existing institutions upon individual development. It shall be independent of sect, party and social cliques, the basis of membership being earnestness of purpose, love of the truth, and a desire to promote the best interests of humanity."

There are six standing committees, viz.: on Literature, Music, the Drama, Art, Science, and Philanthropy. At the day meetings these committees, in the order of succession, present papers on topics within the scope of each committee, which are discussed by the members. The art of conversation is strenuously cultivated, and the ability to make correct and accurate statements is the *ne plus ultra* toward which all effort is directed.

At the receptions of the Club, members and associate-members, with invited guests, find opportunity for social intercourse and enjoyment, which is enhanced by literary and musical contributions of a high order of excellence. Music is an essential feature of all meetings.

The Club aims to encourage and foster the various gifts of each member, so as to develop and improve all; and as each contributes the result of her talents in any special direction for the general good, in like manner each is benefitted by the attainments of others. Thus by mutual action and reaction, by the interchange of gifts, acquirements, and experience, every member enlarges her mental outlook, and advances her culture.

While results of this nature evade a tangible summing up, they are the most important and satisfactory the Club has attained. Always keeping the object of this Association in view, the Club has been a home or receptacle for new ideas and reform movements, and in this capacity has served a noble end by the impulse and sympathy it has given them.

The need for a suitable boarding-house for teachers, artists, and women engaged in business, which should possess the refinement, grace, and good cheer of a well-ordered home, and at the same time protect inviolate the freedom of the individual, early absorbed the energies of the Club. To this scheme, Mrs. Anna C. Field devoted her time and talents, and directed the efforts of the other members to success, which culminated in establishing *The Business Woman's Union* in the spring of 1871.

The management of the *Union* was relinquished to an able Board of Trustees, it being beyond the intent of the Association to actively engage in such enterprise. It is most gratifying to state that to the wise conduct of the officers of the *Union*, Brooklyn possesses an institution, which is an honor to her, and a boon to women.

Mrs. John F. Des Mazes and Mrs. Elliston Perot, were sent as delegates to the International Prison Conference, held in London, July 3, 1872; and Mrs. Charlotte B. Wilbur acted in like capacity at the Prison Convention in Baltimore in the following year.

In the early part of May, 1873, the preliminary business pertaining to the establishment of a branch of the State Charities Aid Association in Brooklyn, occupied the Club, and gave the impetus which resulted in forming the well-known and efficient *Brooklyn Branch of the State Charities Aid Association*.

The movement which has completely revolutionized the care of the sick, by the system of trained nurses, was brought to the attention of the people by the Club in May, 1873.

The founding of *Cooking Schools* was in large measure due to the impulse received at the meetings.

To the discussion of educational matters—industrial, intellectual, and moral—and to the training and care of the young in the home and beyond it, the Club has enthusiastically devoted much time and effort. By the interchange of ideas on these subjects, it has been instrumental in creating and molding public opinion to more advanced ground.

The deep interest felt by the members in securing the influence of women in the education of the young, resulted in the circulation of petitions, at different times, asking the Mayor to appoint women as members of the Board of Education. These petitions, numerous signed, were presented to Mayor Schroeder, at his office, in May 1876, and to Mayor Low, in May, 1882.

Lectures have been delivered before the Club by Mr. George William Curtis, Rev. John Weiss, Rev. John W. Chadwick, Col. T. Wentworth Higginson, Dr. Mary Putnam Jacobi, Miss Emily Faithful, Miss Kate Hilliard, Mrs. Lucy Wright Thompson, Mrs. Abby Sage Richardson, and Mr. Daniel G. Thompson.

Among those to whom receptions have been given are: Rev. Moncure D. Conway, Mrs. Julia Ward Howe, Prof. Maria Mitchell, Miss Emily Faithful, Rev. Celia Burleigh, Miss Louisa M. Alcott, and Mrs. Lucy Stone.

Presidents of the Club: Rev. Celia Burleigh, Miss Kate Hilliard, Mrs. M. W. H. Elwell, Mrs. Imogene C. Fales, Mrs. Ellen T. Brockway.

The *Society of Old Brooklynites* was organized through the efforts of Joel Conklin and Alden J. Spooner, who conceived the idea of forming a society whose object should be social intercourse among residents who had resided in Brooklyn for the period of fifty years; to that end on March 24, 1880, a meeting was held at the Hamilton Rooms on Court street; fourteen gentlemen were present, and so fully expressed themselves in favor of the project that a meeting was held in the Court-house on April 29th, and the preliminaries toward organization attended to, which resulted in the

formation of the above society May 20, 1880. The first OFFICERS were: Jno. W. Hunter, *Pres.*; Henry A. Moore, *First Vice-Pres.*; Wm. Taylor, *Second Vice-Pres.*; Samuel H. Cornwell, *Rec. Sec.*; C. C. Smith, *Treas.* The original membership was 38; the present about 150, headed by the following OFFICERS: Jno. W. Hunter, *Pres.*; Edward D. White, *First Vice-Pres.*; Albert H. Osborn, *Second Vice-Pres.*; Henry D. Young, *Treas.*; Samuel A. Haynes, *Sec.* Since the organization of this society eleven deaths have been recorded; by courtesy of the Surrogate, the Old Brooklynites meet on the first Thursday of each month at his room in the Court-house, and enjoy an evening of social intercourse; original papers are read and commented upon; historic, artistic, scientific and literary topics are discussed; and, later on, the *Brooklyn Advance* publishes the more noteworthy proceedings of this venerable organization.

St. Nicholas Society of Nassau Island was organized in 1848, and was designed to collect and preserve information respecting the history, settlements, manners, &c., of the early inhabitants of Long Island (formerly called Nassau Island), and to afford pecuniary relief to reduced members of the society and their families. Eligibility to membership requires a person to be wholly, or in part, of Dutch descent, or a descendant of a person who was an inhabitant of this island previous to 1786. The first President of this society was the late venerable General Jeremiah Johnson. An annual dinner is given, at which old customs are observed, and the memories of old days revived. These reunions bring together a noteworthy class, and are occasions of great intellectual as well as social interest. The OFFICERS for 1883-'84 are: John W. Hunter, *Pres.*; H. D. Polhemus, *High Steward*; E. H. Willetts, *Treas.*, and H. B. Hubbard, *Sec.*

The *New England Society of Brooklyn* held its first meeting and festival on December 21st, 1880, the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrim Fathers on Plymouth Rock and for this reason called Forefathers' Day. The objects of the society are "to commemorate the landing of our Pilgrim Fathers on Plymouth Rock; to encourage the study of New England history, and to that end to establish a library; and to promote charity and good fellowship among its members." The membership of the society is large and embraces the *élite* of the New Englanders, or their descendants, in Brooklyn. The annual festivals of the society are intellectual feasts of a high order. Two Presidents of the United States, an ex-President, and many distinguished men, native and foreign, have been entertained by this noteworthy organization. Benjamin D. Silliman was the first *President*, and still occupies the office. John Winslow and Charles Storrs are the present *Vice-Presidents*; S. B. Noyes and Rev. A. P. Putnam, *Secretaries*; and William B. Kendall, *Treasurer*.

St. Patrick's Society is a Roman Catholic organization, whose chief object is to celebrate with a public dinner the anniversary of St. Patrick's birth. This society was instituted in 1850, with a membership of fifty, which has since increased to two hundred. First OFFICERS were: John O'Mahoney, *Pres.*; Chas. Hawley and Jas. Bennett, *Vice-Presidents*; John O'Rourke and John N. Doyle, *Secretaries*; and James Galway, *Treas.* This society is purely social. The annual dinners are recognized as feasts for the mind as well as the body, because of the many intellectual men who gather around the board. The present OFFICERS: Thomas Kinsella (deceased), *Pres.*; William Sullivan and James H. Greene, *Vice-Presidents*; A. Murphy and E. J. Regan, *Secretaries*; B. McCafferty, *Treas.*; Very Rev. William Keegan, *Chaplain*, and Rev. John M. Kiely, *Ass't Chaplain*.

New York Arbroath Association was established in 1878, for the purpose of affording assistance to persons coming

from Arbroath, Scotland; to promote social intercourse among natives of Arbroath residing in or near New York and Brooklyn, and to perpetuate a burial fund for members of the association. Meetings are held quarterly, either in the Mechanics' Exchange on Fulton st., Brooklyn, or in the Caledonian Club Rooms in New York. The OFFICERS for 1883-'84 are: James Ross, *Pres.*; D. F. Smith, *Vice-Pres.*; James Allan, *Treas.*; George T. Addison, *Sec.*

The Caledonian Club. On the 9th of March, 1866, a number of gentlemen, of Scottish birth, or descent, met at 369 Fulton street, and organized this Club. Their names were: John Maltman, David Wilson, Jas. Palmer, Alex. Balmer, Peter Wilson, M. Alexander, Jas. Blue, W. S. Reid, Robert Bowie, and Geo. Brown. The Club was incorporated March 19th, 1868. The object of the association is to preserve the ancient customs, games, costumes and literature of Scotland; to establish a library, and to found a charitable fund. None but those of Scottish descent are eligible to membership; and, at all public entertainments, or celebrations, the officers are obliged to dress in Highland costume. The first club-rooms were in the Brooklyn Institute; after which Granada Hall on Myrtle ave. was secured. Two years after, the Club moved to the corner of Atlantic ave. and Clinton street. Three years ago, Adelphi Hall, on Myrtle ave., was secured, at which place the Caledonians still meet. Annual athletic games are held during the summer at Ridgewood Park. The present membership of the Club is 150. A library, consisting of about 1,000 volumes of miscellaneous works, has been procured for the use of the members of the Club. It is proposed to add to this, as fast as the means of the Club will permit, copies of the most valuable and interesting works of ancient and modern Scottish literature.

Several papers on interesting subjects have been read before the Club, and provision has been made to encourage further efforts in this direction, and to give members more frequent opportunities for social and literary intercourse.

The Burns Association was organized at the Wall House in 1862, under the name of the Burns Friendly Association of Brooklyn, E. D., and was then, as now, composed entirely of those born in Scotland, or of Scotch parents here. The object of the association was to assist needy Scotchmen, to preserve tender memories of "Auld Scotia," and to celebrate in a becoming manner the birthday of Robert Burns, the patron saint of the society. *First OFFICERS:* James Lindsey, *Pres.*; Robert McFarlane, *Vice-Pres.*; and James C. Eadie, *Sec.* As the membership increased the organization became more liberal and nationality was less recognized. The charitable work of the society was carried on for about ten years, when, owing to a number of impositions practiced upon it, the benevolent effort was abandoned, and the word "Friendly" stricken from the title. Meetings are held at the offices of James C. Eadie, No. 45 Broadway. The special feature of the association is the annual dinner given January 25th, in commemoration of the birth of the poet—Robert Burns. At these banquets many illustrious men have been entertained, including William Cullen Bryant, John G. Saxe, Bayard Taylor, Henry Ward Beecher, and all the Mayors of Brooklyn for the past twenty years. The membership is twenty-five. *OFFICERS:* James C. Eadie, *Pres.* (for twenty years); Andrew J. Baird, *Vice-Pres.*; J. W. Fleming, *Treas.*; Geo. E. Darling, *Sec.*

The Brooklyn Saengerbund.—In May, 1862, it was proposed to unite the *Thalia* and *Liederkrantz* Singing Clubs in one organization. This plan was carried out, and the consolidated society was named "*The Brooklyn Saengerbund*." The head-quarters were at the Old Pavilion, No. 200 Court street, now known as Piper's Club House, where for years

the meetings of the society were held. The membership at present is 250. In 1867 this organization secured the prize at Philadelphia for musical excellence; and again, in 1881, their efforts were similarly rewarded. Many entertainments in aid of charity are given during the year; and never has the Saengerbund scored a failure. In October, 1883, the society bought, for \$40,000, the property at the corner of Smith and Schermerhorn streets (a building 80x120 feet), remodelled it at large expense, and have occupied their new quarters since December, 1883.

The Weber Quartette was organized in the spring of 1876, at the residence of Caleb C. Eabry, and named in compliment to Albert Weber, of piano-forte fame, who was at once made an honorary member. The first members were: Caleb C. Eabry, 1st tenor; J. Knowles, 2d tenor; J. V. Provost, 1st bass; W. H. Liscomb, 2d bass. The reputation of this quartette increased steadily for four years, when, by the addition of N. A. Northrup, John Purdy, C. H. Jordan and E. B. Campbell, in the order named above, an octette was formed, which, for two years, delighted audiences throughout New York and New England as well as local. The members belonged to the order of Free Masons and assisted largely at dedications, funerals, and all masonic celebrations and entertainments. In 1882, the octette was disbanded, giving place to a quartette composed of Messrs. Eabry, Knowles, Provost, and Jordan, who, after two seasons of unusual success, have finally disbanded.

AMATEUR DRAMATIC ASSOCIATIONS.

(See pages 1162-1165.)

The Gilbert Dramatic Association is an outgrowth from the *Nonchalant Club* and was regularly organized, June 26, 1878, the original membership being eleven. The first OFFICERS were: Geo. A. Watson, *Pres.*; E. S. Seaman, *Vice-Pres.*; Wm. B. Vernam, *Sec.*; Frank G. Read, *Treas.* Very soon the membership was augmented to two hundred, through efforts made by T. C. Hammill and Geo. A. Wasson, among the rank and file of the 23d Regt. of Brooklyn. The first dramatic effort of the association was made at the Athenæum; "Sweethearts" and "Aunt Charlotte's Maid" were performed in a highly creditable manner; four entertainments followed, given in the same place; the sixth, which closed the initial season, was given at the Brooklyn Academy, when "Married Life" was played. The reception, which followed the performance, was held in the Assembly Rooms. The Waverly Theatre, corner of Court and Remsen sts., was used exclusively during the second season. The membership, too, was extended to 100, and the dues increased to \$2.00 monthly, a necessary step to insure financial support to the club and to subscribers' seats at the performance. The entertainments of the third and fourth seasons were given at the Athenæum; the Waverly Theatre having been demolished. During these seasons the Gilbert scored a succession of dramatic triumphs, and felt warranted, at the beginning of the fifth, to secure the Academy of Music in which to present all future dramatic efforts. The membership and dues have each increased one-third. The financial condition is solid and its success assured. The present OFFICERS are: Wm. R. Carroll, *Pres.*; John W. Noble, *Vice-Pres.*; Fred. O. Nelson, *Treas.*; Nat. B. Evans, *Sec.*

Among *Amateur Dramatic* organizations not previously mentioned (pages 1162-1165) are the *Athenæum*, *Arcadian*, *Barrett*, *Benton*, *Clifton*, *Euterpe*, *Melpomene* and *Montague*.

Among the *literary* and *artist* clubs and societies, the following deserve mention: the *Irving, Social Literary Union*, Brooklyn *Debating Society*, org. 1875, and the *Pencil Sketch Club*, org. 1883 (membership of both sexes, and holds its meetings in the Brooklyn Institute).

The *Pioneer Amateur Photographic Club*, of New York and Brooklyn membership, org. 1883. OFFICERS: L. P. Atkinson, *Pres.* (Brooklyn); Herbert Seymour, *Sec.*; Gilbert A. Robertson, *Treas.*

The *Crescent Literary Society*, org. May, 1882. Membership, about 20. Wm. M. Brockett, *Pres.*; A. H. Zugalla, *Sec.*; Eugene De Comps, *Treas.*

The *Mechanics' and Traders' Exchange* is an association of business men which was organized in July, 1871, for the purpose of establishing equitable business relations among members, and to adjust business misunderstandings. This exchange was incorporated May 23, 1872, and is authorized to maintain a fund for the support of indigent members and their families, and to sustain a library and reading-room. In 1875 the membership was 500; the number at present is 300. The *first* OFFICERS were: Henry Harteau, *Pres.*; Abram Allen, *Vice-Pres.*; Jeremiah Van Riper, *Treas.*; Oliver Faurot, *Sec.* The association's rooms are at No. 363 Fulton street, where meetings are held daily from 12 to 1 o'clock. The *present* OFFICERS are: Elbert Snedeker, *Pres.*; Thos. B. Rutan, *Vice-Pres.*; Benj. C. Miller, *Treas.*, and F. L. Barnard, *Sec.*

AUTHORS AND SCIENTISTS.

From its earliest village days, Brooklyn has never lacked the presence, among its inhabitants, of a few who dabbled in literature, or wooed the poetic muse. That their productions, whether in verse or prose, saw the light only in the columns of the village newspaper, proves no want of merit. Brooklyn was then—as it has been until a recent period—quite overshadowed by the great city across the river. Yet, even in those days, the village writer sometimes found voice beyond the confines of his native place. Of such was GRENVILLE A. SACKETT, who, although a diligent and competent lawyer, was possessed of more than ordinary poetical genius; and under the signature of “Alfred,” wrote some of the best and most widely circulated fugitive poetry of the day in the *New York Mirror*, *New York Times*, and *Long Island Star*. He was the son of Samuel Sackett, one of the most prominent citizens of the village; and, with his brother, Clarence D. (also a lawyer), was buried on the same day, from Trinity Church, New York. Of the same era, also, was the late ALDEN J. SPOONER, Esq., whose career as a lawyer we have elsewhere portrayed. But Mr. Spooner was, by tastes and instincts, much more of a *litterateur* than a lawyer. This is evidenced not only by his active and absorbing interest in everything pertaining to the literary development of Brooklyn, and by his helpful spirit towards every literary venture, but in the many graceful papers which he contributed to the press, and to the magazines of his day. He was a facile writer—as might have been expected from the son of such a veteran editor as Col. Alden Spooner—he had a poetic temperament, great felicity of expression, and a quiet underlying vein of humor, which gave a peculiar charm to his slightest effort. His well-known sketches of the *Last of the Leather-breeches*, in which he chronicled, with exceeding gusto, the long litigation between the village authorities and old Jacob Patchen; his sketches in the *Brooklyn Monthly* (1869) on *The First Episcopal Church in Brooklyn* (old St. Ann's); *The*

Dominie's Ride with the Devil, and other similar papers on Long Island topics, possess a charm of fancy and description strongly reminding one of (if, indeed, not fully equal to) Washington Irving's legendary tales. It is to be regretted that, with his rich store of personal reminiscence, his wide acquaintance with the best literature, and his deep and abiding love for his native land, he never set himself seriously to work upon some work of permanent value. It was understood in his later days, that he had made some progress towards a history of Long Island; but his sudden death has deprived us of what—had it ever been completed—would undoubtedly have been a classically elegant work of its kind.

Contemporary with him, of course, was the late HENRY C. MURPHY, whose literary record has been presented on pp. 360–366 of this volume; and among the same group of young *literati*, most promising in his early manhood, perhaps, of all, but most sadly unfortunate in the sun-setting of his life, was GABRIEL FURMAN, of whom a careful biography will be found in the chapter on the *Bench and Bar* of Kings county.

These were all native-born to the island, or the village; but there was a *resident* of Brooklyn who, in 1835, created for himself a widespread, though ephemeral fame, by the stupendous literary hoax which he played upon the public. This was RICHARD ADAMS LOCKE, long since dead, but in his prime a bright and pushing man. “One day, his fancy rioting, he conceived the notion of deceiving the public, and he did it very effectually. In August, 1835, there appeared in the columns of the *New York Sun* a pretended extract from the pages of a ‘Supplement to the Edinburgh Journal of Science,’ under the title of ‘Great Astronomical Discoveries lately made by Sir John Herschel, LL.D., F.R.S., etc., at the Cape of Good Hope.’ This was the Moon Hoax. Several numbers of the *Sun* were required to complete the story. Men went wild in speculations over the wonderful discov-

eries. The publication created as great an excitement abroad as at home; and at home the serious-minded *Mercantile Advertiser* of New York, said: 'It appears to carry intrinsic evidence of being an authentic document;' while the *Commercial Advertiser* was morally certain that in it could be traced 'marks of trans-Atlantic origin.' Meanwhile, Locke chuckled, and the *Sun* made money by the fabulous sale of its sheets. A pamphlet edition of the Hoax was subsequently published by the proprietors of the *Sun*, and of this sixty thousand copies were sold—and so were the buyers. Ten or twelve years ago, a single copy of this pamphlet (then long out of print) was disposed of at a library auction sale for the price of \$3.75."

Whatever honor Brooklyn may have gained in the fields of literature, is however, mostly due to her *adopted*, rather than to her native-born children. Her nearness and accessibility to New York, the pleasant features of her civic topography and environments, and the delightful social atmosphere pervading her population, has ever rendered "The City of Churches" a favorite dwelling-place for those of studious tastes and literary occupations. Add to these advantages a cheaper scale of house-rents, and a greater variety of eligible locations, and of opportunities for securing an inexpensive and tasteful home, than are offered by New York city, and it is easy to understand how Brooklyn has gathered within its limits no inconsiderable number of those whose lives are spent in literary pursuits. The growing value, also, of our two principal libraries, the *Historical* and the *Brooklyn*, is contributing largely to the resources which our city offers to both student and writer.

The reader who consults our chapters upon the *Medical Profession*, the *Bench and Bar*, the *Press*, and the brief biographical notes of the *Clergy* of the city attached to the *History of Church Organizations*, will see that we have a goodly number of professional gentlemen among us, whose lives and whose works go to make up the literary history of the county and city; and whose efforts, whether in the pulpit, at the bar, or by the pen, have conferred upon Brooklyn the reputation which she so widely enjoys, of being a refined and cultured community.

Of these we do not intend to speak further; but rather to confine ourselves, within the very limited space at our disposal, to a brief and rapid glance at the names and works of those who may be said to form the *literary* element of Brooklyn Society, in this year of our Lord, 1884.

Directing our attention first, as in duty bound, to the *ladies*, we may note:

MISS EDNA DEAS PROCTOR, the poet and author of that charming book of travels, "A Russian Journey," resides in Brooklyn, a member of the household of her relative, Mr. Charles Storrs, of 23 Monroe Place. She is a native of New Hampshire.

As a writer Miss Proctor has been before the public for many years, and her fame as a poet has grown steadily. Her poems were collected in 1867 and published in a small volume; a new and enlarged edition will contain her later productions. She has written some of the most beautiful poems in the language. They are distinguished alike for lofty imagery and pure sentiment, and have a permanent place in English literature. Her "Heaven, O Lord, I cannot lose," has been spoken of by critics as "one of the finest poems of its kind to be found in any language; and as the most magnificent hymn in the language." Another of her poems, "Holy Russia," published some years ago, during the life of the Czar Alexander made her many warm friends in Russia, where she had traveled extensively. Her "Russian Journey," was the outcome of a memorable tour made in 1867 and it has no superior as a narrative of travels, for its pictures of domestic life and character. Miss Proctor is more a child of the Orient than a daughter of New England, and hence was pre-eminently fitted to appreciate the peculiar features of the Russian people, who are Greek in religion, and are possessed of widely varied characteristics as a nation. But if she is in appearance Oriental, with her lustrous eyes, dark hair, and marked repose of manner, she is an American patriot, passionate in her admiration of her country and its institutions. Her war lyrics will stir the hearts of yet unborn generations and move to sympathetic loyalty the descendants of the "boys in blue." Intuitional and sympathetic, she touches the finest chords of the heart, and her poems have a flavor and a beauty that linger with the reader long after the perfect lines are unremembered. Her genius makes her akin to the finest aspirations of her kind, and she rarely is unmindful of great events or the leaders who create them. Recently, she has published a poem, "El Mahdi, to the Tribes of Soudan," which has aroused in all classes of her countrymen a strong sympathy for the hero of the desert. Catholic and tolerant in her own nature, she recognizes the finer qualities of her fellow-beings and she makes them what her fancy sees they can be.

As a writer, she is painstaking and conscientious to a degree, and her polished sentences need no retouches when once they have passed from her hands.

In her character, Miss Proctor is strong and beautiful. Hers is a sympathetic and loyal nature, actively helpful and beneficent, and kind to the core of her being. To few women are given the friendships which she possesses; to not all are given such a friend as she. In the zenith of her powers, with aspiration and strength renewed, her future stretches out before her a long season of work and reward, of recognition and fruition, even to the morn of the perfect day.

Upon the editorial staff of the *Eagle*, there was, until lately, a lady, Mrs. LAURA C. HOLLOWAY, widely known as the author of "The Ladies of the White

House," a work which has had a phenomenal success in this country and England. Mrs. Holloway is a daughter of the South and became acquainted with the editor of the *Eagle*, Mr. Kinsella, through a letter of introduction from ex-President Andrew Johnson. Mr. Kinsella's friendly interest, aroused then in her, continued unabated through life, and she remained a trusted co-worker with him until his death. Mrs. Holloway had fairly won her way in journalism when she became a member of the *Eagle* staff, and has likewise been successful in other fields. As a lecturer, she has charmed the intelligence and culture of Brooklyn in its crowded Academy of Music, and in a western lecture tour received solid recognition of her ability and popularity. Mrs. Holloway is the author of several popular subscription works, and is a frequent contributor to magazines. After the death of Mr. Kinsella, she resigned her position on the *Eagle*, to devote herself exclusively to writing books, among which may be mentioned "An Hour with Charlotte Brontë;" and "American Fortunes, and the Men who have Made Them," from the advance sheets of which we have been permitted to glean, in condensed form, our sketch of Charles Storrs, on page 1158.

Mrs. EMILY C. FORD, wife of Gordon L. Ford, Esq., and granddaughter of Noah Webster, the lexicographer, is the centre of a charming literary circle, and draws about her, by her talent and amiability, some of the most brilliant minds of the city. Slight in person, her pale features are the embodiment of intellect and refinement. Her publications consist of "My Recreations" (1872), a volume of poems, and numerous essays, critical articles, stories, etc., in *The New Englander*, *The International*, *The Galaxy*, *Harper's Bazar and Weekly*, the *Atlantic*, the *Century*, the *Brooklyn Advance*, and other magazines; also, in the *Evening Post*, *Brooklyn Union*, and *Independent*.

Mrs. J. H. CUTTER is the principal stockholder in, and contributor to, the *Manhattan*, over the signature of "J. Heard." She has written several serials, besides numerous fugitive pieces.

Mrs. Helen S. CONANT, wife of S. S. Conant, writes most of the Book-Notices for Harper's magazines; she has written, also, the "Princes of German and Spanish Literature" in *Harper's Half-Hour Series*; the "Butterfly Hunters;" and is a large contributor to various periodicals.

Mrs. KATE UPSON CLARK, of 575 Quincy street, is the editress of *Good Cheer*, a handsome weekly, published at Greenfield, Mass., with the especial mission of supplanting bad and weak literature among the poor, and which has already attained a circulation of 100,000 copies. She also edits the Woman's department (called "the Helping hand") of the *Philadelphia Weekly Press*, and is a frequent contributor to *Harper's* various publications, to *Lippincott's Magazine*, the *Independent*, *Christian Union*, *Congregationalist*, *Wide Awake*, *Our*

Little Ones, *Outing*, etc., etc. Mrs. Clark was born in Camden, Ala., in 1851; her mother was Priscilla Maxwell, for many years principal of a large female seminary in Alabama. Her father, Edward Upson, a native of Connecticut, was one of the book-selling firm of Strickland & Co., of Mobile. In 1856, the members of this firm were warned to leave the state, and a reward offered for their bodies, "dead or alive," because they had sold *Uncle Tom's Cabin*, and *The Life of Fred Douglass*. This affair created much excitement at the time, and was one of the most important forerunners of the war. Mr. Upson fled to Milwaukee, where his daughter continued (at the Female College) the education which had previously been begun in Massachusetts, and graduated in 1869 from Wheaton Seminary, Norton, Mass., and in 1870 from the Normal School, Westfield, Mass. Then followed a year and a half of teaching at the Central High School, at Cleveland, Ohio; and in January, 1874, she became the wife of Mr. Edward P. Clark, at that time managing editor of the *Springfield Republican*, but at present connected with the *Brooklyn Union*.

Mrs. Clark did not begin her authorial career until 1878, when the commendations bestowed by competent editorial critics, upon a contribution to *Harper's Bazar*, incited her to devote her time chiefly to the writing of fiction. This she began to do in the autumn of 1880; and though the subsequent editorial duties which she assumed, together with her duties as wife, housekeeper, and the mother of three healthy boys, do not afford that leisure requisite for the higher classes of literary work, yet they have not quenched her enthusiasm, nor hindered her in the careful and conscientious doing well of whatever she takes in hand.

Mrs. OLIVE THORNE MILLER writes for children mostly, contributing to various juvenile publications, and issuing books on Natural History for the young. She was born in Auburn, New York, in 1831; married in Illinois in 1854; removed to Brooklyn in 1877. She began writing—for children's publications—in 1870. In 1874, her scattered papers were collected to form her first book, *Little Folks in Feather and Fur*. Her second book, *Nimpo's Troubles*, after running as a serial in St. Nicholas, was published in 1880, by E. P. Dutton & Co., New York. In 1881, the same house issued her *Queer Pets at Marcy's*, and in 1883, *Little People of Asia*.

Mrs. MARY E. VAN DYNE is the editor of *Harper's Young People*, writing much and well for its columns. Mrs. ALICE WELLINGTON ROLLINS is a writer of poems, and a regular contributor to *Harper's*. Miss ALICE FENN, daughter of Harry Fenn, has written a number of articles for different magazines, which her father has illustrated; one, on "Surrey," appeared in *Harper's Magazine*; while others have been printed in the *Century* and in other publications. Mrs. HELEN CAMPBELL edits a department in *Our Continent*; and

Mrs. KATE HILLIARD has written several admirable fugitive poems.

In the *Social History of Flatbush*, 1882, by GERTRUDE LEFFERTS VANDERBILT, and which has already passed to a second edition, we have a most valuable local history, executed with that fidelity and indefinable charm which only a woman's mind and pen could weave around such a subject.

MARGARET ELIZABETH SANGSTER, *née* Munson, was born February 22d, 1838, in New Rochelle, N. Y., and has been a frequent contributor to current religious literature for the past fifteen years. Most of her life has been passed in Brooklyn, though part of her childhood was spent in Paterson, N. Y. She is associate editor of the *Christian Intelligencer*, and writes, with more or less regularity, for *Harper's Bazar* and *Young People*, *The Congregationalist*, *Sunday School Times*, and the publications of the American Tract Society. Her published works are *Poems of the Household*, *Hours With Girls*, *May Stanhope and Her Friends*, *Miss Dewberry's Scholars*, *Home and Heaven*, *Five Happy Weeks*, and *Splendid Times*. She also edited and compiled a *Manual of the Missions of the Reformed Church in America*, of which she is a member, and in whose Foreign Mission Work she takes a deep interest.

Turning now to the gentlemen of the Guild of Letters, we find:

Mr. GEORGE W. BUNGAY, author of the well-known lyrics published in the *Evening Post*, *Home Journal*, and leading magazines. He is, also, a strong supporter of the cause of temperance, and wields a forcible pen in its behalf.

Mr. DAVID M. STONE, editor of the *Journal of Commerce*, has also done some excellent literary work, aside from his paper, but his interests are more particularly identified with New York. This is also the case with Mr. S. S. CONANT, literary editor of *Harper's Weekly*, whose high standard of excellence is due not only to his perfect taste, but to his facile pen as well. He has conducted for the Harpers all their copyright controversies for a number of years.

Rev. T. P. CONANT is well known as a Hebrew scholar and Bible translator.

FREDERICK SAUNDERS, author of *Salad for the Solitary*, and librarian of Astor Library, New York, and OLIVER B. BUNCE, author of *Bachelor Butterfly*, are also residents of Brooklyn.

The genial and humorous poet, JOHN G. SAXE, has been, for many years, a resident of Brooklyn, as is, also, WILL CARLETON, the author of "Farm Ballads" and other home poems which have struck so responsive a cord in the hearts of the American people.

ALLAN FORMAN is the editor of the *Brooklyn Advance*, which is devoted exclusively to Brooklyn, and has become a decided success. He also writes children's

stories for *Harper's* and the Appletons, besides doing daily journalistic work. A young man yet, he has already won an enviable reputation, which his brilliancy and industry will augment.

By his dramatization of Hawthorne's "Scarlet Letter;" his "Biography of John Howard Payne," now in press; and, last but not least, the very elegant and complete "History of the Drama, Music and Art in Brooklyn," contributed to this volume, Mr. GABRIEL HARRISON, long a resident of this city, has fairly "won his spurs" as an author of whom Brooklyn may well be proud.

STEPHEN M. OSTRANDER, Esq., a lawyer by profession, and a local historian by instinct, has been a frequent contributor of Kings county historical material to the pages of the *Advance*.

P. L. SCHENCK, M. D., has issued the *Historical Sketch of the Zabriskie House, Flatbush*, 1881; and a *Genealogy of the Schenck Family of L. I.*; both exceedingly interesting and valuable little works.

HOMER L. BARTLETT, M. D., of Flatbush, though he has given the world no written volume, has, by his frequent and valuable historical and semi-legendary essays in the public press, proved his ability to enrich our county literature, as we trust he will do at no distant day. His accomplished wife also wields a trained and facile pen, in occasional ephemeral papers and essays.

JAMES CLANCY, of the *Star*, who published an interesting book on the "Tombs" in New York, is a resident of Brooklyn.

Some of our most notable hymn-book compilers and music composers are or were Brooklynites.

Among the compilers are Rev. CHAS. S. ROBINSON (First Presbyterian), editor of "Songs for the Sanctuary" and many others; Rev. CHAS. CUTHBERT HALL (Dr. Robinson's successor in First Presbyterian), "Evangelical Hymnal;" Rev. HENRY WARD BEECHER, "Plymouth Collection;" Rev. Drs. A. R. THOMPSON and ZACHARY EDDY, "Hymns of the Church;" Rev. Dr. CHAS. H. HALL and S. B. WHITELY (Trinity), Protestant Episcopal "Hymnal With Tunes;" Rev. GEO. E. THRALL, "Episcopal Common Praise;" Dr. Thrall also edited the "Union Prayer Book" for Reformed Protestant Episcopal Church.

Among composers are Dr. JOS. P. HOLBROOK, "Worship in Song," etc.; J. E. SWEETSER, "Pilgrim Melodies;" U. C. BURNAP, "The Polytechnic," "Hymns of Prayer and Praise," etc.; THEO. E. PERKINS, "Mount Zion Collection," etc.; SIGISMUND LASAR, "Evangelical Hymnal;" S. B. WHITELY, "Hymnal With Tunes."

In the educational department of literature we may mention Prof. JAS. H. WORMAN (late of Adelphi Academy), author of a series of text-books in German, French and Spanish. Prof. A. DE RANGEMENT (Adelphi), Dr. Worman's colleague in preparing French books; Rev. E. P. THWING, "Vocal Culture;" Miss

IDA P. WHITCOMB, "Topical History Charts;" Prof. ALPHONSO WOOD, a series of Botanical text books; Rev. JOHN MARSH, D. D., Epitome of Ecclesiastical History; THOMAS MONK, a series of drawing-books. All the above musical and educational works are from the press of Messrs. A. S. Barnes & Co., well-known residents of Brooklyn.

Educational works by Dr. L. P. BROCKETT, and Dr. CHAS. E. WEST, are elsewhere noticed.

Besides these, we have D. W. FISH's series of Mathematical books published by Ivison & Co.; Supt. CALVIN PATTERSON's grammar and spelling-book (Sheldon & Co.); Professors REID & KELLOGG (Polytechnic), a grammar (Clark & Maynard); WILLIAM SWINTON, histories, geographies, readers, etc. (Ivison & Co.), and grammars (Harper); J. J. ANDERSON, Histories (Clark & Maynard); Dr. J. C. HUTCHISON, Physiology (Clark & Maynard); Miss M. E. THALHEIMER (late of the Packer), Summary of History; PETER ROUGET, Prin. of one of our Public Schools, an Arithmetic.

We also have, in the line of *medical* authorship, "The Opium Habit and Alcoholism," by F. H. HUBBARD, M. D., and Dr. E. C. MANN's exceedingly valuable work on "Psychological Medicine."

Nor must we forget, in passing, to pay our meed of remembrance to a distinguished educational writer, now deceased:

JAMES BATES THOMSON was born in Springfield, Vt., in 1803. His earlier years were spent on his father's farm, with only such advantages of education as were attainable in the district school and the village academy; but, at the age of sixteen he had commenced life as a district school teacher, seeking thus to prepare himself for college. To this purpose he clung unwaveringly, and after many hardships and some delay from a painful affection of the eyes, he entered Yale College, in 1830, and graduated with honor in 1834. From 1835 to 1842, he taught an academy of high grade in Nantucket, Mass., and in the latter year removed to Auburn, N. Y., two years after his marriage. In Auburn he was engaged, at the urgent request of President Day, in the preparation of an abridgment of his Algebra, which was so well and favorably known to the last generation of scholars in our academies as "Thomson's Day's Algebra." He also engaged with great zeal and success in the organization and conducting of "Teachers' Institutes," which have accomplished so much for improvement in the methods of teaching in our public schools. His remarkable ability in imparting mathematical instruction led to his removal to New York city in 1846, where he prepared a series of mathematical text-books, which under the names of "Thomson's Series of Arithmetics, Algebras, Geometry," etc., won for him a great fame, and which attained to a very large circulation. In 1854, Hamilton College conferred on him the degree of LL.D., and in 1882, the same degree was conferred again by the University of Tennessee. He removed to

Brooklyn in 1868, and having changed his publishers, he commenced soon after the preparation of a new mathematical series, in which he determined to embody the latest and most complete improvements in arrangement, methods of instruction, and practical application of mathematical processes to commercial use. He was eminently successful in this attempt; far more so, it is no more than fair to say, than any of his numerous competitors. His careful and thorough investigation, and his vast fund of mathematical acquirements, constantly increased by study, deserved and won for him a great success. His industry and pluck were amazing. For eight years he was a great sufferer from a form of rheumatism which rendered active locomotion impossible; but though often racked with pain, his eye was not dimmed, nor his mental force abated; and his daily limit of six hours' labor was performed as regularly, and with as perfect expression of his ideas, as if he had never suffered a pain. His wife and daughter, both excellent mathematicians, rendered him great assistance in the details of his work. He also prepared several other works, and was a large contributor to educational journals. He died June 22, 1883.

Our city also claims as its son, MR. JOHN B. McMASTER, whose *History of the People of the United States* has lately attracted much attention. Mr. McMaster was born at Brooklyn, L. I., June 29, 1852. His grandfather was Robert Bach, a prominent Brooklyn merchant, in the days when that city numbered 16,000 souls. His father was James McMaster, a native of New York State, and, till the war opened, a banker and planter at New Orleans. Mr. McMaster's early years were spent in New York. Here he was educated in the public schools, and graduated from the College of the City of New York in 1872. For a year he taught English grammar in that institution as a Fellow, but, in 1873 he set out to become a civil engineer, spent some time in Virginia and Chicago, and when the panic came on, returned to New York to go on with the history, for which materials had been collecting since 1870. Some reviews have attributed to him the works of the late John Richard Green as a model. But the plan of the first volume of the "History of the People of the United States" as it now exists, was drawn in 1871, and much of the material arranged, when, in 1874, Mr. Green's first volume appeared. As the book now stands, it has been twice written entirely from end to end, and some of the chapters from three to eight times, as the acquisition of new material seemed to require. In 1877, Mr. McMaster, was appointed Instructor in Civil Engineering at Princeton College.

LINUS PIERPONT BROCKETT, M. D., the eldest son of Rev. Pierpont Brockett, for fifty years a Baptist minister in New England, was born in Canton, Conn., Oct. 16, 1820; received his early education at Hill's Academy, Essex, Conn., and the Conn. Literary Institution

at Suffield; entered Brown University in 1837, but, owing to impaired health, did not graduate; obtained his medical education at Washington, D. C., New Haven, Ct., and New York; graduated, M. D., in 1843, and since 1846, has devoted himself mainly to literary pursuits. In 1857, he received the honorary degree of M. A. from Amherst College. He has published many works of large circulation among which are the following: *Geographical History of New York*, 1847; *Memoir of James Edward Meystre*, 1855; *The Pioneer Preacher*, 1857; *History of Education*, 1859; *History of the Civil War*, 1865; *Life of Abraham Lincoln*, 1865; *Our Great Captains*, 1865; *Camp, Battle Field and Hospital*, 1866; *Woman's Work in the Civil War*, 1867; *Men of our Day*, 1868, and an enlarged edition in 1872; *Woman; her Rights, Wrongs, Privileges and Responsibilities*, 1869; *The Year of Battles; a History of the Franco-German War*, 1871-'2; *Epidemic and Contagious Diseases*, 1873; *The Silk Industry in America*, 1876; *The Cross and the Crescent*, 1877, &c., &c. He has also edited numerous works; was from 1856 to 1862, on the editorial staff of the *New American Cyclopædia*; from 1861 to 1875, one of the editors of *Appleton's Annual Cyclopædia*; and from 1872 to 1877, one of the editors of *Johnson's Universal Cyclopædia*. He has written also numerous review and magazine articles, and is now editing the new geographical monthly, *Descriptive America*. He completed, in 1879, a *History of the Bogomielis*, the Baptists of the East, from the 5th to 15th century, and has in hand a *Life of Christ*, on which he has been engaged for over eight years. He has resided in Brooklyn twenty-five years.

We come now to our *local historians*, a class of writers who, though their works may not gain the *eclat* which attends other literary productions, still fill a very important place in the history of any community.

In the year 1824, GABRIEL FURMAN (see biography page 349), a native of the town, published a little volume which he modestly entitled "Notes on the History of Brooklyn," and which, for that day, possessed great merit as a local history. He had an intuitive and prophetic sagacity as to the importance of describing, recording, and fixing the dates of many things which could change with progress and be forgotten; and but for his "Notes," published in 1824, it would now be well-nigh impossible for us to trace the beginnings of our "goodly-heritage."

Contemporaneous with him, and older in years, was that worthy citizen, Gen. JEREMIAH JOHNSON, himself a connecting link between Brooklyn's Past and Present, all of whose contributions to local history, however, were in the form of articles in newspapers and magazines. To his excellent memory and writings, both published and in manuscript, all succeeding historians have been indebted. His biography will be found on page 147.

BENJAMIN THOMPSON, the historian of Long Island, in 1843, and the Rev. NATHANIEL S. PRIME, his successor in the same historic field in 1845, each gave interesting but necessarily brief *résumés* of Kings County and Brooklyn history; while THOS. P. TEALE's somewhat scanty "Chronicles," in Spooner's Directory for 1848; and J. T. BAILEY's "Historical Sketch," in 1840; the Bushwick and Williamsburgh sketches, by C. S. SCHROEDER, in the *Long Island Family Circle*, 1852; SAMUEL REYNOLDS' "History of Williamsburgh," published as an adjunct to the Williamsburgh Directory of 1852; and Mr. F. G. FISH's History of St. Ann's P. E. Church, 1845, and Rev. Dr. STRONG's History of Flatbush, in 1842, completes the list of our earlier local histories.

Ten years later, 1863, the formation of the Long Island Historical Society gave a new impetus to historical and antiquarian research in this county, and upon Long Island. Among its founders, and most active in the field of authorship, were Hon. HENRY C. MURPHY, ALDEN J. SPOONER, Esq., Hon. TRUNIS G. BERGEN, THOMAS W. FIELD, and the editor of this history, who alone remains to inscribe upon its pages the record of that progress to which his departed associates so much contributed.

The years 1863-'67 were full of literary and historic enterprises and labors. SPOONER put forth a new and annotated edition of *Wood's History of Long Island*, to which he prefaced a loving memoir of his old friend the author; and, with Henry R. Stiles (under the guise of the *Faust Club*), he published, also, a new edition of *Furman's Notes*, with Memoir and Notes. FIELD reprinted *Garden's Anecdotes of the Revolution*, in three stately volumes, and subsequently his *Historical and Antiquarian Scenes in Brooklyn and Vicinity*, 1882; and his *Battle of Long Island*, for the second volume of the Historical Society's Collections. MURPHY translated and edited, for the Historical Society, the *Journal of the Labadists*, which forms the first volume of its Collections; and BERGEN put forth his *Bergen Genealogies*, etc. (See page 268).

In 1865, STILES issued (limited edition) two volumes relating to the sufferings and experiences of the Prison-Ship captives in Wallabout Bay, under the title of *The Wallabout Series*; and, in 1867, he brought out the first volume of his *History of the City of Brooklyn*, of which two remaining volumes appeared in 1869 and 1870.

HENRY R. STILES, M. A., M. D., was born in New York City, March 10, 1832; obtained his education at the Grammar School of the University of the City of New York; was freshman at the University, and sophomore at Williams College; ill-health prevented his graduation there, but in 1876, he received the degree of A. M. from that college. He studied medicine at the Medical Department of the University of City of New York, graduating 1855; as, also, same year,

from the N. Y. Ophthalmic Hospital. Practised in New York City; Galena, Ill.; Brooklyn, N. Y., and Woodbridge, N. J. In 1863, was one of the originators of the Long Island Historical Society, at Brooklyn, of which he was a director and the librarian until 1866. In 1868, was appointed Chief Clerk in the Brooklyn Bureau of Vital Statistics, of the Metropolitan Board of Health; and remained in that office until the legislative abolition of the Metropolitan Commissions in 1870. He was then appointed Sanitary Inspector in the New York City Board of Health (serving as such in the 2d, 4th, and 6th Wards), until the creation of a new board in June, 1873; passed the civil service examination, instituted by the new board, with honor, and was re-appointed Sanitary Inspector, June 17, 1873; in July, same year, he was appointed Medical Superintendent of the State Homœopathic Asylum for the Insane, located at Middletown, Orange county, N. Y.; he there superintended the erection of the first two buildings, organized the service of the asylum, and placed the institution on the foundation of success which is now universally accorded to it, as the first and (thus far) the *only* homœopathic insane asylum in the world under governmental control; resigning his position in 1877, he removed with his family to Dundee, Scotland, where he was appointed to the charge of the *Dundee Homœopathic Dispensary*; and where, in the enjoyment of a good practice, he remained until December, 1881, when he felt obliged by his wife's health and his own, to return to America. He is now engaged in a consultation practice in New York city. He is a member of the *N. Y. County Homœopathic Medical Society*, and a permanent member of the *N. Y. State Homœopathic Medical Society*; has also belonged to the *Kings* and the *Orange County Homœopathic Medical Societies*; is a member of the *Clinical Club* (medical); the *N. Y. Medico-Legal Society*; a founder and officer of the *Society for Promoting the Welfare of the Insane*; was one of the organizers and first members of the *Public Health Association of New York City*, in 1872. He has also been Lecturer on Hygiene and Sanitary Science, at the *N. Y. Homœopathic Medical College*, and is now Professor of Mental and Nervous Diseases, at the *N. Y. Women's Medical College and Hospital*, New York city.

In 1859, Dr. Stiles published *The History and Genealogies of Ancient Windsor, Conn.*, and in 1861, a supplement to the same; and also a monograph on *Bundling in America*; in 1863, he published the *Genealogy of the Massachusetts Stiles Family*; in 1865, he was (see page 1318) an active member of the "Faust Club" (publishing), of Brooklyn; in 1865, issued two volumes of the *Wallabout Series*, and edited *The Genealogy of the Stranahan and Josslyn Families*; and in 1867, he issued the first volume of his *History of the City of Brooklyn*; in 1869, the second volume, and in 1870, the third; he was, also, from 1863 to 1870, a contributor

to the *Round Table*, and to several works of history and biography edited by other parties. He has, for many years, been an active member (and was for eight years, the Recording Secretary) of the *American Ethnological Society*; and was one of the organizers and Recording Secretary of the (now defunct) *American Anthropological Institute*; in 1869, he was one of the seven founders of the *N. Y. Genealogical and Biographical Society*, and its President from 1869 to 1873, and still a member of its board of trustees and of its publication committee. He is honorary and corresponding member of various historical societies, among which are the *New England Historic-Genealogical Society*; the *Dorchester (Mass.) Antiquarian Society*; the *Wisconsin* and the *Arizona Historical Societies*; the *Antiquarian and Numismatical Society of Philadelphia*; the *American Philological Society*, etc. He is a life member of the *Long Island Historical Society*.

PRIVATE LIBRARIES.

As to *private libraries*—and, by this we mean those collections of books which have been gathered with well defined purpose, as illustrative of some special subject, or indicative of some peculiar fancy or taste of their owners—Brooklyn has had, and still has, some which are well worthy of note.

Of such was the princely library, now lately dispersed, of the late Hon. HENRY C. MURPHY (see page 364), a notable collection of Americana; especially of rare volumes on early American exploration, navigation and Colonial Dutch history. It numbered 3,142 titles, and brought, under the auctioneer's hammer, nearly \$52,000. In Dr. Wynne's "Private Libraries of New York," will be found a full description of the treasures of this splendid collection.

DR. WYNNE'S *Private Libraries of New York*, includes among its descriptions, that of the library of our fellow-townsmen J. CARSON BREVOORT. It originally contained some 10,000 volumes, of which nearly 6,000 were collected by the late Henry Brevoort, father of the present owner. He began to collect, about 1810, while abroad; and the French Revolution of 1830, as well as the numerous book sales which followed the cholera visitation of 1832, opened to him a rich field for the purchase of fine and valuable works, of which he liberally and judiciously availed himself. The original editions of "Smith's Virginia," "the Warres of New England;" "The Simple Cobbler of Aggawam;" "Hubbard's Indian Wars;" "Mather's Indian Wars," and a number of other early and rare American tracts, presented to Mr. Brevoort by Sir Walter Scott—who had collected them with a view, subsequently abandoned, of writing a novel of the early New England times—are among the gems of this collection; which is also extremely rich in priceless MSS., autograph letters, official and military journals, order-books, etc., etc.

To this valuable library, bequeathed to him in 1848, Mr. Brevoort made large additions, consisting of works illustrative of the progress of geographical discovery in America, such as maps, narrations, topographical memoirs; his tastes, in this respect, running parallel to those of his friend, Hon. Henry C. Murphy, whose library we have referred to on page 364. Peter Martyr; Ramusius; Hakluyt (ed. 1589, 1599-600, and the later quarto); Purchas; the Spanish writers, Herrera, Torquemada, Clavigero, De La Vega, and Charlevoix; Kingsborough, De Bry, are all represented, besides many less known, but equally valuable and rare. In charts, maps, atlases, government and state publications, geological and geographical reports and surveys relating to the American Continent, and especially in the line of Arctic and Antarctic exploration and Pacific voyages, the collection is very rich. Next to voyages and travels, the main feature of this library is its works in Natural History, including about 2,000 volumes on Zoology. This department is especially strong in transactions of natural history societies, both foreign and domestic; but its completest section is that of Ichthyology. American history and pamphlets upon special political topics, etc., have also been extensively collected by Mr. Brevoort.

Wynne's sketch of this library, though written in 1860, described it as it was until 1875. Mr. Brevoort's health and eyesight becoming seriously impaired about that time, he has, since then, gradually bestowed the greater part of his library, and its accompanying collections, upon those scientific bodies and societies to which he felt that they would prove of most service, such as the Long Island Historical Society of this city, the American Geographical Society, and the Natural History Museum in the Central Park, New York city, and the Entomological Society of Philadelphia. To the Long Island Historical Society, of which he was President during its first ten years, he has been a constant and liberal donor, almost denuding his own library of his very large accumulation of American local history, biography and pamphlets.

So generous and judicious a giver of books to our public libraries deserves some slight biographical notice at our hands.

JAMES CARSON BREVOORT, eldest son of Henry and Laura (Carson) Brevoort, of New York city, was born July 10, 1818, and gained his education in his native city, in France and Switzerland. Upon leaving school at Hofwyl, near Berne, he studied for three years at the "Ecole Centrale des Arts et Manufactures," at Paris, and graduated with a diploma as Civil Engineer. Returning home, he was, for a while, employed on the Survey of the North-eastern Boundary, in Maine, under his uncle, the late Prof. James Renwick, who was then a Commissioner on the Survey. In 1838, he accompanied Washington Irving, on his appointment as Minister-Plenipotentiary to Spain, and passed a year

with him in the capacity of private secretary, afterwards traveling through Europe.

He returned to this country again in 1843, and, in 1845, married the only daughter of the late Judge Leffert Lefferts, of Bedford. Since that time he has resided in the Lefferts homestead, engaged in managing the estate of his late father-in-law, as well as the property which he himself purchased in the neighborhood, and modestly but honorably identifying himself with the progress and institutions of his adopted city. He served, for some years, as a member of the Board of Education, and as one of the Constructing Board of Water Commissioners, and is the author of the Preface to that Board's Report, published by the city authorities. From 1863 to 1873, he was President of the Long Island Historical Society; and, for two years, Superintendent of the Astor Library, New York city, of which he had been a Trustee since 1852. In 1861, he was made a Regent of the University of the City of New York, being now the third eldest member of that distinguished body; and, in 1863, received the diploma of LL. D. from Williams College, Mass. Mr. Brevoort is a resident-member of the *N. Y. Historical*, 1845; the *Acad. of Natural Sciences*, 1840; *American Geographical Society*, 1856; corresponding member of the *N. Eng. Geneal.-Hist. Society*, 1858; the *Mass. Hist. Society*, 1858; the *Penn. Hist. Society*, 1859, and the *Entomological* and *Numismatical* Societies of Philadelphia; honorary member of the *Numismatical Society* of Boston, 1882; and of various other learned bodies at home and abroad.

Mr. Brevoort commenced his study and collections in Entomology in 1833, and in Ichthyology in 1842. In this latter department his collection of books and specimens have been extensive and valuable; and he has recently turned them over to Mr. Eugene G. Blackford, the N. Y. State Fish Commissioner, who has incorporated them in his Ichthyological Museum in Fulton Market. Mr. Brevoort wrote the Ichthyological department of Commodore Perry's Report of the U. S. Expedition to Japan.

His collection of coins was commenced in 1850. He has contributed to the *Am. Journal of Numismatics*, a series of (illustrated) papers on "Early Spanish and Portuguese Coinage in America," of great interest.

In the *Historical Magazine* he has published a paper upon the "Discovery of the Remains of Columbus;" and in 1874, a volume on "Verrazano, the Navigator, or Notes on Giovanni de Verrazano, and on a Planisphere of 1529, illustrating his American Voyage in 1524," this being a revision of a paper read by him before the American Geographical Society, Nov. 28, 1871.

CHARLES E. WEST, the well-known principal of the Brooklyn Heights Seminary, possesses literary and art collections of no mean value and interest. The three buildings in which the Seminary is located, are filled

in every part with that which cannot fail to attract and mould the taste and intellect of his pupils. Everywhere are books, prints, casts, statuary, mineralogical and conchological cabinets, educational apparatus, antiquities, bric-a-brac. Among these collections we may especially note the Abbott collection of paintings, copies by the Chevalier Chatelain, of Rome, of some of the most celebrated paintings in Italy; a cabinet of ancient and almost unique specimens of early Grecian, Roman, Egyptian and Peruvian art; a rare collection of Jewish, Grecian and Roman coins; a very complete collection of Anglo-Saxon works of the 15th and 16th centuries, old Icelandic sagas, etc.; special collections of the Bibliography of Art, etc., etc., the scattered condition of all which, however, scarcely does justice to its great collective value, comprising, as it does, nearly 12,000 volumes.

Prof. West has long been a connoisseur in engravings and etchings, not alone for the gratification of his own tastes, but for educational uses; and his collection is unrivalled in this county. Among them are Job. Fred. Wm. Muller's Raphael's "Sistine Madonna," one of the five only impressions known to exist from the first plate; the "Hundred-Guilder Piece" of Rembrandt, in the second state; the same master's "Crucifixion" in its first state; as well as the "Three Trees" and "Burgomaster Six;" eight of Sir David Wilkie's etchings (of which only seven were thought to exist), among them, in red and black, the exquisite "Guess My Name;" the rarest of Seymour Haden's etchings, in varieties of impression; a series of Fortuny's and Whistler's etchings; Hamerton's also; the finest of Albert Durer's works, in wood and copper; Claude Lorraine's, Bartolozzi's, Jacquemart's, Wille's before the letter; Edelinck's, Nanteuil's, Drevet's, Schmidt's; a grand collection of Strange's, Woollett's, and, above all, of Sharp's glorious engravings.

Twin to this collection of engravings, and equally unapproachable in variety and interest, is Prof. West's collection, in numerous pieces, of Japanese art. Gathered by Mr. Charles L. Sanderson, by royal permission of the Mikado, and under exceptionally fortunate circumstances, it is, without doubt, the oldest, richest and most elegant collection of the ancient wares of Japan, ever brought, or which will ever be brought out of that country. Among them are royal robes, satsuma wares, gold lacquers, bronzes, and works in silver from the Imperial Palace; from the oldest and largest temple in Japan, Nishi-Kongwanji of Kioto, are shrines, altars, holy mirrors, the high-priests' robe chest, bronzes of the gods, incense vases, a 450-year old temple clock, bronze candle-holders 1,800 years old, a carved ebony table given by the Emperor of China, over 2,000 years ago, to the Mikado of Japan, the Golden Picture, probably the first which ever embellished a temple, and a superb specimen of Sand-Painting, a now "lost art." Space, however, forbids an enumeration of this

wonderful and unique collection. We are glad to know that several of its choicest pieces have been chosen to illustrate Mr. G. A. Audsley's elaborate volumes, now in preparation in Paris, on "The Ornamental Arts of Japan."

Although Prof. West writes freely and gracefully upon any subject which he takes up, his printed works have been but few and of an occasional character. He has edited an *Analysis of Butler's Analogy*, as a text-book, which has passed through several (amended and enlarged) editions; also several school-books. His address, before the first annual meeting of the *Brooklyn New England Society*, December, 1880, on "the 21st of December, as the true anniversary day of the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth," is an exhaustive paper of rare historic value; and his recently published address on the 50th anniversary of the Union College Class of 1832, entitled, "*Fifty Years of Progress*," is a most thorough, brilliant and permanently valuable record of that wonderful half century in the history of science, literature and art, in which he and his classmates have lived, and of which the professor has been so close an observer. For more than fifty years a teacher, his habits of trained observation, his progressive spirit and intellectual enthusiasm, have kept him *en rapport* with all worth knowing in every department of knowledge.

Prof. West has the degree of M. A. from Union and from Columbia Colleges; of M. D., from the Univ. of the City of N. Y.; of LL. D., from Rutgers College; was elected Fellow of the Royal Antiq. Society, of Denmark, 1849; is a member of the *Am. Ethnological*, the *Am. Philological*, the *New York Historical*, the *Long Island Historical Soc.* (of which he was one of the founders), the *N. Y. Century Club*, and various other scientific, educational and learned societies.

The Indian collection of Thomas W. Field, was another remarkable Brooklyn library.

THOMAS W. FIELD was born in the village of Onondaga Hill in 1820. His father was a native of Connecticut, a descendant of the Pilgrim fathers, and connected with Gov. Bradford. Mr. Field received a good common-school education, and taught for several years in Onondaga county. At the age of 23, he became a resident of Williamsburgh, teaching school in New York. Subsequently he engaged in business as a florist; he also made a specialty of the cultivation of pears, and in his little 12mo work on *Pear Culture*, published in 1858, was regarded as an authority. He was also a surveyor, and did much official surveying. His connection with Williamsburgh's educational interests dates back to 1843. For some years he was Principal of a school there, and was a trustee when the consolidation took effect, becoming a member of the Board of Education of the consolidated city. In 1873, he was appointed Superintendent of Schools, which office he held at the time of his death, Nov. 25, 1881.

He was four times married, and left a widow and four children.

His first literary production was a small volume of poems; next followed by the work on Pear Culture before referred to. His connection with the Long Island Historical Society, in its earlier years, seemed to turn his literary tastes into a new channel. From biographical memoirs, mostly of foreign origin, he became an enthusiastic collector of Americana, at first, mostly relating to Long Island; and he published his *History of the Battle of Long Island*, and *Historic and Antiquarian Scenes in Brooklyn and Vicinity*. Then his studies and collections took a wider national scope, finally, to works on the Ethnology of the Aboriginal Americans; and, in 1873, he published *An Essay towards an Indian Bibliography*, at that time the only extant work on that subject. His collection of works illustrative of the literature, history and archæology of the aborigines of both Americas, came under the hammer in May, 1874, and was the most extensive and complete in that department of research, which has ever been offered for sale. Its line of public documents relating to Indian affairs was unapproachable, containing many works which the Indian Department at Washington had not succeeded in obtaining. His set of De Bry's Voyages was "the most perfect ever sold in America;" while his copy of Kingsborough's Mexican Antiquities was one of the few with colored plates. He had, also, eleven of the very rare Eliot Tracts, eight of the Las Casas Tracts, and about sixty of the later Indian Missions and Tracts, costing from \$70 to \$150 each. This collection, which comprised 2,663 titles, as catalogued by Mr. Joseph Sabin, brought about \$10,000. Mr. Field also left a very considerable volume in manuscript, of *Aphorisms*, both selected and original.

Mr. Field was a man of positive convictions and speech; of very philanthropic disposition, and of untiring mental activity. As a historical writer, he betrayed the lack of early mental training, and his imagination somewhat unduly influenced his judgment. His humanitarian tendencies were manifested as plainly in his writings as in his daily speech; especially on the subject of our governmental relations with the Indians, slavery, and other great topics involving the principles of right and wrong—on all of which he spoke and wrote with a free and scathing use of invectives and adjectives, which would have been amusing, had it not been redeemed by the evident honesty of his convictions. An amusing instance of his graphic vigor of speech is remembered of him, when, during the recent Civil War, he introduced to Rev. Dr. Bellows, then President of the U. S. Sanitary Commission, a man who was desirous of entering the active service of that Commission in the field and hospital service, in these words: "Here is ———. He wants to go the front in the service of the Commission. *He has the heart of an angel, and the stomach of a horse!*" It is needless to

add that the applicant with these necessary qualifications was promptly accepted.

DANIEL M. TREDWELL, well known to frequenters of the County Clerk's Office, is the author of a most charming little volume, entitled *A Monograph on Privately Illustrated Books; a Plea for Bibliomania*, 1882, being the outcome of a paper read by him, in 1880, before the Rembrandt Club of Brooklyn, of which he was one of the founders; and in its present extended and annotated form possesses great value and interest to the book-lover. Mr. Tredwell began, nearly forty years ago, to offset the tedium of business cares by spending a portion of his evening leisure in "the seductive art of privately illustrating books," and this is not only the record of his experience, but a most important collection of data in regard to the history, methods, and results of this science in America. When he commenced, private illustrating was almost an unknown passion in this country. His first work was a copy of GIRAUD'S "Birds of Long Island," a common octavo, published in 1844, which he illustrated with 147 prints of great beauty, from other sources. His last work, STILES' "History of the City of Brooklyn," in three volumes, he has extended to nine, by the addition of some 2,300 pages of various kinds of matter and decorations, mostly portraits and prints of old historic landmarks; there are 780 prints, 260 pages of new matter in manuscript, 60 photographs, 51 old maps (some quite unique), 22 original sketches and water-colors, besides original letters, etc. Since Mr. Tredwell was bitten with this *rabies*, he has thus illustrated about 60 works in all, or about 120 volumes. These form, of course, the gems of his fine library; although he is an omnivorous reader, an industrious student, and particularly interested in ethnological and antiquarian subjects. He has, also, been engaged for several years, upon a work which, it is hoped, will soon appear from the press, and the title of which will probably be *A Sketch of the Life of Apollonius of Tyana, or A Literary History of the First Ten Decades of Our Era*. If we can judge from the taste of the quality of his authorship which Mr. Tredwell has given us in his *brochure* already referred to, it cannot fail to be a most important addition to the store of our knowledge of the World's literary history. Mr. Tredwell is a well-known member of the *L. I. Hist.* and *Am. Ethnological Societies*, and *Rembrandt Club*; and was, for many years, President of the *Philosophical Club* of Brooklyn. He resides in Flatbush. (See also *Addenda*, p. 1332.)

His son, FREDERICK TREDWELL, very naturally and very successfully carries on the book and print business, at the corner of Fulton avenue and Boerum place; a pleasant lounging-place for Brooklyn's bookmen and artists.

Among other libraries, of which we can only give a passing mention, is that of WHITMAN W. KENYON, President of the Rembrandt Club, rich in works on

Art and Art-Culture; that of Mr. HAVEMEYER, which is strong in the department of General History and Political Economy; that of HENRY T. COX, Esq., another member of the Rembrandt. Mr. Cox's privately illustrated copies of "Walton's Complete Angler," with its 200 water-colors, 130 etchings, and 700 prints (proofs, and on India paper) and titles, original designs, executed in water-colors by F. O. Darley, is a *chef-d'œuvre* of the illustrator's art. His large paper copy of "Madame Sevigne's letters," extended to fourteen volumes by 750 extra illustrations, chiefly proofs, and many in three stages, is a superb example of the art of illustrating, and his library is otherwise marked by its splendid collection of art literature. WILLIAM MATTHEWS, of Brooklyn, is also a "bookish man," largely given to illustrating.

Nor can we overlook the small but interesting collection of dramatic works, relics and *bric-a-brac*, owned by GABRIEL HARRISON; although he some years ago gave some of his greatest treasures in this line to the Long Island Historical Society. These consisted of early editions of many celebrated plays, MS. "parts" used by eminent actors, old play-bills, etc., etc.

American book illustrators have mostly to call to their aid the professional "inlayer," of whom, as has been well said by one who knows whereof he speaks, "there are but three in this country worthy of mention—Messrs. Trent, Toedteberg and Lawrence, all of Brooklyn. The work turned out by these gentlemen is of the first order, far superior to that of the best English and French inlayers." Mr. Trent, we believe, has been longest engaged in this business.

Mr. Toedteberg is not only a "professional," but is himself an accomplished scholar, and an illustrator of books on his own account, forming a collection which, in many points, rivals those of some of his best patrons.

"Among all the private illustrators of American literature," as Mr. Treadwell justly observes in his *Bibliomania*, "none are entitled to more credit than Mr. AUGUSTUS TOEDTEBERG (of No. 333 Bridge street). Born in Germany, in a little village in the Kingdom of Hanover, in 1824, he came to New York in 1844, and with all the disadvantages of foreign birth and a foreign tongue, he occupies the position to-day of one of the most accomplished illustrators in America." His copy of that favorite of all private book-illustrators, IRELAND'S "Records of the New York Stage," is probably the finest extant. It contains over 5,000 portraits, views and dramatic drawings, etc.; also about 1,000 rare play-bills, and is truly a stupendous as well as valuable affair. His masterpiece of illustrated treasures, however, is the "Narrative of Nell Gwynne," with 542 illustrations by contemporaneous artists, and of which 22 are portraits of Nell. It is rich in rare proofs before the letter and makes three volumes, large folio. The feature of Mr. T.'s collection is the exceedingly choice character of his selections of prints, both as re-

gards their illustrative appropriateness and historic value, and their artistic merit.

We cannot forbear adding that his daughter, Miss EMMA TOEDTEBERG, has for the past fifteen years most admirably filled the position of First Assistant Librarian to the Long Island Historical Society.

In connection with books, etc., we must not overlook JOHN KEESE, well known, in years gone by, to the older book-lovers of both Brooklyn and New York. His genial humor and ready, sparkling wit rendered the book auctions of Messrs. Cooley & Keese (at successively 157, 191 and 377 Broadway, New York) as entertaining as a theatrical performance. People attended their sales frequently with no intention of buying, simply to be amused. He lived on Atlantic street, Brooklyn, and his memory is well embalmed in a volume from the Appletons' press, written by his son, entitled "*John Keese, Wit and Literature*," and which, we believe, has already passed to a second edition.

JOSEPH SABIN, who resided in the Eastern District, and for many years kept an *Americana* book-store on Nassau street, which was the resort of all book-lovers, is also well deserving of more than a passing notice. He was born in Braunston, England, in 1821, and when fourteen years old was apprenticed to a prominent bookseller in Oxford, where he soon developed such an expertness and judgment in the valuation of books and prints that he was intrusted with the buying as well as with the selling of them. Upon the expiration of his apprenticeship—having had considerable experience in the cataloguing of books for sale—he fancied he could do a good business as a book auctioneer; and, to that end, he formed a partnership with one of the sons of a Mr. Winterborne, an architect and builder of Oxford, and began business as bookseller and auctioneer. The business prospered, and in 1844 he married the sister of his partner, and published his first work, *The Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England, with Scriptural Proofs and References*, which he issued anonymously, but which soon attracted the attention of the Oxford students, by the great research of its annotations. In 1838, with his wife and two sons, he came to this country and settled in Philadelphia, buying a farm on Chesnut Hill, and himself becoming general assistant and salesman with the well-known publisher, Geo. S. Appleton, who soon learned to appreciate him at his full value. In 1850 he engaged with Cooley & Keese, book-auctioneers, in New York city, as general assistant, his duties being principally to catalogue books to be sold, in which his experience as an expert was very valuable; and, occasionally, he aided in the sales. In 1851 he made his first important library catalogue, that of the collection of Dr. Samuel Farmer Jarvis. In 1852 he entered the employ of Bangs Bros., in Park Row, where he remained five years, and where, among others, he catalogued the E. B. Corwin Library, the sale of which may be said to have first drawn atten-

tion to the subject of "Americana" in this country, and which gave to Mr. Sabin the idea of the great work to which he subsequently devoted so much of his life. In 1856 he made a premature attempt at business on his own account, in Canal street, but finding himself "ahead of the times," as far as the rage for collection of rare books was concerned in New York, he removed to Philadelphia, and there did a fine business (mostly southern) until the Civil War broke out. He then (1861) returned to New York, and (with N. A. Jennings, under the firm name of J. Sabin & Co.) opened a book auction store in 4th street, where one of his first customers was Wm. E. Burton, the celebrated actor, whose library of 6,154 volumes he catalogued and sold. In 1863 Mr. Sabin retired from the auction line and established himself in the purchase and sale of rare books and prints at 84 (subsequently removing to No. 64) Nassau street; establishing a branch house in London (in charge of his two eldest sons), and making annual trips to Europe in search of books, etc. In April, 1879, he retired from active business, in order to give his entire time to the compilation of his great work, the *Dictionary of Books Relating to America from its Discovery to the Present Time*. This stupendous work contains the title of every book or tract, in any language, relating to, or even slightly referring to, America, alphabetically arranged, and, besides the title, the number of its pages and plates, its size, with notes by Mr. Sabin, and (if rare) a reference to where copies may be found. It was begun in 1856, but the first volume was not published until 1867, and he was engaged upon the thirteenth volume (which brings the catalogue down to the letter P), when death closed his labors, June 5, 1881. We are glad to learn that this important undertaking, though delayed, is not abandoned, and that there are hopes of its being ultimately completed.

As a cataloguer of libraries, Mr. Sabin's name is imperishably connected with the history of our greatest American collections, which have, from time to time during the past thirty years, passed under the hammer. Among these may be named the "Waltonian" libraries of Rev. Dr. Bethune, and of E. B. Corwin (1856); of Andrew Wight (1856); of John A. Rice, which brought \$44,000; of Mr. Menzies, which brought \$50,000; of Thos. W. Field, of Brooklyn (1874); of Francis S. Hoffman, of Philadelphia; of John Allan, the private illustrator; of Edwin Forrest, the tragedian; Wm. E. Burton, the actor, etc., etc. The great Brinley sale, which brought over \$100,000, he conducted (although he did not catalogue it), with remarkable skill. His knowledge of books, both as to contents, rarity and market value, was incredibly accurate; for example, it is said of him that he appraised the Irving Brown library, which sold for about \$11,000, at within \$10 of the amount it brought at auction. At a book-sale, Mr. Sabin was invaluable. He could point out, in

a few words, just what made each book valuable, and could give, from memory, a rapid synopsis of the contents of many of the rarer works. He had crossed the ocean twenty-five times, and each time had paid his passage by the profits made on some stray bargains picked up at the London book-stalls. Mr. Sabin's crowning honor, however, as a bibliophile and book-dealer, was his honesty. His advice to customers was always in favor of buying "the best editions;" and while his judgment as to books could always be implicitly relied upon, it was not influenced by considerations of self-interest. Besides the great Bibliography above referred to, Mr. Sabin published the *American Bibliophilist* for several years, and issued many reprints of curious works on American history.

The *scientists* of Brooklyn, like the authors, are identified with it mostly by residence; their material interests being mainly in the busy metropolis across the river.

Among those who deserve more than a passing notice at our hands (did our space permit), are certain *civil engineers*. Earliest on the roll is the name of

Brig.-Gen. JOSEPH G. SWIFT, Chief Engineer of the U. S. Army, from 1812 to 1818, whose biography has been well written by Maj.-Gen. G. W. Cullum, was first identified with Brooklyn, as having planned and superintended the erection of the extensive line of defensive works designed to cover New York and the western end of Long Island from naval attack by the British in 1814 (See page 61). He seems from this time, to have been a resident and extensive property-holder in the then village, until serious financial disasters in Wall street compelled him, in 1826, to relinquish all but his honor. To him, also, Brooklyn is much indebted for the establishing of its present water front. He died, aged 82 years, at Geneva, N. Y., July 23, 1865, after an exceedingly active and useful life. "Born at the close of the American Revolution, and dying at the termination of the American Rebellion, he lived through a most momentous period of history, and was himself a prominent actor in the proud drama of our national existence. His military career began with that of the Military Academy at West Point, which he fostered in its feeble infancy; and he lived to see, in its developed maturity, the sons of his cherished Alma Mater directing the high destinies of his country on victorious fields in Canada, Florida, Mexico, and within the wide domain of our Southern border. Amicable and sincere, spotless in integrity, staunch in friendship, liberal in charity, Gen. Swift was a model gentleman, a true patriot, and a Christian soldier."

Maj. DAVID B. DOUGLASS was peculiarly identified with the city's growth and improvement, in its earlier *civic* days. He was born in 1790, at Pompton, N. J.; grad. at Yale College; in 1813 entered the army as Second

Lieutenant of Engineers, and saw actual service in the Battle of Niagara, and in the defence of Fort Erie. After the war he became Assistant Professor at West Point; in 1819-'20, served as Astronomical Surveyor in the Commission for settling the North-western Boundary of the U. S., and about the same time was appointed Professor of Mathematics in the Military Academy.

In 1823, he was transferred to the chair of Civil and Military Engineering. To this science, then comparatively new among us, Major Douglass devoted himself with ardor and success. In 1831, he resigned his post at West Point, removed to Brooklyn, and became Chief Engineer of the Morris Canal. Soon after, he was chosen Professor of Civil Architecture in the University of New York, and made the designs for its college building.

In the summer of 1833, he began his surveys for the work of supplying New York with water. His first report was submitted in the autumn of that year, and clearly proved the feasibility of bringing a supply from the Croton River. Acting on the plans and estimates which he furnished, the city government, in 1835, resolved to build the aqueduct. Appointed Chief Engineer by the Board of Commissioners, Maj. Douglass proceeded to lay out the line of the aqueduct, and to complete his plans. He had accomplished the preliminary work when he was superseded. That this was not owing to any want of confidence in his judgment or skill, may be inferred from the fact that his plans were adopted and carried out by his successors.

In the autumn of 1835, Maj. Douglass gave a public lecture in Brooklyn on the capabilities and prospects of the young and rising city. Mr. H. E. Pierrepont, to whom he applied for hints on the occasion, suggested the idea of a large rural cemetery, with an astronomical observatory on its grounds. The Major accepted the suggestion, and enlarged upon it in his lecture. This is believed to have been the first public presentation that was made of the subject. In 1838, Major Douglass aided in selecting the portion which seemed best suited to the purpose of a cemetery; and the same year an Act of the Legislature was passed incorporating the Green-Wood Cemetery. From 1838 to 1840, Major Douglass was much occupied with the affairs of Green-Wood. He made a topographical survey of the grounds, and was associated with Mr. Pierrepont in the negotiation for the purchase of the grounds from numerous owners, which was attended with much labor and trouble.

In 1841, Maj. Douglass was appointed President of Kenyon College, at Gambier, Ohio, and entered on his duties.

In 1848, he resigned and returned to New York. During the next four years he was employed as a lecturer, and turned his taste and skill to account in developing the landscape features of Staten Island, in

laying out the *Albany Cemetery*, and also the *Protestant Cemetery*, at Quebec.

In 1844, he was appointed Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in the college at Geneva, N. Y., where he died October 21, 1849, and was buried at Green-Wood.*

SILAS LUDLAM, the oldest surveyor in the city, was born in New York, and came to Brooklyn in 1827. He had learned surveying with his father, Stephen Ludlam. A map of the village of Brooklyn, published by Hooker in 1827, shows the settled portion of the village in stipple, from which it appears that a line through Clark and Concord streets to the Wallabout pond comprised the settled portion, and even this part contained many vacant lots. Fulton street was paved only to Middagh; above it was a turnpike on which toll was exacted. Mr. Ludlam's first work was the laying out of the Duffield estate, between Fulton and what are now Wiloughby and Duffield streets and the Wallabout. From this beginning, in 1827, he continued with the Middagh, the Remsen, the Pierrepont, the Jackson, and other farms until he has been over a large portion of the 3d, 4th, 11th, 10th, 9th, 20th, 21st, and 23d Wards. He is still actively engaged in his profession.

Of WM. T. McALPINE, the engineer, who was mainly connected with the introduction of the Ridgewood Water Supply to Brooklyn, we have no notes; or of Gen. WARD B. BURNETT and JAS. P. KIRKWOOD, also eminently identified with the same great public undertaking. Of Maj. ROBERT VAN BUREN, the present able engineer in charge, whose biography we have given on page 594, we present a portrait on the following page.

The ROEBLINGS, father and son, who have so recently linked their names imperishably with the great bridge which unites Brooklyn to the metropolis, have been elsewhere noticed (see pages 458 and 460). With this same wonderful structure, moreover, is linked (see page 447) the name of

Col. JULIUS W. ADAMS, who was born in Boston in 1812. His ancestors were among the oldest of the New England families; he has the commission held by one of them in the royal forces under George III, and also the commission under which he fought in the patriot army, at Bunker Hill. Col. Adams was educated at West Point, resigning in 1832; he acted as civil engineer under Majors McNeil and Whistler. He was connected with the construction of many railroads, including the N. Y., Prov. & Boston R. R., the Great Western of Mass., the N. Y. Central, and the Erie Railroads. He designed the famous Syracuse viaduct on the Erie road; also the Cascade bridge, one of the longest single-arch wooden bridges ever built, covering a chasm 300 feet wide at a single span. He was also engineer of various railroads in the West.

*Condensed from the *History of Green-Wood*, written by N. Cleveland, A. D. 1866.



John A. Roebling
C. E.

In 1856 he returned to Brooklyn to devise the system of sewerage for the city. During the war he served two years as colonel of a Long Island regiment; and has since been connected with various important works as constructing or consulting engineer. For nine years he was Chief Engineer of the Department of City Works of Brooklyn, and had much to do with the water supply of the city. Col. Adams is entitled to the honor of being the first to devise a feasible plan for bridging East River, as the following extract from the report of the Executive Committee of Bridge Trustees shows: "The project of building a bridge across the East River, although for many years the subject of more or less public discussion, was not seriously taken up until six or seven years ago, when Col. Adams, through the instrumentality of Mr. Kingsley, projected a plan for a suspension bridge. Afterward, through the same means, John A. Roebling submitted another plan, which was the one finally adopted." (See, also, page 448.) Col. Adams' plan design was of two elliptical, iron latticed, open tubes, each 18 feet and 24 feet high, placed side by side, connected by lattice trusses of the same depth and width of the tubes, on the top and bottom, in the center and on the sides, giving, with trussed girders, a platform

of 50 feet at top, another of 28 feet wide midway of the tubes, and a third of 20 feet wide at the bottom. The whole to be supported by chains, with links of steel plates, 10 or 15 feet long, admitting of renewal at any time without interrupting travel. As Col. Adams had never built a suspension bridge, while Col. Roebling had built several, the latter received the appointment of chief engineer, and the bridge was built after his plans. Col. Adams is now engaged by the city of New York.

Notices of the able staff of engineers connected with the building of the great East River Bridge will be found on page 460.

GEN. J. V. MESEROLE is another civil engineer who is widely and favorably known in connection with surveys and maps in the Eastern District. Born in 1834, he studied civil engineering in the office of Mr. Betts, the foremost surveyor of his time in that section. A fellow-student was Mr. G. R. Van Alst; after the death of Mr. Betts in 1853, the two students formed a partnership to carry on the business, which continued for several years, when Mr. Van Alst removed to Long Island City. Gen. Meserole has done much and important work in laying out streets in the 15th and 16th Wards, establishing grades, dividing estates into lots,

etc., also in relation to the docks and wharves, pier lines, etc.

Among other Brooklyn and Kings county gentlemen of this profession, we may be allowed to mention :

NOYES G. PALMER, East New York, Civil Engineer and Surveyor. Born in Madison Co., N. Y., 1822; established since 1849, in the town of New Lots; has held the office of Superintendent and Surveyor of Cypress Hills Cemetery for twenty-six years. Mr. JOHN SHAW, o 216 Skillman street, is, at present, Superintendent and Chief Engineer, under the Board of Charities at Flatbush.

Turning now to the *Naturalists* of our city, we notice, first among them :

COL. NICHOLAS PIKE. A native of Newburyport, Mass., he comes of a line of ancestors ever prominent in the military, clerical and civic annals of the United States. Settling at an early age in Brooklyn, he has married and grown up with the place, identifying himself strongly with all its interests; especially with those of a scientific nature. In 1849, he contributed largely to Prof. Harvey's great work on American Algæ—the *Nereis Borealis Americana*—and was President of the *Natural History Society of Brooklyn*. Actively engaged in mercantile pursuits, he has always pursued scientific researches with unremitting industry. In 1852, he was appointed U. S. Consul-General to Portugal; and, amid his well-performed official duties, he yet found time to enrich his native land with the results of his scientific observations. He sent home cuttings of a species of olive, quick of growth and easily adapted to our climate, and reported elaborately on the methods of its growth, etc.; he investigated (at the request of the Portuguese Government) the grape disease, then largely affecting the wine-crop of that and other European countries; and his official report thereon, published by the United States Government, attracted universal attention and commendation in the various official and scientific circles of the continent.

In 1856, he was elected a corresponding member of the *London Zoological Society*; and, also, Honorary Vice-President of the "*Société Universelle pour l'encouragement des Arts et de l'industrie*." In 1859, he was appointed by the Portuguese Government as one of the Jurors of the Universal Exposition of that country, being the only foreigner on the Board; and was afterwards chosen President of the Board for the distribution of the prizes. During his residence in Portugal, he opened correspondence and exchanges with many of the leading naturalists of Europe, and added largely to his collections of Algæ, ferns, etc. In 1858, he was made an honorary member of the Milton Club, London; and, in 1860, returned home, accompanied by the best wishes of all with whom he had been associated, and, also, a handsome service of silver from the merchants of Oporto.

Shortly after his return, the war of the Rebellion broke out, and true to the military instincts of his family, his services were at once tendered to and accepted by the Government. Recruiting troops, conducting a camp of instruction at Williamsburgh, addressing public meetings, etc., he labored with might and main, and was commissioned Lieut.-Colonel of the 96th N. Y. He was also elected Captain of the "Light Guard," an old crack corps of Brooklyn, and assisted actively in the organization of the 13th, and in the securing of the old City Hall (cor. Henry and Cranberry sts.), as an armory for the military—the first in Brooklyn. He is also one of the oldest members of the Old Guard of New York.

In 1863 he was elected president of the *New York* and subsequently of the *Brooklyn Photographic Society*, gave lectures on photography and the chemistry of the arts, and instructed a school of young officers about proceeding to the front on staff service, in the processes of photographing battle scenes, forts, earthworks of the enemy, etc.; and, in 1865, he addressed the Long Island Natural History Society on the influence of light upon vegetation when reflected through a colored medium, showing experiments made on the growth of different cereals under blue-glass, which, years later, created such a furor. In Nov., 1865, he donated to the Long Island Historical Society his splendid collection of Algæ, in 10 or 12 portfolios—the labor of 25 years—representing the marine flora of a coast-line of 20,000 miles; a costly herbarium of the ferns of Long Island and of Portugal; also a collection of zoophytes and a nearly complete collection of the birds of Long Island, and a number of works on natural history.

In 1866, he declined the U. S. Consulship to Amoy, China; but, shortly after, his wife having died, accepted the consulship for Mauritius and its dependencies. He arrived there June, 1867, at the very time when a terrible epidemic fever was raging throughout the Island. His prompt and arduous labors in behalf of his sick countrymen were followed by a severe and almost fatal attack of the fever, but, on recovery, he forwarded to the Government, at Washington, an exhaustive and valuable scientific report on the epidemic, published in the *Annual Report of the Department of Foreign Relations*, for 1868. He also forwarded collections of the algæ of Mauritius to Prof. Dickie, of Aberdeen, and that eminent savant's report upon them was published in the *Transactions of the Linnean Society*, of London. He also collected over one thousand fishes of the Indian ocean, among which have been discovered 27 new species and several new genera. Over 400 of these fish were sketched and mostly colored from life by him. While at Mauritius he published a volume entitled *Sub-Tropical Rambles in the Land of the Aphanapteryx*, and another volume on its fauna and flora. His abilities as a naturalist

were recognized by his election as Vice-President of the *Royal Society of Arts and Sciences*, of Port Louis, he being the only foreigner ever elected to that office.

In 1870, there being many things in the dependencies, especially relative to American sailors, requiring supervision at the Deschelles islands, he took advantage of the kind invitations of the then Governor, Sir Arthur Gordon and Admiral Sir Alex. Cockburn to accompany them in H. M. S. frigate *Forte*, about to proceed thither. The result was a series of letters on these interesting islands. He left Mauritius in 1873 and settled again in Brooklyn, where, in 1874, he married again, to an English lady who, possessing congenial tastes for natural science, is a cordial assistant in his studies.

Since his return he has been actively engaged, first, in collecting, preparing notes, making drawings, etc., of the *arachnoids* of Long Island, and the large collection, in alcohol, is now in the hands of one of the ablest arachnologists of the day. While this is being worked up, he is collecting and figuring all the *reptiles* of Long Island, and has a work on them nearly ready for the press. This is part of a history of the fauna of the island, which he hopes to live to complete. A checklist is already nearly completed of his collections on the island, from 1839 to the present day.

Of the earlier votaries of Natural Science in Brooklyn, and of the names, lucubrations and doings of the members of the old *Brooklyn Lyceum of Natural History*, formed in 1838, once located in the Brooklyn Institute in Washington street, we have no definite information. We trust some survivor will yet be able to preserve a few of its memorials—taking, as his text, our slight mention of the Lyceum, on page 1302.

In 1864, soon after the inception of the Long Island Historical Society, and especially through the personal efforts of ELIAS LEWIS, Jr. (now President of the Brooklyn Bank), one of the Society's earliest members and directors, the foundation was laid in that institute of a *Museum of Long Island History and Ethnology*. Mr. Lewis was cordially seconded by CHARLES CONGDON, J. CARSON BREVOORT, Prof. CHAS. E. WEST, HENRY E. PIERREPONT, WM. GOULD LEVESON, C. H. BAXTER, JOHN AKHURST, ALFRED YOUNG and others of the Society's members. A "Department of the Natural History of Long Island" was established, and special meetings held; and the result is now seen in the splendid and very complete collection of the fauna, flora, geology, etc., of the Island, so thoroughly arranged in the galleries of the Society's new building. Where all have contributed so much, it seems invidious to name any particular person; yet it is doubtless to Mr. ELIAS LEWIS' persistent interest, his wide acquaintance and influence on the Island, and his excellent judgment and power of systematization that this collection is now so perfect, and that it forms so valuable a portion of the Society's collection.

Geology, mineralogy, paleology, metallurgy, etc., engage the attention of Chas. H. Chapman; Prof. D. G. Eaton, Ph. D., of the Packer Institute; D. W. Ferguson; G. D. Hiscox; A. W. Humphreys; Dr. R. R. Raymond; Prof. G. S. Roberts, E. M., C. E.; Col. W. A. Roebling, C. E.; G. Scarborough; T. B. Stearns.

Astronomical Science (besides those mentioned in our notice of the American Astronomical Society of Brooklyn, p. 1307) employs the leisure of G. D. Hiscox and Henry M. Parkhurst.

Among the *chemists*, we may mention especially Elias H. Bartley, B. S., M. D., Lecturer on Chemistry at the Long Island College Hospital, Chemist to the Board of Health, who also devotes much attention to microscopy and electrical science; P. Casamajor, the Cor. Secretary of the American Chemical Society; Dr. N. B. De S. Sizer (also histology); P. H. Van Der Weyde, M. D. (also electricity and microscopy); Prof. Cochran of the Polytechnic, and Prof. A. K. Eaton.

Among the *botanists*, we find Maj. Wm. S. Beebe, U. S. A. (anthropology, also); Rev. Dr. E. Foster; Rev. Dr. Chas. H. Hall; Dr. Fred. A. Jewett; W. C. Peckham; G. Scarborough; Theo. Schuster; Rev. Wm. Short, and Alfred R. Young. The marine florists, *i. e.*, collectors of *algæ*, are Jos. S. Brown, Gardiner D. Hiscox; Nicholas Pike and A. R. Young.

The *ornithologists* comprise John Akhurst; John N. Blair; Dr. Wm. H. Gregg; S. D. Osborne; T. B. Stearns.

The *entomologists* (besides those mentioned under the head of Brooklyn Entomological Society, p. 1307), are John Akhurst (taxidermist, also); A. W. Asquith; J. Carson Brevoort; A. E. Brunn; Jacob Dole; Robert W. Chambers; Edw. L. Graef; Rev. Wm. Short; Prof. F. G. Schaupp.

Among the *ichthyologists*, Mr. J. Carson Brevoort led the van, until declining health, some ten years since, obliged him to relinquish its active pursuit; Nicholas Pike (see p. 1327), and Eugene G. Blackford (see p. 966), now bear his mantle worthily; also Dr. Wm. H. Gregg.

Prof. ASAHEL K. EATON, M. D., practical and analytical chemist, 65 Henry street, has been a resident of this city since 1861. He was born at East Windsor, Conn., in 1822; graduated at Hamilton College, N. Y.; was for some years Principal of the Academies at Little Falls and Fredonia, N. Y., and afterwards Professor of Chemistry at the Eclectic Medical College, at Rochester, N. Y. He then settled in New York city, as an analytical chemist; discovered and patented a process for making steel directly from the iron ore, and also a quick process of tanning leather. His attention was then directed to the gold mines in North Carolina, and he invented and patented several improved processes of amalgamation and separation; and shortly after, in connection with Charles C. Spencer, of Canastota, N. Y., entered into the manufacture of

optical instruments, microscopes, telescopes, etc., at that place; and constructed for the Litchfield Observatory, Hamilton College, the large telescope, then one of the largest ever manufactured in this country. In 1856, he was engaged in New York city, in the refining of kerosene from the coals of Western Pennsylvania and Eastern Ohio—this being before the discovery of petroleum. During the early part of the Civil War, Prof. Eaton was largely engaged in the preparation (by processes of his own invention) of the peculiar green and other colored inks required by the Bank Note Companies in the printing of the Government "greenbacks." In 1864, he went to Montana Territory, where he was engaged in gold and silver mining, perfecting several new processes and machinery for that work. Returning, in 1877, to Brooklyn, he invented a new kind of prism, using bi-sulphide of carbon, and also, a direct-vision spectroscope. When the telephone was brought into public notice, he made and patented several valuable improvements, and organized a telephone manufacturing company, which, however, was ultimately forced to succumb to the superior financial strength of the *Bell Telephone Co.* Prof. Eaton has since been actively engaged in forwarding the interests of a new form of storage-batteries for electricity, invented by himself. He published, several years ago, a small elementary text-book on *Agricultural Chemistry*. Prof. Eaton is thoroughly versed in his chosen science of chemistry, as well as in Geology, Mineralogy, Metallurgy and Optics; few men have read more extensively, or have enjoyed so wide a range of practical observation and experience; and, as an expert in matters of medical jurisprudence, he has also done the State some service.

Oology claims among its votaries, S. D. Osborne; John N. Blair; T. O. Callender; R. M. Mitchell, and T. B. Stearns. *Histology, Pathology, Comparative Anatomy and Physiology* are the favorite pursuits of Dr. Geo. R. Cutter; Dr. Wm. Bates; Franklin W. Hooper, Professor of Natural Science at the Adelphi Academy; and W. Le Conte Stevens, also Professor at the Adelphi, has a specialty of *Acoustics* and *Physical Optics*. Dr. S. Edward Stiles gives particular attention to *Pathological Microscopy, Infusoria, and Entomology*.

Herpetology, Jos. S. Brown; *Crustacea*, J. H. Droge; *Articulates, Invertebrates*, Carl F. Geisler, Ph. D.

NELSON SIZER, PHRENOLOGIST AND AUTHOR.—Biography is the cream of history, and man's real character the soul of biography. One person with but medium talent, bravery and patriotism, may, through favoring conditions, win a battle for liberty; while another, a real hero and patriot, suffers nominal defeat in checking the advance of the enemy which threatens the common cause.

In a country like ours, riches and culture in a family can not confer continued prominence and influence, or

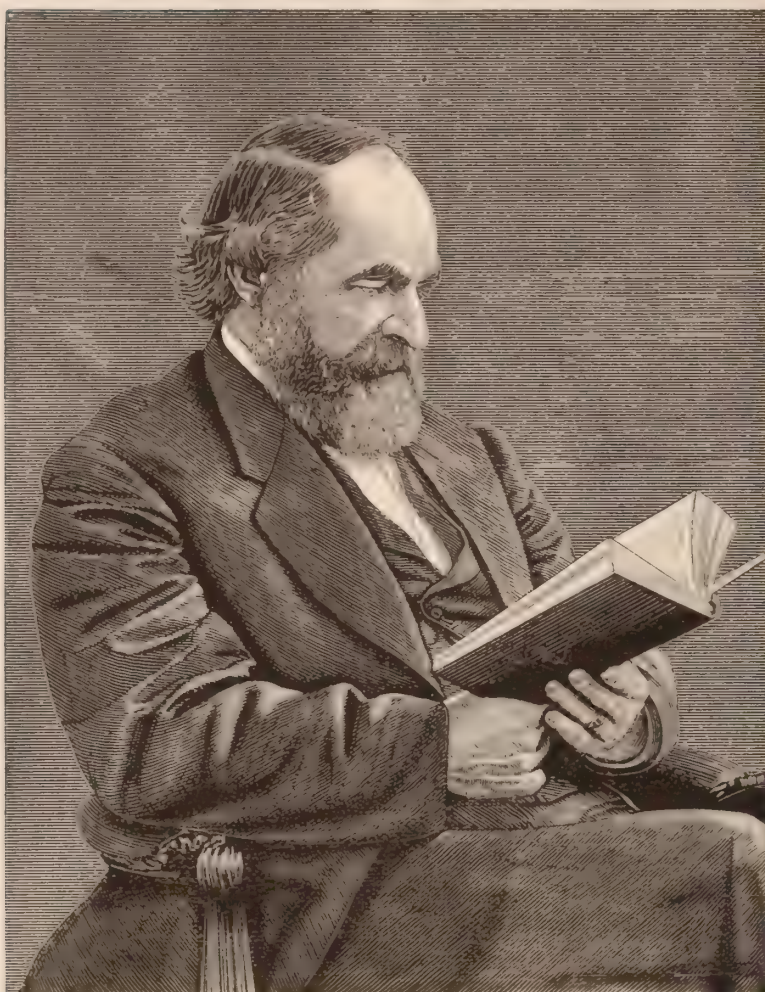
shed luster on a race willing to sit idly in the waning light of departed greatness; for nations and families find their strength in the worth, talent and deeds of their living sons. The death of some men of mark is as disastrous to their heirs, as the sinking of a tow-boat would be to its score of helpless but richly laden barges.

It has been facetiously said, that in Philadelphia, public sentiment asks of a stranger, "*Who* are you?" in Boston, "*What* do you *know*?" in New York, "*What* can you *do*?" Though these qualities are all desirable, their order of precedence should be reversed, since the ability to *do* is the basis of both *knowledge* and *reputation*. Who asks if Horace Mann came from a rich and distinguished family? He is known as the promoter of the public school system of Massachusetts and America, and his work will live in the culture of coming generations, and keep his name fragrant forever. Every man ought to do worthy work of some sort, and the reputation he wins should depend on his *motive*, on the *talent* employed, and on the *quality* of the result.

NELSON SIZER, the subject of the present sketch, has been so many years in the field as an author and practitioner in Phrenology, that the mention of his name is sufficient to awaken a lively interest in thousands who have profited by his professional counsels. The newness of his theme and its vital importance to those who seek its aid in rightly shaping their lives for success, health and harmony of character, has given him unequalled opportunity to make the public his debtor for the eminent services he has been able to render.

His portrait indicates strong elements of character, at the basis of which is an excellent physiology. His brain measures about twenty-three inches in circumference, and his weight being nearly two-hundred pounds, his nervous system is fully supplied with nutrition. Having been thoroughly temperate and orderly in his habits, he has confirmed in its integrity a constitution robust by inheritance, which enables him to accomplish a large amount of work. The head is relatively high, showing fullness in the moral organs, while the intellectual developments are particularly large in the perceptive region. He has a capital memory of whatever he has experienced, and with his large comparison he is able in conversation, or while addressing an audience, or describing a character, to employ illustrations drawn from every side of nature and experience, which are both rich and vivid. Indeed he seems to think pictorially.

Nelson Sizer, for more than thirty years a well-known citizen of Brooklyn, was born in Chester, Hampden county, Mass., May 21st, 1812. On his father's side he is of Portuguese extraction, his great-grandfather having emigrated to America from the Island of Terceira, one of the Azores, in 1726. He settled, married



NELSON SIZER.

and spent his life in Middletown, Conn. His neighbors desired to make the colony seem to be English, and persuaded those having a foreign prefix to their names to drop it. His name being Antonio De Souza, when spoken quickly, sounded like Sizer, so the astute town clerk invented and put on record the name as Anthony Sizer. All who bear the name in this country trace their origin to this man. Anthony married a lady of Scotch descent; hence our subject unites Portuguese and Scotch elements in his character, liveliness and sociability on one side, with prudence and integrity on the other. His father, Fletcher Sizer, the fourth of a family of sixteen children, married Lydia Bassett, of Westfield, Mass., whose father was an Englishman. In this way Nelson Sizer attained an English impression in the direction of stability and personal dignity. His father being a carpenter, he early became familiar with tools, and also practically acquainted with all the work of a farm. At fourteen he was engaged in the wool mill, at Blandford, Mass.; at seventeen he commenced, in association with an elder brother, the manufacture of cloth; from eighteen to nineteen he worked at the carpenter's

bench; from nineteen to twenty-two was again engaged in the woolen business. He was then offered inducements to take a position in a new paper-mill in the place, and in two years he became a partner and had charge. In this business he continued five years, doing eighteen hours work a day. While attending the paper mill at night he read extensively in the literature of Phrenology, and wrote articles for the local press.

In 1839, his wife having died, he gave up the paper business, which was becoming very profitable, to enter the practical work of a phrenologist. Ten years he travelled and lectured, mainly in New England. In 1840 he joined Mr. P. L. Buell in a phrenological partnership, and they gave extended courses of lectures in Washington, and in leading towns in Maryland, Virginia, New York, Massachusetts, Connecticut, New Hampshire and Vermont. In 1843 a joint work, entitled "A Guide to Phrenology," was published by the associates and used as a chart in making examinations.

Mr. Sizer aimed from the beginning to give Phrenology an elevated place in the estimation of the public,

and not to make the new science a mere instrumentality of gain, and thus won the respect of his audiences and patrons. He usually obtained the use of churches for his lecture-rooms, and was commended by letter from one clergyman to another. Believing that man's moral nature is the strongest and highest element, and that the best success must come from addressing himself to this element, he aimed to develop clearly in his teachings the moral and religious aspects of phrenological science.

While lecturing he was a frequent contributor to the *Phrenological Journal*, and also its agent. In 1843 he married Mrs. Sarah Hale, of Suffield, Conn., and resided there for a year, then removed to Avon, Conn., still continuing to lecture. Here was born to them, in 1846, a son, Nelson Buell Sizer, who became an alumnus of the "University of the City of New York," and a physician, now settled in Brooklyn, N. Y. By the former marriage there were two children, George W., settled in the West, and Julia E., the wife of Francis Wood of Brooklyn.

In 1849 he was invited to take the position of Phrenological Examiner in the office of Fowler & Wells, in New York, and from that time has remained thus related, and a resident of Brooklyn. Meanwhile he has contributed largely to the *Journal*, his diverse experiences and extended observations rendering him a valued writer on topics connected with human nature. In 1859, '60, '62, and '63 he had sole editorial charge of the *Journal*, the proprietors being absent on a professional tour in America and Europe. Since 1864 he has been associate editor, besides being Vice-President of, and principal teacher in, the "American Institute of Phrenology," incorporated in 1866. He has made more than 250,000 professional examinations, and many thousands confess that his advice guided them to right pursuits, or saved them from mental and moral wreck. He has published several books of great value; one entitled "Choice of Pursuits, or What to Do and Why," another, "How to Teach, or Phrenology in the School Room and the Family," and, "Forty years in Phrenology, embracing History, Anecdote and Experience." These works, more than any other, serve to bring the science of human nature home to practical use in every relation of life.

As a phrenological examiner no man in any country has a higher and purer reputation for usefulness, his merits being warmly acknowledged by thousands who have received the benefit of his professional skill. As a lecturer he is well known in New York, Brooklyn, and vicinity, his services being in frequent demand for associations, lyceums, and churches. He speaks extemporaneously, is animated, direct, earnest, highly instructive, abounding in illustration, and is often in a high degree amusing. His most telling lectures are those which treat of temperance and moral reform, based on Phrenology and Physiology.

ADDENDA.

While these pages were passing through the press, there occurred (May 30, 1884) the death of another Brooklyn literary man:

AUGUSTUS ELY SILLIMAN. He was born in Newport, R. I., about seventy years since, but came to this city when a small boy, and has resided here ever since. He retired from business in 1868, and spent the remaining years of his life at home engaged principally in literary pursuits. He was never married. He was a brother of Benjamin D. Silliman, the well-known lawyer, with whom he lived. Mr. Silliman for a long period was prominently known in financial and social circles. He was for many years connected with the Merchants' Bank in Wall street, New York, as its president. He resigned from the position sixteen years ago, in consequence of ill health, leaving the bank in a prosperous condition as proof of his financial ability. It was said of him at the time that he was "a sound political economist, thoroughly conversant with the true principles as well as the best practice of banking, and having a character for truth, uprightness and integrity which is perfectly unsullied." Mr. Silliman co-operated actively and efficiently in establishing the Clearing House. At a meeting of bank officers August, 13, 1853, a committee, consisting of Messrs. Edmonds, of Mechanics' Bank; Silliman, of Merchants' Bank; Punnett, of Bank of America; Berry, of Tradesmen's Bank; and Everett, of Broadway Bank, was appointed to devise a plan for simplifying the method of making exchanges and settling the daily balances. These gentlemen founded the great establishment, and remained as the regular Clearing House Committee for six years. When Mr. Silliman went out of business the presidents of the banks in the Clearing House passed resolutions expressing their good wishes and attesting to the uniform courtesy and kindness which had characterized his intercourse with them and the zeal and consistency with which he had always supported sound and conservative measures, and the influence which he had exerted in establishing and giving character and dignity to the association. Mr. Silliman was a man of fine literary ability. He read much and also wrote freely. He was author of "A Gallop Among American Scenery," principally consisting of military sketches of the war of 1812. It had a large sale and was very popular with the cadets at West Point. He was a member of the *Century Club* and of the *Long Island Historical Society*. He was independent and self-reliant in his opinions; his truth and sincerity were absolute and unvarying, alike in matters of importance and in the smallest affairs and conventionalities of life. He was a gentleman of polished manners, of warm affections, of great refinement and of large mental culture.

In a very interesting and appreciative article in the *Brooklyn Eagle*, June 1, 1884, "Clericus" gives an

account of Rev. HENRY WARD BEECHER's library, art-collections, literary habits and tastes. Although Mr. Beecher's library does not strictly come within the scope of our definition on page 1319, yet we cannot forbear quoting somewhat from the article in question.

"The library comprises perhaps six thousand volumes. It is miscellaneous in character and without special precision of arrangement. It lacks the completeness of a collection, but covers with reasonable fullness almost every department of thought. The religious department of course predominates, the varied phases of modern religious thought being especially full. Physiological books are numerous, while law, science, philosophy, history, political economy are represented largely upon the shelves. The intellectual hospitality of Mr. Beecher's mind is seen in the fact that on controverted topics both sides are almost equally well represented. * * * Mr. Beecher's intense love for living things, animals, plants, fishes, and especially birds, would be noticed by the casual visitor, even if he was without previous knowledge of his tastes in these directions. "Everything that has life," he quaintly remarked, "is related to me. I am its Dutch uncle." The books on fishes and birds were everywhere; crowded in among the mustiest folios of the Fathers were books curiously illuminated, describing the habits of the birds, while the flowers and ferns, trees and fruit, kept company with the dreariest quartos and the moth-eaten relics of mediæval days. In the earlier years of Mr. Beecher's ministry he was an enthusiast in botanical studies, doing some of his earliest writing on the subject of floral culture, and from the evidence given by his books, the love of his youth has not passed away, for, side by side with the old floral books of his earlier life, are the recent publications of the press, telling the story of the flowers.

"The library is especially rich in the literature of art, and the number of illustrated books is very large. * * * In looking over the library of Mr. Beecher one could easily imagine that he had determined, like Bacon, to 'take all knowledge for his province.' A young lawyer could from his shelves select a law library of reasonable completeness; the young medical graduate would feel rich with the professional outfit he might obtain, and the student in science, philosophy, natural history, botany, fishes, buds and insects could revel here. The key to the vast fund of illustration possessed by Mr. Beecher is found by even a cursory glance at this strangely diversified collection. * * * Mr. Beecher has never been in any sense a collector. Though a man of hobbies, he has rarely had any of the bibliographical crazes that have unsettled so many men of literary promise. Perhaps the nearest he has ever come to the dangerous amusement of collecting has been in the direction of art. * * * Another singular fact which has been but seldom noticed by the press is his

peculiar love of gems. He delights in finely polished stones, finding rest, when weary, in looking at these things. During his memorable war addresses in England, when beset on every side, with every faculty strained to its utmost tension, he found peculiar usefulness in two rich opals, which had been loaned him, for the purpose of making a selection, by a Glasgow jeweller. In the days of his more active ministry, he used to have a little box filled with unmounted brilliants of every kind, and when at his work he felt the need of some calming influence, he was wont to spread his treasures before him, and in their eternal fires find calm and rest. He used laughingly to deride this strange love as a peculiar and senseless whim, but it is not difficult to trace its origin to his peculiarly sensitive love of beauty, which finds satisfaction in that which of all things beautiful has most of beauty. Among other singular hobbies is a love of rugs. * * * A case of pottery gives even now significant hint that ceramics may yet be the coming bee in the parson's bonnet. Unlike most men, Mr. Beecher rarely outgrows his old loves. The new hobby is added to the others, but it does not displace them; as he quaintly puts it, 'his recreations are like an irrigating stream, to be cut off in one direction for a time, that it may be turned on in another.' * * * As an author, Mr. Beecher may, by the number of his works published, justly rank among the most prolific writers. He is the literary father of thirty-five volumes, and if the writings published without his sanction should be added to the list, the number would increase to over fifty. The stress of his times, his intense sympathy with the living questions of the hour, have been, perhaps, an inevitable hindrance to literary finish and completeness. His work has been largely fragmentary, yet he cherishes the hope, not without reason, that some of his sermons, which have touched the unchanging spiritual needs of men, may have a permanence beyond his own personal life and fame. * * * The variety of his writings, his mental vigor and originality, his unquestioned spiritual vision, together with his complete command of all the resources of the English language, cannot fail to give him a lasting place among the foremost literary workers of this period of American history."

DANIEL M. TREDWELL.—In our sketch of this gentleman's library and writings, on page 1322, we should have stated that he is a native of Long Island; and that he also published, in 1874, a work entitled *Literature of the Civil War between the North and South*. He has been a large contributor of literary and scientific matter to the local press and magazines, and for ten years past has devoted much time to preparing and delivering lectures on popularized scientific matters, in Brooklyn, New York, Boston and Philadelphia.

JULIUS E. MEYER.

JULIUS E. MEYER, the distinguished voice-builder of New York and Brooklyn, was born at Altenburg, Germany, on the 15th of September, 1822. He comes of a musical family, his father being then the city organist of the largest churches in that city.

Of seven children he was the third son, and began his musical studies at nine years of age, becoming a member of the church choir where the music of Handel, Haydn, Beethoven and the other great masters was interpreted by a picked chorus and carefully selected orchestra. Notwithstanding his surroundings, keen perception and quick appreciation, Julius did not intend to become a musician. Music had upon him, strange to say, a depressing and melancholy effect, and when well rendered completely overcame him at times. Yielding, however, to the force of circumstances, he finally changed his mind, and set about his studies with the zeal and earnestness of purpose which have ever since characterized him in his brilliant career. He mastered several instruments, including the bassoon, trombone and trumpet, but the violin being more to his taste, he took it up under its then acknowledged master, Ferdinand David.

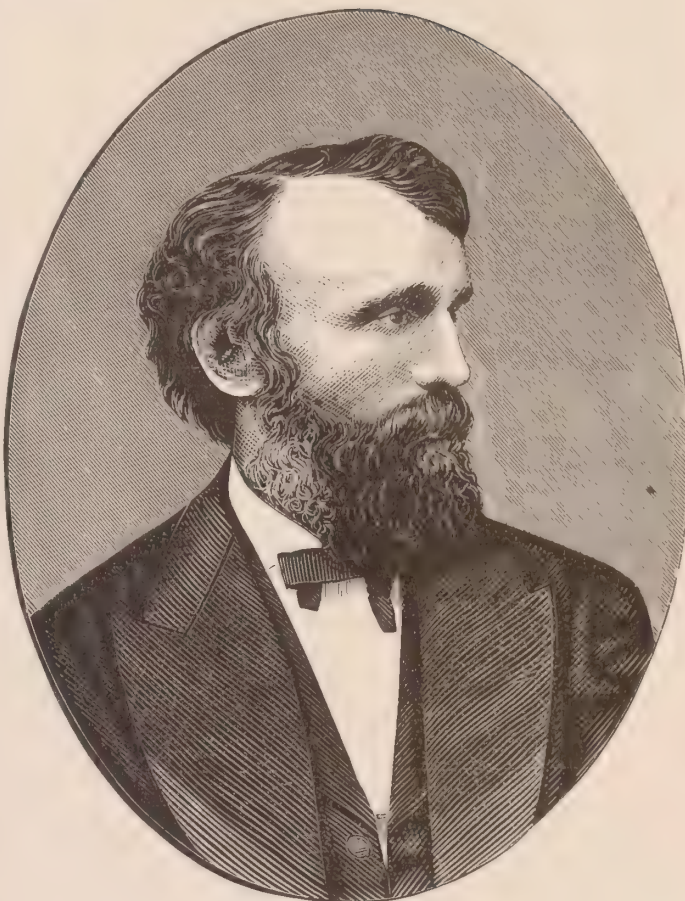
When the great Conservatory was founded by Mendelssohn, at Leipsic, Julius was one of its first pupils, and among his fellow-students were Tausch, who succeeded Schumann as Chapelmeister at Dusseldorf, Kalliwoda, Otto Goldschmidt, who subsequently married Jenny Lind, and others of merit and renown. On the death of Mendelssohn, Julius was chosen among the twelve most distinguished scholars to bear the laurels-wreaths which were laid at the feet of the illustrious dead. For seven years Meyer played first violin in the celebrated Gewendhaus Concerts, which correspond to our own Philharmonic Society, and sustained both vocal and instrumental solos, for which, in the meantime, he had been fitting himself. His voice was a clear, high, ringing baritone, of great compass, flexibility and volume, and much admired.

He became an intimate friend of Mendelssohn, and spent much of his time at the house of the great composer, singing his songs and playing his music from manuscript, as did also Julius' sister, whom Mendelssohn likewise held in high esteem for her musical proficiency and rare attainments.

All of Julius' brothers and sisters were more or less distinguished musically, his eldest brother having been for 25 years past the Chapelmeister at Munich, a position he still holds. Last year the Gold Medal of Arts and Sciences was bestowed upon him by the King of Bavaria. Mendelssohn's recognition of Julius' genius was most marked. On one occasion he took him from the orchestra in St. Paul's Church, in Leipsic, to sing the baritone solos in the oratorio, without rehearsal, before a large and exceedingly critical audience, and the result more than justified the high appreciation and confidence thus manifested.

Mendelssohn brought to his aid in his Conservatory the ablest talent of continental Europe; and we find Julius' studies prosecuted under the immediate and personal direction and supervision of Moscheles, Hauptmann, David and Schumann, under the last of whom he studied musical composition and string quartet instrumentation.

It was Mendelssohn himself who first suggested to Julius that he should become a teacher of the voice. After hearing



Jul. E. Meyer

one of his own exquisite songs interpreted by Meyer, he turned to him and said, "You are a born singing teacher; you have the finest ear I ever came across." He acted upon the suggestion, and commenced his vocal instruction at Leipsic, where a musician had to stand or fall solely and entirely by his own merit, and only the most skillful and most talented musician could obtain position. He was signally successful from the outset, and remained in Leipsic eleven years, where he was married to Miss Emma Teeg, the daughter of the organist of a neighboring city, in St. Thomas' Church, where Sebastian Bach played. Among others sent to him for vocal culture was a niece of Hauptmann.

From Leipsic, Julius went to Frankfort-on-the-Main to teach, and met with renewed success, bringing out Ida Vogt as a *prima donna* (after she had been discharged from the chorus of the opera) in the course of a year and a half, at one of his celebrated concerts, which were attended by the wealth and nobility of Frankfort, among them the Rothschilds. In consequence of this signal triumph, the Baroness Rothschild sought Mr. Meyer's personal instruction for herself, and had but just completed arrangements therefor at the time of her death, when she left him a handsome present in gold in recognition of his distinguished services to art.

Mr. Meyer then came to America, where he has since remained and built up a great reputation as a vocal instructor. He has twice declined the chair of vocal culture in the Conservatory at Leipsic, preferring, for the present, to remain in America.

As a teacher of the voice, he has no superiors, and few, if any, equals in this country, while, as a composer, he towers above his fellows. To him, Miss Thursby owes all she is, or has been, or ever can be, having studied with him five years; and to him, likewise, are many of our best churches indebted for their finest soloists. Taught by a natural and rational method, his pupils sing with ease what speedily fatigues an improperly-cultivated voice, and he gives them a depth, fullness and clearness of tone, and compass of voice, which is impossible by any other method.

Mr. Meyer has 5 sons and 4 daughters, who all inherit unmistakable musical and artistic talents. His sons, Paul and Walter, are in Para, Brazil. Paul is the foremost photographer in that country. Walter put the first steamboat on the Rio Sinu river, U. S. of Columbia; and is acting U. S. Consul at Para. Arnold has his father's love for music; has made it the pursuit and profession of his life. He studied in Leipsic, Germany, under two of his father's old teachers of the piano-forte and organ practice and theory. He has a deservedly high reputation as a concert pianist, and as a church organist and teacher. Has recently been recalled as organist of the New Grace M. E. Church, corner 7th avenue and St. John's Place. He devotes all available time to musical composition and the study of vocal culture.

The oldest daughter, Emmie, returned in June, 1883, from a year in Germany, where she went for rest after several years' constant labor in the cultivation and development of her voice under her father's tuition; while in Berlin her friends insisted on hearing her in public. She sang at the Singakademy of Berlin, and on other occasions, with remarkable success. The critics agreed that "she surprised the audience by the great range and flexibility of her beautiful voice. The ease and grace and exquisite quality of her head tones were especially admired. The opinion was unanimous that her training had been faultless, and that her powers and performances assured her a glorious future." At a soiree at the house of Frau Dr. Breiderhoff, in Berlin, which was arranged for the purpose, she met her father's old friend Prof. Joseph Joachim, at present the greatest of living violinists. The same evening the celebrated string quartette, Joachim, De Alena, Wirth and Hansmann, were present. Miss Meyer was heard, for the first time since her return, at the Mozart Musical Union in Chickering Hall, New York, in the ever popular "Shadow Dance" from Dinorah, and the "Casta Diva" from Norma, two selections widely different in style and seldom attempted by one singer. Miss Meyer's exceptionally fine training, resembling more that given to the lamented race of great singers whose names and methods are only a tradition, enables her to attempt this difficult feat with impunity. Her accomplishments fully justify the predictions for a brilliant future made by some of Berlin's most celebrated musicians.

ALBERT DAGGETT.

In the list of distinguished citizens who have represented the County of Kings in the State Senate is the name of Albert Daggett, present Senator from the Third District of the State. There have been few among his predecessors more naturally capacitated for a servant of the people in that body than he. If he is strong with the masses it is because he is conspicuously one of the people; moved by their impulses, imbued with their sense, inspired by their rights, and sharing their convictions. He brings these endowments largely into politics; for, aside from being an accomplished business man, he is a politician, well versed in politics. But he is uncompromising in his fealty to his party; acting on the principle that a man who is not a partisan is without convictions, or, if he has convictions, he is false to them.

Mr. Daggett is a Republican, believing in those principles upon which that party was founded, and which now constitute the cohesive power which forms it. His clear view of politics causes him to regard the principles of the Republican party as essential to the best results in government, whether local, state or federal.

He is a man of thought and action, of firm convictions versed in the logic of common sense, with a mind of much quickness and energy. Although Mr. Daggett is an ardent partisan, with the faults which attach to such men, he has corresponding redeeming traits that cause him to stand well as a politician and a citizen. In the collisions of party strife Mr. Daggett's independence of thought and action, his skill and success as a party manager, have stimulated envious rivalry among his own fellow-partisans, and occasionally brought upon him their acrimonious attacks. But all this is the natural result of a successful political career, for such has been the career of Mr. Daggett, and such, it is apparent, will be his career in the future.

Albert Daggett was born at Troy, N. Y., March 19, 1845. He comes from one of the most distinguished families in the country, of English descent, whose ancestry extend back into the earliest days of Colonial history. His father was Dr. Joseph Daggett, of Troy, a man of refined taste, a gentleman and a scholar, whose natural love of study was a dominant feature of his character. He was, in a measure, dependent upon his own exertions for attaining an education; but these were sufficient. Before his indomitable energy and perseverance every obstacle gave way, and the treasures of classic lore, in their plenitude, were open to him. Like many other young men of limited means, the young student supported himself by teaching. After a thorough preparatory course, he entered Middlebury College, Vt. From this institution he, in due time, graduated, with highly respectable scholarly standing.

He was accomplished in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, Spanish and Italian. There was that in his nature which gravitated directly towards the medical profession, and immediately after graduating he began the studies of a physician and surgeon, and in due time took his degree as an M. D. But failing health prevented his practicing in the profession. Utilizing his knowledge of chemistry and of medicine, he adopted the calling of a druggist and opened a drug store at Troy. Success in this occupation was assured to him from the beginning. His scholarly attainments, his accomplishments as a gentleman, his undoubted integrity and honor, as a citizen and a man of business, gave him many friends and an extended reputation.

From a druggist he became a wholesale dealer in drugs, oils, turpentine and glass, extending his trade throughout the northern section of the State and Vermont. His devotion to his business and his integrity in conducting it, was rewarded by a large fortune, much of which was invested in real estate in and about Troy. Few men were better acquainted with the value of real



Wm. D. B. B. B.

estate than Dr. Daggett. Although he was a Democrat, he was for several successive years—owing to his practical knowledge of real estate—elected an assessor of the City of Troy, without opposition. A constitution, always delicate, at length broke entirely down, never to rally again; and, in 1852 Dr. Daggett died, leaving his son, the present Senator, at the age of seven, without a father's guidance, but with the memory of a father's teachings and a father's virtues.

Senator Daggett's first, and perhaps his best tutor, was his father, who taught him the rudiments of an English education; taught him French with such success that the boy was regarded as a better French than English scholar. Soon after his father's death, young Daggett was sent to a celebrated school for boys, taught by Rev. Dr. John Ireland Tucker, an Episcopal clergyman, a man possessing few equals as a teacher. Dr. Tucker was young Daggett's godfather in baptism, and between this eminent clergyman and Christian gentleman, and Senator Daggett, there has always existed the warmest friendship. Dr. Tucker is still preaching in Troy. It was the intention of Mr. Daggett to enter Union College, and he prepared to enter the Sophomore class of that institution, but he received such injuries from a fall in the gymnasium that he was unable to confine himself to study for a long time, and on his recovery he decided not to enter upon a collegiate course. This was in 1861.

The war for the Union was then summoning not only the middle-aged, but the youth, to the defense of the country. None entered more enthusiastically into the cause of his country than young Daggett, although he was only in his seventeenth year. It was his ambition by day, and his dream at night, to become a soldier in the army of the Republic. But being an only son, and as he could not gain his mother's consent, he could not be accepted as a soldier by the recruiting officers. He endeavored in vain to join the 2d N. Y. Volunteers, under General Carr, which was the first regiment that moved from this State to the seat of war. Still determined to enter the service of his country, he made an effort to enlist under General Gildersleeve, and General Ketchum, but with no better success. Finally, he reluctantly abandoned all thoughts of becoming a soldier. In 1864, he received an appointment as confidential clerk in the Department of State at Washington. At this time the illustrious Seward was Secretary of State, and Mr. Daggett soon won the confidence and esteem of that great man. He remained in this department until the latter part of 1869, when he was appointed Deputy Collector of Internal Revenue, under Collector Bailey. A few months elapsed, and this gentleman was succeeded by General Pleasanton. Mr. Daggett continued to discharge the duties of deputy collector for eleven months, when Mr. Harlow succeeded to the collectorship. During his term of office Mr. Daggett handled stamps, for liquors and tobacco, to the amount of more than \$11,000,000. When Mr. Harlow entered upon his duties, the young deputy's books were subjected to the closest inspection, but as they were found to be correct to a cent, he was retained in the position which he had filled so acceptably. Mr. Harlow's successor was Mr. Treadwell, who

retained Mr. Daggett as his deputy until May, 1873, when the departments were consolidated and Daggett retired.

In July, 1873, Mr. Daggett was appointed Under-Sheriff of Kings County by Sheriff Williams, serving in that capacity during the years 1873-'4 and '5. In the autumn of 1875, Mr. Daggett was promoted to the office of Sheriff by the electors of Kings County, retiring from the office at the expiration of his term, January 1, 1879. During the year 1880, he was awarded the weighing contract in the Customs Department, New York, which he retained till June, 1882, when the contract system was abolished.

We have already spoken of Mr. Daggett's connection with the Republican party. It is proper to say that he occupies a prominent position in the Republican party of the State, one of its acknowledged leaders, whose counsel and influence is justly and widely appreciated. He has been present at every Republican State Convention since 1868; his presence and wholesome influence there is indicated by the warm greetings he receives, and by the deference which is always paid to his advice and counsel.

Though not always successful in the advocacy of his own measures or policy, in regard to his party, he accepts the decision of the majority as the only rule in politics. No man understands the vicissitudes of success and defeat that await all politicians better than he.

In the autumn of 1883, he received the nomination from the Republicans of the Third Senatorial District for State Senator, and he was elected over his opponent—a highly popular man—by a very flattering majority. He took his seat in the Senate on January 1, 1884, and was honored by the chairmanship of the Committee on Engrossed Bills, Insurance, Cities, Militia, Roads and Bridges.

Although Senator Daggett makes no effort at distinction, and is unassuming in his manners, yet he is regarded as one of the ablest members of the State Senate. He is a practical, useful, profound, rather than a brilliant legislator.

The differences in men are rarely to be measured by difference in natural and purely intellectual endowments; they exist more commonly in the differences in zeal, energy—physical energy—perseverance, devotion to duty, to friends and country, integrity, love of honor, and self-respect. Senator Daggett possesses most, if not all, of these endowments to a degree that happily balances whatever faults enter into his character. He does not often address the Senate, but when he does he speaks boldly and plainly up to his convictions, and he is always listened to with respect and consideration.

Senator Daggett was united by marriage to Miss Tremere, of Brooklyn, October 25, 1866. His family consists of one son, born in 1869, and a daughter, born in 1877.

As the Senator is now in the prime of life, ripe in experience, possessing those courtesies and those amenities which form the character of a gentleman and give large scope to abilities and acquirements, as he ranks favorably with the legislators and politicians of the State, it is no exaggeration to say that a bright and successful future, opening to still higher honors, is before him.

THE SPORTING AND ATHLETIC CLUBS OF KINGS COUNTY.

SPORTING CLUBS.*

The Long Island Shooting Club was the pioneer organization of the gun clubs of this country. Originally it was simply an association of gentlemen who had enjoyed trap shooting in England, their mother country, and wished to perpetuate a pastime which furnished them the practice of wing shooting at comparatively small expenditure of time and money.

It was in existence prior to 1842. Robert Carter was its Secretary as early as 1847, when its roll consisted of about 25 members, including such "old time sportsmen" as Harry Russell, Samuel Parker, John Thompson, John Maitland, Frank Palmer, Humphrey Hartshorn and Robert Robinson. Their place of meeting was "The Woodcock," then kept by Harry Russell and afterwards by Palmer, in Adams st., near Willoughby, on about the site of the present iron works of Howell & Saxtan. All business meetings were at the call of the President, and were held about three or four times a year, to arrange for a trap shoot which depended upon the possibility of obtaining a sufficient supply of wild pigeons, which were generally used for that purpose. They had no regular club ground but held contests in the vicinity of the old Oil Cloth factory, near the present Sackett st. boulevard, which was then in commons, and also at Sutton's Prospect Hill Hotel, then known as "Sam Vunk's," and located on about the site of the Distributing Reservoir, at the entrance to Prospect Park. The novelty of these "shoots" attracted such a crowd of spectators that the members ceased to hold them in the old places, and adopted the system of chartering a tug-boat and sailing to some of the islands near the city, where they could enjoy themselves without interruption.

Their last excursion of this character was to Riker's Island, in 1850, when 700 birds were killed. At that time no regular trap rules had been adopted, except such as had been in vogue in England for at least a century. One ground trap only was used, which the club imported from England.

All disputes were settled by submission to *Bell's Life*, and frequently large sums were wagered on the result of the decision, which would remain undetermined pending the six weeks' delay necessary to receipt of the paper from London containing the "answer." The amount of shot allowed was one and a half ounce. Soon after the Riker's Island meeting the club moved its headquarters to the tavern corner of Main and York sts., kept by Russell & Stainsby, and still later it followed Harry Russell to his place, then in Fulton st., about

opposite York st. In 1855 the club was re-organized and its membership was limited to 24 members, and applicants for membership were required to await a vacancy.

About 1868 a further re-organization was effected, and the limit of membership increased to fifty, and, for the first time, a formal constitution and by-laws and shooting rules were adopted. Its OFFICERS, then elected, were: William M. Parks, *Pres.*; Robert Robinson, *First Vice-Pres.*; Charles W. Rodman, *Second Vice-Pres.*; Captain Sealy, *Treas.*; J. Foulke, Jr., *Sec.* Its *Executive Committee* were: Frank H. Palmer, Benjamin L. DeForest, Robert Robinson, Dr. S. W. Bridges and Geo. S. Lanphear.

Shooting grounds were selected at John I. Snediker's, on the old Jamaica plank road. The club then included among its members Benjamin W. West, George Lorillard, Howard Jaffray, and many other men of means and sporting tastes, who united in rendering each meeting at the trap peculiarly festive.

A dinner on the grounds was a feature of those days, and was served frequently at the expense of the losing team of those selected at the commencement of the contest. In 1874 another re-organization was had. Again, in 1876, an ineffectual attempt was made to incorporate the club under the club act of 1875. A certificate was filed in Queens county, which stated its object to be "The enforcement of all laws and ordinances against the killing and sale of game out of season and the encouragement of a genuine sportsmanlike spirit among its members." The limit on membership was removed, but a unanimous vote was required to elect a member.

Finally, on June 3, 1876, the club filed with the Secretary of State a copy of a further certificate of incorporation, which had been filed in Kings County Clerk's office on May 24, 1876, and the incorporation became complete. This final certificate states as the "object" of the organization, "Protection and preservation of game and the shooting of pigeons from traps; to practice and improve in the use of the gun in shooting birds on the wing, for which suitable grounds have been provided in the county of Queens."

The number of the directors was certified to be seven, "who, with the President, Vice-President, Secretary and Treasurer, shall form an Executive Committee." It has about 50 members. OFFICERS: Theodore Linington, *Pres.*; John Akhurst, *Vice-Pres.*; John H. Chasmar, *Sec.*; Robert Robinson, *Treas.*

The Phoenix Gun Club.—As its name denotes, the Phoenix sprung from the ashes of its original Association, the Blue Rock Pigeon Club which was organized February 4, 1866.

* We are indebted for this very complete history of the Sporting Clubs of the city, to Mr. ABEL CROOK, of the Fountain Gun Club.

The "Blue Rock" founders were: A. H. Glahn, Adam Glahn, M. McMahon, Owen Larkin, Austin Appleyard, Samuel McGaw and John H. Chasmar. Its first meeting was at the residence of A. H. Glahn, Flushing ave., near Classon ave., Brooklyn; but subsequently the meetings were at the residence of Austin Appleyard, at the corner of High and Bridge sts. It was limited to fourteen members. The officers were held peculiarly to the performance of their duties by the imposition of a fine of one dollar for any neglect. Non-attendance at a business meeting subjected a member to a fine of twenty-five cents; and if not present at roll call, ten cents was imposed as a penalty. Profanity and personalities were especially abhorred and payment of fifty cents for such indulgence was exacted. The trap contests were monthly, and the trophy for the winner was a sterling silver cup, thirteen inches in height, in a glass case; which was retained until won by some other member at a subsequent contest.

In May, 1871, the "Blue Rocks" dissolved, leaving the cup with its then holder, Austin Appleyard. On June 7, 1872, it was re-organized under its present name at a meeting in the "Abbey," on Fulton st., nearly opposite Flatbush ave., with Austin Appleyard, Edward H. Madison, Warren Birdseye, John H. Chasmar, Daniel McGaw and John Akhurst as its members. Its limit of membership is ten.

The rigid official and individual discipline has been retained. Each member contributes \$1.50 monthly until a sufficient sum has been received to provide the birds necessary for a shooting contest and for refreshments upon the ground. About four "shoots" are held each year. All shooting is by teams of equal numbers, one side being captained by the President and the other by the Vice-President; the shooters being selected by lot and all being experts. Each contestant shoots at fifteen birds. Sometimes a single trap, with use of one barrel of the gun, is provided, but usually the contest is with five traps and both barrels may be used. The losing side furnishes a supper for the participants upon the close of the day's sport. The club gold badge is awarded to the individual making the best score of the day; but is returnable to the club at the next contest. The conservative but social character thus maintained has rendered membership so desirable that vacancies seldom occur. Its *present* OFFICERS and members are: Samuel McGaw, *Pres.*; Reuben Midmer, *Vice-Pres.*; John H. Chasmar, *Sec.*; John Akhurst, *Treas.*; William Baulsir, James Smith, Moses Chichester, D. H. Freligh, George Jamer, Austin Appleyard.

The Brooklyn Gun Club.—This voluntary organization dates from July 24, 1872, and was re-organized July 31, 1877. As a pigeon-shooting club, it has had on its roster the names of many well-known citizens of the city whose name it bears. Gradually its members have deserted the ranks and sought enrollment in more active bodies. At one time, some years since, it secured a victory over the Riverton Gun Club, then known as the Social Gun and Rifle Club of Philadelphia. Its policy has been exceedingly conservative.

At its annual meeting, in January, 1884, it was decided that the club should devote its energies and funds to stocking with quail certain farms in the vicinity of Smithtown, Long Island, for the purpose of affording its members facilities for field sports, and that trap shooting should be abandoned by it. Last year, the Club tried the experiment of re-stocking, with gratifying results. Its membership is about 25. Its OFFICERS are: Henry F. Aten, *Pres.*; John L. Logan, *Vice-Pres.*; John E. McEwen, *Sec.*; Isaac C. Monroe, *Treas.*

The Fountain Gun Club.—The Fountain Gun Club has appropriately been styled the "banner club." It was the creation of necessity. Prior to 1876, membership of gun

clubs was practically limited to expert manipulators of fowling pieces; and trap shooting was confined chiefly to sweepstakes or contests for cups, which represented the aggregate amounts paid by the contestants as entrance money. Skillful shots formed "combinations," whereby they agreed to divide winnings and share expenses. Novices soon became discouraged.

In May, 1876, a few of these *tyros* met at "Browns," on the old Coney Island road, and inaugurated a shoot in an adjoining potato patch. The surroundings were "truly rooral." Refreshments were at hand on a table, composed of a board supported by two barrels. One ground trap was provided, and as each participant "toed the mark," the others formed a line beside him and the luckless bird became the target for their united efforts. If killed, it was scored to the shooter who had been called to the front. Many "goose eggs" appear on these original records.

Soon those pastimes occurred at regular intervals of one month and the "lunch" gave way to a regular dinner which each member attended; and toasts and responses, having special reference to the incident of the day, were intermingled with songs and chorus. Under such fostering influences, the members became closely united, and an *esprit du corps* prevailed to an extent far greater than in any of the rival clubs. Members of the older organizations applied for admission to the young society; and, having outgrown its swaddling clothes, it was incorporated May 10, 1877. Its objects are specified in the articles of incorporation to be as follows: "The particular business and object of such society shall be the enforcement of all laws and ordinances against killing and sale of game out of season; the prevention of unlawful and inhumane destruction of game; the improvement in the use of the gun and the fostering of a genuine social and sportsmanlike spirit among its members.

Commodious club-rooms were secured at the well-known hostelry of Mr. Harry Miller (more familiarly called "Harry's"), Nos. 449 and 451 Flatbush avenue, Brooklyn. This is still the head-quarters of the Club, and the judicious counsels, the deliberations, and the sallies of wit "that set the table in a roar," all these, occurring within the walls of the club-rooms, would, if recorded, form a volume both instructive and entertaining.

From the time of organization the membership has steadily increased; and the club-rooms have been admirably fitted up, and adorned with picturesque scenes, mounted game birds, &c., rendering them an attractive rendezvous for the sportsmen. The apartments are four in number, consisting of the club-room, committee, billiard and card rooms.

In the club-room proper, numerous trophies and scenes of the field greet the eye at every turn. Prominent among these may be mentioned a handsomely mounted group of game birds; a pair each of California quail; ruffed grouse; mallard ducks; snow-white egrets and blue rock pigeons; a large fox in life-like posture; a handsome crested wood duck, and many others.

Numerous pictures adorn the walls, notably a life-size painting representing a bunch of pigeons, presented by Mr. C. A. Lester; a fine painting of various game birds, presented to the club by Mr. F. C. Chamberlain; and a large photograph of the Long Island Delegation to the State Sportmen's Association at Seneca Falls, in 1880.

Several neat silver trophies are also displayed in convenient niches. One of these, a large oxydized trophy, is thus inscribed: "Shot for on the grounds of the Long Branch Gun Club, Tuesday, July 5, 1881, by teams of five members each, 15 birds per man (of the Brooklyn Fountain, Jersey City Heights, Long Branch, Long Island and Midway Gun Clubs);

won by the FOUNTAIN GUN CLUB OF BROOKLYN, N. Y., with a total score of 62; S. A. Tucker, 14; Charles W. Wingert, 13; M. V. Baylis, 12; E. H. Madison, 12; Dr. B. Talbot, 11." Another chaste silver trophy, won in competition with the Coney Island Rod and Gun Club, is emblematic of the skill attained in wing shooting by members of the Fountain Gun Club.

At the annual tournament of the New York State Sportsmen's Association, Seneca Falls, in 1880, the three principal prizes, viz., Dean Richmond Cup, Wadsworth Cup and Diamond Badge were won by the Fountain Club, making "a clean sweep," which is typified by a handsome gilt-embossed broom, borne from the scene of victory, and conspicuously placed on the wall of the club-room.

The card and billiard rooms also contain several game birds, mounted in artistic style by Mr. J. H. Batty, the well-known taxidermist and author. A number of fine pictures of game and fish, from the original paintings by Kilbourn, grace these rooms.

These rooms have been the resort of several noted chess and draught players, among whom may be mentioned Dr. Robert Yates and Professor Perrin; and many of these interesting and scientific games have attracted thither the members. Stereopticon exhibitions, lectures and musical performances, both classical and popular, have also been furnished freely.

The policy of the club has led it to investigate and (on approval) initiate reforms and changes in the systems of trap shooting. It claims to have introduced the prevailing system of handicapping shooters, according to skill, in lieu of the old method of gauging the handicap by the weight or bore of the gun. No betting is allowed at the contests. The handicap ranges from 21 yards to 30 yards from the trap, and according to their respective handicaps, the members are classed as "Amateurs," "Middle Class," and "Champions." Each of these three classes has its respective prizes, and ambition and practice enable the "Freshman" who previously "never shot a gun" to graduate in due time with credit. It has had but three presidents: James White, who, in 1878, was succeeded by Charles E. Fiske, who in 1879 was followed by Abel Crook, the present incumbent. During his successive terms of office, through his energy, assisted by the other officers and members, the general prosperity of the club and its standard of membership has steadily advanced. The membership is about 160. The OFFICERS and TRUSTEES are: Abel Crook, *Pres.*; Frank C. Chamberlain, *Vice-Pres.*; Henry Thorpe, *Sec.*; Henry G. Miller, *Treas.*; *Additional Trustees*: Theodore Linington, Charles W. Wingert, Nathaniel B. Cooke, Oliver K. Buckley, Jr., Robert Wells.

The Washington Gun Club.—For the purpose of forming a society to represent the sportsmen of the Eastern District of Brooklyn, a number of zealous gunners and anglers gathered in convention, May 17, 1880, and organized this club, with a membership of 30. The OFFICERS were: Mr. Henry Altenbrand, *Pres.*; Mr. Charles Curtis, *Vice-Pres.*; Mr. E. C. Hawley, *Sec.*; and Mr. H. Hedeman, *Treas.*

The objects of the club, as indicated by the rules and by-laws, included the preservation of fish and game, the promotion of sportsmanship and the cultivation of good-fellowship and unity of action among sportsmen.

The membership increased rapidly, and in little more than one year about 125 were enrolled, but owing to lack of accommodations at the club-room the number gradually decreased, and now consists of some seventy active members.

At the State Sportsmen's Convention of 1881, the President of the Washington Gun Club was one of the prime movers in favoring the game law which had there its inception, and a

strong delegation was sent to Albany in the interest of the enactment. In addition to the large delegation sent to the State Convention at Seneca Falls in 1880, and Coney Island in 1881, the Club was well represented at Niagara Falls last June, and the active interest manifested in behalf of the State Sportsmen's Association has been both felt and appreciated by that organization.

A special feature of the Washington Gun Club has been the annual excursion, for the purpose of social intercourse and the enjoyment of such manly out-door sports as rowing, shooting and the like. New Jersey has usually been the chosen ground for these memorable events, in which many of the most distinguished gentlemen of Brooklyn, and not a few from Gotham, have participated. This pleasing feature, which has done much to promote a fraternal feeling, not only among club members, but their friends and guests, is due to a suggestion made by the President, Mr. Henry Altenbrand, and by him put into effect.

The club-rooms are situated at the corner of Division avenue and Sixth street, and are neatly furnished. The Club occupies the parlor floor, and numerous water-color sketches of game-birds, dogs, sporting scenes, &c., are tastefully displayed upon the walls. A fine upright piano and well-selected library of sporting works also add to the attraction of the club-rooms.

A monthly shoot is held at Ridgewood Park, and in addition to the usual Club badge, an amateur trophy is also offered for the novices.

The *present* OFFICERS and members of the club are: Mr. Henry Altenbrand, *Pres.*; Mr. Samuel Guthrie, *Vice-Pres.*; Mr. W. E. Trott, *Sec.*; and H. Koniahens, *Treas.* The *Trustees* are: Messrs. J. Evans, J. Moller, Jr., and W. H. Weeks.

Coney Island Rod and Gun Club.—This popular and influential club was organized Nov. 11, 1880, at Van Sicklen's Station, Long Island, with a membership of twenty-eight devoted gunners and anglers. The OFFICERS were: Wm. L. B. Stears, *Pres.*; L. P. Van Pelt, *Vice-Pres.*; L. J. Fagan, *Treas.*; George L. Ayres, *Rec. Sec.*; W. H. Barber, *Cor. Sec.* *Trustees*: H. P. Bostwick and C. W. Wingert. The objects of this club, as described in the constitution and by-laws, may be briefly summed up in the promotion of manly field sports, improvement in handling the rod, efficiency in the use of the gun, and protection of the fishing interests in Gravesend Bay and Coney Island Creek. Prizes are given at the close of each fishing season for the largest bass caught with rod and line in Gravesend Bay.

The monthly shoots are held at King's Highway, the club being divided into three classes, A, B and C, shooting at 20 to 27 yards' rise, regular handicap rules. Monthly prizes are awarded, and an elegant badge is given the shooter winning the greatest number of times at the traps during the year.

The regular monthly meetings are held in the club rooms, 48 Willoughby street, Brooklyn, and the annual meeting and election of officers occur in May of each year. The *present* OFFICERS are: Mr. Hugh McLaughlin, *Pres.*; T. J. Fagan, *Vice-Pres.*; Ed. Bushnell, *Treas.*; George L. Ayres, *Rec. Sec.*; Robert Furey, *Cor. Sec.* *Trustees*: H. Goodwin and J. C. de Fraine.

The Audubon Gun Club.—In September, 1880, a party of young men residing in the extreme portion of the Eastern District, met at the house of one of their number, and organized the Audubon Rod and Gun Club, in honor of that eminent naturalist, John J. Audubon. The name was afterwards abridged to the Audubon Gun Club, by which title it is still known.

The OFFICERS elected at that time were: Robert F. Sabin, *Pres.*; Chas. W. Field, *Vice-Pres.*; James Hemming, *Sec.*; and Frank X. Gehrling, *Treas.*

The members of the club then were: Robert L. Sabin, James Hemming, Chas. W. Field, Frank X. Gehrling, Fred C. Hemming, Edward Blackwell, Cornelius Twing, Samuel Knight, Fred. J. Scharfenberg and Louis B. Field.

The club soon after secured rooms at 39 Moffat street, Brooklyn, where it still continues to meet. The rooms are tastefully fitted up with sporting pictures and stuffed birds. The meeting nights are the first and third Mondays of each month. Shoots take place once a month, at Dexter's Shooting Grounds, Jamaica, each member shooting at ten clay-pigeons.

The club has had three medals, all of which have been won by Mr. Philip Post.

The following are the *present* OFFICERS and members: Philip Post, *Pres.*; Louis B. Field, *Vice-Pres.*; Joseph Betz, *Sec.*; Henry Eger, *Fin. Sec.*; Wm. J. Schilling, *Treas.*

The members number about twenty persons. The club has recently donated \$50, to be invested in purchasing a breech-loader shot-gun, or anything that may suit the winner's taste.

The club is steadily growing in influence and membership, and bids fair to rank among the prominent gun clubs of Brooklyn.

The **Glenmore Rod and Gun Club** of Long Island, was organized June 24, 1881, the primary objects of the society being to improve its members in the art of wing shooting and the handling of the rod, as also to enforce the game and fish laws of New York, especially in the localities most frequented by club members. Articles of incorporation were duly filed with the Secretary of State, and soon after its organization the club joined the Long Island Sportsmen's Association.

At the corner of Vermont ave. and Broadway, East New York, the club has ample quarters in the shape of large and neatly arranged club-rooms, the walls being adorned with pictures of shooting scenes, etc. The grounds on which the monthly shoots take place are also well kept and conveniently arranged. The club has a membership of about 30.

The original OFFICERS, who still hold their respective positions, are as follows: Bernard Midas, *Pres.*; William Wright, *Vice-Pres.*; H. J. Cookman, *Fin. Sec.*; J. K. Powell, *Rec. Sec.*; Samuel A. Livingston, *Treas.*, and Joseph Ochs, *Steward*. *Executive Committee:* Messrs. Peter Sutton, George Forbell, J. P. Friedmann, S. G. Conover and H. H. Adams.

The Robin's Island Club.—This organization of Brooklyn gentlemen own a game preserve of 500 acres in Peconic Bay, which they have stocked with quail. Wm. B. Kendall, *Pres.* **DIRECTORS:** W. B. Dickerman, Alden S. Swan, S. Fleet Speir, H. J. Cullen, Jr., H. D. Polhemus, A. T. Plummer. *Auditing Com.:* Wm. H. Force, Wm. Hester.

Long Island Forester Club was organized August, 1878. Its object is to aid in the preservation of fish and game, as well as to enjoy privileges of conference and social intercourse among sportsmen. The *first* OFFICERS were: W. W. Walsh, *Pres.*; C. W. Field, *Vice-Pres.*; R. F. Sabin, *Sec.*; Henry Thorpe, *Treas.* The present membership is 23. OFFICERS: Henry Thorpe, Charles M. Edwards, Thad. C. Banks and Wilbur F. Hawks. This club was elected to membership in the Long Island Sportsmen's Association and The New York State Sportsmen's Association, in 1880, and occupy rooms at Cleaver's Old Stag's Head Inn, on Putnam ave., corner of Downing st. Meetings on the second Tuesday of each month.

YACHTING CLUBS.

The Williamsburg Yacht Club. This organization was suggested during the winter of 1869-'70, in the Boatmen's

Head-quarters, at the old Penny Bridge, where a number of yachts were laid up for the season.

The club was incorporated in 1870. The first Commodore was Fred. M. W. Meyrichs: the first boats, the *Bertha*, *Pocahontas*, *Lurline*, *Kate Bulger*, *Eveline Allen*, *Velocipede*, *Excelsior* and *Jeannette*. The club-house which they now occupy, at the foot of Dupont st., Greenpoint, is of generous proportions, is well kept, and combines all necessary conveniences.

East River Yacht Club was organized at Greenpoint, Jan. 19, 1880, and is incorporated under New York State laws, and chartered in March, 1882. This club is thoroughly social and entirely devoted to yachts and yachting. The *first* OFFICERS were: Wm. Sware, *Commodore*; M. J. Charde, *Vice-Comm.*; Jno. B. Gerard, *Sec.*; Edw. Grissim, *Treas.* The present membership is 80, headed by the following officers, in above order: J. F. Sullivan, Jas. Schusselle, Harvey T. Lewis, Edw. Grissim. The club built, in 1882, a floating boat-house, off Pottery Beach, Franklin st., Greenpoint, for the better accommodation of the members, whose number was rapidly increasing. In 1880, 11 yachts carried the club signal. 22 boats are in the fleet at present.

Brooklyn Yacht Club was organized in the Wheeler Building, No. 428 Fulton street, in 1857, and was incorporated with 20 members in 1864. The *first* OFFICERS were: Henry W. Turner, *Pres.*; W. R. Wadsworth, *Sec.*; Henry S. Wood, *Treas.* The first *Commodore* was Elias Pitcher, Esq., closely identified with the early history of small boats in South Brooklyn. After Commodore Pitcher, the honor has successively fallen upon Gilbert L. Haight, John Jones, R. M. Whiting, Geo. W. Kidd, Jacob Voorhis, Jr., John S. Dickerson and Lester Wallack. The club-house of this organization was, until 1879, at the foot of Court street, when the club sold out their property and suspended *sine die*. The withdrawal of this club from yachting circles has excited but little comment, owing to the fact that dissolution has been pending for some time. The social as well as financial tone of the club became impaired years ago, when a number of the more prominent members, because of lack of discipline among them, saw fit to withdraw themselves from the Mother Club and found the *Atlantic Yacht Club*.

The Atlantic Yacht Club was organized in Lennox's Hotel, at the foot of Court street, in August, 1866. This club was instituted "to protect the rights of the owners of small boats and the more retiring members;" it was originally composed of gentlemen from the Brooklyn Yacht Club. The Atlantic Yacht Club is to-day the representative boating organization in the country; its object rather to cultivate men than money; it has founded the Atlantic Harbor Company, Limited, and has caused to be built out into the Bay a hollow square of docks, sufficiently large to secure a sheltered anchorage for the club's fleet of 76 yachts. The club house is one of the old Bergen homesteads, remodelled to suit the requirements of modern yachtsmen; it stands at the foot of 55th street, on the bluff overlooking the bay, surrounded by well kept lawns and flower beds; during the yachting season the rising and setting of the sun is acknowledged by the howitzer, which occupies a conspicuous place in the foreground, and responded to by the club signal, according to the nautical code, by which this club is governed. OFFICERS for 1884: H. H. Hogins, *Commodore*; Geo. B. Moffat, *Vice-Pres.*; H. C. Wintringham, *Rear Commodore*; F. C. Swan, *Rec. Sec.*; J. L. Marcellus, *Cor. Sec.*; Richard C. Field, *Treas.*

The Long Island Yacht Club was organized in 1872, chiefly through the efforts of Frank P. Bates, a well-known boat builder, whose yard is at the foot of 37th street, South Brooklyn, where the club is located. The *first* OFFICERS

were: James Sweeney, *Commodore*; Geo. Farley, *Vice-Com.*; A. P. Boliver, *Pres.*; Frank P. Bates, *Treas.*, and John G. White, *Sec.* The membership of this club at present is about 60; the number of yachts in the fleet, 30.

BOAT CLUBS.

The Pioneer Boat Club was organized March 17, 1869, by R. S. Bowden, C. Golling, J. M. Leach, J. A. Williams and W. C. Bush. One year later, others were admitted, and an unpretentious boat-house was built. The organization grew rapidly, and in 1875 was incorporated. During the same year, a more commodious club-house was built at Bay Ridge. This club has 50 active members, 50 honorary members and nearly 50 boats.

The Columbia Boat Club was organized May 29, 1872, with 9 members on the roll, which number was augmented shortly to 23. A floating boat was built and anchored off the foot of Court st., where it remained until 1878, when an elegant house was erected at the foot of 49th st., with accommodations for 60 members. This club is not a racing club; although its reputation for fast rowing was well earned, when, in 1879, it won the prize in the National Amateur Association's Regatta.

The Varuna Boat Club is an association of amateur oarsmen who organized under the above name, in 1875. The club at present number fifty active members, own twenty-five boats, and a commodious house at the foot of 59th street, furnished with all improvements, including billiard and pool tables, gymnasium, rowing apparatus, etc. Present OFFICERS are: J. G. Tighe, *Pres.*; A. Walton, *Vice-Pres.*; J. W. Reid, *Treas.*; W. L. Byrne, *Sec.* The Varuna is a thoroughly social organization; their entertainments are largely attended and are considered events in boating circles.

The Seawanhaka Boat Club was organized in April, 1874, by several prominent gentlemen in the Eastern District. The club-house, a building 30x75 feet, is built on a large scow, is two stories high, and furnished with numberless conveniences and luxuries; and, although situated in Newtown Creek, is largely composed of Eastern District members. The club has rowed in many regattas, always holding an honorable place. Additions are being made constantly to the fleet, which now numbers twenty-five boats. The club membership is 170 at present.

The Nereid Boat Club was organized in 1867 by T. B. Atkins, *Pres.*; A. Vanderbilt, *Capt.*; A. C. Kyte, *Sec.*; F. M. Wheeler, C. C. Brown, G. Kyte, and G. G. Knaebel. At the foot of Smith st. the first boat-house of the club was located, in 1869; a disabled canal boat was bought, fitted up and used for club purposes for a year, when it was demolished by collision with a schooner. In 1870, the club was incorporated, its membership increased to fifty, and a club-house built at the foot of Gowanus creek. Three years later, the house was rebuilt and considerably enlarged; and again, in 1876, improvements were added. This location was, in some respects, undesirable, in view of which fact the club, in 1880, secured ground at Sheepshead bay, near the Oriental Hotel, where a boat-house was built at a cost of \$13,000. The boats used by this club, fifty in number, are made of paper; the aggregate value of the fleet is \$8,000. The present membership, 200.

The Alcyone Boat Club is the oldest association of its kind in Kings county, having been organized in 1854, by W. H. Beebe, W. B. Tupper, M. Bridgman, and five other gentlemen. The club then owned but one barge. In 1857, a small boat house was built at the foot of Court st., which the club occupied for thirteen years, when an active mem-

bership of fifty necessitated the addition of a second story to the house. Ten years later, a handsome club-house was erected at Bay Ridge, which the seventy-five active and fifty honorary members occupy at the present time. Thirty-five boats are owned by this club; two regattas are rowed annually; and, since its organization, thirty years ago, its object, the combination of physical culture and development with social enjoyment, has been secured.

The Long Island Life Saving Association was organized March 13, 1879, for the purpose of encouraging meritorious conduct in the saving of life, to grant rewards, donations, and premiums in money and medals, and to perform any similar service of benevolence and charity. The MANAGERS are: G. B. McGrath, G. L. Fox, Jas. C. Eadie, Rev. M. Maynard, A. Hencken, Rev. J. Hyatt Smith, A. C. Hockemeyer, W. E. Horwill, and James Rodwell. This association has thus far presented 18 gold or silver medals in recognition of bravery. The head-quarters are at 45 Broadway, Brooklyn, E. D. The original BOARD OF OFFICERS have been continued to the present time: Geo. B. McGrath, *Pres.*; G. L. Fox, *Vice-Pres.*; Jas. C. Eadie, *Treas.*, and A. C. Hockemeyer, *Sec.*

BICYCLING CLUBS.

The Kings County Wheelmen.—This club was organized at the residence of Geo. T. Brown, 144 Wilson st., Brooklyn, E. D., on March 17, 1881. Its object is to further the interests of Bicycling and Tricycling, and to protect the rights of wheelmen. The original membership was six; the present number, 40 active, 16 veteran, and 10 honorary. OFFICERS: R. F. Hibson, *Pres.*; A. C. D. Loucks, *Sec.*; J. M. Sorzano, *Treas.* This club is recognized throughout the country as one of the most enterprising of the fraternity. Three race meetings are given annually, which, together with the yearly Ball and Reception, held at the Brooklyn Bicycle Company's rooms, at 161 and 163 Clymer st., entitle this organization to the social prominence which it has secured.

The Heights Wheelmen of Brooklyn was organized April 18, 1883, by eight amateur bicyclists. The first OFFICERS were: E. J. Milhau, *Pres.*; F. E. Dunnell, *Sec.* and *Treas.*; J. C. King, *Capt.* The present membership is 24, officered by E. J. Milhau, *Pres.*; F. L. Dunnell, *Sec.*; Jacob W. Dunnell, *Treas.*, and T. G. Condon, *Capt.* The club-rooms, which are in the Hamilton Building, are handsomely fitted up to meet the requirements of the members of this growing organization, which stands to-day second to none of its kind.

ATHLETIC CLUBS.

Turn Vereins von Brooklyn, E. D., was organized in 1853, at 68 Meserole st., with about 20 members. The first OFFICERS were: Henry Garms, *Pres.*; Adolph Stehlin, *Treas.*; Herman Law, *Sec.* The object of this organization, which numbers at present nearly 200, is physical development. OFFICERS are: Robt. Sneider, *Pres.*; Louis Kroder, *Vice-Pres.*; Wm. Baum, *Sec.*, and F. Walters, *Treas.* The society still occupy the original quarters, which have been largely improved lately, and now offer exceptional accommodations for physical training and development.

Williamsburgh Athletic Club, organized Jan. 21st, 1879; incorporated Nov. 17th, 1879. The business and object of this club is the establishment and maintenance of athletic grounds, and of a gymnasium; the general conduct of athletic games, sports and exercises; and in every lawful and proper way to improve and develop the social, physical and moral condition of its members. The membership is limited to male persons, who shall be amateurs, at least sixteen years old at the time of their election to membership.

"An amateur is any person who has never competed in an open competition, or for a stake, or for public money, or for gate money, or under a false name; or with a professional for a prize, or where gate money is charged; nor has ever, at any period of his life, taught or pursued athletic exercises as a means of livelihood."

The club has occupied grounds on Penn st., near Wythe ave., but, in the spring of 1884, an extensive enclosure, between DeKalb and Classon aves. and Graham st., was fitted up with a Club House, gymnasium and track, and formally opened on Decoration Day. OFFICERS, 1884: Gilbert H. Badeau, *Pres.*; Frank M. Price, *Vice-Pres.*; Walter G. Hegeman, *Sec.*; Jos. G. Liddle, *Treas.*; George R. Smith, *Capt.*; Ed. Brown, Jr., *First Lieut.*; Samuel L. Sweezy, *Second Lieut.* BOARD OF TRUSTEES: Gilbert H. Badeau, Frank M. Price, Walter Hegeman, Jos. G. Liddle, George R. Smith, Wm. C. Bryant, William Gaetz, E. P. Murray, D. C. Morrell, W. T. Pelletier, B. H. Tobey, B. W. Wilson, Jr. Club House, Gymnasium, Track and Grounds, DeKalb ave., Classon ave. and Graham sts., Brooklyn, N. Y.

BASE BALL ASSOCIATIONS.

During the period from the year 1850 to the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion, out-door sports and athletic games had in this country a wonderful revival and development. Ball-playing, boat-racing and horse-trotting were the more prominent forms assumed by this growing desire for trained and skilled competition in open-air exercise. Base ball was the favorite, rapidly taking the lead after the modern regulations were adopted. Pitching originated in 1852. The first swift pitcher was Crayton of the Excelsiors, in 1859. Just where the old-fashioned game of base ball originated it is difficult to tell. The oldest club in the United States is the Knickerbocker, of New York, which was organized about fifty years ago, and has kept up a series of annual games ever since. The next clubs, in date of organization, were the Empire, Gothams and Eagles of New York, and the Atlantics, Excelsiors, Putnams, Continentals, Eckfords and Stars of Brooklyn. It was not long before every city, village, college, and almost every school district had one or more base ball clubs.

The benefits derived, especially by the sedentary classes, from this special training in severe and continued physical exercise, are, and were, undoubtedly, of high value to the general health. Competent observers have attributed much of the extraordinary average of endurance and good health of our young men as soldiers, through the fatigues and hardships of the late war, to the excellent preparation they received while active members of gymnasiums, base ball and rowing clubs.

Base ball clubs were organized as follows:

Knickerbocker, (N. Y.), organized September 3, 1845.
Gotham (N. Y.), organized 1852.
Eagle (N. Y.), organized April, 1852.
Empires (N. Y.), organized October 12, 1854.
Excelsior (Brooklyn), organized December 8, 1854.
Newark (N. J.), organized May 1, 1855.
Eckford (Brooklyn), organized June 27, 1855.

Union (N. Y.), organized July 17, 1855.

Atlantic (Brooklyn), organized April 14, 1855.

Star (Brooklyn), organized October 18, 1856.

Mutual (N. Y.), organized June 24, 1857.

Hudson River (N. Y.), organized May 1, 1859.

Eureka (N. J.), organized January 3, 1860.

Athletic (Phila.), organized April 7, 1860.

New York (N. Y.), organized November 2, 1860.

The first convention of base ball players was held in New York city in May, 1857. The following clubs were represented, each by three delegates: Knickerbocker, Gotham, Eagle, Empire, Putnam, Baltic, Excelsior, Atlantic, Harmony, Harlem, Eckford, Bedford, Nassau, Continental, Union, Olympic.

The second convention was held 10th March, 1858. At the ninth convention, held at Clinton Hall, Astor Place, New York, December 14, 1864, the "fly" game was adopted by a vote of thirty-two to nineteen.

Atlantics*—Up to 1857, the old game called "twenty-one up," was played; "twenty-one up" meaning that the club first securing twenty-one runs after even innings was winner. In the winter of 1857 the present nine-inning rule was adopted.

The Atlantic Club was practically the club to first popularize base ball in America. Among its original members were Caleb Sniffen, *3d B.*; Thomas Powers, *1st B.*; — Whitson, *C.*; Isaac Loper, *C. F.*; Wm. Babcock, *P.*; Tice Hamilton, *2d B.*; Wm. Bliss, *L. F.*; John Holder, *C. F.*; A. Gildersleeve, *R. F.* Its games were many and its ratio of success very high. They own a case containing two hundred and twenty-two balls, trophies of part of their victories.

Over half of the original members (then numbering fifty) are now dead.

The struggles of the old Atlantic Club with such rivals as the Empires, Mutuels, Excelsiors and Gothams are yet a pleasant reminiscence of the old base-ballites.

In 1868 the Atlantics practically ceased playing, although the organization as a club has never been disbanded, and their yearly meetings are attended by all the old members yet living.

The Atlantic Club used to play in the old lots on York street, where the station house now stands.

Introduction of the game in California.—In 1858, Wm. Babcock, of Brooklyn, went to California. With him he had two balls, and a copy of the by-laws. He took these to the editor of the *California Clipper*, explaining the game to him, and in October of that year the first game of base ball on the Pacific coast was played at San Francisco. Each side played two men short, the players being: H. Henry, *C.*; J. G. Clauson, *1st B.*; S. J. Clair, *C. F.*; Mr. Saunders, *3d B.*; Mr. Williams, *2d B.*; Mr. Gilard, *3d B.*; John Foote, *P.*; vs. Wm. Babcock, *C.*; John Baulsir, *1st B.*; H. Cossius, *2d B.*; Nimrod Baulsir, *3d B.*; Mr. Pettit, *C. F.*; Robert Brower, *R. F.*; A. G. Babcock, *P.* Owing to darkness, but five innings were played, the first club winning by a score of 19 to 18.

Recent History.—The American Association of base ball clubs is composed of the following: Toledo, Washington, Baltimore, Athletic (Phila.), Brooklyn, Louisville, St. Louis, Cincinnati, Indianapolis, Metropolitan (N. Y.), Allegany (Pa.), Columbus (Ohio).

Ten games are played by each club, making one hundred and twenty the total number of championship games.

The League Clubs are as follows: Buffalo, Chicago, Philadelphia, Boston, New York, Providence, Detroit, Cleveland; fourteen games played by each club.

All championship games commence the first of May.

* Facts furnished by Wm. Babcock.

In 1883, the **Brooklyn Amateur B. B. Association** was organized, six clubs being members. Each member pays an initiation fee, and is subject to an assessment for expenses. The names of the clubs are as follows: *Prospects* (won the championship in 1883), *Resolutes*, *La Fayette*, *Vernon*, *Ivanhoe*, *Atlas*. They play schedule games for the championship of Kings Co., the prize being a silver ball; games are played on Saturday of each week. The grounds are on Prospect Park. The OFFICERS of the Association are: Edward Cook, *Pres.*; N. A. Tapscott, *Sec.*; Edw. Brand, *Treas.* The yearly outlay will not exceed \$1,500.

The clubs not named in the preceding pages, now in existence, are the *Dauntless*, *Commercials* and *Waverly*. These clubs have no chartered existence.

Brooklyn Base Ball Association was started in Feb., 1883, to supply a long-felt want of the city. The association was

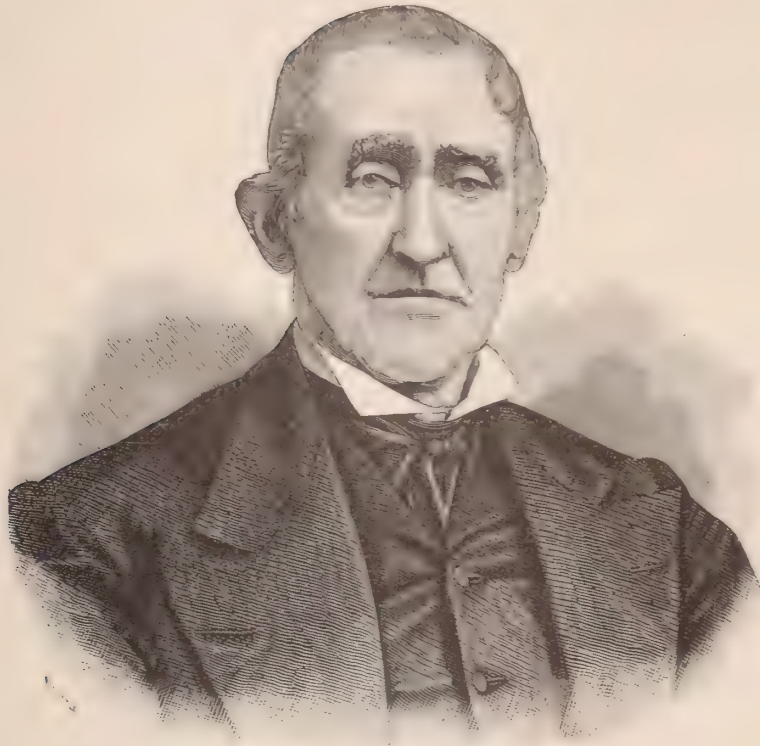
started by Messrs. F. A. Abell, Joseph J. Doyle, C. H. Byrne, and Geo. J. Taylor, who expended \$30,000 in fitting up the grounds, which are acknowledged to be the finest in the country. They leased the Litchfield property, between 4th and 5th aves. and 3d and 5th sts., celebrated in history as the scene of the battle of Long Island, and having in the north-east corner the old Dutch farm house, known as the "Vechte-Cortelyou" House. The OFFICERS of the club are: C. H. Byrne, *Pres.* and *Treas.*; Geo. J. Taylor, *Sec.* and *Manager*; F. A. Abell and Joseph T. Doyle, *Directors*. The club is a member of one of the leading associations of the country—the American Association—and will compete with the other clubs of that association for its championship honors and also with the National League clubs. The club is incorporated under the laws of the State of New York. In 1883 it won the Inter-State Association championship.

JOHN A. VOORHEES.

MR. JOHN A. VOORHEES.—One of the oldest and best preserved men, in mind and in body, in the town of Flatlands, is JOHN A. VOORHEES. The writer of this applied to Garret Bergen, another old and exceedingly well posted townsman, for information concerning early settlers and their families. In the course of the conversation he said: "Have you seen John A. Voorhees. He has always been an active, observing man, intimately familiar with the people and events of his times, and he has an exact memory of everything he has ever known." A visit to the old Voorhees homestead, gave evidence to the correctness of this estimate. The door bell was answered by a thin spare man, apparently about seventy-five years of age, a little lame in one leg, but moving with a noticeable quickness and ease. His gray eyes were clear, and his rather sharp features which wore an inviting animation, belonged to an elastic frame, a little under the average size. His face beamed with intellect and that brightness that denotes in an elderly countenance an active, well-spent life. With great readiness he furnished the following leading occurrences of his history. He was born in the house in which we were sitting in the year 1798, September 27th; one of the few living men in Kings county, who were born in the 18th century. His father's name was Abraham, and he was born July 3, 1763. His grandfather was also named Abraham, born June 8, 1725, died Nov. 16, 1807, aged 82 years, 6 months. His great-grandfather was John Lucas, and his great-great-grandfather, was Lucas Stephenson Voorhees. His brothers and sisters were: Abraham, born October 14, 1790, died when 4 months old; Abraham, born November 15, 1792, died December 25, 1833; he was a fur merchant in New York, and spent several years in the far west, buying furs for

John Jacob Astor; Adriana, born June 27, 1803; Peter, born June 14, 1806, farmer. John A. enjoyed the advantages of the average farmer's son, who minds the cows and horses, milks, does chores, light farm work, and attends the common school. At the age of 14, he went as clerk in the country store of his uncle John Lott, Jr., at Flatbush. Here he staid five years; then in 1817 went to New York for six months. At this juncture, his uncle Lott failed in trade, and his father bought the stock, and put his son back as sole manager of the business he had thoroughly learned as clerk. This arrangement took effect December 10, 1817, and lasted 8 years. In the meantime he had taken a wife, Phebe, daughter of Jacoba and Johanna Rider, the event being celebrated February 11, 1823. In 1825, he quit the store and they went to New York, where they kept a victualing and lodging house, including a bar with liquors; first, a year at Dry Dock, and then at 82 West street, till 1833. During this period his father had died in 1826, and his mother, in 1831. The old farm possessed attractions that drew him at this period back to it at the age of 35. He had successfully completed several terms, and won several prizes, in the sharp competitions of the fierce school of life, for which all other schools and universities are but the preparation.

Between that day and this, the most important half century the world every saw has rolled its great events into the history of the ages, during all of which John A. Voorhees has stuck to the quiet home of his forefathers. But his fellow men have, through all these years, been making demands on his time and services. In 1823 he was appointed Captain in the New York State Militia, receiving his commission from Governor



John Voorhees

Joseph C. Yates. This he held four years. He was elected Coroner next year, after the Constitutional Convention of 1821, the only citizen of Flatlands who has ever held this office. After serving in the various positions of Road Commissioner, Assessor and School Trustee, he was, in 1844, elected Supervisor of his town, and annually thereafter for nine consecutive terms. In 1845 he was elected to the State Assembly, taking his seat in 1846, when that magnificent pillar of the Democratic party, Silas Wright, was Governor. This was the last year in which Kings county was represented in the State Assembly by but two members. These were primitive days in modes of conveyance. Winter had come, the boats on the Hudson had stopped running, and there were no railroads along its banks, nor free passes by any route. Mr. Voorhees had to take the Sound boat to Bridgeport, Conn., and the Housatonic Railroad from there to Albany. The pay was the old rate of three dollars per day, and a traveling fee of ten cents per mile for one trip each session. But board was in proportion to even this small compensa-

tion. The member from Kings county says he had good accommodations for a dollar a day. In 1857, he was again elected to the same office, serving in 1858. The last Census had entitled Kings county to seven members, and railroads and free passes were in full blast. Mr. Voorhees has always been an unswerving Democrat of the true Jeffersonian type. For nineteen years he has taken the daily *New York World*. In 1834 he joined the Reformed Church, in which he has served repeatedly as deacon and elder, and as treasurer forty consecutive years, from 1838 to 1878, when he resigned.

The children of John and Phebe Voorhees have been: James, born July 2, 1824; died May 14, 1863. Abraham, born May 30, 1826; died when one year old. Joana K., born July 7, 1828; married Ditmas Jewell, now Supervisor of New Lots. Abraham, born August 31, 1831, now farmer at old home. Phebe Maria, born August 10, 1834; died at the age of seven. Harriet, born May 29, 1836; died when three years old. William K., born May 10, 1838, now flour and feed dealer

in Flatbush avenue and Raymond street, Brooklyn. Adriana, born May 27, 1840; married David Doxey, of Brooklyn. Hannah M., born July 8, 1843; married John J. Hageman, of Flatlands. Peter, born January 11, 1847; died seven months old. The mother of this large family is still blessed with unusual alert powers

of body and mind, moving about the house with almost the ease and speed of girlhood. Old in years, but still young in spirit, this interesting and worthy couple are nearing the sunset of life, under brightest skies, and amid pleasantest surroundings of family and friends.

JAMES SCHENCK.

JAMES SCHENCK, of Canarsie, is believed to be the oldest representative of that name in Kings county. He was born on the old home farm April 19, 1800, where several generations of his forefathers had lived and died. His father and his grandfather were both named Nicholas; his great-grandfather's name was Stephen, and he was the son of John, the original Schenck on Long Island, who, with his brother Roeloff, settled in the town of Amersfort, now Flatlands, in 1650.

John Schenck bought land, on which he built a residence and a mill, the former of which is still standing, in that locality known as "Crook's Mill." This house was built over 230 years ago, and has been continuously occupied as a residence ever since. It still retains many of the Dutch characteristics of architecture. Around the fire-place are the old-fashioned pictorial tiles, then in common use. The immense beams, with their side braces, are a curiosity, evidently hewn from the then plentiful big trees of the forest. Its existence to-day is ample proof of the excellent quality of material and construction.

"Uncle Jimmie," as he is familiarly known, has passed a quiet farmer's life, living in the house, still in a good state of preservation, built by the first Nicholas in 1772, who was a man of weight and position in his time, being a surveyor, and serving his town as supervisor. Some years ago, the Canarsie Railroad took a strip of land from one side of the old farm, on a part of which the hotel at the landing now stands. Mr. Schenck, who has never married, has one brother living in Brooklyn—Abraham, two years his junior—and they are the last of the family. "Uncle Jimmie's" place, at present, contains about 70 acres.

The first inhabitant of Canarsie Point, tradition says, was Fisherman Horn, who had a cabin on the present Schenck farm about 1660, and the locality was called Fisher's Hook.

We append as much of his genealogy as can be obtained by the careful researches of Garret Bergen, who is excellent authority in such matters, as follows:

JOHN SCHENCK emigrated, in 1650, from the Netherlands, and settled in Flatlands. (His father's name was Martin Schenck.) Married Jannetje (Jane), the daughter of Stevense Van Voorhees; (supposed) died

in 1689. Bought, December 29, 1657, of Elberte Elbertse Stoothoff, the one-half of the mill, and the island on which the mill is located in Flatlands, near Bergen's Island, lately known as Crook's Mill. August 20, 1660, he obtained a patent of 10 morgans (20 acres) in New Amersfort (Flatlands), and in 1687 took the oath of allegiance in said town. January 28, 1688-'9, he made a will, in which he devised to his son Martin the old land and small island and mill and dependencies thereof; to his son Stephen, the lot at Canarsie, with the meadow at Hogg's Neck, etc., as per page 140 of liber 1 of conveyances.

Issue.—Jane, born about 1673, married, May 20, 1692, Garrett, the son of John Dorlant; Martin, born 1675; Wellemte Janse, born about 1677, married Pieter Wyckoff, of Monmouth county, New Jersey; Stephen, born October 2, 1681, died young; Johanna, baptized November 5, 1682, died young; Neeltje, baptized November 23, 1683, married, October 5, 1712, John Wyckoff, of the Raritan, New Jersey; Steven, born February 2, 1685; Aaltje (or Alletta); Antje (Anna) Schenck.

STEVEN SCHENCK was born (on the farm of his father, commonly called "the Mill Farm," in the south-east part of Flatlands), February 2, 1685; died November 6, 1767. He married Ann, daughter of Nicholas Wyckoff, October 23, 1712, who was born August 29, 1693; she died July 15, 1766. Steven Schenck built the first house in Canarsie.

Issue.—Jane, born June 27, 1715; died March 20, 1778; married Folgert Sprong, who was born January 18, 1718, and died October 25, 1807; resided in Flatlands. John, born May 23, 1718; died December 15, 1775; resided at Oyster Bay, Queens county; had children. Sarah, born November 24, 1720; died December 3, 1797; married Abraham Emmons; residence, Gravesend. Ann, born June 1, 1723; died August 1, 1803; married Abraham Duryee, who was born April 5, 1720, and died September 7, 1785; resided at Fishkill Plains, Dutchess county. Wilhelmina, born October 15, 1726; died December 18, 1802; married Peter Ammerman, of Flatlands. Nelly, born April 28, 1730; died October 9, 1784; married Nicholas Williamson, of Jamaica, L. I.; no issue. Nicholas, born September 4, 1732; died April 3, 1810. Margaret, born January 17, 1736; died April 8, 1814; married Peter I. Monfort, of Fishkill Plains, Dutchess county, N. Y.; he was born March 12, 1731; died September 20, 1791. Maria, born March 28, 1739; died May 13, 1813; married Samuel Stryker, who was born October 19, 1736; died February 7, 1828; resided in Gravesend.



JAMES SCHENCK.

NICHOLAS (second son of Stephen and Ann) SCHENCK, married, March 11, 1767, Willemtie (Wilhelmina) Wyckoff, who was born December 23, 1736, and died September 12, 1779; resided at Canarsie Point.

Their children were: Stephen, born July 18, 1758; died December 14, 1787. John, born October 7, 1760; died March 28, 1823. Anna, born March 19, 1763. Nicholas, born February 23, 1765; died September 10, 1836. Wilhelmus, born February 19, 1767; died September 28, 1767. Adriana, born August 22, 1768; died September 1, 1830. Wellemtie, born June 3, 1771; died August 2, 1776. Nelly, born February 13, 1776; died August 8, 1776.

NICHOLAS (son of Nicholas Schenck and Wilhelmina Wyckoff), married, April 20, 1788, Alletta Remsen, who was born December 3, 1768, and died May 6, 1855.

Their children were: Anthony Remsen, born February 7, 1790; died September 15, 1871. Jane, born March 19, 1792; died May 28, 1843. Jane Schenck married Ralph Malbone. Wilhelmina, born December 30, 1794; died January 18, 1816. Wilhelmus, born August 20, 1797; died March 16, 1832. James, born April 19, 1800. Abraham, born September 12, 1802. Maria, born May 31, 1805; died December 27, 1814. Stephen, born June 30, 1808; died May 15, 1842.

COL. ANDREW HARRISON.

Mr. ANDREW HARRISON, a veteran of six wars, was born in New York city, in 1824. He was a soldier from pure love of military excitement and adventure. His first experience was, at the age of sixteen years, in the Florida war; next, in Texas, under Gen. Sam Houston, against Santa Anna; then he served in the Mexican war; next, in the campaign against the Indians, in Oregon; then he accompanied Col. Walker, the "grey-eyed man of destiny," in his Nicaraguan campaign; and, lastly, was in service in the war of the Civil Rebellion, first in the Department of the Potomac,

and later in the Department of the Gulf. Col. Harrison has testimonials from Gen. Wool (the last letter he ever wrote), and from many well-known military men under whom he has served in the United States army. He is the last survivor of the old guides across the plains.

Returning to Brooklyn, in 1870, he is now engaged in law and the real estate business; and has delivered many public lectures upon his military life and adventures, in which he has wrecked his health and strength.

HISTORY

OF THE

BENEFACTICENT AND SOCIAL ORGANIZATIONS

OF

BROOKLYN AND KINGS COUNTY.

FREE AND ACCEPTED MASONS.

FREEMASONRY IN KINGS COUNTY.—The early history of Freemasonry in Kings county is involved in great obscurity; the scanty records that are left to us are little more than traditions.

We know, however, through colonial newspapers, that during the War of the Revolution, military lodges existed in both the American and British armies with the approval, and indeed the co-operation of the authorities on either side. So far as known, the earliest Masonic organization in Kings county, was the Union Lodge, which was instituted by the colonial troops stationed on Long Island, in 1776, for the defense of New York. Many of the members of this informal lodge were killed in the disastrous battle of Long Island, August 27, 1776; and on the 13th of September of that year, the Master, together with many of the members, were taken prisoners by the British. The Lodge was thus, through the chances of war, disbanded, never to reorganize.

In 1729, the Duke of Norfolk issued a deputation to Samuel Coxe, of New Jersey, as Grand Master of New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania. That was the first notice of Masonry in this country, and was published in the *Gazette* by B. Franklin.

The Grand Lodge of New York was first organized in 1781. On February 4, 1784, the petition of James Gardiner, John Leverel Hudson and Joseph Corwin, for a warrant to establish a Lodge on Long Island, was granted by the Grand Lodge. Thus was instituted the *Jamaica Lodge*, which surrendered its warrant on January 16, 1793; a little later in the same year, the *Mechanics' Lodge* was organized in Kings county; it languished awhile and passed away. On December 7, 1796, a petition was presented and filed for a Lodge to be called the *Suffolk Lodge*; this effort bore no fruit, and not until 1797 was a Masonic Lodge permanently established in Kings county. On June 7th of that year, a petition was granted for a Lodge in the "Town of Brooklyn," to be named *St. Albans*, No. 62. This

Lodge, until June 5, 1799, exerted the beneficent influence which characterizes all similar organizations; when, because of internal dissensions, its charter was revoked by the Grand Lodge. On September 10 of that year, George A. Clausman, Martin Boerum, Daniel Rhodes, Fred. Cleveland, Henry Eckford, Thomas Thomas, Nathaniel Hempstead, John McKinny, John Martin, and Samuel Thomas, mostly members of the disorganized *St. Albans Lodge*, met at Martin Boerum's house, near Fulton Ferry, and petitioned for a warrant to establish *Fortitude Lodge*, No. 84, which was granted December 4, 1799. The Lodge commenced its existence with George A. Clausman, Master, and 84 members. Its first meetings were held at Martin Boerum's, near Fulton Ferry. In 1813, moved to Main street, corner of James; in 1817, moved back to Boerum's, then called Hunter's Hotel; then to Fulton street, above Sands; then to Military Garden, in Fulton street, near Boerum street; in 1842, the Lodge moved to No. 3 Front street, and united with the Hohenlinden and Nassau Chapter; on May 5, 1859, these Lodges removed to the corner of Court and Joralemon streets.

BLUE LODGES, F. and A. M.

Acanthus, No. 719, Bedford and Fulton aves., was instituted January 30, 1872, and meets in Styles' Hall, corner Bedford ave. and Fulton st., Brooklyn. OFFICERS, 1882-'83: A. W. Peters, *W. M.*; Azariah Seiple, *S. W.*; M. F. Van Vrancken, *J. W.*; C. Ackerman, *J. D.*; J. W. K. Oakley, *S. M. C.*; W. H. Hoole, *J. M. C.*; George Grant, *Chap.*; J. C. Cortis, *Sec.*; C. F. Bloom, *Treas.*; M. Grimes, *S. D.*; T. B. Limb, *Tiler*. Present roll of members, 90.

Adytum, No. 640, was instituted June 14, 1867, with a membership of 14. *First OFFICERS*: Jno. W. Simons, Wm. M. Doe, Chas. A. Hodges, John C. Hill. Present membership, 50, officered by Chas. K. Myers, Rudolph Gunzenhauser, James L. Farley, and Arthur C. Jacobson.

Allemania, No. 740, 317 Washington st.

Altair, No. 601, 40 Court st., was organized Dec. 22, 1865, with 41 members, officered by Peter M. Borland, Wm. E. Pearse, John A. Elmendorf, Jr., Thomas H. Morrison, and Chas. F. Rogers. Present membership is over 200; OFFICERS:

Starks Edson, Warren C. Hubbard, Horace H. Stevens, L. V. D. Hardenbergh, and Charles S. Carter.

Anglo-Saxon, No. 137, 40 Court st., was instituted March 13, 1848, and was regularly organized July 22 of that year, with 10 members and the following OFFICERS: John E. Goodchild, *M.*; James Sheward, *S. W.*; Henry Jessup, *J. W.*; B. H. Downing, *Sec.*; M. Mottram, *Treas.* The present membership of this Lodge is 120, officered by Fitz R. Vermeule, *M.*; Samuel E. Weaver, *S. W.*; Phil. H. Bowne, *J. W.*; Robt. B. Atterbury, *Sec.*, and William Conklin, *Treas.*

Antho, No. 769, 413 Bedford ave.

Aurora Grata, No. 756, 306 Fulton st.

Baltic, No. 354, So. 2d and 4th sts., was organized in 1853. OFFICERS (1882-'83) are: James E. Hand, *Master*; L. F. Tice, *S. W.*; Chas. P. Lloyd, *J. W.*; Chas. W. Hayes, *Treas.*; John Doherty, *Sec.*; Benj. F. Briggs, *S. D.*; A. F. Upson, *J. D.*; T. F. Randall, *Chap.*; Wm. J. Lepine, *Tiler*.

Bedford, No. 574, 317 Washington st.

Brooklyn, No. 288, 306 Fulton st.

Cambridge, No. 662, Court and Joralemon sts.

Cassia, No. 445, 89 Broadway.

Central, No. 361, Fulton and Flatbush aves.

Commonwealth, No. 409, instituted in 1856 or '57, has never been incorporated. The original membership was less than 50. *First OFFICERS*: R. McChesney, *W. M.*; Benj. Price, *L. W.*; Jas. M. Fuller, *J. W.* Present membership, 379, officered by (in above order) G. F. E. Pearsall, *J. W.* Evans, *E. F.* Jordan.

Corner Stone, No. 367, Grand and 7th sts.

Clinton, No. 453, was instituted Oct. 3, 1806, with twenty charter members, officered by Hon. S. L. Mitchell, Sam'l Torbert, John D. Miller, C. M. Slocum, and Thos. M. Vail. The present membership is over 100; the OFFICERS: Francis E. Sherwood, *W. M.*; Francis W. Clyde, *S. W.*; Geo. G. Kendrick, *J. W.*; Chas. F. Grim, *Treas.*, and Chas. B. Valentine, *Sec.* This venerable Lodge meets at No. 89 Broadway, E. D., on the 1st, 3d and 5th Wednesday of each month.

Cosmopolitan, No. 585, Court and Montague sts., was organized in 1865, and meets at Montague place, corner Court st., Brooklyn. The OFFICERS for 1882-'83 are: George W. Cummings, *Master*; Albert W. Dougherty, *S. W.*; Thomas Penney, *J. W.*; Joseph S. Myers, *Treas.*; Edward Sloggett, *Sec.*; Joseph W. Irwin, *S. D.*; Mallon B. Adams, *J. D.*; Joseph W. Riell, *S. M. of C.*; James B. Quinn, *J. M. of C.*; Edwin F. Lindridge, *Chap.*; J. H. Von Nardroff, *Organist*; P. C. Wilson, *Tiler*.

Covenant, 317 Washington st., was organized Dec. 2, 1874, *First OFFICERS* were: L. W. Beasley, *Master*; Geo. B. Elmore, *S. W.*; Monroe B. Washburn, *J. W.* Original membership, 77. Present membership, 118, headed by following officers: Geo. B. Elmore, C. H. K. Smith, Chas. N. Elliott.

Crystal Wave, No. 638, 317 Washington street, was instituted February 13, 1867, with 21 members. The OFFICERS were: H. E. Day, Henry L. Foote, Jas. A. Beardsley, Wm. McBride, and B. Cromwell. The present membership is 162, officered by N. W. Kendall, *W. M.*; R. H. Dumbleton, *S. W.*; Jos. R. Brown, *J. W.*; Jno. F. Tandy and Jno. S. Davenport, *Secs.*

Copernicus, No. 545, 98 Broadway.

Delta, No. 451, Court and Joralemon sts.

Euclid, No. 656, 413 Bedford ave., was instituted March 14, 1867, at the corner of Myrtle and Kent aves., with 96 members. *First OFFICERS*: W. A. Kelsey, P. A. Hall, J. T. Burdick, M. Chichester, and Wm. Barwick. The present membership is 66, officered by J. Pritchard, J. J. Herold, Bernard Reid, Fred'k Heeg, and F. S. Brooks.

Ezel, No. 732, 165 Clermont ave.

Fortitude, No. 19, Court and Joralemon sts., was organized Dec. 4, 1799, at old Fulton Ferry, and was incorporated under New York State laws in 1879. The original membership of this masonic branch was 15; the present, 204. The *State OFFICERS* at time of organization were: Robert R. Livingston, *G. M.*; Jacob Morton, *S. W.*; Martin Hoffman, *J. W.* The *Lodge OFFICERS*: Geo. A. Clausman, *Master*; D. Rhodes, *S. W.*; Henry Eckford, *J. W.* This Lodge, though old in years, is young in vigor, and holds its honorable place among the brotherhood because of its good works as well as age. *Present OFFICERS* are, in order as above, Wm. McDonald, Geo. C. Gill, Sam'l L. Harris; Henry Block, *Treas.*; A. J. Hicks, *Sec.*

Greenpoint, No. 403, was instituted in Greenpoint, March 14, 1856, and was chartered July 4th of the same year. The original membership was 25. *First Master*, Henry Schroeder; *First Secretary*, John T. Mearns. The present membership is 205, officered by Wm. T. Giles, Jno. F. Valentine, Jas. H. Whitehorne and Michael Smith.

Greenwood, No. 569, 22d st. and 3d ave.

Hill Grove, No. 540, Kent and Myrtle aves., was instituted June 9, 1864, with thirty members. *First OFFICERS*: Jos. D. Evans, Gerrard Willett, Wm. J. Munn and Wm. A. Evans. The present membership is 159. OFFICERS: C. N. Silliman, Jas. McCullough, Wm. Holland and Jas. L. Murphy.

Herder, No. 698, was instituted at Greenpoint, in November, 1869, with sixteen charter members, officered by Jacob Leiboldti, Henry Vogt, Geo. Bullwinkle, John Bowers. The present membership is 127. The OFFICERS: Fred. Zimmer, F. Lotterle, S. Lambert and Henry Vogt.

Hohenlinden, No. 56, 306 Fulton st., was instituted June 21, 1821, and is not incorporated. The original membership was 323. The *first OFFICERS*: Erastus Worthington, *Master*; George Worthington Rodgers, *Senior Warden*, and Ralph Malbone, *Junior Warden*. The present membership of this veteran Lodge is 180. The OFFICERS: William V. Babcock; Henry J. Twarts; Loftin Love; Samuel Love, *Sec.*, and Ira L. Brackett, *Treas.* This Lodge meets at Masonic Hall, 304 and 306 Fulton st.

Hyatt, No. 205, 89 Broadway.

Joppa, No. 201, Court and Joralemon sts.—The first communication of this Lodge was held at the corner of Fulton and Orange sts., July 10, 1850. The original membership was forty-eight, which has increased to two hundred and nineteen. The *first OFFICERS* were: Geo. Leeds, *Master*; N. L. Pettitt, *Senior Warden*; S. B. Rea, *Junior Warden*; Geo. W. Gerace, *Treas.* The OFFICERS at present are: Benj. F. Adams, W. Burton, C. R. Randall, J. H. Griffith. This Lodge was chartered Dec. 27, 1850.

La Universal, Court and Joralemon sts., was instituted in Brooklyn in 1874. The membership is distinctively Spanish, and numbered originally 80 members; the *first OFFICERS* were: Antonio Gonzalez, Serafin Sanchez, Felix Garcia and Jose G. Garcia. The present membership is 150, officered by Manuel Rodriguez, Alvano Garcia, Enrique Guerra and Lisardo Carás.

Lessing, No. 608, Court and Montague sts.

Lexington, No. 310, cor. Court and Montague sts.

Long Island, No. 382, Court and Montague sts.

Manual, No. 636, Grand and Seventh sts., E. D., was instituted Jan. 29, 1867, with 20 charter members, and the following OFFICERS: John Gibbs, G. L. Judson, H. C. Lanis and Jeremiah Brown. The present membership is 135, headed by Wm. Miller, N. T. Travis, L. A. Blendermann and J. H. Bartley.

Marsh, No. 188, South Second and Fourth sts.

Mistletoe, No. 647, 317 Washington st.

Montauk, No. 286, 40 Court st., was instituted April 7, 1853, with 17 members. The *first* OFFICERS were: Richard L. Delisser, Robt. W. Sage and Wm. N. Puffer. The present membership is 131, officered by Geo. D. Bascome, David Barnett, P. L. Schenck, Nevin W. Butler, *Secretary*, and Thos. J. Northall, *Treas.*

Nassau, No. 536, Court and Joralemon sts.

Oltmans, No. 446, Broadway and Boerum sts.

Orion, No. 717, 264 Flatbush ave.

Progressive, No. 354, Grand and 7th sts.

Reliance, No. 776, Greenpoint, was instituted in Brooklyn June 19, 1877, with 33 members. The *first* OFFICERS were: Thos. Anderson, *W. M.*; Geo. Wygant, *S. W.*; Moses Engle, *J. W.*; Geo. H. Rhodes, *Treas.*, and John R. Conner, *Sec.* The present membership is 78. OFFICERS: James Campbell, W. H. Godfrey, Seba Brinkerhoff, E. R. Smith and Geo. Wygant.

Ridgewood, No. 710, Broadway and Ralph aves.

Sanctorum, No. 747, Court and Union sts.

Schiller, No. 304, Broadway and Boerum st., was instituted in Brooklyn, E. D., in 1853, with 144 members. The *first* OFFICERS were: B. Bomhard, J. Engelhaupt, J. J. Wolf, and B. Redenback. The present membership is 268. The OFFICERS: Chas. Alphey, Rudolph Fischer, H. W. Miller and Theo. Tiekmann. This Lodge meets at the German Savings Bank Building, corner of Broadway and Boerum st.

Seawanhaka, No. 678, Greenpoint.

Star of Bethlehem, No. 322, Court and Joralemon sts.

Star of Hope, No. 430, Broadway and Boerum place. The first regular communication was held at Metropolitan Hall, in Myrtle avenue, E. D., April 9, 1857. The OFFICERS for 1882-'83 are: Wm. E. Esperson, *W. M.*; Andrew Peck, *S. W.*; Joseph Wolf, *J. W.*; Peter Reitner, *Treas.*; Edward M. Wunder, *Sec.*

Stella, No. 485, 40 Court street.

Tuscan, No. 704, was instituted June 30, 1870, and meets at Lexington Hall, corner of Gates and Reid avenues. The OFFICERS (1882-'3): Thomas Isted, *Master*; Henry Ohlandt, *S. W.*; William H. Roberts, *J. W.*; James Cornelius (P. M.), *Treasurer*; Charles E. Burgess, *Secretary*; Robert Hull (P. M.), *Chaplain*.

Yew Tree, No. 406, South Second and Fourth streets; was organized June 20, 1859. Its OFFICERS for 1882-'83 are as follows: Henry H. Cook, *W. M.*; M. C. Carswell, *S. W.*; W. H. Pinder, *J. W.*; Harvey W. Peace, *Treas.*; William G. Halsey, *Sec.*

Zeredatha, No. 438, 306 Fulton street; was instituted in June, 1860, with 25 charter members and the following officers: Benjamin Price, Edward A. Hodgson, and Charles P. Marrat. The present membership is 212, officered by James A. Cassidy, Joseph E. Pattison, George W. Downes, P. F. Lenhart, *Treas.*, and Edward Payne, *Sec.*

ROYAL ARCH CHAPTERS.

Altair, No. 237, Meserole avenue and Orchard street, E. D.

Banner, No. 214, Vernon and Third streets, L. I. City.

Brooklyn, No. 148, Court and Joralemon streets.

Constellation, No. 209, Fulton and Flatbush avenues.

De Witt Clinton No. 142, 89 B'dway, E. D.; was instituted E. D., January 19, 1853, with 13 charter members. The OFFICERS: T. J. Hendrickson, *High Priest*; Chas. Cobb, *King*; Brewster Jarvis, *Treas.*; and F. Englehaupt, *Sec.* The present membership is 175, officered by Thomas C. Adams, H. W. Bryant, Theo. E. Green, and George B. Claflin.

Evening Star, No. 225; Myrtle and Kent avenues; was organized April 23, 1868, under dispensation, with 24 members. *First* OFFICERS were: Geo. N. Wilbur, A. H. Davidson,

Elijah Pratt and W. A. Kelsey. The present membership is 78, officered by Francis Nolan, Austin Appleyard, James Pritchard and W. K. Todd.

Greenwood, No. 265, 476 Fifth avenue.

Gate of the Temple, No. 208, Myrtle avenue and Adelphi street, was instituted May 16, 1867, at the corner of Myrtle and Kent avenues, with 18 members. The *first* OFFICERS were: Robert H. Wilber, *High Priest*; Judson Curtis, *King*; John H. Clickner, *Scribe*; J. Box, *Treas.*; J. W. Johnson, *Sec.* The present membership is 87. The OFFICERS: Robert Harper, Wm. M. Post, Charles G. Suydam, Robert Jones and Theodore Thieler. This chapter was chartered February, 1868, and meets in the Hall, corner Myrtle avenue and Adelphi street.

Nassau, No. 109, 304 Fulton street.

Orient, No. 138, P. O. Building; instituted in 1847; meets at 317 Washington street. The OFFICERS for 1882-'3 are as follows: Chas. M. Truman, *High Priest*; Henry Drisler, Jr., *King*; Geo. W. Van Buskirk, *Scribe*; James B. Goldey, *Treas.*; E. J. Campbell, *Sec.*; Jasper N. Sims, *C. of H.*; M. E. S. S. Conant, *P. S.*; Geo. W. French, *R. A. C.*; M. E. F. H. Down, *M. 3d V.*; J. J. Duff, *M. 2d V.*; F. H. Boehne, *M. 1st V.*; Rev. T. S. Pycott, *Chaplain*; S. H. Ackerman, *Organist*; J. E. Cook, *Ass't Organist*; George Reock, *Tiler*.

Progressive, No. 198, Grand and Seventh streets.

Pentalpha, No. 206, Flushing.

Ridgewood, No. 263, Lexington and Ralph avenues.

KNIGHT TEMPLAR COMMANDERIES.

Clinton, No. 14, 306 Fulton street.

De Witt Clinton, No. 27, 89 Broadway.

Greenwood, No. 58, Twenty-second street and Third ave.

St. Elmo, No. 57, was organized at Greenpoint, November 14, 1873, and received charter August 14, 1874. *First* OFFICERS were: Geo. C. Bradley, *Eminent Commander*; Wm. Bridges, *Generalissimo*; J. H. Whitehorn, *Treas.*; J. R. Laws, *Recorder*. The original membership was 18; the present, 92. Present OFFICERS are, in the order above, John H. Bonnington, Henry Vogt, Sylvester Gray, James H. Whitehorn.

EASTERN STAR.

Esther, No. 2, 306 Fulton street.

Stella, No. 29, 315 Washington street.

Harmonia, No. 34, South Second and Fourth streets, E. D.

Radiant, No. 35, Masonic Hall, Meserole st., Greenpoint.

Mizpah, No. 40, 306 Fulton street.

Alma, No. 41, South Second and Fourth streets, E. D.

Zipporah, No. 45, Corner Court and State streets.

Evangeline, No. 51, Greenwood Hall, Twenty-second street and Third avenue, Brooklyn.

Crescent, No. 55, Masonic Temple, Seventh and Grand streets, E. D.

Masonic Mutual Relief Association was organized in Brooklyn, March 9, 1867, and incorporated April 3d of that year. Its object: the relief of widows and children of deceased members. The original membership was 1,225. The *first* OFFICERS: James M. Fuller, John M. Weeks, Henry W. Karn and Harvey Farrington. The present membership is 1,000. The OFFICERS: Joseph Short, Jr., William Parker, Geo. M. Anderson and George W. French.

ANCIENT AND ACCEPTED (SCOTTISH) RITE OF MASONRY.

This Rite has for many years been established in "The Valley of Brooklyn," under the title of **AURORA GRATA**. Its highest body, the **Aurora Grata Consistory** (19th to 32d degree), was, a few years since,

merged in the *New York City Consistory*, but the other bodies remain, and are in very efficient order, viz.:

Aurora Grata Lodge of Perfection (4th to 14th degree, inclusive).

Aurora Grata Council, Princes of Jerusalem (15th and 16th degrees), org. April 19, 1866, with 14 members; present membership, 134. *First OFFICERS*: E. Gates, *M. E. S. P. G. M.*; R. C. Gurney, *G. H. P.*; M. Bridgman, *M. E. S. G. W.*; J. Armstrong, *M. E. J. G. W.*; J. N. Wickoff, Jr., *G. K. of S.*; C. H. Pelletreau, Jr., *G. T.* *Present OFFICERS*: J. P. Abel, *M. E. S. P. G. M.*; E. B. Jordan, *G. H. P.*; H. H. Stevens, *M. E. S. G. W.*; C. F. Graves, *M. E. S. J. G. W.*; J. Jay, *C. Daughters G. K. of S.*; Edwin Gates, *G. T.*

Aurora Grata Chapter, Knights of Rose-Croix (16th and 17th degrees).

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS.

LODGES.

Odd Fellowship received its start in Brooklyn, from the action of certain brethren of the order, resident in the city, but holding membership in New York city lodges. Several meetings and consultations were held in the year 1839, at the house of Brother James W. White; and finally application was made to the Grand Lodge for a charter. This application, signed by Bros. Geo. P. Bancroft, Garret B. Black, Lemuel B. Hawxhurst, John Van Pelt, William G. Hynard, James W. White, John Higbie, Abram Campbell, Charles and John Pelletreau, was favorably received by the G. L., and a charter granted, to be known as

BROOKLYN LODGE, No. 26, I. O. O. F., which was fully organized Nov. 12, 1839, in Hall's Building, corner Fulton and Orange streets, by John A. Kennedy, at that time G. M. of the Order in the States, assisted by the officers of the G. L. The *OFFICERS* then chosen and installed were: L. B. Hawxhurst, *N. G.*; James W. White, *V. G.*; Wm. G. Hynard, *Sec.*; John W. Van Pelt, *Treas.* At the next meeting, Nov. 19th, Messrs. John C. Roach, Thaddeus Davids, Rich. Hallam, Henry Rohring, Jarvis Rogers, Thos H. Redding, Geo. Bloomfield, William M. Johnson, John Povie, David M. Smith, Henry S. Smith, Peter L. Taylor and Philip Adams were initiated members. By 1847, the membership numbered 500, and *Nassau* 39; *Principle*, 48; *Atlantic*, 50; *Ivanhoe*, 127; and *Magnolia*, 166, had been colonized from it. From its organization in 1839 to January, 1844, this Lodge has enrolled 1,070 members. Present active membership, 117.

This lodge at an early day purchased ten lots in Greenwood cemetery in which to furnish a place of decent sepulture for its members, and for strange Odd Fellows dying here, away from home and friends. *Present OFFICERS*: H. H. Boyles, *N. G.*; Wm. Donnelly, *V. G.*; E. M. Osborne, *Permanent Sec.*; S. H. Merryweather, *Sec.*; John Stevenson, *Treas.* (to whom we are indebted for this account of the lodge).

List of the **NOBLE GRANDS** of this Lodge:—1839, L. B. Hawxhurst; 1840, J. W. White, John Higbie, John Pelletreau, Peter L. Taylor; 1841, S. A. Smith, John C. Roach, James Jordan, John F. Solomon; 1842, James McChesney, Richard Sharp, Thomas H. Redding, S. A. House; 1843, Thomas Jones, James De Revere, G. W. Niles, Obed. H. Joy; 1844, D. A. Taylor, Henry R. Oxwith, D. P. Barnard, Solomon Skinner; 1845, J. J. Ryan, Thomas Leslie, William Lane, Frederick Blair; 1846, John B. Pitt, Daniel Chauncey,

George Bennett, John Tassie; 1847, Daniel Ayres, Jr., Joseph Davis; 1848, John Tassie, Jr., James K. Appgar; 1849, R. H. Curtis, John Stevenson; 1850, Andrew Bates, Charles Wadsworth; 1851, M. A. Briggs, Jasper Du Flon; 1852, John Ellis, James H. Stevenson, 1853, William Pearce, James Youmie; 1854, Joseph Harvey, James Milligan; 1855, Matthew Pattison, John Donnell; 1856, John Arthur, Jabez W. Goodwin; 1857, G. W. Reed, Alexander Petrie; 1858, M. A. Briggs, G. W. Reed; 1859, M. A. Briggs, Job Field; 1860, Henry Smith, John Donnell; 1861, James Milligan, Jabez W. Goodwin; 1862, John Arthur, Archibald Conn; 1863, M. A. Briggs, Matthew L. White; 1864, George Schaper, John Williamson; 1865, Robert Stevenson, John P. Nehmans; 1866, Joseph A. Gough, Albert E. Summers; 1867, James Williamson; 1868, John Waller; 1869, Daniel Gilbert, James Williamson; 1870, David E. Syme, James W. Dean; 1871, William G. Sims, John B. Pitt; 1872, William C. Noble, B. C. Hollingsworth; 1873, William Iremonger, James H. Salisbury; 1874, Samuel G. Fletcher, James C. Fletcher; 1875, James Drain, Samuel G. Fletcher; 1876, E. M. Osborn, John A. Munro; 1877, Daniel W. Gilbert, Geo. R. Dietrick; 1878, Charles Werner, Daniel W. Gilbert; 1879, William Kirkpatrick, P. H. Jeanott; 1880, John J. Gannon, James C. Fletcher; 1881, Charles M. Drain, Samuel M. Bennett; 1882, John Payne, William Ryley; 1883, William Kirkpatrick, Theodore Thielier; 1884, H. H. Boyles.

James L. Ridgely, No. 287, was instituted August 8, 1871, in Latham Hall, corner of Hope and Ninth sts., Brooklyn, E. D. The *first OFFICERS* were: Wm. H. Diamond, R. G. Wilkinson, H. Parker and J. A. Terhune. This lodge is not incorporated. The original membership was 21; the present 102, officered by John W. McCoy, O. B. Merrill, Wm. H. Miller and John Peterkin.

Lexington, No. 492, was instituted August 22, 1881, with 56 members. The *first OFFICERS* were: A. R. Stagg, Wm. Durst, Henry Meyer and James Lahy. The present membership is 89, officered by Edwin L. Castano, Jno. H. Conselyea, Jesse B. Wharry and John Horning.

Magnolia, No. 166, was instituted June 26, 1845, by D. D. Grand Master, Rob't G. Story, on the corner of Court and Montague sts., in the building then known as Burrill Building, now called Mechanics' Bank Building. The original membership was 55. The *first OFFICERS* were: John J. Spowers, Chas T. Barnard, Geo. W. Boyd and Issachar G. Reed. The present membership is 225; the officers, John L. Fagan, John N. Brockway, Thomas Phillips and John Smith.

Wallenstein, No. 428, was organized May 20, 1875, at present rooms, No. 104 Boerum Place. The original membership was 22; the present number, 146. The *first OFFICERS* were H. Ritzheimer, *Noble Grand*; J. Kalb, *Vice Grand*; A. Duster, *Rec. Sec.*; I. Eubel, *Treas.* Two years ago a Financial Sec. was added to the board of officers, whose names for present year, in the order as above, are F. Dinze, P. Bardenwerber, D. Frey, J. Paap and B. Justus, *Fin. Sec.*

Blucher, No. 426, was instituted April 17, 1875, at 221 Navy st., with 18 members. The officers were Louis Stal, Carl Reber, Wm. Lorenz and Fred. Finkeldey. The present membership is 84, officered by John Volkman, Fried Froase, Peter Hansen and Wm. Kopp. This lodge is distinctively German.

Purity, No. 337, was instituted in Brooklyn, Oct. 21, 1872, with 28 charter members. The *first OFFICERS* were: Wm. P. Holley, Uriah Ellis and Saml. W. Keymer. The present membership is 120; the *OFFICERS*: E. T. Baker, E. G. Blumenstein and Henry Smith.

Atlantic, No. 50, was instituted in Hall's Building, corner of Fulton and Cranberry sts., on March 22, 1841, with 15 members. The *first OFFICERS* were: James McFarlane, James

W. Peck, David W. Smith and John Willins. The present membership is 196, officered by Reed Midmer, Wm. Stevens, Barnabas R. Carter and Melbourn B. Lovejoy.

Joppa, No. 386, was instituted in Brooklyn, April 7, 1874, with 23 charter members. The *first* OFFICERS were: Henry T. McClay, Jno. H. Norwood, Henry Atcheson and Wm. Schroeder. The present membership is 183, officered by Charles Grote, Wm. O'Neill, Chas. Archele and John Jones.

Cornelia Lodge was instituted at 136 Graham ave., Brooklyn, E. D., Oct. 26, 1872. 28 sisters and 8 brothers were the original members, officered by Charity Kiehl, Anna Lunish, Rosina Hollinger and Ella Pope. The present number is 88 sisters and 49 brothers. The OFFICERS are: Ada Schwet, Christine Gottloeb, Rosina Hollinger and Eliza Fruh.

Crystal Wave, No. 425, was instituted April 27, 1875, at Armory Hall, on Clermont ave. The original membership of this lodge was 20; the OFFICERS, Chas. Rhodes, H. H. Scheele and J. D. McCutchen. The present membership 112, officered by J. D. McCutchen, J. G. Green and A. Rupprecht. The financial condition of this lodge is excellent, and its social standing high.

Progressive, No. 339, was instituted in Brooklyn, Oct. 21, 1872, with 25 members. The *first* OFFICERS were: Jas. Webb, Geo. J. Barratt, Geo. Lages and Wm. Pendle. The present membership is 100, officered by Wm. Watts, Geo. Yard, Victor Monnefield and Wm. Pendle.

Charles T. Schmitt, No. 348, was organized in Brooklyn in 1873, and is not incorporated. 23 members were originally enrolled. The membership at present is 118. *First* OFFICERS were: Charles Buhron, *N. G.*; J. D. Mahlstedt, *V. G.*; A. Blohme, *Sec.*; H. Tiedemann, *Treas.* Present board, in same order are, viz.: Aug. Hartmann, C. Steinhof, Jno. Denda, H. Bostelman. This lodge is distinctively German.

Steuben, No. 133, was organized in Brooklyn on Christmas day, 1844; is not incorporated. 22 members were originally enrolled. Present membership is 175. *First* OFFICERS were: O. Vollmer, *N. G.*; C. B. Schmidt, *V. G.*; H. Lubeck, *Sec.*; C. Foost, *Treas.* The present board is F. Teale, *N. G.*; H. Schutt, *V. G.*; H. Paris, *Sec.*; N. Boger, *Treas.* This lodge, too, is distinctively German, and is in a very flourishing condition.

Ivy, No. 472, was instituted June 21, 1878, at Stella Hall, with 57 members. The *first* OFFICERS were: W. Elias, John Fanel, James Turnbull and P. Ernst. The present membership of this lodge is 162, officered by J. P. Bortzner, J. L. Wainright, C. N. Wood and John Bennett.

Justitia, No. 370, org. Oct. 10, 1872, at 102 Bushwick ave., E. D.; incorp. October 10, 1873, N. Y. State; original membership, 21; present membership, 163. *First* OFFICERS: John Eschenbacher, *N. G.*; Henry Weitzel, *W. G.*; Valentin Bruchhauser, *R. S.*; Andreas Bopp, *P. S.*; Christ. Schmitt, *Treas.* *First* OFFICERS of each succeeding board to the present time: John Eschenbacher, Henry Weitzel, Valentin Bruchhauser, Theodor Hellstern, Joseph Merz, Martin Hoffman, Gebhard Kraus, Henry Hieronimus, Fritz Krichelsdorf, August Nicol, August Enk, Charles Vogel, Joseph Goetz, Balthaser Heinrich, Ernst Luiders Herrmann. *Present* OFFICERS: Henry Weidenmuller, *N. G.*; Jacob Ahlback, *W. G.*; Charles Vogel, *Rec. Sec.*; David Loeser, *Perm. Sec.*; Hermann Mayer, *Treas.*

Nassau, No. 39.

Principle, No. 48.

Montauk, No. 114.

The Woods, No. 121.

Ivanhoe, No. 127.

Union, No. 169.

Franklin, No. 182.

Gowanus, No. 339.

Olive Leaf, No. 233.

Lyceum, No. 333.

Nor. A. Manning, No. 415.

Stella, No. 200.

Ceres, No. 225.

Prospect, No. 290.

Fort Greene, No. 354.

Eagle, No. 368.

Woodbine, No. 278.

Myrtle, No. 323.

Arbor Vitæ, No. 384.

Crusaders, No. 61.

Mount Ararat, No. 144.

Rainbow, No. 409.

Franklin Degree, No. 13.

Olive Branch Rebekah Degree, No. 19.

Vereinigte Schwestern Degree, No. 59.

Silver Spray Degree, No. 63.

Mayflower Rebekah Degree, No. 77.

Kings County Degree, No. 38.

Cornelia Rebekah Degree, No. 38.

Olive Leaf, No. 233, was instituted in Greenpoint, April 14, 1870, with 27 charter members. The *first* OFFICERS were: S. F. Bartlett, E. E. Griffiths, W. H. Holmes, Wm. Chester. The present membership is 201, officered by W. W. Taft, J. M. Farrington, John Johnson and John Howe.

ENCAMPMENTS.

The Odd Fellows' Lodges in the County of Kings are divided into four districts. DISTRICT No. 1 comprises 16 lodges, 1 Degree lodge, and 3 lodges of Daughters of Rebekah, under the command of William M. Dupree, of Montauk Lodge. DISTRICT No. 2 comprises 7 lodges, under Daniel W. Hitchcock, of Mt. Ararat Lodge. DISTRICT No. 3 comprises 9 lodges and one lodge of Daughters of Rebekah, under Isaac N. Luce, of Purity Lodge. DISTRICT No. 4 comprises 10 lodges, 1 Degree lodge and 1 lodge of Daughters of Rebekah, and 3 Encampments in the E. D., and 3 in the W. D. of the City, under John H. V. Breuer, Blucher Lodge. The *Mutual, and Provident Benefit Associations* of the Order have been in existence for many years, and have effected a great amount of good, in the aiding of the widows and orphans of deceased members of the order. In those two institutions alone, upwards of \$160,000 have been contributed and disbursed.

Roland Encampment was instituted in Brooklyn, September 29, 1876, with 22 members. The *first* OFFICERS were: John Bulwinkel, H. Siedenburger, F. Schulz, T. H. Siebach and Thos. Amling. The present membership is 60, officered by Chas. Sharbacher, E. Meyer, L. R. Miller, A. Hector and A. H. Bruhe.

Beacon Light Encampment was instituted January 9, 1878, with 39 members, officered by C. S. Smith, A. G. Itla, Geo. W. Thwaites, Geo. Renshaw and W. H. Jenne. The present membership is over 100. The OFFICERS: R. R. Latourette, Theo. Yost, S. W. Welch, W. J. Fowler and Jos. Bedell.

Bethlehem Encampment was instituted in Brooklyn, Jan., 1846, with 40 charter members, officered by W. H. Arthur, S. Skinner, J. P. Scott, J. C. Jacques and W. R. Robinson. The present membership is 120. The OFFICERS: J. W. Gardner, C. Braunschworth, E. F. Leanny, P. Wiggins and J. A. Carlin.

Odd Fellows' Provident Association of Brooklyn was instituted June 18, 1875. Is not incorporated, secret or sectarian; its object is beneficent insurance to any "Odd Fellow" whose lodge is located in Kings or New York counties. The original membership was 9, the present 800, officered by S. L. Rowland, *Pres.*; L. Beasley, *Vice-Pres.*; E. Jacobs, *Sec.*; Wm. McGurn, *Treas.* Insurance in this association is effected by an assessment of one dollar per capita from each member, upon satisfactory proof of a death in their ranks.

THE AMERICAN LEGION OF HONOR.

The American Legion of Honor is a co-operative society, formed under the State Laws of Massachusetts,

for the purpose of furnishing its members Life Insurance at cost. It has a rapidly increasing membership of over 50,000, and is paying out over \$1,250,000 annually to the dependents of its deceased members, at an average of fifteen assessments yearly. No high salaries are paid by this society, no agents used; and all are acceptable who are of sound bodily health, and good moral character, between the age of eighteen and fifty-five.

COUNCILS.

Acme, No. 359, was instituted Dec. 14, 1880. Present OFFICERS: John P. Dallimore, Smith S. Merritt, Richard R. Franklin, Augustus H. Marinus.

Active, No. 1073, was instituted Jan. 30, 1883. Present OFFICERS: John D. Broderick, Isaac Berman, C. A. J. Hertman, I. G. Hagenbacker.

Amaranth, No. 284, was instituted Sept. 15, 1880. Present OFFICERS: Wm. O. Hammond, Edward Schnalbach, Jr., John H. Waite, Wm. H. Ray.

Amphion, No. 877, was instituted April 9, 1883. Present OFFICERS: Wm. B. Stover, Wm. B. Potter, Alfred Stover, Joseph Wertheimer.

Atlas, No. 447, was instituted Nov. 25, 1881. Present OFFICERS: Fred. H. Nolte, Terrence Nugent, Rubens Stothard, Simon Schleicher.

Bedford, No. 639, was instituted at Styles' Hall, Bedford avenue, corner of Fulton street, June 29, 1881, where the Order still meet. The original membership was 85, with the following OFFICERS: Thos. T. Evans, *Commander*; Wm. Berri, *Vice-Com.*; M. F. H. Smith, *Sec'y*; Caleb Barker, *Treas.* Present membership, 148. Present OFFICERS: J. Woolsey Shepard, Horace E. Merrill, M. F. H. Smith, Fred'k Eckel.

Brooklyn, No. 800, organized Dec. 19, 1881, in Brooklyn. Original membership, 26. Present membership, 63. The first OFFICERS were: G. M. Brown, *Commander*; George Kenneth, Jr., *Vice-C.*; W. F. Bedell, *Past C.*; Alex. Pallas, *Sec'y*; E. B. Van Deusen, *Collector*; James Armstrong, *Orator*; W. F. Scantleburg, *Treas.*; Charles Bradshaw, *Chaplain*; Guy Loomis, *Guide*; Chas. Maw, *Warden*; A. Grendal, *Sentry*. Present OFFICERS, in order as above: Henry C. Bull, Jr., D. M. Madden, E. B. Van Deusen, G. M. Brown, M. W. Stoughton, Thos. Sealy, W. F. Scantleburg, J. W. Stewart, James Brown, Geo. W. Kopf, J. A. Shannon.

Cecilia, No. 1064, was instituted December 29, 1882. Present OFFICERS: G. K. Ackerman, J. W. Scott, W. P. Burnham, F. S. Edminster.

Columbia, No. 239, was instituted July 15, 1880, with 49 members. Present OFFICERS: John Thomas, T. M. K. Mills, John Schuller, George S. Bishop. Present membership, 132.

Continental, No. 308 (E. D.), was instituted October 7, 1880. Present OFFICERS: Bigelow Meeker, Geo. H. Curran, Almond W. Barnes, James Folliart.

Court Union, No. 769, was instituted November 8, 1881. Present OFFICERS: Louis Fisher, Adolph Rothechild, Henry A. Weil, Gottlob Engel.

Daniel Webster, No. 516, was instituted April 14, 1881. Present OFFICERS: Bernard Faber, Ernst Fisher, Henry Knopf, Andrew Schnierzelsen.

Ethan Allen, No. 609, was instituted May 26, 1881. Present OFFICERS: George H. Birdsall, M. R. Allen, Thos. H. Birdsall, Thos. H. Williams.

Frederich Von Schiller, No. 1115 (E. D.), was instituted April 21, 1883, with 44 members. Present OFFICERS: Henry Ruppel, Michael Schwarz, Frank W. Koch, Jacob Klein. Membership distinctively German.

Germania, No. 579, was instituted May 1, 1881. Present OFFICERS: John Lummerman, Carrie Weinberg, E. L. Wenz, C. J. Frank.

Graham, No. 572, was instituted June 22, 1883. Present OFFICERS: John B. Mezick, Edw. H. Forder, Jas. D. Cochran, Jas. W. Tooker.

Hermann, No. 634, was instituted June 27, 1881. Present OFFICERS: Eibe H. Iljen, J. August Rath, Joseph Bayer, D. Deterling.

Independent, No. 1143, was instituted July 10, 1883. Present OFFICERS: J. F. Bisbee, F. E. Kingden, Wm. C. Muller, Henry J. Wills.

Kemble, No. 1009, was instituted July 28, 1882. Present OFFICERS: M. D. Messinger, J. H. Hedenberg, E. Hendrickson, C. Pritchard.

Knox, No. 1002, was instituted July 25, 1882. Present OFFICERS: John C. Valentine, Geo. A. Ward, A. H. Frost, John Heydinger.

Lafayette, No. 460, was instituted March 16, 1881. Present OFFICERS: Arthur F. Curtis, Robert Gillies, Chas. Merrick, M. J. Connolly.

Lincoln, No. 367, was instituted December 17, 1880. Present OFFICERS: H. E. Dubois, Wm. H. Riley, C. F. A. Salter, Olaf F. Anderson.

Lipsia, No. 1098, was instituted March 13, 1883. Present OFFICERS: Wm. F. Dechent, Frank P. Cooper, Charles Fisher, Heinrich Schelling.

Long Island, No. 661, was instituted July 22, 1881. Present OFFICERS: John H. Rooney, Alfred Lanchartin, Adolph Plaettner, Geo. R. Kuhn.

Monroe, No. 663, was instituted July 19, 1881. Present OFFICERS: Stephen M. Maxon, J. Orlando Harrison, Madison M. Cannon, William W. Stone.

Nassau, No. 440, was instituted February 28, 1881. Present OFFICERS: Joseph Stevens, B. F. Hardenbergh, G. H. Stevens, E. B. Wood.

Obelisk, No. 336, was instituted November 12, 1880. Present OFFICERS: Cornelius Grinnell, Lewis Walker, Jacob Ritschy, Wm. W. Starr.

Old Bushwick, No. 1104, was instituted April 20, 1883. Present OFFICERS: Jesse W. Hursh, Geo. W. Farrell, Edwin R. Lake, Meyer Richard.

Progressive, No. 423, was instituted February 14, 1881. First OFFICERS were: Samuel R. Tuomey, W. Stannard, Samuel V. Owen, Charles Hinkley.

Prospect, No. 401, was instituted January 31, 1881. Present OFFICERS: H. P. Pierce, H. H. Morgan, W. H. French, W. Sherman.

Rainbow, No. 134, was instituted March 24, 1880. Present OFFICERS: H. C. Melville, S. Benjamin, Charles W. Smith, A. Davidson.

Roebing, No. 1137, was instituted June 22, 1883. Present OFFICERS: William H. Whitlock, William M. Rome, Clarence Moore, Robert B. Valentine.

St. John's, No. 391, was instituted January 20, 1881. Present OFFICERS: A. K. Jones, E. H. Wheeler, Thomas A. Wroten, George E. Barrett.

Security, No. 536, was instituted April 22, 1881. Present OFFICERS: R. Gilbertson, J. D. Billard, William P. Jones, William Boyd.

Standard, No. 467, was instituted March 22, 1881. Present OFFICERS: Frank H. Bellows, George Gray, George C. Darling, Samuel S. Martin.

Stella, No. 40, was instituted January 23, 1881. Present OFFICERS: Nevin H. Butler, John H. Sutter, Justin F. Price, Henry H. Gordon.

Steuben, No. 952, was instituted May 18, 1882. Present OFFICERS: Thomas Kane, Henry Metz, J. G. Obenauer, John Fisher.

Tompkins, No. 1133, was instituted June 15, 1883. Present OFFICERS: R. H. Heasman, Robert F. Rhodes, G. E. Melius, William E. Fitt.

Unique, No. 3, was instituted November 9, 1883. Present OFFICERS: Henry Needham, W. H. Snyder, William Corseleyea, Julius Sauer.

Winona, No. 905, was instituted November 17, 1882. Present OFFICERS: T. Jeff. Stevens, F. H. Sloan, Charles J. Goff, Edward W. Hale.

ROYAL ARCANUM.

COUNCILS IN BROOKLYN.

The object of this order, which now numbers fifty thousand members, is Mutual Benefit Insurance; it is secret, non-sectarian and social; the superior body is incorporated, the subordinate councils are not; since its organization, June 23d, 1877, 810 councils have been instituted, with a total membership of 50,000, and during these seven years there have been but 53 assessments levied.

Acme, No. 594, was instituted Nov. 2d, 1882, with 25 Charter members, officered by T. Lindsay, Henry Dodson, J. A. Williams and E. F. Krantz. The present membership is 67; the OFFICERS are: T. G. Holmes, C. P. Steyert, J. A. Williams and E. F. Krantz.

Amaranth, No. 461, was instituted by Deputy Grand Regent Charles Young, of Brooklyn Council, on March 23, 1880, and is regularly incorporated. The original membership is 25; the first OFFICERS: J. L. Knox, H. Shatford, F. J. Oakes and J. W. Scott. The present membership is 155, officered by J. W. Creswell, D. E. Christie, J. Heydinger and J. W. Scott.

Bedford, No. 655. J. H. Burtis, *Regent*; C. H. Pine, *Secretary*.

Brooklyn, No. 72, was instituted at Everett Hall, Fulton street, April 10, 1878, with 22 members. The first OFFICERS were: E. D. Hall, W. J. Dickie, H. H. Gordon and J. M. Lodewick, Jr. The present membership is 247; the OFFICERS: O. H. Dolbeare, E. S. Riggs, L. B. Hanks and J. A. E. Speir.

Burnside, No. 625, J. F. Hamilton, *Regent*; Albert H. Frost, *Secretary*.

Carroll Park, No. 630, was organized Dec. 22, 1881, and meets at Lincoln Hall, Court street, corner Sackett; the original membership was 29; the present, 69. First OFFICERS were: Henry E. DuBois, *Regent*; Wm. H. Moquin, *Vice-R.*; M. J. Hanna, *Sec.*; O. F. Anderson, *Treas.* Present OFFICERS: Fred Wilke, D. B. Martin, Robt. S. Neeley, O. F. Anderson.

Commonwealth, No. 542, Lewis H. Smith, *Regent*; Oswald Weber, Jr., *Secretary*.

DeWitt Clinton, No. 419, was instituted at Styles' Hall, Dec. 5, 1879, and is regularly incorporated. The original membership was 50; the first OFFICERS: James Pennoyer, Franklin B. Van Wart, D. S. Unckles and Joseph E. Palmer, Jr. The present membership is 366, officered by Jno. A. Quintard, Geo. R. Clark, M. F. Van Vranken and M. F. H. Smith.

De Long, No. 725. J. A. Moody, *Regent*; M. E. Doyle, *Sec.*

Fern, No. 774. Josephus L. Wood, *Regent*; W. B. Davis, *Sec.*

Franklin, No. 253, was instituted Feb. 15, 1879, with 13 charter members. The first OFFICERS were: Thos. C. Thorne, Thos. W. Ridsdale and Chas. Stikeman. The present mem-

bership is 120, officered by Chas. Stikeman, Geo. C. Eggleston, H. E. Esterbrook and C. B. Davenport. This council meets in Prospect Hall, cor. of DeKalb and Marcy avenues.

Fraternity, No. 504. P. Springer, *Regent*; F. B. Gardiner, *Sec.*

Fulton, No. 299. Will H. Johnston, *Regent*; C. B. C. Fowler, *Sec.*

Iolanthe, No. 318. C. Pritchard, *Regent*; Lewis Collins, *Sec.*

Kings County, No. 459, Alex. Thompson, *Regent*; Edw. Nash, *Sec.*

Long Island, No. 173, was instituted in Armory Hall, on Clermont avenue, September 27, 1878, with 18 charter members; the first OFFICERS were: James Macbeth, S. W. Tate, D. R. Ferrett and E. W. Jacobson. The present membership is 512, officered by Munson S. Brown, Wm. L. Howard, Theo. W. Curtis and W. A. Merritt. This Council is the largest in the Order, and numbers in its membership many prominent men of our city.

Montauk, No. 651, Everett Hall, 398 Fulton street., org. Feb. 24, 1882, with 18 members. Present membership, 99. First OFFICERS: G. Selig, *Regent*; A. D. Newman, *Vice-R.*; W. Silverberg, *Treas.*; A. Louis, *Sec.* Present OFFICERS: A. D. Newman, J. H. Convin, M. Hirsch, *Treas.*; A. Louis, *Sec.*

Morning Star, No. 680. Jos. H. McMullan, *Regent*; W. R. Kerr, *Sec.*

Nassau, No. 822. G. E. Moore, *Regent*; Hamilton A. Gill, *Sec.*

Nesceola, No. 759, Greenpoint. Chas. G. Colton, *Regent*; J. D. Billard, Jr., *Sec.*

Oxford, No. 650, was organized Feb. 21, 1882; the original membership was 17. The first OFFICERS: J. W. Lincoln, *Regent*; E. F. Ludridge, *Vice-R.*; E. C. Leckey, *Sec.*; Jno. C. Valentine, *Treas.* The present membership is 33, officered by F. L. Degener, Wm. Bishop, Wm. H. Riley, Jno. C. Valentine.

Peter Cooper, No. 821. Jesse Wilkinson, *Regent*. J. A. Gradachos, *Sec.*

Peconic, No. 631; org. Dec. 23, 1881; incorp.; original members, 29; present No. 81. First OFFICERS: Geo. V. Brower, *Regent*; Wm. L. Harris, *V. R.*; Wilson Godfrey, *Orator*; Wm. F. Bedell, *P. R.*; John Y. Van Wicklin, *Sec.*; Ed. W. Hirsch, *Coll.*; R. D. Vanderhoef, *Treas.*; J. C. Brownell, *Chaplain*; Chas. W. Smith, *Guide*; J. Whaley, *Warden*; P. C. Wilson, *Sentry*; W. F. Bedell, *Med. Exam.* Present OFFICERS: Ward C. Pardee, M. D., *Regent*; S. T. White, *V. R.*; Thos. E. Pearsall, *Orator*; George V. Brower, *P. R.*; Walter S. Hicks, *Sec.*; Edward W. Hirsh, *Coll.*; R. D. Vanderhoef, *Treas.*; James M. Parker, *Chap.*; Jos. Whaley, *Guide*; Geo. T. Brown, *Warden*; P. C. Wilson, *Sentry*; James H. Pittinger, Warren S. Silcocks, John M. Tompkins, *Trustees*; W. F. Bedell, M. D., Geo. McNaughton, M. D., *Med. Exrs.*

Philadelphos, No. 562, was instituted in Prospect Hall, corner of Marcy and DeKalb aves., February 7, 1881, with 25 charter members. The first OFFICERS were: Henry E. Tompkins, *Regent*; Geo. Woodruff, *Vice-Reg.*; A. S. Kirkman, *Treas.*; Thos. C. Brush, *Sec.* Present membership is 98, officered by Wm. A. Nash, David A. Baldwin, Wm. E. Atkins and Oliver Hull. Council meetings are held in Styles' Hall.

Ridgewood, No. 678, was instituted in Lexington Hall, No. 854 Gates ave., on April 26, 1882, with 34 members. The first OFFICERS: Francis M. Edgerton, William Masten, Geo. Iremonger, Ira Goddard. The present membership is 100. The OFFICERS: William Masten, Wm. Iremonger, Geo. Iremonger, and C. H. Fancher.

Stuyvesant, No. 690. Isaac B. Crane, *Regent*; Elmer E. Winckler, *Sec.*

Welcome, No. 703. F. S. Grenelle, *Regent*; Geo. L. P. Chambers, *Sec.*

THE KNIGHTS OF HONOR.*

Similar in its general aims and forms of organization, to the *Legion of Honor, Royal Arcanum*, etc. It embraces over 130,000 members, and has distributed, at an average of \$8,000 per day, to widows and orphans.

LODGES.

Those Lodges thus marked (†) work in the German language.

No. 63, **Kings County Pioneer**, instituted April 1, 1875, with 13 members. *First OFFICERS*: Levi E. Hart, J. W. Lake, A. D. Hartye, and S. M. Smith. Present membership is 18. *OFFICERS*: A. Fitzroy, E. F. Dennis, W. S. Bennett, and A. H. Griswold.

No. 420, **Sweden**, instituted December 20, 1876.

No. 570, **Brooklyn City**, instituted March 30, 1877.

No. 1443, **Onward**, instituted February 28, 1879.

No. 1616, **Williamsburgh**, instituted March 20, 1879, at Masonic Temple, corner Seventh and Grandstreets, Brooklyn, E. D. Incorporated under the laws of the State of Kentucky. Present membership, 98. *First OFFICERS*: William H. Bryan, *Dict.*; G. W. Ketcham, *Vice-D.*; J. S. Bryan, *Ass't D.*; William C. Allen, *Past D.*; N. Callan, Jr., *Reporter*; J. M. Smith, *Financial Reporter*; Hon. William H. Ray, *Treas.*; George S. Eaton, *Chaplain*; J. Hughes, *Guide*; D. Stewart, *Guardian*; A. Van Alst, *Sentinel*; Moses R. Allen, *Representative*; J. B. Overton, *Medical Examiner*. *Succeeding First OFFICERS*: John M. Smith, N. Callan, Jr., G. S. Eaton, John Schuller, William C. Parr, John Thomas, F. W. Pollock. *Present OFFICERS*: F. W. Pollock, *P. Dict.*; John Vanderzee, *Dict.*; J. L. Wilsey, *Vice-D.*; S. C. Hendrickson, *Ass't D.*; William A. Bishop, *Reporter*; John H. Waite, *Financial Reporter*; Hon. William H. Ray, *Treas.*; William H. Mooney, *Chaplain*; D. C. Reilly, *Guide*; H. C. Wills, *Guardian*; Geo. S. Brewster, *Sentinel*; William H. Bryan, *Representative*. *Trustees*: E. Andrews, J. D. Walsh, S. C. Hendrickson.

No. 1641, **Moltke**, † instituted June 12, 1879, and incorp. Original membership, 33. *OFFICERS*: Martin Schneider, Otto Range, Henry Roseland and W. Haedrich. Present membership, 132. *OFFICERS*: John F. Cordes, August F. Schmulz, Henry Roseland, and Charles Meyer.

No. 1662, **Arcanum**, instituted June 16, 1879, by Deputy-Grand Dictator John L. Knox, of Columbia Lodge, No. 800, of New York City. Original membership, 40. *First OFFICERS*: C. Young, C. Davis, E. Longbotham, and J. W. Scott. The present membership is 76; *OFFICERS*: D. E. Christie, G. Graff, W. W. Lambert, and J. W. Scott.

No. 1699, **Crescent**, instituted at Greenpoint, July 11, 1879. Original membership, 40; present membership, 112. *First OFFICERS*: W. W. Silkworth, *Dict.*; E. D. Church, *Vice-D.*; E. M. Sanders, *Reporter*; D. A. Manson, *Treas.* *Present OFFICERS*: E. B. Ackerley, W. J. Anderson, E. G. Tuckerman, D. A. Manson.

No. 1739, **United States**, instituted August 18, 1879.

No. 1881, **Montgomery**, instituted November 20, 1879.

No. 1921, **Bedford**, instituted in Brooklyn, E. D., with 40 members. *First OFFICERS*: C. P. Read, G. W. Baker, C. A.

Olcott, and J. Warren Tway. The present membership is 92. *OFFICERS*: C. S. Young, F. B. Gardner, Wm. Vincent, and J. Warren Tway.

No. 2022, **De Witt Clinton**, instituted February 7, 1880. The original membership was 40, the present, 160. *First OFFICERS*: E. H. Dickey, James Emery, Jr., Richard H. Harding, Theodore E. Green. *Present OFFICERS*: Thomas Connor, Jas. W. Anderson, Richard H. Harding, John H. Brennen.

No. 2060, **Clinton**, instituted Feb. 18, 1880, with the following *OFFICERS*: Wm. H. Hall, *P. D.*; C. H. Gallagher, *D.*; J. C. Hinneman, *V. D.*; D. A. Nevins, *A. D.*; Thos. Paine, *R.*; R. H. Browne, *F. R.*; Wm. Doggrell, *T.*; Rev. G. T. Stansbury, *C.*; C. D. Robinson, *Ge.*; J. H. Harrison, *G.*; Thos. Terry, *S.*; W. F. Crutchley, *M. D.*, *Med. Ex.*; W. F. Crutchley, C. G. Hall, and G. E. Henderson, *Trustees*; W. H. Hall, *Rep. to G. L.*; C. H. Gallagher, *Alt. Rep.*

No. 2114, **Allemanie**, † instituted Feb. 20, 1880, at No. 121 Franklin st., Brooklyn, E. D., and was incorporated under Kentucky State laws. Original membership, 40; the number at present, 95. *First OFFICERS*: John Schroeder, *Dictator*; John H. Diercks, *Vice*; H. Behrmann, *Asst. Vice*. Present officers, in order as above, J. D. Benken, H. Moritz, H. C. Meyer.

No. 2098, **Goethe**, † instituted March 16, 1880.

No. 2102, **Enterprise**, instituted March 18, 1880.

No. 2138, **Fritz Reuter**, † instituted March 30, 1880.

No. 2133, **Senate**, instituted March 30, 1880.

No. 2140, **Fulton**, instituted April 3, 1880, with 24 members. *First OFFICERS* were: Wm. W. Arnold, D. A. Gillespie, Wm. Borling, and Charles Ramsden. The present membership is 60, officered by Wm. W. Arnold, F. H. Muller, Jno. Magill, and Dan'l Weston.

No. 2147, **Franklin**, instituted April 7, 1880, with a membership of 40, officered by C. W. Morton, Geo. W. Van Mater, E. R. Johnson, Wm. W. Silver. The present membership is 100, officered by Wm. P. Phillips, Jere. Costello, B. G. Conkling, and A. H. Frost.

No. 2154, **Harvard**, instituted April 9, 1880.

No. 2156, **Bayard Taylor**, † instituted April 10, 1880.

No. 2157, **Ivy**, instituted April 10, 1880, in Styles' Hall, cor. Bedford and Fulton aves.; incorp. under Kentucky State laws; original membership, 37. *First OFFICERS* were: H. S. Willis, *Dict.*; Jno. L. Kendall, *Vice-D.*; G. E. Blake, *Rep.*; J. M. Nash, *Treas.* *Present OFFICERS*: J. D. Kendall, *D.*; C. W. Blake, *V. D.*; S. A. Glier, *A. D.*; J. A. Grudchos, *Rep.*; C. A. Horn, *F. Rep.*; J. M. Nash, *Treas.*; G. E. Blake, *Chap.*; C. Weed, *Ge.*; E. Horn, *Guar.*; F. A. Blake, *Sen.*; H. S. Willis, *P. D.* Present membership, 230; meetings at Lexington Hall, 854 Gates ave.

No. 2193, **Prospect**.

No. 2319, **Long Island**, instituted Nov. 19, 1880.

Crystal Lodge.

No. 2830, **Fern**, organized Sept. 8, 1882, in Armory Hall, Clermont ave., near Myrtle. Original membership, 32. *First OFFICERS*: Herbert Fearne, *Dict.*; Jno. H. Hancock, *Vice-D.*; Robt. Harper, *Reporter*; Chas. Van Daren, *Treas.* The present membership is 69, officered by A. E. Overton, B. R. Western, T. B. Richter, J. H. Van Thun.

Protective Lodge.

KNIGHTS AND LADIES OF HONOR.*

A secret, benevolent association, composed of both sexes, and organized into Supreme, Grand, and Subor-

* The Knights of Honor and The American Legion of Honor owe much of their vitality and rapid extension to MOSES P. ALLEN, a native of New York city, and a veteran of the 1st Regiment, Rhode Island Cavalry, in the late war. Originally a member of Providence (R. I.) Lodge of K. H., he founded a lodge in that State, and also one of the K. and Ladies of H. In Brooklyn he has been the active organizer of Williamsburgh, Crescent, United States, Clinton, and Ivy Lodges of the KNIGHTS OF HONOR; of Mizpah and Fern Lodges of K. and LADIES OF HONOR; of Columbia, Continental, Obelisk, Ethion Allen, Monroe, Court Union, Amphion, and Tompkins Councils of the AMERICAN LEGION OF HONOR. In all these orders he has held various of the highest and most important working offices.

* By MOSES R. ALLEN, G. V. P. Brooklyn is represented in the N. Y. State Grand Lodge of the order by Mr. Allen, as *Grand Vice Protector* and JOHN A. RINGHOLM, as *Grand Sentinel*.

dinate Lodges. Its purposes are humane. It seeks to protect, aid and benefit its members while living; and when dead, to provide for their dependents, the children, the parents, the brothers, the sisters, the FAMILY.

This latter protection it affords through the machinery of a co-operative Mutual Benefit Society.

The Knights and Ladies were chartered in 1878 by the State of Kentucky. Its original qualifications for membership confined it to the members of the Knights of Honor and their lady relatives, until a very recent date. It now offers its advantages to all of "reputable profession, business, or occupation." *Still it encourages and solicits the institution of lodges, where the membership shall be restricted to the Knights of Honor and their ladies, thus making itself an ally to that great fraternal Order.*

It now numbers 28,000 members, 700 subordinate lodges and 13 grand lodges. Its membership is about equally divided between the two sexes.

This organization is believed to be the first society of its kind to admit female members. Its growth at first was retarded by the popular prejudice that female risks were greater than male. Such a prejudice was founded upon ignorance of the comparative mortality of the two sexes. Its experience has verified the testimony of experts upon this subject. *Its female risks have constantly proved better than its male.*

LODGES.

Jenny Lind, No. 94, organized Dec. 6, 1878.

Mizpah, No. 205, organized Nov. 19, 1879. *First OFFICERS:* Moses R. Allen, *P.*; Mrs. Mary A. Bragdon, *V. P.*; Mrs. Emily Doughty, *Chap.*; Wm. H. Hall, *P. P.*; E. O. Bragdon, *Sec.*; Geo. S. Eaton, *F. Sec.*; Geo. S. Bishop, *Treas.*; Mrs. Mary A. Burchell, *Ge.*; Mrs. H. Marietta Homan, *Guar.*; R. W. Homan, *Sent.*; M. R. Allen, *Rep. to G. H.* *Present OFFICERS:* Mrs. Mary A. Burchell, *P.*; ——— *V. P.*; ——— *Chap.*; Geo. S. Eaton, *P. P.*; Geo. H. Maynard, *Sec.*; Robert C. Livingston, *F. Sec.*; Mrs. Homan, *Treas.*

Fern, No. 270, organized March 18, 1880. *First OFFICERS:* S. M. Lyon, *P.*; Mrs. Mary D. Godfrey, *V. P.*; Mrs. Mary A. Baker, *Chap.*; Wm. H. Godfrey, *P. P.*; Mrs. E. H. Gerard, *Sec.*; Mrs. Mary J. Sanders, *F. Sec.*; D. I. Monson, *Treas.*; J. H. Downey, *Ge.*; Mrs. S. J. Lyon, *Guar.*; E. B. Sanders, *Sent.*

Eastern Star, No. 419, East New York, organized March 28, 1880.

Goethe, No. 350, organized July 21, 1880.

Morning Star, No. 404, organized Feb. 28, 1881.

Evening Star, No. 412, organized March 15, 1881.

Teutonia, organized March 7, 1884.

KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS.

This organization, founded in 1864, with 25 members, had less than 80,000 in 1875, and now numbers 120,000. It is non-sectarian; its object, to bind, through Friendship, Charity and Benevolence, men of all classes and all opinions.

Stella Lodge, No. 176, instituted at Stella Hall, 413 Bedford ave., October 6, 1881; is incorporated by virtue of its

subordination to the Grand Lodge, which was incorporated May 25, 1880, Chapter 376. The original membership of this Lodge was 38. *First OFFICERS:* S. L. Rowland, W. C. O'Donnell, George Zanes, and W. H. P. Hopkins. Present membership is 94, officered by H. S. Latimer, W. H. Hoyt, M. Van Duzen, and F. Hubbs.

Grand Union Lodge, No. 182, instituted at Temperance Hall, 112 Court st., on March 25, 1882, with 42 members. *First OFFICERS* were: Alfred Rowlands, *Chancellor Comm.*; W. Taylor, *Vice-C. C.*; G. T. Hilton, *Keeper of Records*; H. Baily, *Master of Finance*. The present membership is 85, officered by W. H. Grainger, Edwin Rowlands, Alfred Rowlands, and H. Baily.

THE HOME CIRCLE.

This is a secret benevolent order, organized in Boston, Sept. 22d, 1879, and incorp. under the laws of Mass., Jan. 13th, 1880. Its purpose is to organize and unite in fraternal union all persons over eighteen years of age, who are of good moral character and socially acceptable, to aid and assist its members, and educate them, socially, morally, and intellectually. To establish a benefit fund from which, on the satisfactory evidence of the death of a member who has complied with all its requirements, a sum not exceeding *five thousand dollars* shall be paid to the family, orphans, or dependents, as the member shall have directed.

Keystone Council, No. 48, org. June 22, 1882, with 33 charter members. Present membership 47. *First OFFICERS:* Chas. Davis, *Leader*; J. F. Atwood, *Past Leader and Med. Ex.*; C. H. Requa, *Vice-Leader*; Mrs. J. F. Atwood, *Instructor*; F. P. Slade, *Sec.*; J. P. Holland, *Financier*; G. L. Ogilvie, *Treas.*; J. C. Springsteen, *Guide*; Mrs. G. L. Ogilvie, *Warden*, and W. Thayer, *Sentinel*; first officer, 1883, Chas. H. Requa. *Present OFFICERS:* C. A. Thayer, *Leader*; R. M. Whiting, *Vice-Leader*; Mrs. J. P. Holland, *Instructor*; J. P. Holland, *Financier*; G. L. Ogilvie, *Treas.*; Mrs. G. L. Ogilvie, *Sec.*; F. H. Sloane, *Guide*; Mrs. C. A. Thayer, *Warden*; B. E. Wood, *Sentinel*.

SONS OF ST. GEORGE.

LODGES.

Anglo-Saxon No. 48, was instituted at Greenwood Hall, Fifth ave., corner of Ninth st., Brooklyn, Sep. 23, 1879, and is not incorporated. The object of this society, which is secret and non-sectarian, is insurance against death, and medical attendance when sick or disabled. The original membership was 46, the present 120. The *first OFFICERS* were: T. S. Rippier, *Past Pres.*; R. F. Field, *Pres.*; F. E. Stevens, *V.-Pres.*; C. Cole, *Treas.*; A. Rowlands, *Sec.* *Present OFFICERS* are: John Harper, *Pres.*; Wm. Reed, *V.-Pres.*; Henry Maginness, *Sec.*; James Hartley, *Treas.*

Commonwealth, No. 59, was organized May 4, 1881, and incorporated under act of May 12, 1875, chapter 267. The original membership was 59. The *first OFFICERS:* James Alexander, Chas. M. Gater, Joseph Metcalf, Ernest H. Rowden and Jonathan Jones. The present membership is 190, officered by Thos. C. Hale, Jonathan Jones, Henry Long and Wm. Foksett.

Holly Lodge was instituted at Ceres Hall, 1630 Fulton st., June 9, 1881, with 18 charter members. The *first OFFICERS* were: Chas. Mason, *Pres.*; Joseph Carter, *Vice-Pres.*; John

Lister, *Treas.*, and G. P. Tapling, *Sec.* Present membership, 47, officered by John Lister, Frank B. Trent, G. P. Tapling and Chas. Mason.

Mistletoe Lodge, org. August 9, 1879, at Ridgewood Hall, Broadway and Ralph ave. Not incorporated. Original membership, 183; present membership, 120. *First OFFICERS*: W. Doggrell, A. T. Tall, J. J. Stephenson, J. R. White, G. J. Culmer, Fred. Dyer, John White. *Present OFFICERS*: I. W. Croger, R. H. Heasman, J. T. Black, H. W. Paine, Wm. Twiddes, E. E. Mills.

Magna Charta Lodge, org. Oct., 1879, in E. D., with 47 members; present number, 105. *First OFFICERS*: B. Morgan, *Pres.*; J. A. Wood, *Vice-Pres.*; N. H. Wood, *Sec.*; A. Dues, *Treas.*; H. G. Wright, *First Messenger*. *Present OFFICERS*: Isaac Filce, *Pres.*; Wm. Willdigg, *Vice-Pres.*; Saml. Oakes, *Sec.*; Wm. Williams, *Treas.*; Alfred Rogers, *First Messenger*.

THE BROOKLYN ORDER OF ELKS.

April 6, 1883, a meeting was held at 559 Atlantic avenue, to perfect the organization of the Brooklyn branch of the

Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks.—The charter members were: W. L. Sinn, W. J. Lamb, J. A. De la Harpe, H. C. Foster, J. J. Mackey, T. J. Hayden, H. W. Stevens, G. W. McCarthy, R. Stewart, J. H. Smith, J. H. Thompson, D. T. Lynch, E. Brown, T. H. Troy, H. Meyer, W. W. Dunleavy, D. Bandwin, H. H. Adams, and W. A. McConnel. The lodge was organized September 15th, and is known as Brooklyn Lodge, No. 22. The following *OFFICERS* were elected: *Exalted Ruler*, D. T. Lynch; *E. Leading K.*, W. L. Sinn; *E. Loyal K.*, T. H. Troy; *E. Lecturing K.*, James H. Thompson; *Sec.*, Thomas W. Hayden; *Treas.*, W. H. Dunleavy; *Tiler*, R. Stewart; *Trustees*, H. W. Stevens, J. A. De la Harpe and Emory Brown.

UNITED ANCIENT ORDER OF DRUIDS.

Brooklyn Circle, No. 1, was organized at Nos. 134 and 136 Graham avenue, E. D., June 9th, 1879, with 58 charter members. *OFFICERS*: Ferdinand Richter, Elise Wagner, Katharina Haug, Francis Martin and Charles Reinhardt. This circle is not incorporated; it is non-sectarian, secret, social and beneficent. Present membership, 120. *OFFICERS*: Elise Wagner, Barbara Schmidt, Anna Pfizenmeyer, Francis Martin and Charles Reinhardt. The circle is essentially German in its membership.

IMPROVED ORDER OF RED MEN.

This Order is purely American, employing the imagery, names, types and symbols taken from Indian life and history. Its emblems are drawn from nature, and it is a confraternity for the promulgation of the principles of true Benevolence and Charity, and for the establishment of friendly bonds among men.

Black Hawk Tribe, No. 18, was instituted at cor. Clermont avenue and Fulton street, October 8, 1873, and incorporated under New York State Laws May 12, 1875. Objects, benevolent and non-sectarian; their motto, "Freedom, Friendship and Charity." The original membership was 32. *OFFICERS*: Daniel W. Hallock, *Sachem*; A. L. Titus, *Senior Sagamore*; D. S. Bookstaver, *Junior Sagamore*; Geo. D. Williams, *Chief of Records*; R. B. Kelley, *Keeper of Wampum*; William B. Marsh, *Prophet*. The present membership is 82; the *OFFICERS* in same order as above: George W. Cann, Frank

Morris, William N. Columbine, John D. Haight, Thomas Kinkaid and Abel Krum.

Narragansett Tribe.—Org. Brooklyn, E. D., May 22, 1874, under State Laws of Penn. Original members, 48; present members, 97; *first OFFICERS*: A. B. Davis, *Sachem*; Wm. Van Wart, *Senior Sagamore*; Geo. S. Mosely, *Junior Sagamore*; A. Townley, *Prophet*; E. Y. Bellows, *Chief of Records*; R. Shafts, *Keeper of Wampum*. First Officer of each succeeding Board: Wm. Van Wart, Geo. S. Mosely, Safety Layton, Peter J. Dobbs, Edw. Sanger, Jas. B. Collins, F. F. Brennan, D. A. Parr, W. H. Rhodes, W. W. Vanderhoof, Chas. T. Wilson, W. L. Osborn, G. H. Jones, S. Layton (2d time), Chas. Valentine, Jas. McKigney, W. H. Wilson, R. C. Seymour. *Present OFFICERS*: J. Kemp, *Sachem*; F. F. Gassman, *Sen. Sag.*; J. W. Stillwell, *Jun. Sag.*; R. C. Seymour, *Prophet*; W. H. Rhodes, *C. of R.*; C. F. Gruber, *Asst. C. of R.*; W. W. Vanderhoof, *K. of W.*; Geo. Taylor, *1st San.*; C. T. Wilson, *2d San.*; W. Snow, *G. of W.*; T. Barker, *G. of F.*

ANCIENT ORDER OF FORESTERS.

This order was instituted in 1745, and now embraces the whole world; over \$2,000,000 are distributed annually by this organization.

Myrtle Court, No. 6843, was instituted January 25, 1882, with 30 charter members. The *first OFFICERS* were: F. J. King, C. M. Gaber, J. White and T. D. Wilkins. Present membership, 175. *OFFICERS*: E. H. Rowden, Jos. W. Pearce, A. H. Greer and Samuel H. Andrews.

Linden Grove Court was instituted April 3, 1882, with 28 members. *First OFFICERS*: J. M. Hayes, P. S. Fletcher, R. S. Moss and H. Levy. Present membership, 194. *OFFICERS*: C. C. Ryder, R. Hill, A. S. Hunkele and J. Jones.

Court of Brooklyn, No. 4421, was instituted May 24, 1864, and is incorporated. The original membership, 24; the present, 176. *First OFFICERS*: S. W. Lambert, *Chief Ranger*; Jos. Ward, *Sub C. R.*; W. J. Bryan, *Sec.* *Present OFFICERS* (in same order): Robinson Ramsden, David Bryan, Fred Dickinson, and G. Pape, *Treas.*

Court Fort Green, No. 6978, was instituted May 7, 1883; not incorporated. Original members, 56, officered by C. E. Burgess, C. E. Lane, D. H. Cobb and T. Shedd. Present membership, 79. *OFFICERS* (in the order above): C. E. Lane, J. W. Ross, R. Anderson and T. Shedd.

TEMPERANCE SOCIETIES.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF GOOD TEMPLARS.

Sylvan Spray Lodge, No. 18, organized at Everett Hall, May 16, 1881, is not incorporated. The object of this order, which is Protestant and secret, is total abstinence for the individual and prohibition for the State. Original membership was 21; present number, 24. *First OFFICERS* were: David B. Martin, *Chief Templar*; Maria L. Martin, *Worthy Vice*; Jos. H. Downing, *Sec.*; Robt. G. Souther, *Treas.* *Present OFFICERS* (same order as above): David B. Martin, Amanda Kinney, Jacob E. Isele, Maria L. Martin.

Guiding Star Lodge was organized May 1, 1876. The original membership was 120. *First OFFICERS*: Sam'l Loring, Mary Lanyon, and Peter Chisholm. The present membership is 50. *OFFICERS*: Francis Curnon, Thos. O'Connell and Edward Lanyon.

SONS OF TEMPERANCE.

Grand Union Division, No. 6, was instituted at Grand Union Hall, Brooklyn, Jan. 6, 1881. Its membership is entirely male;

its object, the suppression of intemperance; assistance to members when sick or disabled, and to their families after death. The original membership was 43. OFFICERS: Alfred Rowlands, *Worthy Patriarch*; W. C. Devins, *Recording Scribe*; N. A. Swan, *Treas.* The present membership is 214. OFFICERS: A. Bennett, W. E. Swan and N. A. Swan.

Olive Branch Division was organized Feb. 24, 1881, at Grand Union Hall, and is composed entirely of female members, who originally numbered 24, officered by Jane Edwards, Mary Watson, Mary Myles and Maria Rowlands. The present membership is 94. OFFICERS: Mary Tool, Emma Meserole, A. M. Stansbury, and Maria Rowlands.

International Lodge was instituted Feb. 22d, 1871, in Old Continental Hall, cor. South 9th and 4th sts., with 38 members. The first OFFICERS were: W. H. Curtis, Joseph Todd and John Hollis. The present membership is 84, officered by Arthur F. Curtis, Isaac M. Holly, Robert Towart and Henry Arzen.

UNITED STATES BENEVOLENT FRATERNITY.

Standard Council was instituted in Brooklyn, August 9, 1882, and is subordinate to the *United States Benevolent Fraternity*, which was organized in Baltimore, Feb. 24, 1881, and incorporated under the State Laws of Maryland. This order is secret, monotheistic and beneficent; and claims a total membership of 2,000. The Standard Council numbered originally eleven members. The first OFFICERS were: C. G. Little, *Pres.*; G. B. Wilson, *Vice-Pres.*, and R. Cibulsky, *Sec.* The present membership is thirty-two. OFFICERS: W. C. Rose, G. B. Wilson and R. Cibulsky.

THE CATHOLIC BENEVOLENT LEGION.

The Catholic Benevolent Legion was organized September 5, 1881. The admission fees and quarterly dues are low enough to be within the means of every sober, industrious man, and the grades of benefit vary from \$500 to \$5,000, with proportionate rates of assessment. All members admitted are upon the equal footing of being in good health, and the rates of assessment vary according to the age of each at the time of admission, and the amount of benefit he may desire paid to his family at his death.

The Catholic Benevolent Legion is composed of the Supreme Council and numerous Subordinate Councils.

The Supreme Council is incorporated and authorized to issue certificates as a beneficiary association. It has authority to make laws for the government of the entire Legion. It is composed of the charter members, and will be increased by representatives from State Councils.

A State Council may be instituted in any State where five or more Subordinate Councils are in good standing with a membership of five hundred.

A Subordinate Council is composed of a number of Roman Catholics, not less than seven, who receive from the Supreme Council a charter and all account books, supplies, etc., required.

Each applicant must pass a careful examination by a physician selected by the Council and approved by the Supreme Council, and is required to be personally acceptable to the members, and able to earn a living for himself and his family.

COUNCILS.

St. John's Chapel, No. 1, instituted Oct. 12, 1881, with 8 charter members. Meets in Hall in new Cathedral, corner of Greene and Vanderbilt aves. James P. Cunningham, *Sec.*; C. H. Johnson, M. D. 115 members.

Sacred Heart, No. 2, instituted Oct. 14, 1881, with 13 charter members. In Armory Hall, Clermont ave., near Myrtle. Eugene J. Cunningham, Jr., *Sec.*; Thomas P. Norris, M. D. 189 members.

Our Lady of Mercy, No. 3, instituted Nov. 20, 1881, with 14 charter members. In school-room opposite the church, Debevoise place, near DeKalb ave. John T. Breen, *Sec.*; Jos. A. Kene, M. D. 64 members.

Madison, No. 4, instituted Nov. 10, 1881, with 17 charter members. In Hall adjoining Church of the Nativity, Madison st., near Classon ave. P. J. Donnelly, *Sec.*; Joseph M. Everett, M. D. 90 members.

St. Joseph's, No. 5, instituted Nov. 30, 1881, with 22 charter members. School-room, 677 Dean st. William J. Kelly, *Sec.*; Jno. J. McLaughlin, M. D. 118 members.

Transfiguration, No. 6, instituted Jan. 22, 1882, with 21 charter members. Hall, No. 136 Broadway, E. D. Daniel J. Scully, *Sec.*; Jos. E. Smith, M. D. 137 members.

St. Patrick's, No. 7, instituted Jan. 26, 1882, with 14 charter members. In St. Patrick's Academy, Kent ave., near Willoughby. Jno. T. Sullivan, *Sec.*; C. H. Johnson, M. D. 79 members.

St. John the Baptist, No. 8, instituted Feb. 16, 1882, with 13 charter members. In College Hall, cor. Willoughby and Lewis aves. Walter P. Walsh, *Sec.*; Wm. H. Harlin, M. D. 57 members.

Concord, No. 9, instituted April 13, 1882, with 25 charter members. Granada Hall, Myrtle ave., near Bridge st. John F. Frost, *Sec.*; John Griffin, M. D. 89 members.

Bedford, No. 10, instituted April 16, 1882, with 11 charter members. Hall of St. Teresa's Church, cor. Classon ave. and Butler st. Patrick Quinn, *Sec.*; John J. McLaughlin, M. D. 51 members.

Union, No. 11, instituted May 16, 1882, with 18 charter members. St. Boniface Hall. John E. Bailly, *Sec.*; Jos. M. Everett, M. D. 88 members.

South Brooklyn, No. 15, instituted August 8, 1882, with 18 charter members. Hall, cor. Carroll and Columbia sts. Amos Hague, *Sec.*; Thos. P. Corbally, M. D. 65 members.

St. Boniface, No. 23, instituted Jan. 7, 1883, with 19 charter members. Hall, Willoughby st., near Duffield. George C. Hessel, *Sec.*; John J. McLaughlin, M. D. 57 members.

Leonard, No. 26, instituted Jan. 28, 1883, with 25 charter members. National Hall, Grand st., bet. 10th and 11th sts. William A. Doran, *Sec.*; Henry J. Hesse, M. D. 94 members.

St. Michael's, No. 28, instituted Feb. 11, 1883, with 11 charter members. Vestry of church, 4th ave. and 42d st. James McDevitt, *Sec.*; Jeremiah Phelan, M. D. 36 members.

St. Vincent de Paul, No. 30, instituted March 18, 1883, with 17 charter members. Hall of church, North 6th st., near 5th st. John W. Kelly, *Sec.*; Charles F. Newman, M. D. 31 members.

Central, No. 37, instituted July 13, 1883, with 9 charter members. St. Boniface Hall, Willoughby st., near Duffield. Thomas F. Reilly, *Sec.*; Joseph F. O'Connell, M. D.

St. Mary's, No. 49, instituted Nov. 25, 1883, with 11 charter members. 378 Hamilton ave. Simon H. Smith, *Pres.*; Jos. V. Scully, *Sec.*; C. E. McGuire, M. D.

Sylvester, No. 56, organized Jan. 13, 1884, with 15 charter members. Meetings at Hall of Sts. Peter and Paul's Church, Brooklyn, E. D. Charles W. Goulding, *Sec.*

The Loyola Union was organized in May, 1882, with a membership of 50, which has increased to 100. For the first year the Union had no permanent place of abode, but in May, 1883, it secured a fine building at 144 South Fourth street.

The new home is a large and roomy 3-story brick building, 25 by 60 feet. The building was renovated and improved at considerable expense. The basements are used as billiard-rooms, and the parlors for receptions. The by-laws prohibit the sale or use of intoxicating liquors on the premises. The *President* is Mr. John C. Kelly, and the *Spiritual Director* is Rev. S. Malone.

THE CATHOLIC KNIGHTS OF AMERICA.

Brooklyn Branch, No. 186, was org. April 1, 1880, and incorp. under Kentucky State Laws; the object of this fraternity is to unite Catholics and give them moral as well as material assistance in case of need. The original membership of this Branch was 9; the present 97. The original OFFICERS were: R. A. Davis, *Pres.*; Wm. T. McKnight, *Vice-Pres.*; Jno. F. Murtagh, *Sec.*; Jno. Devany, *Treas.* The present OFFICERS are: Jos. P. Clarke, *Pres.*; Jas. M. Judge, *Vice-Pres.*; Thos. J. Power, *Sec.*; Francis Hunt, *Treas.* \$2,000 is paid at the death of each member to his heirs.

St. Anthony's Branch was instituted in November, 1882. The original membership was 18; the OFFICERS: P. W. Brazill, J. Hynes, John Lamb and Thos. Dolan. The present membership is 75; officered by the original Board.

St. James' Branch, instituted June 22, 1882, under State Laws of Kentucky, with 10 members; present No., 25. *First OFFICERS*: James Smith, *Pres.*; John Reid, *Vice-Pres.*; Chas. J. Curran, *Sec.*; John J. Casey, *Treas.*; James Smith, *Pres.*, 1883. *Present OFFICERS*: John Reid, *Pres.*; John Donlan, *Vice-Pres.*; John J. Casey, *Sec.*; Patrick Brady, *Treas.*

United Order Golden Cross, G. T.—Social and beneficent, org. Jan. 12, 1881; incorp. under State Laws of Tenn., with 33 members; present No., 65. *First OFFICERS*: Jas. McElhinney, *Pres.*; Isaac Ammerman, *Sec.*; Danl. W. Holmes, *Fin. Sec.*; W. R. Clayton, *Treas.* First officer of each succeeding Board up to the present time: Jas. McElhinney, Jas. H. Polhemus, Jos. McKinney, C. J. Prehn, Jas. McElhinney and J. J. Daily. *Present OFFICERS*: J. J. Daily, *Pres.*; E. Malmar, *Rec. Sec.*; E. E. Malmar, *Fin. Sec.*; Wesley Sherman, *Treas.*

JEWISH.

INDEPENDENT ORDER B'NAI B'RITH.

This is a secret Jewish order, under the jurisdiction of the Grand Lodge. Its chief object is beneficent, paying to the heirs or widow of a member deceased, \$1,000, inside of 30 days, and \$5.00 weekly to any member, rich or poor, if sick or unable to attend his business.

Beni Scholom Society, was instituted in Brooklyn, May 30, 1875. The original membership was 40; *First OFFICERS*: L. Hofheimer, *Pres.*; Geo. Falk, *Vice-Pres.*; S. Salomon, *Sec.*; L. Hirschfeld, *Treas.* The present membership is 108, officered by B. Crones, I. Dietz, S. Salomon, N. Hess.

Hillel Lodge, No. 28, was instituted in Brooklyn, E. D., January 3d, 1864, and is a branch of the *Grand Lodge of B'nai B'rith*. The endowment paid by this Lodge on the death of a member is \$1,000, and \$5.00 weekly during sickness. The original membership was 30; the OFFICERS: Ernst Nathan, *Pres.*; Morris Adler, *Vice-Pres.*; Louis Long, *Sec.*; Abraham Strauss, *Treas.* The present membership is 173, officered by Abraham Strauss, S. Dresdner, I. Blum and Herman Newman.

Samuel, No. 63, was organized March 5, 1865. The *first OFFICERS*: David Koehler, *Pres.*; George Falk, *Vice-Pres.*; M. Katzenberg, *Cor. Sec.*; Julius Glogan, *Fin. Sec.*; Morris Adler, *Treas.*; W. Schellenberg, *Inside Guardian*; J. Morris, *Outside Guardian*. The original membership was 18, the number at present, 179. The Society meets at rooms which they have occupied for fourteen years in the Halsey Building, 371 Fulton street. *Present OFFICERS* are: Emanuel Cohen, *Pres.*; David Engel, *Vice-Pres.*; Rudolph Heineman, *Cor. Sec.*; Simon Wolf, *Fin. Sec.*; David Stern, *Treas.*; S. Gunzberger, *Inside Guardian*; Raphael Strauss, *Outside Guardian*. This Lodge stands very high, socially and financially, having a cash balance in the treasury, to-day, of \$7,500.

The **Bushwick German Mutual Independent Sick Benefit Society** was incorporated January 7, 1884, by the following: J. Steger, George Leykun, Joseph Lindauer, George Lampert, George Schlitz, George H. Hammer, Carl Bertenheider, John Nuetzel, Jacob Bungert, Peter Braby, and John Bleymueller. OFFICERS: J. Steger, *Pres.*; George Leykun, *Vice-Pres.*; Jacob Heibs, *Treas.*; J. Fettinger, *Fin. Sec.*; J. Lindauer, *Rec. Sec.*; and Julius Dewall, George H. Hammer, and Nicholas Braby, *Trustees*. There are about sixty members in the organization, and the meeting-place is at the corner of Central avenue and Troutmann street.

The **Erin Fraternal Beneficial Association**, chartered in 1855, and having an exclusively Irish membership, is designed to unite all classes of Irishmen in one common bond of amity and peace, burying forever in the feeling of kindness and charity, all sectional and traditional enmities, lending mutual support to each other, as sojourners in a strange land. The *Shamrock Benevolent Society*, organized in 1841, and chartered May 5, 1848, was composed of Irishmen, associated for the purpose of mutual assistance and relief. The *Emmett Benevolent Society*, organized 1847, chartered May 8, 1848, had for its object the relief of its sick or infirm, and the burial of its deceased members, and the wives of its members. Connected with this society, was a Widows' and Orphans' Fund, accruing from an annual festival, and a small monthly tax upon each member, the proceeds of which were especially appropriated to the relief of the widows and orphans of deceased members of the society.

HOTELS AND BATHING ESTABLISHMENTS

IN

KINGS COUNTY.

HOTELS, OLD AND NEW.

HOSPITALITY among the early settlers of Brooklyn was so general and travelers so few, that no hotels were erected until more than one hundred years after the first settlement. In 1746 the corporation of New York city erected a ferry house on the "old ferry road," partly on the site of the present Nos. 19, 21 and 23 Fulton street, which was burned in 1748. Its successor was the "ferry tavern" at the foot of, and on the northerly side of the "old road," (now Fulton street, near Front, to which point the East river then rose at high water). It was a large and gloomy stone building, about sixty feet square, two stories high, standing in such a way, cornerwise, as to leave only thirty-five and a half feet for the width of the street at that point. Being owned by the corporation of New York, it was known as the "Corporation House;" also as the "Coffin House," from the circumstance of having a coffin hoisted upon its flag-staff at one time. It had been noted as a tavern for thirty years before the Revolution. Its last incumbent, before the Battle of Brooklyn, was Captain Adolph Waldron, who was also the "ferry master."

Being an active patriot, he was, of course, compelled to leave during the British occupation. He was succeeded by Charles Loosely and Thomas Elms, thorough loyalists, who named the old tavern "The King's Head," fitted it up anew, and catered so successfully to the taste of their military and royalist patrons that it became a popular resort for army officers and the fashionables of the day. Lieut. Anbury, in a letter to a friend in England, dated New York, Oct. 30, 1781, refers to it thus: "On crossing the East River from New York, you land at Brooklyn, which is a scattered village, consisting of a few houses. At this place is an excellent tavern, where parties are made to go and eat fish; the landlord of which has saved an immense fortune during the war." This head-quarters of royalists and tories was subsequently known by the name "Brooklyn Hall." Other hostel-

ries were established in time. In the *N. Y. Mercury* of May 9, 1774, John Cornell announces that "he has opened a tavern on Tower Hill, Brooklyn, near the new ferry, called 'St. George's.' Companies will be entertained if they bring their own liquor, and may dress turtle, etc., on the very lowest terms." Tower Hill was a slight eminence on what is now Columbia Heights, between Middagh and Cranberry streets.

Benjamin Smith's Inn was a large stone building on the east side of the road, opposite the old "Corporation House." It was a two-story stone building, with bar and sitting room in the corner, and a swinging sign before the door. It was a noted stopping-place for Long Island Quakers; was also the place of deposit for the New York papers, which were here delivered to subscribers.

In 1782 John Ross opened a tavern next to Loosely's, and "laid in an assortment of the best LIQUORS." On the corner of Elizabeth street stood a very old brick building, occupied by Daniel Mott as a tavern, which was burned in 1814. Next above Smith's Inn was Martin Boerum's tavern, afterward kept by John Hunter, a rough, jovial man, whose stand became headquarters for his comrades and military acquaintances. Nearly opposite Front street, stood Selah Smith's tavern, a double frame building, built in 1780. On the corner near the ferry, now occupied by Marston's coal yard, was originally Richard Mott's tavern, afterwards kept by Townsend & Cox, Joel Conklin, and Daniel Wright successively, and was a general stopping-place for the *habitués* of the ferry. On the corner of Fulton and Water streets stood a tavern kept by Capt. King, then by Mr. Barnum, afterwards by A. Yung and G. C. Langdon. It was succeeded by the present Franklin House, No. 1 Fulton street. In the upper part of the old hotel was a large ball-room, which was also used by Elias Hicks, the Quaker, for preaching. Next above was Coe S. Downing's tavern and stage-house, who was as large in proportion as his immense sign, that projected over the sidewalk. The second door

above stood Samuel Carman's tavern, who was regarded as an oracle, especially on "horse" matters. A little above Orange street, in 1816, was "Biddy" Stephenson's liquor saloon and "Ice Cream Garden." After the death of her husband, William, who had kept the "Auld Lang Syne," or Washington Inn, on the opposite side of the way, she removed the business and the sign to the west side of the street; there town, village and public meetings were often held. A little distance south of Love Lane was Lawrence Brower's tavern, called "Mount Pleasant Garden," which was also resorted to for popular gatherings. The elections were then held for three successive days, either at Devoe's "Black Horse" tavern on Fulton street, or at Duflon's Military Garden. A little north of the present Mechanics' Bank, on the corner of Montague street, stood Mrs. Well's "Bee Hive." Near Washington and Johnson streets was Dempsey's hotel, "The Village Garden," where the young fellows used to "shoot turkey." Whitehead Howard's tavern was on the southwest corner of Water and Main streets; and on the opposite corner Van Winkle's tavern and grocery. On a high hill near the present Bridge street, was "Mount Prospect Tavern," where the New York rowdies used to hold high carnival. On the southwest corner of Water and Little street was Scott's tavern, kept by his widow for many years after his death. John Little built a small tavern close to the Navy Yard entrance. In 1831, when the number of families in Brooklyn was estimated at 1,780, there was one tavern for every ten families, 110 licensed taverns and 68 unlicensed. The famous restaurant kept by John Joseph, on the northeast corner of Prospect street and Stuart's alley, might appropriately be mentioned in this connection. He kept the best Heidsieck, and fried oysters in unequalled style. On what is now Furman street, was a tavern kept by an Englishman, with this inscription:

"This sign hangs high; it hinders none;
Come, take a nip, and travel on."

But the most celebrated resort for many years was the Military Garden, on the site of the present Court-house; it was originally occupied by Thomas Coe, a blacksmith, but in 1810, passed into the hands of Col. Greene, by whom it was named; it reached its greatest excellence while under the control of Mons. John Francois Louis Du Flon. There was a large and fine hall, for balls, concerts, and traveling shows, with a pleasant garden adjoining, tastefully adorned with flowers and shrubbery. Du Flon died in 1853, and the garden fell into decay; all traces were removed in 1862 to make way for the County Court-house.

With the progress of years and the growth of the city, saloons for the retailing of liquor came into existence, and supplanted the old taverns, which fast disappeared. The hotels now existing in the city are as follows:

The MANSION HOUSE, on Hicks street, near Pierrepont, was built in 1833 or '34, by one of the Cornells, for a Female Seminary. It then comprised the old portion of the building which stands back from the street. In 1838 or '40, it was opened as a hotel by Edward R. Yale, who conducted it successfully for a great many years. In 1872, Daniel Buhler rented it, and remained until 1874. Since that time it has been in the hands of various lessees; Messrs. Peed and Van Cleef having been the owners of the lease since 1882. It is owned by one of the heirs of Mr. Yale. The large addition containing the dining-room was erected in 1855.

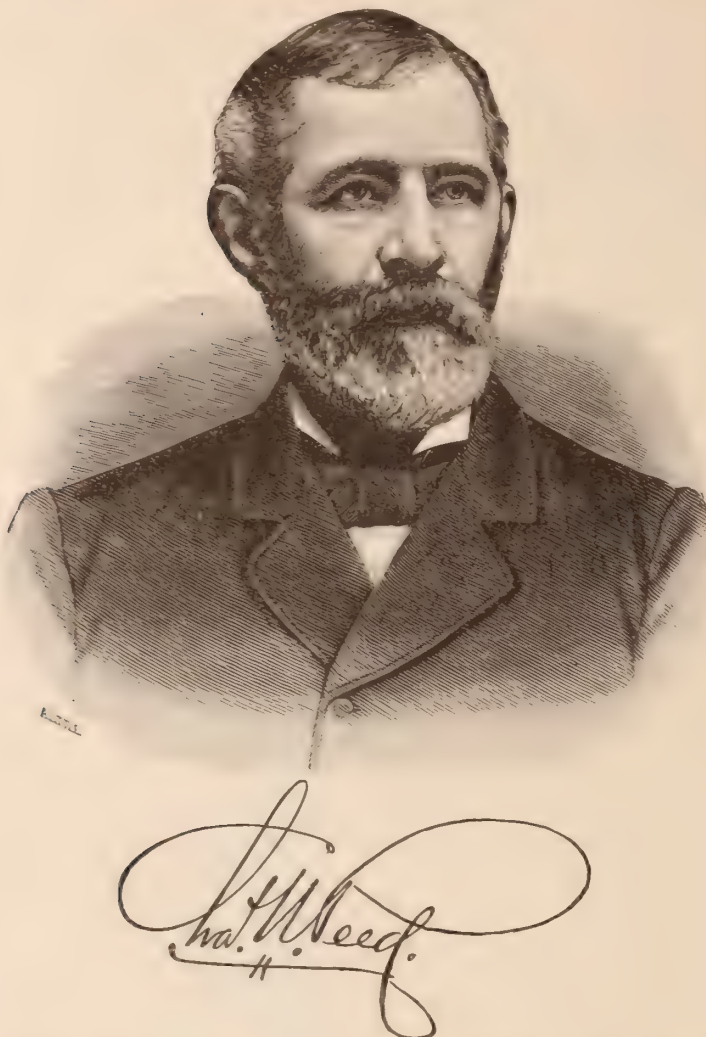
The CLINTON HOUSE, Fulton street, near Clinton, was built in 1846, and has been continuously occupied as a hotel since that time, having passed through many vicissitudes under many owners.



THE PIERREPONT HOUSE.

The PIERREPONT HOUSE, corner of Montague and Hicks streets, was erected in 1853 by Litchfield and Ketcham, and was opened by Russell and Chase, in 1854. It is a brick structure, about 75 by 90 feet, six stories in height. In 1857, Chase and Whitney followed, succeeded by Mr. Burns, in 1865, and by D. P. Peters until 1868. Wm. J. Ackerman bought it in 1868, and four years later, C. N. Peed, the present proprietor, purchased and now conducts it.

The CLARENDON, corner of Washington and Johnson streets, was opened as a restaurant in 1873, being connected with the Brooklyn Theatre, and was conducted by Hubel for a number of years. In 1883, it passed into the hands of its present proprietor, and was re-named. Brooklyn is so largely a city of homes, and has so few transient visitors; that there is less need of large hotels than in other cities, as New York, the principal sojourning point for strangers, is so well



supplied. Measures are under consideration for the erection of a large hotel in the future, but no definite location has been selected as yet.

The WALDO HOUSE, est. 1877, by Waldo E. Fuller, at corner of Hamilton avenue and Union street, is six stories high, with basement, with accommodations for 100 guests, and is the only *hotel* in this part of the city. Mr. Fuller was born in Jersey City in 1856, and has been a resident of Brooklyn for fifteen years.

CHARLES N. PEED is, in every sense of the word, a Brooklynite, for Brooklyn is his birthplace, and here he was educated, and here he has spent his life. He began his education in the schools of Brooklyn, the one principally presided over by Mr. Adrian Hegeman, whose school was kept in the old building, more recently known as "Gothic Hall." Here young Peed attended school until he was fourteen years of age, attaining a good practical education. In 1844, he entered the office of the *Brooklyn Daily Advertiser*, as an office boy. This paper was started in January of that year to advocate the election of Henry Clay as President. In this it did good service. In this office young Peed passed through all the stages of office-work—as compositor, pressman, foreman of job office, police and city reporter, and then in charge of the office as cashier and book-keeper.

His connection with the *Advertiser* continued till 1851, when its senior proprietor and editor, H. A. Lees, died. Close application and undeviating attention to his business having impaired Mr. Peed's health, he severed his connection with that journal. During his engagement with it, he successfully effected a plan to send boys to the ferries for the sale of newspapers. He was the originator of this plan. He also was the first person who introduced and operated a Card Press on Long Island. He purchased a "Yankee" Press, with a platen 6x8, from the inventor of the Gordon Press. This purchase was made for doing the small work of the office, all of which had previously been done in New York. Mr. Peed's employers having refused to purchase this press, he assumed the responsibility and purchased it with his own means, with the understanding that he was to operate it on his own account, after regular working hours. This investment and venture proved eminently successful, so much so, that Mr. Peed has always deemed it the starting point or entering wedge of his financial life.

On leaving the office of the *Advertiser*, Mr. Peed entered into the real estate business, as a partner in the old and well-known firms of Stone & Sothen, and Bage & Sothen, where he continued until 1855, when his relations with them terminated, and the firm of Peed and Cole, real estate and general auctioneers, was formed. Mr. Peed continued this business relation till 1872, when it was dissolved, and he purchased the interest of W. J. Anderson in the Pierrepont

House, now, in every sense, a first-class hotel, and as such, widely and favorably known to the public. But, when Mr. Peed's connection with the house commenced, it was very much run down. It was not long, however, before the executive ability, the forecast, energy, and popular manner of Mr. Peed began to effect a most salutary change in its every department, placing it on a remunerative basis, and finally bringing it up to the high standard we have described—the leading hotel of Brooklyn.

In 1882, Mr. Peed leased the Mansion House, in Brooklyn, favorably known to the travelling public, which he is conducting in connection with Mr. John C. Van Cleef, the former gentlemanly clerk of the Pierpont House.

Mr. Peed, in all the vicissitudes of his business career, has been guided by a high sense of honor, by a business sagacity which has given him a very high rank in the business circles of Brooklyn, and an honorable position among its citizens.

BATHS.

To CHARLES H. SHEPARD, M. D., is due the honor of first introducing into Brooklyn the Turkish Bath, in October, 1863. The first month only 50 baths

were given, but during the first year the number reached 2,000, and the fifth year it had grown to 15,000. Dr. Shepard still conducts his establishment at 81 and 83 Columbia Heights, where the several forms of Turkish, Russian, Roman and Electric baths are given, including massage, according to the most approved and enjoyable methods.

Turkish, Russian and Electric Baths, est. at 34 Clinton street, April 17, 1880. A. L. Wood, M. D., the projector, designer and physician of the institution, has had the most extended and extensive experience in the administration of the Turkish Bath of any man in America. In the year 1861, he was connected with the first Turkish Bath ever built in this country, in Boston. He afterwards visited and studied the best establishments in Europe; erected baths in Providence, Montreal and other cities; and, in 1864, built the first, and for four years the only Turkish Bath in New York city.

THE COUNTY JAIL IN RAYMOND STREET.*

Addenda to Bench and Bar of Kings County (page 341).

The Jail in Raymond street having been repeatedly condemned as unsafe by the Grand Jury, the Supervisors were urged to erect a new one in its place. At a meeting of the Board of Supervisors, August 22, 1877, a resolution was passed appropriating \$25,000 for a site for the Jail. With the money so appropriated they purchased from the Brooklyn City Hospital the land on which the new Jail stands. On the 30th of December, 1878, the County Treasurer was authorized to borrow \$245,000, and to advertise for proposals. The Committee on Jail, consisting of A. Gubner, Peter Van Cott, James Hyde, Daniel Ryan and Alexander Walker, at the same meeting, reported on proposals for finishing one wing to the proposed new Jail under the plans of William A. Mundell, architect; the mason and plumbing work was given to Freel & McNamee for \$200,000; heating to W. N. Abbott, for \$16,500; H. L. Wilson, for concrete work, \$15,076.50, and the Yale Lock Company, for locks, \$7,125. A contract was directed to be made in accordance with these bids.

On March 20, 1879, the County Treasurer was directed to issue bonds for \$245,000, and May 1, 1879, the same were issued. On August 5, 1879, the Board directed the County Treasurer to issue bonds to raise \$17,000 for extra plumbing. On the 22d of April, 1880, an official visit was made by the Board of Supervisors, and almost immediately thereafter the prisoners were transferred from the old Jail and the new one was occupied.

In building the Jail there was a very singular oversight on the part of the architect or Supervisors. When it was completed there was no front door to the building, and afterward a resolution was passed appropriating out of the unexpended balance to the credit of the Jail account the sum of \$1,850 to cut out and make a door in the place where the door ought to have been.

The county realized \$5,798.30 premiums on the bonds issued for the Jail. This speaks well for the credit of the county. The amount unexpended of the appropriations when the Jail was completed was \$405.18. The total cost of the Jail was as follows (including \$25,000 for land purchase): \$320,393.12.

* Condensed from article on Court-Houses and Jails of Kings County, in *Advance* for January, 1883, by Stephen M. Ostrander, Esq.

GENERAL TRADE AND MERCHANDISE

IN

BROOKLYN AND KINGS COUNTY.

DRY GOODS.

IT is now difficult to trace the early history of the older lines of the retail dry goods trade in this city, owing to the lapse of time and the loss of reliable information concerning them. The first Brooklyn directory published in 1796, gives the names of *Clows* and *Rhodes* and *Joseph Fox* as "storekeepers" in the "Main Road;" *Jacob Eagles*, *Joseph Field*, grocers, Main Road; *Kyd & Jedlye*, grocers, corner of Main and New Ferry Roads; *Gilbert Van Mater*, grocer, Old Ferry Dock. In 1801, *Furman & Sands* advertised their "store" at the New Ferry. In 1806, *Thomas Langdon* was dealer in boots and shoes, and *Henry Hewlett* kept a stock of general merchandise near the Old Ferry.

In the first number of the *Long Island Star*, 1809, *Thomas Morton* advertised his dry goods kept in the store of the late Mrs. Brasher. In 1810, was the dissolution of the firm of *Rapalye & Mooney*, after which *Abraham Rapalye* kept the stock of dry goods on Old Ferry Road, and *Mary Mooney* retained the "millenary business," next door.

In 1811, *Abraham Remsen* had his dry goods store at the corner of Fulton and Front streets. *Henry Aldworth* was at the corner of Main and Middagh streets, from 1817 till after 1820. At about the same time, *Mrs. J. M. Williams* and *Williams & Nichols*. In 1823, we find *Henry Dikeman* at 45 Fulton, *Hewlett & Allen*, 46 Fulton, and the next year, *E. A. Clowes*, also *Rushmore & Snyder*. *Dikeman & Covert* came the year following. In 1825, *John & George Hall* are mentioned among the merchants. A few years later *Robert Pettit* and *F. L. Rushmore*, were retailers of dry goods, the former on Main street, the latter on Fulton. In 1828, *Elijah Lewis, Sr.*, opened a store on Fulton, between High and Nassau streets, which was then thought too far up town, and he afterward moved down to the corner of Sands street, where he remained many years. *Cyrus Bill*, father of Chas. E. Bill, began business in 1833, on the opposite corner of Sands and Fulton, where he was

afterwards succeeded by *Henry P. Morgan*. *Plant & Co.*'s store in 1839, was at 136 Fulton. *John Sinclair* was located at the corner of Middagh and Fulton, and *A. Buckley*, between Middagh and Henry. The first jobber in Brooklyn, *T. M. Hall*, had a store between Sands and Prospect streets, afterwards at Orange street, where he carried the largest stock of goods in the village. Among his clerks were two young men, Messrs. *Journey* and *Burnham*. *Abram Sutton*'s store was opposite Henry street, where he was succeeded by *Young & Underhill*. *Wm. Hinman* started in business near Sands street in 1840. Opposite Cranberry street were *Bennett & Payne*, and *Merwin & Carpenter*. They were succeeded by *Stewart*, who afterwards went into carpets, now *Hardenbergh*'s establishment.

All of these firms have passed away with the changes of time. The oldest dry goods house now existing, is that of *A. D. Matthews*, which was started in 1836, at 83 Main street, afterwards removed to lower Fulton, and in 1873 to their present location, at No. 398 Fulton. The firm, now *A. D. Matthews & Son*, employs about ninety persons, and its annual sales amount to \$200,000 and upwards. Soon after *Elijah Lewis, Jr.*, went into business on the corner of Main and Sands streets, removing afterwards to 273 Fulton. Within a short time after, *T. A. Newman* opened a store on Fulton, which is now *T. A. & L. F. Newman*, at 305 Fulton. In 1844, *Journey & Burnham* who had been clerks with Hall, opened a store on Atlantic avenue, and in 1851, removed to their present location at No. 126. They began in a small way, with one salesman and one boy, but now have over two hundred employees. Their trade has always been confined to dry goods alone.

Osborn Horton commenced trade about the same time as *E. Lewis, Sr.*, and was afterwards succeeded by his son, *T. K. Horton*, on Fulton street, below Orange. Burned out in the great fire, he removed to the block above. He built one of the four-story brown-stone front stores, between Johnson and Tillary, and, a number of years later, removed to Fulton street, above Smith.



WECHSLER & ABRAHAM'S NEW STORES.

In these days of intense rivalry and sharp competition, a successful merchant must be made of good stuff. This applies with particular force to a firm carrying on its business in a large and prosperous city, where rivals are those with the acutest brains and largest experience.

Messrs. WECHSLER & ABRAHAM, Nos. 297-299 Fulton street, Brooklyn, N. Y., are the leading and most successful dry goods merchants in our city. They began their business here in 1865, in their present location, leasing additional room from time to time, until they now occupy from Fulton, through to Washington street, covering an area of 30,000 square feet. Their new building, Nos. 422 to 432 Fulton street, into which they will soon remove, will have 145,000 square feet of flooring, over three acres, and with one exception, will be the largest retail exclusively dry goods establishment in the U. S. It will be fitted in the most artistic manner which modern skill and taste can suggest. It will have two passenger elevators, and the grand dome will be superior to anything of its kind in the country. The dimensions of this dry goods palace are as follows: Main building, 122x200 feet, and a wing running to Gallatin Place; six floors, each 25x100 feet; four 80-horse power engines, placed in a detached engine-house, will supply the motive power for the elevators, electric lights, machinery, sewing machines, etc. They will give active employment to 1,500 people.

Messrs. Wechsler & Abraham have great faith in the future of Brooklyn, and in this confidence are ever ready to invest capital in improvements, and additional departments to their already immense stock. Their patrons are from the best of our county, and it is one of the sights of the city—an inspection of their bewildering assortment of a fine and well-selected stock.

Mr. Wechsler is of German descent, and came to America in 1850, and, previous to starting in his present location was a merchant on Myrtle avenue.

Mr. Abraham is a native of New York; after receiving a good business education, he entered a mercantile house in New York city. On reaching his majority he started in Brooklyn, and although his first venture was made with gold

quoted at 208, and the market declining, it proved successful.

Messrs. Wechsler & Abraham are justly ranked among the few successful merchants of the country. Honorable and fair in all their dealings with the public, their past is a guarantee of increased prosperity in the future.

C. M. WEST, 251 Fulton street.—In 1856, G. P. Dickinson entered the dry goods trade at 351 Fulton, opposite Pierrepont street. In a year he associated C. M. West, under the name of Dickinson & West, which business relation lasted twenty-one years. Mr. West succeeded to the business, and removed to 251 Fulton. The house has a trade in dry goods strictly, and now has a stock of about \$90,000, employing 25 men.

FREDERICK LOESER & Co.—This house was founded in 1860, by Mr. Loeser and Mr. Moritz Dinkelspiel, who began business in a small way, at No. 277 Fulton street, opening there a stock of worsteds, embroideries and trimmings. In 1863, Mr. J. W. Jones entered the firm, and a branch store was opened at No. 737 Broadway, New York. Three years after, Mr. Loeser sold his interest in the latter, and purchased the shares of his partners in Brooklyn, then introducing a general line of dry goods. In 1870, the store was removed to its present location, and Mr. Louis Liebmann was admitted to partnership; the firm was further increased by the addition of Messrs. Hermann Liebmann and Gustav Loeser in 1872 and 1875 respectively. The house now ranks among the foremost in the city; its business has grown to vast proportions in response to the constant efforts of the firm to meet the wants of the public. A very heavy stock of goods is carried, while the annual sales exceed a million dollars, giving employment to 700 persons. Mr. Loeser's portrait and biography will be found on page 1104.

J. O'BRIEN.—In 1863, J. O'Brien, W. A. Papen, and Julius Meyer, established themselves in the dry goods business at 151 Atlantic avenue, under the firm name of J. O'Brien & Co. In 1879, the junior partners retired, and J. O'Brien succeeded. He now occupies five continuous stores which are filled with an extensive line of goods, including everything that people wear, besides carpets and upholstering goods. Mr. O'Brien has \$300,000 capital employed, and his yearly sales foot up to nearly three-quarters of a million, while his employees number 150.

JAMES THORBURN.—Mr. Thorburn commenced in St. Louis in 1863, in the dry goods trade. Ten years later he removed to Brooklyn, and became one of the firm of Porter & Thorburn, on Fulton street. In 1880, he established himself alone at 419 Fulton street. His stock contains only dry goods, with silks and dress goods a specialty. Thirty men are employed, and the annual sales reach \$225,000.

S. B. JONES, 309 Fulton street, established 1864, now employs from 75 to 100 persons, and manufactures to the amount of \$50,000 annually, with annual sales of \$350,000.

S. WECHSLER & BRO.—Samuel and Herman Wechsler entered the mercantile business together in 1868, with a moderate capital. After occupying several different locations on Fulton street, they are now at 293. Their stock consists of dry goods, manufactured dresses, cloaks, underwear, etc., which are made up for the firm, under its immediate direction. The capital employed in business is \$200,000, and some 75 persons are retained in the house, besides the services of 200 sewing women outside.

Among the other prominent firms in the dry goods line are:

H. Batterman 641 Broadway.
R. G. Collins 200 De Kalb ave.
Jeremiah Walsh 471 Manhattan ave.
H. G. Walters 161 Atlantic ave.

Established 1872.

T. A. & F. L. Newman ... 305 Fulton st.
James Haslehurst 689 St. Mark's Place.
A. M. Jackson New Lots.
A. C. Keister Atlantic ave., E. N. Y.
Edward Milner 208 Rodney st.
W. S. Purdy 56 6th st.
D. E. Williams 267 Canal st.
J. F. White 127 Smith st.
J. P. Friedman New Lots.

On October 17, 1864, he was united by marriage to Miss E. Matilda, youngest daughter of Dr. Robert Waters, of New Utrecht, L. I. There were born to this marriage six children—three of whom are now living—the eldest a son, and two daughters; J. E., the son; daughters, Jessie M. and Mabel M.

In 1866, he became a resident of Brooklyn, and engaged in the floral business adjoining Greenwood Cemetery, his present place of business. It is, perhaps, needless to add that Mr. Weir has been eminently successful as a florist. The thousands upon thousands of people who annually visit that beautiful "city of the dead," Greenwood, and who pass Mr. Weir's charming conservatory, redolent with the perfumes of the rarest exotics and native flowers, find this one of the chief attractions of the Cemetery, which never fails to elicit the warmest admiration. From this conservatory, also, comes a large number of the exquisite wreaths and beautifully wrought designs which are used on funeral occasions, and which embellish many of the tombs in the great Cemetery near by.

In the arrangement of the plants in Mr. Weir's conservatory one can not fail to observe the artistic skill in which



JAMES WEIR'S CONSERVATORIES AND GREEN-HOUSES.

FLORISTS.

JAMES WEIR, JR., proprietor of one of the most extensive and beautiful conservatories or green-houses that adorn the grounds adjacent to Greenwood Cemetery, was born in England, October 17, 1843. His parents were James and Ann Weir, who came to this country in the year 1844, when the subject of this sketch was scarcely one year old, locating at Bay Ridge, L. I. His father and younger brothers are florists and nurserymen, possessing a practical, thorough and tasteful knowledge of that business. Young Weir attended the public schools of Brooklyn, and when old enough, he entered the Collegiate and Polytechnic Institute of that city, where he acquired a good and useful education.

He inherited from his father a natural love of the delightful occupation in which he is now engaged. His taste seemed to assimilate him with the work of cultivating flowers; accordingly, after leaving school he engaged with his father and brothers in their business, where he continued until the year 1861, when he began business for himself.

each plant is so placed in relation to another as to produce the most exquisite harmony of color and form, enhanced by the fine arrangement of the grand center, composed of rock work. Connected with his conservatory is a large florist's establishment, luxuriant with tastefully arranged beds of blooming plants and flowering shrubs.

In politics Mr. Weir has always been a democrat, and has generally taken an active interest in the success of his party. As a citizen, he is held in high esteem for the possession of those qualities of head and heart which naturally give men an elevated position in the community in which they live. In recognition of these qualities, he was elected a member of the Board of Aldermen of Brooklyn, two successive terms, 1880-1881 and 1882-1883. In 1883, he was honored with the position of Chairman of the Board, which renders him, in absence of the Mayor, Acting Mayor of the city.

Mr. Weir's religious sentiments attach him to the Episcopal church, the church of his father, under whose teachings he came from his childhood, his youth, to his manhood, and to which he is strongly attached.



RICHARD SHANNON'S GREENHOUSES.

RICHARD SHANNON, Florist.—We present, above, a view of the beautiful greenhouses of Mr. Shannon, on Fort Hamilton avenue, Flatbush, opposite the eastern entrance to Greenwood cemetery.

Mr. Shannon is a native of Ireland, and was born in 1837. He came to Boston in 1856, with a good knowledge of floriculture, and, after spending six months as assistant gardener on the estate of the late Col. Thomas Handasyd Perkins, he became gardener for the Hon. Charles Francis Adams, at Quincy. He remained in Mr. Adams' employ till that gentleman sailed for England as Minister to the Court of St. James, in the spring of 1861. Thence he removed to Newport, R. I., where he was engaged in the same pursuit for about three years, when he came to New York, and in 1863-'4 made Brooklyn his home, at first dealing in flowers and plants at Fulton and Washington streets, but in 1865 removed to Greene avenue, near Franklin, where he erected a small greenhouse, leasing at the same time, with the privilege of purchase, ten city lots adjacent. The 7th and the north part of the 9th Wards (which four or five years later was divided into the 21st and 23d Wards) had just begun to grow at this time, and they have continued to grow ever since. New houses were constantly going up and requiring the laying out of gardens and grounds, and the people who inhabited these houses were enterprising and cultured families, to whom a good florist was as necessary as a good grocer. Mr. Shannon prospered; the single greenhouse multiplied to six, and his services and those of his men were in constant demand. In 1878 he determined to extend his business by erecting greenhouses opposite the eastern entrance to Greenwood, then recently opened. He secured a full acre of ground and has erected one building after another till now he has more than 10,000 square feet under glass, and has one of the most complete floral establishments in the vicinity of Greenwood. He has already many patrons among the lot owners, and it is a marked characteristic of the man that those who employ him once are very sure to continue to be his patrons. His collections of flowers, shrubs, and tropical

plants, both at Greenwood and at his Greene avenue houses, are very large and of great variety, and while not neglecting other plants and flowers he has given special attention to perfecting his collection of fine roses and the best tropical plants.

The grounds of the well-known florist, JAMES DEAN, are situated at Third ave. and Sixty-sixth st., and comprise nearly three acres. In front is Mr. Dean's handsome residence, and at the rear his eight large greenhouses, each 150 feet long, with boiler-house and all necessary appendages,



JAMES DEAN'S GREENHOUSES.

including a wind-mill and tower for raising water. At the side are numberless cold-frames, handsome flower-beds and smooth lawn. The green-houses are well stocked with plants and flowers of all kinds, but Mr. Dean's specialty is roses, of which he has innumerable varieties, and on which he has taken many first premiums at New York Exhibitions. His roses are so well known that he has a large trade in Boston, New York and Philadelphia. He now employs eight men and two wagons in his business, which he commenced in 1865 on a small scale. Mr. Dean served in the war of the Rebellion in the 72d N. Y. Regt., under General Hooker, and was mustered out of the service with small means; but, by his industry and application to business he has built up and maintains a large and profitable trade.

Philip Zeh & Son.....5th ave. cor., 23d st.
 E. Kasold.....Henry, cor. 4th place.
 Peter Mallon.....473 Fulton st.
 Thomas Poynter.....668 Fulton st.
 Florist. Est., 1864, in Brooklyn.
 E. L. Rhoades.....374 Gates ave.
 Mrs. Carl Schmidt.....233 Clinton st.
 R. Shannon.....343 Greene ave.
 L. Schmitz.....Flatbush.
 A. Walton.....505 Fulton st.
 Frederick Weir.Bay Ridge.
 J. Condon.....734 5th ave. and 218 25th st.
 John Stubbs.....585 Fulton st.
 August Jahn.....108 Broadway.
 Florist. Est. 1872, at present location.

GROCERS, AND DEALERS IN TEAS, COFFEES AND SPICES.

There seems to be now no means of ascertaining who was the first man who embarked in the grocery trade in Brooklyn. It was the early custom for Brooklynites to lay in their family supplies "across the water," as New York was familiarly referred to. In 1809, *John C. Middleton* kept a grocery at the junction of New and Old Ferry sts., and it is presumable that he was thus engaged for some time afterward. *Isaac Weeks* and *Teunis Johnson* were prominent Brooklyn grocers in 1812, and *Jacob Garrison* and *J. & S. Schenck* in 1817. In the last mentioned year, *John G. Pray* opened a grocery at the corner of Main and Middagh streets, and another was established by *Abraham D. Ostrander* near the Navy Yard. *William R. Dean* was added to the list of those engaged in this trade in 1820, and was still keeping a grocery, at the corner of Fulton and Sands streets, in 1828. A grocery was opened by Messrs. *Hicks & Remsen* in 1824, and another the following year by Messrs. *Jones & Elbert*. In 1827, the latter firm was succeeded by *Henry Elbert*. About this time the firm of *Conklin & Tuthill* was well known and it gave place to that of *Raynor & Conklin* in 1829. In connection with his old "stage house," near Fulton Ferry, early in the present century, *John Bedell* had a grocery. On the cor-

ner of Fulton street and a narrow lane, now called Elizabeth street, a site which was cleared by a fire in 1814, a temporary structure was erected, which was occupied as a grocery until about 1832, when it gave place to the brick building, since known as Carll's stables. In the lower part of Fulton street, next door to Downing's "stage and livery stable," was the liquor and grocery store of Old Mr. *Evert Barkeloo*, which was also the office of the trustees of the town of Brooklyn, of which body Mr. Barkeloo was clerk during a portion of the first quarter of the present century. Upon the purchase of the old Rapelye house by Mr. Abraham Remsen, the latter tore it down and used a portion of the stone in the erection upon the same site of a brick and stone dwelling and store where he dealt in groceries and other domestic merchandise. The site of that early store is now occupied by the splendid building of the Long Island Safe Deposit Company. On the corner of Fulton and Hicks sts. was once the grocery of *D. Pell*, a low, one-story-and-a-half building. Passing up Fulton street, beyond the old Hicks mansion, another old-time grocery was approached. Here Mrs. *Thomas* kept "green groceries, candy and yeast," and was succeeded in the same business by Mrs. *Flowers*. On the easterly corner of Fulton street and Poplar place (then known as "Buckbee's Alley"), was the grocery and general store of Mr. *Buckbee*. Seventy years, or longer, ago, *Adam Lippincott*, and later, *Jenkins & Lippincott* kept a grocery on Fulton street, between Prospect and Sands streets.

A well-remembered grocery was that of *Peter Cowenhoven*, located on Fulton street, near the corner of Cranberry, and kept in a building which had formerly been occupied as a paint-shop by old Matthew Hall. Two doors above Sands street, on the easterly side of Fulton, was the residence and grocery store of High Sheriff *John Dean*, father of Colonel Joseph Dean. Dean was a prominent politician in his time and was appointed sheriff in March, 1813. "Dean's Corners," as the locality was generally called, was a great rendezvous for business and political gossip. A few doors further up the street was the grocery of *Isaac Moser*. An early landmark in that part of the town was *Van Winkle's* tavern and grocery on the north-east corner of Main and Water streets, and *Peter Snyder* kept a grocery on the south-east corner of the same streets. In 1815 there was a two-story frame grocery at the north-west corner of Front and Main streets, in which ex-Mayor *Edward Copeland* is said to have commenced business, and on the north-east corner of the same streets there was another grocery. A grocery was opened in Williamsburgh by *John Skillman* in 1818. The groceries of the early days differed materially from those of the present. Indeed, it is doubtful if many of the earlier ones were really groceries, pure and simple, the demands of the trade of that period necessitating the keeping of a more or less extensive and varied stock

of general merchandise, and the stores were more like the groceries in small towns of the present day than the large groceries to be seen everywhere in Brooklyn, involving the investment of large capital and the carrying of stocks of goods which in some cases aggregate several-fold the combined stock of the groceries above alluded to. Among the many engaged in the grocery trade in the city at this time, either as wholesale or retail dealers and on a larger or smaller scale, may be mentioned the following-named individuals and firms:

Frederick Allers.....345 Court st.
J. H. Ashchoff33 Smith st.
Julius BauerFulton ave.
Wm. BuschNew Lots, L. I.
B. Bischoff388 Court st.
J. M. Clapp.....346 Atlantic ave.
Wm. Smith Carlisle.493 Fulton st.

Teas, Coffees and General Groceries; est., 1861, by himself; capital employed about \$30,000; number of employees, 7; amount paid annually for salaries, \$3,300; amount of sales per annum, about \$190,000.

Campbell & Cleighton....549 Fulton st.
Robt Carson.....912 Fulton & 381 5th ave.
Clapp Bros.....979 Fulton st.
Alex Carson756 Myrtle ave.
Geo. Cuniff16 Clinton st.
E. Carmundy.....466 Bergen st.
Henry Carson1205 Fulton St.
C. Dengel.....New Lots.
W. A. Forte.....Gravesend.
William Gray.....150 St. James Pl.
Herman Gunter.....317 Court st.

Groceries; est. 1881; capital employed, about \$4,000; amount paid annually for salaries, \$1,000; amount of yearly sales, \$25,000.

Simon Gunder7 Douglass st.
John Gercken.....Bath.
August GrawFlatlands.
Abijah Haviland.....118 Bridge st.
Gilbert Hicks.....Flatbush.
W. H. Harrison.....585 Washington ave.
Robert W. Hawkins.....1291 Fulton st.
M. Hanly.....615 Myrtle ave.
William Irvine & Co.....583 Grand & 515 Court st.

Groceries; came to America in 1869; worked as a clerk for two years, then formed a partnership with William Johnston & Co., establishing themselves on the cor. of Court and 9th sts. In 1876, the firm dissolved and Mr. Irvine carried on the business alone until 1880, when his brother was admitted as partner, under the firm name of Wm. Irvine & Co., and a branch store opened on cor. of Grand & Humboldt sts. A branch store was also opened at 82 Fulton st., in 1883. Capital employed, \$20,000.

Alex Irvine515 Court st.
Oliver & James Johnston. 553 Fulton st.
William Johnston691 Fulton st.

Groceries; established in New York; removing to Brooklyn in 1868; has 8 employees, paying them annually \$4,000; amount of yearly sales, \$125,000.

Geo. Lockitt & Sons { 184 and 559 Fulton st., 607
De Kalb, 187 Myrtle, and
89 Atlantic avenue.

The senior member established his first store in 1852 at 187 Myrtle ave., afterwards another at 91 Atlantic ave., and a third at 549 Fulton street, and placed the three under the management of his sons Clement, Alfred and Theophilus respectively, while he attended to the financial duties.

In 1868, he opened the store corner Fulton and Orange; and admitted his sons to partnership in 1870, under the present firm name. In 1872, the store on DeKalb ave. was opened; in 1876, the large store at 559 Fulton st. was occupied. The three sons are members of the New York Produce Exchange. The business of the firm amounts to about \$500,000 annually. George Lockitt died in 1883.

Daniel Lamberson287 Court st.
F. Middendorf.....New Lots.
Henry C. Mangels52 Union st.
Robert McKaneGravesend.
W. C. Reamer.....368 Court st.
Stephen Stevenson.....110 Atlantic ave.

Groceries, Wines, Liquors, etc.; established in 1861, by H. Scranton, W. H. Otis, and S. B. Harriman, under the firm name of Scranton & Co.; capital employed, \$40,000; number of employees, 10; amount paid annually for salaries, \$6,000; amount of annual sales, \$150,000.

Richard Slater.....Fort Hamilton.
George Self.....Bay Ridge.
E. H. Sayre.....29 Peck Slip, N. Y.
Lewis A. White.....622 Myrtle ave.
D. J. Dann.....500 5th ave.
J. J. Hillis.....544 5th & 648 Myrtle ave.
Wm. H. Sanford.211 DeKalb ave.
James Fletcher.....254 Withers.
Charles A. Thayer.....206 Flatbush ave. and 451
Bergen street.

Dealer in groceries, fruits, meats, and other goods; established his business in 1883, and has a large store one hundred and nine feet long, extending from street to street.

The following mentioned houses may be regarded as in one important branch of the grocery trade, as they are dealers in teas, coffees and spices:

John Baldwin & Sons.....292 and 372 Grand st.
John McGahie.....210 Myrtle ave. and 321
Columbia st.
H. Wischmann & Co.78 Fulton st.
William Waring.....74 Fulton st.

PRODUCE, FLOUR AND FEED DEALERS AND WHOLESALE GROCERS.

It must be seen that the history of the business of handling produce in Kings county must be to a considerable degree coincident with that of the grocery trade. It had its beginning with the beginning of civilization in Brooklyn and vicinity, and assumed tangible shape long since, when Brooklyn was but a mere village. The old Brooklyn markets are elsewhere

referred to. As elsewhere, produce was early handled at the general stores, and every merchant as well as every grocer of the earlier period of the commercial history of the city was in some sense a produce dealer. A few facts of interest in this connection, concerning several dealers in produce, flour, feed and kindred merchandise at this time, are given below. *George W. Mumby*, wholesale dealer in flour and grain, 140 Livingston street, began business in 1846 at 59 Fulton st.,



JOHNSTON BROTHERS, 553 and 555 Fulton Street.

as a retail dealer in flour, removing to his present location in 1876 and increasing his trade till it is now very extensive. He is a member of the New York Produce Exchange, and enjoys the distinction of having been the first man to tap the Brooklyn city water works, May 24th, 1858. *Jacob E. Colyer*, 46-50 Flatbush ave., dealer in flour, feed, hay, etc., was born in Jerusalem, L. I., in 1839, and established his business in Brooklyn in 1859. *Henry Glasser*, 86 De Bevoise st., Brooklyn, E. D., produce commission dealer, is well known both as a business man and prominent citizen, and also a military man, having served as colonel and



JOHNSTON BROTHERS, Myrtle Avenue, cor. Cumberland Street.

chief of artillerists of the 2d Division, N. G., S. N. Y., under Gen. Dakin, in 1876, and as a member of the Brooklyn Board of Education, 1878-'81. His business was established in 1861 at the foot of North Second street, and subsequently removed to its present locality. *William K. Voorhees*, member of the New York Produce Exchange and of the Manhattan Hay and Produce Exchange, and dealer in flour and feed, 79 La Fayette ave., was born in Flatlands, L. I., and established his

business in Brooklyn, at 103 Flatbush ave., in 1865. *John H. Fort* is a member of the firm of Marsh, White & Co., long prominently identified with the grain and milling interests of Brooklyn. This firm began business in New York in 1868, and were succeeded by two of their oldest and most trusted clerks, *John H. Fort* and *George T. Bowler*, who are members of the firm as present organized and which retains the old style of *Marsh, White & Co.*, its business being located at the foot of North Fifth st., Brooklyn, E. D., to which



JOHNSTON BROTHERS, Court Street, cor. Baltic Street.

place it was removed in 1875. *Henry O. Collard*, grain dealer, 116 President st., is a native of Brooklyn, and has been a member of the Board of Supervisors from the 6th Ward.

The firm of Johnston Brothers was formed on May 1, 1882, consisting of James and Oliver Johnston, each of whom had been in the business for about ten years; previous to that date had started and operated stores at different times and places throughout Brooklyn. Their present principal store at 553 and 555 Fulton street, is the largest of its kind in the city, having a frontage of 50 feet on Fulton street, 50 feet on De Kalb avenue, and 100 feet depth. They have also a branch



JOHNSTON BROTHERS, Fulton Street, cor. Clermont Avenue.

store, corner Myrtle avenue and Cumberland street, 30x80; one on Fulton street, corner Clermont avenue, 40x90 feet; and one at Gravesend, L. I. In these stores they give employment to about 30 men, and keep 16 horses and 10 wagons. The members of the firm were born in the county of Fermanagh, in the north of Ireland; came to this country when about 16 years old. They commenced as clerks in their present business, and by perseverance and close attention, they were enabled in a few years to start in a small way for themselves, which they kept steadily increasing until they united and formed the present firm, and to-day they are the leading

cash grocers of Brooklyn. Theirs is strictly a cash business, selling no goods on weekly or monthly payments. Having noticed the unfairness of making a customer who paid his bills pay an extra profit for those who did not, they determined when they started in business to sell goods for cash only, to treat every customer alike, rich or poor, honest or dishonest; and this they have carried out to the letter for the past twelve years; and to this, more than anything else, they attribute their success. At the time they commenced, and for a number of years after, the great bulk of the retail grocery trade was done by a system of books or monthly accounts. It was also about that time that the evil effects of extravagance cultivated by the people during and succeeding the war (when money was plenty) began to be felt; money was getting scarcer, business quiet, manufacturers closing down, men who had been considered good failing in business, all of which worked ruin to the retailer who gave credit, having to increase his profits in order to make up for the many bad debts, and driving his trade to the house which, by selling for cash, could always afford to sell goods at a small profit. As a consequence the business done by each of the present firm of Johnston Brothers increased, whereas a great number of the larger and older firms dwindled out of business.

Appended are the names and addresses of various individuals and firms in Brooklyn connected with the flour and feed, provision and general produce trade.

Flour and Feed:

E. E. Bunce.....825 B'way & 1138 Myrtle av
R. S. Decker.....521 Halsey st.
John Gilbertson.....9 Lafayette ave.
Ditmas Jewell & Son.....Fulton, cor. B'way.
S. Hart.....Bergen, n. Carlton.
Edward Murphy.....329 2d st., E. D.
J. H. Mumby.....100 Fulton st.
Bernard McCaffrey.....19 Tillary st.
Wm. M. Shipman.....123 Myrtle ave.
Tonges, Moller & Co.....31 B'way.
Thomas Gallagher.....362 N. 2d st.
Ditmas Jewell.....New Lots.

Provision Dealers:

Chas. D. Burrows, Jr.....192 Leonard st.
Carl Sanford.....466 Clermont ave.
J. Schueltheis.....16 Graham.
W. H. Sayre.....65 Hicks st.

Produce:

W. L. Watson.....130 Lefferts Place.

Food Products:

The manufacture of *cocoa* was first begun in Brooklyn, 1875, by (Beatson J.) *Bell & Co.*, at 839 Putnam avenue, removing successively, as the demand necessitated larger accommodations (1879) to Marcy, then to 398 Gates avenue; finally to present large factory, 14 Durham Place, E. D.; office 109 Fulton street, N. Y. The peculiar feature of this preparation is the readiness with which it is prepared for use, being instantly dissolved in boiling water. It is largely recommended by the medical profession, and has received the medal of superiority at the American Institute Fair for the past five years.



JOHN HARRISON'S GROCERY.

JOHN HARRISON.—The subject of this sketch, an extensive wholesale and retail grocer of Fulton avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y., was born at Belfast, Ireland, in the year 1841. His parents were Joseph and Margaret Harrison of that city.

At an early age he emigrated to this country, and in 1855 at the age of fourteen, he became a resident of the city of Brooklyn, where he attended the public schools, attaining a practical business education. His industrious habits, honesty and probity, paved the way for his entrance into a successful business, which he began in 1862. The business chosen by him was that of grocer, and a general dealer in all productions connected with that business. He has now been engaged in it for the period of 21 years, and ranks among the most successful and prominent business men of Brooklyn.

It needs but a few moments spent in inspecting his large establishment, with its well arranged and well stocked departments, to convince one of the nature and permanency of his success.

In politics Mr. Harrison is a Democrat, firmly and conscientiously adhering to the principles of the Democratic party; but he has never been a seeker for any kind of official position, preferring success in business to short-lived official success.

In the year 1873, he was united in marriage to Elizabeth A. Connolly; seven children have been born to this marriage. Mr. Harrison is still a comparatively young man, and it is easy to see that with his acknowledged capacity for business, and his facilities for conducting it, a very prosperous and prominent future is open to him.

Next to air, the most constant and imperative demand of the human animal is for food. Its supply costs more time and labor than all of the other bodily wants. The first and in many cases the greatest problem in a military campaign, is how to feed the army. A great city is in many respects like a great army in camp. Its greatest necessity is to be provisioned. What the quartermaster does for the army the grocer does for the city; he obtains and distributes the rations. The former is appointed, but the latter appoints him-



A. & S. HAVILAND & CO'S STORES.

self, and his term of service and compensation are measured by the quality and efficiency of his work. The health of campand city depends largely upon the fitness and fairness of those men. It is of greater importance to have an honest and honorable grocer than druggist, for everybody buys groceries—only the sick, the unfortunate and the ignorant buy drugs. Besides ability and integrity, the successful groceryman must possess a peculiar fitness of tact and disposition, and a body and brain capable of enduring extra hard work through long, continuous hours, from early dawn to late bedtime. To the ranks of this trade, whose sales aggregate a larger sum than the sales of any other one or two legitimate honorable callings, many able men and much capital are attracted.

The firm of A. & S. HAVILAND & Co., Wholesale and Retail Grocers, corner Bridge and Prospect streets, is composed of three brothers, Abijah, Solomon and Benjamin Franklin. Solomon entered the firm in 1873, and when the New York store was opened he took charge of it, and has ever since remained at its head. Benjamin Franklin became a partner in 1882, and has charge of the Bridge street store. Abijah wishes to acknowledge the valuable and indispensable co-operation of his brothers in bringing the business to its present prosperity. Their father, David Abijah Haviland, was a native of Westchester county, brought up on a farm till 21 years of age, when he came to New York city, engaged in carting for about 15 years, when he returned to his native county and settled down on the old farm, where he died in 1878. Abijah, the founder of the business we are describing, was born in Lawrence street, New York city, January 15, 1845. After considerable experience in trade, he started for himself in the grocery business in Myrtle avenue in 1869. About six months later he took Louis A. White in partnership, and the firm of Haviland & White opened a branch store in Bridge street in 1871, and another in New York, corner of 1st avenue and 18th street, in 1875. This firm was dissolved in December, 1883, Mr. White retaining the Myrtle avenue store, and Mr. Haviland the New York and Bridge street stores. The building and lot shown

in the above engraving were purchased in 1880. The store is four stories high, each floor being in constant use to accommodate the heavy supply of goods always in stock.

The Haviland Brothers have always made a specialty of the flour trade. They manufacture the "White Rose" prepared flour, which takes the lead of all other kinds they have ever sold. The sales of "Haviland's Baking Powder," manufactured exclusively by this firm, demonstrate its superiority, when brought in competition with any and all other brands in market. Mr. Abijah Haviland owns the old family homestead in Harrison, Westchester county, $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from White Plains depot, and 4 miles from Rye and Portchester depots. With a natural love for fine horses, he has turned his attention most successfully to this very attractive branch of stock raising. Already, over twenty splendid representatives of the standard Hambletonian blood, grace his fields and stables. The following are the names of some of the most famous. The oldest is Boss H., 7 years old, June 29, 1884; has a record in 6-year-old class of $2:31\frac{1}{2}$, at the May meeting, 1883, Belmont Park, Philadelphia. He was timed May 4, 1884, on Fleetwood Track, making his mile in $2:27\frac{1}{2}$, last quarter in 36 seconds. Comment on such performances is unnecessary. Daisy Dell, bay mare, $15\frac{1}{2}$ hands high, 4 years old, June 25, 1884; she is elegant and stylish, pure gaited, has never been handled for speed, but can show a $2:50$ gait—a most promising animal. Lady Venture, black filly, 3 years old, May 7, 1884; $15\frac{1}{2}$ hands high, powerfully built, with every indication of speed in due season. Governor, bay gelding, 4 years old, April 25, 1884; 15 hands $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches high, own brother to Lady Venture, a promising colt. Maud H., dark brown filly, 2 years old, April 6, 1884; own sister to Lady Venture, good size, and very flattering in appearance. Garfield, bay gelding, 3 years old, May 4, 1884; 15 hands $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches high, not broken, but has indications of fine promise. Dutchess Queen, light bay filly, 2 years old, June 2, 1884; has all the characteristic appearances of the noted Hambletonian blood. Volunteer Blackwood, bay stallion, 3 years old, June 29, 1884; a little over 16 hands high, weighs 1,135 pounds, Hambletonian with thoroughbred crosses, unequaled in proportions and movement. Paul Jones (foal), foaled March 19, 1884. Besides the nine horses included in this brief mention, Mr. Haviland has nine others of the same Hambletonian blood, all well bred and possessing the fine points so much admired and valued by horsemen. Here, among his horses on the old farm, and surrounded by the many familiar scenes and associations of childhood, he finds that rest and relaxation from business, which richly repays his many years of unwearied devotion and care. Mr. Haviland was married June 21, 1876, to Mary P. Nelson, of Brooklyn.

BUTCHERS AND MEAT AND FISH MERCHANTS.

Butchers have long been numerous in Brooklyn. The old market-house near Fulton Ferry was their rendezvous during the period of its existence. The following names of early butchers are given by DeVoe: *Paulus Van der Beeck*, 1645; *Roelef Jansen*, 1654; *William Harek* and *Thomas Willet*, 1656; *James Harding*, 1707; *Evardus Brower*, 1715; *Israel* and *Timothy Horsfield*, 1720; followed by the sons of the former; *Samuel Hopson*, 1735; *John* and *Benjamin Carpenter*, 1743; *Whitehead Cornell*, and his sons *John*, *William*, *Whitehead, Jr.*, and *Benjamin*, and the brothers *Suydam*, 1755; *Thomas Everitt*, and his

sons *William, Thomas, Jr., and Richard and Matthias Gleaves*, 1756; *John Doughty*, and his son, *John, Jr.*, 1760; *George Powers* and *Jonathan Post*, 1774; *John Garrison*, and his sons, *John F., Jacob*, and *Thomas* and *Gersham Ludlow*, 1780; *Burdet Stryker*, and his sons, 1790; and later *Abiel Titus*, and his sons, *David Seaman, Jacob Patchen, Ralph Patchen, Jesse Coope, Israel Reynolds, John Raynor, William Foster, Michael Trappel*, and many others. On the south side of the street, a little up from the market-place, lived *John Simonson*, a well-known butcher. At the foot of Main street another market was established, having a close resemblance to the one above referred to as Titus' Market, from the fact that Abiel Titus kept a butcher's stand there. More than three-quarters of a century has wrought great changes in this as in other interests. The number of butchers now required to supply the trade of Brooklyn is very large, and their shops are to be found in nearly every block. But at this time butchers are not simply butchers, but dealers in fish and oysters, as well as in meat; some of them on a very extensive scale, and combining with these other kindred branches of trade. One of the oldest meat markets of Brooklyn at this time, is that of *James Van Dine*, 140 Elliot place, who is the successor to a business established in 1828 at the old James Street Market. Among the many butchers and dealers in meat, fish and oysters, in Brooklyn at this time, are the following:

P. W. Blattmacher.....389 Flatbush ave.
Henry Cook.....Flatbush.
E. R. Coker.....635 Fulton st.
Crummey & Son.....114 Fulton & 9 Henry st.
W. R. Coker.....272 Flatbush ave.
John C. De Frain.....85 Atlantic ave.
A. Erzman.....Flatbush.
P. Fisher.....New Lots.
John Fallon.....672 Atlantic ave.
George F. Gildersleeve...932 Fulton st.
John Hanley.....70 Atlantic ave.
John Hughes.....329 Court st.
Edwin Kershaw.....640 Fulton st.
J. A. Ketchum.....169 Lafayette ave.
C. W. Kirchner.....51 Willoughby place.
John Liddall.....682 Bedford ave.
Anton Mergel.....421 Hudson ave.
Moses May.....Johnson ave., c. White.
M. Mullins.....620 Myrtle ave.
Amos F. Oswald.....131 Pacific st.
George Roth.....71 Montague st.
A. Stoothoff.....Adelphi and Lafayette.
Theo. Schloerb.....91 Orange st.
Henry S. Styles.....1207 Fulton.
M. Schauback.....182 De Kalb ave.
Samuel J. Styles.....204 Reid ave.
Carl Symonds.....168 Fulton.
Samuel Valentine.....Gravesend.

J. Van Dyne.....Rear 141 N. Elliot st.
Thomas Wynne.....451 Court st.
John W. Young.....333 Myrtle ave.
H. Kern.....274 Columbia.
G. W. Morrison.....633 Fulton.
Charles Lockitt.....145 Clinton ave.

Pork Packer; established in Furman street, near Fulton Ferry, in 1843; the firm then being *Joseph Lockitt, Sr.*, and *John Lockitt*, they were the first in the city to export to the English market their different forms of English cut bacon and hams.

The following-named persons may be referred to as among those who make a specialty of fish:

Frederick Guttenberg....1001 & 1003 Fulton st.
 Born in Woodhaven, N. Y., in 1851, and established himself as a dealer in fish and oysters in 1871.
John W. Campbell.....320 South Fifth st.
 Established his business at 17 Fulton Market, N. Y., in 1872.
S. S. Clark.....1075 Fulton st.
Geo. A. Chappell.....108 St. Mark's ave.
Julius Dixon.....957 B'way.
James Gildersleeve.....428 Gold st.
Charles A. Lester.....346 Court st.

MILK.

Long Island is noted for the quantity and quality of the milk it produces, and from the first growth of Brooklyn that point has been a prominent market for it, though large quantities have long gone to New York. But other large quantities have been brought to Brooklyn from New York, which have been received from Long Island as well as from contiguous portions of New Jersey and New York. To give anything like a history of the milk traffic of Brooklyn would be impossible from the very nature of the trade. Prominent among the milk dealers of the city may be mentioned the following:

C. H. C. & J. E. Beakes...181 Atlantic avenue.
J. W. Gildersleeve.....235 Atlantic avenue.
R. F. Stevens.....338 Adams street.
S. G. Smith.....Market street.
F. B. Smith...Market street.
R. Vestalen.....194 Bergen.

BAKERS AND CONFECTIONERS.

(See also pp. 770, 771.)

In 1809 *Isaac Osborn* had a bakery in Brooklyn, the precise location of which is now unknown, but it was, doubtless, not far from the river. How long he continued in the business does not appear. In 1824 and 1825, at least four bakeries existed in the town. They were those of *Walter Nichols*, 48 Fulton street, *L. E. Brewster & Co.*, Main and Fulton streets, *S. Healy*, 116 Fulton street, and *Oliver T. & Joseph Hewlett*, 46 Fulton street. With the advancement in the population of Brooklyn, the number of bakeries increased,

There are now many in the city, among which may be mentioned those of

H. C. Anderson.....50 4th avenue.
C. E. Anderson.....120 Lafayette avenue.
Henry Brant.....206 York street.
Rudolph C. Bacher.....377 & 483 Manhattan ave.
Daniel Canty.....532 Grand street.
S. W. Day & Son.....167 Fulton street.
A. B. Herseman & Co.....292 Graham avenue.

E. J. Jennings.....
 { 545 Myrtle avenue.
 { 73 Atlantic avenue.
 { 288 Columbia street.
 { 245 Smith street.

J. T. Jennings.....181 & 393 Grand street.
James Kernan.....449 Fulton street.
F. B. Moore.....348 Bridge street.
Adam Rauch.....51 Broadway.
C. A. Schilling.....80 Ewen street.

In many establishments the departments of bakery and confectionery are combined, and besides these are numerous confectioners who confine their manufacture to candies and kindred goods alone. It will be obvious that no complete history of this interest can be given. Among the numerous confectioners of the present time we may refer to

C. Mollenhagen.....197 Atlantic avenue.
George F. Riley.....753 Fulton street and 282 Flatbush avenue.

W. H. Weeks.....78 4th st., Brooklyn, E. D.

Henry Wolfert is a confectioner at New Lots; and Frank C. Swan, of Brooklyn, is proprietor of a confectionery at 29 Cortlandt street, New York.

DRUGGISTS.

(See also pp. 751, 940.)

Among the first druggists in Brooklyn, in the early part of the century, was *Dr. Osborn*, whose "apothecary's shop" was bought in 1811 by *Ithiel Smead*, and continued for a number of years. Later followed *Dr. J. W. Smith*, *Edgar W. Stevens*, *Sands* and *Jay*, and along *Fulton street*; *S. P. Leeds*, at *Hicks street*; *C. J. Blagrove*, at *Main*; *G. Skerrit*, at *Johnson*; and *Geo. F. Mountain*, at *Adams*; 1825, *J. V. E. Vanderhoef*, 95 *Fulton street*. In 1848, *Francis M. Bassett* established himself at *Court and Atlantic*, succeeded in 1881 by *Luther F. Stevens*; the same year *Thos. J. France*, now at 614 *Myrtle avenue*, opened a drug store. In 1854, *Geo. S. Phillips* began business at 39 *Fleet place*. Later came *J. G. Koehler*, now on *Grand street*, and on *Broadway*; *J. B. Winter*, 138 *Franklin*; *Thos. M. Lahey*, 146 *Smith*; 1857, *Herman F. Francke*, *Herman A. Müller*, 204 *Columbia street*; 1859, *E. A. Sayre*, 461 *Myrtle avenue*; 1865, *C. W. Kitchen*, 349 *Fulton*; *J. R. Crawford*, 736 *Bedford avenue*; *E. Alt*, *New Lots*; *Andrews & Manney*, 302 *Flatbush avenue*; *Greenville M. Baker*, 487 *Manhattan avenue*; *Robert Black*, 264 *Bridge street*; *R. E. Burrows*, 2d *Place*;

A. B. Chadwick, *H. A. Dickinson*, 84 *Montague*; *W. A. Douglas*, 423 *Fulton*; *Heydenreich Bros.*, 169 *Atlantic avenue*; 1862, *McDonald & Bro.*, 120 *Myrtle avenue*; *A. T. Metcalfe*, 298 *5th street*, E. D.; *Louis E. Nicot*, 67 *Union* (1871, member *Board of Education*, ex-Pres. and Sec. *Kings County Board of Pharmacy*); *James Quee*, 256 *Fulton*; 1861, *Floyd W. Rogers*, 167 *Atlantic avenue*; 1882, *Robert Wendler*, 404 *Atlantic avenue*; *Wheeler & Bolton*, 264 *Fulton*; *J. C. Ubert*, *Division and Lee avenues*.
Wm. J. De Forest.....32 5th ave.
R. J. Dodge.....58 *Clark st.*
Richard Lauer... ..365 *Pacific st.*
B. V. B. Livingston.....231 *Grand*, E. D.
L. L. Lazell.....69 *Livingston*
George S. Phillips.....39 *Fleet place*.
Cyrus Pyle.....326 *Fulton st.*
Daniel C. Robbins... ..91 *Fulton st.*
A. J. Rozezlawski.....*Gates, n. Classon ave.*

The whole number of druggists doing business in *Kings county* is about 380, and the aggregate capital invested is \$1,400,000.

SILVER-PLATING.

(See also p. 707.)

HENRY SCHADE was born in Germany, and came to New York in 1848, when he learned the trade of metal spinner, and went in the silver-plating business for himself in 1873. In 1883, he came to Brooklyn, purchased the land, and built



HENRY SCHADE'S SILVER-PLATING FACTORY.

the silver-plating factory, Nos. 56 and 58 *Ainslie street*, shown by the above cut. He uses a steam-engine of 25 horse power, employs 25 hands, mostly skilled workmen, and produces \$50,000 worth of goods annually. His business is prosperous and increasing. There is but one other establishment of the kind in Brooklyn.

FURNITURE AND UPHOLSTERY.

(See also pp. 729, 733.)

Among the many furniture dealers and upholsterers of Brooklyn, the following-named firms and individuals are conspicuous:

C. H. Baldwin.....46 4th st., E. D.
Brooklyn Furniture Co....559 *Fulton st.*
John A. Baldwin.....46 4th st.
John C. Brown.....300-302 *Fulton st.*
W. A. Davis.....*Sands, cor. Fulton.*
Fingleton Bros.....611 *De Kalb ave.*

William N. Howe.....148 4th st.
 Albert Korber.....355 Adams st.
 James Loeder.....971 Fulton st.
 Lang & Nau.....262 Fulton st.
 C. M. Medicus.... 18 & 20 Throop ave., and
 45-49 De Kalb ave.

John F. Mason.....Myrtle ave. & Bridge st.
 J. G. Reither & Sons.....Fulton, cor. Navy st.
 E. H. Storms.....704 Fulton st.
 P. W. Schmitz.....264 Court st.
 Jacob Schneider.....134 Metropolitan ave.
 George Wilson.....42 Myrtle ave.
 John Wood.....223 Fulton st.
 Martin Worn & Sons.....103 Humboldt st.
 Carman Pearsall.....337 Manhattan ave.
 Arthur Lott.....1107 Pacific st.

Dealer in furniture; began business in 1865.

F. B. Jordan.....155-157 Adelphi st.

Dealer in furniture, drapery and upholstery; has been
 in business since 1878, employs a capital of \$8,000; pays
 a large sum annually as salaries to thirteen employees;
 his yearly sales averaging \$38,000.

The following are well-known upholsterers:

E. Estberg.....72 Hamburg ave.
 Rohmann & Killemann....347 Adams st., & 90 Bow-
 ery, N. Y.



COWPERTHWAIT CO.'S FURNITURE WAREHOUSE.

COWPERTHWAIT COMPANY.—One of the landmarks of old New York, is the great furniture house of the Cowperthwaits of Chatham street. The establishment of the Brooklyn firm of Cowperthwait Company bids fair to mark an epoch in the history of the sister city. At the beginning of the present century, John K. Cowperthwait, a sturdy scion of Pennsylvania Quaker stock, established the New York house, and controlled its destinies from 1807 to 1838. From that time until 1865, Samuel N. Cowperthwait, the son of the founder

of the concern, stood at the helm. Eighteen years ago the firm became M. B. Cowperthwait & Co., Montgomery B. taking an interest with his brother. In 1881, Montgomery B. Cowperthwait and Albert Ammerman, established the Brooklyn house. Quaker fidelity to the principles of fair dealing, have made the name of the Cowperthwaits famous the world over in connection with the furniture trade. This same business method, allied to a spirit of enterprise in accord with our own age of progress and commercial extension, has given the Brooklyn house of Cowperthwait Company phenomenal success in the three years that it has been in existence, and given a reasonable guarantee of a highly prosperous future. Mr. Ammerman was Auditor of the city of Brooklyn for two years, having been extensively engaged previous to his election, in the lumber trade on Gowanus canal. It would be hard to find a better matched team of business men than the two principal members of this prosperous establishment, about which so many traditions of success in the remote past cluster; Mr. M. B. Cowperthwait, with the prestige of his name and his specific knowledge of the details of the trade in which his family have been engaged for nearly a century; Mr. Ammerman with his wide commercial experience, aptitude for the management of a large concern, and tried executive abilities. The present house is located on the corner of Fulton street and Gallatin place, but a short time will doubtless see the present site extended, and branches in different parts of the city, as Brooklyn achieves the natural development we may expect for her as the next-door neighbor of the metropolis. Mr. M. B. Cowperthwait made a good business move in bringing the time-honored name of his house across the East river. (For biography and portrait of Mr. A., see *List of Portraits*.)

BABY CARRIAGES AND TOYS.

JESSE A. CRANDALL, manufacturer of baby carriages, children's rocking-horses, velocipedes, etc., etc., has been already alluded to on page 704 of this volume. We present, herewith, a view of his well-known estab-



JESSE A. CRANDALL'S MANUFACTORY.

lishment on the corner of Fulton and Pierrepont streets. His enterprising devotion to the interests of "babydom" and childhood, has well earned for him the cognomen of the "The Child's Benefactor."

CARPET DEALERS.

(See also p. 813.)

One of the oldest carpet houses in the city is that of *Hardenbergh & Co.*, which was founded in 1839, by *Jonathan* and *Samuel Stewart*. On the ruins of the great fire of 1837 they built the present store, 174 Fulton street, especially adapted for the business. *L. V. D. Hardenbergh* afterwards entered their employ, and, on the death of *Jonathan Stewart*, in 1871, the firm was reorganized as *Hardenbergh & Co.*, and, in 1878, *Mr. Hardenbergh* acquired entire control. The annual sales average \$150,000, and employment is given to 20 men in and about the salesroom.

S. W. Woolsey opened a carpet store at 167 Grand street, in 1852, where he has since remained; he employs 10 men, and his annual sales average about \$75,000.

Brainard G. Latimer, est. 1854, at Grand and Sixth streets; afterwards removed to 196 and 198 Grand street, and (1884) to Broadway and Sixth street; annual sales, about \$150,000; employs 20 men.

Wm. Berri's Sons, est. on Fulton street about 1856 by *Wm. Berri*, who was succeeded by his sons in 1874. In 1880, they built four stores at 526-530 Fulton street, which they occupy for their large business. *Wm. Berri* is joint editor, with *W. A. Harris*, of the *Carpet Trade Review*.

Other prominent firms are: *W. M. Batterman*, 1 Cook street; *Campbell & Josten*, est. 1882, at 424 Fulton street; *Carr & Murray*, 63 Myrtle avenue, est. about 10 years; *Andrew J. Dexter*, 322 Fulton street, est. 1873; *A. H. King*, 294 Fulton street; *Geo. H. Titus*, 607 Fulton street; *Willetts Bros.*, 201 Atlantic avenue.

The painting and paper-hanging business of *M. WEBSTER & Son*, corner Clinton and Degraw streets, represented by the accompanying cut, was established by *Webster & Haines* in 1857. Their first location was in a room, 6 by 40 feet, on Degraw street. They soon found the place too small, and moved to the next building on the south. In 1864, they had to provide still more room to keep pace with their work, and built the block clear through to Clinton street, which *M. Webster & Son* now own and occupy. *Mr. Haines'* health becoming poor, he left the firm in 1867, from which time to 1875, *Mr. Webster* conducted the business. At the latter time mentioned, he took his son, *Fred*, into the partnership, which still exists as *M. Webster & Son*. Their painting and paper-hanging became extensive, and frequently suffered while waiting for other repairs. They thought it desirable to equip themselves with help, so that they could overhaul a house in all its requirements, accordingly, they added carpenters', plasterers' and masons' jobbing work to their business, and have ever since been prepared to repair a house



M. WEBSTER & SON'S WAREROOMS.

from basement to roof, doing all the work, from the roughest to the most elaborate artistic finish, inside and out. In this line they do more than any concern in Brooklyn. By a queer circumstance, another branch of industry was developed about this time (1877). A lady for whom they were kalsomining wished them to clean her carpets at the same time. It was a new thing, but they hired a colored man and did it by the hour. She was so well pleased that she told her friends, and before they were aware of it, they had still another business to attend to. Becoming too large to do by hand, they bought out a patent cleaning apparatus, and started their present extensive Open Air Cleaning Works at New Utrecht. Carpet cleaning had been done generally, up to this time, in buildings, but the results were unsatisfactory, the dust settling back into the goods. By their new process, each carpet is whipped by machinery under a large roof; the sides being entirely open, the dust and dirt are carried away by the wind, after which each piece is swept by hand. From a business of 6,000 yards the first year, the increase reached 300,000 yards in 1881. All this is done for from 5 to 7 cents per yard.

Attached to this cleaning establishment, in New Utrecht, is the "Clinton Renovating Co." This novel institution takes all articles of house furniture, bedding, mattresses, window curtains, any and everything movable that ever becomes infested with moths or other vermin, and, by a perfectly harmless process, destroys every vestige of insect life, and completely removes all accumulations of grease or filth, without coloring or defacing the most delicate fabric or finish. The ravages of moths, so destructive to carpets, are instantly arrested, at the small cost of 10 to 12 cents per yard.

To do all this work in New Utrecht, requires a steam engine of 16-horse power; and, from a working force of only two men, with which they commenced business, they now employ in the different departments fifty men. The development of this varied and diverse business has been purely a work of observation and enterprise, and it is not a matter of surprise that *M. Webster & Son* are thriving and prosperous.

BOOT AND SHOE MAKERS AND DEALERS.

JOSEPH HERBERT had a shoe shop on Sands street, between Bridge and Main, in 1809, as appears from a notice in one of the issues of the *Long Island Star* for that year. Of course he had predecessors, but who they were and where their shops were located cannot now be ascertained. About the same time W. P. and Abraham Bennett had a shoe shop in Brooklyn, in the ownership of which they were, not long afterward, succeeded by Winant P. Bennett, who was probably the W. P. Bennett above referred to. In 1812 Losee Van Nostrand was shoe-making on Old Ferry street. For some time previous to 1815 Isaac Van Nostrand had a shoe shop far down what is now Fulton street, near the ferry. It used to be his custom to boast that he could "fit a man's foot but not his eye." Just below Poplar Place was once the shoe shop of John Bergen, who was succeeded by Abraham Van Nostrand. A man named Richardson, and called "Marvellous," "Marvel" and "Miraculous" Richardson, was a well-known shoe-maker, who had his shop near the corner of Fulton and Middagh streets. In connection with his grocery on Fulton street, near Sands, Ex-Sheriff John Dean had an extensive shoe shop. In 1817 Henry Dikeman advertised that he was able to supply all demands for ladies' and children's shoes. While it is likely that he made shoes for men as well as for women and children, there seems little reason to doubt that he was the first who made a specialty of the kinds of shoes mentioned. Benjamin Hulsard was making boots and shoes in Brooklyn in 1819, and during that year was succeeded by Uriah Ryder. Dikeman, mentioned above, seems to have formed a partnership with a man named Conant, as the firm of Dikeman & Conant, boot and shoe makers, was dissolved by mutual consent in 1823. J. Rikeman was in the business in 1827 and had then been thus engaged for some time. J. Valentine had a shoe shop on James street in 1828 and Edmund Sutton a similar establishment at 195 Fulton street in 1829. These and other shoe-makers were well known in Brooklyn early in the present century. To complete the list down to the present time would be impossible, and even if it were not it would be unprofitable. Gradually the manufacture of boots and shoes by machinery was introduced till factories entirely superseded the once busy shops in which numbers of "jour." shoe-makers worked, turning out their wares by hand. This change was not wrought without the exhibition of much of that bitter rivalry which has ever characterized the transition from the "hand" to the "machine" period of manufacture. The introduction of machine-made shoes led to the establishment of retail stores, which are now more numerous than were ever shoe shops within the same area. Some of these stores are large and elegant and almost any of the more important of them contain stocks of boots and shoes which alone would have been almost sufficient to supply the trade of Brook-

lyn early in the century. Only a few of these establishments can be mentioned. That of Messrs. Crossman & Bergen was established in 1859 by J. T. Whitehouse, who was succeeded by the present firm in 1871. Their store is located at 599 Fulton street. The business of Joseph J. Byers & Co., at 110 Court street, was established in 1879; \$20,000 capital is employed, and the annual sales amount to \$57,000. The business necessitates the employment of ten persons, and the firm pay \$4,000 yearly in salaries. Following are the names and addresses of a number of other firms or individuals engaged in this branch of trade:

Brennan & Kelly.....80 Grand street.
B. L. Cornell.....463 Fulton street.
F. W. Deitz.....24 Boerum
Fred J. Finch.....485 Fulton street.
H. Holtz & Son.....183 Montague.
Harding & Co.....317 Fulton street.
Christian Hohn.....737 Fulton street.
M. J. Kearney.....547 Fulton street.
William La Sell.....40 Schermerhorn.
J. Mundell & Sons.....298 Fulton street.
L. L. Whitehouse.....265 Fulton street.
Robert C. Westley.....315 North Second street.
F. Edwards.....166 Atlantic avenue.
James L. Smith.....10th street, E. D.

JOSEPH J. BYERS, dealer in fine boots and shoes, No. 110 Court street, corner of State, was born May 9th, 1856, in Brooklyn, N. Y. In early life he attended the public schools of his native city, and Browne's Business College. For a time he was the trusted manager of an old-established shoe house in this city, and May, 1879, commenced business for himself in his present store. At the very outset of his business life, Mr. Byers was fully impressed with the low ratio of success among business men, and decided that blind following of old methods should, in his case, be superseded by new ways. His success has proven the wisdom of his decision. His fine store, 38x75 feet in dimensions, speedily grew charming and attractive, under his renovating and beautifying system. He fitted it up, spending money with a lavish hand, and ornamented it in every possible way. He was the first to introduce "openings" into this trade. On these occasions, his store presents a bewildering array of ornamentation, and the public is cordially welcomed, while he dispenses presents to his customers in a liberal spirit, having given as many as 2,700 bouquets in four days. On another occasion he had a children's day, when he delighted his fair little visitors by giving them 1,000 plates of ice cream. In 1880 and 1881, he gave \$1,500 worth of pictures, besides other attractive presents to his customers; and, in 1882, spent \$600 in canary birds and cages, each purchaser to a certain amount receiving one of these musical gifts. Every lady possessing a scrap album should remember Mr. Byers, as to his originality this advertising method is due, and he has given out over one and a half millions of these cards. In the spring of 1883, his presentation of a pot of pansies to every customer resulted in the distribution of 3,000 pots of these flowers. In the giving of realistic views in his show-windows, he again illustrated the advantage of native originality. Among other representations are a model of the ill-fated Arctic steamer "Jeannette," tossing in the ice; a miniature



JOSEPH J. BYERS' SHOE STORE.

mill at work, a faithful portrayal of a historic old mill at New London, Conn., etc. He keeps a stock on hand worth from twenty to twenty-five thousand dollars. Many of his boots and shoes are fashioned after special designs of his son. He keeps ten hands constantly employed, and his messengers and door-boys are neatly uniformed. His sales aggregate \$60,000 annually, and he has an extensive out-of-town patronage. Though yet a young man, Mr. Byers can be ranked with successful merchants of Brooklyn, and his future years promise but additional prosperity.

THE RETAIL HATTERS.

(See also p. 743.)

The hat trade has been an important interest in this city from a very early day. While in the manufacture of hats Brooklyn ranks first, the retail trade alone aggregates nearly a million of dollars in capital, and employs several hundred men. The first Brooklyn directory, issued in 1796, names three hatters, *John Middagh* and *Nathaniel Townsend*, in "Main Road," and *Jeffrey Tillotson* at Old Ferry Dock; a good proportion compared with the other lines of business, being equal in number to the grocers, and exceeding that of the merchants. In 1816, Stephen S. Voris' hat store (formerly John Middagh's) was on Fulton, a few doors below Henry street. In 1822, *Wm. Voorhis* kept a hat store on Fulton street, opposite Henry. *Robert W. Peck* established himself in 1829 at 84 Fulton, removing two years later to 110. His brother, *Jas. W. Peck*, succeeded in 1832, and is still hale at 80 years (1883), the oldest hatter in the city. In 1862, the firm became *J. W. Peck & Son*, in 1873, *W. H. Peck & Bro.*, and since 1873 *Isaac W. Peck*, and is the oldest house in the trade, and its members have all been practical hatters. The next was *Mr. Campbell*, on Fulton street, above York.

In 1832, *Gault, Ballard & Bigelow* commenced business at the corner of Fulton and High streets; the firm afterwards became *F. H. Bigelow & Co.*, and is now *Balch, Price & Co.* Their first store was burned in the great fire and rebuilt. In 1872, they removed to their present location, 376 Fulton street, being the second house in age in the trade. *John Phillips* next opened a store in Atlantic avenue, about 1836. *Gaston* was next in order, at the corner of Middagh and Fulton. *Bassler* opened in 1863, at 340 Fulton; was succeeded by *Attix & Co.*, and, in 1883, by *Knox*. In 1864, *James Turnbull* opened a store at 39 Fulton, then removed to the basement of the *Union-Argus* building, subsequently returning to 39 and 41 Fulton. *A. C. Jacobson* began in 1868, at the corner of Tillary and Fulton, and *Furman T. Nutt* in 1870, at 306 Fulton; *Heany Bros.*, in 1872, moving to No. 79 in 1875. The following also are prominent dealers:

Thos. F. Brazell.....116 Court.
Wm. Diehl.....32 McKibbin street.
G. A. Price.....376 Fulton.
W. H. Slater.....376 Fulton.
H. A. Smith.....151 4th street, E. D.

BOOKSELLERS, STATIONERS AND BINDERS.

(See also p. 738.)

No record has been found to show that any one was prominently engaged in the book trade in Brooklyn before Thomas Kirk, who had a book store, at the printing office of the *Long Island Star*, on Main street, next door to Rapelye and Mooney's dry-goods store. During the time the paper was published by Mr. Kirk, E. Worthington, Alden Spooner and others, there was a book store in connection with the establishment. These gentlemen at different times published such books as a requisite number of subscribers could be obtained for, and, as appears from advertisements in the *Star*, made proposals to issue numerous books and pamphlets which were not bespoken in numbers sufficiently large to warrant their publication. A leading bookseller, importer and publisher, for many years until his death, was the late *W. W. Swayne*, whose business is continued since his death. Among the numerous living booksellers and stationers of Brooklyn are the following, whose establishments in different parts of the city are well known and liberally patronized:

David S. Holmes.....89 4th, E. D.
George Gilluly.....83 Franklin ave.
Henry Thorpe....454 Sackett st.
Thomas B. Ventres.....62 Court st.
Weedon's Book Exchange, 122 Myrtle ave.
Henry E. Sackmann....445 Van Buren st., E. N. Y.

Book-Binder. Born at Altenlande, Germany; learned trade at Hamburg; came to America in 1834; lived in Texas a number of years, and, in 1840, settled at East New York, establishing a book-bindery at 63 Vesey street, New York, removing from there to 39 and 41 Centre street, present location.

PRINTERS.

(See, also, page 738).

J. J. Black.....	612 Bushwick ave.
David Cook.....	204 Bridge st.
C. Collins & Co.....	106 Livingston st.
Geo. J. Collins.....	301 Throop ave.
H. G. Coyle.....	18 Lafayette ave.
Albert Fries, Jr.....	157 S. 1st st.
W. P. Griffith.....	365 Fulton st.
Wilber S. Hawkes.....	19 Court st.
M. King.....	446 Grand st.
Charles H. McIlvaine.....	h., 274 Hooper st.
Geo. S. Patton.....	80 Fulton st.
Henry C. Reimer.....	99 Broadway.
W. F. Smith.....	282 Court st.
John C. Sullivan.....	302 Graham ave.
J. Woehr, Jr.....	60 Bergen st.
William White.....	79 William st., N. Y.

PHOTOGRAPHERS.

(See, also, page 816).

H. W. Biffar.....	113 4th st., E. D.
George Forshaw.....	245 Fulton st.
Henry Holler.....	149 Ewen st.
J. F. Kopke.....	407 Fulton st.
William S. Pendleton.....	336 Fulton st.
Charles S. Rawson.....	255 Fulton st.
D. H. Smith.....	428 Fulton st.
Van Doorn.....	242 Fulton st.
Chas. Weller.....	130 Broadway.
William Wendel.....	6 Nevins st.

MUSICIANS.

Henry E. Brown.....	42 Fourth ave.
Charles D. Carter.....	197 Sixth ave.
A. D. Caswell.....	179 Montague st.
Lucian Conterno.....	283 Ryerson st.
G. A. Connor.....	188 Pacific st.
H. B. Dodworth.....	47 Lafayette place.
Thomas R. Deverell.....	118 38th st., S. Bklyn.

THOMAS R. DEVERELL, a native of Ireland, and son of a British army officer; early life spent amid military associations, and his musical education was under Mr. Thos. Crozier, one of seven brothers, who were all band-masters. Coming to U. S. 1852, he entered the U. S. Navy, at Brooklyn Navy Yard, and became one of the band in the old "North Carolina;" in 1854, accompanied the flag-ship Independence on a South Pacific cruise, during which he was made band-master. Leaving the service, on his return in 1857, was band-master for 16 months of the 2d Regiment, N. Y. S. N. G. (afterwards "79th Highlanders"); at the West Point U. S. Military Academy (1858-'60), he gave music lessons to the cadets, having as pupils many who have since become eminent officers. In August, 1861, was one of the band-leaders of the 62d N. Y. (Anderson Zouaves) Regiment; became leader of the 8th Regiment, N. J. S. N. G. band in 1872; serving nearly three years; was band-master of the 13th N. Y. S. N. G., and of 9th Regiment, N. J. S. N. G., 1876; of 47th Regiment, N. Y. S. N. G., 1879, which two latter positions he still re-

tains. Mr. Deverell's Band (the 47th Regiment) is well known to, and appreciated by, the citizens of Brooklyn, from their performances on many public occasions. Mr. Deverell (December 22, 1882) was appointed Recruiting Agent for the U. S. Army Bands by Gen. Sherman.

Jno. M. Loretz, Jr.....	207 Washington ave.
Raphael Navarro.....	536 State st.
Martin Papst.....	130 Livingston st.
E. C. Phelps.....	24 Greene ave.
A. Noziglia.....	92 Orange st.
John Schneider.....	74 Lee ave.
Mert C. Wiske.....	80 Taylor st.
J. Vankeuren.....	74 Hooper st.
Carl Wagner.....	229 10th st.
E. J. Fitzhugh.....	238 Lafayette ave.
F. Fauciulli.....	350 Henry st.

DEALERS IN PIANOS.

(See also p. 812.)

George Lyding.....	487 Broadway.
W. H. McDonald.....	114 4th st., E. D.

The Arion Piano Warerooms, 128 Fourth st., E. D., was established by Mr. McDonald, a native of Philadelphia. When quite young, he came to New York, and, for more than 30 years, was a citizen of Brooklyn; was engaged in the sale of pianos for many years, formerly in New York, and latterly in Brooklyn, first at 144, then at 143 Fourth st., Brooklyn, E. D.; was a man of considerable literary talent, and of rare, noble principles. He died in July, 1882, and the business was re-established by his widow in December, 1882, at 144 Fourth st., then moved to 128 Fourth st., where she now remains.

DEALERS IN MUSIC.

Daniel J. Lent.....	333 Sackett st.
Frederick Schneider.....	73 Lafayette ave.
H. Depew Tier.....	257 17th st.

CHINA, GLASS AND CROCKERY.

As early as 1810, Mrs. *Van Antwerp* had a crockery store on Main street. *J. G. Durell & J. & A. Sutton* is the long and somewhat oddly constructed name of a firm advertising in 1823 a china and glass store at 82 Fulton street. The next year, *Henry A. Tullman* kept a similar establishment at 8 New Slip. In 1829, Messrs. *Underhill & Doolittle* had another, at 109 Fulton street. Among the leading dealers in china ware in both Brooklyn, New York, and 110 Clark street, Chicago, at this time, are Messrs. *Ovington Brothers*, 246 and 248 Fulton street. They were estab. here (1846) at 85 Fulton street, were burned out in 1883, have rebuilt, and occupy one of the largest and most elegant stores in Brooklyn, and are eminently one of the institutions of the city. Another dealer, well known in this city, is Mr. *J. L. Jensen*, 144 Greene avenue. Mr. *Francis Thill*, 16 Taylor street, and *T. Storm*, corner of North 11th and Second streets, are known in connection with the glass trade.

In connection with the crockery trade of Brooklyn, we may also mention *C. C. Leigh*, born in Philadelphia, located here 1833; was an early abolitionist, one of the originators of the *Freedman's Relief Association*, formed in early part of the civil war, and (under special autograph passes from Pres. Lincoln, the Secretary of War, and Gen. Grant) had access to every portion of the Union lines, in the work of forwarding the interests of the "contrabands." In securing funds for this purpose, he visited also Great Britain, France, Germany, and Holland. He afterwards effected the establishment of the Franco-American telegraph system, as an offset to the Anglo-American cable, both ends of which latter were virtually under British control, which would be detrimental to American interests in case of war between U. S. and Great Britain. He is an ardent temperance advocate; as member of the N. Y. Legislature, has rendered effective service in the cause. In 1880, was Pres. of *N. Y. City Temperance Alliance*; and, in 1873, org. *Kings Co. Prohibition Alliance*. Is a member of *Old Brooklynites*, and is a well-known and honored citizen.

PAINTERS, PAPER-HANGERS AND INTERIOR DECORATORS.

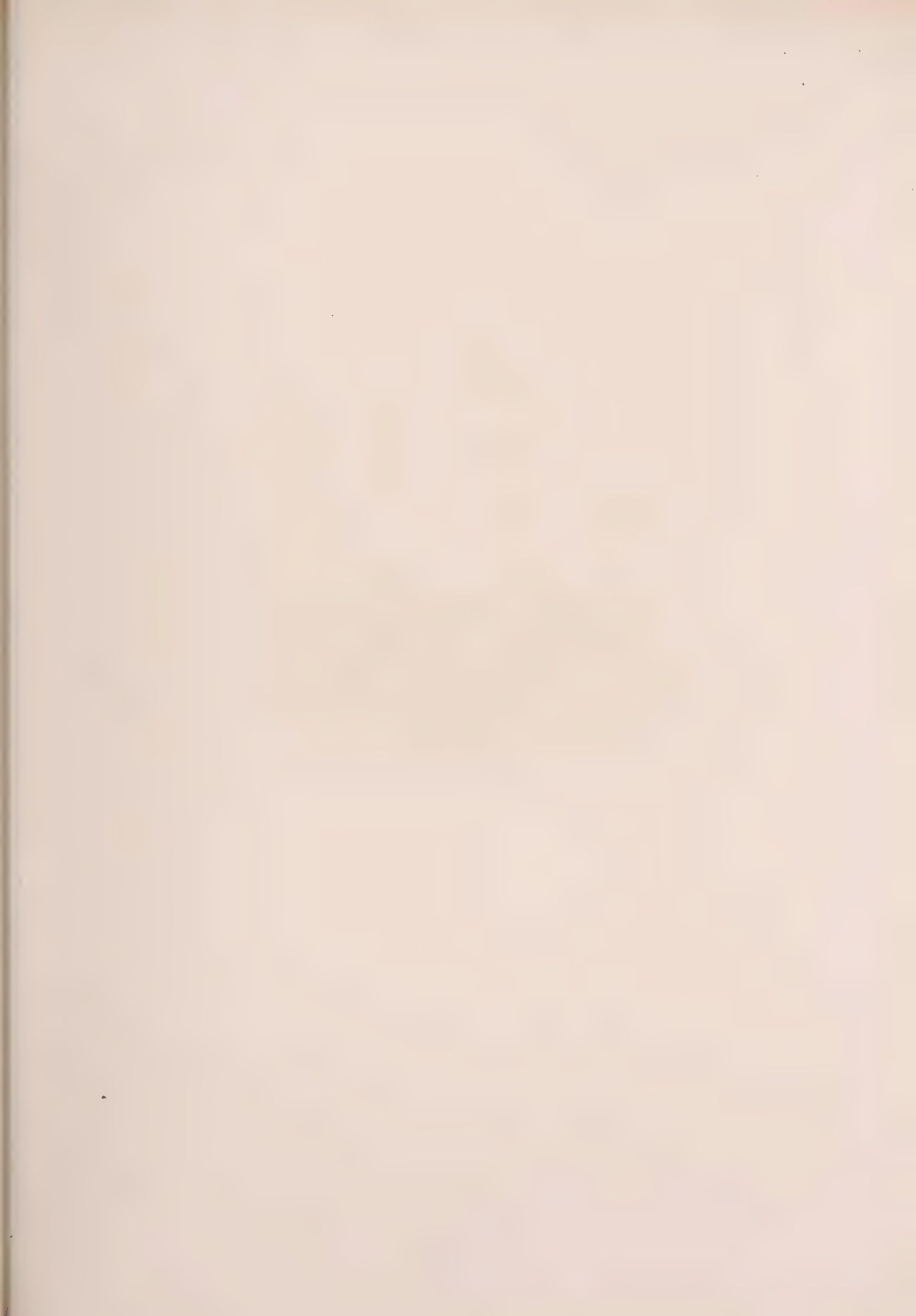
(See also p. 724.)

No record of any painter in Brooklyn earlier than the Allens is to be found. From a reference to the *Long Island Star*, it appears that Messrs. *J. & M. Allen* were advertising themselves as painters in 1819. *Matthew James*, another painter, inserted his advertising card in 1823. Near the corner of Fulton and Cranberry streets was once the paint shop of old *Matthew Hall*, father of ex-Mayor Hall, who was known in the town more than half a century ago. If not the first painter in Brooklyn, a distinction which could not well be claimed for him, Mr. Hall was one of the earliest who became prominent both as a painter and a citizen. In 1825, *David Price* had a paint shop at 20 Sands street, and, in 1828, *John Dean* was engaged in the same line at 145 Fulton street. A year later, *John Miller* advertised that he was "prepared to receive orders for all kinds of painting, at the corner of James and Main streets."

These may be regarded as having been the best known among the early painters of Brooklyn. Since their day the demand for painters has increased so greatly that it is probable that the painters of Brooklyn are now numbered by thousands. Gradually painting has been combined with paper-hanging, kalsomining and other branches of the art decorative as applied to the interiors of buildings. As the city has advanced in wealth and refinement, a demand for finer and more artistic work has grown up until at this time the man who is a skilful interior decorator is an artist in his way of no mean ability. The following brief notices of

some of the well-known painters, paper-hangers and interior decorators and dealers in the supplies of the craft in Brooklyn at this time, may prove not uninteresting. Prominent in this class of tradesmen is Mr. *William Harkness*, of 690 Fulton street, of whose career a sketch appears elsewhere in these pages. *George Elford*, painter, decorator and paper-hanger, 506 Fulton street, began business at his present location in 1856. In 1862, his son became his partner and the house became known as that of *George Elford & Son*. *M. Webster's Son*, Degraw street, at the corner of Clinton, is the present proprietor of the business established by his father, M. Webster, in 1858, and, besides taking rank among the most enterprising painters and decorators, is the representative of the *Open-Air Carpet Cleaning Company*. The establishment of Mr. *William H. Wilkeyson*, 277 Broadway, E. D., dealer in paints and paper-hangings, has been in existence since 1858 also. *William W. Beaver*, painter and paper-hanger, 19 Gates avenue, began business in 1862, and is well known in band and military circles, having served as Drum-Major, under the militia organization, twelve years, and three years as a member of the New York State Volunteers. *Peter Bertsch*, painting, japanning, gilding, carving, engraving, etc., 374 Broadway, E. D., began business in 1863. *George B. Elmore*, painter and decorator, 654 Fulton street, began business in 1866, at 314 Bridge street. He served three years, during the late war, as a member of the 61st Regiment, New York State Volunteers, and was promoted to the rank of Captain. *John W. Rowe*, painter and decorator, 98 Court street, came to Brooklyn September 1st, 1832, learned his trade in New York, and established his business in Brooklyn in 1876. *B. H. Newman*, painter, paper-hanger and decorator, 425 Gates avenue, began business in 1877 in a small building, which the increase in his trade has since compelled him to enlarge. *James S. Schneider*, 571 Broadway, E. D., dealer in paints, oils, chemicals and dyes, was a sign-painter previous to 1869, when he established his present business at the location named. Following are the names and addresses of others engaged in this branch of industrial art:

J. Avila.....	145 Fulton street.
F. Aldridge.....	24 Myrtle avenue.
Chas. H. Berry.....	144 Broadway.
W. H. Bushfield.....	21 Chauncy street.
W. W. Bearan.....	442 Clermont avenue.
Hugh Carrick & Son.....	284 Division avenue.
E. A. Dubay.....	356 Fulton street.
W. H. Garrison.....	520 DeKalb avenue.
J. A. Greany.....	324 Albany avenue.
Geo. Hudson.....	1 York street.
Geo. W. Hall.....	322 Bergen street.
John McComb.....	85 Orange street.
John McNeill.....	446 Fulton street.
Rockfeller Bros.....	22 Broadway.





W. H. H. H.

Anthony Ris.....333 Court street.
 Joseph E. Tomes.....572 Atlantic avenue.
 Isaac H. Williams.....1250 Fulton street.
 Loftus Wright.....216 S. 8th street.
 Charles L. Zellensky.....114 Livingston street.

Following will be found the names of some of those who deal in paints, oils and general painters' supplies:

William C. Carrick.....B'way, cor. 11th st., E. D.
 G. Doremus.....449 Carleton avenue.
 Cornelius Jansen.....127 Broadway.
 J. & W. Mathison.....107 & 109 N. 1st street.
 D. Maujer's Nephews.....147 Grand.
 S. B. Richardson.....528 Fulton street.
 L. Richardson.....281 Plymouth street.
 William Staats.....57 Johnson avenue.
 R. Thurston's Sons.....77 Broadway.
 Hugh Carrick.....248 Hewes street.
 I. H. Williams.....1250 Fulton st. and 62 4th street, E. D.

WILLIAM HARKNESS.—Mr. William Harkness, the subject of this sketch, is known as one of Brooklyn's prominent business men and public-spirited citizens. Extensively engaged, as he is, in the business of house decoration, his name has become a synonym for trustworthiness, while as a member of the Board of Education he takes a high rank among the men who have devoted their time, their labor and their skill to the public interest, with a zeal and disinterestedness worthy of all praise.

Mr. Harkness is, in the truest sense of the word, a self-made man. Without inherited capital or influence to start in business, he now occupies a foremost place in his own department. Without the advantages of a liberal education in his youth, he has fought his way to usefulness and prominence in the community. He was born Nov. 1, 1840, at Smithborough, Co. Monaghan, Ireland, of that mixed Scotch and Irish stock, whose industry and frugality, whose grit and hard-headedness have redeemed the North of Ireland from poverty and rendered their sons successful in every foreign land to which they have emigrated. Mr. Harkness's career adds one more to the many stories told of the success of the Scotch-Irish in America. He was brought, by his father, along with one brother and three sisters, to this country when he was eight years of age. For a brief interval he attended Public School No. 1, but his father dying, in 1850, stern necessity ordered that the boy of ten should leave the class-room for the work-shop and drop the pen to take up the hammer. He was apprenticed to Aaron A. Degraw, now a prominent citizen of Jamaica, L. I., to learn the trade of brass moulding and finishing. This done, he went to hat making, in Prentice's hat factory. We next find him back with his old employer, Mr. Degraw, in his establishment on Wyckoff street. Neither brass moulding nor hat finishing, however, was altogether to his taste, and he bound himself for three years to Wm. Bonner, to learn the work of house painting; and afterwards, for two years, to William Harvest, to acquire the art of frescoing. Thus, before he had reached his majority, and while the average boy is still thinking of arithmetic and base-ball, young Harkness had made himself proficient in these distinct handicrafts, at any one of which he was well qualified to earn a good living, and all the time had contributed largely to the support of his mother and sisters.

While his general intelligence was thus sharpened by



WILLIAM HARKNESS' STORES.

rubbing against the world, and his hand and eye were being trained in the work-shop, such advantages as came in his way for a more literary education were not neglected. Every evening during the night-school term found him in his place, a willing and a diligent pupil. Such were the only facilities for education within his reach, but of them he made the most.

On reaching his majority he started as a journeyman painter. The work was not to his liking. He had a mind that craved for the direction of work—not its mere execution. He felt that he was intended for something higher than to continually work for others, and was determined to reach the goal of his ambition. But how? Capital he had none; and without capital independent work was impossible. There was but one alternative, to borrow money or to continue as a journeyman. He chose the former. In this crisis of his life he appealed to his old employer, Wm. Harvest, for a loan of ten dollars to start in business for himself. The appeal was an extraordinary one, but Wm. Harvest was not the man to refuse a helping hand to a faithful workman. He loaned the money and the journeyman became a capitalist and employer. It is unnecessary to add that Mr. Harkness cherishes the most kindly and grateful feelings toward his early benefactor, who still lives.

Soon Mr. Harkness was in a position to purchase, for a small sum, the stock and good will of a paint store at the corner of Lafayette avenue and Fulton street; and subsequently, in 1864, he bought out the store of John L. Griffin, at No. 692 Fulton street—a stand which he has since occupied, and where he has eminently prospered.

In public life Mr. Harkness is chiefly known through his connection with the Board of Education. He was first appointed to that body by Mayor Howell in 1880, and has since been re-appointed by Mayor Low. Besides taking part in the usual work of the Board, and acting as Chairman of the Local Committee of Public School No. 1, Mr. Harkness has held prominent places on the Evening School and School House Committees, and is Chairman of the Committee on High and Normal Schools. The recollection of what he himself owes

to the evening schools has caused him to take a deep interest in night-school work; while his practical knowledge has been of no small value to the Board and to the city in regard to the work of repairing and constructing school-houses. It is, however, as Chairman of the Committee on High and Normal Schools that he is most likely to be remembered. When Superintendent Calvin Patterson outlined in his Annual Report for 1882 a plan for a Normal School, to be exclusively devoted to the training of teachers, Mr. Harkness saw not merely its feasibility but its desirability. With characteristic energy he threw himself into the work of securing the adoption by the Board of the Superintendent's plans, and in April, 1884, his efforts were crowned with success. At that time the Board passed resolutions adopting the Superintendent's plan, and placing at the disposal of the High and Normal School Committee a school-house on Berkeley place in which to organize a Normal School. At the present writing the school yet remains to be organized; but when, in future times, the history of the educational system of Brooklyn comes to be written, the historian will not, in all probability, be called upon to chronicle a more far-reaching movement than the establishment of an institution for the training of teachers in their special work; and with it will always be associated the name of William Harkness.

HARDWARE DEALERS.

(See, also, page 821).

Among the earliest in this line, were: 1809, Joel Bunce, cor. old Ferry and Front; John Moon, nails, etc.; 1821, John C. Thompson, Fulton street; 1823, J. Martense, 46 Fulton street. Among the present representatives of the trade, we may mention:

S. O. Burnett.....288 Fulton st.

Hardware; established 1831, at 81 Fulton street, by I. C. Duryea, who removed to present location in 1846, and was succeeded in 1847 by Young & Palmer, who were in turn succeeded by Young & Burnett. Mr. Burnett has carried on the business since the decease of Mr. Young, in 1866.

William Marlow, Jr.....335 Manhattan ave.

Hardware and house furnishing goods; established 1856, cor. of Franklin street and Greenpoint avenue, by Bliss & Brown, for whom Mr. Marlow acted as clerk until 1861, when he succeeded to the business, removing to his present location in 1880.

PLUMBERS.

(See also p. 815).

The business of plumbing and steam and gas fitting in Brooklyn has, as elsewhere, been one of gradual and comparatively late development. At first needed repairs were made by men who went from house to house for that purpose, and many of whom were employed regularly as tinsmiths or blacksmiths. With the introduction of gas, water and other modern improvements, the business under consideration was developed as a necessity. Some of the mechanics whose attention had been directed to this much needed branch of industry opened small shops, which in time grew to be large establishments with extensive salesrooms and offices attached. Following will be found a few interesting items concerning some gentlemen well known in connection with this branch of business at the present time:

The business of Mr. *William J. Roche*, plumber and gas-fitter, 64 Henry street, was established at 99 Orange street in 1866, by Gilmour and Roche, and was removed to 65 Henry street in 1875, whence it was subsequently removed by Mr. Roche to his present address. The business of Mr. *Frederick A. Hutchinson*, 334 Myrtle avenue, a prominent plumber and dealer in gas fixtures, was established by the father of the present proprietor in Trenton, N. J., in 1855, and by him subsequently removed to Brooklyn, Mr. Frederick A. Hutchinson succeeding him in 1877. Mr. *R. M. Moffat*, 113 Fourth street, Brooklyn, E. D., established himself as a plumber and lead-burner at 143 Fourth street in 1872, and has done a successful business, at this time occupying the position of Consulting Plumber and Inspector of Plumbing in the Department of Health. *James Hueston*, a former Inspector of Plumbing for the Board of Health, began business as a sanitary engineer and plumber, at 6 Hoyt street, in 1875. In 1880 he opened a manufactory at Flatbush. His store and office are at 390 Cumberland street. The business of Mr. *G. Alfred Smith*, 96 Cranberry street, plumber and steam and gas fitter, was established at 11 High street, in 1875, by Messrs. *Smith & Heath*, who were succeeded by Messrs. *Smith & Wright*, and they in turn by Mr. *Smith*. Mr. *James W. Birkett*, president of the Plumbers' Association of Brooklyn, established his business at 83 Myrtle avenue, and removed thence to his present location, 83 Myrtle avenue, doing all general plumbers' work, and making a specialty of steam heating. There are few plumbers in the Eastern District who enjoy a larger patronage than Mr. *George W. Coger*, of whom a biographical sketch is given on the opposite page.

The following-named gentlemen in this line of business have, from longer or shorter association, become familiar to the residents of various parts of the city:

James Armstrong.....348 Court & 409 Myrtle ave.
Henry Anderson.....236 De Kalb avenue.
Stephen Alexander.....489 Manhattan avenue.
Richard J. Burnett.....122 10th street, E. D.
John Buckbee.....183 William street, N. Y.
James W. Birkett.....169 C'mbia & 68 Myrtle ave.
Platt S. Conklin.....594 Atlantic avenue.
Edward Callahan.....349 Smith street.
Edward Carley.....51 Greenpoint avenue.
Daniel Corcoran.....276 Court street.
Geo. W. Coger.....104 Broadway, E. D.
Jno. J. Dillon.....541 Atlantic avenue.
Alexander Davidson.....383 Atlantic avenue.
A. Elmendorf.....475 Washington avenue.
P. & J. Foley.....11 Willoughby avenue.
Geo. C. Gunning.....100 Orange street.
E. Gateson & Son.....125 Broadway, E. D.
Geo. Gilmore.....89 Orange street.
Gannon & Hueston.....4 Hoyt street.



George W. Cogger

Gfroehrer & McCarty.....492 Grand street.
 John Hasford.....267 Monroe street.
 H. Hawkes.....425 Flatbush avenue.
 Henry S. Hartman.....324 Court street.
 Thomas F. Harrington...334 De Kalb avenue.
 Wm. J. Hosford & Co...460 Fulton street.
 Robert Hill.....179 Chauncey street.
 James Harley.....288 Flatbush avenue.
 G. S. James.....1088 Fulton street.
 James Keenan.....948 Fulton street.
 Samuel R. Kimball.....619 De Kalb avenue.
 Wm. McDonald.....83 Cranberry street.
 Alex. McGarvey.....140 Vanderbilt avenue.
 Thomas Munkenbeck.....94 Hamilton avenue.
 Jas. F. McNulty.....81 Court street.
 J. T. Matthews.....288 Division avenue.
 O'Keefe & McKenna.....473 5th avenue.
 Jas. J. Powers.....99 Pineapple street.
 Phil Post, Jr.,.....127 McDougall street.
 John Paterson.....660 Fulton street.
 H. Reid.....113 Flatbush avenue.
 Thos. Read.....822 Fulton street.
 John H. Read.....156 Gates avenue.
 B. Reid.....Myrtle avenue.
 Henry L. Stiles.....973 Fulton street.

Benj. Samuels.....108 Atlantic avenue.
 Toohill Bros.....37 Hamilton avenue.
 Walker & Woods.....38 Myrtle avenue.
 Henry Williams404 Broadway.
 J. H. Wamsley564 Manhattan avenue.

GEORGE W. COGER, plumber and steam and gas fitter, No. 104 Broadway, Williamsburgh, was born in Huntington, L. I., September 10th, 1832. His parents were William and Mary (Jarves) Cogger, his father having been a pump and block maker.

Mr. Cogger attended the public schools of his native town, and, at the age of fifteen, began a six-years' apprenticeship to the plumbing trade, four years of which he served with John A. Brush, No. 83 Pike Slip, N. Y., and two years with T. & J. Chardavoyne, Cherry street, N. Y., near Catharine street. After he completed the acquisition of his trade, he went to Chicago and worked at it for several years, latterly as superintendent of pumps and appliances for supplying water to the engines of the Illinois Central Railroad Company.

Returning east, in the fall of 1859, Mr. Cogger bought the branch store of John A. Brush, at No. 11 Broadway, Williamsburgh, whence he removed to No. 20, and seventeen years ago to No. 103, and thence, in 1882, to his present location. His business has been very prosperous, and at this time he carries a large stock of goods in his line and gives employment to a considerable number of men. He has done the plumbing and other work in his line in the Williams-

burgh Savings Bank, the Kings County Savings Bank, the Metropolitan Life Insurance Company's building, New York, and in other large buildings. For several years he did most of the work in houses erected along the Hudson River, and at this time he does much out-of-town work. He is vice-president of the Master Plumbers' Association of the city of Brooklyn; a member and Past Master of Manual Lodge, No. 636, F. & A. M.; a member of DeWitt Clinton Commandery K. T. No. 27, and of Progressive Chapter No. 198, R. A. M.

In 1856, Mr. Coger married Martha A. Hampson, of Yonkers, N. Y., who has borne him nine children. Their residence is at 102 Rutledge street.

LUMBER DEALERS.

(See, also, page 796.)

It would be difficult, if not impossible, to ascertain who was the first lumber merchant in Brooklyn, as some one or more persons must have manufactured or sold

places, and as the building up of the city has progressed they have become very numerous. As representatives of this department of trade, the following gentlemen and firms are well and favorably known, and some of them have been in business so long that their establishments rank among Brooklyn's oldest business institutions:

Alexander & Ellis.....Flushing & Wash'ton aves.
 Sherlock Austin.....Kent avenue, c. Cross.
 Beers & Resseguie.....Flushing ave., c. Wash'ton.
 Charles K. Buckley.....105 15th st.

Timber Mills. Est. 1868, Prospect and Hamilton aves.
 Annual business about \$3,000,000.

H. Deringer.....134 Leonard street.
 H. E. Fickett & Co.....3d street, near Third ave.
 Aug. I. Frankenfeldt....Van Brunt & Elizabeth sts.



LOUIS BOSSERT'S MANUFACTORY.

lumber of some sort, from the beginning of all improvement and progress. Regular lumber yards were established about the beginning of the present century, and before that period and after, individuals sold lumber which was brought in by boats for consumption in the growing village. In 1817 *Richard Stanton & Co.* had "a saw-pit and lumber yard," with "a store of nails and groceries, &c.," at some convenient point in the place. How long they had at that time been in business is unknown. In 1818 *Richard Stanton & Co.* were succeeded by *Moon & Stanton*. In 1820 this firm was dissolved, and *Richard Stanton* and *John Moon* each engaged in the same trade for himself, the latter at the corner of Washington and Water streets. In 1828 a lumber yard was advertised by *T. & H. Conkling*, the proprietors. Others whose names are not now remembered engaged in the business at different times and

Hardy & Voorhees.....ft. N. 1st, & 239 Mon'se ave.
 O. F. Hawley.....Kent ave., c. Rodney st.
 Kenyon & Newton.....528 Union street.
 R. W. Kenyon.....309 1st street, East.
 J. S. Loomis.....Nevins & Baltic.
 Daniel Lake.....25th street, c. Third avenue.
 E. D. Newman.....789 Grand street.
 Richard G. Phelps & Co...Kent & Hewes streets.
 Ed. C. Pease.....Bond & Third streets.
 Julian Ross & Sons.....Nevins & Butler streets.
 Elbert Verity.....93 Plymouth street.
 Wattson & Pittenger.....Carroll & Nevins.

Chief among the many causes of failure is unfitness for the work, which seems at the time to be the only means of labor by which a livelihood can be obtained.

Many of those who go to make up the large percentage of business ruins, had they been occupied in work suitable,



LOUIS BOSSERT.

would have made a different showing. Environments are a great factor; but, with the best surroundings, a natural machinist would not succeed as a musician.

LOUIS BOSSERT, from his earlier years, was particularly fortunate in finding a suitable field for his mechanical genius. Mr. Bossert was born in Germany, 30th of November, 1843, and received the usual primary education of that country. In 1854 he came to America, and until 16 years of age alternately attended school and worked in a factory in Brooklyn. From then until 1869 he was engaged as a workingman in the manufacture of sash and doors. In that year, with his brothers Henry and Jacob, the firm name being Bossert Brothers, he started, on the land now occupied by him, as a manufacturer of sash, blinds, doors, ceilings, siding, mouldings and all interior household ornamentations that are made of wood.

In 1875 his brothers both retired, and from that time the business has been conducted by Mr. Bossert, the firm name being his name. In 1883 the commodious buildings, Nos. 18-30 Johnson avenue (with office and salesroom Nos. 6 and 8 Union avenue, near Broadway, Brooklyn, E.D.), were erected. These buildings occupy over twenty-two city lots. There are eight floors, twenty-five by sixty feet, and four floors one hundred and twenty-five by sixty feet, irrespective of the area of the planing mills. He gives employment to over three hundred men, and the annual output of his manufactory is a half a million dollars, and is the largest concern in this line in New York State. A good cut of his manufactory is shown herewith.

Mr. Bossert was married in 1869 to Elizabeth Neger, and in February, 1884, suffered the irreparable loss of her death, three children, two daughters and one son, surviving her.

In politics Mr. Bossert is Republican, and two years, 1881 and 1882, represented the 16th Ward of Brooklyn as Supervisor. He is Colonel of the 32d Regiment, N. G., enrolling as private sixteen years ago. In private life Mr. Bossert is genial, companionable, and finds his recreation and relief from business cares in out-door sports. Near his elegant home at Far Rockaway his boats are moored, and there he enjoys the reward of a business life fitly spent.

CONTRACTORS AND BUILDERS.

Henry Bevan.....566 Bushwick ave.

Contractor; established 1862.

John A. Lachner.....250 Moore st.

Was foreman for Col. John Rueger, builder, for 11 years; for 15 years connected with 32d Regt., N. G., S. N. Y., in first company org. under Capt. (afterwards Col.) Rueger.

John Rueger.....Stuyvesant ave. & Hart st.
Established 1865.

COAL AND WOOD DEALERS.

Among the earliest dealers in this line we find, in 1817, A. Robinson, on Von Bockelen's wharf; in 1822, John Galloway, at 25 Water street; in 1827, W. & G. Cunningham, on Front street. The oldest establishment in Brooklyn is that of

WILLIAM H. MARSTON, born at Newburg, Orange County, N. Y., in 1825. His father, Wm. Marston, was born at Sands' Point, L. I., in 1793. When quite a young man, he



H. Marston

removed to Newburg; in his route, he crossed the East river from Brooklyn in one of the early horse-ferry boats.

After becoming a resident of Newburg, he married a Miss Wyatt, of Orange county, whose mother was a Sands, a connection of the Sands family of Kings county. The father of the subject of this sketch was a man of intelligence, industry, probity and honor; and he taught his son those principles of integrity and devotion to business and honorable dealing, which has led to his success in life. He lived to the advanced age of 89 years, dying in August, 1882, in Brooklyn, N. Y.

When his son, Wm. H. Marston, was five years old, he removed to the city of New York; here young Marston received an excellent common school and business education, for the bent of his mind tended to the occupation of a business man. In 1849, he associated himself with George F. Power, Esq., in the coal trade in Brooklyn, and the following year took up his permanent residence there; and it is an interesting fact that the commodious office which Mr. Marston now occupies stands substantially on the same premises on which he commenced his business thirty-four years ago. Mr. Marston has been longer in the coal business in Brooklyn than any other dealer in that product now living there.

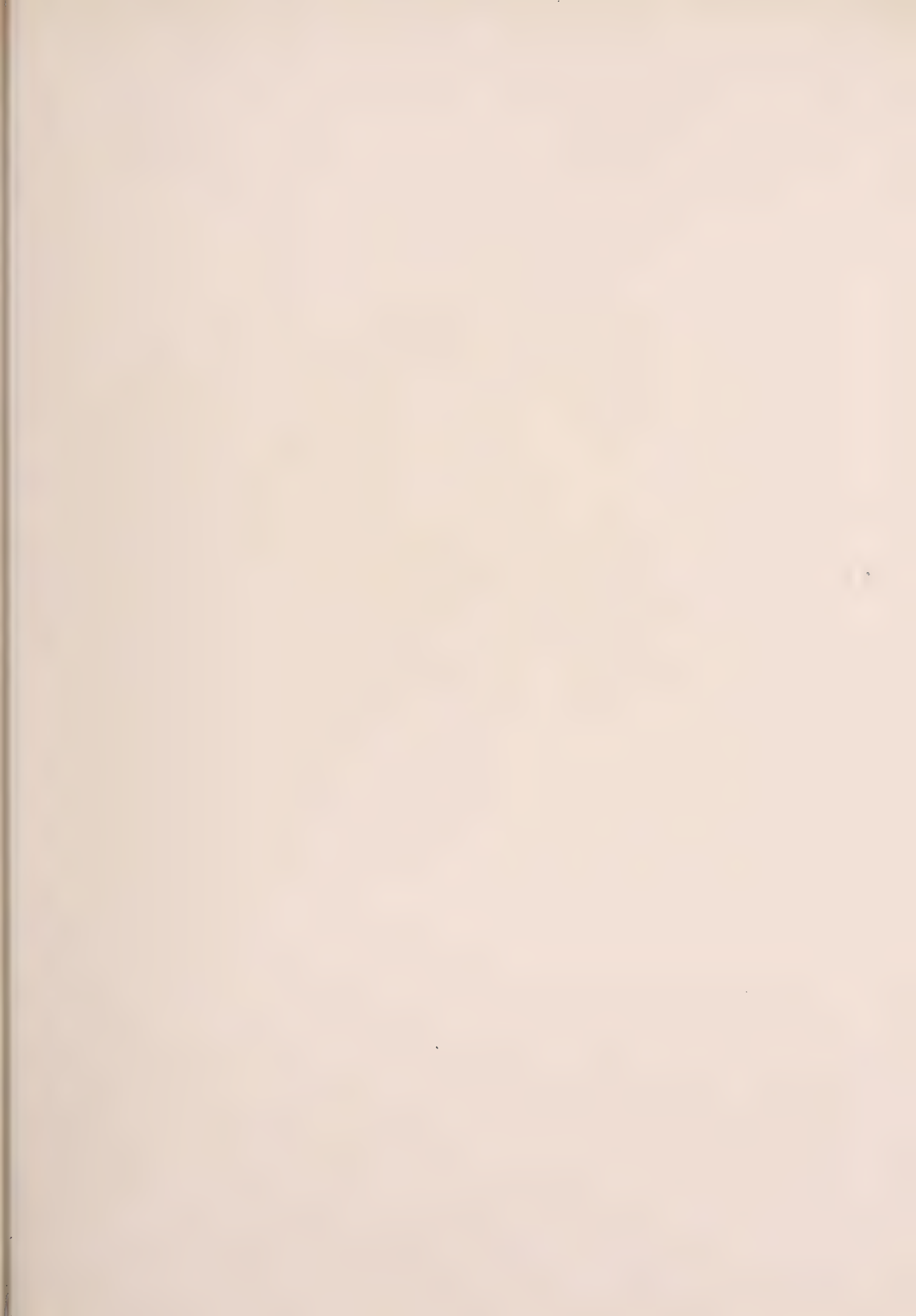
When he began business, the Anthracite coal trade was in its infancy. The facilities for transportation were then limited, and his stock was brought to Brooklyn by the Delaware and Raritan, the Morris, and the Delaware and Hudson Canals, and he was compelled to lay in his winter stock of

coal in the Fall. In those days the total product per year of the anthracite mines was only about 3,000,000 tons; now it is more than 30,000,000 of tons per year. In 1849, Mr. Marston was united by marriage to Miss Merrill, daughter of Charles Merrill, Esq., a prominent hardware merchant of Grand street, New York, whose business has been conducted in that city for more than sixty years. Five children were born to this marriage, two sons and three daughters. The eldest son, Frank H. Marston, now about 33 years of age (a young man of acknowledged business talents, and high character as a citizen) is, and for eleven years has been, the partner of his father, under the firm name and style of Marston & Son, a business concern of the highest rank in the city of Brooklyn.

Mr. Marston, the senior member of the firm, is a Republican, and has been since the formation of that party. He adopted this party from principle, modestly but firmly maintaining its principles, though in no sense of the word an active politician, never seeking prominence nor office; indeed, he could not be induced to accept of an office; but he always voted the ticket of his party, believing that it is incumbent on every citizen to discharge thoughtfully and intelligently the great and responsible duty of an elector.

He is a member of the Classon Avenue Presbyterian Church. Many years ago he united with the Presbyterian church, of which Rev. Dr. Rockwell was then pastor, now under the pastoral charge of Rev. T. DeWitt Talmage.

Though unassuming, and entirely unpretentious, Mr. Marston occupies a high and influential position among the





Ernest B. Tamm

business men of Brooklyn. By strict integrity, excellent practical abilities and devotion to business, courteous and manly bearing, he has won the confidence of the community and achieved a most gratifying success in life.



S. TUTTLE'S SON & CO.'S COAL YARDS.

The large and prosperous coal business now conducted by Messrs. S. Tuttle's Son & Co., was established in 1846, by Mr. Silvester Tuttle, a well-known New York merchant. His son, Ezra B. Tuttle (whose portrait faces this page, and whose biography will be found on page 305), entered the firm in 1855; Augustus P. Day in 1870; and Winthrop H. Tuttle, a son of Ezra B. Tuttle, on the 1st of January, 1884. Since the decease of the senior member in 1874, the business has been conducted under the firm name of S. Tuttle's Son & Co. From a moderate tonnage, it has gradually assumed large proportions. The old plan of unloading coal by horse-power was found inadequate to meet the demands of a rapidly increasing business; and, in 1865, an entire block was bought on the Wallabout water-front, between Ross and Wilson streets, where they built extensive coal-pockets; the first ever erected in Brooklyn. Steam power is used to elevate the coal from the barges to the pockets, and the bins are so arranged that a cart or wagon passing under them can be loaded with well screened coal in two minutes. In the spring of 1883, an additional water-front of five hundred feet on Newtown creek, between Grand street and Metropolitan avenue, was purchased, with over fifty adjoining lots; and substantial docks have since been completed. In addition to the above supply yards on the water-front, six distributing yards have been located by them on the leading thoroughfares of the city. This firm is one of the

most enterprising in the city, and spares no pains or expense in adopting all improvements. It has a large factory for the preparation of kindling wood by machinery, large and well equipped stables, private telegraph lines, telephone connection, and all kinds of labor-saving machinery, while the general office at No. 40 Broadway, Brooklyn, is fitted up in a manner that is unsurpassed in convenience and elegance in the two cities.

CHARLES HENRY REYNOLDS is one of the most active, enterprising, and best known business men on Newtown creek. His history is that of a boy who early realized that what he was to be in this world depended on what he could do, and how he should do it. He was born in New York city, July 21, 1837. His father, Henry Reynolds, came from Greenwich, Conn., and was the son of Joshua Reynolds, an old and highly respectable citizen of that town, and a soldier in the Revolutionary war. His father died when he was four years old, and for a time he went to live with his grandfather Lawrence, in Manhasset, L. I. At the age of 12, he chose to learn the book-binders' trade, and was regularly indentured as an apprentice to Harper & Bros., New York city, for the period of 6 years, 11 months and 21 days. True to his determined purpose, Charles served his time faithfully, and then worked two years as a journeyman, fully mastering a trade that was then done mostly by hand, and now mostly by machinery. The close times of 1860 compelled a reduction of help in the great publishing house of Harper & Bros., and they most justly discriminated in favor of married men, discharging those who had no families. Mr. Reynolds had, with his mother, lived in Brooklyn since 1850, and now finding himself out of work, he leased a lot, 328 Grand street, put up a building of rough boards, 8 feet by 10, with board roof covered with tar paper, bought a barrel of kerosene, and started an oil store. The next year he took a partner, and the firm, which was Lewis & Reynolds, added the wood trade to the oil business. At the end of one year, George Robinson took Mr. Lewis' place, under the firm name of C. H. Reynolds & Co., and the new firm added coal to the wood business, locating their coal yard on the corner of South 1st and 9th streets. The oil and wood trade was continued at the old place, the wood being sawed at first by horse power, and then by a small 5-horse steam engine. This arrangement lasted for 10 years, and was so prosperous that Mr. Reynolds paid Mr. Robinson \$20,000 for his half interest, when he withdrew and went South. Since that time till recently, he has had no partners. In 1877, he came to his present location, and was largely instrumental in opening Grand street, from the bridge to Newtown. He bought two acres of land and built an office, stable, and a large coal pocket of 3,500 tons capacity. Two years later he added a wood yard, with all appliances necessary for the trade. In 1881, he built a planing and moulding mill, equipped with the most approved machinery. Within the past year he has put in an engine of 150 horse power, with ample boilers, all from the engine works of James Bulger, of North 2d street. To supply his large trade, nearly 5,000 cords of wood and 80,000 tons of coal are sold annually. His appliances for handling coal of all kinds are very perfect, and his kindling wood department is a model of its kind. The accompanying cut conveys to the eye a good representation of this large establishment as it appears in the spring of 1884. To do this heavy business, 90 hands are employed, and 25 wagons, carts and trucks. In order to get a little relaxation from constant cares, Mr.



Charles H. Reynolds.

Reynolds, in May, 1883, took his two sons, Charles H. and Mortimer L., and his brother-in-law, Gilbert M. VanderWater, into partnership under the firm name of C. H. Reynolds, Sons & Co. This gives him more time to manage his large real estate interests, which now aggregate fourteen acres in the Eastern District, which he now owns, and on which he is constantly erecting more buildings. Such is the honorable record of one who, from a book-binder's apprentice, has, through his own unaided efforts, attained to a leading position in a community of prosperous and able men. December 3, 1862, Charles H. Reynolds married Naomi Adeline VanderWater, of South Oyster Bay. They have had 10 children (6 sons and 4 daughters), 8 of whom are living (4 sons and 4 daughters).

Other well-known dealers in wood, coal, etc., are:

Abraham J. DeBaun.....30-34 Jay street.

Wood and coal; established 1855.

Nelson J. Gates.....636 Greene avenue.

Wholesale coal merchant; established 1865, N. Y.
Member Board of Education from 1874 to 1881.

Henry M. Peckham.....18 Columbia Heights.

Coal and wood. In 1852, became member of firm
known as Samuel Thompson's Nephews, successors to
Everitt, Thompson & Co.

Frederick E. Teves.....280-296 2d street.

Coal and wood; established 1865, by J. & P. Wintjen,
on cor, N. 3d and 3d streets. Mr. Teves succeeded the
firm in 1878, and removed to his present address, 1882.

Charles D. Willits.....644 Fulton street.

Coal and wood; established 1857, corner Fulton street
and Clermont avenue.

Thomas W. Wood.....191 Schermerhorn street.

Coal; established 1866, corner State and Nevins streets.
Native of Smithtown, L. I.; ancestors settled at South-
ampton, Long Island, 1640. Was Supervisor of 3d Ward
one year.

Daniel W. Wilkes.....491 State street.

Coal and wood contractor; established 1881, corner
Douglas and Nevins sts. Elected Supervisor for 1884.

DENTISTS.

(See pages 816 and 940-948).

Frank P. Abbott.....100 Hanson place.

N. M. Abbott11 Greene avenue.

S. W. Bridges.....199 Clinton street.

Jas. F. Brogan.....305 Fulton street.

H. T. Darrow.....263 Fulton street.

M. Connor.....60 Court street.

L. J. Elliot.....227 Clinton street.

Geo. W. Fraim.....301 Fulton street.

Samuel S. Guy, Jr.....132 Flatbush avenue.

O. E. Hill.....160 Clinton street.

Charles W. Harreys.....108 4th street, E. D.

William Jarvie.....105 Clinton street.



C. H. REYNOLD'S COAL AND WOOD YARDS.

S. M. Lyon.....119 Kent avenue.
D. R. Longnecker.....519 Fulton street.
C. A. Marvin.....169 Clinton street.
H. G. Mirick.....156 Clinton street.
James E. Miller.....294 Henry street.
Charles E. Mensch.....169 Clinton street.
I. C. Monroe.....191 Joralemon street.
J. K. Powell.....New Lots.
T. A. Quinlan.....463 Fulton street.
W. M. Ramsdell.....50 Livingston street.
David S. Skinner.....124 Montague street.

JEWELERS.

(See, also, page 824).

The first watchmaker and jeweler in Brooklyn, of whom there is any trace, is *Thomas Smith*, who was located at Brooklyn Ferry, in 1782. Later, April 1818, came *Samuel Carman*, whose shop was on lower Fulton st. Soon after, 1819, *Samuel Smith* and *John Lowe* were engaged in the business. In 1820, *James Gray*, on Front st., and later still, one *F. White*, about 1826, on Sands st., and *Pressac*, a Frenchman. The oldest firm now existing is that of *William Wise*, 239 Fulton st., established in 1834, at old No. 79 Fulton st., about 50 yards above Ralph Patchin's house and grounds, which stood about where York st. enters Fulton st. In 1864, he built the store which he and his son now occupy. In 1848, *Wm. R. Tice* opened a store on Atlantic st., next Henry st., removed to 311 Fulton st., in 1860, and in 1870 retired, his brother *Thomas S. Tice*, succeeding. *Jacob Weis*, 104 Montrose ave., established in 1876, at 116 McKibben st. Other prominent firms are:

Jas. H. Hart.....313 Fulton st.
Hayden & Stanwood.....451 Fulton st.
Jacob Morch.....110 Broadway.
B. F. Spink.....329 Fulton st.
D. Younger & Brother....276 Grand st.
P. W. Taylor.....521 Fulton st.
John D. Bennett.....East New York.
E. S. Browe.....338 Grand ave.
Louis Finkelmeier.....336 So. 3d st.

Jeweler; established 1868, 23 Maiden Lane. Born in Germany; came to United States, 1853; member of N. Y. Volunteers, 1861-3; came to Brooklyn, 1865.

Charles Pope.....147 Hopkinson ave.
Enos Richardson.....116 Remsen st.
W. H. Welch.....35 Myrtle ave.

MERCHANT TAILORS.

(See, also, CLOTHING, page 788).

The first hundred and fifty years of this country's history were the days of homespun linens and woollens, when every man's clothing was cut and made at home by the "gude wife" or by the tailoress who went from house to house. After the Revolutionary War a more exacting taste in men's apparel began to prevail, partly owing, no doubt, to the presence of the French soldiery and their influence on American society during our struggle with Great Britain. Then professional tailors began to be known in the larger towns of the Eastern States. In 1816, the sign "Merchant Tailor" hung over the shop of *Peter Prest* on the north side of Old Ferry Road, nearly opposite Elizabeth st., though he afterwards removed farther up town. *Sylvanus B. Stilwell's* tailor shop was in an old frame building, on the site of the *Union Office*. In 1818, occurs the

of Washington and Tillary streets in 1852, and was removed from that point to 128 Myrtle avenue, and thence to 62 Myrtle avenue. *Owen Gallagher*, 161 North Sixth street and 297 Fourth street, established his business in 1861, at 292 Fourth street, and has a livery in connection therewith. Among the undertakers of Brooklyn, who are dealers in undertakers' supplies, may be mentioned *L. A. Whitehill*, 78 First street, and *Bain & Smith*, 12 Boerum place. The following-named undertakers are well-known in various parts of the city.

Henry Burhenne.....N. J. & Liberty.
James Benson.....397 Atlantic ave.
Wm. H. Burrill.....13 Flatbush ave.
Wm. H. Bryan.....149 4th street.
Geo. F. Corlis.....702 Fulton street and 107 Flatbush avenue.

James Conley.....195 Park and 552 Myrtle avenue.

J. H. Farrell.....274 Jay street.
Peter Farrell.....302 Bergen street.
Thomas Foran.....506 Court and 273 Van Brunt streets.

J. M. Hopper.....Court, cor. Joralemon sts.
 Estab. on Montague st., 1850, with S. N. Burrill (of S. N. B. & Co.); partnership existed five years; a year later, Mr. B. located at present place, where he has been for 28 years; has conducted the funerals of many most distinguished citizens, among whom were Gens. O. M. Mitchell, Underhill, Sanford and Dakin (the largest funeral ever held in the city), Louis Tappen, Hon. Owen Lovejoy (who died in Brooklyn), Rev. Lyman Beecher (father of Henry Ward Beecher), Col. J. M. Perry, and John Brown, "the Liberator."

Moses Genung.....370 Fulton street.
David Longworth.....42 Fourth street, E. D.
Andrew Lennart.....297 Columbia street.
W. F. Moore.....Penn avenue, East N. Y.
M. McMahon.....144 Hamilton avenue.
George H. Nason.....196 Franklin.
John T. Parker.....135 Union ave., E. D.
 Established 1859.

Francis E. Pouch & Bro. 305 Adams street, and 893 Gates avenue.

Established 1877.

Leonard Ruloff.....244 Devoe street.
John H. Snyder.....409 Grand avenue.
Taylor & Halvorsen.....10 Hoyt street & 13 Market street, N. Y.
Edward M. Wunder.....817 Flushing avenue.

JOHN W. NEWMAN, General Furnishing Undertaker, 181 Court st., bought, in 1879, the premises, and erected the building now occupied by him. The business was estab. by his father, Michael Newman, about 1850, on Jay st., opposite the old St. James' Catholic Church; from there he moved to Court st., corner of Pacific, continuing in the same avocation till his death, which occurred in August, 1863. The Newmans have always been among the leading undertakers in Brooklyn, having performed their part in the last rite of burial at the decease of many of her most noted and worthy citizens.

LIVERY STABLES.

Charles H. K. Smith.....846 Fulton.
Jno. Bennett.....155 Division avenue.
Wm. Burtenshaw.....13 College Place.
P. Bartlett.....214 5th street, E. D.
C. R. Collyer.....2 College Place.
Geo. R. Cate.....Flatbush.
Douglass & Peterkin.....165 Clymer street.
J. J. Donnelly.....104 Henry street.
Owen Gallagher.....297 4th street, E. D., & 161 N. 6th.

William Greene.....17 Red Hook Lane.
George Hudson.....120 De Kalb avenue.
G. H. Henje.....Bath.
A. B. Lane.....174 Carlton ave.
Wm. T. Morford.....515 Classon & 464 Clermont aves.

Chas. H. McGovern.....46 Love Lane.
Oakley & Sons.....21 Hoyt st.
A. & G. Polhemus.....106 Division ave.
A. L. Rogers.....Sterling pl., near 7th ave.
F. Roemmele & Son.....522 North 2d st.
W. H. Rynus & Son.....Clinton, cor Degraw st.
S. E. Sturdevant.....Warren & Henry sts.
James W. Van Riper.....431 5th ave.
Francis J. York.....343 Union

Ruloff R. Bennett, 228 and 261 Greene avenue, first established his boarding and livery stables, in 1874, at 311 Grand avenue, and was formerly known in connection with the old Volunteer Fire Department, having been a member of Hose Company No. 10.

George W. Oakley, liveryman, 21 and 23 Hoyt street, began business in 1855, at 18 and 20 High street. The business is now owned by Messrs. Oakley & Sons.

Harris & Stilwell, Flatbush avenue, opp. Prospect Park. Prospect Park Carriage Service. Mr. Harris established the Park work in 1873. In 1875, Mr. Stilwell entered into partnership with Mr. Harris, under the firm name of Harris & Stilwell. They ran first public conveyance on Coney Island; also have boat privilege in Prospect Park.

OILS, &c.

Wm. S. Purdy.....56 6th ave.
 Inspector of petroleum, oils, etc. Resident of Brooklyn for 35 years; established 1862, 118 Maiden Lane, N. Y. Was member Volunteer Fire Department for 11 years.
Samuel Van Wyck.....65 New York ave.
 Oil Commissioner; established 1863, 155 Maiden Lane, N. Y. Supervisor 24th Ward, 1879-'80.

WINES, LIQUORS AND CIGARS.

John Bauer.....121 Graham av., c. Boerum
 Wines and liquors; established in Brooklyn about 18 years. The head-quarters of the 32d Regt., N. G., S. N. Y.
Robert Hill.....Hunterfly Place.
 Cigars; established 1883. Served as a member of the Board of Aldermen from 1872 to 1882.

Herman Colell.....171 South 9th st.
 Leaf tobacco; established 1860, 202 Chatham street,
 N. Y. Excise Commissioner of Brooklyn in 1880-'81.
 William N. Moeneh.....29 Humboldt st.
 Manufacturer of tobacco; established, 1869, Brooklyn,
 E. D.
 William B. Vredenburg...104 Court st.
 Cigars, tobacco and pipes; established Sept. 1, 1873.

BREWERS.

(See also p. 771.)

Warren G. Abbott.....234 Bushwick ave.
 S. Blumenstock.....14 Union ave.
 Edgar Conklin.....Kent and Division aves.
 Dahlbender & Greiner...174 Ewen st.
 Joseph Fallert.....66 Meserole
 C. A. Goetz.....948 Dean
 Henry Grass.....435 1st st.
 Otto Huber.....Bushwick ave., c. Meserole.
 S. Leibman's Sons.....36 Forest st.
 Joseph Leibman.....33 Forest st.
 Geo. Malcom.....Flushing ave. & Skillman.
 Obermeyer & Liebman...67 Bremen st., E. D.
 William Ulmer.....Beaver, c. Belvidere.
 Fred. W. Witte.....102 Luqueer
 John Welz.....Myrtle ave., c. Wyckoff.
 Chas. Zerwick.....Myrtle & Wyckoff aves.

IRON MERCHANTS.

John O. Carpenter.....7 St. Felix st.
 Iron merchant; established in John street, N. Y., 1868;
 has been connected for more than ten years with some of
 the largest iron and steel manufacturers of the United
 States; also has connection in London; has resided 15
 years in Brooklyn, twelve years in the 11th Ward. His
 firm, J. O. Carpenter & Co., are agents for the Rome
 Merchant Iron Mills, the Fort Pitt Iron and Steel Works,
 the Manhattan Rolling Mill, the Kensington Spike
 Works and the New Haven Nut Company.

ICE COMPANIES.

RIDGEWOOD ICE COMPANY, organized 1874, by John
 M. Lawrence, who bought out the *Brooklyn Ice Com-*
pany, and was President of the new company until
 1879. The company was then reorganized with ad-
 ditional capital and working capacity; John Clark,
Pres.; J. M. Lawrence, *Treas.*, and E. H. Close, *Sec.*,
 which board of officers still remains. Capital, \$1,000,-
 000, of which \$140,000 is paid in; business mostly whole-
 sale, extending largely to New York. The Brooklyn
 depots are at the Wallabout, and foot of Sackett street;
 offices, 186 Flushing avenue, and 207 Montague street;
 Hudson river ice is entirely used; capacity of ice-
 houses, 250,000 tons.

ROOFING.

John M. Otto.....453 Grand st.

PILOTS.

W. Baulsir.....455 Hudson ave.
 Robert Williams.....158 Hart st.

MISCELLANEOUS.

Wm. Kampfmüller, 71 Broadway, between 2d and
 3d streets, Bird and Gold-Fish Depot and Sporting
 Goods. Established 1869, at Broadway, between 3d
 and 4th sts. The first bird and gold-fish store opened
 in Brooklyn; has several gold-fish ponds on Long
 Island, where he breeds the fish; has sales all over the
 United States and Canada. In 1877 he published
 a book on Cage Birds, named "*Our Pets*," that has
 now reached its fourth edition.

R. W. Sawers, 189 Washington st., Artist. Makes a
 specialty of coloring, transferring and crystalizing
 photographs on glass.

Joseph Hegeman, 21 Willoughby avenue, Auctioneer.
 Est. 1841, 14 Fulton street.

Joseph Harris, 245 Court street, Pawn Broker. Est.
 1870, at 191 Smith street.

Cotton and Woolen Rags, Paper Stock, Bags and
 Bagging.—Peter Young, wholesale dealer, 233, 235
 and 237 Tillary street; also at 261 and 263, corner of
 Tillary and Raymond streets; storehouses, corner Di-
 vision avenue and 1st street. Amount of rag and
 other paper stocks bought and sold runs from 7,000 to
 8,000 tons per year, besides his bag trade, which often
 is 15,000 per day. In 1881, he bought the machinery
 in the Locust Valley Paper Mills, which he moved to
 7 and 9 Elm street, N. Y. He rented the old Man-
 hattan Well, that yields an abundant water supply,
 and commenced manufacturing wrapping and Manilla
 paper. The product the first year has been 1,000 tons,
 consuming 1,200 tons of material. He employs 30
 men in Brooklyn and New York.

LIST OF THE MAYORS OF BROOKLYN.

NAMES.	TERMS OF OFFICE.	BORN.	DIED.
George Hall.....	1834	Sept. 21, 1795	April 16, 1868
Jonathan Trotter.....	1835-36	May, 1797	April 5, 1865
Jeremiah Johnson.....	1837-38	Jan. 23, 1766	Oct. 20, 1852
Cyrus P. Smith.....	1839-41	April 5, 1800	Feb. 13, 1877
Henry C. Murphy.....	1842	July 5, 1810	Dec. 1, 1882
Joseph Sprague.....	1843-44	July 25, 1783	Dec. 12, 1854
Thos. G. Talmage.....	1845	Oct. 22, 1801	May 4, 1863
Francis B. Stryker.....	1846-48	Dec. 11, 1811	
Edward Copeland.....	1849	May 30, 1793	June 18, 1859
Samuel Smith.....	1850	May 26, 1788	May 19, 1872
Conklin Brush.....	1851-52	March 8, 1794	July 4, 1870
Edward A. Lambert.....	1853-54	June 10, 1813	
George Hall.....	1855-56	Sept. 21, 1795	April 16, 1868
Samuel S. Powell.....	1857-60	Feb. 16, 1815	Feb. 6, 1879
Martin Kalbfleisch.....	1861-63	Feb. 8, 1804	Feb. 12, 1873
Alfred M. Wood.....	1864-66	April 19, 1828	
Samuel Booth.....	1866-67	July 4, 1818	
Martin Kalbfleisch.....	1868-71	Feb. 8, 1804	Feb. 12, 1873
Samuel S. Powell.....	1872-73	Feb. 16, 1815	Feb. 6, 1879
John W. Hunter.....	1874-75	Oct. 15, 1807	
Fred. A. Schroeder.....	1876-77	March 9, 1833	
James Howell.....	1878-81	Oct. 16, 1829	
Seth Low.....	1882-85	Jan. 18, 1850	

ADDENDA AND ERRATA.

ADDENDA.

THE MOTTO OF THE CITY OF BROOKLYN.

"*Eendracht maakt macht.*" The meaning of the motto literally is, "Unity makes might," which is substantially, "In union there is strength," and it was the motto of the United Provinces of the Netherlands, the inhabitants of which had very good reason to appreciate its value. At the time of the Dutch Republic, each of the United Provinces coined its own money, and many of those coins (which were in extensive circulation not so very long ago, and may be occasionally met with now) bear the legend "*Eendracht maakt macht,*" or its equivalent in Latin, "*Concordia facit fortes.*" The motto bore about the same relation in the United Provinces of the Netherlands as the "*E pluribus unum*" does in the United States of America.

THE POPULATION OF BROOKLYN IN 1884.

This, according to LAIN'S *Brooklyn Directory*, issued June 14th, 1884, amounts to 704,610, instead of the 650,000 with which the city has been generally credited. In this Directory there are 161,238 families mentioned. In 1875 there were only 85,000, so that the population has nearly doubled in less than fifteen years. The book contains 1,450 pages of names, against 1,368 last year. Altogether it contains about 1,600 pages, and 8,500 names have been added.

Mr. Lain, in his Preface, says:

"We took occasion in the Directory of 1880 to refer to the great annual increase in population in our city. There has since been no subsidence of that growth. Taking the rule stated in 1880, based upon the National and State census, it was found, by comparing that census with the number of names in the Directory, that the proportion of the latter to the former was 437-100. Adopting that rule this year, we demonstrate that as the Directory of this year contains 161,238 names, an increase of 8,950 names over last year, so the population of Brooklyn is 704,610.

SPIRITUALISM IN BROOKLYN.

Any one who believes that communication under any circumstances, be it ever so rare, between those who live on this earth, and those who have lived on it, is possible and actual, is reckoned by those who do thus believe, essentially a spiritualist. Not the nature of the communication, but the fact, covers all that is vital in the tenets of this numerous body of believers.

Spiritualism dates back in Brooklyn to earlier days of the movement. Dr. WM. FISHBOUGH, formerly a Universalist clergyman, and who was the amanuensis of that remarkable book, "Nature's Divine revelations," through the medium-

ship of Andrew Jackson Davis, was prominent in conducting spiritual meetings which were held in the Brooklyn Institute, on Washington street, near Concord. These meetings were fairly attended. Children's Lyceums have been established in different parts of the city, with varied success. As far back as 1860, Mr. I. A. WILSON was President of the *Brooklyn Society of Spiritualists*, who held their meetings in the Brooklyn Institute, and at the Hall, corner of Smith and Fulton streets. E. V. WILSON, a well known medium and pioneer, organized the

Brooklyn Society of Spiritualists in 1876. Mr. Charles R. Miller was elected to the Presidency of this organization and held it until 1881, when Mr. Benedict was its President, succeeded, in 1884, by Mr. Johnson. This society holds meetings in Conservatory Hall, cor. Bedford and Fulton avenues, which are fairly attended.

The Brooklyn Spiritual Fraternity was organized Jan., 1880, with S. B. Nichols for *Pres.*; D. M. Cole for *Vice-Pres.*; Charles J. Warner, *Treas.*; Dr. John C. Wyman. It held Sunday services in Fraternity Hall, cor. Fulton and Gallatin place, and in Brooklyn Institute; has a membership of 150, including some of the active workers in the cause, and has been fairly prosperous.

The Brooklyn Spiritual Conference was organized by E. V. Wilson, July, 1878. S. B. Nichols was its chairman until Jan., 1880, when Capt. I. David was elected its presiding officer. These meetings have always been held in Everett Hall, 398 Fulton street, on Saturday evenings.

A conference meeting was organized in 1878, in the Eastern District. Mr. C. R. Miller has been its President since its organization; it holds its meetings weekly in Composite Hall.

The South Brooklyn Spiritualist Society was organized in July, 1884, S. B. Bogert, *Pres.*, and hold Sunday and week-day meetings in Franklin Hall, 3d ave. and 18th st.

The Second Eastern District Spiritualist Association has recently been organized, and holds regular Sunday evening meetings in Masonic Temple, corner Grand and Seventh streets. Mr. N. A. Schroeder is *President*, and Mr. A. A. Conklin, *Treasurer*.

There are two publications in Brooklyn devoted to the elucidation and defense of the phenomena and philosophy of Spiritualism, viz.: *Miller's Psychometric Circular*, and *The Gallery of Spirit Art*. The former is a monthly of 16 pages, royal size; the latter, an illustrated quarterly magazine. Both are published by C. R. Miller & Co., at No. 16 Willoughby street.

See Chapter on *Architects, Builders and Real Estate Agents.*
(Page 829.)

E. D. PHELPS was born in Brooklyn, in 1850. Was for a time in Importers' and Traders' Bank, New York City. Established piano business, 308 Fulton Street, Brooklyn, in 1870; afterwards took his father in partnership. Phelps & Son were first firm in this city to sell pianos on small monthly installments. Moved in 1880 to Washington Street. Mr. E. D. Phelps built the first apartment house in Brooklyn, "The Plymouth," in Orange Street, in 1881.

In 1883 he commenced "The Columbia" in Pineapple Street, which is nearly completed; is 8 stories high and has 14 sets of apartments, each 10 rooms; has open stone staircase, the best fire-escape known, fire and smoke proof. The apartments rent from \$800 to \$1,000 each. Every room is an outside room.

MYRON C. RUSH, 324 Franklin ave.; born at Peekskill, N. Y.; established at 329 Franklin ave., 1875; has built nearly forty houses in Brooklyn since then.

PHYSICIANS PRACTICING IN BROOKLYN.

(Addenda to page 924.)

Jenkins, J. A. 702 Leonard street.
Loewenstein, Henry 150 Bushwick avenue.
Preston, Henry G. 138 S. Oxford street.

Born Hartford, Conn., 1847; rem. to St. John's, N. B., 1859; grad. B. A. Univ. N. B., 1866; studied med. with his father, Dr. H. C. Preston, and with Dr. G. S. Green, of Hartford, Conn.; grad. Bellevue Hosp. Med. Coll., N. Y., 1869; passed naval exam.; practiced awhile in N. Y. city, and a year in St. John's, N. B.; then, until 1876, at Albany, N. Y.; then succeeded Dr. John Butler and Dr. Rollin Gray, in Brooklyn; has been Surg. Hom. Disp., St. Johns, N. B.; Vice-Pres. 1871, and Pres. 1872, Albany Co. Hom. Med. Soc.; del. to State Hom. Med. Soc., 1871-'75, and memb. of since 1875; Surg. Albany City Disp., and of Alb. Hom. Hosp.; Electro-Therapeutist of B. Hom. Disp., 1877; Visiting Phys. B. Maternity, 1877; Lect. Gen. Path. of School of Nurses; of the Maternity, 1877; contributor to Vols. IX., XIII., XIV., *Trans. State Hom. Med. Soc.*, special department, Surgery and Gynecology.

Traneurs, Ludwig 548 Atlantic avenue.

Born Gottenburgh, Sweden, 1826; completed the philosophical course, 1846, at Univ. of Upsal, where he grad. M.D., 1881; was 2½ years Surg. in hosp., Stockholm, and at Co. Hosp., Uddevalla, 1853-'60; Res. Phys. at Sahlgren's Hosp., Gottenburgh, 1860-'62; at St. Mary's Hosp., 1862-'70; 1st Surgeon (Capt.) Royal Marine Hosp., 1864-'70; came to U. S., 1870; settled in St. Louis, Mo.; then in Chicago; in Brooklyn, 1873; his grad. thesis (pub.) was on *Musculus Multifidus Spinæ and Musc. Rotatores Dorsi*; *Plaster of Paris for immovable dressing of amputated stumps*, 1853; *the Home Physician* (a popular treatise), 1872. Originally an Allopathist, Dr. T.'s attention was called to Homœo. in St. Louis, in 1871, since which time he has preferred that practice.

NOTE.—Reference should also be made in this History to an article of great historic value, on *The Rise and Progress of Homœopathy in the County of Kings* (Brooklyn), L. I., from 1840 to October, 1863, by Robert C. Moffat, M.D., published in the *Transactions of the N. Y. State Homœopathic Medical Society*, for the year 1864.

The Bedford Dispensary should have been included in our list of these institutions, page 925. Wm. C. Hoople, *Pres.*; Thos. P. Wilkinson, *Vice-Pres.*; H. W. Brinkerhoff, *Sec.*; Geo. Stannard, *Treas.*

Lafayette Academy, 149 Lafayette avenue, Brooklyn, N. Y. Rev. D. Marvin, Jr., A. M., Principal, who, in Oct., 1875, purchased from Rev. R. H. L. Tighe, at present minister of Grace (P. E.) Chapel, in

High street, the school known as "Young Ladies' Seminary," at 149 Lafayette avenue. In 1877 the name was changed to "Lafayette Academy." At first, pupils of both sexes were received; now, boys only are received. The school is designed as a preparatory school for college, business, or scientific schools. The course of study includes classics, modern languages, mathematics, natural sciences and English branches.

Society for the Aid of Friendless Women and Children.—In 1869 Mrs. Abigail Bulkley, who had traveled in Europe and observed the practical workings of benevolent institutions there, became impressed with the desirableness of an institution for the temporary shelter and protection of friendless women. In connection with Mrs. A. Crittenden and others she rented rooms for the purpose, and they commenced the work of relieving those whom they found in distress and destitution, and whose only shelter would be the "station house." Others soon joined them in their good work, which was at first carried on at their own expense. This was the nucleus of the association that has since been known as the Society for the Aid of Friendless Women and Children.

The work of these ladies attracted the attention of other benevolent people, who contributed for it, as they saw its good results; and, in 1871, the society was incorporated by an Act of the Legislature. In the same year the building now occupied by the society, on Concord street, between Fulton and Washington streets, was purchased for \$30,000. The annual disbursements now reach the sum of \$6,000, and the number receiving relief is 600 annually.

The object of this society is to give temporary relief, and to aid in finding homes and employment for those who have been overtaken by adversity.

The first *President* of the society was Mrs. Bulkley, who died in July, 1876; her successor was Mrs. A. S. Barnes, whose death occurred in October, 1881. Mrs. H. L. Packer was chosen to succeed Mrs. Barnes in the presidency.

Skinner.—The residence of the late Dr. Salmon Skinner, No. 124 Montague st. (see view, page 948), is the present dental office of his son and successor, David S. Skinner. It is, also, one of the two houses first erected on that street.

Humphreys, A. W.—In our biography of this gentleman, (see page 515a), it should have been mentioned that he is one of the managers of the *New York Metal Exchange*.

Turkish Baths.—According to Dr. Dio Lewis, the first Turkish Bath in the U. S. was built by Dr. Shepard in Brooklyn (see p. 1361); the first in Boston by Dr. Esterbrook, in 1861; the second by Dr. Adams, in 1862 or '63; third by Dr. Adams, in 1863, under Dr. Wood's supervision.

Acknowledgments should be made to MESSRS. HARPER BROTHERS for the use of the excellent portrait of the late Mr. Thomas Kinsella on page 1185. Also to

MESSRS. FUNK & WAGNALL, publishers, for the use of the portrait of Rev. HENRY WARD BEECHER, on page 1019.

EDWARD RIDLEY, whose portrait and biography will be found on page 210, and WILLLIAM H. ENGEMAN, (on page 204) have both deceased while these pages have been passing through the press.

Musicians, (page 1377).—Received too late for insertion in proper place:

RAFAEL NAVARRO, 536 State street, Professor of Music; established in Brooklyn, 1869; has been organist and choir-master in several prominent Brooklyn churches; has been, and still is, director of several Brooklyn musical societies, such as the "Handel and Haydn Society," the "Symphony Society," the "Amateur Opera Society," etc.

HENRY GIESEMANN, 32 and 34 University Place, N. Y. city; orchestra; established 1870; member of Oxford Club; a leading pianist, and furnishes some of the best music obtainable for social purposes.

U. S., COUNTY AND CITY OFFICIALS AND EX-OFFICIALS AND EMPLOYES

WHO ARE PATRONS OF THIS WORK.

F. A. Briggs, County Auditor, 606 Franklin ave.
W. Barre, Deputy Register, 382 Carlton ave.
Chas. A. Bartow, Water Department, 151 No. Oxford st.
Wm. Bryan, ex-Keeper of Jail, 55 Jefferson st.
W. H. Bacon, District Attorney's Office, Court-House.
Edward Brooks, Post-office, 101 Java st.
M. A. Brown, Postmaster, New Lots.
John Barr, Police Captain, 383 State st.
Wm. A. Brown, Board of Audit, City Hall.
Geo. Brown, Office of Com'r of Charities, 174 Kosciusko st.
John B. Byrne, Clerk Sup. Court, 575 Henry st.
David Brower, Ass't Engineer, 185 Keap st., Munic. Building.
H. F. Cadley, County Treasurer, 457 Gold st.
I. S. Catlin, District Attorney, 3 Court-House.
W. D. Cornell, Auditor's Office, City Hall.
John Y. Culyer, Superintendent Prospect Park.
M. W. Cole, Arrears Department, 113 Nevins st.
Edward B. Cadley, Clerk Board of Sup's, 42 Hanson Place.
J. L. Conelly, Clerk Board of Supervisors, 10 Court-House.
Thomas Carroll, Register, 344 Jay st.
R. D. Crotty, Clk. Board of Educa., City Hall (Board Educa.)
James Campbell, Police Captain, 411 Dean st.
Francis R. Core, Inspector, 55 St. Felix st.
Samuel H. Cornwell, Searcher, 335 Madison st.
Charles H. Colton, Board of Elections, 196 Greene ave.
John Cullin, Supervisor, 223 Tillary st.
John Courtney, Justice, 304 Myrtle ave.
E. W. Coburn, Searcher, 8 Municipal Building.
W. H. N. Cadmus, Searcher, 180 18th st.
Geo. N. Dick, Supt. Street Repairs, 416 Nostrand ave.
Henry Dawson, Jr., Clerk Fire Commissioners, City Hall.
George H. Day, City Surveyor, 219 Montague st.
James Dunn, Police Captain, 9th Precinct Station.
A. C. De Merriitt, Board of City Works, 28 Stirling Place.
R. J. Doyle, Justices' Court, 351 Myrtle ave.

Wm. De Lacy, Assessor, 354 Dean st.
James Dunn, Keeper of City Hall, City Hall.
Wm. De Vigne, Register's Office, 248 DeKalb ave.
Chas. B. Elliott, County Clerk, 102 Oak st.
Wm. F. Early, Captain of Police, New Lots.
Thos. Ennis, Assessor, 544 Herkimer st.
Barnard Fowler, Clerk Board of City Works, 496 Bedford ave.
Wm. A. Furey, Commissioner of Jurors, 255 Bridge.
Francis B. Fisher, Justice of Police Court, 216 Quincey.
Chas. E. Fiske, Inspector, 20 Ft. Greene Place.
E. B. Fowler, U. S. Int. Revenue, 44 Court st.
Chas. B. Farley, Asst. Engineer Fire Dept., 125 DeKalb ave.
John Green, Penitentiary Supt., Kings Co. Penitentiary.
W. H. Gaylor, Building Commissioner, City Hall.
Samuel H. Harlow, ex-U. S. Marshal, 168 Montague.
F. S. Hodgkinson, Deputy Sheriff, 8 Court-House.
Granville W. Harman, Revenue Department, 403 Macon st.
M. J. Hannan, ex-Assemblyman, 113 Tillary.
W. J. Hobday, Inspector, 517 Pacific.
John Heydinger, Jr., Clerk U. S. Court, 168 Montague.
Theo. F. Jackson, Register of Arrears, 45 Broadway.
Darwin R. James, U. S. Representative, 123 Maiden Lane, New York.
James Jourdan, ex-Police Commissioner, 21 Schermerhorn.
Wm. C. Kingsley, Pres. Bridge Trustees, Washington Park.
Wm. Kowalske, City Surveyor, 397 Fulton st.
Chas. Kiehl, Justice, 196 Johnson ave.
Geo. W. Knabel, City Clerk, 303 Gates ave.
Thomas J. Kenna, Justice, 115 North 8th st.
Wm. Kaiser, Police Captain, 1,763 Atlantic ave.
Henry Keller, Police Captain, 164 Pacific.
Daniel M. Kelly, Assemblyman, 393 Bridge st.
E. A. Kollmeyer, Auditor's Office, 125 Lafayette ave.
John J. Kiernan, Senator, 2 Broad st., New York.
Aug. D. Limburgher, Custom House Insp., 61 Willoughby st.
Wm. Mayo Little, Ex. Board of City Works, 72 Greene ave.
Richard Lauer, Excise Commissioner, 365 Pacific st.
L. W. Lloyd, Police Captain, 139 11th st.
Walter L. Livingston, Surrogate, 92 Hewes st.
James Lanagan, Surrogate's Office, 127 10th st., E. D.
Jeremiah Lott, Supt. Water Works, Flatbush, L. I.
P. H. Leary, Police Captain, Third Precinct.
Wm. MacTammany, Supt. Truant's Home, Plank Road.
Frank C. Mason, Supt. Police Telegraph Bureau, 16 Municipal Building.
Edward P. McManus, Supt. Van Brunt Post-office Station.
D. McNamara, ex-City Clerk, 120 Willoughby.
John Mitchell, ex-County Treasurer, 184 Devoe st.
Chas. A. McLaughlin, Water Register, 361 Quincey st.
James McLeer, Postmaster, Post-office.
Wm. Murray, Alms-House Keeper, Flatbush.
C. B. Morton, Assistant Postmaster, 283 South 5th st.
Thos. Murphy, Police Captain, 289 13th st., 226 21st st.
J. MacKellock, Police Captain, 119 11th st.
H. M. McKeever, Dept. of Arrears, 50 Broadway.
P. H. McLoughlin, Police Department, Ninth Precinct.
B. J. Mulholland, Assemblyman, 122 Tillary.
Thos. F. Nevins, Chief Fire Dept., 367 Jay st.
D. L. Northrup, Sec. Board City Works, 132 South 9th st.
J. W. Naughton, Supt. School Buildings, 107 Carroll st.
Daniel O'Reilly, ex-Congressman, 149 Huntington.
Richard H. Poillon, Deputy Fire Com'r, 295 Carroll st.
F. G. Quevedo, ex-Sec., Park Com'rs, 255 9th st.
Chas. Rushmore, Tax Dept., 109 Cambridge.
Dom. Roche, Sec. of Board of Assessors, Municipal Building.
Samuel Richards, Register, Municipal Building.
Benj. W. Wilson, Assessor, 1609 Broadway.

Edward Reilly, Police Captain, 568 Clinton st.
 George Rowland, Supervisor, 84 Colyer.
 Lewis R. Stegman, Sheriff, 174 Taylor st.
 R. B. Sedgwick, ex-Sheriff's Clerk, 79 Orange.
 Aug. D. Sterling, Inspector, 9 St. Felix st.
 Charles F. Schultz, Keeper Jail, Raymond st.
 R. S. Steves, Cashier, Arrears Dept., Municipal Building.
 H. W. Sabin, Bridge Police Sergeant, 4 Dean st.
 J. Short, Jr., Clerk, Board of Charities, 244 Fulton st.
 D. W. Talmadge, Sec. Board of Education, 209 Macon st.
 D. C. Toal, Board of Charities, 444 Fulton st.
 Wm. M. Thomas, ex-Building Com'r, 219 Schermerhorn st.
 James Tanner, Tax Collector, 362 9th st.
 John A. Taylor, Corporation Counsel, City Hall.
 Truman V. Tuttle, Examiner, 169 South 9th st.
 Aug. C. Tate, U. S. Marshal, 105 St. Felix st.
 Walter Thorn, Shore Inspector, Bay Ridge.
 John L. Voorhees, Town Clerk, Gravesend.
 Robert Van Buren, Eng. Water Works, 29 Municipal Bldg.
 Rodney C. Ward, U. S. Revenue Collector, 44 Court and 139 Joralemon street.
 Peter L. Williamson, Supervisor, Flatbush.
 T. C. Wilmarth, Police Captain, 263 Adelphi st.
 John A. Westervelt, Supervisor, 316 Lorimer st.
 W. H. Whitlock, Internal Revenue, 44 Court st.
 F. Wrightington, Supt., Navy Yard, 76 Freeman st.
 Thos. H. York, Clerk, County Court, 151 Willoughby.

OFFICIALS OF CITY CORPORATIONS.

Theodore Cocheu, Supt. Cemeteries, 280 Ainslie st.
 J. Crandall, Supt. Street Railroads, 1609 Broadway.
 John Cunningham, Pres. Street Railroads, 264 Van Brunt.
 W. H. Curran, Superintendent R. C. Cemetery, Flatbush.
 Whitson Colyer, Railroad Office, New Lots.
 C. W. Douglass, Railroad Supt., 120 Liberty st. (N. Y.)

Addenda to the sketch of Hon. EBEN MOODY BOYNTON, page 826.

The record of the Boynton family in England begins with Bartholomew Boynton, Lord of the Manor of Burton Acres, Bryerton, England, A. D. 1014, and continues uninterruptedly to the present time.

Mr. Boynton's social relations have been singularly fortunate and happy. His summer home is on Pipestave Hill, in West Newbury, Mass., overlooking Newburyport and the lovely valley of the Merrimac, whose tidal waters sweep the base of the eminence. His parsonage farm was once the property of Caleb Moody, his ancestor; and his tower commands a view of forty mountain peaks, including Mt. Washington. The first Senator of the United States from Massachusetts resided there. Senator Dalton, and his brother-in-law, Hooper, entertained upon this hill many distinguished French exiles after the French Revolution, among whom were Louis Phillipe, afterwards king of France, M. de Talleyrand, and the young poet, Brissot, who here wrote his sketches of the most beautiful scenery in New England.

Within a half hour's drive are the birth-places of the poet Whittier, Gov. Josiah Bartlett, Hon. Caleb Cushing, Wm. Lloyd Garrison, Caleb Moody, Major Ben. Perley Poore, John Newell, and other distinguished men, while just below on a beautiful island is the residence of Harriet Prescott Spofford. James Parton, the historian, resides a mile further in Newburyport, opposite the old home of Dr. Tyng. The castellated house erected, and for six years inhabited by the British Minister, Sir Edward Thornton, looks

out from Laurel Hill near by, the property of Capt. H. W. Moulton, and his literary family.

Mr. Boynton came to his present place of residence when he was fourteen years old, to reside with Mrs. Susan Coker, a sister of Mrs. General Peabody, of Newburyport, who had in her household her nephew, George Peabody, the banker, during his early manhood. The influence of Mrs. Coker, and her daughter Catherine, was of value to young Boynton in the formative age, and when he married, she gave him the Peabody clock as a souvenir of the distinguished banker.

In 1872, on May 1st, Mr. Boynton married Anna Bartlett Gale, the only daughter of Dr. Stephen M. Gale, of Newburyport, connected through her father with the Bartletts, Josiah Bartlett being her great-grandfather, and the Websters, on the side of her mother, Hannah Whittier Johnson, with the Johnsons and Whittiers. She is a lady of high literary and musical culture, uniting these pursuits with domestic tastes. Among their friends are numbered some of the best people in the land. Their union has been blessed with four promising daughters. That their summer home is one of rare beauty and happiness, we can testify from personal knowledge.

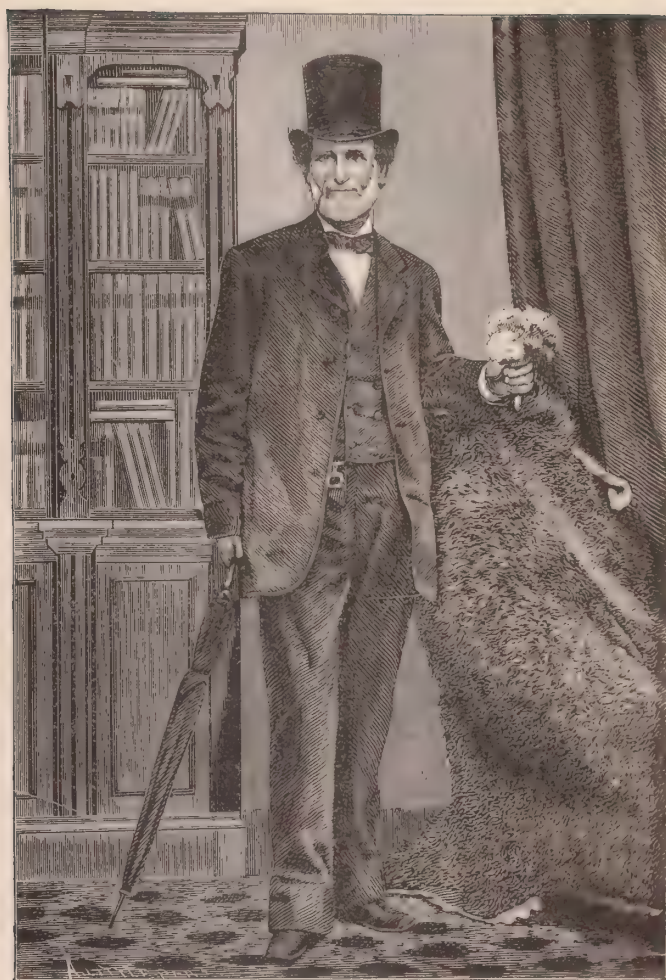
Erratum.—In the sketch of the Hon. E. M. Boynton, page 826, third line from the bottom, "Gen. George Thorn" should be Gen. George Thom.

JOHN J. HARDY.—This well-known citizen of Brooklyn, was born in Nottingham, England, January 26, 1811, and passed the earlier years of his life in the mother country. Like so many others, he determined to seek his fortunes in America, and made Brooklyn his place of residence. Mr. Hardy first married Miss Mary Reek, who died in 1832; their son, William T., is a resident of Brooklyn, and has two sons, William T., Jr., and Winfield A. Mr. Hardy married, for his second wife, Miss Anna Reek (sister of his former wife), but she lived only a few years. He afterward married Miss Louise A. Wykes; the result of this union was one daughter, Fanny L., who resides at the homestead on 3d avenue. Some time after the death of his wife, Mr. Hardy married his present wife, Emily Singleton, who was born in Nottingham also. Mr. Hardy's business career has been fortunate. His industry and integrity have brought prosperity. In 1851, he established the manufacture of axle grease, on a small scale, but gradually extended his operations until the annual product is large. The manufactory is in South Brooklyn. Mr. Hardy is an upright business man, somewhat conservative, yet enterprising, and has the esteem and confidence of those who know him.

ERRATA.

Medical History of Kings Co.—On page 415 it is stated that Dr. Beekman refused to ask pardon of Gov. Slaughter, and was ultimately released. This is an error. Beekman did ask pardon, but was not released until after the arrival of Slaughter's successor to the Governorship. F. B. G.

William Matthews.—The name of this gentleman occurring in the history of Flatbush (page 235), and also in connection with the mention of the Episcopal Church in that village, should be spelt with two "t's."



John J. Hardy

GENERAL INDEX

TO

HISTORY OF KINGS COUNTY.

A	PAGE
Addenda.....	821, 1391
Academy of Design, The.....	505, 1143
of Music.....	486
Agricultural Capabilities of L. I.	38
AMATEUR DRAMATIC ASSOCIATIONS	
OF B'KLYN.....	1162
Ambulance Service, The Hosp.....	566, 567
American Legion of Honor.....	1350
Anglo American Dry Docks.....	641
Annex Ferry Boats, The.....	513
Ansonia Clock Co.....	515
ARCHITECTS, BUILDERS, AND REAL	
ESTATE AGENTS OF B'KLYN.....	829-864
Armories.....	509, 510, 511, 512
Art in Brooklyn.....	1137
Association, The Brooklyn.....	1140
Clubs of Brooklyn, The.....	1145
Products.....	816
Artists in Brooklyn.....	1168
ARTS, THE FINE, IN B'KLYN.....	1137, 1161
Assessments and Collections, Dept.	
of Internal Revenue.....	869
Asylums and Industrial Schools.....	618
Athletic Clubs, See <i>Associations</i> .	
Atlantic ave. R.R.....	421
Docks, The.....	636
Harbor Co., The.....	823
Insurance Co.....	515
Attendance Schools.....	618
Authors in Kings Co. and B'klyn.....	1313
Autographs:	
Antonides, Rev. V.....	335
Baxter, Geo.....	164
Cortelyou, Jacques.....	257
De Beauvois, Carel.....	409
De Sille, Nicasius.....	258
Hainelle, Michael.....	224
Hegeman, Adrian.....	220
Hubbard, James.....	164
Indian.....	187
Janse, Dirck.....	223
Lot, Peter.....	218
Moody, Henry.....	158
Pietersen, Leffert.....	217
Reycke, Hendrick.....	217
Reyerse, Adrian.....	218
Selyns, Rev. Henry.....	331
Schenck, Johannes, Jr.....	324
Snedicor, Jan.....	220
Strycker, Jacob.....	225
Jan.....	217
Suebringh, Jan.....	220
Tilton, John.....	164
Van Barkelloo, W. Jansen.....	262
Vanderbilt, Jan Aertsen.....	222
Vanderveer, Cornelis Janse.....	217
Van Duyn, Genet Cornelisen.....	262
Van Salee, Anth. Jansen.....	158
Van Wyck, Cornelis Barent.....	254
Associations. (Clubs, Societies.)	
See also <i>Histories of Towns</i> .	
Alcyone Boat Club.....	1340
Amateur Dramatic.....	1312
Pioneer Photo. Club.....	1313
Apollo Club, The.....	1310
Art Guild, The Brooklyn.....	1309

Associations.	PAGE
Astronomical, The American.....	1307
Athletic Clubs of New Lots.....	316
Atlantic Base Ball Club.....	1341
Yacht Club.....	1339
Audubon Gun Club.....	1338
Brooklyn Amateur Base Ball	
Assoc.....	1342
Brooklyn Art Guild.....	1309
Club.....	1307
Gun Club.....	1337
Institute, The.....	1301
Lyceum.....	1302
Women's Club.....	1310
Yacht Club.....	1339
Bryant Literary Soc., The.....	1306
Burns, The.....	1312
B'klynites, The Soc. of Old.....	515, 1311
Bowling Clubs of New Lots.....	316
Caledonian, The.....	1312
Capitoline, The.....	489
Carleton, The.....	1308
Clinton Club, The.....	1308
Columbia Boat Club.....	1340
Coney Island Rod & Gun Club	
Constitution Club, The.....	1309
Crescent Literary Soc., The.....	1313
Dramatic (Amateur) Assoc.....	1312
Durer Club, The.....	1309
East Brooklyn Y. M. Assoc.....	1101
East River Yacht Club.....	1339
Eckford Base Ball Club.....	1341
Eclectic Club, The.....	1309
Empire Club, The.....	1308
Entomological Soc. The Bklyn	
Everett Lit. Assoc., The.....	1306
Excelsior Club, The.....	1307
Base Ball Club.....	1341
Faust Club, The.....	1309
Fleetwood Yachting Club.....	316
Fountain Gun Club.....	1337
Franklin Literary Soc.....	1305
German Evan. Aid Soc.....	1101
Gilbert Dramatic Assoc.....	1312
Glenmore Rod & Gun Club, 316,	
Hamilton Club, The.....	518, 1308
Literary Assoc.....	1304
Heights Wheelmen.....	1340
Hist. Soc., The L. I. 40, 514, 516,	
Kings Co. Club, The.....	1307
Kings Co. Wheelmen.....	1340
Lincoln Club, The.....	1308
Lyceum, The Brooklyn.....	1302
Long Island Forester Club.....	1339
Historical Soc. 40, 1304	
Life Sav'g Ass'n.....	1340
Shooting Club.....	1336
Yacht Club.....	1339
Lincoln Club, The.....	1308
Mechanics' and Traders' Ex.....	1313
Microscopical, The B. Club.....	1307
Nereid Boat Club.....	1340
New England Society.....	515, 1311
New York Arbroath Assoc.....	1311
New Lots Yacht Club.....	316
Old Brooklynites, Soc. of.....	515, 1311
Oxford Club, The.....	515, 1308

Associations.	PAGE
Paul Morphy Chess Club.....	1308
Philomathean Soc., The.....	1306
Phoenix Gun Club.....	1336
Pioneer Boat Club.....	1340
Polytechnic Debating Soc.....	1306
Prevention of Cruelty to Ani-	
mals, Soc. for.....	503
Prevention of Cruelty to Chil-	
dren, Soc. for.....	515
Rembrandt Club, The.....	1309
Robin's Island Club.....	1339
Sangerbund, The Brooklyn.....	1312
Seawanhaka Boat Club.....	1340
Sketch Club, The.....	1140
St. Nicholas Soc. of Nassau I'd	
St. Patrick's Soc. of B'klyn.....	1311
Students' Guild, The.....	1309
Tupper Literary Soc.....	1306
Turn Vereins von B. (E. D.).....	1340
Twilight Club, The.....	1309
Union for Christian Work.....	1101
Union Club, The.....	1308
Varuna Boat Club.....	1340
Washington Gun Club.....	1338
Weber Quartette, The.....	1312
Williamsbgh. Athletic Club.....	1340
Yacht Club.....	1339
Windsor Club, The.....	1308
W'man's Club, The.....	1310
Young Men's Christian Assoc.....	526

B	PAGE
Baby Carriages.....	1373
BANKING AND INSURANCE.....	619-632
Bakers. (See <i>Dealers</i>).	
Banks.	
Atlantic State.....	620
Banking and Insurance.....	619
Banks of Deposit.....	619
Bank of Williamsburgh, The.....	620
Brooklyn Bank.....	513
Guar. and T. Co.....	511
Savings Bank.....	620
Trust Co.....	627
Bushwick Savings.....	625
Central.....	509
City, of Williamsburgh.....	303
Commercial.....	624
Dime Savings.....	626
of Wmsburgh.....	623
East Brooklyn Savings.....	624
East N. Y. Savings.....	318
Farmers' & Citizens, of L.I., 303,	
First National.....	626
Fulton, of Brooklyn.....	624
Germania Savings.....	623
German Savings.....	623
Greenpoint Savings.....	624
Guar. and T. Co., The B'klyn.....	511
Home Trust of Vol. of B'klyn.....	439
Kings Co. Savings.....	622
Long Island Savings.....	513, 619, 627
Manufacturers', of N. Y.....	622
Mechanics'.....	488, 510, 625
Mechanic', of Williamsburgh.....	303
Nat. of Wmsb'gh.....	303

Banks.	PAGE	Biographies.	PAGE	Biographies.	PAGE
Mechanics' Savings.....	510	Bergen, Van Brunt.....	590	Coffin, Timothy.....	300
Mechanics' and Traders'.....	626	Beyer, Rev. J. P.....	1086	Coger, Geo. W.....	1381
Nassau National.....	622	Bigelow, Rev. J. F.....	1083	Collingwood, Francis.....	460
National, City.....	621	Binns, James.....	820-821	Collins, Geo. J.....	527
Savings Banks.....	619	Birch, Geo. L.....	1170	Conroy, Dr. Wm. E.....	920
South B'klyn Savings.....	621	Birdsall, Dr. S. T.....	916	Conselyea, Hon. Wm.....	290
Sprague National.....	520, 627	Birdseye, Lucien E.....	1281	Cook, Rev. J. B.....	1090
Trust Co., The B'klyn.....	510, 619	Bishop, Mrs. Anna.....	1128	Cookman, Rev. John E.....	1041
Williamsburgh Savings.....	621	Black, Albert.....	940	Cooper, George A.....	941
Bank.....	620	Blackford, Eugene G.....	966	Nicholas.....	861
Bar, The Present Kings Co.....	1269	Blakeman, Rev. W. C.....	1044	Corner, Rev. C. P.....	1042
Base Ball Clubs. (See Assoc'ns).		Bliss, Nezhah.....	513	Copeland, Edward.....	152
Baths. (See Coney Island).....	1361, 1392	Boerum, Henry.....	290	Cort, Dr. Lottie A.....	921
Bay Ridge. (See New Utrecht).		Bonnel, Dr. Chas. L.....	920	Cocks, John D.....	518
BENCH AND BAR OF B'KLYN.....	1214-1299	Booth, Samuel.....	500	Crandall, Jesse A.....	1372
KINGS Co.....	338-369	Bossert, Louis.....	1383	Creamer, Wm. G.....	692
Beneficent and Social Organiza-		Bowdish, Rev. W. W.....	1034	Creed, Dr. Wm. D.....	417
tions, History of.....	1346	Bowne, Samuel.....	439	Crefield, Dr. Richard.....	1168
BENEFICENT AND SOCIAL ORGANI-		Rodman.....	439	Crittenden, Alonzo.....	519
ZATIONS, HISTORY OF.....	1346, 1357	Boyle, Fred. T. Lee.....	1147	Crooke, Gen. Philip S.....	358
Biographies, Legal.....	346, 1275	Boynton, Eben M.....	825-828	Crowe, Rev. S. J.....	1073
BIOGRAPHIES AND BIOGRAPHICAL		Mrs.....	1394	Cullen, Edgar M.....	1253
NOTICES.		Braham, Mr.....	1127	Cuyler, Rev. Theo. L.....	1067
Abbott, Benj. V.....	1242	Brandt, Geo. W.....	841	Daegener, Rev. H.....	1086
Abraham, Mr.....	1363	Brasher, Hon. Philip.....	1215	Daggett, Hon. Albert.....	1334
Adams, Col. Julius W.....	1325	Breed, Rev. Joseph B.....	1082	Dailey, Abraham H.....	1244
Adams, Rev. Thomas.....	1058	Brevoort, J. C.....	1320	Dakin, Maj.-Gen. Thos. S.....	514, 1206
Ager, Rev. J. C.....	1090	Brick, Joseph K.....	807	Dana, Francis E.....	1297
Albani.....	1135	Bridge, Col. Chas. E.....	753	Darling, Dr. Orlando G.....	921
Ambrose, Daniel, M.D.....	658	Martin K.....	942	Darlington, Rev. James H.....	1010
Ammann, Rev. J. J.....	1057	Rev. W. J.....	1074	Davenport, Julius.....	862
Ammerman, Albert.....	510a	Britton, Winchester.....	1280	Dawson, Rodman B.....	1249
Anderson, John D.....	838-839	Broach, John.....	304	Dean, James.....	1365
Andersen, Rev. Rasmus.....	1085	Bromley, Rev. Henry.....	1082	De Bevoise, John.....	128
Angell, Robert H.....	1179	Brough, Wm. Francis.....	1127	Robert.....	128
Armor, Dr. S. G.....	892	Brown, Geo. W.....	839-840	De La Vergne, Dr. E.....	921
Arnold, Rev. Anthony.....	1057	Wm. K.....	940	Delmar, John.....	370
Aspinwall, Rev. J. A.....	1012	Wm. M.....	1149, 1168	Dennis, Charles.....	660
Aten, Dr. Henry F.....	920	Brush, Conklin.....	153	Deverell, Thos R.....	1377
Ayers, Dr. Daniel.....	892	Bryant, Dr. Joel.....	907	De Witt, Wm. C.....	1244
Baird, Andrew D.....	805	Budington, Rev. W. I., 515, 1022,	1023	Dick, William.....	672
Bacchus, Rev. John G.....	1012	Bulkley, Edwin.....	880	Dikeman, Hon. John.....	359, 515
Backus, Prof. Truman J.....	952	Bunker, Dr. E. S.....	903	Diller, Rev. Jacob W.....	1001
Baker, Rev. Chas. R.....	1005	Bunn, Rev. Albert C.....	1006	Dixon, Rev. Wm. T.....	1082
Dr. Geo. W.....	920	Burch, Robert A.....	1189	Doherty, John.....	848-849
Dr. Jennie Van H.....	920	Burnett, Edwin H.....	856-857	Doughty, John.....	114
Dr. Richard C.....	920	S. O.....	1380	Douglass, Maj. David B.....	1324
Baldwin, Rev. J. A.....	1074	Burrell, F. A. M.....	781	Rev. F. A.....	1082
Barberin, Dr. John J.....	417	Burroughs, Claude.....	1121	Dower, Dr. Andrew J.....	921
Barker, Dr. John.....	907	H. F.....	835	Driggs, Edmund.....	512a
Israel A.....	1099	Burrows, Jr., Chester D.....	864	Du Bois, Dr. Francis H.....	418, 888
Barnard, Daniel P.....	1243	Burt, Rev. Wm.....	1044	Dr. J. E.....	888
Barnes, Gen. A. C.....	878-880	Byers, Joseph J.....	1375	Ithamar.....	792
A. S.....	740	Byrne, Dr. John.....	934	Rev. Dr. Anson.....	64
Hon. Demas.....	1172	Cabble, The Bros.....	695	Dudley, Dr. W. H.....	932
Barney Nathan.....	825a, 826a, 827a	Edward.....	695	Du Flon, John F. L.....	125
Barnhart, Rev. J. W.....	1042	Elijah.....	696	Duryea, Harmanus B.....	1233
Barnitz, Rev. M. C. R.....	1044	Callen, Rev. J. H.....	1074	Samuel B.....	1233
Bartlett, Dr. Homer L.....	896	Camp, Rev. Stephen H.....	1087	Duryea, Jacob.....	527
Bartow, Edgar John.....	1003	Campbell, Dr. Alice B.....	920	Eadie, James C.....	860
Bass, Rev. J. G.....	1038	Hon. Felix.....	415a	Eaton, Asahel K.....	1328
Bates, Rev. E. O.....	1042	Rev. I. B.....	1012	Eddy, Geo. M.....	794-795
Bauer, Paul.....	198	Joseph W.....	842	Edwin, Mr.....	1127
Bayles, Dr. Havens B.....	920	Canfield, Rev. A. J.....	1088	Elliott, Charles B.....	371
Bayliss, Rev. Samuel.....	1098	Carlisle, W. S.....	1366	Dr. Joseph B.....	921
Beard, Sylvester M.....	802	Carpenter, John O.....	1390	Elwell, James W.....	656
William.....	639	Carroll, Rev. M.....	1056	Engeman, Wm. A.....	204
Bedell, Chester.....	855-856	Carter, Rev. Frederick B.....	1007	Enos, Dr. De Witt C.....	889
Beecher, Rev. H. W.....	1019, 1020, 1316	Catlin, Isaac S.....	1254	Entwistle, Mrs.....	1108
Beekman, Abraham J.....	626	Chadwick, Rev. J. W.....	1087	Eschmann, Rev. John.....	1090
Dr. Gerardus.....	414	Chamberlain, Dr. L. T.....	1070	Eulner, Rev. L.....	1074
Behman, Louis C.....	1165	Chanfrau, Mr.....	1110	Everet Family, the.....	123
Behrends, Rev. A. J. F.....	1024	Chapin, Dr. Edward.....	920	Richard.....	124
Behringer, Rev. Geo. F.....	1085	Chapman, Isaac F.....	661	Thomas, Sr.....	123
Bell, Dr. A. N.....	893	Rev. E. M.....	1089	Thomas, Jr.....	124
Benedict, Rev. B. G.....	1074	Chappell, Alonzo.....	1146	William.....	124
Bengloss, Rev. J. D.....	1083	Christian, H. S.....	835	Farley, Rev. F. A.....	1087
Bennett, Dr. Chas. L.....	920	Chauncey, Daniel.....	519, 625	Farmer, Aaron D.....	883
Ruloff R.....	1389	Claghorn, Chas.....	960, 961	Feltman, Charles.....	199
Bergen, Jacob I.....	1250	Clark, James B.....	1251	Field, Thos. W.....	1321
John H.....	1248	Kate Upson.....	1315	Fingleton Bros.....	732
Hon. Tenuis G.....	207, 516	Clement, Nathaniel H.....	1236	Finklemeier, Louis.....	1387
Tunis G.....	1286	Chussman, Dr. Samuel A.....	417	Firth, Dr. Henry S.....	921

Biographies—Continued.

	PAGE
Firth, Dr. Lambson B.	921
Fiske, Dr. Wm. M. L.	909-910
Fisher, Francis B., Justice	519
Geo. H.	1249
Fleet Family, the	133
Samuel	133
Ford, Dr. Nathaniel	921
Foord, John	1179
Foot, Rev. L. R.	1069
Forrester, G. B.	757
Fowler, Dr. Geo. R.	902
Fraim, Dr. Geo. W.	946
Freel, Edward	843
Freeman, Rev. Barnardus	335
Frey, Rev. A. E.	1035
Frost, John S.	843-844
Fulton, Rev. J. D.	1079
Furman, William	108
Gabriel	349
Gaegan, Rev. Chas. F.	1060
Gallagher, Bernard	838
Garside, Dr. W. B.	921
Garrison, John	115
Gaylor, Wm. H.	580
Gessler, Rev. T. A. K.	1077
Giberson, Dr. Chas. H.	890
Gilbert, Hon. Jasper W.	1275
Rev. Lyman	1074
Gilfillan, Dr. George	514, 888, 889
Gill, Robinson	804
Gillette, Dr. Fidelio B.	921
Gillmore, Gen. Q. A.	1207
Gleason, Rev. Anson	1027
Gleavy, Dr. John J.	921
Good, John	723
Goodrich, Dr. Chas. S.	889
W. W.	1249
Gorton, Dr. David A.	914-915
Gray, Dr. Landon C.	924
Green, Dr. Frank B.	414
Greenwood, Hon. John	1213
Griggs, Dr. Stephen C.	921
Griswold, Dr. Chas. E.	921
Groves, Samuel	302
Gunnison, Rev. Almon	1088
Guttenberg, Fred	1371
Hainer, Rev. E. A.	1090
Hall, Rev. Chas. H.	1003
George	146-147
Rev. Geo. A.	1044
Halliday, Rev. S. B.	1021
Hallam, Dr. Albert C.	921
Hanford, Dr. Wm. H.	921
Dr. Samuel C.	921
Hardy, John J.	1394
Harkness, William	1379
Harreys, Chas. W.	949
Harrison, Col. Andrew	1345
Gabriel	1151
John	1369
Hart, William	1145
Hasbrouck, Dr. Everitt	921
Haskins, Rev. S. M.	1007-1009
Hatton, Rev. M. J.	1058
Hausleen, Rev. C.	1086
Haviland, A. and S.	1370
Hayes, Catherine	1128
Haynes, Rev. E. J.	1078
Hazzard, William H.	591
Heeney, Cornelius	990
Hehr, Rev. J. G.	1074
Heischmann, Rev. J. J.	1084
Herr, Frederick	847-848
Herries, William	1188
Hester, Col. William	1187
Hewlett, Mr.	1107
Hicks, Jacob	120
Hinkley, Miss	1132
Hirsh, Hugo	1250
Hobbs, Edward H.	1285
Hoffmann, Rev. J. P.	1056
Hogan, Timothy	666
Holmes, David S.	1192

Biographies.

	PAGE
Holton, F. H.	774
Hopkins, Dr. Geo. G.	893
Hopper, J. M.	1389
Horsfield, Israel	123
Timothy	123
Howell, Hon. James	513
Hubbard, Rev. W. C.	1004
Dr. Fred. H.	921
Hughes, Rev. D. C.	1082
Hulbert, Henry C.	881-883
Hull, Dr. A. C.	906
Hulst, Rev. Geo. D.	996
Humphreys, A. W.	515a, 1392
Humphries, Rev. E.	1044
Humpstone, Rev. John	1081
Hunt, Dr. J. G. T.	418
Hunter, Hon. John W.	511
Hutchins, Dr. Alex.	896
Hutchison, Dr. Joseph C.	894
Dr. N. G.	890
Hyde, Dr. Joel W.	924
Ingersoll, Rev. Edward P.	995, 1026
Rev. Wm. H.	1027
Irvine, Wm. & Co.	1367
Isaacs, Dr. Chas. E.	889
Jackson, Samuel	127
Jacobi, Dr. August	922
James, Hon. Darwin R.	416a
Jan de Swede	273
Jenks, Grenville T.	350, 509
Jennings, A. G.	808-809
Ephraim J.	768
Jensen, Thomas M.	1150
Jewett, Dr. Chas.	892
Johns, Rev. John	1042
Johnson, Jesse	1251
Jeremiah, Gen.	147
Jr.	1099
Hon. Samuel E.	509
Johnston Bros.	1368
Wm.	1367
Jones, Rev. Robt. W.	1038
S. B.	1363
Joralemon, Tunis	132
Jordan, F. B.	1373
Kalbfleisch, Hon. Martin	504
Keegan, Very Rev. William	1046
Keep, Dr. John Lester	909
Kelley, Rev. Wm. V.	1034
Kellogg, Clara Louise	1133
Kelsay, Rev. R. B.	1080
Ketcham, Enoch	702
Isaac A.	828a
Kiely, Rev. J. M.	1057
Kiernan, Hon. John J.	418a
Kilner, Thos.	1107
Kimberly, Gideon	127
King, Michael	1192
Kingsley, Hon. William C.	461-463a
Kinsella, Hon. Thomas	1185
Kirk, Thos.	1169
Kissam, Brewster	1296
Knapp, Rev. H. W.	1082
Kramer, Rev. Geo. R.	1090
Lachner, John A.	1383
Lahey, Thos. M.	940
Laimbeer, Richard H.	652
Lambert, Hon. Edward A.	154
Lander, Benjamin	1150
Lansing, Rev. John A.	998
Lauer, Richard	940
Lawson, Rev. A. G.	1078
Lazell, Lewis T.	885-886
Leary, James D.	798
Lee, John	840-841
Lefferts, Hon. John	1299
Leigh, C. C.	1378
Lincoln, Geo. Burt	866
Littlejohn, Rt. Rev. A. N.	1012
Livingston, Walter L.	1289
Lockitt, Charles	1371
George	1367
Loeser, Frederick	514, 1104, 1363

Biographies.

	PAGE
Loomis, John S.	736
Loring, Rev. Henry H.	1012
Lott, Hon. John A.	352, 514
Loughlin, Rev. John	1059
Loveridge, Clinton	1168
Low, Abiel A.	646
Seth	513a, 520
Seth, Hon.	516
Lowe, Rev. Peter	336
Lowrey, Charles J.	355
Lublin, Isaac	1249
Ludlow, Rev. James M.	1067
Ludlam, Silas	1325
Lung, Dr. Jesse B.	922
Lynch, Benj. T.	850-851
Lyon, Hon. Wm. H.	874-876
McCabe, Daniel	849
Rev. E. J.	1056
McChesney, James	662
McCue, Alex.	1234-1235
McCullagh, Rev. A.	1069
McDonald, W. H.	1377
McIlvaine, Chas. H.	1192
McKane, John Y.	209
McKeon, John S.	1388
McKinney, Dr. Susan S.	922
Rev. W. G.	1012
McLean, Andrew	1188
McLeer, Col. Jas.	514, 867-869
McNamara, Rev. J. V.	1060
Rev. P. J.	1055
McNamee, Rev. J. F.	1060
McNulty, Geo. W.	460
Maddowell, Rev. W. J.	1073
Mairs, Wm. H.	727
Malone, Dr. Edward	922
Rev. Sylvester	1050
Mann, Dr. C. S.	904a
Dr. Edward C.	903a
Markham, Charles C.	1149
Marlow, Wm., Jr.	1380
Marston, Wm. H.	1383-1385
Martin, C. C.	460
Rev. Wm. M.	1074
Marvin, C. A.	949
Rev. Dan, Jr.	1012
Mason, Rev. Alfred De W.	998
Matthews, Azel D.	1098
Mathewson, Dr. Arthur	893, 904a
Maujer, Daniel	518
May, Rev. Michael	1054
Maynard, Rev. Newland	1010
Meeker, Samuel M.	302, 1249
Melmoth, Mrs. Charlotte	131
Mervin, Rev. J. B.	1033
Meserole Fam. of Bush, The	271, 273
Gen. J. V.	1326
Meyenborg, Henry A.	1249
Meyer, Julius E.	1333
Millard, A. Orville	1297
Miller, Benj. C.	855
Dr. Francis	323
Fam. of Bush, The	272
James E.	941
Mrs. Olive Thorne	1315
Rev. D. H.	1081
Samuel B.	970
Minton, Dr. Henry	922
Mitchell, Dr. C. L.	932
Moffat, Dr. John L.	922
Montessor, Sig. Charles	1127
Moody, Leonard	859
More, Henry A.	1252
Moort, Rev. Paulus	1012
Morehouse, Rev. H. L.	1082
Morrill, Dr. H. E.	907
Morris, Hon. Samuel D.	1236
John R.	1098
S. D.	1236
Morse, Nathan B.	1251
Rev. F. R.	1078
Mortensen, Rev. Andreas	1086
Morton, John	836

Biographies—Continued.

	PAGE
Moser, Joseph.....	116
Mudge, Charles C.....	520, 1098
Murdock, Henry S.....	1121
James E.....	1111
Murphy, Hon. Henry C., 149, 360,	518
Murtha, Hon. W. H.....	562
Navarro, Rafael.....	1393
Neilson, Hon. Joseph.....	1216
Nelson, Rev. Thomas A.....	1071
Newman, J. W.....	1389
Nichols, Squire.....	117
John A.....	1297
Nicot, Louis E.....	940
Noble, Rev. Franklin.....	1027
Norris, Dr. Thomas P.....	899
North, Dr. Nelson L.....	922
Northall, Dr. Wm. K.....	1111
Northcote, James.....	1150
Oakey, Hon. John.....	1299
O'Beirne, Rev. James.....	1054
O'Brien, J.....	1363
P. F.....	842-843
O'Donohue, Joseph J.....	663
Olcott, Dr. Cornelius.....	897
O'Reilly, Rev. T. S.....	1058
O'Rourke, John H.....	846-847
Ormiston, Dr. Robert.....	922
Orr, Alexander E.....	648
Osborne, Dr. Samuel.....	408
Ostrander, Dr. Ferd. W.....	904
Owen, Dr. Edward W.....	922
Packer, Wm. S.....	952-953
Paine, W. H.....	469
Palmer, Dr. Warren B.....	992
Noyes G.....	1327
Parker, John A.....	1148
Parmentier, Andre.....	135
Parodi.....	1129
Parsons, Rev. B.....	1074
Samuel L.....	1099
Pardee, Dr. Ward C.....	922
Partridge, Rev. Alfred H., 520,	1009
Col. J. N.....	577
Patchin, Jacob.....	114
Patterson, Rev. Charles J.....	1250
Peace, Harvey W.....	700
Pearce, Hosea O.....	745
Henry O.....	746
Pearsall, G. Frank E.....	1167
Thos. E.....	1253
Peed, Charles N.....	1360
Peck, Rev. J. O.....	1037
Dr. E. F.....	40a
Peloubet, Seymour S.....	1255
Pendleton, Dr. Edward.....	922
Pentecost, Rev. Geo. F.....	1028
Perry, A. J.....	1293a
John C.....	1238
Joseph A.....	606
Rev. R. L.....	1082
Timothy.....	1290
Peters, Bernard.....	1177
Phelps, E. D.....	1391
Phillips, Dr. Geo. S.....	940
Rev. W. L.....	1036
Piercy, Henry R.....	1099
Pierrepoint, Hezekiah B.....	129
Henry E.....	443
Pierson, Wm. M.....	1099
Pike, Col. Nicholas.....	1327
Pilcher, Dr. Lewis S.....	893
Pinto, Gen. Francis E.....	653
Polhemus, H. D.....	632
Porter, Rev. Elbert S.....	994, 995
Rev. James.....	1044
Powell, Samuel S.....	485, 514
Powers, George, Sr.....	134
Praa, Capt. Peter.....	274
Pratt, Hon. Calvin E.....	1277
Preston, Dr. H. G.....	1392
Wm. Irvine.....	829a
Prout, Dr. Jonathan S.....	893, 922
Pryor, Roger A.....	1245

Biographies.

	PAGE
Pullman, Rev. Joseph.....	1036
Purdy, Wm. S.....	1389
Pyne, Louisa.....	1129
Randolph, Dr. Wm. H.....	922
Rapalje, Williamson.....	319
Rapelye, Jacob.....	859
Rappelyea, Jeremiah J.....	886
Rappold, Dr. Julius C.....	922
Raymond, Dr. Joseph H.....	923
Reed, Rev. Geo. C.....	1038
Reeve, Rev. B. F.....	1032
Reid, Rev. Wm.....	1079
Reynolds, Chas. H.....	1385
Geo. G.....	1235-1236
Rev. Joseph.....	1012
Rhodes, Rev. C.....	1081
Richardson, Lemuel.....	399
Leonard.....	713
Riddle, Miss.....	1108
Ridgway, James W.....	1254
Ridley, Edward.....	210
Ripley, Henry E.....	392
Ritchie, A. H.....	1149
Rivers, Charles H.....	961-962
Robbins, Amos.....	1103
Eli.....	1102
Daniel C.....	884
Roberts, Mr.....	1107
Rev. C. G.....	1083
Robinson, Jeremiah P.....	637
Mr.....	1106
Robinson, Hon. William E.....	1190
Rockwell, Dr. Frank W.....	923
Hon. William.....	354
J. S.....	780
Rodell, Rev. Albert.....	1086
Rodwell, James.....	841
Roebeling, John A.....	458, 506
Col. Washington A.,	458
Roehr, Col. Henry E.....	1175
Rolfe, John P.....	1250
Rome, Andrew H.....	1192
John.....	844
Rosa, Parepa.....	1135
Ross, Dr. John H.....	923
Rothschild, J.....	1388
Rowe, Geo. H.....	1191
Rueger, Julius.....	1168
Runcie, John T.....	608
Rushmore, Dr. J. D.....	904a
Russell, Henry.....	1127
Rutan, Thomas B.....	843
Sabin, Joseph.....	1323
Sackett, Grenville A.....	1313
Samuel.....	116
Sackman, H. E.....	1376
Sands, Comfort.....	119
Joshua.....	120
Sangster, Margaret E.....	1316
Saxtan, Daniel Y.....	688
Schade, Henry.....	1372
Schenck, Isaac C.....	324
James.....	1344
Rev. Noah H.....	1000
Schieren, Charles A.....	781
Schroeder Frederick A.....	512
Schoonmaker, Rev. M.....	336
Schurig, Charles.....	520
Scott, John.....	942
J. R.....	1110
Rufus L.....	1291
Scudder, Rev. Henry M.....	1024
Searle, Dr. Wm. S.....	923
Seguin, Mr. and Mrs.....	1127
Seitz, Nicholas and Michael.....	772
Seelig, M. J.....	816-817
Selleck, Rev. A. F.....	1044
Selyns, Rev. Henry.....	330-331
Shannon, Richard.....	1365
Shearman, Thos. G.....	1239
Sheehy, Rev. D. J.....	1058
Sheldon, Henry.....	514a
Sheppard, Warren W.....	1168

Biographies.

	PAGE
Sidebotham, Thos. B.....	1191
Silliman, Augustus E.....	1331
B. D., 1229, 1230, 1231, 1232	
Simmons, Dr. Daniel.....	923
Rev. I.....	1044
Sizer, Nelson.....	1330-1331
Skene, Dr. Alex. J. C.....	892
Skinner, David S.....	948, 949
Dr. Salmon.....	947, 1392
Smith, Andrew A.....	1098
Cyrus P.....	149, 355
Dr. D. D.....	907
Edward.....	789
Samuel.....	152
Thos. C.....	765
Dr. Thos. L.....	904
Snedeker, Elbert.....	838
Snively, Rev. Wm. A.....	1003
Snowden, Rev. Robt. B.....	1012
Somers Brothers, The.....	702
Sontag.....	1128
Soper, Abram D.....	301
Speir, Dr. Samuel Fleet.....	894
Robert.....	832a
Spencer, Dr. Wm. E.....	923
Spiller, Mr.....	1107
Spicer, Elihu, Jr.....	663
Spooner Family, The.....	1169
Col. Alden.....	1169
Alden J.....	356, 516
Sprague, Joseph.....	149
William E.....	579
Stearns, John M.....	279, 292, 1295
Stegman, Lewis R.....	369
Stevens, Rev. C. Ellis.....	1011
Stevenson, Stephen.....	1367
Stevens, Dr. Anna.....	923
St. Clair, Dr. R. Wallace.....	923
St. John, Rev. O.....	1074
Stiles, Dr. Henry R.....	1318
Dr. R. Cresson.....	889
Dr. S. Edward.....	923
Stillwell, Wm. H.....	212
Stine, J. R.....	781
Stockwell, Rev. A. P.....	156, 998
Storer, Samuel L.....	970
Storrs, Charles.....	1158
Rev. Richard S.....	1016-1017
Stranahan, Hon. J. S. T.....	598
Stringham, Admiral S. H.....	512
Strong, Rev. R. G.....	998
Stryker, Francis B.....	150
Burdett.....	109
Stuart, Dr. Francis H.....	923
Sullivan, Dr. John D.....	923
Sumner, Dr. A. E.....	518, 912
Wm. O.....	861
Suydam, Hon. Adrian M.....	291
Swalm, Dr. Wm. F.....	923
Swertcope, John V.....	117
Swift, Gen. Joseph G.....	1324
Syme, Rev. David.....	1074
Taaffe, Rev. James.....	1054
Talmadge, Thomas G.....	150
Talmage, Dr. John F.....	916
Dr. Samuel.....	923
Rev. T. DeWitt.....	1062-1063
Tanner, James.....	521
Tate, Augustus C.....	877
Taylor, Rev. C. W.....	1074
James A.....	686
John A.....	1247
Rev. Jere. B.....	1082
William.....	685
William R.....	679
Templeton, Mr.....	1127
Terhune, Dr. Jas. J.....	923
Terry, Edmund.....	1292
Teves, Fred. E.....	1386
Thallon, Dr. Wm. M.....	923
Thomas, Rev. J. B.....	1075
Robert.....	849-850
Wm. M.....	581

Biographies—Continued.		PAGE	Biographies.		PAGE	Brooklyn.		PAGE
Thompson, Hon. George.....	1287		Wischmann, H.....	801-802		Military Punishm'ts at, during		
Jonathan.....	124		Woehr, John, Jr.....	1192		British Occupation.....	101	
Thorburn, James.....	1363		Wood, Col. Alfred M.....	491		Motto of City of.....	1391	
Thorpe, Henry.....	1192		Wood, Geo.....	941		Municipal History of.....	528-564a	
Thwing, Rev. Edward P.....	1027		Geo. M.....	347		Of To-Day, 1883.....	522-527	
Tibbals, Rev. Chas. A.....	1004		Rev. Chas.....	1066		Officials of, List of.....	1894	
Ticknor, Dr. Martin A.....	923		Thos. W.....	1386		Olympia Described.....	102-104	
Toedteberg, Augustus.....	1323		Woodhull, Gen.....	32		Police Courts and Other Jus-		
Tracy, Gen. Benj. F., 1222, 1223, 1224,			Jacob.....	1109		tices.....	547	
1225, 1226, 1227			Woodruff, Albert.....	1092		Population (1884).....	1391	
Traneurs, Dr. Ludwig.....	1392		Franklin.....	642		Presidents and Trustees of the		
Trask, Alanson.....	785		Rev. Robert.....	1043		Village, 1816-1834.....	424a	
Tredwell, Daniel M.....	1322, 1332		Woods, Rev. John T.....	1056		Seventy-seven Years Ago.....	102	
Trotter, Jonathan.....	147		Worn, Martin.....	731		"Single Head" Commissioners		
Troy, James.....	1250		Wright, Dr. Albert.....	914		appointed over the Dept. of		
Turner, Dr. Joseph M.....	924		Wurster, Rev. Fred.....	1043		Fire and Building, 1880.....	577	
John S.....	817		Wyckoff, Van Brunt.....	940		Snow Scene in, 1820.....	113	
Rev. Chas. Wm.....	1006		Dr. R. M.....	904a		Stocks and Whipping Post...	229	
Tuthill, Dr. James Y.....	924		Wyman, Luther B.....	1134		Town of, Hist. of.....	80	
Tuttle, Ezra B.....	305, 1385		Young, Augustus.....	1160		Town Pound.....	229	
Sylvester.....	305, 1385		Zabriskie, Dr. J. B.....	888		Under the English.....	90	
Ubert, J. C.....	940		Zimmermann, Rev. J. C.....	1083		Village, The.....	107	
Valentine, Dr. John F.....	924		B'nai B'rith, Order of.....	1357		Village of, The, 1817-'34, An-		
Van Anden, Isaac.....	1182		Book-binders.....	1376		nals of.....	139	
Van Boerum, Willem.....	220		Boots and Shoes.....	1375		Water Front, Warehouse and		
Van Buren, Robert.....	594, 1325		Booksellers, etc. (See Dealers.)			Dry Dock Co.....	659	
Van Der Beeck, Dr. Paulus.....	414		Brewers.....	1390		Yellow Fever District, 1822,		
Vanderbilt, Hon. John.....	1299		Brooklyn.			Map of.....	141	
Vanderveer, Dr. Adrian.....	887-888		And L. I. Fair, 1863.....	493		Bushwick.		
Charles B.....	322		Annals of Village of, 1817-'34,	139		Arbitration Rock.....	288	
Dr. John R.....	924		As a Village.....	102		Boerum House, The.....	286	
Mrs. Wm.....	201		Battle of.....	52		Church, Old.....	337	
Stephen Lott.....	320		Bennet and Bentyn Purchase,	82		Civil History, 1660-1708.....	275	
Van De Water, Rev. Geo.....	1001		Charter of, 1862.....	489		De Voe Houses, The.....	284	
Van Nuyse, Aucke Jansen.....	222		Charter of, 1873, The City....	510		During the British Occupat'n,	280	
Van Zandt, Mrs.....	1133		City Charter.....	297		Early Settlers and Patents....	270	
Ventres, T. B.....	1192		Cholera in, 1866.....	501		Ecclesiastical History.....	278	
Vining, Harrison S.....	651		Church of, Second.....	332		From Close of Revol. to 1854..	282	
Voorhees, John A.....	1342		City Court of.....	546		Greenpoint.....	274	
Wackerhagen, Dr. Geo.....	901		City of, The First, 1834-'54...	145		Since the Revolu-		
Wade, Dr. Jas. D.....	924		CONSOLIDATED HISTORY			tion.....	286	
Wagner, Rev. John M.....	998		OF THE.....	484, 520		Het Dorp, Map of.....	282	
Walcott, Mr.....	1109		Civil Hist. Dur. Dch. Regime,	88		HISTORY OF TOWN OF.....	270-291	
Wallace, James P.....	506-509		Under Dk. of Yrk..	89		Manout, Boudwyn, Auto. of..	276	
T. E.....	1388		Civil List of Officers of Town			Old Graveyard.....	283	
Wall, Charles.....	720		and Village of B., 1671-1883	423a		Old Mills.....	285	
Hon. Wm.....	719		Commerce of.....	633		Old Miller House, The.....	272	
Michael W.....	720		Commerce, Gov't Inspect'n of,	645		Revolutionary History.....	279	
Walsh, Rev. E. H.....	1060		Consolidation of the City of,			Butchers. (See Dealers.)		
Walstein, Mr. and Mrs.....	1108		with Williamsburgh.....	533		C		
Waring, Henry.....	127		Court of Special Sessions....	547		Canals and Docks.		
Henry P.....	1293		Dongan Oak.....	597		Anglo-American Dry Docks..	641	
N. F.....	1252, 1293		Draft Riots, The, 1863.....	490		Atlantic Docks.....	636	
Hon. Wm. H.....	1293		During the British Occupation,			Brooklyn Basin, The.....	637, 642	
Watson, Gaylord.....	1191		1776-1783.....	94		Erie Basin, The.....	637, 640-641	
Weaver, James.....	846		Early Dutch Patents.....	81		Erie Basin Dry Dock.....	502	
Webster, E. G. & Brother.....	707		Inhabitants of.....	68		Gowanus Bay and Canal.....	643	
M.....	1375		Settlements of, 1646....	81		Gowanus Canal Improvem't..	503	
Wechsler, Mr.....	1363		Village Constabulary..	557		Internal Imp. of the State...	16	
Samuel.....	1363		Earlier Sanitary Provision			Newtown Creek and Canals..	644	
Herman.....	1363		Prior to 1854.....	563		Wallabout Basin and Canal..	644	
Weedon, W. J.....	1192		Elec. Light First Introduced			Wallabout Canal Improvem't,	504	
Weeks, Dr. Joshua R.....	924		in.....	514		Carpets. (See Dealers.)		
Weidmann, Paul.....	787		Enlarg'm't of Vil. Dist., 1795,	570		Cath. Benev. Legion, The.....	1356	
Weir, James, Jr.....	1364		Fire Insurance Companies....	628		Knights of America.....	1357	
Wells, Rev. J. D.....	1065		Fire District Created, 1801...	104		Cemeteries.		
John.....	346		First City of, 1834-1854.....	145		Battle Hill, Green-Wood.....	603	
Lindsay J.....	857		Fortifications in, 1812.....	61		Cemeteries of B'klyn, The....	602	
Wemmel, Dr. A. A.....	924		From the Close of the Revolu-			Cemetery of the Holy Cross..	609	
Wendell, Dr. Mathew.....	887		tion to the War of 1812....	101		Citizens' Union Cemetery....	608	
Wendt, Louis A.....	1191		From its Incorp. as a Village,	105		Cypress Hills.....	607	
West, Benj. W.....	968		Growth of, in 1868.....	505		"Evergreens," The.....	608	
Charles E.....	1320		Guy's Snow Scene, 1820....	113		Friends, The.....	609	
C. M.....	1363		Half Way House, E. N. Y., The,	505		Green-Wood.....	602-607	
Rev. Jacob.....	998		Heights.....	126		Cem. Ass'n.....	520	
Westbrook, Dr. Benj. F.....	924		HISTORY OF FIRST CITY OF...	145-155		Northern Entrance to Green-		
Wheedon, Dr. Thos. J.....	924		TOWN OF.....	80-105		Wood (eng.).....	602	
Wight, Dr. Jarvis S.....	893, 924		VILLAGE OF.....	139-145		Union.....	609	
Wilkes, Daniel W.....	1386		Improvement Co.....	643		Washington.....	609	
Williams, John.....	625		Mayors of City of.....	1390		CHARITABLE INSTIT'NS IN KINGS		
Rev. Samuel.....	1082		Middagh House and Barn,			COUNTY.....	974-992	
Winslow, John.....	1227-1228		View of.....	111		China and Glass. (See Dealers.)		
Wintner, Rev. L.....	1089		Military Execution at, A....	100				

Churches. (See also <i>Histories of the Several County Towns</i>).	PAGE	Churches (<i>Prot. Episcopal</i>).	PAGE	Churches (<i>Meth. Episcopal</i>).	PAGE
<i>Baptist.</i>					
Calvary	1080	Calvary, Free	1001	Grand St.	1033
Central	1076, 1081	Calvary (E. D.)	1010	Greene Ave.	1042
Clinton Ave.	1078	Chapel Ch. Char. Foundation,	1007	Hudson Place.	1037
Concord	1081	Christ	1000, 1009	Janes	1037
East Brooklyn.	1076	Emmanuel	1001, 1005	Johnson St.	1032
Emmanuel	1081	Episcopal Churches.	999	Leonard St.	1041
First	1074, 1081	Good Shepherd	1007	Mt. Zion African Prot.	1032
(E. D.)	1082	Grace Ch. Chap. (St. Michael),	1004	Mariners'	1042
German	1080	Grace	1003, 1011	New York Ave.	1037
Swedish	1082	Holy Trinity	1003	North Fifth St.	1033
Greenpoint	1081	Mediator	1007	Nostrand Ave.	1038
Greenwood	1078	Messiah	1005	Norwegian Bethel Mission.	1043
Hanson Place	1078	Our Saviour	1006	Orchard (Prim.)	1043
Harrison Ave.	1082	Redeemer	1005	Pacific St.	1032
Herkimer St.	1079	Reconciliation	1014	Park Ave. (Prim.)	1043
Marcy Ave.	1080	Redemption	1004	Preachers in L. I. Circuit.	1044
Pierrepont St.	1074	Reformation	1004, 1006	St. John's	1034
Sands St. Mission	1079	St. Andrew's	1006	St. Paul's	1036
Second	1074	St. Ann's (Old)	121, 515	Sands St.	1029
Sixth Ave.	1080	St. Barnabas' Chapel (E. D.)	1011	Sheepshead Bay	182, 1043
Strong Place	1077	St. George's	1007	South Third St.	1037
South	1076	St. James'	1006, 1010	Summerfield	1036
Tabernacle	1078	St. John's (E. D.)	1011	Summerfield Mission.	1037
Trinity	1080	St. John's	1000	Swedish	1042
Washington Ave.	1077	St. John's (S. S.)	1097	Unionville	182
Willoughby Ave.	1076	St. Luke's	1001	Warren St.	1036
<i>Congregational.</i>		St. Mark's	1004	Washington St.	1031
Bedford	1023	St. Mary's	1001	Williamsburgh	1041
Central	1024, 1028	St. Matthews'	1006	Willoughby Ave.	1038
Church of the Covenant.	1026	St. Paul's (Old)	515	York St.	1031
Church of the Pilgrims.	1015	St. Paul's	1004	Zion	1042
Clinton Ave.	1022	St. Paul's (E. D.)	1010	Zion's Chapel	1043
East	1028	St. Paul's, Free	1000	York St. (S. S.)	1097
Elm Place	1023	St. Peter's	1004	<i>Presbyterian.</i>	
Fifth Ave.	1026	St. Stephen's	1007	Chapel, City Park	1065
First	1026	St. Thomas'	1001	Christie St.	1069
First, Brownsville	1028	Trinity	1000	Classon Ave.	1069
First Identity	1028	The Ascension	1011	Clinton St.	1064
Free	1018	<i>Friends (Quakers).</i>		Cumberland St. Chapel	1067
Grand Ave. Chapel	1022	Meeting House	1014	First	1060, 1064, 1069
Independent, the	1015	<i>Lutheran (The Evangel. and).</i>		United	1072
Lee Ave.	1027	Emmanuel	1085	Fifth	1064
Lewis Ave.	1027	German Evangel.	1083	Ft. Greene	1072
Mayflower Mission	1023	Evang. Mission, Hop-	1085	Fourth	1064
Mt. Prospect Mission (S. S.)	1022	kings St.	1085	Free	1064
Navy St. Mission	1015	Grace Eng. Evangel.	1085	Genevan	1067
Nazarene	1027	Harrison Ave. Church of E.	1085	German Evangelical	1066
N. Y. and B'klyn Ass'n.	1029	Assoc., N. A.	1085	Greene Ave.	1072
New England	1026	Norwegian Seaman's	1084	John Knox	1067
Plymouth	1018	Our Saviour's (Danish)	1084	Lafayette Ave.	1067
Plymouth Bethel	1021	St. Johannes'	1083	Lawrence St.	1066
Puritan	1024	St. John's	1083	Memorial	1070
Rochester Ave.	1024	St. Luke's (German)	1084	Noble St.	1072
Scandinavian Free Mission	1028	St. Mark's	1085	Ross St.	1069
State St.	1023	St. Matthew's (Eng.)	1083, 1084	Second	1061
South	1023	St. Peter's (German)	1084	Siloam	1065
Tompkins Ave.	1027	St. Paul's	1084	Sixth	1064
Union	1023, 1028	Zion (German)	1083	South Brooklyn	1065
Union Mission Chapel	1028	<i>Methodist Episcopal.</i>		South Third St.	1064
Warren St. Mission	1015, 1022	Methodism in Brooklyn	1029	Tabernacle	1061
<i>Dutch Reformed.</i>		First	1030	Third	1061
Bedford Ave.	994	African (Wesleyan)	1031	Throop Ave	1069
Bethany Chapel	997	Bethel, African	1033	Wallabout	1065
Centennial Church, First	998	Brooklyn (Prim.)	1043	Westminster	1067
East	997	Carlton Ave.	1032	<i>Reformed Presbyterian.</i>	
First Ch. of B.	993-994	Carroll Park	1042	First	1073
Fourth	995	Cedar St.	1042	Second (United)	1073
German	996	Central	1041	<i>Free Presbyterian.</i>	
Ger. Evang. St. Peter's Ch.	998	DeKalb Ave.	1032	First	1073
Greenpoint	995	Elders, Presiding, in B'klyn	1044	<i>Roman Catholic.</i>	
Lee Ave.	997	and L. I. Dist.	1044	All Saints'	1056
Middle	995	First (Greenpoint)	1034	Annunciation, B. V. M.	1056
North	996	First German	1037	Assumption, B. V. M.	1046
Second, or Central	994	First (Prot.)	1043	Holy Name	1055
So. Bushwick	996	First Place (Free)	1043	Holy Family (Ger.)	1058
Third, or South	995	First Place	1034	Immaculate Conception	1055
Washington Ave.	995	Fleet St.	1034	Our Lady of Mercy	1055
<i>Protestant Episcopal.</i>		Fleet St. Bethel	1038	Our Lady of Victory	1057
All Saints	1006	Forty-Fourth St.	1042	Nativity	1057
Atonement	1006, 1014	Fourth Meth. Prot.	1043	Sacred Heart	1057
		Grace	1041	St. Agnes'	1058

Churches (R. C.)—Continued.	PAGE	Coney Island.	PAGE	Dramatic.	PAGE
St. Alphonsus' (Ger.)	1057	Feltman, Charles.	199	Drama, The, in Brooklyn	1105
St. Ambrose's	1058	Map of, 1666.	190	Dramatic Amateur Ass'n	1162
St. Anne's	1056	Modern Development of	194	Entre Nous, The	1162
St. Anthony's	1055	Piracy	192	First Dramatic Performance	
St. Augustine's	1057	Ocean Pavilion	199	in Brooklyn	1106
St. Bernard's	1057	Roads	192	Grand Opera House	1125
St. Benedict's	1055	Seaside Home for Children	197	Haverly's	1123
St. Boniface's	1055	Sanitarium	197	Hooley's Opera House	1115, 1124
St. Bridget's	1058	Settlement	189	Kemble, The	1163
St. Cecelia's	1057	Topography of	189	Mozart Gardens	513
St. Francis de Sales	1056	Town's Commonage Leases	192	Music Hall, The	1124
St. Francis'	1055	Tragedy of Brig Vineyard	192	Music and Opera, Progress of,	
St. James'	1045	West Brighton Hotel	198	in Brooklyn	1126
St. John's	1054, 1058	Confectioners. (See Dealers.)		Museum, The Brooklyn	1110
St. John the Baptist	1056	Conservatories. (See Florists.)		Music in Public Schools	1161
St. Joseph's	1054	CONSOLIDATED CITY OF B., THE		Novelty, The	1125
St. Leonard's	1057	HIST. OF	484-520	Olympic, The	1125
St. Louis'	1057	Contractors and Builders	1383	Other Dramatic Societies	1162
St. Mary's Star of the Sea	1055	Convention of 1754, The	373	Park, The	1116
St. Mary's Parochial School	1055	Costumer	1388	Prospect Heights, The	1164
St. Michael's	1058	County Officials	1392	Standard, The	1124
St. Nicholas'	1056			Volks, The	1124
St. Patrick's	1054, 1058			Druids, United Order of	1355
St. Paul's	1046			Druggists. (See Dealers.)	
St. Peter's	1055			Dry Goods. (See Dealers.)	
St. Peter's and St. Paul's	1050				
St. Stephen's	1056				
St. Theresa's	1058				
St. Vincent's	1057				
St. Vincent de Paul's	1056				
Transfiguration	1057				
Visitation, B. V. M.	1055				
<i>Reformed Catholic.</i>					
Ref. Catholic Churches	1060				
<i>Jewish.</i>					
Temple Israel	1089				
Beth Elohim	1089				
Ahavis Achim	1089				
<i>Unitarian.</i>					
First Congreg. (Ch. of the					
Saviour)	1086				
Second	1087				
Third Union	1087				
<i>Universalist.</i>					
First	1086				
Church of Our Father	1088				
All Souls'	1088				
<i>Miscellaneous.</i>					
Chr. Ch. of the Evangel	1089				
First Moravian	1090				
Life and Advent	1090				
Union Chapel	1090				
German Evangelical Mission	1072				
Navy Mission, The	1097				
German Church of the Holy					
Trinity	1054				
Church of Blessed Hope	1090				
Society of the New Jerusalem					
(Swedenborgian)	1090				
Spiritualistic Circles	1391				
City Officials	1393				
CITY OF B., HISTORY OF THE CON-					
SOLIDATED	484-520				
Clarendon House, The	1359				
Clinton House, The	1359				
Clubs. (See Associations.)					
Athletic	316, 1340				
Bicycling	1340				
Boat	1340				
Sporting	1336				
Yachting	316, 1339				
Coal and Wood. (See Dealers.)					
Colonial Legislation	372, 373, 374				
COMMERCE OF BKLYN., THE	634-667				
COMMISSIONERS OF CHARITY OF					
KINGS COUNTY	493a-510a				
Coney Island.					
Bauer, Paul	198				
Discovery of	189				
Divisions of	191				

Gravesend	PAGE	Hospitals and Institutions.	PAGE	Institutions.	PAGE
Addenda.....	186-188	Bedford Dispensary.....	1392	Children, Home for Destitute,	489
Ancient Plot of, 1645.....	186	B'klyn City Dispensary.....	936	Children's Aid Society, E. D.,	303
A. P. Stockwell's House.....	118	Central Dispensary.....	485, 937	Ch. Charity Foundation.....	509
Assessors.....	169	City Hospital.....	485	Ch. Charity Foundation of	
Avenue.....	171	Diet Dispensary.....	939	L. I., The.....	978
Bay Ridge Landing.....	203	Eye and Ear Hospital..	935	Christian Union for Chinese	
Brighton Pier at C. I.....	204	Nursery.....	913	Work, The.....	986
Brighton Beach B. P. at C. I..	205	Women's Hom. Hosp.		Convent of the Good Shepherd	981
Cattle and Fences.....	165	and Disp.....	914	Convent of the Sisters of	
Cemeteries.....	183	Home for Cons'm't'ves,	935	Mercy.....	981
Chapels.....	181	Hom. Disp.....	910	Dispensary, E. D., Hos. and..	515
Church History.....	177	Hosp.....	911	Emerald Association.....	992
Coney Island Causeway.....	171	Maternity.....	912	Evangelical Home for the	
Chapel.....	182	Sanitarian Hosp. and		Aged.....	974
Hist. of.....	189-212	Disp.....	939	Female Employment Soc.....	982
Plank Road.....	171	Bushwick and East B. Disp..	938	First Brooklyn Woman's Chr.	
County Treasurer.....	169	Bushwick Germ. Mutual Ind.		Temperance Union.....	986
Court of Sessions.....	168	Sick Ben. Society.....	1357	Flower and Fruit Charity, The	976
Division of Lands.....	163	County Hosp., Flatbush.....	467	German Ladies' Association..	992
First Town Patent.....	160	E. D. Dispensary.....	519, 937	R. C. Orph. Asylum..	992
General History.....	185	E. D. Hom. Disp. Ass'n.....	913	Good Samaritan, The.....	982
Geography of.....	156	Erin Fraternal Benev. Ass..	1358	Gr'npoint Home for the Aged,	
Highways.....	170	Garfield Home for Cons'm't's,	518	The.....	982
HISTORY OF, TOWN OF.....	156-188	Gates Ave. Hom. Disp.....	909	Howard Benev. Soc. (New	
Hotel Brighton at C. I.....	205	German Home for the Aged..	518	Lots).....	303
Houses of Olden Time.....	166	Lutheran Hosp.....	516	Hebrew Benevolent Soc.....	984
Household Furniture.....	166	Home for Destitute Children..	489	Orphan Soc. of B....	984
Indian Purchases.....	162	for the Aged German..	518	Helping Hand, The.....	992
Johnson House.....	188	Hosp. and Disp., E. D.....	515	Home for the Aged.....	981
Libraries.....	183	The Seney.....	516, 518	Home Association for Working	
Magistrates' Pew in Church..	185	Keith Home.....	936	Women and Children, The.	983
Manhattan Beach at C. I.....	208	Kings Co. Alms-House.....	477	Home for Friendless Women	
Hotel, C. I.,.....	208	Inebriate Home.....	503	and Children.....	976
Marine R. R. at C. I.....	208	Lunatic Asylum..	485a	Home for Incurables.....	976
Ministers.....	181	Lucretia Mott Dis. and Inf'y..	937	Hospital Sat. & Sun. Ass.,	
Miscellaneous.....	177	L. I. Col. Hosp.....	487, 509	The.....	988
Name, Origin of.....	158	M. E. Hospital, The.....	935	Indus. School Assoc. & Home	
Neck Road, The.....	171	N. Y. State Training School		for Destitute Children.....	984
Observatory at C. I.....	202	for Nurses.....	913	Industrial School & Home of	
Ocean Ave.....	171	Old Men's Home.....	514	Brooklyn, E. D.....	985
Parkway.....	172	R. C. Home for the Aged....	518	Industrial Restaurant and	
Pier at C. I.....	204	Southern Disp. and Hosp....	938	Training School.....	986
Odd Fellows' Lodge.....	183	St. Mary's Hosp.....	515, 933	Inebriates' Home for K. Co., 562a,	989
Orders and Contracts, Sundry,	166	St. John's Hosp.....	513, 935	Jewish Societies.....	1357
Oriental Hotel at C. I.....	208	Superintendents of the Poor,		Ladies' Fruit and Flower Mis-	
Parsonage.....	181	Hist. of.....	463	sion.....	511
Pioneer Settlers.....	158	Hotel, Clarendon, The.....	1359	Lutheran Home Association,	
Post Offices.....	173	Clinton, The.....	1359	N. Y. City.....	318
Quit Rent.....	168	Mansion House, The.....	1359	Mutual Sick Aid Soc.....	316
Race Courses.....	186	Old and New.....	1358-1359	Orphan Home of the Ch. of	
Revolutionary Incidents.....	176	Pierpont House, The.....	1359	the Holy Trinity.....	986
Sea Beach Hotel at C. I.....	203	Waldo House, The.....	1360	Prot. Epis. Mission to the	
Settlement.....	156	HOTELS AND BATHS.....	1358	Public Institutions.....	988
Schools, Public.....	173	Hunt Horticultural and Botanic		Relief Work.....	992
Sheepshead Bay.....	183	Garden.....	485	R. C. Orphan Asylum Soc. of	
Soil.....	156			the City of Brooklyn.....	990
Stillwell House.....	187			Sailors' Coffee-House Co., The	987
Stryker House.....	188			Sheltering Arms Nursery, The	983
Sunday Laws.....	165			Society for the Prevention of	
Supervisors.....	185			Cruelty to Animals, The....	987
Temperance Laws, Early.....	165			Society for the Prevention of	
Topography.....	156			Cruelty to Children.....	987
Town Clerks.....	185			St. Francis' College.....	956
Court.....	166			St. Joseph's Inst. for the Im-	
Hall.....	186			proved Instruction of Deaf	
of, History of.....	156			Mutes.....	990
Organization.....	164			St. Joseph's Female Orphan	
Unionville.....	185			Asylum.....	992
Church, M. E.....	182			St. Leonard's Academy.....	956
Vanderveer's Bathing Pavil'n,	201			St. Michael's Kranken Unter-	
Villages.....	183			setzungs Verein.....	316
Water Supply.....	186			St. Paul's Industrial School..	992
Grocers. (See Dealers.)				St. Phebe's Mission.....	986
				St. Vincent's Home.....	992
				Truant Home of the City of B.,	
				The.....	562a, 990
				Visiting Committee of State	
				Charities Aid Ass. for the K.	
				Co. Institutions.....	988
				Wayside Home.....	989
				Wartburg Home.....	317
				Williamsburgh Benev. Soc....	992
				Missionary Soc.....	303

Manufactures—Continued.		Manufacturing Corporations.		Manufacturing Corporations.	
	PAGE		PAGE		PAGE
Housekeeping Hardware.....	704	Agricultural Machine Works.....	705	Nassau Fire Insurance Co.....	626
Iron Cans.....	822	Ansonia Clock Co.....	705	Gas Light Co.....	676
Iron Railings, Fences.....	822	Arcade Mfg. Co.....	79	National Baking Co.....	768
Iron-work.....	694	Artificial Ice Machine Works.....	635	Chemical Works.....	754
Jewelry.....	776	Atlantic Steam Engine Co.....	678	Chem. Wood Treat-	
Jute Manufacture.....	723	Sugar House.....	672	ment Co.....	818
Kindling Wood.....	818	White Lead and Lin-		Nelson's Torpedo Factory.....	307
Leather Manufacture.....	778	seed Oil Co.....	712	N. Y. Book-binding Co.....	743
Locks.....	822	Atlas Iron Works.....	694	Kerosene Gas Light Co.....	675
Lumber.....	796	Averill Paint Co.....	635, 713	Patent Steam Carpet	
Dealers.....	837	Bay State Shoe Co.....	785	Beating Co.....	813
Machinists.....	822	Britton Brewing Co.....	773	Roofing Co.....	813
Marble and Stone.....	803	Brooklyn City Foundry.....	705	Tartar Co.....	635
Marine Railway and Shipyard	824	Eagle Bindery.....	743	Wire and Wire Rope Co.....	697
Mats, Matting, and Rugs.....	814	Felt Hat Co.....	747, 748, 750	Niagara Steam Pump Works.....	683
Mechanics' and Traders' Ex..	1313	Flint Glass Works.....	760	North American Iron Works..	694
Measuring Tapes and Instru-		Furniture Co.....	733	Open Air Carpet Cleaning Co.	813
ments of Precision.....	793	Gas Light Co.....	675	People's Gas Light Co.....	676
Meat Slaughtering.....	677	Mfg. Co.....	703	Phenix Chemical Works.....	754
Minor Machine Shops.....	694	Pie Baking Co.....	770	Pioneer Iron Works.....	684
Mineral Paint.....	754	Refinery.....	560a, 675	Planet Carpet Mills.....	810
Waters.....	754	Roofing Co.....	813	Pond's Extract Co.....	560a, 754
Miscellaneous Manufactures		Spring Bed Co.....	738	Puritan Iron Works.....	680
and Industries.....	819	Sugar Refining Co.....	672, 787	Ridgewood Distilling Co.....	771
Musical Instruments.....	810-812	Wire Works.....	694, 734	Royal Baking Powder.....	635, 755
Nickel-plating.....	708	Watch Case Co.....	776	Sherill-Ropes Air Engine Co..	678
Paint Manufacturers.....	712	White Lead Co.....	712-714	Singer Sewing Machine Co....	693
Paint and Varnish Manufac-		Wire Cloth Works..	697	Standard Oil Co.....	673-675
turers.....	709, 714	Budweiser Brewing Co.....	773	Sone & Fleming.....	675
Paper-making.....	727	Bush & Denslow Mfg. Co....	675	Steam Heating Co.....	671
Paper-box Manufacture.....	728	Cabble Excelsior Wire Mfg.		South B'klyn Saw Mill Co....	738, 796
Paper-hangings Manufactories	724	Co.....	734	Steam Boiler Works.....	679
Patent Medicines.....	753	Campbell Mining and Reduc-		Steam Engine Co.....	678, 684, 693
Petroleum Refining.....	673	ing Co.....	694	Sun Mfg. Co.....	791
Photography in Brooklyn....	1166	Citizens' Gas Light Co.....	676	Tobacco Inspection Stores....	635
Photographic Materials.....	816	Charles Pratt & Co.....	674	Union Porcelain Works, 705, 761,	762
Plumbing and Gas Fixtures..	815	Chesebrough Mfg. Co.....	675	Print Works.....	810
Pottery.....	822-823	Columbian Iron Works.....	684	Toy Mfg. Co.....	704
Porcelain Pottery.....	761	Cooper Glue Factory.....	757-758	White Lead Co.....	712
Presses and Die Manufactures	688	Davidson Steam Pump Co....	683	Vesta Oil Works.....	675
Printers.....	1192	Devoe Mfg. Co.....	673-674	Vulcan Saw Works.....	705
Publishers.....	1191	Eagle Iron Works.....	694	Waltham Watch Co.....	776
Publishers and Book Manufac-		Oil Works.....	675	Washington Oil Works.....	675
turers.....	738	Empire Roofing Works.....	813	Weyer Annealing Co.....	821
Pump Manufacturers.....	823	Refining Co.....	673, 675	White Dental, The S. S., Mfg.	
Real Est. Dealers and Agents.	858	Eureka Glass Annealing W'ks.	821	Co.....	816
Refrigerator Manufacturers..	706	Francis' Metallic Life Boat		Williamsburgh Brewery.....	772
Refrigerating & Ice Machines.	818	Co.....	288	MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES OF	
Roller Skates.....	822	Franklin Oil Works.....	675	BKLYN., THE.....	
Ropes, Cordage and Twine....	716	Fulton Municipal Gas Co....	675-676	668-824	
Rope-making Machinery.....	723	Sugar Refinery.....	672	Maps. (See <i>List of Illustrations.</i>)	
Roofing Materials.....	813	Germania Coffee and Spice		MARKETS, BROOKLYN.....	
Rubber, Elastic Goods.....	774	Mills.....	801	Hamilton.....	
Sash, Door, and Mouldings...	821	Grain Warehousing Co.....	652	Public, at the Wallabout.....	
Saws and Files.....	698, 822	Greenpoint Bolt Works.....	819	Masons, F. and A.....	
Silver-plating.....	707	Gas Light Co.....	288	Chapters, Royal Arch....	
Silver-plated Ware.....	821, 1372	Glass Works.....	760	Commanderies of K. T....	
Silk and Lace Goods.....	807	Oil Works.....	675	Eastern Star Lodges... 316, 1348	
Soap Manufacture.....	810	Halsted Mfg. Co.....	705	Lodges of.....	
Stamped and Drawn Wares...	701	Harding Mfg. Co.....	791	Scottish Rite Bodies.....	
Stationers.....	1192	Havemeyer & Elder.....	684	See, also, <i>Hist. New Lots,</i>	
Steam Engine Manufacturers.	678	Hudson Oil Works.....	675	Mayors of Brooklyn.....	
Steam Fittings.....	822	Island City Knitting Mills...	810	Meat.....	
Steam Pump Makers.....	681	Iron Clad Can Mfg. Co.....	703, 822	Medical.....	
Steam Presses.....	822	Keep Mfg. Co.....	791	Ambulance Service, The.....	
Steel Manufacture.....	697	Kings Co. Oil Works.....	675	Biographies.....	
Sugar Refining.....	669	Livingston Sugar Refinery...	672	Hist. of the Profession of the	
Tin and Sheet Iron Wares...	701	Locust Hill Oil Factory.....	560a	City of Brooklyn.....	
Tobacco, Manufacture of....	775	L. I. Brewing Co.....	773	Hist. of the Profession of	
Trucks.....	799, 823	Improved Roofing Co....	813	Kings Co., 1644-1822.....	
Upholstery.....	733	Saw & Planing Mill Co., 738,	796	Homoeopathy in Kings Co....	
Wagons.....	799, 823	Manchester Gimp Co.....	810	Kings Co. Med. Soc.....	
Watches and Clocks.....	776-777	Manhattan Chemical Co.....	754	Medical Chemists.....	
Water Meters.....	822	Compress and Pipe		Night Medical Service.....	
White Lead Manufacture.....	709	Factory.....	635	Pharmacies, the Homoeopathic	
Window Blinds and Shades...	785	Meriden Britannia Co.....	707	Society, Medical, of Kings Co.,	
Wire.....	822	Silver Plate Co.....	707	Society, The Kings Co. Med.,	
Wire Works.....	695-696	Metallic Upholstering Co....	738	Library and Publications...	
Women's Clothing.....	790	Metropolitan Gas Light Co....	676	MEDICAL PROFESSION OF BKLYN, 887-940	
Wood-working Machinery....	693	Mfg. Co.....	738	MEDICAL PROFESSION IN KINGS	
Woolen and Cotton Goods... 807-810		Pie Bakery.....	770	Co., HIST. OF.....	
Manufacturing Corporations.		Middletown Silver Plate Co..	707	Military.....	
Abendroth & Root Mfg. Co...	681	Monarch Mfg. Co.....	791	Civil Rebellion, B's Share in..	
				French War, The.....	

Military—Continued.	PAGE	Municipal Administration.	PAGE	New Lots.	PAGE
Fortifications in B., War of 1812.....	61	Nassau Water Co.....	485	Reformed Church, The.....	310
Grand Army of Republic.....	1210-1212	New Plumbing Law.....	560a	St. Malachi's Church, R. C.....	313
Great Sanitary Fair.....	503	Ridgewood Water, Intro. of.....	486	St. Michael's R. C. Church.....	314
K. Co. in the Revolution.....	51	Sewerage System of B'klyn.....	591	Seal of Flatbush Ch.....	337
in the War of 1812.....	60	Municipal Departments.		Second B'klyn Church, View of.....	332
Soldiers in War of 1812.....	63	Ambulance Service.....	567	Societies (See, also, Assoc'ns).....	316
L. I., Battle of.....	52	Board of Char. and Cor.....	509, 515	The First Town Election.....	307
Martyrs of the Prison Ships.....	56-60	Elections.....	515, 536	The Old Village of.....	306
Militia Company in, 1715.....	69	Board of Health of the Village, 1824.....	563	Town Officers.....	308
National Guard, N. Y. S.....	1193	Board of Health, 1854.....	563	Trinity P. E. Ch.....	310
Annual Muster.....	1203	Health, Metropolitan.....	501	Trustees of Church, 1785.....	337
Battery, Third (Gatling).....	1199	Health, 1873.....	565	Union Gas Light Co.....	308
Brigade, Third.....	1195	Health, 1870.....	560a, 563, 564	Union Congregational Ch.....	313
Fourth.....	1199	Sewer Com.....	486	Van Sinderen, Rev. Ulpianus.....	336
Camp of Instruction, State.....	1203	Bureau of Combustibles.....	560a	Newspapers.	
Civil War, B'klyn Regts. in.....	1203	Telegraph.....	558a	Advance, The Brooklyn.....	1180
13th Regt. Armory, 510, 511, 512.....	1202	Commissioner of Repairs.....	531	Advertiser, The B. Daily.....	1170, 1171
32d Regt. Armory.....	1202	Comptroller.....	531	The Weekly.....	1189
47th Regt. Armory.....	1201	Corp. Attorney and Counsel.....	531	Advocate and Nassau Gazette, The Brooklyn.....	1170
56th Regt. Armory.....	1203	Dep't. of Arrears.....	536, 557a, 1028	Age, The.....	1171
17th Separate Co.....	1203	Assessment.....	543	Anzeiger, The.....	1177
Rifle Practice, Dept. of.....	1203	Audit.....	536, 542	Apologet, Der.....	1172
Regiment, 13th.....	1195	Buildings.....	504, 560a, 580	Argus, The Brooklyn.....	513, 1172
14th.....	1197	City Works.....	544, 584	Bee, The Brooklyn.....	1174
28th.....	1199	Education, Public.....	609	Blade, The Brooklyn.....	1180
23d.....	1200	Excise.....	525, 536, 559a	Brooklyn Union.....	503, 513, 1178
32d.....	1202	Finance.....	542	Catholic, The Brooklyn.....	1174
47th.....	1201	Fire and Buildings.....	568	Examiner, The B.....	1180
Second Division of.....	1194	Health.....	563	Casket, The Literary.....	1172
Third Brigade of.....	1195	Law.....	543, 546	City News, The Brooklyn.....	1171
Organization, of in K. Co.....	1193	Parks.....	515, 561a, 595	Daily News, The Brooklyn.....	1170
Old Jersey Prison Ship.....	57	Police & Exc., 525, 543 557, 558, 558a, 560, 561.....	501	Register, The.....	1172
Prison Ships, The.....	56-57	District, Met. Sanitary.....	501	News and Long Island Times, The B'klyn.....	1170
Revolutionary History.....	72	District, Met. San. and Board of Health, 1866.....	563	Democrat, The W'm'sburgh.....	1170
Revolution, The, in K. Co.....	51	Financial.....	560a	Drum Beat, The.....	1172
Revolution, The Commence-ment of.....	12	Health Statistics, 1883.....	566	Eagle, The Brooklyn.....	1181
Revolutionary Incidents in.....	13	Municipal Departments.....	536	The Sunday.....	1174
Soldiers' War Medals.....	502	Park Commissioners, List of.....	598	Echo, The Brooklyn.....	1180
The 48th Reg't.....	1204	Parks, Maintenance of.....	562a	Freeman, The Brooklyn.....	1171
67th Vol. Reg't.....	1204	Police, First Regular City.....	557	Freie Presse, The Brooklyn.....	1174
87th Vol. Reg't.....	1205	Life Insurance Fund.....	559	Gazette, The Williamsburgh.....	1170
139th Vol. Reg't.....	1205	Metropolitan.....	486, 557	Globe, Greenpoint.....	1190
158th Vol. Reg't.....	1205	Pension Fund, The.....	559a	Greenpoint Advertiser, The.....	1171
173d Vol. Reg't.....	1205	Redemption Fund.....	558a	Hornet, The.....	1190
Vol. Reg't's in Civil War.....	1203	Statistics, 1883.....	561	Independent Press, The.....	1171
War Fund Com.....	503	Steam Boiler Inspectors.....	559a	The.....	1171
War Statue of Lincoln.....	508	Street Com. under the First Charter.....	531	Index, The.....	1172
War of 1812, The.....	14	Taxes, Equalization of.....	557a	Journalists.....	1191
Operations on Long Island Gravesend.....	177	Treasury of City.....	536	Kings Co. Rural and Brooklyn Gazette.....	1180
War with France.....	12	Water and Sewerage Com.....	486, 584	Lance, Brooklyn Daily.....	1189
1812, The War of.....	14	Music. (See Dealers.)		Laterne, The.....	1180
MILITARY ORGANIZATIONS OF K. COUNTY, THE.....	1193-1212	Musicians.....	1377	Ledger, The Brooklyn Daily.....	1174
Milk. (See Dealers.)				Long Island Daily Times, The Patriot.....	1170
Millinery. (See Dealers.)				Messenger Bird, The.....	1171
MISSIONARY, BIBLE, AND TRACT WORK.....	1100			Monthly, The Brooklyn.....	1172
Motto of City of B'klyn.....	1391			Magazine, The B.....	1171
Municipal Administration.				Morning Post, The B'klyn.....	1171
Administrative Power under the First City Charter.....	529			News, The Brooklyn.....	1180, 1190
Administrative Power under the Last Charter.....	541			Neophyte, The.....	1172
City Hall.....	534			Once-a-Week, The.....	1172
Civil Jurisdiction of Justices of the Peace.....	548			Orbit and Excelsior, The.....	1171
Courts of Civil and Criminal Jurisdiction in B'klyn.....	532			Programme, The B. Daily.....	1180
Early Municipal Buildings.....	533			Quarterly, The Packer.....	1172
Leg. and Admin. Powers of the Corp. of the City.....	540			Record, The.....	1180
Mayors, Prest's. of C. C., and City Officers of B'klyn.....	563a, 1891 1394			The Brooklyn.....	1180
Municipal Building.....	512, 536			Review, The Brooklyn.....	1180
MUNICIPAL HIST. OF BROOKLYN.....	528-564a			Sentinel and Brooklyn Herald, The East New York.....	1190
				Sentinel, The East New York.....	1180
				Standard, The Brooklyn.....	1171
				Stats Svenska Argus, The N. Y.....	1180
				Sun, The Brooklyn Sunday.....	1174
				Times, The Brooklyn.....	1177
				Transcript, The B. Daily.....	1172
				Tyro, The.....	1171
				Union-Argus, Brooklyn.....	513
				The Brooklyn Daily, 513, 1178	

Newspapers—Continued.		Parks.		Travel and Transit.	
Volks Blatt, The Brooklyn...	1172	City Hall.....	596	East River Bridge.	
Wochenblatt, The Deutsches.	1180	Dept of.....	536, 595	The Directorate of.....	460
Zeitung, The L. I.....	1177	On Columbia Heights.....	596	Tolls on.....	520
New Utrecht.		Prospect.....	525, 597	View of, from B'klyn....	457
And Brooklyn.....	261	Tompkins.....	596	Gowanus Creek Bridge.....	462
African Zion M. E. Church,		Washington.....	595	Penny Bridge, Newtown Crk,	461
“Unionville”.....	265	Parkville. (See <i>Flatbush History</i> .)		Railroads.	
A New Town Patent, 1666...	260	Photographers.....	1377	Atlantic Ave. R. R. Co.....	421
Another Change of Masters....	260	Physicians.....	1391	B'klyn, Canarsie & Rockaway	
Bay Ridge P. E. Church.....	265	Pianos. (See <i>Dealers</i> .)		Beach R. R. & S. B. Route..	423
Captain Scott's Raid Upon....	259	Pilots.....	1390	B. City R. R.....	421, 509, 520
Constables.....	263	Plumbers.....	1380	B. City & Newtown R. R. Co.	422
De Sille House, View of.....	259	Population of B'klyn, 1884....	1391	B. Cross Town R. R. Co.....	422
Dongan Patent.....	261	PRESS OF KINGS CO., THE.....	1169-1192	B. & C. I. R. R.....	422
Ecclesiastical History of.....	263	Printers.....	1377	B. & Jamaica R. R.....	420
Educational.....	265	Provident Assoc. of Odd Fellows.	1350	B., Bath & C. I. R. R.....	423
End of the Dutch Regime.....	261	Pythias, Knights of.....	316, 317, 1354	B. Elevated R. R. Co.....	511
First Ch., Dutch Reformed....	263	R		B., Flatbush & C. I. R. R....	424, 514
First Houses.....	257	Red Men, Imp. Order of.....	1355	B'way R. R. Co.....	422
First Settlements.....	256	Roofing.....	1390	B'way, Tompkins Ave. & Har-	
First Town Charter.....	258	Royal Arcanum, The.....	1352	rison Ave. R. R.....	512
Founding of the Town.....	257	S		Bushwick R. R. Co.....	422
HISTORY OF.....	255, 269	Safe Deposit Companies.....	619	C. I. R. R.....	489
Hotels, Roads and Drives....	266	Scientists in Brooklyn.....	1313	C. I. & B. R. R. Co.....	423
Increase of Population....	261	Seawanhaka, The Burning of the,	515	Culver's R. W., C. I.....	424
Indian Inhabitants.....	255	Spiritualism in Brooklyn.....	1300	E. R. Bridge & C. I. Steam	
Inhabitants in 1698, Names of	261	Sons of Temperance.....	316	Transit Co.....	516, 518
In War of the Civil Rebellion.	263	SPORTING CLUBS OF KINGS CO.		Elevated R. W. Schemes....	515, 516,
Location.....	255	(See, also, <i>Associations</i> .)....	1336, 1342		518, 520
Manufactories.....	267	St. George, Sons of.....	316, 1354	Flatbush R. R. Co.....	423
M. E. Church of.....	264	STATE OF NEW YORK, OUTLINE		Grand St. & Newtown R. R. Co.	422
Militia.....	262	HIST. OF.....	10-17	Grand St., Prospect Park &	
Modern Public Buildings....	266	Stationers. (See <i>Dealers</i> .)		Flatbush R. R. Co.....	423
Old Village Graveyard.....	266	Sunday-School Unions.		L. I. R. R.....	37, 420, 514,
Overseers.....	263	B'klyn S. S. Union....	485, 515, 1091	Manhattan Beach R. R., 513, 514,	518
Pastors of.....	264	Foreign.....	1093	Marine R. W., C. I.....	424
Population and Valuations,		First, in Brooklyn.....	1095	N. Y., Bay Ridge & Jamaica	
Statistics of.....	263	Missionary, Bible, Tract and		R. R.....	512
Railroads.....	267	other Organizations.....	1100	N. Y. & M. B. R. R. Co.....	424
R. C. Ch. at Fort Hamilton...	265	Systematic Visitation.....	1092	N. Y. & Sea B. Ry. Co.....	424, 513
Sabbath Schools.....	264	Union Society, The B'klyn....	1091	New Williamsburgh & Flat-	
St. John's P. E. Church.....	265	Union, The Sunday-School....	1092	bush R. R. Co.....	423
Share in the Rev. War.....	262	SUNDAY-SCHOOL WORK IN B., THE	1091	North 2d St. & Middle Village	
Slaves.....	262	SUPERINTENDENTS OF THE POOR OF		R. R. Co.....	423
Supervisors.....	263	KINGS CO.....	463-492a	Prospect Park & C. I. R. R.	
Town Grants, 1684.....	261	SUPERVISORS IN KINGS CO., HIS-		Co.....	423
Town Clerks.....	263	TORY OF.....	377-422a	Prospect Park & Gravesend	
Unionville Colored Church....	265	T		R. R.....	202
Unionville M. E. Church.....	264	Tailors, Merchant. (See <i>Dealers</i> .)		Railroads on L. I.....	37
Zion M. E. Church.....	265	Tea, Coffees, etc. (See <i>Dealers</i> .)		R. R., Statistical Table of...	424, 425
New York State.		Temperance, Sons of.....	316	Rapid Transit Commissioners.	515
Canals in.....	16	Societies.....	1355	Rapid Transit Trains.....	513
Colonial Governors of.....	10	Templars' Good, I. O. of.....	1355	Sea Beach & N. Y. R. R.....	513
Convention, the Provincial...	373	TRAVEL AND TRANSIT IN K. Co.,	419-464a	South B. Central R. R. Co....	422
Council of Appointment.....	374	<i>Turnpikes and Bridges.</i>		The Elevated R. W., C. I.....	424
Revision.....	374	B'klyn and Jamaica Turnpike,	134	Van Brunt & Erie Basin R. R.	
Discovery of.....	9	East River Bridge. 447, 505, 509,	525	Co.....	422
English Governors of.....	10	Accidents and Casualties....	456	Williamsburgh & Flatbush...	423
Government of.....	13	Anchorage of.....	451	Grand St., Prospect Park &	
Governors of, Colonial.....	10	Approaches.....	454	B. Steam Transit Road....	514
English.....	10	Bridge Co.....	510, 511	Stage & Omnibus Line.....	419
Since 1777.....	17	Caissons of.....	449	Surf Ave., C. I.....	515
HISTORY OF, OUTLINE.....	9-17	Cost of.....	520	Roads.	
Improvements of, Internal...	16	Elevation of (eng.).....	454	L. I., Wagon Roads on.....	37
Incidents of, Revolutionary...	13	Engineering Staff, The.....	460	Ocean Park Roadway.....	513
Legislature of.....	374	First Active Measures to-		Plank Roads.....	425
Population of.....	17	wards a Bridge.....	447	Tree Planting and Fountain So-	
Provincial Congress of.....	373	Formal Opening of.....	456, 520	ciety.....	519, 1165
Revolutionary Incidents in...	13	Incorporated.....	447	Trials, Important.....	1256
Under the Dutch.....	10	Making the Cables.....	452	U	
O		Panic on the.....	520	Undertakers.....	1388
Odd Fellows, I. O. of.....	1349, 1350	Plan of B'klyn Approach		Unionville. (See <i>New Utrecht</i> .)	
Oils.....	1389	(eng.).....	454	United States.	
P		Plan of N. Y. Approach		Assessment and Collection of	
Painters.....	1378	(eng.).....	454	Internal Revenue.....	869
Paper-hangers.....	1378	Railway.....	455	Christian Commission.....	497
Parks.		Section of, (eng.).....	453	Commissioner, The.....	876
Boulevards.....	425	Statistics of.....	456	Dist. Attorney.....	876
Carroll.....	596	U		Dist. Judge.....	876
City.....	596	Undertakers.....	1388	Fort Lafayette.....	505

United States.		U. S. INTERESTS IN KINGS CO....865-878	Williamsburgh.	
Gov. Inspection of Brooklyn			The Period of Fin. Collapse	296
Commerce.....	645		Woodhull Speculation.....	292
Interests in Kings Co.....	865-878	W	Trustees of the Village.....	299
Marshal's Office, The.....	76	Waldo House.....	Village Beginnings.....	294
Navy Yard, U. S....643, 870, 871, 872		Williamsburgh.	Charter.....	294
	873	A New Start.....	Organization.....	294
Navy Yard Scare, The.....	488	City Charter, The.....	Wallabout Canal, The.....	304
Officials.....	1392	City of, The.....	Wallabout and Newtown	
Presidential Electors.....	417a	HISTORY OF TOWN OF.....	Turnpike, The.....	293
P. O. in Brooklyn.....	865	Street Nomenclature of the	Yorkton.....	293
Representatives in Congress of		Village.....	Street Nomenclature of Wil-	
the U. S.....	414a	The Era of Speculation.....	liamsburgh.....	297
U. S. Benev. Fraternity.....	1356	The Morrell Speculation.....	Wines, Liquors, etc.....	1389



